

Chronologically Lewis
Joel D. Heck
February 4, 2026

This chronology, begun in 2004, is the world's best source of information on the lives of C. S. Lewis and Warren Lewis. Every year in Lewis's life appears in the following searchable format: "The Year 1943." Every month appears in this format: "January 1941." Each letter of Lewis starts with the phrase "Jack writes to" followed by the full name of the recipient. After each year I have put a number in parentheses, which indicates the number of entries for that year. I also list the geographical location of the two brothers at the start of any given month, so that the reader can easily tell where they are on the morning of the first day of each month. The location is not always certain.

Major changes in Lewis's life appear in **bold print**. With one exception, underlined text takes its cue from general statements Jack made at various times about the things he did regularly. For example, on June 14, 1916, Jack makes the comment that the 10:00 p.m. hour is the time he normally writes to Arthur Greeves. On the previous day, his normal day for writing to Arthur, Jack spent time with visitors to the Kirkpatrick house instead of writing to Arthur. Therefore, we note Jack's normal writing time in the ten o'clock hour. While he does not indicate the time of writing in all other weeks, whenever he writes to Arthur during the Kirkpatrick era, I indicate that as 10:00 p.m. and underline the text. In a couple of places, the exact time of writing is clearly documented, so that time is not underlined. The one exception is the underlining of the names of Jack and Warren. This underlining shows more easily when a given date's entry deals with any of the two brothers. Only the first appearance of each name on that date is underlined. Occasionally the name Clive is used and underlined.

Some events are not clearly dated, but they are known to have happened during a particular month or year. Those events are indicated at the start of the appropriate month or year. On some occasions, no doubt, items have been included that did not actually happen, for example, when some of Jack's lectures are not given due to his illness or travel or the end of term, the last date of which is not always certain, but I have decided to err on the side of generosity. Comments about the content of papers given at the Socratic Club are not included when those talks appear in full in the *Socratic Digest*. A copy of the *Socratic Digest* can now be ordered at Lulu.com. All photographs are original photographs taken by the originator of this chronology. Occasionally some events are included, which appear in Jack's diary but not in the published version of the diary.

Key Words: The word *presumably* means that Jack and/or Warren normally did a particular thing on a particular day, such as a meeting of the Inklings, or they wrote about their intent to do this, but we have no written record to confirm that it happened. The words *perhaps* and *may* mean the same thing, but there is less certainty about this event. The same is true of the question mark, which appears occasionally. The word *approximately* means that this event has been narrowed down to a few days, but we do not know which day. Start of term dates are easier to determine than end of term dates. See the end of this document for more information about the start of term.

The Year 1894 (5)

Summary: The marriage of C. S. Lewis' parents.

March 23	Good Friday.
March 25	Easter Sunday.
May 18	Sunday. Flora Augusta Hamilton (1862-1908) celebrates her thirty-fourth birthday.
August 23	Thursday. Albert Lewis (1863-1929) celebrates his thirty-first birthday.
August 29	Wednesday. Albert Lewis, a solicitor who works in the Belfast Police Courts for the Belfast City Corporation, ¹ and Flora Hamilton (1862-1908) are married at St. Mark's, Dundela. They honeymoon in North Wales, the first part of it in Betws-y-Coed, Caernarvonshire, Wales.

¹ Sandy Smith, *C. S. Lewis and the Island of His Birth: The Places, The Stories, The Inspiration*, Derry-Londonderry: Lagan Press, 43.

The Year 1895 (6)

Summary: The birth of Warren Lewis, Jack's older brother.

April 12	Good Friday.
April 14	Easter Sunday.
June 16	Sunday. <u>Warren</u> Hamilton Lewis (1895-1973) is born in a semi-detached house in Dundela Villas, Ballyhackamore.
July 20	Saturday. <u>Warren</u> is baptized by his grandfather Thomas Hamilton at St. Mark's Church, Belfast.
August 27	Tuesday. Joseph Arthur Greeves, later the lifelong friend of C. S. Lewis, is born. ²
August 29	Thursday. Albert Lewis and Flora Hamilton celebrate their first wedding anniversary.

² Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-9.

The Year 1896 (5)

Summary: An insignificant year, at least insofar as important events are concerned in the lives of the Lewis brothers.

April 3 Good Friday.

April 5 Easter Sunday.

June 16 Tuesday. Warren celebrates his first birthday.

August 29 Saturday. The second wedding anniversary of Albert Lewis and Flora Hamilton.

November Albert gives Warren his first book, *Mother Goose's Nursery Rhymes, Tales and Jingles*.

The Year 1897 (5)

Summary: An insignificant year. Joseph Teggart Lewis III, cousin of Warren and Clive and son of Albert's brother Joseph, is born this year.

April 16 Good Friday.

April 18 Easter Sunday.

June 16 Wednesday. Warren celebrates his second birthday.

August 29 Sunday. Albert Lewis and Flora Hamilton observe their third wedding anniversary.

September 2 Thursday. Joseph Teggart Lewis III is born.³

³ He married Ida May Kirker. He died on October 8, 1969. <https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Lewis-20017>

The Year 1898 (7)

Summary: The birth of C. S. Lewis. In this year, Miss Annie Harper, “an excellent governess,”⁴ begins to work as governess to the Lewis children.

April 8 Good Friday.

April 10 Easter Sunday.

June 16 Thursday. Warren celebrates his third birthday.

August 29 Monday. Albert Lewis and Flora Hamilton observe their fourth wedding anniversary.

November 9 Wednesday. Arthur Owen Barfield (1898-1997) is born.

November 17 Thursday. Edward Francis Courtenay (“Paddy”) Moore is born.

November 29 Tuesday. Clive Staples Lewis is born in one of a pair of semi-detached houses in Dundela Villas,⁵ located in the Dundela neighborhood within the Strandtown district of Belfast.

⁴ *Surprised by Joy*, 11.

⁵ These houses were torn down in 1952. The current location has apartments named Dundela Flats, located at 47 Dundela Avenue, although some say 21 Dundela Village, about two miles from Little Lea.

The Year 1899 (6)

Summary: The baptism of C. S. Lewis and the fifth wedding anniversary of his parents.

January 29 Sunday. Clive is baptized by his grandfather Rev. Thomas Hamilton at St. Mark's Church, Belfast.
March 31 Good Friday.
April 2 Easter Sunday.
June 16 Friday. Warren celebrates his fourth birthday.
August 29 Tuesday. The fifth wedding anniversary of Albert Lewis and Flora Hamilton.
November 29 Wednesday. Clive celebrates his first birthday.

The Year 1900 (12)

Summary: An insignificant year, showing the precocious nature of C. S. Lewis.

- April 13 Good Friday.
April 15 Easter Sunday.
May 3 Thursday. Flora is at Ty-Isa, the Belfast home of Jack's paternal grandfather Richard Lewis, with Warren this morning. Warren misses his father and asks every morning if his father will be home tonight.⁶
May 7 Monday. Flora has Warren and Jack out until dinner time.⁷
May 8 Tuesday. Flora is visited by Annie with her nurse and baby, and Clive wants to look at the baby, but objects to being asked to kiss it.⁸
June 16 Saturday. Warren celebrates his fifth birthday.
August 6-7 Monday-Tuesday. Flora Lewis and a nurse take the two boys on a vacation to Quay Road, Ballycastle, County Antrim, staying in Ballycastle at least through August 29.
August 6 Monday. Flora writes a letter to Albert. Warren sniffs, and Clive says, "Warnie wipe nose." Warren is greatly interested in brickmaking. Clive asks for Albert frequently. He likes the piano and invites Warren to play for him.⁹
August 16 Thursday. Flora writes in a letter to Albert that Clive asks for him frequently.¹⁰
August 19 Sunday. Flora writes to Albert about staying with Warren and Jack in the morning.¹¹
August 29 Wednesday. Albert Lewis and Flora Hamilton celebrate their sixth wedding anniversary.
November 29 Thursday. Clive celebrates his second birthday.

⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 2, 298.

⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 2, 299. Jack was the name of the train driver, or engineer, who drove trains that young C. S. Lewis loved to see, according to Joan Murphy, the daughter of Joey Lewis. Joan Murphy, "The Lewis Family," *C. S. Lewis and His Circle: Essays and Memoirs from the Oxford C. S. Lewis Society*, Roger White, Judith Wolfe, and Brendan Wolfe, eds., 170.

⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 2, 306f.

⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 2, 306f.

¹⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 2, 308.

¹¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 2, 309.

The Year 1901 (21)

Summary: Another insignificant year, again showing the precocious nature of C. S. Lewis while vacationing at a favorite spot at Castlerock.

January 22 Tuesday. Queen Victoria dies. Edward VII comes to the throne.
March 31 Sunday. The Census of Ireland records the names of servants Martha Barber, Presbyterian, and Sarah Ann Conlon, Roman Catholic, as resident at House 21 in Dundela Avenue (Victoria, Down).¹² Barber was the nurse for the children, and Conlon was the cook. Barber would be replaced later this year by Lizzie Endicott, who first appears in June of this year.¹³
April 5 Good Friday.
April 7 Easter Sunday.

June 1901

(Warren—Castlerock; Jack—Castlerock)

June-July Flora, Warren, Jack, and Lizzie Endicott vacation at Bath Villa at the seaside resort of Castlerock in Northern Ireland.¹⁴ They arrive by train (which delights Jack) at Castlerock by taking the 12:25 from Belfast and arriving at 3:10 p.m. Warren and Jack are down on the sand at the seashore every morning.¹⁵ Sometime during their early June stay, Flora takes Jack to a shop and buys him a toy engine. The woman running the shop asks Jack if she should tie a string to the engine (apparently to make it a pull-toy), and he says, “Baby does not see any string on the engines what baby sees in the station.”¹⁶
June 10 Monday. Flora writes to Albert from Bath Villa, indicating they have been there at least since Friday, June 8.¹⁷
June 15 Saturday. Warren receives a book from Miss Harper for his birthday.¹⁸
June 16 Sunday. Warren celebrates his sixth birthday, apparently at Castlerock, and goes to church with his mother.¹⁹
June 17 Monday. Warren receives a toy in the mail from his father for his birthday.²⁰
June 18 Tuesday. Warren writes to his father about playing in the sand today, thanking him for a toy for his birthday.²¹

¹² Alister McGrath, *C. S. Lewis, A Life: Eccentric Genius. Reluctant Prophet*, 5.

¹³ Sandy Smith, *C. S. Lewis and the Island of His Birth*, Derry-Londonderry: Lagan Press, 2013, 29.

¹⁴ A coastal resort area on the northern coast of Northern Ireland in County Londonderry 62 miles northwest of Belfast and just east of Lough Foyle.

¹⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 2, 314.

¹⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 2, 318.

¹⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 2, 314.

¹⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 2, 318.

¹⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 2, 318.

²⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 2, 317.

²¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 2, 319.

June 26 Wednesday. Flora takes Warren and Jack to see the train, and one of the engine drivers invites Warren to see the engine. Then she takes him swimming.²²

July 1901
(Warren—Castlerock; Jack—Castlerock)

July 10 Wednesday. Flora writes to Albert about Warren's swim today, Jack's being frightened by a thunderstorm yesterday, and Albert's letter.²³

July 12 Friday. Warren and Jack enjoy two bands and especially their drums on the anniversary of the Battle of the Boyne (1690), the most important public holiday in Ulster.²⁴

July 25 Thursday. Flora writes to Albert about coming home with Jack and Warren next week.²⁵

July 27 Saturday. Lizzie Endicott takes Warren and Jack to Downhill, which is near Castlerock, Jack using his tricycle.²⁶ Dating from 1776, Downhill House is a ruined house which was once the residence of Frederick Hervey, the fourth Earl of Bristol and Bishop of Derry.

July 29 Monday. Annie Harper arrives in Castlerock to spend time with the Lewis family.²⁷

July 31 Wednesday. Flora, Warren, and Jack (and Lizzie Endicott) leave Castlerock on the 12:40 train and arrive in Belfast at 3:00 p.m.²⁸ It seems very likely that on this date, C. S. Lewis insisted that from now on he be called Jacksie, later shortened to Jack, because he idolized train drivers, one of whom was named Jack.²⁹

August 1901

August 29 Thursday. Albert Lewis and Flora Hamilton celebrate their seventh wedding anniversary.

September 1901

²² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 2, 321f.

²³ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 2, 325f.

²⁴ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 2, 326.

²⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 3.

²⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 4.

²⁷ A letter from Jack's cousin Beth Tate to Sandy Smith indicates that Jack wanted to be a train driver when he grew up and that the only train driver that he knew was named Jack. He may have been introduced to that train driver by Lizzie Endicott. Reggie Weems, "The Soul of a Name: Finding Jacksie," *Journal of Inklings Studies* 13.1 (2023): 38-39.

²⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 5.

²⁹ Reggie Weems, "The Soul of a Name: Finding Jacksie," *Journal of Inklings Studies* 13.1 (2023): 34.

September 11 Saturday. Warren writes to his mother from Dundela Villa where he and Jack are being watched by Lizzie Endicott and Charlotte while his parents are visiting Eileen and Leonard.³⁰
September 12 Sunday. Warren and Jack visit Ty-Isa.³¹
September 13 Monday. Warren writes to his mother, who is in Scotland, from Dundela Villa.³²

November 1901

November 29 Friday. Jack celebrates his third birthday.

³⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 5.

³¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 6. Ty-Isa means “the red house” in Welsh.

³² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 6.

The Year 1902 (5)

Summary: An insignificant year.

March 28 Good Friday.

March 30 Easter Sunday.

June 16 Monday. Warren celebrates his seventh birthday.

August 29 Friday. Albert Lewis and Flora Hamilton celebrate their eighth wedding anniversary.

November 29 Saturday. Jack celebrates his fourth birthday.

The Year 1903 (11)

Summary: The year in which C. S. Lewis began to be called Jack.

Events of uncertain date this year: Beatrix Potter's (1866-1943) *Squirrel Nutkin* is published in August.

January 19	Monday. Jack and Warren's paternal grandmother, Martha Gee Lewis, dies this year, and her husband Richard Lewis comes to live with them. ³³
April 10	Good Friday.
April 12	Easter Sunday.
May	Flora, <u>Warren</u> , and <u>Jack</u> vacation at Spa Hotel at the seaside resort of Ballynahinch, County Down, fifteen miles south of Belfast.
May 11	Monday. Flora writes to Albert about their vacation activities. <u>Jack</u> asks every day if his father will remember to buy him a set of chess men. ³⁴
May 14	Thursday. Flora writes to Albert about the bad weather the past two days, remarking that they will return home on Monday. ³⁵
May 16	Saturday. Flora writes to Albert about <u>Jack's</u> improved health. ³⁶
May 18	Monday. Flora, <u>Warren</u> , and <u>Jack</u> leave the Spa Hotel on the 2:20 train and arrive home at around 3:00 p.m. after their vacation. ³⁷
June 16	Tuesday. <u>Warren</u> celebrates his eighth birthday.
August 29	Saturday. Albert Lewis and Flora Hamilton celebrate their ninth wedding anniversary.
November 29	Sunday. <u>Jack</u> celebrates his fifth birthday. By this time, he no longer answers to "Clive," only to "Jack," apparently at some point having transferred to himself the name Jacksie from a pet that died.

³³ Colin Duriez, *C. S. Lewis: A Biography of Friendship*, Oxford, England: Lion Hudson, 2013. Kindle edition. See also <https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Gee-1319>.

³⁴ The Lewis Papers, Vol. 3, 13f.

³⁵ The Lewis Papers, Vol. 3, 15.

³⁶ The Lewis Papers, Vol. 3, 16.

³⁷ The Lewis Papers, Vol. 3, 15.

The Year 1904 (14)

Summary: Albert Lewis was searching for a good English school to which to send his sons.

April 1	Good Friday.
April 3	Easter Sunday.
June-August	Flora, <u>Warren</u> , and <u>Jack</u> vacation with their mother at Clifton Terrace, Castlerock. The boys spend a lot of time in the sand at the shore. ³⁸
June 16	Thursday. <u>Warren</u> celebrates his ninth birthday.
August	The family home, Little Lea, is under construction.
August 19	Friday. Albert leaves Castlerock after spending a few days with the family. ³⁹
August 20	Saturday. <u>Warren</u> is in bed all day, feeling poorly. ⁴⁰
August 22	Monday. Flora writes to Albert about their vacation activities at Castlerock. ⁴¹
August 26	Friday. Flora writes to Albert about their vacation activities at Castlerock, with Jack and Warren swimming almost daily and sometimes multiple times each day. ⁴²
August 28	Sunday. Flora writes to Albert about their vacation activities at Castlerock. ⁴³
August 29	Monday. The tenth wedding anniversary of Albert Lewis and Flora Hamilton is celebrated, with Flora in Castlerock and Albert in Belfast. ⁴⁴
September 2	Wednesday. Flora returns home with <u>Jack</u> and <u>Warren</u> . ⁴⁵
November 29	Tuesday. <u>Jack</u> celebrates his sixth birthday. In this year and following years he is reading Edith Nesbit and Beatrix Potter. ⁴⁶
December	Albert Lewis corresponds with W. T. Kirkpatrick (1848-1941), Robert Capron as well as the firm of Gabbittas, Thring & Company about schooling for his sons. Kirkpatrick recommends Rhyl, a school on the coast of the Irish Sea in Wales. ⁴⁷

³⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 18.

³⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 18.

⁴⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 18.

⁴¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 21.

⁴² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 21.

⁴³ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 24.

⁴⁴ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 24.

⁴⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 24.

⁴⁶ *Surprised by Joy*, 14f.

⁴⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 28.

The Year 1905 (36)

Summary: This is the year in which the Lewis family moved to Little Lea, as the family income and prestige grew. In late September, Albert sent Warren to Wynyard School to which Jack would also be sent later. The toy garden experience probably happened in this year. In this year also, George MacDonald died on September 18.

Events of uncertain date this year: Jack's experience with Warren's toy garden takes place in Dundela before the family moves to Little Lea, so it probably occurs in spring 1905.⁴⁸

April 1905

- April 7 Friday. Flora Lewis receives the offer of John W. Rigby to move their furniture to Little Lea.⁴⁹
April 21 Good Friday. **The Lewis family moves to Little Lea.**⁵⁰ The Lewis family sleeps in Little Lea for the first time.⁵¹
April 23 Easter Sunday.

May 1905

- May 10 Wednesday. Warren leaves for Wynyard School, Watford, Hertfordshire, England, leaving Belfast and crossing to Fleetwood, England, about sixty miles north of Liverpool, this evening on an overnight boat with Flora.⁵²
May 11 Thursday. Warren and Flora arrive at Wynyard School in the afternoon.⁵³
May 14 Sunday. Warren writes to his mother, asking for a pair of white tennis shoes. Math is not going well for him. He is sorry about Flora's headache and thinks Mr. Robert Capron (who is 54 years old with a son, John Wynyard Capron, called Wee-Wee by the pupils, and three daughters, Dorothy, Eva, and Nora⁵⁴) is very funny at meals.⁵⁵
May 19 Friday. Flora's father, Thomas Hamilton (1826-1905), dies at 10:00 a.m. this morning.⁵⁶

⁴⁸ This note with the help of Andrew Lazo, *Surprised by Joy*, and the "Early Prose Joy."

⁴⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 31.

⁵⁰ It was on April 18 according to *Collected Letters*, I, 1

⁵¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 31.

⁵² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 32.

⁵³ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 34.

⁵⁴ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 36.

⁵⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, III, 42.

⁵⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, III, 42.

May 21 Sunday. Warren writes to Flora about receiving her letter today, which told of her father's death.⁵⁷
May 28 Sunday. Warren writes to Jack, thanking him for his letter.⁵⁸

June 1905

June 1 Thursday. Warren writes to Jack, asking about the new house.⁵⁹
June 5 Monday. Warren writes to his father about his lessons, grandfather, and asking for Joey's address, and he writes to his mother about his lessons in geography, history, and spelling.⁶⁰
June 9 Friday. Warren writes to Jack about St. John's church in Watford, the boys at school, and the school.⁶¹
June 16 Friday. Warren celebrates his tenth birthday.
June 19 Monday. Warren writes to his mother about church music, the weather, and Jack's birthday gift of chocolate and Albert's gift of a book for his birthday.⁶²
June 21 Wednesday. Warren writes to his father about reading a chapter of his Bible every morning.⁶³
Late June Warren reads *The Three Musketeers*.⁶⁴

July 1905

July 18 Tuesday. Warren writes to Jack about the chocolate Jack sent for his birthday, Joey Lewis, and Joey's postcard.⁶⁵
July 30 Sunday. Warren writes to his father and mother about cricket, coming home, and a postcard from Miss Annie Harper.⁶⁶

August 1905

August 1 Tuesday. Warren returns home.⁶⁷
August 29 Tuesday. Albert Lewis and Flora Hamilton celebrate their eleventh wedding anniversary.

⁵⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, III, 43.

⁵⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, III, 43.

⁵⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, III, 43.

⁶⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, III, 44.

⁶¹ *The Lewis Papers*, III, 45.

⁶² *The Lewis Papers*, III, 45.

⁶³ *The Lewis Papers*, III, 48.

⁶⁴ *Brothers & Friends*, 289. Note the discrepancy with June 1906. There is some question whether this happened in 1905 or 1906.

⁶⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, III, 49.

⁶⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, III, 51.

⁶⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, III, 51.

September 1905

- September 9 Saturday. Flora, Warren, and Jack leave to vacation at the seaside resort of Bangor Arms Hotel, Killough, County Down. They arrive in the afternoon, have tea at 8:00, and go to bed.⁶⁸
- September 10 Sunday. Flora writes to Albert about their travels, their accommodations, and the coastal fishing village of Ardglass in County Down, which is twenty-eight miles southeast of Belfast.⁶⁹
- September 12 Tuesday. Flora, Warren, and Jack go to the lighthouse at St. John's Point. They go up in the lighthouse, and the keeper of the lighthouse lights it up for them. They get a complete tour of the lighthouse.⁷⁰
- September 13 Wednesday. Flora writes to Albert about their activities in Killough, including a drive to Ardglass today, about two miles east of Killough.⁷¹
- September 14 Thursday. Flora takes Warren and Jack to Dunluce Castle at Portrush near the Atlantic Ocean.
- September 15 Friday. Flora writes to Albert about the trip to Dunluce Castle, a cave, the white rocks, and sandy beaches.
- September 16 Saturday. Flora, Warren, and Jack return home.⁷²
- September 18 Monday. George MacDonald dies in Ashted, Surrey, United Kingdom, just five miles northeast of Great Bookham.
- September 24 Sunday. Warren writes home from Wynyard School, requesting some stamps.⁷³

October 1905

- October 2 Monday. Warren writes to his mother and father from Watford about the weather, hockey, football, and his grandfather.⁷⁴
- October 7 Saturday. Warren writes to his mother and father from Watford about school, hockey, and Caesar.⁷⁵

November 1905

- November Jack writes to Warren at Wynyard School about his canary, the family dog, Latin, French, and fireworks on Halloween.
- November 19 Sunday. Warren writes to his mother and father from Watford about the weather, Latin, and how grandfather is doing.⁷⁶
- November 29 Wednesday. Jack celebrates his seventh birthday.

⁶⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, III, 51.

⁶⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, III, 51.

⁷⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, III, 52.

⁷¹ *The Lewis Papers*, III, 52.

⁷² *The Lewis Papers*, III, 52.

⁷³ *The Lewis Papers*, III, 52.

⁷⁴ *The Lewis Papers*, III, 53.

⁷⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, III, 56.

⁷⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, III, 59.

December 1905

December Beginning in this month, Conan Doyle's *Sir Nigel* is serialized through December 1906.
December 19 Tuesday. Today is the end of term at Wynyard School.⁷⁷

⁷⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, III, 64.

The Year 1906 (24)

Summary: While Warren is at Wynyard School, he corresponds with members of his family. Both Warren and Jack visit Dunluce Castle while at Castlerock, a castle that some think provided the inspiration for Cair Paravel.

Events of uncertain date this year: When events happen during a particular year, but are not dated to a specific month, they appear as an introductory paragraph to that year, thus: Jack writes to Warren at Wynyard School about Boxen (eventually published on May 28, 1985).⁷⁸

March 1906

(Warren—Watford; Jack—Belfast)

March 4 Sunday. Warren writes to his mother and father about the cake that they sent, Jack, a football match, and going to St. Alban's on Monday.⁷⁹

April 1906

April 13 Good Friday.
April 15 Easter Sunday.

June 1906

June Second half of the month, Warren reads Alexandre Dumas's *The Three Musketeers* for the first time.⁸⁰
June 16 Saturday. Warren celebrates his eleventh birthday.

August 1906

August 19 Sunday. Maureen Daisy Helen Moore, the daughter of Janie Moore, is born.
August 29 Wednesday. Albert Lewis and Flora Hamilton celebrate their twelfth wedding anniversary.

September 1906

⁷⁸ "The Imaginary World of the Young C. S. Lewis," edited by Walter Hooper. Harcourt 1985; also published in 2008 by HarperCollins in a more complete version.

⁷⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, III, 64.

⁸⁰ Note the discrepancy with June 1905. There is some question whether this happened in 1905 or 1906.

(Warren—Castlerock; Jack—Castlerock)

- September Flora, Warren, and Clive vacation at Castlerock, and while there they visit Dunluce Castle (probably the event of September 14).⁸¹
- September 3 Monday. Flora, Warren, and Jack watch a boat from the United States at Castlerock.⁸²
- September 4 Tuesday. Flora writes to Albert about Castlerock.⁸³
- September 5 Wednesday. Flora writes to Albert. Jacks has a fever since last night.⁸⁴ Warren spends part of the day catching 43 shrimp, which they boil for tea.⁸⁵
- September 6 Thursday. Flora writes to Albert. Jacks is better this morning, but he must stay in bed today.⁸⁶
- September 10 Monday. Flora, Warren, and Jacks walk to Downhill to see some pheasant.⁸⁷
- September 11 Tuesday. Flora writes to Albert from Castlerock. Warren has been swimming, and Jacks wants to, but is not allowed, probably because of his recent illness.⁸⁸
- September 12 Wednesday. Flora, Warren, and Jacks go to Portrush by train at 11:00 a.m., enjoying the electric tram on the way. A terrier bites Jacks on the back of the leg.⁸⁹
- September 13 Thursday. Flora writes to Albert from Castlerock. She plans to return on Wednesday, September 19, by way of Fleetwood.⁹⁰
- September 14 Friday. Flora, Jack, and Warren go to Portrush again and see Dunluce Castle.⁹¹
- September 15 Saturday. Flora writes to Albert from Castlerock about the return train, Portrush yesterday, Dunluce Castle, and Nellie Patterson's health.⁹²
- September 19 Wednesday. Presumably, Flora, Warren, and Jack return by way of Fleetwood at 1:00 p.m. and arrive at 3:10.⁹³

October 1906

November 1906

(Warren—Watford; Jack—Belfast)

⁸¹ According to Jack's letter to Arthur, Oct. 5, 1915, *Collected Letters*, I, 143.

⁸² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 71.

⁸³ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 71.

⁸⁴ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 72.

⁸⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 72.

⁸⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 72.

⁸⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 73.

⁸⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 73f.

⁸⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 73.

⁹⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 73.

⁹¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 74.

⁹² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 74f.

⁹³ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 74.

- November Jack writes to Warren about Boxen being convulsed.⁹⁴
- November 11 Sunday. Warren writes to Albert and Flora about Castlerock, the upcoming end of term, Jack, Latin, French, grandfather, and a visit to St. Alban's Church.⁹⁵
- November 26 Sunday. Warren goes to church. Warren writes home from Wynyard School in Watford about grandfather, the weather, geometry and other subjects, and planning to write a birthday letter to Jack.⁹⁶
- November 29 Thursday. Jack celebrates his eighth birthday.

December 1906

- December Ending in this month, Conan Doyle's *Sir Nigel* has been serialized since December 1905.

⁹⁴ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 76.

⁹⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 75.

⁹⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 76.

The Year 1907 (26)

Summary: Jack and Warren were both writing children's stories. During the late summer, Flora, Warren, and Jack vacationed at Berneval, Northern France, stopping in London on the way back to see Trafalgar Square, the Tower of London,⁹⁷ the Embankment, the zoo, and Westminster.

Events of uncertain date this year: Near the end of 1907 Jack writes an account of his life.⁹⁸ Jack writes the poem "The Old Grey Mare."⁹⁹

February 1907
(Warren—Wynyard School; Jack—Belfast)

February 18 Saturday. Jack writes a picture postcard to Warren about Tommy (their pet mouse) and "Dominus."¹⁰⁰

March 1907

March 29 Good Friday.
March 31 Easter Sunday.

May 1907

May 18 Saturday. Jack writes to Warren about the telephone installation, the summer trip to France, and the play he is writing.¹⁰¹

June 1907

June 12 Wednesday. Jack writes a short note to Warren about the postcard Warren sent and a letter he wrote to Tommy (probably their pet mouse).¹⁰²
June 16 Sunday. Warren celebrates his twelfth birthday.

⁹⁷ The Tower is mentioned in Sayer, *Jack*, 53.

⁹⁸ Colin Duriez, *C. S. Lewis: A Biography of Friendship*, Kindle edition, chapter 1.

⁹⁹ *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, edited by Don W. King, 9.

¹⁰⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 78.

¹⁰¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 79.

¹⁰² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 79.

August 1907

- August? Jack writes to Warren about the history of Mouse-land, thanking him for some postcards.
- August 20 Tuesday. Flora writes to Albert about her trip with Warren and Jack to London, Trafalgar Square, Regent's Park, the Embankment, Westminster, the zoo, and Albert's birthday on Friday, August 23.¹⁰³
- August 23 Friday. Albert Lewis celebrates his birthday.
- August 29 Thursday. Albert Lewis and Flora Hamilton celebrate their thirteenth wedding anniversary.
- Aug.-Sept. Flora, Warren, and Jack vacation at Berneval, Northern France, stopping in London on the way to see Trafalgar Square, the Embankment, the zoo, and Westminster.¹⁰⁴ In France, they stay at an inn kept by Monsieur and Madame Denerson.¹⁰⁵ On the way back they spend two days in London, visiting the Tower of London.¹⁰⁶

September 1907

(Warren—Belfast; Jack—Belfast)

- September 2 Sunday. Flora, Warren, and Jack go to church twice.¹⁰⁷
- September 4 Wednesday. Jack and Warren both write to their father from their vacation hotel with their mother in Pension Petit-Vallon, Berneval, Près Dieppe, in France. Flora also writes to Albert. They go for a swim this morning in the sea. They are staying at a hotel and will go to a little village called St. Martin this afternoon. Jack is writing "Living Races of Mouse-land." They attend a pageant in the evening at another hotel.¹⁰⁸ Tonight Jack is one of the Princes in the Tower¹⁰⁹ during Tableaux, and Warren is a man as well as "The Dirty Boy" of the advertisements.¹¹⁰
- September 11 Wednesday. Flora writes to Albert. Warren wants to see the British Museum and Jack the Tower of London on the way home. They plan to leave on the 18th.¹¹¹
- September 18 Wednesday. Flora and the boys leave France by boat in the evening for London, arriving at about 8:00 p.m.¹¹²

¹⁰³ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 80.

¹⁰⁴ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 80f.

¹⁰⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 90.

¹⁰⁶ Sayer, *Jack*, 52f.

¹⁰⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 81.

¹⁰⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 82.

¹⁰⁹ A reference to the two princes who stayed in the Tower of London and are alleged to have been murdered by Richard III so that he could claim the throne in England.

¹¹⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 81.

¹¹¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 82.

¹¹² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 84.

- September 19 Thursday. Flora takes the boys to the Tower of London and then to the British Museum in the morning. Then she gets them both haircuts. Flora takes Warren to Watford in the afternoon to begin school again.¹¹³
- September 20 Friday. Flora and Jack are staying at the Morris Hotel, 2, Craven Street, Strand. Flora and Jack leave for home.¹¹⁴
- September 21 Saturday. Flora and Jack arrive home in the morning.¹¹⁵

October 1907
(Warren—Watford; Jack—Belfast)

- October 7 Monday. Leonard Blake, future husband of Maureen Moore, is born.
- October 8 Tuesday. Warren writes to Jack about a football match, Miss Annie Harper the governess, and grandfather.¹¹⁶
- October 19 Saturday. Warren writes to his mother, needing two shillings for Mr. Capron's birthday and some stamps.¹¹⁷

November 1907

- November 23 Saturday. Uncle Dick (Richard Lewis) visits the Lewis family, probably in Westdene and Dunbar, Scotland.¹¹⁸
- November 29 Friday. Jack celebrates his ninth birthday. He receives a book from his father and a postcard album from his mother.¹¹⁹ Prior to this date, he has read Anna Sewell's *Black Beauty*.¹²⁰

December 1907

- December Jack writes his first diary, "My Life during the Xmas Holidays of 1907." The family has an Irish Terrier named Tim, a black and white mouse named Tommy, and a canary named Peter. They have two helpers, Miss Maude Scott, the maid, and Martha (Mat), the cook. Miss Annie Harper is the governess.¹²¹
- December 9 Monday. Jack is sick with the croup.¹²²

¹¹³ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 83.

¹¹⁴ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 83.

¹¹⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 83f.

¹¹⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 85.

¹¹⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 85.

¹¹⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 90.

¹¹⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 89.

¹²⁰ George Sayer, *Jack*, 51. See also Mervyn Nicholson, "What Anna Sewell Gave to C. S. Lewis," in *The Inklings and Culture: A Harvest of Scholarship from the Inklings Institute of Canada*. Cambridge Scholars Publishing, 2020, 67.

¹²¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 89f.

¹²² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 89.

December 25 Wednesday. Christmas Day. After recovering from the croup, Jack gets it again and is unable to attend Rob's party today. Jack gives Warren a diabolo (a two-headed top) for Christmas, and he gets "Mecanis¹²³ made easy" from Warren, a calendar and album from the girls, a paint box from Flora, a flash from Albert, ten shillings from grandfather (which Warren also receives), and two books from grandmother and Albert. With their shillings they buy some conjuring tricks from A. W. Gamage and put on a performance. Warren performs as Professor Bruser Esq. At the performance Jack says, "Ladies and Gentlemen, I have come here tonight in the hopes of entertaining and amusing you with the help of my good friend Professor Bruser Esq., the same shall now perform."¹²⁴

¹²³ Very likely a misspelling of "mechanics."

¹²⁴ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 92.

The Year 1908 (64)

Summary: Jack read *Paradise Lost* at the age of nine. On April 2, Richard Lewis, Jack and Warren's paternal grandfather, died. On August 23, after a long illness Flora Lewis died of cancer. Jack did a lot of writing, some of it about Animal-Land, and he read *Paradise Lost* for the second time. On September 3, Joseph Lewis, one of Albert's brothers, died. On September 18, Jack started school at Wynyard School, joining Warren who was already there. Shortly after October 1, Warren's and Jack's letters motivated Albert to send Annie Hamilton, his sister-in-law, to Wynyard to investigate Wynyard School, after which things seemed to improve at the school.

Events of uncertain date this year: During this year the Lewis family donates a set of communion ware to St. Mark's, Dundela.¹²⁵

January 1908

(Warren—probably Belfast; Jack—Belfast)

January 21 Tuesday. Miss Annie Harper keeps a list of the work Jack is to do today. It includes Psalm 63:1-2, the first half of the poem "Bernardo del Carpio," spelling, a chapter on history, the grammar of the verb "to be," and some tables.¹²⁶

February 1908

(Warren—Watford; Jack—Belfast)

February 1 Saturday. Albert records in his diary that Doctors Campbell and Leslie consult at Little Lea about Flora's health.

February 7 Friday. Warren writes to Jack about sending Warren some postcards.¹²⁷

February 8 Saturday. Jack writes that he will write to Warren on Ash Wednesday, which is March 4.¹²⁸

February 9 Sunday. Flora's mother writes to Flora about her illness.¹²⁹

February 11 Tuesday. Flora writes to Warren about Mr. Capron, Warren's algebra and Latin, and that she will have an operation later that week.¹³⁰

¹²⁵ Sandy Smith, *C. S. Lewis and the Island of His Birth*, 148.

¹²⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 101.

¹²⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 94.

¹²⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 101.

¹²⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 94.

¹³⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 95.

- February 12 Wednesday. Nurse A. M. Davison arrives at Little Lea to care for Flora Lewis. Warren writes to Flora about Mr. Capron's accusations of Warren's laziness and "utter failure."¹³¹ Warren writes to Jack, perhaps enclosing it with his letter to Flora, about getting two picture postcards, one of the *Lusitania* and one of the *Mauritania*.¹³²
- February 15 Saturday. Flora undergoes major cancer surgery (or on Friday, February 14¹³³). Warren sends a telegram home asking about his mother.¹³⁴
- February 18 Tuesday. Warren writes to Jack, inquiring about Flora's health on a postcard that has a picture of the Fleetwood boat.
- February 23 Sunday. Jack writes about his writings, i.e., building of the promenade (a tale), man against man (a novel), town (an essay), relief of Murry (a history), Bunny (a paper), Home Rule (an essay), Trade (an essay), and his life (a journal).¹³⁵

March 1908
(Warren—Watford; Jack—Belfast)

- March 3 Tuesday. Jack begins to write a diary. After breakfast he takes a morning stroll and meets a young Mr. Paterson and his father. Miss Harper comes, and Jack does his lessons. After dinner he writes his diary. Then Albert comes home, they have tea, and eventually Jack goes to bed.¹³⁶
- March 4 Ash Wednesday. Jack rises, has breakfast, writes in his diary, and then goes to sheep valley. Miss Annie Harper comes to look for Jack, so Jack goes to her house and has dinner there. He plays with his cousin Joey Lewis, has tea, and then goes home. He writes to Warren.¹³⁷
- March 5 Thursday. Jack writes to Warren, probably a continuation of yesterday's letter about the morning frost, breakfast, seeing his father off to work, Miss Harper, lessons at Latin, dinner, doing some carpentry work, reading *Paradise Lost*, writing reflections on *Paradise Lost*, and his diary, all at Little Lea.¹³⁸ Jack enters in his diary that he has read *Paradise Lost*.¹³⁹
- March 21 Saturday. Warren writes to his father, mother, and Jack just before dinner about their letters and magazines, Flora's improvement in health, the end of term in three weeks, and going to church this morning.¹⁴⁰
- March 24 Tuesday. Albert writes in his diary that his father Richard had a stroke this evening.
- March 28 Saturday. Jack writes in his diary about Gaul being divided into three parts, a reference to his studies in Latin.¹⁴¹

¹³¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 97.

¹³² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 97.

¹³³ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 96.

¹³⁴ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 98. George Sayer says the surgery took place on February 15. *Jack*, 53.

¹³⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 101.

¹³⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 102.

¹³⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 102.

¹³⁸ Green and Hooper, first edition, 24.

¹³⁹ George Sayer, *Jack*, 51.

¹⁴⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 103. One suspects that this was a serial letter, compressing the events of several days into one letter.

¹⁴¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 102.

April 1908
(Warren—Watford; Jack—Belfast)

- April 2 Thursday. Nine days after his stroke, Richard Lewis, grandfather of Jack and Warren, dies at 1:00 p.m. with Mary Hamilton (Albert's mother-in-law), Albert, and the nurse present.¹⁴²
- April 17 Good Friday.
- April 19 Easter Sunday.

May 1908
(Warren—Watford; Jack—Belfast)

- May Jack writes to Warren about the Chains Memorial Lighthouse at the entrance to Larne Harbour and about Lord Big.
- May 20 Wednesday. Flora and Jack are at Larne Harbour for a convalescent visit with Uncle Dick and Aunt Agnes. Warren is away at Wynyard School. Flora writes a letter to Warren about being at Ty-na-mara (the "Larne House," which Albert manages after Joseph's death later this year) where Joseph and Mary Taggart live, Warren's clothing, Jack watching the boats, Jack going to Island Magee¹⁴³ today, and Warren's studies. Jack apparently writes a note, included with Flora's letter, about "Lord Big," going to Chains Memorial lighthouse at the entrance to Larne Harbor, and Jack's letters.¹⁴⁴

June 1908
(Warren—Watford; Jack—Belfast)

- June 14 Sunday. Albert writes to Warren (Badge) about Flora's health, Warren's upcoming birthday, a book as a birthday present, and Warren's studies.¹⁴⁵
- June 15 Monday. Flora writes her last letter to Warren to wish him a happy birthday. Albert writes to Warren from his office, sending along some postal orders from Flora.¹⁴⁶
- June 16 Tuesday. Warren celebrates his thirteenth birthday.
- June 19 Friday. In the evening Warren and other students play cricket.¹⁴⁷

¹⁴² *Brothers and Friends*, xii. *Collected Letters*, I, 1015.

¹⁴³ According to Warren Lewis, Island Magee is a peninsula eight miles long by two wide which joins County Antrim at the west entrance to Belfast Lough. At its northern end is a small town called Brown's Bay, where Kelsie Ewart had her summer hut. *The Lewis Papers* V: 224.

¹⁴⁴ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 105.

¹⁴⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 106.

¹⁴⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 107.

¹⁴⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 109.

- June 20 Saturday. The Wynyard School has a cricket match, which Warren observes.¹⁴⁸
- June 21 Sunday. Possibly on this Sunday, Warren writes to Albert about his typical Sunday schedule. They get up at 7:30, they do prep from 8:00 to 8:30 and from 8:45 to 9:15, lessons are heard from 9:15 to 9:45, 9:45 to 10 they have partly to themselves and they get ready for church, from noon to 12:30 or 12:45 they spend on Greek, dinner at 1:00, letter-writing from 1:25 to 2:00, going for a walk from 2 to 4, 4:00 to 4:15 on Greek, 4:15 to 5:00 for themselves, 5:30 to 5:50 on hearing Greek, 6 to 7 on prep, 7:00 to 8:30 to themselves, then bedtime at 8:30.¹⁴⁹
- June 24 Wednesday. Albert writes to Warren from his office at 83 Royal Avenue, Belfast, informing him that Flora is terminally ill, but also about the problems at Wynyard.¹⁵⁰
- June 25 Thursday. Albert writes to Warren from his office at 83 Royal Avenue, Belfast, about Flora, Nurse Brady, and Warren's lessons.¹⁵¹
- June 26 Friday. Albert writes to Warren from his office at 83 Royal Avenue, Belfast, about Flora having a good night last night, Albert's health, Warren's studies, and trials.¹⁵²
- June 27 Saturday. Albert writes to Warren from his office at 83 Royal Avenue, Belfast, about Flora and a couple of books he sent yesterday for Warren's birthday.¹⁵³
- June 30 Tuesday. Albert writes to Warren from his office at 83 Royal Avenue, Belfast, about Flora, and he sends some money.¹⁵⁴

July 1908

(Warren—Watford; Jack—Belfast)

- July 8 Wednesday. Warren comes home early from Wynyard School because of Flora's illness.
- July 21 Tuesday. Eva Capron, the youngest of Mr. Capron's three daughters, writes to Warren about sending his clothes, the cat, and hoping to hear from him.¹⁵⁵
- July 22 Wednesday. Annie Harper writes to Warren about Flora's illness, her sympathies, and Nurse Davison.¹⁵⁶

August 1908

(Warren—Belfast; Jack—Belfast)

¹⁴⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 109.

¹⁴⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 109.

¹⁵⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 109f.

¹⁵¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 110f.

¹⁵² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 111f.

¹⁵³ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 112.

¹⁵⁴ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 112.

¹⁵⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 113.

¹⁵⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 113f.

- August 21 Friday. Albert writes in his diary about the goodness of God and eternal life. Mary Ewart writes to Jack from Langham Hotel, London, about Jack's letter, Flora, and Cousin Quartus.¹⁵⁷
- August 23 Sunday. **Florence Augusta Hamilton Lewis dies of cancer at the age of 46 on Albert's forty-fifth birthday at 6:30 a.m.¹⁵⁸ The family calendar contains a quotation from Shakespeare's *King Lear*, "Men must endure their going hence, even as their coming hither; Ripeness is all."¹⁵⁹ Jack was nine, and Warren was thirteen.**
- August 24 Monday. Annie Harper writes to Jack and Warren with her sympathies.¹⁶⁰
- August 25 Tuesday. Flora Lewis is buried.¹⁶¹ Robert Capron writes a letter of sympathy to Warren.¹⁶²
- August 29 Saturday. This day would have been the fourteenth wedding anniversary of Albert Lewis and Flora Hamilton.

September 1908
(Warren—Belfast; Jack—Belfast)

- September 3 Thursday. Joseph Lewis, one of Albert's brothers, born in 1856, dies at 7:00 p.m.
- September 15 Tuesday. Robert Capron writes a letter of sympathy to Albert Lewis.¹⁶³
- September 17 Thursday. In the evening Jack and Warren head for Wynyard School on an overnight boat, the Fleetwood boat, probably the event envisioned in *Surprised by Joy*. Then Warren shows Jack around the ship.¹⁶⁴
- September 18 Friday. Jack and Warren arrive in England at about 6:00 a.m. and they run to Euston. **Jack starts school at Wynyard School.** Perhaps during this time Jack learns from Albert S. West's *English Grammar for Beginners* (1897).¹⁶⁵ Warren continues at Wynyard.
- September 19? Saturday. Jack writes home about the trip to London with Warren, stating that he thinks he will like Wynyard School.
- September 20 Sunday. Albert writes to both Warren and Jack about their crossing over to England, the new school, and their studies.¹⁶⁶
- September 22 Tuesday. Albert writes to Warren about Warren's letter, sending some things to Warren, and some stamps.¹⁶⁷
- September 27 Sunday. Warren is too ill to attend church, but Jack is able to go to a high Anglican church, St. John's Church, Watford.

¹⁵⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 119.

¹⁵⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 120.

¹⁵⁹ "Memoirs of the Lewis Family, 1850-1930," 3:120.

¹⁶⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 126.

¹⁶¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 126.

¹⁶² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 130.

¹⁶³ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 139.

¹⁶⁴ *Surprised by Joy*, 22f.

¹⁶⁵ *Surprised by Joy*, 34.

¹⁶⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 140f.

¹⁶⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 143.

September 29 Tuesday. Jack writes home, stating that Mr. Capron said “curse the boy” about Warren and stating that he cannot stand Wynyard School. Warren writes two letters to his father about playing football in the hot sun, his playbox, trouble with Wyn Capron, his desire to leave Wynyard, and Mr. Capron accusing him of lying.¹⁶⁸

October 1908
(Warren—Watford; Jack—Watford)

October 1 Thursday. Warren writes home about Jack’s box, Wyn Capron, and Mr. Capron. **Soon after this, Albert sends Annie Hamilton, his sister-in-law, to Wynyard to investigate Wynyard School.**¹⁶⁹

October 2 Friday. Around this time Aunt Annie takes Jack and Warren to visit the Franco-British exhibition in London. They see a working Irish village demonstrating colonial life and local industry.¹⁷⁰

October 3 Saturday. Jack writes home about the Franco-British exhibition and the high church he attends and does not like (his preference for low church came early), stating that they are doing much better after Aunt Annie’s visit. Warren writes to his father about Mr. Capron, Aunt Annie’s visit, the exhibition, and the reasons they cannot leave school now.¹⁷¹ Warren is ill with a headache.

October 25 Sunday. Jack and Warren write home. Jack writes about Mr. Capron, Warren not being lazy, and Maud, while Warren writes about not cheating (because he was accused of cheating), Rev. Capron, being deposed from a captaincy, and ragging.¹⁷²

October 26 Monday. Albert writes to Jack about Warren being in trouble, Aunt Annie, and Sandycroft.¹⁷³

October 27 Tuesday. Albert writes to Mr. Capron about Warren’s truthfulness, Warren’s alleged laziness, and his plans for removing the boys at the end of this term (which he does not end up doing).¹⁷⁴

November 1908
(Warren—Watford; Jack—Watford)

November 22? Sunday. Jack and others attend St. John’s Church, Watford, where Wyn Capron, son of the Headmaster, preaches. Jack writes home about the end of term on December 17 and starting a book club. Warren writes home about Albert’s back pain, Mr. Capron, twenty days left in term, and Jack’s hard work at school.¹⁷⁵

November 27 Friday. Jack writes home about liking Mr. Capron and leaving Wynyard School.

¹⁶⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 146.

¹⁶⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 148.

¹⁷⁰ Colin Duriez, *C. S. Lewis: A Biography of Friendship*, Kindle edition.

¹⁷¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 148f.

¹⁷² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 151.

¹⁷³ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 151.

¹⁷⁴ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 152.

¹⁷⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 153f.

- November 28 Saturday. Albert writes to Jack (calling him Klicks), wishing him a happy birthday. His birthday gift, which is a book entitled *Joseph*, arrives.¹⁷⁶
- November 29 Sunday. Jack celebrates his tenth birthday. He writes to his father Albert, thanking him for his birthday gift, a book called *Joseph*, and asking about the dog, Aunt Annie, and Albert's back. Warren also writes to his father about Jack's birthday, the arrival of the book yesterday, and the end of term.¹⁷⁷

December 1908
(Warren—Watford; Jack—Watford)

- December 11 Friday. Albert writes to Warren about end of term, travel money, and getting a cab home when they arrive at home in Belfast.¹⁷⁸
- December 15 Tuesday. Warren and Jack leave Wynyard School and cross over to Northern Ireland by way of the Fleetwood Express.
- December 16 Wednesday. The journey home was probably an overnight journey with Warren and Jack arriving today.
- December 17 Thursday. This is the end of term at Wynyard School.¹⁷⁹
- December 25 Friday. Christmas Day. By this time Edith Nesbit is "The Aunt and Amabel," one of the stories in *The Magic World*, is published, which Jack reads.¹⁸⁰ A family picture is taken in which Jack appears, along with his father Albert Lewis, Warren Lewis, Mary Warren Hamilton (his maternal grandmother), Ruth Hamilton¹⁸¹ (cousin), Harley Hamilton (cousin), John Hamilton, and Anne Harley Hamilton (aunt).

¹⁷⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 155.

¹⁷⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 155.

¹⁷⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 156.

¹⁷⁹ *Collected Letters*, I, 9.

¹⁸⁰ Green and Hooper, 250.

¹⁸¹ Ruth Hamilton (1900-), later Mrs. Desmond Parker, is the daughter of Mr and Mrs. Augustus Hamilton.

The Year 1909 (160)

Summary: This is a year in which both Warren and Jack attended Wynyard School. On September 16, however, Warren began school at Malvern College. Among his various readings this year, Jack enjoyed H. G. Wells' novels.

January 1909
(Warren—Watford; Jack—Watford)

January 1 Friday. Jack goes to a hockey match.¹⁸²
January 2 Saturday. Jack goes to a football match, Penrith vs. Wigton. He plays cards with Percy.
January 3 Sunday. Jack goes to church, then to Pooley by way of Danmallet (both probably stores), getting back at 5:25 p.m.
January 4 Monday. Jack goes downtown, then to Kroppings.
January 5 Tuesday. Jack plays footer, and in the afternoon, he goes with Duncan to see a hockey match.
January 6 Wednesday. Jack goes around with letters and plays hockey.
January 7 Thursday. Jack goes around with letters and goes to Bowscar Christening tree.
January 8 Friday. Jack goes to Mr. Leach, the exhibition of pictures.
January 9 Saturday. Jack plays golf with Mr. Leach, goes to an Edenhall conjuring entertainment, and then tobogganing.
January 10 Sunday. Jack goes to church, then on a walk past Bowscar, and reads his book.
January 11 Monday. Jack goes to Mrs. Hudson's, plays cards, and goes to the Learmonth players.
January 12 Tuesday. Jack goes tobogganing, to the Little's party, plays games, and dances.
January 13 Wednesday. Jack goes to Mrs. Charles Ferguson's for tea and gets a box rule and chocolates.
January 14 Thursday. Jack goes to the Parry and gets his feet wet.
January 15 Friday. Jack goes to the Leaven.
January 16 Saturday. Jack goes tobogganing and reads his book.
January 17 Sunday. Jack goes to church and reads his book.
January 18 Monday. Jack goes to Dalmuir in a motor car.
January 19 Tuesday. Jack goes shopping.
January 21 Thursday. Jack goes to school, and he meets Mr. Illingworth from Oxenholm.
January 22 Friday. Jack goes for a walk in the afternoon.
January 23 Saturday. Jack goes to school.
January 24 Sunday. Jack goes to St. John's, for a walk, and to Parish church in the evening.

¹⁸² This entry, and most entries through November 13, appear in a day by day diary for that year kept by Jack. These entries are very dependent on exactly what Jack wrote. *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 157-164.

January 25 Monday. Jack goes to school.
 January 26 Tuesday. Jack plays footer.
 January 27 Wednesday. Jack goes to school and goes sliding.
 January 28 Thursday. Jack goes to school and goes sliding.
 January 29 Friday. Jack goes for a walk by Finches Avenue. He also goes sliding.
 January 30 Saturday. Jack goes to school.
 January 31 Sunday. Jack goes to church.

February 1909
 (Warren—Watford; Jack—Watford)

February 1 Monday. Jack goes to school.
 February 2 Tuesday. Jack goes to Aldenham, three miles northeast of Watford.
 February 3 Wednesday. Jack has a half-holiday.
 February 4 Thursday. Jack has French with Madame.
 February 5 Friday. Jack goes for a walk with Mr. Illingworth.
 February 6 Saturday. Jack goes to school.
 February 7 Sunday. Jack goes for a walk. Albert writes to Warren about the parcel he sent, medicine, and keeping an eye on Jack.¹⁸³ He also writes to Jack about the agent for the railway company and the troubles they caused, his photographs, Sandycroft where Mary Lewis lives, and Jack's lessons.¹⁸⁴
 February 8 Monday. Jack goes to school.
 February 9 Tuesday. Jack goes for a walk.
 February 10 Wednesday. Jack goes to school.
 February 11 Thursday. Jack goes to school.
 February 12 Friday. Jack goes for a walk.
 February 13 Saturday. Jack goes to school.
 February 14 Sunday. Jack goes for a walk. Albert writes to Warren about his back troubles, Aunt Annie Hamilton, Kelsie, and Gundrede.¹⁸⁵
 February 15 Monday. Jack goes to school.
 February 16 Tuesday. Jack goes to school.
 February 17 Wednesday. Jack goes to school.
 February 18 Thursday. Jack goes to school.

¹⁸³ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 170f.

¹⁸⁴ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 171f.

¹⁸⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 171.

- February 19 Friday. Jack goes for a walk.
- February 20 Saturday. Jack goes to school.
- February 21 Sunday. Jack writes home about Peckover, John Burnett, Reis, and others going home at half-term, the first two because of the way that Capron has treated them. Jack has finished reading H. G. Wells' *the First Men in the Moon*. He also goes for a walk. Warren writes a letter home about Aunt Annie Hamilton, Albert's back, the photo, and seven boys leaving at the end of term because of Wyn Capron's behavior.¹⁸⁶
- February 22 Monday. Jack goes to school.
- February 23 Shrove Tuesday. Jack goes by the mill.
- February 25 Thursday. Jack goes to school.
- February 26 Friday. Warren writes to his father about going to Campbell College, where the father of Janie McNeill had been the first Headmaster.¹⁸⁷
- February 27 Saturday. Jack goes for a walk with some of the boys at Wynyard School. He sees a snowball fight.
- February 28 Sunday. Jack writes home, thanking his father for some notepaper. He notes in his diary that Mrs. Capron is better.

March 1909
(Warren—Watford; Jack—Watford)

- March 1 Monday. Mrs. Capron dies. Jack writes a letter to his father about her death and requesting some money for the subscription to get her a wreath.¹⁸⁸
- March 3 Wednesday. Jack reads on a half-holiday.
- March 4 Thursday. Jack goes to Montrose, has dinner and tea, and plays bagatelle.
- March 5 Friday. Jack goes to the cemetery, probably for Mrs. Capron's grave, and sees the flowers.
- March 6 Saturday. Jack does prep in the afternoon.
- March 7 Sunday. Jack goes for a walk.
- March 8 Monday. Madame comes to Wynyard School to teach, probably French.
- March 9 Tuesday. Wynyard School has a half-holiday.
- March 10 Wednesday. Jack goes to school.
- March 11 Thursday. Madame comes to Wynyard School to teach.
- March 13 Saturday. Jack is in bed all day.
- March 14 Sunday. Jack is in bed all day.

¹⁸⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 173f.

¹⁸⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 170. From a footnote in *CL*, I, 117: Jane ("Janie") Agnes McNeill (1889-1959) was the daughter of James Adams McNeill who at one time had Lewis's mother as his pupil and was later Lewis's favorite master at Campbell College in 1910. Lewis was fond of all the McNeills and dedicated *That Hideous Strength* to Janie.

¹⁸⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 175.

March 15 Monday. Jack gets up in the afternoon.
 March 16 Tuesday. Jack gets up at 7:30 a.m.
 March 17 Wednesday. Jack gets up at 7:30 a.m.
 March 18 Thursday. Jack does French.
 March 19 Friday. Jack gets up at 7:30 a.m. and goes for a walk in the afternoon.
 March 20 Saturday. Jack goes for a walk.
 March 21 Sunday. Jack goes for a walk.
 March 23 Tuesday. Jack goes by the canal.
 March 26 Friday. Jack goes to Abbots Langley, seven miles north of Watford.
 March 28 Sunday. Jack goes to Matins, done by Wyn Capron.
 March 30 Tuesday. Jack goes to Hunton Bridge.

April 1909
 (Warren—Watford; Jack—Watford)

April 9 Good Friday.
 April 11 Easter Sunday.

May 1909
 (Warren—uncertain; Jack—uncertain)

May Albert, Warren, and Jack visit Dublin, probably the visit indicated for May 5.
 May 5 Wednesday. Jack goes in the car with his father to Mrs. Pritt's and Caerleton Hall, probably in Dublin.
 May 6 Thursday. Jack plays bowls.
 May 9 Sunday. Jack goes to church twice. Albert writes to Jack about hot weather, Aunt Annie, and grade reports and to Warren about loneliness, beautiful weather, Uncle Gussie, and Mary Ewart.¹⁸⁹
 May 11 Tuesday. Jack does geometry, which comes off well.
 May 12 Wednesday. Jack plays cricket with Mr. Wyn Capron, showing some early interest in sports.
 May 13 Thursday. Madame comes to Wynyard School, probably to teach French.
 May 14 Friday. Jack does geometry.
 May 15 Saturday. Jack plays cricket with Mr. Wyn Capron.

¹⁸⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 177f.

- May 16 Sunday. Jack goes to church, and Mr. Wyn (Wyn Capron) preaches in the evening. Albert writes to Warren about the weather, appropriate clothing for the weather, and Aunt Annie's improved health,¹⁹⁰ then he writes to Jack about the crossing to England, spring cleaning, summer holidays, and Campbell College.¹⁹¹
- May 17 Monday. Madame comes to Wynyrd School and speaks about the Auvergne Mountains.
- May 19 Wednesday. Jack stays home and reads.
- May 21 Friday. Jack does geometry.
- May 22 Saturday. Jack plays cricket.
- May 23 Sunday. Jack goes to church and hears Mr. James preach.
- May 28 Friday. Warren records in a diary that he gets up at 5:45.¹⁹² Oldie (Rev. Robert Capron) comes in and catches John fooling around. He gives John six strokes. Oldie tells Warren that he is "a mongrel cur, half Irish, half Welsh." Warren is unprepared in Greek. He has to stay in for a half-hour. In the afternoon he has a lively geometry lesson. John gets caned on his hands twice. Staddon gets caned once. John has to stand wearing a dunce's cap. Warren has tea, does his prep, plays broomsticks, and then he goes to bed.
- May 29 Saturday. Warren gets up at the usual time, probably 6:30 or 7:30. He does well in school. He asks Boivie to get him the *Railway Magazine*. He gets up the nets, and then he plays nets and broomers in the afternoon. After tea Warren goes to Gabriel's for cricket ball. He is late for prep. Mr. Bliss comes in and plays bowls with Oldie. He goes to bed at 8:15.
- May 30 Sunday. Warren goes to church in the morning. Mr. James preaches the sermon. A paper lists the names of the "prisoners" at Wynyrd at the time: Lewis I (probably Warren Lewis), Field, Mears, Brown, Peckover, Jeyes, Bowser (whom Jack names his "great chum" because he comes from Cumberland in the north¹⁹³), Ogden I, Staddon, Burnett I, Burnett II, Lewis II (probably Jack Lewis), Ries, and Boivie. Warren is listed as a dealer of foreign stamps. Jack hears Mr. Hellier preach at church.

June 1909

(Warren—Watford; Jack—Watford)

- June 2 Wednesday. Albert writes to Rev. Sydney Rhodes James at Malvern College (Headmaster, 1897-1914) about Warren coming there this September.¹⁹⁴ Malvern College is located in Malvern, Worcestershire, England, close to the border of Wales (which is about forty miles due west of Malvern), 46 miles south of Birmingham, 21 miles east of Hereford, and 76 miles northwest of Oxford.

¹⁹⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 178.

¹⁹¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 179.

¹⁹² This and other subsequent entries are from the unpublished diary of Warren Lewis on August 11, 1948. Warren is not certain that the year is 1909, but he is probably correct, since May 30 was on a Sunday in 1909.

¹⁹³ "Memoirs," 3:165, cited in Harry Lee Poe, *Becoming C. S. Lewis: A Biography of Young Jack Lewis (1898-1918)*. Wheaton, IL: Crossway, 1918, 44.

¹⁹⁴ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 181f. See this web page for a list of Headmasters and other masters of Malvern College:

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_teachers_of_Malvern_College

June 13 Sunday. Jack goes to church and hears some sermons, a good one by Rev. James.
 June 14 Monday. Warren writes to Albert about a birthday present, asking for some books about steamers or locomotives.¹⁹⁵
 June 16 Wednesday. Warren celebrates his fourteenth birthday. Jack stays in and reads.
 June 19 Saturday. Jack plays cricket and broomers, getting the net down in record time.
 June 20 Sunday. Jack goes to church in the morning and the evening.
 June 21 Monday. Madame comes to Wynyard School, and they all do French.
 June 22 Tuesday. Jack does geometry well.
 June 23 Wednesday. Jack stays in and reads because of the rain.
 June 26 Saturday. Jack and all other students go to Croxley Green with Wyn Capron.
 June 30 Wednesday. Jack goes to Abbots Langley, and Wyn Capron treats them to cola.

July 1909
 (Warren—Watford; Jack—Watford)

July 2 Friday. Jack has a half-holiday and plays nets and broomers.
 July 3 Saturday. Jack plays nets and broomers with Mr. Nuttall.
 July 4 Sunday. Jack goes to church and hears Wyn Capron preach.
 July 5 Monday. Madame comes to Wynyard School and teaches French.
 July 6 Tuesday. Jack does geometry well.
 July 8 Thursday. Madame comes to Wynyard School, and Mr. Capron shows the students some Latin puns.
 July 10 Saturday. Jack goes on a walk to strawberry beds.
 July 11 Sunday. Jack goes to church and hears the Venerable Archdeacon of St. Alban's preach in the morning and Mr. Pater of East Ham in the evening.
 July 12 Monday. Jack reads, plays broomsticks after prep, and then plays rounders.
 July 13 Tuesday. Jack does geometry.
 July 14 Wednesday. Jack plays cricket and broomers, and Mr. Wyn Capron also plays.
 July 15 Thursday. Jack goes to school, where Madame teaches French. He plays broomers in the evening.
 July 16 Friday. Jack goes to school and does geometry well.
 July 17 Saturday. Jack goes to Bricket Wood, six miles north of Watford, by train with Mears and Boivie, sees the king, and does no prep.
 July 18 Sunday. Jack goes to church with Mr. Wyn Capron to St. James.
 July 19 Monday. Madame comes and teaches French.
 July 20 Tuesday. Jack does geometry and later does some rowing.
 July 21 Wednesday. Jack walks in his sleep, goes for a walk, and eats wild strawberries.

¹⁹⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 182.

July 23 Friday. Jack does geometry.
 July 24 Saturday. Jack plays broomsticks after a half day of school.
 July 27 Tuesday. Jack has a lesson on geometry in the afternoon.
 July 28 Wednesday. Warren leaves Wynyard School.¹⁹⁶
 July 31 Saturday. Jack writes a recommendation for W. L. Ricketts.¹⁹⁷

August 1909

(Warren—probably Belfast; Jack—probably Belfast)

September 1909

(Warren—probably Belfast; Jack—probably Belfast)

September 15 Wednesday. Warren leaves Northern Ireland for Malvern, England, probably on an overnight boat.
 September 16 Thursday. **Warren enrolls at Malvern College, Malvern, England**, arriving at about 2:30 p.m.
 September 18 Saturday. Warren writes to his father from Malvern College about his arrival in Malvern, after taking a bus from Liverpool. He states that there are about 60-70 boys at his house, which is one of several houses.¹⁹⁸
 September 19 Sunday. Jack writes home, indicating that Oldie met him at Euston Station in London to help him get to Wynyard School and stating that the term will last thirteen weeks. There are no new boys this term. He requests a letter from his father. Warren also writes home from School House [S. H.], Malvern, one of the college's ten boarding houses, about Albert's letter, the system of marks in school, raffles, today being Missionary Sunday, and the lecture to take place in the gym.¹⁹⁹
 September 20 Monday. Albert writes to Warren about raffles, the forms (grade levels) at Malvern, and the pleasure it would give Mammy if Warren did well.²⁰⁰
 September 26 Sunday. Albert writes to Warren about settling into Malvern, a letter from Rev. S. R. (Sydney Rhodes) James of Malvern, the photographs, and Jack's letter.²⁰¹
 September 29 Wednesday. Albert writes to Warren about sending money, the pictures, and a calendar for 1910.²⁰²

October 1909

(Warren—Malvern; Jack—Watford)

¹⁹⁶ *Collected Letters*, I, 11.

¹⁹⁷ Wade Center.

¹⁹⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 186.

¹⁹⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 186.

²⁰⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 187.

²⁰¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 188.

²⁰² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 189.

- October 22 Friday. Warren enjoys Field Day at Malvern College. Cheltenham, Bath, Marlborough, Bristol, Hereford, and a few smaller schools come for the day. The Malvern boys leave at 9:30 and return at 5, shooting carbines and doing other activities, including soccer.
- October 23 Saturday. Malvern beats Hertford College, Oxford, 5-1.
- October 24 Sunday. Warren writes to his father about the pictures, Field Day, and Jack.²⁰³
- October 31 Sunday. Warren writes to his father about half-term being today, his studies, and a match played yesterday, sending along a picture of the central part of Malvern College.

November 1909
(Warren—Malvern; Jack—Watford)

- November 7?²⁰⁴ Sunday. Jack rises at 7:30 a.m., washes in icy water, has an egg for breakfast, then goes to St. John's Church with the others. He expresses his distaste for the Anglo-Catholic ritual at St. John's. Wyn Capron preaches.
- November 8 Monday. Jack rises at 7:00 a.m., has breakfast, plays a compulsory game of hockey, and begins school at 9:00 a.m. They do Latin, then Scripture, then French with Madame in the afternoon.
- November 9 Tuesday. Jack rises at 7:00 a.m., does a lot of English grammar, history, and geometry, and he then buys a Letts diary for the year 1909 from another student named Gerald Mears.²⁰⁵
- November 10 Wednesday. Jack has a half-holiday and goes to Bushy Heath on the bus. Later he has tea.
- November 11 Thursday. Jack rises at 7:00, has ham for breakfast, does geometry, and Madame comes in and does French. Later he plays shying with ball and hockey.
- November 12 Friday. Jack rises at 7:00, does geometry, starts reading Andrew Home's 1903 serial, "By a Schoolboy's Hand," and plays some game before tea.
- November 13 Saturday. Jack does history, and then they have a half-holiday. He and his friends go for a walk, get sweets, and eat nuts.
- November 29 Monday. Jack celebrates his eleventh birthday.

December 1909
(Warren—Malvern; Jack—Watford)

- December Early in the month Jack writes home about school ending on the 16th.

²⁰³ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 191.

²⁰⁴ While the date is mostly certain, this portion of Jack's diary from 1909 is certainly a Sunday in November, 1909. The remaining events for November coincide well for this suggested date, and it clearly is not the weekend before his birthday, thus narrowing down the dates. Since elsewhere he states that the following Wednesday is a half-holiday, this arrangement of dates seems very likely. *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 194f.

²⁰⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 157.

- December 5? Sunday. Warren writes home about the end of term, the Repton soccer match, and Olphert (Robert Bull Olphert [1894-1915]).²⁰⁶
- December 13 Monday. Warren writes home about Albert's health, money for the journey home at the end of term, and exams.²⁰⁷
- December 14 Tuesday. Warren's end of term exams begins today.
- December 15 Wednesday. Jack and others go on a paper chase, which is a long run in the country, with Jack and Mears being the hares.
- December 16? Thursday. Jack writes home. Term is ending the next week. He declines a microscope as a Christmas gift from his father because he does not want to kill insects. He perhaps takes the ferry across to Belfast today.
- December 25 Christmas Day. Saturday. Albert gives Jack a microscope for Christmas.

²⁰⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 196.

²⁰⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 197.

The Year 1910 (72)

Summary: In the first half of the year Jack attended Wynyard School, and in the second half he attended Campbell College, just a few blocks from his home. Meanwhile, Warren continued at Malvern College. Halley's comet was visible in the sky during this year.

January 1910 (Warren—Belfast; Jack—Belfast)

- January On the way back to Wynyard School, Hope Ewart takes Jack to see *Peter Pan* in London.²⁰⁸
- January 1 Saturday. Presumably, Albert, Warren, and Jack have lunch with Mary W. Ewart at 2:00 p.m.²⁰⁹
- January 22 Saturday. Albert writes to Warren about Warren's arrival at Malvern College, some money he sends, and a steamer of the Belfast Steamship Company named "Magic," on board which Warren had crossed to England.²¹⁰
- January 23 Sunday. Albert writes to Warren about Warren's telegram, Jack's telegram, the weather, and Jack's cold.²¹¹
- January 29 Saturday. Albert writes to Warren about looking after Jack, Albert's health, Halley's comet, the dog Tim, and the cat Togo. He also writes, "But if ever I appear harsh to you dear Badge, remember that I have come through great trouble and affliction, and though I may err in my methods, my one object in living is to start my sons in life as educated Christian gentlemen—worthy sons of their mother."²¹²

February 1910 (Warren—Malvern; Jack—Watford)

- February 6 Sunday. Albert writes to Warren about Warren's classes, plans to meet the Headmaster of Campbell College (Mr. McFarlane), and Jack's displeasure at Wynyard.²¹³
- February 12 Saturday. Albert writes to Warren about loneliness, meeting Mr. McFarlane, the moral tone of English Public Schools, his preference for Campbell College (should Warren or Jack need to go to another school), and money for hair oil.²¹⁴

March 1910

²⁰⁸ Green and Hooper, 28.

²⁰⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 197.

²¹⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 198.

²¹¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 198f.

²¹² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 199f.

²¹³ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 200.

²¹⁴ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 201.

(Warren—Malvern; Jack—Watford)

March 6 Sunday. Albert writes to Warren about Warren's poor grades, the Irish team, and a parcel.²¹⁵
March 20 Sunday. Albert writes to Warren about Warren's grades, the Easter holidays, Jack's crossing date, and Field Day.
March 25 Good Friday.
March 27 Easter Sunday.
March 28 Monday. Albert writes to Jack about his trip to Belfast and the money for the trip.²¹⁶
March 30 Wednesday. Jack crosses over to Belfast by way of a boat at Fleetwood, England.²¹⁷
March 31 Thursday. Jack arrives in Belfast.

April 1910

(Warren—Malvern; Jack—Belfast)

April 3 Sunday. Warren writes to his father about his upcoming trip home to Belfast.
April 4 Monday. On this day Warren crosses over to Northern Ireland.²¹⁸ Jack arrives back at Wynyard School.²¹⁹
April 5 Tuesday. Warren arrives in Belfast.
April 6 Friday. Jack plays cricket in the early afternoon, then does geometry in the second hour of the afternoon, then broomsticks in the evening prep, then supper and to bed.
April 7 Saturday. Jack does morning prep, goes for a long walk with Mears and Squiffy (whose real name is Field) by the watercress beds, does evening prep, plays broomsticks, has supper and goes to bed.²²⁰
April 8 Sunday. Jack does the New Testament book of Acts, goes to church in the morning and evening, hears Wyn Capron preach in the evening, and hears the dead march (probably by George Frederic Handel) on the organ.²²¹
April 9 Monday. Jack does French in the afternoon, has tea, does evening prep, and rolls the grass.²²²
April 10 Tuesday. Jack does geometry, bowling at evening broomsticks, and gets a letter from home.²²³
April 11 Wednesday. Jack has an athletic half-holiday, plays broomsticks in the afternoon with Wyn Capron, plays French cricket in the evening, has supper, and goes to bed.²²⁴

²¹⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 202f.

²¹⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 204.

²¹⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 203.

²¹⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 204.

²¹⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 205.

²²⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 205.

²²¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 205.

²²² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 205.

²²³ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 205.

²²⁴ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 205.

- April 12 Thursday. Jack does French in the afternoon, goes downtown to get a straw hat, plays broomsticks, has supper, and goes to bed.²²⁵
- April 13 Friday. Wyn Capron takes school all day in Oldy's (probably Headmaster Robert Capron) absence. They do arithmetic in the morning, write a story, in the afternoon have an examination in general knowledge (Jack finishes second), have supper, and goes to bed.²²⁶
- April 14 Saturday. Jack has a half-holiday, goes for a walk after dinner, and after tea Oldy goes away again.²²⁷
- April 15 Whitsunday. Jack rises at 8:00 a.m., goes to church and communion, goes to a flower service in the afternoon, has supper, and goes to bed.²²⁸
- April 16 Monday. Jack has a full day holiday, goes for a walk with Wyn Capron, reads in the afternoon, and does what he likes.²²⁹
- April 17 Tuesday. Jack does geometry very well.²³⁰
- April 27 Wednesday. Mr. Capron writes to Albert Lewis, saying that he is giving up schoolwork.

May 1910
(Warren—probably Malvern; Jack—Belfast)

- May 3 Sunday. Presumably, Jack leaves home for Wynyard School and travels by boat across the Irish Sea.
- May 4 Monday. Jack arrives back at Wynyard School.
- May 6 Friday. Edward VII, King of England, dies. Jack starts writing in his diary.²³¹ Jack and others play French cricket in early afternoon. Jack does geometry during the second hour in the afternoon. In the evening he does prep, they play broomsticks, then have supper, and go to bed.
- May 7 Saturday. During morning prep., Oldie comes in and says that the King is dead. Jack goes for a walk with Mears and Squiffy (whose real name is Field) by the watercress beds, catching a frog and letting him go. In the evening he does homework prep and plays broomsticks. After supper he goes to bed.
- May 8 Sunday. The students at Wynyard School study the book of Acts and go to church in the morning and evening. Wyn Capron preaches in the evening.
- May 9 Monday. Jack works on French in afternoon. They roll the grass after tea. They have some of Mears' cake for tea, probably at 4:00. In the evening, Jack does Prep, and they again roll the grass. He has supper and goes to bed.
- May 10 Tuesday. Today Wynyard School does geometry, and Oldie has the whole class stand because no one can answer one of his questions. Jack tries bowling at evening broomsticks for the first time and has fun. Jack gets a letter from home about

²²⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 205.

²²⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 205.

²²⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 205.

²²⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 206.

²²⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 206.

²³⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 206.

²³¹ *The Lewis Papers*, LP III: 205-06.

clothing, St. Alban's, and Warren's move to the Lower Fifth. He has supper and goes to bed. Albert writes a letter to Warren congratulating him for his successes.²³²

- May 11 Wednesday. They have a half-holiday in the afternoon. After morning school Oldie allows all the boarders except Jack to play bowls, because there are not enough bowls for Jack to have one. In the afternoon they play broomsticks with Wyn Capron. In the evening they play French cricket. Jack has supper and goes to bed.
- May 12 Thursday. Jack does French in the afternoon. Before dinner Oldie (Rev. Capron) takes Jack downtown to get a straw hat with Jeyes. He goes to supper and then to bed.
- May 13 Friday. Oldie goes away in the morning, so Wyn Capron handles school all day. In the morning, instead of arithmetic, they write the funniest story they have ever heard. In the afternoon they have an examination in general knowledge. Jack scores 62 marks out of 100, second in the class. He has supper and goes to bed.
- May 14 Saturday. They have a half holiday. Oldie comes back in time for dinner. After dinner Jack goes for a walk with Jeyes and Bowser through the park. They have tea, then Oldie goes away again. Jack has supper and goes to bed. Albert writes to Warren about the king's death, housecleaning, and Warren's new form master.²³³
- May 15 Sunday. Being Whitsunday, they do no Scripture, getting up at 8:00 a.m. instead of 7:30. Jack goes to church with the others, and they stay for communion. In the afternoon Jack goes to a flower service. He has supper and then goes to bed.
- May 16 Monday. The entire day is a holiday. Jack goes for a walk with Wyn Capron. Oldie returns for dinner. In the afternoon they read and do what they like. He has supper and goes to bed.
- May 17 Tuesday. Today is geometry day. They go through the day as usual.
- May 18 Wednesday. Albert writes to Warren about the more difficult work in a higher form and the removal of Sinclair from No. 4 House at Malvern College.²³⁴
- May 20 Friday. Jack and other students at Wynyard attend church in the morning and in the afternoon. Malvern College has a memorial service in the chapel for the king, who died on May 6, just two weeks ago.²³⁵
- May 21 Saturday. Jack writes home about Wyn Capron's ordination tomorrow, the term, and Halley's comet. Warren writes to his father about No. 4 House, the first match of the season today (probably cricket), and his studies.²³⁶
- May 22 Sunday. Jack and the rest of the Wynyard students go to St. Alban's to see Wyn Capron's ordination.²³⁷

June 1910

(Warren—Malvern; Jack—Watford)

²³² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 206.

²³³ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 207.

²³⁴ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 208.

²³⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 209.

²³⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 209.

²³⁷ *CL*, I, 13.

- June 5 Sunday. Albert writes to Warren about Uncle Dick, Warren's birthday and birthday present, housecleaning, Sandycroft (where Joey Lewis lives), and Warren's lack of money.²³⁸
- June 11 Saturday. Albert writes to Warren about Warren's progress, Uncle Bill Lewis and Aunt Minnie, Warren's birthday, and Speech Day, which Albert had refused to participate in.²³⁹
- June 13 Monday. Mr. Wyn Capron is inducted into a church at Radwell.
- June 16 Thursday. Warren celebrates his fifteenth birthday.

July 1910

(Warren—Malvern; Jack—Watford)

- July 6 Wednesday. Albert writes to Warren about Warren's coming home, a letter from Mr. (Rev.) James, and Mr. James' high opinion of Warren.²⁴⁰
- July 9 Saturday. Warren writes to his father about Albert's letter, Rev. James' unwillingness to allow Warren to go home, the start of exams on July 21, and the Repton cricket match.²⁴¹
- July 10 Sunday. Albert writes to Jack about Rev. James, the end of term at Wynyard School, Aunt Annie, and Sandycroft.²⁴²
- July 12 Tuesday. **Jack finishes Wynyard School.** Here, he states, "what I took to at the same time, is the work of Rider Haggard; and also, the 'scientifiction' of H. G. Wells."²⁴³
- July 21 Thursday. Warren's exams start. Albert writes to Warren about the lack of a letter from Warren and a parcel Albert had sent.²⁴⁴
- July 24 Sunday. Albert writes to Warren about money, the upcoming holiday, and the weather.²⁴⁵

August 1910

(Warren—probably Belfast; Jack—probably Belfast)

- August 19 Friday. Albert, Warren, and Jack visit William Lewis, Albert's brother, in Scotland.

September 1910

²³⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 211.

²³⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 211.

²⁴⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 215.

²⁴¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 216.

²⁴² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 216.

²⁴³ *Surprised by Joy*, 35. The term "scientifiction" was coined by Hugo Gernsback in 1916 and later published in the April 1926 issue (the first issue) of *Amazing Stories*. See <http://www.sf-encyclopedia.com/entry/scientifiction>

²⁴⁴ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 216f.

²⁴⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 217.

(Warren—probably Belfast; Jack—Belfast)

- September **Jack starts school at Campbell College, Belfast, and studies with J. A. McNeil, whose daughter is Janie McNeil.** Arthur Greeves is also in attendance, but the two never meet.²⁴⁶
- September 22 Thursday. Hope Ewart writes to Albert about having Jack near this term.²⁴⁷
- September 28 Wednesday. Jack receives a letter from his cousin Clare in Helensburgh asking how he likes Campbell College and thanking him for sending her some books.²⁴⁸

October 1910

(Warren—Malvern; Jack—Belfast)

- October Sometime during this term at Campbell College, Jack reads Matthew Arnold's *Sohrab and Rustum* under a master called Octie (Lewis Alden, the Senior English Master at Campbell College from 1898 to 1930).²⁴⁹
- October 2 Sunday. Warren writes to his father about today being Mission Sunday, Jack, the weather, and the sixty-nine who are in the house this term.²⁵⁰
- October 9 Sunday. Malvern College wins a soccer match 4-0, which Warren attends.²⁵¹
- October 10 Monday. Warren writes to his father about Olphert and Hilton, Malvern winning a soccer match 4-0 yesterday, and his progress.²⁵²
- October 30 Sunday. Warren writes to Jack about the upcoming half-term, the possibility of a school magazine at Campbell, Frank Wild (who went to the South Pole several times with Ernest Shackleton as second-in-command) who lectured recently at Malvern, and British actor and screenwriter Seymour Hicks (1871-1949) being at the Hippodrome,²⁵³ a Belfast theater that hosted music or variety shows.²⁵⁴

November 1910

(Warren—Malvern; Jack—Belfast)

²⁴⁶ *Surprised by Joy*, 130.

²⁴⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 219.

²⁴⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 220.

²⁴⁹ *Surprised by Joy*, 53.

²⁵⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 220.

²⁵¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 221.

²⁵² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 221.

²⁵³ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 221. For a photo of the Hippodrome, visit this URL: <https://www.flickr.com/photos/nlireland/9595472731>

²⁵⁴ Sayer, *Jack*, 71.

- November 3 Thursday. Jack may come to the Rink with Gunny (Gundrede) and Kelsie at 2:40.²⁵⁵
- November 13 Sunday. Jack gets home to Belfast in the morning. Albert writes to Warren about Jack's arrival with a bad cold, Warren's half-term report, and seeing "Little Tich" (Harry Relph, 1867-1928, an English music hall comedian dancer who was 4-foot-6 inches tall) at the Hippodrome last night.²⁵⁶
- November 15 Tuesday. Jack finishes school at Campbell College but is probably brought home earlier due to illness. He is at this time delighting in fairy tales.²⁵⁷
- November 27 Sunday. Albert writes to Warren about Warren's academic standing, Jack still being at home, getting information from Warren about Cherbourg House (the "Chartres" of *Surprised by Joy*), Uncle Gussie's poor health, an upcoming general election, and the end of term.²⁵⁸
- November 29 Tuesday. Jack celebrates his twelfth birthday.

December 1910

²⁵⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 222.

²⁵⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 222f.

²⁵⁷ *Surprised by Joy*, 54.

²⁵⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 223.

The Year 1911 (52)

Summary: In January, Jack started school at Cherbourg House. On June 15, Annie Strahan became the cook-housekeeper at Little Lea.²⁵⁹ On November 18, Mr. Robert Capron, the former Headmaster of Wynyard School, died in London.

Events of uncertain date this year: *Siegfried and the Twilight of the Gods* is first published, probably by William Heinemann of London, with illustrations by Arthur Rackham.

January 1911
(Warren—Belfast; Jack—Belfast)

- January 10? Tuesday. After taking the boat from Belfast to Liverpool, **Jack starts school at Cherbourg House (the “Chartres” of *Surprised by Joy*) for a ten-week term.** “In 1911 Cherbourg House was occupied by a boys preparatory school and Arthur Allen (of Repton and New College, Oxford) was the headmaster.”²⁶⁰ There are seventeen boys and three masters, Mr. Arthur Allen, Mr. Palmer, and Mr. Jones. Warren continues at Malvern. Sometime during these two years Jack reads Virgil.²⁶¹
- January 11 Wednesday. Jack writes to his father from Cherbourg House about the term, the town of Malvern, the weather, and Jack’s Prayer Book.²⁶²
- January 29 Sunday. Albert writes to Warren about Latin proses, a letter from Mr. James, and a visit to the Hippodrome last night, where a juggler performed.²⁶³

February 1911
(Warren—Malvern; Jack—Malvern)

- February 1 Wednesday. The students go for a walk across the flat side of Malvern. This week they also hear Handel’s Messiah live, and they take a walk over the hills into Wales.
- February 5 Sunday. Jack writes to his father about hearing Handel’s Messiah, the walk on Wednesday, Pinguis, and arrangements for the end of term.²⁶⁴

²⁵⁹ *Collected Letters, I*, 59, footnote 11.

²⁶⁰ http://123-mcc.com/photo_stroll_abbey_road_p2.htm.

²⁶¹ *Surprised by Joy*, 62.

²⁶² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 227.

²⁶³ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 227.

²⁶⁴ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 228.

February 27 Monday. Warren has half-term.²⁶⁵
February 28 Tuesday. Albert writes to Warren about half-term and some money he sends for half-term.²⁶⁶

March 1911
(Warren—Malvern; Jack—Malvern)

March 11 Saturday. Jack trains for sports in the afternoon, has a maths exam in the evening, then does carpentering.²⁶⁷
March 12 Sunday. Jack goes to church in the morning, has Scripture after dinner, then tea, followed by reading.²⁶⁸
March 13 Monday. Jack does maths in the first house, trains for sports in the afternoon, doing a long jump of two feet and eleven inches, tea, then Latin prep with Fido.²⁶⁹
March 14 Tuesday. Jack has history with Mr. Palmer during the first hour, drill during break, gym in the afternoon, and then plays rugger (rugby).²⁷⁰
March 15 Wednesday. Jack plays hockey in the afternoon.²⁷¹
March 16 Thursday. Jack plays rounders in the afternoon and does boxing (losing badly) in the evening.²⁷²
March 17 Friday. Jack does Latin, walks to the British Camp in the afternoon, and has maths in the evening.²⁷³
March 18 Saturday. In the afternoon Jack watches the College steeplechase, and he has a Latin exam in the evening.²⁷⁴
March 19 Sunday. Jack reads Alexandre Dumas' *The Count of Monte Cristo* in bed in the morning.²⁷⁵ Albert writes to Warren about Albert's cold, Warren's academic progress, and the possibility of visiting Malvern.²⁷⁶
March 26 Sunday. Albert writes to Jack about traveling with Warren at end of term.²⁷⁷
March 29 Wednesday. Albert writes to Warren about the death of Mrs. Patterson and Sydney Heyn, traveling home, and sending Warren's suit, including a postal order for 35 shillings.²⁷⁸

April 1911

²⁶⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 228.

²⁶⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 228.

²⁶⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 229.

²⁶⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 229.

²⁶⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 229.

²⁷⁰ That is, rugby. *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 229.

²⁷¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 229.

²⁷² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 229.

²⁷³ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 229f.

²⁷⁴ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 230.

²⁷⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 230.

²⁷⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 235f.

²⁷⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 236.

²⁷⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 236f.

(Warren—Malvern; Jack—Malvern)

April 3 Monday. Warren and Jack leave the Malvern area on the 12:30 p.m. train to return home.²⁷⁹
April 4 Tuesday. Malvern College ends its term, while Cherbourg House ends later.²⁸⁰
April 14 Good Friday.
April 16 Easter Sunday.

May 1911

(Warren—probably Malvern; Jack—probably Malvern)

May 14 Sunday. Jack writes home about Warren, going to see Sir Frank Robert Benson (1858-1939), a British actor-manager who produced all but three of Shakespeare's plays, in *The Merchant of Venice* next week, and the play last term, thanking his father for the money Albert sent.²⁸¹

June 1911

(Warren—Malvern; Jack—probably Malvern)

June 3 Saturday. Warren watches Malvern draw with H. K. Foster's XI in cricket.²⁸²
June 4 Sunday. Warren writes to his father about his cricket trousers, his need for shoes, being eighth in form last week, some photos Hilton took, the *Olympic* (a boat), and his going to Cherbourg House for tea today.²⁸³
June 13 Tuesday. Albert writes a letter to Warren and sends him a new suit and tie, cricket trousers, brogues (shoes), and two pounds.²⁸⁴
June 15 Thursday. Annie Strahan, the best and longest serving of Albert's housekeepers, arrives to begin work. Albert writes a letter to Warren about gramophone records for a birthday present.²⁸⁵
June 16 Friday. Warren celebrates his sixteenth birthday.

July 1911

(Warren—Malvern; Jack—Malvern)

²⁷⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 236.

²⁸⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 228.

²⁸¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 239.

²⁸² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 240.

²⁸³ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 240.

²⁸⁴ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 240f.

²⁸⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 241.

- July 3 Monday. Warren and others arrive at Windsor at 7:30 a.m., march to the park, and have breakfast. They walk around the park until lunch time at 1:00, they see the Lifeguards march, then watch the Coldstream Guards, when the King rides in. The Guards present arms while the band plays “God save the King.” The Queen (May, wife of George V), Princess Mary (daughter of George V and Queen May), and the Prince of Wales (Prince Edward, later Edward VIII, who was created Prince of Wales on June 23, 1910, and invested as Prince of Wales on July 13, 1911) drive in, and each battalion marches past.²⁸⁶
- July 4 Tuesday. The house photo for Warren’s house at Malvern College is taken.²⁸⁷
- July 5 Wednesday. Warren writes home about the Windsor review on Monday, the senior house matches today, and the house photo.²⁸⁸
- July 16 Sunday. Albert writes to Warren about the phonograph records Warren wants (to replace those that Warren had broken), Jack’s upcoming trip home, and housecleaning.²⁸⁹
- July 22 Saturday. Warren writes to his father about the money Albert sent, the broken records, the Repton game, the end of term in just more than a week, the heat, and German measles at the College.²⁹⁰
- July 24 Monday. Jack leaves Cherbourg House on the 12:58 p.m. train to return home.²⁹¹ Albert writes to Warren about housecleaning, Jack’s arrival tomorrow morning, Jack’s holidays beginning ten days before Warren’s, and Warren’s exams.²⁹²
- July 25 Tuesday. Warren’s exams begin.²⁹³ Jack arrives home.²⁹⁴
- July 27 Thursday. Albert writes to Warren about his ticket, Jack’s arrival this past Tuesday, and Albert’s improved health.²⁹⁵
- July 29 Saturday. Albert writes to Warren about Jack arriving home in good health.

August 1911
(Warren—probably Belfast; Jack—Belfast)

- August In early August, Albert, Warren, and Jack cross to Glasgow, visit Westdene and Dunbar, Scotland, thirty miles east of Edinburgh, for a vacation with the Richard and Agnes Lewis family. Of this period of staying in a hotel, Jack wrote,

²⁸⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 242.

²⁸⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 242.

²⁸⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 242.

²⁸⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 243.

²⁹⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 244.

²⁹¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 243.

²⁹² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 244f.

²⁹³ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 244.

²⁹⁴ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 245.

²⁹⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 245.

August 3 “Warnie and I shared a double bed in a small room; it was so uncomfortable that every night he and I used to toss up for who should have the bed and who should sleep on the floor. The LOSER had to take the bed.”²⁹⁶
Thursday. On approximately this day, Warren completes his term at Malvern College.

September 1911

October 1911

November 1911
(Warren—Malvern; Jack—Malvern)

November 9 Thursday. Jack’s second cousin Hope Ewart is married to Captain George Harding, Army Service Corps, at St. Mark’s, Dundela, the home church of the Lewis family.²⁹⁷
November 12 Sunday. Albert writes to Jack about Jack’s upcoming birthday present, Hope Ewart’s wedding, and the weather.²⁹⁸
November 13 Monday. Jack does work and field. Before field he has a row with Mr. Arthur Allen. Jack gets in trouble for ragging Stallard.²⁹⁹
November 16 Thursday. Jack goes for a walk with Ida.
November 18 Saturday. Mr. Robert Capron dies at the Camberwell House Asylum, Peckham Road, south London. Jack plays in a match they win 14-0, debates and rags Heard (ragging is apparently a common practice of Jack).
November 20 Monday. Jack mentions Miss G. E. Cowie, the school matron, at Cheltenham and no marmalade for breakfast.
November 23 Thursday. Jack has very curious dreams.
November 29 Wednesday. Jack celebrates his thirteenth birthday, which he mentions in his diary.

December 1911
(Warren—Malvern; Jack—Malvern)

December The Christmas issue of *The Bookman* is allegedly (however, see the entry for December 30, 1911, which indicates that it is not where Lewis saw the Rackham pictures) published with one of Arthur Rackham’s pictures of Wagner’s *Ring of the Nibelung* saga and notice of Margaret Armour’s recent translation of *Siegfried and the Twilight of the Gods*.³⁰⁰ This picture and the seven-word title “broke up in a single moment”³⁰¹ Jack’s long winter lacking Joy.

²⁹⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 246.

²⁹⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 248.

²⁹⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 249.

²⁹⁹ *The Lewis Papers* III: 281-84.

³⁰⁰ *Surprised by Joy*, 72. See also Green and Hooper, 1994, 31.

³⁰¹ *Surprised by Joy*, 72.

- December 3 Sunday. Albert writes to Jack about Christmas, the Christmas gift of a microscope, and end of term.³⁰²
- December 5 Tuesday. Jack states in his diary that the libelous poem is discovered, and a great row follows.
- December 19 Tuesday. Jack goes home, riding in a scrubby cabin. Warren leaves Malvern College to return home.³⁰³
- December 30 Saturday. No. 2 of “Leeborough Review”³⁰⁴ is published by Jack and Warren but dated Monday, January 1. A US magazine, *The Literary Digest*, which Jack sees in the early months of 1912, contains a reproduction of the illustration (Plate 29/30) by Arthur Rackham and the words “Siegfried and the Twilight of the Gods.”³⁰⁵

³⁰² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 249f.

³⁰³ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 249.

³⁰⁴ Leeborough is the nickname of the Lewis home, Little Lea, and the “Leeborough Review” is their own publication.

³⁰⁵ <https://apilgriminnarnia.com/2022/04/20/wagner/>

The Year 1912 (144)

Summary: Warren began keeping a diary, a habit that continued for the rest of his life, which ended in 1973. Warren and Jack returned to school at Malvern College and Cherbourg House, respectively. Jack did a good deal of writing about Boxen in this year. On May 4, Jack discovered *Siegfried and the Twilight of the Gods* and Arthur Rackham's illustrations in it. Jack's essay "The Expedition to Holly Bush Hill," the story of a holiday trip to the southern end of the Malvern Hills given by Mr. Arthur Allen to the school one Monday afternoon, was published this year or next by *Cherbourg School Magazine*.

Events of uncertain date this year: Jack writes the poem "Descend to Earth, Descend, Celestial Nine."³⁰⁶

January 1912
(Warren—Belfast; Jack—Belfast)

January	<u>Warren</u> begins to keep a diary for the first time in a "Collin's Pearl Diary for 1912," probably a Christmas present.
January 4	Thursday. <u>Warren</u> and <u>Jack</u> attend a dance at the Moorheads. They return at 12:30 a.m. ³⁰⁷
January 5	Friday. <u>Warren</u> and <u>Jack</u> attend Henry's dance in Holywood Town Hall, returning at 3:45 p.m.
January 6	Saturday. <u>Warren</u> and <u>Jack</u> attend a dance at the Calwell's in the evening. Warren and Jack publish No. 3 of "Leeborough Review."
January 10	Wednesday. <u>Warren</u> attends a dance in the Exhibition Hall and accepts an invitation for Monday. <u>Warren</u> attends a show at the Hippodrome called "Carmo," probably a reference to the Great Carmo, Harry Cameron (1881-1944), a magician, illusionist, juggler, and later circus owner, who performed in Australia (1913-1915) and England. Warren and Jack publish No. 4 of "Leeborough Review."
January 15	Monday. <u>Warren</u> attends Leslie's dance in the evening, leaving the dance at 10:00 p.m.
January 18	Thursday. <u>Warren</u> and <u>Jack</u> have dinner with the Greeves family tonight. Lily teaches them a card game.
January 19	Friday. <u>Warren</u> goes into town to purchase a new record. In the evening Warren goes with A. A. to the Hippodrome to see Genée (perhaps the Danish born dancer Adeline Genée, 1878-1970, who toured both America and England) in the butterfly ballet.

³⁰⁶ Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 10-29.

³⁰⁷ The Diary of Warren Hamilton Lewis. Many of the entries from this period, such as the dances on January 5 and 6, come from the same source, although not all will be documented.

- January 20 Saturday. In the afternoon Warren and Jack play some new records for Albert and in the evening all three of them go into town and go to the Hippodrome to see Genée again. Albert quite enjoys it and so do Warren and Jack. They return home and go to bed after a late supper.³⁰⁸
- January 21 Sunday. Jack and Warren attend church without their father, who has a bad cold. They leave church before the offering. They read in the afternoon. They play a game and then after tea play the gramophone for their father.
- January 23 Tuesday. Warren plays the gramophone in the morning. In the afternoon Warren goes to Sandycroft to grandmother's and Aunt Annie's to say goodbye. He returns in time for tea, finding Albert fussing in case they should be late. They drive to the ferry boat and get there at about 8:45 p.m. Albert says goodbye and leaves. Warren and Jack get on board and begin their journey back to school.
- January 24 Wednesday. Warren and Jack cross the Irish Sea overnight to get to Malvern College and Cherbourg. They arrive in Liverpool and leave the boat at 8:40 a.m. They have breakfast in the hotel and lunch at 1:30. They take the 2:40 train to Hereford, where they catch a train to Malvern. They meet Tubs at the station, offering him a ride, but he refuses. Warren leaves Jack at Cherbourg and gets to Malvern at 7:45 p.m.
- January 25 Thursday. This is the first day of term for Warren, who attends chapel in the morning. Warren and Jack go tobogganing in the afternoon, but they do not see one another.
- January 26 Friday. Warren plays rugger (rugby) in the afternoon. He also works for Smugy (Harry Wakelyn Smith) in the afternoon and takes a bath in the evening.
- January 27 Saturday. Warren does W. E. this morning and toboggans in the afternoon.
- January 28 Sunday. Warren gets up at 8:30 and has pork pie for breakfast. He attends church, where they celebrate Mission Sunday. Tinley talks quite well about the mission. Warren writes to his father and to Jack. Warren goes around the White House with Olphert, Blodo (Edward Goodwyn Hilton [1895-1938?], Warren's most intimate school friend), and Lloyd in the afternoon. Tinley preaches a good sermon in the evening, and Warren gives 5d during the offering.
- January 29 Monday. Smugy catches Warren cheating in the morning. In the afternoon Warren goes for a walk and has a smoke. After tea the Malvern students try to flood the yard for skating but are unsuccessful.
- January 30 Tuesday. Warren goes for a walk and meets Jack. They go for a walk together. Warren arranges to come up to see Jack on Sunday. Warren receives a letter from his father.
- January 31 Wednesday. Warren works on Sophocles in his morning classes and goes for a walk in the afternoon.

February 1912
(Warren—Malvern; Jack—Malvern)

February Around this time,³⁰⁹ give or take a month or so, **Jack discovers *Siegfried and the Twilight of the Gods* and Arthur Rackham's illustrations in it, probably in an issue of *The Literary Digest*.**

³⁰⁸ The unpublished portion of Warren's diary for this date.

³⁰⁹ According to *Surprised by Joy*, 66, "about halfway through" his time at Cherbourg. That is, between January 1911 and July 1913.

- February 2 Friday. Warren attends chapel in the morning and then attends classes. He writes out French, does G. G. and reads a magazine in the afternoon.
- February 3 Saturday. In the morning Warren does W. E. and in the afternoon he and Jack skate together. Then Warren goes to town to purchase some shaving equipment.
- February 4 Sunday. Warren rises at 8:30 a.m., attends chapel, and then goes to Cherbourg House. Jack has a cold, so Warren and Jack stay inside and talk. After tea Warren talks with Jack until evening prep begins. Warren returns to Malvern College in time for chapel.
- February 5 Monday. Warren has breakfast and then attends chapel. The instructor returns W. E. and Latin Prose, leaving no time for Sophocles. House dinners are at 12:30, and a special tram leaves for Upton at 1:00. Warren goes along and skates at Upton. They skate until 5:30, when the tram starts back.
- February 6 Tuesday. Warren attends chapel as usual, skates in the afternoon, and has history in the late afternoon. He sees Jack at Newport and talks to him for a bit in the afternoon. After tea Warren goes to a debate on the topic "Is War a Curse to Humanity?"
- February 7 Wednesday. Warren has an L. T. (Latin translation?) exam this morning and goes for a run in the afternoon, finishing fourth.
- February 8 Thursday. Warren attends chapel in the morning and has corps rag in the big school room in the afternoon, when it is still raining.
- February 9 Friday. Warren has drill in the morning, skates in the afternoon, and receives a letter from his father Albert. In the evening Warren has no work that he must do and so talks with Blodo (Edward Goodwyn Hilton) and then takes a bath.
- February 10 Saturday. Because Smugy (Harry Wakelyn Smith) is sick, Warren has a replacement teacher. In the afternoon he writes out a history for Mr. Tassell.³¹⁰ Warren attends a lecture on rock climbing in the evening and then works in Blodo's study.³¹¹
- February 11 Sunday.³¹² Warren gets up at 8:45 a.m. He attends chapel and College, goes for a walk in the afternoon with Hilton, Olphert, Lloyd, Bull, and Bullock. He hears Jimmy preach in the evening and works with Blodo and Lloyd after chapel.
- February 12 Monday. Warren goes up to College in the morning, does not have to translate, has Smugy back, writes lines for Meader in the afternoon, hears Smugy lecture on L. T., then works with Blodo in hall.
- February 13 Tuesday. In the morning Warren goes up to College to the Grundy (the library) to do Sophocles, and in the afternoon he plays a house game, then does history with Tassell, then in the evening works in Blodo's study.
- February 14 Wednesday. Warren gets up at 7:40, has fish pie for breakfast, goes to the Grundy, does well in geometry, writes lines for Tassell in the afternoon, plays Davis's gramophone, and does a prose for Smugy.
- February 15 Thursday. Warren rises at 7:30, has breakfast, goes to the Grundy, does Corps rag in the afternoon, does Greek conditional sentences, and has form with Smugy at 12:30.
- February 16 Friday. Warren goes to the Grundy before College as usual, goes to the physical drill, plays house games in the afternoon, then more school. In the evening he works with Blodo in hall.

³¹⁰ Douglas Spencer Montague Tassell (1872-1956), a teacher at Malvern College.

³¹¹ This entry concludes Warren's diary for 1912, which he did not continue.

³¹² Although Warren's diary ends, *The Lewis Papers* continue to include his remarks. *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 266-270.

- February 17 Saturday. Warren goes to the Grundy before College as usual, does a good W. E., then geometry in third hour, then goes up to Smugy's at 12:30 with Heagerty, plays clubs in the afternoon, works with Blodo in hall and then does prose.
- February 18 Sunday. Warren gets up at 8:20, shaves, is late for breakfast, meets with the council after chapel, goes for a walk in the afternoon with Blodo, Olphert, and Lloyd, returns late for tea, attends chapel in the evening to hear Tommy Spear preach, then works with Blodo. Warren writes a letter to his father about staying at Malvern College until Summer 1913.
- February 19 Monday. Warren goes to the Grundy before College, watches a house match in the afternoon, works with Blodo after tea, and stays up late to write a letter home.
- February 20 Tuesday. Warren goes to the Grundy before College as usual, goes to shorthand, does College in the afternoon, and attends a Shrove Tuesday Concert in the evening, which ends at 10:00 p.m.
- February 21 Ash Wednesday. Warren goes to the Grundy before College, has Smugy for Greek syntax for two hours, attends chapel at 11:30, goes to town with Blodo at 12:30, in the afternoon goes around the clubs with Jacks and Joel, and then works with Blodo in Johnson's study in the evening.
- February 22 Thursday. Warren goes to the Grundy before College, does translating, plays a house game in the afternoon, has his hair cut after tea, and works with Blodo in the evening in Peel's study.
- February 23 Friday. Warren has Haddock for breakfast, goes to the Grundy before College, plays house games in the afternoon, then has an exam on prep phrases, has history with Tassell, and works in Blodo's study in the evening.
- February 24 Saturday. Warren has breakfast and then goes to the Grundy (the library) before College, goes to town at 12:30 with Blodo, plays yard footer in the afternoon and scores four goals, and listens to a lecture in the evening.
- February 25 Sunday. Warren reads a new library book, *The Temptress*, goes to chapel, goes for a walk in the afternoon with Bull and Blodo, hears Jimmy preach in the evening, and works with Blodo and Lloyd in the evening.
- February 26 Monday. Warren goes to the Grundy after breakfast, has a half-holiday at half-term, plays some games, and writes home.
- February 27 Tuesday. Warren goes to the Grundy before chapel, does well in College, hears from his father that he can stay on until Christmas 1913, does history with Tassell in the afternoon, and works with Blodo in hall.
- February 28 Wednesday. Warren goes to the Grundy, does work in College, does L. T. (Latin Translation?) exam in the morning, goes with Blodo and Bull later, has an egg at tea, and in the evening works with Blodo.
- February 29 Thursday. Warren goes to the Grundy after breakfast, hears from Smugy about L. T., gets through his lesson, has an egg at tea, and plays a game with Blodo and Lloyd in hall.

March 1912

(Warren—Malvern; Jack—Malvern)

- March **Warren is confirmed at Malvern College.**
- March 1 Friday. Warren goes to the Grundy (the library) before College, does not go to physical or shorthand, watches the final match in the afternoon, works with Tassell in the afternoon, then with Blodo and Lloyd in the evening.
- March 2 Saturday. Warren goes to the Grundy, changes before lunch for Field Day, goes to the debate in the evening with Bull, and works with Blodo when Blodo gets back.

- March 3 Sunday. Warren gets up at 8:30, shaves, goes to College, goes for an afternoon walk with Olphert, Bull, and Blodo, hears Jimmy preach in the evening, and sits in Blodo's study after chapel.
- March 4 Monday. Warren goes to the Grundy, has an interesting time at College, writes home at 12:30, stays in during the afternoon due to a sore throat, writes lines for Tassell, has a Scripture general knowledge exam, works with Blodo and Lloyd in hall, has supper, then goes to the matron to have his throat sprayed.
- March 5 Tuesday. Warren goes to the Grundy after breakfast, has College, goes to the range with Blodo at 12:30, gets a letter from his father after dinner (his father expresses annoyance with his grades), goes for a paper chase in the afternoon, College in the afternoon, works with Blodo in hall, supper, then geometry for Meader.
- March 6 Wednesday. Warren goes to the Grundy, goes to James Swann's room with Meader in third hour, in the afternoon watches the final with Blodo and Bull won by No. 1 House, works in hall with Blodo and Lloyd, and stays up late to do Greek Prose for tomorrow.
- March 7 Thursday. Warren wakes up with a sore throat, has breakfast, goes to the Grundy, finishes his Greek Prose in the Grundy, has College, in third hour Meader drops him 100 for not knowing geometry, then in the afternoon he reads Alfred Lord Tennyson's *Enoch Arden*, has supper with Cullen and Blodo, and stays up late in hall.
- March 8 Friday. Warren goes to the Grundy after breakfast, does Livy at College, goes for a house run around St. Anne's Well in the afternoon, goes to the Grundy and does history, then College, and works with Blodo and Lloyd in the evening.
- March 9 Saturday. Warren goes to the Grundy before College, goes to a commemoration service for Darby which has a dead march, goes to town at 12:30, buys the record "Drury Lane Overture," goes for a College run in the afternoon, attends a lecture in the evening, works with Blodo, and has a late supper.
- March 10 Sunday. Warren gets up at 8:30, shaves, goes to College, after lunch goes for a walk with Bull, smokes in one of the covers, attends Chapel in the evening, where he hears a missionary, and then works with Blodo.
- March 11 Monday. Warren goes to the Grundy (the library), does Latin Syntax poorly in the morning, writes home at 12:30, goes for a College run in the afternoon, has a verb bumph in the afternoon, works in the evening with Blodo in hall, and stays up late in hall.
- March 12 Tuesday. Warren goes to the Grundy, has a dull morning, goes to shorthand at 12:30, in the afternoon he watches his house lose to No. 7 by a score of 3-0, does history, works in hall with Blodo and Lloyd, and stays up late.
- March 13 Wednesday. Warren gets up at 7:30 and goes to drill, goes to breakfast, gets a letter from Jack, goes for a College run in the afternoon, plays fives with Joel, has tea and then works with Blodo in hall. This term the College is using Kennedy's *Revised Latin Primer* and Abbott and Mansfield's *Greek Primer*. In Divinity, they study Luke, in Latin they do Livy (Book XXIV continued) and Horace (*Odes IV*), and in Greek Lysias (continued) and Sophocles' *Electra* (continued). In History and English, they do Robinson's *Short History of Rome* and Tennyson's *Enoch Arden*, while in French they do *Anecdotes Historiques*.
- March 31 Sunday. Jack's diary states that this is the last Sunday and Bowen wakes him up. He and Bowen get up early, enjoy a roaring fire in the dungeon, and talk.

April 1912

(Warren—Malvern; Jack—Malvern)

- April 1 Monday. Warren calls for Jack in the middle of the Scripture exam. Warren and Jack leave for home since it is the end of term.
- April 5 Good Friday.
- April 7 Easter Sunday. During these Easter holidays, home from Cherbourg, Jack writes a novel in two school exercise books, entitled “Boxen, or Scenes from Boxonian City Life.”³¹³
- April 19 Friday. Jack goes to Kismet at Opera House, a theater in Belfast that hosted pantomime or musical comedy,³¹⁴ and thinks Hajj and the heroine good and the scenery good, but the rest poor.
- April 25 Thursday. Jack goes to see Patience and thinks it good, but the Mikado better.
- April 27 Saturday. Jack goes to the Hippodrome where comedian and dancer Victor Kelly stars. He does not like it. Warren has a bad headache after the Hippodrome.
- April 28 Sunday. Warren is in bed. Jack and Warren do not attend church.
- April 29 Monday. Warren is better in the morning, goes to bed in the afternoon, and gets up in the evening.
- April 30 Tuesday. Jack does Greek Prose.

May 1912

(Warren—Malvern; Jack—Belfast)

- May 1 Wednesday. Most Cherbourg students arrive for the start of term, but Jack arrives two days later.
- May 2 Thursday. Jack and Warren leave Belfast on a new boat that is very comfortable. Jack buys a record (Handel’s “Dead March,” a funeral anthem for Saul and Jonathan). They travel overnight, arriving in Liverpool the next morning.
- May 3 Friday. Jack and Warren leave on the 2:40 p.m. train from Liverpool and arrive at Cherbourg (late) and Malvern. They find the train crowded from Hereford with college students. The weather is cold.
- May 4 Saturday. Jack settles into Cherbourg House with new masters Eden and Percy Gerald Kelsall Harris,³¹⁵ whom he calls Pogo. He has gym in the afternoon and a new matron, Miss Gosling.
- May 5 Sunday. Jack attends church in the morning. There is no choir at church. Jack takes a walk in the afternoon. Mrs. Q. sings in the evening. Jack writes an essay on the development of the opera and Wagner’s influence on it. Jack writes to his father about his trip to Cherbourg, the new masters Eden and Harris, and the new matron, Miss Gosling, who replaces Miss Cowie. According to a letter to Albert Lewis from Arthur C. Allen, Miss Cowie had caused him trouble and “interfered most disloyally to me.”³¹⁶

³¹³ Sayer, *Jack*, 69.

³¹⁴ *LP III*: 281-84.

³¹⁵ Philip & Carol Zaleski, *The Fellowship: The Literary Lives of the Inklings*, 47.

³¹⁶ The Lewis Papers, Vol. 3, 279.

May 6 Monday. This is the first day of ordinary homework for Jack. Harris is decent in maths. Jack plays cricket in the afternoon.
 May 7 Tuesday. The students have their first drill with Sandy. Jack has French with Eden and waters the garden and has gym.
 May 8 Wednesday. Jack has morning school, midday prep, and then cricket.
 May 9 Thursday. Jack gets fifty lines from Eden in French. Jack goes to the gardens. They have team and cricket after tea.
 May 10 Friday. Jack does his work as usual. Jack wishes Miss Cowie were there. Albert writes a letter to Jack.
 May 11 Saturday. Jack has an exam in Latin grammar.
 May 12 Sunday. Jack writes a lot of letters. He goes to church with Miss Gosling, the new matron, and takes a walk in the evening. Albert writes a letter to Jack about teaching.
 May 13 Monday. Jack laughs in class and is assigned to do some Latin translation of the Roman poet Catullus as a result, then he goes swimming.
 May 14 Tuesday. Jack has drill on a very hot day. They have gym as usual.
 May 15 Wednesday. They play cricket in the rain, and Jack has a row with Harris, one of the new masters.
 May 16 Thursday. They have a half-holiday for Ascension Day.
 May 17 Friday. Jack has baths (swimming).
 May 19 Sunday. Jack goes to church as usual. Then he goes for a long walk with Toby and Dennit. Albert writes a letter to Jack.
 May 20 Monday. Jack lies around or watches cricket as usual, and takes a bath, or swims. They have tea and listen to a speech by Eden during tea.
 May 21 Tuesday. Jack has drill and gym.
 May 22 Wednesday. It rains all day, and so Jack and others go into the gym.
 May 23 Thursday. Jack has nets in the evening.
 May 25 Saturday. In the afternoon, they win a match, probably cricket. In the evening he sees Shakespeare's *A Midsummer Night's Dream*.
 May 27 Monday. There is a big argument in arithmetic with H (probably Harris, who does maths). They play cricket and have baths. Jack does Latin prose. Albert writes Jack a letter.
 May 28 Tuesday. Sandy hears Jack talking about him and sends him up, the latest in a series of run-ins with masters of Cherbourg House and fellow students. They have gym as usual.
 May 31 Friday. Jack does well in French. They do baths (swimming), which he enjoys very much.

June 1912
 (Warren—Malvern; Jack—Malvern)

June 1 Saturday. There is an Elms match away, but Jack does not go. Cherbourg House wins.
 June 2 Sunday. Jack goes to church in the rain. He takes a long walk with Eden in the evening, and they discuss wheezes. Albert writes a letter to Jack about the good news from Jack about his academic success.
 June 3 Monday. Jack catches a young wood mouse on his walk and has it in a cage in the schoolroom. They do Maths with Eden.
 June 4 Tuesday. Jack has gym in the evening.

June 5 Wednesday. In the morning, Jack and others go to the field.
 June 6 Thursday. Jack and the class do Greek in the afternoon with Tubbs.
 June 7 Friday. They do the baths. Jack gets work done for Tubbs.
 June 9 Sunday. Jack gets a Council nomination. Albert writes a letter to Jack.
 June 10 Monday. They do the baths, and then they play cricket. Mr. Arrowsmith comes and lectures.
 June 11 Tuesday. Jack does the Latin poet Catullus for Harris.
 June 13 Thursday. Albert writes Jack a letter, sending some money along with his letter.
 June 14 Friday. They do baths. Albert writes Jack a letter.
 June 15 Saturday. Cherbourg House has a match against the Downs. At 10:00 p.m. Jack and others go to the dungeon and are caught by Eden.
 June 16 Sunday. Warren celebrates his seventeenth birthday. Jack takes a walk in the evening.
 June 30 Sunday. Albert writes Jack a letter about a visit to Malvern with Uncle Bill and his wife Aunt Minnie.

July 1912

(Warren—Malvern; Jack—Malvern)

July 4 Thursday. Albert leaves Belfast for Malvern by way of Glasgow.³¹⁷
 July 5 Friday. Albert arrives in Malvern with Uncle Bill and Aunt Minnie by 8:00 p.m., staying through Saturday and Sunday.³¹⁸
 July 21 Sunday. Albert writes to Jack about his recent holiday.
 July 24 Wednesday. Jack starts exams. He has Geography, Geometry, and Greek Prose. Albert writes to Jack about tickets to come home, enclosing some money for travel.³¹⁹
 July 30 Tuesday. The holidays begin for Cherbourg House. Jack and Warren catch the 12:58 train at Malvern en route for Liverpool and the boat across the Irish Sea.³²⁰
 July 31 Wednesday. The holidays begin for Malvern College.

August 1912

(Warren—probably Belfast; Jack—probably Belfast)

August Warren and Jack bicycle through beautiful scenery by way of Glendalough and the Vale of Avoca in Ireland south of Dublin.³²¹

³¹⁷ The Lewis Papers, Vol. 3, 291.

³¹⁸ The Lewis Papers, Vol. 3, 290.

³¹⁹ The Lewis Papers, Vol. 3, 293.

³²⁰ The unpublished diary of Warren Lewis for July 30, 1967.

³²¹ Green and Hooper, 33.

September 1912
(Warren—Belfast; Jack—Belfast)

September 19 Thursday. Warren and Jack return to school at Malvern College and Cherbourg House.³²²
September 20 Friday. Warren and Jack probably arrive at Malvern College and Cherbourg House.
September 22 Sunday. Albert writes to Jack.
September 29 Sunday. Albert writes to Jack.

October 1912
(Warren—Malvern; Jack—Malvern)

October 13 Sunday. Albert writes to Jack.
October 15 Tuesday. Albert writes to Jack, congratulating him on four firsts in academic subjects.
October 20 Sunday. Albert writes to Warren about a future occupation for Warren and to Jack about Euripides.
October 27 Sunday. Albert writes to Jack about his eight-and-a-third stars before half-term, getting two letters from Warren last week, and Warren's study of Shakespeare's "Henry VIII."³²³

November 1912
(Warren—Malvern; Jack—Malvern)

November Jack's "The Expedition to Holly Bush Hill," the story of a holiday trip to the southern end of the Malvern Hills given by Mr. Allen to the school one Monday afternoon, is published by *Cherbourg School Magazine* either now or in summer 1913 or both.³²⁴
November 4 Monday. Albert writes to Jack about Jack's stars (academic accomplishments) and various relatives and neighbors.
November 6 Wednesday. Albert writes to Jack about Jack being under the weather, enclosing some money.
November 8 Friday. Albert writes to Jack about Jack's upcoming birthday, asking what Jack wants for a gift, and then writes a letter to Warren.
November 23 Saturday. Albert writes a letter to Jack, addressing him as Klicks and wishing him a happy upcoming fourteenth birthday and sending some money as a birthday gift.³²⁵

³²² The Lewis Papers, Vol. 3, 293.

³²³ The Lewis Papers, Vol. 3, 299.

³²⁴ The Lewis Papers, Vol. 3, 310. Harry Poe indicates that Jack wrote two different essays under the same title, the first published in November 1912 and the second in 1913. *Becoming C. S. Lewis*, 60.

³²⁵ The Lewis Papers, Vol. 3, 307f.

- November 24 Sunday. Albert writes a letter to Jack about a funeral, Sir Walter Scott, and the weather.³²⁶
- November 29 Friday. Jack celebrates his fourteenth birthday. **Sometime after this birthday and during this school year at Cherbourg House, Jack becomes an atheist.**³²⁷
- November 30 Saturday. Albert writes a letter to Jack about his birthday, citing the Aaronic blessing (Numbers 6:24-26) in his letter, and the winter.³²⁸

December 1912
(Warren—Malvern; Jack—Malvern)

- December Warren asks his father for permission to smoke.
- December 7 Saturday. Albert writes a letter to Jack from Little Lea about Warren's and Jack's different styles of writing, Mr. Kirkpatrick, and wanting Jack and Warren to make up their minds about Christmas presents.³²⁹ Albert also writes to Warren about various things, including the date of Warren's leaving for home.
- December 12 Thursday. Warren writes to his father Albert about an essay, smoking, and exams.³³⁰
- December 14 Saturday. Albert writes to Warren about his letter, which arrived this morning.³³¹
- December 15 Sunday. Albert writes to Jack about Jack's last letter, Jack's return in six days, enclosing money for the trip, and the cold and rain in Belfast.³³²
- December 20 Friday. Presumably, Jack leaves Cherbourg House for Belfast.
- December 21 Saturday. Jack arrives in Belfast in the morning for the Christmas holidays.³³³
- December 25 Wednesday. Christmas Day.

³²⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 311f.

³²⁷ *Collected Letters*, III, 1551.

³²⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 313.

³²⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 313f.

³³⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 316f.

³³¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 317.

³³² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 319.

³³³ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 3, 319.

The Year 1913 (116)

Summary: In this year, Warren decided on the Royal Army Service Corps (RASC) as a career after considering both the RASC and a Railway career (due to his love of trains). Jack continued his studies at Cherbourg House, while Warren continued at Malvern College, attaining the rank of prefect. On June 3-5, Jack took entrance exams for Malvern College, and on June 9 he learned that he had won a classical entrance scholarship to Malvern College. On September 10, Warren started studying with W. T. Kirkpatrick to prepare for the Royal Military College at Sandhurst, while Jack entered Malvern College on September 18. Jack showed some artistic ability as well as writing ability in that his poem “*Carpe Diem*” was noted in Smugy’s (Harry Wakelyn Smith) “sent up for good” book. Warren took entrance exams to Sandhurst in late November and early December, earning a scholarship by placing 21st out of 201 candidates. He completed his stay with Kirkpatrick on December 19. Jack writes “*Quam Bene Saturno.*”³³⁴

Events of uncertain date this year: Perhaps in this year Jack reads Paul Mallet’s *Northern Antiquities*.³³⁵ Jack writes the poem “In Winter When the Frosty Nights Are Long.”³³⁶ At some point in these years, not necessarily this year, but while Jack is in his teens, he reads Sir John Lubbock’s *Ants, Bees, and Wasps* (1897).³³⁷

January 1913

(Warren—Malvern College; Jack—Cherbourg School)

January	Jack’s essay “Are Athletes Better than Scholars?” is published by <i>Cherbourg School Magazine</i> . ³³⁸
January 1	Wednesday. <u>Jack</u> and company at Malvern College go to see Benson’s company in <i>Julius Caesar</i> with Frank (Sir Francis Robert) Benson (1858-1939) as Mark Antony, Murray Carrington as Brutus, and Johnston as Caesar. ³³⁹
January 5	Sunday. <u>Jack</u> writes to his father about a scholarship to Malvern College, <i>Julius Caesar</i> , and Shakespeare. He will apparently be taking a scholarship exam at Malvern College. He thanks Albert for some cricket trousers that have arrived. The letter is postmarked on January 6.
January 6	Monday. <u>Jack</u> sends the letter to his father which he wrote yesterday. ³⁴⁰

³³⁴ Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 30.

³³⁵ “Early Prose Joy,” *VII*, 16.

³³⁶ Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 32.

³³⁷ *Surprised by Joy*, 9.

³³⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 126.

³³⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 4, 1. Also *CL*, I, 21.

³⁴⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 4, 1.

January 26 Sunday. Albert writes to Jack about the *Cherbourg School Magazine* and Jack's recent essay, "Are Athletes Better than Scholars?," appearing in it.³⁴¹

February 1913
(Warren—Malvern; Jack—Malvern)

February 2 Sunday. Albert writes to Jack about Albert's poor health, the weather, and the Rev. Massy Hewson leaving St. Mark's.³⁴²
February 8 Saturday. Albert receives a letter from Warren.³⁴³
February 10 Monday. Albert writes to Jack about Warren's letter received on Saturday.³⁴⁴
February 16 Sunday. Albert writes to Jack.³⁴⁵
February 23 Sunday. Albert writes to Jack, enclosing the half-term money and commenting about a recent letter from Warren.³⁴⁶

March 1913
(Warren—Malvern; Jack—Malvern)

March 2 Sunday. Albert writes to Jack.
March 9 Sunday. Warren is made a prefect (student leader) at Malvern College.
March 17 Monday. Warren plays in a first-round house match, winning 23-3.
March 19 Wednesday. Warren writes to his father. Warren takes an unauthorized trip on a motorbike.
March 21 Good Friday. Jack apparently attends a Good Friday concert.
March 23 Easter Sunday. Warren writes to Jack about a recent trip on a motorbike, obviously the trip on the previous Wednesday.³⁴⁷
March 24 Monday. Warren's team probably plays its semi-final match today.
March 30 Sunday. Albert writes to Jack about travel money, Uncle Bill and Aunt Minnie, and a Good Friday concert.

April 1913
(Warren—probably Malvern; Jack—Malvern)

May 1913
(Warren—Belfast; Jack—Belfast)

³⁴¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 4, 1f.

³⁴² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 4, 3f.

³⁴³ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 4, 4.

³⁴⁴ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 4, 3f.

³⁴⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 4, 5.

³⁴⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 4, 10.

³⁴⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 4, 14.

- May 8 Thursday. Jack leaves Belfast in the evening for Cherbourg House.³⁴⁸
- May 9 Friday. Warren and Jack arrive at Malvern at about 7:00 p.m.³⁴⁹
- May 12 Monday. Albert writes to Jack about Warren's career and Jack's next four weeks.³⁵⁰ Warren writes to his father about his return to Malvern and his job as prefect, asking if he can stay at Malvern College until Christmas and help Jack through his first term. He will be able to decide between the Railway and the A.S.C. as a career. He completes the letter at 1:20 a.m. Monday morning.³⁵¹
- May 18 Sunday. Albert writes to Jack about housecleaning, a letter from Warren about staying on another term, and Albert agreeing to allow this.³⁵² Warren and friends (including Blodo) walk seven miles to the Severn River, hire boats, go swimming, and have tea afterwards.³⁵³
- May 24 Saturday. Warren writes to his father, thanking him for allowing him to stay at Malvern College for another term, and telling him that he has decided on the Royal Army Service Corps (RASC) as a career. He also writes about Sandhurst College, his upcoming exams, especially the French exam, and last Sunday's expedition to the Severn River.³⁵⁴
- May 25 Sunday. Albert writes to Jack about Jack's wardrobe, the weather, and housecleaning.³⁵⁵

June 1913
(Warren—Malvern; Jack—Malvern)

- June Warren is degraded from his prefectship. Jack receives a copy of Donald A. Mackenzie's *Teutonic Myth and Legend* from Arthur C. Allen as a scholarship prize.³⁵⁶
- June 1? Sunday. Jack gets sick.
- June 2 Monday. Arthur C. Allen writes to Albert Lewis, telling him that Jack is in bed with a rather high temperature.³⁵⁷
- June 3 Tuesday. In the evening **Jack takes entrance exams for Malvern College** in Latin and Greek grammar and in Latin Prose while sick in bed.

³⁴⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 4, 17.

³⁴⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 4, 18.

³⁵⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 4, 17.

³⁵¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 4, 18f.

³⁵² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 4, 22.

³⁵³ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 4, 20.

³⁵⁴ The RASC was the division responsible for food service, transportation, billeting, and distributing pay.

³⁵⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 4, 23.

³⁵⁶ *They Stand Together*, 10.

³⁵⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 4, 25.

- June 4 Wednesday. While still in bed, Jack takes exams in Latin translation and verses, followed by the essay paper in the afternoon on “West is west and East is east, and never the twain shall meet.” A telegram comes to Albert Lewis from Arthur C. Allen at Cherbourg House, stating that Jack is nearly well and has done his papers.³⁵⁸
- June 5 Thursday. While still in bed, Jack takes a General Paper on History and Geography, Scripture and English, a difficult French paper, which he does not finish, and Arithmetic and Algebra. Albert sends a telegram to Jack with “deep sympathy” and telling him to do his best and not worry.³⁵⁹
- June 7 Saturday. Jack writes to his father about his illness, his exams, Malvern College, and Warren’s decision on a military rather than a railroad career.
- June 8 Sunday. Mr. Allen writes to Albert Lewis telling him that Jack has been recommended for a Junior Scholarship.³⁶⁰ Albert writes to Jack about Jack’s illness, Mr. Allen’s suggestion that Jack try for Uppingham instead of Malvern, the weather, and a Lawn Tennis Tournament that Uncle Gussie won.³⁶¹
- June 9 Monday. Jack wins a classical entrance scholarship to Malvern College because of his exam scores. Mr. Allen sends a telegram about the scholarship to Albert, and Albert sends a telegram of congratulations to Jack.³⁶²
- June 16 Monday. Warren celebrates his eighteenth birthday. Around this time Jack writes to Warren about some music and Jack having just received a scholarship. Albert sends Jack some money along with a longer congratulations, probably today.³⁶³
- June 18 Wednesday. Cherbourg House has an away cricket match, which they win.
- June 19 Thursday. Albert writes to Jack about half-term this week, Glenmachan (the home of Sir William and Lady Ewart), and Warren’s recent birthday.³⁶⁴
- June 22 Sunday. Jack writes to his father about Warren, an athletic match, and the weather.
- June 23 Monday. A letter from Warren reaches Albert this morning. Albert writes to Warren about Warren’s letter, getting on the good side of the masters of Malvern College, and Jack doing so well in English.³⁶⁵
- June 29 Sunday. Jack writes to his father about an offensive friend Harry, going to Worcester, and two cricket matches.
- June 30 Monday. Albert writes to Jack about the scholarship, getting Jack an edition of Kipling’s works, and health.³⁶⁶

July 1913
(Warren—Malvern; Jack—Malvern)

³⁵⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 4, 25.

³⁵⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 4, 25.

³⁶⁰ Green and Hooper, 33.

³⁶¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 4, 28.

³⁶² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 4, 29.

³⁶³ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 4, 30.

³⁶⁴ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 4, 35.

³⁶⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 4, 37.

³⁶⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 4, 41.

- July 1? Tuesday. Jack writes to Warren about a recent depressing letter from his father, plans for the holidays, his scholarship, and plans for going home.
- July 6 Sunday. Jack writes to his father about Warren's loss of his prefecture, the offer of a gift from his father, and suggesting the poetry of Rudyard Kipling as that gift.
- July 8 Tuesday. Jack writes to his father about Cherbourg House and Warren's situation, thanking him for his letter.
- July 10 Thursday. Warren writes his last essay at Malvern, "A Dream."³⁶⁷
- July 14 Monday. Albert writes to Warren and to Jack about Warren's lack of letter-writing.³⁶⁸
- July 29 Tuesday. **Cherbourg completes its term, and Jack completes his education there.**³⁶⁹ Warren leaves Malvern College.³⁷⁰ Jack's poem "*Quam Bene Saturno*," written after the model of Tibullus (d. 19 B.C.), a minor Latin poet, is published by *Cherbourg School Magazine*.³⁷¹ The same issue of the magazine contains a report on Clive's performance in cricket: "LEWIS. Stonewaller. Has made a remarkable improvement from last year. Only very moderate in the field." This appears after Clive played twelve innings, making 45 runs with a high score of ten and a batting average of 5.22.³⁷² Jack earns a scholarship to Malvern College.³⁷³
- July 30 Wednesday. **Warren completes his education at Malvern College.**

August 1913
(Warren—Belfast; Jack—probably Belfast)

- August 12 Tuesday. Warren writes that he and Jack spent the day biking from Dundrum, County Dublin, to Woodenbridge, County Wicklow, by way of Glendalough and the Vale of Avoca. They are spending part of their summer holiday with the Hardings (Hope Ewart and her husband).³⁷⁴ Perhaps during this month Jack first hears first a record of the *Ride of the Valkyries* in the shop of T. Edens Osborne in Belfast.³⁷⁵
- August 19 Tuesday. Albert writes to both Warren and Jack about their letters.³⁷⁶

³⁶⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 4, 47.

³⁶⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 4, 49.

³⁶⁹ *Surprised by Joy*, 66. *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 4, 50.

³⁷⁰ Army Personnel Centre, Form of Particulars, dated November-December 1913.

³⁷¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 4, 52.

³⁷² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 4, 52.

³⁷³ *Surprised by Joy*, 82: "At the end of the Summer Term 1913 I won a classical entrance scholarship to Wyvern College." The word "Wyvernian" in *Surprised by Joy* seems to be an adjective that stands for Malvern College, as though Lewis's use of that adjective implied that he was saying, "Why Malvern" or "Why did I have to attend Malvern." Wy = why; vern = Malvern.

³⁷⁴ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 56. *Surprised by Joy*, 75. It could not have been after Jack met Arthur Greeves, which occurred in April 1914, and we know that Jack and Warren were near Dublin also in the summer of 1912. And Dundrum is on the south side of Dublin, as is Glendalough. Although it is 44 kilometers from Dundrum to Glendalough, they could have taken a train part of the way.

³⁷⁵ *Surprised by Joy*, 75.

³⁷⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 56f.

September 1913
(Warren—Belfast; Jack—Belfast)

- September 4 Thursday. Kirkpatrick replies to a letter from Albert Lewis about being proud of Jack's "essay unequalled at Malvern Entrance" and about Warren's future, agreeing to Albert's request that he tutor Warren.³⁷⁷
- September 6 Saturday. Albert Lewis sends a telegram agreeing to Kirkpatrick's suggestions for tutoring Warren and giving Warren's age. Then he writes a letter longhand to Kirkpatrick on the same day, expressing thanks, inviting letters about Warren at any time, and telling Kirkpatrick that Warren can find Great Bookham on his own on Wednesday.³⁷⁸
- September 9 Tuesday. Warren leaves Belfast to live with and study with W. T. Kirkpatrick as a private tutor.³⁷⁹
- September 10 Wednesday. **Warren arrives at Great Bookham to begin his study with William Thompson (W. T.) Kirkpatrick** in Great Bookham, Surrey. He arrives on the branch train line from Waterloo to Bookham in the afternoon shortly before the evening meal, and he is met by Kirkpatrick. Within an hour Warren is seated at the dining room table, doing math problems. Warren sends a telegram to his father, stating that he has arrived at Great Bookham safely.³⁸⁰
- September 13 Saturday. Warren writes to his father about Kirkpatrick and his schedule. He starts the day at 7:30, has breakfast at 8:00, takes a walk with Kirkpatrick, then works from 9:15 until 12:45, lunch at one, reading the papers until 2:30, work until 4:30, Warren on his own until 7:30, often going for a walk, high tea at 7:30, work again with Kirkpatrick from 8:30 until 11:00, and then to bed.³⁸¹
- September 16 Tuesday. Albert writes to Warren with Jack still at home, sending some razor blades.³⁸²
- September 18 Thursday. **Jack starts at Malvern College**, arriving at 5:30 p.m. He sends a telegram to his father to state that he arrived safely at Malvern. He has been reading a lot of George Bernard Shaw from his father's library at this time.³⁸³ He has likewise recently read, or soon reads, James Stephens' *The Crock of Gold*.³⁸⁴
- September 20 Saturday. Jack writes to Warren today about Malvern elections, Smugy (Harry Wakelyn Smith), and Kirkpatrick and later this month about how things are going at Malvern. During his study with Smugy, he especially enjoys Horace's *Odes*, *Aeneid IV*, and Euripides' *Bacchae*.³⁸⁵

³⁷⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 4, 58.

³⁷⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 4, 59f.

³⁷⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 59.

³⁸⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 60ff.

³⁸¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 67.

³⁸² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 68.

³⁸³ *Surprised by Joy*, 102. Jack specifically mentions Shaw's *Dramatic Opinions and Essays* (1906).

³⁸⁴ *Surprised by Joy*, 113.

³⁸⁵ *Surprised by Joy*, 113.

- September 21 Sunday. Jack writes to his father about reaching Malvern, the study area he will have with Donald Hardman, Anderson, and Lodge, about Fitzgerald Hichens³⁸⁶ as head of house, and about Smugy. Albert writes to Warren about Jack's departure, Kirkpatrick, and a letter that arrived this morning for Warren. Warren is motored to Epsom to see the "Aerial Derby" and to have tea afterwards.³⁸⁷ Warren writes to his father about his improvement in Latin, literary talks with Kirk, and doing math.³⁸⁸
- September 22 Monday. Jack writes to his father, requesting money for things he must pay for, such as supplies for their study and games. Ordinary classes start today.
- September 23 Tuesday. Around this time Jack writes to Warren about his studies, Warren's letter, and pictures.³⁸⁹
- September 27 Saturday. Albert writes to Warren about Kirkpatrick's letter, Warren's personality, Warren's subjects of study, and Jack settling in at Malvern.³⁹⁰
- September 28 Sunday. Jack writes to his father about the workload and meeting Captain Tassell, expressing his liking for Smugy and thanking him for money, notepaper, and socks. The students at Malvern have a long Mission meeting with a guest speaker in the gym.³⁹¹ Warren writes to his father about Jack, English, and the pleasure of the Kirkpatricks.³⁹²

October 1913
(Warren—Great Bookham; Jack—Malvern)

- October 4 Saturday. Malvern wins a match against the Aston Old Edwardians. Warren writes to his father about his happiness at Kirkpatrick's home, Jack at Malvern, and Warren's first essay for Kirkpatrick.³⁹³
- October 5 Sunday. Jack writes to his father about giving up drawing, winter, using the name Hichens as an alias, and Warren's upcoming exam.³⁹⁴ Blodo comes to Great Bookham from London and spends the day with Warren, walking to Boxhill (nine miles), having tea there, and coming back.³⁹⁵

³⁸⁶ Fitzgerald Charles Cecil Baron Hichens, born in 1895. *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 72.

³⁸⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 70.

³⁸⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 71.

³⁸⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, IV:74, no. 752.

³⁹⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 75f.

³⁹¹ *The Lewis Papers*, IV:80, no. 759.

³⁹² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 77f.

³⁹³ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 79.

³⁹⁴ *The Lewis Papers*, IV:80, no. 759. The dating suggests that this letter was written after the letter that Walter Hooper thinks was dated 15 October. Consequently 15 October may well have been written during the first four days of October.

³⁹⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 80.

- October 6 Monday. Warren writes to Albert about an elementary textbook on light and heat and Blodo's visit yesterday.³⁹⁶ Albert writes to Warren about the upcoming departure of Rev. Gerald Peacocke (Rector, 1900-1914) from St. Mark's, Dundela, at the end of November, Kirkpatrick, and Jack's happiness.³⁹⁷
- October 8 Wednesday. Albert writes a short letter to Warren, sending the textbook on light and heat.
- October 9 Thursday. Albert writes a letter to Warren, sending some papers, and writing about going to Sandhurst, Blodo, and the possibility of hearing "The Messiah" at Christmas with Warren and Jack.³⁹⁸
- October 10 Friday. Warren takes the only known photograph of Mr. and Mrs. Kirkpatrick.³⁹⁹
- October 11 Saturday. Warren writes to his father about Blodo, Kirkpatrick, Sandhurst, and Jack. He gets his hair cut this afternoon in Guildford, about nine miles southwest of Great Bookham.⁴⁰⁰
- October 12 Sunday. Malvern College has a dramatic recital by Warren's friend in the gym, who does a Jacobs story, some bits of Kipling, a satire on the trials of modern traveling, and "A Ballad of John Nicholson" by Sir Henry Newbolt (1862-1938). Jack attends.
- October 13 Monday. Jack writes to his father about yesterday's recital, the weekly exam, his drawing which won a prize (apparently the prize was Wilhelm Becker's *Charicles: or Illustrations of the Private Life of the Ancient Greeks*),⁴⁰¹ translating Horace, and the play *Antony and Cleopatra*. Jack attends chapel. Jack's poem "*Carpe Diem*" is noted in Smugy's "sent up for good" book.⁴⁰²
- October 15? Wednesday. Jack writes to Warren about "being worked by death by Smugy," fagging, Donald Hardman and Lodge, Browning and Bourne, his drawing, his poem, and Fish, who is Henry Salmon (1870-1933), part of the Malvern Staff who teaches French and German. Jack has written an article to appear in *The Malvernian*, although it does not appear there. Jack writes this letter to Warren between supper and prayers.⁴⁰³
- October 16 Thursday. Jack goes down to South Lodge, Smugy's house, and copies the poem "'*Carpe Diem*' after Horace" into his great book. Jack writes to his father about needing some money for mission business.⁴⁰⁴
- October 18 Saturday. Albert writes to Warren about Aunt Minnie, Kirkpatrick, Rev. Peacocke (Rector of St. Mark's), and various other things.⁴⁰⁵ Warren writes to his father about Jack, Smugy, and plans to go to the National Gallery next week with Mrs. Kirkpatrick.⁴⁰⁶

³⁹⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 80.

³⁹⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 81.

³⁹⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 82f.

³⁹⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, facing p. 63.

⁴⁰⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 84f.

⁴⁰¹ John Bremer, "Clive Staples Lewis: 1898-1963," *The C. S. Lewis Readers' Encyclopedia*, 20.

⁴⁰² Warren's unpublished diary, Vol. XIX, date Dec. 16, 1946, while on a visit to Malvern College. See also *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis: A Critical Edition*.

Edited by Don W. King, Kent, Ohio: The Kent State University Press, 2015, 31.

⁴⁰³ *Collected Letters*, I, 31ff.

⁴⁰⁴ *The Lewis Papers* IV: 87, no. 768.

⁴⁰⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 86f.

⁴⁰⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 89.

- October 19 Sunday. Jack writes to his father about having gone to Smugy's house to copy the *Carpe Diem* poem he wrote into a book of Smugy's, Aunt Minnie, and Shakespeare's Romeo and Juliet, thanking him for sending five shillings. He encloses a copy of the poem to his father, entitled "'Carpe Diem' after Horace."
- October 21 Tuesday. Albert writes to Warren about money and the day with Mrs. Kirkpatrick.⁴⁰⁷
- October 23 Thursday. Field day takes place at Malvern College with an hour's march starting at 10:00 a.m. and Captain Tassell on a horse.
- October 25 Saturday. Mr. Kearton delivers a lecture in the gym at Malvern College.⁴⁰⁸
- October 26 Sunday. Jack writes to his father about field day at Malvern College, Anderson (a roommate), and the typical Malvernian, thanking him for the money he sent because of Jack's poem. Albert writes to Warren about the trip to London, reading for an exam, and Aunt Minnie's improving health.⁴⁰⁹
- October 27 Monday. Warren writes to Albert about Albert's letter, the upcoming exam, the rain, and St. Mark's.⁴¹⁰
- October 30 Thursday. It is field day again at Malvern College.

November 1913
(Warren—Great Bookham; Jack—Malvern)

- November 1 Saturday. Malvern has a cricket match between the Cherbourg alumni and the current students of Cherbourg House. This past week has also had a classical orchestral concert with selections from Handel's *Berenice* and from Georges Bizet's opera *Carmen*.
- November 2 Sunday. Jack writes to Warren about field day this past Thursday, about writing home to his father, traveling home together, and Jacks, an individual at Malvern College. George Gordon Fraser, "The Old Boy," asks about Warren. Jack writes to Albert about a match between the alumni and the current Cherbourg boys, an orchestral concert, and his half-term report. Jack attends chapel.⁴¹¹ Albert writes to Jack about keeping company with Uncle Bill and Aunt Minnie's recovery.
- November 4 Tuesday. Warren writes to his father about his upcoming exam in about three weeks, going to London tomorrow, and the Arthur Dunn Cup.⁴¹²
- November 5 Wednesday. Presumably, Warren goes to London with Mrs. Smyth and Mrs. Kirkpatrick (possibly the trip to the National Gallery, but more probably about seeing the Jerome Kern musical "The Laughing Husband" at the New Theatre).⁴¹³

⁴⁰⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 89f.

⁴⁰⁸ *Collected Letters*, I, 36.

⁴⁰⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 91.

⁴¹⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 92.

⁴¹¹ *The Lewis Papers* IV: 94, no. 777.

⁴¹² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 95. Started in 1903, the Arthur Dunn Cup is a soccer competition played between the Old Boys (i.e., alumni) of public schools.

⁴¹³ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 95.

- November 6 Thursday. Warren writes to Albert about traveling home by way of Malvern.⁴¹⁴ Albert writes to Warren about returning from Scotland, the upcoming exam, and staying with Kirkpatrick until June.⁴¹⁵
- November 9 Sunday. Jack writes to Warren at Great Bookham about Warren's visits to "The Laughing Husband," a musical by Jerome Kern, and the Hippodrome, Warren's upcoming exam, purchasing Armas Järnefelt's *Praeludium*, and the trip home in December. This past week Jack has apparently heard Armas Järnefelt's *Praeludium* at the Classical Orchestral Concert. Albert writes to Warren, approving Warren's plan to come home by way of Malvern College with Jack.⁴¹⁶
- November 10 Monday. Warren writes to his father about a half-day in London, seeing "The Laughing Husband" at the New Theatre.
- November 11 Tuesday. Warren writes to his father at 3:00 p.m., thanking him for the money and the approval of the trip home by way of Malvern.⁴¹⁷
- November 14 Friday. Jack goes to the Sanatorium with a bad cold. He is still there fourteen days from this day. Albert writes to Warren about money for the trip home.⁴¹⁸
- November 16 Sunday. Warren writes to Albert about affording the A.S.C., the entrance exams for Sandhurst, and an examination at the War Office.⁴¹⁹
- November 19 Wednesday. Warren and Mrs. Kirkpatrick go to the Tate Gallery in London (for the third week in a row?) where he sees his favorite painting by Thomas J. Somerscales (1842-1927), "Off Valparaiso." In the afternoon he goes to the Hippodrome matinee, seeing Sir James Barrie's "Half an Hour" with Irene Vanbrugh, as well as seeing Nelson Jackson and Willie Solar. Then they have tea at the Criterion, then go to Kensington to dine with Mrs. MacMullen, a friend of Mrs. Kirkpatrick, then to Oxford to see a show with Miss MacMullen in it, and they also see Wilkie Bard (1874-1944)⁴²⁰ and Maidie Scott (1887-1966)⁴²¹ starring in some show, possibly "Dick Whittington and His Cat." They get back to Great Bookham at 12:55 a.m.
- November 20 Thursday. Albert writes to Warren about the upcoming entrance exams, the A.S.C., and Jack being laid up with a cold.⁴²²
- November 22 Saturday. Warren writes to Albert about his upcoming exams, his trip to the Tate Gallery on Wednesday, and the letters he gets from Jack.⁴²³ Probably on this day Albert writes to Warren about his upcoming exams and Jack being in the sanatorium.⁴²⁴
- November 24 Monday. Jack writes to his father from the Sanatorium about Smugy's half-term report on him, especially on Greek grammar, about which Jack is disappointed, and about Jack's health. He suggests that his birthday gift be *The Rheingold* & *The*

⁴¹⁴ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 97.

⁴¹⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 97f.

⁴¹⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 98f.

⁴¹⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 99f.

⁴¹⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 101.

⁴¹⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 102.

⁴²⁰ Wikipedia has a brief biography of Wilkie Bard.

⁴²¹ See a brief bio here: <https://footlightnotes.wordpress.com/tag/maidie-scott/>

⁴²² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 103.

⁴²³ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 103f.

⁴²⁴ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 106f.

Valkyrie, Volume 1 of Richard Wagner's Ring Cycle with 32 color illustrations by Arthur Rackham, which he receives at Christmas.

- November 25 December 2 Tuesday-Tuesday. Warren takes the entrance examinations for the Royal Military College at Sandhurst on Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday, Friday, half of Saturday, and all of Monday and Tuesday.
- November 25 Tuesday. Warren sends Albert a postcard about doing an essay "Is Use of Slang Justifiable?" in his exams, plus some easy geography, and a long knowledge paper.⁴²⁵
- November 26 Wednesday. Warren sends Albert a postcard about a form that needs to be completed as well as a three-hour history paper in the morning, French in the afternoon, and maths tomorrow.⁴²⁶
- November 27 Thursday. Warren sends Albert a postcard about the maths and science exams. He writes that tomorrow he will do dictation and English reproduction.⁴²⁷
- November 28 Friday. Jack is still at the Sanatorium, where he has been since November 14. He writes to his father, congratulating him for his success at the Pattersonian music festival and hoping that his father will not host another dance this Christmas. Around this time Jack starts to read, but does not finish, Anthony Trollope's *Framley Parsonage*.⁴²⁸ Jack has read some of Alfred Lord Tennyson the past few weeks in the Sanatorium, including *In Memoriam*. Warren has his exam on English dictation and reproduction of a passage read aloud, starting at 3:00.⁴²⁹
- November 29 Saturday. Jack celebrates his fifteenth birthday. Albert writes to Warren about Warren's last postcard, and Warren writes about his science paper this morning from 10:00 to noon. In the afternoon he sees the Broadway musical "The Girl on the Film" at the Gaiety Theatre in London's West End.⁴³⁰
- November 30 Sunday. Jack writes to his father from the Sanatorium about not wanting to attend the dance in December, a companion in the Sanatorium by the name of Waley, where Jack says "...I, who have been thoroughly enjoying the solitude, (so rare a blessing at school)....," and the weather. He thanks his father for a postal order. Rev. Peacocke, Rector at St. Mark's, preaches his last sermon there.⁴³¹ Albert writes to Warren about Warren's exams and Peacocke's sermon.⁴³²

December 1913

(Warren—Great Bookham; Jack—Malvern)

December Warren completes his studies with Kirkpatrick, visits Jack at Malvern, and the two return home to Little Lea.

⁴²⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 106.

⁴²⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 106.

⁴²⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 108.

⁴²⁸ *Collected Letters*, II, 334.

⁴²⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 108.

⁴³⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 109.

⁴³¹ *Collected Letters*, I, 44, n. 44.

⁴³² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 109f.

- December 1 Monday. Warren writes a postcard to Albert about doing freehand drawing and Latin and having practical physics at 4:00 p.m. tomorrow at Battersea.⁴³³
- December 2 Tuesday. Warren perhaps completes his entrance exams to Sandhurst College.
- December 5 Friday. Albert writes to Warren about a note that was intended for Warren.⁴³⁴
- December 6 Saturday. Friday. Warren rises, shaves, has breakfast, runs to the train in the morning and writes from the train to Albert about the end of the exams, going to the “Bristol” for tea each day during exams, sees “The Pearl Girl” with Alfred Lester, Harry Welchman, Iris Hoey, Lauri de Frece, Gicely Courtneige, Ada Blanche, and others at the Shaftesbury Theatre on Shaftesbury Avenue in the West End of London in the afternoon (perhaps, therefore, sending the letter on Sunday, or, more likely, writing the letter on multiple days and sending it some days later), and the new Rector.⁴³⁵
- December 8 Monday. Jack writes to his father about end of term, Warren’s exam, winter weather, the dance, and the soccer match between Malvern College and Repton, which ended in a 1-1 tie. A notice by the Royal Military College declares Warren to be a successful candidate for admission.
- December 14 Sunday. Jack writes to Warren about exactly when Warren is coming to see him and Warren’s exams.⁴³⁶ Albert writes to Warren about Christmas, sending some money, and a possible Christmas gift.⁴³⁷
- December 15 Monday. Albert writes to Warren about Warren’s excellent letters, a table of relative incomes, and Annie going to town.⁴³⁸
- December 17 Wednesday. Warren writes to Albert about the letter and money received, the possibility of a gift of a record at Christmas (he requests “Bacchanal Rag,” “Hully, Ragtime,” and “Military Mary Ann”), and a gift of money Warren gave to the servant at Gastons.⁴³⁹
- December 19 Friday. Presumably, Warren sees “Cachez Ca,” performed by a Parisian company in French, with Bull and the two Blodos.⁴⁴⁰
Presumably, on this day or the next Warren leaves Great Bookham for Malvern College.⁴⁴¹
- December 20 Saturday. Jack writes to his father about exams, Warren’s coming, questions about Christmas presents (a book by the English poet Gray), and end of term. Warren arrives today at Malvern to see Jack.⁴⁴²
- December 23 Tuesday. Jack and Warren travel to Northern Ireland for which Albert books them overnight berths.⁴⁴³
- December 24 Wednesday. Jack and Warren arrive home in the morning.⁴⁴⁴

⁴³³ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 112.

⁴³⁴ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 112.

⁴³⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 112f.

⁴³⁶ *The Lewis Papers* IV: 116-17, no. 813.

⁴³⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 116.

⁴³⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 117.

⁴³⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 117f.

⁴⁴⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 113.

⁴⁴¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 117.

⁴⁴² *The Lewis Papers* IV: 120, no. 820.

⁴⁴³ According to Green and Hooper, 35, they started home on December 22.

⁴⁴⁴ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 113.

December 25 Thursday. Christmas Day. Jack apparently receives from his father *The Rheingold & The Valkyrie* as a Christmas gift.⁴⁴⁵

⁴⁴⁵ This is inferred from Jack's letter of Nov. 24, 1913 (*CL, I*, 40) to his father Albert as well as by *Surprised by Joy*, 166.

The Year 1914 (140)

Summary: As one of the top twenty-five candidates, Warren earned a prize cadetship scholarship to Sandhurst College, which he entered on February 4. There he studied Military Law, topography, military engineering, and other subjects. Jack did one more term at Malvern College before going to study with W. T. Kirkpatrick. In Mid-April, though they knew one another, Jack bonded with Arthur Greeves for the first time. He saw Arthur with a copy of H. A. Guerber's *Myths of the Norsemen*, and they discovered that they both liked the same parts of that book and in the same way. During the summer, Jack wrote part of an irreverent tragedy that he entitled *Loki Bound*. He also discovered the writings of the poet W. B. Yeats. On September 19, Jack reached London, making his way to Great Bookham in Surrey. Arriving at Great Bookham and being met at the train station by Kirkpatrick, Jack began to study with W. T. Kirkpatrick at Gastons (the name of Kirkpatrick's house), less than two months after the beginning of the First World War. On October 1, Warren left the Royal Military Academy and went to Aldershot with a commission as a Second Lieutenant. In November, Warren was sent to France to serve in the RASC during World War I, and Jack discovered the writer William Morris. On December 6, Jack was confirmed at St. Mark's, Dundela, in Belfast, Northern Ireland, in what he called one of the worst acts of his life.

Events of uncertain date this year: Warren vacations at Castlerock for the last time until 1931. Sometime during the Kirkpatrick period, Lewis hears about Sir James Frazer's *The Golden Bough* from Kirkpatrick, and during this period he also reads Euripides' *Hippolytus*. Arthur Balfour delivers the ten Gifford Lectures at the University of Glasgow. Clifford Stanley Lewis (another C. S. Lewis) attends St. John's College from 1914 to 1916.

January 1914
(Warren—Belfast; Jack—Belfast)

January 8	Thursday. W. T. Kirkpatrick writes to Albert Lewis about the strong likelihood that <u>Warren</u> performed well on his exams.
January 9	Friday. <u>Warren</u> learns that he placed twenty-first out of 201 candidates in the Army exam. ⁴⁴⁶ This earns him a prize cadetship scholarship to Sandhurst College as one of the top twenty-five scores, which earns him admission to the college at half fees and a grant of £50 on obtaining a commission. ⁴⁴⁷
January 15	Thursday. W. T. Kirkpatrick writes to <u>Warren</u> , congratulating him on his achievement. ⁴⁴⁸
January 17	Saturday. The Medical Board declares <u>Warren</u> to be a successful Candidate at the recent examination for admission to the Royal Military College as a Gentleman Cadet No. in Order of Merit 22.

⁴⁴⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 123. This page states (Warren's note) that Warren placed 22nd out of 201 successful candidates, but the next page indicates that Mrs. Kirkpatrick had counted the list twice and learned that Warren had placed 21st.

⁴⁴⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 123.

⁴⁴⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 124.

- January 19 Monday. Albert writes to Canon James, i.e., Rev. Sydney Rhodes James at Malvern College (Headmaster, 1897-1914), about Jack being unable to return to Malvern College on January 23 for health reasons.⁴⁴⁹
- January 21 Wednesday. W. T. Kirkpatrick writes to Warren, thanking him for a letter, which had expressed appreciation for Kirkpatrick's fine tutoring.⁴⁵⁰
- January 23 Friday. This was the original day that Jack planned to return to Malvern, but Albert kept him home because of a cold.⁴⁵¹
- January 29 Thursday. Annie Harper writes to Warren, congratulating him on his successful exams.⁴⁵²

February 1914
(Warren—Belfast; Jack—Belfast)

- February 3 Tuesday. Warren and Jack cross the Irish Sea from Belfast for school in England.⁴⁵³
- February 4 Wednesday. **Warren enters the Royal Military Academy at Sandhurst in Camberley, Surrey.**⁴⁵⁴ Jack arrives at Malvern College.
- February 5 Thursday. Warren sends an afternoon telegram to his father, requesting that his dinner jacket be sent.⁴⁵⁵
- February 7 Saturday. Jack writes to his father about a cold he had when he left home and still has, the trip from Northern Ireland back to Malvern, the mild weather, Smugy (Harry Wakelyn Smith), Quennel and Donald Hardman, and Warren's address, thanking him for sending a newspaper clipping. He asks for ten shillings for two "taxes," one a tax of five shillings for a gift for George Fraser's departure and the other a five-shilling tax for Canon James, the Headmaster.
- February 8 Sunday. Albert writes to Warren about Sandhurst, staying away from drink and debt, and giving a full account of his surroundings.⁴⁵⁶ Warren hears a lecture from the Commandant of the Royal Military College, Sandhurst.⁴⁵⁷
- February 9 Monday. Warren writes to Albert about Sandhurst, a £10 deposit that needs to be made, and speeches he has heard.⁴⁵⁸
- February 15 Sunday. Albert writes to Warren about various happenings in Belfast and the £10 deposit, stating that this deposit was not actually necessary.⁴⁵⁹ Warren attends Chapel this morning with the National Anthem sung after the blessing, and he writes

⁴⁴⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 126f.

⁴⁵⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 125.

⁴⁵¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 126f.

⁴⁵² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 127f.

⁴⁵³ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 129.

⁴⁵⁴ According to Sandhurst records.

⁴⁵⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 130.

⁴⁵⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 132f.

⁴⁵⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 133.

⁴⁵⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 133.

⁴⁵⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 134f.

- about that as well as the fire at home and his dinner jacket.⁴⁶⁰ Warren also writes to Albert about the letter, the deposit, and Sandhurst.⁴⁶¹
- February 16 Monday. Jack writes to his father about a poem he has written as an assignment, modern education, and his health. He has written a poem in imitation of Horace, asking an imaginary friend to stay with him at Moville, near Castlerock. He is enjoying the Upper V level of education. Warren writes to his father about going to town next Saturday to see a matinee with Blodo.⁴⁶²
- February 17 Tuesday. Presumably Jack goes to Cherbourg House with Tubbs.⁴⁶³
- February 18 Wednesday. Albert writes to Warren about permission to spend an afternoon in London.⁴⁶⁴
- February 21 Saturday. Warren goes to London to see an afternoon matinee with Blodo (Hilton).⁴⁶⁵
- February 22 Sunday. Jack goes to Cherbourg and has a pleasant afternoon. Albert writes to Warren about God and religion, the A.S.C., and Jack's enthusiasm for Smugy.⁴⁶⁶
- February 24 Tuesday. Jack writes to his father about his poem, "*Carpe Diem*," which has come out on top, and a lecture on the British Antarctic Expedition by Dr. George Murray Levick (1876-1956).⁴⁶⁷
- February 25 Wednesday. Warren writes to Albert about doing two historical essays this morning, doing Military Law, Captain Mordaunt emptying salt into the coffee of Captain Maycock at breakfast as a joke, and the weather.⁴⁶⁸
- February 28 Saturday. Albert writes to Warren about Warren's good writing, the legal profession, Blodo, the morning service at St. Mark's today (although the letter is dated Saturday, it was probably completed on Sunday), and on religion states, "I hope and believe that in our hearts and minds we both of us have got a grip of the knowledge that is essential. We must just try our best to live up to it."⁴⁶⁹ Warren watches some of the racing at Sandown, then in the afternoon he bikes to Wellington College about three miles away.⁴⁷⁰

March 1914
(Warren—Sandhurst College; Jack—Malvern)

⁴⁶⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 135f.

⁴⁶¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 135f.

⁴⁶² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 135f.

⁴⁶³ *Collected Letters*, I, 50.

⁴⁶⁴ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 138.

⁴⁶⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 137.

⁴⁶⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 140f.

⁴⁶⁷ *The Lewis Papers* IV: 141-2, no. 851.

⁴⁶⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 142f.

⁴⁶⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 144ff. The quotation is from page 146.

⁴⁷⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 146.

- March 1 Sunday. Warren writes to his father about Saturday's activities, the church parade this morning, the preaching of the Chaplain General, the ten-day breather starting on April 8, and the countryside.⁴⁷¹
- March 9 Monday. Albert writes to Warren about feeling poorly, Warren's April holiday, finances, etc.⁴⁷²
- March 10 Tuesday. Warren writes to his father about Military Law, military commissions, drills, and Captain Mordaunt's lecture.⁴⁷³
- March 11 Wednesday. Warren has his first monthly exam on Military Law.⁴⁷⁴
- March 17 Tuesday. Warren writes to his father about Albert's illness, his willingness to come to Belfast in April instead of going with Blodo, finances, grades in topography and in military engineering, and Easter plans to stay at Sandhurst.⁴⁷⁵
- March 18 Wednesday. Jack writes to his father, stating that he has to clean another student's boots every day after breakfast for the next week. He is disliked by the prefects and hoping to leave Malvern soon. Jack is rooming with Donald Hardman (later Air Chief Marshall Sir Donald Hardman, 1899-1982) and W. E. H. [William Eyre Hamilton] Quennell (Royal Army Medical Corps, 1898-?).⁴⁷⁶
- March 19 Thursday. Albert writes a short note to Jack, who is uncomfortable at Malvern because of the bullying.⁴⁷⁷
- March 20 Friday. Albert writes to Warren about writing to Jack last night, possibly sending Jack to Kirkpatrick next term, the local political situation in Belfast, Warren's grades relative to other students, and money (sending Warren £5 a month to cover all expenses).⁴⁷⁸
- March 21 Saturday. Jack hears a lecture on Russia in the evening.
- March 22 Sunday. Jack writes to his father, indicating that he will start home on the evening of Tuesday, March 24, to arrive the following day. He also writes about the head of the house Hichens, the prefect Browning, and the Ulster situation.
- March 23 Monday. Warren writes to his father about Jack's opinion of Malvern College.
- March 24 Tuesday. Jack leaves for home in the evening after attending the House Supper. Warren writes a long letter to his father about Jack, Warren's disappointment over Jack's unhappiness at Malvern, the possibility of sending Jack to Kirkpatrick, the Ulster unrest, the financial arrangements, Blodo visiting him at Easter, and tea.⁴⁷⁹
- March 25 Wednesday. Jack arrives in Belfast.
- March 29 Sunday. Albert writes to Warren about the pain in Albert's right arm, Jack's education, the political situation, and the death of the Lord Mayor last week, i.e., Robert James McMordie.⁴⁸⁰

⁴⁷¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 146f.

⁴⁷² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 148.

⁴⁷³ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 149.

⁴⁷⁴ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 149.

⁴⁷⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 151.

⁴⁷⁶ Green and Hooper, 35.

⁴⁷⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 153.

⁴⁷⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 153.

⁴⁷⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 156-158.

⁴⁸⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 159-161.

April 1914
(Warren—Sandhurst College; Jack—Belfast)

- April 1 Wednesday. Warren writes to Albert about finances, the pain in Albert's arm, the Commandant's inspection yesterday, and the political situation in Ulster.⁴⁸¹
- April 2 Thursday. Albert writes to Warren about Jack, a photograph of Warren and a friend, and Hichens having left Malvern College. Jack is apparently still at home in Belfast.⁴⁸²
- April 8 Wednesday. Today begins a ten-day break for Warren at the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, with part of his holiday being spent with Blodo in Berkshire, including Easter. Warren arrives in Lambourn and is met by Blodo at either 3, 5, or 8.⁴⁸³
- April 10 Good Friday.
- April 12 Easter Sunday. Warren is with Blodo in Berkshire.
- Mid-April **Jack sees and bonds with Arthur Greeves** (1895-1966). Jack sees Arthur with a copy of H. A. Guerber's *Myths of the Norsemen*, and they discover that they both like the same parts of that book and in the same way.⁴⁸⁴ Jack writes his first letter to Arthur from Malvern College this month.⁴⁸⁵
- April 17 Friday. Kirkpatrick writes to Albert Lewis about sending Jack to Campbell College in Belfast, but willing to tutor him at Gastons.⁴⁸⁶
- April 30 Thursday. Kirkpatrick writes to Albert Lewis about taking Jack for the fall if the summer term does not work out.

May 1914
(Warren—Sandhurst College; Jack—Belfast)

- May 1 Friday. Albert sends a telegram to Frank Sansom Preston, the new Headmaster at Malvern, succeeding Canon James who has retired. He states in the telegram that Jack was not well enough to cross to England on April 30.⁴⁸⁷ Albert writes to Warren about Jack and the lack of letters from Warren.⁴⁸⁸
- May 3 Sunday. Jack writes to his father about requesting a coat, his lack of progress at Malvern College, the possibility of studying with Kirkpatrick, Belfast, and the "social nuisance of Xmas," noting that Warren is doing well at Sandhurst. It is half-term. Warren writes to Albert about staying with Blodo the entire fortnight of his recess, a trip to the Isle of Wight where they

⁴⁸¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 161f.

⁴⁸² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 162f.

⁴⁸³ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 147, 163.

⁴⁸⁴ *Surprised by Joy*, 130.

⁴⁸⁵ This letter is not in *Collected Letters*.

⁴⁸⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 164f.

⁴⁸⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 168.

⁴⁸⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 168.

- spent two days during that recess, two days at Bournemouth, Tidworth, end of term on July 15, Jack, a request that Blodo be allowed to stay with them in July (to which Albert later consents), sending Jack to Kirkpatrick, and Albert's health.⁴⁸⁹
- May 4 Monday. Jack leaves for Malvern on an overnight boat.⁴⁹⁰
- May 5 Tuesday. Jack sends a telegram to his father at 4:13 p.m., stating that he has arrived safely back at Malvern at the end of half-term.⁴⁹¹
- May 7 Thursday. Warren sends a telegram to his father, concerned about not receiving a letter for six weeks.⁴⁹²
- May 17 Sunday. Jack writes to his father after two weeks of school in the second half of the term about the new headmaster, the Grundy Library, Smugy (Harry Wakelyn Smith), his discovery of the poetry of Yeats, and getting Albert to send a Greek New Testament.
- May 23 Saturday. Albert writes to Warren about Albert's poor health, finances, Blodo, repairs of Little Lea, Jack, the little end room, and the new rector, who is Arthur William Barton (Rector of St. Mark's from 1914-1925).⁴⁹³
- May 24 Sunday and following. Jack reads Robert Bridges and is not impressed. He starts Charlotte Brontë's *Wuthering Heights*.
- May 31 Sunday. Jack writes to his father about Albert restoring the main library, Robert Bridges, and Charlotte Brontë's *Wuthering Heights*, indicating that he is doing better at Greek grammar.

June 1914
(Warren—Sandhurst College; Jack—Malvern)

- June This summer Jack writes a tragedy that he entitles *Loki Bound*.⁴⁹⁴
- June 5 Friday. Jack writes to Arthur, the earliest preserved letter of C. S. Lewis to Arthur Greeves, expressing delight in his discovery of Yeats and frustration with students who do not appreciate music or books. He also writes about the Malvern library, working on *Loki Bound*, County Down, and Arthur's favorite walk, and he asks Arthur to check on Albert's health.
- June 7 Sunday. Warren writes to Albert about money, the daily papers, a (horse?) race in Epsom, and Mr. Henry at the St. Mark's rectory.⁴⁹⁵
- June 14 Sunday. Jack writes to his father about Albert's health, Speech Week starting tomorrow, the half-term report, and his improved grades in Greek and other subjects.
- June 15-19 Monday-Friday. Jack's poem "Ovid's '*Pars estis pauci*'"⁴⁹⁶ is at the top of the form this week, Speech Week, for Smugy.
- June 16 Tuesday. Warren celebrates his nineteenth birthday. Jack is reading A. C. Benson's *The Upton Letters* this week.

⁴⁸⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 170-72.

⁴⁹⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 169.

⁴⁹¹ *The Lewis Papers* IV: 172, no. 882.

⁴⁹² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 173.

⁴⁹³ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 177.

⁴⁹⁴ *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis: A Critical Edition*. Edited by Don W. King, Kent, Ohio: The Kent State University Press, 2015, 33-36.

⁴⁹⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 183f.

⁴⁹⁶ *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*. Edited by Don W. King, 37.

- June 18 Thursday. Warren writes to Albert about a letter from Annie Strahan, Albert's poor health, preparing for an exam, the rifle range, a military funeral, and the effect of a band (the musical type) on horses.⁴⁹⁷
- June 22 Monday. Jack writes to his father, enclosing some of his poetry in imitation of Ovid. He has recently received a letter from Annie Strahan, the housekeeper. He states that he has "crossed the Rubicon in Greek Grammar." Malvern College has speech day this week (or a possible reference to Speech Week last week), and Jack reads Frank Preston's (Headmaster of Malvern College, 1914-1937) speech in *The Times* of June 2. Jack writes of the prominence of cricket at Malvern. He requests that his father send some money.
- June 23 Tuesday. Smugy invites Jack and another boy named Harry Richard Lucas Cooper to go by car to a place in the country named Birchwood, northwest of Malvern, where they have tea at an inn and take a long walk through fields and woods. They visit the cottage that Edward Elgar (1857-1934), the composer of "Pomp and Circumstance," formerly a close friend of Smugy, had used in the summer. They return home by car.
- June 28 Sunday. Archduke Franz Ferdinand of Austria is assassinated, leading to the start of World War I.
- June 29 Monday. Jack writes to his father about his trip with Smugy on Tuesday, the fire at Little Lea, and A. C. Benson's essays. Albert has been ill for some days or weeks. He thanks his father for money he sent.
- June 30 Tuesday. Albert writes to Badge (i.e., Warren), enclosing £5 for his July allowance.⁴⁹⁸

July 1914

(Warren—Sandhurst College; Jack—Malvern)

- July 3 Friday. Albert writes to Jack about Albert's recovering health, Jack's half-term report, strong especially in Greek and English, and some reading he is doing.⁴⁹⁹
- July 4 Saturday. Jack receives a letter from his father, who has received an academic report on Jack. Warren writes to his father about the monthly allowance, his upcoming exam, the rotten weather, horseback riding, and his plans to purchase a motorbike.⁵⁰⁰ Blodo comes to visit Warren, but Warren is not there.
- July 5 Sunday. Warren continues his letter to his father after the Church Parade.
- July 6 Monday. Jack writes a letter to his father, thanking him for the letter he received on Saturday. Jack has had two teeth extracted this past week. He is reading John Henry Newman's *Verses on Various Occasions*. They have had two thunderstorms and lots of cricket this past week, including a match against Repton and a game called crockets, which is like cricket. Jack's essay on the difference between Genius and Talent has been sent up, and he looks forward to coming home in less than a month.

⁴⁹⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 188-60.

⁴⁹⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 193.

⁴⁹⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 193f.

⁵⁰⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 195f.

July 9 Thursday. Warren's Sandhurst exams start.⁵⁰¹

July 13 Monday. Jack writes to his father about the cricket match, which apparently was played against Repton this day or on the weekend, his essay on "Genius and Talent," crockets, Browning, and his hope for the end of term in three weeks.

July 14 Tuesday. Jack is again "sent up for good" at Malvern College for a well-written English Essay, "Genius and Talent."⁵⁰² Warren sends a telegram to Albert at 9 a.m., requesting eight pounds ten shillings, and again at 6:53 p.m. with thanks for the money.⁵⁰³

July 15 Wednesday. Warren leaves Sandhurst College at the end of term.⁵⁰⁴

July 16 Thursday. Jack has dinner with the Headmaster of Malvern College, Frank Preston, Preston's wife, and two other people, presumably because of his excellent writing.

July 17 Friday. Warren writes to Albert from Mount Pleasant Hotel in Great Malvern about Blodo not turning up, his visit with Malvernians, and Jack keeping it a secret that he is leaving.⁵⁰⁵

July 20 Monday. Jack writes to his father about Albert's health, Aunt Annie's letter, and the Ulster Crisis. The term ends tomorrow.⁵⁰⁶ Warren sends a telegram to his father about arriving in Belfast tomorrow.⁵⁰⁷

July 21-28 Tuesday-Tuesday. The term ends, and Jack has his exams at Malvern College.

July 21 Tuesday. Warren arrives home today in Belfast.⁵⁰⁸

July 28 Tuesday. **Jack finishes school at Malvern College.** Jack gets a berth on a ship to go home across the Irish Sea. Austria attacks Serbia.

July 29 Wednesday. Jack arrives at home in Belfast.

August 1914

(Warren—Belfast; Jack—Belfast)

August Perhaps in this month a UK daily newspaper, probably *The Daily Sketch* or *The Daily Mirror*, carries a headline or column head reading "Can England keep out of it?"⁵⁰⁹ Probably during the summer vacation Jack discovers *The Well at the World's End* at Arthur's home.⁵¹⁰

⁵⁰¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 196.

⁵⁰² Warren's unpublished diary, dated Dec. 16, 1946.

⁵⁰³ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 200.

⁵⁰⁴ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 4, 171.

⁵⁰⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 200f.

⁵⁰⁶ *The Lewis Papers* IV: 202, no. 907.

⁵⁰⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 203.

⁵⁰⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 203.

⁵⁰⁹ *Surprised by Joy*, 131. See also <http://www.rossandcromartyheritage.org/Community/Strathpeffer/History/Strathpeffer-biography.aspx> and also <http://www.rossandcromartyheritage.org/Community/Strathpeffer/Heritage/Strathpeffer-biography.aspx>

⁵¹⁰ Harry Lee Poe, *Becoming C. S. Lewis*, 159.

- August 4 Tuesday. Germany invades Belgium, starting World War I. Britain declares war on Germany.
- August 5 Wednesday. Warren is recalled to Sandhurst College, as Britain declares war on Germany.
- August 6 Thursday. Albert Lewis has been ill for the past nine weeks.⁵¹¹
- August 18 Tuesday. Warren writes to Albert about the last six weeks of training, having been on duty until 5:30 a.m. this morning and then again from 9:00 until 1:00 p.m. His typical day at present looks like this: 6:55-8:00 drill, 8:40 rifle inspection, 9:00-1:00 tactics, 1:40-3:00 rifle shooting, 3:30-4:00 revolver shooting, 5:30-6:30 war lecture, 9:00-10:30 night march. Warren learns that he will probably get his commission on October 1.⁵¹²
- August 23 Sunday. This is the beginning of the Battle of Mons on the Western Front when an angel allegedly enables British troops to hold the line against a much larger German force.
- August 30 Sunday. Warren writes to Albert from the Royal Military College about training, the A.S.C., the war, and current expenses.⁵¹³

September 1914
(Warren—Sandhurst; Jack—Belfast)

- September 1 Tuesday. Warren sends a telegram to his father, stating that he has received Albert's letter with some money.⁵¹⁴
- September 18 Friday. Jack leaves Little Lea and crosses overnight to Liverpool on his way to Great Bookham.⁵¹⁵
- September 19 Saturday. Jack leaves Liverpool and reaches London, making his way to the Waterloo train station and then to Great Bookham in Surrey. **Arriving at Great Bookham and being met at the train station by Kirkpatrick, Jack begins to study with W. T. Kirkpatrick at Gastons (the name of Kirkpatrick's house), less than two months after the beginning of World War I.**⁵¹⁶
- September 20 Sunday. George Louis Kirkpatrick, son of W. T. Kirkpatrick, stops in for an hour in the evening, and some of their friends stop in during the afternoon, which prevents Jack from writing his father a letter.
- September 21 Monday. Jack has breakfast at 8:00 a.m. At 9:00 a.m., with Crusius' *Lexicon* at his side, Jack begins Homer with Kirkpatrick in the upstairs study, starting at the *Iliad*, Book I. As on most days at Gastons, Jack probably has lunch at 1:00 and takes a walk at 2:00. Jack writes to his father, having walked around the countryside in the afternoon, going through the outskirts of a large forest. He writes about how much he likes Gastons and the Kirkpatricks and about the London & South Western Railway. Jack probably works again from 5:00 until 7:00, has the evening meal, followed by talk or lighter reading, with bedtime at 11:00 p.m.
- September 22 Tuesday. Jack has breakfast at 8:00 a.m. Probably at 9:00 a.m. Jack continues Homer with Kirkpatrick. Arthur's brother Thomas Greeves is married to Winifred Lynas.

⁵¹¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 205.

⁵¹² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 206.

⁵¹³ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 208f.

⁵¹⁴ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 210.

⁵¹⁵ *Surprised by Joy*, 132.

⁵¹⁶ *Surprised by Joy*, 140.

- September 26 Saturday. Jack is reading Jane Austen's *Sense and Sensibility* and Homer's *Iliad*. This weekend George Osbert Stirling Smyth, an old pupil and friend, spends the weekend with Kirkpatrick. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. about having the time of his life at Great Bookham, the countryside of Surrey, Homer's *Iliad*, H. G. Wells' *The Door in the Wall and Other Stories*, and Jane Austen.
- September 30 Wednesday. Jack writes to his father, expressing his satisfaction over Bookham, thanking him for his letters, and writing in complimentary fashion about Mrs. Kirkpatrick's piano playing. Jack continues reading Homer, having finished the first book in the first week. He also walks 2.7 miles to Leatherhead for a haircut. Jack is recovering from a cold. **Warren is appointed to a commission as a second lieutenant in the RASC (Royal Army Service Corps)**. Because of the need of the war, his officers' training is accelerated to nine months instead of two years.⁵¹⁷

October 1914

(Warren—Sandhurst; Jack—Great Bookham)

- October 1 Thursday. Warren leaves the Royal Military Academy and goes to Aldershot as a Second Lieutenant.⁵¹⁸
- October 2 Friday. Kirkpatrick writes to Albert Lewis about Jack's "literary temperament," "one of the rare exceptions among boys," and Warren's commission.⁵¹⁹ Warren writes to Albert about being a Second Lieutenant, getting the A.S.C., the work at Aldershot that he is doing, and getting a postcard from Blodo who is a private in a line regiment in France.⁵²⁰
- October 3 Saturday. The entire Gastons household—Warren and the two Kirkpatricks—goes to the famous Box Hill, Surrey, noted for its orchids and other rare plant species.
- October 4 Sunday. Jack reads an article in the *Times Literary Supplement* about Nietzsche being the indirect author of the war.
- October 5? Monday. Jack writes to his father about photographs, church, the article on Nietzsche in last Sunday's *Times Literary Supplement*, Warren's service in the army, and the weather, stating that he attends church at St. Nicolas Church, located at Church Road and Lower Road in Great Bookham, every Sunday, which is probably a lie.
- October 6 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m., including a synopsis of his attempt at Greek tragedy, *Loki Bound*. His typical day at Bookham is breakfast at 8:00, walking outside until 9:15, reading the *Iliad* until 11:00. Break until 11:15, Latin until lunch at 1:00. After lunch until 5:00 Jack can read, write, or walk. He works again from 5:00-7:00. Dinner at 7:30, then reading English Literature in the evening. Jack is reading H. T. Buckle's *History of Civilization in England*⁵²¹ and Ibsen's plays.
- October 8 Thursday. Albert writes to Warren about Warren's expenses, congratulations for his commission, drink, and some local news.⁵²²

⁵¹⁷ Warren's military record at Sandhurst.

⁵¹⁸ Warren's military record with the Army Personnel Centre.

⁵¹⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 223f.

⁵²⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 224.

⁵²¹ Harry Poe writes about the significance of this book for Kirkpatrick in *Becoming C. S. Lewis*, 155f.

⁵²² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 226-8.

- October 10 Saturday. Warren sends a telegram to his father at 1:50 p.m., asking for next month's allowance.⁵²³
- October 12 Monday. Albert sends a telegram to Warren, asking for an explanation of the allowance. Warren writes a letter to his father, asking for a loan.⁵²⁴
- October 13 Tuesday. Jack writes to his father about the weather, Miss MacMullen, Belgian refugees, and Warren. This week Miss MacMullen, a friend of Mrs. Kirkpatrick, has come to stay with them for a week to ten days. Jack is reading the fourth of the *Georgics*, by Virgil. Jack has heard Mrs. Kirkpatrick play some Chopin, Beethoven, and Grieg on the piano for an hour or so.
- October 14 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. about Arthur's illness, Jack's *Loki Bound*, illustrations for *Loki Bound* that he wants Arthur to draw, Arthur's critique of Loki, Arthur composing music for it, and Mrs. Kirkpatrick's piano playing of Beethoven, Chopin, and others.
- October 15 Thursday. *The Times* runs an article about an impending German invasion of England, which worries Albert Lewis.
- October 16 Friday. Albert writes to Warren about a missing letter that he sent to Warren, Warren's allowance for November, and Warren's explanation of the need for money.⁵²⁵
- October 17 Saturday. Jack goes with Mrs. Kirkpatrick to meet and converse in French with the Belgian refugees.⁵²⁶
- October 18 Sunday. Jack writes to his father about the war, indicating that the ladies of Bookham have secured a cottage for seven Belgian refugees who are fleeing from Germany. Miss MacMullen is still at Bookham.
- October 20 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. about drawing a horse, Irish mythology, boring evenings, and Mrs. Kirkpatrick's piano playing. This week Jack goes to London to see the Imperial Russian Ballet's performance of *Fleurs d'Orange* and G. P. Huntley acting in Eric Blore's *A Burlington Arcadian* at the London Coliseum. The performances take place October 19-24.⁵²⁷
- October 25 Sunday. Jack writes to his father about what Albert sees as a coming German invasion of England, posting a letter to the Colonel (Warren), who is at Aldershot, and getting to town last week to see the Russian ballet. Warren sends a telegram to Albert at 10:44 p.m. that his money situation is okay.⁵²⁸
- October 28 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. about the Shee (Irish fairies), Loki, the trip to the London Coliseum, and having recently heard Chopin's Mazurkas and Beethoven's "Sonate Pathétique" at Gastons, played by Mrs. Kirkpatrick.
- October 29 Thursday. Warren writes to Albert about letters, Willie Greeves, a request that Albert come and visit, expenses, and Jack.⁵²⁹

November 1914
(Warren—Aldershot; Jack—Great Bookham)

⁵²³ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 228.

⁵²⁴ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 228f.

⁵²⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 230f.

⁵²⁶ *Collected Letters*, I, 83.

⁵²⁷ *They Stand Together*, 58, n. 1

⁵²⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 233.

⁵²⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 235f.

- November Jack discovers the author William Morris.
- November 2 Monday. Warren sends a telegram to his father at 4:58 p.m., stating that he leaves for France on Wednesday, November 4, and requesting that Albert and Jack come to see him off (neither of whom is able to make it).⁵³⁰
- November 3 Tuesday. Jack writes to his father about books coming from Malvern, Prince Louis of Battenberg, Smyth, Warren, the war, the weather, and Jack's improved cold.
- November 4 Wednesday. **Warren goes to France to serve with the 4th Company 7th Divisional Train⁵³¹ British Expeditionary Force (BEF) as a second lieutenant in the Royal Army Service Corps**, leaving at 6:00 p.m.⁵³² He serves at a base in Le Havre⁵³³ in the supply and transport side of the Army. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. about Great Bookham, writing, the autumn glories, the desolation of war, and the Celtic plays of Yeats.
- November 5 Thursday. Warren begins his World War I service with 4 Company 7th Divisional Training B.E.F.⁵³⁴
- November 6 Friday. Warren writes to Albert from Hotel Restaurant Tortoni, Place Gambetta, Le Havre, about his recent crossing to France.⁵³⁵
- November 8 Sunday. Jack writes to his father Albert about Warren and a philosophical argument with his father. He thanks his father for four parcels.
- November 10 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. about Arthur's music and illustrations, Arthur's cold, truth, Ainsworth, and souterrains, indicating that he had recently been in Guildford and had purchased a book by William Morris, *The Well at the World's End*.
- November 13 Friday. Jack receives a letter from his father and writes a letter to him the same day. Jack writes about the Paradise-Inferno controversy, his upcoming confirmation, travel plans to Belfast for his confirmation in December, and Albert's health. Albert writes to Warren about Warren's position, the A.S.C., the War Office, Jack coming home in a week or so to be confirmed, and his spiritual concern for Warren.⁵³⁶
- November 17 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. about Sir Thomas Malory's *Morte d'Arthur*, *The Well at the World's End*, Arthur's loneliness, Jack's solitude, and County Down in the snow, and he writes to Dent's to purchase a copy of Malory's *Morte d'Arthur*. Miss MacMullen is still staying with the Kirkpatricks. Albert writes to Jack about the Christmas holiday, Jack's upcoming confirmation, and a harmless lunatic named Mr. Russell who hangs around St. Mark's.⁵³⁷
- November 20 Friday. After receiving a letter from his father, Jack writes a brief letter to his father tonight about the confirmation plans for December 6. Warren writes to his father about letters, the sound of guns firing, a Taube airplane (a popular World War I

⁵³⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 237, 241.

⁵³¹ The term "Divisional Train" refers to four companies of the Royal Army Service Corps, consisting of 428 officers and men, that provide horse-drawn transportation of baggage and supplies.

⁵³² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 238.

⁵³³ Colin Duriez, *C. S. Lewis: A Biography of Friendship*, Chapter 3, "The Great Knock": Bookham, Surrey, Kindle edition.

⁵³⁴ British Expeditionary Force.

⁵³⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 241f.

⁵³⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 242-4.

⁵³⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 245f.

airplane used by Italy and Austria-Hungary) flying over his town, and his address.⁵³⁸ Albert begins a letter today and continues writing through November 22 about the post office losing one of his letters, a bill from the R.M.C., some local needs, and a promise to send whatever Warren needs.⁵³⁹

November 25 Wednesday. Albert writes to Warren about sending whatever Warren needs, the loss of letters by the post office, and God's blessings.⁵⁴⁰

November 27 Friday. Jack leaves London for Belfast.⁵⁴¹

November 28 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Belfast in time for his birthday.

November 29 Sunday. Jack celebrates his sixteenth birthday. Near this date Jack has a picture in his mind of a Faun carrying an umbrella and parcels in a snowy wood.

December 1914

(Warren—France; Jack—Belfast)

December 1 Tuesday. Albert writes to Warren about correspondence, a package of cigarettes he sent, the correct address, Jack's arrival at home for his confirmation, and German mines in the Irish Sea.⁵⁴² Warren writes to Albert about getting a letter from Albert, camp routine, and the start of granting leave.⁵⁴³

December 5 Saturday. The Rector of St. Mark's, Dundela, Rev. Barton, holds a service this evening for confirmation candidates and their parents.⁵⁴⁴

December 6 Sunday. **Jack is confirmed along with Joey Lewis at St. Mark's, Dundela, in Belfast in what he calls one of the worst acts of his life** *The Lewis Papers*,⁵⁴⁵ Jack and Albert go to Glenmachan to see George Harding, husband of Hope Ewart.⁵⁴⁶

December 7 Monday. Albert writes to Warren about poor letter delivery service, seeing George Harding, and Christmas.⁵⁴⁷

December 15 Tuesday. Albert writes to Warren about Warren's cheering letters, packages Albert has sent, and the birth of Christ.⁵⁴⁸

December 18? Friday. Jack sees the opera *Fra Diavolo*, by Daniel Auber, in Belfast with the Greeves family. This week he has also seen Handel's *Messiah* with Carrie Tubb as soprano.

⁵³⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 4, 247.

⁵³⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 4, 248f.

⁵⁴⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 4, 251.

⁵⁴¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 4, 250.

⁵⁴² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 4, 252f.

⁵⁴³ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 4, 253.

⁵⁴⁴ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 4, 256.

⁵⁴⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 4, 244-5.

⁵⁴⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 4, 255.

⁵⁴⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 4, 255.

⁵⁴⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 4, 258-60.

- December 21 Monday. Jack and company visit the home of the Ewarts (Glenmachan) in the evening for a supper party of Kelso Ewart, known as Kelsie. Her mother calls it a book party. Warren writes to his father about Christmas dinner in a comfortable billet, the wet and cold weather, caring for the horses, and his daily schedule, which begins at 5:00 a.m.⁵⁴⁹
- December 22 Tuesday. Jack writes to his brother Warren about his service at the front, the “Moody Manners” Opera Company in Belfast, seeing the Faust and Il Trovatore operas, the works of Shelley and Keats, Fra Diavolo, Handel’s music (apparently the “Messiah,” which Jack does not like), books on Shelley and Keats, and Bookham. He has recently seen the “Moody Manners” at an Opera Company in Belfast, and Faust and Il Trovatore. He expresses having some difficulty with Mrs. Gwenydd Cruttwell, wife of George Edward Wilson Cruttwell who lives in Bayfield, Bookham.
- December 25 Christmas Day. Friday. Albert and Jack attend St. Mark’s in the morning.⁵⁵⁰ Jack receives T. W. Rolleston’s *Myths and Legends of the Celtic Race* from his father for Christmas. Jack goes to see Miss Annie Harper in the evening, taking a gift for her.⁵⁵¹
- December 29 Tuesday. Albert writes to Warren about Christmas alone with Jack, attending church at St. Mark’s on Christmas Day, and Jack currently writing to Mrs. Kirkpatrick to thank her for a book she gave him for Christmas.⁵⁵²

⁵⁴⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 4, 260f.

⁵⁵⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 4, 278.

⁵⁵¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 4, 278.

⁵⁵² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 4, 277-79.

The Year 1915 (126)

Summary: While Jack was enjoying his studies in the home of Mr. & Mrs. Kirkpatrick, Warren was engaged in his war service in France. Joy Davidman is born on April 18.

Events of uncertain date this year: Jack writes the poems “My Western Garden” and “A Death Song,” at Easter.⁵⁵³ In this year, the Rev. J. E. Swinhoe ceases to be the curate of St. Mark’s, and he is replaced by the Rev. J. Waring.⁵⁵⁴

January 1915
(Warren—France; Jack—Belfast)

- January 7 Thursday. Kirkpatrick writes to Albert about Jack’s “literary judgments” and his “unerring instinct” to detect “first rate quality in literary workmanship,” and about the danger of a German invasion.⁵⁵⁵
- January 13 Wednesday. Jack returns to Gastons.⁵⁵⁶
- January 14 Thursday. Probably today Jack arrives at Gastons.
- January 20 Wednesday. The brother of the Smyth boy has lunch at Gastons, or Bookham, today.
- January 21 Thursday. It snows all day in Gastons.
- January 23 Saturday. The Curate comes in the afternoon to Gastons for tea. Albert writes to Warren about Aunt Lily (Lilian Hamilton Suffern), the arrival of Warren’s parcel, and Jack’s return to Gastons ten days ago.⁵⁵⁷
- January 24 Sunday. Jack writes to his father about returning to Gastons, Albert’s cough, studying German, the Smyth boy, the war, Kirkpatrick’s comments about the war, and some books. Jack plans to return the *Iliad* I-XII and to get *Odyssey* I-XII. He asks for Tacitus’s *Agricola*. Perhaps around this time he also reads Lucretius, since he mentions both Tacitus and Lucretius in the same sentence.⁵⁵⁸
- January 26 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. on the same day that he receives a letter from him, having just returned from a compulsory chase. He writes about Charlotte Brontë’s *Villette*, the author Henry Seton Merriman, the Arthurian legend, and Malory. He is nearly finished with Malory’s *Le Morte d’Arthur*, stating that it had opened up a new world for him. He is thinking of a theme for a Celtic narrative poem.

⁵⁵³ Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 43f.

⁵⁵⁴ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 5, 72.

⁵⁵⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 4, 279f.

⁵⁵⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 4, 285. Walter Hooper’s footnote in *CL*, I, 102, says he returned on January 16.

⁵⁵⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 4, 283-5.

⁵⁵⁸ *Surprised by Joy*, 144.

January 30 Saturday. In a raid near Fleetwood, the Germans sink the *Kilcoan*, a collier (a ship that carries coal) that Albert's brother Joseph Lewis had designed. Warren writes to his father from France about speaking French, Albert's letter, "Sinister Street," and his divisional train⁵⁵⁹ which looks after both transport and supply.⁵⁶⁰

February 1915
(Warren—France; Jack—Great Bookham)

February 2 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. He is reading Malory's *Le Morte d'Arthur* and compares it to William Morris. He writes of the Belgian family of seven refugees and is apparently infatuated with one of the girls in the family. He writes about loneliness, Albert's health, William Makepeace Thackeray's novel *Edmond*, and author George Henty.

February 3 Wednesday. Jack sends the *Iliad* along with a letter to his father. He writes about the war, the Zeppelin,⁵⁶¹ Kipling's writings, and his learning of German. Albert writes to Warren about a German submarine raid in the Irish Channel which sunk three colliers (ships carrying coal), the rise in the price of coal, the Mikado at the local amateur operatic society, and Warren's need for cigarettes.⁵⁶²

February 6 Saturday. Warren writes to Albert about Albert's letter, the King's Commission, and clergy who preach about the war.⁵⁶³

February 7 Sunday. Warren and Jack seem to arrive in Belfast today. While Warren, Albert, and Jack are at Little Lea in the afternoon, Henry Stokes arrives. Then they go to visit relatives.⁵⁶⁴

February 9 Tuesday. Jack returns to Great Bookham in the morning by way of Dublin and Holyhead after a week with Warren, who is on leave for a week.⁵⁶⁵

February 13 Saturday. Jack writes to his father about Spenser, the *Helena* of Euripides, the opera in Belfast, Glenmachan, and Kirkpatrick. Jack is reading a book by Swinburne, *A Study of Shakespeare*. He thanks his father for the shoes that Albert had just sent.

February 14 Sunday. Henry Stokes arrives at Gastons, so Jack writes to Arthur from his bedroom at 10:00 p.m. to avoid the annoyance of Henry Stokes.

February 15 Monday. Warren leaves Belfast at 5:00 p.m., then he leaves Holyhead at midnight.⁵⁶⁶

⁵⁵⁹ The term "Divisional Train" refers to four companies of the Royal Army Service Corps, consisting of 428 officers and men, that provide horse-drawn transportation of baggage and supplies.

⁵⁶⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 288.

⁵⁶¹ A type of German airship engineered by Count Ferdinand von Zeppelin. The Zeppelin killed 500 people in Britain during the First World War. The Hindenburg disaster in 1937 helped to result in its demise.

⁵⁶² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 293f.

⁵⁶³ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 295.

⁵⁶⁴ *Collected Letters*, I, 109.

⁵⁶⁵ *Collected Letters*, I, 108, n. 21. *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 298.

⁵⁶⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 301.

- February 16 Tuesday. Warren arrives at the front at 7:30 p.m.⁵⁶⁷ Jack writes to Arthur at 11:00 p.m. about Jack's black mood, the Belgian girl, Henry Stokes, and Arthur's self-pity.
- February 22 Monday. Warren writes to his father about his routine, his recent leave, and a parcel of books that awaited him on his return.⁵⁶⁸
- February 28 Sunday. Lloyd George, Minister of Munitions, gives a speech appealing for an end to labor disputes.

March 1915
(Warren—France; Jack—Great Bookham)

- March 1 Monday. *The Times* publishes Lloyd George's speech.
- March 3 Wednesday. Jack writes to his father about his father not writing recently, the snow, the ladies of Bookham at tea, and Easter holiday arrangements. He has recently read Walter Landor's *Pericles and Aspasia*. This week Gerald Brice Ferguson Smyth, the soldier who lost an arm in the war and is soon returning to the front, has been staying with the Kirkpatrick's. He had been tutored by Kirkpatrick in the past, as had his brother George Osbert Stirling Smyth sometime later.
- March 7? Sunday. Jack writes to his father about Lloyd George's speech, Gerald Brice Ferguson Smyth, and the weather. Jack is reading Algernon Swinburne's *Poems and Ballads*. Jack requests from his father *Aeneid* VII and VIII. Warren is in Saille, France, and it is half-term for Jack.
- March 14-20 Sunday-Saturday. During this week Jack reads Thomas De Quincey's *Confessions of an English Opium Eater*.
- March 21? Sunday. Jack writes to his father about various possibilities for the ferry—Fleetwood, or Larne and Stranraer—especially in the light of German submarines. He thanks his father for sending the *Aeneids*.
- March 26 Friday. Warren writes a short note to Albert about Albert's letter, with thanks for the cigarettes and tobacco.⁵⁶⁹
- March 30 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m., indicating that he has received a letter from the Belgian girl recently. He also writes about crossing to England, longing for Belfast, boarding school arrangements, the sea, the beauty of Surrey, and his correspondence with his father about the danger of German submarines when crossing to Ireland.

April 1915
(Warren—France; Jack—Great Bookham)

- April 1 Thursday. Jack leaves on the ferry for Belfast.
- April 2 Good Friday. Jack arrives home in the morning. He writes poetry during this month.
- April 4 Easter Sunday. Around this time Jack writes the poems "The Hills of Down," "My Western Garden," and "A Death Song."⁵⁷⁰

⁵⁶⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 301.

⁵⁶⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 301.

⁵⁶⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 304f.

⁵⁷⁰ *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*. Edited by Don W. King, 43-45.

- April 9 Friday. Warren writes to Albert about his usual routine, Albert's recent letter, his billet on a big farm, and other minor news.⁵⁷¹
- April 18 Sunday. Joy Davidman (1915-1960) is born to Joseph and Jeannette Davidman at St. Mark's Hospital in the Bronx, New York.⁵⁷²
- April 22 Thursday. Kirkpatrick writes to Albert Lewis about Jack's literary skills, suggesting that Jack also has the makings of a barrister, which apparently pleased Albert.⁵⁷³
- April 23 Friday. Warren writes to his father about the poet Sir Henry Newbolt, Aunt Annie's cake, Swinburne, and Jack's lack of letter-writing.⁵⁷⁴
- April 29 Thursday. Jack crosses from Belfast to England.⁵⁷⁵

May 1915
(Warren—France; Jack—Great Bookham)

- May 1 Saturday. Probably on this date Jack arrives in Bookham.
- May 3 Monday. Jack purchases a book on William Morris, i.e., Arthur Clutton-Brock's *William Morris: His Work and Influence*. He finishes reading *Shirley* by Charlotte Brontë.
- May 4 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. about John Rutherford's *The Bread of the Treshams* (1903), which Arthur is reading, Lohengrin, Schubert's Rosamunde, Wagner's Fire Music, William Morris, Arthur's sentimentality, Chopin, and Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.
- May 11 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. about sentiment, art, Miss Bradley, soaking machines, gramophones, and music. He orders *The Roots of the Mountains* by William Morris, since his interest in Morris has just been renewed. It has been raining for most of the past 36 hours.
- May 13 Thursday. Jack writes to his father about his arrival at Great Bookham, Sunday luncheons at the Rectory, and the weather.
- May 22 Saturday. Jack goes with Mrs. Kirkpatrick to the village of Limneslease near Compton beyond Guildford in Surrey, where the painter George Frederic Watts lived, and he visits a gallery of paintings, seeing such paintings as "Paolo and Francesco," "Found Drowned," "Orpheus & Eurydice," "Endymion," and "Sir Galahad."⁵⁷⁶
- May 23 Sunday. Jack attends church in the morning, while Mr. & Mrs. Kirkpatrick go to Bristol to visit their son Louis who is in the hospital.
- May 25 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m., apologizing for not writing, mainly because he has been reading William Morris' *The Roots of the Mountains*, which has nothing supernatural or fairy about it, last Saturday, sentiment, some friends

⁵⁷¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 308f.

⁵⁷² Don W. King's *Out of My Bone: The Letters of Joy Davidman*, xxxi.

⁵⁷³ Harry Poe, *Becoming C. S. Lewis*, 18, citing "Memoirs," 4:310, i.e., *The Lewis Papers*.

⁵⁷⁴ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 311f.

⁵⁷⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 312.

⁵⁷⁶ *Collected Letters*, I, 122.

of Arthur, record catalogues, and soaking machines. He writes to his father late at night, just before bedtime, about the trip to Compton and the art of George Frederic Watts, nightingales, and the Colonel (Warren). He comments on the supernatural element always in the margin of the Morris book. Mr. Kirkpatrick returns from Bristol this evening, and Mrs. Kirkpatrick stays a few days longer in Bristol. Arthur J. Balfour replaces Winston Churchill as the First Lord of the Admiralty.

May 28? Friday. Jack writes to his father about someone from Bernagh (the Greeves home) serving in an ambulance corps, the war, the possibility of volunteering for war service, the hot weather, Swinburne, and William Morris. This week Jack has gotten a copy of *Laxdaela Saga*, then purchases his own copy. Mrs. Kirkpatrick is back from Bristol. He learns that his father is depressed. Warren writes to his father about not writing for a long time, his Brigade's movements, getting home by Christmas, the parcel of smokes, and a request for some books (Matthew Arnold, Tennyson).⁵⁷⁷

June 1915
(Warren—France; Jack—Great Bookham)

June Jack may read Plato's *The Phaedrus* during this month (but see the entry for August 17, 1915).⁵⁷⁸

June 1 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. about Arthur's letter, the possibility of visiting his Aunt Agnes in Larne Harbour during the summer holidays, Odeon records, Icelandic Sagas, Albert's sadness, and the *Laxdaela Saga*. Sometime during this month, the first Zeppelin attack on London takes place when the airships bomb Waterloo station.⁵⁷⁹

June 5 Saturday. Jack claims to have met the prettiest girl he has ever seen.

June 7 Monday. Jack writes to his father and his brother this evening.⁵⁸⁰

June 8 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. about a misunderstanding over a holiday, Jane Austen's *Mansfield Park*, a pretty girl, and music. He is still reading *Laxdaela Saga*.

June 9 Wednesday. Warren writes to Albert about the rain, the Tennyson book, and some minor local news.⁵⁸¹

June 16 Wednesday. Warren celebrates his twentieth birthday.

June 17 Thursday. Warren writes a very short note to Albert with a request for a wristwatch.⁵⁸²

June 18 Friday. Immediately after receiving a letter from his father, Jack writes back about the war, conscription, writing to Warren, and arrangements for the trip home in late July. Jack is currently reading William Shakespeare's *Othello*. He proposes travel plans for the end of July.

June 29 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. about argumentation, the meaning of the word Leeborough (Little Lea), holiday times, soul and body, Maurice Hewlett's *Lore of Proserpine*, Arthur's art, and the gramophone. Jack writes about planning to

⁵⁷⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 314f.

⁵⁷⁸ Adam Barkman, *C. S. Lewis & Philosophy As a Way of Life*, 29.

⁵⁷⁹ Colin Duriez, *C. S. Lewis: A Biography of Friendship*, Chapter 3, "The Great Knock": Kindle edition.

⁵⁸⁰ *Collected Letters*, I, 130.

⁵⁸¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 318f.

⁵⁸² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 321.

spend ten days with his maternal grandmother Mrs. Mary Hamilton in Archburn, Knock. Jack is reading Charlotte Brontë's *The Professor*.

July 1915
(Warren—France; Jack—Great Bookham)

- July During this month Jack reads *Prometheus Bound* in the original Greek.⁵⁸³ Jack writes the poems “To the Gods of Old Time,” “The Town of Gold,” “The Wood Desolate (near Bookham),” and “Anamnesis.”⁵⁸⁴
- July 4 Sunday. Warren arrives in Bookham on leave. Warren sends a telegram to Albert at 11:30 a.m., requesting that Albert send permission to Kirkpatrick for Jack to travel with him.⁵⁸⁵ He and Jack travel together to Belfast.⁵⁸⁶
- July 5 Monday. Warren and Jack arrive in Belfast. William Jaffé, a friend of Albert, comes in the evening.
- July 8 Thursday. Probably today Jack leaves Belfast for Bookham.
- July 9 Friday. Jack returns to Bookham, arriving in London at 7:30 a.m., probably after leaving Belfast on July 8 and spending some time with Warren before traveling to Bookham. They go to the Hippodrome to see “Push and Go” starring Harry Tate and Violet Loraine, followed by tea at Waterloo, before Warren sees Jack off and leaves at 7:00.⁵⁸⁷ Warren heads for France and arrives in Boulogne at midnight.⁵⁸⁸
- July 10 Saturday. Warren arrives at his base at 7:00 a.m. Jack writes to his father immediately after receiving a letter from him about a financial misunderstanding but insisting on his innocence. Former Kirkpatrick student George Osbert Stirling Smyth is at Gastons for tea in the afternoon.⁵⁸⁹ Warren also writes to his father about his visit to the Hippodrome and return to France.⁵⁹⁰
- July 11 Sunday. Jack attends church in the morning and hears what he calls a pointless sermon. Jack reads the Oscar Wilde play *Lady Windermere's Fan* all afternoon.⁵⁹¹
- July 12 Monday. Jack works from 2:00 until 4:00, starting with *Prometheus Bound*, then goes to Leatherhead after tea, taking a train back after buying an Everyman “Hebbel's Plays.”⁵⁹²
- July 13 Tuesday. Jack goes to Leatherhead to find his lost purse but fails to find it. At a new bookshop he buys John Ruskin's *Sesame and Lilies*, then continues with *Prometheus Bound*. He gets a postcard from Arthur.⁵⁹³

⁵⁸³ Green and Hooper, 44.

⁵⁸⁴ Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 47-51.

⁵⁸⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 325.

⁵⁸⁶ *Collected Letters*, I, 135.

⁵⁸⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 326f.

⁵⁸⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 1.

⁵⁸⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 327.

⁵⁹⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 1.

⁵⁹¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 327.

⁵⁹² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 327.

⁵⁹³ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 327.

- July 14 Wednesday. Jack spends the afternoon playing croquet and having tea. Jack finishes Ruskin's *Sesame* and begins *Lilies*. He gets in a short walk in spite of rain.⁵⁹⁴
- July 15 Thursday. Jack wanders on the common, Mrs. Kirkpatrick returns after some days, Jack reads more of *Lilies*, and then he does more *Prometheus*.⁵⁹⁵
- July 16 Friday. Jack has tea alone, since Mrs. Kirkpatrick is in London for most of the day. Kirkpatrick finds Jack's missing purse on the mantelpiece. Jack reads more of *Prometheus* and Ruskin's *Of Queen's Gardens*.⁵⁹⁶
- July 17 Saturday. Jack spends the afternoon playing croquet and having tea, also going to Leatherhead in the afternoon and getting a haircut, then he finishes Ruskin's *Of Queen's Gardens*, and he starts *Othello*.⁵⁹⁷
- July 18 Sunday. Jack walks to Mickleham through Norbury in the morning, gets a letter from Warren, answers Warren's letter after lunch, and meets Mr. and Mrs. George Edward Wilson (and Gwenydd) Cruttwell after tea.⁵⁹⁸
- July 19? Monday. Jack again spends the afternoon playing croquet and having tea, writes a poem called "The Gods of Eld," and he writes to his father in the evening.⁵⁹⁹ In Greek he has begun Demosthenes, who, with Cicero, he later calls "the Two Great Bores."⁶⁰⁰ Jack writes to his father about Albert's health, croquet, the war, an Icelandic translation he has recently read, Demosthenes, and Cicero.
- July 20 Tuesday. Jack wanders on the common after tea, works on his new poem, and spends the evening working on a chapter of Roman history.⁶⁰¹
- July 21 Wednesday. Jack finally mails the letter he had written to his father on Monday, goes to Leatherhead to swim, visits the new bookshop, and he finds both Leatherhead and the new bookshop unavailable. After tea he starts to fair copy his new poem.⁶⁰²
- July 22 Thursday. Jack finishes his new poem, and he reads Keats' sonnets in the evening.⁶⁰³
- July 23 Friday. Jack goes to Leatherhead in the afternoon and swims, visits the new booksellers and buys another Ruskin, i.e., *The Two Paths* and reads Keats' "Nightingale" and "St. Agnes Eve," enjoying them.⁶⁰⁴
- July 24 Saturday. Jack survives tea at the Lloyd's, then plays croquet, writes to Arthur⁶⁰⁵ in the evening, probably at 10:00 p.m., about letter-writing, Henry Seton Merriman's *The Sowers*, Coleridge's poem "Christabel," having Arthur teach him about drawing during the next holidays, Arthur's piano playing, the music of Lohengrin, and William Jaffé. Mrs. Kirkpatrick plays the Polonaise on the piano about this time.

⁵⁹⁴ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 327.

⁵⁹⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 327.

⁵⁹⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 328.

⁵⁹⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 328.

⁵⁹⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 328.

⁵⁹⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 328.

⁶⁰⁰ *Surprised by Joy*, 144.

⁶⁰¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 328f.

⁶⁰² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 329.

⁶⁰³ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 329.

⁶⁰⁴ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 329.

⁶⁰⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 329.

- July 25 Sunday. Jack goes to church, which is dull, sees Mrs. Murray and the Cruttwells at tea and bridge in the afternoon, reads some of Ruskin's *The Two Paths*, and hears Mrs. Kirkpatrick play piano in the evening.⁶⁰⁶
- July 26 Monday. Jack goes to Leatherhead and swims, finishes *Prometheus*, starts the "*Ars poetica*," by Horace, reads Mrs. Kirkpatrick's novel by Virginia Woolf, i.e., *The Voyage Out*, studies French, and recovers his comb.⁶⁰⁷ Warren writes to Albert about the letter from Albert that he received this afternoon, the cycle car (rather than a motorbike) he intends to buy, the same duties he has, and the wedding of Muriel Thompson.⁶⁰⁸
- July 27 Tuesday. Jack plays croquet with Mlles. Germaine, reads some Shelley in the evening, and gives up on the new Ruskin.⁶⁰⁹
- July 28 Wednesday. Jack goes to swim at Leatherhead in the afternoon, gets a letter from Warren, writes to Warren in the evening and to his father, and reads more of Virginia Woolf's *The Voyage Out*. Miss MacMullen, the theatrical lady, is staying at Gastons. Jack serves as a guinea pig for various attempts by Miss MacMullen at bandaging.
- July 29 Thursday. Jack tells Kirkpatrick that he is leaving for Belfast tomorrow, packs in the evening, and reads some of Matthew Arnold's shorter poems after supper.⁶¹⁰
- July 30 Friday. Jack leaves for Belfast on this day by way of a crowded train to Fleetwood, bringing *Prometheus* with him.⁶¹¹
- July 31 Saturday. Jack arrives in Belfast for eight weeks or less.⁶¹² He adds six more poems to his "Metrical Meditations of a Cod."

August 1915
(Warren—France; Jack—Belfast)

- August During this month at Little Lea Jack writes the poems "Against Potpourri" and "A Prelude,"⁶¹³ which are part of Jack's "Metrical Meditations of a Cod."⁶¹⁴
- August 8 Sunday. Warren writes to his father about Albert's recent letter, the *Scotsman* he has received from Aunt Suffern, the wristwatch he now uses, the War Loan, Uncle Hamilton, and the unchanging war front.⁶¹⁵
- August 11 Wednesday. Warren completes the letter to his father which he started on Sunday.⁶¹⁶

⁶⁰⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 329.

⁶⁰⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 330.

⁶⁰⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 5f.

⁶⁰⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 330.

⁶¹⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 330.

⁶¹¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 4, 331.

⁶¹² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 9.

⁶¹³ Warren Lewis, *The Lewis Papers*, 5:14. See also *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*. Edited by Don W. King, 46f.

⁶¹⁴ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 14f.

⁶¹⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 11f.

⁶¹⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 11.

- August 17 Tuesday. Kirkpatrick writes to Jack, who is in Belfast, about the reading he should be doing. This suggests that Jack will soon be reading, probably for the first time, Plato's *The Phaedrus*, Demosthenes' *De Corona*, Tacitus' *The Annals*, and Aeschylus' *The Agamemnon*.⁶¹⁷
- August 20 Friday. Warren writes a brief note to his father about getting a pair of marching boots sent to him.⁶¹⁸
- August 30 Monday. Warren writes a brief note to his father about having no time to write but having received the boots.⁶¹⁹

September 1915
(Warren—France; Jack—Great Bookham)

- September 15 Wednesday. Warren is transferred to 3rd Company 7th Divisional Train⁶²⁰ B.E.F.,⁶²¹ France.
- September 16? Thursday. Terence Forde arrives at the Kirkpatricks as an additional pupil. His aunt, Mrs. Ferguson, comes with him and leaves that evening. Kirkpatrick writes a letter to Albert Lewis, indicating that Jack is not currently with him.⁶²²
- September 17? Friday. Jack writes to his father about Terence Forde, the nephew of Mrs. Ferguson.⁶²³ Forde is now staying at Gastons and preparing for exams. Jack and his father both have a cold.
- September 18 Saturday. Around this time Jack arrives back in Bookham.
- September 24 Friday. Warren is admitted to Rawal Pindi British General Hospital Wimereux, France.
- September 25 Saturday. Warren writes a postcard to his father indicating that he is sick and in the hospital.⁶²⁴
- September 30 Thursday. Warren sends a telegram to his father indicating that he was admitted to Rawal Pindi British General Hospital Wimereux, which is "a real summer resort," on September 24.⁶²⁵

October 1915
(Warren—France; Jack—Great Bookham)

- October 2? Saturday. On a beautiful night, Jack takes a walk with Kirkpatrick after supper in the moonlight at about 9:00 p.m.⁶²⁶

⁶¹⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 12.

⁶¹⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 13.

⁶¹⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 16.

⁶²⁰ The term "Divisional Train" refers to four companies of the Royal Army Service Corps, consisting of 428 officers and men, that provide horse-drawn transportation of baggage and supplies.

⁶²¹ British Expeditionary Force.

⁶²² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 17.

⁶²³ According to Jack's letter, Mrs. Ferguson came with him on a Saturday, so the date is questionable. It may be that Jack didn't mail the letter until September 17, when the letter is tentatively dated, but that he wrote it on Sunday, September 12. *Collected Letters*, I, 142.

⁶²⁴ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 18.

⁶²⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 19.

⁶²⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 28f. See the letter listed for October 3, which has no date, and the first part of the letter seems to have been destroyed or covered.

- October 3 Sunday. Warren writes a brief letter to his father indicating that he is returning to his company today. He has been swimming every day.⁶²⁷ The Secretary of the War Office sends Albert Lewis a telegram that Warren has been discharged from the hospital.⁶²⁸ Between September 25 and October 3, probably closer to the latter date, Jack writes a letter to his father about reading *The Faerie Queene*, as well as the atheist Arthur Schopenhauer occasionally.⁶²⁹
- October 4 Monday. Warren writes a letter to his father indicating that, though discharged, the lack of train service has kept him at the hotel, but he is expecting to return tonight. The last ten days have been splendid for him.⁶³⁰
- October 5 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. about Terence Forde, Portrush and Dunluce Castle, Columbia records, Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*, poetry, Swinburne's *Poems and Ballads*, and music lessons for Arthur from Dr. Lawrence Walker of Belfast. Jack is reading *The Faerie Queene*. He normally takes an afternoon walk by himself.
- October 12 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. about a recent trip to Guildford to hear the Belgian violinist and composer Eugene Ysaye (1858-1931) playing the violin (including "Liebestraum" by Franz Liszt), his dreams, and being in love. At this time Jack's typical schedule looks like this: after breakfast and a short walk, he and Kirkpatrick work on Thucydides and Homer. After a 15-minute break, they do Tacitus until lunch at 1:00. Jack is free until tea at 4:30 p.m. At 5:00 they do Plato and Horace until supper at 7:30, then German and French until 9:00 p.m. Then Jack is free to go to bed when he chooses, which is usually at about 10:20 p.m. In his room he writes his diary and some poetry and does some drawing. He is currently reading Jack London's book *The Jacket*.
- October 13 Wednesday. A German zeppelin attacks Guildford, not far from Great Bookham.⁶³¹
- October 22 Friday. Jack writes to his father about the library at Little Lea, a school discipline story at Malvern College, *Punch* magazine, and the Zeppelins.
- October 25 Monday. Warren writes to his father about not receiving a letter from Albert since September 20, a companion named Horace Stratford Collins (from Dundrum near Dublin) who shares literary interests with Warren, and the need for conscription soon.⁶³²
- October (late) Jack writes to his father about the Zeppelins, *The Victorians*, perhaps the one by Netta Syrett, which Jack has been reading, *The Fairie Queene*, and Arthur Schopenhauer.

November 1915
(Warren—France; Jack—Great Bookham)

- November 3 Wednesday. Warren writes to Albert about their exchange of letters and the problems with the postal service, some missing letters, the books he has with him between his possessions and that of Horace Collins (Sir Henry Newbolt, Alfred Tennyson,

⁶²⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 19.

⁶²⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 19.

⁶²⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 28f. The letter has no date, and the first part of the letter seems to have been destroyed or covered.

⁶³⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 19.

⁶³¹ Harry Poe, *Becoming C. S. Lewis*, 176.

⁶³² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 25f.

- Matthew Arnold, Macaulay's essays, Montaigne, Francis Palgrave's *Golden Treasury*, Oscar Wilde's poems, and Omar Khayyam), and a request for a book of poems by Yeats.⁶³³
- November 5 Friday. Warren finishes the letter to his father which he started on Wednesday.⁶³⁴ The move of the military prevented his completion of that letter. He writes about a shell bursting nearby, the possibility of leave at the end of this month, the hope of Jack coming home for Warren's leave, possibly changing that leave to one in the last week of December, Albert's accident, and winter clothing.⁶³⁵
- November 11 Thursday. Jack writes to his father about Bill Patterson, Rudyard Kipling's career, *Headlong Hall* by Thomas Peacock, which he is reading, a coat, and some Greek literature which he will read after writing this letter.
- November 15? Monday. Jack writes to his father about Terence Forde, Albert's dental problems, Spenser, Schopenhauer, Swinburne, and the Mons angel. Jack is reading Schopenhauer's *The World as Will and Idea*,⁶³⁶ which he calls "abstruse and depressing," and Swinburne's *Erechtheus*. A hard frost sets in with a little snow.
- November 16 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. about letter-writing, obtaining a copy of *The Faerie Queene*, record catalogues, and Algernon Swinburne. He is still reading *The Faerie Queene* and has started William Morris's *The Well at the World's End* again.
- November 17 Wednesday. Warren writes a short note to Albert, acknowledging Albert's letter and indicating that he is likely to reach home on leave on December 3.⁶³⁷
- November 19 Friday. Jack writes to his father about the weather being frosty and snowy, negative appraisals of the poet Byron, as well as Ovid, Charles Dickens, and William Wordsworth, and an opera company. Jack congratulates his father on being appointed as a church warden for the third time at St. Mark's.⁶³⁸
- November 24 Wednesday. Jack writes to his father about Warren's leave, Albert's side, and Albert's teeth.
- November 25 Thursday. Jack sends yesterday's letter to his father.
- November 26 Friday. Albert writes to Jack, grateful for Jack's kind letter. He indicates that he will send traveling money to Jack and write to Kirkpatrick so that Jack can come home on short notice.⁶³⁹
- November 29 Monday. Jack celebrates his seventeenth birthday. Albert writes Jack about traveling home, and he includes £4 for travel.⁶⁴⁰
- November 30 Tuesday. Warren writes to his father about leave coming on December 12 or later.⁶⁴¹

December 1915

⁶³³ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 29f.

⁶³⁴ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 30.

⁶³⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 30.

⁶³⁶ Other titles of the same work are *The World as Will and Presentation*, or *The World as Will and Representation*.

⁶³⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 32.

⁶³⁸ *Collected Letters*, I, 154f.

⁶³⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 34.

⁶⁴⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 34f.

⁶⁴¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 35.

(Warren—France; Jack—Great Bookham)

- December 2 Thursday. Jack walks down to the train station (probably Leatherhead) to meet Warren, but Warren does not arrive. He is due on December 12.
- December 4 Saturday. Jack writes to his father about Warren's leave, walking to the train station, Kirkpatrick, and *The Fairie Queene*. It has been raining for several days. Jack is reading Andrew Lang's *History of English Literature*, John Mackail's ("the man on Wm. Morris") *Springs of Helicon*, and Gilbert Murray's *A History of Ancient Greek Literature*. He thanks his father for money sent for his next trip home to Belfast.
- December 6 Monday. Albert writes apologetically to Jack about forgetting his birthday, wishing him many happy birthdays, and explaining the different possibilities for travel at Christmas due to Warren's uncertain plans.⁶⁴² Albert writes to Warren about changed travel plans for both Warren and Jack.⁶⁴³
- December 14 Tuesday. Gordon Ewart and Lily Greeves, sister of Arthur Greeves, are married.⁶⁴⁴
- December 16 Wednesday. Jack writes to his father about his upcoming trip to Ireland, probably on the Fleetwood boat and probably on Monday.⁶⁴⁵
- December 17 Thursday. Jack mails the letter to his father. Albert writes to Jack about Jack returning to Belfast on Monday.⁶⁴⁶
- December 20 Monday. Presumably, Jack leaves for Ireland and gets an overnight berth on a boat at Fleetwood.⁶⁴⁷
- December 21 Tuesday. Jack arrives at Little Lea. Sometime during the next days, Jack writes the poems "Ballade of a Winter's Morning," "Sonnet to John Keats," "Yet More of the Wood Desolate," "The Wind," and "New Year's Eve."⁶⁴⁸
- December 24 Friday. Warren writes to Albert, wishing him a happy Christmas. He hopes to be home in January, which makes it clear that he did not make it home for Christmas.⁶⁴⁹
- December 25 Saturday. Christmas Day. Presumably, Jack receives as a Christmas gift from his father the remaining volumes of the *Ring of Wagner* (he already has *The Rheingold* and *The Valkyrie* in 1913, so he must have received *Siegfried* and *Twilight of the Gods*).⁶⁵⁰
- December 27? Monday. Jack experiences Joy, a taste of heaven, during a misty morning walk on a hill.⁶⁵¹

⁶⁴² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 37.

⁶⁴³ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 38.

⁶⁴⁴ *They Stand Together*, 83, n. 1

⁶⁴⁵ *The Lewis Papers* V: 40, No. 1088.

⁶⁴⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 40.

⁶⁴⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 40.

⁶⁴⁸ Don W. King, *C. S. Lewis, Poet*, 46. Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 54-58.

⁶⁴⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 41.

⁶⁵⁰ *Surprised by Joy*, 166. Clearly, this would have happened before he found *Phantastes* and after meeting Arthur Greeves. The latter occurred in April 1915, and the former happened on March 4, 1916. Since he received another book from his father for Christmas, 1914, this year seems most likely for this gift. Furthermore, the description of this gift appears sufficiently later than Jack's confirmation in December 1914.

⁶⁵¹ *Surprised by Joy*, 166. Like the previous footnote, this date is a guess, and it assumes that church attendance would have happened on Sunday.

The Year 1916 (137)

Summary: On January 27, the Military Service Act came into effect, beginning the draft into military service, which would, of course, include Jack. On Saturday, March 4, Jack purchased George MacDonald's *Phantastes: A Faerie Romance*, the book that baptized his imagination, at a bookstall in the long, timbered platform of the Leatherhead train station. On March 22, Jack's maternal grandmother, Mary Warren Hamilton, died at the age of 92. On October 1, Warren was promoted to the rank of temporary Captain. On October 12, Jack wrote to Arthur, "I believe in no religion ... all mythologies to give them their proper name" During this year Jack was considering which Oxford colleges he wished to enroll in. On December 5-9, Jack took scholarship exams at the Hall of Oriel College in Oxford. On December 13, Jack was awarded a scholarship to University College in a letter from the Master, Reginald W. Macan. During this year Albert Einstein published his general theory of relativity.

January 1916
(Warren—France; Jack—Belfast)

January	<u>Jack</u> discovers the anonymous Icelandic story, <i>The Saga of Grettir the Strong</i> . The Lewis family dog, a long-lived Irish terrier named Tim, continues to live in the Lewis home. ⁶⁵²
January 8	Saturday. <i>The Times</i> publishes the Military Service Act, which will institute the draft.
January 11	Tuesday. <u>Warren</u> writes to Albert about arriving at his destination in France this afternoon, apparently after spending his leave at Little Lea in Belfast. ⁶⁵³
January 16	Sunday. A brief diary of <u>Jack</u> from this date through January 24, which is off by three days (for example, he lists January 19 as Sunday), records that Jack goes with Arthur and his father to church, hearing a good anthem and a good sermon by Rev. Arthur W. Barton, then to Bernagh in the afternoon to drink tea, then for a walk with Arthur in the dusk, with arguments about religion. Jack has started reading Rackham's edition of Friedrich de la Motte Fouqué's <i>Undine</i> . ⁶⁵⁴
January 17	Monday. <u>Jack</u> goes to town in the morning to order records at Osborne's, bringing home on approval Knowles' "But who may abide" and "The people that walked," goes to Glenmachan for lunch, hears Hope play a mazurka and a waltz by Chopin after lunch, then returns home. In the afternoon Jack writes a poem he calls "Noon," meets Ruth, and walks back to Knock with her. Then he goes to town for a haircut, returning home with Arthur. ⁶⁵⁵

⁶⁵² *Surprised by Joy*, 163.

⁶⁵³ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 41f.

⁶⁵⁴ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 44. Apparently Jack got the day of the week right, but the number of the day wrong. However, this is not certain. Since the events are correctly recorded, but assigned to the wrong dates, I am leaving these events as they are, which may well be correct.

⁶⁵⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 44.

- January 18 Tuesday. Jack finishes writing “Noon” in the morning, goes to Glenmachan for lunch, then walks with Bob, then goes into town to meet Arthur at his office, then goes with Arthur to Thompson’s where they dine with Willie Jaffé, then to the Opera to see the pantomime “Humpty Dumpty,” then comes home in Willie’s car.⁶⁵⁶
- January 19 Wednesday. Jack calls Arthur in the morning, goes for a walk with Janie and then to her house for lunch with her, her mother, and Gundrede, then to town to see if new books and records have arrived, goes home, reads William Dixon’s *English Epic and Heroic Poetry*, and gets his father’s approval to have Kelsie’s photo framed at Rodman’s.⁶⁵⁷
- January 20 Thursday. Jack goes for a walk up the hills, finds Janie when he returns, goes to Glenmachan for lunch, then to town where he visits Rodman’s to get the frame for Kelsie’s photo, in the evening meets Mr. and Mrs. Watson, and gets a postcard from Warren in the evening that says Warren has arrived.⁶⁵⁸
- January 21 Friday. Jack spends the morning making a case for the record table, goes to Glenmachan for lunch, meets Arthur, goes to Strandtown after lunch, then goes to town to get some new records at Osborne’s.⁶⁵⁹ Jack leaves Ireland for Great Bookham.
- January 22 Saturday. Presumably, Jack arrives at Great Bookham.
- January 23 Sunday. Kirkpatrick writes to Albert Lewis about military service, stating that military service “is common to every student who enters an English University this year.” He also writes, “There is only one possible way of avoiding it, and that is to enter Clive for Trinity College, Dublin, if the war and conscription continue.”⁶⁶⁰ Warren writes to his father that Aunt Annie’s cake has arrived, about Smugy’s (Harry Wakelyn Smith) Christmas message in Latin, about plans for another leave on March 16 or at the end of April, and with thanks for *Punch* and the *Spectator*, magazines which arrive regularly.⁶⁶¹
- January 27 Thursday. The Military Service Act comes into effect, beginning the draft into military service.
- January 29 Saturday. Jack goes into London to the Shaftesbury Theatre to a matinee of the opera *Carmen*.
- January 30 Sunday. Warren and his colleagues rise at 6:00 a.m. and march to a new location for fifteen miles, arriving at 3:00 in the afternoon. They move on tomorrow.⁶⁶²
- January 31 Monday. Jack writes to his father about the routine at Great Bookham, the opera *Carmen*, and *The Faerie Queene*. Jack takes a long several-hour afternoon walk to the village of Dorking, a nearly seven-mile walk each way, stopping at the White Horse Inn in the center of Dorking for tea.

February 1916
(Warren—France; Jack—Great Bookham)

⁶⁵⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 44.

⁶⁵⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 44f.

⁶⁵⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 45.

⁶⁵⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 45.

⁶⁶⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 47.

⁶⁶¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 48.

⁶⁶² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 49.

- February 1 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. about his January 29 trip to London, his visit to London to see *Carmen*, the arrival of his copy of *The Faerie Queene* in a red leather Everyman edition, his records, and Layamon's *Brut*. He has reread Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre* and has read Algernon Blackwood's *The Education of Uncle Paul*. Warren writes to Albert about the disorganized mail, a recent march to relocate some of the British military forces, probably the January 30 march, and the cancellation of his leave plans for March.⁶⁶³
- February 4 Friday. *The Times* publishes a Service Act Proclamation from King George V, who orders that the Military Service Act (the draft) begin on February 10 (but see the entry for January 27).
- February 6? Sunday. Jack writes to his father about needing a new pair of shoes, but also recommending Robert Bridges' anthology of English and French poets and philosophers, *The Spirit of Man*. He also writes about enlisting. Having risen early and written this letter, Jack states that he is heading to church.
- February 8 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. about the musician John Barkworth (1858-1929),⁶⁶⁴ English musicians in general, the opera, Ruskin's *A Joy For Ever* (earlier known as *The Political Economy of Art*, 1857), *The Faerie Queene* on weekends, the effect of the gramophone on music appreciation, his fellow pupil at Great Bookham, i.e., Terence Forde, getting another William Morris romance, perhaps the saga of Grettir the Strong, and the illness of Major George Harding (pneumonia), Hope Ewart's husband. He is reading John Ruskin, *A Joy for Ever*, and more of *The Faerie Queene* on weekends.
- February 10 Thursday. Conscription into the British armed forces begins but does not become law.⁶⁶⁵
- February 14 Monday. Warren writes to his father about a move that is coming shortly for the soldiers, the weather, and the *Spectator*.⁶⁶⁶
- February 20 Sunday. Warren writes to his father about his own good health, carting road metal for the roads, a new book called *With The Immortal Seventh Division* (by Edmund John Kennedy) which he wants, the cigarettes Albert sent, and trying to get leave when Jack does at Easter.⁶⁶⁷
- February 26 Saturday. While it is snowing, Jack writes to his father about Robin W. Gribbon and Lucius O'Brien visiting Belfast, Albert's list of books, Bridges' book entitled *The Spirit of Man*, and Bridges' translation of Homer. A hard freeze comes tonight.
- February 27 Sunday. Warren writes to his father about Albert's interesting letters, the German nation, George Harding's poor health (pneumonia), Jack having recently attended a London matinee of *Carmen* at the Shaftesbury Theatre, the cold weather, and the ending of leave.⁶⁶⁸
- February 28 Monday. After a week of snow Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. about complaining, a story of John Wesley, the Walter Scott Library, reading French books, and buying books. He has spent the weekend (and other weekends) reading French books and is nearing the end of *The Faerie Queene*.

⁶⁶³ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 49f.

⁶⁶⁴ A composer whose major composition was an opera based on William Shakespeare's *Romeo and Juliet*. *They Stand Together*, 89, n. 1.

⁶⁶⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 58.

⁶⁶⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 52f.

⁶⁶⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 54f.

⁶⁶⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 57f.

March 1916
(Warren—France; Jack—Great Bookham)

- March 4 Saturday. In the late afternoon or early evening on a frosty day, probably after having walked from Great Bookham and waiting to take the train back, **Jack purchases a used copy of George MacDonald's (1824-1905) *Phantastes: A Faerie Romance*, the book that baptizes his imagination**, at a bookstall in the empty⁶⁶⁹ and long, timbered platform of the Leatherhead train station,⁶⁷⁰ 3.5 miles from Great Bookham.⁶⁷¹ The hills of the Dorking Valley are blue in the distance, and the train had just come in when he bought the book. He begins to read the book tonight, and it produces the old experience.
- March 7 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. about having just finished reading *Phantastes*, the plot of *Phantastes*, buying books, *The Faerie Queene*, and a glorious walk he once had with Arthur. He has just received a staggering book bill from the bookseller Osborne's. He is ordering Arthur Burrell's *British Ballads: English Literature for Schools*.
- March 11 Saturday. Warren writes to Jack about Jack's letter, the records now sent to Little Lea, putting more money into a War Loan, Warren's annual salary of £264, the dates that Jack will be home for Easter, and a possible leave at the end of April.⁶⁷²
- March 12 Sunday. Warren writes to Albert about the good billets they have, the possibility of a promotion, leave at the end of April, Home Rule, and Jack's Easter plans.⁶⁷³
- March 14 Tuesday. At 10:00 p.m. Jack writes to Arthur, "I have a lazy desire to dally with the old favorites again." He is enjoying the preludes of Chopin as played by Mrs. Kirkpatrick on the piano. He also writes about *Phantastes*, Arthur Burrell's *British Ballads: English Literature for Schools*, letter-writing, the gramophone, and music.
- March 19 Sunday. Warren writes to his father about his busyness, George Harding's recovery from pneumonia, the chance of a leave between April 10 and 20, the Verdun attack, and a book he has been reading entitled *The Lieutenant and Others* by Sapper (Herman Cyril McNeile).⁶⁷⁴
- March 21 Tuesday. While downstairs at Gastons, Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. about the passage of time, *Phantastes*, words affecting a person like music does, his father Albert, and mystical philosophy. He has recently read George MacDonald's *Sir Gibbie*. He is reading Maurice Maeterlinck, probably his book, *The Blue Bird*, in English.
- March 22 Wednesday. Mary Warren Hamilton, Jack's maternal grandmother, dies at the age of 92.⁶⁷⁵ Tolkien marries Edith Bratt in Warwick, England.

⁶⁶⁹ The fact that the train station is empty is learned from Andrew Lazo, "'Early Prose Joy,': C. S. Lewis's Early Draft of an Autobiographical Manuscript," *VII*, Volume 30 (2013), 21.

⁶⁷⁰ An image of the train station is visible in the Wikipedia article "Leatherhead railway station." That image, of course, is a modern one.

⁶⁷¹ *Collected Letters*, I, 169. *The Great Divorce*, 65. *Surprised by Joy*, 179. In *Surprised by Joy*, 179, Lewis erroneously dates this event to October. That this occurred in March is very clear from the reference to *Collected Letters*, I, 169.

⁶⁷² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 61.

⁶⁷³ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 62f.

⁶⁷⁴ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 67f.

⁶⁷⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 68.

- March 25 Saturday. Mary Warren Hamilton, Jack's maternal grandmother, is buried.⁶⁷⁶
 March 27 Monday. Warren writes to Albert about now having the senior job in the company, Collins, the books Albert sent, especially Ian Hay's *Knight on Wheels*, having started Alfred Greenwood Hales' *McGluskey the Reformer* (1910), more poor health for Albert, and advising Albert to keep Jack with Kirkpatrick for another year.⁶⁷⁷

April 1916
 (Warren—France; Jack—Great Bookham)

- April 1 Saturday. Jack writes to his father about going home on Monday, April 3, or Tuesday, April 4.
 April 4 Tuesday. Jack leaves for home to Belfast after borrowing money for the trip from Kirkpatrick, crossing the Irish Sea by boat overnight. Warren is home on leave for part of this holiday. He leaves the same day that young Terence Ford, who is also studying with Kirkpatrick, leaves. Mrs. Kirkpatrick's niece has also been staying with them.⁶⁷⁸
 April 5 Wednesday. After an overnight boat crossing, Jack arrives in Belfast.⁶⁷⁹
 April 7 Friday. Kirkpatrick writes to Albert about Jack's energy and talent, stating, "He has read more classics than any boy I ever had—or indeed I might add than any I ever heard of, unless it be an Addison or Landor or Macaulay."⁶⁸⁰
 April 18 Tuesday. Warren writes to Albert about the death of Grandmother Hamilton, Julian McIlwaine, starting the day at 5:30 a.m. and tending to the horses, then changing clothes at 7:45, doing work, having tea with the Adjutant of the regiment at 11:00, changing clothes again at 5:30 p.m. because of all the rain, the cancellation of all leave and recall of those currently on leave, writing to Mullen's for two books, i.e., Lord Ernest Hamilton's *The First Seven Divisions* (1916) and Major Herbert Stewart's *From Mons to Loos—Being the Diary of a Supply Officer* (1916), and Jack.⁶⁸¹
 April 21 Good Friday. Warren visits Blodo in the next village, and they spend a pleasant evening together with lots of talk about the old days at Malvern College, including their sadness at the death of Bull.⁶⁸²
 April 23 Easter Sunday. Around this time Jack writes "Night,"⁶⁸³ "*Laus Mortis*,"⁶⁸⁴ a poem whose title means "in praise of death" as well as "In His Own Image," "Sonnet," "Loneliness," and "The Little Golden Statuette."⁶⁸⁵

⁶⁷⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 68.

⁶⁷⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 69f.

⁶⁷⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 71.

⁶⁷⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 72.

⁶⁸⁰ *Collected Letters*, I, 178. See also *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 74.

⁶⁸¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 75f.

⁶⁸² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 76.

⁶⁸³ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 72.

⁶⁸⁴ Don W. King, C. S. Lewis, *Poet*, 47. *The Lewis Papers*, 5:73-74. See also *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 72.

⁶⁸⁵ Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 60-63.

April 27 Thursday. Warren writes to Albert about a possible leave on May 5, getting leave when Jack is home, E. F. Benson's book *David Blaize*, which Warren has ordered from Mullen's, and the possibility of a military career for Jack.⁶⁸⁶

May 1916
(Warren—France; Jack—Belfast)

May 5 Friday. Kirkpatrick writes again to Albert about Jack's eligibility for military service one month after he turns 18, regardless of whether he is English, Irish, or Scotch, and Jack's ability to gain a classical scholarship or an exhibition at one of the Oxford colleges.⁶⁸⁷

May 8 Monday. Albert writes back to Kirkpatrick about Jack's decision to serve in the military.

May 11 Thursday. Jack begins his return to Great Bookham, Surrey, England.⁶⁸⁸

May 12 Friday. Jack arrives back at Great Bookham in Surrey.

May 16 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur just before 10:00 p.m. about the children's play by Violet Pearn *The Starlight Express* (based on a book by Algernon Blackwood with music by Sir Edward Elgar), Die Vernon as the hero of *Rob Roy*, Mary Mitford's *Our Village*, Jane Austen's *Persuasion*, the lovely countryside, De Quincy, and Mary Shelley's *Frankenstein*. He has recently seen the play *Disraeli* by Louis Parker, which first opened on January 23, 1911. He has finished reading *Sir Gawain and the Green Knight*. He has started Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*, and he sends Arthur the first installment of his long poem, "The Quest of Bleheris."⁶⁸⁹

May 17 Wednesday. Jack goes with Mrs. Kirkpatrick to London to see an exhibit at The Royal Academy of Art, seeing George Apperley's "A Dancer of Ancient Egypt," Joseph Farquharson's "The Valley of the Feugh," Hilda Hechle's "Goblin Market," and other paintings.

May 19 Friday. Warren arrives home on leave from the Army.⁶⁹⁰

May 22 Monday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m., having received a long letter from him this morning. He is still reading Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy* and is sending for Chaucer's *Canterbury Tales*. He is reading *Le Roman de Tristan de Iseut* in French. He sends the next chapter of "The Quest of Bleheris" for Arthur's critique. He writes about Jane Austen's *Persuasion*, De Quincy, Milton, and Mary Shelley's *Frankenstein*. Jack shows familiarity with Charles Kingsley's *Westward Ho*.

May 24 Wednesday. Conscription into the British Army becomes law.⁶⁹¹

⁶⁸⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 75f.

⁶⁸⁷ *Collected Letters*, I, 178. *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 78.

⁶⁸⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 80.

⁶⁸⁹ C. S. Lewis, "The Quest of Bleheris." The manuscript is kept in the Bodleian Library, Oxford (MS. Eng. lett. c. 220/5 fols. 5-43). Copies at the Marion C. Wade Center, Wheaton College.

⁶⁹⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 81.

⁶⁹¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 58.

- May 25 Thursday. This is Warren's last day on leave in Belfast. Presumably, he leaves Belfast for England, meets Jack somewhere in England, and then takes the train to military service in France.
- May 26 Friday. Jack meets Warren and sees him off to France on the 4:00 p.m. troop train.
- May 28 Sunday. Jack writes to his father about his current reading of Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy* (1817) and Chaucer's *Canterbury Tales*, the glorious weather, the play *Disraeli*, and Sir Walter Scott's writing style.
- May 30 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 11:00 p.m. about letter-writing, William De Morgan's *Alice-for-Short*, candid critiques, Chaucer, and his father, Shelley's *Frankenstein*, and he sends the next installment of *Bleheris*. He has finished reading Scott's *Rob Roy* and compares it to William Morris's *The Well at the World's End*. He continues with *Canterbury Tales*. He writes that "ink is the great cure for all human ills." Jack goes to Leatherhead for a swim. This week he is reading George Bernard Shaw's *Love Among the Artists*.

June 1916

(Warren—France; Jack—Great Bookham)

- June 5 Monday. Lord Kitchener, Secretary of State for War, dies when his cruiser, the *Hampshire*, is sunk by a German submarine.
- June 6 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. about Arthur's holiday near Dunluce Castle, Macmillan's and Dent's catalogs, Beowulf, Chanson de Roland, Blackwood's *John Silence*, Shelley's *Frankenstein*, George Bernard Shaw's *Love Among the Artists*, which he has just finished, and Arthur's writing. Jack finishes writing his letter to Arthur at 11:15 p.m. Jack then finishes the reading of *Rob Roy*.
- June 9 Friday. Warren writes to Albert about the fever he has had, the occasional shelling, the loss of the *Hampshire* with Kitchener on board, spending some time in London with Jack, and the arrival of Aunt Annie's cake.⁶⁹²
- June 13 Tuesday. In the evening the Kirkpatricks have visitors, including a girl who is being trained for the opera. This girl sings for them. They spend the 10-11 p.m. hour in the Kirkpatrick home with Jack in attendance.
- June 14 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur one day later than usual because of visitors the previous night, neighbors, which includes the young contralto. He was urged to join the visitors, which took the time from 10 to 11, the normal time he writes to Arthur.⁶⁹³ They have had thunderstorms for most of the past week. Jack finishes reading most of the tales of Chaucer. Jack purchases Pindar from the Loeb library. He writes about Blackwood's *John Silence*, Sidney's *Arcadia*, Arthur's manuscript "Alice," Pindar, and *Bleheris*.
- June 16 Friday. Warren celebrates his twenty-first birthday.
- June 19 Monday. Albert writes to Jack about Belfast, the possibility of Jack preparing for Sandhurst, the Military Service Act, which exempts someone in England only for the purpose of education, the possibility of entrance to Balliol or another college in Oxford, and Warren's birthday on June 16.⁶⁹⁴

⁶⁹² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 88.

⁶⁹³ General note number one.

⁶⁹⁴ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 96.

- June 20 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. on the normal Arthur-writing day this week. He has received his newly bound Tristan book in the mail. He continues reading Sidney's *Arcadia*. He intends to read more of Sidney on Saturday. He writes about Arthur's writing of Alice, the arrival of a book Jack has had bound, French language, Beowulf, music, and Christina Rossetti's poems. He concludes his letter at 11:00 p.m. Warren writes to his father about feeling well again, Warren's recent ten-day illness (ca. June 1-10), and with thanks for the pipe and cigarettes.⁶⁹⁵
- June 22 Thursday. *The Times Literary Supplement* runs an article on Edgar Allen Poe that Jack reads.
- June 23 Friday. Jack writes to his father about applying to Oxford University, mathematics, Smugy (Harry Wakelyn Smith), which colleges to apply to, a preference for trying for Christ Church first and New College second at Oxford University, the Military Service Act, the rain, Sir Philip Sidney's *Arcadia*, Cousin Quartus (i.e., William Quartus Edward Ewart), and Edgar Allen Poe. He has spent 6/6 on a Pindar and a Lucan book.
- June 24 Saturday. Jack reads more of Sidney's *Arcadia*.
- June 27 Tuesday. Albert writes a letter to Jack from 83 Royal Avenue, enclosing some money, the opinions of Dods and Kirkpatrick about Oxford colleges, avoiding Christ Church and preferring New College and Oriel.⁶⁹⁶
- June 28 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. because Arthur's letter does not arrive until this morning, which includes another writing installment from Arthur, the first in quite some time. He continues to read Sidney's *Arcadia*. He has recently read "a foolish modern novel" which has "everlasting problems." Jack offers some suggestions for Arthur's writing, Rossetti's poems, reading poetry, Sidney's *Arcadia*, and Arthur's work on illustrating Jack's *Bleheris*.
- June 30? Friday. Jack writes to his father about getting into Oxford University, including how to prepare for mathematics, scholarship exams, Balliol, Albert's nephew Dick being wounded in the war, the North Sea battle, and the loss of Kitchener.

July 1916

(Warren—France; Jack—Great Bookham)

- Summer Jack writes the poem "Sonnet,"⁶⁹⁷ a different poem of the same title as the one written at Easter 1916. He also writes the poem "Exercise on an Old Theme" and "Sonnet—To Sir Philip Sidney."⁶⁹⁸
- July 1 Saturday. The English open their first large-scale offensive on the Somme Valley front, i.e., the Battle of the Somme, the bloodiest battle of World War I with more than a million fatalities and lasting four months, begins.⁶⁹⁹
- July 3 Monday. Warren writes a short note to Albert about things going well, Collins' return, and his busy schedule.⁷⁰⁰
- July 4 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. about the topics of their letters, his Oxford entrance exams in December, his plans to enlist, a Hardy novel, Arthur's writing installment, Arthur's "precious Jehovah" as "an old Hebrew thunder spirit,"

⁶⁹⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 98f.

⁶⁹⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 100.

⁶⁹⁷ Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 63.

⁶⁹⁸ Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 64f.

⁶⁹⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 103.

⁷⁰⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 103.

- Bleheris, Sidney's *Arcadia*, and his record order. He has finished Tristan and has written for the French Everyman translation of "Roland." He receives another installment of Arthur's fairy story.
- July 7 Friday. Jack writes to his father, agreeing that Christ Church is probably not a good choice for him, but commending Oriel and New College. Jack also writes about Ulster, a letter from Donald Hardman (his former Malvern College roommate), the weather, and his reading of *Arcadia*.
- July 9 Sunday. Warren writes to his father about the Lewis Moses problem, Collins, and the war going well.⁷⁰¹
- July 11 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m., indicating that he has just started reading the Greek poem *Argonautica*. He is happy with Arthur's writing installment. He is reading *The History of Pendennis* by Thackeray and is nearly finished with *Arcadia*. He has read the *Times Literary Supplement* article about Mozart's *The Magic Flute*, which is being played at the Shaftesbury Theatre. He learns that the "Chanson de Roland" is out of print. He sends another chapter of Bleheris. He writes about poetry, Jason and the Argonauts, writing, Arthur's diffidence, Jack's conceit, how imagination works, Rosetti's poems, Beardsley's illustrations, drawing, Hardy's *Under the Greenwood Tree*, and *The Magic Flute*.
- July 14? Friday. Jack writes to his father, agreeing that New College should be one of his top choices and mentioning Robert Bridges' "Ode on the Tercentenary Commemoration of Shakespeare" appearing in *The Times Literary Supplement*. He writes about Ulster's losses in the war, and he is still reading Thackeray's *Pendennis*.
- July 15 Saturday. This evening Jack reads Algernon Blackwood's *John Silence* and some of John Milton's *Paradise Lost*, which he apparently bought earlier in the day. Warren gets a letter from Jack.⁷⁰²
- July 16 Sunday. Warren writes to his father about the Battle of the Somme, the barren battlefield, and Jack's letter.⁷⁰³
- July 18 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. He is reading *Shakespeare's Comedy of Twelfth Night* (1908 edition) by Shakespeare with illustrations by W. H. Robinson. He has finished Philip Sidney's *Arcadia*. He states that this week, apparently by Saturday (see July 15), he has purchased Milton's *Paradise Lost* and Blackwood's *John Silence*.⁷⁰⁴ Arthur has sent another installment of his writing. He wonders about a book at a secondhand bookshop in Guildford by Valdemar A. Thisted (1815-1887) called *Letters from Hell*, with a preface by George MacDonald, perhaps a later inspiration for *The Screwtape Letters*. He writes about dating letters, longing for home, Chopin, Bleheris, hiding the inner meaning of romance, and the pleasure of writing.
- July 21 Friday. Jack writes to his father about the visit, July 7 to 13, of Albert's brother William, wife Minnie, and daughter Clare, at Little Lea, about available Oxford scholarships, and about Dick Lewis.
- July 23 Sunday. In the afternoon Jack writes one chapter of Bleheris, as is normally the case.⁷⁰⁵
- July 25 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m., dating the letter at Arthur's request, about the hero in Arthur's story, the anti-Christian nature of the Bleheris poem, poetry, and Milton. He has finished *John Silence*, and ordered Andre Chenier, and

⁷⁰¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 106.

⁷⁰² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 110.

⁷⁰³ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 109f.

⁷⁰⁴ *Collected Letters*, I, 214.

⁷⁰⁵ General note two, but this note offers little help.

Walter Pater's *Studies in the History of the Renaissance*. He has begun to read Robinson's *Twelfth Night*. He is writing a poem about Hylas, which he completes at Christmas. He recommends Arnold's "Tristan and Isolde" and "Balder Dead," Morris, Rosetti, and Keats' "Endymion" to Arthur.

July 31 Monday. Jack travels to Belfast over the Irish Sea by way of the Fleetwood ferry.

August 1916

(Warren—France; Jack—en route to Belfast)

August 1 Tuesday. Jack arrives in Belfast by way of Letterkenny and Strabane.⁷⁰⁶

August 8 Tuesday. Warren writes to his father about his current living quarters, Collins, Alan Smiles' death, and Earnest Boas' death.⁷⁰⁷

August 20 Sunday. Warren writes a very brief but obscure note to his father from France.⁷⁰⁸

August 30 Wednesday. Warren writes to his father about being back at his old job, the possibility of younger A.S.C. officers being transferred to the infantry, the weather, pictures of the Battle of the Somme, and his current reading project on O. Henry's *Cabbages and Kings*.⁷⁰⁹

September 1916

(Warren—France; Jack—Belfast)

September Jack and Arthur take a holiday to Portsalon, and Jack returns in time to write to Arthur, who is still in Portsalon, from Belfast. This autumn Jack writes the poems "The Star Bath" and "Sonnet—To Sir Philip Sydney."⁷¹⁰ The other C. S. Lewis—Clifford Stanley Lewis—is killed in action.⁷¹¹

September 17 Sunday. Jack and his father have supper this evening at Glenmachan with Kelsie and the Hamiltons.

September 18 Monday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. while he is in Belfast and Arthur is in Portsalon. Jack has a cold. In the morning he visits the Mullan's bookshop and finds his order for Milton Volume II there. He also visits Mayne's. He purchases Algernon Blackwood's book, *Jimbo: A Fantasy*. He finishes Thackeray's *The Newcomes* before leaving home, and he reads some of Jane Austen's *Sense and Sensibility* in the mornings.

September 22 Friday. Jack leaves for Gastons, starting to read Blackwood's *Jimbo* on the train.

September 23 Saturday. Jack leaves Liverpool by train, arrives in Great Bookham by way of London, and then sends his father a telegram in the afternoon about his safe arrival.

⁷⁰⁶ *Collected Letters, I*, 221

⁷⁰⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 118.

⁷⁰⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 119.

⁷⁰⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol., 5, 119.

⁷¹⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, 5:122f.

⁷¹¹ Stan Shelley research.

- September 24 Sunday. Warren is promoted to the rank of lieutenant.⁷¹² Jack finishes reading Blackwood's *Jimbo*.
- September 27 Wednesday. Jack writes to his father about his telegram, Arthur's letter forwarded by Albert, and the weather, and says that his cold is gone and the war is going well. Jack also writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. about their vacation in Portsalon together, having received his letter this morning. Jack is now reading Milton's *Paradise Regained and Minor Poems*, the second volume of Malory, and Horace Vachell's *The Paladin, As Beheld by a Woman of Temperament*. Jack writes to Arthur about them both quitting their writing projects, Blackwood's *Jimbo*, Thisted's *Letters from Hell*, Thackeray's *The Newcomes*, and Bleheris.
- September 30 Saturday. Jack takes a long walk through beautiful woods and valleys to Friday Street, Surrey, about ten miles south of Great Bookham for several hours in the afternoon in the fields and woods. They get lost around 4:00 p.m. but finally arrive. They discover an inn called the Stephen Langton (named after a former Archbishop of Canterbury, 1207-1228), have tea there, are entertained by a tame jackdaw named Jack, and arrive back at Gastons at 10:00 p.m.⁷¹³ Warren and Collins go into town for dinner tonight.⁷¹⁴

October 1916
(Warren—France; Jack—Great Bookham)

- October 1 Sunday. Warren writes to his father, mentioning the possibility of a second star and promotion to temporary Captain, Jack, and leave being unavailable until February or March.⁷¹⁵ *The London Gazette* reports that Warren is promoted to the rank of temporary Captain from second Lieutenant as of October 1.
- October 4 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. about the writer Charles Lamb, holidays, the autumn weather, the Stephen Langton Inn, and Saturday's walk. Jack is reading the second volume of Malory again, has finished Milton's poem "Comus," reread Morris's "Rapunzel," some other bits of Morris, and some of Boswell's *Life of Johnson*. He is reading a novel by Horace Annesley Vachell (1861-1955) called *The Paladin: As Beheld by a Woman of Temperament*. He advises Arthur to try writing something other than Papillon, the Watersprite, Arthur's attempted fairy tale.
- October 6 Friday. Jack writes to his father, thanking him for the catalogs he sent and indicating that Kirkpatrick has received information about entrance to Balliol College. He is reading *Lady Connie* by Mrs. Humphrey Ward. Another pupil is coming to Great Bookham each day to study Spanish in preparation for a job at the Foreign Office.
- October 6-8 Friday-Sunday. Jack reads *Comus* and *Morte D'Arthur* this weekend, finishing *Comus* and starting on Shelley's *Prometheus Unbound*.⁷¹⁶

⁷¹² Warren's military record with the Army Personnel Centre.

⁷¹³ Jack does not indicate with whom he took this walk, but it is likely that it was Mr. & Mrs. Kirkpatrick. *Collected Letters*, I, 226-229.

⁷¹⁴ *The Lewis Papers*, 5:126.

⁷¹⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, 5:126.

⁷¹⁶ *Collected Letters*, I, 232.

- October 12 Thursday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m.: “I believe in no religion ... all mythologies to give them their proper name” He has ordered the book *Letters from Hell*. He says that he reads seriously only on weekends. He is reading Percy Bysshe Shelley’s *Prometheus Unbound* and Sir Walter Scott’s *The Antiquary*. Jack writes about Malory, religion, the growth of religion, materialism, mythology, walking, the “death” of his poem *Bleheris*, and the *Kalevala*. Jack also writes to his father about a Kipling quotation, the diplomacy entrance essay, Albert’s health, and a letter from Donald Hardman that Albert forwarded, stating that he has finished *Lady Connie* and has been reading Boswell.
- October 14 Saturday. Warren writes to his father about having lots of transport work, his living quarters, and other minor bits of news.⁷¹⁷
- October 18 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m., “... most legends have a kernel of fact in them somewhere.” He finishes Scott’s *The Antiquary* this afternoon. Arthur’s letter comes at 9:00 p.m. Jack also writes about Tacitus affirming the existence of Jesus, life after death, the meter of the *Kalevala*, starting the reading of *Letters from Hell* and putting it away unfinished and unliked. He also recommends that Arthur read Rudyard Kipling’s *Rewards and Fairies*. Jack is in a period where he very much likes Kipling’s writings.
- October 19 Thursday. Jack writes to his father about the Kipling poem, English poetry, F. S. Boas (an English scholar of sixteenth-century and eighteenth-century drama), Homer, and Lucretius, thanking him for the Oct. 14, 1916 issue of *The Spectator*. He comments on some of the articles and poems in it. He is reading *The Letters from Dorothy Osborne to Sir William Temple*, edited by E. A. Parry.
- October 25 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10 p.m., stating that he has finished reading Sir Thomas Malory’s *Morte d’Arthur* again. He writes about their controversy, the “fey” or fairy state of mind, *Morte d’Arthur*, a state of poverty, buying books, the works of Sir Walter Scott, *The Letters from Dorothy Osborne to Sir William Temple*, Arthur’s new dog, Arnold Bennett’s *Literary Taste: How to Form It*, and Bennett’s atheism. He is also reading Maeterlinck’s *Oiseau Bleu* in French. He has read about ten pages of Laurence Sterne’s *The Life and Opinions of Tristram Shandy*. At 11:00 p.m. he is nearly finished with his letter and at 11:15 he closes the letter.
- October 27 Friday. Jack writes to his father about puns, limericks, the anonymously published book *A Student in Arms*, the additions that Christ’s followers have been tacking on to the Gospels, F. S. Boas, Joey’s scholarship, an article on Hackluyt entitled “The Great Adventurer (Richard Hakluyt, 1552-1616)” in this week’s *Literary Supplement*, and a painting of Albert that Mr. A. R. Baker, a local artist, is doing.
- October 28-29 Saturday-Sunday. Jack spends the weekend at Gastons reading Charlotte Brontë’s *The Professor*.
- October 30 Monday. Warren writes to his father about now having the rank of temporary Captain, backdated to October 1, 1916, the raise in salary that accompanies his new rank, a letter from Jack, and conscription.⁷¹⁸

November 1916
(Warren—France; Jack—Great Bookham)

⁷¹⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 5, 132f.

⁷¹⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 5, 139f.

- November 1 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m., spreading out Arthur's letter in front of him as he writes. Jack writes about Beowulf and Malory, medievalism, English literature, and Christmas plans.
- November 3 Friday. Jack writes to his father about Warren's double promotion to temporary captain on October 1, the Oxford University entrance exams, especially in Greek, Latin, and German, and the weather, including rain. Jack is reading John Bunyan's *Pilgrim's Progress*.
- November 8 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. about the operas Arthur is seeing, especially "Aida" and "The Magic Flute," Scott's *The Antiquary*, *Le Morte d'Arthur*, and conscription. He is reading *The High History of the Holy Graal*, translated by Edward Burne-Jones, and Chaucer, *The Minor Poems*, including "The House of Fame."
- November 9 Thursday. Jack writes to his father about Warren's promotion, Albert's encouragement about scholarships, Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Lady Connie*, and the loss of an elm tree in a storm. He is reading Edward Clodd's (1840-1930) *Memories*. He has also read "Romance," an essay in *The Spectator* by Donald Hankey, published posthumously.
- November 13 Monday. Warren is appointed officer commanding 4th Company 7th Divisional Train⁷¹⁹ B.E.F.,⁷²⁰ France. During this week Jack contributes his copy of Thisted's *Letters from Hell* for a "jumble sale" to benefit the Red Cross or some other group. Albert writes to Warren about Captain Warren, Warren's nest egg of £150, an edition of *The Seven Seas* (probably the book by Rudyard Kipling), Jack, and Kelsie.⁷²¹
- November 14 Tuesday. Arthur Greeves attends the opera "Aida" tonight in Belfast.⁷²²
- November 15 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m., apologizing for some remarks in his last letter. He writes about operas, George MacDonald's *The Golden Key*, *The Pilgrim's Progress*, and autumn.
- November 16 Thursday. Arthur Greeves attends the opera "The Magic Flute" tonight.⁷²³
- November 18 Saturday. Albert's letter to Jack arrives. He is reading Nathaniel Hawthorne's *The House of the Seven Gables*. He starts reading Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.
- November 19 Sunday. Jack writes to his father about Jack's spelling, his upcoming entrance exams, Cooper going bankrupt, and the weather. It is snowing as he writes.
- November 20 Monday. Warren writes a short note to his father, stating that they have marched continuously for seven days, arriving at their destination last night.
- November 21 Tuesday. Warren is transferred to the 32nd Divisional Train.⁷²⁴

⁷¹⁹ The term "Divisional Train" refers to four companies of the Royal Army Service Corps, consisting of 428 officers and men, that provide horse-drawn transportation of baggage and supplies.

⁷²⁰ British Expeditionary Force.

⁷²¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 5, 143-45f.

⁷²² *Collected Letters*, I, 253.

⁷²³ *Collected Letters*, I, 253.

⁷²⁴ The term "Divisional Train" refers to four companies of the Royal Army Service Corps, consisting of 428 officers and men, that provide horse-drawn transportation of baggage and supplies.

- November 22 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. about ending their arguing in their letters, selling *Letters from Hell*, “The Magic Flute,” the Dorothy Osborne letters, Scott’s *The Antiquary*, Hawthorne’s *The House of the Seven Gables*, *Northanger Abbey*, and their mutual writing projects. Warren is transferred to 32nd Divisional Train,⁷²⁵ France.
- November 28 Tuesday. Jack writes to his father about the Oxford scholarship exams next Tuesday, asking his father to send a suitcase.
- November 29 Wednesday. Jack celebrates his eighteenth birthday. He writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. about recommending Nathaniel Hawthorne’s *The House of the Seven Gables*, Cosmo in *Phantastes*, the “Aida,” his scholarship examinations, a Merlin myth about Stonehenge, Sir Walter Scott’s *The Tales of a Grandfather*, trying another writing project, and Jack’s love of winter. Warren writes to his father about his current duties as transport Captain to Headquarter Company. He suggests to Albert that Jack should not get into the war until at least age nineteen. He also thanks Albert for a copy of a Kipling book, which arrived today.⁷²⁶

December 1916
(Warren—France; Jack—Great Bookham)

- December *The Lewis Papers*⁷²⁷ contain a record of Jack’s reading this month: Nathaniel Hawthorne’s *The House of the Seven Gables*, Charles Nodiers *Contes fantastiques*, W. B. Yeats’ poems in Tauchnitz edition, Aeschylus’ tragedy *Persae*, Arnold Bennett’s *These Twain*, John Bunyan’s *Pilgrim’s Progress* Part I, Chenier, some poems, Herodotus, Books IV and V, Fitzgerald (Pseudo) Omar Khayyam, Malory’s *Morte D’Arthur*, Books X-XXI, Sophocles’ tragedy *Electra*, Oscar Wilde’s play *A Woman of No Importance*, William Morris’ poem *The Life and Death of Jason*, William Morris’ short story “Golden Wings,” William Morris’ *The Hollow Land*, Apuleius’ *Psyche et Cupido*,⁷²⁸ Robert Bridges’ narrative poem *Eros and Psyche*, Algernon Swinburne’s *Atalanta in Calydon*, Newman’s *Apologia pro vita sua*, and Apollonius Rhodius’ *The Argonautica*.
- December 1 Friday. Jack writes to his father about lodging for the scholarship exams, being exempt from the Military Service Act, and Hawthorne’s *The House of the Seven Gables*. Albert has been to see his solicitor at Leatherhead and the Chief Recruiting Office at Guildford, who says that Jack is exempt from the Military Service Act. Albert writes to Jack (Klicks), enclosing ten pounds for Jack’s travel to Oxford, and plans to send a suitcase to Jack today. Albert also writes to Warren (Badge) about his promotion to Captain and asks what Warren wants for Christmas.
- December 4 Monday. Jack travels to Oxford for scholarship examinations. After arriving at the train station, he accidentally walks away from the city toward the suburb of Botley before turning around to see the real Oxford. He returns to the station, takes a

⁷²⁵ The term “Divisional Train” refers to four companies of the Royal Army Service Corps, consisting of 428 officers and men, that provide horse-drawn transportation of baggage and supplies.

⁷²⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, V: 148f.

⁷²⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, V: 173-4.

⁷²⁸ Jack probably read the translation by William Adlington, published in 1903 as *The Story of Cupid and Psyche* by Lucius Apuleius. Simon Horobin, *C. S. Lewis’s Oxford*.

hansom, and asks to be taken to a place where he can get lodgings. He is taken to a house on Mansfield Road.⁷²⁹ Albert writes a letter to Warren about Warren's current discontent.

- December 5-9 Tuesday-Saturday. **Jack takes scholarship exams at the Hall of Oriel College in Oxford. Lancelot Ridley Phelps, the Oriel Provost, gives out the examination papers on a day so cold that the prospective students wear greatcoats, mufflers, and gloves on their left hands. Among other things, he writes an essay on a quotation from Samuel Johnson, translates some Latin from Seneca, translates some German philosophical extract from Fichte and a poem of Goethe on the death of Schiller, and translates into Greek a passage about Gen. Cavagnari.**⁷³⁰
- December 7 Thursday. Jack writes to his father about his scholarship exams, his plans for crossing to Belfast on Monday, and the beauty of Oxford. He has had a General Paper, Latin Prose, Greek and Latin unseen, and an English essay. The English essay was on Johnson's statement, "People confound liberty of thinking with liberty of talking."
- December 11 Monday. Jack leaves Oxford for Belfast. Albert sends Warren a package of pipes, cigarettes, tobacco, and gloves. During December in Belfast, Jack reads Hawthorne's *The House of the Seven Gables*, Blihis'⁷³¹ *High History of the Holy Grail*, Charles Nodier's *Contes Fantastiques* (1822), Yeats' poems in the Tauchnitz edition for the second time, Aeschylus' *Persae* for the first time, Arnold Bennett's *These Twain* for the first time, Bunyan's *Pilgrim's Progress*, Part I, for the first time, some poems by Chenier, Herodotus' Books IV and V for the first time, Fitzgerald's *Omar Khayyam* for the sixth time, Malory's *Morte D'Arthur*, Books X-XXI, for the first and partly second time, Sophocles' *Electra* for the second time, Oscar Wilde's *A Woman of No Importance* for the first time, William Morris' *Life and Death of Jason* for the second time, *Golden Wings* and *The Hollow Land* for the first time, Apuleius' *Psyche et Cupide* for the first time, R. Bridges' *Eros and Psyche* for the first time, Swinburne's *Atalanta in Calydon* for the second time, Newman's *Apologia Pro Vita Sua* for the first time, and Apollonius Rhodius' *Argonautica*, Book I, for the second time.⁷³²
- December 12 Tuesday. Presumably, Jack arrives in Belfast. He tells his father that he has almost certainly failed his entrance exams, and his father offers him much consolation and comfort.⁷³³
- December 13 Wednesday. In a letter to his Belfast home from the Master, Reginald Walter Macan, Jack learns that he has been awarded a scholarship to University College, New College having passed over him.⁷³⁴ Warren writes a letter to his father about other letters, books received from Albert, adjusting to his new position, including the fact that he has 3,000 men and 2,500 horses to feed and keep warm. He requests a "Toilet Case" for his Christmas present.
- December 14 Thursday. *The Times* announces scholarship winners, including Jack, who has also won an Exhibition, Owen Barfield (to Wadham College), and Alfred Cecil Harwood (to Christ Church). On or near this day Jack writes a thank you letter to

⁷²⁹ *Surprised by Joy*, 184.

⁷³⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, V: 162.

⁷³¹ This name seems inaccurate. It may be the book translated by Sebastian Evans (1903).

⁷³² *The Lewis Papers*, V: 173.

⁷³³ *Surprised by Joy*, 186.

⁷³⁴ *Surprised by Joy*, 186. In his autobiography, Jack writes that he learned about his scholarship on Christmas Eve, thereby showing his difficulty with precise dates.

Reginald Macan about possibly returning to Kirkpatrick to read with him.⁷³⁵ Albert gets a telegram from Kirkpatrick announcing Jack's scholarship to University College.

- December 19 Tuesday. Albert Lewis writes to Warren about Jack's scholarship award, the Christmas present he sent Warren, and some local news.
- December 20 Wednesday. Kirkpatrick writes to Albert Lewis about Jack's good qualities. On or near this date, Jack writes a thank you to Mr. Harry W. Smith (Smugy) of Malvern College, who wrote a note of congratulations on his scholarship award.
- December 25 Monday. Christmas Day. Arthur gives Jack two volumes of Charles Lamb's *Essays of Elia* as a Christmas gift.⁷³⁶ Around this time Jack writes the poems "Of Ships" and "Couplets."⁷³⁷ Around this time he completes the poems "Hylas" and "Decadence."⁷³⁸
- December 31 Sunday. Albert writes to Warren about Jack's intentions. During this holiday Jack, in some sense (see the entry for April 1, 1922), begins a prose tale called *Dymer*.⁷³⁹

⁷³⁵ The Lewis Papers, V: 160, No. 1196.

⁷³⁶ *Collected Letters*, II, 549. This refers to Charles Lamb, *Essays of Elia* (1823) and *Last Essays of Elia* (1833).

⁷³⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, 5:170-172. See also Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 65-67.

⁷³⁸ Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 67f.

⁷³⁹ See also *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. IX, 129.

The Year 1917 (225)

Summary: On March 21, Jack began to take the entrance exams known as Responsions, passing all of them except for algebra. On April 25, Jack completed his study with W. T. Kirkpatrick, submitted his application for the Oxford University Officers' Training Corps, and left for Oxford. On April 29 he enrolled at University College, and on April 30 he joined the Oxford University Officers' Training Corps. Shortly thereafter he met Paddy Moore. In May, Jack found a math coach, Mr. J. E. Campbell⁷⁴⁰ of Hertford College, to help him study math for Responsions. On November 17, Jack crossed from Southampton to France to begin his service as an infantryman in World War I.

Events of uncertain date this year: Rudolf Otto's (1869-1937) *Das Heilige*, later translated into English as *The Idea of the Holy*, is first published. Jack may read Aristotle's *Ethics* in this year.⁷⁴¹ Jack writes "To the Memory of Arthur Greeves."⁷⁴² Annie Strahan, cook-housekeeper since 1911, leaves employment at Little Lea.

January 1917
(Warren—France; Jack—Belfast)

January	<i>The Lewis Papers</i> ⁷⁴³ contain a record of <u>Jack's</u> reading this month. All readings for this month prior to January 26 were done at Little Lea.
January 1	Monday. <u>Jack</u> reads Catullus, Thomas Macaulay's <i>The History of England from the Accession of James II</i> , Vol. I, William Morris' <i>The Story of Sigurd the Volsung and the Fall of the Niblungs</i> , and Robert Herrick's poems.
January 2	Tuesday. Kirkpatrick writes to Albert about Mathematics in <u>Jack's</u> exams. Jack reads Apollonius, Catullus, Maurice Maeterlinck's <i>La Mort de Tintagiles (The Death of Tintagiles)</i> , and Macaulay.
January 3	Wednesday. <u>Jack</u> reads Apollonius, Catullus, Macaulay, William Morris' 10,000-line epic poem <i>The Story of Sigurd the Volsung and the Fall of the Niblungs</i> (1876), and poet Robert Herrick.
January 4	Thursday. <u>Jack</u> reads Catullus, Apollonius, Macaulay, William Morris' <i>The Story of Sigurd the Volsung and the Fall of the Niblungs</i> , and Robert Herrick.
January 5	Friday. Jack reads Apollonius, Thomas Macaulay's <i>The History of England from the Accession of James II</i> , Vol. I, William Morris' <i>The Story of Sigurd the Volsung and the Fall of the Niblungs</i> , and Robert Herrick.

⁷⁴⁰ Sayer, *Jack*, 122. See https://www.wikiwand.com/en/John_Edward_Campbell.

⁷⁴¹ Adam Barkman, *C. S. Lewis & Philosophy*, 29.

⁷⁴² *They Stand Together: The Letters of C. S. Lewis to Arthur Greeves*. Edited by Walter Hooper. New York: Macmillan Publishing Co., 1979, 5.

⁷⁴³ *The Lewis Papers*, V: 173-4.

- January 6 Saturday. Jack reads Apollonius, Macaulay, William Morris' *The Story of Sigurd the Volsung and the Fall of the Niblungs*, and Robert Herrick. Warren writes to his father about Jack, the parcel Albert sent, Aunt Annie's cake that he recently received, and letters he has received from Uncle Hamilton and Uncle Dick.
- January 7 Sunday. Jack reads Apollonius, finishes Macaulay's *History* Vol. I, and William Morris' *The Story of Sigurd the Volsung and the Fall of the Niblungs*.
- January 8 Monday. After receiving a letter from Warren, Jack writes to Warren about Warren's Captaincy, a letter he received from Smugy (Harry Wakelyn Smith) congratulating Warren, a package of records that arrived for Warren, his plans for Responsions, and President Woodrow Wilson. Jack reads Sir Thomas More's *Utopia*, William Morris, and Robert Herrick. Jack visits Arthur Greeves in the evening.⁷⁴⁴
- January 9 Tuesday. Jack reads Tennyson's "Lotus eaters," *Morte D'Arthur*, "Tithonius," and James Joyce's *Ulysses*.
- January 10 Wednesday. Jack reads Catullus, Sir Thomas Malory, Apollonius, and Xenophon's "Oeconomicus."
- January 11 Thursday. Jack reads *Daydreams of a Schoolmaster* by D'Arcy Thompson (1860-1948).
- January 12 Friday. Jack reads Catullus and *Daydreams of a Schoolmaster*, which he finishes.
- January 13 Saturday. Jack reads Apollonius, Mackail's *Life of William Morris*, Tennyson, and Mangan. Jack walks with Arthur Greeves uphill to the Woods.⁷⁴⁵
- January 14 Sunday. Arthur sees Jack after Arthur attends church.⁷⁴⁶ Warren arrives home today.
- January 15 Monday. Arthur goes to tell Jack that he can get off on Wednesday "but to my horror found Warren there. No chance of holiday now."⁷⁴⁷
- January 16 Tuesday. Arthur is fed up because he knows that he won't see Jack again these holidays due to Warren's presence.⁷⁴⁸
- January 20 Saturday. Arthur Greeves goes to Schomberg (the home of Gordon and Lily Ewart) for tea and finds Warren and Jack there also. Jack informs Arthur that he is staying a few more days, which pleases Arthur.⁷⁴⁹
- January 21 Sunday. Arthur goes to church but does not find Warren and Jack there. He speaks to Jack in the afternoon.⁷⁵⁰
- January 22 Monday. Warren goes back to England in the evening.
- January 23 Tuesday. Warren arrives in England in the morning and continues his journey back to service in France.
- January 24 Wednesday. Arthur spends the day with Jack, taking a walk past Holywood mass and the Woods. Then they go to Little Lea for lunch. Jack shows up at Bernagh after dinner.⁷⁵¹ Probably in this evening Warren travels across the English Channel to France and then by way of train to his place of service with the RASC.

⁷⁴⁴ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-1.

⁷⁴⁵ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-1.

⁷⁴⁶ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-1.

⁷⁴⁷ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-1.

⁷⁴⁸ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-1.

⁷⁴⁹ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-1.

⁷⁵⁰ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-1.

⁷⁵¹ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-1.

- January 25 Thursday. Arthur sees Jack in the tram at lunch time and learns that Jack is leaving the next day.⁷⁵² Warren writes to his father about arriving back in the field in France, an acquaintance named John Edward Stewart Pethick from the Malvern days, and arriving at 4:30 a.m. this morning after walking eight miles from the train station, where he arrived at 2 a.m.⁷⁵³
- January 26 Friday. Jack reads John Mackail's *Life of William Morris*. Jack leaves Belfast for Oxford. After a rough crossing, he gets into Fleetwood where the train waits for an hour before departing. The train gets to Crewe and waits there another hour, arriving in Oxford at 6:00 p.m.
- January 27 Saturday. Jack rises at 9:30, bathes, shaves, has breakfast, and goes into Oxford. He purchases a copy of *Gesta Romanorum*, a book with the poetry of Collins (*The Poetical Works of Gray and Collins*), and a French book on the poetry of the Middle Ages, *Littérature Française du Moyen Age*. Jack goes to the Master's home (at Univ.) at 11:30 a.m. and is invited to lunch with Macan, his wife, and his niece. Macan explains about Responsions, coming up to Oxford, and joining the O.T.C. Jack returns to Great Bookham by train to prepare for more examinations, sending two telegrams along the way. Both Jack and his father have colds.
- January 28 Sunday. Jack reads the first book of *Paradise Lost*. Jack reads *Gesta Romanorum*, John Mackail's *Life of William Morris*, Collins, Malory, and *Paradise Lost*, Book I.⁷⁵⁴ Jack writes to his father about his journey back to Great Bookham, the cold weather, and Albert's cough. He writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. about his visit with Macan, the *Gesta Romanorum*, poetry by Collins, and *Dymer*. Arthur Greeves writes to Jack.⁷⁵⁵
- January 29 Monday. Jack reads Xenophon's *Anabasis* Book II, Apollonius, Anthology (Greek), *La Mort* by Maeterlinck, and Mackail's *Life of William Morris*. Vol. II of Macaulay arrives. Jack writes to his father. The books by Charles Lamb arrive at Arthur's home, so he sends his own copies to Jack, which are better, and keeps the new ones for himself. He sends a letter to Jack.⁷⁵⁶
- January 30 Tuesday. Jack reads Alessandro Manzoni's novel written in Italian *I Promessi Sposi* (The Betrothed), Apollonius, Anthology Tuesday, *Their Lives* (a 1916 novel by Violet Hunt, which is similar to Jane Austen's *Pride and Prejudice*), *Life of William Morris*, and *La Mort de Tintagiles* by Maurice Maeterlinck. Arthur sends the books to Jack, including Thomas Macaulay's *History of England*, and receives a letter from Jack.⁷⁵⁷
- January 31 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m., having just finished the second volume of Mackail's *Life of William Morris*. He writes about Arthur learning French, "Les Misérables," the book *La Mort de Tintagiles* by Maeterlinck, Morris's *The Well at the World's End*, and his afternoon walk. He also reads Manzoni's *I Promessi Sposi*, Apollonius, and Anthology. The second volume of Thomas Macaulay, *History of England*, sent by Arthur, has arrived. This afternoon Jack takes a walk in the snow.

February 1917

⁷⁵² Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-1.

⁷⁵³ *The Lewis Papers*, V, 178.

⁷⁵⁴ Readings listed through March come from *The Lewis Papers*, V: 180-3.

⁷⁵⁵ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-1.

⁷⁵⁶ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-1.

⁷⁵⁷ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-1.

(Warren—France; Jack—Great Bookham)

- February 1 Thursday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m., thanking him for the books which Arthur sent, including Charles Lamb's *Essays of Elia*. He also writes about Francis Crawford's *Arethusa* (1907), Thomas Macaulay, and the pipe he has just started. Jack is currently reading F. Anstey's *The Talking Horse and Other Tales*. Jack also reads Virgil's *Aeneid*, I, *I Promessi Sposi*, Apollonius, Maeterlinck, and L. M. Lamb's *Essays*.
- February 2 Friday. Jack reads *The Talking Horse*, *I Promessi Sposi*, F. W. Bain's *The Descent of the Sun*, Anthology, and Maeterlinck's *La Mort de Tintagiles*, which he finishes. Arthur receives a letter from Jack.⁷⁵⁸
- February 3 Saturday. Jack reads *Paradise Lost*, Book II, for the second time, Macaulay, Vol. II, and F. W. Bain's *The Descent of the Sun*. Albert writes to Warren about Warren's work, Jack's return to Bookham and visit with Macan, the plan for Jack to pass Responsions in March, and his hope for an end to the war.⁷⁵⁹
- February 4 Sunday. Arthur gets a short letter from Jack.⁷⁶⁰ Jack spends the entire day ice-skating on a lake at Wisley, about seven miles northwest of Great Bookham. He also reads the first 200 lines of Dante's *Inferno*, Macaulay's Vol. II, *Paradise Lost*, Book II, and Charles Lamb's *Essays of Elia*.
- February 5 Monday. Arthur sends a letter to Jack.⁷⁶¹ Jack reads Virgil's *Aeneid*, I, *I Promessi Sposi*, Bain's *The Heifer of the Dawn*, Thucydides Book 8, Chapters 1-6, Gaston's *Literature Francaise du Moyen Age*, and Macaulay.
- February 6 Tuesday. Jack reads *I Promessi Sposi*, Macaulay's *History* Vol. II, Greek Anthology, and *Littérature Française du Moyen Age*.
- February 7 Wednesday. Jack goes ice-skating again today at Wisley. He gets a letter from Arthur and then writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. about skating on Sunday, French, Perrault, and Milton. He recommends reading Voltaire and Georges Sand, and he comments about William Morris and Iceland, about Crawford's *Arethusa*, and about Malory. He is reading French every night from ten to eleven, except on Wednesdays, when he writes to Arthur. He has started reading the second volume of Macaulay after finishing F. W. Bains' *The Descent of the Sun* and *A Heifer of the Dawn*. He has completed the first two books of *Paradise Lost* and he is still reading a French book on French literature in the Middle Ages, *Littérature Française du Moyen Age*.
- February 8 Thursday. Jack gets a letter from his father and then writes to him about the German and Italian languages, the weather, and about America possibly entering the war. He also requests the £2/2 fee to the University for entrance at Responsions. Jack reads *I Promessi Sposi*, Macaulay Vol. II, *Littérature Française du Moyen Age*, and Greek Anthology.
- February 9 Friday. Jack reads Tacitus' *Annals*, Book XIX, Chapters 1-8, Macaulay, *I Promessi Sposi*, Anthology, and *Littérature Française du Moyen Age*.

⁷⁵⁸ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-1.

⁷⁵⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, V, 184.

⁷⁶⁰ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-1.

⁷⁶¹ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-1.

- February 10 Saturday. Jack reads more Tacitus, *Annals* XIX 9-13, Macaulay Vol. II, Collins' odes, Malory's *Le Morte d'Arthur*, Book VII, and *Paradise Lost*, Book III. Warren writes to his father about having had a fever, the frost, and this being the first day Warren has been out of bed.
- February 11 Sunday. Jack reads Malory's *Le Morte D'Arthur*, Books IV and VI, Dante's *Inferno*, Canto I, Milton's, *Paradise Lost*, Book IV, Macaulay, and Collins. Arthur writes to Jack.⁷⁶²
- February 12 Monday. Jack reads *I Promessi Sposi*, Macaulay Vol. II, Chamisso's *Peter Schlemihl*, Chapter I, and *Littérature Française du Moyen Age*.
- February 13 Tuesday. Jack reads Tacitus' *Annals*, Book XIV, Chapters 13-26, Dante's *Inferno*, Cantos I-II, Macaulay Vol. II, Chamisso's *Peter Schlemihl*, Chapter II, and *Littérature Française du Moyen Age*. Warren writes to Albert about Albert's recent illness, War Loan stock, Jack, getting boots as a Christmas gift instead of a toilet case, and the frost breaking.
- February 14 Wednesday. Kirkpatrick writes to Albert about Jack's studies, especially his Italian. Jack reads Tacitus' *Annals*, Book XIV, Chapters 26-32, *I Promessi Sposi*, Macaulay Vol. II, Chamisso's *Peter Schlemihl*, Chapter III, Goethe's *Faust*, Act I, Scene I, *Littérature Française du Moyen Age*, and *When God Laughs and Other Stories* by Jack London.
- February 15 Thursday. Jack gets letters from Warren, Arthur, and his father. He writes to Warren, the Dean of Univ., who is the Assistant Registrar, about Responsions, enclosing £1-12, and to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. about snow, Chamisso, Fouque, Macaulay, the opera, Jack's love for piano music, *Dymer*, Charles Lamb, and Victor Hugo's *Notre Dame de Paris*. He sends an installment of *Dymer* and is reading Adelbert von Chamisso, *Peter Schlemihls Wunderbare Geschichte*, part of Chapter III, *I Promessi Sposi*, Macaulay Vol. II, *Littérature Française du Moyen Age*, and *Faust* I (i). He has almost completed Macaulay's second volume, and he has begun a poem on "The childhood of Medea."
- February 16 Friday. Jack writes to his father about his improving Italian and German, the fees to Oxford University, and Warren. Jack is reading Tacitus' *Annals*, Book XIV, 33-40, Dante's *Inferno*, Canto IV and V up to "Ch' amor di nostra vita dipartille," Macaulay Vol. II, *Peter Schlemihl*, Chapter III, *Faust*, Act I, Scene I, *When the Sleeper Wakes* (later retitled *The Sleeper Awakes*) by H. G. Wells (1866-1946). Jack writes to the book dealer Denny's.
- February 17 Saturday. Jack reads *Paradise Lost*, Book V and part of Book VI, Macaulay Vol. II, Richard Garnett's *A History of Italian Literature*, and Malory's *La Morte D'Arthur*, finishing Book IV and beginning Book VIII. Arthur is reading James Stephens' novel *The Crock of Gold*.⁷⁶³
- February 18 Sunday. Jack reads Dante's *Inferno*, finishing Canto V, and reading Canto VI, Macaulay, Malory VIII, *Paradise Lost*, finishing Book VI and reading Book VII, and H. G. Wells' *When the Sleeper Wakes* (about a man who sleeps for 203 years and awakens to a much different London). Arthur receives a letter from Jack and later writes to Jack.⁷⁶⁴ Warren writes to his father about stocks and the Major being ill.

⁷⁶² Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-1.

⁷⁶³ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-1.

⁷⁶⁴ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-1.

- February 19 Monday. Jack reads Tacitus; Annals, Book XIV, Chapters 40-47, *I Promessi Sposi*, *Peter Schlemihl*, finishing Chapter III, beginning Chapter 4, Apollonius Rhodius, Macaulay's *History* Vol. II (which he finishes), Richard Garnett's *A History of Italian Literature*, and some of Faust, which he abandons.
- February 20 Tuesday. Jack gets a letter from Arthur and writes to him at 10:00 p.m. about letter-writing, lying, Mackail, socialism, Richard Wagner's music, Jack's inability to appreciate Thackeray, George MacDonald's *Phantastes*, James Stephens' *The Crock of Gold*, *Dymer*, his Medea poem, and Responsions, stating that "socialism does interest me." He has finished Macaulay and has started Jane Austen's *Mansfield Park* again, after setting aside Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*. The Medea poem is now about two hundred lines long. He has finished the book on French literature and has started reading Rousseau's *Les Confessions*, which arrived today. Jack is also reading Apollonius Rhodius, Dante's *Inferno*, Canto VII, and *Peter Schlemihl*, Chapters 4 and 5. Arthur finishes the *Life of William Morris*.⁷⁶⁵
- February 21 Wednesday. Jack reads Tacitus' Annals, Book XIV, Chapters 47-54, *Mansfield Park*, *I Promessi Sposi*, *Peter Schlemihl*, Chapter VI, *Littérature Française du Moyen Age*, and Apollonius Rhodius.
- February 22 Tuesday. Jack reads Apollonius, *I Promessi Sposi*, *Mansfield Park*, *Peter Schlemihl*, Chapter VII, Gaston Paris' *Littérature Française du Moyen Age*, which he finishes, and the first volume of Rousseau's *Confessions*.
- February 23 Friday. Jack reads Tacitus' Annals, Book XIV, Chapters 54-59, Apollonius Rhodius, *Mansfield Park*, Rousseau's *Confessions*, and Dante's *Inferno*, Cantos VIII and IX. Terry calls him today. Arthur begins a letter to Jack and finishes reading *Wars of Roses*.⁷⁶⁶
- February 24 Saturday. Jack reads Apollonius, John Robertson's *A History of German Literature* (1902), *Paradise Lost*, Book VIII, and *Mansfield Park*.
- February 25 Sunday. Jack reads *Paradise Lost*, Book IX, *Mansfield Park* which he finishes, skims part of the Shelley's "Witch of Atlas," and begins Anne Brontë's novel *The Tenant of Wildfell Hall*. Arthur writes to Jack.⁷⁶⁷
- February 26 Monday. Jack reads Tacitus' Annals, finishing Book XIV, *The Tenant of Wildfell Hall*, *I Promessi Sposi*, Rousseau's *Confessions*, Chamisso's *Peter Schlemihl*, Chapter IX, and he orders *Han d'Islande*.
- February 27 Tuesday. Jack reads Apollonius, finishing Book 3, Dante's *Inferno*, *The Tenant of Wildfell Hall*, *Peter Schlemihl* Chapter X, and Rousseau's *Confessions*.
- February 28 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. about a certain lady, the whip, Henry Sienkiewicz's *Quo Vadis*, and Tacitus, having read the *Agricola* and *Germania*, the *Histories*, and now the *Annals*. He recommends Herodotus. He has completed Anne Brontë's *The Tenant of Wildfell Hall*. He is starting to read *The Life of Charlotte Brontë* by Elizabeth Gaskell. He continues reading Rousseau's *Les Confessions*. He has given up on his Medea poem, but he continues to write *Dymer*. Jack also reads Tacitus, Annals Book XV Chapters 32-37, *I Promessi Sposi*, finishes *Peter Schlemihl*, and reads Rousseau's *Confessions*.

⁷⁶⁵ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-1.

⁷⁶⁶ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-1.

⁷⁶⁷ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-1.

March 1917
(Warren—France; Jack—Great Bookham)

- March 1 Thursday. Jack writes to his father about Albert's letterlessness, Responsions, when he hopes to arrive in Belfast, and the spring weather. He thanks his father for the Greek grammar. The other student at Kirkpatrick's, Terence Forde, was called up but was exempted. He has gotten Jean Froissart's⁷⁶⁸ *Chronicles* from the library. Jack reads *I Promessi Sposi*, Friedrich de la Motte Fouqué's *Sintram and His Companions*, Chapters I and II, Mrs. Gaskell's *The Life of Charlotte Brontë*, and Rousseau's *Confessions*. Victor Hugo's *Han d'Islande* arrives.
- March 2 Friday. Jack reads Tacitus' *Annals*, Book XV. Chapters 38-42, Dante's *Inferno*, Canto X, XI, XII, Mrs. Gaskell's *The Life of Charlotte Brontë*, *Sintram and His Companions*, Chapters III and IV, Apollonius, and Rousseau's *Confessions*. Arthur receives a letter from Jack along with a writing installment.⁷⁶⁹
- March 3 Saturday. Jack reads *Paradise Lost*, Book X and part of XI, some of Yeats' lyrics, and Mrs. Gaskell's *The Life of Charlotte Brontë*.
- March 4 Sunday. Jack reads Dante's *Inferno*, Canto XVI, finishes Milton's *Paradise Lost*, Mrs. Gaskell's *The Life of Charlotte Brontë*, W. B. Yeats' *Deirdre*. Arthur writes a letter to Jack.⁷⁷⁰
- March 5 Monday. Jack reads Mrs. Gaskell's *The Life of Charlotte Brontë*, Friedrich de la Motte Fouqué's novel *Sintram and His Companions* (which William Morris praised), Chapters IV and V, Dante's *Inferno*, Cantos XVII and XVIII, and Rousseau's *Confessions*.
- March 6 Tuesday. Jack hears from and writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. about Catullus, whom he considers a sacred poet, Yeats, and Morris, his three-week upcoming Easter vacation, the sad life of Charlotte Brontë, Jack's ideal woman, the last installment of *Dymer*, *Peter Schlemihl*, *Sintram and His Companions*, Victor Hugo's *Han d'Islande*, *Paradise Lost*, Anne Brontë's (1820-1849) second and final novel *The Tenant of Wildfell Hall*, and John Fletcher's *The Faithful Shepheardess*, which he has ordered. Jack is smoking a pipe these days. He has been reading Catullus in his work with Kirkpatrick. He is reading in German *Sintram and His Companions* and Victor Hugo's *Han d'Islande*. He has finished *Paradise Lost*. He also reads Apollonius, Mrs. Gaskell's *The Life of Charlotte Brontë*, *I Promessi Sposi*, and *Sintram and His Companions* Chapters V and VI. Albert writes to Warren about stocks named "Mersey Docks and Harbour Boards," the boots, and two pamphlets from Malvern College.
- March 7 Wednesday. Jack reads Tacitus' *Annals* Book XVI 43-46, Mrs. Gaskell's *The Life of Charlotte Brontë*, Dante's *Inferno*, Canto XIX, *Sintram and His Companions* VII. He stops Rousseau and begins Hugo Victor's *Han D'Islande*. Jack gets a letter from his father Albert.
- March 8 Thursday. Jack writes to his father about some boots, the Officers' Training Corps, the upcoming Responsions on March 20, food allowances, and a parcel of books Jack is sending home. Jack is reading Mrs. Gaskell's *The Life of Charlotte Brontë*, I

⁷⁶⁸ Froissart's (ca. 1373-1400) *Chroniques* was lively, inaccurate, record of Europe in the fourteenth century. *They Stand Together*, 438, n. 1.

⁷⁶⁹ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-1.

⁷⁷⁰ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-1.

- Promessi Sposi*, Fouqué's *Sintram and His Companions*, Chapter VIII, and Hugo's *Han d'Islande*. Fletcher's *The Faithful Shepherdess* arrives today.
- March 9 Friday. Jack reads Tacitus' *Annals*, Book XVI 26-50, Virgil's *Aeneid*, VI 11.1-263, Mrs. Gaskell's *The Life of Charlotte Brontë* which he finishes, Fouqué's *Sintram and His Companions* Chapters VIII, IX, and X, and Dante's *Inferno*, Canto XX. Warren writes to his father about mail, Warren's considerable amount of moving, a review of *Shrewsbury Fables* which Warren requests that Albert purchase for him, and the weather.
- March 10 Saturday. Jack spends the morning rummaging the second-hand book deals of Charing Cross Road for foreign books and sends them to his father for himself. He buys Dante, Tasso, Novalis, *A History of Italian Literature*, Wagner, Fletcher's *The Faithful Shepherdess*, and Anne Brontë's *Agnes Gray* (1847).
- March 11 Sunday. Jack finishes *Agnes Gray* and *The Faithful Shepherdess*. He begins Vol. III of Macaulay's *History*.
- March 12 Monday. Jack reads Apollonius, Virgil, Wagner's *Der Fliegende Hollander*, Macaulay's *History*, *Sintram and His Companions*, and *Han d'Islande*.
- March 13 Tuesday. Jack reads Ovid's *Metamorphoses* Book I, *Der Fliegende Hollander*, Boswell, and *Han d'Islande*. He gets a letter and a waistcoat from Albert.
- March 14 Wednesday. Jack writes to his father about his trip to Oxford for scholarship exams, snow and fog, and his plans to go home after the exams. Jack states that he is being allowed to go up to Oxford because he has agreed to join the O.T.C. The niece of Mrs. Kirkpatrick is staying at Great Bookham. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. about Arthur's illness, books that are suitable for reading in bed, Victor Hugo's *Han d'Islande* (*Hans of Iceland*), which he describes as a historical romance, and Italian, giving Arthur his Oxford mailing address at 1 Mansfield Road (just north of Holywell Street and east of Wadham College) during the scholarship exams. The third volume of Macaulay, which he ordered, has arrived. Jack reads Ovid's *Metamorphoses*, *Sintram and His Companions* which he finishes, and *Han d'Islande*.
- March 15 Thursday. Jack reads Ovid's *Metamorphoses*, Macaulay Vol. III, Boswell, *Han d'Islande*, and *Der Fliegende Hollander*. Nicholas II, Emperor of Russia, abdicates, allowing the Germans to move forces to other locations.
- March 18 Sunday. Albert Lewis visits Arthur and says he expects Jack to arrive this week.⁷⁷¹
- March 20 Tuesday. Jack goes to Oxford for Responsions, arriving in the morning. He writes a postcard to his father about his arrival, thanking him for wiring money for the trip.
- March 21 Wednesday. Jack begins Responsions, failing in algebra and passing everything else.
- March 22 Thursday. Jack leaves for Belfast. This seems to be the actual last day with Kirkpatrick rather than April 25 (which see).
- March 23 Friday. Jack arrives home, and Arthur goes to Little Lea for lunch. Arthur and Jack talk all day and have tea at Bernagh.⁷⁷²
- March 24 Saturday. Arthur spends the morning with Jack, and they walk outside for a while. He helps Jack to fix his books.⁷⁷³
- March 25 Sunday. Arthur sees Jack after church.⁷⁷⁴

⁷⁷¹ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-1.

⁷⁷² Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-1.

⁷⁷³ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-1.

⁷⁷⁴ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-1.

- March 26 Monday. Jack and Winnie come to Arthur's home for lunch. Jack and Arthur go for a walk and to Little Lea for tea and talk.⁷⁷⁵
- March 27 Tuesday. Arthur has lunch with Jack, and then they go for a walk.⁷⁷⁶
- March 28 Wednesday. Jack has lunch at Arthur's home. Jack goes for a walk with Arthur, and they have tea at Little Lea.⁷⁷⁷
- March 29 Thursday. Arthur walks and talks with Jack. They read French together and listen to the gramophone. Jack goes to Glenmachan for lunch. Arthur goes to Little Lea for tea.⁷⁷⁸
- March 31 Saturday. Jack and Arthur go for a walk, look at books, listen to the gramophone, etc.⁷⁷⁹

April 1917
(Warren—France; Jack—Belfast)

- April 1 Palm Sunday. Arthur goes to Jack's home for tea.⁷⁸⁰
- April 2 Monday. Jack visits Arthur.⁷⁸¹
- April 3 Tuesday. In the morning Arthur sees Jack for a short while. Jack goes to Janie McNeill's for tea.⁷⁸²
- April 4 Wednesday. In late morning Arthur goes to see Jack, they walk up the field behind Glenmachan, then Jack goes to Glenmachan for lunch. Jack comes for tea, then they walk and talk.⁷⁸³
- April 5 Thursday. Warren writes to his father about the advance of the war against the German front, the devastation left by the Germans in retreat, and a letter he is sending to Jack.
- April 6 Good Friday. On the way back from Schomberg (the home of Gordon and Lily Ewart) for tea, Arthur meets Jack halfway back.⁷⁸⁴ The United States declares war on Germany.
- April 8 Easter Sunday. Jack visits Arthur for a few minutes, but Arthur is not feeling well.⁷⁸⁵ Around this time Jack writes the poems "Nothing in Excess" with a Greek title ["ΜΗΔΕΝ 'ΑΤΑΝ"], "Ballade on a Certain Pious Gentleman," "Circe—A Fragment," and "Exercise."⁷⁸⁶
- April 10 Tuesday. Arthur visits Little Lea for a short time in the morning.⁷⁸⁷

⁷⁷⁵ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-1.

⁷⁷⁶ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-1.

⁷⁷⁷ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-1.

⁷⁷⁸ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-1.

⁷⁷⁹ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-1.

⁷⁸⁰ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-1.

⁷⁸¹ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-1.

⁷⁸² Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-1.

⁷⁸³ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-1.

⁷⁸⁴ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-1.

⁷⁸⁵ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-1.

⁷⁸⁶ Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Letters of C. S. Lewis*, 69-71.

⁷⁸⁷ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-1.

- April 13 Friday. In the morning Arthur visits Jack. Arthur goes to Little Lea for tea.⁷⁸⁸
- April 16 Monday. Arthur sees Jack.⁷⁸⁹
- April 17 Tuesday. Jack comes to Arthur's home for tea.⁷⁹⁰
- April 18 Wednesday. Kirkpatrick writes to Albert Lewis about Jack's mastery of the Italian language. Jack comes to Arthur's home for tea.⁷⁹¹
- April 19 Thursday. Arthur goes with Jack to Glenmachan for tea.⁷⁹²
- April 20 Friday. Arthur sees Jack.⁷⁹³
- April 21 Saturday. Arthur spends about an hour with Jack in late afternoon or evening.⁷⁹⁴
- April 23 Monday. Arthur meets Jack on his way to the tram. Jack comes to Arthur's home for tea.⁷⁹⁵
- April 24 Tuesday. At tea Arthur reads to Jack.⁷⁹⁶
- April 25 Wednesday. **Jack completes his study with W. T. Kirkpatrick.** Jack submits his application for the Oxford University Officers' Training Corps. Tonight Jack leaves for Oxford.⁷⁹⁷
- April 26 Thursday. Jack arrives in Oxford at 5:00 p.m. and stops in the porter's lodge. He is shown up three flights of stairs to some temporary rooms by Joe Haggis, a college scout. He surveys the room and settles in.⁷⁹⁸ Warren writes to his father about a poem, applying for the Mechanical Transport, sending Aunt Annie a note of thanks for the cake, and the loss of a Belfast boat, with thanks for the *Shrewsbury Fables: Being Addresses Given in Shrewsbury School Chapel* by Cyril Alington, an English educator and clergyman (1872-1955).
- April 27 Friday. Jack has his first experience of the Cherwell River and then has dinner in a small lecture room at University College (Univ.).
- April 28 Saturday. Jack writes to his father about the small number of students at Univ., the size of his rooms at Univ., the Dean John Behan and his tutor, getting a coach in mathematics, and the start of Corps on Monday, and to Arthur about his rooms. Jack's rooms were at first the wrong ones. Jack writes to Arthur about his new rooms with a grand piano, the twelve men who are in college, a fellow freshman Lawrence Edgell, and the Shelley memorial. He writes in his notebook that he matriculates, he enters his name in the College books, and he visits the College library.
- April 29 Sunday. Jack enrolls at University College, Oxford.⁷⁹⁹

⁷⁸⁸ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-1.

⁷⁸⁹ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-1.

⁷⁹⁰ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-1.

⁷⁹¹ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-1.

⁷⁹² Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-1.

⁷⁹³ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-1.

⁷⁹⁴ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-1.

⁷⁹⁵ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-1.

⁷⁹⁶ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-1.

⁷⁹⁷ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-1.

⁷⁹⁸ *Collected Letters*, I, 296f.

⁷⁹⁹ April 28th according to *Brothers & Friends*.

April 30 Monday. **Jack joins the Officers' Training Corps for a four-month course.** A physical around this time shows him to be 5' 10 ³/₄" in height and about 180 pounds.⁸⁰⁰ The Corps begins in the evening. Arthur sends a letter to Jack.⁸⁰¹ Albert writes to Warren about winter weather, Jack arriving in Oxford last Thursday, and the appearance of a new Kipling.⁸⁰²

May 1917
(Warren—France; Jack—Oxford)

May-June Books read by Jack during these two months include William Morris's *The Earthly Paradise*, Vol. II, James Thomson's poem "The Castle of Indolence," Théophile Gautier's short story in French "Avatar," Théophile Gautier's *Jean et Jeanette*, *Odyssey* III and IX, Virgil's *Aeneid* I-V, *Orlando Furioso*, Canto VI, "English Literature" Modern (Mair), certain poems of Emily Brontë, Apuleus' "Metamorphoses," Books I-II, certain poems of Tennyson, William Fletcher Barrett's *Psychic Research* (1911), Arthur Balfour's 1902 book *The Foundations of Belief*, Maeterlinck's play *Alladine et Palomides*, Maeterlinck's *Le Mort de Tintagiles*, and Spenser's *The Faerie Queene*, i.e., some Cantos of Book III.⁸⁰³

May 3 Thursday. Jack receives a letter from his father and writes to his father, stating that he has found a math coach, Mr. John Edward Campbell (1862-1924) of Hertford College, to help with Responsions, the O.T.C., meeting some Malvernians, including Donald Hardman, expenses, and learning to row a boat.

May 6 Sunday. In the morning Jack spends time with books in the Library of the Union Society, located in Frewin Court on St. Michael's Street in central Oxford a half-block west of Cornmarket Street. In the evening Jack writes to Arthur about the Cosmo episode in *Phantastes*, spending most of his afternoons on the river rowing, almost running someone down today, Lawrence Edgell's piety, the bookshops, the college library, and the Library of the Union Society. He has read Théophile Gautier's *Un Trio de Romans* in French and recommends it to Arthur. He does not attend church.

May 7 Monday. **Jack begins training as a possible infantry officer with the Officers' Training Corps (O.T.C.).**⁸⁰⁴ Paddy Moore joins E Company of No. 4 Officer Cadet Battalion, the same one that Jack joins. Albert writes to Warren about bonds, Warren's attitude, Warren trying for a transfer, and Jack in Oxford.

May 12 Saturday. Jack and other freshmen have breakfast with the Master of Univ., Reginald Macan. Jack writes to his father about Mr. J. E. Campbell of Hertford College, his mathematics tutor and Donald Hardman's uncle, and about the Dean, stating that he is keeping up his classics.

May 13 Sunday. Jack rises at 7:00, reads William Morris and Gautier until 8:30, takes a bath, and has breakfast with Irishman and Sinn Feiner⁸⁰⁵ Theobald Richard Fitzwalter Butler and others, including Lawrence Edgell and John Robert Edwards, in Butler's rooms. They talk about Ireland and books at breakfast. They swim at Parson's Pleasure "without the tiresome

⁸⁰⁰ <http://cslewis.drzeus.net/forums/viewtopic.php?f=8&t=3664>

⁸⁰¹ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-1.

⁸⁰² *The Lewis Papers* V: 207f.

⁸⁰³ *The Lewis Papers* V: 211.

⁸⁰⁴ Alister McGrath, *C. S. Lewis, A Life: Eccentric Genius. Reluctant Prophet*, 56

⁸⁰⁵ An Irish republican political party whose name means "we ourselves."

convention of bathing things,” arriving by bicycle after breakfast. At 11:30 a.m. they arrive back at college. Then Jack goes to the Union and writes a letter to Arthur in the writing room of the Union. He does not attend church. Jack is having a book by Apuleius bound, he of the Cupid and Psyche myth. Arthur writes to Jack.⁸⁰⁶

- May 17 Thursday. Jack rises at 7:00 and has parade with the O.T.C. until 7:45, then again from 2 until 4 (this is his schedule on most days). Jack writes to his father about Mr. Campbell, military duties, the Bodleian Library, and his typical O.T.C. schedule. Some evenings they have lectures on map reading and other topics. On most days he works after breakfast until 1:00, and then he has lunch. At 4 he has tea in College or at the Union, swims in the river, goes back to the college at 5:30, and reads English until dinner at 7. In the evenings he works mildly, talks, plays cards, or goes for a bike ride, getting to bed about 11. Albert writes to Warren about Britain’s “splendid isolation,” the war, H. G. Wells’ *God the Invisible King*, *Punch* magazine, and Jack’s work in Oxford, including that with a math tutor who is a Scotchman, apparently Mr. J. E. Campbell.
- May 19 Saturday. Theobald Butler bursts into Jack’s rooms drunk and reciting poetry at 10 p.m. He finally leaves at 11 p.m. Before Butler leaves, the atheist turning Catholic, John Robert Edwards, comes in with John MacNicholl and talks in Jack’s rooms until midnight about religion, Buddhism, and poetry.
- May 20 Sunday. Jack goes for a swim in the morning with Theobald Butler, and he finishes the second volume of William Morris, *The Earthly Paradise*. Jack writes to Arthur from University College about arranging so their letters do not cross, Arthur reading *Paradise Lost*, and discovering Reformation era artist Albrecht Dürer. Jack thinks of Dürer as “the father of Rackham.” In the afternoon Arthur Greeves writes to Jack.⁸⁰⁷
- May 22 Tuesday. In the middle of the morning, Jack goes to the Porter’s Lodge to check on his mail when he meets Gundreda, Aunt Kittie, and Cherry Robbins at Univ., where they were coming to visit the College. He is reading Joseph Renan’s *La Vie de Jésus*. Arthur receives a letter from Jack.⁸⁰⁸
- May 23 Wednesday. Warren writes to Albert about his recent work with a Brigade of Artillery, his investments, Jack’s work in Oxford, and Warren’s recommendation to try to get Jack into the Gunners.
- May 24 Thursday. Arthur writes a letter to Jack.⁸⁰⁹
- May 26 Saturday. Trinity or Act Term begins.
- May 27 Sunday. Jack has breakfast with Theobald Butler, then swims. He has purchased James Thomson’s poem “The Castle of Indolence” and Joseph Renan’s *La Vie de Jésus*. He is also reading Andrew Lang and H. Rider Haggard’s *The World’s Desire*. He begins to read Blackwood’s *Prisoner in Fairyland* in the Union Library. In Italian he is reading Ariosto’s *Orlando Furioso*. Jack writes to Arthur about the upcoming holidays, books Arthur and Jack have recently purchased, ordering a volume of Tennyson, Mrs. Kittie Robbins (his Aunt, who is in Oxford) and her daughter Cherry, his daily routine, Lawrence Edgell, and his breakfast with Theobald Butler, which includes talk about the improbability of God.

⁸⁰⁶ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-2.

⁸⁰⁷ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-2.

⁸⁰⁸ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-2. Cherry is a nurse at the military hospital in Oxford. See *Collected Letters*, I, 310, n.

⁸⁰⁹ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-2.

- May 28 Monday. Jack writes to his father about the coming holiday, the visit of Gundreda and Kittie and Cherry Robbins on Tuesday, requesting that Albert send him a little book of philosophy, mentioning that he is reading Renan's *La Vie de Jésus*, and requesting reimbursement for the expenses of boots and a uniform.
- May 29 Tuesday. Albert writes to Warren about correspondence, the status of the war, and work in the office.⁸¹⁰
- May 30 Wednesday. Someone points out to Jack the poet Robert Bridges on the river.

June 1917
(Warren—France; Jack—Oxford)

- June 2 Saturday. Theobald Butler comes to Jack's rooms and stays until 1:40 a.m.⁸¹¹
- June 3 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur about Netta Syrett's *The Victorians*, Blackwood's *Prisoner in Fairyland*, about James Thomson's poem "The Castle of Indolence," which he is reading, *Orlando Furioso* and its similarity to *Phantastes*, William Fletcher Barrett's *Psychical Research*, his longing for Donegal, the Visconte de Sade, Eric Robertson Dodds,⁸¹² and card-playing, and to his father about his scout, rowing vs. canoeing, the O.T.C., his Command Officer Colonel Stanning, Renan, his plan to borrow Wells' new book, John Robert Edwards, and the poet Bridges whom he has recently seen, i.e., on May 30, thanking him for some money. Arthur writes to Jack.⁸¹³
- June 5 Tuesday. **Jack joins the No. 4 Officer Cadet Battalion as No. 738 Cadet⁸¹⁴ and takes rooms at Keble College, rooming with Paddy Moore,⁸¹⁵ serving under Lieutenant Colonel J. F. Stenning. He is with Company E.⁸¹⁶**
- June 8 Friday. Jack writes to his father about Responsions, stating that six months of military service will exempt him from Responsions. He also writes about joining the cadet battalion, the impossibility of joining the artillery due to his limited ability in mathematics and getting leave. Warren writes to his father about a German attack, almost being hit by a shell, war bonds, improvements in the conduct of the war, and hearing nothing from Jack.
- June 9 Saturday. Jack spends the afternoon on the river with his cousin Cherry Robbins, someone who also loves Rackham and Wagner. Dodds and Theobald Butler give a dinner at the Exeter College (probably in Brasenose College) rooms of Madhavji Dharamsi Morarji Gokuldas,⁸¹⁷ which Jack attends, celebrating their earning Firsts in *Literae Humaniores* (Dodds) and in Law (Butler). Jack gets drunk and is forced to leave. Arthur comments in his diary, "Jack had to join Army."⁸¹⁸

⁸¹⁰ *The Lewis Papers* V: 216f.

⁸¹¹ *Collected Letters*, I, 313.

⁸¹² See *They Stand Together*, 189, n. 4.

⁸¹³ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-2.

⁸¹⁴ Colin Duriez, *C. S. Lewis: A Biography of Friendship*, Chapter 4, Kindle edition.

⁸¹⁵ *Collected Letters*, I, 315.

⁸¹⁶ Photographed list from Andrew Lazo on February 1, 2023.

⁸¹⁷ *Collected Letters*, 339, n. 102.

⁸¹⁸ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-2.

- June 10? Sunday. Jack rises at 9:00 a.m. He writes to his father about moving to Keble College, the strenuous schedule, the three types of companions in the O.T.C., and companions Martin Somerville of Eton and King's, Cambridge, Paddy (Edward Francis Courtenay) Moore of Clifton, Sutton of Repton, and De Pass of Repton, as well as Captain Moberly. Jack writes to Arthur about his lack of time to write letters, life at Keble, Somerville and Paddy Moore, the party to celebrate Dodds' and Butler's Firsts in Gokuldas' rooms, reading Maeterlinck's plays this weekend, reading Henricus Cornelius Agrippa in Latin, reading Homer in Greek this morning, and talking about Richard Wagner with Cherry Robbins yesterday afternoon. He typically gets leave on the weekend from 1:00 p.m. on Saturday until 11:00 p.m. on Sunday. He spends his leave at Univ. He is reading Maurice Maeterlinck's play *Alladine et Palomides*, some Spencer, and Johnson. Arthur Greeves is confirmed in the Church of Ireland.⁸¹⁹
- June 11 Monday. Arthur writes a partial letter to Jack.⁸²⁰
- June 12 Tuesday. Arthur finishes his letter to Jack.⁸²¹ Albert writes a letter to Warren about Warren's birthday, sending a few cigarettes as a birthday gift, Jack recently joining a cadet battalion, and Willie Greeves receiving the Croix de Guerre.⁸²²
- June 16 Saturday. Warren celebrates his twenty-second birthday.
- June 17 Sunday. Arthur writes in his diary, "No letter from Jack. Have not written him."⁸²³
- June 18 Monday. Jack writes to his father from Keble College, indicating that he gets four days of leave after the first month of O.T.C. and thanking him for money Albert sent, about Paddy Moore, Mrs. Janie Moore (1872-1951, usually referred to in this chronology as Mrs. Moore; this letter is Jack's first mention of her), John Robert Edwards, Theobald Butler, his inability to join the artillery, and the weather.
- June 19 Tuesday. Jack leaves his rooms at Univ. and returns to Keble College. Warren becomes (or is appointed as) O.C. (Officer in Charge) No. 1 Company 32nd Divisional Train,⁸²⁴ France.
- June 20 Wednesday. Warren writes to his father about getting Jack into the gunners, the declining strength of the Germans, thanks for the cigarettes and tobacco, the transfer of the Major whom Warren dislikes, and sharing a camp with the French A.S.C.
- June 23 Saturday. Warren becomes T.O. (C.O.?) No. 1 Company 32nd Divisional Train, France.
- June 25 Monday. Jack leaves his rooms at Univ. and returns to Keble College.
- June 27 Wednesday. Encaenia (pronounced en-see-nee-ah; the word *encaenia* in Latin simply means "festival";⁸²⁵ an academic ceremony held at the Sheldonian Theatre (designed by Christopher Wren) in Oxford, usually involving the presentation of

⁸¹⁹ McGrath, 62.

⁸²⁰ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-2.

⁸²¹ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-2.

⁸²² The Croix de Guerre, French for "Military Cross," is a military decoration hailing from France.

⁸²³ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-2.

⁸²⁴ The term "Divisional Train" refers to four companies of the Royal Army Service Corps, consisting of 428 officers and men, that provide horse-drawn transportation of baggage and supplies.

⁸²⁵ John Bremer, "C. S. Lewis and the Ceremonies of Oxford University," *The Lewis Legacy*, Newsletter of the C. S. Lewis Foundation for Truth in Publishing, Issue 79 (Winter 1999):11.

honorary degrees and with the Chancellor, Vice-Chancellor, Heads of Houses, Heads of Divisions, and other important officials present) takes place with a procession beginning at 11:30 a.m. at the college of the Vice Chancellor.⁸²⁶

June 30 Saturday. Jack leaves his billet at Keble College and returns to his rooms at Univ. Arthur writes in his diary, “No word from Jack.”⁸²⁷

July 1917
(Warren—France; Jack—Oxford)

July-August Jack reads W. H. Myers’s *Science and a Future Life* (1893), which is a survey of paranormal phenomena, and Sir Oliver Lodge’s similar book on afterlife communication, *Raymond, or Life and Death* (1916).⁸²⁸ In July, Jack reads Berkeley’s *Principles of Human Knowledge* and his *Three Dialogues*.⁸²⁹

July 2 Monday. Arthur writes in his diary, “Letter Jack.”⁸³⁰

July 7 Saturday. Jack leaves his billet at Keble College and returns to his rooms at Univ. Trinity or Act Term ends. At about 9:00 p.m. Jack wanders into the oldest part of the College, walking deserted hallways, an attic, and staircases, wandering into the rooms of Arthur Carter and looking at his books and music. Jack returns to his rooms and reads *The Faerie Queene* and an Alfred Noyes book, entitled *William Morris*, in the *English Men of Letters* Series.

July 8 Sunday. This morning Jack reads the German text of Wagner’s *Siegfried*. Jack writes to Arthur from Univ., while on leave from Keble College, about Gautier’s book *Avatar*, their former days of writing Loki, books, and the possibility of Arthur visiting him. He is reading a new volume of Maeterlinck’s plays, and he comments on Alfred Noyes’ *William Morris*, A. C. Benson’s *From a College Window* and *Upton Letters*, and Matthew Arnold’s *Balder Dead*.

July 9 Friday. Arthur receives a letter from Jack.⁸³¹

July 14 Saturday. Jack leaves his billet at Keble College and returns to his rooms at Univ.

July 15 Sunday. Jack leaves his rooms at Univ. and returns to Keble College.

July 17 Tuesday. Arthur writes to Jack.⁸³²

July 18 Wednesday. Jack writes to his father about the weather, Dodds, weekend leave, Warren’s next leave, and Ronald Hopwood’s *The Old Way and Other Poems*. He is reading Bishop George Berkeley, i.e., *Principles of Human Knowledge*.⁸³³

⁸²⁶ Clive Staples Lewis, 49.

⁸²⁷ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-2.

⁸²⁸ David Downing, *Into the Region of Awe*, 149. Lodge (1851-1940) served as the President of the London-based Society for Psychical Research from 1901 to 1903. See the book reviews on Amazon at <https://www.amazon.com/Raymond-Life-Death-Oliver-Lodge/dp/B005KFOH22>, which show this to be a book about afterlife communication.

⁸²⁹ *Collected Letters*, I, 330f.

⁸³⁰ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-2.

⁸³¹ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-2.

⁸³² Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-2.

⁸³³ See *Collected Letters*, I, 331.

- July 21 Saturday. Jack has tea with an old gentleman, a Trinity don named Goddard, presumably at 4:00 p.m. Arthur seems to have received a letter from Jack today, stating that he may be home in about three weeks.⁸³⁴ Warren writes to his father about hoping to get the *Malvernian*, Rupert Brooke's poems, and William Morris.
- July 22 Sunday. Jack writes to his father about his financial situation, soldiering, signing up for artillery or infantry (King's Own Scottish Borderers), and Swinburne's prose. He is now drawing military pay and is hoping for four days' leave in about two weeks. He has recently read Swinburne's book *Note on Charlotte Brontë* and his *William Blake*, and he hopes to read H. G. Wells' *God the Invisible King* (1917), which is Wells' proposal for a non-sectarian creed without dogma, miracles, priestcraft, or an afterlife.⁸³⁵
- July 24 Tuesday. Jack writes to his father, expecting his military leave from noon on Wednesday, August 8, to Sunday midnight, August 12, and about booking a berth on a boat to get to Ireland. Jack also writes to Arthur about patriotism, Ireland, *Avatar*, philosophy, Walter Pater's *Renaissance*, and his coming leave. He continues to read *Principles of Human Knowledge* and the three dialogues by Bishop George Berkeley, the English Idealist philosopher.
- July 30 Monday. Arthur receives a letter from Jack, which Jack probably wrote over the weekend.⁸³⁶

August 1917
(Warren—France; Jack—Oxford)

- August 3 Friday. Jack is at work with the O.T.C. until 2:00 a.m.
- August 4 Saturday. Jack rises at 6:30 a.m., the usual time. Jack writes to Arthur about Albert Lewis, *Tristram Shandy*, John Milton's *Comus*, part of which he calls "beautifully lonely and romantic," prose style, and late military training last night.
- August 8 Wednesday. Jack's leave starts at noon today. He leaves for Belfast from Holyhead, near Anglesey, Wales, and crosses the Irish Sea overnight.
- August 9 Thursday. Jack arrives in Belfast in the morning. Arthur sees Jack, who is doing very well but hates his work.⁸³⁷
- August 10 Friday. Jack comes in the afternoon to Arthur's home and has tea with him. They walk across the fields to Glenmachan. After supper Arthur goes to Little Lea.⁸³⁸
- August 11 Saturday. In the afternoon Arthur reads to Jack until 5:30.⁸³⁹ Jack departs from Belfast and crosses the Irish Sea on board ship overnight by way of Fleetwood.
- August 12 Sunday. Jack's leave ends today. He arrives back in Oxford.

⁸³⁴ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-2.

⁸³⁵ Zaleski, *The Fellowship*, 77.

⁸³⁶ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-2.

⁸³⁷ *Collected Letters*, I, 334.

⁸³⁸ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-2.

⁸³⁹ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-2.

- August 13 Monday. During this week Jack spends time in Warwick in military training, billeted at the house of an undertaker and returning on Saturday, August 18.⁸⁴⁰
- August 14 Tuesday. Warren arrives in Belfast on leave by way of Larne and Stranraer. Arthur sees Warren.⁸⁴¹
- August 18 Saturday. Jack returns from his military training in Warwick. Arthur writes to Jack.⁸⁴²
- August 18-19 Saturday-Sunday. Jack spends the weekend at the Moores with Paddy Moore.⁸⁴³
- August 20 Monday. This week Jack spends with the Moores.
- August 21 Tuesday. Warren leaves Belfast for Oxford and France.
- August 22 Wednesday. Warren visits Jack in his rooms at Univ. in Oxford for the afternoon and evening before returning to military service in France.
- August 25 Saturday. Arthur notes in his diary, "No word from Jack since he left."⁸⁴⁴
- August 27 Monday. Jack writes to his father from Keble College about letter-writing, Warren's visit, the Moores, having finished Edward Benson's *The Angel of Pain*, and having started H. G. Wells' *A Modern Utopia*, a book that advocates for eugenics, the ascendancy of the superior people, the extermination of all races other than the best race, prison reform, and a one World State, among other things. It is Arthur Greeves' birthday today.⁸⁴⁵

September 1917
(Warren—France; Jack—Oxford)

- Autumn Jack writes the poem "Despoina, Bear with Me."⁸⁴⁶
- September 1 Saturday. Arthur writes to Jack.⁸⁴⁷
- September 10 Monday. Jack writes to his father about an upcoming three-day bivouac in the Wytham hills, Warren's visit at home, not being able to be home at the same time as Warren, and Edward Benson's *The Angel of Pain*, which Jack will send to his father.
- September 12 Wednesday. Arthur writes in his diary, "Jack cannot write?"⁸⁴⁸
- September 18 Tuesday. Arthur writes to Jack.⁸⁴⁹

⁸⁴⁰ *Collected Letter*, I, 334.

⁸⁴¹ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-2.

⁸⁴² Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-2.

⁸⁴³ Green and Hooper, 52.

⁸⁴⁴ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-2.

⁸⁴⁵ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-2.

⁸⁴⁶ Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 72.

⁸⁴⁷ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-2.

⁸⁴⁸ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-3.

⁸⁴⁹ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-3.

- September 22 Saturday. Arthur writes in his diary, “No word from Jack.”⁸⁵⁰
- September 24 Monday. Jack writes to his father, stating that his final exam, probably officer’s exams for the army, is the next day, Tuesday, not feeling confident about the exam, and that the three-day bivouac in Cumnor Hills is over. He requests some money for the trip to Belfast.
- September 25 Tuesday. Jack takes his officer’s exams for the army.
- September 26 Wednesday. **Jack is appointed to a temporary commission as a second lieutenant in Regular Army.**⁸⁵¹ He gets a month’s leave. Arthur writes in his diary, “Jack to be here next week.”⁸⁵²
- September 29 Saturday. Jack visits Paddy Moore and family at 56 Ravenswood Road, Bristol. Jack gets a one-month leave beginning today.⁸⁵³
- September 30 Sunday. Jack visits Clifton School in Bristol, including the chapel.

October 1917
(Warren—France; Jack—Oxford)

- October 1 Monday. On a cold day, Mrs. Moore sends Jack to bed with a fever.
- October 3 Wednesday. Jack writes to his father from the Moore home in Bristol about his recent cold, his visit with the Moores, his plans to come to Belfast, and his exams.
- October 4 Thursday. Arthur writes in his diary, “No Jack yet.”⁸⁵⁴
- October 6 Saturday. Arthur writes in his diary, probably having heard from Albert, “Jack not well, hopes to be home Tuesday.”⁸⁵⁵
- October 8 Monday. Warren writes to Albert about his investment in British Cotton Dyers, Jack, optimism about the war, Annie Strahan planning to leave Little Lea as one of its maids to get married, and his moving to a civilian house with Collins.
- October 10 Wednesday. Michaelmas Term begins.
- October 11 Thursday. Jack leaves Bristol for Belfast.
- October 12 Friday. Jack arrives in Belfast, Northern Ireland, in the morning. Arthur has a short talk with Jack and sees him again later in the evening.⁸⁵⁶
- October 13 Saturday. Jack visits Arthur for a short time in the morning.⁸⁵⁷
- October 14 Sunday. Jack visits Arthur after church.⁸⁵⁸

⁸⁵⁰ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-3.

⁸⁵¹ *Collected Letters*, I, 424.

⁸⁵² Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-3.

⁸⁵³ Green and Hooper, 52. See also *The Lewis Papers* V: 233.

⁸⁵⁴ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-3.

⁸⁵⁵ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-3.

⁸⁵⁶ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-3.

⁸⁵⁷ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-3.

⁸⁵⁸ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-3.

- October 15 Monday. Arthur visits with Jack all morning. Jack gets back at about 2:30 p.m., then they write, read, have tea, talk, and take a short walk.⁸⁵⁹
- October 16 Tuesday. Arthur goes to Little Lea in the morning, and they talk books. Jack then goes to Glenmachan, and after lunch Arthur goes to town with Jack.⁸⁶⁰ **Jack joins the 3rd Battalion of the Somerset Light Infantry.**⁸⁶¹ Warren writes to his father about the recent shelling from the Germans, Jack, wanting Surtees' *Handley Cross* and the Methuen edition of Charles Leach's illustration, Russia's performance, and his investments.
- October 17 Wednesday. Mrs. Moore writes to Albert Lewis about Paddy not being able to serve together with Jack in the Somersets.⁸⁶² Arthur goes to Little Lea in the morning, and Jack has lunch at Bernagh with Arthur.⁸⁶³
- October 18 Thursday. In the morning Jack goes to Arthur's home. After going to Arthur's home to say goodbye,⁸⁶⁴ Jack leaves Belfast for his regiment in Crownhill, South Devon.⁸⁶⁵
- October 19 Friday. Warren writes to his father about Jack missing the R.G.A., probably the Royal Garrison Artillery.⁸⁶⁶
- October 22 Monday. Jack writes to his father at 5:50 p.m. about the typical day for him, the military parades he is doing, the Plymouth station at Crownhill, and the change in housekeepers from Annie Strahan to Mary Cullen, who remains with the Lewis family until the sale of Little Lea in 1930. Arthur writes out some of Jack's poems.⁸⁶⁷
- October 28? Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur from the Crownhill camp about excluding Mrs. Moore from his letters in the future, his living conditions, Nathaniel Hawthorne's writings, Malory's *Le Morte d'Arthur*, and George Eliot's *Adam Bede*, mentioning a lost or destroyed letter from Arthur in his first paragraph. Jack is reading Nathaniel Hawthorne's *Transformation* or *The Marble Faun*.

November 1917
(Warren—France; Jack—Oxford)

- November 1 Thursday. Warren writes to his father about all the moving he and his company have been doing, his plans to proceed to the Mechanical Transport School of Instruction soon, news about the war, and Jack's fine regiment, with thanks for the books which have arrived.
- November 4-5 Sunday-Monday. Shelling at Croix de Poperinghe on the Belgian frontier nearly kills Warren.⁸⁶⁸

⁸⁵⁹ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-3.

⁸⁶⁰ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-3.

⁸⁶¹ *Collected Letters*, I, 424. W. H. Lewis, "Memoir of C. S. Lewis," See also *Letters of C. S. Lewis*, 29.

⁸⁶² McGrath, 66.

⁸⁶³ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-3.

⁸⁶⁴ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-3.

⁸⁶⁵ *Collected Letters*, I, 338.

⁸⁶⁶ Founded in 1899 as an arm of the British Army.

⁸⁶⁷ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-3.

⁸⁶⁸ *Brothers & Friends*, 143.

- November 4 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur about Green's *Short History of the English People*, spending time in Ireland, his 3rd Somerset Light Infantry battalion (or 1st?), a friend and Second Lieutenant named Laurence Bertrand Johnson (who does not survive the war) with whom he talks about philosophy, Jack's ignorance of modern literature, philosophy, morals, and Benvenuto Cellini. He enthuses about finding philosophy. He has also received in the mail Arthur Clutton-Brock's book, *The Ultimate Belief*, which is about a third way to look at ethics, and Henry Austin Dobson's *Eighteenth-Century Essays*.
- November 5 Monday. Jack writes to his father, probably from Crownhill near Plymouth, about possible deployment to Ireland, photographs that Albert had sent, Paddy Moore in the Rifle Brigade, and two Malvernians named Perret and Routh.⁸⁶⁹
- November 15 Thursday. **Jack sends a telegram to his father at 5:55 p.m., stating that he has arrived in Bristol and has orders to go to France by way of Southampton on Saturday. He asks his father to come and see him off, possibly for the last time.** Albert sends a wire back to Jack, stating that he does not understand the telegram. Jack had not mentioned France in his wire. Jack writes another wire to his father spelling it out and returning the photographs.
- November 16 Friday. Jack sends another telegram to his father at 11:20 a.m., this time mentioning France. He must report to Southampton on Saturday at 4:00 p.m., apparently just prior to the departure time.
- November 17 Saturday. **Jack crosses from Southampton to France at 4 p.m. for service in World War I.**⁸⁷⁰ He is treated cordially by two middle-aged Canadians.⁸⁷¹ Warren writes to his father about his last letter, Annie Strahan, the stock exchange, and Jack.
- November 21 Wednesday. Jack writes to his father from a base town in France, Monchy-Le-Preux, as part of the 1st (or 3rd?) Somerset Light Infantry. He goes on parade and then gets inoculated in the afternoon.
- November 26 Monday. Albert writes to Warren about Jack going to France, Warren's transfer to Mechanical Transport, Annie having gone, Annie's wedding reception having been held at Little Lea, and Annie's replacement.
- November 27 Tuesday. Arthur writes to Jack. In the evening he goes to see Albert Lewis to get Jack's address.⁸⁷²
- November 29 Thursday. Warren is promoted to the substantive rank of Captain.⁸⁷³ Jack celebrates his nineteenth birthday in the trenches in France, having just arrived at the Western Front today.⁸⁷⁴
- November 30 Friday. Arthur gets a letter from Mrs. Moore whom he calls "Poor thing" and sends a letter to Jack.⁸⁷⁵

December 1917
(Warren—France; Jack—France)

- December 2 Sunday. Warren writes to his father about Jack's transfer to France, the Mechanical Train, and his promotion to the rank of Captain on Nov. 29, 1917.

⁸⁶⁹ Green and Hooper, 52.

⁸⁷⁰ In *Surprised by Joy*, 188, Jack states, "I arrived in the front line trenches on my nineteenth birthday."

⁸⁷¹ *Surprised by Joy*, 189.

⁸⁷² Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-3.

⁸⁷³ Warren's records with the Army Personnel Centre.

⁸⁷⁴ In *Surprised by Joy*, 188, Jack states, "I arrived in the front line trenches on my nineteenth birthday."

⁸⁷⁵ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-3.

- December 3 Monday. Colonel Craig replies to Albert's letter that Jack can be transferred from the infantry to the artillery only with the recommendation of his Commanding Officer, which is not likely.
- December 7 Friday. Arthur writes to Jack and Mrs. Moore.⁸⁷⁶
- December 8 Saturday. Arthur writes in his diary, "Jack in trenches, very uneasy. I can hardly believe it."⁸⁷⁷
- December 12 Wednesday. Arthur receives a letter from Mrs. Moore with a photo of Jack.⁸⁷⁸ Albert writes to Warren about his promotion to Captain, not having heard from Jack since Jack got to France, war stock, and reading Morley's *Recollections*.
- December 13 Thursday. Jack gets a letter from his father and then immediately writes to his father from behind the French lines about staying in the infantry, the town where he is billeted, his Commanding Officer Lieutenant Colonel Majendie, and sending a check for what he owes his father. He has just finished reading George Eliot's *Adam Bede*.
- December 14 Friday. Jack writes to Arthur about Arthur's letter to Mrs. Moore, about those two being the two people who matter most to him in the world, George Eliot's *Adam Bede*, and the fact that he is reading Honoré de Balzac's *Le Père Goriot*.⁸⁷⁹
- December 17 Monday. Michaelmas Term ends.
- December 19 Wednesday. Arthur gets a letter from Jack this morning.⁸⁸⁰
- December 21 Friday. Warren writes to his father, with thanks for the parcel, about the promotion, Jack's possible application to be transferred to artillery, the death of Lloyd Thompson, ordering a monthly magazine entitled *Colour* for Albert, and preparations for Christmas.
- December 23 Sunday. Warren is sent to the Mechanical Transport School of Instruction at Saint-Omer in France. Arthur Greeves' cousin, Thomas Greeves, is killed in action.
- December 28 Friday. Jack receives a Christmas gift from Janie Moore (Mrs. Moore), who lives at 56 Ravenswood Road, Bristol, a copy of George Eliot's book *Romola*.⁸⁸¹
- December 29 Saturday. Arthur writes Jack a letter.⁸⁸²
- December 30 Sunday. Jack receives a letter from Arthur in the evening.
- December 31 Monday. Jack writes to Arthur about Janie McNeill's recent letter, Yeats' play *The Countess Cathleen*, and Jack's series of poems called "Metrical Meditations of a Cod." He asks Arthur to send these Metrical Meditations to Mrs. Moore.⁸⁸³

⁸⁷⁶ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-3.

⁸⁷⁷ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-3.

⁸⁷⁸ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-3.

⁸⁷⁹ *Collected Letters*, I, 348.

⁸⁸⁰ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-3.

⁸⁸¹ Wroxton College Library.

⁸⁸² Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-3.

⁸⁸³ *Collected Letters*, I, 349f.

The Year 1918 (351)

Summary: As the year starts, both Warren and Jack were serving in the military. Warren had arrived at the Mechanical Transport School of Instruction at Saint-Omer in France in late December, but Jack had recently arrived on the front lines. Sometime in late January Jack got trench fever and was sent to the No. 10 British Red Cross Hospital in Le Tréport for three weeks. In late March, a rapid German advance almost cut off British retreat, which would have captured many British, including Warren. On April 14-16, Jack participated in the Battle of Arras near the Belgian border, specifically the Battle of Hazebrouck. On April 15 he was wounded by shrapnel from friendly fire during this battle. In September, Paddy Moore was officially declared dead, setting the stage for Jack to take care of Mrs. Moore and her daughter Maureen. On Monday, November 11, the Armistice was signed, and World War I ended, dramatically changing Warren's duties and allowing Jack to return to Oxford University. On Friday, December 27, Warren and Albert were at home, when Jack, whose leave was originally to have been January 10-22, arrived in a cab. Jack has been demobilized. They celebrated the occasion with champagne at dinner.

Events of uncertain date this year: Probably during this year of the war, Jack reads Henri Bergson, most likely during his stay in Perham Downs Camp in Salisbury Plain during October and November.⁸⁸⁴ At the Exeter College Essay Club, J. R. R. Tolkien reads "The Fall of Gondolin,"⁸⁸⁵ a part of Tolkien's mythology later incorporated into *The Silmarillion*. Nevill Coghill and Hugo Dyson are present.

January 1918 (Warren—Saint-Omer, France; Jack—France)

January	William Butler Yeats and Georgie Yeats move to Oxford (but see the entry for September 13, 1919). ⁸⁸⁶
January 1	Tuesday. <u>Warren</u> rises at 8:20 and after breakfast hears a good lecture on auto mechanics. Warren goes driving in the afternoon, and in the evening he attends a dance, getting to bed at 1:50 a.m. ⁸⁸⁷
January 2	Wednesday. <u>Warren</u> rises at 7:45, gets breakfast, and then attends a lecture. He practices driving a lorry—a Karrier—in the afternoon, then has tea in the tea shop with Hinde and Lake, and then takes a bath. In the mess at supper, the Commanding Officer comes in, then Warren goes to the tea shop for coffee, and he gets to bed at 11:15 p.m. <u>Jack</u> gets a letter from his father.
January 3	Thursday. <u>Warren</u> gets up 8:10 a.m., has breakfast, and attends a lecture. He has a cup of tea at the church army at 10:45 and then practices driving in the afternoon. After 4 p.m. tea, he attends a voluntary lecture on breakdown at 5:15 p.m., which ends

⁸⁸⁴ *Collected Letters*, III, 99. See also *Surprised by Joy*, 198.

⁸⁸⁵ Diana Pavlac Glyer, *The Company They Keep: C. S. Lewis and J. R. R. Tolkien as Writers in Community*, Kent, Ohio: The Kent State University Press, 2007, 235. For the date, see *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 163.

⁸⁸⁶ <http://www.yeatvision.com/overview.html> The 1919 date is more likely correct.

⁸⁸⁷ Here Warren's diary begins again, after concluding in February 1912.

- at 6:30. In the evening Warren goes down to the Company office and crams notes until 11 p.m. with Knight and Herbert Denis Parkin. He goes to bed at 11:45.
- January 4 Friday. Jack writes to his father about trench life, Albert's letter and enclosure, which includes tobacco, staying in the infantry, life in the trenches, and taking a course on bombing. He is reading George Eliot's *The Mill on the Floss*. Warren goes to Field Cashier at 9 a.m. and draws out money. After lunch, he has driving, then tea, then a lecture on mechanical breakdowns, then supper in mess, then study of notes, and to bed at 11:30 p.m. Warren is night duty officer this week.
- January 5 Saturday. Warren awakens at 7:30 a.m., has a cup of tea, and then gets up at 8:00. He attends a revision lecture in the morning, and they get some tips for the afternoon exam, which begins at 1:30. In the evening Warren goes to the pantomime with King, Hinde, and Constable, enjoying it greatly. After the show, Warren goes to dinner with Hinde and Constable at Kitty's. He goes to bed at 11 p.m. Arthur finishes a letter to Jack.⁸⁸⁸
- January 6 Sunday. Warren awakens at 7:30, gets up at 8:15, and then he goes to breakfast. He spends the morning and afternoon in the office, loafing and reading Seumas O'Sullivan's *Mud and Purple: Pages from the Diary of a Dublin Man* (1917) and *The Spectator*. Warren has tea at the usual tea shop with King. In the evening Warren dines with Hinde at Kitty's. He gets to bed at 10:15 p.m. The new curate at St. Mark's is the Revd. Robert H. Eager (Curate, 1917-1929) of Trinity College, Dublin, who replaces the Revd. J. Waring, who was at St. Mark's for one year.⁸⁸⁹
- January 7 Monday. Warren rises at 8 a.m., has tea, breakfast, and then at 9:15 goes to the model room for the weekly exam. He fails by three percentage points. In the afternoon there is no driving, so Warren goes through Saturday's newspapers with Meeson. Warren has tea, dines in mess, and gets to bed at 10:45 p.m.
- January 8 Tuesday. Warren rises at 7:55 a.m. He goes to breakfast and then to the morning lecture. He goes driving in the afternoon, spends a quiet evening, then to bed at 10:15 p.m.
- January 9 Wednesday. Warren gets up at about 7:50 a.m., dresses, attends a lecture in the morning, and then goes driving in the afternoon. He has tea in mess, presumably at 4 p.m. He goes up to Hinde's room and studies notes with him from 5:30 to 7, and then again after supper until 10 p.m. Returning to the barracks, he goes to bed at 11 p.m. Albert writes to Warren about his recent bout of lumbago, being alone at Christmas, the books he received from Warren as a Christmas present, and Jack.
- January 10 Thursday. Warren rises at 8:10, attends a lecture at 10:45, goes driving for a short time in the afternoon, has tea, comes across to Rue St. Bertin, changes and shaves, then studies with Parkin and Lake from 5:45 to 7 p.m., after which he goes down to mess. In the evening the mail brings the January issue of *Colour*. He goes to bed at 9:30 p.m. Arthur receives a letter from Jack, which is really intended for Mrs. Moore. Arthur sends it on to her.⁸⁹⁰
- January 11 Friday. Warren gets up at 7:20 a.m. and goes down to breakfast by 8 a.m. After the usual morning lecture, he has lunch and then learns that there will be no driving in the afternoon. He works on his notes for two hours before having tea at a new tea shop, the Piccadilly. After tea around 4 p.m. Warren attends another lecture, which ends at 6:45 p.m. He changes clothes, goes to mess for supper, studies his notes, and then plays the gramophone and sings until bedtime, which is 11:10 p.m. He

⁸⁸⁸ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-4.

⁸⁸⁹ *The Lewis Papers* V: 258.

⁸⁹⁰ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-4.

- gets/reads the January issue of *Colour* this evening. Arthur receives a letter from Mrs. Moore with a letter from Jack enclosed.⁸⁹¹
- January 12 Saturday. Warren rises at 8:45 and goes to breakfast. He does revision in the morning and takes an exam in the afternoon. Warren has tea with Hinde and Parkin at 5, then the usual Saturday dinner at Kitty's, after which he has a drink in mess. He spends the evening with the gramophone in Hinde's room and gets to bed at 12:15 a.m. In the morning Arthur writes to Jack.⁸⁹²
- January 13 Sunday. Warren gets up at 10 a.m., dresses, and goes to the coffee shop for breakfast at 10:45 a.m. Then, in mess, he sees and reads a copy of Rudyard Kipling's 1904 collection of short stories *Traffics and Discoveries*. In the afternoon he goes to the gramophone shop with Hinde and Parkin to purchase some records. He dines at Kitty's with Hinde, then goes to mess and spends the evening there, getting to bed at 11:45. Arthur receives a letter from Jack, and he sees Albert Lewis for a short time. Albert is depressed.⁸⁹³
- January 14 Monday. Hilary Term begins. Warren gets up at 8:10 a.m. and comes down to parade at 9:15 a.m. He goes driving in the morning. He drives again in the afternoon. Warren has tea in mess, changes clothes, and then goes to Col. Blaney's lecture at 6 p.m. After mess he listens to the band in the evening and gets to bed at 12:40 a.m.
- January 15 Tuesday. Warren rises at 8:30, goes to breakfast, and then goes driving on the Daimler at 9:15. In the afternoon he goes driving in a different vehicle with rain developing into a thunderstorm at 4:30 p.m. He goes to mess for dinner and then writes to Collins. He goes to bed after a quiet evening at 10:40 p.m.
- January 16 Wednesday. After breakfast Warren goes driving on the Daimler, then to the Recordon with Parkin for a liqueur brandy. After lunch he drives again, this time on the Karrier, then after tea, he buys two prints at a picture shop—a sunset over Nieuport dunes and a moonlight view of Messines church. Warren receives *The Spectator* in the evening and goes to bed at 10.
- January 17 Thursday. Warren rises at 6:30 and runs down to drive caterpillar at 7:00. He has breakfast at 8:00 and is out driving again at 9:15 on the Karrier. Then Warren goes to the Recordon for an appetizer. After lunch he drives again, this time the little Straker Squire. He gets to bed at 10:10 p.m.
- January 18 Friday. Warren rises again at 6:30 a.m., then does knot-tying. After breakfast he goes driving again at 9:15 on the Locomobile. He goes to the Recordon as usual and then to lunch. In the afternoon he does more driving on the F.W.D.⁸⁹⁴ Then Warren has tea at the tea shop with Parkin and Walsh. After mess they play the gramophone in their billets, and he goes to bed at 10:15. Jack receives George Eliot's *Middlemarch* as a gift from J. K. M., i.e., Janie Moore (Mrs. Moore).⁸⁹⁵
- January 19 Saturday. Warren gets up at 6:30 a.m. and goes down to lorry inspection with Constable and Walsh. He inspects the 2nd Daimler and does a fairly good job of it. At 9:15 a.m. he goes out driving on the Straker Squire, and in the afternoon, he

⁸⁹¹ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-4.

⁸⁹² Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-4.

⁸⁹³ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-4.

⁸⁹⁴ Four Wheel Drive lorry, built in Clintonville, Wisconsin.

⁸⁹⁵ Wroxton College Library.

drives a Dennis and does not like it. He has tea in mess and after that takes a bath at the Commerce with Hinde. In the evening Warren goes out with friends to dinner at Kitty's. He comes back to mess and finds a parade scheduled for 9:30 a.m. the next morning. He gets to bed at midnight.

- January 20 Sunday. Warren gets up at 9 a.m., goes motorbiking on a Douglas, finishing at 10:20 a.m. He goes with Parkin to Kitty's for breakfast. After breakfast they return to their billet and play the gramophone. He skips lunch altogether. In the afternoon he reads and hangs around the anteroom. Warren has dinner at Kitty's, then comes back to mess for a few drinks. He gets to bed at midnight. Warren writes a letter to his father about his Mechanical Train School, his exams, parade, Jack, a letter from Aunt Lily, meeting a Second Lieutenant named Robert Michaelis, who sang at Daly's Theatre⁸⁹⁶ in London, and joining a society of army officers.
- January 21 Monday. Warren rises at 6:26 and goes motorcycling on a Triumph at 7 a.m. At 9:30 a.m. he hears a lecture from Col. Cockshott, then goes driving again at 11 on a lorry, then drives a lorry again in the afternoon. He attends mess in the evening, then to bed at 11:40.
- January 22 Tuesday. Warren is up at 6:30 a.m., has a cup of coffee and biscuits, then goes down to motorbiking on the Triumph at 7 a.m., then on the 7581 at 9:15. He does the same in the afternoon. Warren spends time in the anteroom after mess, then goes to bed early at 10:20 p.m.
- January 23 Wednesday. Warren gets up at 10:35 a.m. and goes motorcycling on the Triumph. After breakfast he goes driving in a lorry and passes a test. At 11:15 he hears an uninteresting lecture from Elliot. In the afternoon, Warren, Parkin, and Walsh go motorcycling again. He has supper in the mess and goes to bed at 11:30.
- January 24 Thursday. Arthur writes to Jack.⁸⁹⁷ Warren gets up 6:40 a.m. and goes out motorbiking on the Triumph. Warren has started the practice of having a cup of coffee before setting out in the morning. He attends a lecture from Elliot at 9:15. In the afternoon Warren reports for breakdown at 2:15 p.m. but ends up spending two boring hours tying knots. Warren dines in the mess and goes to bed after a quiet evening at 10:10 p.m.
- January 25 Friday. Warren gets up 6:40 a.m. and goes motorbiking on the Triumph, then goes to a lecture at 9:15. Warren does stunts⁸⁹⁸ on the Dorman with Hinde at 2:15, has tea, then goes to his billet. At 7 p.m. the air raid alarm starts, but nothing happens. He goes to bed at 10:45 p.m.
- January 26 Saturday. Warren rises at 6:35 a.m. and goes out motorbiking at 7 a.m., passing his driving exam. He attends a lecture from Garrod on the caterpillar in the morning. In the afternoon Warren goes to the stunt show and pulls off two stunts single-handedly. After that he goes to tea with Knight and Walsh at the Recordon. At 5:30 p.m. he attends a lecture from a Gunner Major on caterpillars. In the evening Warren goes with Hinde to dine at Kitty's but ends up at the France for dinner. They come back to mess and receive an invitation to meet Collins and the Colonel on Monday, which he accepts. He goes to bed at 12:20 a.m.

⁸⁹⁶ Daly's Theatre opened in 1893 and was demolished in 1937.

⁸⁹⁷ While *Collected Letters*, I, 354, thinks 1917 to be an error by using "*sic*," Jack mentions that the letter was "a year and a month—in coming." Consequently, 1917 is probably correct.

⁸⁹⁸ "Any performance of outstanding skill or effectiveness, on a large or small scale." See http://www.ict.griffith.edu.au/~davidt/z_ww1_slang/index_bak.htm

- January 27 Sunday. Warren wakes up at 8:20 a.m., has a cup of coffee and goes back to sleep again until 10 a.m. He then gets up and goes to the tea shop with Hinde for breakfast. After breakfast they go to the Rue St. Bertin to read books and play the gramophone. Warren skips lunch. Warren puts up his 1914 ribbon. He has tea in the mess and then goes to Kitty's for dinner. He comes back to mess afterwards, and one of the gunners plays the piano. He gets to bed at 11:20 p.m. Arthur writes a letter to Mrs. Moore.⁸⁹⁹
- January 28 Monday. Warren gets up at 6:40 a.m. and rushes down to an early parade. At 9:30 a.m. Warren goes out ditching (i.e., learning to dig a lorry out of the mud). In the afternoon Warren does stunts on the L.G.O.⁹⁰⁰ He attends a lecture on caterpillars at 6 p.m. He is at the halfway point of the course. He goes to bed quietly at 10:15 p.m. After supper Arthur writes to Jack.⁹⁰¹
- January 29 Tuesday. Warren gets up at 8:25 a.m. and goes to breakfast, then to a lecture at 9:15 a.m. by Elliot. In the afternoon Warren goes to the stunt shed, then goes to tea with Constable at a new place. After that both have their hair cut, followed by dinner in mess. Robert Michaelis sings after mess. Warren goes to bed at 11:15 p.m.
- January 30 Wednesday. Warren gets up at 6:40 a.m. and goes down to lorry greasing. After 8 a.m. he goes to breakfast and then to a lecture at 9:15. He makes several drawings related to the lecture. At 2 p.m. Warren goes to the stunt shed and does some simple magnetic stunts. He stops at 4 p.m. and goes to mess tea, then comes back to No. 27 and finishes the short story "Cabbages & Kings" by O. Henry. Warren dresses for dinner and dines out with Harris and Company. He comes back to mess and plays the piano, getting to bed at 11:45 p.m. Arthur receives a letter from Mrs. Moore saying that Jack is in the hospital with trench fever and perhaps bronchitis. He writes back to her.⁹⁰²
- January 31 Thursday. Warren gets up at 6:40 a.m. and goes down to the barracks. He hangs around for 20 minutes until Jarrod appears. Warren then inspects a lorry with Constable. He attends a lecture at the usual time, which is probably 9:15, and makes several good diagrams. In the afternoon, he finds the stunt shed full, so he tries unsuccessfully to get put on motorbiking. Instead he is given a lorry to stunt with and does so with Parkin and Freddy. In the evening, Parkin, Freddy, Hinde and Warren take four V.A.D.'s⁹⁰³ out to dinner. Warren comes home and makes up monthly office, getting to bed at 10:45.

February 1918

(Warren—Mechanical Transport School, Saint-Omer, France; Jack—Red Cross Hospital, Le Tréport, France)

- February 1 Friday. Warren rises at 6:45 a.m. and goes to knot-tying. Instead of knot-tying he sits around the fire and tells stories. In the morning Warren is tested on stunts and fails. For lunch they all have been shifted into A mess. In the afternoon Warren does more stunts and gets some useful practice. He dines in mess and returns to his billet, writing to Collins and enclosing £10 for

⁸⁹⁹ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-4.

⁹⁰⁰ Apparently, a type of lorry or motorcycle, or a nickname for one. Probably the latter.

⁹⁰¹ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-4.

⁹⁰² Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-4.

⁹⁰³ Volunteer Aid Detachment, a volunteer organization during World Wars I and II, providing field nursing services.

poker debts. He gets to bed at 10:30. **Jack is admitted to No. 10 British Red Cross Hospital in Le Tréport, France⁹⁰⁴ for slight pyrexia.**⁹⁰⁵

- February 2 Saturday. Warren gets up 6:40 a.m. and is put on tire changing. Warren, Freddy, and a 2nd Lieutenant change the tires on the Swift⁹⁰⁶ in the lecture rooms. Warren attends a lecture by Elliot at the usual time, probably 9:15. In the afternoon, Warren does stunts on the L.G.O. with Constable. He has tea in mess and returns to his billet. Warren goes to dinner at Kitty's as usual. Warren, having a very bad cold, comes back and goes to bed at 10 p.m. Jack is in the No. 10 British Red Cross Hospital in Le Tréport, France, and from there he writes to Arthur about the death of Arthur's cousin (Thomas Greeves), Arthur's sadness, thanking him for a parcel, which included two books, one of them being George Borrow's *Lavengro*. Jack has trench fever, or pyrexia, which lasts three weeks.⁹⁰⁷ He is reading *Lavengro* and Boswell's second volume. Jack reads a volume of essays by G. K. Chesterton (1874-1936) while in the hospital, perhaps *The Defendant* (1901), *Twelve Types* (1902), *All Things Considered* (1908), *Varied Types* (1908), *Tremendous Trifles* (1909), *Alarms and Discursions* (1910), *A Miscellany of Men* (1912), *The Appetite of Tyranny* (1915), *Divorce and Democracy* (1916), or *Utopia of Usurers* (1917).⁹⁰⁸ Arthur notes in his diary that Jack is better, but may not get leave.⁹⁰⁹
- February 3 Sunday. Warren wakes up at 8 a.m. and has a cup of coffee. He goes back to sleep again until 10 a.m. He gets up, dresses, and goes to the Café Sergent for breakfast where he meets Freddy and Parkin. He returns to his billet and reads until about 3:00 p.m. Warren wanders down to the mess where he loafs until the lecture. After tea Warren plays the gramophone, which is in A mess. He comes back to his billet and changes for dinner, which he has with Hinde at Kitty's. After dinner they return to mess and play more on the gramophone. He gets to bed at 11:15 p.m. Arthur writes to Jack.⁹¹⁰ Albert writes to Warren about war anxiety, Jack, trench life, and Willie Greeves' approaching marriage on February 14.
- February 4 Monday. Warren gets up at 8:20 a.m., has breakfast, and goes out on ditching the 7581 (i.e., digging a lorry out of the mud) with Parkin. They get some coffee about 11 a.m. at a convenient Estaminet.⁹¹¹ Warren gets lunch and meets Harris and McLeod, who were both supposed to have returned to their units yesterday. He goes down to the stunt shed at 2 p.m. and does well on the L.G.O. during a test afternoon, which he passes. He hears a lecture from Col. Harvey S.M.T.O.⁹¹² XV Corps at 6 p.m. V.G. He goes to bed quietly at 10:30 p.m.
- February 5 Tuesday. Warren rises at 6 a.m. and gets down to breakfast at 6:30. Warren starts on his first Mechanical Transport convoy at 7 a.m., going to Mouille where he collects kits of the 146th Infantry Brigade, then comes back by way of Saint-Omer, then on

⁹⁰⁴ See an image of the front of the hospital here: <https://museumandarchives.redcross.org.uk/objects/14970>

⁹⁰⁵ *The Lewis Papers* V: 276.

⁹⁰⁶ The Swift Motor Company made Swift cars in Coventry, England, from 1900 until 1931.

⁹⁰⁷ *Surprised by Joy*, 189.

⁹⁰⁸ Devin Brown, *A Life Observed*, 102. *Surprised by Joy*, 190.

⁹⁰⁹ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-4.

⁹¹⁰ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-4.

⁹¹¹ A small cafe in France that sells alcoholic drinks.

⁹¹² Senior Mechanical Transport Officer.

- to Bavincore and Staple, where he delivers them and then goes home by way of Wallon Cappel. He arrives at 4 p.m. He gets to bed at 11:30 p.m.
- February 6? Wednesday. Arthur's letter arrives in Jack's hands. Warren gets up at 8:15 a.m. and has breakfast at 8:45. He attends a lecture by Elliot on ammunition supply at 9:15. In the afternoon Warren goes to the stunt shed and does well. Warren dines in mess, after which Robert Michaelis sings. Warren gets to bed at 11:20 p.m.
- February 7 Thursday. Warren gets up at 8:15 a.m. and goes down to a lecture on siege parks at the usual time, probably 9:15. He copies some notes from Parkin on the previous lecture. In the afternoon Warren goes down to stunts. He has tea in mess. After tea Warren returns to his billet and changes clothes, then goes to dinner with the crowd at Kitty's, then returns to the mess. He receives a letter from home. He gets to bed at 11:45 p.m.
- February 8 Friday. Warren gets up at 8 a.m., attends a lecture from Elliot in the morning on ammunition, then comes back to lunch and down to the stunt shed at 2 p.m. Warren is put on the Wolsley⁹¹³ with Constable and does very well. He comes back to tea in mess and rushes to meet the V.A.D.'s at 6:15. He has dinner with them as on last Friday, but without Hinde who was posted at 2 p.m. to a Corps Ammunition Park. Warren hears that Jack has done his first spell in the trenches. Warren gets to bed at midnight. Arthur writes to Jack.⁹¹⁴
- February 9 Saturday. Jack writes a very brief letter to his father from the Red Cross hospital in France about his pyrexia. Warren gets up at 8 a.m. and has breakfast. He attends a lecture from Elliot on ammunition, copying a few drawings during the lecture. After lunch he goes down to the stunt shed where he succeeds in passing on the Wolsley. He leaves at 3:15 and returns to the billet and writes to his father about Albert's depression, Jack, the conduct of the war, passing his final practical test on repairing engines, and his investments. Hinde turns up at teatime, stays, and goes to dinner at Kitty's with Warren. They return to mess. Parkin, Vernon, Gould, and Warren play poker until 1:30 a.m. Warren gets to bed at 2 a.m.
- February 10 Sunday. Warren gets up at 10 a.m. and goes down to breakfast in the Rue Sergent at about 10:50 a.m. There is an Adjutant's parade at 11:45. He comes back to mess and hangs about until lunch time. He comes back to his billet, shaves, etc. At 2 p.m. he goes out with Freddy, Constable, and Meeson to take four V.A.D.'s for a walk. They walk as far as Wisques, nearly four miles southwest of Saint-Omer, where they find a place and have tea, staying there until 6 p.m. and then coming home again. He has supper in mess and spends a very cheerful evening in the anterooms. Warren gets to bed at 12 midnight.
- February 11 Monday. Warren is up at 7 a.m. and down to breakfast at 7:30. He goes down to the square at 8:15 and takes over a convoy of ten lorries. Warren travels to Fauquembergues for wood, then returns after a great deal of trouble, and weighs the load, finishing at 6:30. Warren gets a letter from Kelsie today. After skipping lunch Warren has an excellent dinner. Warren goes out in the Vauxhall after dinner to pick up a man who was left behind. He gets back at 10:30 and goes to bed 12:40 a.m.
- February 12 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur from the Red Cross hospital in France about Arthur's letter of January 24 just arriving, Mr. Thompson, reading Boswell's *The Journal of a Tour to the Hebrides*, Arthur's friend Tommy, Jack's loving someone (probably Mrs. Moore), memories, and possibly reading *The Memoirs of Benvenuto Cellini written by Himself* and then John

⁹¹³ Wolsley Motors Limited was founded in 1901, manufacturing motor vehicles in Birmingham, later acquired by William Morris. For a time it was the biggest manufacturer of motor vehicles in Britain.

⁹¹⁴ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-4.

- Gibson Lockhart's *Life of Scott* next. Warren is up at 8 a.m. and down to the office to get his orders. He is given the message and leaves on the Triumph No. 2 at about 11 a.m. He travels through Wizernes, Therouanne, Rely, Pernes, and St. Pol to Frevent where he stops for lunch at about 2 p.m. and leaves at 2:30 to reach Doullens at about 3 p.m. He pushes on through Beauval and Talmas down the Amiens Road and runs out of gas near the turning for Bertangles, wasting nearly an hour. He gets some gas from an R.F.C.⁹¹⁵ tender and reaches Amiens about 6 p.m. He goes to bed at Hotel Belfort at 9:30.
- February 13 Wednesday. Warren gets down to breakfast at 8:30 a.m. and discovers that quite a lot of rain fell during the night. He pays his bill and leaves Amiens at about 10 a.m. He passes through Roye, Nesles, and Voyenne, then through Offoy and Toule to Sancourt. He reports to the Adjutant and stays the night at the Siege Park and gets to bed at 2 a.m.
- February 14 Thursday. Warren gets to breakfast at 9 a.m. and gets his orders, leaving at about 11 a.m. Warren goes to Ham to draw money from the field cashier. Then he starts for Amiens by way of Athies and Bries. He gets a flat tire about 2 p.m. near Villers Carbonal, reaching Amiens about 6:30 p.m. He takes the bike to a garage and then arranges for the bike to be taken with him on the 11 o'clock train, if it is still out of order in the morning. He gets to bed at Hotel Belfort at 10 p.m.
- February 15 Friday. Warren has breakfast at 8:30 and then goes to the garage where he finds the flat tire mended, but the vehicle has some carburetor trouble, so he arranges for transport by rail the next day. Warren meets Lloyd in the afternoon, buys a brooch for his ribbon, and has dinner at the hotel. He gets to bed at 9:30 p.m.
- February 16 Saturday. Jack writes to his father from the hospital in Le Tréport, France, about the trench fever (pyrexia) that he has, not being granted leave, Captain Harris of his Company, Warren's promotion, but also requesting a copy of Robert Burton's *Anatomy of Melancholy*. He is located about eighteen miles from Dieppe, where he had vacationed with his mother and Warren many years earlier. Warren is up at 5 a.m. and has breakfast in his room at 5:15. He catches the train to Fouquereuil Bethune where he changes trains. He gets to Berguette where he changes trains again, reaching Saint-Omer at 3:40 p.m. He reports to Walker, who has been much concerned about Warren's absence. Warren goes down to mess in the evening and finds a crowd there. He gets to bed at 11:40 p.m.
- February 17 Sunday. Warren wakes up at about 8 a.m. and goes to breakfast in the Rue Sergent. He returns and warms up in the anteroom until lunch. After lunch he returns to his billet and reads two periodicals, *Colour* and *The Spectator*, the former with a picture called the "Sorcerer's Tower." Warren has dinner in mess and gets to bed at 11:45 p.m. Albert writes a letter to Jack.⁹¹⁶
- February 18 Monday. Warren gets up 8 a.m. and has breakfast. He comes down to the barracks and goes out on the usual Monday morning ditching at 9:30 a.m. He is the only one on ditching (i.e., digging a lorry out of the mud). Then he goes out along the motorcycle track and gets the lorry stuck (to enable the ditching), and it is still stuck at 1:40 p.m. He has lunch in the mess and goes back to ditching at 2:45 p.m., finally extracting the lorry at 4:50. In the evening he dines with Parkin at their private place. He comes back to mess and hangs about until bedtime at 11:50 p.m.
- February 19 Tuesday. Warren gets up at 8 a.m., has breakfast, and then at 9:30 goes to the lecture by Eliot on organization. Warren goes to lunch and finds that there is no mail for him. In the afternoon he hears an interesting lecture from Jarrod on workshops. Then he goes to the little café at the top of the park and has a cup of chocolate in the interval. He dines in mess and has a chat

⁹¹⁵ Royal Flying Corps, a predecessor of the Royal Air Force. See https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Royal_Flying_Corps

⁹¹⁶ *Collected Letters*, I, 361.

- with the C. O.⁹¹⁷ about the old 7th C. Warren goes upstairs and plays poker with some second Lieutenants. He gets to bed at 12:45 a.m.
- February 20 Wednesday. Jack is allowed by the hospital staff to go outside for a walk for the first time. Warren is late this morning but gets down to breakfast before most of the others. He attends a lecture from Eliot on siege parks at 9:15. In the afternoon Jarrod (Garrod) lectures on organization with Warren in attendance, who comes back and has tea, and then has a drink with Parkin. Warren returns and changes clothes, getting down to mess at 7:30. He dines in B Mess and then hangs around until bedtime at midnight.
- February 21 Thursday. Jack writes to Arthur about his improving health, his walks in the countryside, old English romances, bookbinding, recommending Benvenuto Cellini's autobiography, *Memoirs*, which he is reading. The first volume of Boswell's *Life of Johnson* has arrived and he has started it, and he is also reading Algernon Blackwood's *Incredible Adventures* and George Eliot's *Middlemarch*. Warren gets up at 8:15 a.m., has breakfast, and goes down to the lecture at 9:15 about Ammunition Parks by Eliot. He comes back to lunch and finds no mail. He writes a short letter to his father, sending information about the people he is working with in the Corps, and he asks to hear from Albert. Eliot lectures again in the afternoon. Warren has tea and comes back to his billet and changes clothes. Then he goes to dinner with Parkin and Constable at the restaurant on the lorry park. He gets to bed at 10:45 p.m.
- February 22 Friday. Jack writes to his father from the British Red Cross Hospital in Le Tréport about a gift Albert sent, news of the war, the death of Belfast neighbor Mr. Patterson, a poem by Charles Lamb, and ordering some books by Virgil, sending two photographs of his rooms at Univ. taken by Paddy Moore. Jack is still reading Boswell and George Eliot's *Middlemarch*. Warren gets up at 7:10 a.m. and goes down to duty in B mess at 7:45. He attends a lecture on ammunition from Eliot at 9:30 a.m. He has lunch as usual and goes back again at 2 p.m. for a further ammunition lecture from Eliot. Warren has tea and comes back to his billet, writes home, changes clothes, and does an hour's notes for the exam tomorrow. He comes down to mess. He sits around in the mess room until 11:30 and gets to bed at 11:50 p.m. Albert writes a letter to Warren about his lumbago, the weather, his pessimism, Jack being in the hospital, the possibility of Warren going to Le Tréport, the death of Mr. Patterson, and the Greeves wedding.
- February 23 Saturday. Warren gets up at 8:15 a.m. He goes to breakfast and then attends a lecture from Eliot on ammunition at 9:15. In the afternoon he takes an exam in the Munroe Hut at 2 p.m. He then has tea and finds Vaughn there. In the evening Warren dines at the Caterpillar with Constable and Parkin. Then he returns to mess and hangs around. Warren and others entertain four new Captains, who arrived today, in the anteroom after mess. He gets to bed at 11 p.m.
- February 24 Sunday. Warren gets up at 10 a.m., dresses, and goes to the Rue Sergent for breakfast. Since the place is closed until 12 noon, he has to manage without breakfast. He comes to mess and meets Freddy, who is down for the day from his unit at Neuf Berquiem. Warren lunches in mess. In the afternoon Warren reads *The End of a Chapter*, an autobiography by Shane Leslie. He has tea, returns to his billet, and changes clothes. He has supper in the mess in the evening and gets to bed at 9:45 p.m.

⁹¹⁷ Commanding Officer.

- February 25 Monday. Warren gets up at 7 a.m. and goes down to orderly officer duty in B mess, and he has breakfast. Eliot goes through Saturday's exam paper in the first hour. In the second hour Ross gives a lecture on Ammunition Sub. Parks.⁹¹⁸ In the afternoon Eliot lectures on Light Railways. In the evening he hears a good lecture from an Ordinance fellow on ammunition. Warren gets a letter from home tonight, and he goes to bed at 11:15 p.m.
- February 26 Tuesday. Warren gets up at 8:15 a.m. and goes down to breakfast. Yesterday's letter from home said that Jack was in hospital at Le Tréport with Trench Fever. Warren learns that he passed his exam on Saturday with the second highest score—a 76%. Owing to the crowd, they move into a new lecture room in the attics this morning. Warren helps Parkin to copy some notes. In the afternoon he hears a lecture from Eliot on D. of T.'s circulars. He dines in mess and stays on afterwards until midnight, getting to bed at 12:30 a.m.
- February 27 Wednesday. Warren gets up at 8:15 a.m. and goes down to breakfast. He goes to the attic and hears a lecture from Eliot on map reading. He comes back to mess and has lunch. He attends a lecture in the afternoon on topography and official correspondence. He returns for tea. After tea he goes on a shopping expedition, then returns to his billet and does an hour's notes with Parkin. He dines in mess. After mess he has a long chat with a Belfast regular called Patterson. He gets to bed at 11:45 p.m.
- February 28 Thursday. Jack returns to the front for a four-day tour, operating from Fampoux, a village west of Arras.⁹¹⁹ This may be the time described in *Surprised by Joy* when Jack was exhausted, facing constant rain, and falling asleep while marching.⁹²⁰ Warren gets up at 8:15 a.m. and goes down to mess. In the morning there is a lecture from Jarrod in the Munro Hut on the working of a B.M.T.D.⁹²¹ In the afternoon Jarrod lectures again on vehicle inspection, and Warren does a diagram of a gear box. He comes back to his billet after tea, having had his hair cut. He does an hour and a quarter of notes with Parkin. He dines in mess and goes into the anteroom afterwards, where he has two more whiskeys than he intends. He gets to bed at 12:40. Arthur writes to Jack.⁹²²

March 1918

(Warren—Mechanical Transport School, Saint-Omer, France; Jack—Fampoux, France)

- March 1 Friday. Warren rises at 8:15 a.m. and goes to breakfast at 9:10. He attends a lecture from Jarrod in the morning on the inspection of vehicles. He gets his *Spectator* by the midday post. He attends another lecture from Jarrod in the afternoon. In the evening he does 1½ hours of notes with Parkin. He goes to bed at 10:15 p.m. Jack's four-day tour at the front line probably begins today (see March 5 entry).

⁹¹⁸ The Ammunition Sub. Parks were mechanical transport units which moved ammunition from the railhead to the forward ammunition dumps, where they were then carried forward to the batteries by the horse transport units of the Division Ammunition Columns. See https://www.aif.adfa.edu.au/OrderOfBattle/Service_Corps.html

⁹¹⁹ Green and Hooper, 53. *Collected Letters*, I, 363. Colin Duriez, *C. S. Lewis: A Biography of Friendship*, Chapter 4, Kindle edition.

⁹²⁰ *Surprised by Joy*, 195.

⁹²¹ Base Motor Transport Depot.

⁹²² Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-4.

- March 2 Saturday. Warren wakes up at a quarter to four and does not get to sleep again until 7 a.m. He gets up at 8:20 and rushes to get to breakfast. He hears a lecture from Jarrod in the morning on convoys. He goes to lunch and down to Exam in the Munroe Hut at 2 p.m. He finishes at about 6:30 p.m., thinking that he has not passed. He has dinner with Parkin and Constable at the Caterpillar and goes bed at 10:30 p.m. Arthur receives a letter from Jack this past week, but he does not remember the exact day.⁹²³
- March 3 Sunday. Warren wakes up at 8 a.m. and goes down to breakfast with Parkin at the Recordon at 10:30 a.m. He returns to the billet and starts the revised edition of his M. T.⁹²⁴ notes. At lunch he learns that he has passed the Saturday exam with 85%, which is a very high score. Warren writes to his father, indicating that seventeenth century French history is his favorite period of history. He will later write seven books about that period. Warren gets to bed at 9 p.m.
- March 4 Monday. Warren gets up at about 8:30 a.m. and goes down to breakfast in the mess after not getting any sleep after 3 a.m. He goes shopping in the morning with Pearce. After lunch they go to the hospital to get a box respirator. Warren interviews the Commandant at 12:30. He buys a few more things in the afternoon. **Warren graduates from Mechanical Transport School, Saint-Omer, France, first in class.** In the evening he and others entertain Jarrod, Thomson, Meeson, and Eliot at dinner. He gets to bed at 11:15 p.m. Arthur writes to Mrs. Moore.⁹²⁵
- March 5 Tuesday. Jack writes to his father after a four-day tour in the front line and a role in battle.⁹²⁶ Warren gets up at the usual time, probably 7:30, finishes buying some things in the morning, and does his packing. He has lunch in the mess for the last time, says goodbye to the crowd and catches the 2:30 train with Knight. He gets off at Etaples about 8:30 p.m., finds an officer's club, and sleeps in a cubicle downstairs, getting to bed at 10:30 p.m.
- March 6 Wednesday. Warren gets up at about 8 a.m. After washing up, he has breakfast and then goes down to the nest camp for orders. He goes down to the station and catches the train to Paris-Plage. Warren goes to the beach. He returns to Etaples and finds that his room at the club has been re-let in his absence. He gets a room at the Y.M.C.A. and goes to bed at 11 p.m.
- March 7 Thursday. Warren wakes up at 5 a.m. Knight goes on the Fifth Army train this morning, but there is still no news for Warren. He books a room for this night. He takes a walk into the wood on the far side of the river in the morning. In the afternoon Warren takes the train into Paris-Plage and then walks home through the woods. He returns and washes up. He has his orders for tomorrow to leave on the 6:30 a.m. train. He goes to bed at 9:45 p.m. Albert receives a letter from the War Office, indicating that Jack was discharged from the hospital on February 28.⁹²⁷
- March 8 Friday. Warren awakens at 5 a.m., washes, has an early breakfast, and goes down to the station. He secures a corner seat and gets his luggage on board. The train does not start until 8 a.m. Warren enjoys the scenery of the Somme country as he travels. He reaches his destination, Achiet-le-Grand, at around 3 p.m. He catches a lorry which takes him to his destination, Bohucourt. He goes to bed at 10:30 p.m. He is attached to D Corps Siege Park for temporary duty.

⁹²³ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-4.

⁹²⁴ Mechanical Transport.

⁹²⁵ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-4.

⁹²⁶ *Collected Letters*, I, 363.

⁹²⁷ *The Lewis Papers* V: 296.

- March 9 Saturday. Warren gets up at 8:15 a.m. He gets to breakfast and reports formally at the office on his first day at 9:30 a.m. He goes through the office routine and picks up what he can. After lunch, the Major takes Warren up in his Vauxhall to see one of the 6" batteries. Warren gets back at about 5 p.m. and has dinner and gets to bed at 11:30 p.m.
- March 10 Sunday. Warren is first to breakfast this morning. After breakfast he goes out with Bell in the Singer to visit various columns. Warren drives part of the way himself, and then he finishes up at the Officers Club at Wahagnies. He has a drink and then goes to lunch. After lunch he takes part in a fort-drill parade. He gets to bed at 11:30 p.m.
- March 11 Monday. Warren isn't called until 8:20 a.m. but he gets to breakfast in plenty of time. He goes to the office in the morning and picks up some useful information from Campbell. After lunch he goes to Monument Dump to see the Brigades draw the 6" gun. He uses a Triumph motorbike on the trip. Later he goes out with lorries by way of Bapaume to a reserve gun position and sees the stuff dumped. Warren misses tea but has a good dinner. He writes home about passing his final exam in the Mechanical Transport School, scoring first in a class of 35, his move to the D Corps Siege Park, keeping the heavy artillery supplied with shells, Jack's Trench Fever, and his new unit, and to Dunhill for tobacco. He gets to bed at 11 p.m. Arthur finishes a letter to Jack.⁹²⁸
- March 12 Tuesday. Warren is up earlier than usual, has breakfast, and then goes down to the office. After the office he goes with Campbell to look around the workshops. After lunch he goes out with the Major in his Vauxhall to see the sides of most of the reserve gun pits. They get back at about 5 p.m. for tea. About 9 p.m. the artillery starts firing in the distance. He gets to bed at 10:45 p.m.
- March 13 Wednesday. Warren is almost late for breakfast this morning, but he arrives in time. He goes to the office and prepares to go out with Bell. Warren does almost nothing all afternoon. At 6 p.m. he takes a drill parade until 7 p.m. Dinner is late. He gets to bed at 10:45.
- March 14 Thursday. Warren gets down to breakfast at 8 a.m. He goes to the office in the morning, but there is little business except four men for court martial tomorrow. Warren will be attending. In the afternoon he takes a stroll and reads Jarrocks. He puts up pictures in his hut. He gets to bed at 10:30 p.m.
- March 15 Friday. Warren is up at 8 a.m. and down to breakfast. The court martial is set for 10 a.m. He sets out with Holiday in his Vauxhall at 9:30. They get to Labuequiere and find the court martial room, arriving about 10:30 a.m. They wait for half an hour only to discover that the case has been postponed until tomorrow. They return by way of the Wahagnies club and have a drink there. Then they have lunch. There is nothing much to do in the afternoon. *The Spectator* arrives from Saint-Omer. Warren goes to bed at 10:30 p.m.
- March 16 Saturday. In the morning, Warren goes around the shop with Meigh and learns a lot, seeing the erecting shop, store lorries, etc. After that, Meigh goes through Warren's Saint-Omer notes and gives him some practical hints. After lunch Warren looks at the boring they are making behind the Workshop. Warren copies more of his M. T.⁹²⁹ notes this afternoon. He gets to bed at 10:30 p.m.

⁹²⁸ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-4.

⁹²⁹ Mechanical Transport.

- March 17 Sunday. Warren gets up at the usual time, probably 7:30, and attends to the office in the morning with not much to do. Warren pays out salaries and signs leave warrants in the morning. There is a church parade at 2:30, which he attends and hears a good sermon on the text “Thy faith hath made thee whole.” After the service he returns to the hut and copies more of his M. T. notes. About teatime Knight comes over from G Siege Park. Dinner takes place as usual. Warren goes to bed at 10:30 p.m.
- March 18 Monday. Warren wakes to a sunny morning and gets down to the office at the usual time. After office, he pays out the men going on leave. In the afternoon he goes with the Major to see the 12-inch gun at Velu. While there, some artillery come into action. Warren and the Major go on and see the Pargiters battery. They come home, and Warren does some M. T. notes. He goes to bed at 11:15 p.m.
- March 19 Tuesday. Warren gets up and goes down to breakfast and then to the orderly room. In the afternoon he lights his stove with petrol, and the whole thing explodes. He goes to the mess as usual, then after mess Warren plays bridge with the Commanding Officer, Meigh, and Bell. He goes to bed at 12:50 a.m. Jack’s battalion moves to Fampoux to prepare for a major assault.⁹³⁰
- March 20 Wednesday. Warren has breakfast as usual and then goes down to the office, where there is little to do. The March issue of *Colour* arrives today, including a landscape called “A Breconshire Village.” Because of a bad headache Warren goes to sleep in the afternoon after taking Aspirin, waking at teatime feeling quite fit again. An airplane alarm comes through at 9:30 p.m. Warren plays bridge after mess and gets to bed at 12 midnight.
- March 21 Thursday. The Germans under General Erich Ludendorff launch their spring offensive. **Paddy Moore is involved in the resistance to the German attack near Pargny and is probably one of the 7,512 British soldiers killed on the first day.**⁹³¹ Warren is awakened at 5 a.m. by very heavy drumfire⁹³² at 5:10 a.m. He lies awake until 7 a.m. when he gets up. A lot of shrapnel and H. E. (High Explosives) are bursting all round, but not too near. At 11 a.m. news comes through that the Bosche⁹³³ had broken through to a depth of three miles. Shelling eases off at about 12:30 p.m. In the afternoon shelling starts again. At 3 p.m. Warren learns that the Germans have captured Vaulx about 4½ miles away. He begins to pack. There is continued shelling, but all of it misses the Siege Park where he is staying. At 8:45 p.m. airplanes bomb the area with no damage. He gets to bed at 12:30.
- March 22 Friday. Warren gets up about 8 a.m. Roads have been shelled during the night, but nothing came his way. The Bosche is still advancing and several British guns have been captured. Warren starts getting the workshops ready for evacuation and striking camp. Gunfire breaks out again in the afternoon much closer. Warren gets to bed at midnight.
- March 23 Saturday. Hilary Term ends. Prime Minister David Lloyd George takes over the direction of the War Office. **Warren and the rest receive an urgent message at 4:30 a.m. to clear out.** Everyone gets up and begins to load up. There is heavy shelling near them and around Bapaume and behind them. There is no time for breakfast. At about 9 a.m. the workshops get

⁹³⁰ Simon Horobin, *C. S. Lewis’s Oxford*, Oxford: Bodleian Library Publishing, 2024, 11.

⁹³¹ Hooper, *Companion & Guide*, 713.

⁹³² Heavy, continuous gunfire.

⁹³³ Rocket artillery.

away. They have to leave quite a number of things behind. At 8:30 Warren is sent on with Campbell in the Sunbeam. The roads are blocked with retreating transport and reinforcements coming up. They get to Beaucourt at about 10:30, about 6 miles behind their previous position. There is no time for lunch. They spend the day preparing camp, get dinner at 10:30 p.m., and get to bed at 11 p.m. In the morning Arthur receives a letter from Mrs. Moore with very bad war news and “Jack in the midst of it all.”⁹³⁴

- March 24 Sunday. Warren is up at 9 a.m. Things are peaceful this morning. In the morning he takes four lorries to Miranmont to get gasoline. He gets back at about 3 p.m. and has lunch. He goes out on a Triumph to try and pay Bell, who is said to have a petrol dump between Albert and Pozieres. Every sort of unit is clearing out, and things look bad. He gets back and to bed at midnight. **Paddy Moore is reported missing.**⁹³⁵ This is the date engraved on his tombstone.⁹³⁶
- March 25 Monday. Warren is up at 8 a.m. The Germans are advancing fast and may cut the line of retreat. At about 9 a.m. they get orders to prepare to move. They pack up what they can but have to abandon some more. At about 11:30 a.m. Warren goes with Campbell and Holiday in the car. They get to Achaux about 1 p.m., and then go to Forceville to get billets. **There is a sudden order to move at 9 p.m.**
- March 26 Tuesday. They arrive in Doullens about midnight. They arrange lorry parks and wait until the others turn up. At about 1 a.m. they get orders to stand by to move. The orders come at 2 a.m. They go to Frohen-le-Grand about 7 miles away, where they billet with the 7th Division in ‘1b. Warren helps to find billets. The rest of the park arrives around 6 a.m. Warren and others give them their billets and park the lorries. Warren dozes during the day. The news is much better. He gets to bed at 9 p.m. Arthur receives another letter from Mrs. Moore and writes “I wish I could be of comfort to her!”⁹³⁷
- March 27 Wednesday. Warren gets up at 9:30 a.m. Warren works the traffic in the village to help improve it. In the afternoon Warren arranges to get a Company Office for the Major. He is sharing a room with Lee. Warren gets to bed at 10 p.m. Arthur writes to Jack and Mrs. Moore.⁹³⁸
- March 28 Thursday. Warren gets to breakfast at 9 a.m. The Germans are being prevented from making further advances. In the morning orders come to clear all lorries off the main road. Warren goes out on a motorbike to make the necessary arrangements. By lunch time Warren has the lorries parked on side roads and in small villages. In the afternoon he secures two billets for the workshop personnel. Warren parks some new reinforcements, has dinner, and plays a game of bridge. He goes to bed at midnight.
- March 29 Good Friday. Warren gets down to breakfast at 9 a.m. The Germans are still being held. In the morning Warren arranges for billets for Lee and Smith. He gets a letter from home today. Warren’s unit is making plans to move forward tomorrow. Warren functions as the Major for Campbell in the evening while Campbell goes out to look for new billets. He gets to bed at 10:30 p.m.

⁹³⁴ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-4.

⁹³⁵ *Collected Letters*, I, 369. There is some confusion over whether this took place on March 24 or April 24, but it is clearly March 24. See <http://www.thepeerage.com/p18045.htm>

⁹³⁶ Michael Ward, *After Humanity: A Guide to C. S. Lewis’s The Abolition of Man*. Park Ridge, IL: Word on Fire Academic. Figure 3, p. 121.

⁹³⁷ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-4.

⁹³⁸ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-4.

- March 30 Saturday. Warren is up at the usual time, probably 7:30. He goes to breakfast and is assigned to go out billeting with the Major. They begin at 10 a.m. with Brooker. They run out to Orville on the other side of Doullens and fix a place for workshops and good billets for everyone. The Major then goes to H. A.⁹³⁹ while Warren stays and marks up the billets. About 1:30 p.m. the Major returns, and they have lunch in the village. They return to H. A. after lunch and find that they are staying at Frohen-le-grand. They stop for a drink at the Bon Air at Doullens on the way home. They get back at 6 p.m. After dinner Warren goes to bed at 10:45 p.m.
- March 31 Easter Sunday. Warren has breakfast, and then he comes to the office in the morning only to find that there isn't much happening. He goes out with Holiday on vehicle inspection. He stops at the 54th Brigade and has a drink with Perrin, returning in time for lunch. After lunch Warren balances his finances. In the evening the 9th Div. Train comes through. Warren plays bridge after dinner. He goes to bed at 12:30 a.m.

April 1918

(Warren— Doullens, France; Jack—France)

- April 1 Monday. Warren drives the Triumph No. 2 to the canteen at Noex for tobacco and cigarettes. He meets Maclean and exchanges pleasantries, returning in time for lunch. In the afternoon Warren borrows the bike again and goes for a joy ride. Warren goes to bed at 11:30 p.m.
- April 2 Tuesday. Warren rises, has breakfast, and goes to the office. He does a few odd jobs for Campbell and censors the company letters. He comes back to the mess and sits there until lunch time. After lunch he takes one of the Triumphs for a ride. When he returns, he learns that they are under orders to move to Hern, this side of Doullens. He has dinner and goes to bed at 11:40 p.m.
- April 3 Wednesday. Marshal Foch takes over the supreme command of the Allies. Jack participates in the start of the Battle of Arras. Trinity Term begins. Warren gets to the office at 9:30 a.m. Warren censors the letters. The Major leaves for Corps H.A. at 10:00. In the latter part of the morning Warren goes driving on a Douglas motorcycle. After lunch he goes to Hern to see Prendergast. Warren stays there for tea. He gets back at about 7 p.m. He has dinner and gets to bed at 10:30 p.m. Arthur writes part of a letter to Jack.⁹⁴⁰
- April 4 Thursday. Warren gets down to the office at 9:30 a.m. The Area Commandant tells Warren and others that they can stay in this location until the 9th of April. After lunch Warren cleans the Chateau grounds. Then he goes to tea. After tea he goes hunting for boar with Campbell, Meigh, and Lee. They return for dinner. The Australian cavalry comes into the village this evening. Warren watches bridge playing after dinner and gets to bed at 12:30 a.m. Arthur finishes his letter to Jack, gets another letter from Mrs. Moore, and writes to her.⁹⁴¹

⁹³⁹ Probably "Housing Authority."

⁹⁴⁰ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-4.

⁹⁴¹ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-4.

- April 5 Friday. Warren is late getting up this morning. He goes to the office and censors the mail, then hangs about until lunch time. After lunch Warren takes the Triumph for a run. Then he goes to tea. After tea he goes to Auxile le Château with Holiday and Campbell. Warren orders two pair of boots at the boot factory. He goes with Holiday to drink bubbly. He gets back at 9:50 p.m. He gets to bed at 12:30 a.m.
- April 6 Saturday. Warren censors the letters and has a walk around the shops. He goes out on the Triumph motorbike after lunch for some fresh air. He returns and takes some aspirin for his headache. He sees off an unconscious Cruttwell, who had an accident at 9 p.m., to the hospital. He goes to bed at 11:30 p.m.
- April 7 Sunday. Warren gets up at 8:35 a.m., dresses and has breakfast. He goes to the office and censors the letters. He returns to the mess and carries on. In the afternoon Warren goes for a walk, but a thunderstorm comes up. He hurries home, but still gets drenched. He spends the rest of the afternoon reading. Warren gets to bed at 12:30 a.m.
- April 8 Monday. Jack writes to his father, stating that he is safe after a rough time, including the loss of a Malvernian named Perrett, and that it is a long time since he heard from his father. Warren gets up at the usual time, probably 7:30, goes down to the office, and goes through the correspondence with Campbell. Warren looks around the park and receives a deputation from the village school about the British lorries, which have blocked the school playground. He puts things right. After lunch Warren goes in Holiday's car to find new billets in Beauquesne but is not successful. Warren returns for dinner. After dinner Warren goes to the Bon Air but cannot get in. He gets back home at about 11:30 p.m. Warren goes to bed at 1:10 a.m.
- April 9 Tuesday. Warren gets up at 8:40 a.m. and goes down to the office. He does office work until noon. Warren goes with Campbell and Holiday to Auxile le Château. They have a bottle of Pol Roger (a French champagne), and Warren meets Austin, the Major commanding the b' Mk. 19 Cty. They come back to lunch. After lunch Campbell and Warren take Rose to his Brigade. They get back at 7 p.m. After mess Warren plays bridge with the Major. He gets to bed at 12:15 a.m.
- April 10 Wednesday. Warren goes to breakfast at 8 a.m., then to Beauquesne in the car with Holiday. They go to Corps Headquarters where Holiday succeeds in getting them moved to Terramesnil. They return and notify the Town Major of Beauquesne. Then they look at the billets at Terramesnil. They return to camp at about 3:30, have some lunch, and then go to Auxile-le-Château to see about the boots Warren had ordered. They return in time for dinner. After dinner they go as far as the Bon Air, but the place is closed. They get home at about midnight and to bed at 12:30 a.m.
- April 11 Thursday. After waking, Warren goes to Beauquesne in Holiday's car. He comes back and gets under way for the move to Terramesnil. After lunch he goes to Terramesnil to supervise, arriving about 3 p.m. He meets Curley of the 3rd A.T.M.T. Co. who is billeted in the same place. He helps to get things arranged. The Major and the others arrive at about 6 p.m., and they go to dinner in Doullens, about five miles north. After dinner, the Column begins to arrive. They are all fixed up by 12:30 a.m. Warren gets to bed at 1 a.m. Arthur receives a letter from Mrs. Moore in which she states that Paddy has been killed. He tries to write to her and Jack.⁹⁴²
- April 12 Friday. Warren is up at 8:30 and down to the office. He goes with the Major in the car to fix up details of the billeting at the Town Major's office. They arrange all necessary permission. The Major goes back, while Warren stays and gets billets for everyone. Campbell calls and picks Warren up about 12:30. After lunch Warren borrows a motorbike and takes 24 hours

⁹⁴² Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-4.

- leave to see Collins. Warren goes to Train Headquarters and has tea with Boxall. He gets out to the Company at about 5 p.m. After dinner Warren stays up and tells stories until almost 2 a.m. and then goes to bed. Arthur finishes his letter to Jack.⁹⁴³
- April 13 Saturday. Warren gets up at about 9 a.m., dresses, and has breakfast. Warren goes riding with Collins to Labret to see the D.M.T.⁹⁴⁴ Co. They meet Steve Reed and Gunboat Smith. From there they ride to the Guards train where they lunch with Lunar. Then they ride back to St. Amand at about 4 o'clock, have a cup of tea, and leave with promises to come again. They find their billets full of French reinforcements. Warren will sleep in a hut with Campbell. There is no dinner, but they find some cold food. Warren gets to bed at 11 p.m. Arthur writes in his diary, "If only Jack could get wounded. He is in God's hands and I trust in Him to keep him safe."⁹⁴⁵ Coincidentally, Jack is wounded two days later.
- April 14-16 Sunday-Tuesday. **Jack participates in the Battle of Arras near the Belgian border, specifically the Battle of Hazebrouck.**⁹⁴⁶
- April 14 Sunday. Warren gets up about 8:15 a.m. He moves back into his room today. He writes home about the war, confidence in winning the war within three months, meeting a former member of St. Mark's, Dundela, and Jack. He goes to bed at 10 p.m. Sometime during the Battle of Hazebrouck, Jack takes sixty Germans prisoner near the village of Riez du Vinage.⁹⁴⁷
- April 15 Monday. **Second Lieutenant Jack Lewis is wounded in the back of his left hand, on the left leg from behind and above the knee, and in the left side just under the armpit by an English shell on Mount Bernenchon during the Battle of Arras near Lillers, France.**⁹⁴⁸ He thinks about death and wonders if he is dying.⁹⁴⁹ The shell kills Sergeant Harry Ayres, who shields Jack. Warren goes down to breakfast at the usual time and goes over the workshops in the morning. He maintains the office in the afternoon. The Major leaves Warren and goes to see the General. Warren gets to bed at midnight.
- April 16 Tuesday. Jack writes very briefly to his father through a nurse from the Liverpool Merchants Mobile Hospital in Etaples, France. Jack is slightly wounded. Warren is up at 8:30 a.m. The German attack in the north has been successfully resisted. About 11 a.m. Warren goes with Holiday and Bell in the car. They stop for a drink at the Bon Air, then they go on to Doullens and do some shopping. They have lunch at 1 p.m. Major Godel turns up in the afternoon. At 4 p.m. Warren goes out with Holiday to Auxi-le-Château to see Hayden about his books. They go to a canteen and buy whiskey for the mess, then on to Mme. Capet for a bottle of Pol Roger. They return late for dinner at 8:30 p.m. Warren gets to bed at 11:30 p.m.
- April 17 Wednesday. Jack writes to his father in his own hand, but with his left arm bandaged. He gives Albert his address in Etaples, France. Warren gets up at 8:45 a.m. He has little to do in the morning. Twelvetreets of the I. B.⁹⁵⁰ comes round to find out

⁹⁴³ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-4.

⁹⁴⁴ Division Mechanical Train.

⁹⁴⁵ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-4.

⁹⁴⁶ Colin Duriez, *C. S. Lewis: A Biography of Friendship*, Chapter 4, Kindle Edition.

⁹⁴⁷ Colin Duriez, *C. S. Lewis: A Biography of Friendship*, Chapter 4, Kindle Edition. See also Everard Wyrall, *History of the Somerset Light Infantry*. See also *Collected Letters*, I, 380.

⁹⁴⁸ So says a telegram from the War Office to Albert Lewis, stating, "2nd Lt. C. S. Lewis Somerset Light Infantry wounded April fifteenth." The Lewis Papers V: 308. *Collected Letters*, I, 424. See also *All My Road Before Me*, 20.

⁹⁴⁹ According to Andrew Lazo, mentioned in "Early Prose Joy" and at the beginning of Chapter XIII in *Surprised by Joy*.

⁹⁵⁰ Probably "Infantry Brigade."

about caterpillars, so Warren goes to the park with him and Holiday, getting there about 1 p.m. They go on to Auxi-le-Château and have lunch at Rosie's. They start back about 3 p.m. and return by way of Sarton. They get back in time for dinner. Warren gets to bed at 2 a.m. Arthur writes part of a letter to Jack.⁹⁵¹

- April 18 Thursday. Warren rises at 9 a.m. and hurries to breakfast. He has to address two cases of drivers exceeding the speed limit this morning. He has lunch in mess and then goes out with Holiday, Brooker, and Tuke to the Field Cashier at Sarton to draw out money. Then they go on to Doullens and do some shopping. They go through to Auxi-le-Château, drop Tuke and Brooker in Doullens, and have a bottle of Headsuk (probably Heidsieck wine) at Mme. Capet's. Warren arranges for some storage, then he comes back to the mess and has dinner. He gets to bed at 11:00 p.m.
- April 19 Friday. Warren gets up, intending to do some work in the shops. He discovers that Meigh is still at Le Meilland with the caterpillars. About 10 a.m. Constable rolls up to report. Warren drives him over to Beauquesne to try to find billets. They are unsuccessful. Warren goes out again with Constable in the afternoon. He has dinner and gets to bed at 12:30 a.m.
- April 20 Saturday. Warren gets up at about the usual time, probably 7:30. He goes to the shops in the morning, and Walsh comes from the 5th Corps Siege Park in the afternoon. He stays in all day. He has dinner as usual and goes to bed at about 12:30 a.m.
- April 21 Sunday. Warren gets up at 8:30. He goes to the shops, attends a church service in the afternoon given by the Corps Padre, walks in the garden in the afternoon, and goes to bed at midnight. During the day Albert Lewis telephones Arthur Greeves to say that Jack has been "wounded in the arm and face severely."⁹⁵²
- April 22 Monday. Warren has a look around the shops and gets some tips on mechanical drawing from Meigh. After lunch he stays in camp and reads the newspapers. After tea Warren goes for a walk through the fields. After dinner Warren goes to Buess. There is a lot of champagne. He gets home and to bed at 3 a.m. Arthur receives a letter from Mrs. Moore and then he writes to her. In the evening Albert Lewis comes over to Bernagh, Arthur's home, with a letter from Jack written by a nurse because of the injury to his hand.⁹⁵³
- April 23 Tuesday. Warren oversleeps and gets down to breakfast about 10 a.m. He goes around to the shops in the morning. After lunch he goes in the car with Holiday and Brooker, stopping at Auxi-le-Château to get his boots, which are still not ready. They go on to Abbeville to buy paint and enamel. They do some shopping and meet two lady friends of Holiday's from Amiens. They get back to mess about 8:30 p.m. Warren reads *The Spectator* after dinner and gets to bed at 11 p.m. Arthur writes to Mrs. Moore.⁹⁵⁴
- April 24 Wednesday. Warren gets up at 8 a.m. After breakfast he censors letters, then he travels on a Triumph to Candas to see about a caterpillar. In the middle of lunch, he receives a telegram from his father saying that Jack is in the hospital at Liverpool Merchant's Mobile Hospital, Etaples, France, severely wounded. **He borrows a motorbike and sets off at 1:50 p.m. by way of Doullens, Frevent, Herd, and Montreuil, reaching Etaples at 5 p.m.** After a short wait, he finds Jack only slightly wounded, in great form, sitting up in bed, and expecting to be sent home. Warren leaves at 6:30 p.m. and gets back 9 p.m., 50

⁹⁵¹ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-4.

⁹⁵² Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-4.

⁹⁵³ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-4.

⁹⁵⁴ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-4.

miles each way. He gets to bed at midnight. Warren writes to his father this evening about his trip to see Jack, some of the events surrounding the injury, and his return trip, alleviating his fears. Paddy Moore is reported missing. Arthur writes to Jack in the afternoon. Arthur writes that Mr. Lewis has telephoned, having received a letter from Jack written by Jack himself.⁹⁵⁵

- April 25 Thursday. The Germans launch a second major offensive. Warren gets up at 8:30 a.m. with a cold. He has breakfast as usual and then censors the mail. Warren goes around to the shops. A new brigade comes in today. Warren finds parking grounds and billets for them. Not feeling well, Warren goes to bed at about 10 p.m. Arthur writes to Mrs. Moore and to Jack.⁹⁵⁶
- April 26 Friday. Warren rises about 9 a.m. still feeling poorly. He goes to the office in the morning and censors the letters. Then he goes around to the shops but does not take an active interest in operations. After lunch he interviews the Quarter Master Sergeant about his allowances. Because of his illness he goes to bed immediately after dinner.
- April 27 Saturday. Warren wakes up at 7:30 a.m. and sends word that he will not be getting up. He has breakfast in bed at 9 a.m. All the officers come in at about 10:30 to see how he is feeling. He gets up at about half past eleven. He eats a big lunch. Later he has a hot rum and water and gets to bed at 10 p.m. Arthur receives a letter from Mrs. Moore, who thinks that Jack may get leave. After supper he goes to see Albert Lewis with a letter for Jack.⁹⁵⁷
- April 28 Sunday. Warren gets up at 8:30 a.m. feeling somewhat better. He goes to breakfast and censors the mail afterwards. After lunch Warren goes for a walk in the direction of Sarton. He dines in mess. He goes to bed at 12:30 a.m.
- April 29 Monday. Warren gets up still feeling full of his cold. He censors the mail and has a look around the shops. Warren helps Holiday drink a bottle of Louis Roederer at 11 a.m. Warren gets a letter from Jack today saying he is likely to be at Etaples for another week. Warren takes a short stroll in the afternoon. He goes to bed at 10 p.m.
- April 30 Tuesday. Warren is up at 8:30 feeling better this morning. The Germans attack today unsuccessfully while Warren is out. He has breakfast, censors the mail, and goes down to the shops. In the afternoon Warren gets Brooker and Tuke to go for a walk, getting as far as Doullens. Warren has an omelet and a bottle of Clicquot to prepare for the return journey. They get back at about 6:30 p.m. and dine in mess. He gets to bed at 10:30 p.m. Arthur receives a letter from Mrs. Moore stating that Jack is only slightly wounded.⁹⁵⁸

May 1918
(Warren—France; Jack—Etaples, France)

⁹⁵⁵ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-4. But see also March 24 for the date when Paddy is reported missing. One of the two dates is incorrect, probably April 24.

⁹⁵⁶ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-4.

⁹⁵⁷ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-4.

⁹⁵⁸ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-4.

- May 1 Wednesday. Warren censors the mail in the morning and then inspects the men's billets and cookhouse. Warren gets to bed at 11 p.m. Albert Lewis tells Arthur that he has heard from Warren, who has been to see Jack and spoke well of Jack's condition.⁹⁵⁹
- May 2 Thursday. Warren gets to breakfast with his cold still hanging on. He visits the shops and sees Meigh getting out a design for a 10-horsepower drive circular saw. Warren goes back to the shop again after lunch and carries on with the plan. At about 3 p.m. Collins, Rountree, Richard Crear, and Gallagher come over from the 32nd to see him and the others. Warren goes on with them to the Bon Air. After that he goes into Doullens. He gets to bed at midnight.
- May 3 Friday. Warren is up at 8:15 a.m. He censors the mail, inspects billets, and then goes on to workshops to watch Meigh design collars and bearings for his saw driving shaft. He stays there until lunch time. Warren sits in the garden in the afternoon. He gets to bed at 1 a.m.
- May 4 Saturday. Jack writes to his father from the hospital in Etaples about his injuries (wounds in the back of his left hand, on the left leg from behind and above the knee, and in the left side just under the armpit), the visit of Miss McConnell, and Warren's visit, thanking him for his letter and the smokes. Warren gets up at the usual time, probably 7:30 a.m., and discharges his usual duties in the morning. Then Warren gets out the Triumph motorbike and sidecar, intending to go and see Collins. He sets out after lunch by himself. He arrives at 32nd Train at Bavincourt at about 4 p.m. Collins comes by at about 5. He has supper in mess with Collins. Warren does not leave the mess until about 1 a.m. and then sits up with Collins in his room. During the day Warren writes a letter to his father about his visit to see Jack, enclosing a check for twenty-five pounds which he wants his father to invest for him in war bonds.
- May 5 Sunday. Warren gets up at about 9:30 a.m., goes down to breakfast, and reads the newspapers, while Collins attends to office work. They then go and draw money from the field cashier, so they can treat themselves to a fancy lunch. They get their horses and ride to Avesnes-le-Comte about 7 kilometers away. They have that fancy lunch and a bottle of moderate wine. They get back to Bavincourt and start home at 5:30 p.m. They run into heavy rain near Mondicourt and go through Doullens, arriving home at 6:30. Warren runs over a dog on the way, gets thrown off, and cuts his hands. He gets his hands bandaged. He gets to bed at 1 a.m.
- May 6 Monday. Warren gets up at 8:30 a.m. and goes down to breakfast late at 9:20 a.m. because of one sore hand. He censors letters and inspects the camp. Two officers of the 2nd Classeurs come in for bridge this evening, so Warren plays bridge with them. He gets to bed at 1 a.m.
- May 7 Tuesday. Warren is up at 8:30 a.m. His hand is still painful, but it is healing well. He censors the mail in the morning and then inspects billets with the orderly sergeant. He goes to Marieux in the sidecar after lunch and draws the Company pay. Everyone is out to dinner tonight except Major, Brooker, and Warren, who eat together. He goes to bed at 11 p.m.
- May 8 Wednesday. Warren carries out his usual jobs in the morning. Warren gets two letters, one from home and one to say that his allowances have been paid. He has dinner and goes to bed at 11:30 p.m. Arthur writes to Mrs. Moore.⁹⁶⁰

⁹⁵⁹ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-4.

⁹⁶⁰ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-5.

- May 9 Thursday. Warren does the usual business in the morning. He censors the mail and inspects camp, then wanders in the garden and speculates about an early leave. In the afternoon he takes his pipe, an armchair, and a book (*Le Bardeau* or *Le Baudeau*) and reads in the garden. He has dinner in mess. Warren goes to bed at 11 p.m.
- May 10 Friday. Warren censors the mail and inspects the camp in the morning. He has a meeting to try to get Brooker out of the mess, since the Major wants him for Adjutant. He has dinner with Wauton (Warton?) tonight and gets to bed at midnight. Arthur writes Jack a short note.⁹⁶¹
- May 11 Saturday. Warren is up at 8:30 a.m. In the morning Warren presides over a court of enquiry over 299th Siege Balty's car. Warren gets *The Spectator* today. He goes to bed at 10:30 p.m. Arthur writes in his diary, "Feel as unhappy regarding Jack, is he sick of me? Never a word from him."⁹⁶²
- May 12 Sunday. Warren rises at 8:30 a.m. There is a lot of mail this morning. After that, he does the camp inspection. In the afternoon he reads *The Spectator* about the Irish question. After dinner, the captain of the 2nd Classeurs comes to play bridge. They sit and tell stories until midnight. Warren bandages his hand and then gets to bed at 12:45 a.m.
- May 13 Monday. Warren does nothing in particular all day. In the evening, Luny and du Crochet of the 2nd Classeurs come in for dinner. They play bridge after dinner. Warren gets to bed at 1:30 a.m. Warren writes to his father about his trip to see Jack, saying he "was lucky in having to ride a motor bike,"⁹⁶³ Jack's prospects for going home, an Army and Navy Provident Society, the award of the V.C. (Victoria Cross) to an A.S.C. lorry driver, and a French Infantry Regiment.
- May 14 Tuesday. Jack writes to his father about his wounds, including the piece of metal in his chest, being sent across the English Channel soon, the literature that Aunt Lily (Lilian Hamilton Suffern) sends, the wedding of Martha (the cook at Little Lea), and the likelihood that Paddy Moore has died, thanking him for letters he sent. He is reading Sir Walter Scott's *Old Mortality* and Anthony Trollope's *Barchester Towers*. Warren gets up at 8:30 and does the usual duties of mail censoring and camp inspection after breakfast. Many visitors come during the day. He arranges to go for a ride with Holiday in the afternoon but does not get away until about 6:30 p.m. They stop at the Bon Air for a drink and meet Avery. Then they go on to Auxi-le-Château where they have dinner. They get back about midnight.
- May 15 Wednesday. Warren gets up, performs his morning duties, and sees Meigh about making some poles for his tent. He arranges to go into Doullens with Holiday and hunt for some bamboo, but he does not get to go. During the afternoon, a long-range gun starts shelling Beauquesne. Warren plays trench bridge with the Major. He gets to bed at 1 a.m. Arthur receives letters from Jack and Mrs. Moore, and then he begins a letter to Jack.⁹⁶⁴
- May 16 Thursday. Warren censors the letters and inspects the camp after breakfast. There is continued shelling about a half-mile away. Warren goes down to rear workshops at Le Meilland with Holiday at 5 p.m. Then they go on to Auxi-le-Château and meet some friends of Holiday and have a glass of champagne, returning at 8:15. Warren plays bridge after dinner. He gets to bed at 1 a.m.

⁹⁶¹ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-5.

⁹⁶² Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-5.

⁹⁶³ Unfortunately, I did not footnote this quotation when I wrote it.

⁹⁶⁴ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-5.

- May 17 Friday. Warren censors the mail and inspects the camp. Then he starts to put up a tent. He works on the tent all day and completes the task by 5 p.m. He puts an oil cloth on the floor, a camp bed on one side, a porcelain bath on the other, and a table and chair at the head of the bed. After tea, he changes and has a cold bath. De Margory and Luny play bridge with Warren after dinner. There is an air raid at 10 p.m. Warren gets to bed at midnight.
- May 18 Saturday. Warren wakes up and has a cold bath in his tent. He censors letters and inspects the camp. He has a cold lunch with salad, lime juice, and more. After tea, he plays three games of badminton for the first time ever. In the evening, the news comes through that he has been posted to 31st Division Mechanical Train Company in France. He gets to bed at midnight.
- May 19 Sunday. Warren is awake at 8:30 a.m. and has a cold bath. He has breakfast and carries out his typical duties. He sees Campbell about wiring for the location of his new unit. He gets the May issue of *Colour*. He takes a nap in the afternoon. After tea, he goes to the Le Meilland in the car with Holiday. They go on to Auxi-le-Château, where Warren has vermouth at Rosie's. He gets to bed at 11:45 p.m. Arthur receives a letter from Jack, "a stretcher case."⁹⁶⁵
- May 20 Monday. Warren gets up at 8:30 a.m. and has a cold bath. In the evening he goes to Auxi-le-Château to see Mme. Capet and Eva with Holiday. They return very late for dinner. Ourry plays the piano afterwards. Warren gets to bed at 11:45 p.m.
- May 21 Tuesday. Warren is up at 8:30 a.m. After tea, Campbell and Holiday take Warren to dinner on the Vauxhall chassis. They stop at the Bon Air where Warren meets Mayne who has come from 31st Division Mechanical Train Company. They continue to Auxi-le-Château and have a nice dinner after having a drink at the house of Capet. In the evening Warren goes for a walk. They get the car home at 2:30 a.m. with the radiator boiling. Warren gets to bed at 3 a.m.
- May 22 Wednesday. Warren censors the mail and inspects the camp after breakfast. In the afternoon Warren takes a cold bath and then reads a book and takes a nap. After tea he goes into Doullens with Holiday. They go to the market garden and buy lettuce. Warren plays poker with Brooker and Holiday in the evening. He gets to bed at 2 a.m. Jack was to be sent across from France to England, but heavy bombing prevents it.
- May 23 Thursday. Jack writes to Arthur about some of Arthur's literary criticisms of Jack, Anthony Trollope's books, especially *Barchester Towers*, war impressions, beauty as spiritual and matter as Satan, the lusts of the flesh, Sir Walter Scott's *Old Mortality*, Blackwood's *The Promise of Air*, and Arthur serving as a sort of librarian for his books at Little Lea. He is reading Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*. He encloses a poem/song about faeries for Arthur. Warren gets up at 8:30 a.m. After breakfast, he censors the mail and inspects the camp. After tea Warren travels to Auxi-le-Château on the chassis, stopping at the Bon Air. He says goodbye to Mme. Capet, Eva, and Juliette. He goes to bed at 1 a.m.
- May 24 Friday. Jack probably crosses to England today or tonight.⁹⁶⁶ Warren gets up at the usual time, probably 7:30. He has breakfast and starts getting his things together for moving. He finishes packing at 11:30 and has a farewell drink with Holiday and Co. He goes to Frevent by way of Doullens at 2 p.m. He has fried sole, an omelet, and fried liver for lunch with a half-bottle of Mercurey. He continues again at 3 p.m. and drives through St. Pol, Lillers and Aire, finally reaching Lynde at 7 p.m. and reporting for duty with the 31st Divisional Mechanical Transport Company. He finds a place to sleep. Major Grant is the O. C. Warren gets to bed at 11 p.m.

⁹⁶⁵ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-5.

⁹⁶⁶ *Collected Letters*, I, 373. Jack sends a telegram to his father on May 25 about being in a hospital in London.

- May 25 Saturday. Jack is transferred to Endsleigh Palace Hospital, London. Jack sends his father a telegram with his new address. Warren rises at 8:15 a.m. and goes to breakfast. After breakfast, he goes to the company office and spends a couple of hours going through establishments etc. He will go to the Arras front tomorrow. He gets to bed early at 10:30 p.m.
- May 26 Sunday. Warren gets up at the same time as yesterday, 8:15 a.m., and gives instructions for the packing of his kit. He has breakfast and sees to it that everything is stowed away. He leaves at about 10:30 a.m. for Saulty on the Arras front under 32nd Division Mechanical Train Company. He arrives at about 1:30. He is introduced to Somerville and Parsons. He has a look around and then eats some dinner. He gets to bed at 10 p.m. Arthur notes in his diary that Mr. Lewis says that Jack is in London.⁹⁶⁷
- May 27 Monday. Warren gets up at the usual time, probably 7:30. He was awakened earlier at about 5 a.m. by a group turning out for railhead. He goes to the office after breakfast and handles the routine business. He inspects the camp, the lorry park, and the workshops and finds them well. He goes over to 32nd Division Mechanical Train Company and reports. He goes on to the train and has lunch with Collins. He comes home and copies out extracts of secret orders. He gets to bed at 10:30 p.m. Arthur receives a letter from Jack, and he begins a letter to Jack.⁹⁶⁸
- May 28 Tuesday. Heavy shells and airplanes awaken Warren at 8:30 a.m. after an unpleasant night. He goes to the office and inspects the camp in the morning, then does the same with the lorry park and the workshops. He has lunch in camp and after lunch sees Gallagher. He goes on to Bavincourt to see Collins, but Collins is not there. He goes back to Sus St. Leger and does some work there. He returns home and learns that they are under orders to move to Barely-Sombien Road tomorrow. He goes to bed at 10 p. m. Arthur sends a letter to Jack at Endsleigh Palace Hospital.⁹⁶⁹
- May 29 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur in the evening from his London hospital about the two pieces of shrapnel in his chest, nature and beauty, the spiritual, pederasty, Trollope, and a quotation from Pater. He has read *The Warden* and *Doctor Thorne*, both by Trollope. Jack is still reading Blackwood's *The Promise of Air*. He can see the Euston station hotel from his hospital window in the High Hampstead area of London. Warren awakens at 7:30 a.m. and has breakfast at 8 a.m. He arranges for four lorries to be packed and moved out to the Sombien-Grand Rullecourt Road. Warren has the cook houses, tents, workshops and other equipment fixed up. He gets the Town Major out to get the shops into a farmyard to keep a farmer happy. Warren reports to Column. Warren gets himself a room in a farm. In the afternoon he goes over to see Collins, where he has dinner. He gets home at 9:30. He is in bed at 10 p.m.
- May 30 Thursday. Jack writes to his father about his telegram, his hope for a visit from Albert, and getting his new brown suit and shoes sent. Warren is awake at 8 a.m. There had been shelling at about 2 a.m. He goes to his office after breakfast and attends to duties, inspecting the columns and workshops. Warren stays in camp in the afternoon. He spends the afternoon reading a book. Warren gives his room to some American Infantry who arrive this evening. He gets to bed at 10:30 p.m.
- May 31 Sunday. Warren gets up at 8:00 a.m., has breakfast, and goes to the office. There is little work there this morning. He inspects the camp and workshops and then arranges about clothing, money, etc. at 32nd Division Mechanical Train Co. Warren goes

⁹⁶⁷ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-5.

⁹⁶⁸ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-5.

⁹⁶⁹ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-5.

out on the Douglas after lunch and drops in on Collins for tea. He returns at 5 p.m. Warren watches ten lorries parade. He gets to bed at 11 p.m.

June 1918

(Warren—France; Jack—Endsleigh Hospital, London)

- June 1 Saturday. Warren gets up at the usual hour, has breakfast, and goes to the office. Then he goes to inspect the camp, lorry park, and workshops, where he meets Stopford Jacks. Warren goes over to Collins for lunch, and then he tries unsuccessfully to borrow a car. He walks two kilometers to Avesnes-le-Comte and hops on board a lorry for the rest of the trip. He splits a bottle of champagne and returns home in time for dinner. Warren finds a billet for Skinner. He gets to bed at 10:30 p.m. Arthur writes to Jack.⁹⁷⁰
- June 2 Sunday. Warren rises at 8 a.m. He goes to the office and attends to business, including someone requesting a transfer. Warren visits the column and workshops with Skinner. Collins is to get a motorbike lesson from Warren, so Warren stays in. After tea Warren finds Collins preparing to start. They go out on the road with the Douglas motorbike for the lesson. He gets to bed at 10:30 p.m.
- June 3 Monday. Jack receives Arthur's letter this morning and writes back about trees, a Berkeleyan argument about color and atoms, the philosopher Berkeley, beauty, Arthur's cousin Charles Gribbon, Spenser and Britomart, Jack's manuscript with handwritten poems, and a chip of universal spirit. He is sending G. Gissing's *The Private Papers of Henry Ryecroft* to Arthur. Jack writes, "I believe in no God, least of all one that would punish me for the 'lusts of the flesh': but I do believe that I have in me a spirit, a chip, shall we say, of universal spirit."⁹⁷¹ Warren gets up at 8 a.m., has breakfast, and gets down to the office. After inspecting the camp, Warren drives to 32nd Workshops at Mm. Ferrue to have the chain guard repaired. He has a drink and a chat with Shepard. He returns in time for lunch. Collins comes over after lunch and takes a lesson in riding on the Triumph. Warren dines in mess. He gets to bed at 10:15 p.m.
- June 4 Tuesday. At 1:00 a.m. a bomb exploding nearby wakes Warren and smashes all the glass in the window. He takes care of office business in the morning, more office work than usual. After lunch he goes to see Collins. He then rides a horse to Avesnes le Comte to draw money from the cashier. He then goes to the Officer's pub and splits a bottle of Headsuk Monopole (probably Heidsieck wine). Warren dines in the mess. He goes to bed at 10:30 p.m.
- June 5 Wednesday. Warren rises at 7:30 a.m., has breakfast under the trees, and then goes to the office to write out some air raid orders. He then inspects the camp. In the afternoon, the American band performs in the village. At about 5 p.m. Collins arrives in a car, and Warren goes around to the Column with him. They have a drink there and go on with Hamilton to see St. John. They go to Bavincourt at about 7:30, where they have an excellent dinner. They play some poker in the mess. Warren gets home at 2 a.m.

⁹⁷⁰ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-5.

⁹⁷¹ *Collected Letters*, I, 379.

- June 6 Thursday. Warren is up at 8:45 a.m., has breakfast, goes to the office, and attends to business. He inspects the camp. After lunch Warren takes a dose of aspirin and has a short nap. Someone from Guards division comes over at 3:30 to find a billet. Warren takes care of him. The Town Major arrives, and Warren eventually addresses his needs and he leaves. Warren goes to tea. He gets a letter from home today, learning that Jack is safe in London. Warren dines in mess and goes for a walk in the fields afterwards. He gets to bed at 10:30 p.m.
- June 7 Friday. Warren gets up at 7:30 a.m. He does down to the office and attends to business, then inspects the camp. Warren writes to his father at 10:30 in the morning, rejoicing that Jack is back in England. He writes about Albert's letter, Jack getting back to England, a possible leave, looking after the ammunition and food supply, the conduct of the war, and the 32nd Division. He gets a copy of *The Daily Mail*. In the afternoon Warren reads some notes on Locos. He dines in the mess and then takes a short walk. He then plays trench bridge with Parsons. The skipper of 2 Company Guards Train comes in and asks them to dinner Sunday night. He accepts. He gets to bed at 11:30 p.m.
- June 8 Saturday. During the night, a battalion of the Scots Guards makes noise outside Warren's window from 3:30 to 6 a.m. Finally, Warren gets up, has breakfast, and gets to the office. Then he goes around the camp, checking on the lorries and other equipment. At about 11:30 he goes to the 32nd Division Mechanical Train Co. to get someone an ambulance driving test. In the afternoon Warren catches up on sleep. Warren has tea and then dinner in mess. He plays bridge with Parsons. He gets to bed at 10:30 p.m. Warren indicates again in his diary that he is reading some seventeenth century French history, specifically *The Memoirs of the Duke of St. Simon*.
- June 9 Sunday. Warren is up at 7:30 a.m. He has breakfast outside, and then he does a lot of office work. After office work, he goes around the camp. After lunch Warren takes a vehicle to Avesnes-le-Comte to draw money. He dines with 2nd Company Guards Train in the evening. Warren plays poker after supper, goes home and to bed at 11:15 p.m.
- June 10 Monday. Warren gets up at 7:30 a.m. He does a lot of work in the office in the morning. He inspects the camp, the lorries, and the workshops. He visits the Town Major about a billet for drivers whose lorries are out at night. He has lunch and then walks to Avesnes to have his hair cut. He draws money for Somerville. Warren visits with Brownjohn at the Field Chezs, then walks back and has tea. Since orders come to move the lorry park to the Grand-Rullecourt Road, Warren makes these arrangements and has the S.O. Guards Company arrange for a petrol dump. He goes to T. M. (probably the Town Major) and makes fresh arrangements for billeting. After dinner Warren plays bridge with Parsons. O. C. of 2nd Company comes to talk and stays until 11:15. Warren goes to bed at 11:30 p.m.
- June 11 Tuesday. Warren rises at 7:45 a.m., has breakfast, and goes to the office. He works with some correspondence, then inspects the camp, shops, and lorry park. He goes to the 32nd Division Mechanical Train Co. to get some money to pay out. He has a drink there. After lunch he takes the Douglas to Avesnes. He meets Richard Crean who is going to Avesnes by way of Sombien. Warren goes back to Sombien, puts the bike away, and gets into his car. They go together to Sus, then Avesnes, and there they have a bottle of Sauterne. They get back in time for tea. They dine in mess. Warren plays Parsons at trench bridge and goes to bed at 10:30 p.m.
- June 12 Wednesday. Jack writes to his father, who is suffering from bronchitis, about his brown suit, which has arrived, his father's letters, a lost valise, two Trollope books, Albert's portrait and some photos, things to see in London (hinting that Albert should visit him), and Jack's upcoming visit to Bookham. Jack is reading David Hume's *A Treatise of Human Nature* (1738),

a Maeterlinck book, and a Swinburne. Warren is up at 7:45 a.m. He has breakfast out of doors, then goes to the office and around the camp. He is working on improving the lorries gradually. After lunch he goes on the Douglas to Avesnes le Comte to buy something to read. At about 4 p.m. Cooper comes in with the Major of No. 3 Company, 31st Train. Constable comes in later and takes Warren to see Hinde. They have a drink there and get home around 7:30. After dinner Warren plays trench bridge. He gets to bed at 10:40 p.m.

- June 13 Thursday. Warren awakens at 7:45 a.m., has breakfast again in the open, then goes to the office. He inspects the camp, the lorry park, and the workshops. He goes to 32nd Division Mechanical Train Co. to draw money, but for some reason he is unable to do so. Major Grant Skinner and Rigley come from Company today, and they stay for lunch. Warren goes to see Shepard about Murphy, then he has dinner in mess. He goes to bed at 10:30 p.m. Arthur goes to see Mr. Lewis and finds a letter from Jack. Then Arthur writes a letter to Jack.⁹⁷²
- June 14 Friday. Jack goes to the English Opera on Drury Lane in the West End of London (Covent Garden) to hear *The Valkyrie*, the second of Wagner's Ring cycle, conducted by Sir Thomas Beecham.⁹⁷³ Soon he hears *Faust* at the same place. Warren gets up at 7:30 a.m. and has breakfast. He goes to the office. Business is quite slow. Warren tours the camp and lorry park. Warren applies for leave. Warren goes out for a ride on the Triumph motorbike after tea. He comes back for a hot bath. Warren gets to bed at 10:30 p.m.
- June 15 Saturday. Warren is up at 7:30 and down to breakfast. Warren gets his correspondence together and then goes out to the lorry. Then he visits the camp and workshops. In the afternoon Warren stays in the office with little to do. After tea he takes the Douglas cycle to watch the driving class. Then Warren returns and listens to Sergeant Lorains' class of instruction. Then he has dinner. Detail for taking the troop up the line comes at 10:15 p.m. Warren sees them off. He goes to bed at 10:45 p.m.
- June 16 Sunday. Jack goes to Bookham by way of Waterloo Station, visits the Kirkpatricks and spends the afternoon with them, reminiscing and talking about Jack's being wounded by an English shell. When he arrives, he finds Kirkpatrick in the vegetable garden and is brought into the house and displayed to Mrs. Kirkpatrick, who is fussing with the maid. Warren celebrates his twenty-third birthday. He notes that it is also the day of the patron saint, someone he calls the French Sandhurst. He goes down to the office in the morning only to discover that there is nothing to be done. He walks through the camp, the lorry park, and the workshops. He offers to try to get some water tins for the horse show of the Transport sub. of Guards Train. He goes for a joy ride in the afternoon through Rubescourt, Avesnes, Hautville, and Juneture on the Triumph, which stalls and needs to be pushed the last three miles. He plays bridge and gets to bed at 10:20 p.m.
- June 17 Monday. Jack writes to Arthur about having seen Wagner's *The Valkyrie* at Drury Lane, the Dry Tree (an echo of William Morris's *The Well at the World's End*) and beauty, reality vs. sensation of reality, sexuality, and Arthur's drawings. Jack has bought Dent's Malory with designs by Beadesley, and he has seen a Chaucer volume and a Yeats volume. Warren experiences an air raid at 1 a.m. Later he wakes up at about 7:30 a.m. He goes down to breakfast. After breakfast he inspects the camp. A cyclist brings a telegram for Warren from his father, wishing him a happy birthday, which was yesterday. He has

⁹⁷² Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-5.

⁹⁷³ Clive Staples Lewis, 85. *Collected Letters*, I, 381.

- tea at 4:00 p.m. Then he goes out on the new Douglas to watch driver's instruction. He has dinner in mess and gets to bed at 10:30 p.m.
- June 18 Tuesday. Warren gets up at the usual time, probably 7:30. He does some reading and takes a short nap in the afternoon. Then he takes the Triumph for a run, going through Grand Rubescourt and the countryside. After tea, he takes out the second drivers. He gets back and sees Sergeant Lorraine demonstrating driving. He plays bridge after dinner and gets to bed at 10:30 p.m.
- June 19 Wednesday. After breakfast Warren gets a pair of good issue boots from the Q.M.S.⁹⁷⁴ He visits the camp, workshops, and lorries. Then it is lunch time. At about 2:30 p.m. Constable takes Warren in his car to Hesdin. They have tea there and buy some chevrons and new medal ribbons. They get back about 7 p.m. Notice of Warren's leave arrives during dinner time. It will cover June 23rd through July 7th. He plays trench bridge and gets to bed at 10:30 p.m.
- June 20?⁹⁷⁵ Thursday. Jack writes to his father from the Endsleigh Palace Hospital in London about his visit with the Kirkpatricks, an edition of Yeats which he has had sent home, probably *The Collected Works of William Butler Yeats in Verse and Prose*, his visit to a bookshop, Mrs. Moore's time in London this week, and the possibility of being moved to a convalescent home. He writes to his father while feeling homesick. Kelsie Ewart visits Jack this afternoon. Arthur receives a letter from Jack in the morning and then writes to him.⁹⁷⁶ Warren gets up at 7:45 a.m., has breakfast, and goes to the office. Warren rides to Louez on a motorcycle to see Constable and try to borrow a car. He stops at Avesnes to draw money to pay the soldiers, where he meets Bell from I Company. He arrives in Louez at about 12:30. He is unable to get a car. He stays there for lunch, and then he returns to Avesnes, covering 12 miles in 20 minutes. He goes to the 32nd workshops to see if they can help with a car. He meets Rountree who thinks he will be able to provide a car. He gets back late for tea. He dines in mess. He orders a bottle of Sillery to celebrate his leave. He plays trench bridge and then gets to bed at 10:30 p.m.
- June 21 Friday. Jack sees the opera *La Tosca*. Warren gets up at the usual time and goes to the office, probably 7:30. He inspects the lorry park, the workshops, and camp. He goes to the 32nd Division Mechanical Train Co. to make final arrangements for a car. There is a picketer at Boulogne, so he will have to start at 7:00 a.m., early enough to avoid the picketer. In the afternoon he goes for a short spin on the new Douglas cycle. He returns and packs. He has dinner in mess. He goes round to the village pub before dinner with Golly and Co. He gets to bed at 10:30 p.m.
- June 22 Saturday. Warren is up at 5:30 a.m. to prepare for his leave, dresses, and gets to breakfast at 6:30. The car picks him up at 7. He travels in the car with Golly, Parry, and Stead. They get to Boulogne at about 9:30. There is no boat until 1:45 p.m. Warren has a second breakfast at the club, then walks about the town. He has lunch at Monet's at 12:30, then Warren and the others try unsuccessfully to get on an early boat. In the afternoon Parry and Warren see a movie. The party reassembles in the bar of the Folkestone for a cocktail at 7 p.m. Then they go to the Criterion where they have dinner. Golly and Stead leave at 10 p.m. Parry and Warren return to the club and get to bed at 10:45 p.m.

⁹⁷⁴ Quartermaster Sergeant. A Quartermaster is the officer in charge of supply for a battalion or regiment.

⁹⁷⁵ The notes about Jack are not certain, but those about Warren come from his diary and therefore seem certain.

⁹⁷⁶ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-5.

- June 23 Sunday. Warren's leave officially begins. He is up at 6 a.m., washes up, has breakfast, and gets down to the boat at 7:45. They cross the English Channel in choppy water. They have lunch on the train and get into London at about 2:30 p.m. They take a taxi to Euston Station, where Warren books a berth on the Steamer train. Warren finds the hospital near Euston where Jack is hospitalized, but Jack is out. Warren hangs around until 7:00 p.m. trying unsuccessfully to see him. Warren has dinner at Euston Station and catches the train. He gets to bed on the train at 10:30 p.m.
- June 24 Monday. Warren is up at 6 a.m. He gets on board the boat, the *Princess Maud*, at Holyhead Harbour near Bangor, Wales, and washes up and shaves. He has breakfast at about 8:30. He gets into Belfast at 9:45. He goes on the run in the boat train. He gets down to the office, probably at 83 Royal Avenue, and sees his father. As soon as Warren gets home, he changes into his old gray suit and spends the day in reading, walking, talking, and playing the gramophone. Mary is back as a housekeeper in Little Lea. He goes to bed at 11 p.m.
- June 25 Tuesday. Warren is up at 7:30 a.m., his typical rising time in the military. He has a cup of tea, bread, butter, and a cigarette. Then he takes a hot bath, has breakfast and a smoke, and then he plays the gramophone. He goes to the post office to see about sending a telegram to Jack, which he then does. He has lunch at home. In the afternoon, he takes a walk to Tullysburn and along the shore. Arthur Greeves and Arthur's father come to the house after dinner. Warren gets to bed at 11:15 p.m. Jack writes to his father about his two months of convalescence, which will be done on August 4. Jack moves to a convalescent home called Ashton Court (a southwest suburb of Bristol) near Clifton, Bristol (a southwest suburb of Bristol).⁹⁷⁷ Arthur sends two books back to Jack and sees Warren later for a short time.⁹⁷⁸
- June 26 Wednesday. Warren rises and does not do much in the morning. He meets Arthur and takes a walk with him. Then he takes the dog Tim, an Irish Terrier,⁹⁷⁹ for a walk over the hills. Albert gets a letter from Jack this evening, probably the letter of June 25. Warren and his father go for a walk after dinner and meet Mr. Rogers, who comes back to the house with them. Warren goes to bed at the usual time.
- June 27 Thursday. Warren is up at the usual time, i.e., 7:30. Warren spends the morning loafing until it is time to go to lunch with the Greeves family. He gets to the Greeves home a little early and takes along with him the back numbers of the magazine *Colour* for Arthur to see. Warren looks at Arthur's paintings, which are quite good. Warren has lunch with the Greeves family.⁹⁸⁰ He stays there until about 3:30 when he goes to see the Glenmachonians. He finds everyone out except Bob. Warren has tea with Bob and then a walk around the place. He goes to see Cousin Quartus and returns to Little Lea and reads until dinner time. After dinner Willie Jaffé forces himself upon Warren and Albert. Warren goes to Knock, but Willie insists on coming. He finds that the Hamiltons are out. He goes home and to bed at 11:30 p.m.
- June 28 Friday. Warren is up at 7:30 a.m. Warren spends some time in the little end room this morning. Ruth (possibly Ruth Warren, daughter of Uncle Gussie) comes over to see him at that time. They talk, enjoy cake and lemonade, then Warren walks halfway home with her. Upon his return, Warren finds Aunt Annie on the phone wanting him to go to the Red Cross

⁹⁷⁷ McGrath, 75.

⁹⁷⁸ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-5.

⁹⁷⁹ *Surprised by Joy*, 162.

⁹⁸⁰ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-5.

celebration with them. He goes to their place at 3:30, then he goes up with Aunt Annie. While there he sees Frank and Gladys Leslie, Molly Henry, Mrs. Henry, and others. He enjoys strawberries and cream with the Leslies and Molly Henry. He gets home at 7:30. He takes a walk with Albert after dinner. He gets to bed at 11:30 p.m.

June 29 Saturday. Jack writes to his father from a writing room in a convalescent home in Bristol, where Mrs. Moore lives and where he has been for several days, about Laurence B. Johnson's death, his hope for a visit from his father, smokeables that arrived this morning, and the wound in his leg. He is reading Robert Burton's *The Anatomy of Melancholy*. Warren is up at 7:45 a.m. He goes into town with his father to arrange to go to Bristol to see Jack. Warren wires Collins to say he would be with him on Monday. He goes to Mullen's and purchases both volumes of Algernon Swinburne's *Poems and Ballads*. Then he goes with his father to Lizar's where Albert buys Warren a pair of goggles. Warren meets Mr. Hunessy at the office. They return home, and then in the evening Warren goes into town and sees the film "Rupert of Hentzau," based on a book by that title written by Anthony Hoppe. He returns home for supper. Warren and Albert sit up and have a long talk, with Warren getting to bed at about 11:30 p.m.

June 30 Sunday. In the morning Warren has a fish breakfast. Wearing his grey flannel suit, Warren goes to St. Mark's and sits in the back of the church. They meet Cousin Mary there, and they are invited to supper. They return home and have dinner. They do their chores. Then they go to Sandycroft. They have a cup of tea there and then look in on Bobbie Dunlop. They walk back and drop in on the Pattersons for a short visit. They return home, change, bathe, and go to Glenmachan. They go home and to bed at 11 p.m.

July 1918

(Warren—Belfast; Jack—Bristol, England)

July 1 Monday. Warren rises at 7:30 a.m. and catches the 10 a.m. train to Amiens Street in Dublin at 1:40. Collins is waiting for him on the platform. They take a car and drive to the hospital to get rid of Warren's bag. They have lunch there and get ready. They look over the hospital. In the afternoon they go out and visit Trinity College and several pubs en route. They return and dine in hospital. After dinner they go downtown to the Royal Theater. They go home, apparently a room in Belfast, and to bed at 1 a.m.

July 2 Tuesday. Warren gets up at 10 a.m. and goes down to breakfast. After breakfast Collins takes him along to see his dispensary. Then they go uptown where Warren sees Delaney's, located a couple miles northwest of Trinity College. They look in at Trinity College, Dublin, in the morning to see Paddy Pratt, but he is out. They have lunch at Jammets and then take a taxi to the Scalp and go across country to a glen. Then they get another taxi and go through Ennis Kerry and home by way of Killarney where they call on Collins' Aunt. They return to Dublin and have dinner. After dinner they go on to the Empire where there is a good show. They take a car back to the hospital. They sit up talking until nearly 2 a.m.

July 3 Wednesday. Warren gets up at 10 a.m. and goes down to breakfast. He and Collins set out for the day. They stop at Delaney's, then take the tram downtown. They go to the photo shop, where they buy themselves Army Service Corps ties.

- They have lunch at Bayley's. After lunch they go to see the Lane collection (probably the art collection of Sir Hugh Lane).⁹⁸¹ They go up to the Shelbourne in the afternoon, where they meet some friends of Collins, including Bally McIlroy. They have dinner at the Moira, then go on to the Tivoli, a mile south of Delaney's, for a show. They meet Paddy Pratt in Grafton Street after the show. They go with him to supper at Fry's, stopping at Delaney's on the way home. Warren gets to bed at 2:00 a.m.
- July 4 Thursday. Warren is up at 9:30 a.m. and calls Collins. Warren dresses and goes to breakfast at about 10:30. After breakfast, Collins is asked by his doctor to take a tour of the wards. Then they take a car and drive to the Moira (probably Moira House) by way of Delaney's and the bank. After lunch they drive to the Train Station where they meet Bally McIlroy who is also going north. They go to the refreshment room for a drink. Warren gets in at the Belfast Train Station at about 5:50 and home to Little Lea at 6:30. He has dinner and gets to bed at 10:30 p.m.
- July 5 Friday. Warren is up at 7:45 a.m. He spends the morning in the little end room, writing in his diary. Aunt Annie calls during the morning to say goodbye. He goes to lunch at Glenmachan to see Hope and Gunny (Gundrede). Warren says goodbye to them all and leaves at about three o'clock. He goes for a walk along Holywood Road and home again. Albert comes home in good spirits, and they have good conversation after dinner. Warren is in bed at 11:30 p.m.
- July 6 Saturday. Trinity Term ends. Warren gets up, bathes, and has breakfast. In the morning he walks to Gibson's Corner and buys a few things. He returns home, packs, and goes for a walk. As he returns, his father walks in. They have lunch, and then Warren goes up and changes into uniform. They go into town by tram, getting to the station around 4 p.m. Albert leaves. Warren has a smooth passage and gets into Holyhead in Wales and on board the train by 12:15 a.m.
- July 7 Sunday. Warren awakens at 5 a.m. The train gets into Euston Station at 5:45 a.m. He goes to the hotel, washes, and has breakfast. He gets a ride on an M.T.V. lorry to the boat train, which leaves at 7:40 p.m. Warren gets to Folkestone, on the coast, just west of Dover, at 10 a.m. and is told to report at 2 p.m. He goes into town, buys books and cigarettes, has lunch, then goes to the boat. He arrives in France at 5 p.m. and meets Douet on the pier. Simpson meets Warren with a car. They travel the 59 kilometers to Saint-Omer, France, in 55 minutes. He gets to bed at 11 p.m., sharing Simpson's room.
- July 8 Monday. Warren awakens at 7:30 a.m. and gets up at 8. He has breakfast and goes to the office, which has a lot of work to be done. He finishes at about 11:30 and does an inspection of the camp with Simpson. He writes a postcard to his father to let him know of his safe arrival. After lunch he takes the car to give his report to Col. Harvey. He then goes to Lumbres to see Campbell. He gets back at 7 p.m. He goes to bed at 10:45 p.m.
- July 9 Tuesday. Warren is up at 7 a.m. He and Simpson go for a horseback ride before breakfast. They get back at 9 a.m. and have breakfast. Warren goes to the office and does the office business. He has lunch. After lunch he writes home with some instructions on the purchase of British Cotton Dyers stocks. He travels with Robertson to Saint-Omer to draw cash. They then go to the Recordon for a drink. Simpson and Warren dine with the A.F.A.⁹⁸² Col. After dinner Warren goes to the office to finish some tasks. He gets to bed at 11:30 p.m.
- July 10 Wednesday. Warren awakens at 6:45 a.m. Simpson and Warren go for a horseback ride in the morning. He goes to breakfast at 8:45. Warren goes to the office and does the usual business. At 10:30, Warren inspects the workshops. In the afternoon

⁹⁸¹ https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hugh_Lane

⁹⁸² Perhaps the Australian Field Artillery.

Warren takes a nap. He has a cup of tea at 5 p.m. After tea he gets a haircut. Then he goes for a walk to Ebblinghem, returning at 7:10. He changes clothes and has dinner. He plays bridge after dinner. He gets to bed at 11:30 p.m. Arthur notes in his diary, "No word from Jack."⁹⁸³

- July 11 Thursday. Warren rises at 7 a.m. He goes for a horseback ride again, has breakfast, and then goes down to the office. He has to deal with a Corporal for trial in a disciplinary action. Warren inspects the camp after work in the office. After lunch, Warren reads in his billet, and takes a nap before tea. Warren has a cup of tea and then goes for a walk of ten kilometers. He plays bridge after dinner and goes to bed at 10:30 p.m.
- July 12 Friday. Warren rises at 7 a.m. Warren cancels the order for horses and goes back to bed until 8 a.m. He goes to the office and does business. He inspects the camp, has lunch, and goes to his billet for a short time. A friend of Simpson comes in at about 4 p.m. to get a lift to Saint-Omer. Warren takes him there. They have a drink in the club, then they go on to Lumbres to find Campbell. They do not find him. Warren picks up the D.T.M.O. (Divisional Trench Mortar Officer) at Leulinhem. He goes back to the club with him and Chevalier. He has dinner at 9 p.m. He gets home and to bed at midnight. There is a distant air raid at 1:30 a.m.
- July 13 Saturday. Upon rising, Warren goes for a horseback ride. He returns at 8:45 a.m. and gets breakfast. He goes down to the office at 9:30. After office work Warren inspects the camp with Simpson. Warren goes to La Belle Hotisse to see Jacks (not his brother Jack). He stays there for lunch and arranges to take him to dinner in Saint-Omer on Sunday. He goes out in the car with Chevalier and Rigley. He visits with Col. Troup's adjutant about the strafe, then goes on to Saint-Omer and does mess shopping. He has a drink at the Recordon. After dinner he plays bridge. He gets to bed at 11:30 p.m.
- July 14 Sunday. Warren gets up at 7 a.m. After breakfast, Warren goes to the office to deal with mail and other duties. After office, he goes to Saint-Omer to draw out some money. He goes to the Recordon. He is held up in Arques on the way home and is therefore late for lunch. In the afternoon Warren stays in his billet and reads and dozes. He changes clothes and goes to pick up Stopford at 6:30 p.m. He goes into Saint-Omer. He goes to Kitty's for dinner, then on to the club afterwards for a drink. He gets home at midnight.
- July 15 Monday. Warren rises at the usual time, probably 7:30. He goes riding on a new horse this morning. He gets back at 9 a.m. and has breakfast. He goes to the office and does his work. He sends a report in the matter of sending drivers to base. He goes to the office after lunch. He finishes at 3:30 and tries some typing. In the evening he plays bridge with Robertson and gets to bed at midnight.
- July 16 Tuesday. Warren stays in bed until 8:30 a.m. He goes to the office after breakfast. He receives the transfer deed for his aircraft shares today. In the afternoon he types a letter to his father for the first time, writing about leave, Jack, his stocks, horseback riding, and walking before dinner for exercise. He requests a copy of Boswell's *Life of Johnson*. He plays bridge after dinner with Simpson. He gets to bed at 10:45 p.m.
- July 17?⁹⁸⁴ Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur from Bristol about the operas *Tosca* and *Faust*, enjoying the former but not the latter, copying his poems for publication, and de la Mare's *Peacock Pie*. Warren goes for a ride with Simpson and Parsons. He goes

⁹⁸³ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-5.

⁹⁸⁴ The precise date of the entry for Jack on July 17 is uncertain, but the material from Warren is accurate, since it is taken directly from his diary.

and looks at the two A.F.O. Sections at La Belle Hotisse. He returns, has breakfast, and goes to the office. He has to deal with two charges of misconduct. After tea Warren goes to see a friend of Simpson. Warren plays bridge after dinner. He gets to bed at 12:30 a.m.

- July 18 Thursday. Warren goes horseback riding in the morning. He returns and has breakfast. Warren goes to the office and deals with disciplinary charges. In the afternoon Warren takes three men in the car to the 9th Division Mechanical Train Company. He goes to the base from there to collect box cars, then goes to Saint-Omer, does some shopping and goes to the Recordon for a champagne cocktail. He plays bridge after dinner and gets to bed at 11:50 p.m.
- July 19 Friday. Warren goes horseback riding with Simpson and Chevalier in the morning. Warren has breakfast and then goes to the office. He has another disciplinary case this morning and remands it for the Major. In the evening Warren plays bridge. He goes to bed at midnight.
- July 20 Saturday. Warren goes horseback riding before breakfast. Then he goes to breakfast and down to the Company Office. He remands Corporal Reid. Idle comes over with Col. Pollard around 11:30. They have a drink together and set out for Boulogne at 12:25. They arrive at 1:45. At the Club Warren washes up and goes on to the Criterion for lunch. After lunch he goes to the quay and gets the Major's name put on the car board. He returns to the club and has a drink. He goes from there to see some female friends of Idle at Louvre. He meets the Major and goes with him and Pollard to the Club. They dine at the Criterion and head for home. Warren has a drink in the mess and then goes with Pollard and Idle. He has supper and gets to bed at 2:30 a.m.
- July 21 Sunday. Warren gets up at 8:30 a.m., goes to breakfast and then to the orderly room. After lunch Warren, Pollard, and Idle start out to see the footer (soccer) match against the Belgians at Izenberge, Belgium. The Belgians win after a half-hour extra time, 2-1. They return and get in at 8:30 p.m. They have dinner. Warren goes to his room at 10:15 p.m.
- July 22 Monday. Warren goes for a ride on horseback with the Major. Warren works a great deal in the orderly room. After lunch he goes to his billet, first having a chat with the Major about things in general. Warren reads the first volume of Swinburne's *Poems and Ballads*. After dinner he goes to the office to do some leftover work. He plays bridge. He gets to bed at 11:30 p.m.
- July 23 Tuesday. Warren gets up at the usual time, probably 7:30. He goes for a walk toward Ebblinghem and then home through the woods, arriving at 9:05 a.m. He goes to the office after breakfast and does a lot of work in the morning. He finishes at 11:45. After lunch, Warren takes a nap. At 3 p.m. Warren does more office work. He dines in the mess. After dinner he goes back to the office and finishes the day's work, leaving at 9:30 p.m. He plays bridge with Parsons and gets to bed at 11 p.m.
- July 24 Wednesday. Warren is up at 7 a.m. Warren goes horseback riding early with Simpson to the divisional dump to see how the lorries are getting on. He has breakfast. He goes to the office. After lunch he again goes to the office and then back to his billet. Warren dines in the mess and then plays bridge with Parsons. He goes to bed at midnight.
- July 25 Thursday. Warren goes out horseback riding with Simpson along the canal bank and home by way of Blasinghem. Warren has breakfast and works in the office. In the evening, Warren cuts out some pictures from *Colour* and pastes them into a book he bought. He has dinner and then goes to the office. He plays bridge with Simpson and Robertson. He gets to bed at 11:45 p.m.

- July 26 Friday. Warren goes out for a walk with Chevalier. He goes to the office after breakfast. After lunch he goes back to the office and finishes the rest of the work. Then he goes for a horseback ride with the Major. He has dinner in the mess, and he does more office work after dinner. He plays bridge and gets to bed at midnight.
- July 27 Saturday. Warren rises at the usual time, 7:30 a.m., and goes for a walk. He has breakfast, then does a lot of office work. He has lunch. At 3 p.m. he goes into Saint-Omer with Robertson in the car. He buys a book and has a drink at the Recordon. Warren stays for dinner. He plays bridge after dinner. He gets to bed at midnight.
- July 28 Sunday. Warren gets up at 7:30 a.m. and goes for a walk, returning at 9 a.m. when he has breakfast. He goes to the office after breakfast. In the afternoon Major Birch comes to tea. Warren talks to him about Collins and other mutual friends. Warren returns to the office after tea and finishes some business. He has dinner in the mess and bridge afterwards. He gets to bed at 11:30 p.m.
- July 29 Monday. Jack writes to his father from Ashton Court (a southwest suburb of Bristol) about prolonging his stay there, getting a visit from his father, Mrs. Moore, and a possible transfer to Holywood Barracks. Warren gets up at 7 a.m. and goes riding with the Major. Office work ensues until 12:30. After lunch Warren goes into Saint-Omer in the box car with Simpson and Somerville. He enters their men for the sports on August 11. He has tea at the club. He plays bridge after dinner. He gets to bed at midnight.
- July 30 Tuesday. Warren gets up at 7:30 and goes for a walk, returning at 9 a.m. for breakfast. He then goes to the office. In the afternoon Warren goes to his room and reads a book entitled *Mr. Basley-Martin*, written by Percy White. He has just finished reading William Thackeray's *The Memoirs of Barry Lyndon, Esq.* He goes to the office after dinner and then plays bridge. He gets to bed at 10:30 p.m.
- July 31 Wednesday. Warren is up at 7:10 a.m. Warren and the Major go horseback riding. Warren gets back at 9 a.m. Lucy plays the violin and sings at lunch. In the afternoon Warren has a nap in his own room, followed by tea in mess. Then he goes back to the office to settle the finances for the month. He goes up to A.R.P.⁹⁸⁵ with Simpson and brings Perry back for dinner. He goes to bed at 12:40 a.m.

August 1918
(Warren—France; Jack—Ashton Court, Bristol)

- August 1 Thursday. Warren gets up at 8:30 a.m. and goes to breakfast just after 9 o'clock. He has breakfast and goes down to the office. In the afternoon he goes into Saint-Omer with Simpson and Rigs. to draw money. In the evening he plays bridge. He gets to bed at midnight.
- August 2 Friday. Warren is up at 7 a.m. and goes horseback riding with the Major along the canal bank. He gets back for breakfast and to the office afterwards. He finishes at about noon. In the afternoon Warren writes home about checks he has sent, the conduct of the war, news about Jack, Thackeray's *Book of Snobs* and *Barry Lyndon*, liking neither, and Swinburne, enclosing

⁹⁸⁵ Probably "Air Raid Precautions."

- a check for £25 for a 5% War Loan. He also writes to Collins. Warren pays out H. Q. Section after tea. He plays bridge after dinner. He goes to bed at 11 p.m.
- August 3 Saturday. Warren is up at 7 a.m. Warren goes riding with Idle, Kitty, and Tich at 7:40 a.m. After breakfast, Warren goes down to the office. After receiving a wire from Claude, asking for Transport, he wires back that none is available. Warren stays in his billet and does some work in the office. He dines in the mess. He works in the office until 10:45 p.m. and goes to bed at 11:15.
- August 4 Sunday. Warren gets up at 7 a.m. and goes horseback riding. There is a Church Parade this morning. In the afternoon he reads a book in the mess and listens to the Australian band. He gets a letter from home. Warren plays bridge and goes to bed at midnight.
- August 5 Monday. Warren gets up at 8 a.m. and goes for a walk before breakfast. After breakfast he spends time in the office. At 4 p.m. the Major picks up Warren, and they go into Saint-Omer and recover entrance fees for the sports, since the sporting events were scratched. They have tea at the Club and a drink at the Recordon and the Commerce. They are back by 7:45 p.m. Warren plays bridge and gets to bed at midnight.
- August 6 Tuesday. After rising, Warren takes a walk, then goes to the office and attends to business after breakfast. Warren writes home in the afternoon about Jack and the hospital, asking his father to buy some British Cotton Dyers stocks. After lunch Warren rests in his billet. After dinner Warren plays bridge with Chevalier. He gets to bed at midnight.
- August 7 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur from Ashton Court (a southwest suburb of Bristol) about publishers, getting a rejection notice from Macmillan, the plan to send his manuscript (i.e., *Spirits in Bondage*) next to Heinemann, and his ordering of Anne Manning's *The Household of Sir Thomas More*. He is reading Robert Burton's *The Anatomy of Melancholy*. He is also reading some Wordsworth and growing in his appreciation of him, Stuart Mais's *A Schoolmaster's Diary*, and has finished George MacDonald's *The Princess and the Goblin*, borrowed from Maureen Moore. Warren is up at 7:30 a.m. and out by 8. He goes for a walk and returns at about 9:05 a.m. Then he goes to the office and works until 11:30. He takes a nap in the afternoon and reads a novel that he came across. He goes to the office after tea and finishes the details which had come in during the afternoon. In the evening, the West Yorkshire band plays during mess. Warren plays bridge after dinner. He gets to bed at 1 a.m. Arthur writes to Jack.⁹⁸⁶
- August 8 Thursday. Warren rises at 9 a.m., gets to breakfast, and then he goes to the office. He discusses with the Major some police charges against four soldiers which the Major dismissed. At 10:30 he drives to Touquettes and calls on the 74th Train at Mazinghem. He waits at Touquettes until they see the box car loaded up with the cinema. He runs out to a farm the Major knew of and has coffee and eggs for lunch, with a bottle of Headsuk (probably Heidsieck wine). He plays with the farmer's two kids, giving them rides on his back, etc. He gets back to St. Pol at 5 p.m. and has tea at the Mikado. He gets back at 8 p.m. He plays bridge after mess. He gets to bed at 11 p.m.
- August 9 Friday. Warren is up at 7:30 a.m. and goes out for a walk. He gets back and has breakfast. He goes to the office. He works on the details about the Church Parade. In the afternoon he spends time in his billet. Warren plays bridge with two Majors after dinner. He gets to bed at 1 a.m.

⁹⁸⁶ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-5.

- August 10 Saturday. Warren is up at 8:30 a.m., goes out for a walk, has breakfast, and goes to the office as usual. In the afternoon he goes into Saint-Omer to draw cash. He returns in time for tea, and then he goes to the office. The Commanding Officer of the 1st Norfolks comes and asks the Major and Warren to dinner. He goes there at dinner time. He gets back about midnight. He is in bed by 1:15 a.m. Albert writes to Warren about Warren's investments, Albert's current holiday, Thackeray, and Jack.
- August 11 Sunday. Warren gets up at 8:30 a.m. He does not walk before breakfast. He goes to the office after breakfast and attends to business. He sends Chevy (Chevalier) out on ammunition detail. At 4 p.m. Warren goes over to the Train with the Major and then on to see a polo match. They get back for dinner. Warren plays bridge and gets to bed at 11:30 p.m.
- August 12 Monday. Warren is up at 8 a.m. and out for a walk. He works the orderly room this morning until 12:15. Warren reads a book in the afternoon and then goes down to the office for a short time. He has dinner in the mess. Warren plays bridge and gets to bed at 11:30 p.m.
- August 13 Tuesday. Warren is up at 7:30 a.m. and out for a ride. He rides through the woods and along the canal bank. After office he goes to Sercus with Simpson to see about a claim against one of the lorries. He gets back and has lunch. In the afternoon he goes into Saint-Omer to draw Company pay. He goes to the Recordon for a drink while Simpson has his hair cut. He calls at Blasinghem factory on the way home and buys some soda. He plays bridge after dinner. He goes to bed at 11:30.
- August 14 Wednesday. Warren is up at 8 a.m. Warren goes for a walk by himself. Upon his return he has breakfast, then goes to the office after breakfast. He writes to Collins and Crean, sending them checks. In the afternoon he lends out the mess room for a civilian marriage. He returns to the office after tea. After dinner, Warren plays bridge. He is in bed at midnight.
- August 15 Thursday. Warren rises at 7 a.m. and goes for a horseback ride. He rides through the woods and then along the canal bank. He gets to the office after breakfast. After dinner, Warren plays bridge with the Major. He goes to bed at 11.
- August 16 Friday. Warren gets up at 7:45 a.m. He goes for a walk and then has breakfast. He goes to the office. He receives two letters from home. In the afternoon Major and the traffic bloke go over to Morbecque to play polo, while Warren stays in and reads a book. He goes back to the office after tea. After dinner, orders come through to go to Corps Column tomorrow. Warren plays two rubbers of bridge and gets to bed at 11:30 p.m.
- August 17 Saturday. Warren gets up at 7:45 a.m. and takes a walk, then comes back for breakfast. At 9:30 a.m. he takes a prisoner up to Corps Column in a car. He arrives at 10 a.m. and discovers that the Colonel is out, so he returns. He does a lot of office work. He goes back after lunch and then to his billet. He returns to the office after tea. In the evening Clark, the R.S.O.⁹⁸⁷ Ebblenghem, comes in. Warren plays bridge. He retires at 11:30 p.m.
- August 18 Sunday. Warren is up at 7:30 a.m. and goes for a walk. He then has breakfast and goes to the office to do office business and balance his cash book. After lunch he goes into Saint-Omer with Bobbie. They stop at the field supply depot Arques, get some stuff and move on. After tea he works on balancing the cash book again and then has dinner in mess. He plays bridge after dinner. He goes to bed at 11 p.m.
- August 19 Monday. Warren rises at 7:30 a.m. He goes for a walk and then down to the office after breakfast. He goes into Saint-Omer at 11 a.m. and draws cash for the Army and some for himself. He returns and goes to lunch. After lunch, he goes to the 40th Div.

⁹⁸⁷ Probably the Range Safety Officer, responsible for the safe use of rocket vehicles.

- sports with Major, Idle, Roach, and Col. Cowley. They return at 7:15 p.m., they have dinner, then they play bridge after dinner. He gets to bed at 11:30 p.m.
- August 20 Tuesday. Warren rises at 7 a.m. and goes for a horseback ride with the Major. He returns, has breakfast, and attends Company office. Remington and two or three people look in on Warren during the morning. After lunch, Warren goes to the office and finishes some odd jobs. The Company has a medical inspection in the afternoon. After tea he takes a replacement driver to the Walker gun park. After dinner Warren plays bridge and gets to bed at 11 o'clock.
- August 21 Wednesday. Warren gets up at 7 a.m. and goes for a ride. After breakfast, he goes to the office. Remington comes in the morning to arrange for billets in Lynde. In the afternoon Warren stays in the office in the heat. After dinner, Walker and Smith play bridge with Warren. He gets to bed at midnight.
- August 22 Thursday. Warren is up at 7 a.m. and goes horseback riding in the country. He has breakfast and goes down to the office. A letter from Collins indicates that he earlier sent the wrong checks to him and Richard. After lunch he goes to his billet and sleeps. He has tea at 5 p.m., changes into pajamas, and has a shower bath in the field. He plays bridge after dinner. Warren rings up for a car for Calais. He goes to bed at midnight.
- August 23 Friday. Warren is up at 7 a.m. After breakfast, a car comes from Division Headquarters at 9:15 a.m. with Rodwell. Warren goes with him to D/165 and they pick up Stopford. Then Warren has a good run down to Calais, arriving there at about 11 a.m. He looks around and does some shopping. Stopford and Warren lunch at the club. They start back home after tea at the Club. About 8 miles out, they break the offline spring on the car and therefore have to come home very slowly. They get in at about 7 p.m. Warren plays bridge after dinner. He goes to bed at 10:45 p.m.
- August 24 Saturday. Warren gets up at 8:30, goes down to the office after breakfast and has a busy day. He goes down to workshops in the morning to see about a car for Col. Troup. He returns and finishes up the office work by 12:45. Warren goes out after lunch with Robertson in the box car to report on a proposed detachment site at Hondeghem, about fifteen miles east of Saint-Omer. They give a bad report on it. They return and have tea. They go out again to fix up a new A.R.P.⁹⁸⁸ They get home at 8 p.m. Warren plays bridge after dinner and gets to bed at midnight.
- August 25 Sunday. Warren is up at 8 a.m. and goes for a short walk before breakfast. He returns and has breakfast. After breakfast, he goes to the office. In the afternoon he has a short nap in his billet. After tea Warren watches the Major and Simpson play polo. He dines in mess. He plays bridge and then gets to bed at midnight.
- August 26 Monday. Warren rises at 8:30 a.m. and goes directly to breakfast. He then goes to the office for a busy day. Later he goes out in the car to draw money for the Major at Staple. He goes on from Staple to draw tickets for Corps War band lottery at Blasinghem. He returns in time for lunch. After lunch he goes to the Division Horse Show at Hondeghem with the Major and Simpson. They get home at 8:15 p.m. and have a late dinner. He plays bridge after dinner and goes to bed at 11:30 p.m.
- August 27 Tuesday. Warren rises at 8:00 a.m., takes a stroll before breakfast, then comes down to the office afterwards and starts on the day's work. Frederick and a padre come over from L Siege Park and invite Warren to dinner tomorrow night. He accepts. Warren goes for a bike ride after tea, and then he dines in mess. He plays bridge afterwards with Clark. He goes to bed at 12:15 a.m.

⁹⁸⁸ Probably "Air Raid Precaution."

- August 28 Wednesday. Warren is up at 7:45 a.m. and out for a walk before breakfast. After breakfast he goes down to the office. In the afternoon Warren rests and reads one of the A. C. Benson novels. Warren has tea and goes for a short drive in the Douglas. He returns, changes clothes, and goes to dinner with Freddy at L Siege Park M. Aire. He returns home and gets to bed at midnight.
- August 29 Thursday. Warren gets up at 8:00 a.m. and goes for a walk. He comes back and has breakfast. Then he goes to the office. Warren hears a rumor that a lot of new Mechanical Transport Majors are needed. The Major agrees to put Warren up. He goes out motorbiking after tea. He has dinner in mess and plays bridge afterwards. He goes to bed at 11:30 p.m.
- August 30 Friday. Warren goes for a walk before breakfast, and then he goes down to the office. In the afternoon he stays in. After tea he goes up to the field to see Bobbie riding. He plays bridge with Walker after dinner. He then does some work in the office. He gets to bed at 11:00 p.m.
- August 31 Saturday. Jack writes to Arthur from Bristol about Arthur's loneliness, the New Ireland school, Arthur's friend Parker, and not sending his manuscript to Maunsells Publishers. He has read five pages of George Meredith's *The Egoist* and stopped because he thinks it one of the worst books he has seen. He has recently finished *The Four Men: A Farrago* by Hilaire Belloc. Warren gets up at the usual time, i.e., 7:30. He goes out for a walk and then to breakfast. After breakfast he goes down to the office. In the afternoon he gets everyone started on packing up to move. Then he retires to his billet. He has dinner in mess and then plays bridge. He goes to bed at 11:00 p.m.

September 1918

(Warren—Saint-Omer, France; Jack—Ashton Court, Bristol)

- September 1 Sunday. Warren rises and goes out for a walk. Then he goes to the office. Later he goes out prospecting in a car with the Major and Gussie. They go to Flêtre, Méteren, and Bailleul. They return and have lunch. They go out again in the car, stopping at Caëstre to find billets and a lorry park in preparation for their move. Then they come back. Warren plays bridge after dinner. He gets to bed at 11:45 p.m.
- September 2 Monday. Warren gets up at 7:00 a.m. and goes for a short walk. He returns and has breakfast. Then he starts to pack. He cuts off the telephone at 10:30. Warren sees that camp gets packed up. He goes to the village and says goodbye to various friends. He goes in a closed car with Rys, Symony, and Sergeant Major. They arrive and get the park fixed up, most of it done by dinner time. By 7:00 p.m. he has the electric light installed, and after dinner he plays some bridge. He gets to bed at 10:30 p.m.
- September 3 Tuesday. Jack writes to his father about hoping to get a visit from Albert, his long stay at Ashton Court (a southwest suburb of Bristol), and the doubtfulness of the job at home Albert had hoped for Jack. Warren gets up at 7:30 a.m. He has breakfast and goes down to the office. He then goes out to get the park fixed up, including telephone communication. After lunch Warren goes into Saint-Omer to draw pay with Major and Idle. They spend the afternoon there, stopping at Bavinchove on the way back. They stop at the brewery, sample the beer, then go to see some friends of Idle's and have an impromptu dance. They get home late for dinner. Warren plays bridge after dinner. He gets to bed at 11:45 p.m. **Mr. Wm. Heinemann writes to Jack, accepting his poems for *Spirits in Bondage* for publication.**

- September 4 Wednesday. Warren gets up at 8:15 a.m. and has breakfast. He goes down to the office. A Major R.F.A. 989 comes in this morning, looking for a lift to Boulogne. Warren sends him with Rigs in the closed Vauxhall. After lunch he goes to the office and finishes the morning's work. Then he goes to his billet and starts reading Sir Arthur Conan Doyle's book *The White Company*. After tea Warren walks up to Division with the Major. He plays bridge after dinner, and then he goes to the office. He gets to bed at 10:45 p.m.
- September 5 Thursday. Warren is up at 8 a.m. and out for a short walk before breakfast. He goes to the office after breakfast. After dinner he plays bridge. He is in bed by 11 p.m.
- September 6 Friday. Warren gets up at the usual time (7:30) and goes to breakfast. Then he goes to the office. In the afternoon Warren goes by car to see Idle. He leaves the car there and walks along the old lines from Méteren to Strazeele by way of Merris. He arrives in Strazeele and picks up the car there. He gets back in time for dinner. He plays bridge after dinner and gets to bed at 10:45 p.m.
- September 7 Saturday. Warren gets up 8 a.m., takes a short stroll, has breakfast, then goes down to the office. He has a telephone room put up at the back of the office. He gets away from the office at 12:15 for lunch. After lunch he goes to his hut and smokes two pipes. Returning to the office, he works until 4:30. He has tea, then dinner, and then he goes to the office. He goes to bed at 11 p.m.
- September 8 Sunday. Warren is up at 7:45 a.m. He has sausages for breakfast. He goes to the office after breakfast and finds little to do. He writes home about the conduct of the war and the area of the Somme, to Collins, and to Richard. Warren goes to Arques and Blasinghem in a car in the afternoon. After dinner Warren plays bridge. He goes to bed at 11 p.m.
- September 9 Monday. Jack writes to his father, telling him that **his cycle of poems has been accepted for publication by Heinemann**. He writes about a possible title for the poems, "Spirits in Prison: a cycle of lyrical poems by Clive Staples." Warren gets up at 8 a.m. He has breakfast and goes to the office. He has lunch in mess. In the afternoon he draws timber for his hut. He plays bridge after mess. He is in bed by 11:30 p.m.
- September 10 Tuesday. Warren gets up at the usual time, probably 7:30. After breakfast Warren goes to the office. The Company is supposed to move to Hudgens. Warren goes to see Col. Harvey, then goes out with him to Hudgens to have a look at the town. In the afternoon Warren rides to Mont des Cats, a small hill in Flanders twenty-four miles east of Saint-Omer, on horseback. He plays bridge in the evening. He goes to bed at 11:30 p.m.
- September 11 Wednesday. Warren rises, has breakfast, and gets to the office. The Company is not moving from this location after all. He goes to see Col. Troup about moving the workshops. Fitzgibbon the Town Major of Acq arrives for dinner about 6 p.m. After dinner a band performs. He goes to bed at 1:30 a.m.
- September 12 Thursday. Jack writes to Arthur from Mrs. Moore's home, 56 Ravenswood Road in Bristol, about Heinemann accepting his manuscript, sending some replacement poems for those that were not his best, the theme of his poems (that, if he exists, God is malevolent and diabolical), Emerson, and the Army Medical Board's potential decision about returning him to France. He has read the poem "King Lear's Wife" by Gordon Bottomley and "The End of the World" by Lascelles Abercrombie in *Georgian Poetry 1913-1915*, which is edited by Edward Marsh. Warren wakes up at 7:30 a.m. He goes down to the office

⁹⁸⁹ Possibly "Royal Field Artillery."

- after breakfast and works on the business of the morning. At 11 a.m. Warren splits a bottle of bubbly with the Major. After lunch Warren goes to his hut for a nap. After dinner, Warren plays several games of bridge. He gets to bed at 10:45 p.m.
- September 13 Friday. Warren gets up at 8 a.m. and goes for a walk before breakfast. It is a busy morning in the office. Then he walks around the village looking for furnishings for his hut. In the afternoon he does some office work. He dines in mess and plays bridge after dinner. He goes to bed at 11 p.m.
- September 14 Saturday. Jack writes to his father from Ashton Court (a southwest suburb of Bristol) in Clifton about Albert's telegram and the Heinemann acceptance of his book manuscript, thanking him for money and a parcel containing cigarettes. Warren goes for a short walk before breakfast and then goes to the office for a busy morning. He goes shopping for improvements to his hut. In the afternoon, the Major and Warren go to Calais, probably from Saint-Omer, about twenty-five miles to the north, taking Majors Shaw and Smith. They have dinner at the Hotel Sauvage. They start back rather late, arriving at 1 a.m.
- September 15 Sunday. Warren gets up at 8:45. After breakfast he goes down to the office. After the office work the Major and Warren go to the mess to split a bottle of champagne. Warren sends Osborne on a gas trip to the base. In the afternoon Warren finishes in the office and then takes a short nap. He plays bridge in the evening. He goes to bed at 10:30 p.m.
- September 16 Monday. Warren takes an early morning walk, has breakfast, and then goes to the office. Later in the morning Major Melville arrives from Division to fix them up in new billets, so Warren goes to town with him and gets nearly everything ready. In the afternoon Warren finds some picture frames and then frames another picture. Warren plays bridge after dinner. He goes to bed at 11 p.m.
- September 17 Tuesday. Warren gets up at the usual time, probably 7:30, and has breakfast. The Major's orders to report to the War Office arrive today. Warren is disappointed to lose him. They celebrate his departure with champagne. In the afternoon Warren sees to the shifting of the mess. After dinner, Warren and others play bridge. He gets to bed at 12:30 a.m.
- September 18 Wednesday. Jack writes to his father about the proposed title of his poems ("Spirits in Prison") and the Robert Hichens book with the same title, the word *cycle* in the sub-title, and using a pseudonym. He indicates that **Mrs. Moore has now received official news of her son Paddy's death**, probably in the past day or two since Jack just wrote to his father on September 14 and did not mention it. Warren gets up at the usual time, probably 7:30, and goes out for a walk before breakfast. He works in the office, getting everything ready for the coming transfer. During the day he works on clearing the old camp and getting settled down in the new one. They have a farewell dinner for the Major in the evening with the band playing for him. They sing, "A jolly good fellow" and "Auld Lang Syne." Warren goes to bed at about 2:30 a.m.
- September 19 Thursday. Warren gets up at 8:45. After office work, he goes out on a round of farewell visits. He goes to the workshops with the Major, who says goodbye and then on to Corps. They have a drink there and take Dobson up to the Sauvage at Cassel for lunch. They return in time for tea, have dinner in mess, and after dinner play bridge. He gets to bed at 11 o'clock. Albert writes Warren about who owes whom a letter, the *Spectator* subscription, the acceptance of Jack's poems for publication by Heinemann, the difficulty of visiting Jack, and Martha's illness (the parson's wife).
- September 20 Friday. Warren gets up, has breakfast, and goes down to the office, taking over command of the company. He sends a car for Col. Pollard and Idle and then takes a car to Boulogne for a 2:15 departure for the Major. They have lunch at Monets. In the afternoon they do some shopping and then go to the Metropole for a drink before dinner. They dine at the Criterion. Warren gets back at 1:30 a.m.

- September 21 Saturday. Warren rises at 8:30. Sunny does Warren's work while Warren temporarily does the Major's work. In the afternoon Warren gets some sleep. He has dinner in mess and plays bridge afterwards. He goes to bed at 10:30 p.m.
- September 22 Sunday. Warren is up at 8:15 a.m. He goes to the office after breakfast. Warren has a drink with Mogan in the morning to celebrate his leave. In the afternoon he starts painting the Major's hut before taking it over. Warren plays bridge in the evening until 1 a.m.
- September 23 Monday. Warren gets up at the usual time, probably 7:30. There is little to do this morning in the office. Warren gets a letter from home today. He learns that Jack is having a book of poems published by Heinemann. In the afternoon Warren walks over to the monastery on Mont des Cats and back again. He plays bridge after dinner. He goes to bed at 11 p.m.
- September 24 Tuesday. Warren is awakened at 7 a.m. to discover that the kitchen is on fire. They get it out rather quickly. Because of the fire breakfast is late. Warren writes home in the afternoon enclosing his British Cotton Dyers dividend warrants and discussing Jack's publication. In the evening he plays some bridge and gets to bed at 10:45 p.m.
- September 25 Wednesday. Warren is up at 7:30 a.m., has breakfast, and then he goes down to the office. Warren writes to Corps about the poor condition of the lorries. After lunch Warren goes to see Col. Troup with Walker. Warren is unable to do anything about the lorries. He has dinner. Col. Troup sends for Warren and explains that they must just carry on with the condition of the lorries as they are. He gets to bed at 11 p.m.
- September 26 Thursday. Warren gets up at 8 a.m. and meets Walker at breakfast. Then he works in the office in the morning. After lunch Major Melville calls for a car to bring someone back from Boulogne. In the afternoon Warren sends in his recommendation for New Year's honors. He has dinner in mess. He plays bridge after dinner. He hopes to have his hut ready for occupation tomorrow. He goes to bed at 11:15 p.m.
- September 27 Friday. Warren gets up and goes down to the office. Warren takes Private Patient and an escort up to P Corps in a car. After dinner, Warren plays bridge and goes to bed at 11:30. Arthur writes to Jack until teatime.⁹⁹⁰
- September 28 Saturday. After breakfast Warren goes down to the office. Major Melville comes in the morning. Warren tells him about Stockwell and hints at retaliation. After tea Sunny, Baker, and Warren go up to the top of Mont des Cats to see the lay of the land and the conduct of the war. He plays bridge after dinner. He goes to bed at 11 p.m.
- September 29 Sunday. Warren rises, has breakfast, and goes down to the office. After lunch he goes out with Nicholson and Sunny to find a new place. They find a place near Nueve Eglise. They get back and have tea. He and Sunny travel to Wormhout after dinner to see Capt. Babington, the new commanding officer. They get back and Warren goes to bed at 11:30 p.m.
- September 30 Monday. Warren gets up at 9 a.m. He goes to the office after breakfast. He goes down to division to arrange for camouflage for the car. Warren takes Bobby in a camouflaged car to Boulogne. He has dinner at Money's. He gets to bed at 11:45 p.m. Warren's diary entry indicates his hope that Jack's injury will keep him from further front-line duties.

October 1918
(Warren—France; Jack—Ashton Court, Bristol)

⁹⁹⁰ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-6.

- October In this month and in November, Jack writes the “Redemption of Ask,” later renamed *Dymer*.⁹⁹¹
- October 1 Tuesday. News of the war is excellent. In the morning Warren and others celebrate the victory with a drink. In the afternoon, several people come to request a car and other things, and Warren takes a nap. Warren plays bridge in the evening. He goes to bed at midnight.
- October 2 Wednesday. Warren spends most of the morning preparing a reply to the issue of permissions. In the afternoon Warren writes up his diary and does jobs about the hut. He plays bridge after dinner. He goes to bed at 12:15 a.m.
- October 3 Thursday. Jack writes to his father about the title “Spirits in Bondage,” the word “cycle,” anonymity, and Albert’s trouble with maids, thanking him for a letter and a parcel of cigarettes. He mentions the death of Somerville and thanks him for his letter to Mrs. Moore. Warren gets up at 8 a.m. and walks for a half-hour before breakfast. After breakfast he goes down to the office. In the afternoon he goes out for a walk to the top of Mont des Cats and back. He plays bridge after dinner. He goes to bed at 10:30 p.m.
- October 4 Friday. Germany appeals to President Woodrow Wilson for an Armistice. Jack is moved to the No. 3 Officers’ Mess, Perham Downs Camp, Ludgershall, Hants, about twenty miles north of Southampton. Warren rises at the usual time, probably 7:30, and goes for a walk before breakfast. He sees Nicholson about a car for a trip to Calais. Warren stays in and does a little more work in the afternoon on the permission business. After dinner he plays bridge. He goes to bed at 10:45 p.m.
- October 5 Saturday. Warren gets up at 8 a.m. and takes a walk before breakfast. Warren calls on Nicholson, who goes on leave tomorrow morning. In the afternoon he spends time reading in his hut. Warren plays bridge after dinner. He goes to bed at 12:30 a.m.
- October 6?⁹⁹² Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur from Ludgershall, Hants, in Salisbury Plain about a package of books, containing Aubrey Beardsley’s illustrations for Sir Thomas Malory’s *Le Morte D’Arthur* (1893) and the works of Corneille, which he sent to Arthur for safekeeping, a book of poems by Siegfried Sassoon, Wm. Heinemann, and Mrs. Moore moving to his area. Jack is reading *The Purgatorio of Dante Alighieri*. He is also reading *Georgian Poetry 1916-1917*, edited by Edward Marsh, especially Robert Nichol’s “Faun’s Holiday.” Warren gets up at 7:45 a.m. and goes for a walk before breakfast. Then he goes to the office. Warren sends the permission correspondence to the Major in England. In the afternoon he goes with Simy to the clothing depot at Cassel, unsuccessfully, to purchase a tunic. He travels to Wormhout to see some people about building a hut for Babington. He returns in time for tea, then dines in mess. He plays bridge after dinner. He goes to bed at 11:45 p.m. Albert writes to Warren about Flora’s death ten years ago, the order of Boswell’s *Johnson*, a League of Nations, Jack’s forthcoming publication, a letter from Mrs. Moore to whom he had written about the loss of Paddy, enclosing a dividend warrant that recently arrived.
- October 7 Monday. After getting up, Warren goes for a walk, goes to breakfast, and then heads to the office. In the afternoon he travels to Hilfort in a box car with Walker and Dados. They go on to Saint-Omer and do some shopping, then to Bavinchove, where they leave Walker. They go up to the Sauvage in Cassel for a drink. After dinner Warren plays bridge.

⁹⁹¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. IX, 129. See also *Collected Letters*, I, 419.

⁹⁹² The events related to Warren are certain, but the date of Jack’s activities is somewhat uncertain, based on the question mark that Walter Hooper attached to the date.

- October 8 Tuesday. President Wilson rejects Germany's appeal for an Armistice. Mr. Heinemann writes to Jack about his poetry, suggesting which poems to include and which to exclude. Warren gets up at 7:45 a.m. and goes for a walk. At 9:45 a.m. he leaves for Calais with Sunny and Major Percy. They drop him off and go on to the Continental where they have lunch. After lunch they go to Boulogne by way of the coast road. At Boulogne he has Babington's name posted on the car board. They shop in the afternoon and have tea at a local café. At 6 o'clock they go to meet the boat, but they do not see Babington. They have dinner at the Criterion, and then they search the town for Babington. He was apparently in the Louvre, but they do not find him. They return to Calais and pick up Percy, then return home. Warren goes to bed at 1:30 a.m.
- October 9 Wednesday. Warren gets up at 8:30 a.m. and goes down to the office. He is arranging things for handing the leadership as Commanding Officer over to Babington. In the afternoon Warren reads a book in the mess. He goes for a walk after tea. Babington arrives while Warren is on his walk. Warren plays bridge in the evening. He gets to bed at 12 o'clock. At Jack's request, the sister of Mrs. Moore calls on Heinemann's to inquire about *Spirits in Bondage*.
- October 10 Thursday. Michaelmas Term begins. Jack writes to his father, thanking him for a parcel with cigarettes and a note. He writes about hope for peace, Woodrow Wilson, and the American press. Warren goes down to the office after breakfast. After working in the office, Warren goes down to the shops. In the afternoon Babington arrives. Warren gets a letter from home today. He goes for a walk before dinner. He goes to bed at 10:45 p.m.
- October 11 Friday. Warren takes a walk before breakfast, and then he does office work before Babington arrives. In the morning Warren hands over everything to Babington. In the afternoon they go up to P Corps to meet Harvey and Col. Troup. After that they go to Army Siege Park, where they have tea. They get back in time for dinner. In the evening Warren does some work in the office. Warren turns in at 10:45.
- October 12 Saturday. Warren takes a walk before breakfast. After breakfast he works in the office, explaining to Babington how things work in this office. After lunch, an officer comes to see about arranging a telephone to the workshops. He goes back to office and does more work. After tea Warren goes to Flêtre to try to pacify the area commandant. He returns to work in the office after dinner. He goes to bed at 11 p.m.
- October 13 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur about Savernake Woods, where he has been this morning for a long walk, the trench system of the Germans being named after heroes of Wagner's Ring, the Corneille books, Jack's wish to be correcting proofs of his book, and Schopenhauer's views on love. He is reading Schopenhauer, probably *The Wisdom of Schopenhauer*. He continues to read Dante's *Purgatorio*. After breakfast Warren goes to the office and finds things quite slow. In the afternoon, he reads General Hugo von Freitag-Loringhoven's book, *Deductions from the World War* (1918). He goes for a walk after tea. After dinner Warren works late in the office. He gets to bed at 10:45.
- October 14 Monday. After a normal rising time, Warren goes for a walk and then has breakfast. He spends the morning getting the office ready for the proposed inspection by General Wilson. In the afternoon he starts reading Boswell. He reads until teatime. After tea he goes to the office and then takes another walk before dinner. He dines in mess. After dinner he goes back to the office. He plays bridge and then goes to bed at 12:30.

- October 15 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur Greeves about Schopenhauer on the Arts and music as the supreme escape, the *Divine Comedy*, Longfellow, Arthur getting into a technical school,⁹⁹³ H. F. Cary, his lack of fondness for Euripides, and Gilbert Murray, thanking him for poet Robert Nichols's *Ardours and Endurances*. Warren has a lot of office work to do in the morning. At about 11 a.m. he discovers that one of the motorbikes has been stolen. He spends the morning and most of the afternoon looking for it, unsuccessfully. Warren sends the car to Calais in the afternoon. He goes for a walk after tea and plays bridge in the evening.
- October 16 Wednesday. Warren takes a walk in the morning. He works in the office after breakfast. In the afternoon, Warren writes to McGregor. He also writes to his father about morale at Little Lea, thanks for books which have arrived, including Boswell, the war, Jack, and the arrival of the new Major named Babington. Warren has now read the first volume of Boswell. He goes for a walk after tea, and then he works in the office and gets to bed at 1:15 a.m.
- October 17 Thursday. Because of the late night last night, Warren rises rather late at 8:30 a.m., then has breakfast and spends a busy morning in the office, leaving the office at 12:45. A new Lieutenant by the name of Atthill arrives in the afternoon to replace Chevy (Chevalier). Warren plays bridge after supper in the mess. He does more work in the office until 11:30 and goes to bed at midnight.
- October 18 Friday. Jack writes to his father about being moved to a Command Depot in Andover, Heinemann's plans for his book of poetry, and Clive Hamilton as a pseudonym for his book. Warren gets up and goes for a walk before breakfast, then goes to the office. In a slow afternoon Warren reads more Boswell, then he has dinner in mess. At 11 p.m. he receives orders to move the next morning. He goes to bed at 11:30 p.m.
- October 19 Saturday. Warren goes for a walk before breakfast, and then he goes to the office to work. Warren orders supply lorries to return to the new park at de Suele. After tea Warren goes to the new lorry park to see how they are doing. He works in the office after dinner until 11 p.m., then he goes to bed at 11:30.
- October 20 Sunday. After rising Warren goes to the office for ten minutes, then out in the car with the Major for inspection. They approach Tourcoing at 11 a.m. They look for possible advance sites from Railhead and beyond. They get back at 4:30 p.m. by going through Saily and Neuf Berquin. He has tea and then goes to Corps. to see Colonel Troup. He goes to Maps at Cassel and then home. After dinner he spends time in the office, arranging for the next day and finishing the day's correspondence. He goes to bed at 10:45 p.m.
- October 21 Monday. Warren does quite a lot of work in the office. Warren visits the workshops in the morning, then goes out for a walk in the afternoon. Major and Sunny return around 5:00 p.m. He plays bridge after dinner and gets to bed at 11:00 p.m.
- October 22 Tuesday. Warren gets up at 7:00 a.m. and goes to breakfast. He packs and leaves around 9:00 a.m. They get settled in at new billets in a town called Marcq. In the afternoon they attend a civic reception in the Marie. They drink to the health of France and the Allies. He goes to bed at 11 p.m.
- October 23 Wednesday. Warren gets up at 8:00 a.m. and goes to the office. After office work, Warren goes for a walk and chats with the townspeople. He finishes his work by 7:00 p.m. In the evening he entertains the mayor and counselors at dinner. The evening ends at 2:30 a.m.

⁹⁹³ Probably in Belfast and probably in art. *They Stand Together*, 236.

- October 24 Thursday. Warren awakens at 8:00 a.m. After breakfast he works in the office. In the afternoon, he does more work in the office. He goes back to the office after dinner, getting to bed at 10:30 p.m.
- October 25 Friday. Jack sees Mr. Heinemann in London about his book, meeting first the manager C. S. Evans, then Heinemann, with whom he spends about forty-five minutes.⁹⁹⁴ Jack signs a contract for ten percent royalties with the right of first refusal to Heinemann for Jack's next book. He then has a lunch of fish, omelet, hors d'oeuvres, tea, a scone, and other items. He writes a note of thanks to his father for a parcel of cigarettes and tobacco and sends some photos of "the child." Warren spends the morning getting things arranged for the Division to move into II Corps north of Courtrai. In the afternoon he goes with Bobby in the car to inspect the new area. They arrive at Railhead by way of Marin at about dusk. They get back at 9:30, have dinner, and then Warren goes down to the office to arrange for the move tomorrow. He finishes in the office at 11 p.m. and gets to bed at 11:30.
- October 26 Saturday. Jack writes to his father about seeing Heinemann yesterday and having lunch in London. He purchases a copy of *Reveille*, a periodical in which John Galsworthy wants to publish one of Jack's poems. Warren and the Major leave at 9 a.m. to interview B Corps Mechanical Train Column. They arrive at 11 a.m. They set out to find their park. They fix things and wait for Gussie. When he arrives, they help him to get settled. Warren has lunch at an Archie battery.⁹⁹⁵ He walks to Railhead to see Gussie, but he does not find him. He gets home at 9:30 and to bed at 11 p.m.
- October 27 Sunday. Warren gets up early to prepare for the move. He sees to getting the convoy loaded. He goes to Marcq and says goodbye. He goes with the Major in the car through Courtrai, arriving in Lampartisse at 11 a.m. Warren does a lot of work today, getting things in shape by the evening. After dinner he returns to the office to work. He gets to bed at 11 p.m.
- October 28 Monday. Warren gets up and has breakfast, and then he goes to the office. In the afternoon he works on the availability slate. At 6:30 p.m. they experience an air raid. He goes to the office after dinner and works until 10:30, getting to bed at 11:30 p.m. Wm. Heinemann writes to Jack about the newly received poems, requesting a new title.
- October 29 Tuesday. Warren gets up and goes to breakfast. After that he goes to work in the office. The Workshops move in around noon. Warren spends a lot of time in the office in the afternoon. He goes to the office after dinner to do more work and gets to bed at 11.
- October 30 Wednesday. Warren does the usual office work in the morning. Another air raid in the evening lasts more than four hours. He goes to bed at 1:15 a.m. Wm. Heinemann writes to Jack, accepting the new title, *Spirits in Bondage*. Turkey surrenders unconditionally to the Allies.
- October 31 Thursday. Warren gets up and has breakfast. He goes down to the office, then to the workshops. He goes to the American dump in Hulste to use the telephone and learn about the attack of the Allied forces. After lunch he goes into Courtrai by car to refund some cash to the cashier. He returns and does more work in the office. He returns to the office after dinner and gets to bed at 11:30.

⁹⁹⁴ Green and Hooper, 58, say it was on October 26. *Collected Letters*, I, 410. *Collected Letters*, I, states that it is uncertain if the letter was written on Oct. 26 or 27. On November 2, however, Jack writes that he saw Heinemann in London "last Friday week," *Collected Letters*, I, 412.

⁹⁹⁵ An Archie battery refers to anti-aircraft guns.

November 1918
(Warren—Lampartisse, France (or Belgium), north of Courtrai; Jack—Andover, England)

- November Tolkien joins the staff of the *New English Dictionary*, probably after Armistice on November 11.⁹⁹⁶
- November 1 Friday. Warren has a busy morning. He goes to the workshops in the morning. Warren plays bridge after dinner and then goes back to the office. He goes to bed at 11:30.
- November 2 Saturday. Jack writes to Arthur about the art classes Arthur is taking, how they have changed, his trip to London to see Heinemann, John Galsworthy wanting to publish Jack's poem "Death in Battle," his purchase of an issue of *Reveille*, and the lovely autumn colors. Remington comes to the office while Warren is there in the afternoon and the Major is out looking for billets. In the evening Warren plays some bridge. He goes to bed at 11:45 p.m.
- November 3 Sunday. Jack writes to his father with thanks for the smokeables, the unlikelihood of a leave, his adequate finances, *Reveille*, and his service in the infantry. Around this time, he also writes a brief letter to his father about a receipt he had failed to enclose. Warren has little work to be done in the morning. In the afternoon Warren reads for an hour, apparently Boswell. He then gets his hair cut after tea. He goes to bed at 10:30 p.m.
- November 4 Monday. Warren meets a French Officer in the morning. He says that the news of the Armistice with Austria is official. In the afternoon Warren reads a little more Boswell. He dines in mess and then plays bridge. He goes to bed at 11 p.m.
- November 5 Tuesday. Warren goes to the office in the morning. Henson comes to set up the telephone. After lunch Warren goes out to lay the line and does all but the last 150 yards, which is left for the next day. Upon returning he finds a letter from home. After tea he takes a bath, has dinner, and then plays bridge. He returns to the office to work after bridge. He gets to bed at 11:45 p.m.
- November 6 Wednesday. Warren goes to the company office and does some work. The Major comes back at lunch time with the news that they will move the next day to join the XIX Corps at Courtrai. After dinner Warren goes to the office and works out the details of the move. He returns and plays a rubber of bridge. He goes to bed at 11 p.m.
- November 7 Thursday. Rising early, Warren arranges for the move. He leaves with the Major in the car at 10 a.m., stopping at B Corps to say goodbye to Henson. He arrives in Courtrai about 10:45 and arranges the lorry park, cork house, billets, and other things. He goes to bed after a busy evening at 12:30 a.m.
- November 8 Friday. After Warren finishes in the office, he walks up to Ordnance with the Major. He has lunch and then returns to the office. After dinner Warren goes to the office and does more work. He reads more Boswell at the office. He stays up until 1 a.m. and then goes to bed. Detail comes in at 2:10 a.m., so Warren fixes it up and goes to sleep.
- November 9 Saturday. Warren goes to the shops in the morning and finds Messon there. Warren brings Messon back to the mess and gives him a drink. After lunch, Warren goes for a walk around the town of Courtrai. After dinner Warren goes to the office. He gets to bed at 11 p.m.

⁹⁹⁶ Andrew Lazo, "Gathered Round Northern Fires: The Imaginative Impact of the Kolbitár," *Tolkien and the Invention of Myth: A Reader*, edited by Jane Chance. Lexington, KY: The University Press of Kentucky, 2004, 217.

- November 10 Sunday. Jack writes to his father about Heinemann, his relationship with the military, the meaning of the right of first refusal, and recently being inoculated against the flu, thanking him for cigarettes, photos of Albert, and a check. Warren is in the office at about 9 p.m. when there is an outburst of sirens, rockets, lights, and other things. He returns to the mess and finds everyone dancing around the room. **Everyone has a drink to celebrate the end of the war.** They go out to the town and see cars with people sitting all over them, Australians firing pistols in the square, bonfires with Belgians dancing. The cathedral and church bells peal most of the night. Warren gets to bed at 2:30 a.m. After tea Arthur sees Mr. Lewis and they take a short walk. There is good news.⁹⁹⁷
- November 11 Monday. **The Armistice is signed, and World War I ends.** Warren gets up at 9:15 a.m. Idle comes in this morning and has a Court of Enquiry about one of Stockwell's horses. In the afternoon Warren spends ten minutes napping. Warren goes to bed at 10:30.
- November 12 Tuesday. Things are busy for Warren in the office. After lunch he takes a walk around the place. After dinner, he goes to Avelgem, Belgium, with Bobby. He returns and goes to bed at 11:30 p.m.
- November 13 Wednesday. Warren rises at 8:15 a.m. After lunch he gives orders for changing over the canteen and office buildings. Then he looks for a missing lorry, going down the Menier road and past Geluveldt. He then goes through Ypres and Po and gets home by way of Bailleul and Armentieres. He finds the lorry at the Marathon bridge. After mess he arranges things for the next day. He goes to bed at 11:30 p.m.
- November 14 Thursday. After breakfast Warren goes to work in the office. After a busy afternoon in the office, Warren has tea, supper, and then he goes to bed at 11 p.m. Arthur appears to write to Jack.⁹⁹⁸
- November 15 Friday. After lunch Warren stays in and does some reading and some French translation. After dinner he goes to the office, finishes work there, comes back, and plays bridge. He goes to bed at 11 p.m.
- November 16 Saturday. After breakfast Warren goes to the office, and he then looks at the lorries and workshops with the Major. He plays bridge in the evening.
- November 17 Sunday. Jack writes to his father from Eastbourne, Suffolk, about being moved again (having just moved), Mr. Sutton a widower who lost five sons in the war, getting out of the army, Jack's health report to his father, and the proofs of his book, which are likely to arrive any day. The book should be on the Christmas list. Warren gets up at 8:15. In the afternoon Warren reads more of Samuel Johnson (Boswell's life of Johnson), and after tea he goes back to the office. He has dinner in mess and then returns to the office. He goes to bed at 10:45 p.m. Detail comes in around midnight, so Warren deals with it.
- November 18 Monday. Jack changes the pseudonym he will use for publishing *Spirits in Bondage* to Clive Hamilton.⁹⁹⁹ In the afternoon, Warren goes for a walk along the canal bank. A gunner Major by the name of M. J. A. Foder comes to tea. Warren dines in mess and returns to the office after dinner. He goes to bed at 10:45 p.m.
- November 19 Tuesday. Warren does some office work in the morning. After dinner he goes to the office, finishes his work, and gets to bed at 11 p.m.

⁹⁹⁷ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-6.

⁹⁹⁸ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-6.

⁹⁹⁹ McGrath, 76.

- November 20 Wednesday. Warren goes to his office early in the morning and finishes his work. He takes out the car at 11 a.m. and picks up Bobby at Railhead. He drives to Cassel by way of Ypres, where he stops for lunch. After lunch he goes on to Saint-Omer, does some shopping, and purchases nearly everything needed. They start home near dark. They arrive at 8:30 p.m., have dinner, and Warren goes down to the office. He gets to bed at 10:30 p.m. Arthur writes to Jack.¹⁰⁰⁰
- November 21 Thursday. After finishing his work, Warren goes to Sunny's billet to look at his camera. He goes to the office after lunch and writes to his Uncle Gussie to send him a camera, enclosing a check for £6. Warren finishes his work by teatime. He returns to the office after dinner. He goes to bed at 11:30 p.m.
- November 22 Friday. Warren has breakfast and goes down to the office. He finishes his work rather early and reads more Boswell (on Samuel Johnson) before lunch. After the Major comes back, Warren goes for a walk out along the canal to Herlebeck, returning around teatime. He dines in mess. He goes to bed at 11:30 p.m.
- November 23 Saturday. In the afternoon, Warren takes a nap, and in the evening, he reads a bit and spends time in the office. He goes to bed at 11:30 p.m.
- November 24 Sunday. Warren goes to the office in the morning and does some office work there. In the afternoon Warren goes for a walk along the canal. They receive orders to move from Courtrai to Arques. He does some work in the office in the evening and gets to bed at 11 p.m.
- November 25 Monday. Major and Warren take the car at 9:30 a.m. and travel to Arques by way of Ypres. They have lunch at the Commerce in Saint-Omer. They arrange for billeting and get permission to park the lorries on the square. They return at about dinner time. After dinner Warren goes to the office and arranges for an early move in the morning. He goes to bed at 11 p.m.
- November 26 Tuesday. Warren gets to breakfast at 7 a.m. After breakfast he finishes work in the office. Major, Gussie, and Warren take the car at 9:30 and arrive in Arques at about noon. They go to Saint-Omer and have lunch at the Commerce. Warren meets Nicholson there. Warren gets the column fixed up. The lorries come in about 5 p.m. Feeling ill, Warren goes to bed before dinner.
- November 27 Wednesday. Warren wakes up at 7 a.m. still ill and decides to stay in bed. He finishes reading Boswell. People stop in during the day to see how he is feeling. *The Spectator* comes in the evening mail. At about 9:30 he goes to sleep.
- November 28 Thursday. Warren rises at 8 a.m. feeling a bit shaky. In the morning Warren goes around with the Major, and they tell the interpreter what they think of him (with not kind words). After lunch they receive an invitation from the mayor of Arques, then they go and make friends with him. Warren plays bridge after dinner. He goes to bed at 11:30 p.m.
- November 29 Friday. Jack celebrates his twentieth birthday. He receives a letter and gift from his father. Warren writes to his father about the war being over, gratitude that Jack is safe, the celebration of armistice night, subsequent celebrations, leave to come to Belfast, a possible Christmas gift, finishing Boswell, and Jack's book of poems.

December 1918

(Warren—Arques, France; Jack—Eastbourne, Suffolk, England)

¹⁰⁰⁰ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-6.

- December 2 Monday. Jack writes to Arthur from the Officers' Command Depot, Eastbourne, where he has been for about two weeks.¹⁰⁰¹ He has just finished reading Edward Dowden's *Robert Browning*, Browning's *Paracelsus*, and Shakespeare's *Measure for Measure*, and he shows familiarity with Kipling's *Puck of Pook's Hill*. He is also reading Virgil as well as Euripides' *Alcestis*. He is writing a verse about development by self-destruction of individuals and species, and he is also writing a verse scene between Tristram and King Mark, "The Redemption of Ask," later retitled *Dymer*, and a poem on Ion. Maureen is writing a fairy tale.
- December 8 Sunday. Jack writes to his father about his poem not appearing in the second issue of *Reveille*, his upcoming twelve days of Christmas leave, likely to be in January, thanking him for his birthday letter and enclosure. He wonders about his father's opinion on the University Training Corps and requests his father to send a Greek lexicon, Sophocles' *Oedipus Rex* or *Oedipus Tyrannus*, and Tasso's *Gerusalemme Liberata*. Mrs. Moore is living near the camp at Eastbourne.
- December 16? Monday. Jack writes to his father, thanking him for his letter, enclosure, and two books. He also sends a telegram, stating that his leave is likely to be January 10-22, hoping that Warren can get a later leave to coincide with his (which does not work out). He thinks he will be demobilized rather than discharged. He tells Albert that he is reading some Latin and Greek and has just started Trollope's *The Small House at Allington*.
- December 17 Tuesday. Michaelmas Term ends.
- December 20 Friday. Arthur writes to Jack.¹⁰⁰²
- December 22 Sunday. Jack writes to his father about the small selection of books at Eastbourne, slippers, and wishes for a happy Christmas. Jack also sends the proofs of his book of poems, *Spirits in Bondage*, to Wm. Heinemann. Warren gets up at 5:30 a.m. and goes to breakfast. He has an early breakfast and starts for Calais, arriving at about 8 a.m. He meets Agnew (who had been with him at the Mechanical Transport School at Saint-Omer) on the pier and crosses the English Channel on one of the Heysham boats, which is named *Londonderry*. He gets to London at about 1 p.m. and crosses to Euston by Tube. He wires his father and then has lunch. He waits at the Euston hotel in the afternoon. He catches the 8:30 train for Stranraer, making use of a sleeping berth.
- December 23 Monday. Warren wakes up at 6 a.m. and has a cup of tea. He boards the old *Princess Maud*, washes, and has breakfast during the crossing to Ireland. Warren arrives in Belfast in the morning. He gets into Larne at nearly 10:00 a.m. He goes to the office to see his father. He wires to Jack, suggesting an alteration of his leave date. He goes into town in the afternoon. Albert writes to Jack about Warren's crossing the Irish Sea, and a package of smokeables he is sending to Jack.
- December 24 Tuesday. **Jack is discharged from the hospital and is demobilized.** Warren gets up at 9 a.m. Albert stays at home, and they have a pleasant day. Warren sees Arthur Greeves in the morning. Warren starts reading Lord Redesdale's memoirs. In the afternoon, they have tea with Lily and Gordon, after having lunch at Glenmachan. He speaks with Cousin Quartus. Warren gets home in time for dinner. He goes to bed at 11:15.

¹⁰⁰¹ Green and Hooper, 59.

¹⁰⁰² Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-6.

- December 25 Wednesday. Christmas Day. Warren is up at 8 a.m. and goes to early church with Albert before breakfast. They return home and have breakfast. They set out for church again, but they decide to go for a walk instead. They go past Harland and Wolf's and see their new extension. They return home and have dinner. They stay inside during the afternoon while the servants go out, and they have some entertaining conversation. Warren finishes reading Lord Redesdale's memoirs before he goes to bed.
- December 26 Thursday. After breakfast Warren goes for a walk along the High Holywood Road and home past the barracks. He has lunch at Glenmachan. He speaks with Kelsie, who is home with a broken arm. Aunt Annie and Ruth come for tea this afternoon. Warren does some reading in the evening and goes to bed at 11 p.m.
- December 27 Friday. Warren and Albert are in the study at 11:00 a.m. when **a cab brings Jack**. There is champagne at dinner in honor of the occasion. Jack has been demobilized. They have lunch, and then all three go for a walk. In the evening, Warren has a long conversation with Jack after going to bed. Arthur writes in his diary, "Jack home."¹⁰⁰³
- December 28 Saturday. Everyone comes to breakfast late this morning. They are invited to dinner at Glenmachan. Albert is unhappy about this. The day is spent reading and talking, with music occasionally played on the gramophone. They go for a walk in the afternoon. In the evening, they dress for dinner. They go to Glenmachan for dinner and return home around 10:30. Warren smokes a pipe before going to bed. Arthur sees Jack for a short while.¹⁰⁰⁴
- December 29 Sunday. Arthur sees Jack after church for a short while.¹⁰⁰⁵
- December 30 Monday. C. S. Evans, staff at William Heinemann publisher, writes to Jack, thanking him for sending back the proofs on December 22.

¹⁰⁰³ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-6.

¹⁰⁰⁴ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-6.

¹⁰⁰⁵ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-6.

The Year 1919 (157)

Summary: On January 13, having been demobilized, Jack returned to Oxford to begin Honour Moderations in Greek and Latin literature, taking his same rooms in Radcliffe Quadrangle, University College. On January 31, he attended his first meeting of the Martlet Society where he was elected Secretary, and on October 15, he was unanimously elected President of the Martlets. On March 20, Jack's cycle of poetic lyrics, *Spirits in Bondage: A Cycle of Lyrics*, was published by Wm. Heinemann under the pseudonym Clive Hamilton. This book includes the poems "Prologue," "Satan Speaks," "French Nocturne," "The Satyr," "Victory," "Irish Nocturne," "Spooks," "Apology," "Ode for New Year's Day," "Night," "To Sleep," "In Prison," "De Profundis," "Satan Speaks," "The Witch," "Dungeon Grates," "The Philosopher," "The Ocean Strand," "Noon," "Milton Read Again (*In Surrey*)," "Sonnet," "The Autumn Morning," "L'apprenti Sorcier," "Alexandrines," "In Praise of Solid People," "Song of the Pilgrims," "Song," "The Ass," "Ballade Mystique," "Night," "Oxford," "Hymn (For Boys' Voices)," "Our Daily Bread," "How He Saw Angus the God," "The Roads," "Hesperus," "The Star Bath," "Tu Ne Quaesieris," "Lullaby," "World's Desire," and "Death in Battle."¹⁰⁰⁶ In August Jack had an argument with his father Albert over his finances. In November, Jack met Owen Barfield for the first time, and he probably met Harwood around the same time. This year and in 1920 Tolkien worked on the Oxford English Dictionary (OED), researching words such as waggle, waistcoat, wake (noun), wan, want, walnut, walrus, and wampum.¹⁰⁰⁷

Events of uncertain date this year: Jack probably meets A. C. Harwood this year.¹⁰⁰⁸

January 1919
(Warren—Belfast; Jack—Belfast)

January 1	Wednesday. C. S. Evans writes to <u>Jack</u> about some spelling mistakes in the book manuscript for <i>Spirits in Bondage</i> . ¹⁰⁰⁹
January 3	Friday. Arthur sees <u>Jack</u> . ¹⁰¹⁰
January 4	Saturday. Arthur writes in his diary, " <u>Warren</u> going tonight. Thank goodness." ¹⁰¹¹
January 7	Tuesday. C. S. Evans writes to <u>Jack</u> about the changes Jack has made in the poems for <i>Spirits in Bondage</i> .
January 13	Monday. Jack returns to Oxford , arriving late in the evening, to begin the Honour Mods course in Greek and Latin literature. He takes up his same rooms in Radcliffe Quadrangle, ¹⁰¹² University College. Mrs. Moore and Maureen find a

¹⁰⁰⁶ *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis: A Critical Edition*. Edited by Don W. King, 73-116.

¹⁰⁰⁷ Peter Gilliver, <https://public.oed.com/blog/jrr-tolkien-and-the-oed/>

¹⁰⁰⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, ix.

¹⁰⁰⁹ *The Lewis Papers* VI: 80f.

¹⁰¹⁰ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-5.

¹⁰¹¹ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-5.

¹⁰¹² Endowed by a graduate of Univ. and physician Dr. John Radcliffe.

- house to rent at 28 Warneford Road, Oxford. For his first two years he adopts a “new look” by excluding the supernatural, romanticism, pessimism, and self-pity.¹⁰¹³
- January 14 Tuesday. Hilary Term begins.
- January 18 Saturday. Jack writes to the Secretary of the War Office from Belfast about whether he might receive a pension.
- January 19 Sunday. Master Reginald W. Macan preaches this evening, probably at 6 p.m., in the Univ. chapel with Jack present.
- January 22 Wednesday. Warren returns to duty in France after his Christmas leave at home in Belfast. Albert writes a letter to Warren about Warren’s check, purchasing shares of the War Loan, Jack’s forthcoming book of poems, Gundrede’s engagement, and the post-war peace conference, i.e., the Paris Peace Conference from January 18 until July when the Treaty of Lausanne was signed.
- January 26 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur from University College, Oxford, stating that he has acquired a complete edition of Shakespeare. He asks a bookshop to order Gibbon for Arthur. His schedule: rise at 7:30, bath, chapel, and breakfast. Work in the library or a lecture room or attend lectures until 1:00. Bicycle to Mrs. Moore’s, work until tea, then work until dinner at a rented place with a saintly landlady. After that more work, talk, laziness, or bridge, then bicycle back to College at 11:00 p.m. and read until midnight. Jack has just read three acts of Shakespeare’s *King John*. Jack describes the loveliness of Oxford. He goes to lectures by Gilbert Murray on Euripides’ *Bacchae* twice a week at Christ Church and to Balliol to hear Cyril Bailey (whom he describes as “very amusing”¹⁰¹⁴) lecture on Lucretius. Probably during this lecture series Lewis learns about the quotation from Lucretius, “Had God designed the world, it would not be/A world so frail and faulty as we see.”¹⁰¹⁵ He also writes about the nice weather, underground parts of Oxford, and an old friend named John Robert Edwards.
- January 27 Monday. Jack writes to his father about Aunt Lily (Lilian Hamilton Suffern, who lives in Broadway, Worcester), John Robert Edwards, there being just twenty-eight undergraduates at Univ., Macan’s sermon on January 19, taking Honor Mods at the advice of his Classics tutor Arthur Blackburne Poynton and not going directly to Greats,¹⁰¹⁶ the lectures of Gilbert Murray, and the coal shortage. He states that he is deemed to have passed Responsions and Divinity because of war service.
- January 28 Tuesday. Warren writes to his father about Jack’s book, the dividend warrants, the purchase of War Loan, Jack’s book, which Warren thinks “would have been better if it had never been published”¹⁰¹⁷ because of Jack’s atheism, which he describes as “purely academic,” Gundrede’s engagement, Warren’s gradual demobilization, and Warren’s efforts at photography.
- January 31 Friday. Jack attends a meeting of the Martlet Society in N. S. Millican’s rooms at University College (Univ.), probably at 8:00 p.m., and he is elected Secretary. Rev. Dr. A. J. Carlyle is also present. Jack proposes as the topic for this term “The Poetry of Mr. Yeats,” and it is adopted. The Martlets meet Wednesday evenings this term.¹⁰¹⁸

¹⁰¹³ *Surprised by Joy*, 201.

¹⁰¹⁴ *They Stand Together*, 242.

¹⁰¹⁵ See C. S. Lewis, *Surprised by Joy*, 172f., where he talks about reading Lucretius.

¹⁰¹⁶ Ancient history and classical philosophy.

¹⁰¹⁷ Warren Lewis, *The Lewis Papers, Letters and Papers: Memoirs of the Lewis Family*, 1850-1930, VI, 84, cited in King, 239.

¹⁰¹⁸ Ref. MS. Top. Oxon. d.95/3 (Magdalen College Archives). See also Walter Hooper, “To the Martlets,” in *C. S. Lewis: Speaker & Teacher*. Carolyn Keefe, ed. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1971, pages 37-62.

February 1919
(Warren—France; Jack—Oxford)

- February Most mornings Jack works in the library or attends lectures, including Cyril Bailey on Lucretius and Gilbert Murray on Euripides' *Bacchae*, and he spends afternoons with the Moores. **Jack's poem "Death in Battle" is published in *Reveille* (his first publication and the last issue of the new publication *Reveille*).**¹⁰¹⁹ Jack then has dinner in Hall and works in his rooms in the evenings.
- February 2 Sunday. Jack has tea with Mr. and Mrs. Poynton, their daughter, two female undergraduates, and another male undergraduate. He describes Poynton as "quite amusing."¹⁰²⁰
- February 4 Tuesday. Jack writes to his father about the challenge of his studies, his tea with Arthur Poynton on Sunday, his high rating of Poynton as a tutor and mentioning the Martlets, which he claims, probably incorrectly, is over three hundred years old. He is proposed for the Martlets by John Robert Edwards. He mentions that Smugy (Harry Wakelyn Smith) has died of the flu, a worldwide pandemic (the so-called Spanish flu) that took twenty million lives.
- February 9 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur about the beauty of All Souls, St. Mary's Church, and the Bodleian Library. He also writes about the Martlets, John Masefield living in the area, Henry Pyot Blunt (son of a Christ Church don), Rodney Pasley, and George Elliot. He has finished reading Shakespeare's *King John* and is now reading the play *Troilus & Cressida*. Jack also writes about Arthur's photo, the cold weather, and Wagner's music.
- February 11 Tuesday. Albert writes to Warren about the strike in Belfast, Smugy's death, what Smugy's criticism of *Spirits in Bondage* would have been, and Dick's demobilization.
- February 12 Wednesday. Jack attends the meeting of the Martlets in Wilkinson's rooms, probably at 8:00 p.m., and is assigned the reading of a paper on William Morris at the next but one meeting. Rev. Dr. A. J. Carlyle reads a paper on Yeats, and Jack takes notes on the presentation. He notes Carlyle's opinion of Yeats as not representing the highest level of the New Irish Movement and the influence of William Morris on Yeats. Carritt is present.
- February 16 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur about the strike in Belfast, Gibbon, Andrew Lang's *The World's Desire*, the Martlets' meeting on Yeats, his assignment to read a paper on Morris at a future Martlets meeting, Pasley, and writing. He has bought two copies of drawings by Albrecht Dürer ("S. Jerome" and "The Prodigal Son"), which he is having framed. He is reading the *Iliad*, and will have to read all of Homer, all of Virgil, all of Demosthenes and Cicero, four Greek plays, and do a special subject, probably Logic.
- February 18 Tuesday. Jack writes to the War Office again about a pension.
- February 20 Thursday. In a letter from B. B. Cubitt, the War Office states that Jack is released and eligible for no pension or promotion.
- February 23 Sunday. Jack writes to his father about Peard, the initial decision of the army not to grant him a pension, a war bond matter, the establishment of a Harry Wakelyn Smith prize at Malvern College in memory of Smugy (who died during the past month), and what Smugy would have thought of *Spirits in Bondage*. He thanks his father for the enclosures he sent, including

¹⁰¹⁹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 137.

¹⁰²⁰ *They Stand Together*, 244.

- pajamas. Warren also writes to his father about the end of the war, Versailles, the state of the world, “poor old Smugy,” Dick, and a book by Austin Dobson entitled *Eighteenth Century Vignettes*, which he likes.
- February 26 Wednesday. Jack has tea with the Rev. Dr. Alexander J. Carlyle, political philosopher, ecclesiastical historian, College Chaplain, and social reformer. Carlyle is a Don member of the Martlets. The Martlets meet in Wilkinson’s rooms with Jack as Secretary, and they hear Basil Platel Wylie’s paper on “The Poetry of Henry Newbolt,” probably at 8:00 p.m. They discuss vers libre, which Pasley describes as “a certain charlatanism.”
- February 28? Friday. Jack writes to his father about strikes, having tea with the Carlyles (the College Chaplain), Poynton making fun of Carlyle, the snow, Honour Moderations and Greats, Aunt Lily’s (Lilian Hamilton Suffern) plan to send two Arundel Prints, and sending off various army forms.

March 1919
(Warren—France; Jack—Oxford)

- March 1 Saturday. Jack receives a letter from Arthur this afternoon.
- March 2 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur about Arthur having seen Oscar Wilde’s *The Importance of Being Earnest*, which rejects probability or sentiment, Wace and Layamon, Heinemann’s delay in publishing his book of poetry, recommending George Gissing’s *The Private Papers of Henry Ryecroft*, King Arthur, the philosophy book he is reading, the recent Martlets meeting on poet Henry Newbolt, Pasley’s attempt to get his poetry published, Albrecht Dürer, the lovely weather, and Chaucer. Warren writes to his father about his regular daily routine, the bookshop in Saint-Omer, the book entitled *Cruise of the Alerte* by E. F. Knight,¹⁰²¹ and Warren still owing his father a Christmas present, enclosing a check for £48 for a War Loan bond.
- March 5 Wednesday. Jack writes to his father about Albert’s poor health, the Smugy memorial to which Jack is contributing £2, papers about his military service, his book of poetry, and Arthur Blackburne Poynton as an excellent tutor. He is reading in chapel this week, saying grace in Hall, writing a paper on Morris for the Martlets, finishing reading the *Iliad*, and dining with R. W. Macan. Albert writes to the War Office about a military pension on behalf of Jack.
- March 9 Sunday. Warren writes to Jack about *Spirits in Bondage*. Albert writes to Warren about a wireless telephone, his correspondence with the War Office about Jack, the February issue of *Reveille* with Jack’s poem “Death in Battle,” and local news.
- March 12 Wednesday. Jack presents his first paper to the Martlets on William Morris, probably at 8:00 p.m. Since Jack is the secretary, R. M. S. Pasley reads Jack’s paper, while Jack takes notes. Jack states that as a teller of tales William Morris yields to none except Homer, but the Society thinks that Jack has placed too high a position on William Morris.¹⁰²²
- March 15 Saturday. Jack writes to his father about Varsity term ending today and College term ending on Monday, Mrs. Moore in Bristol, his poem in *Reveille*, and Aunt Lily (Lilian Hamilton Suffern) breaking off her engagement.

¹⁰²¹ The story of a man who sailed to Trinidad in a yawl named *Alerte*.

¹⁰²² Green and Hooper, 61.

- March 17 Monday. The College term ends today. Jack stays in Oxford for about a week and then goes to Bristol to help Mrs. Moore move.¹⁰²³
- March 20 Thursday. **Jack's first book, a cycle of poetic lyrics *Spirits in Bondage: A Cycle of Lyrics*, is published by Wm. Heinemann.**
- March 23 Sunday. Warren writes a letter to his father from Arques, France, about his whereabouts, applying for a transfer to the Russian Expeditionary forces, Jack's chances for a pension, and Jack's poem in *Reveille*, enclosing a photograph the Major took of the lorry park.
- March 27 Thursday. *The Times Literary Supplement* reviews Jack's *Spirits in Bondage*, but not very favorably.
- March 28 Friday. In response to the efforts of Albert Lewis, in a letter from J. G. Ashley, the War Office pays Jack a "wound gratuity" of £145, 16s, 8d. Later he would be paid a "further wound gratuity" of £104, 3s, 4d (see entry for June 6).
- March 29 Saturday. Jack dedicates and inscribes a copy of *Spirits in Bondage* to his father.¹⁰²⁴

April 1919
(Warren—Namur, Belgium; Jack—Oxford)

- April Warren is transferred to the 6th Pontoon Park, Namur, Belgium.
- April 2 Wednesday. Jack writes to Warren from Oxford about ordering a French book, i.e., Chesterfield's letters, Warren's desire to go into the Russian Expeditionary Force, Bolshevism, and last week's review of Jack's *Spirits in Bondage* in *The Times Literary Supplement*. He has received a typewritten letter from Warren, which he does not consider appropriate. Jack apparently goes to Belfast on this day. Albert writes to Warren about having the flu and Jack's recent (or upcoming) visit, enclosing a copy of *Spirits in Bondage*.
- April 3 Thursday. Jack apparently arrives in Belfast.
- April 6 Sunday. W. T. Kirkpatrick writes Jack a letter with thanks for a copy of *Spirits in Bondage*. He also writes about Oxford, Prof. Gilbert Murray's lectures on the *Bacchae*, Miss Jane E. Harrison's book *Ancient Art and Ritual*, Euripides, and Mrs. Kirkpatrick's greetings.
- April 11 Friday. Warren joins O.C. No. 6 Pontoon Park, Namur, Belgium.
- April 12 Saturday. Hilary Term ends.
- April 14 Monday. Warren writes a letter to his father about Albert's current illness, Jack being home in Belfast, Warren's current job, little chance of landing the job with the Russian Expeditionary forces, his current position in Namur, Belgium, the charm of Belgium, his current reading of R. Bosworth Smith's *Life of Lord Lawrence* (1883), Gundrede, and the last batch of War Loan.
- April 17 Thursday. Jack receives a letter from C. M. Lambert of the War Office about being examined by a Board of Medical Officers.
- April 18 Good Friday.

¹⁰²³ Green and Hooper, 62.

¹⁰²⁴ Gilbert and Kilby, *C. S. Lewis: Images of His World*, 188.

April 20 Easter Sunday.
 April 23 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins. Jack apparently arrives back in Oxford at approximately this time.
 April 24 Thursday. Jack is scheduled to appear before the Medical Board at King George V Hospital, Arbour Hill, Dublin, between 11:00 a.m. and 1:00 p.m. Jack is unable to make that appointment, so he receives a telegram scheduling an appointment on Monday, April 28. Jack crosses to Oxford today from Belfast (or vice versa) by the Fleetwood boat.
 April 25 Friday. Apparently, Jack arrives in Belfast (or Oxford).
 April 28 Monday. Jack apparently makes the appointment with the Medical Board in Dublin (but see the entry for May 7 and May 26).
 April 30 Wednesday. The Martlets meet in H. P. Blunt's rooms, probably at 8:00 p.m., and Edward F. Watling reads a paper on "The Plays of J. M. Synge."

May 1919
 (Warren—Namur, Belgium; Jack—Oxford)

May 3 Saturday. Warren goes into Brussels to have a farewell dinner with two fellows from D Siege Park.¹⁰²⁵
 May 4 Sunday. Warren writes to his father about a ten-mile walk this afternoon along the eastern bank of the Meuse River, the present state of Europe, a League of Nations, his trip to Brussels yesterday, and Jack's return to Oxford.
 May 5 Monday. After receiving a letter from him, Jack writes to Arthur about Morris's *Odyssey*, Jack's new rooms, Arthur's drawing, Jack's Venus poem, Albert's attempts to get information about Jack from Arthur, and a Martlets' meeting with Edward Watling's paper on J. M. Synge. Jack has nearly finished the Venus poem and the third volume of Gibbon.
 May 7 Wednesday. Presumably, Jack is invited to appear before a Medical Board at the Military Hospital, Victoria Barracks, in Belfast, according to a note from A. Silcock, President, Medical Boards. He is unable to make it (see May 26).
 May 8 Thursday. Warren visits the town of Dinant, Belgium, located on the Meuse River. The town is now destroyed.
 May 10 Saturday. Warren writes to Albert about Albert's illness, Jack's letters, Mrs. Moore, not having seen any reviews of *Spirits in Bondage*, the mistake of the listing "George S. Lewis," the cost of living, visiting the town Dinant, and enclosing a few more photographs he took.
 May 11 Sunday. Jack writes to his father, thanking him for a letter, a check, and Warren's letter which Albert sent on to Jack. He has not heard from the war office. He thinks the German delegates at Versailles are insolent.
 May 12 Monday. Around this time Jack receives a letter from the War Office, instructing him to communicate with the G.O.C.¹⁰²⁶ Southern Command at Salisbury and get examined by a local doctor.¹⁰²⁷
 May 14 Wednesday. The Martlets meet in Mr. Cyril H. Hartman's rooms, probably at 8:00 p.m. John Robert Edwards reads a paper on the poet and painter Dante Gabriel Rossetti.

¹⁰²⁵ *The Lewis Papers* VI: 115.

¹⁰²⁶ General Officer Commanding.

¹⁰²⁷ *Collected Letters*, I, 449.

- May 20 Tuesday. Albert Lewis replies to Warren about Mrs. Moore, Warren's work, and a life of Salisbury which has never been written.
- May 21 Wednesday. Warren writes to his father about Namur, Belgium; an attempt at golf on the Brussels links; and a question about what Albert would like for his birthday.
- May 25 Sunday. Jack writes to his father, stating that a letter from the War Office (about contacting the Medical Board) arrived just after his father's, which came with a cake from Mary Cullen, the cook and housekeeper (affectionately known as the Witch of Endor). He also writes about the preference in Oxford for vers libre, Arthur Blackburne Poynton's good tutoring, investments, being asked to join a Theosophist society, a Socialist society, and a Celtic society, and a heat wave.
- May 26 Monday. Jack is examined by a local doctor.¹⁰²⁸
- May 28 Wednesday. The Martlets meet in John Robert Edwards' rooms, probably at 8:00 p.m., with Pasley reading a paper on modern poetry in which he discusses the slovenliness of form among poets and vers libre.
- May 31 Saturday. Jack's poem "Death in Battle" appears *Living Age*.¹⁰²⁹

June 1919

(Warren—Namur, Belgium; Jack—Oxford)

- June *The Bookman* reviews Jack's *Spirits in Bondage* favorably, calling the book of poems a "remarkable accomplishment" and also stating, "For there is beauty and dignity, a fine bitterness and a fine courage, in his work, and good craftsmanship is one of the major virtues of poetry."¹⁰³⁰ This summer Jack reads Aeschylus' *Agamemnon* in the original Greek for Gilbert Murray.¹⁰³¹
- June 1 Sunday. Jack writes a few lines for his Helen poem and some parts of a short one on "Nimue."
- June 2 Monday. Having received a letter from Arthur with pictures in it, Jack writes back about letter-writing, Aunt Lily (Lilian Hamilton Suffern), and a letter from Warren. He has been reading William Morris's *The Water of the Wondrous Isles*. The last meeting of the Martlets saw Cyril Hartman ask Jack if he was "the famous Lewis" because of *Spirits in Bondage*. He invites Arthur to visit, writes about swimming, William Morris' *The Well at the World's End*, and his father.
- June 3 Tuesday. Warren writes to his father about Mrs. Moore having a husband, the photographs Warren takes, Salisbury, and other local news. Albert writes to Warren about Warren's photographs, the game of golf, a proposed joint holiday, two dividends which Albert received for Warren, and the proposal of leave at the end of July.
- June 4 Wednesday. Jack meets Wilfred Rowland Childe, who edits books of Oxford Poetry, in Cyril Hartman's rooms.¹⁰³² Albert writes Warren another letter, sending dividends which have just arrived.

¹⁰²⁸ *Collected Letters*, I, 449.

¹⁰²⁹ *Living Age*, May 31, 1919, p. 576, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

¹⁰³⁰ *The Bookman*, June 1919, p. 108.

¹⁰³¹ The University of North Carolina's collection of Jack's books donated by Walter Hooper. Luke William Mills, Associate Professor, Department of English, Wingate University.

¹⁰³² *Collected Letters*, I, 453f.

- June 6 Friday. J. G. Ashley writes from the War Office that Jack will receive another wound gratuity of £104-3-4 and that Jack should write to the Assistant Paymaster General, Whitehall, London. Warren joins No. 4 Area Troops Mechanical Transport Company.
- June 8 Sunday. Warren writes in his diary about Dr. Johnson and Boswell's *Tour of the Hebrides*, which he reads more of this morning, and he receives two dividend warrants. Warren and Kinnealy dine together this evening. He goes to bed at 11:15 p.m.
- June 9 Monday. Jack writes to Warren, inviting him to spend his leave in Oxford or Portsalon or Donegal in early September. He writes about his lack of letter-writing, his workload, Albert becoming unbearable, the possibility of a drinking problem with Albert, Jack's poem in *Spirits in Bondage* entitled "The Star Bath," and Arthur's plans to visit next week. In the morning Warren reads some of Boswell's *Tour of the Hebrides*. He also gets a letter from his father, who seems out of sorts. In the afternoon Warren and two friends go to Profondeville, Belgium, on the tram, where Warren takes several photographs. Kinnealy and Warren dine together this evening. Warren goes to bed at 11:15 p.m.
- June 10 Tuesday. Warren gets up at 8:15 and has breakfast. He gets a lorry fixed up for Greyson's departure and bids him goodbye. Kinnealy returns at 2:30, having shifted 22 trailers with 44 more to shift before evening. Warren arranges for a dinner in Namur¹⁰³³ tomorrow night and goes to bed at 10:55.
- June 11 Wednesday. Warren goes to the office after breakfast. He gets a note from his father, enclosing a War Loan Dividend warrant. Kinnealy goes into Namur this morning to prepare for the dinner tonight. In the afternoon, after work in the office, Warren reads some more Samuel Pepys and drinks a bottle of white wine. He leaves at about 6:30 in the sidecar and goes to O.C.R.A.S.C.,¹⁰³⁴ but finding no one there he goes to the Victoria in Namur for a dinner of hors d'oeuvres, fried sole, steak Chateaubriand, peche Melba, coffee, cordial medoc (wine), and cigars. They come back the long way round by way of the Citadel. He gets to bed at 11 p.m.
- June 12 Thursday. Warren works in the office all morning. After lunch he gets the Q.M.S.¹⁰³⁵ to take him in the sidecar to see R.A.S.C. about evacuation of lorries and a few other things. After a rainstorm, they go to the canteen, and from there they go to 4th Area Troops. He sends the sidecar home and stays for tea. After tea Matthews takes Warren to Wépion where he dines alone. After dinner he returns and goes to bed at 11:15 p.m.
- June 13 Friday. Warren goes to the office in the morning, and an officer from Headquarters comes to inspect the messing and cooking arrangements of the Company. He has lunch and reads some Samuel Pepys, then returns to the office. After tea he goes with the Q.M. and Sergeant Minter to inspect the lorries at Wavre. They have car troubles but get into Namur by the express and arrive at 6:55. After dinner Warren reads Pepys until bedtime.
- June 14 Saturday. In his last meeting as Secretary, Jack takes minutes at the 195th meeting of the Martlets in A. Hamilton-Jenkin's rooms, probably at 8:00 p.m., where Mr. Cyril H. Hartman speaks on the theory of realism, the question of abstract values, and the Scottish writer Compton Mackenzie. Pasley and Watling are also in attendance. Warren has breakfast and then goes

¹⁰³³ A city in Belgium south of Brussels.

¹⁰³⁴ The officer in charge of the R.A.S.C.

¹⁰³⁵ Quartermaster Sergeant.

to the office and does a few little jobs. Then he walks to Wépion station and catches the tram into Namur. He inspects the R.E.'s on the old lorry park and goes to the photographer to pick up his photos, which are not very good. He returns, has lunch, and goes back to the office, where he writes a four-page letter to his father and pays the civilian workmen for the week. He writes to Albert about his current work position as second in command to another man's company, golf, leave, Jack and his leave, Warren's recent application for a tour of service to Jamaica or Hong Kong or South Africa, the addition to his library of *A Tour of the Hebrides with Dr. Samuel Johnson, L.L.D.*, Samuel Pepys' Diary in two volumes, *A Century of English Essays* (probably the one by Ernest Rhys and Lloyd Vaughan, eds., 1913), *The Prince* by Machiavelli, Creasy's *Decisive Battles*, Albert's health, and sending a check to purchase Victory Bonds. After dinner he receives two letters: one from Jack and one from Collins. He goes to bed at 11:50 p.m.

- June 15 Sunday. Warren goes to the office after breakfast and learns that the company wants to see him about demobilization. He goes and talks to them. He promises to put their case to the O.C.R.A.S.C. tomorrow. After lunch, he wants to go for a drive on the bike, i.e., motorbike, but is unable to do so because the bike shed is locked. At about 7:00 p.m. he takes a nap, but wakes up at 12:30 a.m. He then has supper and goes to bed.
- June 16 Monday. Warren notes in his diary that this is his twenty-fourth birthday. He writes two letters today during office hours, one to Jack and one to Collins. After lunch he goes with the Q.M.S.¹⁰³⁶ and Sergeant Minter to Wavre, Belgium, about twenty miles south of Brussels, to inspect the new detachment. They stop at O.C.R.A.S.C. on the way in. Warren explains their position on demobilization to him but does not get satisfaction. They get to Wavre at about 5 p.m., do the inspection, and return by 7 p.m. Warren has dinner in mess, and then reads Samuel Pepys until bedtime.
- June 17 Tuesday. Warren goes to the office, and among other things, receives a wire to say that his intended successor has been demobilized. After lunch he goes into Namur on the sidecar, and gives that wire to Roscoe, who is not at all pleased. He gets his last batch of photos, which are rather disappointing. He returns and writes a letter, recommending Minter to be made a/S.S.M. He goes to the mess, has a bath and changes, and then he has dinner. Warren gets a parcel of summer underclothing from home today. After dinner, the Quarter comes to see him about paying the leave man tomorrow, so he goes to the office in the sidecar and brings the cash box to avoid having to get up early. After that, he goes for a walk in the grounds and then back to the mess and writes to Stopford, sending a copy of Jack's poems, and asking him to try to arrange for a jaunt to the College together if he gets his leave. Then he reads Samuel Pepys until 12:30 a.m.
- June 18 Wednesday. Warren goes to the office in the morning and finds little to do. He arranges to send five lorries to the V.R.P.¹⁰³⁷ at 10 a.m. tomorrow. After lunch he finishes Vol. I of Samuel Pepys and then goes to the office. After dinner he walks in the garden and then reads Pepys until bedtime.
- June 19 Thursday. *The Register*, an Australian newsletter, published a review of Jack's collection of poems, *Spirits in Bondage*. The review, entitled "Mournful Poet," called Mr. Clive Hamilton, Jack's pseudonym, "a particularly miserable poet," who gave to Ireland "a particularly ugly blow," but also called Jack "a true poet."¹⁰³⁸ Warren goes to the office in the morning and waits

¹⁰³⁶ Quartermaster Sergeant.

¹⁰³⁷ Possibly Vessel Response Plan or Vehicle Routing Program.

¹⁰³⁸ "Mournful Poet," *The Register*, June 28, 1919, 4.

until 10:00 a.m. for the person from 2nd G.M.Q. to come to take the convoy of lorries to Tournai. At about noon, Roscoe comes to the mess, telling him that the Company is going to the base very shortly and that Warren is being retained to take it down there. After lunch, the convoy officer arrives, but since it is too late to start, he tells him to come back again tomorrow morning. Then he goes to the office and starts arranging for the move. Warren goes into Namur and arranges some details with O.C. R.A.S.C. Then he goes to A.D.S. & T. and arranges to get the S.M. transferred to his new unit. Then he goes to the 4th Area Troops and arranges about the transfer of Private Warner. He returns for “dinner” in the mess, after which he walks in the garden and then reads more Samuel Pepys. He goes to bed at eleven.

June 20 Friday. Warren goes into Namur, Belgium, and does some business with the O.C. R.A.S.C. Then he travels to the 21st Aux. Mechanical Train Company and brings Landermere into Roscoe. At 1:00 p.m. he has lunch at the Victoria. He returns to the base on the train. Warren stays in the mess in the evening and continues reading Samuel Pepys.

June 20-28 Friday-Saturday. Arthur visits Jack in Oxford.

June 21 Saturday. Warren gets up and goes to the office after breakfast. He pays out some salaries in the morning, and after lunch goes into Namur and finds Zeggat. He takes Zeggat in the car to Denant by the back road where they have tea. Then they return to Warren’s mess, where they have a glass of whiskey and smoke a pipe. Then after Warren changes clothes, they go into Namur again to have dinner at the Victoria with hors d’oeuvres, fried sole, foie de veau (calf’s liver with onions), and petit pois (small green peas). After dinner Warren goes to L mess and plays a rubber of bridge. He goes home and to bed at 11:30.

June 22 Sunday. Warren gets up and goes to the office to do some work until lunch time. After lunch he goes into Brussels, stopping at L mess to try unsuccessfully to get someone to come with him. After arriving in Brussels, he walks around the city. He has a good dinner, and then goes to the Vieux Bruxelles where he sees the comic opera or film (probably the film version) by Charles Lecocq “La fille de Mme. Angot.” He then drives the car home. He gets home and to bed at 2 a.m.

June 23 Monday. Warren gets up late and goes to the office. In the evening Desborough comes up with a special dispatch saying that Warren’s leave has been granted and that he can apply for a date as soon as he returns from the base. He goes to bed at 10:30 p.m.

June 24 Tuesday. Warren goes into Namur to see Roscoe but gets no definite information as to when his unit goes to the base. After some talk in his office, Warren goes to his mess and has lunch with Roscoe. After lunch Warren goes along to L mess to see if anyone will go with him to Brussels. Then he goes to the A.D.S. & T. office where he learns from de la Bere that Warren’s Company leaves for the base on June 27th. Then he returns to the company office and holds a Council of War. He has two poached eggs at tea and then goes into Brussels to book a seat for “Louise.” He meets Matthews and Company from 4th Area Troops there. He sits next to an English civilian with whom he chats between the acts. After the show, he goes to the Palace with the 4th Area troops people and has a nightcap and listens to the band. As he is leaving, he meets Allday, who used to be with him at Sandhurst. While Warren is talking of old times with him, a girl whom he knew comes up, wanting to be taken home. Warren offers to run her out to Wépion, and she accepts. He gets back about 3:30 a.m. and spends the night with her “very pleasantly.”

June 25 Wednesday. Warren gets up at 7:30 a.m., instructing his batman to bring up two teas and hot waters and to arrange for two breakfasts, one for Warren and one for the girl. After breakfast he sees the girl off and goes to the office where he does a

- certain amount of business. After lunch he sees the staff about his move to Calais on the 27th. He then arranges a lot of details with them about rationing, staging etc. Then he goes to O.C.R.A.S.C. and arranges their side of the question. He goes home for tea, and after tea he reads more Samuel Pepys. Warren dines in mess and after dinner goes to the Sergeant Major to arrange about the forthcoming move. Then he returns to the mess and reads more Pepys. He goes to bed at 10:15 p.m. The Encaenia ceremony takes place in the Sheldonian Theatre at 11:30 a.m. in Oxford. Albert writes to Warren about Jack, Jack spending much of his leave with Mrs. Moore, May being out of danger now, the purchase of a Victory Bond, and his health.
- June 26 Thursday. Warren goes to the office, then he goes into Namur. First, he sees the O.C.R.A.S.C. about the move, but they can supply little information. He goes from office to office until lunch time, and then he lunches with Roscoe. Then he goes to see the M.O. about the transfer, but the M.O. is out. At 4:30 it is finally ordered that Warren will move the next day. He returns to camp and gets them stirring, sends out a lorry to tour the country, goes back into Namur to arrange for petrol, and does other tasks. Then he goes to the doctors. The doctor is still out, but Warren has dinner. Then he returns to Wépion which he reaches at 9:45. He then goes to the office, and by 10:30 he is back at his billet and goes to bed.
- June 27 Friday. Today Warren and the troops move, so he gets up and packs, and tackles the task of getting a company on the line of march. He gets everything settled, and they move off at 1:40 p.m. He has no time to get any lunch. After a series of breakdowns, they finally arrive at a location between Charleroi and Mons at 8:30. He gives orders to get the cooker going and some food prepared for the men. He goes into a little Estaminet (a small French café) for himself, purchasing a ham omelet, a jug of coffee and fresh bread, and farm butter. They get on the move again at about 9:15 and reach Mons at midnight. He learns that no billets have been provided. He gets a pub opened and lets the men have plenty of beer with their supper. As he is preparing to sleep in a lorry, a Belgian soldier finds him and insists on finding him a hotel, which he does at about 1:00 a.m.
- June 28 Saturday. Arthur leaves Oxford for Belfast. Warren gets up at 6:45, washes, dresses, and shaves, and then he goes down to the convoy, intending to proceed at 8 a.m. He learns that the Quarter has not yet arrived, so they wait until 9 a.m. Since the Quarter still has not turned up, he gives the order to march. The Quarter overtakes them while they are stopped at about 10:30. Warren sends the Quarter on to Lille with orders to secure billets, park, and petrol. They then travel to Tournai where he gives the men a cold meal. They finally get to Lille at about 5:30 p.m. He goes to see the mess billets, which are a long distance from the Park, so he advises the men to sleep in their lorries. He orders the cook to get a hot meal ready for the men. Then Warren finds a billet for himself. He goes down to the park and inspects it. He goes to bed at 11 p.m.
- June 29 Sunday. Jack writes to his father about his reading, an invitation for Albert to come to Oxford, the June issue of *The Bookman* (a monthly magazine published in London from 1891 to 1934 by Hodder & Stoughton), Murray's views of the Univ. Master Reginald Macan, and the hope for news of peace. The term has just ended, and his tutor Poynton advises him to stay and do some work, which Jack prefers to do. Warren is awake early and gets the men started at 7:50 a.m. They pull up outside Hazebrouck, and Warren orders the cook to get a hot meal for the men. Then they move into Hazebrouck where they find the Quarter. Leaving him in charge of the convoy, Warren moves on to see if the old company is still in Arques. He finds them there, and he enjoys seeing Walker and Waigs again. He goes back to the column and tells them to park on Arques Square. He looks for the missing lorries, finding them just outside Saint-Omer. He then arranges with Waigs for billets and feeding for his men. He dines in the old mess and after dinner goes into Saint-Omer in the car to try and get de Smidt to take

the broken lorry into his V.R.P. Not finding him, he and others go to the Club instead, and have several drinks. He goes to bed in his old billet. He gets to bed at 12:20 a.m.

June 30 Monday. Warren has breakfast in mess and then moves the column off at 10 a.m. giving the Quarter orders to hold it for half an hour in Saint-Omer, to let the men change their Belgian money for French francs. Warren goes into the V.R.P. in the car and tries to get de Smidt to take over the bad lorry, but he is unsuccessful. Then he starts after the column. He catches and passes the column and goes into Calais and out to Les Barraques. He makes all necessary arrangements and goes back to meet the column near Ardres. Then Warren has lunch at Ardres. After lunch he catches up and leads them into the V.R.P.,¹⁰³⁹ arriving at about 5 p.m. He gets them parked, billeted, and fed, then goes to the mess, has some tea, and settles in. Warren dines in mess and plays a rubber of bridge. He goes to bed at 11:30 p.m.

July 1919

(Warren— Hazebrouck, France (or near there); Jack—Oxford)

July 1 Tuesday. Warren gets up and goes down to breakfast at 8:45 a.m. Then he goes down to his Park and sees that everyone is getting on with stripping the lorries and examining the store lorry. This takes him almost until lunch time. At a designated company office, he completes his demobilization. After lunch, he goes to Wissant, which has the V.R.P. Headquarters. He returns and has tea in the mess, followed by dinner. He goes to bed at 10:30 p.m.

July 2 Wednesday. Warren goes to breakfast shortly after 9:00. Then he goes to the company office. In the afternoon he motors to Wimereux to see Simmy. He is invited to stay for dinner. After dinner he learns that his car has mechanical troubles, so Simmy asks him to spend the night. Back in the drawing room Mrs. Simmy sings to them. He goes to bed at 11:00 p.m.

July 3 Thursday. Warren gets to breakfast at 8:30 a.m. After breakfast he tries to find the car. By 12:30 he gives up and so goes into a restaurant for lunch. After lunch, he walks to the station and learns that there is a train at 5:30 for Calais. He buys a book and reads it on the platform. His train comes in about ninety minutes behind time. He gets to Calais at 7:50 and goes to the club where he has a dinner of soup, fish, joint, and sweet, along with a bottle of Bass. After dinner he walks out to Les Barraques, and he goes to bed at 10:30 p.m.

July 4 Friday. In the afternoon Warren goes swimming for the first time this season. After dinner he plays some bridge.

July 5 Saturday. Trinity Term ends. Warren gets to breakfast and then goes to Jarred's office to get permission to go up to Namur for his kit. Warren takes him across to the mess for a drink. In the afternoon Warren swims for about half an hour. He goes to bed at 10:30.

July 6 Sunday. Warren spends most of the morning packing his haversack and working in the company office. He then takes Jarred to lunch at the Continental, before catching the 2:15 train for Namur. They have hors d'oeuvres, lobster salad, a sweet bread with peas, praise Melba, coffee, and cordial Medoc. After arguing in favor of conscription Warren notices that he has missed his train, so he returns to Les Barraques and spends the afternoon swimming.

¹⁰³⁹ An abbreviation probably meaning something like "Vehicle Return Park."

- July 7 Monday. Warren rises at the usual time, probably 7:30, and does work in the office. He has a drink at 11:00 a.m. with some of those who are going to the Dunkirk races. They give him a lift to Calais, where he boards the 12:15 train. He has an interesting journey by way of Saint-Omer, Hazebrouck, Armentières, Lille, Valenciennes, Mons, and Charleroi. He arrives in Namur about 9:25 p.m. He books a room at the Victoria and then goes to see the Company. He has a drink and gets to bed at 10:30 p.m.
- July 8 Tuesday. Warren gets up at 8:30 and has breakfast in the hotel. Then he goes out to the Company. He spends time with the Major. In the afternoon he gives Warner his marching orders, then goes downtown and does some shopping. He looks in on Roscoe and talks him into letting Warren go on leave direct from Calais. He goes back to have tea with the Company and after tea changes into slacks in Warner's tent. He has dinner, and then he borrows the car to go down to the station. He gets on the train and goes to bed at 11:00 p.m.
- July 9 Wednesday. Warren is called at 4:30 a.m., is dressed by five, and down to the dining car, where he has fried bacon and tea for breakfast. They arrive in Calais at 5:30, and he walks to Les Barraques where he arranges for someone to get Warner. He has a second breakfast in mess at 9:00 and goes to the office afterwards. In the afternoon he swims, and in the evening he plays bridge. He goes to bed at 11:30 p.m.
- July 11 Friday. Warren finishes four days of toothache. His molar is extracted at 3:30 p.m.¹⁰⁴⁰
- July 12 Saturday. Warren writes to his father about moving the 6th Pontoon Park to the base in Calais for disbanding, the weather, a forthcoming one month's leave, Jack's possible leave, the World War I memorial at St. Mark's, thanking him for a parcel of underwear and books. He is reading Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*.¹⁰⁴¹
- July 14 Monday. Jack writes to Arthur about Jack's poor letter-writing, Jane Austen, Mary Plowman's critique of some of Arthur's musical compositions, Jack's failed competition in the *Bookman* poetry contest, Albert's temper, and Arthur's new books.¹⁰⁴² He has just read Sir Walter Scott's *The Talisman* because Maureen is reading it in school, and he is now reading *The Travels of Marco Polo the Venetian*. His poem "Medea," a poem of 1,200 lines is nearly finished. In the afternoon, due to a toothache that has lasted for several days, Warren goes to the dental center and has another tooth taken out. After that he goes down and has tea with Mrs. Simpson.
- July 20 Sunday. Warren goes to have tea with Oubry and meets Col. Blunt, who commands the depot, collects Regulars as a hobby, and takes Warren's name. Warren is concerned that Blunt might request Warren to join his team.
- July 21 Monday. Warren spends the day trying to get permission to go on his month's leave, arranging to go to Wissant with Pessal tomorrow to see about it.
- July 22 Tuesday. Jack writes to Warren from Univ., offering to meet him at the train station when he comes. Warren proposes a visit to see Kirkpatrick and then to Belfast. In the morning Warren arranges with the Q.M.S.¹⁰⁴³ to remain at Les Barraques representing the Pontoon Park if he gets his leave. In the afternoon Pessal drives Warren to Wissant, but they have radiator

¹⁰⁴⁰ *The Lewis Papers* VI: 155.

¹⁰⁴¹ *The Lewis Papers* VI: 154-157.

¹⁰⁴² A footnote by Walter Hooper indicates that Maureen is a student at Headington School at this time. *Collected Letters*, I, 458, n. 2.

¹⁰⁴³ Quartermaster Sergeant.

problems and have to turn back. He calls them on the phone instead and arranges to go on leave tomorrow. He pays his mess bill.

- July 23 Wednesday. Warren rises early, boards the boat at 9:45, crosses the English Channel to Dover, has lunch in the Pullman car on the way from Dover to London, and then arrives in London by way of Victoria, then to Paddington, where he catches a train for Oxford, reaching Oxford at about 5:30 p.m. Warren goes to Univ. to let Jack know that he has arrived. Jack turns up about an hour later. They book rooms at the Mitre tavern and arrange to leave for London tomorrow. They dine at Berols. After dinner they go for a stroll and then to bed, with Jack first coming up to Warren's room to talk.
- July 24 Thursday. Warren and Jack get up, have breakfast, hail a taxi, and go to the Great Western Station. They catch the express train, arriving in Paddington before lunch time. They take a taxi, intending to stop at the Euston Hotel, but because it is full they find a little hotel called the Gevalia where they get a double-bedded room. After lunch, they book seats for *The Lilac Domino*, a three-act operetta by Charles Cuvillier, at The Empire, then they take the tube to find Warren's tailor in Regent Street and his breeches man in Oxford Street. After this they return and have an early dinner. Then they take the tube to the Empire to see the operetta, *The Lilac Domino*. After the show they fight their way home by overcrowded tube.
- July 25 Friday. After breakfast Jack and Warren book two stalls for the *Maid of the Mountains*, a three-act operetta or musical comedy produced by Robert Evett, at Daly's Theatre, just off Leicester Square at 2 Cranbourn Street. Then they go to Waterloo en route for Bookham which they reach at noon. They have lunch with Mr. and Mrs. Kirkpatrick and stay until about 3:00 p.m. They get back to town in time for dinner and then go to the theater. They both enjoy the show greatly with Jose Collins and Bertram Wallis in the cast. Afterwards they take the tube back to their hotel. They get to bed at 12:30 a.m.
- July 26 Saturday. Jack and Warren get up early, have tea in their room, dress, and go down to the Euston Station to catch the train. They have both breakfast and lunch on the train. They pass Sandycroft and other places, arriving at Holyhead at about 2:30 p.m. They take the boat *Luke of Connaught* across the Irish Sea, to Kingstown, where they take the train to Amiens Street in Dublin and then they change trains for Belfast. They have dinner on the train and arrive home in Belfast at about 10:00 p.m. where they find Albert waiting between the gates. They go to bed at 11:30 p.m.
- July 27 Sunday. Warren and Jack try to beg off going to church this morning, but Albert, Warren, and Jack attend morning prayer. Then they walk home with Gordon and Lily Ewart. When they arrive at the house, Glenmachan calls to ask them to tea, which they accept. Albert, Warren, and Jack go to tea shortly after their 2:30 dinner. They meet Cherry Robbins and Anne McCready at Glenmachan.
- July 28 Monday. With his father's help, Jack writes a letter of application for the second gratuity of £104-3-4 for his war wound to the Assistant Paymaster General.
- July 30 Wednesday. Warren and Jack lunch at Glenmachan, and after lunch they go to see Cousin Quartus, probably Sir William Quartus Ewart, who is ill and who dies on October 17.

August 1919
(Warren—Belfast; Jack—Belfast)

- August 3 Sunday. On the way home from church this morning Jack and Warren meet Gordon and Lily Ewart again. Warren gets an invitation to go to tea at the Mitchell's next Sunday.
- August 6 Wednesday. **During the day Albert asks Jack how much money he has in the bank. Jack lies about it, stating that he has £15 while a note from the bank that is lying on his table says that he is overdrawn by £12, and the two have an argument. Jack loses his temper and says unkind things to his father.**¹⁰⁴⁴
- August 7 Thursday. Warren leaves by the train for Dublin at 10:00 a.m. to stay with Collins. On arrival he learns that his telegram has not been delivered and that Collins is traveling. He drives to the Moira and has a lunch of fried sole and a mixed grill. He then goes to Amiens Street Railway Station to drop off his kit, and then he goes to Trinity where he finds Shake. He then goes to see Babington, who invites Warren to spend the night with him. He returns to Trinity, meets Shaw, and has tea with him at the Bonne Bouche. After tea, Warren arranges to have lunch with Shaw tomorrow and go up with him on the night train. He then collects his kit from the Railway Station, and picks up Babington at his place of business, and drives to Ely Place, where he has an apartment. After dinner with Mr. and Mrs. Babington, they talk until bedtime. He goes to bed at 10:30 p.m.
- August 8 Friday. Warren gets up and has breakfast with Babington. Warren then spends the morning walking around the docks and harbor. He returns to Trinity to take Shake to lunch. He takes a walk in the afternoon, has tea at the Bonne Bouche, then collects his kit from Ely Place. He goes to Shaw's and picks up him and his kit. They go to Amiens Street and get their seats on the train. They dine on the train. Arriving in Belfast, Warren gets a car and drives home. He awakens Jack by throwing a stone through the window and gets to bed without being detected.
- August 9 Saturday. Warren learns about the argument between Jack and Albert on the previous day.
- August 10 Sunday. Warren goes to tea at the Mitchell's, where Mr. Mitchell spends an hour showing all the specimens of his various breeds of apples. Courtenay Shillington¹⁰⁴⁵ and Albert Lewis are also present.
- August 11 Monday. Warren gets a car in the morning, and he drives Jack to Victoria Street Station. They go into the hotel and eat lunch, after which they catch the 1:15 train. Upon arrival they go to the Olderfleet Hotel, Larne, Northern Ireland, where they have booked rooms. After tea they go swimming. They enjoy dinner in the evening and then go out on the Glenarm Road to watch the *Sarpon* arriving at the docks. They return to their rooms and go to bed at 11:15 p.m.
- August 12 Tuesday. After breakfast, Warren and Jack go into town and buy swimming suits. Then they return to the harbor and go over to the island to swim in Brown's Bay. On their way back from swimming they meet Gunnie and Cherry Robbins. They are invited over to tea, which they decide to attend.
- August 14 Thursday. Warren and Jack go to the island (probably Island Magee) and swim with Gunnie and Cherry Robbins. While they are swimming, they are stung by a jellyfish. They return to their hotel for whiskey and hot baths. After dinner they go for a walk. They call upon the Sandycroft people, who came down this afternoon.
- August 15 Friday. Warren and Jack spend the morning on the island (probably Island Magee) and have lunch with Aunt Annie. In the afternoon they catch the train at 2:40 p.m. to Doagh, about fifteen miles north of Little Lea, just because they like the place

¹⁰⁴⁴ This incident is recorded in Albert's diary and cited both by Walter Hooper in *Collected Letters, I*, 461f. and in *The Lewis Papers* VI:161.

¹⁰⁴⁵ Probably Thomas Courtenay Shillington (1876-1963), who lived on Glenmachan Road: https://www.myheritage.com/names/thomas_shillington

name. They stop at a little junction called Ballyboley, where they get a branch line and travel through Ballyclare to Doagh. They find a place to stop and spend the afternoon talking about books, with Jack trying to persuade Warren to write a novel. They return to the village pub, and each has a whiskey and soda, while they wait for some tea. They have three kinds of bread, jam, cakes, etc. On the way home they change trains at Ballyboley, and they catch the boat train, getting into Larne Harbor at about 6:30 p.m. Albert wires Warren a money order for £10.

- August 16 Saturday. Warren and Jack go to the ferry in the morning to meet the Glenmachonians, who do not turn up. Warren and Jack start to walk into Larne town when they meet Gunnie who is driving a car. When they arrive at Larne Station, they find the rest of the party already assembled on the motor charabanc. They start at 12:30 and go by the coast road to Garron Towers by way of Glenarm and Cashenden. They have lunch at Garron Towers, and after lunch they set out to climb the hills so they can enjoy the view out to sea as well as the Antrim coastline. They return to Larne town about 5:30. Kelsie and Cherry dine with Jack and Warren at the Olderfleet Hotel in the evening.
- August 17 Sunday. Warren and Jack go to the island (probably Island Magee) in the morning and see everyone. In the afternoon they have tea with Kelsie, Cherry, and the Hamiltonians. On returning to the hotel, Warren finds his bill ready for tomorrow. After dinner they go back to the island and Warren gets Uncle Gussie to cash him a check. The last ferry returns at 9:30 tonight.
- August 18 Monday. Warren and Jack get up and pack. Then they go across to the harbor to catch the 10:10 boat train. They do not get away until 10:45. They get back home in time for lunch, and Warren sends Jack out by car while he goes to Pollock's (perhaps today's Pollocks Chemist on Albertbridge Road) to see about his photographs. Albert comes home in the evening very depressed and worried about the office. They go to bed at 10:45 p.m.
- August 20 Wednesday. After a visit to a dentist, Warren stops in at Mayne's and buys two books, *Lives of Fragonard* and *Vigée Le Brun*.
- August 21 Thursday. Warren sends two telegrams, one to Holyhead for sleeping berths on the boat and the other to Collins, telling him they will be with him tomorrow on their way through Dublin. Warren and Jack walk up the hills for exercise. Warren finishes Field Marshall John French's book, *1914*. During his leave he also has read the following novels: Anthony Trollope's *Barchester Towers*, Anthony Trollope's *Last Chronicles of Barchester*, either Henry Seton Merriman's or Hugh Scott's *With Edged Tools*, Henry Seton Merriman's *The Grey Lady*, Sewall Ford's *Cherub Divine*, and H. G. Wells' *The Country of the Blind*. He has also read *Memoirs of Count de Grammont*, *Ascendancy of France in 18th Century*, *Lives of Fragonard*, and *Vigée Le Brun* plus some casual reading. This afternoon Warren and Jack clear out the lower part of their brown bookcase, filling it with material from other parts of the house.
- August 22 Friday. Jack and Warren leave Belfast for Dublin to visit Dr. Horace Stratford Collins, a friend of Warren and house surgeon at Doctor Steeven's Hospital, Dublin, before taking the boat across the Irish Sea at the end of Warren's leave. They say goodbye to their father, who apparently leaves for work before they leave, and have breakfast. Then they go into town by tram to catch the 10:00 train for Dublin. They get to Dublin at about 1:15 and meet Collins. They drive to Steeven's where they temporarily drop their luggage and then go over to Kingsbridge where they have lunch. They then return to Steeven's where they are introduced to Mrs. Collins. They go into town to do some shopping, and Warren purchases an "Evelyn's Diary." They have tea at Mitchell's and afterwards go to the Stellone for a drink. Then they return to Steeven's and go with

- Collins to Westland Row to catch the 7:00 p.m. train for Kingstown. They all enjoy a stirrup cup in the refreshment room before Collins leaves them. On arrival at the boat, they have dinner. They cross overnight on board the *Ulster*.
- August 23 Saturday. Warren gets up at 6:30 a.m. and says goodbye to Jack. Jack promises to write, but Warren does not expect that he will. Warren shares a taxi with two fellows from the Glasgow train to get to Victoria. On arrival Warren is enlisted for duty on the 7:20 train, which does not leave until 8:30, thus enabling him to get a meal in the refreshment room before departure. At Shorncliffe everyone is turned out and made to march nearly two miles to Folkestone. There they are given lunch and then march onto the boat. Warren is informed that he is the officer in charge of the ship. They embark to Calais, France, on board the *Leopolde II*, a paddle steamer. They arrive at about teatime. Warren has tea with Stone in the Club, and Stone then drives Warren out to the camp.
- August 24 Sunday. Jack returns to Oxford from Dublin. Jack writes to Arthur from a new Oxford address on Windmill Road about Mrs. Moore's plan to go to France in a week or so, her love to Arthur, and the butter Arthur supplied. He asks Arthur to send him the reviews of his book that are in the little end room. Jack is nearly finished with his "Hell-story."
- August 25 Monday. After breakfast, Warren goes down to the office and sees the Q.M.S.¹⁰⁴⁶ He walks into Calais and draws money from the Field Chr. Then he goes to the Gare Maritime where he arranges with the R.T.O.¹⁰⁴⁷ for a place on tomorrow's train for Namur. Then he makes plans for lunch. Warren starts using his Evelyn diary today.
- August 26 Tuesday. Warren returns to Namur in Belgium to take up his duties as 2nd in Command and Assistant Adjutant of the 4th Army Troops Mechanical Train Company. During this tour he becomes quite good at badminton.

September 1919
(Warren—Namur, Belgium; Jack—Oxford)

- September 5 Friday. Albert Lewis writes with anxiety in his diary about the rift between Jack and him.
- September 13 Saturday. Jack writes to his father about the weather, the coal situation, a raid in Larne, requesting the certificate of the War Bond and Warren's address. Oxford anticipates Yeats moving to Oxford¹⁰⁴⁸ and Bergson visiting.
- September 11 Thursday. Warren becomes Officer in charge of 6 Aux. (Patrol) Company.
- September 18 Thursday. Jack writes to Arthur, stating that Mrs. Moore has returned from France and thanking him for getting his poems from the little end room. He has turned his "Medea" poem into a shorter piece on "Nimue"¹⁰⁴⁹ (including the first stanza), and he comments on Oscar Wilde's *The Ballad of Reading Gaol*, Wilde's *De Profundis*, and Wilde's *An Ideal Husband*. Jack is reading and enjoying Wordsworth's *The Prelude*. He has sent his poem "Hippolytus,"¹⁰⁵⁰ also known as "The Silence of the Night," to *Odds & Ends Magazine*. He also comments on the recent argument between his father and him.

¹⁰⁴⁶ Quartermaster Sergeant.

¹⁰⁴⁷ Railroad Transportation Officer.

¹⁰⁴⁸ Note that his move was listed, probably incorrectly, as occurring in January 1918 according to <http://www.yeatvision.com/overview.html>.

¹⁰⁴⁹ *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis: A Critical Edition*. Edited by Don W. King, 117.

¹⁰⁵⁰ *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis: A Critical Edition*. Edited by Don W. King, 133-136.

September 20 Saturday. Jack finishes reading the works of Virgil for the first time.¹⁰⁵¹

October 1919
(Warren—Namur, Belgium; Jack—Oxford)

- October 10 Friday. Michaelmas Term begins. Apparently during this term, the new course of study in the English School begins, including the study of modern literature. During this term, Jack meets Leo Baker.¹⁰⁵²
- October 15 Wednesday. **Jack is unanimously elected President of the Martlets** at a meeting in D. F. Wilkinson's rooms at 8:30 p.m. Pasley proposes his election, and B. P. Wyllie seconds it.¹⁰⁵³
- October 17 Friday. Sir William Quartus Ewart, husband of Lady Ewart (Mary Warren Ewart), brother of Frederick William Ewart, father of Robert Heard Ewart and Charles Gordon Ewart, first cousin of Flora, and father of Kelsie, dies at the age of seventy-five.¹⁰⁵⁴
- October 18 Saturday. Jack writes to Arthur, apologizing for his lateness and the sarcasm of the last letter. He writes about Euripides' *Medea*, Yeats' move to Oxford, buying some imaginative poems by MacDonald, the lovely autumn, Minto's busyness, Arthur's plans to study art in London, and his father, whom he mockingly calls Excellenz. He has finished William Wordsworth's *The Prelude* and has read Geoffrey of Monmouth's *History of the Kings of Britain*.
- October 20 Monday. Jack writes to his father, having just gotten over a bad cold and sore throat. He thanks his father for the War Office papers, mentions the death of Cousin Quartus (Sir William Quartus Ewart), coal, and the rift between them.
- October 21 Tuesday. Warren writes to his father about his activity since Calais, his current position in Boulogne on the north coast of France, earning £517 a year in his position, a nearby English bookshop, his hope to acquire *St. Simon's Memoirs*, and some photographs that he encloses.
- October 22 Wednesday. The Martlets meet at Univ. at 8:30 p.m. and hear G. O. Vinter speak on "Smollett" in J. E. S. Long's rooms.

November 1919
(Warren—Boulogne, France; Jack—Oxford)

- November **Jack meets Owen Barfield for the first time.**¹⁰⁵⁵
- November 5 Wednesday. The Martlets meet at 8:00 p.m. and hear A. Hamilton-Jenkin speak on Cornish poet "[Robert] Hawker," in Mr. A. B. Craig's rooms. Jack presides. They discuss a joint meeting with the Martlets of Pembroke College, Cambridge.

¹⁰⁵¹ This is according to the marginal note of Lewis in his own copy of Virgil. Will Vaus, *C. S. Lewis' Top Ten Influential Books and Authors*, Hamden, CT: Winged Lion Press, 2014, 82.

¹⁰⁵² Leo Baker, "Near the Beginning," in James Como, *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 1992, 3.

¹⁰⁵³ Walter Hooper, "To the Martlets," in *C. S. Lewis: Speaker & Teacher*. Carolyn Keefe, ed. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1971, page 44.

¹⁰⁵⁴ *The Lewis Papers* VI: 169.

¹⁰⁵⁵ *Owen Barfield on C. S. Lewis*, p. 17, note a.

- November 15 Saturday. By mid-November Warren is sent to the War Office as a candidate, and this is followed by a ten-day holiday with Coles of the 13th G.H.Q.¹⁰⁵⁶ They stay at the Portland Hotel.
- November 19 Wednesday. Warren is reassigned to service in England, posting to Aldershot, the military headquarters in England, for the 2nd Regular Officer's Course. Warren completes his World War I service. Warren writes to his father from The Royal Automobile Club, Pall Mall, London, about a two months' leave that he has been granted and needing to stay in London for about five days to get these arrangements in writing. H. A. L. Fisher, President of the Board of Education, appoints a commission to investigate both Oxford and Cambridge Universities and make recommendations. With Jack as President, the Martlets meet at Univ. and hear A. B. Craig on "Short Stories" in E. F. Watling's rooms at 8:00 p.m.
- November 29 Saturday. Jack celebrates his twenty-first birthday.

December 1919
(Warren—England; Jack—Oxford)

- December 1-7 Monday-Sunday. During this week Warren goes to Little Lea and spends time here until the middle of January.
- December 3 Wednesday. The Martlets meet at 8:30 p.m. and hear B. A. Wilkinson on "John Drinkwater" in R. M. S. Pasley's rooms with Jack presiding.
- December 17 Wednesday. Michaelmas Term ends.
- December 25 Thursday. Christmas Day. Jack stops receiving army pay.¹⁰⁵⁷

¹⁰⁵⁶ General Headquarters.

¹⁰⁵⁷ Sayer, *Jack*, 150.

The Year 1920 (106)

Summary: During this year Jack continued as President of the Martlets. On March 4, Examinations for Classical Honour Moderations began for Jack and lasted for eight days, and on March 31 he learned that he had earned First Class Honours. On March 9, the Martlets had dinner in the J. C. R. with the Pembroke College Cambridge Martlets and the University College Oxford Martlets. Then they returned to Mr. Long's rooms for their joint meeting over which Jack presided. Later this year, probably during Trinity Term, Jack began Greats. On June 17, Jack was reelected as President of the Martlets.

Events of uncertain date this year: The Government of Ireland Act 1920 is passed by the British Parliament, dividing Ireland into two countries—Northern Ireland and Ireland. In this year or a later year shortly after 1920, Jack writes the poems “Oh That a Black Ship,” “Heart-breaking School,” “And After This They Sent Me to Another Place,” and “Old Kirk, Like Father Time Himself.”¹⁰⁵⁸ Jack writes the “Red Maid,” a ballad later incorporated into *Dymer*.¹⁰⁵⁹

January 1920 (Warren—Belfast; Jack—probably Belfast)

- January 12 Monday. Jack writes to Leo Baker from Little Lea about his lack of privacy, Baker's health, and H. E. Monro's refusal to publish the poems Jack sent him, encouraging Baker to come to Oxford next term so Jack can become his disciple in mysticism.
- January 14 Wednesday. Hilary Term begins.
- January 15 Thursday. Around this time Warren completes his visit to his father and Little Lea. Warren gets his orders, reports to Salisbury Southern Command, and is sent to Devonport to work with the Horse Transport, commanded by Vale, as Barracks Officer before taking a course at Aldershot.
- January 18 Sunday. Warren writes to his father from the Junior Army and Navy Club, Horse Guards Avenue, Whitehall, about his end of leave, leaving for Salisbury at 3 p.m. this afternoon, and Albert's health. Warren arrives in Salisbury at 5:00 p.m.
- January 19 Monday. Warren reports for duty and is assigned to be officer in charge of Barrack duties, Devonport. In the afternoon he sets out for Devonport, which is 136 miles southwest of Salisbury.
- January 21 Wednesday. The Martlets meet in G. O. Vinter's rooms and set the schedule and topics of this term's meetings.
- January 27 Tuesday. Warren writes to his father from Devonport about Salisbury and Devonport, reporting on Tuesday morning, the plan to move to Aldershot for a course on March 1, the visit to Taunton tomorrow, and this morning's parade.

¹⁰⁵⁸ Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 127-130.

¹⁰⁵⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. IX, 129.

- January 28 Wednesday. The Martlets meet and hear B. P. Wyllie present on “Don Quixote of Cervantes,” in E. F. Watling’s rooms. The meeting adjourns when Jack’s pipe falls into the fire. Warren reports for duty in Devonport in the morning and is told that he will go to Aldershot on March 1. Warren goes to Taunton to inspect some transport.
- January 29 Thursday. Warren joins 487 H.T. Company at Southern Command.

February 1920
(Warren—Devonport, England; Jack—Oxford)

- February At some point in early February, Warren leaves Devonport to take a course, the 2nd Regular Officer’s course, at Aldershot. During the first three months of the course he stays at the Victoria Hotel in Aldershot with Parkin and Faithfull.
- February 2? Monday. Jack reads Euripides’ *Bacchae*. He is in Baker’s rooms at Univ. with Pasley until late at night, conversing about ghosts, spirits, and Gods, generating a “fit of superstitious terror”¹⁰⁶⁰ in Jack. Baker used to dabble in things occult.
- February 3? Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur about his conversation with Baker and Pasley. He read and enjoyed H. G. Wells’ *Marriage* on his return trip to Oxford from Belfast. He thinks he may read some of Wells’ more serious books.
- February 4 Wednesday. Jack writes to his father about Aunt Lily Suffern, a coat the maid sent, a book on Mexico that Albert is reading, and H. G. Wells, thanking him for his letter. He is reading George Borrow’s *Lavengro* at breakfast every morning. He has a good walk. Around this time Jack and Minto move from 76 Windmill Road, Headington into the house of Mrs. John Jeffrey, a butcher by occupation, at 58 Windmill Road.
- February 11 Wednesday. The Martlets meet at 8:00 p.m. and hear George H. Stevenson, M.A., speak on “Goethe’s Werther and Iphigenia” in G. O. Vinter’s rooms. Jack presides.¹⁰⁶¹
- February 14? Saturday. Jack writes to Arthur about *Lavengro*, George Borrow’s anti-Catholicism, Tchaine’s thinking Jack will become a critic, the frosty weather, their accommodations at 58 Windmill Road, and Arthur’s poor spelling. He has purchased Charles Doughty’s epic poem *Mansoul*, which was recently reviewed in the *Times*. He has read two-and-a-half of the six books of that epic poem; it has some “well at the world’s end scenery” in it.
- February 17 Tuesday. A statute is passed making women full members of Oxford University.
- February 18 Wednesday. Warren writes to his father from Devonport about an insurance policy he is taking out, the weather, and his investments in stocks.
- February 23 Monday. Warren leaves Devonport and arrives in Oxford, staying in Oxford until the 28th.
- February 25 Wednesday. The Martlets meet to hear H. L. Hopper speak on “Thomas Hardy” in Mr. J. E. S. Long’s rooms at 8:00 p.m. Jack presides.
- February 28 Saturday. Warren visits Sandhurst, then goes to Aldershot to sign up for T.E.¹⁰⁶² for Course of Instruction.

¹⁰⁶⁰ *Collected Letters*, I, 473.

¹⁰⁶¹ Minutes of the Martlets. Ref. MS. Top. Oxon. d. 95 (1919-1923).

¹⁰⁶² Training Establishment

March 1920
(Warren—Aldershot, England; Jack—Oxford)

- March Warren purchases a Triumph motorcycle with sidecar (but see May 23-29, 1920).
- March 1 Monday. Warren begins or continues training courses at Aldershot Military Garrison, England.
- March 2 Tuesday. Warren goes with friends to see a three-act farce by Brandon Thomas called “Charley’s Aunt,” perhaps the silent film version of the play.
- March 3 Wednesday. Warren writes to his father from Aldershot about staying at the Victoria Hotel in Aldershot, his forthcoming training in horse transport and mechanical transport, leave, the possibility of being home the first half of June, getting a driving license and his birth certificate, visiting Sandhurst last Saturday, and seeing “Charley’s Aunt.”
- March 4 Thursday. **Examinations for Classical Honour Moderations begin today** and last for eight days, apparently excluding Sunday. Jack has swollen glands as he begins to write.
- March 5 Friday. Jack writes exams for Classical Honour Moderations.
- March 6 Saturday. Jack writes exams for Classical Honour Moderations.
- March 8 Monday. Jack writes exams for Classical Honour Moderations.
- March 9 Tuesday. Jack writes exams for Classical Honour Moderations. The Martlets have dinner at 7:15 p.m., wearing dinner jackets, in the J. C. R.¹⁰⁶³ with the Pembroke College Cambridge Martlets and the University College Oxford Martlets. Then they return to Mr. Long’s rooms for their joint meeting, where they hear a paper by Mr. E. R. Scott on John Masefield. Univ. participants include Wilkinson, Pasley, Hartmann, Hamilton-Jenkin, John Robert Edwards, Long, Craig, Wyllie, Watling, Hopper, and Vinter. Carlyle, George Stevenson, and F. P. Wilson attend as Fellows. Two of the five guests from Pembroke are G. F. McCrane, President, and E. R. Scott, Secretary. The others are Macan, Fox, and Dunston.¹⁰⁶⁴
- March 10 Wednesday. The Martlets meet and hear J. E. S. Long read a paper on “Max Beerbohm” in A. K. Hamilton-Jenkin’s rooms (but see June 16, 1920, which suggests that this meeting never happened). Because of Jack’s exams, he may not be in attendance.
- March 11 Thursday. Jack writes exams for Classical Honour Moderations.
- March 12 Friday. **The last day of examinations for Classical Honour Moderations.** Shortly after this, Jack and Minto pack up and move to other quarters, then take a holiday in Cleeve near Wales.
- March 22 Monday. Warren writes to his father about his course in Aldershot, sending photos of the Raglan Barracks in Devonport, a view from the window, and the Horse Transport Barracks in Devonport.
- March 27 Saturday. Hilary Term ends.
- March 30 Tuesday. Warren wires his father about his war loan and receives a wire from his father that the certificates were posted today.

¹⁰⁶³ Junior Common Room, a lounge for students. The Senior Common Room is a lounge for faculty.

¹⁰⁶⁴ The Martlets; Ref. MS. Top. Oxon. d. 95 (1919-1923); Ref. MS. Top. Oxon. d.95/3-5 (1923-1946); At the Radcliffe Science Library

March 31 Wednesday. **Jack earns First Class Honours in Classical Honour Moderations.** Warren leaves at noon on a four-day holiday to Brighton.

April 1920
(Warren—Aldershot; Jack—Oxford)

April 1 Thursday. *The Times* publishes Jack's First in Classical Honour Moderations.
April 2 Good Friday. Jack writes to Arthur from a new home about his hard work before exams, the eight days of exams, the move to other living quarters, a holiday in Somerset which he is now enjoying, and his intention not to visit Albert. He mentions the feeling of Richard Wagner and *The Well at the World's End*. Jack is writing and reading a lot. He finished George Eliot's *Romola* recently, and he then read Washington Irving's *Lives of Mahomet and his Successors* and Lowes Dickinson's *The Meaning of Good*. Jack is now reading Sir Walter Scott's *Waverley* and *Prometheus Unbound*. Mrs. Moore has a bad cold. Warren goes to Hove with Parkin for three days, seeing Brighton while visiting Parkin's family.
April 3 Saturday. Warren and Parkin spend more time in Hove and Brighton.
April 4 Easter Sunday. Jack writes to his father about his First Class Honours in Classical Honour Moderations, being unable to come home, his time in Somerset, the beautiful countryside, and thanking him for the checks. He is reading Sir Walter Scott's *Waverley* and has sent a poem to the *Hibbert Journal*. Warren and Parkin spend more time in Hove and Brighton, visiting the Metropole for tea.
April 5 Monday. Warren returns from a four-day holiday, leaving Brighton at 6:40 and arriving in Aldershot at 11:15, probably in the p.m.
April 6 Tuesday. Warren writes to his father about Albert's health, the War Loan, his four-day holiday, Brighton, the first part of the Aldershot course ending on May 22, the second part of the course starting on June 1.
April 7 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins at Oxford University.
April 11 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur about Arthur's cheerfulness in his letter, the possibility of Arthur coming to live in Oxford, The Slade School of Fine Art at University College, London, poultry farming, philosophy as a possibility for Arthur, Scott's *Waverley*, seeing the Castle of Dunster recently in Somerset, Sir James Barrie's play *Dear Brutus* with its supernatural element, Oliphant Down's play *The Dream-Child*, Arthur starting to write again, and Jack working on his poem on Merlin and Nimue. Arthur's best plan is probably to enroll at The Slade School of Fine Art at University College, London. He has finished *Waverley* and has started Thomas Carlyle, *On Heroes, Hero-Worship, and the Heroic in History*. Jack writes to his father about his First Class Honours, Aunt Warren, Daisy, the town of Watchet where Coleridge and the Wordsworths once slept, Warren possibly returning to France for military service, and Albert's poor health.

May 1920
(Warren—Aldershot; Jack—Oxford)

- May 1 Saturday. Jack writes to his father about finances, his two new tutors in history (George Stevenson) and philosophy (Edgar Carritt, 1876-1964), Herodotus, traveling, Marco Polo, and the Irish news.¹⁰⁶⁵
- May 3? Monday. Jack writes to Arthur from University College about Responsions, Arthur's plans to attend Oxford University, the elimination of Greek from Responsions after June, Latin, a recent walk Arthur took, an anthology of poems with Blackwell that Jack and some friends have written together, Baker leaving Oxford, and painting. He and the Moores have moved to 131 Osler Road, Headington.
- May 5 Wednesday. The Martlets meet at 8:00 p.m. and Jack calls on G. O. Vinter to read his paper on "Alfred Noyes," a contemporary English poet, short story writer, and playwright, in A. K. Hamilton-Jenkin's rooms.
- May 19 Wednesday. The Martlets meet at 8:00 p.m. and hear E. F. Watling on "Charles Lamb" in J. E. S. Long's rooms. Jack is absent due to illness.
- May 22 Saturday. The first part of Warren's Aldershot course ends today, so he leaves for Belfast.
- May 23-29 Sunday-Saturday. Warren is in Belfast on a leave, arriving on May 23 for one week's leave. This is perhaps the approximate halfway point of Warren's second training course, when he gets a leave of two weeks and travels to Belfast by way of Liverpool, traveling with a man named Patterson. He is stationed at Aldershot in Hampshire. Shortly after this Warren buys a Triumph motorbike for £130 (but see the first entry for March, which is probably not accurate) and uses it to run over to Oxford on weekends.
- May 25 Tuesday. Jack writes to his father about the heat, thanking him for his check and having been in bed for several days with the flu.
- May 29 Saturday. Warren crosses by way of Fleetwood to Aldershot.
- May 30 Sunday. Warren catches the train to London at 8:05 a.m.

June 1920
(Warren—Aldershot; Jack—Oxford)

- June 1 Tuesday. While enrolled in the second of four courses, Warren is assigned to the 487th Company Army Service Corps. The second part of his Aldershot course begins.
- June 2 Wednesday. The Martlets meet at 8:15 p.m., and Jack calls on R. M. S. Pasley to read his paper on "Richard II and Edward II" in E. F. Watling's rooms.
- June 6? Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur with tips for learning Latin, and about Robert Nicholls, Virgil, and hot weather. He is reading Rudyard Kipling's *Kim*, Anthony Trollope's *The Small House at Allington*, and Edward Sheldon's play *Romance*. Jack also writes to his father about Albert's illness, Warren's cars, the proposed anthology of poetry, new shoes Jack has purchased, Arthur being able to pass Responsions, a bus strike in Oxford, and being certified for a 20% disability. He indicates that an anthology, *The Way's the Way*, is being considered for publication.

¹⁰⁶⁵ *Collected Letters, I*, 485. Lewis does not mention Carritt by name.

- June 13 Sunday. Warren writes to his father from Tumbledown Dick Hotel in Farnborough about his Aldershot course, the weather, the trip from Belfast to London, car hunting, and golf, enclosing some photographs.
- June 16 Wednesday. Warren celebrates his twenty-fifth birthday. The Martlets meet to hear J. E. S. Long present a paper on “Max Beerbohm” in A. B. Craig’s rooms at Univ. at 8:15 p.m. (but see March 10, 1920, which suggests that the previous meeting was cancelled) Jack is present.
- June 17 Thursday. The Martlets meet at 7:25 p.m. to set the meeting schedule for most of the term. Jack is reelected as president.
- June 19 Saturday. Jack writes to Arthur about Smalls and how to prepare for those exams, the cost of an Oxford education, spelling, the anthology of poetry, Leo Baker, and an encouragement to Arthur to start writing again. Jack is reading Bergson. The anthology (with Carola Oman, Margaret Gidding, Pasley, Baker, and Lewis as contributors) is to come out in autumn. He walks to Oxford every morning down a green lane (Cuckoo Lane), which runs parallel to and north of Headington Hill, from Pullen’s Lane to Old High Street.
- June 22 Tuesday. While walking on the High, Jack meets Mrs. McNeill and her daughter Janie.
- June 23 Wednesday. Jack writes to his father about Mr. Henesy’s death (a close friend of Albert), meeting Mrs. McNeill and Janie while walking, Arthur, and a thank you for the check. He tells Albert that he has received a prize of £5 worth of books for earning First Class Honours. He encloses a sketch of his tutor Arthur Blackburne Poynton. Oxford University’s Encaenia is celebrated today at 11:30.
- June 24 Thursday. Jack has tea with Mrs. McNeill and Janie in Oxford.
- June 26? Saturday. Jack reads John Keats’ *Endymion*.
- June 27? Sunday. Jack has lunch with Mrs. McNeill and Janie. Then he writes to Arthur about Robert Davis’ teaching ability, getting £5 worth of books as a prize from Univ. for earning a First, his purchase of H. R. H. Hall’s *The Ancient History of the Near East* with his prize money, Herodotus, the magic of names, John Drinkwater’s play *Abraham Lincoln*, and the wisdom of Arthur getting a tutor in English. The publication of the anthology of poetry has been put off. He is reading John Mackail’s *Lectures on Poetry* and John Keats’ *Endymion*.

July 1920

(Warren—Aldershot; Jack—Oxford)

- July 1 Thursday. Warren writes to his father about Mr. Henesy’s death, some photographs he sends of Donegall Quay and the Aldershot group (Parkin, Constable, Carlielle, Faithfull, Spafford, Eyre, Whitehouse, Warren Lewis, and Doolan), leave starting on August 20, the dispatch of the War Loan, and passing another exam.
- July 10 Saturday. Trinity Term ends.
- July 25 Sunday. Jack writes to his father about the Colonel (i.e., Warren), Belfast rioting, a biography of the Shah of Persia (which he quotes from), and Uncle Gussie and Aunt Hamilton’s recent stop in Oxford. Warren is apparently with Jack currently and has been for at least the weekend.

- July 28 Wednesday. At some point between July 1 and July 25, perhaps around this time, Warren writes to his father from St. Wilfred's, Farnboro, about his new living place, visiting Jack in Oxford last Saturday and returning on Sunday night, enclosing four photographs of Tumbledown Dick and the garden.
- July 30 Friday. On approximately this date Warren writes to Jack about being unable to purchase a car, the "civil war" in Belfast, the upcoming holiday for both, and some photographs he took in Oxford last weekend.

August 1920
(Warren—Aldershot; Jack—Oxford)

- August 1 Sunday. Around this time Warren gets a leave of five weeks at the end of his six months of Regular Officer's training courses.
- August 9 Monday. Warren writes to his father about his father's letter of August 3, his hope to purchase a motor bike, Ballymacarrett, the Russian advance toward Poland, his last examination on "Courts Martial and Military Law," his 80.8% average on all exams (which is very high), musketry, riding and shoeing horses, enclosing five photographs from Oxford.
- August 11 Wednesday. Jack writes to his father about his permanent commission in the special reserve, asking his father to make up the £50 per annum he has lost because of his military commission, and about the Henry family.
- August 14? Saturday. Jack writes to Leo Baker over two or three days from Washford, Somerset, about renting a house, John Milton, Spenser's *Faerie Queene*, art, originality, the masters, Blackwell hesitating to publish the anthology, revisions of Nimue and The Wild Hunt, the beauty and solitude of Washford, a trip to Porlock, a church of St. Dubricius who is said to have crowned and anointed King Arthur, and Jack's move into a new house. He includes in his letter a poem and asks Baker's opinion of it.
- August 16 Monday. L. K. B. (Leo Baker) writes to Jack, agreeing with Jack's assessment of Spenser and Milton, mentioning *L'Evolution Creatrice*, *The Demi-Gods*, and *The Crock of Gold*. Warren writes to Jack about their upcoming trip to Belfast on motorcycle, changing from Friday to Saturday for travel, meeting at the Farnboro Station, and other plans for the trip.
- August 19 Thursday. Albert writes to Jack about their upcoming trip, offering to send money if needed.
- August 20 Friday. Jack joins Warren at Aldershot Camp in Farnham, Hampshire. They travel on Warren's motorcycle to Liverpool and cross to Belfast by August 26.
- August 22 Sunday. Jack and Warren come to Malvern on motorcycle, where Warren speaks to Oldish (Gordon Fraser) for the last time.
- August 25 Wednesday. Warren and Jack probably get on a boat for an overnight crossing from England to Belfast.
- August 26 Thursday. Warren and Jack arrive at Little Lea by way of Liverpool.

September 1920
(Warren—Belfast; Jack—Belfast)

- September Jack takes an excursion into Berkeleyan Idealism “for a week or so”¹⁰⁶⁶ during this month.¹⁰⁶⁷
- September 23 Thursday. Warren and Jack leave Little Lea, Jack going to Oxford and Warren to Aldershot, by way of Liverpool.
- September 25 Saturday. Jack writes to Leo Baker about Baker’s new job, Blackwell’s not publishing the anthology, writing a paper weekly for tutorials and one for the Martlets, the dryness of his imagination, stating “my imagination seems to have died,” Pasley’s engagement to be married, a theory of poetry, a definition of poetry and its uniqueness among the arts, the Guild, and his postulation of some sort of God in a nod to Berkeleyan Idealism, declining an invitation for Christmas.¹⁰⁶⁸

October 1920
(Warren—Aldershot; Jack—Oxford)

- October Jack operates with Realism as his position, “a somewhat milder form of Naturalism.”¹⁰⁶⁹
- October 9 Saturday. Jack writes to his father about the death of publisher William Heinemann, the pleasant weather, the franchise of women at Oxford University, and the possibility of a coal strike.
- October 10 Sunday. **Warren takes a photograph of Mr. and Mrs. Kirkpatrick, the only known photograph of them.**¹⁰⁷⁰
Michaelmas Term begins. The Martlets meet to set the meetings for the term, all of them on Wednesdays.
- October 20 Wednesday. The Martlets meet, probably at 8:00 p.m., and Jack calls on Hamilton-Jenkins to read his paper on Charles Dickens in J. E. S. Long’s rooms.
- October 31 Sunday. Warren writes to his father about an accumulator, Wellington boots, some photographs he sends, a recent visit to Kirkpatrick when he takes a photo of Kirkpatrick, and the end of the Mechanical Train course in four weeks.¹⁰⁷¹

November 1920
(Warren—Aldershot; Jack—Oxford)

- November Albert still considers himself estranged from Jack.
- November 3 Wednesday. Jack reads his essay on “Narrative Poetry” to the Martlets in Hamilton’s rooms, probably at 8:00 p.m. He speaks of the fullness of narrative poetry, quoting from John Milton’s *Paradise Lost* and Edmund Spenser’s *The Fairie Queene*. The discussion after the paper is long.
- November 6 Saturday. Jack writes a letter to his father about a letter from an Oxford don, named or nicknamed Buller, along with an aerial photograph of central Oxford and a description of the various buildings and streets.¹⁰⁷²

¹⁰⁶⁶ “Early Prose Joy,” 30.

¹⁰⁶⁷ Feinendegen, “The Philosopher’s Progress,” 106f.

¹⁰⁶⁸ *Collected Letters*, I, 509.

¹⁰⁶⁹ Feinendegen, “The Philosopher’s Progress,” 107.

¹⁰⁷⁰ *Collected Letters*, I, 513.

¹⁰⁷¹ *The Lewis Papers* VI: 203.

¹⁰⁷² *The Lewis Papers* VI: 204-205. This letter does not appear in *Collected Letters*, Volume I or Volume III.

- November 17 Wednesday. The Martlets meet in Mr. Robson Scott's rooms, probably at 8:00 p.m., and Jack calls on Mr. B. P. Wyllie to read his paper on "French forms in English verse." There is animated discussion, which includes discussion of the conflict between formalism and free verse.
- November 19 Friday. Warren and his colleagues in the Aldershot course are interviewed by the General.
- November 21 Sunday. On "Bloody Sunday" the IRA shoots fourteen British intelligence operatives in Ireland.
- November 29 Monday. Jack celebrates his twenty-second birthday with a visit to Pembroke College, Cambridge, where he reads the paper he had read to the Martlets on November 3, "Narrative Poetry," at the joint meeting of the two Martlet Societies after dinner in the old library of Pembroke, Cambridge. This is Jack's first visit to Cambridge. Jack, Vinter, Hamilton-Jenkin, and Pasley are guests of the Cambridge Martlets. They stay in the home of one of four Oxford Martlets.
- November 30 Tuesday. Jack and the other three Oxford Martlets see Cambridge, including King's College Chapel, stained-glass windows of Erasmus and Cranmer, undergraduates, and dons.¹⁰⁷³ The Martlets of Oxford probably return to Oxford on this day.

December 1920
(Warren—England; Jack—Oxford)

- December Arthur Greeves registers for the Slade School of Fine Art at University College, London.¹⁰⁷⁴
- December 1 Wednesday. The Martlets meet in Mr. Burt's rooms, probably at 8:00 p.m. Jack asks Mr. W. D. Robson-Scott to read his paper on poet and short story writer Walter de la Mare. Warren writes to his father about the end of his Aldershot course the previous week, being asked about the possibility of serving on the west coast of Africa for twelve months (to which he agreed), being in Oxford recently to see Jack, and the 48 miles between Farnboro and Oxford.
- December 8 Wednesday. Jack writes to his father after a visit to Cambridge on behalf of the Martlets and some days in bed, thanking him for a check and Bill Patterson's book of verse, *Songs of a Port*. He has been recommended to try for the Vice Chancellor's Essay Prize next April on the topic "Optimism." Warren has visited Jack recently.
- December 15 Wednesday. Warren is granted a leave of absence until his date of embarkation to Sierra Leone.
- December 17 Friday. Michaelmas Term ends.
- December 18 Saturday. Warren writes a brief note to his father about coming home for Christmas, hoping to leave next Tuesday, and about the assurance that he will have the job on the west coast of Africa.
- December 22 Wednesday. Jack writes to Leo Baker about going to Little Lea for Christmas, hearing Lohengrin, and *The Way's the Way*, sending the revised version of "The Wild Hunt." He states that the anthology will never be published unless the authors come up with some money.
- December 23 Thursday. Warren leaves on his Triumph motorbike for Liverpool and Belfast. Jack meets Warren, and they cross to Ireland overnight. Jack writes a letter to Leo Baker, stating that *The Way's the Way* will never be published.

¹⁰⁷³ *Collected Letters*, I, 512.

¹⁰⁷⁴ Email on November 17, 2017 from Robert Winkworth, Archives Assistant, UCL Records, London, England.

December 24 Friday. Jack arrives at Little Lea. Jack and Warren visit their father from December 24 to 30, Warren coming by way of Liverpool on motorcycle and sidecar and Jack by train.

December 30 Thursday. Jack and Warren leave Little Lea, but they are also in Belfast in January.

The Year 1921 (254)

Summary: Jack's friend Arthur Greeves started his studies at the Slade School of Fine Art in London. Warren Lewis left for a year of service in Sierra Leone on March 9, staying in Belfast until his departure. Jack continued as the President of the Martlets, but stepped down later in the year, perhaps being forced out. Twice during the month of March Jack visited the poet W. B. Yeats in his Oxford home. On May 24, Jack won the Chancellor's English Essay Prize for his undergraduate essay on "Optimism." In late July, Jack joined Albert and Uncle Augustus and Aunt Anne Hamilton for a week of travel in England.

Events of uncertain date this year: Jack reads John Locke's book *On Education* at Grendon. This year, probably in the summer, Owen Barfield earns a First in English Literature and A. C. Harwood a First in History.¹⁰⁷⁵

January 1921
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- January 3 Monday. Arthur enters the Slade School of Fine Art in London.¹⁰⁷⁶
- January 7 Friday. Warren is now at home on leave, pending embarkation to Sierra Leone.
- January 9 Sunday. In Belfast, Jack and Warren go to church at St. Mark's alone, leaving their father at home with a cold. They are expected for lunch at the McCormack's. Gillespie's taxi (a 1920 Daimler) comes for them at 3:30 and they arrive at about 4 o'clock. They are welcomed by Mrs. McCormack, daughter Kathleen, and son Craig. Other guests include Mr. & Mrs. Briscoe and Miss Thompson. They have supper there and leave at 7:20 to get home by 8. Warren goes to bed after reading a couple of Yeats' plays.
- January 10 Monday. In the morning Warren reads Mlle. de Montpensier until it is time to go to Glenmachan. Warren and Jack wait until the last moment and then set out in a heavy downpour. This morning, Cousin Mary Ewart (Heard) presents them with the time-honored Xmas Order of the Book. After lunch Grundy suggests going to the pictures. She picks up Lily at Schomberg (the home of Gordon and Lily Ewart), while Kathleen Heard, Jack, and Warren go in the car with Cousin Mary. They go to Cornmarket for a good show with Norma Talmage starring. They have tea at the movie house after the show. Jack and Warren go home by the railmotor. The rest return in Grundy's car. They find Albert at home in one of his peevish moods. They have a heated argument on the happiness of wealth during dinner. After dinner, Warren reads some more Montpensier until bedtime.
- January 11 Tuesday. Warren and Jack rise early with Jack going into town to buy a copy of Bill Patterson's poems, *Songs of a Port*, because Patterson is coming to lunch. Warren reads his Montpensier book all morning. When Jack returns, Warren reads

¹⁰⁷⁵ Colin Duriez, *C. S. Lewis: A Biography of Friendship*, Chapter 6, "The Aspiring Poet and Scholar in Hard Times: The Inspiration of Owen Barfield."

¹⁰⁷⁶ Email on November 17, 2017 from Robert Winkworth, Archives Assistant, UCL Records, London, England. Archive of Univ. Coll. Lond. Calendar 1920-1921.

Bill's book. Bill Patterson arrives at about 1:00 p.m. After lunch they talk books and music and play the new Scriabine on the gramophone. Bill leaves at about 2:30. Warren writes to Blackwell's, asking for secondhand copies of some memoirs. In the afternoon they walk past the back of Campbell College, and Warren posts a letter to Knock. Jack gets E. V. Lucas' *Friendly Town*.

- January 12 Wednesday. Warren walks in the garden in the morning, but it rains most of the rest of the day. Jack and Warren find some old drawings of theirs from about 1905, which they paste into their collection. This is the day that Warren was originally to sail for Sierra Leone, but he never received the orders. In the afternoon Jack packs. After dinner Albert decides that his cold is too bad to permit him to accompany his sons to the boat. They board the *S. S. Patriotic*. This evening Jack and Warren cross from Belfast to Liverpool.
- January 13 Thursday. Warren gets up at 7 a.m. Warren and Jack have breakfast at the Woodside Hotel at Birkenhead. They enjoy some flatfish and a couple of tinned tomatoes each. Jack takes the 9:25 train from Birkenhead, near Liverpool. Warren spends the morning looking for his kit without success. He has a grill at the N. W. Hotel for lunch, and after lunch he goes to the Walker gallery, viewing "Beatrice and Dante," "Leaders," "Fast Falls the Eventide," and the anemic girl being embraced by the shepherd. He especially likes the pictures "Eve" and "Off the Needles." He also sees a watercolor of Great Bookham church. He has tea at the N. W. Hotel and then goes to the 1st House at the Empire. Warren goes to the boat at about 9:15 p.m., beginning the overnight journey on board, and he writes his diary for yesterday and today while waiting for supper.
- January 14 Friday. Hilary Term begins. Warren returns to Belfast, arriving at home about 8:15 a.m., and stays until his departure for Sierra Leone on March 9. He intends to send Jack four volumes of *Mémoires de Mademoiselle de Montpensier* to be bound. Warren is up and dressed by the time the boat docks, so he walks to a tram to get to Little Lea. At 8:15, he finds his father in bed, still with a bad cold. After smoking a pipe, Warren walks down to the arches and buys a stick of shaving soap. Then he goes into town to place an order at Lyle & Kinehan on Albert's behalf, and from there to Rodman's where he gets his father some notepaper. Then he goes to Erskine Maynes where he buys Edward V. Lucas' *Open Road* as his present from Cousin Mary Ewart (Heard). Then he goes to Mullan's where he orders a life of Marshal Turenne, probably *Marshal Turenne* by Thomas Longueville (1907). He goes home by railmotor and meets Aunt Annie at the Belfast Station. In the afternoon Warren goes to Cecil's children's party at Glenmachan. Gordon and Lily Ewart are also there, as are Mrs. Clarke, Mrs. Hugh, and Mrs. Wick McCready. Cousin Mary gives Warren an invitation for Albert and him to come for supper on Sunday night. He goes home for dinner and then smokes and talks, then glances through a volume of Samuel Pepys. Then he goes to bed.
- January 15 Saturday. Warren is awakened at 9:20 a.m. by Annie Mulligan, housemaid at Little Lea from 1919 to 1928, who tells him that Albert is not getting up. Warren asks Squeaky (Joey Lewis?) to stop in on his rounds, then Warren walks in the garden. In the morning Warren again looks through Alec Waugh's 1917 novel *Loom of Youth*. After dinner Warren goes for a walk around the back of Campbell College. In the evening Warren reads *Mémoires de Mademoiselle de Montpensier*. Since Albert is ill, Warren has the cellar key and uses it to help himself to a large whiskey and soda before going to bed. He reads a few of Charles Lamb's essays before going to bed at 11:30 p.m.
- January 16 Sunday. Jack spends much of the day working on his essay on Optimism. Albert is still in bed today, but his cold is improved. Warren does not go to church today, so he sits in the little end room and reads *Montpensier*. Squeaky calls at about 12:30 p.m. and talks with Albert, probably checking on his health. Warren eats at 2:40, and then he goes for a walk. After tea

Uncle Gussie and Aunt Annie arrive. Warren chats with them for some time. After supper Warren finishes Montpensier. He goes to bed at 11:30.

- January 17 Monday. After breakfast Warren calls the office for Albert. He then goes upstairs and packs Montpensier into two parcels to send to Jack at Univ. for binding. Then he writes to P.M.C. Aldershot to forward his letters, to Ainslie A Supply Company to get his allowances, to Station Master Farnboro about his missing luggage, to Jack about the book binding, to McGregor for a checkbook, and to J. Jones about some tin trunks. He gets a letter from Blackwell's this morning with book slips. He selects two of them, *Memoir of Mareschal, Surgeon to Louis XIX* and *Secret Correspondence of Louis XV*. He sends a check with his order. Albert gets up for lunch today and spends the afternoon in the little end room. After some cold mutton and beer Warren goes down to the Strandtown Post Office and mails his letters. Then he goes to Sydenham, intending to go home by way of Tillysburn, but the tide is so high that he gets bogged down in the field by the station. After tea Aunt Annie calls and asks Warren to dine with them on Thursday night. Today he starts to read the life of Condé again. Albert is very restless all evening. Albert goes to bed at 9:00 and Warren at 10:30 after reading Condé and writing his diary.
- January 18 Tuesday. Warren finishes Condé today for the second time. After breakfast he calls Conlan for Albert. In the afternoon he walks down to Hollywood for some cigarettes, getting picked up by Gunnie (Gundred) in her car. She gives him a lift to his desired destination. He returns home by the railmotor. Albert is downstairs for the first time today. Warren calls Mullen's to inquire about his Turrene. Albert gets on Warren's nerves today. This evening Warren gets a telephone invitation from Grace Ewart to play bridge there on Saturday week at 3 o'clock. He accepts. After dinner Warren looks at the Dumas novels of the French period he is studying and brings them upstairs. He chooses *Memoirs of a Physician*, *Olymphe de Cleves*, *The Regent's Daughter*, and *The Chevalier d'Harmental*. He starts reading the last one. He goes to bed at about 11:30.
- January 19 Wednesday. Jack writes to his father in the morning just before lunch from the Oxford Union Society about the trip from Belfast to Liverpool and from there to Oxford, his essay on Optimism, and a letter from Aunt Lily (Lilian Hamilton Suffern). Jack also asks that Warren find and send him Evelyn Abbott's *A Skeleton Outline of Greek History*. The Martlets meet in the evening, and old Carlyle reads a paper for the meeting. Warren gets a call from Grundy this morning and is invited to play bridge at Glenmachan tomorrow night. Albert goes into town in a taxi this morning but comes home at 12:30. Before lunch at 2:30, Warren makes a catalogue of his French books. After lunch Warren goes into town by train from Sydenham, and down to Donegall Quay to see about his luggage. It has not arrived yet. Then he goes to Mullan's, where his Turrene book has arrived. He charges it to Albert's account. He and Albert have beef steak and kidney pie for dinner tonight. After supper he finishes Alexandre Dumas' *Le Chevalier d'Harmental*. He goes to bed at 11:30 p.m.
- January 20 Thursday. Warren gets a letter from J. Jones with his half-year financial statement. Then he goes for a walk past Tillysburn and to the Kinnegar. On his return he receives two letters, one from Ainslie at Aldershot and one from the P.M.C., both stating that he was under orders to have sailed on the *Appam* on the 12th, but the orders, supposedly sent directly from the War Office, had never arrived. On receipt of these letters he goes to Strandtown and sends a telegram to the War Office asking for instructions. In the afternoon he stays home and reads. Warren dines at Glenmachan in the evening with Cousin Mary Ewart, Lily Ewart, and Gordie Ewart. After dinner they play bridge. He goes home and finishes reading Dumas' *Le Chevalier d'Harmental*. He goes to bed at 11:45 p.m.

- January 21 Friday. Jack writes to his father about *A Skeleton Outline of Greek History* being still in Oxford, about a history tutor who is a grandson of Felix Mendelssohn, i.e., Magdalen College Fellow P. V. M. Benecke, the Martlets, Carlyle's paper presented at the Martlets, and Warren's plans to leave for Sierra Leone. Jack is still working on his essay on Optimism. Though dated January 21, the letter is postmarked on January 29 at 2:00 p.m. Because of illness, Albert stays in bed today. Warren starts reading his *Marshal Turenne* this morning and enjoys it. Warren reads, walks in the garden, and chats with Albert. After lunch Warren goes to the post office and mails a letter from his father to Cousin Mary Ewart, explaining that he will not be able to dine there tomorrow night. On the way he meets a telegraph boy with a wire for him from Aldershot, asking him to explain "immediately by wire" why he had not sailed on the 12th. He replies that he had no orders. He catches the 5:42 railmotor from Sydenham and arrives at Holywood at approximately 6:00 p.m. He has a pleasant evening with Uncle Hamilton, but with beef steak and kidney pie. He returns by the 9:08 railmotor. His new books come from Oxford this evening. He talks with his father until 10:30, and then he goes to bed at 11:45.
- January 22 Sunday. Warren gets up late this morning. After the fire has been going in the little end room for some time, Albert gets up too. Warren does no serious reading in the morning. Both Albert and Warren worry about his lack of orders to West Africa. He gets no news from London or Aldershot today about the matter. In the afternoon he goes for a walk to foreshore, past Holywood Point, and then into Holywood Station. Then he walks home. He dines at Glenmachan at 7:30. Lily, Gordon, and the Bishop of Clogher¹⁰⁷⁷ are all present. They have a good dinner of soup, roast chicken, ham, sweets, dessert, and coffee. Warren gets home at about 10:20 p.m., and after some reading, he goes to bed at midnight.
- January 23 Sunday. Warren gets up at about 9:30. Albert gets up this morning feeling much better. Neither one goes to church, so Warren spends the morning reading *Marshal Turenne*, which he finishes. Squeaky comes in the morning and prescribes a tonic for Albert. After tea Warren walks around the barracks. On coming in from his walk he begins to read Gramont's *Memoirs* again. Since it is Sunday, Warren and Albert do their readings at 9:30 p.m. and Albert goes to bed at 10 o'clock. After he has gone to bed, Warren writes his diary for yesterday and today. Having done this and having smoked a last cigarette, he looks at *Punch* magazine, then he goes to bed at about 10:45 p.m.
- January 24 Monday. Warren gets up at 9:15. Albert goes into town this morning at 10:30 in a taxi, announcing that he will return at the usual time in the evening. Today Warren reads Frankfort Moore's *The Ulsterman*. Warren gets no news about his orders to Sierra Leone. At about 12:30 he gets a telephone message from Conlan to say that Albert is on his way out of town. Warren has lunch alone before his father's arrival. In the afternoon he goes for a walk down by the riverbank. In Sydenham Park about a mile southwest of Little Lea, he meets the Appleman (Gallagher), and after dinner Gallagher is on the telephone to ask Warren to tea on Wednesday at 4 o'clock. Warren accepts. He starts reading Jane Austen's *Pride and Prejudice* this evening. Albert is reading James Boswell's *The Journal of a Tour of the Hebrides*. Warren goes to bed at about eleven forty-five p.m.
- January 25 Tuesday. Albert goes into town at 10:10 this morning. After Albert leaves, Warren takes a walk in the garden and then comes in and reads Jane Austen's *Pride and Prejudice*, which he finishes. While on his way into the dining room for a morning beer, Albert walks in at 12:20, a change of plans for Albert. After lunch Warren mails some letters for his father. He does not

¹⁰⁷⁷ In 1921 this would have been Maurice Day.

- get a letter about his orders to Sierra Leone. After mailing the letters, he goes into town by the railmotor and has a drink at the chapter house. Then he goes home to tea. After tea he starts Jane Austen's *Mansfield Park* because of his enjoyment in reading *Pride and Prejudice*. After dinner John Greeves arrives and the conversation turns on champagne. John Greeves and Warren finish a bottle of champagne between them. Warren goes to bed at 11:30.
- January 26 Wednesday. The Martlets meet in Mr. Hamilton's rooms, probably at 8:00 p.m. Dr. Carlyle presents a paper on "European Drama of the Last Sixty Years." In the afternoon Warren goes to the Appleman (Gallagher) for tea. Also present are Mrs. Gallagher (Appleman's mother), a married sister of his mother, and Eileen Gallagher, who is also a sister. Stewart Kelly and his wife are also there. The party includes a Major and Mrs. Herron. The Kellys bring Warren home in their car.
- January 27 Thursday. Albert goes into town this morning, and after Warren walks in the garden he finishes Jane Austen's third novel, *Mansfield Park*. This morning Warren writes to Aldershot, acknowledging the copy of his confidential report, and pointing out that he still has no orders. He mails this on his way to lunch. He goes to Glenmachan for lunch to say goodbye to Hope. At Glenmachan, he helps Grundy take a photo of Cecil and Christian. Grundy gives Warren a ride to Little Lea in her car and finds his father in the garden. They walk in a drizzle of rain. In the afternoon Warren reads A. C. Benson's *Upton Letters*. After dinner he plays the "Palliegei" records, with his father's agreement. Grace Ewart calls on the telephone in the evening to make certain that Warren is still available for her bridge party on Saturday. He goes to bed at 11:00 p.m.
- January 28 Friday. Albert goes into town today. Again there is no news for Warren about his commission. In the morning he discovers a lot of old drawings and is undecided whether to put them in their book or to leave that for Jack to do. Warren reads *The Strayings of Sandy* by Dorothea Conyers. After lunch Warren stays in and reads until teatime, which includes a plate of brown bread and butter. After tea he takes a short walk past the first turning off the high Holywood Road. Albert is home by the time Warren returns. Warren gets a letter from Blackwell's by the evening post, stating that they have located a copy of Marshal Berwick's memoirs. Dinner features a lentil soup and a piece of stuffed pork. Albert gives Warren £1 in silver for his bridge playing at Pumblechook's (G. Herbert Ewart, brother of Sir William Ewart)¹⁰⁷⁸ tomorrow afternoon. After dinner he reads A. C. Benson's *House of Quiet*.
- January 29 Saturday. Jack mails the letter he wrote to his father on January 21. Albert does not go into town today, so after breakfast he and Warren walk in the garden. Today Warren starts St. John Ervine's *The Foolish Lovers*, a story of County Down. Warren lunches at Glenmachan to say goodbye to Hope Ewart who leaves for Brighton this evening. Warren arrives at 12:55 p.m. After lunch he goes to Pumblechook's (G. Herbert Ewart) in Gordon's sidecar, while Grundy takes Lily in the car. Before tea, Warren plays bridge, and after tea he gets Lily as a partner. They leave at about 6:30. Warren goes home and has a supper of boiled bacon. Barton comes in after supper, and they have some pleasant chat. Warren goes to bed at 12:10 a.m.
- January 30 Sunday. Warren takes his father for a walk around by Holywood in the morning. On the way back they meet John Greeves who comes in for half an hour. In the afternoon Warren finishes *The Foolish Lovers*. Warren and Albert leave in the rain for Glenmachan for supper. Cousin Mary Ewart and Grundy are present, and they have porridge, galantine of chicken, and a boiled egg. They enjoy conversation after supper. At 10:00 p.m., they are taken home in the car because of the rain. Albert smokes a cigarette with Warren and offers to pay £50 of Warren's tailor's bill. He goes to bed at 12:15.

¹⁰⁷⁸ *The Lewis Papers* VIII: 204.

January 31 Monday. Warren does not get any orders, but he gets claims from Aldershot. He also orders the Berwick book from Blackwell's and writes to Farnboro about his luggage. Then he balances his financial accounts for the month and finds that he is more than sixty pounds to the good. He walks to Holywood and catches the railmotor into town. He goes to the General Post Office, mails his correspondence, and then purchases a roll of film. Today he finishes St. John Ervine's *Mrs. Martin's Man*. He also skims Arthur Conan Doyle's *The Hound of the Baskervilles*. After tea he adds to his catalogue, including a numerical index, and enters his new books, totaling sixty-two books. For dinner tonight they have cold boiled bacon, among other items. After dinner Warren starts reading the play Edmond Rostand's *Cyrano de Bergerac*. He goes to bed at 11:45.

February 1921
(Warren—Belfast; Jack—Oxford)

February 1 Tuesday. After breakfast Warren takes a walk in the garden. He uses the telescope to solve a mystery about a destroyer, which is being used for transporting Sinn Feiners from some place or other. He finishes reading the excellent play *Cyrano de Bergerac*. In the afternoon, Warren walks around by Tillysburn and takes a photo of the railmotor as it nears the station. After tea he starts the biography of Mareschal. Albert comes home this evening, having had the tooth out which has been bothering him for the last few days. After dinner, Lily calls and asks Warren to dine at her home, Schomberg (the home of Gordon and Lily Ewart), at 7:00 p.m. on Wednesday night and play bridge afterwards. He accepts. Warren reads Mareschal until quarter to twelve and then goes to bed.

February 2 Wednesday. Warren receives no news from the War Office or Aldershot. He reads Mareschal all morning, making good headway. After lunch, he goes by railmotor to town and has a drink. He also buys the magazine *Motor Cycling*. After tea Warren reads again until it is time to dress for Schomberg (the home of Gordon and Lily Ewart), where he arrives at about 7 o'clock. Florrie Greeves¹⁰⁷⁹ is there. After dinner Warren plays a rubber of bridge with Lily as partner. At about 9 o'clock Janie McNeill arrives and takes Lily's place. Janie asks Warren to her house tomorrow and his help to make up a foursome, which he promises to do. He gets home just on the stroke of 10:30 and talks with his father until Albert goes to bed. Warren goes to bed shortly after midnight.

February 3 Thursday. While Warren is at breakfast, Gladys Leslie comes over from the hospital to use the telephone, since their telephone is out of order. Warren reads more of Mareschal this morning, compiling three pages of useful notes on the composition of the Mousquetaires and the Gardes Francaises regiments. Since there is no news for Warren by the second post, he sends a telegram to Seymour at Aldershot asking for news. On his return he reads more Mareschal until dinner. After dinner Warren goes to Janie's home for bridge, playing with Janie, Florrie Greeves, and Gladys Leslie. About halfway through bridge, another Greeves, "Alfy," comes in. Warren goes to bed at midnight.

February 5 Saturday. Warren leaves Belfast on an evening boat, probably to make some purchases in London that he cannot make in Belfast, such as a mosquito net and some metal traveling trunks.

¹⁰⁷⁹ Probably Mary Florence Greeves (1891-1967). See https://www.sinton-family-trees.com/ft_main.php?rin=2409/

- February 6 Sunday. After the overnight voyage Warren arrives at Fleetwood in the morning. The boat train leaves at 8:5 (8:05 or 8:50, probably the former) on Sundays. Warren eats breakfast on board the boat before getting a train to London. He has lunch on the train. The 3rd Class part of the train is filled with a pantomime company traveling down from Preston. Warren arrives at Euston, books a room, and then he goes to Farnboro on the 5 p.m. train and to the "Tumble Down Dick" where he receives a warm welcome. He has supper there, redeems his packing cases from the station, and catches the 8:00 train back to town. Arriving at about 9:15, he takes a taxi to Euston, and gets his luggage into the luggage room. Then he writes his diary for the last three days. He goes to bed at 10:30 very tired.
- February 7 Monday. Warren gets up, packs, and pays his bill. He goes to McGregor's and purchases a new checkbook. From there he goes to J. Jones and sees about his tin boxes which will be ready for him after lunch. He purchases a mosquito net to be sent to him in Sierra Leone (although it is sent to him in Belfast; see the February 10 entry). He has lunch at the Piccadilly Grill: a half-dozen oysters, a fried sole, and some calf's liver with a half bottle of Veuve Clicquot, followed by coffee and a cordial Medoc. Then he goes back to Jones by taxi, collects his trunks, and goes on to Euston. He then takes the 4:45 train for Fleetwood. He has his dinner on the train. On his arrival at Fleetwood he sees the R.T.O., who will not allow the revolver to go on board. He gets a receipt for it and a promise that it will be sent to any address in England that he wishes. He goes to bed on board the Fleetwood almost immediately after departure.
- February 8 Tuesday. Warren gets up, goes on shore and then to Little Lea, where he has breakfast. In the morning, he finds Blaise Pascal's *The Provincial Letters* while looking for something to read. He receives news in a letter from Aldershot that he has been granted leave until the date of his embarkation, but he does not receive any explanation, probably because the mistake was made either by Aldershot or the War Office. In the morning, Mrs. Greeves calls and invites Warren to dine at Bernagh on Thursday night at 7:00. He accepts. In the afternoon he walks to Strandtown and sends a wire to the Station Master at Fleetwood, asking him to get his packing cases put on board tonight. He reads an E. F. Benson book today, i.e., *The Challoners*. Albert is reading the *Tour of the Hebrides*.
- February 9 Wednesday. The Martlets meet in Mr. Huskinson's rooms, probably at 8:00 p.m. The President, i.e., Jack, asks Mr. Hopper to read his paper on Romanticism in Art. During the discussion Jack attacks Hopper's position, while Carlyle agrees with Hopper. E. F. Carritt weighs in on the definition of the essence of art. Gundreda Ewart calls Warren at about 10:30 a.m., suggesting a walk across the hills with the dogs, so he agrees. They meet Janie McNeill who joins them. On the way back they meet Cousin Mary Ewart (Heard), and all return to Glenmachan together. In the afternoon Warren goes into town by railmotor from Sydenham and then to the Fleetwood boat to get his packing cases. He gets a taxi and takes them to Little Lea. He spends the afternoon unpacking them and stowing their contents. The Berwick book that he had ordered comes from Blackwell's in the evening. Warren goes to bed at eleven-thirty.
- February 10 Thursday. Warren finishes reading St. John Ervine's *Changing Winds*. At 11:30 a.m. he goes for a walk up the hills with Gundrede and Lily. On their way back they meet Cousin Mary and walk home with her. He goes home for lunch. He gets in the mail the mosquito net he had ordered from J. Jones. In the afternoon he reads Henry Seton Merriman's *The Last Hope*. He goes to the home of the Greeves for dinner at 7 p.m. with Gordon, Lily, and a Mr. & Mrs. Ridgeway. In the evening Mr. Ridgeway, a much-traveled man, talks about his many journeys, especially in Latin America and China. Warren goes home and to bed at midnight.

- February 11 Friday. In the morning Warren reads about Louis XV. There are still no orders for him from the War Office. He writes to Frederick at the War Office to ask him about his situation. After lunch he goes into town and buys a shirt at Robinson & Cleaver's to wear to Glenmachan tonight. Then he returns home and continues to read his book. He changes and goes to Glenmachan at about 7:40. He learns that he has been invited for bridge after dinner at 7:45. He makes this discovery before he gives himself away, so he dines on a cup of coffee and a cream cracker while waiting for the others. Janie McNeill and a doctor from Craigavon, a city in County Armagh, Northern Ireland, make up the rest of the four bridge players. Gundrede and Warren lose heavily. He gets home at 10:30. His book order of *Montpensier* arrived earlier today from Morley's.
- February 12 Saturday. Albert does not go into town this morning. After breakfast Warren reads *Louis XV* until about 11:30 when he and Albert go for a walk around the riverbank. After lunch Warren continues his book. After tea Warren and his father go for another walk, this time around the barracks. They have an excellent supper of snipe and stuffed eggs this evening. They plan to attend Lord's Prayer in the morning. After supper he reads until bedtime, writes his diary, and goes to bed at midnight.
- February 13 Sunday. Warren and Albert go to church, arriving earlier than usual. They hear Matins Lessons from Gen. 19:12-30 and Matt. 24. Warren enjoys the *Benedictus*, and Barton preaches well on "almsgiving." Warren walks home with John Greeves who had sat in the small pew in front of them. Albert is rather irritating all day, demonstrating an obstinate inability to grasp the sense of any remark addressed to him. Warren gets a letter from de Smidt at Sierra Leone, containing some useful hints on clothing and other items to bring to Sierra Leone. In the afternoon Warren and Albert walk down to the Hamiltons, where they visit Aunt Annie. They walk home again in time for supper. After supper they spend time reading and then have their "Sunday readings," probably appointed readings from Scripture, after which Albert goes to bed. Warren spends an hour reading a volume of George Bernard Shaw's *Dramatic Essays and Criticisms*. He goes to bed at midnight.
- February 14 Monday. Warren still has no orders from the War Office. He spends most of the day reading, especially about Louis XV. After dinner Warren finishes the first volume of the correspondence of Louis XV. Then he starts the second volume. He is also reading George Moore's *Vale* (1914).
- February 15 Tuesday. In the morning Warren hears from Blackwell's this morning that they have found him a copy of Roger de Rabutin's *Histoire Amoureuse des Gaules* for 28/-, which he then orders. Warren learns that his orders have been sent to Sierra Leone and that he should expect to sail in four to six weeks. Today Warren finds and reads a new volume of Grandfather Hamilton's diary, and he finishes the volumes of 1850 and 1852. Warren hears from Frederick, who is at the War Office, today. His orders have been sent to Sierra Leone, and a fresh passage is now being arranged for him, probably because the mistake occurred at the War Office. Warren has dinner at Glenmachan this evening with Gordon, Lily, and Grace Ewart, a friend of hers named Miss Williams, and Mr. Eager, the curate. After dinner they play a game of cards. He gets home at 10:30.
- February 16 Wednesday. Jack writes to his father about letters to Aunt Lily Suffern, Warren's upcoming trip to Sierra Leone, his book bill, to which he asks Albert to contribute, Tchanie (Janie McNeill), Lily Ewart, Helen Waddell, whom he met at the Carlyle's home, and the cold weather. Arthur has been at the School of Fine Art in London and is apparently tiring of it and considering going to France. Warren reads Grandfather Hamilton's diaries all day today, finishing two volumes of the Baltic Journal. He has a gravy soup for dinner this evening, followed by a dish of sweetbreads. After dinner John Greeves comes in for conversation, and he invites Albert and Warren to come to the view day at the Stormont sale on Saturday.

- February 17 Tuesday. Warren goes into town by the railmotor in the morning. He goes to Stewart's to see about disposing of the Triumph motorcycle. Then he goes to Hoffman's to have his hair cut, and he buys some powder, tooth powder, and brilliantine. He returns home. After lunch he goes into town again and books a seat for tomorrow's matinee of "The Country Girl" at the Opera House. He also buys the *Motor Cycle* at the Station and then goes home to tea. Today he finishes the reading of the Hamilton Diaries. He learns that the story of Noah's Flood survived among the Red Indians. When he finishes this, he continues reading about Louis XV.
- February 18 Friday. Warren gets a letter from Jack which includes a cutting from an Oxford newspaper about the death of a character who used to sit all day in the Union. He reads Louis XV until noon when he changes clothes and catches the 1:14 train from Sydenham into town. He goes to a meeting of the Great Northern chapter house, then to the Opera House. He sees "The Country Girl," probably the musical play by James T. Tanner, and enjoys himself. This includes two songs he used to whistle in the streets when he went to Wynyard, "Under the Deodar" and "Molly Married the Marquis." He leaves the theater at 4:15, walks to the G.N.R. (Great Northern Railway) to see the "limited" off, and then goes home by the railmotor. The mail has come in, so he gets Mrs. Constable's photo. After dinner John Greeves calls to inquire if they are going over to Stormont with him tomorrow. Warren reads Louis XV until bedtime. Warren then goes to bed at 12 o'clock.
- February 19 Saturday. Warren has breakfast at 10:45. After breakfast he calls John to ask him to bring over his catalogue of the Stormont sale. Warren takes a walk on the riverbank with Albert. After returning from the riverbank, they have a glass of sherry. Then Warren settles down to read Louis XV until lunch time. After lunch he reads again until teatime, finishing Broglie's memoir on the State of Europe. After tea they walk most of the way into Holywood along the high road and back the same way. For supper tonight they have snipe. After supper Warren again reads his book about Louis XV. At 11:30 p.m. Warren goes upstairs, writes his diary for yesterday and today, and goes to bed at 12:00.
- February 20 Sunday. Warren and Albert do not go to church this morning, because Albert is complaining of indigestion. They then go for a walk around the foreshore to Kennegar and back the same way to Sydenham and home. After a glass of sherry, Warren once again begins to read Louis XV, which he finishes just after dinner. He also reads Stackpool's *Order of Release*, a novel dealing with the same period. In the afternoon Uncle Gussie and Aunt Annie arrive, bringing Albert's candlesticks with them. Tonight they have an excellent supper of cold chicken. After Albert goes to bed at half past nine, Warren sits up reading and smoking.
- February 21 Monday. This morning Warren starts reading the memoirs of the Marquis de la Fare. Later he takes a photo of the dog, Tim, and after lunch he takes the film into town to get it developed. He also goes to Donegall Pass to see Stewart about selling the Daudel (which he once spelled Dawdle).¹⁰⁸⁰ They have a dinner of vegetable soup and fricassee of chicken. After dinner Warren reads Conan Doyle's *Valley of Fear*, one of the Sherlock Holmes series. He goes to bed at midnight.
- February 22 Tuesday. Warren spends the morning reading La Fare and making a lot of notes. In the afternoon he goes into town to see about his film. After dinner Mr. Eager the curate comes in and drinks tea with Warren and Albert. After he leaves, Warren

¹⁰⁸⁰ The word "Daudel" appears to be the equivalent of "motorcycle," i.e., Warren's Triumph, which, Warren stated on February 17, that he wanted to dispose of. It is perhaps related to the Swiss word *Badautle*, which means "simple person." See *Modern Philology*, Volume 15, page 149.

and Albert argue about the book bill, food, and housekeepers. Warren starts going to bed a little earlier and reading in bed. Tonight, he chooses Keats and starts reading *Endymion*.

- February 23 Wednesday. The Martlets meet in Mr. J. E. S. Long's rooms, probably at 8:00 p.m., with three Martlets from Pembroke College Cambridge as guests, one of them being Mr. Ayling, who has brought a paper to read. They have dinner in the J. C. R. before the evening meeting. On reassembling in Mr. Long's rooms, Jack asks Mr. Ayling to read his paper on short story writer O. Henry. During the discussion Jack disagrees with the speaker on the merit of O. Henry. All those in attendance sign the programme for the event.¹⁰⁸¹ They adjourn late. Warren continues reading the Memoirs of La Fare all morning, making plenty of notes. After lunch he walks into town across the Park and to Pollock's where he gets his photos. He returns home by railmotor and has his last meeting at the chapter house for a long time. He meets Janie McNeill and Gladys Leslie outside the gate of Little Lea, and they ask him to make up a foursome of bridge at Janie's home tomorrow night. He accepts. In the evening he reads W. J. Locke's *The House of Baltazar*. After dinner they are visited by John Greeves. Kelsie calls at about half past nine, asking Warren to lunch tomorrow. He accepts. After going to bed Warren reads the second and third books of Keats' *Endymion*. He goes to sleep just before 1:00 a.m.
- February 24 Thursday. Warren reads La Fare in the morning on the reign of Louis XIV. He goes to lunch at Glenmachan with Kelsie. Because she has a cold Janie McNeill's bridge party is put off until tomorrow night. Cousin Mary Ewart lends Warren *The Soul of Ulster* by Lord Ernest Hamilton. He also finishes reading *The House of Baltazar*. After Warren goes to bed, he reads the fourth and last book of *Endymion*.
- February 25 Friday. Jack writes to Leo Baker about Baker returning to Oxford, a poem Baker sent about faith, and Pasley losing interest in the muse. He is reading *Prometheus Unbound*, going for long walks, and working on his Venus poem. In the morning Warren reads La Fare until eleven o'clock when he gets a telephone call from Kelsie, inviting him for a walk up the hills with her and Lily. He takes *The First Seven Divisions* to Glenmachan for Cousin Mary and *The Foolish Lovers* for Grundy. They take their walk over the hills to a farm. The view over the Lough is wonderful. After lunch Warren finishes reading La Fare. Warren changes into his blue suit before dinner, and he goes outside to be picked up by the car at the gate at 7:40 p.m. for Janie McNeill's home. He plays bridge with Jane against Kelsie and Gundrede. They change partners, play more bridge, and have a very pleasant evening. Gundrede takes Warren home again, getting him home at 10:15. He reads a few of Jacob's short stories before turning in. He goes to sleep at midnight.
- February 26 Saturday. Warren selects the books he wants so he can look at the "memoirs of the Mareschal de Berwick" and brings them downstairs. Then Albert and Warren set out to walk around the riverbank. They complete their walk by rounding the small peninsula which lies on the other side of the Connswater and then return home. **Warren receives his orders for Sierra Leone** by noon. He is to sail from Liverpool by the *S. S. Appam* on March 9. He writes to Elder Dempsters and to the War Office, acknowledging receipt of his orders. In the afternoon they walk to the post office, and from there they go to "Mopsi" to buy a stick of shaving soap. Warren chooses an E. F. Benson which is new to him, *Sheaves*. He goes up to bed at 11 o'clock and writes his diary for yesterday and today. Before going to sleep he reads the first two books of *Paradise Lost*. He goes to sleep at about 11:40 p.m.

¹⁰⁸¹ Horobin, 21.

- February 27 Sunday. Warren goes to church in the morning. Eager preaches a sermon on “the place Bethel.” After dinner Warren finishes Benson’s *Sheaves*. After tea Warren and his father walk around the barracks. For supper they finish the cold salmon and afterwards Warren reads George Birmingham’s book, *Up the Rebels*, a book about the Irish republican political party Sinn Fein. Albert reads the Absalom chapter this evening to Warren. The Birmingham book is easy reading, leaving Warren with half an hour before bedtime, so he begins a W. W. Jacobs book. After going to bed, Warren reads the third and fourth books of *Paradise Lost*.
- February 28 Monday. After breakfast Warren cleans out a drawer in the little end room and packs his French library. After this he works on his kit for Sierra Leone. He also puts together a small number of books to take with him. While he is packing, Kelsie calls to invite him to lunch tomorrow, and he accepts. After lunch he goes into town to purchase some additions to his traveling library. He buys an Everyman Milton, *Barchester Towers*, and a reprint of selections from the Sevicque letters. In Donegall Place he meets Reed, who joined 6th Auxiliary Company, Boulogne, and Whitehouse and Kennedy. They have a long chat. He goes home by railmotor, and on the way he has a meeting at the chapter house of the C. D. (County Down) Railway. In the evening he reads *Hyacinth*, a serious book by George Birmingham. In the evening mail, Warren’s two volumes of Bussy Rabutin (Roger de Rabutin) arrive. After Warren turns in for the night, he reads the fifth and sixth books of *Paradise Lost*.

March 1921
(Warren—Belfast; Jack—Oxford)

- March 1 Tuesday. Jack writes to Warren. He meets the Cornish Alfred Hamilton-Jenkin while going into College, and they go to Hamilton-Jenkin’s rooms on Merton Street. They talk about *The Survey of Cornwall* by Richard Carew and *The Autobiography of a Cornish Smuggler* by John Cornish.¹⁰⁸² After breakfast Warren reconciles his financial accounts for February. He calls Watterson the painter and Elwood the dentist, the former to ask him to send a sign-writer to paint Warren’s name on his travel boxes tomorrow and the latter for an appointment for 1:30 today. He cancels lunch at Glenmachan, but he will go to Glenmachan for lunch tomorrow instead. He goes into town by the 12:30 railmotor, has a drink at the station, then goes on to Royal Avenue—his father’s office—where he borrows money from his father for his dental appointment. He has a cold lunch at the C. D. (County Down) Railway Refreshment room and then goes home by railmotor. He reads E. F. Benson’s *Mammon & Co.* at home. This evening Warren reads the seventh and eighth books of *Paradise Lost*.
- March 2 Wednesday. In the early morning, Warren adds his new French books to his catalogue, and after that, he reads a volume of Sherlock Holmes until it is time to go to Glenmachan for lunch. He arranges to go to Island Magee on Saturday, weather permitting, with Kelsie by the 10:20 train and returning by car. Back at the house he spends most of the afternoon making a list of things to take to the West Coast of Africa. After dinner, the sign-writer from Watterson’s arrives, and in less than an hour he paints Warren’s name on his trunks. This evening John Greeves visits, and, while John is still there, Willie Jaffee arrives. Warren reads two more books of *Paradise Lost* after going to bed.

¹⁰⁸² *Collected Letters, I*, 526.

- March 3 Thursday. After an early breakfast, Warren goes into town by tram shortly after 10:00. He goes first to the Robinson & Cleaver department store on Donegall Square and orders some items for his traveling kit. Then he goes to the Liverpool office in Donegall Place and tries to book a berth for Tuesday night but is unable to do so. Then he goes to the dentist's office for a follow-up appointment. He comes home by railmotor. Feeling unwell because of the dental appointment, he has a poached egg and a cup of tea instead of his usual lunch. He starts reading Tobias Smollet's *The Adventures of Roderick Random* (1748). He does not continue *Paradise Lost* tonight, going quietly to bed at 10:45, getting to sleep almost immediately.
- March 4 Friday. Jack writes to Leo Baker about Barfield's poetic piece "Tower," Baker's music, his work on his essay on Optimism, Baker's criticisms of "The Wild Hunt," and Pasley's £5 College prize for a historical essay. Warren spends most of the morning marking collars, shirts, etc., after which he reads and finishes Smollet's *The Adventures of Roderick Random*. After lunch goes into town by railmotor to the Liverpool office to book a berth. He learns that he had been booked for a berth yesterday despite what they told him. Then he goes to the end of Donegall Quay where the destroyer *Malcolm* is lying. He also sees the *Lord Antrim* in York Dock. He has a drink at the C. D. (County Down) Railway and then goes home. After dinner Warren tries to read Sir John Mandeville's travels but gives it up because it is tedious. He then reads again Peter Harding's *The Corner of Harley Street* until bedtime. After getting into bed, Warren finishes *Paradise Lost*.
- March 5 Saturday. Warren dresses in his gray suit and Sandhurst tie and then goes into town on the same tram with Jimmie Thompson. Kelsie arrives at the station at approximately 10:10 and they get corner seats on the 10:20 train. *Princess Maud* and Burns' *Grouse* are the only two boats in Larne Harbor. They take the ferry to Island Magee and go to Kelsie's hut. At the hut they find Grundy and Janie McNeill already busy preparing a meal. They enjoy a meal of sandwiches, hard-boiled eggs, buns, and tea, and afterwards some good talk. Later Warren returns home by train with Grundy, catching the 3:55 with the help of a taxi. They have tea at the N. C. Hotel. Then they go home by taxi, with Gundred dropping Warren at the gate. At home Warren goes for a walk with Albert in the rain, so their walk is short, going around the Circular Road. After supper, Warren starts reading Sir Arthur Quiller-Couch's lectures *On the Art of Writing*.
- March 6 Sunday. Warren does not go to church today but does his packing instead. John Greeves arrives at Little Lea after church, so he stops packing and they have a glass of sherry each. After dinner Warren continues to pack with the assistance of Albert. Warren changes and has tea before going to Holywood. Just as they are ready to start, the Hamiltons arrive. Albert produces drinks and they toast each other's voyage. After they leave, Warren and Albert go out for a short walk. On his return Warren continues with packing. This evening he finishes Quiller-Couch's *On the Art of Writing*. After going to bed, Warren reads in William Morris' *Poems by the Way*.
- March 7 Monday. This morning Warren gets his books from the bookbinders at Oxford. He calls Elwood the dentist and finds that his appointment is for 1:00 p.m. He goes into town by railmotor and has a meeting at the chapter house. Just outside the G. N. (Great Northern) Station he meets Willie Greeves. He has his tooth problem addressed, and he is supposed to go back tomorrow at 10:30 for the last time. He goes home to a late cold lunch at about 2:30 after which he spends an hour arranging a gramophone concert for the evening. After that, he starts reading Mark Twain's *A Connecticut Yankee King Arthur's Court*. He hears news from Russia about Bolshevism being smashed. After dinner he plays his gramophone concert which Albert

- enjoys. Uncle Gussie calls today with particulars about the *S. S. Appam*. Because of the pain due to his dental work, including a headache, he does not read.
- March 8 Tuesday. The Martlets meet in Mr. Burt's rooms, probably at 8:00 p.m., to elect a new Secretary and set the topics of the papers for the term. Warren goes into town by tram and to the dentist Elwood for the last time. He returns home by railmotor and has a final meeting of the chapter house. He finishes packing after lunch, labels his boxes, and drags them downstairs. Kelsie calls on the telephone to say goodbye over the phone. Then Warren reads some more of the Mark Twain's *A Connecticut Yankee King Arthur's Court*. Albert comes home and gives Warren a present of five pounds. Warren changes clothes before dinner, a dinner he does not like because it includes the all too familiar beefsteak and kidney pie. Gillespie's taxi arrives at 7:30, and Warren goes into town. Albert accompanies him to the quay. Warren crosses from Belfast to Liverpool, England on the old *Classic* boat in a cabin to himself. He reads a large part of William Erskine Russell's *Fifteen Chapters of Autobiography*. Before turning in, he eats supper.
- March 9 Wednesday. Warren gets up early and dresses shortly after he arrives in Liverpool, leaves his luggage in the storeroom on the landing stage, and has breakfast at the Lime Street Hotel. He takes a walk after breakfast and finishes reading the Russell book. He has a grill at the hotel for lunch and then takes a taxi to the landing stage, stopping to purchase film and cigarettes. He then gets on board at 2:30 and finds his cabin, which has four berths. **He leaves from Liverpool at 4:15 p.m., traveling out of the Mersey River for Sierra Leone, West Africa, on board the S. S. Appam.** Before sailing, Warren mails his departure letter to the War Office and a postcard of the ship to his father. At 5:30 he books his meals, getting a corner seat at one of the tables. At 11 o'clock they hove to off Holyhead breakwater and drop off their pilot. Warren goes to bed at about 11:30.
- March 10 Thursday. Warren gets up at 7:30 and has a cup of tea. He dresses and has a breakfast of grilled herring sausage, bacon, etc. He has a cold lunch at 10:00 a.m. At about 11:00 a.m. they pass a pilot boat at anchor somewhere near the Bristol Channel, and they see a steam trawler to starboard at about 6 p.m. In the lounge he reads a novel entitled *The Inviolable Sanctuary* by George A. Birmingham and dozes until teatime. After tea he goes for a walk and watches the waves breaking over the forecastle. He goes into the smoking room at 6:30 for a short time. He reads about half of a book called *Jim, the Penman* before going to sleep.
- March 11 Friday. Warren gets up at about 7:30 a.m. The typical schedule is to have breakfast at 8:30 a.m., lunch at 1 p.m., tea at 4 p.m. and dinner at 7:30. Almost the only amusement on board is to watch the sea. After lunch, a Colonel and a Major, both going to Sierra Leone, come to Warren's cabin and introduce themselves to him. After dinner, this evening one of the passengers plays the piano for about an hour, which Warren enjoys very much. He goes to bed at about eleven-thirty.
- March 12 Saturday. Students are going down today. Jack meets with the Master at 9:00 a.m., receives a little homily at Collections,¹⁰⁸³ and writes more of his serial letter to Warren about Collections, B. A. Wilkinson (former President of the Martlets before Jack), and the Queen. After breakfast Warren tries rowing and riding in the gym for some exercise. Their daily routine includes being called at about 7:30, bathing and dressing, and then going to breakfast at 8:30. Then they read or walk in the

¹⁰⁸³ Wikipedia: "An examination taken at the beginning of term by undergraduates/graduates, testing the work done in the previous term, and often based on past paper questions (typically a three-hour exam)."

morning, and at about 11 o'clock they go to the smoke room to drink beer. Lunch is served at 1 o'clock. Then passengers go to their cabins and sleep until teatime. After tea one either walks or works out in the gym. By six o'clock or so, people start to drink cocktails before changing clothes for dinner, which is at 7:30. After dinner there is generally some music in the lounge which passes the time until bedtime, which is at about eleven o'clock. In the afternoon there is a boat drill for the crew. After dinner, a man plays a violin in the lounge with accompaniment on the piano. After the concert Warren has a couple of drinks in the smoke room before turning in. Warren goes to bed at about 11 o'clock.

- March 13 Sunday. Jack waits for Pasley in his rooms at Unity House in a lane near the Headington Church, and then they go for a walk in a wood. They lunch together on rabbit pie with Mrs. Moore. Jack writes more of his serial letter to Warren about Pasley, Pasley's engagement, and his walk with Pasley. There is a worship service on board the *Appam* in the saloon at 10:30, but Warren does not attend. He goes to the gym instead and does some mechanical horse-riding and rowing. He starts to read A. F. Pollard's *History of England*. After lunch, this afternoon they see a school of whales on the port bow. They have an excellent dinner tonight, beginning with oysters. After dinner Warren enjoys a couple of drinks with a subaltern in the Fusiliers. Warren turns in at eleven. They will probably make Sierra Leone next Saturday or Sunday.
- March 14 Monday. **Jack receives a letter this morning from William Force Stead, inviting him to visit the poet William Butler Yeats.** After dinner he goes to Stead's place on Canterbury Street (Road?). They go to Yeats' home at 45 Broad Street (or 4 Broad Street) where they enter and climb a stairway past a series of "rather wicked" William Blake pictures, especially the "Book of Job" and "Paradise Lost" pictures, and meet the 60-year-old Yeats, his wife, Catholic priest Father Cyril Martindale, and another man who does not speak all evening. Jack writes more of his serial letter to Warren about Stead's letter, the meeting with Yeats, and the talk with Yeats on magic and cabbalism. Warren spends some time in the gym this morning. In the afternoon Warren takes a few photos, and then he goes to the smoke room where he starts to read *Arthur Young's Tour in Ireland*. During the afternoon they pass Madeira, an island several hundred miles west of the coast of Morocco. After tea Warren plays bridge with Woods, Whittingham, and Dawson. They also play after dinner and continue until 1:30 when Warren turns in.
- March 15 Tuesday. After rising at 7:30, Warren goes on deck for a few minutes before breakfast. During the morning they pass Grand Canary, part of the Canary Islands. In the afternoon, the Chief allows Warren to go over the engine room. After dinner they play bridge. Warren goes to bed at around midnight.
- March 16 Wednesday. At about 10 o'clock this morning a tramp steamer passes the *Appam*, heading north. Warren plays a lot of bridge. Warren goes to the gym after breakfast for exercise and again in the evening. He and some friends play bridge until after 3:00 a.m.
- March 17 Thursday. Warren gets up earlier than usual because of the stuffy cabin and walks on the main deck before breakfast. Warren sees his first barracouta this morning, then, in the afternoon, a few nautiluses or "Portuguese Men of War." They expect to make Sierra Leone on Saturday, or early on Sunday morning.
- March 18 Friday. Jack writes more of his serial letter to Warren about a letter from his father, the beautiful spring weather, and a pub at Garsington, a small town seven miles southeast of Oxford.¹⁰⁸⁴ While sailing to Sierra Leone, Warren meets a

¹⁰⁸⁴ Oddly, this incident at a pub, written on March 18, refers to an event on March 28, showing the difficulties of keeping the chronology of a serial letter straight.

- barrister called Murphy, son of a Town Councilor, and one who has often worked in the same court with Albert. Warren exercises a short time on the rowing machine. In the evening he attends a fancy dress ball.
- March 19 Saturday. Hilary Term ends. Jack writes to his father about Warren's travels to Sierra Leone, his recent visit to see Yeats, and his essay "Optimism" going to the typist next week, and he extends his serial letter to Warren by writing very briefly about God as "an old gentleman in a blue dressing gown." **Warren gets up and bathes. His ship, the S. S. Appam, sights the coast at about 11:30, and they arrive at Freetown, Sierra Leone, a few minutes after noon.** De Smidt comes to meet him, they lunch on board, and they leave the *Appam* at 2:30 in the A.S.C. gig (a small and fast boat). He goes through Customs and then is taken to inspect his new office in the heat. It has a view looking out over the harbor and a telescope through which he and others can watch the shipping. They walk up the hill to the mess, stopping on the way at the club for a drink. His quarters consist of a bedroom, a sitting room, and a bathroom. He goes to dinner at seven-thirty and to bed at ten.
- March 20 Sunday. Jack sees William Force Stead on Broad Street with his wife and a friend.¹⁰⁸⁵ Stead sees Yeats again, who invites him and Lewis to visit him again. Yeats says he learned magic from Henri Bergson's sister. Warren wakes up this morning, noticing the absence of any freshness in the dawn. He has a servant whose name is Copra. He has breakfast on the veranda from where he has a fine view. He can see roofs, trees, and streets of the Mendi part of Krootown, a narrow-necked peninsula known as "King Tom," and beyond that, the wooded hills, stretching out to Lighthouse Point. On the right, he can see the harbor, a shopping area, and a bar, plus the state of Bullam in the distance. In the evening, he walks up with MacDonald to the H.A.R. Mess on the top of Mt. Aureol which is about a three-mile walk. The view from the top of the hill is magnificent and worth the climb. Warren meets Major and Mrs. Keyworth.
- March 21 Monday. Jack writes more of his serial letter to his brother about Stead and Yeats, visiting Yeats again, Andrew Lang, the Victorian period, and the penchant of the Victorians for selecting one great man in each category. Some of this letter is written after March 26, when the second visit to Yeats took place. Warren dresses this morning in full khaki drill uniform to go and report his arrival to the O. C.¹⁰⁸⁶ Troops, but he will have to go tomorrow. He goes to the office with MacDonald, who takes him to the bank and introduces to the manager and to Styles the chief cashier. From there they go to the British and African Trading Company, where he gets his record book. When they get back to the office, they start handing over the supplies. Warren tries to read in the afternoon, but it is too hot. He gives up and goes to sleep instead.
- March 22 Tuesday. **W. T. Kirkpatrick dies in his sleep.** Warren gets up early and dresses up again in uniform. After breakfast he meets his servant boy who has lost the keys to the back door. He reports to the O. C. Troops at 9:30, a man named Faunce with the rank of Colonel Commandant. After this interview he goes down to the office and starts taking over the various accounts. Then they go to take over the gig (boat) and find everything complete except for one oar. In the afternoon they row in the gig to King Tom peninsula for the R. A. Sports. He meets the Governor, Wilkinson,

¹⁰⁸⁵ According to Hal Poe's second volume of biography on Lewis, Stead was married to an American woman, Frances Goldsborough, the sister of the wife of Dr. John Askins, one of Mrs. Moore's brothers. *The Making of C. S. Lewis*, Wheaton: Crossway, 2021, 44.

¹⁰⁸⁶ Officer Commanding.

- Wilkinson's wife, and the colonial secretary. They row back in the evening. The boats *Patani* and *Gambia* put in today, and the tramp *Hulberson* of Los Angeles sails away.
- March 23 Wednesday. Warren goes to the office at about 9:30 and is busy all morning with taking over, mostly the M. T.¹⁰⁸⁷ stuff. This afternoon there is a dance at the club which Warren avoids. Instead he sits in his bungalow and reads "Comus" and "Lycidas." He has pineapple for tea. It is guest night in the mess this evening, and there is a big crowd: Styles from the bank, the skipper, the No. 1 of the *Dwarf*, some of the West Africans, and others. Warren leaves at midnight.
- March 24 Thursday. Warren rises and has breakfast. The *Ekari* homeward bound with mail arrives at about 9 o'clock. Warren spends most of the morning taking over the balance of the M. T. stores. At noon he goes out on the *Harry* to the *Ekari* for lunch. They have a good meal. Then Warren goes to the mess. He formally takes over today and is now the Officer in Charge of Supplies & Transport. In the afternoon he goes to Hill Station by train with Macdonald. Their first call is on the O. C. Troops, who gives them a cup of tea and shows them his fowls. They go to the West African Regiment. Then they return home.
- March 25 Good Friday. Warren calls today "a whole holiday," but he does not mention that it is Good Friday. He does not go down to the office. He reads some of Jarrocks for the fifth or sixth time. After sunset he walks with MacDonald around the hill. They have a farewell in the mess for Strong Scobell and MacDonald tonight. Warren goes to bed at midnight.
- March 26 Saturday. **Only Yeats, Jack, and Stead meet, and they talk of books and literature, including William Morris.** Yeats appears quite normal this time. Warren gets up and goes down in full uniform to the Governor's house where he signs his name in the book. He then goes to the office and writes some letters home, to Blackwell for a copy of George Moore's *Abelard and Heloise*, to Stewart about his motor bike, and to McGregor's about finances. In his letter to his father, he writes about his trip to Sierra Leone with 250 passengers on board the *Appam*, the features of Sierra Leone, the boat and mess arrangements, his own quarters, the heat, his daily routine,¹⁰⁸⁸ and a request for film. They lunch on shore after the *Zaria* arrives and then go back to the office. They go on board the *Zaria* at about 3:30. Wilson and Warren leave in the *Henry* at about 4 o'clock after saying goodbye to MacDonald, the man Warren is replacing. They have a small crowd in mess tonight. After mess Warren goes to his bungalow and reads Jarrocks until about 10:00 p.m., and then goes to bed.
- March 27 Easter Sunday. Warren notes that a good percentage of those he works with go to church, but he is not among them. He spends most of the morning moving into MacDonald's quarters. He finishes reading Jarrocks, and he resolves to read through the entire Bible during his time in Sierra Leone, doing five pages a day. He returns to his bungalow soon after supper. Before going to bed, he looks through his book of English Essays, reading one by Hazlitt entitled "On Living to Oneself."
- March 28 Monday. Jack writes to his father about the death of Kirkpatrick, which Albert had mentioned to Jack, Kirk's influence on him, his debt being "as much as one human being can owe another," Kirk's clarity of thought and helping Jack win a

¹⁰⁸⁷ Mechanical Transport.

¹⁰⁸⁸ Warren's daily routine: called at 6, tea and fruit and bath, breakfast at 7:30, to office at 8, back at own bungalow at 11, lunch at 12:30, own bungalow for sleep, tea in bungalow at 4:30, whiskey and soda at 6:10, mess at 7:30, bed whenever he chooses.

scholarship, writing his condolences to Mrs. Kirkpatrick, his essay *Optimism*, Warren, and the visit to Yeats. On this day, Jack stops at the pub in Garsington (mentioned in a later letter).¹⁰⁸⁹ Warren has the entire day off, apparently the end of a four-day holiday for Easter. After breakfast he walks to the office in mufti¹⁰⁹⁰ to see if there is anything urgent that requires his attention. He returns to the bungalow where he stays for the morning, and he reads novelist and playwright William J. Locke's (1863-1930) *Septimus*. After the sun sets, Warren walks with Wilson along the Circular Road. At the mess this evening Warren is introduced to the Lieutenant of the *Dwarf*. He reads in his room for an hour or so after dinner, and then he goes to bed.

- March 29 Tuesday. Warren goes to the office in uniform this morning at the usual time. Warren works out the pay for tomorrow. He makes out a list of Elder Dempster's code signals, so that he can spot a boat while she is still some way off, since he has some duties with arriving and embarking ships. In the afternoon he starts John Milton's *Paradise Regained* and reads the first book. He sleeps for the rest of the afternoon and at sundown goes for a walk. He goes up the old Portuguese tower that was built in 1702 as a watch place. After dinner in the mess, Warren chats with de Smidt about old times. He goes to bed at about eleven.
- March 30 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins. Warren has a busy day at the office. After lunch he goes back to the office to pay out salaries. He signs various bills and does not leave the office until 4:35 which is rather late. He goes to bed at about 11 o'clock.
- March 31 Thursday. Today is the deadline for the Chancellor's Prize Composition to be sent in. Jack's essay "Optimism" is among the entries. Warren is busy all morning getting his bills ready and passing them to the Command Paymaster. He gets no mail, but the mess gets three days of newspapers. In the afternoon he reads the second book of Milton's *Paradise Regained*. In his Bible reading, he reads the story of Lot in the book of Genesis. After sundown he goes for a walk around the hill. The finals of a tennis tournament took place at Hill Station earlier today. He goes to bed at about midnight.

April 1921

(Warren—Freetown, Sierra Leone; Jack—Oxford)

- April 1 Friday. Warren finishes his end of the month transactions and balances the imprest account (the petty cash system). He also arranges contract letters for a supply of ice for the hospitals for this month. He talks on the phone with the S.M.O.¹⁰⁹¹ about a sanitary man for Wilberforce Hospital. He takes his usual nap after lunch. After tea he goes for a walk with Wilson, nearly into Krootown and back, Krootown being the local slum of Freetown and a dangerous place. At the mess tonight they fill Barry's tennis cup with champagne and send it around the table. After dinner he sees lightning in every direction, and at about 11 o'clock it begins to rain.

¹⁰⁸⁹ *Collected Letters*, I, 546.

¹⁰⁹⁰ Slang for ordinary clothes, or civilian clothing, especially for those who normally wear military uniforms.

¹⁰⁹¹ Senior Medical Officer or Staff Medical Officer.

- April 2 Saturday. Warren goes to the office and is met with the news that there is a bad outbreak of smallpox in the town. Since not much is happening in the office this morning, he writes a letter to Jack. He goes to his bungalow after lunch and finds it invaded by a swarm of bees, but he eventually gets rid of them. He takes a nap until teatime and after tea goes for a walk with Hanlon. Warren leaves Hanlon at the club on the way home, takes a bath, and changes. He goes to bed at about 11 o'clock.
- April 3 Sunday. In the morning Warren writes checks for some of his debts. At about 11:10 a.m. the *Akabo* is reported as passing Murrytown, so he tries to get a pass to go on board her but is unable to do so. This evening, for the first time since his arrival, he plays bridge with Sauceau, Wilshire, and Cooke. During a nightcap with Sauceau, he discusses the new issue of *The Motor Cycle* with him.
- April 4 Monday. Warren goes to the office earlier than usual this morning because he has a 9:30 meeting at Headquarters with the Command Rifle Association. He writes a couple of letters about his allowances and about permission to go on board mail boats. He pays salaries to the last two boys (servants) this morning. He takes an afternoon nap and then reads the fourth and last book of *Paradise Regained*. He also reads a little more of Boswell on Samuel Johnson. After sunset he goes for a walk with Wilson. Later he plays bridge with Cooke, Elliot, and Patchell after dinner.
- April 5 Tuesday. Warren goes to the office and spends a couple of hours writing up the imprest account and other items. Then he goes to Hart-Cox's office and talks with the War Office about his missing allowances. He takes a nap and then reads the Bible, finishing Genesis. Then he starts John Milton's *Samson Agonistes*. He also reads some of Boswell. After tea he goes for a walk with Hanlon. He goes to de Smidt's quarters before dinner and has a drink with him. He plays bridge after dinner with Cooke, Elliot, and Patchell. Then he goes to de Smidt's quarters where there is a drinking meeting taking place on the veranda. He gets to bed late.
- April 6 Wednesday. Warren stops in at the S.M.O.'s¹⁰⁹², and Colonel Martin gives him a permit to go on all the E. D. ships.¹⁰⁹³ Nothing much happens in the office. Warren finishes *Samson Agonistes*. In the afternoon he takes a short walk around Tower Hill. After dinner Warren and others sit on the veranda and talk. The first tornado arrives after dinner at about 9:30. He goes to bed at about 11:30.
- April 7 Thursday. Little happens in the office today. De Smidt, Poindestre, and Eliot drop in at about 11 o'clock for conversation. Warren walks back up the hill with them. In the afternoon he reads some of Boswell's Johnson, and he reads "L'Allegro" and "Il Penseroso." He walks down to the grass fields with Wilson after tea. He plays bridge after dinner. After bridge Warren goes with de Smidt and has a couple of drinks in his quarters and then goes to bed.
- April 8 Friday. Warren takes a swim before breakfast. Nothing much happens in the office. He writes to his father about mail service by way of various boats, native girls whitewashed from head to foot, the start of rainy season, the bad food in Freetown, and the income tax in Sierra Leone, and to the Cashier Southern Command. He takes his nap in the afternoon and after tea reads some of Keats. He goes for a walk up Aureol to the pipeline and back with Hanlon. In mess at 7:45 today the Colonel, who sails for England tomorrow, is entertained. After dinner Major Traill makes a speech about the Colonel, and then de Smidt proposes his health on behalf of the honorary members. After that they sing "for he's a jolly good fellow."

¹⁰⁹² Senior Medical Officer or Staff Medical Officer.

¹⁰⁹³ E. D. may mean "Elite: Dangerous."

- April 9 Saturday. Warren goes to the office rather early. He arranges to carry out embarkation at 11 o'clock. He goes to the *Appam* with Hanlon in a hired boat at 11 o'clock. Proceedings on board are cheery. Colonel and Wilshire offer drinks all around. After several drinks they have lunch on board after the passenger lunch is over, a lunch for five: Major Traill, de Smidt, Mackie, Styles and Warren Lewis. They have a lunch of potted herring, cold roast mutton, mashed potatoes, Melton Mowbray pie, biscuit and cheese, and coffee. They go up the hill to the club in hammocks (apparently conveyed by native servants), where they have more drinks, getting up to the mess in time for a swim before mess. Tonight is an unofficial guest night in the mess. Warren goes to bed soon after dinner.
- April 10 Sunday. Warren goes for a swim before breakfast and then walks to the office in mufti. He spends the morning reading Boswell and drinking beer. In the evening he writes his diary and reads his allotted portion of the Bible. After that he is asked to play tennis by Wilson, Patchell, and Elliot. Elliot asks him to challenge Major Ahearn and Reynolds to a rubber of bridge, which does not end in success. Warren sits up talking with Barry and Patchell until about half past one.
- April 11 Monday. Warren continues his daily Bible reading, arriving at "a rather tedious portion" of the Bible, undoubtedly the latter part of Exodus. He catalogues information about incoming and outgoing ships. In the afternoon he reads Boswell, finishing the first volume. He takes his usual afternoon's nap during the heat of the day. He goes for a walk alone around Tower Hill, and after that he swims with Barry and Wilson. After mess he plays bridge with Barry against Cooke and Patchell. He goes to bed at 11:30 after a quiet evening.
- April 12 Tuesday. As Warren is going down to the office, Major Traill tells him to stop Hanlon from leaving for Port Lokkoh. Warren arranges for the Ford van to be kept under a canvas shack at Lower Commissariat. In the evening he goes for a walk with Rose up Aureol, through Kortright to Leicester Crossroads, at the base of Leicester Park, and from there to home, a distance of 3 ½ miles. After mess he plays bridge with Patchell, Cooke, and Elliot. He goes to bed early.
- April 13 Wednesday. In the morning Warren convenes a board to deal with the newly arrived quarterly supplies from the *Eboe*. After the board, he recruits the French Company, Wilson, Barry, and Porteus of the W.A.R., to enjoy a bottle of lager apiece. This evening Warren inspects some flour down at the cook house. He thinks he wants to get a monkey as a pet. He goes to bed at 1:00 a.m.
- April 14 Thursday. In the morning Warren draws money from the bank to pay the salaries of the staff and then takes the Ford van to show de Smidt its condition. He arranges to send a launch up to Port Lokkoh on Monday for Hutchinson of the R.A.M.C. who is said to have been gored by a bush cow. In the afternoon he reads Boswell and then reads some of *The Open Road*, perhaps the book by Clayton H. Ernst. He has a swim before dinner. After mess he plays bridge. They then talk about the rights of man, and he goes to bed at 1:30 a.m.
- April 15 Friday. Warren goes down to the office earlier than usual because of a ship's arrival. He goes out to the ship and gets a fine meal. After lunch he writes his diary and continues his Bible reading, which reaches Leviticus, which, he says, does not "add to one's love of the Jews." After that he reads *Century of English Essays* (probably the one by Ernest Rhys and Lloyd Vaughan, eds., 1913) until 3:00 p.m. when he returns to the office to pay the Carrier Corps.¹⁰⁹⁴ He swims in the evening with Thompson and his relief, a man called Brettel. He plays bridge. He goes to bed at 11:30 p.m.

¹⁰⁹⁴ This refers to natives of Sierra Leone who carry British officers in portable chairs, as with rickshaws in China.

- April 16 Saturday. In the morning Warren writes a report on the state of the Ford box car, and de Smidt comes to inspect it. He tells Warren to come up to H. Q. (Headquarters) with him and bring the report with him, which lasts until noon. Warren is to write another report explaining that the car is unsuitable for the work and therefore the proposed reduction in the strength of the Carrier Corps cannot take place. Immediately thereafter he goes to lunch. He plays bridge after dinner with Shiel against Horner. Warren goes to bed at 10:30.
- April 17 Sunday. After breakfast Warren spends a couple of hours reading the newspapers and periodicals which arrived yesterday. After this he goes back to his bungalow and reads his diary. After lunch Warren takes a nap at 1:30 and sleeps until ten minutes to four. After tea he reads the Bible and is nearing the end of the book of Leviticus. He also reads some more Boswell and then some of Lamb's *Essays of Elia*. After that he goes for a walk around Tower Hill. He chats this evening with the new C.R.A. (perhaps Command Rifle Association). Warren goes to bed at 10 p.m.
- April 18 Monday. Warren goes for a swim in the morning and then down to the office rather late. He writes a report on the proposed reduction in the strength of the Carrier Corps¹⁰⁹⁵ this morning, and then takes it to de Smidt for him to review. After returning to his office, he checks over the supply issues. Warren is unable to sleep this afternoon, so he reads Boswell until teatime. At 3:50 p.m. he starts out alone around the Aureol-Kortright walk to see if some hard exercise will help him feel better. His walk lasts one hour and twenty minutes. He gets a rubdown and then goes for a swim with Hanlon. After mess Warren plays bridge against Brettel. He goes to bed at 11:30 p.m.
- April 19 Tuesday. Warren takes a swim this morning. Also in the morning he writes a long letter to Mrs. Simpson. He takes a nap in the afternoon, and after tea reads some of A. C. Benson's autobiography, *The House of Quiet*. He reads his allotted portion of the Bible and is still nearing the end of the book of Leviticus, finding it dreadfully boring. He walks part of the way to Leicester Crossroads. After mess he plays bridge. After that he attends a gathering in de Smidt's quarters which breaks up late.
- April 20? Wednesday. Jack writes to his brother about his languishing diary,¹⁰⁹⁶ the start of term, a recent rendition of *Macbeth* at Maureen's school, the coal strike, sawing wood, Milton, the Bible, the Hebrews as "Class A primitives," and asking whether Warren is getting *The Times Literary Supplement*. Warren has little to do in the office, but he writes a further report to de Smidt about the Ford car. Probably during the day he writes to his father about hoping to get a letter from Albert, a new Artillery Colonel, the O.C. de Smidt, the congenial spirit among the Gunners, the plan to read the entire Bible at five pages a day, and wondering when the rain will end, enclosing some photos. He sleeps as usual in the afternoon and reads some more of Benson's *The House of Quiet*. After tea he goes for a walk with Wilson around Tower Hill. In the mess at guest night he sees that Porteus of the West African Regiment is in. He plays bridge after dinner. After bridge is over, he attends a very cheery gathering in de Smidt's room, which lasts quite late. He gets to bed at 2 a.m.
- April 21 Thursday. Albert Lewis writes to Warren about the funeral arrangements for Kirkpatrick. Warren swims in the morning. He takes Ben John, who is going to be the driver of the Ford van, to see de Smidt. After sleeping in the afternoon, he starts Walpole's *The Letters of Horace Walpole, Earl of Oxford*. After dinner he plays bridge. He goes to bed early. Albert writes

¹⁰⁹⁵ This refers to natives of Sierra Leone who carry British officers in portable chairs, as with rickshaws in China.

¹⁰⁹⁶ Note that the published diary of Jack covers about half of the time between 1922 and 1927. This entry indicates that Jack had kept a diary prior to 1922.

to Warren about enjoying Warren's letter, Jack staying in Oxford at Easter, the death of Kirkpatrick, the coal strike, the Irish situation, and the poor food in Sierra Leone.

- April 22 Friday. Warren is up early and swims. He does not have a lot to do in the office this morning. He arranges about a supply office on the ship *Akabo* tomorrow, and he talks to a contractor about the brand of flour he is supplying to the R.A.S.C. He goes to the club in the morning. After lunch he sleeps and then swims. He then walks to the club again. They stay there until it is too late to go to the mess for dinner, so they dine at George's. He returns to his quarters after dinner.
- April 23 Saturday. Jack writes to his father about the weather, Albert's health, the strike, a Samuel Pepys quotation, Kirkpatrick's funeral, the idea of annihilation as unthinkable, Warren's letter, Warren being pleased with his billet, and the lack of news about his essay Optimism. Warren spends a busy morning down at the office getting up the carriers for kit etc. At about 11:45 he goes up to the club. Barry and Hanlon are there, preparing for their voyage. At about two o'clock the meeting adjourns to George's for lunch. Warren returns to his bungalow and takes his usual nap. He wakes and goes to the club for tea. As they are having tea, the *Akabo* rounds Murrytown. Warren goes to the *Akabo* in the *Harry* and boards her with Mackie and Barry at dusk. Warren meets the ship's doctor, a Dublin man who knows a mutual friend. They have a drink or two together, and then Barry and Hanlon buy Warren dinner.
- April 24 Sunday. Warren skips breakfast because he feels unwell. He resolves to drink no more than three drinks per day. After an afternoon nap Warren goes for a walk in the Kissy direction to the East with Wilson. After supper he reads some more Walpole until about 11 p.m. when he goes to bed.
- April 25 Monday. As Warren is getting up, he hears an anchor chain running out and guesses it is the *Ebani*. He arrives at the office at about 8:45 and goes out in the launch with Mackie. Major Falle is one of the passengers, as is McLellan (or MacLellan). They sit in Lower Commissariat until their kit is through Customs, and after 12 o'clock de Smidt and Warren get away in the box car. In the afternoon Warren sleeps for two hours after which he has tea and then walks with the Colonel and Woods around the grass fields for about a one-and-a-half-hour walk. After dinner Warren reads some more Walpole for an hour and then goes to Major de Smidt's quarter where he has a couple of whiskeys and soda and some good conversation. He goes to bed at 11:30.
- April 26 Tuesday. Warren has little to do in the office this morning, but he works at a succession of small jobs until twelve o'clock. McLellan comes to see about getting some rations. McLellan invites Warren to visit him and his wife whenever he wishes. This afternoon Warren begins R. N. Benson's novel *The Dawn of All*. After tea, Warren walks around Kortright with Woods. After mess he talks with Falle about the condition of the boats and their stores. Warren goes to bed at 11:15.
- April 27 Wednesday. The Martlets meet in a special meeting in Mr. Huskinson's rooms to elect three people. Warren is busy today getting ready for payday, and he is beginning to get his office in order in preparation for Falle's threatened inspection. After lunch Warren has his hair cut by a sapper. He finishes reading Benson's *The Dawn of All* this afternoon. After tea he walks to King Tom with Woods, then he walks back again and loses his way. He has two whiskeys with de Smidt and goes to bed at 11:15 p.m.
- April 28 Thursday. Warren goes to the hospital where he is vaccinated by Reynolds. He has a very pleasant morning in the office. The MacLellans (or McLellan) look in, and Warren chats with Mrs. McLellan while her husband is getting his gramophone through Customs. Warren is invited to lunch at the McLellans on Sunday. After lunch Warren goes to the garrison library for

the first time. Poindestre is there and reminds Warren that he is to dine with him on Saturday night. He checks out from the library *Sonia Married* by Stephen McKenna, *Mrs. Ames* by E. F. Benson, and *Poor Relations* by Compton McKenzie. He reads the latter with many laughs during the afternoon and evening. He goes to bed at 11:15.

April 29 Friday. Warren's first job is to go to the bank and draw the pay. In the afternoon he goes to the office at 3 o'clock and pays salaries, all except the fifteen carriers, who will be paid tomorrow. After he returns from the office Warren finishes reading *Mrs. Ames*. After that Warren goes for a walk around Tower Hill. He goes to bed at 11:55 p.m.

April 30 Saturday. Because of his light schedule this morning, Warren is busy in the office for the first part of the morning, paying out stray carriers, etc. He writes a letter to Jack. He does not do anything much in the afternoon except pack a suitcase for his visit to the West African Regiment. Warren and Shiel, Warren's right-hand man, get to the West African Regiment mess at about 7:20 after some car troubles. They have dinner at 7:45. The dinner is a thick soup, barraconta, rissoles, chicken and vegetables, apricots on pastry, and herrings rois on toast, plus Heidsieck Dry Monopole wine. After dinner they talk in the billiard room. He goes to bed about 12:30 after splitting a bottle of bubbly with Poindestre in his room.

May 1921

(Warren—Freetown, Sierra Leone; Jack—Oxford)

May 1 Sunday. After a good breakfast Warren drives the Ford van to his office. He goes to the mess by chair and sits on the veranda until it is time to go up Aureol for lunch with the McLellans. He starts for the McLellans at quarter past twelve. He arrives at the McLellan bungalow at about one o'clock. They have lunch together, with a cup of good coffee and a glass of port afterwards. McLellan shows Warren his collection of photos. Warren leaves at about 2:45. After supper this evening he has his first chat with Major Falle and then plays bridge with Major Ahearn Elliot and Brettel. He goes to bed at 11:45 p.m.

May 2 Monday. Warren is disappointed that there is, once again, no news from home. At 9 o'clock Warren goes with Major Falle who begins his supply inspection with a visit to the bakery. Then they go to Monnodu Alie's butchery. Next, they go to the office where they look at some of the figures, and he inspects the clerk's office. Then Warren takes him through the stores. Falle is quite satisfied with what he sees with the exception of the meat. In the afternoon Warren goes to the library, returns some books, and checks out *Zulieka Dobson*, *Demi-gods* by James Stephens and *Thorley Weir* by E. F. Benson. He starts reading *Demi-gods*. After tea he goes for a walk with Woods around King Tom peninsula and along the seashore. He goes to bed at 11:45.

May 3 Tuesday. Warren looks at the swimming bath. Then he goes to the office and has a busy morning there, dealing with several little problems and doing stocktaking. Warren finishes his work at the office at 12:35. He writes to his father, expressing his unhappiness at spending seven weeks in Sierra Leone without a word from him. He also writes about a water shortage, a new C. O., attending the West African Regiment mess last Saturday, getting vaccinated last Thursday, the garrison library, and R. H. Benson's *Dawn of All*. In the afternoon he finishes E. F. Benson's *Thorley Weir*. After tea he goes for a walk with Woods around the Cline Town peninsula. Warren tries to read *Zuleika Dobson* tonight but cannot manage it. He gets to bed at 12:30.

May 4 Wednesday. At the office, Warren learns that a launch he hired from a white man called Davis is to be ready by 11 a.m. It isn't, so he spends more than an hour hunting for the launch. In the end the party gets away at 3:00 p.m. This morning Major

Falle inspects the transport part of Warren's work and is pleased with all he sees. In the afternoon Warren reads Joseph Conrad for the first time, choosing a short story called *Typhoon*. He likes Conrad. It is guest night in the mess at dinner. Warren plays bridge after mess. After that he goes to de Smidt's room, where there is a gathering with drinks. He goes to bed at 2 a.m.

- May 5 Thursday. The Martlets meet in Mr. P. O. Simpson's rooms, with Jack presiding as President, probably at 8:00 p.m. Jack calls upon Mr. Edgar F. Carritt to read his paper on "Minor Symptoms of Taste in the 18th century." The discussion on Homer, Charles Lamb, William Morris, Jane Austen, and John Masefield is supported mainly by Carritt and Jack. They adjourn at about 10:30 p.m. Warren starts the day with a swim. At eleven o'clock he goes with Major Falle and Shiel to the *Thistle*. A cheerful crowd in the wardroom has a drink together, and then the Commander takes them to the *Abinsi* in his motorboat. The *Abinsi* takes de Smidt, Justice, Cook, Woods and C. Thompson. The group leaves the *Abinsi* at noon and goes back to the *Thistle* for lunch. After lunch they sit on the deck. The chief takes Warren to the engine room to see its capabilities. They go ashore at 3:00 p.m. Warren and Shiel stop at the club and drink a half-bottle of beer. When Warren returns to the mess, he learns that Thomas has been admitted to the hospital this afternoon. He plays bridge after dinner and goes to bed at 11 p.m.
- May 6 Friday. Since today is the anniversary of the King's Accession, they hear a twenty-one-gun salute from *Thistle* and one from the battery at King Tom. Warren sends letters to all units this morning about rations. McLellan comes in this morning and invites Warren to tea on Sunday, which he accepts. Warren stops at the club on his way up the hill and meets Henry Coverdale, the A.D.C., for the first time. In the afternoon he starts a new Conrad book, *The Rescue*. Warren plays bridge this evening with Major Ahearn, Reynolds, and Sauceau. He goes to bed at 11:15. Albert sends Warren a letter about local news.
- May 7 Saturday. The Senate of Cambridge University resolves to construct a new library,¹⁰⁹⁷ which may be part of the inspiration for Jack's incomplete story, "The Dark Tower." Warren has a busy morning in the office, including squaring the imprest account. Just as he is getting ready to leave the office, E. D.s phone to say that *Zaria* is coming in at 4 p.m., so Warren has to get ice carriers, etc. Warren stops on the way up the hill at the club, where he sees Redway and lends him the gig to call on *H. M. S. Thistle*. In the afternoon Warren finishes Conrad's *The Rescue*. After that he skims through *The Rivals* again. He goes to bed at 11:15 p.m.
- May 8 Sunday. With little to do, Warren spends a dull morning lounging from one room to another and reading a little of book after book, including a couple of short stories by Conrad from a collection of three called *Twixt Land and Sea*. At about 11:30 a.m. one of the Amsterdam boats, the *Oberon*, arrives. In the afternoon Warren goes to McLellan's. Before tea they play a race game with model fences etc. and horses. Warren walks back with Stokes and arrives just five minutes before the gate closes. He goes to bed at 12:30 a.m.
- May 9 Monday. Jack writes to his father about the weather, his study of Roman history, Warren's living circumstances in Sierra Leone, and the lack of news about his essay Optimism, thanking him for some money that Albert sent. He is reading Tacitus again. *The Times* reports a riot in Aldershot by 2,000 Reservists with a red flag. Warren gets an amusing letter from Jack in the form of a diary about the happenings of Oxford, which he enjoys immensely. It is probably the letter of April 20. He spends a busy morning worrying people about rationing. He decides to recommend bacon, cheese, margarine, and four

¹⁰⁹⁷ Brooke, 370-387.

- ounces of meat for commutation. In the afternoon he reads Charles Lamb and some of his *Century of English Essays* (probably the one by Ernest Rhys and Lloyd Vaughan, eds., 1913). He also copies the twelfth chapter of Ecclesiastes into his table book. After mess he plays bridge with Major Ahearn, Elliot, and Shiel. He goes to bed at about 11:45 p.m.
- May 10 Tuesday. Jack writes to Warren about the coal strike, the calling up of the reserves, the sack of Aldershot by 2,000 Reservists with a red flag, the new term, Pasley's future in-laws, Baker coming back up to Wadham College after skipping two terms, magic, tea at Carlyles in Holywell, continuing his letter into May 11 about Kirkpatrick on Aristotle, the bike ride, John Milton, Warren's puzzle, and Dr. Macran's visit. He has recently had tea with the Carlyles at their home on Holywell, and he recommends Alphonse Daudet's *L'Immortel*. Hart-Cox, Stokes and Warren Lewis are the only people who come in for breakfast, while the rest go to a rehearsal of the King's Birthday Parade. After lunch Warren gets a phone call from his father, Albert Lewis, saying that he is well and that Warren's photograph albums have not reached home. At about 2 o'clock he goes to Upper Commissariat where Falle, Gallidge, and Warren talk about the ration business. After tea Falle and Warren walk down to the Sanspit Wharf and from there to their own wharf. He goes to bed at 11 o'clock.
- May 11 Wednesday. Jack spends part of the morning in the Union with the Rev. Dr. Frederick Macran and others. Macran expounds on Aquinas, modernism, William Force Stead's religious position, and the divinity of Christ (stating that Christ was only a man). Hamilton-Jenkin appears after lunch and invites Jack on a bike ride.¹⁰⁹⁸ Jack accepts, and they stop at Garsington for a drink. They see Sidney Groves of Univ., investigate an old windmill near Wheatley, and ride over Shotover Hill past English barns and haystacks. They come near the house where the first Mrs. John Milton once lived. Jack responds to a puzzle from Warren about Comus. This afternoon Jack is visited by Dr. Macran, the atheist priest from Childrey. Warren goes to the office in the morning. His tea board assembles at 11 o'clock, with Wilson serving as president. In the afternoon he tries to read one of Eden Phillpot's Devonshire stories but soon gives it up in favor of Walpole's letters. When he finishes reading, he copies Walpole's opinion of Boswell into his commonplace book. Tonight is guest night in the mess. Warren goes to bed at 12 o'clock.
- May 12 Thursday. Warren goes to the office and works on a scheme for tightening up the Carrier Corps.¹⁰⁹⁹ In the afternoon he reads a collection of short stories called *Those Who Smiled and Other Stories* by Percival Gibbon. After tea he goes for a short walk with Colonel Hart-Cox and Patchell. After mess he reads *The Price of Things* by Elinor Glyn. He goes to bed at 11:45.
- May 13 Friday. Warren is busy most of the morning in getting out a timetable scheme for the Carrier Corps when returning from jobs. He writes to all units about incorrectly completed carriers' notes. At about 11 a.m. McLellan, Chrystal, and Robinson arrive, wanting to be sent off to the *Dwarf*, so Warren calls for the gig (boat). As he is leaving the office a demand comes for a launch to take Major Falle to Port Lokkoh. He looks in at the club on his way. He returns to the office at 2:30 and arranges for the hire of the *Elsa* to take the party to Lokkoh at 8 a.m. and to bring them back on Thursday. After that he pays the Carrier Corps their salaries. Then he has tea at the club on the way up the hill. He buys a half-dozen bottles of duty-free smuggled gin from the *Dwarf* today. Warren plays bridge this evening. He goes to bed at 11:15 p.m.

¹⁰⁹⁸ *Collected Letters, I*, 545.

¹⁰⁹⁹ This refers to natives of Sierra Leone who carry British officers in portable chairs, as with rickshaws in China.

- May 14 Saturday. This morning the *S. S. Biafra* arrives with mail, but there is nothing for Warren. At 8:30 a.m. he starts up to Aureol Detention Barracks. He returns to the office later and has to address the problem about having enough ice. In the afternoon he reads a book called *Thomas* (1918) by H. B. Cresswell, which begins, "In my experience the most difficult question a man is called upon to decide is whether he shall, or shall not, marry." He plays bridge after dinner. He goes to bed at 11 p.m.
- May 15 Sunday. Warren spends a dull morning at the office. At about 11 o'clock he goes for a short walk with Shiel, stopping at the Officer's Club at the end of the walk. After lunch he goes to Upper Commissariat about a burglary, and after that he goes for a walk with Falle around King Tom peninsula. They finish at the club, and afterwards they have tea in Falle's quarters. After supper Warren plays bridge with Ahearn, Shiel, and Stokes. Before going to bed he climbs to the top of the old Portuguese tower. He goes to bed at 11 p.m.
- May 16 Monday. At about 10:30 a.m. Warren goes to the office with Shiel. Then he goes to the wharf and takes photos of two ships, one of *Dwarf* and the other of *Thistle*. They then go back to the club where they have drinks. Warren has tea at the club with Shiel and then walks down to see a soccer game. After the soccer match, they walk to the club and have a drink and then go home to dinner. He plays bridge after dinner. He goes to bed at midnight.
- May 17 Tuesday. Warren sends Falle and company for Port Lokkoh at 9 a.m. and then goes to Upper Commissariat and returns to his office. The *Prasher* arrives at 11 a.m., and Patchell, Shiel and Warren go aboard. They have lunch on board. After lunch they go to the *Thistle* with McCrossan, the doctor of the *Prasher*, where they have a drink and then go ashore. Warren then settles down to do some work in the office. He has tea at the club and then goes home. He changes clothes and then reads some of Rudyard Kipling's *Departmental Ditties and Barrack Room Ballads* (1915) for half an hour. He plays bridge after dinner and goes to bed at 10:30.
- May 18 Wednesday. Warren goes to Upper Commissariat and arranges with McLellan for the loan of some space for Poindestre whom he has asked to dinner tonight. Then he goes to Lower Commissariat and signs a few papers. After lunch he inspects P.D.'s quarter and finds everything O.K. He also finishes reading Rider Haggard's *The Witch's Head*. Poindestre arrives at about 7:50 and they rush to get changed in time for mess. After dinner they drink a bottle of Ayala apiece and then they play bridge. He goes to bed at 12:30.
- May 19 Thursday. Warren's first job is to go over to King Tom and hand over the Naval Stores to the Chief of the *Thistle*. He goes by boat. After an hour he returns to his office. Then he goes to Upper Commissariat and from there to the club. At about 12 o'clock noon Warren goes on board the *Dwarf* with Reynolds and Hutchinson for a luncheon party, preceded by several drinks in the wardroom. Warren has tea at the club, and then back in his quarters he tries to read different books. He reads James Stephen's *Demigods* for the second time today.
- May 20 Friday. At 9:30 Warren presides over a court of inquiry into the loss of some stores down at Tower Hill battery. He then walks down the hill and does some work in his office. On his way from the office he stops in at the club and finds Mrs. McLellan. In the afternoon, Warren takes a nap. Later he walks down with Falle to the jetty. They go into the club and find a wireless signal to the club from the *Dwarf*. After dinner he sits and talks with Falle and Rose. Before going to bed he takes a dip in the partially filled swimming bath and then goes to bed at 10:30 p.m.

- May 21 Saturday. The *Bassa* arrives from Norfolk, Virginia with Warren's flour reserve on board. He goes to Upper Commissariat at 9:00 a.m. Falle and Warren then walk to Lower Commissariat and discuss the redistribution of the Carrier Corps.¹¹⁰⁰ In the afternoon he reads a book lent him by Falle, *The Salving of a Derelict* (1907) by Maurice Drake. After the sun has gone down Warren walks down to the wharf. He stops at the club on his way up the hill and has a drink. Then he goes to the mess and changes clothes for dinner. He plays bridge after dinner. He goes to bed at 11 o'clock.
- May 22 Sunday. While Warren is at breakfast, the Mere line *Rabymere* arrives. After breakfast he goes to his bungalow and puts on a vest before going to the jetty with Falle. They walk about the harbor for a bit and then back to the club where there is the usual Sunday morning gathering. Then they slowly go up the hill to their quarters. After lunch Warren borrows the key to the Company office from Falle and selects three books, *A Duchess of France* by Paul Waineman, *Many Inventions* by Rudyard Kipling, and *The House of the Dead* by Fyodor Dostoevsky. In the afternoon he reads *Many Inventions* and enjoys it as much as ever. After tea he goes to the club. He plays bridge after supper and goes to bed at 11 o'clock.
- May 23 Monday. Jack extends his letter to Warren and finishes it. The coal strike is still on, and the Japanese prince has visited Oxford. Warren goes to a conference at Upper Commissariat at 9:15 a.m. with Falle, Stokes, and McLellan to discuss the secret proposals for the withdrawal of the outposts from Lokkoh and Mabauta. His job is to draw up comparative statements of the R.A.S.C. cost of maintaining these companies there and at Freetown. Without much routine work to do he is able to devote most of his time to this project. After lunch Warren returns to the office, and he continues with his figuring, this time to discover the cost of rail transport between Hill Station and Water Street. He does not go down to the club this evening but has a drink with Falle on the veranda of his quarters. After mess he chats on the veranda of the mess for a bit and then goes to Falle's quarters for a gramophone concert, hearing "Mikado," then a Chopin Nocturne, then a selection from some opera, and finally a Regimental march. He leaves at 12:15 a.m.
- May 24 Tuesday. **Jack wins the Chancellor's English Essay Prize for his essay on "Optimism."** He sends a telegram to his father today about the prize, and Albert immediately sends a telegram with congratulations. The prize is worth £20. Notice about the prize appears in University News. Daniel Fernley Brundrit of Wadham College takes second place, a man who inclines to the Bolshevik left. On Empire Day, Warren goes for a swim and then dresses in mufti. He has breakfast after most others breakfasted at 6 a.m. preparatory to a parade on the grass fields. He starts to read Fyodor Dostoevsky's *The House of the Dead*, an account of prison life in Siberia. Brettell comes in, so Warren puts away his book and walks down to the office, then to the club. In the afternoon he takes a nap. After tea and a swim, he takes a walk that finishes at the club. He entertains Shiel with gin & water in his quarters. He goes to bed at 11:45 p.m.
- May 25 Wednesday. Warren goes for a swim before breakfast and then down to the office at the usual time. While there for half an hour to see Elliot about dumping some dud ammunition, he goes from there to Upper Commissariat to talk with Major Falle. The first job there is to revise the statement of the employment of the Carrier Corps¹¹⁰¹ here and in the protectorate, which they accomplish. Then they start on the supply demands for the year. At 11:30 he goes back to the office and signs a few

¹¹⁰⁰ This refers to natives of Sierra Leone who carry British officers in portable chairs, as with rickshaws in China.

¹¹⁰¹ This refers to natives of Sierra Leone who carry British officers in portable chairs, as with rickshaws in China.

documents. In the afternoon he finishes Dostoevsky's *The House of the Dead*. Warren goes to the club in the evening with Elliot. He goes to bed at midnight.

May 26 Thursday. Warren does not arrive at the office until 9:15 this morning, and he finds a large amount of work to do when he arrives. He deals with the supply demand question until Gullidge discovers that it is based on eleven months instead of twelve. Because it is too hot to do anything, Warren lies on his bed and sweats. As soon as the sun goes down, he goes to take a swim but learns that someone has emptied the swimming bath. Today he starts Paul Waineman's *A Duchess of France* (1915). When it gets a little cooler, he goes for a walk up Aureol with Falle. After supper in mess he plays bridge. Albert writes a letter to Warren about the slow passage of mail between them, Jack's winning the Vice-Chancellor's Prize for his "Optimism" essay, the elections for the Northern Parliament of Ireland, the burning of the Custom House in Dublin, and boats.

May 27 Friday. At 8:30 Warren goes with Colonel Patchell and Hart-Cox in the gig to *Zaria*. Patchell leaves today on the *Zaria*. They open a bottle of Pommery & Greno before leaving the ship. He sees quite a few visitors in the office, including Falle, McLellan, and Major Traill. Warren stops at the club on his way up the hill. In the afternoon he continues *A Duchess of France*. He has tea with Falle, which includes bread, sardines, and biscuits. After that, Falle and Warren go on the Kortright-Leicester Crossroads walk. After mess he talks service gossip with Falle. After Falle has gone to bed, the Colonel advises Warren to take a tour of duty in Hong Kong. Warren gets to bed at midnight.

May 28 Saturday. Warren goes to the office and has a busy day. He has a lot of requisitions and chits to be signed, and then he convenes a court of justice. Momo Kemp is brought before him for being absent from work and is fined four days copper. After that he interviews Mr. Phillips of the S. L. Coaling Company about the line of a tug for towing targets for the artillery and embodies the result into a letter to O.C.A.S.C. Then he has to check every figure on the supply reduction demand. Then he goes to the club for iced beer. After lunch he reads his book until teatime. He again has tea with the Major and hears a record or two on his gramophone. After that he walks with Major Falle to Cotton Tree where Falle catches the train to spend the weekend with the Faunces. He changes clothes at 6:30 and at 7 goes to George's with Sauceau, Elliot, and Stokes. He goes to bed at 11 p.m.

May 29 Sunday. Jack writes to his father about the Vice-Chancellor's English Essay Prize, the Mugger (Reginald R. Macan, who is delighted that a Univ. man won the prize), a letter from Blackwell offering to publish the essay on Optimism, and getting a copy to his father. He learns that letters to Warren are going astray "at the world's end" and never reaching Warren. Jack has written to Heinemann's about the same topic since Heinemann's has the right of first refusal of Jack's next publication. Jack is reading John Henry Newman's *Loss and Gain*. Warren goes to breakfast. Later he walks down to Lower Commissariat with Shiel and at about 10:30 they go to the club. Hood, Ginger, and Henry Coverdale also arrive. Warren leaves at about 11:30, stops at his billet to put on a tie, and then goes to Aureol to have lunch with the McLellans. Stokes is there too. They have a meal of curried prawns, rissoles and vegetables, fruit, macaroni cheese, coffee, and port. After lunch Major and Mrs. Keyworth and some of the West Africans arrive, and they play the race game until teatime. Tea is on a very lavish scale with *pate du fois gras* (fatted duck or goose liver) sandwiches and other items. In the evening he plays bridge. He has a few drinks with Shiel afterwards. He goes to bed at 11:30 p.m.

- May 30 Monday. When Warren gets to the office his first job is to draw out some money for paying salaries. After the money is deposited in the safe, he goes to Upper Commissariat with the supply demand figures for the Major. When he returns to the office, he writes a letter about the target touring business. Then he works on the Port Lokkoh and Mabanta withdrawal scheme. Since it is after twelve o'clock, he goes to the mess for lunch, stopping at the club on the way. Major Falle asks for the gig at 2:30 to be rowed out to have a look at the American schooner. Warren is back in the office by 1:10 p.m. and finishes the Lokkoh affair by half past two. Warren finishes in the office at 4:30. Then Warren has tea alone. He plays bridge in the evening. He goes to bed at 11:30 p.m.
- May 31 Tuesday. The *Appam* drops anchor at 7 a.m., and Warren, Horner, and Ahearn go out to the *Appam* to get on board. They adjourn to the smoking room. Col. Hastings of the West African regiment is one of the arrivals. Major Falle leaves at about 9:30, and they attend to the business of booking berths, etc. They then go ashore. Falle comes to the office to see Warren about a hair-brained scheme of the G.O.C.'s¹¹⁰² for towing his car up to Lokkoh by barge. He goes to the club at 11:45 and finds most of the newcomers being inaugurated into Sierra Leone life. He has tea with Falle and after that goes for a walk with him up Mt. Aureol. He plays bridge this evening. He goes to bed at 11:20 p.m.

June 1921

(Warren—Freetown, Sierra Leone; Jack—Oxford)

- June 1 Wednesday. In this month, the Parliament of Northern Ireland comes into existence. Oxford begins testing its air raid sirens.¹¹⁰³ The Martlets meet in the Senior Common Room, probably at 8:00 p.m., as the Senior Honorary Members (Oxford University faculty) entertain the Society. The Secretary, Mr. Watling, reads a paper on Parody. Jack presides as President of the Martlets. Warren's first task is to go to the bank and cash a check. He then gives Styles some money for a ticket in his sweep. From there he goes to the West African Company where he buys an umbrella, a pipe, and some other items. He then does some stocktaking and finds everything correct. He pays the Carrier Corps¹¹⁰⁴ their salaries at 11:30. He learns the news that Kirkpatrick died in his sleep on the night of March 22.
- June 2 Thursday. After Warren goes to the office, Major Falle comes down to the office and institutes a new logbook for the box car and the ambulance. Warren purchases a mango monkey¹¹⁰⁵ from a local Sierra Leone boy. Shiel and Warren have decided to buy their own drinks and keep them in Warren's bungalow, thereby avoiding problems with those who try to get free drinks from them. He goes to bed at 11:00 p.m. Albert writes to Warren about the King and Queen opening Parliament last week, the Royal Yacht, correspondence with Jack about publishing "Optimism," and his attempt at croquet.
- June 3 Friday. Instead of rising early to celebrate the king's birthday, Warren dresses in mufti and goes to Lower Commissariat. Then he goes to Upper Commissariat and arranges for the Major's correspondence, and then he returns to his bungalow. He

¹¹⁰² General Officer Commanding.

¹¹⁰³ John Lawlor, *C. S. Lewis: Memories and Reflections*, 18.

¹¹⁰⁴ This refers to natives of Sierra Leone who carry British officers in portable chairs, as with rickshaws in China.

¹¹⁰⁵ He later indicates that it is a Spider monkey, although these mostly live in Central and South America.

- spends the morning reading. During the afternoon he takes the monkey out and ties her up to the tree outside the bungalow. After mess, he goes with Rose and Shiel to Government house for a large dinner gathering. He goes to bed at about midnight.
- June 4 Saturday. Warren does a little work in the morning in the office, especially returning some money to the bank. He does nothing much in the afternoon. He then takes a swim and has tea with the Major, probably Major Falle. The two of them go down to the jetty at 4:30 p.m. They go on board the *Palma*.
- June 5 Sunday. In the mail Warren gets two Corps Journals and an amusing letter from Jack. Major Falle and Warren go to the *H. M. S. Elmina* at 10 o'clock. Then they walk up the hill, and Warren returns to his shack. He takes a nap at about three o'clock. He then settles down to read Boswell instead of trying to get any more sleep. After tea he has a swim and stays there until it rains. Warren plays bridge. Reynolds and Shiel go to Warren's bungalow for a nightcap. He goes to bed at 11:30.
- June 6 Monday. In the morning, Warren takes to the bank the money which he had overdrawn, and on his way back he purchases a new umbrella. He spends most of the morning balancing and checking the imprest account. In the evening Shiel and Warren sit up for some time talking in Warren's shack.
- June 7 Tuesday. Warren rescues Major Falle on King Tom this morning where he had been marooned. Warren checks over the imprest account this morning and completes transport regulations. In the afternoon he reads some Boswell and sleeps. After tea he writes his diary and takes a swim. In the evening he plays bridge. Shiel has a nightcap with Warren before turning in.
- June 8 Wednesday. Warren goes to the swimming bath as usual this morning, but he decides not to swim. He goes to the office at the usual time. He writes a troublesome letter for the War Office about the clothing of the Carrier Corps.¹¹⁰⁶ He closes the imprest account for May this morning, and it balances. In the afternoon he reads the first two books of *Paradise Lost*. After tea Warren swims instead of going for a walk. Major Falle comes in before dinner and has a couple of whiskey and sodas with him. After mess Warren plays a rubber of bridge with Shiel, Reynolds, and Mackie. He then retires to his quarter and reads until midnight. Albert writes a letter to Warren about mail service, Warren's upcoming birthday, the hope that Warren might marry, hearing from Jack about "Optimism," the arrival of Warren's photographs, and Dick's upcoming wedding on July 15th for which Joey will be the best man.
- June 9 Thursday. Warren has a lot of bills to pass along for payment which always take a long time to check, including one from the War Office about the cost of repairing the G.O.C.'s¹¹⁰⁷ car last February. Warren returns at about noon and finds Shiel, so he has a drink with him. He reads another book of *Paradise Lost* this afternoon. At 3 o'clock Major Falle and Warren walk down to the jetty and go by gig boat to King Tom. Then they return home again. He has tea at the club and there meets Gibbie, so he goes up to Tower Hill hastily. This evening Warren sits in his room and reads. He goes to bed at 11:30 after a swim.
- June 10 Friday. Warren's board assembles this morning to take over the case of champagne overcarried by *Eboe*. He gets his customs rebate this morning. After the board there is little to be done in the office. He drops in at the club on his way up the hill. He sleeps until teatime this afternoon and then walks down with Major Falle to the King Tom peninsula, about three miles west of Mt. Aureol. When they get back they have a whiskey and soda apiece on Falle's veranda. Shiel goes to bed about 11

¹¹⁰⁶ This refers to natives of Sierra Leone who carry British officers in portable chairs, as with rickshaws in China.

¹¹⁰⁷ General Officer Commanding.

o'clock, but Falle and Reynolds come in on their way back from the Maxwells, the latter staying only for a few minutes. Falle sits up talking with Warren until 1:30 a.m.

- June 11 Saturday. Warren takes his morning swim as usual and then goes down to the office. Mrs. Thompson calls this morning to ask for ice for her party. Major Rudkin, who is sailing in the *Appam*, comes in this morning to settle his bread bill, so Warren walks up to the bakery with him and from there to the club. They have a drink and then Warren goes with Mrs. Mac to Upper Commissariat where they pick up Mac and go shopping. Later the McLellans come into Warren's office, and at 11:30 Warren gets Mrs. Mac a ride on a hammock up to the club while Shiel and he walk. Warren has a drink at the club. In the afternoon Warren goes to sleep. After tea Shiel comes in and reads a book while Warren writes his diary. They then go for a walk around Tower Hill. As soon as dinner is over, Shiel and Warren change and take a swim. They then have a drink and go to bed at 11 p.m.
- June 12 Sunday. Warren gets up and goes for a swim. As he is sitting down to breakfast, he sees the *H. M. S. Thistle* moving past Murrytown. Warren leaves the club for Lower Commissariat at 10:30 and there picks up his grass hammock. At lunch Warren gets a telephone message from the Col. Commandant, asking about the ambulance that was all night at his bungalow. At three o'clock Warren goes up the hill to the McLellans where they have a good time and play the race game. Shiel comes across to Warren's shack as usual after 8:30. He goes to bed at 10:45 p.m.
- June 13 Monday. Jack steps down as President of the Martlets, and a new President is elected. The Martlets meet in J. A. M. Hamilton's rooms, probably at 8:00 p.m. Major Falle comes down to the office with Telford this morning about the Ferodo, probably a motorcycle, which Warren hands over, and then he and Warren talk about the ambulance. Brown comes to the office during the morning, and Warren releases him under open arrest. Warren receives a letter from home stating that Jack has won the Vice-Chancellor's prize for his essay on "Optimism." He also writes part of an eight-page letter to his father, since the *Appam* is carrying mail that will be able to convey his letter. He writes about the arrival of Albert's letters, the shock of Kirkpatrick's death, the coal strike, various ships that come to Freetown, a motor tour in southwest England, Jack's "Optimism," Major Traill, Major Falle, boating, the rainy season, a pet monkey (spider monkey) Warren has acquired, and the reception for the King's Birthday. McLellan calls about half past eleven and asks if he might come to lunch with Warren, which they agree to do. Warren goes into the club on his way up the hill and there meets Reynolds and Wilkes. In the afternoon Warren finishes the eight-page letter to his father to send on the *Appam* on Thursday. He sits next to Falle at mess tonight, who is, like Warren, suffering from indigestion. Shiel and Reynolds come to Warren's quarter after dinner. Warren goes to bed at 11 o'clock.
- June 14 Tuesday. Warren is nearly healthy again this morning. He gets into the office as the *S. S. Flaxmen* is dropping her anchor. He buys eighteen picture postcards of Freetown and the area for his father Albert. Then he goes to the bank and draws a check for £133 to pay the Carrier Corps¹¹⁰⁸ this afternoon. He pays the staff on his return to the office. He walks up the hill this morning. He is back in the office by 2:30 and finishes paying the staff by half past three. Before going up the hill again he writes short descriptive remarks on some of his postcards and posts all of them to his father in one envelope. He goes to the

¹¹⁰⁸ This refers to natives of Sierra Leone who carry British officers in portable chairs, as with rickshaws in China.

mess. Major Falle comes in for a drink before the meal. Afterwards Shiel and Warren return to Warren's shack and go for a swim. They sit up talking until 11 o'clock.

- June 15 Wednesday. Warren begins the day with a swim as usual. He spends the morning in the office, processing a few bills. At 11 o'clock he is called to come up to the hospital to give evidence in the Brown case. He and Major Falle go to the club and each have a gin & ginger. Warren goes up the hill and to his quarter to change clothes. In the afternoon he reads an essay or two out of his *Century* book and then settles down to the serious business of writing a letter to Jack. He writes eight pages by 5 o'clock. At about 6 o'clock Henry Coverdale arrives, so Warren has him and Major Falle in. Warren sits next to Falle at supper tonight. After dinner Warren swims with Shiel. They return to the bungalow. Warren is in bed by 10:30.
- June 16 Thursday. After dinner one evening this week Jack visits Cousin Mary Ewart and Kelsie Ewart at tea in a private room at the Mitre in Oxford with the discussion about Ireland, Turner, and Sinn Fein. Warren celebrates his twenty-sixth birthday. He works on the embarkation returns, and he gets out to the *Appam* at about 12:30 with Major Rudkin and Reynolds. McKie and Warren hurry to George's where they have lunch. After this they go to the ship again at 2 p.m., this time accompanied by Major Falle, to embark some others. Soon after 3 o'clock Warren says goodbye to everyone and pushes off in the gig with Falle to the *Thistle* where they have tea and then go ashore again. He then swims with de Burgh and Shiel. At seven o'clock they change into mufti and go to George's where they have dinner and a couple of bottles of champagne. Then they go back to Tower Hill for another swim after which they retire to Warren's bungalow until a late hour.
- June 17 Friday. Perhaps today Jack has lunch with Cousin Mary Ewart, Kelsie, and Cousin Bessie.¹¹⁰⁹ Jack writes to his father about Albert's sprained ankle, publishing his Optimism essay (which several dons have advised against; Jack already regrets one or two things in *Spirits in Bondage*), and a friend who got a schoolmaster's job. Cousin Mary and Kelsie have been in Oxford for a few days with Samuel Graham, the family coachman and friend. Warren talks with Major Ahearn at breakfast time about the ambulance. Then he repeats it to Major Falle in his office and conveys that interview to Ahearn. Warren goes to the club. Then he goes to the jetty and on board the *Thistle* with a copy of the labor contract which de Burgh wants to study. He has a drink with him and goes ashore and to his office again. He arranges to have the gig's crew and two carriers for Falle at the office at 2:30 to carry the sails of his boat up to his quarter. In the afternoon Warren naps with a volume of Boswell nearby and finally falls into a genuine sleep. Shiel and Warren sit on the Major's veranda and listen to a long and varied program of music. Warren goes to bed at about midnight.
- June 18? Saturday. In the evening Jack dines alone with Kelsie in a private room at the Mitre.¹¹¹⁰ Warren takes his usual pre-breakfast swim and then goes to the office where he finds little happening. There is a letter from the War Office about the question of the reduction in strength of the Carrier Corps,¹¹¹¹ but he does not yet answer it. Shortly after midday Warren goes in the *Thistle's* motor launch to eat with de Burgh, Reynolds, and Shiel. They have lunch and several drinks on board. The Captain comes aboard at 3 o'clock and takes them to his cabin for a final whiskey and soda before letting them go ashore. Warren returns to his quarter at 4 o'clock and sleeps until six. He is then sent for by Major Falle and finds Falle bandaged up and in

¹¹⁰⁹ *Collected Letters*, I, 561.

¹¹¹⁰ *Collected Letters*, I, 561.

¹¹¹¹ This refers to natives of Sierra Leone who carry British officers in portable chairs, as with rickshaws in China.

- great pain with an abscess in his ear. After dinner he returns to his bungalow and reads some *Elia*, probably Charles Lamb's *Essays of Elia*, until about 11:30. He goes to bed at 12 midnight.
- June 19 Sunday. The *Patani* arrives this morning from Liverpool with mail on board. After breakfast Warren brings Horner over to his cabin, and they plan the necessary scheme for the old man. Then he goes to see Major Falle who is a little better this morning. De Burgh stops in for lunch. After lunch Warren takes de Burgh to say goodbye to the Major. They then have a final drink, and he returns to the ship. The ship leaves at about 4 o'clock. Warren goes to bed at 11:30.
- June 20? Monday.¹¹¹² Jack writes to Arthur about the busyness of life, the Chancellor's English Essay Prize and how the winner is selected, his two visits with the Irish poet Yeats, the subjects of magic and apparitions from Yeats, his regular schedule, Arthur's work at the School of Fine Art, the possibility of a visit from Albert, and the Ewarts' visit. After breakfast Warren goes to see the Major and finds him better and more cheerful. Warren himself is dealing with a boil which makes sitting painful. Warren goes to Upper Commissariat. From Upper Commissariat he goes to the club. From there he goes to his office where he deals with the notification of a further consignment of supplies from *Patani*, so he sends an application for a board of officers for Wednesday. He stops in again at the club on his way up the trail. In the afternoon he has a short sleep, and at 4:30 he and Shiel go for a walk. They walk to Kortright by Kortright House path and along to Leicester Crossroads and then back. He goes to see Major Falle after dinner but since he appears to be asleep, Warren does not go in. He goes to bed at 11:30.
- June 21 Tuesday. Kelsie Ewart and Cousin Mary Ewart leave Jack and the city of Oxford.¹¹¹³ Warren has an exasperating day, dealing especially with a broken-down car at King Tom bridge and the transport of passengers on board ship. Shiel and Warren have dinner at George's. On his way home Warren turns out the night watchman. He goes to Falle's room where they have a little music, and then Warren heads home and goes to bed.
- June 22 Wednesday. King George V is in Belfast to open the Parliament of Northern Ireland. Warren fires Ben John for his final exploit yesterday of driving the ambulance without an inner tube in the back wheel. Then he convenes the ration board, which consists of Major Supple, Elliot, and James of the West Africans. They discuss the situation with the condition of the supplies and their deficiencies. After this Warren goes to Upper Commissariat and signs a few papers. Redway calls and asks Warren to bring the embarkation program (i.e., who leaves when and for what purpose) since the Colonel has given priority to two fellows going home on courses. Warren goes and walks Redway through the entire business. On the way back he stops at the club for a bottle of beer. In the afternoon Major Falle lends Archibald Forbes' *Memories of Peace & War* to Warren. Falle and Warren have a whiskey & soda this evening before dinner and then go to his place for a cocktail. It is guest night in the mess, and the guests are McLellan, Mackay, and Goddard. Falle chats with Warren until about eleven o'clock when Warren goes to bed.

¹¹¹² This date is based upon the fact that Kelsie and Mary Ewart have been in Oxford for a few days and are leaving the next day after this letter. *Collected Letters*, I, 566.

¹¹¹³ This, of course, is based on the accuracy of the letter from Jack to Arthur being dated June 20. In that letter, Jack says that Kelsie and Mary "leave tomorrow." *Collected Letters*, I, 566.

- June 23 Thursday. After breakfast Warren goes to see Major Falle and persuades him not to come down to his office as he had intended to do. He gets a telephone message from Osborn this morning saying that he has wired to Lagos for those 2nd Class berths which Warren requires on the *Elmina*. Warren finishes the embarkation scheme, deals with a few routine matters, and then goes to the Major's quarters with one of his black clerks. They go through the embarkation scheme, which he approves. He stops in at M.H.Q.¹¹¹⁴ on his way down the hill and sees Redway to make sure everyone is fitted in. Then he goes to his office. He goes to the Garrison library in the afternoon after lunch and checks out three books, *Joan & Peter* by H. G. Wells, *Landmarks* by E. V. Lucas, and *The Nigger of the Narcissus* by Joseph Conrad. He starts the book by Wells. Falle has a relapse this evening, and when Warren goes to see him after supper he is not well. Warren goes to bed after a quiet evening at 11 p.m.
- June 24 Friday. Warren goes to see Major Falle after breakfast. Falle is feeling a bit better and will go to the hospital to have his ear examined. Warren arranges to send him a hammock for the trip. When Warren arrives at Lower Commissariat, he learns that all the Carrier Corps¹¹¹⁵ are out, so he hires four boys. He sees Telford about the G.O.C.'s¹¹¹⁶ car. Then he goes to Upper Commissariat where McLellan has Private Johnson appear before Warren for disciplinary purposes. Warren remands him for the Commanding Officer who has greater powers of discipline than Warren has. Thomas calls Warren at the club at about midday to say that the G.O.C.'s car will be ready at 2:30. Falle is going up to Mt. Aureol tomorrow so Warren gets a letter from him authorizing Warren to sign checks. Warren gets Falle a couple of books from the library. Setting aside H. G. Wells on a hot afternoon, Warren starts reading *Landmarks* by E. V. Lucas. He goes to bed at 11:30 p.m.
- June 25 Saturday. Jack and the Moores visit Standlake, taking their lunch with them. They also climb the Cumnor Hills west of Oxford in the heat, see Oxford as they look back, and after lunch along the side of the road reach Bablocke Hythe after a stop at a pub for beer and lemonade. At Standlake they talk to Mrs. Penfold, the owner of a cottage, about renting the cottage during the summer. A few miles beyond them is Kelmscott, where William Morris once lived. To their right at Stanton Harcourt is an old Manor with a room where Alexander Pope long ago wrote his famous parody of the *Iliad*. In Sierra Leone, Warren has breakfast and then goes to Major Falle's quarter to get any final instructions and to arrange for a hammock to carry him up the hill. From there, he goes to Upper Commissariat where he locks up four pounds in gold which Falle always carries with him. Redway calls and gives Warren orders to transfer Daddy Owen to *Zaria* from *Akabo* today, which he does. He then goes to the club. This afternoon he finishes *Landmarks*. He also takes another look at Wells' *Joan & Peter*. In the evening Shiel and Warren search for a large and fast bat which flew into Warren's quarter, and they finally get him out. He goes to bed at 11:30.
- June 26 Sunday. Warren sits opposite Shiel at breakfast and has a good meal. His boil is nearly gone this morning, and life looks rosy for him. He stays in his quarter and reads *Joan & Peter* until 10:30 when Shiel comes. They walk around Tower Hill and then to the club. They find Henry Coverdale and three of the W.A.F.F.s going home. He learns that the King and Queen have been over to Belfast to open The Ulster Parliament. They have a few drinks and then go back to lunch. He spends the afternoon

¹¹¹⁴ Probably Marine, or Maritime, Headquarters.

¹¹¹⁵ This refers to natives of Sierra Leone who carry British officers in portable chairs, as with rickshaws in China.

¹¹¹⁶ General Officer Commanding.

- finishing H. G. Wells' *Joan & Peter*. At about 4:30 when the rain stops Shiel and Warren walk up Mt. Aureol to the hospital. Major Falle has just had his ear dressed and is in great pain. They get back at about six o'clock. Warren goes to bed at 11:30.
- June 27 Monday. Oxford University observes the Encaenia ceremony. An organ plays while people trickle in. The dignitaries enter the Sheldonian Theatre in Oxford at 11:30 a.m. in caps and gowns. At noon, the Vice Chancellor enters with the Heads of Colleges, Doctors, Proctors, and Noblemen. Honorary degrees are given to Georges Clemenceau, Sir Roger Keyes, the Rt. Rev. Monseigneur Pierre Battifol, Louis-Victor the 7th Duc de Broglie, and others. Then the Professor of Poetry W. P. Ker gives an oration in Latin, mainly about colleagues who had died during the past year. Jack reads part of his essay "Optimism" at Encaenia, as a result of winning the Chancellor's English Essay Prize. Jack writes to his father about having to read a two-minute part of his essay in the Sheldonian Theatre for the Encaenia, a lost check from Albert dated two years earlier, his participation in the Encaenia ceremony, Masonry, and Albert's leg. Warren spends a short time in Upper Commissariat this morning and then goes to his office where he has a lot to do. First, he draws all the checks for the end of the month payments, then does other business. After that, he writes a letter for the War Office, pointing out that no further reduction of the Carrier Corps¹¹¹⁷ could be made. Warren receives a registered letter from Albert this morning with a dividend warrant for £5-5-0 and a check from his father for £5 as a birthday present. After lunch Warren meets Mormodu, who had been cleaning out the Major's room, and goes along with him, taking a book, *Yarns from a Captain's Log* (1912) by J. Bowline and R. R. C. Gregory. Warren spends most of the afternoon reading it. Warren tries a bottle of whiskey from the mess this evening since his own stock is exhausted. Warren plays bridge after dinner. He goes to bed at 11:30.
- June 28 Tuesday. Things are slow for Warren this morning in the office. A War Office letter comes through, suggesting that in the future they should have their flour shipped from home instead of making local purchases. Shiel and a party from the S. L. Company are up at the club this morning constructing a motor road. Warren spends a lot of time this morning trying to get his own office to forward his letter about the cars. After lunch he goes to the library and checks out *When the Sleeper Wakes*, by H. G. Wells, and *Confessions of a Young Man*, by George Moore. He begins the former book this afternoon, the story of a man who fell asleep for two centuries and woke up to find that his original capital/financial holdings had expanded to such an extent that his trustees were rulers of the world. Shiel has completed his move and is now located alongside Warren. After tea Warren walks up to Mt. Aureol with the C.R.A. (Command Rifle Association) to see Falle. Falle is very much better now and cheery. Ruddles, Shiel, and Warren sit up talking in his quarter until midnight.
- June 29 Wednesday. Warren drafts a letter or two in the morning, when the O. C. Troops sends for him. The discussion is about the clothing of the Carrier Corps. After this business he goes to the *Ebani*. Mrs. Mac introduces Warren to the old man, Capt. Faill. The Captain takes them into his cabin and gives them drinks. After that he takes them into the saloon and gives them a lunch of sago soup, Irish stew, cold sausage, cheese, coffee, and a crème de menthe. Warren leaves at 2 o'clock with a cordial invitation to revisit the ship on her return. He gets to the office at 2:30 and pays the salaries of the Carrier Corps which takes him until about half past three. He then hammocks up the hill and changes, after which he finishes reading Wells' *When the Sleeper Wakes*. He sends a note to Major Falle this evening. Shiel comes in after dinner, and they stay up talking until 11:30.

¹¹¹⁷ This refers to natives of Sierra Leone who carry British officers in portable chairs, as with rickshaws in China.

- June 30 Thursday. Warren devotes his attention to Upper Commissariat this morning. He sketches a favorable draft reply to the War Office suggestion that flour should be shipped out from home. He goes to the club where he finds a group of the West Africans including Woodyat. Warren is called at lunch time from the office to see if the gig might take an officer going on leave to the *Akabo*. In the afternoon he reads George Moore's *Confessions of a Young Man*. At 3:30 Warren meets Ahearn, Reynolds, and Hutch, and they go up by car to Hill Station. They call on Stokes. After dinner Warren reads some more of Moore's book until half past ten, when Reynolds and Shiel arrive and chat until 11:30. Then he goes to bed.
- Summer Jack moves out of college housing into a home with Mrs. Janie King Moore and Maureen.

July 1921
(Warren—Freetown, Sierra Leone; Jack—Oxford)

- July Jack writes to Leo Baker about beauty, definitions of beauty, whether beauty is objective or not, and Pasley on immortality, thanking him for Paul Carus's *The Gospel of Buddha According to Old Records*. Jack is writing a new version of the "Foster" poem.
- July 1 Friday. Jack receives a letter this morning from Warren and states in a letter to him, while writing in the garden around 10 p.m., about God being "like a person who never acknowledges one's letters," that "you have got the address wrong," and that Warren has "ceased to occupy such a divine position," previous letters perhaps not reaching Warren, the term, the Martlets, John Milton, William Morris, Alexander Pope's parody on the *Iliad*, Albert's plan to visit Jack, and swimming at Parson's Pleasure. He offers to send Warren a copy of his essay Optimism (which, he says, deals with the existence of God by arguing that it makes no difference whatsoever whether or not God exists), and he congratulates Warren on his birthday. He mentions that he has been meeting with the Martlets and had an excellent dinner with the don Martlets a few weeks ago, undoubtedly referring to the June 1 meeting. Jack agrees to order the books Warren wants and says that he has found a bad edition of Matthew Arnold's *The Oxford Poems of Matthew Arnold*. Since Jack writes from 28 Warneford Road, where Mrs. Moore is living, the three—Jack, Mrs. Moore, and Maureen—seem to have moved in together prior to this date. Warren goes to Lower Commissariat this morning and pays the salaries of the balance of the Carrier Corps.¹¹¹⁸ He then goes to Upper Commissariat at about 10 o'clock and signs some letters. Robinson comes in at eleven o'clock and hands over the Presidency of the S. & D. Mess to Warren. He goes to the club to listen to gossip. After lunch he checks three books out of the library: *The Wrecker* by Osbourne & Stevenson, *The Time Machine* by H. G. Wells¹¹¹⁹ and George Lorimer's *Old Gorgon Graham*. He skims through some of the latter during the afternoon. After tea, he balances his personal accounts and finds himself richer than he had expected. He also starts the Wells book. When it has cooled down a bit, Shiel and Warren walk up the hill to see Major Falle. After dinner tonight Warren feels sleepy but manages to stay up until half past eleven.

¹¹¹⁸ This refers to natives of Sierra Leone who carry British officers in portable chairs, as with rickshaws in China.

¹¹¹⁹ Arthur C. Clarke calls this book Wells' first novel and masterpiece. Arthur C. Clarke, "H. G. Wells and Science Fiction," in *Voices from the Sky*, New York: Harper & Row, 1965, 213.

- July 2 Saturday. Warren spends most of the morning shopping. He buys a white topee (a pith helmet or safari helmet), a pair of white shoes, and some white socks, but from three separate shops in different parts of the town. He chats with Major Hood at the club this morning. The great event of today is the first performance of the “Roy-yells,” the newly formed Tower Hill concert party. Dinner is at 7 o’clock, and the show is at 8 in the men’s mess room. Warren attends and is agreeably surprised to find the show really very good. Reynolds comes back with Warren to his quarter after the show and has a nightcap. Warren goes to bed at midnight.
- July 3 Sunday. Warren goes to breakfast. He spends the earlier part of the morning in his room reading *The Wrecker*. Then he goes down to the club and finds Hood, Henry Coverdale, and Shiel among the earlier arrivals. Shiel and Warren go to lunch at George’s. They then walk back to the club. Warren changes clothes and reads until 3:30. He then changes into his new white suit and goes up the hill to the McLellans. He spends time doing the race game with the others this afternoon. He gets back at about 7 o’clock. After dinner, Reynolds and Hutch come in for a drink.
- July 4 Monday. Warren gets up and dresses in full khaki for the arrival of the ship *Zaria*. He goes to Upper Commissariat where there is some routine business to attend to. He talks with Osborn about berths and finds the situation unchanged. He also draws up a pro forma by which he hopes to arrive at the total cost of the M. T.¹¹²⁰ on the strength of this command. He then goes down to Lower Commissariat where he begins to balance the imprest account for the month. Shiel comes in at about 11:30, and they go to the club. Mrs. McLellan comes in later and Shiel asks her and her husband to come to dinner at George’s on Saturday night, which she accepts. Warren sees Hood and arranges to let him have forty carriers on Wednesday. In the afternoon he reads *The Nigger of the Narcissus* by Joseph Conrad. He sees Reynolds in the evening, who gives him some powder to dissolve in water and rub on his body to deal with the heat. He goes to bed at the usual time.
- July 5 Tuesday. At daybreak, the *Zaria* arrives. Warren goes down to the jetty with Reynolds to go off to *Zaria*. When they get on board, they find that Major Braken, MacKensie, and Ribchester have disembarked themselves, so he looks for them and finds them at the customs shed. He arranges to do embarkation for the *Elmina*, which has just arrived, at 11 a.m. Warren goes up to Upper Commissariat and learns that Major Falle has returned to duty. From there he goes with Shiel to the *Elmina* where he signs the embarkation forms for Cragg, Church, and Moore. They have drinks together in the smoking room and then go ashore to lunch at George’s. Falle and Warren have some champagne for dinner tonight.
- July 6 Wednesday. Most of Warren’s forenoon is occupied in getting Major Falle up to speed with recent developments in the office. Warren shows him the War Office letters, and then they balance the imprest account. After that they look at the supplies. Warren meets Findlay, the M. O. from Port Lokkoh, this morning. He comes to discuss passages with Falle. Warren goes into the club on his way up the hill. He spends the afternoon in rereading Henry Seton Merriman’s *With Edged Tools*. Warren plays bridge after mess tonight. Mason is Shiel’s guest and comes to Warren’s quarter afterwards.
- July 7 Thursday. Warren tries to get his furnishings from *Onitsha* cleared through Customs, but he has difficulty. He squares his imprest account. Then he signs his name on forms for an hour and a half. He goes to see the Major at 11 o’clock. He eventually goes to Upper Commissariat, where he reads through Major Falle’s drafts about the *Eboe* business and the flour

¹¹²⁰ Mechanical Transport.

- from S.R.D. Warren finds a crowd at the club this morning including Mrs. Mac. In the afternoon he reads H. G. Wells' *The Invisible Man*. After hours Falle comes to Warren's quarter and they have some interesting talk. Warren goes to bed at 11:15.
- July 8 Friday. After breakfast Warren goes to the office and finishes accounts for the end of June. He drafts a letter to all units about the reduction in strength of the Carrier Corps.¹¹²¹ Warren meets McLellan in the club this morning, and he invites him to have lunch with him. Mac accepts. After lunch Warren shows him his new camp bed and mosquito net. Warren spends the afternoon reading *The Abbess of Vlaye* by Stanley Weyman. He has tea and sardines, bread and butter, with Major Falle this afternoon, probably at tea.
- July 9 Saturday. Trinity Term ends. Jack writes to his father about his letter and a check, Warren's recent letter, assurance that letters are now reaching Warren in Sierra Leone, Albert's impending visit to Oxford, Oscar Wilde's theory that nature copies art, Shaw's new books, and the heat. Warren arrives at the office where he finds Brettell with a question about the hospital soda water account. Major Falle comes to the office, and, among other things, Warren shows him the sugar supply. McLellan comes to lunch with Shiel today and after lunch he comes to Warren's quarter. He spends most of the afternoon in working on Warren's camp bed. Mac and Shiel wear dinner jackets while Warren wears a white suit. They have a drink at the club. They go to George's where they have a meal of small chop, soup, fish, iced asparagus, roast pork, sweet, ices, dessert, champagne, coffee, and liqueur brandy. After dinner, they all go to Tower Hill. They have a couple of drinks together, and then the Macs go home. Warren gets to bed at midnight.
- July 10 Sunday. After breakfast Shiel and Warren go to the club where they have half a pint of Dry Monopole apiece and then go to Government House to see Henry Coverdale. From there they go back to the club. Then Major Falle, Shiel and Warren go to George's for lunch. After that they go for a sail by going to Lower Commissariat and getting the coxswain. The coxswain arrives and after a lot of trouble they put out to sea. They go upriver and around the *Adona*, then from there to King Tom and back home again. Shiel and Warren then have tea with Falle in his quarter where they are later joined by the Colonel. Shiel comes to Warren's quarter after dinner. He goes to bed at about 11:30 p.m.
- July 11 Monday. Warren wakes up in pain because of a new crop of boils. He goes to the office. Then he arranges all the details for Major Falle to go over to King Tom and put his boat in the water at twelve o'clock. Shiel calls at about 10 a.m. and asks if a hammock could be detailed to bring him up from King Tom. Warren arranges this for him with four hired boys. Falle comes to the office about 11 a.m. and cancels his arrangements for King Tom. Warren shows him the sugar supply, and Falle suggests that Warren should find out if it would be possible to dispose of some of it locally. This afternoon Warren starts a new E. F. Benson book, *The Money Market*. He settles his personal accounts and finds that he was barely in the black last month. Falle comes in after dinner, and, later, Shiel arrives. He goes to bed at about 11 p.m.
- July 12 Tuesday. Warren notes that it is the anniversary of the Battle of the Boyne in 1690. The *Ekari* arrives at daybreak with a load of mail. He receives a letter from his father, which describes the visit of the king to Northern Ireland, a copy of *Corps Journal*, and an income tax rebate form. After breakfast Reynolds and Warren go to the ship to meet Godding, the new R.A.M.C.,¹¹²² and Temple who is Daddy Owen's relief. Warren gets Godding, Temple, and their kits safely delivered to

¹¹²¹ This refers to natives of Sierra Leone who carry British officers in portable chairs, as with rickshaws in China.

¹¹²² Probably Royal Army Medical Corps.

- shore. There is a big crowd in the club this morning. In the afternoon he reads a collection of stories and articles by Frank Bullem under the title of *From Wheel and Lookout*.
- July 13 Wednesday. After a dull morning, Major Falle gives a successful little lunch to the McLellans and Warren. After that he goes to Lower Commissariat, where they get the gig under sail. They go around the *Adona* and then into Klinetown and back on the other tack. In the evening Warren spends time with Shiel, who is ill. Falle and Warren have a bottle of Beam at dinner tonight. Warren turns in at about 11:30.
- July 14 Thursday. When Warren gets to the office, he arranges for the transfer of Faunce's baggage to Government Wharf and onto the ship. At about half past one Falle and Warren go to King Tom in Falle's boat. While they are doing this, *Abinsi* comes in at 12 knots, a thing unheard of in the harbor. Faunce eventually gets on board.
- July 15 Friday. Warren goes to see Shiel after his meal and finds him better but not completely well. Then he goes to the Garrison Court Martial Room where he does officer in attendance on the Audit Board for the S. & D. Sergeant's Mess. Because of his boils Warren has to stand up all the time. After this Warren goes to M.H.Q.¹¹²³ to arrange for some ice for the Bishop. From there he goes to see Mackenzie in his lab. Mackenzie takes a culture from Warren to make an inoculation to treat the boils. Then Warren goes to see Reynolds, who gives him a hospital cocktail. Then Warren goes to the club. After lunch he calls for a hammock from Lower Commissariat and is carried to the bank where he cashes a check for £116 to pay the Carrier Corps.¹¹²⁴ Having paid out, Warren dismisses one of the boys for theft. On his way up the hill he stops at the club and makes up Shiel's cellar book for him. He sits with Shiel until about 10:30 when he goes to bed.
- July 16 Saturday. Warren walks down after breakfast to Upper Commissariat with Major Falle and McLellan. They discuss the steps to be taken on the arrival of *Batanga* on Tuesday. Falle and Warren go to Lower Commissariat. There is little to do this morning, and Falle cannot resist the temptation to go for a spin in the dinghy, so Warren stays in the office while Falle goes in the boat. Warren goes to the club at the usual time. There he has a lunch of sandwiches, ginger nuts, and Lager beer. When the rain has lifted, he goes down to Lower Commissariat with Falle in the hope of getting to sail, but they have to give up the attempt and go home. Warren rereads most of Benson's *Dawn of All* during the afternoon and evening. He has tea with Falle. Falle comes to Warren's room after mess and they talk until midnight, when Warren goes to bed.
- July 17 Sunday. After breakfast Warren goes to the club where he issues the various stores from the cellar for Shiel. While he is doing this, Major Falle and Reynolds arrive. The three of them go down to Lower Commissariat. They go to the dinghy in the gig to go sailing. They come in at about 11:30 and walk up to the club. There they each have a large lager and then go to lunch. Today Warren's boils are nearly gone, and he can sit down in comfort. After Warren finishes lunch, he retires to his bungalow where he writes his diary for yesterday. He is suffering from prickly heat. After mess he reads a good E. F. Benson novel for the second time, *Mammon and Co*. He goes to bed at 11 p.m.
- July 18 Monday. Warren stops at Upper Commissariat on his way down this morning and makes his final arrangements for landing the draft tomorrow when it arrives. At about 11 o'clock M.H.Q.¹¹²⁵ calls Warren and tells him to arrange for 13 Naval ratings

¹¹²³ Probably Marine, or Maritime, Headquarters.

¹¹²⁴ This refers to natives of Sierra Leone who carry British officers in portable chairs, as with rickshaws in China.

¹¹²⁵ Probably Marine, or Maritime, Headquarters.

on *Boulama* to be conveyed to Tower Hill. He orders the gig for 1:30 and leaves at 2 p.m. At 4 o'clock he goes to tea with Major Falle.

- July 19 Tuesday. Warren gets up early this morning and walks across to the garden to look for *Batanga*. On his way down to the office he goes into E. D.'s to get his green pass renewed. The *Batanga* is due in at 10 o'clock. A wireless from the ship says that she has two sick men on board, so Warren goes to the office to arrange for the ambulance, etc. Major Falle comes down to the office early this morning. *Batanga* is in sight by 10:15 and in by 11 o'clock. Falle, Reynolds, Osborn of E. D.'s, Warren, and Michael Thomas go to the ship in the gig in a heavy downpour of rain. They get on board and introduce themselves to the offices of the draft, i.e., Porter of the R.G.A.,¹¹²⁶ Boyle his Subaltern, and an M. O. called Fraser. The ship's officers provide a lunch of cold roast beef, potatoes, cold pork, biscuit and cheese, Island plums, and coffee. The tug and lighter¹¹²⁷ come alongside at 1:30, and they leave by 2:30. The band of the W.A.R. is in attendance. This evening Warren goes to Falle's quarter, and they have a concert of music, but they are both so sleepy that they stop at 10:30. Warren goes to bed at 11:15 p.m.
- July 20 Wednesday. Albert leaves Belfast to visit Jack in Oxford. They spend the first night in Betws-y-Coed, Caernarvonshire, Wales, the same place where Albert and Flora spent the first part of their honeymoon in 1894. Warren receives a parcel of books from home, probably with the influence of Jack. After lunch he goes to his quarters to examine the parcel. It includes Henry Francis Cary's *Dante*, Peter Wright's *At the Supreme War Council*, and a couple of books by Trollope. The inclusion of *Dante* makes Warren think that Jack must be at home in Belfast (although he is not), since he recently asked Jack to get Warren a copy of it. He reads *Dante* in the afternoon and enjoys it.
- July 21 Thursday. Major Falle dresses in white today and tells Warren to get ready for sailing the dinghy, so they go to the office and get ready to sail. They go out in the dinghy at about 10:30 and have a very enjoyable spin. Provisional embarkation program No. 4 is issued this morning, and Warren receives the decode of the telegram showing which officers are on the *Appam*. He has lunch at George's today with Falle and then goes up the hill. He reads more of *Dante* this afternoon and then reads *At the Supreme War Council*. He has tea with Major Falle. Warren goes to bed at 10 p.m.
- July 22 Friday. This morning Warren talks with the coxswain and corrects a few things. Reynolds and Godding come down to the office this morning, and Warren arranges for Godding to sleep in the office on Sunday night prior to his departure for Port Loko on Monday morning at 6 a.m. Warren completes his imprest account today and sends it up for checking. He goes up the hill to the club and then to lunch. In the afternoon he reads some more *Dante* and then sleeps. Warren goes to bed at midnight.
- July 23 Saturday. As Warren is going down to the office this morning, a ship comes in, the Bull liner *Conejos*. He walks up to the club and meets Major Hood, and after a glass of beer they go to the Ordnance yard to sit on a trade testing board. There they inspect some bits of wood. They go home. In the afternoon he reads some more *Dante*. He has supper at 7 o'clock. He goes to bed at 11:30.

¹¹²⁶ Probably Royal Garrison Artillery.

¹¹²⁷ A lighter is a type of flat-bottomed barge used to transfer goods and passengers to and from moored ships.

- July 24 Sunday. Jack joins Albert and Uncle Augustus and Aunt Anne Hamilton, and they take a short walk.¹¹²⁸ They lunch at the Clarendon in Cornmarket Street. Then they travel in Uncle Hamilton's four-seater Wolseley over Folly Bridge and toward Berkshire, then through Nailsworth, Cirencester, Tetbury, and Malmesbury, ending the day at Chippenham at 5 p.m. They have tea and take comfortable rooms for the night. After dinner Jack and Albert walk, and then Jack and Uncle Gussie walk and talk about God. Uncle Gussie thinks that the universe works and shows evidence of an intelligent mind behind it. Jack has a headache. Warren goes to see Major Falle after breakfast and learns that he is going to spend the day in his quarter with a bad cold. He goes to Government Wharf to meet Michael Thomas who says that all the passengers are off except the two new Ordnance officers. Warren goes to the customs shed. Next, he goes to the club where he hears some of the latest gossip. He has tea with Falle in his quarters this afternoon. He reads more Dante and has also started *The Small House at Allington*, one of the new Trollopes. He goes to bed at midnight.
- July 25 Monday. Jack buys some aspirin in the morning. Jack, Albert, Uncle Gussie, and Aunt Annie have a hotel breakfast of porridge, fried fish, and plinth. They are on the road at about 10 a.m. and travel through Bath, Farrington Gurney, and Chewton Mendip to Wells. After touring Wells Cathedral, they have lunch in Wells. On the road again by 2:00 p.m., they go through Westbury, Cheddar, Axbridge, Highbridge, and Bridgewater into Somerset. They go through Nether Stowey and climb the Quantocks, see the last valley in Somerset and then the Bristol Channel on the right, and on the left the lower moors, known as the Black Hills. They go into Williton, Old Cleeve, and through Washford to Dunster by 4:00. They stay at the sixteenth-century Luttrell Arms. Because of car troubles, they have the car towed to Minehead two miles further on. There is a hill crowned by the Dunster Castle near the town of Dunster. They can see Watchet and the Bristol Channel from their hotel. After dinner, Jack and his Aunt Annie climb the nearest ridge, and they have an evening beer in the garden and then go to bed. Warren convenes a board on the sugar supply this morning, consisting of Major Keyworth, Brettell, and Coleman. A lot of sugar has been lost by melting. This afternoon Mac proposes that Warren become a paying guest at his bungalow for the rest of his tour, which Warren eventually declines. In the afternoon Warren reads Trollope's *The Small House at Allington*. After mess they go to the Sergeant's Mess smoking concert, which is rather amusing.
- July 26 Tuesday. In the morning they walk to Minehead to see about the car. They drive the car back and take to the road after lunch. They travel through Minehead and Porlock. Aunt Annie and Jack visit the church in Porlock because they have more car troubles and are held up for about forty-five minutes, having to return to the mechanic in Minehead. They go through Exmoor, up one side of a steep hill, and down the other side of the hill to Lynmouth, and they find a hotel with a veranda above the river at 4 p.m. After dinner they walk, come to the surface of the moor, sit under a haystack for a time, conversing all the way, and arriving back at the hotel at 11:00. Jack shares a room with his father this night. Uncle Hamilton buys Jack a drink before they retire. Warren has a good breakfast and then stops on his way down the hill at the club for a drink, then walks to Lower Commissariat with Shiel. No ships are in the harbor this morning except *Batanga* and the Dutchman off Klinetown. He brings in storeman Chita this morning for stealing a packet of biscuits, fining him ten shillings. In the afternoon he continues reading Trollope. He gets his photos from Sergeant Pine today. He plans to send them to his father. Major Falle comes to Warren's quarter after dinner. He goes to bed at 11:45.

¹¹²⁸ *Collected Letters*, I, 570.

- July 27 Wednesday. Jack, Albert, Uncle Gussie, and Aunt Annie have lunch at Clovelly after arriving at the beach. They then pass into Cornwall, which seems like County Down or County Antrim in places. They spend this night at Tintagel, the traditional birthplace of King Arthur and a place where a King Arthur Hotel is located; it has a Round Table in its lounge with the names of the knights written on it. The area is loosely connected with the King Arthur legend, and it is the location of King Mark and the Tristram story. They enjoy the coast. They see the huge Tintagel rock with the remains of a fortification on it. In the evening, Jack reads Moliere's play *George Dandin, or le Mari Confonda*, drawn from the bookcase in the hotel lounge. Warren goes to Upper Commissariat and asks Major Falle for help with a particular person. Falle, McLellan and Warren then have a conference on the possibility of making further reductions in strength, based on a recent letter from the War Office. On principle Warren opposes any reduction and Falle arranges to meet him at Lower Commissariat on Saturday morning to go into the matter fully. Warren is called on the telephone from Lower Commissariat. He goes to the club. This afternoon he writes to McGregor's, instructing them to pay Jones ten pounds a month until further orders. Then he goes to tea with the Major. After dinner Warren goes to Falle's room where the time passes quickly. Shiel and Warren get home at midnight.
- July 28 Thursday. Jack and his companions leave Tintagel after breakfast, pass through Redruth to Penzance, and through pouring rain come to Land's End. Warren goes to the office where he finds a couple of West African Subalterns using his office as a lounge. He draws the checks for the units this morning and after that argues with the French Company mechanic about his bill. Then he goes back to the mess by way of the club. At 2:30 Shiel and Warren take the hammock up to the Macs. They play the race game. They get back at about 7 o'clock. After supper Warren visits Major Falle for a few minutes. Shortly after he returns to his own quarter, he goes to bed at midnight.
- July 29 Friday. Jack writes, "A big lacuna occurs here: some pages of journeying have been lost,"¹¹²⁹ a lacuna that includes Dartmoor. Warren gets down to the office where he finds Pease waiting to go off to the mail boat. Down to the bank in the afternoon, he draws a check for imprest for £160 and a ten-pound check for S. & D. mess. On reaching the office he finds Major Falle there. After Warren pays out, he and Falle walk up the hill together and have tea at the club. Warren goes home, changes clothes, and reads. Falle comes in after dinner and stays until midnight when Warren goes to bed.
- July 30 Saturday. Apparently today Jack and his father and friends travel from Lyndhurst in the New Forest, through Camberley, Maidenhead, and Oxford to Warwick where they spend the night. Warren goes to the office. Major Falle comes in this morning, and they have a conference on the question of reduction of the Carrier Corps.¹¹³⁰ This afternoon Warren reads *The Small House at Allington* at his camp bed in the inner room. Later in the afternoon he takes a nap and then goes to tea with Falle. Shiel, Warren, and Falle play a concert on the gramophone in Falle's room after supper.
- July 31 Sunday. Jack and his traveling companions see a statue with the name Boswell in Lichfield. Jack takes a train from Lichfield to Oxford. As soon as breakfast is finished, Shiel and Warren set out for the *Prashu*, stopping at the club en route and splitting a pint of beer. Then they go on down to the gig and on board the *Prashu*. There they meet the doctor and have a reunion with him. Later in the day the Colonel, Horner, and Brettell arrive on board so Shiel and Warren leave. When they

¹¹²⁹ *Collected Letters*, I, 583. This, of course, means that some of the events of these days are not carefully recorded and dated, although the start of the journey is accurate.

¹¹³⁰ This refers to natives of Sierra Leone who carry British officers in portable chairs, as with rickshaws in China.

get to the club, Warren gets a telephone message from Henry Coverdale asking him to come down to Government House to see him. Shiel and Warren go and find him laid up with dysentery. Warren borrows from him the book *Louis XVIII* by Mary E. Sanders. From Government House they go up to Mt. Aureol where they have lunch with the McLellans. After lunch Warren does a little reading and takes a nap in his own quarters. Shiel and Warren go to George's for supper and afterwards have a nightcap with Sauceau in his quarters. Then he goes to bed.

August 1921

(Warren—Freetown, Sierra Leone; Jack—Oxford)

- August 1 Monday. Warren has breakfast on Major Falle's veranda. In the morning Warren works on balancing his accompts and finds himself better than £75 to the good. Because of an all-day rain, Warren spends most of his time either in his own or in Falle's quarter. He finishes the life of Louis XVIII and finds it one of the most interesting books he has read for a long time. After tea Falle and Warren superintend the removal of the ice chest to Falle's rooms. Warren goes to the club at about 7 o'clock where he and Falle pick up Sauceau and Reynolds for dinner at the George's, the latter the guest in honor of his impending departure on the *Zaria*. From George's they go to Major Hood's bungalow and drink beer for some time. Warren goes home and to bed at 12:20.
- August 2 Tuesday. Warren has a rather busy morning, dealing with the questions of sugar and hospital comforts, and taking stock. In the afternoon Major Falle and Warren go back to the office where they decide on a draft letter for the War Office about the sugar. By the time everything is settled, it is teatime. Warren receives a letter from Jack, informing him that Albert intends to visit Oxford with Uncle Gussie and Aunt Annie (this probably refers to the visit of July 20-30 and indicates the lag between letter-writing and the arrival of the mailed letter). Jack is not pleased with this development. Warren goes to bed at 11 p.m.
- August 3 Wednesday. Warren has breakfast with Major Falle and then goes down to the office. Reynolds, Owen, Leighton, and Coleman head to the harbor to welcome and process the *H. M. S. Zaria* and *S. S. Oakmere*. Warren spends most of the morning preparing a statement of the medical comforts on hand with a view to recommending a reduction in stock. Just as he is leaving the office, the *S. S. Oswestry* arrives. This afternoon he reads some of Spencer Childers' *A Mariner of England*. In the evening he has dinner with Falle and then goes to his own quarters where Shiel sits with him until 11:15 when Warren turns in.
- August 4 Thursday. Warren finishes the hospital comforts figures this morning and finds that he has a surplus, so he arranges with Gullidge to recommend a reduction. This takes most of the remainder of the morning. Warren goes up to the club where he sees Henry Coverdale for the first time since he got up. He sleeps in the afternoon. He has tea with Major Falle. After dinner this evening, they play the gramophone. Warren reads some more of Spencer Childers' book in his own quarter until eleven o'clock and then goes to bed.
- August 5 Friday. Warren goes down to the office where his first job is to go to the bank and cash a check for forty pounds, and then he pays the clerks their extra pay. He goes to the club this morning where he meets the Commanding Officer. In the afternoon and evening he finishes Childers' *A Mariner of England*. In the evening he has dinner in the new mess, and afterwards returns to his quarter where he reads a few cantos of Dante's *Purgatory* and then chats with Shiel until 11 o'clock.

- August 6 Saturday. Warren gets a telephone message from Temple this morning, agreeing to give up the four Armament officer hammock boys. After that, Falle and Warren put together a letter to the flour contractor. Then Warren works on the monthly imprest account, correcting a couple of the vouchers, but sorting everything out and getting it ready for copying on Monday morning. He goes to the club for a bottle of Guinness and gets permission from Hood to buy a bottle of gin for the mess. Then he walks up the hill with the Colonel. Warren gets some sleep this afternoon, and then he has tea. Warren returns to his own quarter at 10:30 and sits chatting with Shiel until 11 o'clock. He then changes into khaki and goes around King Tom to end the night.
- August 7 Sunday. Jack writes to Warren from 28 Warneford Road in Oxford about Albert's recent visit, Pasley coming to help with the pretense that he is not really living with Mrs. Moore, the week of travel with Albert, John Milton, and a photo of Warren. He includes a copy of his prize-winning essay "Optimism." After breakfast Warren goes back to his room and reads a canto of Dante. Then he writes a letter to Jack, answering all the points in his letter and giving him the local news from Sierra Leone. He also encloses a photo of *H. M. S. Dwarf*, including a short description of as much of the ship as possible. He also writes about Oxford, the Encaenia ceremony in the Sheldonian, several figures from French history, the comment Albert (whom he calls "the Presence") made about Warren getting married, his plan to get home next summer, getting a copy of Dante from home, "Thyrsis" which he does not like, agreeing with Jack on *Paradise Regained*, Albert's impending visit to Oxford, enclosing a photo of *H. M. S. Dwarf*. For lunch they have a tin of bully (beef, i.e., corned beef) and some raw onions. Warren naps for most of the afternoon and then goes to tea. Warren talks with Major Falle until about 10:40 p.m. and then returns to his quarter where he sits and chats with Shiel for ten minutes before going to bed.
- August 8 Monday. On his way down to the office Warren stops at the club and gets his bill, which is the largest club bill he has had since he joined this station. Warren goes to the office and completes the imprest account. Then he walks with Falle to the Customs shed to see Falle's dinghy. On the way they stop at the French Company where they see some Amer Picon (a bittersweet French aperitif with an orange flavor), and Warren purchases a bottle. He also buys a bottle of grenadine. He learns today that a system of lectures three times a week has been inaugurated for candidates for promotion exams. He decides to attend them. The inaugural one is in the school room at 11 a.m. tomorrow. He takes a nap this afternoon, and he gets out of bed at about half past three to sign checks for the Treasurer of the S. & D. Mess. Falle, Shiel and Warren gather in Falle's quarters at 6:30 and drink some Amer Picon.
- August 9 Tuesday. Warren does a certain amount of routine work in the office and then discusses the Medical Comforts position with Major Falle. They draw up a form and forward it to the War Office with a letter about the proportion of stock they wish to retain and asking for a ruling for the disposal of the remainder. At 10:30 he goes to the School Room at Tower Hill for the first of the promotion lectures. There is a good attendance, i.e., Horner, Porter, Shiel, Brettell, Higgins, Rivelt, Crane, Sauceau, Boyle, Warren Lewis, and Major Thompson. Major Traill speaks on the object and scope of the lectures, and he announces the first of the series for 11 a.m. tomorrow in the Mess Office. Shiel buys Warren a stout in the mess after this, and Warren gets a copy of the new textbook, *Tank Training*, on loan from the Adj. R. A. He then changes into mufti and reads a canto of *Dante* before lunch. After lunch he reads another canto or two and then takes an afternoon nap. He goes for a short walk with Falle after tea. Falle comes in for a whiskey in the evening. Shiel dines with Warren and Falle this evening. They sit talking with Falle until 11 o'clock and then go to bed.

- August 10 Wednesday. At the office Warren prepares a list for Major Falle showing the quantities and brands of the champagne in the Medical Comforts store. After that they get the spare mast for the Magbile boat from the yard and put a block on it. Then they are visited by Osborne, and in honor of the change of regime Falle opens a bottle of bubbly. After that Warren goes to the mess office where he hears the first lecture, which is about writing orders. He has a bottle of stout with Shiel in the mess afterwards, and then he goes to his quarter to change for lunch. In the afternoon he reads a canto or two of *Dante*. He also starts *The Usurper* by W. J. Locke. After tea he borrows Falle's Macaulay and reads the paper on Samuel Johnson. He walks around Tower Hill.
- August 11 Thursday. After breakfast Warren goes to the office and finds a letter from Redway saying that embarkation will be at 2 p.m. They say farewell to Major Beckton's wife and to Major Supple. Major Falle, Hood and Warren go to the ship at about 11 o'clock in the gig. Stokes introduces Warren to his wife on board. On returning to the office he finds a letter from the bakers about some problems. He reads some more of *The Usurper*. After tea Warren borrows Freud's *Short Studies on Great Subjects* from Falle. He goes to bed at 10:30.
- August 12 Friday. At the office, Warren deals with the question of the bakery, but then he goes to the promotion lecture, the subject being "Appreciation of the Situation." Horner gives the lecture. After the lecture Warren borrows the textbook from Horner. After lunch he goes to his room and makes a sketch map of the thing with a view to working out the A.S.C. side of the show. While he is doing this, a letter from Gullidge asks him to come and inspect some potatoes which he thought unfit for issue. He stops at the club on the way up the hill. He tries a new French drink of Major Falle's called Sacrista this evening and finds it excellent.
- August 13 Saturday. Warren goes to the office with the Major for the last time this morning, since Falle goes back to Upper Commissariat on Monday. Warren draws the checks for civilian subordinates' pay and among others gives the Major his. He also discusses the position with the hospital supplies and arranges what proportion is to be retained. He walks up the hill by Schumacher & Straumann's store and sees there some quarter bottles of Dry Monopole. In the afternoon he reads Froude's *Times of Luther and Erasmus*. He has dinner with Falle as usual.
- August 14 Sunday. Warren gets up and puts on a white suit. After breakfast he goes for a walk around Tower Hill with Major Falle and from there to the club. There he meets de Burgh on his way home in the *Gambia*. He spends all morning at the club and then goes to lunch. He does some arranging of hammocks for Shiel and himself to go up to the McLellans. Warren goes to the Macs where they have a pleasant afternoon. He plays the race game and wins. Warren arranges to put de Burgh up for the night. After dinner Shiel and de Burgh call on Warren and Falle. Falle, de Burgh, and Warren go to Warren's quarter where they talk until a late hour. He goes to bed at about midnight.
- August 15 Monday. There is little for Warren to do in the office this morning. He has a drink with de Burgh at the club, after which Warren puts him on board his ship. Warren states that he is "not particularly interested in religion" but does not like what was said at a memorial service. In the afternoon Warren starts a collection of short stories by Cutcliffe Hyne called *Mr. Horrocks Purser*. He goes to bed at midnight.
- August 16 Tuesday. Warren gets up and goes down to the office this morning rather late. He goes to the bank, cashes a check, and pays the Civil Staff. After this, Major Falle, Shiel, de Burgh and Warren go to the *Gambia*. They get on board and are introduced to the captain. They spend a very pleasant morning followed by an excellent lunch. They meet the Chef and the Purser.

- August 17 Wednesday. Warren gets de Burgh out of bed and takes him along to Major Falle's place for breakfast. After that they go to the club and have a glass of Dry Monopole apiece. Then they go to the office. Warren gets the gig and sends de Burgh off to his ship. After that, Warren walks to the bank and cashes a check. After lunch he goes back to the bank and draws the cash to pay the Carrier Corps¹¹³¹ and then goes to the office. He pays the Carrier Corps in record time. He gets into the gig and goes to the *Gambia* to collect de Burgh according to plan. He has a cup of tea there with de Burgh's fellow passenger, Delaney. De Burgh arranges a fine dinner. After dinner they bring the captain of the *Gambia* on board and converse in the captain's cabin.
- August 18 Thursday. Warren gets up and dresses in mufti this morning and then goes down to Upper Commissariat and from there on to Lower Commissariat. Then he goes to the club where he meets Wighton, who instructs Warren to meet him and Major Falle at Lower Commissariat. At Lower Commissariat they are summoned to E. D.'s office for a conference with the Col. Sec., Newton, W. Falle, Mac and Warren. They have to arrange to lodge some passengers from the ship that is on fire in the dismantled barracks at Kortwright and give them bedding etc. Warren has lunch with Shiel at George's. After lunch Warren goes down to the wharf and sees all the kits of the draft into the lighter and then goes out in the *Harry*. Upon arrival they have several drinks with the homegoing draft merry.
- August 19 Friday. Warren's first job is a court of enquiry on the loss of some stores from signal hill, so they assemble at the court martial room. Because of a lack of evidence, he arranges for the court to continue at 9:30 tomorrow morning. He goes to the office where little is happening. He has tea with the Major this afternoon. Major Falle is going to a dance on board *Saxon* this evening, and Warren helps him get his kit together. After a solitary meal, Warren goes to his place where he starts to read *The Life of Rodrigo Borgia*. He goes to bed at 10:30.
- August 20 Saturday. After breakfast this morning, Warren goes to the Court Martial room for the postponed court of enquiry on the loss of R. E. stuff from signal hill. No one is able to understand the native gunner, who has some rather important evidence to give. After that he goes to the office. Then he goes to meet Mac at the club. He then goes to his quarter and from there to Kortwright where they have lunch. After lunch Warren visits the detention barracks and from there goes to the Wilson Hall to change for badminton. He has an enjoyable afternoon at badminton. He returns to the bungalow, takes a bath, and changes clothes. After dinner Fraser and Belle come in and play whiskey poker. He goes to bed at about midnight.
- August 21 Sunday. Warren and the others have a real English breakfast of fresh sausages, English bacon, eggs, marmalade, honey, etc. After breakfast they go out to catch butterflies. They work their way up beyond Leicester Crossroads and back again, then have lunch and a bottle of beer. He ends up playing the race game at three o'clock with some others. He reads a magazine until Belle and Fraser arrive. They play the race game. For supper this evening they have cold chicken and ham. After that, they go down to Fraser's place at Mt. Aureol and play whiskey poker. He returns home at about 1:30 a.m., and then he goes to bed after a nightcap.
- August 22 Monday. Albert writes to Warren about the trip he took in July to England with Uncle Gussie and Aunt Annie along with Uncle Hamilton, and Jack writes to his father about some expenses he has had since his return to Oxford (dental, shoes, trousers, shirts, and socks) and his busyness. After breakfast Warren sets off down the hill. He goes by way of Tower Hill and stops at the club for a bottle of beer. He finishes the bills and other work this morning, when Major Falle calls with a question

¹¹³¹ This refers to natives of Sierra Leone who carry British officers in portable chairs, as with rickshaws in China.

- about the method of accounting for flour and bread. Warren has to work on some figures to answer the question and finishes at about 11:20 a.m. On his way up to Upper Commissariat he meets the Major and goes for a round of shopping with him. After lunch he writes his diary and then starts a story by Maurice Drake called *WO2*. He goes to bed at 11:30.
- August 23 Tuesday. At the office Warren goes to McLellan's office where he talks with him and with S.S.M. Viggus, the president of the S. & D. Mess. They discuss the question of fuel and oil very exhaustively and as a result he writes to M.H.Q.¹¹³² to say that there is no possibility of the position improving unless a white orderly is given to this mess to check the fuel on arrival. After this Mac and Warren are sent for by Major Falle who reads them a long piece about confidential reports. After that he goes down to his office and starts to investigate the Faux business. This evening Shiel dines with Warren. After dinner Warren plays the Major's gramophone.
- August 24 Wednesday. Warren goes to the office and deals with the carrier Kanda Saisy. He decides to hold matters over until he hears from the police. Warren takes Michael Thomas with him to see the Command Paymaster to show him the boat's crew clothing account. He explains the method by which the surplus cash at the end of the period is absorbed into the imprest account. From there he walks up the hill to the club with Major Falle. After lunch Warren goes to the library and takes out three books: *The Adventures of Captain Kettle* (1897) by C. J. Cutcliffe Hyne, *The Gray Lady*, and *Blue Water: A Tale of the Deep Sea Fishermen* (1907) by F. W. Wallace. He reads *The Adventures of Captain Kettle* during the afternoon. After some reading, he falls asleep. After tea he walks down to the club and purchases some cigarettes. After dinner Warren falls asleep in Falle's deck chair where he stays until he is dragged back to his own quarter by Shiel to help him to write up a road reconnaissance. Later in the evening Hood comes for a drink. Warren goes to bed at midnight.
- August 25 Thursday. Kanda Saisy, the carrier who is supposed to have been employed by Faux, comes to Warren's office this morning. He cross-examines Saisy, but Saisy has been too well primed by Faux and he can get nothing out of him. From the office he goes up to the club. While at the club, a carrier arrives, staggering under a mass of ledgers and papers. It takes twenty minutes to deal with them. Shiel comes to lunch with Warren today, and they have a meal of bully beef (i.e., corned beef), raw onions and potatoes. Mac conducts a miniature badminton tournament this afternoon with Fraser, Mac, Shiel, Roberts, Mrs. Mac, Belle, and Sergeant Buck. Major Falle arrives at about 3:30, having lunched on *Saxon*. Shiel and Warren invite the Macs to lunch at George's next Thursday. Shiel has dinner with Warren this evening and they have soup, ground nut chop, and a couple of poached eggs. Warren goes to bed at 11:30.
- August 26 Friday. Warren goes to the office and receives a letter from Crafter, the Officer in charge of Transport at Port Lokkoh. He asks Warren to come up and stay with him for a bit, but Warren does not. He goes to Upper Commissariat and discusses the Crafter letter with the Major. They also go to Stiffcock's office to look at the Lokkoh pay sheet. Then Warren walks to Schumacher and Straumann's where he buys two quarter bottles of Heidsieck. Then he goes to Lower Commissariat. Major Falle comes to Warren's quarter before dinner. Warren goes to bed at eleven o'clock.
- August 27 Saturday. The first thing Warren does on getting to the office is to write a report for the Major about D.O.W. After that he works on the bills for the month. An orderly arrives with a letter from the Commissioner of Police informing him that Kanda Saisy has been employed on Faux's farm for the last two years. Shiel arrives at about eleven o'clock, and Warren gives him a

¹¹³² Probably Marine, or Maritime, Headquarters.

quarter-bottle of Dry Monopole. When he has gone, Warren brings in Faux and shows him the police letter. Faux still tries to deny the whole business so Warren fines him 30/-. Major Falle and Warren go to the club. This afternoon Warren reads *Blue Water* by Wallace. After dinner, a carrier arrives with supplies from *Elmina*, two pounds of fresh sausages and one pound of butter.

August 28 Sunday. Warren has a luxurious breakfast of fresh sausages and fried eggs. Then he goes down the hill to the club with Shiel. This morning the chapter meets at the club and finishes all the champagne in the club. Warren then moves to George's for lunch along with Henry Coverdale, Major Falle, Burt, Hamilton, Johnson, Shiel, Ellis, Sauceau, Mackie, and Mackey. They have ground nut chop, prawns, chutney, hard-boiled eggs etc. Warren finishes with a crème de cacao. After lunch Falle and Warren walk around the town and then home after a stop at the club to collect a tin of cigarettes and a bottle of whiskey. Warren goes to bed soon after dinner.

August 29 Monday. Warren goes to the office. Warren interviews Kanda Saisy, showing him the letter from the police. He fines him 5/- for telling lies. From there he goes to Upper Commisariat. Major Falle read extracts from an interesting confidential letter to Mac and Warren this morning. The War Office is going to develop cross-country M. T.¹¹³³, and the divisional train as a horse-drawn unit will disappear from the new War Establishments. Shiel lunches with Warren and Major Falle today. As they are finishing, they see *H. M. S. Prashu* coming in by Lumley, so all three change and go down to the wharf. When they get alongside, they find McCrossan on deck, who takes them to his cabin for a few drinks and the gossip of the voyage. They arrange for him to come and dine with Falle and Warren at George's. Warren goes ashore and sleeps for an hour until 7 p.m. Then Warren goes to the club by hammock and meets McCrossan and Falle. They eat dinner at George's and then go to Mackey's place for a nightcap.

August 30 Tuesday. Warren goes to the office where there is little work to do. Shortly after eleven o'clock Warren and Major Falle meet Faill the skipper of the *Ebani* and they go with McLellan to the ship in Faill's new motor launch. Mrs. McLellan arrives later. As soon as she comes aboard, they are all ushered into Faill's cabin where two bottles of Dry Monopole and a glass of crushed ice make their appearance. After this they are taken to the saloon and given a lunch of soup, grilled chop, galantine of veal, biscuit and cheese, fresh radish, and coffee. After lunch they take the McLellans ashore. They stop at the club for a drink. While Warren is having a drink with Freeman before dinner, he learns that Major Traill has been injured in a motorbike accident, breaking his shoulder and experiencing some abdominal wounds. Warren talks with Falle until 11 and then goes to bed.

August 31 Wednesday. Jack writes to his father about plans for the holiday in Belfast in October, Warren and his health problems, his neuralgia, and the violence in Belfast, thanking him for sending some money. Warren goes to the office. From there he is taken to the hospital and has his eyelid cut and a boil extracted. From the hospital he is called by Lower Commissariat to say that Capt. Faill and Morrison are waiting for him there. He goes to meet them. After going to the office, he walks with Faill and Morrison up the hill to the club, and he gets them drinks. He is not feeling well enough to go to lunch at George's, so he arranges with Mac to pay out the Staff and Carrier Corps.¹¹³⁴ Then he takes a hammock down to Lower Commissariat and

¹¹³³ Mechanical Transport.

¹¹³⁴ This refers to natives of Sierra Leone who carry British officers in portable chairs, as with rickshaws in China.

draws the check. After he hands over the check to Mac at George's, he goes to his bungalow. Warren has three slices of bread and butter with his tea. He has a plate of soup and a poached egg for dinner and then goes to his quarter where he finds Shiel and Foreman and spends the evening with them.

September 1921

(Warren—Freetown, Sierra Leone; Jack—Oxford)

- September 7 Wednesday. Warren writes a letter to his father about being in Sierra Leone for six months, boils he has developed, the motor tour Albert took, thanks for the parcel of books, including Dante, *Orley Farm*, *The Small House at Allington*, and other books, the liner called *Saxon* arriving on fire, and the rainy season. He sends some photographs which he describes.
- September 20 Tuesday. Albert writes to Warren about Jack's recent visit for three-and-a-half weeks, much more of the motor tour of England, and the return home.

October 1921

(Warren—Freetown, Sierra Leone; Jack—Oxford)

- October 10 Monday. Michaelmas Term begins. Warren writes to Jack about Jack's last entertaining letter about the motor tour with Albert, and Jack's leave from the University starting on July 9 and ending today. Jack probably adopts Absolute Idealism, an absolute idealism of Bradley and Kant,¹¹³⁵ as early as this term, or at least during this school year, giving up on Naturalism.¹¹³⁶
- October 24 Saturday. Jack returns to Oxford by boat and train, apparently after a several-week holiday in Belfast (see the August 31 and October 25 entries).¹¹³⁷
- October 25 Sunday. Jack attends lectures most mornings and all morning. Jack writes to his father after spending several weeks at Little Lea about Oxford winter, Warren's silence, morning lectures, and his busy schedule.
- October 28 Wednesday. The Martlets meet in H. D. Ziman's rooms, probably at 8:00 p.m. Mr. Burt reads a paper on "The Art of Correspondence." Jack may be in attendance.

November 1921

(Warren—Freetown, Sierra Leone; Jack—Oxford)

- November 9 Wednesday. The Martlets meet in Edward John N. Wallis' rooms, probably at 8:00 p.m. Jack may be in attendance.

¹¹³⁵ "Early Prose Joy," 31.

¹¹³⁶ Feinendegen, "The Philosopher's Progress," 107, 118.

¹¹³⁷ *Collected Letters*, I, 587. "... the one I heard on the boat... yesterday..."

- November 13-15 Sunday-Wednesday. Maud's (later Owen Barfield's wife) dance company comes to Oxford, performing at St. Mary's, and Jack is probably in the audience.¹¹³⁸ Owen Barfield is one of the dancers.
- November 20 Sunday. Warren continues the letter to Jack that he started on October 10, writing about his change of billets to the top of Mt. Aureol, the visit of the Inspector of Medical Services from the War Office, playing badminton to relieve boredom, and reading "Optimism" twice without understanding it. He also encloses some photographs.
- November 23 Wednesday. The Martlets meet in the Senior Common Room, probably at 8:00 p.m. Mr. John A. Currie reads his paper on "Futurism." Jack may be in attendance.
- November 28 Monday. The Martlets of Univ., Oxford, meet jointly with the Martlets of Pembroke College, Cambridge, but Jack is unable to attend. Col. A. S. L. Farquharson (1871-1942, Fellow of Univ., 1899-1942, Classics scholar who also taught Logic) reads a paper on "Prefaces and Postscripts."
- November 29 Tuesday. Jack celebrates his twenty-third birthday.
- November 30 Wednesday. Jack writes to his father from the Union Society with thanks for a letter and enclosure and about a family wedding he won't attend, Warren's lack of letters, sending Warren his essay on Optimism, and the unrest in Belfast, having just spent several weeks at Little Lea. Jack has a touch of the flu. This is the last letter by Jack in *Collected Letters*, I, until May 1, 1922.

December 1921
(Warren—Freetown, Sierra Leone; Jack—Oxford)

- December 5 Monday. Albert writes to Warren about the climate in Sierra Leone, troubles in Belfast, the Washington Conference, Sandycroft where May lives, and two recent dinner engagements he has had.
- December 7 Wednesday. The Martlets meet in Simpson's rooms, probably at 8:00 p.m. George Fasnacht reads a paper on "Henry James." The meeting adjourns at about 11 p.m. Jack may be in attendance.
- December 17 Saturday. Michaelmas Term ends.

¹¹³⁸ Owen Barfield lecture, Iasi, Romania, Nov. 22, 2018.

The Year 1922 (299)

Summary: Warren began the year in Sierra Leone, concluding his service there in late March and arriving in Liverpool on April 7. On April 2, Jack began to write *Dymer*, a long, narrative poem that was later published in 1926. He had probably become an Idealist by the time he started *Dymer*.¹¹³⁹ On June 8-14, Jack sat for six days of Exams in Greats, six hours a day, exclusive of Sunday, three hours in the morning and three hours in the afternoon. For the second time, he earned First Class Honours. During the summer Jack looked for various tutoring jobs to earn some extra money. On June 24, Jack was interviewed by the philosopher E. R. Dodds for a position as lecturer at University College, Reading, in Classics. On August 8, Warren and Jack carried out a long-desired project of visiting Watford to see where they had attended Wynyard School. In late August, Jack visited the National Gallery at Trafalgar Square, enjoying the Titians, Botticelli's Mars and Venus, and Veronese. In September he applied for a Fellowship in Philosophy at Magdalen College for which he was unsuccessful. On October 3, Warren left Belfast for Colchester, England, where he began service as officer in charge of suppliers until December 1925. On October 13, Jack had his first meeting with F. P. Wilson, his English tutor, which began his studies in English Language and Literature. At least by November, Jack read Boethius' *Consolation of Philosophy* for the first time. Both Warren and Jack spent part of December at Little Lea.

Events of uncertain date this year: In this year or the next, Jack writes the poem "The Carpet Rises in the Draught."¹¹⁴⁰ The Lewis family dog, a long-lived Irish terrier named Tim, dies.¹¹⁴¹

January 1922

(Warren—Freetown, Sierra Leone; Jack—Oxford)

- January 1 Sunday. Warren drinks tea early while deciding on New Year's resolutions for his last few months in Freetown, Sierra Leone. He has a breakfast of kidneys and liver at 9:00 a.m. They then smoke cigarettes until 10 a.m. and move to their various occupations. Frazer goes to the hospital, the Major cleans his rifle, and Mac and Warren go out butterfly catching. They head for the Rue de la Paix which connects Mt. Aureol with hill station. They take about three hours, and then they go back for lunch. After lunch Warren reads *The Admirable Betty* by Geoffrey Farnol in his room. They have tea and then dinner. After dinner they play the gramophone and go to bed at ten o'clock.
- January 2 Monday. After Warren finishes the chits at the club, he goes with Mac to see Faill at his ship, the *S. S. Ebani*. They bring him ashore for lunch at about noon and Faill, the Major, Frazer, Mac, and Warren have a good meal at George's, after which Faill returns to his ship. They hang about the club veranda until three o'clock, change into good clothes, then go to Government

¹¹³⁹ Feinendegen, "The Philosopher's Progress," 108. See the 1950 edition of *Dymer* in *Narrative Poems*, 5.

¹¹⁴⁰ Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 130.

¹¹⁴¹ *Surprised by Joy*, 162.

House. The West African band performs on the terrace. He finds Massa Johnson, and Ginger Gilson spends time with them until sunset, when dancing starts and the bar opens. Well after 6:30 p.m. the band plays “God Save” and Warren is able to make his escape.

- January 4 Wednesday. Warren goes to the Club in the morning, and Hart-Cox invites him to go to Mann & Cook’s store, which has just gone bankrupt. He purchases a dozen pints of Pommery & Greno for the Club as well as two dozen bottles of Barton & Guestiers St. Julien wine.
- January 7 Saturday. Warren looks at his mess bill, which includes drinks and smokes at just over £16. Today is Mac’s birthday, so he treats Warren and others to dinner with drinks in the bungalow. They have hors d’oeuvres, mock turtle soup, boiled barraconta, roast chicken with chip potatoes and French beans, and plum pudding. They drink Dry Monopole and after dinner some excellent brandy and soda. They play vingt-et-un¹¹⁴² until 1:45 a.m.
- January 8 Sunday. Warren sends a check for £3-3-5 to Lloyd’s Bank Aldershot in settlement of an account which he opened when he was on his R.A.S.C. course last year.
- January 9 Monday. After tea Mac and Warren play badminton, each winning two games. They play vingt-et-un again in the evening.
- January 12 Thursday. In their respective capacities of Embarkation Medical Officer and Transport Officer, Frazer and Warren stand by all day to see an ill Mackenzie safely invalided by the *S. S. Ekari (Ebani)*. When the launch gets alongside in the evening, Warren goes on board and gets K. A. Frazer and Warren gets Mackenzie up the ladder. They then find the doctor. While they are in the lounge, the Captain comes and asks them to dinner when they are ready. Crafter, Mackenzie, Frazer, and Warren have a table to themselves. The meal is hors d’oeuvres, soup, fish, roast pork, and a sweet, accompanied by a bottle of Veuve Clicquot 1911 and followed by coffee and a liqueur brandy. Mac (Mackenzie or McLellan) sits with them and drinks ginger ale. Warren talks with the doctor in the smoke room after dinner, and he goes on shore at about 10:15 p.m. and up the hill to bed.
- January 14 Saturday. Hilary Term begins. Warren and McLellan have a short sleep after lunch today, change clothes, go down the hill to the model school from where a car takes them and Frazer to call on the Faunces. At the home of the Faunces they find that they are out, so they go to the West African Mess and have a drink with Redway. After that they return to the Club in the evening, pick up their hammocks, and go home.
- January 16 Monday. Today Warren learns who will relieve him when he returns home. Hamilton will relieve Major Falle, English from Belfast will relieve Warren, and Caddell will relieve McLellan.
- January 17 Tuesday. Warren learns that the bakery will be inspected by Colonel Commandant Faunce at 10:30. He goes up at 10:15 and sees that everything is as it should be. Then he waits from 10:30 until 11:40 when the inspector arrives.
- January 18 Wednesday. Warren learns that his relief sails from Liverpool on March 8.
- January 25 Wednesday. Warren goes to the club office this morning. Warren writes to his father about boils he is fighting, thanks for a Christmas gift, his billet three-and-a-half miles from his office, the beautiful view from his bungalow, Warren’s replacement scheduled to come on March 18, and the possibility of returning on March 23 after handing off his duties. He sends along three photos and two snapshots.

¹¹⁴² French: Blackjack (literally “21”).

January 26 Thursday. Dressed in mufti this morning Warren goes down to the club and finds Shiel. He and Shiel go to the Africa Company and then to the Lower Commissariat. Shiel buys Warren lunch at the Club and after lunch Shiel, Cox, Mason, Cheeseman, and Warren relax on the club veranda until teatime. Then they walk up to Tower Hill together. Soon after they return to the club, the *Akabo* is sighted, so they walk down to the Lower Commissariat. They watch the ship for a while, and then they go down to the wharf where Warren picks up Frazer. They see Lucas off at sundown. Warren sits with Shiel for some time, and they have a couple of cocktails. Then they say goodbye, and Shiel leaves Sierra Leone. F. (probably Falle) and Warren walk to George's for dinner. Warren goes home and gets to bed at 10 p.m.

February 1922
(Warren—Freetown, Sierra Leone; Jack—Oxford)

February 1 Wednesday. The Martlets meet in Mr. Edward John N. Wallis' rooms at 8:00 p.m. The meeting with the Pembroke Martlets is set for Feb. 22. Simpson reads his paper on "Sir Walter Raleigh." Jack may be in attendance. Before going down the hall Warren supervises the packing of one of his tin boxes with mess kit to be taken down to Tower Hill. Warren goes downtown with the Major and comes back to the bungalow for lunch and tea. After tea he walks down to Tower Hill where Mac has the Major's old quarter fitted up for them for the night. Then Warren goes swimming. Major Falle comes from the club at about 7:00. Warren dresses and goes with the others to Freeman's quarters for a drink. He has dinner in the mess. After dinner, the Colonel, Major Falle, Justice, Wilshire, Mac, and Warren play pool. They get to bed at 10:00 p.m.

February 3 Friday. All of the West African Regiment clears ground and builds barriers. They have a conference at the E.S.A.'s office at Tower Hill this morning, where a list of the necessary stores is created. Then Warren goes to his office and from there to E. D.'s where he makes provisional arrangements for lighters, lorries, etc.

February 4 Saturday. Warren's first job this morning is to go and see White of E. D.'s. White says that the *Appam* is due at 6 p.m. Then Warren goes to his office and works out a provisional transport scheme if the *Appam* brings someone who has the flu. When he returns to E. D.'s, they have just received a wireless from the ship saying that there is no influenza and they have no suspected cases. Warren then arranges for lighters (barges to unload ships where there is no adequate harbor) for the draft in the usual way, to be available at 8:30 a.m. tomorrow morning. Warren has lunch in the office today: ham sandwiches and half a bottle of Sauterne. He goes to the library and gets John Keats' *The Pot of Basil*, W. P. Drury's *Bearers of the Burden, Being Stories of Land and Sea*, Morice Gerard's 1909 book *The King's Signet*, and P. C. Wren's *Stepsons of France* (1917). After tea he walks to Leicester Crossroads and back. The *Appam* finally arrives just after 7:00 p.m.

February 9 Thursday. Warren's first duty today is to arrange with Scovil about the transport. The troops will parade at Tower Hill at 12:30, so Warren is to have the *Harry* and a lighter ready for them at Government Wharf at 1 p.m. Frazer and Warren spend the morning in the Lower Commissariat playing a standard game with pennies. At 12:30 Frazer and Warren have lunch at George's, a lunch of stuffed tomatoes and roast meat. As they are finishing, the *Aba* arrives, and Warren goes to Government Wharf to meet Scovil. They go in the launch to the strains of "Auld Lang Syne" from the pier head. On arrival, F. (probably Falle) and Warren see the ship's surgeon. While F. hands over a sick man's documents to him, the surgeon buys them a drink. Then Warren gets a signature for Privates Brown and Telford's papers from Sauceau and then goes to the troop decks.

They send off Major and Mrs. Hood, R. E. Major Brekton, R. A. M. C., Captain & Mrs. Porter R. G. A., and Lt. Sauceau R. E. F. Warren sees all of this just after tea. At about five o'clock Warren comes ashore, then goes to the club for a whiskey and soda. He goes to bed shortly after 10 o'clock.

- February 10 Friday. The education commission appointed by H. A. L. Fisher in 1919 completes its work.
- February 12 Sunday. Warren goes on a climb up Leicester Peak, a conical hill about three-and-a-half miles from their bungalow, topped by a small plateau about twenty yards square. The expedition consists of Falle, Mac, and Warren with a party of six carriers carrying supplies. They are able to see Freetown, King Tom and Tower Hill, also Bullom to the North near the airport and the creek islands. They also see the ship *Elmiona*, which is lying at anchor. They see Lumley Beach, Leicester Village, and Mt. Aureol. At about noon they have a cold lunch of tinned salmon, bread and butter, and tinned spiced beef and tongue, followed by a bottle of lager. Then they take two photographs to celebrate the occasion. The Major and Warren are back at the bungalow shortly after 2:30. Warren takes a cold bath. Then he skims through Rudyard Kipling's 1897 novel *Captains Courageous* again today. He goes to bed at 10:30.
- February 14 Tuesday. Warren mails a letter to McGregor's this morning asking them to send him twenty pounds in English notes for his journey home.
- February 15 Wednesday. Mann calls to say that there is a committee meeting of the club to consider the trading loss on wines for the month of January, which Warren attends. The meeting includes Col. Wighton president, Hart-Cox secretary, Mann terms, Kennedy wines, and Wilshire as the fifth member.
- February 18 Saturday. The *H. M. S. Abinsi* arrived at about 7:30 p.m. last night, bringing S.Q.M.S. Forshaw in relief of Gullidge, Corporal Sadd as Master Baker, and Corporal Mackenzie in relief of Corporal Pink. When Frazer and Warren get to the office they determine to go to the ship. They get on board, and they see Stiles of the B.B.W.A. They have a glass of beer with Hodgett who is now going back to Nigeria. Warren returns to shore and sees Forshaw, his new chief clerk.
- February 19 Sunday. Warren stays all morning indoors. Robinson comes to lunch and stays until after tea. This evening they see a Navy ship coming in. She proves to be *H. M. S. Antrim* from home, fitted as an experimental wireless ship.
- February 21 Tuesday. Warren gets a launch out of E. D.'s to take Faunce to pay his call on the *Antrim*. Upon arrival, Faunce has a great time and enjoys himself thoroughly.
- February 22 Wednesday. The Martlets meet in Mr. Curtis' rooms at 8:00 p.m. Three Martlets from Pembroke College, Cambridge, are present. Mr. Clift of Pembroke College, Cambridge, presents a paper on "Books, Life and Carpet Slippers." Jack may be in attendance.
- February 23 Thursday. The *H. M. S. Appam* arrives at daybreak, so Warren goes in his jacket and slacks to do his part in embarking the draft. Embarkation is at 10 a.m. but Warren goes early, and he goes on board with Col. Atkin for a haircut. On going on deck again he meets Scovill, who is alarmed because he has to do the berthing list over again. Warren later goes down to the 2nd class deck and says goodbye to Gullidge. They leave to have some lunch at George's. In the afternoon Warren sits in the club until sundown, then borrows a towel and goes swimming. During the afternoon, he talks with Mackey. Then he goes home.
- February 24 Friday. The *H. M. S. Antrim* sails for Devonport this evening at about 9:30.
- February 27 Monday. Today at 10:30 the S.M.O. does his periodical Sanitary Inspection of Warren's operation, starting with the bakery. He brings Rudkin with him. Everything is in order, and he congratulates Warren. After that, Rudkin and Warren go to the

Upper Commissariat, where they are joined by Falle, and from there they go to the slaughterhouse for more inspecting. At the Lower Commissariat everything is as it should be, and Rudkin departs well satisfied with what he has seen.

March 1922

(Warren—Freetown, Sierra Leone; Jack—Oxford)

- March 8 Wednesday. The Martlets meet in Mr. Haig's room at 8:00 p.m. Mr. Edward John Wallis reads a paper on English poet and assistant to Florence Nightingale "Arthur Hugh Clough." They adjourn at 10:30 p.m. Jack may be in attendance.
- March 15 Wednesday. The Martlets meet in Mr. Anderson's rooms at 8:00 p.m. They adjourn at about 10:20 p.m. Jack may be in attendance.
- March 23 Wednesday. **Warren completes his one-year tour of duty in Sierra Leone, which started on March 9, 1921**, despite his dislike of tropical heat and insects. He probably begins the ten-day journey on board ship back to Northern Ireland, although the journey may have started some days later since he probably arrived in Belfast on April 12.

April 1922

(Warren—probably on-board ship to Belfast; Jack—Oxford)

- April 1 Saturday. **Jack begins keeping a diary.**¹¹⁴³ Jack walks to Iffley in the morning and calls at the Askins home. Jack goes to the show at Headington School after tea, where he meets Miss Bowser and they talk about Baker with whom she went to school. He sees a scene from *Nicholas Nickleby*, Arnold's *Tristram* and Yeats' *Land of Heart's Desire*, still appreciating the beauty of Yeats' play.¹¹⁴⁴
- April 2 Sunday. **Jack starts a poem on *Dymer* in rhyme royal.**¹¹⁴⁵ He claims to have been an Idealist, i.e., an Absolute Idealist, by the time he started to write *Dymer*.¹¹⁴⁶ Jack walks on Shotover in the afternoon. In the evening, Jack, Mrs. Moore, and others play bridge. Jack reads Colonel Repington's book aloud, i.e., Charles à Court Repington, *After the War: A Diary* (1922).¹¹⁴⁷
- April 3 Monday. Jack gets a letter from home with a check for fifteen pounds. He works on Roman history notes all morning and Adamson's chapters on Aristotle after lunch. They read more Repington in the evening. Jack calls it a rather depressing day.
- April 4 Tuesday. Jack walks into Oxford and leaves two poems ("Misfire" and "Offa") at the *Mercury* to be typewritten. Jack works at Adamson, writing about Aristotle's theory of *eidee*, seemingly fatal to immortality, before lunch. A letter comes from Arthur, inviting Jack to meet him in London (which he cannot do). Jack does Roman History all afternoon and some in the evening and Book II of Plato's *Republic*. He goes to bed shortly after midnight.

¹¹⁴³ This is the first entry from the diary later published as *All My Road Before Me*, which continues off and on through March 2, 1927. Later, Jack writes that April 1, 1923 was the one-year anniversary of the start of *Dymer*. See the entry for April 1, 1923.

¹¹⁴⁴ *All My Road Before Me*, 15.

¹¹⁴⁵ *All My Road Before Me*, 15. He later mistakenly writes that April 1, 1923 is the one-year anniversary of the start of *Dymer*.

¹¹⁴⁶ Feinendegen, "The Philosopher's Progress," 108. See the 1950 edition of *Dymer* in *Narrative Poems*, 5.

¹¹⁴⁷ *All My Road Before Me*, 15f.

- April 5 Wednesday. Jack starts revising Greek History notes today. After lunch he calls on Miss Baker to get details about a performance at Cumnor in which Masefield will act as Lear. Jack picks up the two poems, now typed. He also sees William Force Stead, who gives him proofs of his proposed book, *The Sweet Miracle*. Jack works for the rest of the day, except for a nightcap reading some Repington. Jack receives a letter today from “Johnnie” Hamber with thanks for a wedding gift.¹¹⁴⁸ He finishes reading Book III of the *Republic*.
- April 6 Thursday. Jack and Mrs. Moore move today to Red Gables on Headington Road for two weeks, thanks to Lady Gonner. It is a day of packing, but also a fair morning’s work. They reach Red Gables at 6:00 p.m. by taxi. Jack finds and starts reading Mallock’s *New Republic*. Jack reads the fourth Book of the *Republic*. **Warren arrives back in Belfast.**¹¹⁴⁹
- April 7 Friday. Jack’s two typed poems are returned by the *Mercury*. After breakfast Jack does two hours of very satisfactory work memorizing Greek History notes. Joy Whicher and her mother arrive in the late morning. Mrs. Raymond comes with news of possible homes to rent. At 4:00 three schoolgirls come to tell Maureen that there is a lot of scarlet fever at Cumnor so that the bus will not operate to that place. Jack goes to the Eastgate Hotel at 73 High Street to wait for the Whichers, but they do not come so he leaves a note. Then he goes to Warneford Road in the hope of receiving a letter. Jack wishes that life and death were not the only options since he likes neither of them. In the evening he starts John Masefield’s *The Everlasting Mercy*, and he also reads aloud from Repington’s diary. **Warren arrives in Liverpool from a year’s service in Sierra Leone and then goes to Little Lea to begin a six-month leave.**
- April 8 Saturday. Hilary Term ends. Jack goes to town immediately after breakfast for meat and gets back shortly before eleven and puts in good work on Greek History until lunch, and after lunch again until teatime. During lunch, a woman brings a photo of Paddy. After tea Jack walks in the direction of Stowe Woods. After supper Jack reads most of the fifth book of Plato’s *Republic*. Jack has a bad headache. Jack puzzles over his accounts, and he is unable to reconcile them. Jack finishes *The Everlasting Mercy*, thinking it the poorest thing of Masefield that he has read yet. Jack’s friend Rodney (R. M. S.) Pasley and “Johnnie” Hamber are married today.
- April 9 Sunday. Jack finishes Masefield’s *Pompey the Great*, thinking it the best of Masefield that he has read. Jack walks on Shotover, getting back before lunch. Jack tries to write today, but he is unable to do so because of his despondency over the rejection of his poems. He reads some Repington after lunch and writes a letter to his father. After supper he talks with Mrs. Moore. He completes his diary at about 12:45 p.m.
- April 10 Monday. In the morning, Jack goes over Roman History. Then Jack does Greek notes up to date. He goes out a little before lunch to enjoy the sunshine and drink a bottle of Guinness next door in the White Horse Inn. After lunch Jack copies out the poem beginning with “The last star of the night” to send it to the *Mercury* again, and to send the *Mercury*’s refusals to the *English Review*. He walks into Oxford and leaves the poem at the typists and sends off the two others. Walking back up Headington Hill, Jack meets Poynton and son and speaks with them. He works on Greek History after tea and then reads the *Republic* and Repington. He meets Glen Taylor, who is being entertained at home by Minto.

¹¹⁴⁸ She was about to be married to Jack’s friend Pasley.

¹¹⁴⁹ The military record of Warren Lewis with the Army Personnel Centre. But see the entries for April 7 and 12.

- April 11 Tuesday. Maureen's grade report arrives today. Jack puts in a good morning's work on Greek History and reads most of the sixth book of the *Republic* after lunch. Jack goes into Oxford after tea. As he is going, he sees Mrs. Hume-Rotheray arriving. After tea he gets his typed poem and sends it to the *Mercury*. After supper Jack and Mrs. Moore's brother Dr. Askins talk of the Napoleonic wars, Christina dreams,¹¹⁵⁰ and immortality. Jack walks to the bus with him afterwards. He begins Volume II of *Repington*.
- April 12 Wednesday. Jack has a headache and calls on the eye doctor on Manor Road to have his eyes looked at. Jack goes to the White Horse Inn before lunch. He visits his eye doctor, Dr. Pickett, about his eyes after lunch. The doctor diagnoses him with eye strain. Then he walks to Mrs. Hinckley, a philosopher and friend of the Doc, with a note from Mrs. Moore. He goes to see an optician after tea and learns that nothing is wrong with his eyes. He plays bridge after supper. On this date Warren arrives in Oxford (?) from Sierra Leone (see the entries for April 6 and 7).
- April 13 Thursday. In the morning Jack works on Greek History, then walks in the garden for an hour memorizing notes before lunch. After lunch he walks in the direction of Forest Hill. Helen Munro, a school friend of Maureen and daughter of the Rector of Lincoln, comes to tea. Jack gets the evening paper and reads Plato in the afternoon. Helen Munro stays for supper. Jack writes twelve lines of a new version of his old "Lemer." Jack has a slight headache.
- April 14 Good Friday. Jack gets his poem back from Squire's; it has been rejected. Jack does Greek History until lunchtime. In the afternoon he walks up the field path, along the road which skirts Stowe Woods, back by the footpath starting through Elsfield church. Jack does good homework after tea and again after supper. He reads a bit in Mrs. Moore's Dundalk newspaper called the *Democrat*.
- April 15 Saturday. Mrs. Moore reminds Jack that today is the fourth anniversary of his getting wounded at Mt. Bernenchon. Jack works in the morning. After lunch he walks into Oxford to call in College and buy some things. Jack takes the Grundy's (the library's) *Persian War* from the library. Mr. and Mrs. Hume-Rotheray come to tea. Jack tries to work at *Dymer*, but he is discouraged by his attempt. Jack reads some more *Repington*.
- April 16 Easter Sunday. Jack goes with Maureen to Highfield Church, probably All Saint's Headington on Lime Walk, about a mile west of Holy Trinity, and they hear Rev. Alfred George Clarke preach. After lunch Jack works at *Dymer*. He walks in the garden after tea. He reads some *Repington* aloud to Mrs. Moore. After supper they play bridge. He reads in the papers about the seizure of the Fourcourts in Dublin by the ultra-Valerians. Jack sits up late talking about a lot of topics.
- April 17 Monday. Jack works in the morning on Greek History, starting before 9:00. In the afternoon he walks into Oxford and calls at the College. He receives a cake that has been sent from his Belfast home. He goes on to Warneford Road and talks with Miss Featherstone. He walks back. Miss Brayne, Maureen's violin teacher, comes to tea. Jack memorizes and afterwards does some walking in the garden. After supper Jack finishes the seventh book and begins the eighth book of Plato's *Republic*. He receives a letter from Aunt Lily (Lilian Hamilton Suffern), stating that she has recommended *Spirits in Bondage* to several people.
- April 18 Tuesday. Jack works in the morning. In the afternoon he walks into Oxford and looks up Civil Service examination papers in the Union, probably thinking that he may end up working for the Civil Service. Mrs. Hinckley and Mrs. Clarke (the latter

¹¹⁵⁰ Based on Christina Pontifex, a character in Samuel Butler's novel, *The Way of All Flesh*. Christina lived in a world of fantasy and daydreams.

- apparently the wife of the Highfield Church's priest) come for tea. Before supper Jack calls on Arthur Stevenson¹¹⁵¹ and his mother, hoping to hear something about the Civil Service. Jack concludes that a job in the Civil Service is not what he wants to do. In the evening he copies out his poem "Joy" and works out a new ending.
- April 19 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins. Jack works on Greek History in the morning. He walks into Oxford after lunch, leaving "Joy" to be typed. They have a lot of people at tea—Mrs. Raymond and the Hume-Rotheray girls. The atheist priest Cranny (Rev. Frederick Walker Macran) appears unexpectedly, and they talk theology and Macran's convictions about evolution. Jack asks him why he does not abandon the church if he thinks Jesus is not God. After supper Jack reads some Plato.
- April 20 Thursday. Jack does a dull morning's work. He goes to the White Horse Inn before lunch. In the afternoon he goes into Oxford to try and get back his poem "Joy," but the place is closed. They leave Lady Gonner's by taxi at three o'clock. Jack and company settle in from teatime to suppertime. After supper Jack begins to copy out his poem "Nimue."
- April 21 Friday. Jack gets up shortly before seven, cleans the grate, lights the fire, makes tea and toast, bathes, shaves, has breakfast, washes up, puts the new piece of ham on to boil, and is out of the house by 10:30. He walks to Meadowlands (the home of Mrs. Hinckley) to see if he is to have tea with Mrs. Hinckley today or Sunday, and it is fixed for Sunday at 4:30. He then takes the bus to the top of Headington Hill and goes into town. Jack gets his poem "Joy" at last from the typist. He takes it to *The Beacon*. Jack returns at about noon. Mrs. Moore is cooking for the first time since her illness. Jack washes up after lunch and studies Greek History notes until tea. Mrs. Baker comes for tea, which lasts an hour. Jack works again after supper.
- April 22 Saturday. Jack gets up at about 6:30 a.m. and does the same jobs as the previous day. Jack is settled down to work by 9:30 a.m. and puts in a good morning. He walks in the afternoon, starting at Magdalen Road so he can stop at Smart and Faulkener's. Sheila Gonner comes to tea. Jack works again after tea and from supper until ten o'clock. He finishes the last part of the twelfth book of Herodotus. He reads Repington aloud later.
- April 23 Sunday. In the morning Jack finishes fair copying¹¹⁵² "Nimue." In the afternoon he calls on Mrs. Stevenson to talk about houses. Jack finishes his notes on Herodotus. He then goes to Meadowlands and has tea at 4:30 with Mrs. Hinckley and her daughter Veronica, who is reading French literature at Lady Margaret Hall. Both he and Mrs. Hinckley learn that the other admires George MacDonald. He reads Repington aloud after supper and then starts on Ben Johnson's comedy play *Volpone*.
- April 24 Monday. Jack starts to memorize his Herodotus notes en masse today. Jack works from 9 to 11 in the morning, and then he goes into town with Maureen to see her off to Bristol. Jack calls at the office of Rayson the architect, 15 Broad Street. He works after lunch. After tea Jack walks on Shotover. He works after supper. A cheerful letter arrives from Albert Lewis today.
- April 25 Tuesday. Jack writes in his diary about a woman who visited them today, calling for Dorothy. He walks on Shotover on a cloudy day with some rain. They get a letter from Maureen at Bristol about her journey to Bristol.

¹¹⁵¹ Walter Hooper notes in a footnote that Arthur Stevenson lived on Headington Hill with his sisters Sylvia and Sydney and their mother. *All My Road Before Me*, 21, n. 18.

¹¹⁵² This refers to the process of copying a document neatly by hand without revisions and extraneous marks.

- April 26 Wednesday. Jack studies the Pentekontaetia period in Greece all day. Maureen writes and says that after an hour with Miss Kathleen Whitty she (i.e., Miss Whitty) finds her music hopeless. They also receive a letter from Miss Whitty about Maureen's poor musical technique. Jack walks on Shotover in the afternoon.
- April 27 Thursday. Term begins today. Jack works hard on the Athenian politics of the Pentekontaetia. Before lunch Jack goes into Oxford and gets Whibley's book out of the Union. Jack works again from lunch until teatime. After tea Jack goes into town to see if Collections will happen tomorrow, but he only learns that he has to see Farquharson at 11:00. He meets Jenkin and Wyllie outside College. Jack walks back with Wyllie. Wyllie shows Jack a serial story by Henderson of Exeter, the Flavian historian in a journal. He stops in at Wyllie's flat and talks to Watling for a few minutes. He returns home along the little path behind the pavilion. He takes evening off after supper.
- April 28 Friday. Jack goes into College early and learns that they have Collections in hall at 9:30 on philosophy, handed out by George Stevenson to Jack, Blunt, Wyllie, Watling, P. O. Simpson, Montagu, Hastings, Haig, and Salvesen. Jack gets out at about 12:30. Jack goes to Wadham College to look for Leo Baker. After lunch Jack goes on with Greek History. William Force Stead comes to have his new proofs praised and to talk about poets W. B. Yeats and Robert Bridges. Jack works until tea and then after tea until 5:30. He walks toward Shotover and returns by the Quarry Road. After supper he finishes the Pentekontaetia books and then does two Roman History questions without books.
- April 29 Saturday. Jack gets up and goes into College where they do a general ancient history paper for George Stevenson in Collections. Jack is interviewed by Stevenson. He leaves at 12:30, sees Baker, and arranges to walk with him tomorrow morning. Mrs. Moore gets a long letter from Miss Whitty about Maureen. After lunch he returns to town and buys a pair of flannel trousers and two ties. He takes Seneca out of the library since Seneca is often used for Unseens. After tea he reads the first book and a half of "De Ira." In the evening he reads aloud Jack's story of Dr. Piecraft.
- April 30 Sunday. Jack calls for Leo Baker at Wadham College, and they walk over the fields to Marston, where they meet a man named Gilbert. Jack gets back home by 10:00. Baker has had a poem accepted by *The Beacon*, where Barfield is now working as a sub-editor. After lunch Jack works on *Dymer*. After tea Jack puts up curtains in D's (Mrs. Moore's) room. After supper Jack finishes and fair copies the first canto of *Dymer*.²⁷

May 1922
(Warren—Belfast; Jack—Oxford)

- May 1 Monday. After not writing for four months, Jack writes to his father from the Union about a plum cake (with thanks), examinations, Warren's recent return from Sierra Leone, Jack's impending examinations in June, and the weather. He sees Blunt and Stead. Jack checks out a possible rental on a wild goose chase, then returns home. Jack works all afternoon on Thucydides. A letter arrives from Barfield accepting "Joy" for *The Beacon*. Mrs. Raymond comes for tea. Maureen arrives home before supper and talks about music and Miss Whitty and the possibility of focusing on the violin instead of the piano. After supper Jack reads Seneca. Jack has probably spent some time in Belfast since early December.

²⁷ See Owen Barfield in Biographical Appendix.

- May 2 Tuesday. Jack works in the morning memorizing notes on the Pentekontaetia and reading Thucydides, while Maureen visits a potential place to rent. After lunch Jack tries to see Jenkin, but Jenkin is out. Jack leaves “Nimue” to be typed. Jack walks slowly and pleasantly through Mesopotamia¹¹⁵³ and by rope ferry to Marston, then up the lane to Headington by way of the small cemetery. Jack gets back in time to put in some more work before supper. A postcard has arrived telling him to return a book, so he goes into town again to return the book. He meets George Stevenson in the library, and they talk about an article on Roman transport, which Stevenson is writing for a book called *The Heritage of Rome*. They talk about jobs, but Stevenson cannot offer anything definite. Stevenson asks Jack to lunch next Sunday. With Mrs. Moore, Jack writes a letter to Dr. Ley of Christ Church asking him to recommend a good music teacher for Maureen. Jack works on Thucydides this evening.
- May 3 Wednesday. Jack works on the Thucydides text. He goes into town after lunch, and after looking for Jenkin unsuccessfully in Merton Street, he meets him in the High. They walk down St. Aldate’s and over the waterworks to Hinksey, immediately west of Oxford. Because of rain they turn back and go to Jenkin’s rooms. Jack stays for tea. Jack speaks to Jenkin about staying up for another year and about religion, Jenkin’s views being “traditional and rather different to mine.”¹¹⁵⁴ He gets home at 5:15 p.m. Jack works at Thucydides again in the evening. He goes to bed early.
- May 4 Thursday. After breakfast Jack goes into town early. Jack calls on Baker in Wadham College, sees the May issue of *The Beacon*, and goes to College at 10:30 for George Stevenson’s class with Watling, Wyllie, Blunt, Montagu, Haig, and (later) Hastings. Jack goes to Cornmarket and gets back his poem “Nimue” accurately typed. He sends it to Squire in the afternoon. Jack works at an English text of the *Politics* in the afternoon and goes for a short stroll up Headington before supper. He does Thucydides note-making in the evening. Mrs. Moore draws Jack’s attention to Barrier’s rectorial address at St Andrew’s in the *Times*, which they both like. Jack has mild shooting pains in his left armpit near his war injury.
- May 5 Friday. Jack starts work at 8:30 and works until 11:30. He goes into Oxford, finds his Collections paper in College, returns by Carritt with a mark of A-. He sees Baker in Wadham College and gets a message from Barfield. He goes home and does some memorizing before lunch. He meets Barfield at 2:30 at the Headington Post Office. They walk over Bayswater Brook, northeast of Oxford, and have tea in a little house on the London Road. They talk about Baker, about Barfield’s holiday in Italy, and how Barfield came to work at *The Beacon*. Jack gets home by 5:00, works until supper, and after supper he works on an analysis of the Philebus.
- May 6 Saturday. Jack goes into town after breakfast to see Dr. Allchin of 15 Beaumont Street about music lessons for Maureen. Jack finds Allchin engaged until twelve. Jack tries to work on “Psyche” in the Union with no success. Jack meets Edward John Wallis, P. O. Simpson, and Blunt. Jack goes back to Allchin at noon. Jack arranges for Maureen to visit Allchin at 4:15 next Tuesday. He talks to Salveson, then goes home for lunch. He and Mrs. Moore sit in the garden after lunch, and Jack finishes *Volpone*. After tea he walks to the foot of Shotover and then along the Roman Road and back over the fields by way of Cowley Barracks and the golf links. He reads two different books aloud after supper.

¹¹⁵³ A narrow spur of land in Oxford, 800 yards long by 30 yards wide, located at the University Parks near the west bank of the Cherwell. It is located just northeast of Magdalen College where two branches of the River Cherwell (or the Cherwell and Thames) come together. Also known as the Isis.

¹¹⁵⁴ *All My Road Before Me*, 28f.

- May 7 Sunday. Jack sits in the garden, writing a passage for a new version of “Psyche” in blank verse. He leaves home at 11:45 and walks to College to find Stevenson’s number. He meets Jenkin, and they walk in the shady side of the quad. Jack walks to 14 Chadlington Road, through North Oxford. Jack joins George Stevenson, his wife, his daughter Helen, and someone named Roy McKay for lunch at 1:15. They sit in the garden after lunch. Stevenson talks of a Master, probably R. W. Macan, writing a modernist essay on the resurrection, and his job at Le Touquet working on coding during the war. Jack has tea with Dr. and Mrs. Ainley Walker, don and wife. Also present are Dawson, King, Rink, and Robson-Scott. He learns from Robson-Scott that he is no longer a member of the Martlets. He leaves at 5:30 and picks up Maureen at St. Hugh’s, where she is having tea. Jack comes home to find Mrs. Moore in the garden with the Doc,¹¹⁵⁵ Mary (probably the Doc’s wife), and Peony (according to Warren Lewis, the daughter of John and Mary Askins, generally referred to in this dairy as The Brat) Askins. They sit in the garden after supper. While at the Walkers, Jack has an amusing conversation with H. D. Ziman about Ziman disliking Jack’s distemper.
- May 8 Monday. Jack gets to work in the garden at 8:45 a.m. and continues making notes and memorizing until one o’clock. Jack goes into town after lunch to Jenkin’s rooms. W. D. Robson-Scott is with Jenkin but soon leaves. Jenkin claims to have been surprised to hear of **Jack’s removal from the Martlets**. He takes Jack in his canoe for a short time, ties up the canoe in the shade, and reads to Jack about baptism. Jack gets home about 4 o’clock. Jack has tea in the garden and makes an analysis of Kant. Jack memorizes this after supper, and he also memorizes his Greek History notes.
- May 9 Tuesday. Jack’s poem “Nimue” is returned from Squire with a refusal. Jack gets to work at 8:45 a.m. in the garden. Jack does some more analysis of Kant and some Thucydides notes. The Doc and Mary come in the morning. Jack takes a cold bath before lunch today. On this date Maureen may go to see Dr. Allchin about music lessons (see entry of May 6, but also see the entry of May 22) at 4:15. Jack works in the afternoon, and after tea he walks to Iffley to see if Mary will help with renting a house in Headington. After supper he works more on his studies and then walks into town for some stout.
- May 10 Wednesday. Jack works on Greek History for part of the morning and then goes into town and does two questions in the Union under Schools conditions, one from a Roman History Paper and one from a Logic Paper. Jack buys a panama hat at Lane’s in Queen Street. Jack meets Watling, who tells him that their Schools begin on June 8. Jack gets Jowett’s translation of the Sophists from the library and works on it after lunch. Jack walks on Shotover, which he calls “gorgeous,” after tea. After supper Jack works on the Peace of Nikias.
- May 11 Thursday. Jack goes into town and calls on Baker and tells him that his poem “Nimue” was returned to him. Jack completes the first Canto of *Dymer*.¹¹⁵⁶ Baker gives back the first Canto of *Dymer*. Jack then goes to Univ. and sees E. F. Carritt. Then Jack goes to George Stevenson’s class at 10:30 with Watling, Wyllie, Blunt, Montagu, Hasting, and Haig. Jack gets home at about 12:30 p.m. The Doc is there, and Maureen is ill. After lunch Jack does a logic paper which Carritt had given him, taking three hours to do it. Jack buses into town, and after supper he tries to do some *Dymer*, but unsuccessfully. He gets a Martlets card this evening from Robson-Scott.

¹¹⁵⁵ Mrs. Moore’s brother, Dr. John Askins.

¹¹⁵⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. IX, 129.

- May 12 Friday. Jack works on an analysis of Kant and then on Greek History until shortly before lunch. Jack goes into town to see if Jenkin will come to the show tonight. Jack works again after lunch. After tea he goes into town to invite Jenkin to the ballet. He gets a letter from home. Jack comes back for supper and then returns to wait in the queue at the Corn Exchange. The Asquiths arrive. The Wycherley play is, on the whole, good, with Sir Hugh Allen conducting. Baker performs well as Mr. Formal, and Barfield dances in the show. Lady Gonner and her niece visit, so Jack moves into another room. The Doc comes today also. Jack gets home at about 11:30.
- May 13 Saturday. Sir Walter Raleigh, Chair of English Literature at Oxford University, dies. After breakfast Jack walks into town, feeling somewhat sick, sees Baker, and returns home. He drinks a cup of milk for lunch. He feels better after a rough afternoon and goes to bed early.
- May 14 Sunday. After breakfast Jack walks past Cowley, along the field path, to the corner of Sandford brake. He returns and then catches a bus into town and returns home shortly after lunch, having picked up G. K. Chesterton's comedic play *Magic* and E. H. Jones' war story *Road to Endor* from the Union. Mrs. Moore and Jack sit in the little alleyway behind the French windows after lunch. Jack reads through the play *Magic*. Afterwards Jack begins to read *The Road to Endor* aloud and continues it for the rest of the day.
- May 15 Monday. Jack gets to work at 9:30 a.m. and puts in a morning on the Sicilian Expedition and doing some memorizing. He walks into town and returns two books to the Union. He reads the fourth canto of R. C. K. Enson's "Catherine" and his preface. He continues to read it on the way home. He meets Jenkin at the Magdalen Bridge. After lunch Mrs. Moore reads to Jack from the *Times* the memorial article on Sir Walter Raleigh, who has just died on May 13. Jack memorizes some of his notes afterwards. While in town, Jack meets Poynton, who gives him a Latin Prose to do as a trial. After supper Jack works on the Sophists and starts the prose.
- May 16 Tuesday. Jack starts work on his studies after breakfast and then walks into town to get Freeland's *History of Sicily*. Jack calls on Baker and drinks some sherry with him. They talk about *Dymer*. He goes home at noon. Baker calls for Jack soon after lunch, and they push their bikes up Shotover and sit there. They come back for tea, and everyone has tea in the garden. After tea, until nearly 7:00 p.m., Baker and Jack have a conversation again about keeping the myth true in *Dymer*.
- May 17 Wednesday. Jack studies Greek History all morning. The Doc comes to see Maureen before lunch. Jack works again until teatime. Tea is at 4:00 p.m., and Mrs. Raymond joins them. Jack goes into town for a tutorial with E. F. Carritt on Benedetto Croce, whose idealism Jack once described as indistinguishable from materialism,¹¹⁵⁷ and Kant and universals. He meets Blunt and chats with him about Thucydides. The Martlets meet in Mr. Curtis' rooms at 8:00 p.m. Mr. H. D. Ziman reads his paper on "Samuel Butler."¹¹⁵⁸ They adjourn about 10:30 p.m. Jack is probably not in attendance, because his diary does not mention the meeting and he was recently removed from the Martlets.
- May 18 Thursday. Jack goes to Stevenson's class at 10:30, calling on Jenkin while on the way in. He walks home. He works in the dining room from lunch until tea, then he walks through Iffley, across the lock, and then along the meadow. After supper

¹¹⁵⁷ *Collected Letters*, II, 108.

¹¹⁵⁸ Samuel Butler (1835-1902) was a prominent Englishman, son and grandson of clergymen, atheist, homosexual, and author who wrote *Erewhon*, 1872, and *The Way of All Flesh*, 1903. He was known for his rejection of Victorian morality.

Jack writes a long letter home about taking another school (since the English Schools have been greatly altered), his scholarship likely continuing for another year, English Literature as a rising subject, changes in the English School so that philology is less important, the people at Univ. wanting Jack to stay in Oxford, seeing the Asquiths while waiting in line to see a ballet, and having his poem "Joy" accepted by *The Beacon*.

- May 19 Friday. Jack works on the Revolution of the 400 (Greek History). After lunch Jack walks into Oxford. Jack calls on Baker, who wants Jack's advice. He walks to College and finds a notice that the Master wants to see him. He goes home for tea and finds Mrs. Taylor and her daughter. After tea Jack buses back to College and calls on R. W. Macan, the Master of Univ. He advises Jack to take the extra year because it is hard to earn a position right out of University. He advises Jack to try for another prize. Jack goes for a drink of Guinness. Jack has a long talk with Minto after supper, telling her about old times, Tubbs, and Miss Cowie. Afterwards Jack makes a start on his next paper for E. F. Carritt and does 45 minutes of work on it.
- May 20 Saturday. Jack works in the morning on early Attica and Solon (Greek History). After lunch he rides to the Union and takes out Sir James Barrie's *The Admirable Crichton*, a comic stage play (1902). Then he rides beyond Marston to see Barfield. Jack meets Barfield just beyond the village on his way to the All Soul's dance. They sit in a field and talk. Jack goes home for tea and finds the Doc and Mary who soon leave. For the rest of the day Jack works on the second Canto of *Dymer*.
- May 21 Sunday. Jack rides to Merton Street after breakfast and calls for Jenkin. They cycle through Marston to Elsfield and Beckley, where they call at Bee Cottage. Harwood gives them water and they rest. Jack leaves the first Canto of *Dymer* for Barfield's criticism. They continue their ride downhill from Beckley. Jack leaves him at Beckley at 12:50 p.m. He gets home at 1:20 after a fast bicycle ride and has a cold bath before lunch. After lunch he and Mrs. Moore sit in the garden, and Jack reads *Road to Endor*¹¹⁵⁹ out loud. Joan Raymond comes with Maureen to tea. Jack works on *Dymer* after tea. They have supper in the garden. After supper Jack rides to Headington to leave Maureen's violin at Red Gables with Lady Gonner. He returns home again and sits outside until dark.
- May 22 Monday. Jack buses into College and pays Farquharson an entrance fee for Schools. He sees Dr. Allchin and arranges for Maureen to see him at 3:30 next Friday. Jack comes home and finishes his Greek History notes on Solon. After lunch Jack buses to Wadham College and sees Baker. They have a long talk on psychoanalysis. Jack has tea with Baker and leaves at 5:30. **A wire arrives from Jack's father Albert Lewis saying "Stay on" in answer to his letter.**¹¹⁶⁰ Jack takes a bath at home and sits in the garden until supper. After supper Jack works on his paper on Croce for Carritt for an hour-and-a-half.
- May 23 Tuesday. Jack works all morning in the alleyway, memorizing Greek History notes. Mary Askins and the Doc call. After lunch Jack buses into Oxford, takes Benedetto Croce's *Essence of Aesthetic* out of the Union, and walks to Parson's Pleasure to go swimming. He meets Wyllie, who is leaving Parson's Pleasure. He comes home and has tea in the garden, then finishes the paper for E. F. Carritt about Croce, who assumes the unreality of matter. He goes to bed early. After coming in from the garden, he writes one stanza of *Dymer*.
- May 24 Wednesday. Jack works on Greek History in the alleyway, then leaves home at 12:45 and buses into Oxford, meeting Barfield for lunch at 1 o'clock outside the Old Oak. They decide to go to the Good Luck instead for lunch. From there they

¹¹⁵⁹ E. H. Jones' book, *The Road to En-dor*, a story of two World War I POWs.

¹¹⁶⁰ *All My Road Before Me: The Diary of C. S. Lewis, 1922-1927*. New York: Harcourt Brace, 1991, 39.

walk to Wadham College gardens (Wadham College is Barfield's College) and sit under the trees and argue about Christina dreams. They then turn to *Dymer*, with Barfield being favorable about the poem. "Like me, he has no belief in immortality etc., and always feels the materialistic pessimism at his elbow."¹¹⁶¹ Jack comes home for tea in the garden by way of Magdalen. Jack goes to E. F. Carritt at 5:45 and reads him his paper on Croce. Carritt is insisting that right is unrelated to good. They have supper in the garden. Shortly before 10:00 Jack goes into town for a glass of beer. The Martlets meet in Anderson's rooms at 8:00 p.m. Mr. Curtis reads his paper on "Walter Savage Landor." Jack is undoubtedly not in attendance (see the entry for June 21).

- May 25 Thursday. Jack memorizes in the morning. The Doc comes just before lunch and examines Minto's arm and shoulder. Minto, Baker, and Jack discuss whether he should go to Ireland when both father and brother are there, resulting in being shot at, i.e., criticized. After lunch Jack visits Wyllie at his rooms on 40 Regent Street, and they walk to Parson's Pleasure to swim. Wyllie's father is a missionary. They swim. Then Wyllie goes to the barge, while Jack walks home through Mesopotamia, reading "Daphnis and Chloe," which he borrowed from Wyllie. He finds Baker with Mrs. Moore in the garden. They have supper in the garden. Jack finishes *Road to Endor* before going to bed.
- May 26 Friday. Jack buses into Oxford after breakfast and does a Greek History translation paper in the Union. Jack comes home shortly after twelve noon. Jack reads and enjoys Bernard Bosanquet's *The Philosophical Theory of the State* in the afternoon. The Doc and Mrs. Stevenson come to tea and talk about spiritualism, including ghosts, psychoanalysis, and Freud, whom they condemn. After Doc's departure Jack writes four stanzas of *Dymer*. After supper Jack starts reading Lytton Strachey's *Queen Victoria* (a biography of the queen, which was awarded the James Tait Black Memorial Prize, 1921) to Mrs. Moore. Jack and Mrs. Moore sit up late talking.
- May 27 Saturday. Jack bikes into town and writes to Headmaster Frank Preston of Malvern College, requesting a testimonial for teaching positions. Jack calls on George Stevenson and asks Stevenson to let him know of any tutorial work during the vacation. Jack then calls on E. F. Carritt and makes the same request. Jack meets Blunt who offers to get him a schoolboy to coach. Jack also visits Williams, the local agent for Trueman & Knightley, who advises him on how to get a teaching position. After lunch Jack works on *Dymer* in the garden, then bicycles to town after tea and swims. After the swim, Harwood praises *Dymer* extravagantly. Jack goes home and reads Strachey's *Queen Victoria* out loud until supper. Later he works more on *Dymer*.
- May 28 Sunday. After a late breakfast Jack walks to Parson's pleasure to swim, but first he muses for an hour over one stanza of *Dymer*. After lunch everyone sits in the garden, and then Jack tries to read Strachey's *Queen Victoria*. He also works on *Dymer* throughout the day. Mrs. Raymond comes after tea to talk about renting a house.
- May 29 Monday. In the morning Jack memorizes in the alleyway. After lunch Jack cycles into town to visit Baker. They adjourn to the Wadham College gardens and talk about *Dymer*. They walk out and buy an ice, then go back to have black China tea in Baker's rooms. Baker shows Lytton Strachey's *Books and Characters* (1922) to Jack. After tea Jack goes with Baker to see Miss Vida Mary Wibelin (1895-1937) at 43 Hamilton Road about teaching Maureen technique. He gets home shortly before

¹¹⁶¹ *All My Road Before Me*, 40.

six o'clock with a punctured bicycle tire. They have a supper of boiled eggs, plums, and cream in the garden. Mary and the Doc come later. Jack goes indoors and works on Latin prose.

May 30 Tuesday. Jack works all morning memorizing Greek History notes. After lunch he finishes his prose for Poynton, then reads Bosanquet until tea. After tea he buses into Oxford and swims at Parson's Pleasure. Back home they have supper in the garden. In the evening he continues Bosanquet on the theory of punishment.

May 31 Wednesday. Jack works on Greek History notes and Carritt's paper in the morning. In the afternoon he buses into Oxford, returns the Bosanquet book, and checks out Heitland's *Agricola* from the Union. He reads the essay on Racine in Strachey's *Books and Characters* while in the Union. Then he goes to Parsons' Pleasure to swim, home for tea in the garden, reads more of Strachey's *Queen Victoria*, then returns to Oxford to read his paper to Carritt. He gets a letter from Headmaster Frank Preston of Malvern College, containing a testimonial. He sees Jenkin and invites him to tea on Saturday. Jack walks home and has a bath. They eat supper in the garden. The Doc arrives, and they talk. Later Jack reads William Heitland.

June 1922

(Warren—probably Belfast; Jack—Oxford)

June 1 Thursday. After breakfast, Jack buses into town, finishing the second Canto of *Dymer* in the alleyway.¹¹⁶² In College Jack finds a note from E. F. Carritt stating that Farquharson thought he could get Jack a job in Oxford for the vacation and also drawing Jack's attention to a Fellowship at Magdalen (this is not the Fellowship he eventually wins at Magdalen). Jack meets Wyllie in the J. C. R. this morning. He also has a good talk with Montagu on the desirability of a Herodotus illustrated by Heath Robinson. Jack calls on Baker and gives him the new *Dymer*. Jack leaves Baker, gets a haircut, goes home, and takes a cold bath. Jack works in the drawing room after lunch. They have tea in the garden and Jack goes to Parson's Pleasure for a swim. After supper Jack reads William Heitland, continuing the reading in his own room when Mary and Doc appear. After dark Jack goes out and talks with Doc alone in the garden about perversion and the philosophy of getting drunk.

June 2 Friday. In the morning, Jack works on Greek History and starts revising Roman notes from breakfast to lunch. Jack changes and goes to Baker's "tea fight" at about 3:45. He talks with Baker before the guests arrive. Baker likes the new canto of *Dymer*. Miss Pember, Miss Gwynne, and her mother, Cliffe and Lloyd, and Martin Harvey arrive for tea. After they leave, Jack chats with Baker about Martin Harvey, Baker's affairs, and his aunt. He goes home, has a bath, and they have supper outside.

June 3 Saturday. Jack walks into Oxford, does some shopping, then goes to College to write a note declining to attend the Carlyle and MacGregor dance in Manchester Hall. In the Oxford Union, Jack reads some of the poems in Hardy's new book. Jack looks at a copy of Sigmund Freud's *Introductory Lectures*. After chatting with Blunt for a few minutes, Jack gets Havelock Ellis's *World of Dreams* from the Union and returns home. In the garden after lunch, Jack reads Spenser's canto about Phaedria. Lady Sheila Gonner comes to tea. Jenkin arrives. They all sit down to tea and Miss Vida Mary Wibelin arrives. Jenkin asks Jack to come on the river, so they walk to Magdalen Bridge and then go up the Cherwell in his canoe. Jack lends

¹¹⁶² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. IX, 129.

- Dymer* to Jenkin, and they talk about Lord Byron's *Don Juan*, the horrors of marriage, and Greats. Jack gets home at about 8:00 p.m. He has supper in the garden, and he reads some Strachey in the evening.
- June 4 Sunday. Jack gets up late, leaves at 10:00, and walks through Iffley and the Bagley Road by the Addington Road to Boar's Hill, a small community three miles southwest of Oxford. He comes back by South Hincksey and the waterworks, then home by Carfax. He gets back at 12:50 and has a bath before lunch. In the afternoon he tries a new stanza for the end of Canto II of *Dymer*. He finishes Strachey's *Queen Victoria*, reads Havelock Ellis's dream book, and writes about it in his diary. After supper Jack sits for a long time outside talking about 1917, as well as Somerville's Anglo-Catholicism and scoffing at religion.
- June 5 Monday. Jack walks into Oxford after breakfast, finds a letter in College from G. A. Gibson, who wants to see Jack's essay on Optimism. He then walks to Cornmarket, sees Mrs. McNeill and Janie, who are staying at Oxenford Hotel, and he promises to meet them on Wednesday afternoon. He goes to the Radcliffe Camera¹¹⁶³ and finds Ellis's *Psychology of Sex* not in the catalog. He goes to give Headmaster Frank Preston's testimonial to Truslove, meeting Blunt and Montagu there. Jack walks home and reads Kant's *Metaphysic of Morality*. After lunch he works on *Dymer* II. Lady Gonner comes to tea, and they discuss author Lytton Strachey and parenting. After tea he buses into Oxford and swims at Parson's Pleasure. Baker arrives after supper, and they sit in the garden talking until 11:00 about the historical play on Bloody Mary that he hopes to write, Pasley, *The Way's the Way*, and old times.
- June 6 Tuesday. Jack walks to the Union, returns *World of Dreams*, and takes out Strindberg's *Legends*, which he reads in the gardens. He walks to 27 Banbury Road and leaves his essay for A. G. Gibson. He also stops at Truslove's office, leaves Headmaster Preston's testimonial, and makes an appointment for 10:45 tomorrow. He returns home and works on Roman History notes in the garden. After lunch he bikes to Jenkin's rooms. Jenkin returns *Dymer* to Jack, who had lent it to him on Saturday. Watling brings Jack a note about a position at Wadham College for a Greats graduate who is willing to read law. Jack and Jenkin go to Magdalen Bridge with Watling and take Jenkin's canoe. They go up the Thames, past Folly Bridge and the gas works, into a narrow side stream, and finally to Ferry Hinksey. There they have tea in the garden of the pub. They return to Magdalen Bridge at 6:50. Jack goes home, finding Mary and the Doc with Mrs. Moore. Jack talks with the Doc. They have supper late, and Jack looks at his Aristotle notes. He gets a letter from Pasley, who is coming on Monday.
- June 7 Wednesday. Jack buses into Oxford and reads his Roman History notes on the way. He goes to College to see E. F. Carritt about the proposed job at Wadham College, but Carritt is away for the day. Jack goes to the J. C. R. and talks to Blunt. He then calls on Baker in Wadham College and asks his advice about the Wadham job. He drinks a glass of sherry and then gives his particulars to Truslove, probably at 10:45. He walks home. Jack works in the garden until 3:45 and then goes to the McNeills at Oxenford Hall Hotel, and Jack takes Janie to the Good Luck for tea for two. Jack leaves Janie at 5:30, returns home, has a cold bath, and works in the garden after supper. He goes into Oxford and the University for a Guinness (drink) just before ten. The Martlets meet in Mr. H. D. Ziman's rooms at 8:00 p.m. Anderson reads a paper on "William Blake." Jack is undoubtedly not in attendance (see the entry for June 21).

¹¹⁶³ Endowed by a graduate of Univ. and physician Dr. John Radcliffe.

- June 8-14 Thursday-Wednesday. **Jack sits for six days of Exams in Greats**, six hours a day, exclusive of Sunday.¹¹⁶⁴
- June 8 Thursday. **Jack begins exams for Greats today**. Jack leaves home early and goes to College. Jack sees old George and recovers his mortar board. Jack tries to see E. F. Carritt, but he is out. Jack goes to the Schools at 9:30 with Blunt and Montagu. They do a paper on Roman History questions until 12:30. They all go to see Stevenson afterwards. Jack lunches in Hall with P. O. Simpson, Blunt, Montagu, Charles Mackenzie, John Currie, and others, and lies on the grass in the quad afterwards. Jack returns to the Schools for Unseens (Greek and Latin translation) at two o'clock. Jack finishes at about 3:45 and goes home. They have tea in the garden. He goes into town again to find Carritt, but he is unsuccessful. On his return home he finds Mrs. Russell with Mrs. Moore. They have supper outside, and then Jack works on Aristotle notes for the next day and then joins the Doc (who has just turned up) in the garden. They go to the City and University just before closing time and talk.
- June 9 Friday. **Jack** buses into town, tries to see Carritt in College but is unable to do so. He goes to Schools from 9:30 until 12:30, doing a paper on philosophic books. Jack has lunch in Hall with Montagu, P. O. Simpson, Blunt, etc. He does translation of Roman History texts from 2 until 4 p.m. Jack goes home and finds Miss Featherstone and Mrs. Moore in the garden. After reading a little Plato Jack returns to town. Jack meets Wyllie in the High, and they are joined by P. O. Simpson, Montagu, and Blunt. They go to Haigh's rooms since Haigh is out. At 6:40 p.m. he tries to see Carritt again but is unsuccessful. He goes home, has supper, and walks to warn the Doc about taking Maureen to the dentist tomorrow morning. He walks to Iffley and finds the Askins at supper. The Doc walks back with Jack most of the way. Jack gets a letter from his father in the afternoon and a notice from Truslove, drawing his attention to a philosophical lectureship at Bangor, North Wales, for a salary of £300 a year.
- June 10 Saturday. **Jack** goes to the Schools at 9:30 to write a Greek History paper. He then goes with Baker to Wadham College. They lunch together at the Old Oak. Harwood comes over from another table. Jack goes back to the Schools at 2:00 for a paper on translation from Plato and Aristotle. He walks home and has tea. After supper Jack reads through the two Cantos of *Dymer*. Jack gets a notice from Truslove today about a Classical Lectureship at Durham.
- June 11 Sunday. **Jack** gets up late and cycles into Oxford, leaving his bike at College. From there he walks through Christ Church down into Luke Street. He states that he gets "a whiff of the real joy,"¹¹⁶⁵ but it is only momentary. He walks back into the wood and then home again. Jack washes his hands at the Union and checks out **William James's *Varieties of Religious Experience*, a book that introduces Jack to the German word *Sehnsucht***.¹¹⁶⁶ Jack reads this book for most of the afternoon. Jack looks over some old philosophy essays as a refresher.
- June 12 Monday. **Jack** buses into town and leaves notes for Pasley. In College, Jack finds Poynton in discussion with Stevenson, Blunt, and Montagu about the reprieve of True.¹¹⁶⁷ Jack talks with Poynton. He then goes to the Schools with other students

¹¹⁶⁴ *Collected Letters*, I, 593.

¹¹⁶⁵ *All My Road Before Me*, 48.

¹¹⁶⁶ William James, *Varieties of Religious Experience*, Lectures XVI and XVII on "Mysticism."

¹¹⁶⁷ Ronald True had been found guilty of the murder of a prostitute in particularly brutal circumstances, and sentenced to death, but the sentence was commuted to imprisonment during the King's pleasure in Broadmoor Criminal Lunatic Asylum. He was alleged to owe his reprieve to the fact that he was the bastard of an important man, and the action of the Crown in granting it aroused considerable indignation. – W.H.L.

for a Logic paper, probably at 9:30. He leaves, borrows 5/- from Montagu, and has lunch with Pasley at the Old Oak. Jack goes back to Schools at 2:00 and does a translation paper. Jack comes home to tea, which includes Miss Featherstone. Jack then bikes to see Carritt and talks about the job at Wadham College. He reads Sir John Linton Myres' *The Dawn of History* after supper.

- June 13 Tuesday. Jack goes into College and then to Schools at 9:30 where he does a General Ancient History paper. Jack writes steadily all through the time until 12:30 p.m. At 12:30 he rushes up to Queen's Lane to Wadham College and calls for Baker, and they talk about Pasley and marriage. Jack goes back to Schools at two o'clock for Latin Prose. Jack finishes Latin Prose at about 4:45. They have tea indoors with Helen Munro and Maureen. Jack and Mrs. Moore go to Oxford to get F. H. Bradley's *Ethical Studies* (1876) from the library. He talks with Montagu, Rink, Blunt, and Wyllie in the quad. He reads Bradley in the evening.
- June 14 Wednesday. Jack goes to the Schools at 9:30 and does a paper on Moral and Political philosophy. Jack lunches in Hall with Montagu, George Fasnacht, John Currie, and others. Jack does Greek prose in the afternoon, probably at 2:00. Jack goes home and has tea. He reads a little of William James and talks with Mrs. Moore. Jack goes in again at 7:45 p.m. to dine in the Senior Common Room with E. F. Carritt and George Stevenson. Wyllie, Haig, Montagu, Hastings, Watling, and Blunt are also present. Stevenson tells a story about the philosopher F. H. Bradley. Carritt, Haig, and Jack get into a long conversation on the subconscious, which Carritt denies the existence of. Jack leaves at about 11:40 and walks home with Blunt, Wyllie, and Watling.
- June 15 Thursday. Being finally free of exams, Jack goes out walking at 10:00 a.m. He goes up Shotover and down the other side to Wheatley, getting thrills from his experiences, "full of unspecified memories."¹¹⁶⁸ Jack gets home at about 12:45 p.m. and has a late lunch. Jack writes five stanzas for the third canto of *Dymer* in the afternoon. Miss Wibelin comes to give Maureen a lesson and has tea with them. Jack reads William James in the afternoon and evening, including the chapter on Mysticism. Jack and Mrs. Moore sit in the drawing room in the evening with a fire. Jack's two poems have come back from the *English Review*.
- June 16 Friday. Warren celebrates his twenty-seventh birthday. Jack goes into town in the morning and sees Farquharson. He gets a note from E. F. Carritt in the lodge with a ticket for the annual Greek play at Bradfield, the school (which specialized in ancient Greek plays) Carritt had attended to prepare him for the university, a week from Saturday. Then he goes to the Union and takes out Ian Hamilton's Gallipoli diary for Mrs. Moore. He comes home and reads some of it before lunch. After lunch he bikes to Red Gables to see Lady Gonner and get his ordinance survey map. He bikes along the London Road and gets home by Cuddesdon, Horspath, and Cowley. He bikes to see Mrs. Rowell before supper and arrange for Maureen to meet her on Saturday.
- June 17 Saturday. Jack gets a notice from Truslove in the morning about a classical lectureship for a year at Reading. Jack meets E. F. Carritt in the library. Jack then calls on Poynton, who promises to write a testimonial on Jack's behalf if one is requested. Poynton says that he thinks it very unlikely that Jack's failure to do verse would hurt him for the Reading job. Jack also calls

¹¹⁶⁸ *All My Road Before Me*, 50.

- on George Stevenson, who also promises to write a testimonial on Jack's behalf. Jack goes into the J. C. R.¹¹⁶⁹ and writes two letters to Dodds, one a formal application. He chats with P. O. Simpson and goes to the Union. Jack goes home. After lunch he returns to town and looks for an article on Mazzini in College and the Union without success. He goes home, has tea, and reads Hamilton's book out loud, returning to town at 6:30 to find Carlyle at home. He goes home. Jack reads the *Antigone*. They have supper at 10:00. Jack and Mrs. Moore then discuss finances, probably about the need to limit spending.
- June 18 Sunday. Jack wakes up late this morning in a state of depression. Jack writes a few stanzas for *Dymer* in the morning and then in the afternoon reads Hume's *Of Morals*, which, Jack writes, contains all of Jack's own fallacies in ethics.¹¹⁷⁰ After lunch he walks up Shotover, going to the grove of firs where it overlooks the lane to Horspath. Here he sits and thinks for some time.¹¹⁷¹ On the way back he calls on Mrs. Hinckley, comes home, and has tea. Then he reads Ian Hamilton. After supper Jack continues the *Antigone*.
- June 19 Monday. After breakfast Jack goes for a walk to the Raymonds in Headington, through Mesopotamia into Oxford, and returns a book to the Union. He is determined to spend no money on tobacco or buses. He walks home and has lunch. Mrs. Moore and Jack sit in the garden for a while. Jack writes some more of the third Canto of *Dymer* and two political stanzas for a later canto. He reads Ian Hamilton's diary out loud before tea and after tea until 6:00. After tea Jack walks up to Headington again to see Mrs. Hinckley. Jack and Mrs. Hinckley have a conversation about parents and children. Jack receives a letter from Aunt Lily (Lilian Hamilton Suffern) with an attack on Sir Walter Raleigh and the encouragement to eat six to eight oranges a day. He reads more of *Antigone* before bed.
- June 20 Tuesday. In the morning Jack walks into Oxford to get Raleigh's book on style, but it is already checked out of the Union. He reads Gosse's *History of Modern English Literature* for thirty minutes, calls in College, and walks home. He reads Hamilton aloud to Mrs. Moore until lunch. At 2:30 he bikes some of the Bradfield route. He reaches the Bridge Hotel at Shillingford, which he considers beautiful, and the outskirts of Wallingford, twelve miles from Carfax after sixty minutes of riding. Then, after a short rest, he rides back through Warborough, Newington, Chislehampton, and Garsington, arriving home at 5:30. After tea he writes a new ending for Canto II of *Dymer*. In the evening he reads Hamilton.
- June 21 Wednesday. Jack sits in the alleyway and writes Tan's speech for the third Canto of *Dymer*. Then Jack writes to his father about his recent exams, hoping for the best and confident that he did well on the history papers, overhearing one of the examiners refer to Jack thinking that Plato is always wrong, the upcoming *viva*, and Aunt Lily. After lunch he bicycles to Beckley and calls at Bee Cottage, which is Harwood's home. Harwood shows Walter de la Mare's new book, *The Veil*, to Jack. After tea Harwood brings out Barfield's "Tower" and some new pieces of his own, while Jack gives him the new canto of *Dymer* to read. They then go out for a walk, down to Otmoor. Jack gets back to Bee Cottage at about 7:15. Jack eats a supper of ham at Harwood's home, Bee Cottage. Jack leaves at 7:45 and bikes 25 minutes to the meeting of the Martlets in Edward John Wallis' rooms. It is his first Martlets meeting in a long time. Present are Allen, E. F. Carritt, Watling, W. D. Robson-Scott, Curtis, H. D. Ziman, George Fasnacht, E. F. Simpson, an unknown person, and Dr. Counsell, whom he calls a

¹¹⁶⁹ Junior Common Room.

¹¹⁷⁰ *All My Road Before Me*, 51.

¹¹⁷¹ *All My Road Before Me*, 51f.

- “dreadful bore.” Honorary Member C. K. Allen reads a paper on Joseph Conrad. Allen argues against Carritt and Jack. Carritt has heard from an examiner that Lewis thinks that Plato is always wrong. He gets home at 11:30.
- June 22 Thursday. Jack goes into Oxford and leaves an advertisement at the *Oxford Times* office for tutoring work during vacation. He returns Strindberg to the Union, then leaves a note for Jenkin, asking to ride with him on Saturday. He stops to see Baker and walks home. After lunch he goes into Oxford again to return the Hamilton book. He walks to Iffley, then after tea reads Masfield’s “Philip the King” out loud. After supper Jack reads aloud to Mrs. Moore the first volume of his diary. Jack abandons the A-version of Canto III of *Dymer*.¹¹⁷²
- June 23 Friday. Jack runs an ad in *The Oxford Times*, offering tuition (tutoring) in philosophy or Classics. Jack receives a letter from Arthur Greeves in the morning. Jack goes into town in the morning, first to Blackwell’s, where he sells his *History of Persia*, the *History of Seventeenth Century France*, Joseph’s *Logic*, two volumes of Sellar, and a volume of the Loeb Euripides. Jack then goes to Wadham College and discovers that Baker has been moved to the Acland Nursing Home. Jack walks to the Acland at 25 Banbury Road and visits Baker. After his visit, Jack leaves and gets two books from the Union for Baker, probably at Baker’s request. They probably also discuss Baker recuperating at Jack’s home after he leaves the nursing home. Jack gets a letter in College from Dodds, summoning him to an interview in Reading at 11 a.m. on Saturday. Jack goes back to town after lunch to invite Baker to stay with him. Jack gets home for tea, bringing back Raleigh’s *Wordsworth*. After supper he reads Ian Hamilton, which he got from the Union this afternoon.
- June 24 Saturday. Jack has breakfast before 8 and cycles to the station to catch the 9:10 train to Reading. Jack reads the *Antigone* during the journey. Jack arrives at Reading, finds his way to University College, and leaves his bike at the Lodge. Jack then walks around until 11:00, when he is escorted to the Principal’s room, where he is interviewed by the philosopher E. R. Dodds, William Macbride Childs (1869-1939), and de Burgh for a position as lecturer at University College, Reading, in Classics. The lack of having done verse will not hinder his application, but the Principal, Childs, insists that he live in Reading. The Principal shows Jack around the college and leaves him in the Senior Common Room to wait for lunch, coming back at 1:00. At lunch, the Principal introduces Jack to Miss Powell, one of their dons. Jack leaves the College at 2 and cycles to Bradfield College (Carritt’s prep school) to see Sophocles’ *Antigone* performed in Greek, for which E. F. Carritt had given him a ticket. Jack meets Watling and Jenkin outside the theater. After the play Jack, Watling, and Jenkin go to a marquee and have tea. Jack comes home, biking to Pangbourne, then catching the 6:12 p.m. train. Jack and Mrs. Moore have sandwiches for supper and discuss the Reading job, which Jack doubts that he would take. They talk in the dining room until 9:50 when Jack walks to leave Strachey’s *Queen Victoria* with Lady Gonner and bring Maureen home from the school show where she had been playing with the orchestra.
- June 25 Sunday. After breakfast, at 10:00 a.m., Jack walks to Beckley. Jack calls at Bee Cottage where he finds Harwood’s brother and Barfield. Jack arranges for Barfield and Harwood to come to tea on Tuesday, and then he continues his walk. He walks through Elsfield Hill, Marston, and Mesopotamia, arriving at the Acland, where Baker is, at 1:00. He walks home, arriving at 1:30. After lunch, Jack writes seven stanzas of a new Canto III for *Dymer* in his own room. Jenkin arrives, and they all have

¹¹⁷² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. IX, 129.

- tea. Baker arrives by taxi with his Aunt, but his Aunt leaves almost at once. Jenkin stays until 7 o'clock. After supper Jack talks with Baker, who is staying with Jack while Baker recuperates from his illness.
- June 26 Monday. In the morning Jack buses to town and back to shop and then does *Dymer*. After lunch Jack continues *Dymer*. Baker comes down for tea. Jack walks to Meadowlands and accepts the invitation to supper on Tuesday. After supper Jack does Latin with Maureen. Mrs. Moore has a long talk with Baker, and then Jack does the same. Jack gets a letter from Arthur, who is coming to Waldencote.
- June 27 Tuesday. Jack works most of the morning on *Dymer*. After lunch Jack goes out for a walk through St. Clement's and up the old London Road. Harwood turns up at about 4:00 for tea and Baker comes down shortly afterwards. They discuss Doughty. Harwood argues that there is no real difference between the Christina dream and art, while Baker and Jack oppose this idea. At 6:30 Jack walks to Meadowlands with Harwood coming as far as Quarry Road. There Barfield joins them on his bike. Mrs. Hinckley, Veronica, Barfield, and Jack have supper in their garden. They have animated conversation after supper for a time, then Jack and Barfield leave, getting home shortly after 11:00.
- June 28 Wednesday. After breakfast Jack sits with Baker in the drawing room, working on *Dymer*. The Encaenia ceremony takes place in the Sheldonian Theatre in Oxford at 11:30 a.m., which Jack does not attend. Before lunch he walks to Waldencote to find Arthur but does not find him. Jack receives a wire from Arthur saying that he will arrive by the 5:55 train. Jack writes a little more *Dymer* and goes to meet Arthur in a steady drizzle at the Oxford train station. They taxi out to Warneford Road, where they find Minto, Maureen, and Leo Baker.¹¹⁷³ Arthur will stay in Oxford until July 19. Arthur agrees to stay with Jack and sleep in Jack's camp bed in his room. They have supper with Miss Wibelin. Arthur describes the evening as "one long note of uproarious laughter."¹¹⁷⁴ Afterwards Miss Wibelin plays Debussy's *Cathedral*. Miss Wibelin will come to Jack for Latin tuition on Friday evenings. They get to bed at nearly midnight with Arthur sleeping on the camp bed in Jack's room.¹¹⁷⁵
- June 29 Thursday. Arthur draws a sketch of Leo Baker.¹¹⁷⁶ Jack shows Baker his poem "Misfire" and then finishes and fair copies Canto III of *Dymer*, the B-version of Canto III.¹¹⁷⁷ Baker and Arthur spend most of the morning in the drawing room talking psychoanalysis. Just before lunch Arthur and Jack walk as far as Magdalen College to get a taxi. After lunch Jack and Arthur accompany Baker at 2:00 to Wadham College, where Arthur meets Harwood for the first time and a cousin of Baker.¹¹⁷⁸ At 2:55 Baker leaves. Arthur and Jack then walk to Waldencote through Mesopotamia. At Waldencote Jack and Arthur see Mrs. Dawes about a potential rental house. Jack and Arthur then come home to tea. Arthur reads Henry James' *The Turn of the Screw* (1898) while Jack finishes his canto. In the evening Mrs. Moore, Arthur, and Jack start three-handed bridge when Mary Askins comes and makes a fourth. Arthur moves into the back room where Baker had slept.
- June 30 Friday. Jack runs an ad in *The Oxford Times*, offering tuition. After breakfast Arthur and Jack bus into Oxford. Jack calls first at the *Times* office where he finds an answer to his advertisement. Because of Arthur's interest in art, they go to Christ

¹¹⁷³ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-7.

¹¹⁷⁴ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-7.

¹¹⁷⁵ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-7.

¹¹⁷⁶ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-7.

¹¹⁷⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. IX, 129.

¹¹⁷⁸ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-7. See also *They Stand Together*, 308.

Church College, library, cathedral, and hall to see some fine portraits of Reynolds, Raeburn and others and copies of drawings of Michelangelo and Raphael. Arthur goes looking for John Bryson of Oriel (or Balliol?) at Merton College¹¹⁷⁹ while Jack visits Farquharson. Jack shows Arthur the library, the chapel, and the Shelley memorial at Univ., looking especially at the Dutch windows.¹¹⁸⁰ They return home, buying strawberries in Cowley Road on the way. When lunch is ready, a woman named Ida Malcomson, to whom Arthur had written, turns up. After lunch Jack packs up his things for the night and bikes into Oxford. Jack tries to see Arthur Blackburne Poynton in College and fails, so he goes on to Beckley, where Jack is warmly welcomed by Barfield and Harwood. M. L. Jacks and his wife come for tea. M. L. Jacks is one of the strangers with whom Jack traveled from Pangbourne last Saturday. Jack talks with Barfield and Harwood about fancy and imagination; Barfield argues for the similarity of Christina dreams and the essentials of art. After supper they go for a walk in the woods near Otmoor. They compose a burlesque poem in *terza rima* on the way back that they call “The Button Moulder’s story.”

July 1922
(Warren—probably in Belfast; Jack—Oxford)

- July 1 Saturday. Jack walks to the pub to buy a pack of cigarettes. Jack reads a *Study of Meter*. They have breakfast at 9:30. Afterwards Barfield and Harwood read the third canto of *Dymer*, while Jack reads the third part of Barfield’s “Tower.” Jack leaves at 12:15 and bikes home for lunch. At lunch Mrs. Moore reminds Jack that Miss Wibelin is coming, so Jack goes into town to look up “Higher Certificate” papers but finds none. He returns home and shaves. After tea Jack goes into College and again fails to see Poynton. Jack walks home in lots of rain. Miss Wibelin comes for supper and afterwards does Latin Unseens with Jack in the drawing room until 11:30 p.m.¹¹⁸¹ This is Jack’s first “tutorial” with her.
- July 2 Sunday. Jack reads Bernard Shaw’s *Irrational Knot* (1880), which he has not previously read. Arthur had brought it back. Ida Malcomson calls for Arthur soon after breakfast, and he goes off to Islip. Mrs. Moore and Jack discuss the Reading job. After lunch Jack answers several advertisements and writes to Warren and Pasley.¹¹⁸²
- July 3 Monday. Arthur is still with Ida Malcomson and Abigail.¹¹⁸³ Jack has a cold and so stays in bed. Jack finishes *The Irrational Knot* and reads Dr. Hugh Crichton Miller’s *The New Psychology and the Teacher*. At about 12:30 p.m. Jack gets up, shaves, and dresses. Arthur is driven back to Oxford, is dropped off at Carfax, takes the bus home,¹¹⁸⁴ and they have lunch. After tea Jack walks up and down Warneford Road. A letter arrives stating that the Reading job has been given to John Mabbott. After supper Maureen, Arthur, and Jack attempt to do a geometrical problem for Maureen. Jack reads Henry James’ *The Turn of the Screw* aloud to Mrs. Moore and Arthur.

¹¹⁷⁹ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-7.

¹¹⁸⁰ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-7.

¹¹⁸¹ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-7.

¹¹⁸² *All My Road Before Me*, 62.

¹¹⁸³ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-7.

¹¹⁸⁴ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-7.

- July 4 Tuesday. After breakfast Arthur and Jack go into town to shop. Jack calls in College in the hope of seeing Poynton, but Poynton is out of Oxford. Jack then goes to the Union, then to Blackwell's, where he meets Blunt, to rejoin Arthur. Returning to the Union, Jack takes out for Arthur a copy of Carl Jung's *Analytical Psychology* and William Rivers' *Instinct and the Subconscious*. Jack and Arthur get home at about 1:00. After lunch Arthur reads Miller's book until 3:30.¹¹⁸⁵ After supper Jack continues reading aloud and finishing *The Turn of the Screw*. Arthur and Jack argue about "obscurity" in art. Jack goes to bed at 12:30.
- July 5 Wednesday. After breakfast Arthur and Jack go out for a walk together up Shotover, toward Forest Hill, Horspath Lane, Jack's favorite grove above Horspath Lane,¹¹⁸⁶ and Cowley Barracks. They discuss Ireland, home, and allowances.¹¹⁸⁷ After lunch Arthur goes into town, does some shopping for Minto, coming back in time for tea,¹¹⁸⁸ and checks with *The Oxford Times* about tutorials for Jack, and Jack reads William Rivers' *Instinct and the Unconscious* and chats with Mrs. Moore. At 8:00 Miss Wibelin arrives, and they have supper. Miss Wibelin gives Maureen a music lesson and Jack looks over Miss Wibelin's Latin Prose. Jack is late getting to bed.
- July 6 Thursday. Jack takes Arthur for a walk, going to Carfax by bus, then down St. Aldate's and by Lake Street over the water works to South Hinksey.¹¹⁸⁹ Jack puts Arthur on a bus and then stops at Magdalen College. After lunch Jack begins a dissertation on the hegemony of the moral value for the Magdalen Fellowship in philosophy, while Arthur reads Miller and Jack's *Dymer*.¹¹⁹⁰ Mrs. Raymond and Wendy come for tea. Jack goes upstairs to work. They have tea with Mrs. Raymond and Mrs. Wendy Reed. Mrs. Reed retires with Arthur to play and be played to in the drawing room. Jack goes upstairs to work. Mrs. Raymond has offered Minto the loan of her house during August.¹¹⁹¹ After supper they settle down to work for the sale. They go to bed just before 2:00 a.m.
- July 7 Friday. Jack runs an ad in *The Oxford Times*, offering tuition. Jack works on a prose for Miss Wibelin after breakfast until lunch time, while Arthur goes into town shopping.¹¹⁹² He has lunch (with Arthur¹¹⁹³ and others) and buses into Oxford. Jack rushes to town to see Poynton.¹¹⁹⁴ Jack drops off a book by Roman historian Livy in College and takes out a volume of Cicero for Miss Wibelin. By bus Jack goes to Headington where Arthur meets him. Jack and Arthur leave the school at 4:00 and return home. They sit in the garden among the trees. Barfield and Harwood come for tea, when Arthur meets Barfield for the first time,¹¹⁹⁵ and Barfield needs a place to stay overnight. He will spend the night at Jack's place. Jack and Arthur have

¹¹⁸⁵ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-7.

¹¹⁸⁶ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-7.

¹¹⁸⁷ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-7.

¹¹⁸⁸ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-7.

¹¹⁸⁹ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-7.

¹¹⁹⁰ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-7.

¹¹⁹¹ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-7.

¹¹⁹² Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-7.

¹¹⁹³ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-7.

¹¹⁹⁴ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-7.

¹¹⁹⁵ *They Stand Together*, 308.

- tea in the garden.¹¹⁹⁶ Then later Barfield, Harwood, Jack, and Minto have tea.¹¹⁹⁷ At 8:00 Miss Wibelin arrives, and seven people sit down to supper, including Jack, Barfield, Harwood, Miss Wibelin, and Arthur.¹¹⁹⁸ Afterwards some of them play bridge, while Jack retires with Miss Wibelin to the drawing room to work on Latin. They spend about an hour and a half on Latin and then stop. After the lesson they have some tea. Some play bridge, and Miss Wibelin plays the Brahms' Rhapsody.¹¹⁹⁹ Barfield goes to bed at about 11:30 and Jack at about 1:30. Harwood leaves early at 10:30.
- July 8 Saturday. Trinity Term ends. Everyone is late getting up. Harwood turns up during breakfast to speak to Barfield for a minute and then goes on to ride to Dorchester and beyond. After saying goodbye to Barfield, Arthur leaves for Shotover immediately after breakfast to do some drawing.¹²⁰⁰ A letter arrives from Pasley. Barfield leaves at about 11:30. Jack does not go out because of a cold. In the afternoon Jack reads Cicero's philosophical work *De Finibus Bonorum et Malorum* (On the Ends of Good and Evil), a study of Stoicism, Epicureanism, and a certain kind of Platonism. Arthur returns around 3:00 for lunch.¹²⁰¹ They have supper at about 8:00, when Harwood comes. Arthur plays the piano, and they discuss music. Arthur seems to indicate that Jack plays the middle movement from Beethoven's *Pathetique*.¹²⁰² Jack goes to bed earlier this evening. At some point today, Jack completes "Lyrical Epilogue" for *Dymer*.¹²⁰³
- July 9 Sunday. After breakfast Arthur sets out for Shotover alone to paint in watercolors.¹²⁰⁴ Jack sets to work after breakfast to write a letter to Pasley so Pasley won't feel he has to rent their place. Jack reads the fourth Book of *Paradise Lost* in the morning. At about noon Jack walks up Shotover with Arthur¹²⁰⁵ and comes back for lunch at 1:00. Jack and the others light a fire in the drawing room and sit there. They have tea. Jack tries his hand at an epilogue to *Dymer* with no success. Just as they are sitting down to supper, Jenkin comes in. They discuss Henry James' 1898 ghost story *The Turn of the Screw* and Jane Austen's *Emma*. Jenkin leaves at 10:30 with a copy of *Dymer* to read. Jack gets to bed at 2 a.m.
- July 10 Monday. Jack walks into town early, and Arthur takes his oils to the golf course along Cowley Road and paints some trees in a field.¹²⁰⁶ Jack reads the preface of Robert Nichol's *Lost Souls* for a half-hour, sees Poynton, and asks his advice about Miss Wibelin. He advises Ovid's *Metamorphoses* for Unseens, and Jack buses home. He works on *Dymer* unsuccessfully. After lunch Jenkin comes, and he and Jack cycle up Shotover to the bridle path to Horspath where they sit and talk. Arthur is present when they return, and they talk about books and Jane Austen.¹²⁰⁷ Jenkin departs soon after tea. Jack reads W. H. R.

¹¹⁹⁶ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-7.

¹¹⁹⁷ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-7.

¹¹⁹⁸ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-7.

¹¹⁹⁹ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-7.

¹²⁰⁰ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-7.

¹²⁰¹ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-7.

¹²⁰² Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-7.

¹²⁰³ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. IX, 129.

¹²⁰⁴ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-7.

¹²⁰⁵ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-7.

¹²⁰⁶ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-7.

¹²⁰⁷ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-7.

- River's book, *Instinct and the Subconscious*. After supper Jack cleans up, arranges his books, clears the drawing room table, and writes to Louise (Andrée) Cahen, Rue Cortambert, Paris, who may be coming as a paying guest.
- July 11 Tuesday. After breakfast Jack walks to Shotover, while Arthur follows on Jack's bike. He stops at Meadowlands to accept an invitation to tea for Arthur and himself on Wednesday. He finds Mrs. Hinckley and Veronica, who has earned a Second in her exams, finishing breakfast in the garden. While there, he sees a tame robin. Arthur and Jack leave at 11:30 and proceed to the first gap on Shotover, where Arthur sits down to paint. He has a packet of sandwiches and a bottle of milk which Minto had prepared for him.¹²⁰⁸ Jack reads Shelley, especially the fourth act of *Prometheus*. Later Jack walks around the whole amphitheater of the first gap. Arthur has brought sandwiches, but Jack leaves him at 12:30 and goes home to lunch. After supper Jack reads Ovid's *Metamorphoses* in the garden when Arthur returns. They walk to the top of Shotover.¹²⁰⁹ After tea with Mrs. Moore, Jack buses to 2 Church Walk to tell Miss Featherstone what they plan to do about the house. Arthur heads for home at about 6:00 p.m.,¹²¹⁰ arriving at 6:30. Miss Wibelin calls and leaves a Latin prose. A letter comes from Pasley that it is okay for him to come.
- July 12 Wednesday. After breakfast Jack buses to Church Walk to see Miss Featherstone and explain that they want to sublet the house. He takes F. H. Bradley's *Appearance and Reality* from College and returns home. He reads Bradley until lunch. Arthur goes to a nearby farm with his oils to paint until 2 p.m. and Jack goes into Oxford.¹²¹¹ After lunch Jack works on his dissertation in the garden and Arthur with his diary until informed that it was 4:35 and that they have to be at Meadowlands for tea at 5. Jack dashes off on foot and Arthur follows on Jack's bicycle. After helping her clear part of the hill behind the garden, Mrs. Hinckley, Veronica (who will teach French at Maureen's school next term), Arthur, and Jack have tea. They talk about art in general. Jack says that Ruskin was to Turner what Coleridge was to Wordsworth.¹²¹² Jack leaves Meadowlands at about 6:15 p.m. to go to Headington,¹²¹³ where he sees Mr. and Mrs. Raymond, who want them to move in on August 1. He stops for Maureen's violin at Red Gables on the way and has a bath back home. Back at the house Miss Wibelin comes and they do about half an hour's lesson in Latin before supper, to which Jenkin also comes. Jenkin has had his *viva* today.¹²¹⁴ Afterwards Jack finishes Miss Wibelin's lesson while Arthur talks to Jenkin,¹²¹⁵ who had his *viva* today, and they all have tea and cakes in the dining room. Jack gets to bed at 11:40.
- July 13 Thursday. Jack works all morning on his dissertation, and after lunch until Miss Wibelin comes for Maureen's music lesson. Cranny (Rev. Macran) comes very discouraged, "utterly at sea," stating that he thinks he is going mad. Miss Featherstone, who is renting the house to Minto, comes for tea. Arthur, Jack, and Cranny remain in the dining room talking about spiritualism. Cranny leaves at about 6. Arthur and Jack walk to Headington, then to the Barracks Road and the Green Road

¹²⁰⁸ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-7.

¹²⁰⁹ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-7.

¹²¹⁰ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-7.

¹²¹¹ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-7.

¹²¹² Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-7.

¹²¹³ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-7.

¹²¹⁴ *All My Road Before Me*, 66.

¹²¹⁵ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-7.

and to Horspath Road, finally home by way of the golf links. They have supper, and Arthur finishes his diary, while Minto reads the newspaper and Jack is on the sofa.¹²¹⁶ Jack arranges for several extra lessons with Miss Wibelin next week. After supper, Mrs. Moore starts singing in the drawing room.

July 14 Friday. Jack writes a few stanzas for the fourth canto of *Dymer*, while Arthur goes to the Gonners with Maureen's violin. Jack goes into College at about 11 a.m. and sees Farquharson. The Farq gives Jack some Latin prose and good advice, recommending Rivington's "Class Books" of Latin Unseens for Miss Wibelin. Jack then goes to the Union and returns home. After lunch, Arthur and Jack go up Shotover to the "crab apple" landscape, calling at Mrs. Hinckley's (Meadowlands) on the way.¹²¹⁷ They then walk to the bracken ridge above Horspath. Jack leaves Arthur to paint and returns for tea, while Arthur stays to paint until 6:30. Jack finds Mrs. Moore and Dorothy Broad (the maid) making jam and so joins them in snagging red currants until tea at five. Jack does a little more snagging afterwards and reads Robert H. Hingley's *Psychoanalysis*. Arthur returns to Warneford Road, changes, and goes to Arthur Stevenson's home by 7:45.¹²¹⁸ Miss Wibelin finishes her Latin lesson with Jack at 10:30.¹²¹⁹ Arthur returns at about ten, and they have tea and cake. Miss Wibelin stays and talks until 12:30 a.m.

July 15 Saturday. After breakfast Jack and Arthur learn that they have only 20 minutes in which to reach the Parks and go on the river with Miss Hinckley. They hurry into town and meet Veronica. They walk to Lady Margaret Hall and take a canoe. Veronica and Jack paddle while Arthur makes himself comfortable in the canoe. They first go as far as Parson's Pleasure, then north again. They land for a few minutes in a field and sit on newly mown hay. They continue upstream to the Cherwell Hotel. Here they drink lemonade and ginger beer through straws.¹²²⁰ Veronica makes the remark that an educational career is a school of hypocrisy, teaching other people things you have rejected. On the return journey they yield to Arthur's request to paddle. On the way back they investigate Lady Margaret Hall and its J. C. R., getting home at about 2 p.m. Arthur practices and Jack reads.¹²²¹ Mrs. Moore is still making jam. They have a late lunch and Jack continues Hingley's book until tea. After tea Jack goes back into Oxford for some books at the Union, including Henry James' *Terminations*.¹²²² All four of them play bridge after supper. Jack goes to bed early.

July 16 Sunday. Jack goes to the Gonner home right after breakfast for Maureen's violin.¹²²³ Upon his return Jack finds Miss Wibelin at the house and they settle to work on Latin, first on grammar. They then do Unseens (translation) for the rest of the morning. Miss Wibelin stays for lunch and later for tea. Arthur paints after lunch.¹²²⁴ Jack gives her some more Latin to work on until 4:00. Later Maureen and Jack bus into New College where they meet Arthur and go to chapel. Jack enjoys the music

¹²¹⁶ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-7.

¹²¹⁷ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-7.

¹²¹⁸ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-7.

¹²¹⁹ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-7.

¹²²⁰ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-7.

¹²²¹ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-7.

¹²²² Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-7.

¹²²³ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-7.

¹²²⁴ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-7.

a great deal, especially the psalms and Charles Villiers Stanford's (1852-1924) *Magnificat*. After chapel Jack, Maureen, and Arthur walk home. In the evening Arthur plays piano duets with Maureen, and then Jack, Minto, and Arthur talk about the Old Testament.¹²²⁵

July 17 Monday. After breakfast Jack walks to Meadowlands to talk to Veronica, and then he goes to 34, Hamilton Road to return Miss Wibelin's notebook and get some Brahms music for Arthur. Then Jack works on Latin prose and Latin dates for the next day's session. He and Arthur go into Oxford in the morning, while Arthur goes to do some painting, which lasts until 12:45.¹²²⁶ After lunch Arthur and Jack set off with thermoses of tea and baskets of food. They find Veronica, who has brought two other females, Miss Wigg and Miss Marianne Hugon, at Lady Margaret Hall. Arthur punts them up the river. They have tea under the trees opposite the Cherwell Hotel during rain. They drop one of the women at the Lady Margaret Hall landing stage at five o'clock and then proceed to a place beside the Parks and tie up their punt. Arthur begins painting Veronica. At 7:00 they go home with Jack stopping at Univ. for letters.¹²²⁷ Getting back by bus, they find Baker, who has been at the house since 2:00. Baker had his *viva* this morning. He is in Oxford rehearsing for a part in Bernice de Bergerac's *Glorious England*, which is performed in the Priory gardens of Christ Church on July 31.⁶ Jack and Arthur discuss the Kensington exhibition of stage setting. After supper Jack talks psychoanalysis with Baker and walks part of the way back. Jack goes to bed early.

July 18 Tuesday. Jack calls Arthur late this morning. Mrs. Moore and Jack persuade him to postpone his departure until tomorrow. Shortly after breakfast Baker arrives at about 11.¹²²⁸ Baker, Arthur, and Jack sit in the drawing room where Baker reads some passages from the melodrama, and they talk about psychoanalysis, the spirit world, and photographic phenomena until 12:30.¹²²⁹ Later they are joined by the Doc. They walk for a short time down the Magdalen Road before lunch, where Baker leaves them. At 2:30 Miss Wibelin comes for a lesson from Jack on Latin prose, which lasts until nearly 5:00, while Arthur reads Henry James' short story "The Altar of the Dead."¹²³⁰ Tea is brought to them afterwards. In the evening, Jack walks to Iffley and finds Arthur with the Doc and Mary. They all walk to Iffley Church and admire the Norman tower and arches. They talk with the parson, Randal Clarendon.¹²³¹ When the bell tolls for Evensong at six, they leave.¹²³² The Doc tells them about his trip up the Amazon River in Brazil. When they return, Jack helps Mrs. Moore make jam in the kitchen. They have a late supper at about 8:30¹²³³ with mushroom stew. He and Arthur discussed the Kensington exhibition of stage setting. Jack goes to bed early.

¹²²⁵ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-7.

¹²²⁶ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-7.

¹²²⁷ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-7.

⁶ Bernice de Bergerac's *Glorious England* (1922) was performed in the Priory gardens of Christ Church on 31 July.

¹²²⁸ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-7.

¹²²⁹ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-7.

¹²³⁰ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-7.

¹²³¹ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-7.

¹²³² Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-7.

¹²³³ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-7.

- July 19 Wednesday. Arthur Greeves packs as he prepares to go, Jack orders a taxi,¹²³⁴ and Jack writes a section for the beginning of the fourth canto of *Dymer*. Arthur departs with many regrets in the taxi at 12:20.¹²³⁵ Jack accompanies Arthur in a taxi to the train station, which will get him to the Belfast Steamship Company. Jack lends H. G. Wells' science fiction novel about vivisection and ethics toward animals, *The Island of Dr. Moreau* (1896), to Arthur.¹²³⁶ Jack comes back and finds that jam-making has begun again. Jack helps for a little while. Jack has a cold lunch alone. Baker comes at 2:30. Jack and Baker walk up Shotover. They have tea after Baker leaves and the Doc and Mary arrive. Jack has a few words alone with the Doc. After supper Mr. Taylor arrives, and they talk anti-religious talk. Jack goes to bed early.
- July 20 Thursday. Miss Wibelin comes at 9:30, and she and Jack work on Latin all morning until lunch. After lunch Jack and Baker walk through Headington to return a thermos to Red Gables, i.e., the home of Lady Gonner. Baker had brought Canto III of *Dymer*, which he liked. On their return they find the Doc with whom Baker talks about Bostonese. In the evening Jack writes to his father about his upcoming *viva* on July 28, the examination for a Magdalen Fellowship, the opportunity to submit an original dissertation on some topic along with his application, vacation plans, a request for £25 from his father, a classics lectureship at University College, Reading, which he declined to apply for (and met Eric Dodds in the process), Arthur having been in Oxford recently, and the calm now in Belfast. He still takes daily walks.
- July 21 Friday. After breakfast Jack writes a lyric that he calls "Outcropping." Baker comes but does not like the poem. They walk up Shotover. Just before lunch they find that one of their cats has died. Baker is present in the afternoon and Miss Wibelin in the evening. Jack gets a letter from Warren. Jack is reading the *Chanson de Roland* from a copy that Baker lent him.
- July 22 Saturday. In the morning, Jack works on his dissertation. Afterwards Jack reads the *Chanson de Roland*. The Doc is here in the morning. After lunch Baker comes. Maureen and Jack make Baker play "boy's names." In the evening Miss Wibelin comes for a Latin lesson from Jack.
- July 23 Sunday. After a late breakfast Jack settles down in the drawing room and reads more than half of Shakespeare's *Henry VI*, Part I. Jack reads the *Sunday Times*, then gets lunch. After lunch Jack reads the chapter on Reality from in F. H. Bradley's *Appearance and Reality*, dealing with the Absolute, thought, and feeling. Before tea "Wendy" Reade comes with her husband and tells them of a bungalow to let in Headington, which Jack will go to see. At six o'clock Miss Wibelin comes and does Latin with Jack until suppertime. Later, Mrs. Moore and Jack talk about Maureen's musical future. Arthur writes a letter to Jack, enclosing a check for £5 for his lodgings and board.¹²³⁷
- July 24 Monday. In the morning Jack writes a letter to Warren. After breakfast Jack buses into town and leaves Maureen's violin to be repaired. He goes to the Union and reads all of Maurice Hewlett's poem "Village Wife's Lament." He takes out Hamilton's book, comes home, and reads to Mrs. Moore until lunch time. Baker comes at about 2:30 p.m. and talks about Vaughan Williams, whom he saw yesterday. They walk to see about renting Wendy's bungalow, then return for tea. Miss Wibelin arrives for Jack to teach her. After supper she stays a long time.

¹²³⁴ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-8.

¹²³⁵ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-8.

¹²³⁶ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-8.

¹²³⁷ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-8.

- July 25 Tuesday. In the morning Jack works at the fourth canto of *Dymer*, the Doc comes at eleven, and Jack walks with him to Headington. They come to Warneford Road and find Baker, who has invited himself to lunch. Baker leaves right after lunch, and Jack works in the garden, clipping hedges and mowing grass. Jack writes to Arthur about Arthur's letter (he wishes he were in Oxford), Vida Mary Wibelin, Baker's play, Baker staying and recuperating with Jack, the weather, the *Chanson de Roland*, Minto's appreciation of Arthur's visit, and Maureen's decision to leave school and devote herself entirely to music. The Doc, Baker, and Jack sit on the sofa while Mrs. Moore summarizes. Miss Wibelin comes after tea with her Latin exam tomorrow. Jack works with her a bit.
- July 26 Wednesday. Jack gets a letter from his father with some money in it. Jack goes over his books and papers and makes a few notes for the *viva*. Jack waits until 11:00, does a little more gardening, and then goes into Oxford to visit the Union. Jack checks out the seventh volume of Havelock Ellis's *Psychology of Sex*. Jack makes a note that he wants to look up Oneida where Plato's Communism seems to have been successful. Jack comes back for lunch. Baker comes after lunch, and Jack persuades him to accompany him to the show at Headington School. The first piece is a Latin play about Horatius Cocles (sixth century B.C.), then a kind of fairy play. Baker goes to tea at the Hinckleys while Jack goes home. Before supper Jack nails up the peeling paper in various parts of the house. Jack writes to his father in the evening, with thanks for his enclosure of money, about the Reading job, some land that Magdalen College has bought, and problems in Dublin. During the day Miss Wibelin takes her Latin exam, which Jack has prepared her for.
- July 27 Thursday. Jack does some work after breakfast. Baker comes at about 10:30. Baker and Jack walk to Headington by the cemetery. They talk of group marriage as a remedy for monogamy, Jack advocating that it is better than prostitution or an affair, but Baker disapproves. On the way back they stop at Uncle Bunny's, then stop for beer at the White Horse Inn. After lunch he bikes to Iffley, sees the Doc, gets Jung's *Analysis*, and bikes to the Union. He reads some Havelock Ellis and goes home. Elinor Gairdner and Sheila Gonner are present for tea.
- July 28 Friday. Jack gets up and dresses in white tie and subfusc and heads to his *viva* for Greats. All students present themselves at 9:30. John Linton Myers of New College, Wykeham Professor of Ancient History, calls over the names and reads out the times at which they are to come for their *viva*. Two others and Jack are told to stay, and **Jack is immediately called. He has his *viva* first. Horace William Brindley Joseph (1867-1943), Senior Philosophical Tutor of New College, conducts the five-minute *viva*, asking Jack about the contradiction of the pleonexia, a quotation from Pater, the right to punish, and Plato and the soul.** Jack comes home with some shopping on the way. They spend the rest of the morning hanging curtains, trying to finish before Pasley's arrival. Miss Wibelin comes and shows Jack her work on the exam. After she leaves, they have lunch, then Jack rides to Iffley to get his hat. He goes to Hamilton Road to get a Teazling brush from Miss Wibelin and returns. Jack and Mrs. Moore have tea in her room. Later he reads Hamilton's diary out loud. Maureen returns after going for a drive with the O'Malleys. Baker arrives just before supper, and Jack walks with him as far as the Plain.
- July 29 Saturday. After breakfast Jack goes to the Union and meets Baker. They walk together to a shop in Walton Street that sells tobacco. They walk into St. Giles' and then turn into Wellington Square. Jack buys some zinc (to keep flies away) at Cooper's and goes home. Baker comes again after lunch, and Jack sits with him in the garden, talking about reincarnation. They come indoors and have tea, talking about international politics. When Baker is ready to leave, Jack bikes into town with Baker to call at Buckle and Ballards, but they are closed. He returns home. Mrs. Moore, Maureen, and Jack work on making

jam. Jack sits on the steps with Mrs. Moore and reads Hamilton's book. They have a late supper. Arthur Greeves gets letters from Jack and Minto by the midday post, who write about leaving the Warneford Road home for the Raymond's house in Jack's letter of July 25. Arthur writes back to Minto in the afternoon.¹²³⁸

July 30 Sunday. Jack gets up rather late. After breakfast Jack goes to the drawing room and starts rewriting Canto IV of *Dymer*. Baker comes, and Jack walks with him up Shotover. They sit on a stile above the descent to Quarry and talk about Maureen, *anima*, and *Dymer*. Jack and Baker come home to lunch. Baker and Maureen play duets afterwards. Baker stays until about 3:45 p.m. Mr. Raymond arrives and stays through tea, leaving at 6:30. Jack goes to his room and does *Dymer*. Mrs. Moore feels better.

July 31 Monday. After breakfast Jack goes into town, pays some bills, sees Carritt, and comes back to continue packing. At 2:30 Miss Wibelin comes. Then Jack, Maureen, and Miss Wibelin go to Christ Church to see Baker perform. They wait at the steps outside hall until Baker appears and leads them to their free seats in the Priory gardens of Christ Church where Bernice de Bergerac's "Glorious England" is to be performed outside. After the performance, they return to College for their bikes and see on the lists that Baker has earned a third. Jack hurries home, clears his own room before supper, finding Pasley's poem for "The Way's the Way," and types his first version of "The Wild Hunt." After finishing his diary, Jack stays up late and goes through his papers and packs.

¹²³⁸ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-8.

August 1922
(Warren—Belfast; Jack—Oxford)

- August 1 Tuesday. Jack and the Moores move to Hillsboro, Western Road, Headington. Jack and family work at packing all morning and afternoon. Miss Mary Wibelin comes at 2:30 to help with the move. At about 5:00 they have a picnic tea with buns and biscuits. Maureen and Miss Wibelin set off for Headington immediately afterwards. Jack goes to buy some things in Cowley Road. The Pasleys come at 6:00 p.m. or earlier to help Jack and family move to another home. Maureen and Jack bike, while Mrs. Moore and the luggage travel in the car. They have a busy evening settling in. Jack and the others have supper at 8:30, then Miss Wibelin and Jack wash up. Warren is planning to go to Oxford to attempt to bring Jack back to Belfast. Arthur Greeves goes to Little Lea after dinner, and Warren is present.¹²³⁹
- August 2 Wednesday. After breakfast Jack buses into College and calls on Farquharson. Farq keeps him a long time, talking about books. Jack goes with him to watch Miss Wibelin (whom they now call “Smudge”), who, George Sayer writes, fell in love with Jack,¹²⁴⁰ Mary, Maureen, and Helen Rowell play tennis. All of them go for tea at the house. Afterwards the others return to tennis, while Mrs. Moore and Jack have some quiet time. Supper takes place at about 8:15. The Pasleys and Mlle. Louise Cahen (also known as Andrée) arrive a day early and go to the former house at 28 Warneford Road. They arrive at Western Road and Mlle. Louise Cahen is given supper. Jack goes to bed early.
- August 3 Thursday. Jack rises and goes into town with Andrée Cahen to show her the sights. They return for a late lunch. The Pasleys come shortly afterward. Jack talks with Johnnie, Pasley’s wife. After tea Jack goes to town and meets Warren at the Roebuck Hotel in Cornmarket, where Warren checks in, and they dine together at Buols, 21 Cornmarket Street, enjoying a bottle of wine together. Jack leaves his diary with Warren to get him caught up on Jack’s doings.
- August 4 Friday. Jack buses into town with Andrée and leaves her at Carfax. Jack then meets Warren, and they walk to the Schools to see if the lists are out in the evening. The lists are up. **Jack learns that he has earned First Class Honours in *Litterae Humaniores* (Greats).**¹²⁴¹ Jack wires his father about the First and heads for lunch with Warren at Buols. Leaving Warren in central Oxford, Jack goes back home for tea with the Pasleys and Smudge (Miss Wibelin) and probably Mrs. Moore. Jack watches a game of croquet and then returns to Warren to dine with him. Jack goes home late and straight to bed.
- August 5 Saturday. **Warren meets Mrs. Moore and Maureen for the first time.** Jack goes to College after breakfast to see Poynton about money matters, also seeing Wyllie and Watling and saying goodbye to the latter. Jack discovers that he has a balance in his favor. Jack buses to Headington, changes into white tie and subfusc suit, and returns to lunch with Warren at Buols for the third day in a row. At 2:00 Jack meets the others at Univ. porch to be taken under Farquharson’s wing. Then follows a long

¹²³⁹ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-8.

¹²⁴⁰ Sayer, *Jack*, 164, copyright 1988, 1994, first Crossway edition.

¹²⁴¹ *All My Road Before Me*, 81.

ridiculous ceremony making them B.A.s. Jack meets Warren again at the Roebuck, and they go home. Everyone is present for tea. Jack goes back to town for dinner.

August 6 Sunday. Warren comes out to the house with his luggage. Warren moves in with Jack and the Moores. They play bridge in the afternoon.

August 7 Monday. Smudge's (Miss Wibelin) behavior causes some consternation for Jack and Mrs. Moore.

August 8 Tuesday. Jack has tea with the George Stevensons. Warren and Jack carry out a long-desired project of visiting Watford. They start by bus and catch the 11:30 a.m. train for Bletchley, about forty miles northeast of Oxford. Reaching Bletchley, they have lunch at the station and catch the 1:40 train, arriving late at Watford. They go up to Wynyard School. Wynyard is now called Northfield and is a girls' school. A woman shows them around, pointing out improvements. Warren and Jack both remark how absolutely right the schoolboy is in his envy of "grownups." They have tea in the garden of a hotel near the station and catch the 6:09 train back to Oxford. They change trains at Bletchley where they have a sandwich and a whiskey and soda, then enjoy a pleasant return journey in the evening. They have supper at Buols. At Buols over supper, Warren says he supposed he would grow up some day. Then they travel home by bus. The others meet them at the terminal where they are seeing Smudge off. Letters of congratulation on Jack's graduation come from the Ainley-Walkers, E. F. Carritt, Lionel Lord, George Stevenson, and P. V. M. Benecke.

August 9 Wednesday. After breakfast Andrée, Warren, and Jack take the bus into town. Jack and Warren visit the Union, and Jack takes out books for Andrée and Warren. After some beer at the Mitre, Jack has his hair cut and they return home. Jack and others have a late lunch at which Smudge (Miss Wibelin) is also present. Afterwards Jack plays ping pong "very strenuously" with Warren, which continues until teatime. Then the Pasleys and Helen Munro arrive. Pasley gives Jack an account of the lectures for teachers which he is attending. While Jack washes up, the others play croquet. Jack reads some of the British philosopher F. H. Bradley, alone in the drawing room with Mrs. Moore, and then Jack plays croquet. During the game Jack amuses Helen and Maureen by surreptitiously clipping clothes pegs onto the tail of Warren's coat. Arthur receives a letter from Minto by the midday post, learning that Jack has earned a first in Greats.¹²⁴² In the evening they play bridge, and Jack writes letters of thanks to Mrs. Walker, Stevenson, Carritt, and Benecke.

August 10 Thursday. After breakfast Jack reads Bradley in the drawing room. Later he plays croquet with Smudge (Miss Wibelin), Warren, and Maureen until lunch. At about 2:00 Smudge, Andrée, Warren, and Jack set out with tea baskets etc. and go to Magdalen Bridge. Jack insists on taking a canoe, even though the flooding of the river makes it dangerous. They land in a meadow on the left bank just above the Parks and have tea in the hay. They travel back to Magdalen Bridge at about 7:00. Warren and Jack go to College to look for the mail, and then they have a drink in the yard of the Mitre. Warren urges Jack to say whether Jack would be home in Belfast in September. Jack says probably not. This brings an end to their conversation amid some tension. Jack meets Eric Beckett and agrees to lunch with him the next day. They reach home for supper, and Smudge plays some music for them. After Jack and Warren have gone to bed, Warren continues to sulk, apparently over Jack's plan not to visit Belfast this fall, and Warren announces his intention of returning home next Monday (although he does not). Jack writes, "Oh for a day alone."

¹²⁴² Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-8.

- August 11 Friday. Jack and Warren continue to discuss going to Belfast. Jack walks into town with Warren through Mesopotamia. Jack and Eric Beckett have lunch together at All Souls College in the buttery¹²⁴³ with a man called Thomas Edward Lawrence (Lawrence of Arabia, formerly of Jesus College, 1888-1935; Fellow of All Souls, 1919-1926) and another person. Arthur writes Jack a letter of congratulations for his First in Greats.¹²⁴⁴
- August 12 Saturday. Smudge (Miss Wibelin), Andrée, Warren and Jack walk to Stowe Woods, return for a late lunch, and play bridge in the evening.
- August 13 Sunday. Jack and the others play a good deal of croquet. Jack amuses Andrée with his attempt to translate the opening of *Aeneid* II into French alexandrines. In the evening they try to go to the Cowley Fathers to hear plainsong but end up instead in the Catholic Church.
- August 14 Monday. Warren resumes his diary. After breakfast Jack and Warren go into Oxford by bus, stopping at Magdalen bridge to book a punt for noon. They go on to the Union where Warren returns the life of Anne of Austria and takes out *Social France in the XVII Century* by Cecile Hugon of Somerville, an author whom Jack knows. From the Union they go to the photographers. They then go to the stationers where Warren buys the notebook in which he writes his diary, and then they return to Headington to collect Andrée and Maureen and the chop boxes and then bus back to Magdalen bridge. There they are joined by Miss Wibelin ("Smudge"). Smudge, Andrée, Maureen, Warren, and Jack go on the river in a punt with Jack and Warren sitting on the poop or stern locker and paddling. They go past Parson's Pleasure, the men's bathing place, all the way to a place called Slay's Tea Gardens. There they land and have a lunch of sandwiches and ginger beer. After lunch they try to paddle upstream, but the current is too strong for them. They turn around and travel downstream. On the way down they disembark the girls at the ladies bathing place and pull over to the opposite bank. After that they pick up the girls and paddle and punt down to the backwater diverging from Parson's Pleasure where they tie up alongside a cricket ground and have tea while Andrée reads to them from Verlaine, the French Swinburne. They then paddle home. Warren pays 6/- for the punt. Some of them have fun in the garden after supper, while Warren reads a couple of chapters from his new Union book and then goes to bed. Warren does not return to Belfast today after all. Jack gets a letter from Baker and one from Harwood.
- August 15 Tuesday. After breakfast Warren goes into town through Mesopotamia, the name given to an island in the Cherwell which is joined to opposite banks of the river at each of its extremities and forms the foot passage from east Oxford into the center of Oxford, just northeast of Addison's Walk ("Adders" according to the slang of the day¹²⁴⁵). He buys pork pies for Mrs. Moore while Jack works on his dissertation until lunchtime. In Oxford Warren first goes to Blackwell's to ask about Fairfax's *Tasso* for Jack. While they are hunting for it, Warren examines Bossonet's *Oraisons funèbres*, which he purchases for two shillings. He then goes to the Mitre for a tankard of beer in the courtyard. He comes home by bus. After lunch Warren sits in the garden and reads the *Social History*, a probable reference to *Social France in the XVII Century*. Jack spends the earlier part of the afternoon writing to his father but sets this aside to play a round of croquet with Warren until the arrival of the Pasleys for tea. After tea, Warren, Jack, and Mrs. Moore sit in the garden. Then Jack reads Bradley while Warren reads in his new book

¹²⁴³ A pantry, or a room for storing wine and liquor, but later became something like a bar or cafeteria.

¹²⁴⁴ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-8.

¹²⁴⁵ Simon Horobin, *C. S. Lewis's Oxford*.

for about an hour and then walks to the village pub with Jack, where each has a drink and some talk, and then they return late for supper. Jack washes up after supper. In the evening Smudge (Miss Wibelin) plays a piece by Stravinsky on the piano for them. After this they play a couple of rubbers of bridge. There is some conversation with Andrée before a late bedtime.

August 16

Wednesday. In the morning after breakfast Jack accompanies Warren into town by way of Mesopotamia to return some books to the Union. They meet the Master of University, see some curiosities in the bookshop windows, and finish with beer in the courtyard of the Mitre. They then go to the Union where Jack exchanges some books, but Warren does not get anything. From there they go to the markets in search of a delicacy much appreciated by cats, but they are unable to get any. After leaving the markets they find themselves without any change for bus fare, so they go to the Roebuck for an aperitif and then go home. They arrive home for a late lunch. While they are still at the table, the Pasleys appear and delay them for some time before they take Andrée, Smudge (Miss Wibelin), and Maureen to play tennis. In the afternoon Warren finishes reading *Social France in the XVII Century*. Warren and Jack remain, playing ping pong until after four o'clock and teatime, for which Maisie joins them. After tea, Jack gets the table set for supper and he and Warren walk to a house at the foot of Shotover Hill where he has a message to deliver to Mrs. Hinckley at Meadowlands. From Shotover Jack and Warren go to a pub in Old Headington to drink beer in the back room. Then they return home for supper. At supper Mrs. Moore tells the story of Frank and a brush with the Ludgershall doctor in 1918, which amuses Warren. Jack goes with him after supper to the pub to buy rum in a medicine bottle. Warren and Jack take Smudge home. They bus to Summertown (north Oxford along Banbury Road) and back. When they return home, Andrée and Warren finish the remainder of the rum, and then he goes to bed.

August 17

Thursday. After breakfast Jack and Warren walk into Oxford through Mesopotamia and call at Morley's to see if Warren's books have been bound. They are not ready. Then they go to the Mitre for a tankard of beer, and then Warren goes to the Union while Jack does some shopping. At the Union, Warren settles on the first volume of Julia Pardoe's *Louis the Fourteenth and the Court of France in the Seventeenth Century*, and Jack takes our Verlaine's *La Bonne Chanson*. At the Union Jack chats with Stevenson. Then they go to Univ. where they meet Pasley. They go to the Mitre with Pasley and have a drink and then return home by bus. After a late lunch Jack takes the bus to go to tea with the Carritts at Boar's Hill. Jack buses to Carfax and then to Abingdon Turn, arriving at the Carritts at Heath Barrows at 4:15 p.m. Jack is introduced to Basil Murray of New College. In the afternoon Warren reads his new book. After tea Mrs. Stevenson comes in and leaves at about 6:30 to go to a Bible class. Before she leaves, they play bridge with her. She partners with Maureen against Andrée and Jack. Jack comes back home and plays croquet with Andrée, Maureen, and Warren until supper time. Afterwards Andrée and Jack play bridge against Mrs. Moore and Warren. After supper there is more bridge, Warren playing with Mrs. Moore. Warren goes to bed early for him at 11:30. Jack also goes to bed early. Albert expresses displeasure to Arthur over Jack's unwillingness to come home.¹²⁴⁶

August 18

Friday. Warren and Jack bus into Oxford after a late breakfast, then walking as far as the White Horse Inn. On arrival Jack shows Warren the hairdressers and while he goes to the Union, Warren has his hair cut. Then Jack and Warren go to the Mitre for a tankard of beer and from there to All Souls College to invite Jack's friend Sir Eric Beckett to lunch. A porter leads them to the Codrington Library, where they find Beckett in one of the smaller rooms. Jack introduces Beckett to

¹²⁴⁶ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-9.

Warren, and Beckett promises to arrive in time for lunch at Headington. Then Jack and Warren go to the Roebuck and from there home by bus. Beckett joins them shortly after Jack and Warren arrive. Beckett joins them for lunch, but he has to go back immediately after lunch. Andrée chooses to go into town, and Jack walks with her through Mesopotamia to the Union. At the Union Jack checks out for her Aldous Huxley's *Crome Yellow*, and they return by bus. Then Jack works on his dissertation and starts recopying it. Warren reads more on Louis XIV. The Pasleys come for tea and tennis in the afternoon, and after tea with the Pasleys, Smudge (Miss Wibelin), and Maisie they decide to play ping pong instead. After tea, Jack also washes up and prepares the table for supper. So the Pasleys, Smudge, Jack, and Warren play in an impromptu table tennis tournament organized and won by Rodney Pasley. When they have all gone, Jack and Warren walk to the village pub and have a drink, returning for a game of croquet and supper. After supper Smudge, Andrée, Jack and Warren play bridge until about eleven o'clock when Smudge has to go, so Mrs. Moore takes her place for bridge. Jack and Warren walk Smudge as far as The White Horse Inn and wait there until Smudge is out of sight. When they return, they finish the rubber of bridge until 11:00 p.m.

August 19

Saturday. Jack, Warren, and Mrs. Moore celebrate Maureen's sixteenth birthday. Jack goes into town through Mesopotamia with Warren after breakfast. Jack and Warren visit the bookbinder and the photographer (where Warren gets some prints of Wynyard and other places). Then they go to the Union where Warren gets the second volume of Julia Pardoe's *Louis XIV*. Then they go to the Mitre for beer. They go to the G.W.R. (Great Western Railway) to inquire about ticket prices for Warren's visit to Belfast, and after the G.W.R. Jack buys a new pipe, and they go to the Roebuck for an aperitif. They then catch the bus home. After lunch Warren finishes the first volume of *Oeuvres de Louis XIV*, and Jack takes Andrée through Mesopotamia to the Union and takes out for her Aldous Huxley's *Crome Yellow*. They return by bus. Jack and Warren go to the pub, drink beer, and return. Maisie Hawes and Warren play some croquet. After tea the girls go to play tennis, and after Jack washes up, they go out to deliver a note for Mrs. Moore. From there they go to the village pub where they have a drink. They return home and have a game of croquet. Maisie Hawes stays for late supper and afterwards dances for them. After the dancing they play hide and seek in the garden, and then they have some piano music. Mrs. Moore asks Warren to see Maisie home while Jack does the same for Smudge (Miss Wibelin). Warren gets home at about 11:30 p.m. and goes to bed shortly thereafter.

August 20

Sunday. In the morning Warren reads his book. Jack spends the morning working on his dissertation for the Magdalen Fellowship. Shortly before lunch Jack walks out with Warren to their usual pub, and they drink cider. Jack plays croquet with Warren. Jack changes clothes and cycles to Warneford Road and finds Pasley. Jack and Pasley go to call on the Mugger, Reginald R. Macan, Master of University College. They find his wife in the garden and soon are joined by the Mugger, and they talk of Hutchinson's novels. Pasley accompanies Jack along the Iffley Road. They meet Andrée, Smudge (Miss Wibelin), and Warren outside Cowley St. John. Pasley leaves, and the rest go in for plainsong, which Jack says has a "faint charm." From here Jack goes to Warneford Road to have supper with the Pasleys. They talk about a play Pasley hopes to write and immortality with a negatively hopeful attitude. Before teatime Warren sits in the garden, reads his book and eats a couple of apples. At 6 o'clock Warren and Smudge take the bus for Cowley St. John where they are to meet the others by arrangement to hear their "plain song." On leaving the bus they meet Andrée and Maureen who had been out for a bike ride, and Jack returns from the Mugger's home. Warren and Smudge arrive at Cowley St. John and find the Church of the Cowley

Fathers. They (Warren, Jack, Andrée, Maureen, and Smudge) hear the lessons and singing but leave before the sermon. Jack goes from the church to have supper with the Pasleys, Maureen and Andrée bike home, and Warren takes Smudge back to supper. After supper they start a rubber of bridge, but at the end of the first game Mrs. Moore decides that it is time for Smudge to go home. Maureen then takes Smudge's cards and they finish their rubber of bridge, Andrée and Warren winning. Jack comes home after spending time at the Pasleys. Pasley walks nearly half the distance to Jack's home. On arriving home Jack finds Mrs. Moore in great distress because of a broken plate on the drawing room wall, and the fact that the servants Dorothy and Ivy had left with a lot of the work undone. After they have gone to bed Jack tells Warren some good stories of Poynton. They arrange to look at the stained-glass in Univ. chapel the next day.

August 21

Monday. Andrée, Warren and Jack bus into town after breakfast to see if a broken souvenir plate can be repaired and to return books to the library, but they find the library already closed. They then go to several shops to try to replace the plate that Andrée, then to the University College chapel where Jack shows them the Dutch windows (stained-glass windows of Jonah and Elijah), and Warren takes a photo. They also investigate the Univ. dining hall and the University church. Then they go the Merton College Chapel, followed by the Merton College thirteenth-century library. They then go to the House (Christ Church) to see the pictures, including Gladstone and Penn, the vaulted wooden ceiling, and gilded coats of arms in the dining hall. The three of them go to the courtyard of the Mitre where Warren and Jack drink beer while Andrée has a cocktail. They bus back home to lunch, then Jack works on his dissertation, and they have tea with those returning from tennis—Pasley and his wife, Mrs. Goddard and her daughter, and Maisie Hawes. After tea Mrs. Pasley and Warren play Pasley and Mrs. Goddard's daughter at croquet. Then they have supper, which Jack lays out for everyone, and then Andrée and Warren go to the Stevensons to play bridge, arriving at 8:40 p.m. and leaving at 11:00. Jack bikes with Smudge (Miss Wibelin) via Gipsy Lane and walks home in the dark. While Warren is gone, Jack and Mrs. Moore discuss Warren, and Mrs. Moore says he is nice. Later Jack bikes with Smudge and walks home in the dark.

August 22

Tuesday. After breakfast Jack and Warren go into Oxford by bus, while Mrs. Moore and Maureen go to the dentist. They also go to Morley's to see if Warren's books have been bound. Two of the books are finished and have been dispatched to Little Lea, but the others are not yet ready. They then go into Blackwell's where Jack has some books on order. Then they go to the Mitre for a drink, followed by a return to Headington to play a game of croquet before lunch. On coming into lunch today Warren finds a new pipe on his plate and another one on Jack's, the former a present from Maureen and the latter a present from Mrs. Moore. In the afternoon Warren writes his diary for the previous day which takes him until teatime. After lunch and washing dishes, Jack works on his dissertation (an application for a Magdalen Fellowship) until teatime. After an early tea Maureen, Jack, and Warren take the bus into Carfax and from there by another bus go to the train station, where they meet Daisy Perrott, Maureen's godmother. They meet Miss Perrott, whom they nickname "The Dud," and then Jack and Warren go to the Mitre for a drink and a smoke. They return home before supper, and Jack and Warren are playing croquet when Mrs. Moore brings Miss Perrott to join them. Warren takes her as a partner and Jack takes Andrée. After supper Maisie dances for them. After Smudge (Miss Wibelin) leaves, they play bridge, Jack and Warren against Andrée and Miss Perrott. Shortly after this, Mrs. Moore replaces Miss Perrott. At about 11:30 Jack and Warren escort Miss Perrott to the room which she is occupying further down the street. Warren goes to bed at about 12 o'clock.

- August 23 Wednesday. In the morning, after finishing his diary Warren plays a single game of croquet with Jack. For most of the morning Jack reads *Crome Yellow*. Warren also reads a farcical novel called *Crome Yellow* by Aldous Huxley. After lunch Warren plays croquet again. After tea Jack, Andrée, and Smudge (Miss Wibelin) go for a walk, but instead of going with them Warren stays and reads Kipling until about 6:30 when he goes for a short stroll round the village. On their walk, Jack, Andrée, and Smudge walk up the field path through “The Red Land,” talking about paramnesia, werewolves, damnation, and decapitation. Maureen returns from Oxford in great spirits with a new camera which is probably a gift from her godmother. After supper they read for a little time and then play a couple of rubbers of bridge. They finally stop at midnight and go to bed. After supper, Andrée, Warren, and Jack spend time in the garden. They play bridge with Mrs. Moore and get to bed late.
- August 24 Thursday. Warren and Jack walk to town after breakfast with Andrée. They first go to Morley’s where Warren gets four of his books, i.e., two volumes of the collection Petitot, plus *Vie du M. du Guay Trouin* and *Cardinal Richelieu*. The other five volumes are finished and have been sent to Little Lea. Next, they go to Blackwell’s, and from there to the print shop by way of Carfax and then to the Mitre, where they discuss the possibilities of denationalism as a force in world development. They return home for lunch, which includes Andrée and her cousin Georges Sée, who has just arrived and whom Mrs. Moore asks to lunch. Much of the afternoon is spent trying to determine how to get rid of Georges Sée. Jack and Warren start a game of croquet. After tea, which Pasley joins when he arrives, Warren and Jack go to their pub to drink large whiskeys. They come back and play croquet until Maureen tells Jack that Andrée has come. They invite Georges to stay for supper. Pasley returns *Dymer* to Jack with some criticism. After the meal is over, they play bridge, Sée and Andrée against Jack and Warren. At ten o’clock Georges Sée leaves to catch the last bus. Mrs. Moore comes in, and they play a couple of rubbers of bridge. During the day Warren tries unsuccessfully to start *The Pickwick Papers*. Finally, he reads Robert Chambers’ *The Danger Mark*. He goes to bed shortly before midnight. Jack goes to bed at about midnight.
- August 25 Friday. After breakfast Warren and Jack go to town to arrange for Jack’s trip to London and Warren’s trip to Belfast tomorrow, pay a farewell visit to the Mitre, probably for a drink, and return home. Maisie Hawes comes after lunch and plays croquet with Jack against Warren and Andrée. The Pasleys come to supper. After supper they all have fun playing “French and English” on the lawn.
- August 26 Saturday. Warren and Jack do most of their packing before breakfast. They are delayed for a few minutes to have Maureen take a photo, and then they depart, carrying Warren’s trunk between them. They are running close for Jack’s 10:50 train to London, so Jack moves quickly for the station bus and leaves Warren to move his box alone for his trip to Belfast. Jack arrives just as the train is ready to go and gets a First-Class compartment alone in which he travels to London. Baker meets Jack at Paddington and takes him by way of the Tube to Baker Street to lunch at Karraway’s, which is run by one of Baker’s aunts. Here they meet another one of Baker’s aunts. From here they go to the Haymarket to see A. A. Milne’s 1921 comedy play *The Dover Road*. They go back to Karraway’s for tea and from there to 9 Staverton Road. Here they meet Baker’s third aunt. After supper they sing old English carols. After some chat with Baker in his room, Jack goes to bed early. Warren arrives in Belfast today.

- August 27 Sunday. Today is Arthur Greeves' birthday.¹²⁴⁷ In London, Jack walks with Baker in the morning through suburban avenues, parks, and streets. They discuss the situation of Maisie Hawes and then go back for lunch. Afterwards Baker and Jack are left alone with his aunt. Jack then retires to his room to write his diary. After tea they sing carols again. In the evening Baker plays lots of music on his gramophone. Jack hears the Kreutzer Sonata by Beethoven for the first time and the death scene from Mussorgsky's *Boris Godunov*. Jack states that Baker has passed the religious stage but still goes to church with his oldest aunt.
- August 28 Monday. Shortly after breakfast Jack goes with Baker to the Old Vic, a theatre located just southeast of the Waterloo Station in London on the corner of The Cut and Waterloo Road, where he begins his job today. When they emerge from the Waterloo Tube stop, Jack remembers for the first time that he had previously heard *Carmen* at the Old Vic years ago while on his way to Bookham. Jack sees him disappear through the door of the theater and walks back over Waterloo Bridge. Jack buys a push holder¹²⁴⁸ for Mrs. Moore in the Strand, sees the Courts beyond St. Clement Danes, gets a beer in a bar opposite the Charing Cross Hotel, then goes through Regent Street to Haymarket where he cashes Warren's check at McGrigor's. He then walks to Baker Street to find Karraway's where he has lunch with Baker's aunt. Jack enters the National Gallery at Trafalgar Square. Jack sees the Titians, but the only things that he likes much are Sandro Botticelli's "Mars and Venus" with satyrs (ca. 1483), and Veronese's "Unfaithfulness." From Trafalgar Square Jack takes the Tube to Waterloo and waits for Baker at the stage door of the Old Vic. Baker comes out at 4:30 p.m. after Jack spends half an hour admiring Waterloo Road. They take the Tube to Karraway's, and Baker talks about his day. They then go to Paddington where Jack catches the 6:05 p.m. train back to Oxford. Jack arrives at Hillsboro at about 8:30. Cranny (Rev. Macran), in an odd mental state, visited Mrs. Moore earlier today. Jack goes to bed early. Jack writes in his diary about going to London to see Leo Baker in his first professional stage performance.
- August 29 Tuesday. In the morning Jack works on his dissertation for the Magdalen fellowship. Maisie comes before lunch, and they hold a consultation about her. After lunch Jack buses into town and makes an appointment for 3:00 p.m. tomorrow with Walsh, the solicitor, to discuss Maisie's situation. Maisie is nineteen, and her guardians have no power over her. Jack returns and helps Mrs. Moore with the plum jam. Mr. Raymond turns up to stay in the house, which he let to Mrs. Moore and Jack, so Jack spends the night at Mrs. Ward's home.
- August 30 Wednesday. Jack spends most of the morning helping Mrs. Moore. After lunch Maisie appears and goes into town with Mrs. Moore. Jack works on his dissertation, then flips through Ian Hay's *A Man's Man*. Apparently Mrs. Moore and Maisie meet the solicitor Walsh at 3:00 p.m. Jack sets up for tea. Jack tries to get on with his dissertation with an attack on hedonism and addressing Kant. Jack learns about the visit with the solicitor and that Maisie's parents have no power over her.
- August 31 Thursday. The plumber comes in the morning and fixes a pipe under the sink. Jack walks to Warneford Road to get Watson's *Kant*, then after lunch they pick plums and Andrée offers to stone them while Jack goes to work on his dissertation. He reads some in Chambers' *The Danger Mark* and then helps Mrs. Moore with the jam. After a late tea and supper Andrée and Jack

¹²⁴⁷ Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-9.

¹²⁴⁸ A pin cushion.

go to Wendy's house to ask for Mrs. Goddard. Back home Mr. Raymond teaches Jack and Andrée piquet.¹²⁴⁹ Jack then reads the *Daily Mail*.

September 1922
(Warren—Belfast; Jack—Oxford)

- September Warren uses his Daudel, his new motorcycle and sidecar. Warren suggests that he and Jack make *Pudaita Pie*, a collection of Albert's choice sayings.
- September 1 Friday. All morning Jack sits in the dining room, working on his dissertation on the topic of pleasure. The *Oxford Times* arrives at lunch, and Mrs. Moore reads about a house to let on Boar's Hill. Maureen, Andrée, Smudge (Miss Wibelin), and Jack go to Boar's Hill beyond the crest and past the Castle by the Abingdon bus by way of Carfax, which turns out to be a dead end. Then they walk back through South Hincksey and the waterworks to Carfax. They stop at the Good Luck tea rooms for something to eat. Since it is after 6:00 p.m., they return home on the bus. Back home, Jack reads Burns' "Cottar's Saturday Night." He takes a warm water bath and changes. After supper Jack takes Maureen to the Gonners for her violin lesson. On the way they meet Smudge, who tells Jack that she passed her exam, and Jack walks back with her. He continues Robert W. Chamber's *The Danger Mark* in the evening and goes to bed late.
- September 2 Saturday. At breakfast Jack announces Smudge's (Miss Wibelin) success. He spends the morning at work in the dining room writing about the idea of desert. He gets a letter from Baker whose aunt knows that Maisie's interview with Iris de Villiers is just a way to get more students. After lunch Smudge, Andrée, and Jack go for a bike ride to Stanton St. John and Forest Hill. They come back for tea with Honor Turrell, Sheila and the two O'Malley girls, besides the usual crowd. Then Jack finishes *The Danger Mark*. Jack's heavy cold begins today.
- September 3 Sunday. In the morning Jack helps in the kitchen and reads Bradley. After lunch Maisie comes. They play croquet, Andrée and Jack against Maisie and Mr. Wibelin (Smudge's brother). After tea Jack goes out to deliver a message. He comes home in a state of agitation about how Maisie is being treated at home. He has supper. Afterwards Jack helps to wash up and then reads two tales of Tolstoy, *Where God is There is Love* and *The Godson*. Maisie comes to the house at 11:30 p.m., leaving behind her abusive parents. Jack creeps down the road, finds lights still on, goes to the hall door with considerable caution and gets a note through the letter box at the house of Maisie's parents. Jack comes down to Warneford Road and lets himself in. Jack retires at 1:35 a.m. to sleep in his shirt.
- September 4 Monday. Jack gets up at 7:45 with a heavy cold. He walks to Hillsboro. Maisie leaves early for London, they have breakfast, and Jack shaves in Mrs. Moore's room. Jack buses into town and calls on Walsh the solicitor to talk about Maisie. He returns, gets down their trunks, and starts packing. Smudge's brother comes to tea. Later, at the end of Gipsy Lane Jack meets Smudge (Miss Wibelin), who is going to sleep at Maisie's place at Warneford Road. They have supper. Jack sees her back as far as the lamp posts. Jack has one of the worst colds he has ever had.

¹²⁴⁹ A card game for two players.

- September 5 Monday. Jack and the Moores move back to 28 Warneford Road from 58 Windmill Road, both of them east of the Oxford Botanic Garden, but Warneford Road about a mile-and-a-half closer. Jack and company pack all day. After lunch Maureen goes to meet Grace King, and they get down to Warneford Road at about 5:00. Mrs. Moore and Maisie do most of the work upstairs while Jack works downstairs. Jack goes twice to the pub to get brandy. They get supper and arrange beds with Smudge and Grace in the back room, Ivy with Mrs. Moore, and Maisie on the sofa in the dining room. After supper Jack washes up and takes Maureen to the Gonners. He gets back and finally gets to bed.
- September 6 Wednesday. In the morning mail Ivy gets a letter from her fiancé saying that he is arriving at Carfax at 9:30 a.m. and asking her to meet him. Jack rushes into town to Carfax, but he brings Ivy to the house. Jack tries unsuccessfully to have breakfast, but he and Maureen must accompany Smudge to the station and come back. He then takes Grace to Oxford and shows her Christ Church, Merton, Univ., and Magdalen. In the afternoon, still carrying a cold, Jack sits in his own room and writes in his diary.
- September 7 Thursday. After breakfast Jack goes into town with Grace and sees more sights. In the afternoon Jack tries to work but ends by lying on his bed due to a fever. A letter comes from the solicitor Walsh saying the Commander (Maisie's father) has asked for Maisie's address. He goes to bed early.
- September 8 Friday. Jack stays in bed until teatime. Jack begins reading the *Odyssey*, Book V through to the middle of Book VIII. His cold is still bad.
- September 9-11 Saturday-Monday. Between Friday, September 8, and Monday, September 11, the latter the date of Jack's departure for Ireland, the only important event is an interview between Mrs. Moore, Ivy, and Jack.
- September 11 Monday. Jack travels to Belfast by way of Liverpool.
- September 12 Tuesday. Jack arrives in Belfast. Warren and Jack do a lot of motorbiking during this vacation. On various days they bike to Holywood, usually for a drink in the Central Hotel, Island Magee, Newcastle, and Brown's Bay, where one day they lunch with Kelsie and Gundred at Kelsie's hut. Jack reads Galsworthy's *Forsyte Saga*. Jack also reads the greater part of James Stephens' *Irish Fairy Tales*. Warren rigs up the croquet lawn, and Warren and Jack play some croquet. Their father Albert also plays some. In the evening Warren and Jack often play chess. Jack sees Arthur frequently, but they have nothing to say to one another. Jack works on his dissertation nearly every day and finishes it. During the days between September 11 and 21, Jack and Warren take three trips on the Daudel, once to Newcastle for lunch at the Slieve Donard during which Warren introduces Jack to the chapter houses at Piketown near Downpatrick and another when they take tea to Island Magee and see the excavations. The third trip happens on September 19.
- September 19 Tuesday. Warren and Jack take an excursion on Warren's Daudel, their third trip, during which they go down to Island Magee for lunch at the hut with Kelsie and Gundred.
- September 21 Thursday. Warren and Jack take a new route and cross to England by way of Heysham, seventy miles north of Liverpool, rather than by way of Liverpool or Fleetwood. They start early, catching the 5:45 a.m. boat train from Heysham. After crossing, they take a train, the London Express, to London. They have breakfast at 8:00 on the train at Leeds and later a morning drink at 11:30. They arrive at St. Pancras at 12:15 and take a taxi to Euston where Warren books a room while Jack goes to get theater tickets at Karraway's. Jack gets these tickets, speaks to Baker's aunts, and then leaves to rejoin Warren. Jack gets back at about 12:45, and they have lunch. Jack is reading H. G. Wells' *Modern Utopia*. After lunching at the Euston

Hotel, they drive to the theater. They see Galsworthy's *Loyalties* at the St. Martin's Theatre on West Street in London, which is preceded by the first act of James Barrie's *Shall We Join the Ladies?* From the St. Martin's Theatre they return by way of the Tube to have a whiskey at Euston, collect Jack's bag, and from there they take a taxi to Paddington, where Warren sees off Jack after getting Jack whiskey and soda and sandwiches in the refreshment room. Although the train is crowded, he manages to get a corner seat on the train to Oxford and so they part at 6:55 p.m. Jack travels to Oxford and arrives home at 9:00. Warren is under orders to report to Colchester, so he does not accompany Jack. After they part, Warren has supper at the Paddington Station Hotel and has oysters for the first time this season. After that he returns to his hotel room by the Tube and goes to bed.

- September 23 Saturday. After breakfast Jack goes into town and delivers his dissertation to the typist, who promises to have it ready by Thursday. Jack then goes to College and gets from Frank the notice about the Magdalen Fellowship. Jack there learns that the dissertation and testimonials are to be handed in on Monday, September 25, and not on the 30th as Jack has supposed. Jack therefore goes to Magdalen and speaks to the porter who tells him that he had better see the President. Jack accordingly calls at his residence. Jack then goes to the Union and writes to the Master of Univ., to E. F. Carritt, and to George Stevenson asking for testimonials. He goes home for lunch, and in the afternoon he returns to town, leaving a note for Carlyle that requests a testimonial. He returns home for a late tea and has an idle rest of the day. Warren leaves London for Belfast as soon as he gets his business finished. He travels third class by the 11:45, which does the 200 miles into Lime Street in four hours including stops at Crewe and Edge Hill. At Liverpool he gets an overnight boat from Liverpool to Belfast.
- September 24 Sunday. Jack washes up after breakfast and sets up for lunch. Moppie (Maisie Hawes), Maureen, and Jack go out. The three are on the road at noon. They ride through Chislehampton and Drayton St. Leonard to Dorchester. After lunch Jack helps Mrs. Moore compose a letter to Moppie's prospective employer, Miss Quinlan of Cardiff. Later, Jack starts Maureen on an English essay and tries to give her some ideas about structure. Jack is to teach her Latin and English for the "School Certificate." Jack sits up with Mrs. Moore alone after the others have left. Warren arrives in Belfast in the morning and travels to Little Lea.
- September 25 Monday. After breakfast Jack walks into town and calls in College for any testimonials, but nothing has come. Later he meets Blunt, who is leaving on Sept. 30 to take a job in Burma, on a bicycle in Cornmarket. He then crosses Folly Bridge and walks to Iffley along the bank. He stops for a beer in a pub near the towpath and then returns home through Iffley. After lunch he sits with Mrs. Moore reading Ward's book, then changes clothes, preparing to call on the President. He has an early tea. After lunch Jack buses into Oxford and calls at the typist. She has not yet finished his dissertation, and she asks him to return at a quarter to six. Jack spends the time in the Union reading Chesterton's *Robert Browning*. At quarter to six the typescript is finished. Jack calls in Univ. for the testimonials from E. F. Carritt and George Stevenson, which have been left for him. Jack goes to Magdalen with the testimonials. Here Jack meets Alfred Ewing, back from Geneva and competing for the position, as is Dodds (with whom Jack previously interviewed for a position at the University of Reading). The interviews with Herbert Warren are short, and they fill up forms. Jack gets home by about 7:30 to find Smudge (Miss Wibelin) there.
- September 26 Tuesday. After breakfast Jack walks to Magdalen, and from 10 a.m. to 1 p.m. undergraduates do an English essay on satire. He walks home for lunch and finds Smudge. After lunch Jack rests in his room for a little, looking at Jerome's *Idle Thoughts*.

- At 3 p.m. Jack returns to Magdalen. From 3 to 6 they do “literary unseens”: Hesiod, Dionysius of Halicarnassus, and Ausonius. Tea is brought to them in hall at 4:30. He walks home, has supper, and washes up. Jack gets to bed at about 11.
- September 27 Wednesday. After breakfast Jack goes to Magdalen by 10 o’clock and does a philosophy paper on the importance of Time for ethics, on generalization, on Kant, and on pragmatism. Jack walks home to lunch and then back again to Magdalen at 3:00 p.m. to write a Latin Prose paper, apparently exams related to his application for the Magdalen position. Jack goes home by bus and finds Mrs. Moore mending clothes for Moppie and teaching her how to pack. Jack sits down and writes “M. Blake” on tapes with marking ink, because Moppie has decided to use Moira Blake (invented name) as a professional name. Smudge and her brother come to supper at about 8:00. Jack does the dishes after supper. Jack writes some notes for Maureen as an introduction to the *Aeneid*. Jack goes to bed at 12:45 a.m.
- September 28 Thursday. Moppie leaves for Cardiff, Wales. Jack goes to Magdalen after breakfast. The students do a paper on Ancient History and Political Philosophy. He looks for some carpet rolls in the loft below the slates, but he does not find them. After lunch Jack buses back to Magdalen. They do Philosophical Unseens—one piece on Plato, one on Aristotle, and one on Tertullian. Jack buses home. Jack writes in his diary for the previous day. Jack then sets up for supper. They finish and wash up by 8:30. In the evening Jack reads to Mrs. Moore from his diary for June. They go to bed early.
- September 29 Friday. Jack walks to Magdalen after breakfast. Jack decides to skip the paper on Greek prose this morning. Therefore, he goes to the Union instead and does work on Milton, including a look at Mark Pattison’s book *Milton* as well as the second volume of Masson’s edition of Milton. In Cornmarket Street he meets Blunt, comes home, has lunch, and washes up. Before lunch Jack finishes an analysis of the *Aeneid* for Maureen. In the afternoon Jack returns to Magdalen to do translation of French Unseens, including a piece by Rostand on Bornier’s “Fille de Roland” and a piece by Victor Hugo about the boyhood of Palestrina. Jack calls in College again for testimonies from the Master and Dr. Carlyle but there is no answer. Jack comes out after tea and buses home. They have an early supper. Jack applies himself to *Dymer*. After Maureen has gone to bed, Jack reads his diary for July to Mrs. Moore. He gets to bed soon after 11:00. In Belfast, Warren writes in his diary.
- September 30 Saturday. In his diary, as he occasionally does, Jack recounts a very vivid dream he had the night before last. This morning Jack does not go to Magdalen. After breakfast Jack washes up and prepares the dining room. Jack then goes to his room and starts to work again on the sixth canto of *Dymer*. Before lunch he corrects Maureen’s essay, starts with her on Virgil, has lunch, washes up, and goes out to Headington. He calls on Hewitt about housing. He also calls at Red Gables and leaves a bag for pears, which Lady Gonner has promised them. He returns and has tea alone with Mrs. Moore. After supper Jack works on *Dymer*. After Maureen has gone to bed, Jack continues reading his diary to Mrs. Moore up to the present date. Then Jack reads some Pattison and goes to bed late. While his father is in town at work, Warren is busy in the morning correcting the Corps seniority list by means of the corps journals for the last three months and afterwards writing the summary which serves as his diary for the last month. He plays some croquet, then walks in the garden and meets his cousin Kelsie, who is on her way to Craigavon, at the front gate. They talk of the Graham affair. She invites him to lunch on Monday, and he accepts. At about 1:30 Albert returns from town and announces that the UK has declared war on Turkey. They discuss the situation for some time. After this they have a heavy meal of hot boiled beef. This week Warren is reading *Coggin* and its sequel *Hare* by Ernest Oldmeadow. After tea they walk in the rain to get the evening newspaper for details of the declaration of war and

learn that there has been no declaration of war to date. Graham Pèrè visits from Glenmachan this evening to consult the O.A.B. about his son. After supper Warren gives a concert on the gramophone. He gets to bed at 11 o'clock.

October 1922
(Warren—Belfast; Jack—Oxford)

- October 1 Sunday. T. S. Eliot's poem "The Waste Land" is published this month in *The Criterion*. After getting up late and washing up, Jack sits by an open window and works on *Dymer*. After lunch he washes up, walks to Red Gables to see Sheila and get a bag back full of pears, then after tea walks into Oxford to get some books on the lives of the composers for Maureen. He finds the library closed. Having brought Mark Patisson's *Milton* along, he reads as he walks. In the evening he finishes Patisson. Warren attends church with his father, commenting on the deadness of the service and wondering why these people attend church. Eager delivers the sermon, then they return home for a glass of sherry and a short walk before dinner. In the afternoon Warren sits on the garden seat until teatime reading in Austin Dobson's *Collected Poems*. After tea Albert and Warren wander up and down the fields for an hour or so in conversation. Then follows supper and "readings." After Albert goes to bed Warren writes in his diary until twenty past eleven.
- October 2 Monday. In the morning, a letter comes from Albert Lewis, advising him that Jack's allowance has been entered. After breakfast Jack buses to Cornmarket to get the typescript of his dissertation and Raleigh's *Milton* and a life of Schubert for Maureen from the Union. He reads the story of Mozart and *The Magic Flute*. Jack thinks that a modern poem about the Ultimate should not be about good and evil, as in *Paradise Lost*, but should have what Hegel calls dialectic. He buses to Headington and calls on Morris, who is not home. Then he walks home. Smudge (Miss Wibelin) comes for lunch, and afterwards Jack does Unseens with her until 4:00. Then they have tea. After tea he reads Raleigh until supper, and after supper he begins a chronological table on Milton. He gets to bed late. In Belfast, Warren spends the morning collecting his uniform and mufti for packing. By the time he has finished it is time to go up to Glenmachan for lunch. After lunch Warren learns that he is expected to play bridge at Janie's tonight, his last evening at home. After lunch Bob takes Warren in his car to conduct some petrol consumption tests which he has in hand. The car is one of the flat twin a-c Rovers, and Warren is surprised with its performance. They travel to Donaghadee, Ballywalter, and Grey Abbey and have a pleasant run in spite of a *couple* of heavy showers. They get back at about 5:15. Since it is too late for tea and since he finds his father at home, Warren gets a glass of sherry from him. Albert complains when he learns that Warren is going out after dinner to play bridge. After bridge at Jane McNeill's home, Warren gets a lift back tonight in Gundred's car, and after a little soda water and whiskey he goes to bed at 11:15.
- October 3 Tuesday. Warren leaves Belfast for Colchester (or on October 4th),¹²⁵⁰ where he will begin service as officer in charge of suppliers until December 1925. Jack works all morning in the drawing room on John Milton. After lunch he walks into town and gets a volume of Masson from the Union. Jack sees Stevenson in College and speaks to him in the afternoon. He walks back along the riverbank through Iffley. After tea Jack goes over some Virgil which Maureen is to prepare for tomorrow.

¹²⁵⁰ *The Lewis Papers* VII: 242.

Then Jack writes out a vocabulary containing almost every word in it and a few explanatory notes. This takes him until suppertime. After supper he continues his notes on Milton and has a long talk with Mrs. Moore about the Broad family, Mrs. Moore's ankles, and other topics.

- October 4 Wednesday. Warren's six-month leave expires, and he is assigned as assistant to the officer in charge of the RASC in Colchester, England. After breakfast Jack continues his notes on Milton's *L'Allegro* and *Il Penseroso* in his room. Jack is reading Robert Burton's *Anatomy of Melancholy* and spends time reading Milton's passage about scholars. After lunch Jack walks to the Union to get a book about Milton's times. Jack looks into Clarendon's *The True Historical Narrative of the Rebellion and Civil Wars in England*. Jack takes out the third volume of John Richard Green's *A Short History of the English People* and Vol. II of Ian Hamilton's *Gallipoli Diary*. Jack then walks home. After tea Jack reads a good deal of Green. Later Jack reads to Mrs. Moore until suppertime. Smudge (Miss Wibelin) comes to supper, and after supper Jack works with her on Tacitus's *Agricola*. After Smudge has left Jack reads to Mrs. Moore again.
- October 5 Thursday. After breakfast Jack walks through Iffley and into town along the riverbank. He calls on the solicitor Andrew Walsh at 116 St. Aldate's Street and shows him the agreement which Miss Quinlan, Moppie's prospective employer, had sent. He then walks to the High and meets Blunt with whom he discusses his chances for the Magdalen Fellowship. He then buys a leather-bound copy of Thompson's "Seasons" in Katherine Street. He goes to 29 Holywell to see if Carlyle has yet returned, but he has not. He then goes home and learns that a paying guest will arrive tomorrow. Jack works in his own room before lunch. In the afternoon Jack sits with Mrs. Moore in the dining room and finishes Milton's *Comus* and *Lycidas*. After tea he returns to town to look for Carlyle, but Carlyle is still away. He goes to the Union and checks out a book called *The Autobiography of Milton*, which is a collection of autobiographical passages from his various prose works. Just outside the Union Jack meets George Fasnacht, now a lecturer at Ruskin Hall. Jack goes home, has supper, and washes up. In the evening he reads to Mrs. Moore. Warren is officially assigned as Officer in charge of Supplies at Colchester.
- October 6 Friday. After breakfast Jack thinks about the revised versions of Nimue and the Wild Hunt. He finds Nimue but cannot find the Wild Hunt. He works well and gets through much of the second book of *Paradise Lost*. After lunch he goes shopping with Mrs. Moore on Magdalen Road and then to town to return four books to the Union. He calls in College to try to find Carlyle. He returns by bus with a volume of Milton's prose from the College library. After tea he reads to Mrs. Moore. At 6:00 p.m., Mrs. Hankin, their paying guest, comes in. Jack goes to his room until supper time and reads some of the *Doctrine and Discipline of Divorce* and all of the *Tractate on Education*. Both Smudge (Miss Wibelin) and Mrs. Hankin join Jack and Mrs. Moore for supper. Jack washes up afterwards. Jack reads the poet John Keats's letters in the evening. The evening newspapers report the breaking down of negotiations with the Turks.
- October 7 Saturday. After breakfast Jack goes to his room and works on *Dymer*. He continues until noon, then walks into town and calls at College to see Carlyle, but Carlyle is not there. After lunch he goes for a walk, busing first to Carfax. At St. Aldate's he meets George Fasnacht as well as Floyd of Keble College. Floyd and Fasnacht mention Dr. Buswell, a former Vice President of Brasenose, a Doctor of Divinity, and a triple first. They walk with him as far as the bridge over the reservoir. Leaving them he walks through Hincksey and along the path by the stream to the wood. Several field paths take him to North Hincksey and Botley where he gets the bus home. He has a late tea at home, and after supper he does more of *Dymer*. He finishes reading Ian Hamilton.

- October 8 Sunday. After breakfast Jack finishes¹²⁵¹ and fair copies Canto IV of *Dymer* until lunch. After lunch he walks to Headington Quarry and meets Mrs. Raymond, where he talks to her about housing. After tea Jack walks to College to find Carlyle, who is out again. Later, Jack walks down Holywell and sees a light in the windows of the Carlyle house, rings the door, and learns that the family has just returned. Jack is with Carlyle for about forty-five minutes, discussing the possibility of Jack taking the course in English if he fails to get the philosophy fellowship. Carlyle says he is glad to hear that Jack has managed the Magdalen exam well. Jack returns home and sets the table for supper.
- October 9 Monday. In the morning, Jack goes to his room and finishes fair copying Canto IV of *Dymer*. Jack reads the whole thing through. At 10:30 Smudge (Miss Wibelin) comes, and Jack goes with her to the drawing room to do the *Agricola* for her Latin lesson until lunch. Mrs. Moore brings them tea and biscuits in the middle of the morning. After lunch Jack walks into town, looks at several tailors and gets estimates for suits, goes to the Union, and takes out the life of Beethoven for Maureen and *Dunsterforce* to read to Mrs. Moore. He looks again at the book on Mozart. Jack starts on a poetical letter to Harwood in super-Augustan style. The Doc and Mary arrive, and the Doc is cheerful. They go into the dining room and have tea with Jack and Mrs. Moore. The Doc tells some stories of Cranny's (Rev. Macran) cowardice. After supper, with Mrs. Hankin present, Jack washes up and writes a letter to his father. He gets to bed late.
- October 10 Tuesday. Michaelmas Term officially begins, the term in which Jack begins work on a degree in English Literature. Jack works on his letter to Harwood, then reads Milton, reading Books II and III of *Paradise Lost*. Jack goes through Masson's notes on *Paradise Lost*, finding many new points. Mrs. Moore gets Jack some tea during the morning. After lunch Jack goes for a walk. Jack walks up Shotover and beyond to the railway, then home through Horspath and the golf links. They have tea. Jack goes to the drawing room to read the fourth book of *Paradise Lost*. They have a late supper, and Jack washes up. Mrs. Moore and Jack talk about the poverty of many of their acquaintances.
- October 11 Wednesday. Jack goes to his work after breakfast and finishes the fifth book of *Paradise Lost*. At about 11:30 Jack starts to do Virgil with Maureen. They continue until lunchtime. After lunch Jack walks to Headington to see Hewitt about his house, but Hewitt is not home. He walks into town by the Green Lane and Mesopotamia. Near the Camera he meets Farquharson. He goes to College and finds a lot of freshmen, since term begins tomorrow. He goes to Gadney's and orders a French grammar for Maureen, then catches the Headington bus and finds Hewitt. Jack walks home and finds Miss Featherstone. After tea Jack finishes his letter to Harwood and reads part of the sixth book of *Paradise Lost*. After supper and washing up, he goes to the dining room, probably to read.
- October 12 Thursday. ***The Times* announces that the Fellowship in Philosophy at Magdalen College, which Jack had applied for, goes to Henry Habberley Price.** Immediately after breakfast Jack and Maureen do Virgil until 10:30, when Miss Brayne comes to give Maureen a violin lesson. Jack then goes to his room where he puts on his dressing gown and is comfortable, though it is very cold. Jack reads more of *Paradise Lost* and finishes Book VI and begins Book VII. After a cup of tea, Jack turns to Chaucer. Jack reads Chaucer's poem *The Book of the Duchesse*. After lunch Jack walks into town. In the Union Jack meets Carlyle. Jack then goes to College to report. Term begins today. Jack begins a program in English language and literature. In the porch Jack meets Poynton. Poynton suggests Jack tell Emmet that he is up. He stays in the Lodge talking to

¹²⁵¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. IX, 129.

P. O. Simpson about the results of Greats. Jack speaks also to Wallace and Donaldson. Jenkin is coming up this term but has not arrived. He goes home and has tea. Then he reads Chaucer's *Parlement of Foules*, has supper, washes up, and reads the Chaucer's *Compleynt of Anelida*.

- October 13 Friday. Jack walks into town after breakfast and goes to the Union to take out Ward's (probably Adolphus William Ward, 1837-1924) *Chaucer* in the *English Men of Letters* series. Then he goes to College and calls on Emmet and then to Farquharson's house. Farquharson is not home. At some point in the morning, he goes to Blackwell's and orders Skeat's *Chaucer* and Masfield's "Dauber" with his prize money. While at Blackwell's, he speaks with Bryan Brown, Balliol. He goes to the J. C. R. and reads Ward. He speaks with Ziman and Curtis, and they speak about tutors. After Ziman and Curtis leave, Rink comes, and they talk. Just before 1:00 p.m. Jack meets Farquharson, who tells him to see F. P. Wilson of Exeter. **Jack has his first meeting with F. P. Wilson, his English tutor, which begins his studies in English Language and Literature.** Jack goes home to lunch, and then he rushes back to Exeter. Jack finds Wilson in his house in Manor Place. Having fixed up work and lectures, Jack hurries home, where he finds Jenkin. Jack walks with Jenkin before tea. After tea Jack walks with Jenkin through Hell Court to Holywell to see Carlyle. Carlyle gives Jack a letter of introduction to Miss Wardale, and Jack hurries to Wellington Square to find her, but she is not there. Jack goes home, has supper, washes up in a rush and does Latin with Smudge (Miss Wibelin) until nearly midnight. He goes to bed late.
- 14 Saturday. Jack has his first meeting with Edith Elizabeth Wardale of St. Hugh's College. Jack hurries through breakfast and goes as quickly as he can by bus to St. Hugh's College to inquire for Miss Wardale's address. Jack finds her in a house at 12 Margaret Road. Jack will go to her for tutoring in Anglo-Saxon on Tuesdays at 12:00. Jack comes back, checking out a volume of Chaucer from the College library. At home Jack goes to his room, where he reads *Troilus* until lunch. After lunch Jack bicycles to Merton Street and calls for Jenkin. They set off along Parks Road, then bike through Wolvercote and Port Meadow. They go by the tow path to Wytham village. Here they enter, where Jack's bike makes a great noise. They come onto the road at Swinford Bridge. At Godstow they have a cup of tea in the Trout Inn, and then go back to town. Jenkin comments that natural beauty affects him as the suggested background of a happiness that is not there. At Gadney's Jack buys Henry Sweet's *Anglo-Saxon Reader*. Jack reaches home by 6:30. After supper Jack starts on a piece in the *Anglo-Saxon Reader*, beginning for the first time his study of Anglo-Saxon. Jack gets to bed late.
- October 15 Sunday. Jack is late getting up, and he works all morning in the dining room on Sweet's *Anglo-Saxon Reader*. At 12:45 Jack changes and bicycles to Chadlington Road to lunch with the Stevensons. Jack gets home by 3:30 and does Anglo-Saxon until tea. Then Jack goes on with *Troilus*. Smudge (Miss Wibelin) comes at 6:30, and Jack does Latin with her until 8:00, when they have supper. After supper and washing up, Jack does more *Troilus* to the end of Book III. He gets to bed late. Warren writes his assessment of the first ten days in Colchester in his diary. As assistant to the O.C.R.A.S.C.¹²⁵² his day begins at 8:50 a.m. when he gets to the office and opens the letters. Sorting out the letters keeps him busy until the Colonel's arrival at 10 o'clock when the results of his labors go before the Colonel. When he has dealt with all the files, it is Warren's job to write the answers, which occupies him until about 12:45 when he goes to lunch, returning to the office at 2:30. The afternoon is more or less a repetition of the morning, and he completes his day's work shortly after 4:00 p.m. His boss is Lieutenant

¹²⁵² The officer in charge of the R.A.S.C.

Colonel P. C. de la Pryme D.S.O. Next in order of seniority to de la Pryme is Major and Brevet Lieut. Colonel Leland, commanding the 21st Mechanical Train Company. Warren takes an eighteen-mile bus ride to Clacton on the sea with a walk along the shore and viewing of the area.

- October 16 Monday. After breakfast Jack bicycles to a 10:00 lecture at the Schools, stopping on the way to buy a bachelor's gown. H. C. K. Wyld¹²⁵³ lectures on the history of the language in the North School. He bikes home after talking to Robson-Scott, who had been at the Wyld lecture, goes to his room, and gets the fifth book of *Troilus*. After lunch Jack bicycles to the Schools to find the library of the English School. Jack checks out W. M. Rossetti's collation of *Troilus* and *Il Filostrato* and comes home. He sits in the heat with Mrs. Moore during the afternoon, reading about *Ohthere* until teatime. Jack goes back to *Troilus* and nearly finishes Book V. Jack writes a fragment for the fifth canto of *Dymer* in the evening. They have a late supper and wash up afterwards. He goes to bed late.
- October 17 Tuesday. Jack bicycles to town after breakfast and goes to H. C. K. Wyld's second lecture at 10:00. Then he goes to College, meets Simpson and Donaldson in the J. C. R., and then looks over his Anglo-Saxon notes. Jack then cycles to 12 Margaret Road to meet with Miss Wardale for an hour's lesson in Anglo-Saxon at noon. Jack is to read the *Riddles* for the next tutorial. He bikes home, arriving at 1:15. In a classic misstatement, Jack writes in his diary, "My prose style is really abominable, and between poetry and work I suppose I shall never learn to improve it."¹²⁵⁴ From lunch until teatime Jack works at an essay on *Troilus*. After tea Jack walks to Iffley churchyard and back. He gets home, does more of his essay, has supper, and begins the Old English (Anglo-Saxon) riddles. He goes to bed at 1:30 a.m.
- October 18 Wednesday. After breakfast Jack sits in the dining room doing Virgil with Maureen. Jack bicycles to Schools for a 12:00 lecture on Chaucer by Percy Simpson, Librarian of the English School. Jack gets a letter from his father at College. Jack then rides home, lunches, and retires to his room. Jack leaves his books and walks to the foot of Shotover, then by the field path to Cowley Barracks and home by way of the golf links. Jack is just starting back to his work when Jenkin arrives and Jack talks to him in the drawing room. They talk of *Troilus*, and this leads them to the question of chivalry. This leads the discussion to Christianity, and Jack states that a person gets little definite teaching in the Gospels. Jenkin leaves before supper, and Jack washes up and then cuts the pages of his new Chaucer. At 9:30 he walks to Carfax to bring Maureen home. Until she comes out, he goes to the Union and reads Froissart. He meets Maureen at 10:00, and they return by bus. He goes to bed just after 11:30.
- October 19 Thursday. Jack has tea at breakfast and then takes the bus into town, thus arriving late at the Schools for a 10:00 lecture by C. T. Onions on Middle English texts. After this, Jack comes home and starts to read Chaucer's poem *Hous of Fame*. Jack continues reading after lunch until Dorothy Broad announces that Cranny (Rev. Macran) and his daughter are in the drawing room. Jack goes in, shakes hands with Cranny, and is introduced to his daughter. At teatime Smudge (Miss Wibelin) and Maureen arrive from an afternoon concert where they have heard Vaughan Williams' new symphony. Then comes Jenkin.

¹²⁵³ Henry Cecil Kennedy Wyld (1870-1945) was Merton Professor of English Language and Literature and Fellow of Merton College, Oxford University, and J. R. R. Tolkien's predecessor in that position, from 1920 until his death in 1945.

¹²⁵⁴ C. S. Lewis, *All My Road Before Me: The Diary of C. S. Lewis, 1922-1927*. New York: Harcourt Brace, 1991, 121.

- Jenkin persuades Jack to come to his rooms. He shows Jack one or two poems of John Donne, and he also reads Jack some ballads. Jack leaves at 7 and goes home for supper. He washes up and goes to bed early.
- October 20 Friday. Jack goes to the Schools for an 11:00 lecture on Old English poetry by Miss Wardale, which takes place in the North School. He sits beside Robson Scott. From there Jack bicycles through wind and rain to F. P. Wilson's home at 9 Manor Road for a noon tutorial. Jack goes home. Jack goes to his room, reads some of the Geoffrey Chaucer's poem *The Legend of Good Women*, and then he reads the *Canterbury Tales* until suppertime. Tea includes Miss Brodey, and Smudge is present for supper. Jack washes up afterwards and goes to bed at midnight.
- October 21 Saturday. Jack gets up rather late and starts Virgil with Maureen after breakfast. They finish at 11:00. Then Jack works on his U. L.¹²⁵⁵ *Riddles*. After lunch he walks into town and returns Rosetti's collation to the English schools. There he reads about Poitiers in Berner's Froissart (1523-1525). Jenkin comes in, and they walk out onto the High. He goes to the Union to look at Lang's *History of English Literature*. He buys some meat and walks home. After tea Jack goes to the drawing room and continues the *Canterbury Tales*. Then they have supper. Afterwards Jack reads the *Miller's Tale* and beyond to the end of the *Reeve's Tale*.
- October 22 Sunday. Jack gets up rather late. Jack goes out for a walk shortly after breakfast with William Shakespeare's *Two Gentlemen of Verona*. Jack finishes reading it during his walk. Jack walks up Shotover and home by the wood path. Jack gets home for lunch at 1:30. After lunch Jack reads Chaucer's *Man of Lawes Tale* in the dining room. Everyone is happy at tea. Afterwards Jack reads *Riddles*. Jack learns the passage on Cynewulf and Cyneheard from the *Chronicle*. Then they have supper and wash up, after which Jack starts the passage of Aelfred on the state of learning in England. Mrs. Moore reads to Jack the week's installment of Mrs. Asquith's *Biography* from the *Sunday Times*. Jack gets to bed at midnight. Warren writes a letter to his father from Reed Hall, Colchester, about the failure of McGrigor's Bank because of which he loses twenty-five pounds, his poor accommodations in Colchester, his work, his routine (up at 7:30, breakfast at 8, office at 8:45 to 1:00, change to mufti, walk, going home, changing clothes for dinner at 8, some bridge, bed at 10:30), taking in the cinema some Saturdays, Jack losing out on the Magdalen Fellowship, his inability to be in Belfast for Christmas, but his hope to get to Belfast at Easter.
- October 23 Monday. Jack walks to the Schools after breakfast. Wyld is lecturing at 10:00, and Jack attends. Then Jack comes home and does some more Old English before lunch. After lunch Jack works on Chaucer in the drawing room. Before tea, the Doc arrives, having attended the inaugural lecture by George Gordon, who has been elected the Merton Professor of English Literature. Jenkin also arrives. This morning Jenkin had also heard the inaugural lecture of George Gordon, the new English professor and successor to Raleigh, on Shakespeare. Jenkin agrees to teach Maureen English. After tea Jenkin works with Maureen. After supper Jack reads a lot of Caedmon's *Phoenix*. Then he and Mrs. Moore talk in the drawing room.
- October 24 Tuesday. After breakfast Jack goes to the Schools to hear Wyld at 10:00. After his lecture Jack goes to College, and from there to the Union and then to Taphouses to do a message for Maureen. Jack then bicycles to Margaret Road and has a tutorial with Miss Wardale at noon. He returns home, has lunch, then reads Chaucer, i.e., the *Phisicien's Tale*, the *Pardoner's Tale*, and others. He begins his essay and continues reading in the dining room after tea.

¹²⁵⁵ Possibly "University Lesson."

- October 25 Wednesday. Jack does Virgil with Maureen until it is time to attend Simpson's noon lecture, and he returns for lunch. He walks into town and returns two books to the Union and gets Saintsbury's *History of English Literature* and one by Robert Burns to prepare himself for tonight's Martlets. He spends some time in the upper room of the library, trying to find a complete edition of English poet Michael Drayton (1563-1631). After some shopping he walks home with parcels. He and Mrs. Moore have tea together, then he reads a little of Robert Burns and a lot of Saintsbury, not enjoying the latter. After Maureen returns from her maths tutor, they have supper. Jack buses into town immediately after supper and goes to the J. C. R. where he finds George Fasnacht, Salverson, Jenkin, W. D. Robson-Scott, Davie, and others. They converse and then depart for the Martlets meeting in the rooms of McKisack. These turn out to be the rooms Jack had when Jack first came up in 1917. Carlyle comes in after the paper has begun. The visit to Pembroke College, Cambridge, for a joint meeting of the two Martlet societies is provisionally fixed for December 4. A Scot named John Hill Mackintosh Dawson reads a paper to the Martlets society on "Robert Burns." "Mr. Lewis and Mr. Salverson also contributed to the discussion by valuable remarks. The Society adjourned about eleven o'clock."¹²⁵⁶ Jack walks part of the way home with Jenkin, Robson-Scott, and Arthur Mort. He goes to bed late.
- October 26 Thursday. Jack walks to the Schools and hears a lecture by C. T. Onions. At home Jack goes to his room and goes on reading the *Clerke's Tale* by Chaucer. When Jack comes for lunch, Mrs. Moore reminds him that Smudge (Miss Wibelin) is coming for lunch and for a Latin lesson from Jack. Soon afterwards Smudge arrives, and they have lunch. Jack does Latin with her until 4:00 and then resumes his work on Chaucer. With breaks for tea, supper, and washing up, Jack continues until 11:00.
- October 27 Friday. After breakfast Jack does Virgil with Maureen until it is time to go to Miss Wardale's lecture in the Schools. After this Jack cycles to F. P. Wilson for a noon tutorial. Jack arranges to go to Wilson for a tutorial at 4:45 on Fridays instead of at noon. Wilson asks Jack to tea at 4:00 p.m. next Friday afternoon. He bikes home and has a fish lunch with Mrs. Moore. He does Anglo-Saxon until tea when Lady Gonner and her sister arrive for tea. Then Jack walks to Headington to see Hewitt, who has no news about housing. He goes home and reads English poet John Gower (1330-1408) until supper time. After supper he washes up. Jack reads him his essay and they discuss it. Jack gets a letter from E. F. Carritt, inviting Jack to come and see him.
- October 28 Saturday. After breakfast Jack does Virgil with Maureen in the dining room, then writes a long letter to his father about his busy schedule (apologizing for not writing earlier; this is his first letter to his father since July 26), being considered the ablest man in the recent exams, his allowance, his thriftiness, the wisdom of an academic or literary career rather than law or something else, his study of Anglo-Saxon, his Anglo-Saxon tutor Miss Wardale, and a recent meeting of the Martlets on October 25 about the poet Robert Burns. He lunches with Mrs. Moore, Maureen having gone to play in a match at Wantage. Then he walks into town, leaving Poligno's book at Queens College. In the library of the Schools he looks at Michael Drayton's poem "The Barons Wars," Layamon, and Havelock. Then he walks through Hell Court and Mansfield Road to Mesopotamia, then by the rope ferry to Marston and up the private road. Then he walks on the London Road, goes home to tea, and reads the *Phoenix*. Jack walks into town with Jenkin and goes to Jenkin's rooms. Jenkin reads an essay he had written about Cornish mining, probably "Spirit of the Mine," and then a poem which Jack does not like. Jack gets back home

¹²⁵⁶ Minutes of the Martlets. Ref. MS. Top. Oxon. d.95/3.

- at 7:30. This afternoon he gets a letter from Aunt Lily (Lilian Hamilton Suffern) who is living at Forest Hill. They have cold rabbit pie for supper, then Jack washes up. He reads Shakespeare's play *King John* and goes to bed at midnight.
- October 29 Sunday. Jack gets up late and has breakfast with Mrs. Moore. Immediately after breakfast Jack bicycles to Forest Hill and visits Aunt Lily. Jack stays until 1:00. She talks all the time on a variety of subjects, including Shotover and Shelley, a bookseller, the Vicar's wife, and that the cardinal error of all religions was the assumption that God existed for or cared about us. He leaves *Dymer* with her and departs. He goes home for lunch, then finishes *King John*, and reads some of Shakespeare's sonnets. He tries to write something for *Dymer*. After washing, he reads the *Sunday Times* to Mrs. Moore.
- October 30 Monday. After breakfast Jack walks to the Schools to hear Wyld's lecture at 10:00. Jack walks home again and does Anglo-Saxon. After lunch Jack goes to the drawing room and finishes the *Riddles* essay. Jack goes on with Aelfred's translation of the *Cura Pastoralis*. He has tea at home with Jenkin, and then he does more Aelfred. At supper they talk about operas and the *Ring*. Afterwards Jack starts the anonymous tenth-century poem "The Seafarer" in the Old English. Later Jack sits with Mrs. Moore near the drawing room fire. He goes to bed at 1:30.
- October 31 Tuesday. After breakfast Jack goes to Wyld's lecture at 10:00. Jack receives a formal letter in College from the Mugger (Reginald R. Macan), informing him that the Master and Fellows have decided to continue Jack's scholarship. Jack replies immediately from the J. C. R. Then Jack cycles to Miss Wardale for his noon tutorial. He goes home, has lunch, then goes to the Union to get a book about chronology. He meets Jenkin at the Union and declines an invitation to ride to Thessaly, a nickname for a location in the Oxford area inspired by Matthew Arnold's poem "The Scholar-Gypsy" and referring to a wooded area.¹²⁵⁷ Jack takes out from the library Arthur Hassall's *European Tables*, comes home, and starts making out a table of English literature beginning at 1500. Jack works on this for the rest of the day. He goes to bed at midnight.

November 1922
(Warren—Colchester, England; Jack—Oxford)

- November 1 Wednesday. Jack decides to skip Simpson's lecture and spends the morning hard at work. After lunch Jack goes to the library of the English Schools and reads Wyld's most elementary book, *A Short History of English*, to prepare for Miss Wardale's

¹²⁵⁷ One of Arnold's stanzas reads as follows (see <https://poets.org/poem/scholar-gypsy>):

In autumn, on the skirts of Bagley Wood,
Where most the Gipsies by the turf-edged way
Pitch their smoked tents, and every bush you see
With scarlet patches tagg'd and shreds of gray,
Above the forest-ground call'd Thessaly—
The blackbird picking food
Sees thee, nor stops his meal, nor fears at all;
So often has he known thee past him stray
Rapt, twirling in thy hand a wither'd spray,
And waiting for the spark from Heaven to fall.

- paper. Jack then walks to the Union and takes out a volume of John Gower containing the poem *Vox Clamantis*. He walks home, then starts working on Gower, a Latin poem. After supper Jack begins his essay, and he extends his table of English literature to the end of the 18th century before going to bed.
- November 2 Thursday. After breakfast Jack buses to the Union and continues his essay. He buses home for lunch. Then he returns to town and goes to the Schools library to work on phonetics. From there Jack goes to the Union at 4:00 and takes out a volume of Gower. Jack walks back home. Mrs. Moore and Jack are just sitting down to tea when the Doc turns up. After tea Jack goes into the drawing room and continues his essay. The Doc leaves after a short time. After supper and washing the dishes, Jack finishes his essay.
- November 3 Friday. Jack skips Miss Wardale's lecture in the morning. He does some of the Old English poem "The Seafarer" and the Sonnets. After lunch he goes into town to the library and works on phonetics. Jack then walks to Manor Place and has tea with F. P. Wilson, probably at 4:00. Afterwards Jack reads him his essay on John Gower during a 4:45 tutorial. He returns to the Union to get his parcel, stops to look at Lascelles Abercrombie's theory of art, and buses home. In the evening he reads Boswell on Samuel Johnson.
- November 4 Saturday. After breakfast Jack does Virgil with Maureen. He then starts on his bike for Forest Hill in northeast Oxford to see Aunt Lily (Lilian Hamilton Suffern). Jack meets Aunt Lily coming down the hill to get milk and bread, so Jack joins her after putting his bike away. She strongly disapproves of *Dymer* and comments on many other matters, such as Hamlet, Bacon, and Byron's *Don Juan*. Jack starts leaving at about 3:30. He bikes home and has tea with Mrs. Moore. Smudge (Miss Wibelin) comes at 6:00 and does Tacitus with Jack until supper at 6:45. Jack arranges to go with Maureen to Verdi's Requiem Mass next Sunday week. Herbert Warren writes Jack a letter, returning his "Hegemony of Moral Value," telling Jack that Jack was one of six candidates that reached the Fellowship standard but not one of the three finalists, stating that Benecke would tell Jack more detail, and complimenting Jack on his Hegemony essay.¹²⁵⁸ Warren attends the cinema this evening and is shown cinematograph pictures of L.G. (Lloyd George?) and Bonar Law.
- November 5 Sunday. In the morning Jack walks up Shotover, exploring places he has not previously been. After lunch he reads Boswell and parts of the fourth book of Spenser. Before supper he writes some of *Dymer*, and then he does Anglo-Saxon until bedtime.
- November 6 Monday. In the morning after breakfast Jack goes to Wyld's lecture at 10:00. He goes to the theater and stands in a queue for an hour to get tickets for Maureen and Smudge. He goes home by bus, travelling with Maureen. Immediately after lunch he goes to the English Library and continues to read for his paper for Miss Wardale, later going out to buy Wardale's grammar at Gradney's for seven shillings. Then he goes home, finds Jenkin there, and chats with him about the people in the English School, seeing Wyld as both pedantic and rude. After tea Jack does Tacitus with Smudge until 7:00 p.m., when they have supper, and in the evening he works on his paper for Miss Wardale. He also translates "The Seafarer" from the Old English.
- November 7 Tuesday. Jack has a heavy cold. Jack decides to skip Wyld's 10:00 a.m. lecture and instead translates the anonymous tenth century Old English poem *The Wanderer* until 11:30 when he bicycles to Miss Wardale's. They have a good hour, beginning at 12 noon. On getting home Jack learns that Mrs. Stevenson (not Mrs. Phoebe Stevenson, wife of George Stevenson) wants

¹²⁵⁸ James Patrick, *Magdalen Metaphysicals*, 59, 64. *Inklings Studies Supplement* No. 2, "C. S. Lewis: Tutor and Lecturer in Philosophy, Philosophical Notes 1924.

him to tutor her daughter Sidney in Latin. Jack arranges to take her on Sundays in exchange for Mrs. Stevenson's tutoring of Maureen. After lunch Jack bicycles to Jenkin's rooms, but Jenkin is not there. While waiting, he reads Raleigh's history of the English novel. Jenkin comes in. They start by the Botley Road and bicycle through Ferry Hinksey. Jack praises *The Wanderer* and "The Seafarer," but Jenkin does not like them. When they get to Thessaly, they lay their bikes down and walk into the wood. They enjoy the beauty, and Jack appreciates Jenkin's delight in elementary pleasures. Jack gets back late to Jenkin's rooms, where they have tea. Jack reads a piece by Jenkin, and Jenkin has Jack read aloud "Foster" which Jack had lent him. Jack gets home at 7:30, has supper, and then he starts *Piers Plowman*. Warren writes to his father about the loan of twenty pounds due to the failure of McGrigor's Bank, the loss of 68-69 pounds rather than an earlier estimate of 25, trying to get three or four shillings on the pound in compensation, and his visit to the cinema last Saturday.

- November 8 Wednesday. Jack works all morning on *Piers Plowman* in the Skeat's edition which he had borrowed from Jenkin. After lunch he walks into town and pays his subscription to the Union. In the library he looks at Saintsbury's *History of English Literature*, then he goes to the English library to check out two volumes of the bigger *Piers Plowman*, and then he buses home. In the afternoon after tea with Mrs. Moore, Jack continues with *Piers Plowman* until bedtime. The Martlets meet in Dawson's rooms at 8:00 p.m. P. J. Terry reads a paper on Modern Drama, with Jack not in attendance. They adjourn at 10:30 p.m.
- November 9 Thursday. Jack works hard all morning finishing *Piers Plowman*. Jack reads it all in the C text. He mentions Cato and Boethius, the latter probably a reference to familiarity with *Consolation of Philosophy*. Just before lunch Jack starts his essay. Smudge (Miss Wibelin) comes to lunch and afterwards Jack does Latin with her until teatime. After tea Jack continues his essay, and after supper.¹²⁵⁹
- November 10 Friday. Jack has a breakfast of tea and toast. He walks into town, goes to the Union to get de la Mare's "Return," and reads it until lunch. He goes home and has fried fish for lunch, then goes to a 3:30 tutorial with Wilson where he reads Wilson his essay about *Piers Plowman*. After stopping in the Union to take out *The Return*, Jack walks home in the rain and changes in preparation for the concert to which Jack is to go with Maureen. Jack reads for a few minutes when Mrs. Moore sees an advertisement of a house to rent in the *Oxford Times*. Jack at once buses to Galpin's, the house agent, on Ship Street, but he finds it shut. He returns home, and they have supper after which Maureen and Jack set out to hear Lamond at the Masonic Hall. The best part of the concert is the Beethoven Sonata, then a piece by Chopin. They get home in fairly good time and then go to bed.
- November 11 Saturday. Jack goes into town to Galpin after breakfast to find that there have been forty applicants and the house is already rented. Then Jack goes home and works on Old English Grammar. Then he turns to the *Wanderer*. For a few minutes before lunch Jack walks, taking *The Return* with him. After lunch, Jack begins *Beowulf*, working hard until teatime. At teatime, the Doc turns up. He seems in good form and speaks well of Dr. Brown's last lecture. Jack meant to go out but stays talking after tea. They discuss Tennyson, Keats, and Shelley. At about 6:30 the Doc leaves and Jack walks back with him, talking of death and other horrors. They walk to the end of Iffley village in south Oxford to look at the church and the trees. Jack leaves him and walks home, arriving at 7:30 for supper.

¹²⁵⁹ *All My Road Before Me*, 134.

- November 12 Sunday. Everyone, including Jack, is late getting up. Jack works on Old English. After an early lunch Maureen and Jack cycle to the Sheldonian Theatre in Oxford to hear the Oxford Bach Choir for their 2:15 p.m. performance. They get seats on a windowsill just under the painted roof. Jack notices Curtis, George Fasnacht, Emmett, W. D. Robson-Scott, Arthur Mort and Cyril Bailey. Cyril Bailey (Rev. Cyril William Emmet) is in the choir. The main performance is Verdi's Requiem Mass, including *Dies Irae* (part of the second movement). They also hear Elgar's Funeral March from *Grania and Diarmid* (conducted by Mr. Besly), Hubert Parry's *Jerusalem*, and Vaughan Williams' setting of "For all the Saints." Soloists include Lillian Berger, Clive Carey, Dorothy Silk, and Steuart Wilson.¹²⁶⁰ They bicycle home and have tea, and then Jack finishes Old English for Miss Wardale. In the evening Jack starts a new fair copy of "Foster" and makes some corrections. Jack then reads Mrs. Margot Asquith's writing installment, probably a portion of her autobiography, to Mrs. Moore. Then they have a gloomy conversation on death, chance, and permanent danger. He gets to bed at 12:30.
- November 13 Monday. Jack sets off on his bike to inquire about a house rental down St. Aldate's and beyond the river. Jack bikes home by way of the towpath near the free ferry and through Iffley and reports to Mrs. Moore. Jack promises to try again at 4 o'clock and then returns to his work. After lunch Jack goes to the English library, returns two books, and reads Roger Ascham's *The Schoolmaster*, also referring to a *Beowulf* crib. Jack leaves the library and walks by way of Folly Bridge and the towpath to the Weir House they are thinking of renting. The house is rented before they have a chance to make an offer. Jenkin is there when Jack arrives, and they talk before Jenkin does English with Maureen. Smudge (Miss Wibelin) comes to supper, and Jack does Latin with her afterwards. He goes to bed at midnight.
- November 14 Tuesday. Jack sets off after breakfast by way of Southfield Road to the Cad's¹²⁶¹ lecture at 10:00 a.m. Maureen joins Jack on the bus on her way to a lesson with Dr. Allchin. Jack is late at the Schools, but Wyld is also late. He lectures for about half an hour, discussing Robert Bridges. Jack walks to Manor Place, taking away two volumes of Riley's memorials of London which Wilson had left for him. He leaves these in College and then buses to Miss Wardale's, where he has his tutorial at noon. He gets home for a late lunch, has lunch, then goes to the Union to get Jusserand's *Wayfaring Life in the Middle Ages*, but books Wilson recommended for his next essay cannot be found. He goes home and reads Jusserand for the rest of the day while dealing with a headache in the evening.
- November 15 Wednesday. Mrs. Moore receives a letter from Moppie, who is in London. In the morning Jack walks into town, votes for Marriott (who lost to the Liberal candidate Gray) in the UK general election en route, takes two books from the Union for his essay on the fourteenth century, and looks into Housman's *New Poems*. He returns home and works until lunch. In the afternoon he walks to the wood, returns for tea, and works for the rest of the day. In the evening he reads Jenkin's "Spirit of the Mine" to Mrs. Moore.
- November 16 Thursday. Jack spends the morning beginning his essay. After lunch Jack walks into town to get a volume of Sackville's poems from the English library. He meets Jenkin at Carfax. He leaves Jenkin and goes to the Union, where he reads Sackville's *Induction* and some of Gorboduc. He walks home, has tea, and works on his essay for the rest of the day. Cranny (Rev. Macran) meets Jack in the afternoon and says he will come out tomorrow.

¹²⁶⁰ The names of the soloists are provided by Robin Darwall-Smith, Archivist at Univ. and Magdalen College, January 1, 2016.

¹²⁶¹ Wyld.

- November 17 Friday. After breakfast Jack works at *Beowulf* in the dining room until 11:30 when he walks to the Schools to hear a lecture by George Gordon, Raleigh's successor. Jack walks home for lunch, at which Smudge (Miss Wibelin) turns up. She says she cannot go to *Samson and Delilah*, the opera by Camille Saint-Saëns, and so Jack plans to take Maureen. Cranny (Rev. Macran) arrives right after lunch. Cranny describes himself as one who thinks too much to believe; he has read Ernest Renan, probably his *Life of Jesus*, which humanized Jesus and denied His deity. Cranny is depressed. After tea Jack buses into town for a 4:45 tutorial with Wilson. He goes home, changes, has supper, and then buses with Maureen to the theater, where the Carl Rosa company performs the *Samson and Delilah* opera to music by St. Saëns. He gets to bed late. Jack notes in his diary that today would have been Paddy Moore's birthday. On this day five years ago, Jack sailed from Southampton for service in France during World War I.
- November 18 Saturday. Jack does Virgil with Maureen in the dining room.
- November 19 Sunday. Jack goes for a walk after breakfast, taking *The Cenci* with him. Jack goes up Shotover. He meets Lady Gonner and Sheila at the top of the hill. Then he turns and walks into the wooded gap. Jack is reading *The Cenci*, a verse drama in five acts by Percy Bysshe Shelley, on this walk, and he finds that one really sees more of the country with a book than without. On the way back he stops at the Broad's cottage to inquire for Dorothy and to leave some aspirin. He finishes the *Cenci* before reaching home. After lunch he washes up, builds up the drawing room fire, and writes to Pasley. He writes until teatime, which is late. After tea he attempts to write a poem, unsuccessfully. In the evening Jack reads to Mrs. Moore from the *Sunday Times* and for himself whatever catches his eye in the volume of Shakespeare's Comedies.
- November 22 Wednesday. Jack spends the morning doing some jobs, then working on notes on *Shakespeare's England*, probably the 1894 book by William Winter, and Pollard's *Fight with the Pirates*. After lunch he walks into town, takes the second volume of *Shakespeare's England* from College, and gets his hair cut. He gets a letter from Aunt Lily (Lilian Hamilton Suffern) inviting him to lunch next Friday or Saturday. He goes home and has tea with Mrs. Moore, then continues *Shakespeare's England*. Before supper Jenkin comes. After he leaves, they have supper and Jack washes up. In the evening he reads more of *Shakespeare's England*.
- November 23 Thursday. In the morning Jack works on notes on Shakespeare and on the Elizabethan drama. After lunch Jack goes for a walk up Shotover, Horspath, and the woods, trying to think of how to make a play about Caspian and Psyche.¹²⁶² He hears some gunshots, sees pheasants fly out, and moves to the opposite side of a stile. He returns home the usual way. Jack goes to Robertsons for some tobacco, then they have tea, after which Jack reads, and likes, Shakespeare's *Henry IV* Part I (especially liking Hotspur) until suppertime. In the evening Jack finishes the first part of *Henry IV* and begins Part II.
- November 24 Friday. After breakfast Jack works in the dining room on his notes for his tutor F. P. Wilson until 11:30 and then walks to the Schools to hear George Gordon's lecture at noon. W. D. Robson-Scott is present for the lecture and asks Jack to go to Cambridge with the Martlets next week, which Jack declines. After Gordon's lecture, Jenkin walks with Jack as far as the bridge end, talking about Shakespeare's Hotspur. Jack then goes home and has lunch alone. Afterwards Jack finishes his notes and reads *Henry IV* until an early tea, after which Jack buses to Carfax, leaves a note at the *Times* office (an answer from

¹²⁶² *All My Road Before Me*, 142.

Mrs. Moore about a house), and walks to Manor Place to see Wilson for his 4:45 tutorial. He buses home and washes up before eight o'clock.

- November 25 Saturday. In the morning Jack works on Virgil with Maureen. After lunch he bikes to the English library, returns Sacville, then bikes to Forest Hill, starting at 2:05, and reaches Aunt Lily's cottage at 2:38 p.m. They chat about *Dymer*, Keats, Asquith, and Shakespeare while she eats. He leaves at 4:15 and rides home very quickly, finding the Russell family leaving. Jack has a late tea. He reads an article in the *Edinburgh Review*, lent him by Aunt Lily, on Chinese poetry and one on Eugenics by Dean Inge, which impresses him a great deal. After supper and washing up he writes some of *Dymer V* and then reads out loud to Mrs. Moore from the *Edinburgh Review* articles on Fascism and on Reppington's new diary. He goes to bed late.
- November 26 Sunday. Jack gets up rather late and after breakfast walks out, taking author Ben Jonson with him and beginning his play *The Alchemist*. Jack gets far enough to enjoy the first scene, but it soon becomes too windy to read. He crosses the river at Iffley lock. Jack walks home and chats until lunch. After lunch Jack reads Shakespeare's *Henry V*. He fair copies his poem "Foster," and in the evening he chats with and reads to Mrs. Moore from the *Sunday Times*.
- November 27 Monday. Jack works at Anglo-Saxon grammar and the *Battle of Maldon* until lunchtime and after lunch until 3:00. At 3:00 he walks to the tailor in town on Turl Street and gets books of patterns for a new suit. He enters Blackwell's and looks at the second volume of Dean William Ralph Inge's *Outspoken Essays* which he wants to read. He walks home and finds the Doc. Jack goes to the drawing room and continues his work. At supper time they talk about housing, and after supper he finishes his Old English. He then reads the *New Atlantis* and the *Essay on Truth*.¹²⁶³ They go to bed at one o'clock.
- November 28 Tuesday. After breakfast Jack reads *Beowulf* until 11:00 and then goes into town. He cashes a check at the bank and deposits it in Mrs. Moore's bank. He then goes to education stores and buys an edition of Goldsmith's poems for Maureen. Then Jack goes on foot to Miss Wardale and has an excellent hour's tutorial with her at noon. He gets home for a late lunch. Afterwards he returns some patterns to Walter's on Turl Street and is measured for a new suit. He goes to the Union and returns three books, withdrawing Richard W. Church's *Bacon*. He reads the first essay, "Confessio Fidei," in Inge's second series, from *Outspoken Essays*. **He is impressed by Inge's argument that our human consciousness of time proves something non-temporal in us.**¹²⁶⁴ He walks home, thinking about "all the old puzzles and wondering if time could after all be unreal: and if so, what then?"¹²⁶⁵ At tea he gets a letter from Aunt Lily (Lilian Hamilton Suffern). He reads Church until supper when Smudge (Miss Wibelin) comes.
- November 29 Wednesday. Jack celebrates his twenty-fourth birthday. Jack, Maureen, and Mrs. Moore set out after breakfast and bus to Carfax and from there to 204 Woodstock Road to see a rental house. Later they bus again to Carfax, and Jack goes to College

¹²⁶³ Mary De La Riviere Manley, *New Atlantis* (1709).

¹²⁶⁴ *The Lewis Papers* VII: 285.

¹²⁶⁵ *The Lewis Papers* VII: 285.

to look for a letter from his father, finding none. They meet again and go to the Cadena¹²⁶⁶ for coffee, where they find the Doc. They get home a little after 1:00 p.m. After lunch Jack starts on an essay on Francis Bacon. At tea Smudge comes, and she plays some themes from the Bach suite and from Brahms. He works for the rest of the day. Jack goes to bed late.

November 30 Thursday. Jack is late in getting up. Jack spends the morning starting his essay on Bacon. After an early lunch, he and Maureen take the bus to the town hall to get free tickets provided by Smudge. They enjoy a suite by Bach, then a Rachmaninov concerto for piano and orchestra with a Russian pianist named Phillipawsky, then a Brahms, and finally Dvorak's "Carnival." He goes home and finds Jenkin at tea with Mrs. Moore and Mrs. Stevenson. He talks with Mrs. Stevenson about hypnotism, the existence of God, and *Macbeth*. He shows Jenkin part of *Dymer* and then walks back with Jenkin to his rooms. Jack goes to College and gets Macaulay's *Essays* from the library and goes home. After supper and doing dishes, Jack reads some of Macaulay's essay on Bacon. He goes to bed late.

December 1922

(Warren—Colchester, England; Jack—Oxford)

- December 1 Friday. After breakfast Jack walks into town, taking his half-finished essay with him. He goes to the Union, looks at Francis Bacon's *History of Henry the Seventh* and Saintsbury's *Elizabethan Literature*. He then goes to the writing room and finishes his work on Bacon. Then, on the way in he sees Herbert the dentist who will see Mrs. Moore at 3:00, and he goes to George Gordon's last lecture of the term at the Schools, presumably at noon, where he meets Jenkin. Jenkin walks with Jack to the end of the bridge, and Jack walks home for lunch with Mrs. Moore. He continues reading Bacon's essays until 4:00 when he makes some tea. Jack walks to F. P. Wilson for his 4:45 tutorial and reads him his essay on Francis Bacon, and they talk about Bacon, Spenser, and Milton. After an early supper Maureen goes to the Vladimir de Pachmann concert.
- December 2 Saturday. Jack gets a letter from Cecil Harwood, which includes two of Harwood's poems, "The Soldier's Coat" and "The Empty Room." After breakfast Jack does Virgil with Maureen until she leaves for Dr. Allchin at 11:45. After lunch Jack bikes to Forest Hill at top speed to see Aunt Lily (Lilian Hamilton Suffern), and Jack forces himself to have some soup. They talk about life and her paper. He shows her Harwood's two poems. He leaves at 3:00 and bikes to Jenkin's rooms at 4:45. Here he meets with Mrs. Stevenson (not Mrs. Phoebe Stevenson, wife of George Stevenson) and Sylvia Stevenson. After the Stevensons leave, Jack stays with Jenkin for ten minutes and shows him Harwood's poems. Jack walks home and has supper. In the evening he works on the Anglo-Saxon *Judith*.
- December 3 Sunday. After a late breakfast, Jack writes a poem he calls "Waking at Night." After lunch Maureen and Jack bike to the Sheldonian Theatre in Oxford where they get window seats in the upper gallery for a performance of the Oxford Bach Choir. Sir Hugh Allen conducts the orchestra, and soloists include baritone Stuart Robertson and soprano Bertha Steventon. They

¹²⁶⁶ <https://grahamthomasauthor.wordpress.com/2010/04/03/cadena-cafe-oxford/>. This web page states, "The Cadena Café was an Oxford institution, rarely forgotten but barely recorded. Within the great timeline that is Oxford, it was short-lived, opening in the early 1900s at 45-46 Cornmarket, and known as Lloyds Oriental Cafe. (Lloyds' had been established in 1894.) By 1911 the name had been changed to Cadena, the restaurant later redecorated, and an advertisement from 1914 claimed that dinners, hot and cold luncheons, and afternoon teas were "daintily served with dispatch". Coffee was roasted hourly. By 1936, the hours were from 9am to 9pm."

perform J. S. Bach's "Sleeper Awake," Maurice Besly's "*Dominus Illuminatio*," and Vaughan Williams' "Fantasia on Christmas Carols." They also sing some excerpts from Handel's *Messiah*.¹²⁶⁷ The end of the program includes some Christmas carols in which the audience joins.¹²⁶⁸ They bike home, start tea at 5:00, Smudge (Miss Wibelin) arrives as they are finishing tea, and then Jack writes to Harwood in the drawing room. After supper they play a game of bridge.

- December 4 Monday. Jack spends the morning doing a paper for Miss Wardale. After lunch he takes the cat (the Varmint) to the vet. Then he goes to Walter's in the Turl and tries on a new suit. He returns to the vet and carries the cat home. Jack meets George Fasnacht in town. Refusing an offer of tea, Jack invites Fasnacht to come to his home tomorrow afternoon. Jack and George Fasnacht discuss the extinction of life on the planet. Jenkin comes late to tea. Later, Jack walks with Jenkin up the hill to the Asylum gate. Jack then returns, has supper, and washes up. After this Jack writes to his father and then continues the *Judith*.¹²⁶⁹
- December 5 Tuesday. After breakfast Jack takes a cat to the vet. He leaves the cat—named or nicknamed the Varmint—at the vet and goes into town to work on the *Judith* until his tutorial with Miss Wardale. Jack has a tutorial at noon with Miss Wardale and then goes home to lunch at 1:30. Jack returns to the vet and carries the cat along Cowley Road to home. He looks for Miltonic passages in Spenser, but then Jenkin arrives. The two of them go out together along the road beyond Cowley to Marsh Baldon and then return the same way. George Fasnacht comes to tea. They converse about poets Thomas Wade Earp (1892-1958) and Wilfred Rowland Childe (1890-1952), the extinction of the planet, eugenics, Nihilism, Pasley's principle, Schopenhauer, and Von Hartmann. Jack goes to bed early.¹²⁷⁰
- December 6 Wednesday. After breakfast Jack goes to the Union where he spends the morning reading Spenser, some of his minor poems, and making notes. He orders some tripe in the markets and then buses home for lunch. After lunch he starts his essay on Spenser in the drawing room and does this until teatime. After tea he continues until an early supper, then buses into town. He returns two books to the Union and then goes to the College library to return two other books. He meets Jenkin, who leads Jack to King's rooms where the Martlets will meet at 8:00 p.m. Present are King, Dawson, Curtis, W. D. Robson-Scott, John Currie, George Fasnacht, H. D. Ziman, Simpson, some freshmen, a new don called David Lindsey Keir (Fellow 1921-1939), and E. F. Carritt. The Rev. Dr. A. J. Carlyle speaks very entertainingly on the relation of history to literature. They discuss Carlyle's talk afterwards. During the interval Carritt invites Jack to dine at high table early next term. Jack walks home with Robson-Scott and arrives at about 11:45.
- December 7 Thursday. After breakfast Jack and Mrs. Moore go to see Mrs. Walters, the owner of the house on Woodstock Road. After Mrs. Moore talks with Mrs. Walters about the house, she and Jack walk for a long time and then catch the bus. They return home and have lunch. Then Jack bikes to Jenkin's rooms, but he does not find him. On the way to the Union, he meets Jenkin in the High. Jack does work in the J. C. R. while Jenkin conducts some business. At the J. C. R. Jack meets P. O. Simpson, and the two of them go to Jenkin's rooms. They bike up the lane and then to the Sylvia Stevenson house, where Jenkin

¹²⁶⁷ The names of the soloists are provided by Robin Darwall-Smith, Archivist at Univ. and Magdalen College, January 1, 2016.

¹²⁶⁸ *All My Road Before Me*, 148.

¹²⁶⁹ Probably *The Judith of Shimoda*, a play by Bertold Brecht.

¹²⁷⁰ *All My Road Before Me*, 149.

excuses himself from a dance tonight. They walk to the Post Office, then back to Jenkin's rooms for tea. At tea Jenkin talks to Jack about Cornish legends. At 6:30 p.m. Jack goes to the Schools for the preparatory meeting of George Gordon's Discussion Class. Gordon meets with twelve students in the English Staff Room. Jack, W. D. Robson-Scott, and T. S. Darlow are among the twelve. All of them are marked down to present a paper, and Jack is assigned Edmund Spenser for his topic. They leave at about seven and Jack hurries home. He spends the evening reading the *Faerie Queene*, mostly Book V. Writing in his diary for the first time since October 15, Warren writes about Wright, the subaltern of 21 M. T.¹²⁷¹ Company, who has just left to join at Woolwich, England for a Junior Officers Course. At about 11:00 a.m. Lake telephones Warren about a letter from Giles Daubeny, who is to be posted to Colchester when the Irish establishment closes. Warren writes to Walsh at Norwich about the hay, asking for a full account of an incident in writing. He gets a half-day off, so he returns to his hut, lights the fire, and spends a couple of hours reading James Boswell's *The Journal of a Tour to the Hebrides*, which he finishes. Warren has supper with Bushly in the mess. After supper he returns to his room. This evening he starts the letters of Dorothy Osborne to Sir William Temple. Warren goes to bed at about 10:15 after a walk to the bottom of the camp and back again.

December 8 Friday. In the office Warren opens a letter from Eastern Command saying a relief is being sent from Aldershot for Private Le Hegerat, the Divisional H. Q. Clerk, who has been posted to Malta. The official notification of Daubeny's posting comes through "in relief of Capt. & Q. Mr. Binnington, retired." The most important job this morning is issuing acceptances and rejections of the bread and flour contract. At about 11:15 Warren gets a message from the hospital saying that the ambulance has been called out on duty, so he arranges for the box car to take Mrs. de la Pryme to the hospital. In the afternoon he writes a few official letters and checks a coal bill. He has some time to read more of the Osborne letters. After tea, his stove emits clouds of smoke, which takes nearly half an hour to clear. He then writes his diary and reads more Osborne until it is time to change for dinner. On arriving in the mess, he finds Hansard and Lake and two police officers in mufti, drinking beer. The officers explain that they arrested a civilian who is employed in the Sergeant's mess and had been found in possession of some bread and meat given to him by a mess waiter. They now want to arrest the mess waiter, who is a soldier. Warren takes one of the police officers to Leland's house, and Leland decides that there is no objection to the man's arrest. The man in question is out on pass. Having shown the officers where Wiseman sleeps, Warren returns to the mess and a solitary dinner. After dinner he returns to his room and spends the evening with his book. Jack spends the morning on *The Faerie Queene*. After lunch he walks to town to return a book to the College library. He looks at Toole's *Ariosto* and leaves. He then goes to the Union and looks for material on the Elizabethan dramatists that he will be reading during the vacation. He returns home, has tea, then goes to Manor Place to find Jenkin leaving Wilson. He has a good tutorial with Wilson, who provides some new insights on Spenser. Wilson gives Jack a list of readings to study on the nineteenth century and lends him the novels of Thomas Deloney. Jack returns home, having found a letter from his father in College. After supper he tries to write some of *Dymer*. Then he reads Deloney's *Jack of Newburie* and begins *The Gentle Craft*.

December 9 Saturday. A troublesome report from Jelbart about forage at Norwich is forwarded to Warren. Warren calls Walsh and learns that he has received two complaints only during the existing contract period, both verbal. Warren explains the position to

¹²⁷¹ Mechanical Transport.

Leland. He proposes a possible solution. Giles Daubeny writes from Dublin today asking for leave, which Leland turns down by telegram. Warren then closes the office for the weekend. After lunch he walks to the bookshop. Warren purchases *Round the Gallery Fire*, a collection of short stories by Clark Russell, and *Tales of Pirates and the Blue Seas*, a selection of short stories by Conan Doyle. Warren reads in his room until teatime and after tea goes downtown to the cinema near the club and sees the film "A Bill of Divorcement" with Fay Compton in the leading role, a film about a marriage where one partner goes insane. After the show he goes to the Red Lion, then to "The Cups." At "The Cups" Warren has a drink with Leland and Lovell, the latter from the Eastern Telegraph Company. Warren then returns to the Red Lion and has supper. Lake joins him after supper, and they taxi home together. They have a nightcap before going to bed. Before going to sleep Warren reads Yeats' drama "The Countess Cathleen." After breakfast Jack begins Virgil with Maureen, and they work on Virgil until lunch. After lunch Jack walks to Iffley, crosses Folly Bridge, and walks up the tow path. He then walks up St. Ebbe's, then to the Union, where he reads Alec Waugh's *Public School Life*. He walks home. Afterwards he writes some triplets on depression.

- December 10 Sunday. Warren gets up at 9:30. Leland and Warren have breakfast in the ante room. Warren spends the morning reading his new books and goes through the literary columns of *The Observer*, unsuccessfully looking for a Christmas gift for his father. Warren reads in his room until teatime and then decides to go for a walk. He walks across the fields to Lexden, into Colchester, and then back. Upon his return he sits in his room writing up his diary and looking through his books until supper time. Jack gets up late and takes a morning walk on Shotover. In the afternoon he fair copies "Foster." Miss Featherstone comes to tea. After supper Jenkin comes and reads a new version of his article for the *Contemporary Review*. Jack reads to Jenkin his shooting star poem. Jenkin leaves rather late.
- December 11 Monday. Jack spends the morning on Deloney and on Harman's *Caveat*. After lunch he walks to Merton Street and finds Jenkin finishing his article. They walk together into town. They leave Jenkin's paper to be typed in an office on Broad Street and then walk in Wadham College garden and then in St. John's. They later have tea in Jenkin's rooms and talk about melancholy. Jack walks home. Smudge (Miss Wibelin) comes to supper, and Jack does Latin with her afterwards.
- December 12 Tuesday. This morning Jack decides to see the Bursars of John's, Hertford, and Merton about renting houses. Jack is nervous about this, but he sets off after breakfast. Jack walks first to St. John's College, where the clerk of the Estates Bursar tells him that they have nothing. From there Jack goes to Merton College where a clerk sees him. They also have nothing. It is the same story at Hertford College. He goes to Manor Place, where Wilson has left a volume of Dekker's prose for Jack to borrow, and he walks home with it for lunch. Jack does not have a tutorial at noon with Miss Wardale. He spends the rest of the day on Thomas Dekker, reading "The Wonderful Year" (an account of the death of Elizabeth I and the accession of James) and the "Batchellours Banquet." At 6:00 he goes for a walk as far as the asylum, down the old road on his left, and then back again. Later Jack reads aloud to Mrs. Moore a good part of the last volume of his diary. Jack and Mrs. Moore talk about their finances. In the evening he finishes Ben Jonson's *The Alchemist*.
- December 13 Wednesday. After breakfast Jack goes to the Union where he reads John Ford's "'Tis pity she's a whore." He takes out Ford, Saintsbury's History, and the first volume of Lyly. In the afternoon, Jack sets out walking with Lyly in his pocket.¹²⁷² He

¹²⁷² Probably John Lyly's *Euphues, The Anatomy of Wit* (1578).

walks to Cowley village, then past the barracks to Horspath, up the bridle path and home over Shotover. During parts of his walk Jack reads part of *Endymion*. Arriving back at home, he finds Mrs. Moore greatly concerned about Maureen's health. While Mrs. Moore and Jack are having tea, a letter arrives from Warren. Warren is getting a week's leave and Jack should meet him at Euston Station in London on the 23rd. Jack replies immediately and before supper. After tea Jack finishes *Endymion*, reads *Campaspe*, then writes notes on the Elizabethan plays he must read, and talks to the Doc about Maureen who is ill. Smudge (Miss Wibelin) comes at 9:00 and does Latin with Jack until 11:00 p.m. She leaves at 11:30.

- December 14 Thursday. Mrs. Moore gets a letter from her husband with a pound for hiring a taxi today for Maureen and them, plus some lessons in modern dancing. After breakfast Jack goes to the Union, withdraws a volume of Peele, returns, orders the taxi, and works the rest of the morning at home. Jack begins John Ford's tragedy "The Broken Heart." At 2:35, Jack, Mrs. Moore, and Maureen proceed to the cathedral in a taxi to see the ceremony where Maureen is confirmed at Headington School, with the Bishop presiding. Jack states that he feels as if he's been forced to see a pig killed.¹²⁷³ Immediately after the service they meet Mary and the Doc. Mrs. Moore asks them home for tea, and they all go back by taxi, including Smudge. Jack walks home. After tea Jack talks alone with the Doc about philosophy. The Doc and Mary leave at about 6:30. After supper Jack writes to his father and to Aunt Lily (Lilian Hamilton Suffern), writes his diary, reads Ford's "The Broken Heart," and goes to bed late.
- December 15 Friday. Jack gets a letter from Warren in the morning by first post with one British pound in it. After breakfast Jack buses to the Union where he finishes *The Broken Heart*,¹²⁷⁴ makes notes on it, and reads nearly all of Beaumont and Fletcher's *Philaster*. He goes to Walter's and tries on a new suit. He also reads Cowley's essay on Solitude this morning. Before leaving for home he buys some tripe. After lunch Jack walks with Mrs. Moore to the butcher and back. Jack finishes *Philaster* and begins Beaumont and Fletcher's *The Maid's Tragedy*, another Beaumont and Fletcher play. Smudge (Miss Wibelin) comes for tea. Later Jack finishes *The Maid's Tragedy* and writes a note about it. After supper he walks to Hilltop Road.
- December 16 Saturday. Jack spends the morning doing Virgil with Maureen. At noon Jack sets out walking for Forest Hill through Quarry and the London Road to visit Aunt Lily. He arrives at 1:00. They do not eat their lunch of chops and plum pudding until 3:30. They talk of birth control, Shakespeare, Emerson, the *élan vital*, heroism, and the forward plunge. Jack leaves her after tea shortly after 5:00 p.m. and walks home. Jack reaches home shortly before seven to find the Doc and Mary there. After the Doc and his party leave, they have supper. In the evening Jack chats after reading a pamphlet on the women's movement.
- December 17 Sunday. Michaelmas Term ends. After breakfast Jack walks up to Hillsboro to see Mr. Raymond about renting his place. Having reached home again, Jack writes a little until Maureen's practicing in the next room interferes. Before lunchtime, the Doc arrives and gives them all vaccination shots. They have a belated lunch, then Jack shows the Doc Doughty's *Mansoul*. Before tea Jack does some unseens with Sidney Stevenson. In the evening Jack and Maureen go to hear Christmas carols in New College Chapel. Mary comes and sits with them. They hear Bach's "Sleepers Awake," "*In Dulci Jubilo*," and the Coventry Carol, "Hey, lully, lullay." They return home by bus, and Jack gets to bed at about 1:15 a.m.

¹²⁷³ *The Lewis Papers* VII: 300.

¹²⁷⁴ Perhaps the tragedy written by John Ford (1633).

- December 18 Monday. After breakfast Jack goes to the Union and starts George Chapman's stage play, *Bussy D'Ambois*. Eventually Jack gives up and comes home with a volume of Middleton. After lunch Jack reads the Elizabethan play by Thomas Middleton and William Rowley, *The Changeling*, in the drawing room. Afterwards Jack begins Thomas Middleton's tragedy *Women beware Women*. After tea Jack reads until Smudge comes for a Latin lesson, and they do Tacitus until 8 o'clock when they have supper.
- December 19 Tuesday. After breakfast Jack goes to the Union and finishes the play *Women beware Women*. He makes a note on the play. He takes out a volume of Massinger and returns home. After lunch he reads Massinger and Dekker's play *The Virgin Martyr*,¹²⁷⁵ and after tea he walks to Iffley, crosses the river, travels along the tow path to Oxford and then Carfax, and then goes home by bus.¹²⁷⁶
- December 20 Wednesday. Jack receives a letter from his father about Warren's impending leave. At breakfast Sidney Stevenson arrives, and Jack does Latin with her afterwards for most of the morning. After lunch Jack takes a bus to meet Aunt Lily (Lilian Hamilton Suffern) in the free library at her request. He first returns Massinger to the Union, then goes to the free library. Aunt Lily does not appear, so he waits for her for forty-five minutes and then returns to the Union at 4:45. He takes out a volume of Shirley and walks home. He reads the first four acts of *The Brothers*.¹²⁷⁷ Mrs. Moore and Maureen return from shopping shortly after 7:30 while Jack is setting the table, and they have supper.
- December 21 Thursday. After breakfast Jack buses to Carfax, leaves a note for Maureen's dancing teacher in Wellington Square, then goes to the Union and writes to both Leo Baker and his father. Jack goes to the bookshops to choose a Christmas present for his father and decides on Sir Edward Abbott Parry's *What the Judge Thought*. His arm, where he got the shot from the Doc, worries him this morning. Jack then comes home, and after lunch Jack goes into the drawing room and starts his table of dates and names for the nineteenth century. Jack and Mrs. Moore have tea at alone 5:45, since Maureen is playing progressive bridge at the Taylors. In the evening Smudge (Miss Wibelin) arrives. After supper Jack does Latin with Smudge. Jack gets to bed just before 1:00 a.m.
- December 22 Friday. After a late breakfast Jack goes on with developing his table on the nineteenth century for a little while. The Doc joins them for lunch and talks about the Titanic, which sank in 1912. The Doc leaves shortly after lunch and then Jack continues his table on the nineteenth century. Mrs. Moore and Jack are alone for tea. After tea Jack walks down Cowley Road and buys a razor blade. They sit up late in the evening and talk over this last year.
- December 23 Saturday. Immediately after breakfast, Jack leaves home and catches the 10:05 train to London to meet Warren. Jack is met at the Paddington train station in London by Baker. Baker tells Jack that Barfield is going to marry a Miss Maud Douie. After going to Baker's flat, they go out for lunch at the Good Intent pub at 11:30, and then take the Tube to Charing Cross where Baker leaves Jack. Jack buys two cigarette holders, then takes the Tube back to Paddington to get his suitcase, then to Euston where he leaves the suitcase. Jack then writes a card to Mrs. Moore, gets his ticket, and walks around Endsleigh Square, where Jack had been in the hospital in 1918. Shortly before 4:00 Jack returns to the Central Hall at Euston and meets Warren,

¹²⁷⁵. By Philip Massinger and Thomas Dekker (1622).

¹²⁷⁶ The events for December 19 and 20 do not appear in *All My Road Before Me*, but do appear in *The Lewis Papers* VII: 303f.

¹²⁷⁷. By Richard Cumberland, produced in 1769.

and they immediately go for tea in the refreshment room. Warren talks about Colchester. They catch the 5:30 train for Liverpool and Belfast. Jack remains in Belfast until January 12. At Liverpool they board the boat for the overnight journey. Jack is very worried all day by the pain in his armpit, undoubtedly because of the shrapnel still in his body. This evening Jack drinks four whiskeys.

- December 24 Sunday. Jack and Warren arrive at Leeborough (Little Lea) in the gray of the morning. After breakfast and conversation, Jack and Warren veto churchgoing and instead go out for a walk at noon with their father in a park near the shipyards. They come back and have some sherry. They have a heavy midday dinner at 2:45. The rest of the day is spent in the study, reading. Jack reads some of Dean William R. Inge's¹²⁷⁸ First Series of *Outspoken Essays*. Jack talks with Warren for some time after they go to bed at 11:00.
- December 25 Monday. Christmas Day. Albert, Jack, and Warren go to the Communion Service at St. Mark's, which Jack calls "this most uncomfortable sacrament," probably at 8:00 a.m. They see Gundrede, Kelsie, Lily, and their cousin Joey Lewis. They get back and have breakfast. They have Christmas dinner at 3:45. After dinner Albert encourages Warren and Jack to go out. Warren and Jack set out to reach Holywood by the high road and there have a drink. They are unable to have a drink because they are met just outside Holywood by the Hamilton's car and have to travel back with them. Uncle Gussie drives them back. They arrive at Leeborough (Little Lea) with Uncle Gussie. The Hamiltons do not stay long. Afterwards Jack reads Matthew Arnold's poem *Empedocles on Etna*, describing Empedocles' first speech to Pausanias as a full expression of what is now Jack's philosophy. In the evening Warren plays music on the gramophone. Jack goes to bed early.
- December 26 Tuesday. Jack reads Edmund Burke's *Present Discontent* in the morning. Warren is reading Samuel Dill's *Roman Society from Nero to Marcus Aurelius*, and he starts discussing it with Jack. They are invited by telephone to lunch at Glenmachan. While Jack and Warren are changing, Kelsie calls and they walk up with her. They meet Bob and Cousin Mary Ewart. After lunch they leave and walk down to Tillysburn and go to town by railmotor. At the station they have drinks and Jack sends off a postcard to Mrs. Moore. Jack and Warren then return to Sydenham by rail and arrive at Leeborough (Little Lea) to find that their father is not at home. After tea Jack begins Thomas Hardy's novel *Jude the Obscure* and reads this most of the evening. Jack goes early to bed.
- December 27 Wednesday. Jack and Warren get up late. Warren spends most of the morning in the little end room planning a program of gramophone records for the evening. Jack sits in the study and reads *Jude the Obscure*. Albert takes short strolls in the garden and reads some before lunch. Warren and Jack play croquet after lunch at 2:30. Warren and Jack go into town. They get back late and listen to the gramophone in the evening.
- December 28 Thursday. Albert goes into town early today. After breakfast Warren and Jack go at once to the little end room. Jack spends a busy and laborious morning making up his diary from the time when he left home until now. During the morning Janie McNeill calls and invites Warren and Jack to lunch tomorrow. Warren suggests a walk, and in the afternoon they set out. Jack and Warren go up to the hills by the usual route then turn before Craigantlet. Then they go down by the waterworks into Holywood. In the hotel at Holywood they drink and sit for a long time by a fire in the Smoking Room. Then they catch the railmotor, get out at Sydenham, and reach Leeborough (Little Lea) just at the same time as Albert, whom they meet at the

¹²⁷⁸ Dean of St. Paul's Cathedral, 1911-1934 and student of Christian mysticism. He also held to some form of eugenics, which is supported in this book.

gate. At dinner Mrs. Greeves stops in and gives Jack a letter from Mrs. Moore. Afterwards Jack finishes *Jude the Obscure*, describing it as a great tragedy. Jack reads Yeats's later poems, such as *Two Kings*. Jack then takes up De la Mare's *Veil*. Warren and Jack go to bed late.

- December 29 Friday. Warren and Jack get up late. After breakfast Warren and Jack go to the little end room again where Jack writes to Mrs. Moore. Jack then writes in his diary. Diary writing, some reading of an old manuscript, and some chat over their morning beer take them until 11:30 when it is time to change clothes to go to lunch at the McNeills. After lunch, back at Leeborough (Little Lea) they change, have some tea, and then walk down to Tillysburn where they take the railmotor to Hollywood. Warren remarks on the insensibility of nearly everyone to beauty: "How many would notice *that*?" he asks. They then go to their usual hotel and its Smoking Room. They have their drink. They then come back by railmotor, getting out at Sydenham. After dinner Jack begins to read Grandfather Hamilton's diary of his voyage to Calcutta in 1852. Mollie Boyd calls on the telephone and invites Warren and Jack to play bridge some evening. Warren states that he is going to England tonight and that Jack is going on the 7th.
- December 30 Saturday. After breakfast Jack and Warren go to the little end room. At first Jack is delighted at the escape that Warren had offered to Mollie, but he soon realizes that they would be almost sure to see Mollie in Belfast later than the 7th. After some hesitation Jack writes a letter to Molly Boyd explaining that Warren made a mistake. After this Jack writes in his diary and then Warren presses Jack to go for a walk. Jack writes a card to Mrs. Moore, and then they walk to Tillysburn by the High Hollywood Road, and from there by railmotor to Hollywood. They sit in the Smoking Room. They come back by railmotor to Sydenham and Leeborough (Little Lea), finding their father already home. During the afternoon Jack goes on with reading his grandfather's diary. Jack receives a letter in the afternoon from Arthur, containing another letter from Mrs. Moore. Arthur is now living at 4, Cleveland Terrace, Hyde Park, London, W.2. After supper Albert and Jack go to the Liverpool boat by taxi to see Warren off to Colchester, and Jack returns in the same taxi. After he has gone to bed Jack reads Mrs. Moore's letter. Jack then reads Boswell until late, a little of William Morris's *The Life and Death of Jason*, and Morris's poem "In Prison" in that same book. He writes in his diary that the poem expresses his feelings about himself at Little Lea right now, i.e., that he is in prison.
- December 31 Sunday. Jack gets up late again. After breakfast Jack and his father go to church. After church, Jack begins George Meredith's book *Beauchamp's Career*, making considerable progress before nightfall. They have dinner at 2:30. Jack also reads *The Faerie Queene*, beginning at the seventh book. Then Jack goes out, Albert accompanying him. They meet the McNeills on the road, who ask Jack to lunch again on Tuesday. Jack accepts. They walk nearly to Hollywood along the high road and back again. After going to bed Jack sits up for a long time reading Spenser. Warren arrives back in Colchester from leave tonight.

The Year 1923 (221)

Summary: On February 2, Jack met Nevill Coghill (later Merton Professor of English Language and Literature, 1957-1966¹²⁷⁹) for the first time. Warren continued his service with the RASC at Colchester as officer in charge of suppliers. Between February 21 and March 12, 1923 Jack dealt with Doc Askins (John Askins), the brother of Mrs. Moore, because Doc thought he was going mad or was about to have a nervous breakdown. In the Spring Jack applied for a Fellowship at Exeter College, but it was a done deal for an inside candidate. He learned on June 19 that a candidate from Balliol College was awarded the Fellowship. Probably during the month of June, Owen Barfield and Cecil Harwood began attending weekly lectures on Anthroposophy, which they adopted, an essentially supernatural view of the world. During June 14-19, Jack sat for exams in English Language and Literature and learned on July 16 that he had earned his third set of First Class Honours. Taking this degree and revising *Dymer*, writes George Sayer, were Jack's "most important activities during 1923."¹²⁸⁰ Reginald Macan retired as the Master of Univ.

Events of uncertain date this year: Owen Barfield and Cecil Harwood become Anthroposophists. Owen Barfield marries Maud. Early this year Jack joins the mystics and the moderns.¹²⁸¹ Jack writes the poems "The Tale of Psyche Is Unjustly Told" and "The Silence of the Night."¹²⁸² Rudolf Otto's *Das Heilige* is translated into English as *The Idea of the Holy* and published by Oxford University Press in New York. At some point in this year Jack reads Chesterton's *Manalive*. I. A. Richards and C. K. Ogden publish *The Meaning of Meaning*, which becomes a widely used textbook on the theory of language.¹²⁸³ Probably this year or next, Jack writes the poem "If with Posterity Good Fame" (Starr). In this year C. T. Onions is elected to a fellowship at Magdalen College. W. P. Ker dies while climbing.

January 1923
(Warren—Colchester, England; Jack—Belfast)

January 1 Monday. Jack wakes early. Albert is out before Jack comes down. Jack breakfasts alone, reading *Beauchamp's Career*, and afterwards he goes to the little end room. Here Jack writes up his diary and writes a letter to Mrs. Moore. Molly Boyd calls and invites Jack to play progressive bridge this Friday. He accepts. A few minutes later, Mrs. Greeves calls, asking Jack to come out for a walk with her and to lunch at Bernagh afterwards. Jack accepts. Jack and Mrs. Greeves walk to Knocknagoney by the High Holywood Road, then back by the low road. Jack and Mrs. Greeves meet Gundrede and talk to

¹²⁷⁹ Walter Hooper, "The Inklings," *C. S. Lewis and His Circle: Essays and Memoirs from the Oxford C. S. Lewis Society*, Roger White, Judith Wolfe, and Brendan Wolfe, eds., 200.

¹²⁸⁰ George Sayer, *Jack*, 167.

¹²⁸¹ According to "Early Prose Joy," according to Andrew Lazo.

¹²⁸² Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 131-136.

¹²⁸³ Justin Buckley Dyer and Micah A. Watson, *C. S. Lewis on Politics and the Natural Law*, Cambridge University Press, 2016, 73.

her for a few minutes before they go into Bernagh for lunch. Back at Little Lea, Jack writes a letter to Arthur, who is in London, and mails it. Jack reads Warren's West African diary for a few minutes until tea is ready. After tea Jack walks down to Strandtown to buy some cigarettes. Coming back, Jack settles down to Henry Sweet's *Anglo-Saxon Reader* and continues, with a break for dinner, until Albert goes to bed at 10:30. Albert brings home the two volumes of John Donne which Jack asked for as a Christmas present. After Albert has gone to bed, Jack reads two more cantos of *The Faerie Queene* and is in bed by 11:30. Warren writes in his diary about his recent leave from December 23-31. He has brought back from his leave a few additions to his traveling library: Yeats' *Later Poems*, Lamb's *Essays*, Lucas's *Friendly Town*, the first volume of *The Fairie Queene*, Sheridan's plays, Flecker's poems, and a Juvenal. He has been attracted to Juvenal by reading Samuel Dill's *Roman Society from Nero to Marcus Aurelius* while on leave. After a breakfast of boiled eggs, he returns to the office, learning from Lake that nothing major happened in his absence. They are dealing with a contract for oats at Norwich. Warren checks and passes a forage bill. He learns about a new officer named Le Cornu, who is being lent to Colchester for a time. After tea he makes up his accounts for the year and earmarks his proposed expenditure on insurance etc. Le Cornu arrives at about 6:50 p.m. Warren changes to go to dinner at Reed Hall, which he reaches just before 7:30. The other guests are Brevet Lieut. Colonel Leland, Mrs. Leland, and their son Frank, who is home on leave from Sandhurst. At about 9:15 they move to the Sergeant's Mess and are received with drinks by Scofield. Lake comes over from the mess soon afterwards and a little later Major P. R. and his wife turn up. The evening passes until about 10:30 when the Colonels withdraw, and then Warren chats with various N.C.O.'s¹²⁸⁴ and their wives, including Sergeant Donovan, an old acquaintance of 7th Division days, and Mrs. Cranfield, wife of Sergeant Major Cranfield. Warren gets home at 2 a.m. and to bed at half past two.

January 2

Tuesday. Jack gets up rather late. After breakfast Jack goes to the little end room where he writes to Mrs. Moore and writes in his diary. Janie calls to remind Jack that he is lunching with her today, and she also asks him to come out for a walk with her and Gundreda. Jack declines on the pretext of work. Jack finishes his writing and has his morning beer. Jack rummages about the books and things in the little end room for half an hour and then changes and goes to the McNeills. Jack leaves the McNeill home soon after lunch, comes back, and starts Anglo-Saxon. After tea Jack goes out for a walk to Sandy Loaning, turning right, then to the corner of Glenmachan Glen, along the Robber's Glen, and back again. Jack starts Anglo-Saxon once more and continues until dinner and after dinner until 10:00. After his father is in bed Jack reads *Beauchamp's Career* for a while. Jack takes a long time to get to sleep. Warren gets up at 8:20 a.m. and rushes to get through breakfast and across to the office. He answers a claim for losses against the G. E. R.¹²⁸⁵ Le Cornu tells his extraordinary story in detail to the C. O. this morning. They clear up the matter of the telephone operator today. In the afternoon Warren completes and dispatches his draft agreement for Southgate at Shoburyness and balances his imprest account. Having some available time, he starts to read Juvenal this afternoon. At tea today Le Cornu talks of cinema acting. After tea Warren goes to his room and changes clothes. Before supper he goes into the mess with Bushly. Warren goes to bed at quarter to ten. Before going to sleep, he reads for about half an hour in E. V. Lucas's *The Friendly Town* (1905).

¹²⁸⁴ Non-Commissioned Officer.

¹²⁸⁵ A shipping company that takes passengers.

- January 3 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mrs. Moore, writes in his diary, and goes out for a walk. He has a lunch of chops, cabbage, and mashed potatoes. Jack receives a letter from Harwood with an enclosed poem. After lunch Jack works on Anglo-Saxon grammar. After tea Jack reads more of *Beauchamp's Career* and begins John Webster's *White Devil*. After dinner Jack changes and walks to the McNeills. He plays cards with Janie, Ethel Rogers, and Florrie Greeves to prepare Jack for progressive bridge on Friday. Back at Little Lea, Jack tries to write a poem on the theme "Alone in the House," but gives it up. He reads Meredith's letters and then goes to bed. Warren goes to the office and finds little mail, which gives him time to address the December imprest account before the Colonel arrives. At noon Warren is president of the tender (i.e., bids) opening board that deals with oats contracts. Lake and Le Cornu are the other two members. He also looks at contracts for motor cars. For the rest of the afternoon he works on drafting the emergency scheme in accordance with the criticisms of the A.D.S.T. When finished, he runs through it with Bruce. He leaves the office at 4:30. Warren dines in a dinner jacket tonight. Lake and Warren escape to Leland's after dinner. On arriving they are taken into the dining room where they find Leland, his son, and Mr. Baynham. After some conversation over a glass of port they go into the drawing room where they find Mrs. Leland, Mrs. Baynham, and Miss Kiddle, who is Mrs. Baynham's sister. They play roulette until about 11:30 and then go home. Warren and Lake have a couple of drinks in the mess before going to bed.
- January 4 Thursday. After breakfast Jack goes on with his poem without much success. Jack then writes to Mrs. Moore and writes in his diary. Then, in the study, he works at Anglo-Saxon grammar until just before lunchtime when he goes to Bernagh to see if any mail has arrived. There is no mail for him. After lunch Jack begins again and continues until teatime. Over tea Jack reads Sir James Frazer's *The Golden Bough*. After tea Jack walks as far as Sloan's Seat and back. After dinner Jack does Caedmon in Sweet's *Reader* until 10:00 p.m. when his father goes to bed. Jack then reads a little more of Sir James Frazer's book and goes to bed. After breakfast, during which he reads the *Gazette*, Warren has a busy time in the office. Among his longer jobs are a couple of supply bills for checking and the return of transport and its ton mileage. He talks with De la Pryme about the oats tenders (i.e., bids). Before lunch Warren goes through the revised draft of the emergency scheme with the Colonel, which the Colonel approves. They also discuss the tenders for hire of motor cars. Warren goes back to the office for an hour after lunch, completing the motor car schedules and drafting a covering letter for sending up with the emergency scheme tomorrow. On his way back to his hut, he looks at the alterations which are being made to their block. Before tea he reads "The School for Scandal"¹²⁸⁶ in a Malvern Everyman. From teatime until supper he reads in Yeats' *Later Poems*, enjoying especially "The Hosting of the Shidle," "Into the Twilight," and a poem in imitation of Propertius. After supper, Le Cornu chats with Warren about life on the stage. Warren goes to bed early tonight and reads half a dozen of Charles Lamb's essays before going to sleep.
- January 5 Friday. Jack writes letters and writes in his diary after breakfast in the little end room. Jack then comes to the study and works at Anglo-Saxon until lunchtime. Immediately after lunch Jack goes to Bernagh, and the servant hands him a letter. He reads Mrs. Moore's letter and sends his letter. Jack then shaves, has tea, and walks to Strandtown to buy cigarettes. Jack changes before dinner and goes out at 7:30 p.m. in a taxi. Jack arrives at the Boyds to play progressive bridge. Mrs. Boyd and daughters Molly and Dot welcome him. Mr. Boyd is in England on business, so the duties of host are performed by Colonel

¹²⁸⁶ A play written by Richard Brinsley Sheridan and first performed in 1777.

Yatman. Other Somerset officers are present as well as Maurice Heyn. He leaves at about eleven. Warren receives a letter from the Farmer's Co-op this morning, disqualifying them for the ensuing contract. Warren completes the schedules for hire of motor cars and checks all the particulars. There is a large forage bill from Norwich, so he takes care of it. Hanbury-Sparrow, the Brigade Major, comes in during the morning to raise certain objections to a proposed draft for orders about costing of station transport. He notifies the Local Auditor and Command Paymaster today of the cancellation of the oat contract. After lunch Warren takes the more important of today's files to Reed Hall. De la Pryme signs Warren's drafts with a few alterations. Warren returns to the office where he spends about an hour registering and dispatching letters and finishing the remainder of the files. He reads a copy of *The Spectator*, and then he goes to tea at 4:20. Lake, Bushly, and Le Cornu are present at teatime. After tea Warren sets up a bookstand. Le Cornu and Warren have dinner by themselves. He speaks with Bridgeland after dinner. Warren goes to bed at 11:15.

January 6 Saturday. Albert calls Jack late, and Jack takes a lot of time to dress, so he can shorten the long day. When Jack comes down, he is told by the servant that Mrs. Greeves has been trying to reach him on the telephone. Jack goes over to Bernagh to talk to her as soon as breakfast is over. Jack finds that she wants to arrange for him to go with her on Wednesday to see a man named Dr. Osborne. While Jack is sitting with her, Lily Ewart turns up with two dogs, and Jack talks about the bridge party. Jack walks with Mrs. Greeves and Lily along the Glenfarlough Road and then turns back. Jack and Albert walk through the slum park. Back at the house, Jack and Albert have sherry, and Jack does Anglo-Saxon until a 2:30 dinner of boiled mutton. Jack does Anglo-Saxon for the rest of the day. After tea Albert asks Jack if he wants to go out again. They go for a walk, meeting the McNeills on the way, and they come back and have supper. John Greeves comes over with a letter, and he and Jack talk for a while. After Albert goes to bed, Jack reads the letter. Warren has little to do from the official mail this morning. He sends his draft letter to A.D.S.T. today recommending that the present oat contractor be retained on the list of those eligible to tender. De la Pryme is ill, so Warren goes across to his house with the more important papers. They discuss the letter to A.D.S.T. about the oat contractor. This takes until 12:50 p.m. so it is quarter past one before he gets back to lunch. He changes clothes immediately afterwards and goes downtown to do some shopping.

January 7 Sunday. Jack and Albert go to church. Rev. Arthur W. Barton preaches a good sermon. Jack and Albert come back, and Jack is relieved to find nothing waiting for him. Jack then takes a chance and says that he will go over to Bernagh to see if Mrs. Greeves has any news from Arthur. Albert makes no comment. Jack visits Mrs. Greeves, asking her never to send anything over that Albert might find out about. She reads Jack a letter from Arthur, who is not coming home. Jack comes back from Bernagh greatly relieved. During the afternoon Jack reads much of John Fletcher's play *The Faithful Shepherdess*. Jack also finishes George Meredith's *Beauchamp's Career*. After tea Jack goes for a walk, and Albert does not accompany him. In the evening Jack begins the *Autobiography* of Trollope. Warren gets up at half past ten, shaves, and then has breakfast. He returns to his room and reads his new volume of Galsworthy, the play *A Family Man*. In the afternoon Warren reads "Windows," his remaining Galsworthy. He also reads some of *The Fairie Queene* in the afternoon. At 6:30 he goes downtown with Le Cornu, stopping at the Red Lion where they find Lovell. They have supper at the Red Lion and afterwards sit in Bertha's bar for about half an hour. They go back and Warren gets to bed at about ten-thirty.

January 8 Monday. Jack writes in his diary, catching up since Thursday. After writing his diary and writing to Mrs. Moore, Jack takes a walk to the post and calls at Bernagh before lunch. There is no letter for him. After lunch Jack returns to the little end room

and works at Sweet, probably *Beowulf*, until teatime. After tea Jack goes for a short stroll. Jack then returns, speaks to his father for a few minutes and changes clothes. Jack then walks over to Schomberg, the home of Gordon and Lily Ewart. While on his way to Schomberg, Mrs. Greeves sees him and gives him a letter from Mrs. Moore. Jack leaves Schomberg at about 10:30 p.m. After Albert has gone to bed, Jack reads Mrs. Moore's letter. Before retiring for the night Jack finishes Trollope's *Autobiography*. At the office Warren deals with a small military mail, including a letter from the War Office to say that F. W. Smythe has been allowed to change places with J. A. D. Bell on the foreign service roster, and will be ready to proceed to Mauritius in March. Warren writes to Bell at his leave address to let him know the good news. The Colonel comes to the office this morning still looking poorly. Warren redrafts the final paragraph of the letter about the eligibility of the Army and Navy Furnishing Company to hold contracts, and he gets the letter typed and dispatched before lunch. Just as they are going to lunch, Pickering and Hanbury-Sparrow come to talk about Gyde. Things are slack in the office after lunch. He drafts a letter about Gyde's case, and he also deals with the question of the marriage allotment roll quarters. Hanson comes at about quarter to three to get Warren to call Taylor the vet about his cat "James." After tea, this evening Warren reads more of *The Fairie Queene*. He reads a total of five Cantos and expresses gratitude to Jack for calling his attention to Spenser. He wears a dinner jacket tonight to dinner in the mess. After mess they play bridge for the first time in some weeks. Bushly and Warren win against Lake and Le Cornu. He returns to his room, lights a fire, and goes to bed. Before going to sleep he reads another two cantos of *The Fairie Queene*.

January 9 Tuesday. Janie McNeill telephones Jack after breakfast, and Jack accepts another invitation to lunch. Jack then goes up to the little end room to work on his writing, and he does Wulfstan's address to the English until lunchtime (Wulfstan died in 1023 A.D.). Then he changes and walks to the McNeills for lunch. At about three o'clock Jack gets up to leave. Janie volunteers to come with him, refuses to come in for tea, and instead makes him go for a walk with her. On the way back she comes into Little Lea to borrow a book and stays for a long time. She discovers that Jack is sailing on Friday and expresses her regrets. Jack goes to Bernagh to see if there is a letter for him, but there is no letter. In the evening Albert and Jack discuss the amount of money Albert is sending to him, and Jack states that the amount is adequate. Jack works until 11:30 p.m. and then goes to bed. Warren works on the draft agreement for the hire of a billiard table for the mess and calls the N.A.A.F.I.¹²⁸⁷ about it. His morning includes working on the Colchester oat contract. Warren responds to a letter from McNamara complaining about Garner, the new clerk of Divisional Headquarters, asking that Garner be given a course of instruction. Warren also spends time this morning checking one of Borthwick's meat tills. At noon Palmer, Le Cornu and Warren open tenders (bids) for oats at Norwich and for linseed at Colchester. They complete the scheduling by 12:30. When Warren returns after lunch, he checks the schedules which were prepared in the morning and writes a covering letter to A.D.S.T. After that he checks the draft water agreement between W. D. and the Bury St. Edmonds town council. After tea Warren goes to the mess office to go through the accounts with Bushly in preparation for tomorrow's audit board, but he finds that Bushly is not ready for it so he retires to his hut and reads *The Fairie Queene*. Before supper Bushly runs through the mess balance sheet with Warren. At supper tonight they have fried eggs, fried steak, and chipped potatoes. After supper Warren goes to the

¹²⁸⁷ Navy, Army and Air Force Institutes, an organization created by the British in 1921 to run recreational clubs, bars, restaurants, and other entities for their military personnel.

mess office with Bushly to go through the cash book. Later Warren goes to his room and finishes the first Book of *The Faerie Queene*. He then reads three or four of Lamb's *Essays* and turns in shortly after 10:30.

January 10 Wednesday. Immediately after breakfast Jack walks over to Bernagh and excuses himself from lunch because of work he has to do. Jack gets a letter—yesterday's—from Mrs. Moore. After answering her letter and writing in his diary, Jack works on Anglo-Saxon until lunchtime. After lunch Jack reads Arnold Bennett's *Human Machine* until it is time to change and call for Mrs. Greeves who is taking him to see Dr. Osborne, a don from an Australian University. Mrs. Greeves gives him a second letter from Mrs. Moore. After seeing Mrs. Greeves at Bernagh Jack returns home, finds his father home, changes, and has dinner. Jack finishes the *Beowulf* section in Sweet. Before going to bed Jack reads some of Strachey's *Adventure of Living*. Jack receives a letter from Arthur today, containing nothing new. Warren and his co-workers get back the schedules for the Colchester oat contract this morning. Col. Martin calls to complain about the quality of the coal supplied to the G.O.C,¹²⁸⁸ which is strange since he gets the best house coal. Warren gets the C. O. to sign the rejections for the Colchester oat contract and to complete the schedules, which go back for contractual review by today's mail. Wood calls from Command during the morning to say that the Barrack Warden at Mill Hill had become sick and requesting that the Barrack Warden from Warley be ordered to go to Mill Hill for two days a week to do duty there. Warren tells De la Pryme on the way back to lunch that White and Wyncoll have not paid their mess bills; De la Pryme will speak to them tomorrow. Warren learns from Bushly at lunch time that the audit board passed off very successfully at 11:00 a.m. In the afternoon he writes to the War Office to find out the date of Le Cornu's present rank and calls Warley to warn the Barrack Warden that he would probably be required to go to Mill Hill tomorrow. Then he puts together a draft letter for A.D.S.T. on the points raised in Col. Davies' inspection report. Dupuy comes in later in the day and discusses with Warren the coal situation. He goes to tea at 4:30. After tea Warren reads the first two cantos of the second book of *The Faerie Queene*. After mess they play bridge until about 10 :00 p.m. when Lake leaves for a dance at the Sergeant's mess. Warren goes to bed at about 11:00.

January 11 Thursday. After letter and diary writing, Jack works on Anglo-Saxon and reads until lunchtime, reading part of *The Fall of the Angels*. Jack is inspired to write more *Dymer*, so he writes eight stanzas. Then Jack reads MacDonald's *Phantastes* at tea, and he claims it serves as a devotional book for him. Jack then walks to Holywood, leaving a little before five and returning to Little Lea at 6:15. Albert is already at home when Jack comes back. In the evening Jack finishes *The Fall of the Angels* and reads some of the *Gnomic Verses*. After finishing *Phantastes*, Jack goes to bed at 11:30. Warren goes to the office and finds little to do with the mail. He has a long discussion with De la Pryme over the draft letter on the observations raised by Davies in his inspection. Warren prepares a manuscript inspection report book as directed by A.D.S.T. and puts it up to the C. O. for approval. He gets De la Pryme to call White and Wyncoll this morning about their mess bills. At about 11:00 a.m. they get a letter from Eastern Command, saying that seven soldiers' families are being shifted to Great Yarmouth. The place has been closing for weeks, and most of the furniture has now been disposed of. Warren changes clothes immediately after lunch and walks downtown. He sees two pleasant reproductions of water colors in one of the picture shops and considers purchasing them for his room. He also goes to the Red Lion where he has a chat and a drink with Bertha. Then he goes to the Post Office at about three o'clock and sends off a wire to London. Returning to camp, he lights his fire and reads in a volume of Sherlock

¹²⁸⁸ Probably General Officer Commanding.

Holmes until teatime. At 5:30 Warren goes downtown with Le Cornu who is going to the Railway Station to collect some kit. Warren goes to see a film called "Hail Women," but it is so depressing that he leaves after about an hour. Outside he meets Lake and they walk to the Red Lion together where they meet Le Cornu just emerging. They all turn into the bar and meet Lovell and Peter Piper. Le Cornu finally leaves by taxi, agreeing to call for them on his way back and take them to camp, which he does at about 7:45. After supper they go downtown in Lake's taxi to the Red Lion, where they have a long talk with Piper until nearly 10:00. Le Cornu and Warren get home at about quarter past ten and go straight to their rooms. Warren goes to bed almost immediately and reads Lamb's essays for some time before going to sleep.

January 12

Friday. After breakfast Jack goes over to Bernagh, but there is no letter for him. Jack comes back and goes to the little end room where he writes in his diary and writes a postcard to Mrs. Moore. Jack goes into town by way of tram and gets a new Homburg hat at the shop that used to be Laird's. Then Jack purchases a sponge and some shaving soap, then walks back to Leeborough (Little Lea). As soon as Jack finishes lunch, he goes out and waits for Mrs. Greeves. She gives Jack a letter. Jack prepares to pack and then writes three more stanzas of *Dymor*. Then Jack comes down to the study and reads Bernard Shaw's comedy *Candida*, a play about a love triangle in a socialist setting, until tea and finishes it. After tea Jack goes for a walk in the evening. Coming back, Jack goes upstairs and starts packing. The taxi comes at 8:15, and Albert accompanies Jack into town. Jack boards the boat to Liverpool. Jack has Mrs. McNaughton's *Lame Dog's Diary* with him, so he reads it in the Smoking Room until ten o'clock. Then he retires to his single berth room. Minto puts on a party for Maureen tonight. Warren gets to breakfast late this morning. After breakfast he meets Codner, the new officer, who is asking for Lake. At the office he addresses the mail as usual. At 10 o'clock Warren, Le Cornu, and Smith discuss the question of the Railway tills. Shortly after this, Leland brings Codner in and introduces him. Warren interviews the canteen manager about a billiard table for the mess this morning and agrees on the hire price. In the afternoon Warren is able to spend some time in writing up his diary and passing on three bills. Warren has tea at the usual time, probably 4:00. Between tea and dinner time he reads three cantos of *The Fairie Queene*. They do not dress for dinner tonight since Piper is coming. Piper turns up at 7:20 and during dinner tells some interesting stories about the early days of the A.S.C. and about his experiences at Rouen. They play bridge in the evening. He goes to bed at 1:00 a.m.

January 13

Saturday. Jack is called by his steward at 7:30 a.m., shaves, and dresses while the boat is moving to the dock. After breakfast on board, Jack crosses by ferry and arrives at Woodside Station shortly after 9:00 a.m. Jack comes down by the 9:35 train. In the morning on board the train, Jack finishes the *Lame Dog's Diary* and lunches on board at 12:30. The train reaches Oxford at 2:18 p.m. Jack arrives home at about 3:00. Jack changes and bathes, then talks the rest of the day. After supper Jack writes in his diary. They go to bed by 11:30. In his diary, Jack describes Maureen's first communion tomorrow as "the uncomfortable sacrament." Warren is late to breakfast and reads the newspapers at breakfast. At the office he finds a fairly heavy mail, including correspondence about the hire of motor cars. Sampson visits to discuss the question of a new mess corporal. Warren writes to the Army and Navy Furnishing Company about the linseed contract. At one o'clock Lake and Warren go to lunch. He changes clothes immediately after lunch, and they both go downtown. In one of the picture shops he buys two landscapes. They then walk home by way of Lexden to get some exercise. They get back to the mess at four o'clock and have tea. Warren then writes in his diary until five. At 5:30 he walks to the cinema near the club where he sees "The Glorious Adventure," a film with Lady Diana Manners in the star part. The scene is England in the year 1666. Charles II,

Nell Gwyn, and Samuel Pepys are portrayed in the film. He leaves the cinema at 8:10 p.m. and goes to the Red Lion where he meets Lake, and they have supper together. They go home by taxi, and Warren takes his landscapes with him. He hangs his landscapes before going to bed. He goes to bed at 10:30.

January 14 Sunday. Hilary Term begins. Everyone gets up by 7:30 and, after tea and biscuits, bike to Headington for church. Mr. Clarke and a curate officiate. Jack and Mrs. Moore attend, since Maureen receives the Lord's Supper for the first time. After breakfast Jack spends most of the morning putting things into his new desk and destroying some old books. After lunch Jack starts again on the seventh canto of *Dymer*. After tea Jack reads through his Magdalen dissertation. At 6:00 p.m., Jack walks up to Headington, down the Green Road, and home by the old London Road. They have supper at 7:30, and after supper Jack helps Mrs. Moore compose a letter to Moppie. Jack and Minto talk about death, second marriages, and whether one would feel horror at the ghost of a friend. Jack goes to bed at about midnight. Warren awakens at 8:30. Round brings in his tea, and Warren gets up at nine o'clock after the room warms up. After dressing he writes his diary and then goes across to the mess for breakfast at 10:00 a.m. He reads in the Sunday newspapers about the French occupation of the Ruhr Valley. At eleven o'clock Lake and Warren set out for a day's walk. They walk westward from the camp through level country. Eventually they come to an old village called Peldon at 12:40 p.m. They are about four miles from West Mersea, so they decide to go there for a late lunch. First they go to the village inn—"The Plough"—for a jug of beer. Then, after a pleasant walk, they reach the "White Hart" at West Mersea in time for a late lunch of cold roast beef, boiled potatoes and walnut pickles, and bread and cheese. After lunch they sit in front of a fire with a glass of port. Finding that the Colchester bus does not leave until four o'clock, they decide to walk along the estuary. They see a great number of yachts and fishing boats in berths along the estuary. They return to where the bus starts at about 3:30, get in and smoke until it starts. They get back in time to get some tea at 4:45. Between tea and suppertime Warren reads four cantos of *The Faerie Queene*. Warren goes to supper at 8:10 and talks to Le Cornu for about half an hour after supper. Warren reads another canto before turning in, and he goes to bed at 10:45.

January 15 Monday. After breakfast and writing his diary, Jack goes for a walk to Iffley, the meadows, Sandford Lock, the wood path, the golf links, Kennington, and home again through Iffley. After lunch Jack goes over his notes on the Elizabethan plays he has recently read. Probably in the early afternoon, Jack goes for a walk during which he meets the Doc as he returns through Iffley, and they talk. Jack finishes his notes after tea and begins Thomas Lodge's prose romance *Rosalynde*. Jack continues it until suppertime and after supper goes on with fair copying "Forster." Jack goes to bed at about midnight. Warren gets up at 8:10 a.m. He reads the *Daily Mail* and the *Gazette*. He finds little of any importance in the mail. He learns that 21 Company drew with Kensington yesterday 3-3 in a soccer match. De la Pryme comes over at eleven o'clock and says he is still undecided as to whether he is going to France or not. The Divisional Commercial Superintendent of the G. E. R.¹²⁸⁹ visits about the loss of some boats in transit from Norwich to Hayes. After lunch he has a slow afternoon in the office. Since Warren has Spenser's *The Faerie Queene* with him in the afternoon, he has some time to read the XIIth Canto of the Second Book. He reads another three cantos between tea and dinner. At 6:30 he goes to the mess where he discusses matters of finance in general with Lake. Warren then takes a bath and changes into a dinner jacket for dinner. After dinner they play

¹²⁸⁹ A shipping company that takes passengers.

bridge. Lake and Warren have a whiskey and soda. Then Warren goes to bed, reading *The Friendly Town* for forty-five minutes before going to sleep.

January 16 Tuesday. After breakfast Jack walks along the Cowley Road, Sandford Brake, and Toot Baldon. After lunch Jack does some work on Anglo-Saxon grammar and later begins his paper on Edmund Spenser for George Gordon's discussion class. The Doc appears just before tea and talks rather strangely about theosophical theology. Jack and Doc talk after tea. After the Doc leaves at 7:00, he walks toward Shotover to escort Maureen home from a show. They have a late supper, and Jack gets to bed at midnight. Warren reads in the newspapers that the Duke of York is engaged to a Duke's daughter. He works on a Railway case, the allocation of tip carts, and a letter to O. C. Troops about the tip carts. At one o'clock Warren goes to lunch. He talks to Lake about a trip to Holland or Belgium for Easter. On his way back to the office after lunch he looks at the new field offices quarters which are being built. Warren works through five bills in the afternoon. Leland comes in at about three o'clock and signs the papers. After finishing his work Warren writes to the G. E. R.¹²⁹⁰ asking for full particulars of their Belgian, Dutch, and Danish services. Warren changes after tea and goes downtown with Lake who was going to order a bus to bring up the Kensington team for the replay of the cup tie tomorrow. On their way back they go into the "George" and have a whiskey. When they return, Warren goes to his room and reads in Flecker's poems until supper time. After supper they play bridge. Before going to bed he reads a canto of *The Fairie Queene*.

January 17 Wednesday. Jack works on Anglo-Saxon and his Spenser paper all morning. After lunch he walks up Shotover to the lane to Horspath and then to the road on the railway tunnel. Then he walks past the old windmill to the edge of Coombe Wood and back. After tea he works on his paper until 7:00 when he walks to Robertson's to get an evening paper but is unsuccessful. After supper he does more work and then talks with Mrs. Moore about capital punishment and other topics until 11:45. Warren goes to breakfast at 8:35. He reads the *Gazette* at breakfast. At the office he deals with the mail. At about 11:30 Kuhne from 20 Company at Kensington comes in. Leland invites him to lunch and takes him to see the workshops. When he returns to the office, he arranges with Bruce that Pope should start coming into the office in the afternoon to learn the system. Warren changes after lunch and goes very reluctantly to watch the match, but he becomes excited about the match. His team scores twice during the last ten minutes of the match. Kuhne and Edwards come to tea and they spend a very pleasant hour talking Corps shop with Warren. After their two guests leave by taxi shortly after five to catch the 5:22 train back to town, Warren reads a canto of *The Fairie Queene* until supper time. After a nightcap in the anteroom at nine, he goes to his room and reads three cantos of *The Faerie Queene* before turning in. He goes to bed at 11 o'clock.

January 18 Thursday. After breakfast Jack works all morning on his paper on Spenser. After lunch Jack walks on the Garsington Road and back. He greatly enjoys the view, reading John Donne on the way. Today is the beginning of term. During tea, a card comes from F. P. Wilson telling Jack to call on him at 9:45 tomorrow morning. After tea Jack continues his work on John Donne and reads the poem "Of the Progress of the Soul: The Second Anniversary." Smudge (Miss Wibelin) arrives just before supper and stays for supper and conversation. Warren gets to the office and finds little happening. He gets from the G. E. R. (shipping company) the particulars of their continental services, focusing especially on Denmark. In the office he checks four bills, three for coal and one Railway bill. He also gets out notices to all concerned about the mess meeting on

¹²⁹⁰ A shipping company that takes passengers.

Monday and writes a letter to O. C. R.A.S.C. Dublin District. At lunch he finds Lake very enthusiastic about a trip to Denmark. Warren gets a half-holiday today, so he goes to his hut and writes in his diary. Then he goes to the mess and writes to the London agents of this Danish shipping company to find out if the first-class fare to Esbjerg includes sleeping accommodation. Williams and Tredlowan come to tea today, which Warren attends. After tea Warren walks downtown and mails his letter. He stops at the Red Lion for a drink. When he gets back from the town he goes to his room and reads two cantos of *The Faerie Queene* before supper. Warren sits and talks with Le Cornu after supper about the prospects of Bolshevism in England. He goes to his hut early tonight and spends a very pleasant evening with *The Faerie Queene*. Before going to bed he finishes the Third Book.

January 19 Friday. After breakfast Jack rides on his bike to College, where he talks to Rink, and then to Manor Road to see his tutor F. P. Wilson. On the way Jack meets Rink and later W. D. Robson-Scott and another person going to see Wilson. There are others with Wilson when Jack arrives at 9:45 a.m., and the three (Jack, Rink, and Robson-Scott) sit in Wilson's dining room downstairs to wait. When Jack goes up, Wilson dictates a Collections paper to him and advises him to see Miss Wardale at once. As soon as Jack leaves him, Jack rides to Margaret Road and finds Miss Wardale just before she goes out. She says that Jack owes her five pounds and promises to send Jack a paper. Jack leaves for the Union where he reads George Santayana's *Reason in Art: The Life of Reason* for an hour. Jack then comes home and reads Homer's *Iliad* 16 before lunch. Since Maureen is at lunch in Headington, Minto and Jack are alone. Jack goes for a walk, thinking about Emerson and Hafiz. He walks up Shotover, thinking deeply and feeling quite well. He goes home and after tea begins his Collections paper, doing two hours before supper and another hour after supper. In the morning Round brings Warren his tea. He then goes to breakfast and has two boiled eggs and reads the London *Gazette*. At the office he deals with a somewhat larger mail than usual. He drafts a letter to the A.D.S.T. about the hire of motor cars. Warren looks at the new building operations on his way back to the office after lunch. Pope comes into the office this afternoon to start familiarizing himself with the lay of the land. Warren writes his diary and then starts on the Fourth Book of *The Fairie Queene*. After tea he reads another couple of cantos of Spenser. After dinner they play bridge. Lake and Warren talk for some time after the others have gone to bed, and Warren finally turns in at 11:30.

January 20 Saturday. Jack spends the first part of the morning doing the Old English translation paper. Until lunchtime, Jack works on Old English grammar. After lunch he takes a walk over the golf links and then by road to Horspath, then up the lane to Shotover. After tea Jack begins his Old English grammar paper. Jack puts his paper in an envelope, enclosing £5, and mails it to Miss Wardale. In the evening Smudge (Miss Wibelin) comes to supper with her sister. After supper Jack does Latin from Tacitus with Smudge. Warren gets to the office where he finds a large mail with little consequence. He learns this morning from the United Shipping Company about the fare to Esbjerg. He then writes to the shipping people about an application for passports. Warren checks one of Borthwick's bills this morning and passes a couple of Railway bills for payment. After lunch he changes and goes downtown, looking in at the print shop and then the book sellers, where he buys two novels, *The Right Stuff* by Ian Hay and *The Regent's Gift* (1915) by May Wynne. When he returns to his new hut, he begins to read the Ian Hay novel. At 5:30 he goes to the Headgate Cinema with Le Cornu. They see the movie "Beating the Game" on the theme of a man who comes to a town to plan a theft and turns straight afterwards. After the show they go to the Red Lion and have a couple of drinks. Then they go to Weights for supper. They go home by taxi at 9:30 and have a nightcap in the mess

where they talk about opera. Warren then goes to his room about 10:00, lights a fire, and turns in. Before going to sleep he finishes reading *The Right Stuff*.

- January 21 Sunday. Jack receives a card from Jenkin, who is writing from a place south of Naples, Italy.¹²⁹¹ Jack walks to Manor Place after breakfast and leaves his Collections at F. P. Wilson's. Then he walks by wau perfect¹²⁹² Mesopotamia and Marston Ferry up to the private road. Sidney comes for a Latin lesson after lunch. He does more fair copying of "Foster" and writes a requiem mass. When Round comes in with tea, Warren shuts the window and lights the fire. When Warren gets up at 9:30, the room is quite warm. He goes to breakfast at 10:00. He goes to his room after breakfast, writes his diary, and then reads May Wynne's *The Regent's Gift*. He reads until lunch time. After lunch he reads until three o'clock when Le Cornu comes back from lunch with Leland and they go for a walk together. They do the duck farm walk of about five miles. After tea he finishes *The Regent's Gift*. While in the mess he browses through some of *Realities* by Bartimeus. After Warren turns in shortly after 10:00, he reads a couple of Lamb's essays before going to sleep.
- January 22 Monday. Jack bikes into town, meets Salveson in College, has his hair cut, and goes to Schools for the lecture by the Cad (Wyld) at 10:00. Then he goes to the Union and checks out Lovelace and Carew. At noon Jack goes to the Schools to hear George Gordon give his first of eight lectures on Shakespeare's tragedies. As Jack is getting his bike from College afterwards, he meets George Stevenson, who mentions that Wyllie still has no job. Jack bikes home, and finds Mrs. Moore getting lunch. He receives a note from Miss Wardale asking him to tea next Sunday and giving him a Middle English task for Wednesday. Cranny (Rev. Frederick Walker Macran) comes in during the afternoon and stays talking until teatime. Cranny wonders whether Christ was a great teacher or a fanatic and has doubts about the practical nature of Christian ethics. After tea Jack goes to the drawing room and works on his essay on the influence of Donne on seventeenth century lyric. After supper Jack goes on with notes and reads a little Old English. A cake arrives today from the Witch of Endor (Mary Cullen). Warren gets up and goes down to breakfast, reading the newspaper at breakfast. He gets to the office and sends around the information that the 2/Suffolk Regiment will be arriving in Colchester from Northern Ireland on the 30th or 31st of the month. He also sends new instructions about the safeguarding of revolvers and files a list of amendments to the Near East emergency scheme. They have a mess meeting at 12 o'clock dealing with the loss of 16/- in the messing. The meeting finishes by 1:15. After lunch Warren goes to see the foreman of works about his new room. Then Warren returns to the office. About 3:30 he reaches Eastern Command and tells Col. White about some arrangements. Then he writes his diary and reads *The Faerie Queene* until closing time. At tea they talk about ways to improve the messing. After tea Warren goes to his room, reading *The Faerie Queene* until changing time. Then he changes for dinner. After dinner, Le Cornu and Warren then sit in front of the fire and chat. He goes to bed about 10:30 and does not read before going to sleep.
- January 23 Tuesday. Jack cycles into town after breakfast and works in the Union on his notes on the Metaphysicals. Jack reads Johnson's passage on the life of Cowley. Jack prepares for Wilson at 12:00, and then goes home at one. For the rest of the day Jack works on Middle English. Then Jack starts a paper on *The Anglo-Saxon Chronicle* passage for Miss Wardale and finishes at about 11:00 p.m. Warren reads the newspapers in the morning. When he gets to the office, he finds nothing of

¹²⁹¹ *All My Road Before Me*, 183, with additions. These additions are kept in the Wade Center and not published with the document *All My Road Before Me*.

¹²⁹² This is a reference to the Hebrew language. *Wau*, or *waw*, is the Hebrew word for "and." "Perfect" refers to the perfect, or past, tense of the Hebrew verb.

much interest in the mail. Correspondence includes the arrival time of the 2/Suffolks, a question from Chateau at Great Yarmouth about the labor for loading and unloading, the disability pension of the Barrack Sergeant at Warley, and a War Office letter about Warley's reporting time. Warren spends a good deal of time drafting a report of his side of the question of mess finances. Warren speaks with Bushly at lunch about mess finances. In the afternoon, he gives Bruce and the clerks permission to have a little football practice. Warren writes his diary until three o'clock and then reads Spenser's *The Faerie Queene*. After tea Bushly and Warren finish the draft of a report on the deficiencies in the messing account. He then goes to his room and reads Spenser until supper time. After supper Warren goes to the Red Lion, has a couple of drinks, and then walks home. He goes to bed at 10:30, glancing through the second volume of Boswell for half an hour before going to sleep.

January 24 Wednesday. Warren reads the newspaper at breakfast, as is his custom, this time the *Gazette*. He comes to the office and opens the mail. When he opens the mail, he learns, unhappily, that Lake is to be transferred forthwith to No. 10 M. T.¹²⁹³ Company at Bulford. He tells Leland the bad news. Then he goes to the Barrack Office and opens Dupuy's mail for him. Back at his office, Walsh calls from Norwich to say that he could arrange to equip the two huts completely except for ten soldiers' boxes, which Warren arranges to have dispatched to Bury St. Edmonds the next morning. Warren gets a letter from Division this morning on amendments to the regulations for safeguarding of arms. After lunch Warren deals with a few files, all routine matters. He also writes his diary. Then Warren gets the Oliver typewriter from the clerk's office and types out a draft of his report on the mess catering matter. It takes all afternoon, but he learns how to use this typewriter in the process. After tea he reads *The Faerie Queene* until dinner time. Tonight is Bushly's farewell with a good dinner. After mess they play vingt et un until after midnight. Warren gets to bed at about one o'clock. Jack gets a note from Smudge (Miss Wibelin) with his morning tea. She writes that she succeeded in getting only two tickets for Thursday's concert, so Jack is to use hers. He also receives a note from Wilson enclosing two tickets for a lecture by John William Mackail on Saturday. After breakfast Jack leaves on his bicycle, going first to Acotts to get a ticket for himself instead of the one he was sending back to Smudge. He tries the box office, which is closed until 11:00, then Manor Place, but he cannot see Wilson until one. He then goes to Miss Wardale. They talk about Old English declensions, information about the historical elements in *Beowulf*, and his Collections paper. She changes the tea engagement from next Sunday to the following Sunday. He returns to the Union where he tries to read Browne's *Garden of Cyrus* and begins *Urn Burial*. Just before lunch time he goes to Manor Place and sees Wilson. After lunch Jack starts on Morley's collection of the 17th century character writers from a book lent by Wilson. After tea he walks to Schools to hear Gibson lecture on bibliography. He walks home and reads some of Brown's *Common Errors* until supper time.¹²⁹⁴ After he washes up, he finishes the character writers, including Overbury and Earle. Then he reads in Burton and makes notes on him. He stops work at 11 and begins to read aloud Rabindranath Tagore's novel, *The Wreck* for Mrs. Moore.

January 25 Thursday. Jack bikes into College where he gets a note from E. F. Carritt, inviting him to dine in Hall next week. Jack answers immediately, accepting for Tuesday. He is then interviewed by the butler who pays him in cash the balance of his scholarship for last term, which was 11-3s.-9p. In the J. C. R., he chats with Rink. Jack goes to Schools at 10:00 a.m. to hear C. T. Onions lecture on Middle English. There Jack meets W. D. Robson-Scott who says that there will be a meeting of the

¹²⁹³ Mechanical Transport.

¹²⁹⁴ Sir Thomas Brown's *Pseudodoxia Epidemica* (1646), which is usually called *Vulgar Errors*.

Martlets next Wednesday. Jack then goes to the Union where he takes out Fuller, Jeremy Taylor, and Vol. II of Craik's prose selections, and then he bikes home. Since Maureen is having a violin lesson in the drawing room, he goes to his own room and there begins to read *Holy Living* and *Holy Dying*.¹²⁹⁵ After lunch he returns to College, leaving his bike at College, and goes to stand in the queue outside the Town Hall. He speaks with the Carlyle girl and a man he has often met at the Martlets, whose name is Terry. When the queue gets in, he looks for Maureen who had got in earlier with her reserved ticket but cannot see her. He notices Ziman, George Fasnacht, and Rink making signs that they are keeping a place for him and Terry. Fasnacht invites him to tea a week from today, and they will meet at the Union at 3:50. The Concert features Sir Henry Wood's orchestra, including Bach's Brandenburg Concerto, an Aubade by Edouard Lalo, Beethoven's *Fidelio* overture, Bluck, and Mozart. He bikes home. Smudge (Miss Wibelin) comes for tea. After tea Jack reads Taylor's sermon on the Day of Judgement until 8:00 p.m. when Smudge returns and they have supper, after which Jack works on Tacitus with her. Warren gets up and goes to the mess for breakfast. Then he goes to the office. He receives a list of amendments to the Near East mobilization scheme and enters them in the timetable. Warren sends out the sixth reminder about a Railway claim today. At lunch all the talk is about this afternoon's football (soccer) match. Warren views the work on the new bunks. Then he lights a fire in his room, changes, and writes his diary. Both before and after tea he reads in *The Faerie Queene* until about 6 o'clock. At 6 o'clock Warren walks downtown to collect tickets from the Red Lion and ascertain the time of the R. A. Band concert in the Moot Hall. He learns that the show is at seven o'clock. He goes to the Red Lion where he finds Piper with tickets for four. Piper and Warren go to the show without waiting for the others. They enjoy a concert of two hours, hearing an overture, "La Boutique Fortesque," and an encore. They leave the concert soon after nine o'clock, and they return to the Red Lion bar where Warren has a whiskey and soda and ham sandwiches. They are joined by Lake and Le Cornu. They return to the camp by taxi. Warren goes to bed and, before going to sleep, reads *The Faerie Queene*. He goes to sleep at eleven o'clock.

January 26

Friday. In the morning Jack reads and makes notes from Thomas Browne, Fuller, Walton, Jeremy Taylor, and John Milton. After lunch and washing up Jack changes clothes and goes to the Schools to help at the first meeting of George Gordon's Discussion Class. It is held in an upper room on the High. Jack arrives early. W. D. Robson-Scott is there. Thomas S. Darlow reads a paper on the eighteenth century. Jack washes up and works on with his essay until teatime. Jack gets home in time for tea and reads John Donne and Raleigh until just before supper. Jack begins his essay. Barfield arrives at the house, having come up to give a dancing lesson. They go at their Great War talk and other topics, including Baker, Harwood, and *The Beacon* which is nearly dead. Barfield shows Jack his new poem "*Lama Sabacthani*." Jack shows Barfield his poems, "Requiem Mass" and "What? Has the night." Jack walks back to Wadham College with him in the moonlight. They discuss materialism and also a more spiritual view. After tea he walks to Schools to hear Mackail¹²⁹⁶ at a joint meeting of the English and Classical Associations. He sees Myres, Sir Herbert Warren and Wilson. Gilbert Murray is in the chair,¹²⁹⁷ and Mackail gives a paper on "The Organic Unity of Latin and English Literature," dealing with the necessary place in any education which

¹²⁹⁵ By Jeremy Taylor (1650-51).

¹²⁹⁶ John William Mackail (1859-1945), classical scholar, literary critic and poet. He was the Professor of Poetry at Oxford, 1906-11, and he translated the works of Vergil and Homer.

¹²⁹⁷ Gilbert Murray (1866-1957) was the Regius Professor of Greek at Oxford 1908-36.

claims to be *Humanitas*. Jack gets to bed late. Warren deals with a small official mail at the office. Warren works on his Seniority List from the new Army List. After lunch Warren has a look at the building operations on his way back to the office. Then Whitcombe arrives on horseback, and Warren asks him to come and see the Company play their final tomorrow. Warren has a fairly busy afternoon in the office. After tea Warren goes to his room and reads the first four Cantos of the sixth book of *The Faerie Queene*. After dinner Warren talks with Lake until bedtime. They go to their rooms at eleven o'clock. Before going to sleep Warren reads another two cantos of *The Faerie Queene*.

January 27 Saturday. Minto wakes up Jack at 8:30, and Barfield comes to breakfast at 9:30. After breakfast, Barfield reads the latest version of *Dymer* and pronounces it great. Barfield says that he is getting married in April. Jack walks to Wadham College with him, where Barfield packs, and they walk in the garden and talk of Yeats. Jack sees him off at the train station and goes home. Jack washes up and then continues with his essay until teatime. After tea he walks to Schools to hear Mackail¹²⁹⁸ at a joint meeting of the English and Classical Associations. He sees Myres, Sir Herbert Warren and Wilson.¹²⁹⁹ Gilbert Murray was in the chair.¹³⁰⁰ Mackail, a hero of the Bookham days, is an old man with white hair. He presents his paper on "The Organic Unity of Latin and English Literature," dealing with the necessary place in any education which claims to be *Humanitas*. Murray says that we are living in an impoverished world and the greater necessity of preventing education from becoming purely vocational. He quotes Henry Ford's schemes that a boy is to be set to mind a machine. Someday someone would give him printed instructions and be told that the boy cannot read. Jack goes home and goes to bed late. Warren reads the *Gazette* at breakfast. Le Cornu and Warren decide to go to London tomorrow to hear the Tchaikovsky concert at Royal Albert Hall. They have a busy morning with a great many papers going through the office. At one o'clock the office closes for the weekend. Warren changes after lunch and goes to see the final of the Eastern Command intra-company soccer match against Chatham. After the match Whitcombe comes for tea, and they talk service shop for half an hour. Then Warren writes in his diary. He goes to the Red Lion shortly before seven. Lake and Warren have supper at the Red Lion. They go home by taxi, getting back at about 10:30. Warren has a bottle of beer with Le Cornu in the mess before turning in. He reads some of Flecker's poems until 11:00.

January 28 Sunday. Jack gets up and begins working on the dining room grate. After breakfast he goes out, walks to Horspath and home over Shotover. Sidney comes in the afternoon for Latin lessons, then Jack makes a new copy of "Waking." He sends it to *The Challenge*, a new paper that Barfield has advised him to try. Jack writes to his father and catches up on his diary. Warren gets up at nine o'clock, has breakfast, and gets down to the Station with Le Cornu in plenty of time to catch the 10:06. On the way Warren reads an article in *The Observer* on epigrams and theatrical reviews. They get to Liverpool Street at 11:30 and walk through the city, passing the bank, the Royal Exchange, and other sights. Shortly after 12:30 they get to the long bar at the Trocadero where they have a beer apiece and then go on to the restaurant "Au Bienvenu" in Greek St. Soho for lunch. They have hors d'oeuvres, sole Meniere, and a preparation of kidneys followed by camembert cheese, coffee, and a Grand Marnier.

¹²⁹⁸ John William Mackail (1859-1945), classical scholar, literary critic and poet. He was the Professor of Poetry at Oxford, 1906-11, and he translated the works of Virgil and Homer.

¹²⁹⁹ Sir Herbert Warren (1853-1930) had read Classics at Balliol College, and he was the President of Magdalen College from 1885-1928.

¹³⁰⁰ Gilbert Murray (1866-1957) was the Regius Professor of Greek at Oxford 1908-36.

After lunch they take a taxi and ride to 15 London Road, St. John's Wood, where they meet Le Cornu's friend Yvonne Germaine. From there they ride to Royal Albert Hall. London Roland conducts, and they hear "Casse Noisette," a concerto for the piano and orchestra, and the fifth symphony. They are out at about five o'clock and take a taxi to St. John's Wood. On arrival Warren is introduced to Major Bayliss and the mother of his daughter. They have tea and for an hour afterwards Miss Germaine speaks of the stage and of dancing school. The Major takes them into the dining room for a drink and asks Warren to come again. Le Cornu and Warren walk back as far as Baker Street Station where they catch a train to Liverpool Street. At Liverpool Street they have a sandwich and a whiskey and soda before catching the 7:40 train. They travel to Colchester. On arrival at Colchester they taxi to the Red Lion for supper with Lake and Piper. Before going to sleep he reads *Shadowy Waters*.¹³⁰¹

- January 29 Monday. After breakfast Jack bikes to the Schools to hear the Cad's (Wyld's) lecture. He meets Robson Scott who has put Jack down for a paper to the Martlets on Spenser. The Cad (Wyld) lectures on rhymes. After the lecture Jack leaves his poem "Waking" to be typed, goes to the Union, reads a book on *The Revolt against Civilization*, and attends Gordon's lectures at noon. After lunch he finishes his essay, has tea, goes to get a typed "Waking," mails the poem to *The Challenge* in London, then has supper. After supper he does Middle English, starting King Horn, then *The Wreck*. He goes to bed early. Warren goes to the office and deals with the mail. After lunch Warren works out a list showing when all the captains employed overseas are due for relief. He thinks about the possibility of going to India in 1926 or applying for Sierra Leone first. After tea Warren goes to his room and writes his diary until dinner time. At about 9:30 Leland and Le Cornu go to a men's dance, and after a nightcap Warren turns in. Before going to sleep he reads Galsworthy's "Loyalties" for the second time.
- January 30 Tuesday. Jack finishes Miss Wardale's Middle English paper, goes to a noon tutorial with Wilson, and hears Wilson read a passage of Charles Lamb on Jeremy Taylor (1613-1667). Jack buys Sizam's 14th century prose and verse, has lunch, then reads Sir Orfeo and Sir Gawain. After tea he walks to Butler's on Cowley Road where he buys a collar and a pair of pumps. Then he busses to College. He reaches the Senior Common Room just as the dons are preparing to enter for dinner. Present are an American pianist named Antony, Carlyle, George Stevenson, David Lindsey Keir, Allen, Emmet, and E. F. Carritt, who talks with Antony about Realism. Farquharson comes later. Carritt, Emmet and Jack talk about the expressionist theory of art with Jack using some of the same arguments he would later use in *The Personal Heresy*. Carritt follows Jack out and asks him to come up to his room, where they talk about books, art, Matthew Arnold, and Pearsall Smith. Carritt is surprised to find that Jack shares his flair for Arnold's poetry. Jack leaves at 10:00 p.m. and walks home. He reads *The Wreck* and then goes to bed. Warren gets to breakfast at the usual time, where he reads the *Times*. Warren is late in getting to the office and there finds a large official mail. He deals with a letter from A.D.S.T. referring to a War Office letter sent in 1921 that had to do with the civil disturbance scheme. Hanbury Sparrow comes to discuss the question of the reallocation of huts as offices. After lunch Warren looks at his new quarter. Bruce types the emergency scheme this afternoon, while Warren writes his diary. Warren reads two Cantos of *The Faerie Queene* this afternoon. After tea Warren goes to his room. Later Warren goes downtown and has a look at the picture shops. After having a drink at the "George" he walks home, stopping at the bookshop at the end of Bull Road and purchasing a notebook in which to continue his diary. Back in his room, he reads *The Faerie*

¹³⁰¹ By William Butler Yeats.

Queene until supper time. After supper at about half past nine he finishes *The Faerie Queene*. Warren goes to bed early and falls asleep around 10:30.

January 31 Wednesday. After breakfast Jack bikes to Miss Wardale's for his tutorial. After lunch he goes for a walk, reading *Hamlet* on the way. He walks up Shotover and returns, finding the Doc, the Brat (Peony Askins), and Mary there. After tea Jack works on his paper on Spenser for Gordon's Discussion Class.¹³⁰² After an early supper Jack buses into Univ. College and goes to the Martlets meeting, held in Dawson's rooms. Present are Terry, H. D. Ziman, Curtis, W. D. Robson-Scott, McKisack, Rink, and Philip Terry. McKisack reads a paper on Galsworthy at 8:00 p.m. Afterwards, Jack discusses the philosophy of modern novelists and the Zeitgeist with him. He leaves in time to meet Maureen coming back from a concert at Carfax at 10:00, and they walk home from there. Jack reads to Mrs. Moore and then goes to bed. Warren goes to the office and deals with correspondence from the A.D.S.T. and others, including dealing with tenders (bids) for chimney sweeping. Then he goes to the Barrack Office to see Dupuy on the question of marriage allowance roll quarters. At lunch time he notices progress on his new room. Leland comes to the office at 2:30 and he, Bruce, and Warren check the new copies of the emergency scheme. Then Warren writes his diary. In his room this evening Warren tries to read some of Darwin's *Voyage of the Beagle*, but has difficulty reading it. Then he changes for dinner. They play bridge for a long time after dinner. After bridge they talk about the French invasion of the Ruhr, Warren being in opposition to the invasion. Warren goes bed at 1:00 a.m.

February 1923

(Warren—Colchester, England; Jack—Oxford)

February 1 Thursday. Jack gets up late and rushes to get to the lecture by C. T. Onions, "On Middle English Texts." After this lecture, Jack buys some margarine and bikes home in the rain. Jack goes upstairs and works at Milton's prose. After lunch Jack goes on with his work until 3:30 when he walks into town and has tea with George Fasnacht. Jack meets Fasnacht in the Union alley talking to W. D. Robson-Scott, and Fasnacht takes Jack to the Cadena where they talk philosophy and books. Jack learns that the Mugger (Reginald R. Macan) is retiring in April. Fasnacht tells him that Rink was allowed to skip chapel because he claimed not to believe in a personal God. Jack leaves for home at 5:30 and continues with Milton. Smudge (Miss Wibelin) comes for supper at 8:00, and she and Jack do Tacitus (Latin) afterwards. Warren has a busy morning in the office at Colchester, England, taking preliminary steps for issuing tenders for the new contract for fuel wood and kindling wood. After lunch, Warren changes clothes and then writes up his diary. Then he takes an eight-mile walk without a coat across the football ground and along the road as far as Berechurch Hall, then turning left and walking to the hamlet of Black Heath. He turns right and stays on the Mersea Road to the village of Abberton. There he turns right in the direction of Layer de la Haye and returns through Shrub End, arriving at the mess at five o'clock for tea and boiled eggs. After supper he calculates his bills, writes some checks and letters to pay some bills, goes to his room at 10:00, writes up his diary, and goes to bed.

February 2 Friday. In the morning Jack walks into town, pays a book bill at Gradney and a bill for trousers at Hookham's, then goes to the Union to look up some information for his next essay. He reads about the Proceedings of the English Academy, then

¹³⁰² The portion of this date up to this point for Jack appears in *The Lewis Papers* VIII: 43f.

walks home for lunch. He reads some of Layamon in Skeat before lunch. After lunch he gets coal for Mrs. Moore and then walks back into town. He attends George Gordon's Discussion Class in the afternoon, which includes Richard Strick. Nevill Coghill (of Castletownshend, County Cork, Ireland; nephew of the author Edith O. Somerville) from Exeter College reads a good paper on "Realism" from Gaboduc to Lear. They discuss the paper afterwards. **This is clearly the first time Jack meets Coghill.**¹³⁰³ Jack walks home, has tea, then continues the *Brut* before and after supper. Warren works on the mail in the morning, including a forage bill, and he checks the monthly supply status. He does some signing and circulating of some papers in the afternoon while Bruce and others play football. Then Warren writes up his diary.¹³⁰⁴ After tea he reads Galsworthy's "Windows" until it is time to change for dinner. After dinner, Lake, Le Cornu, and Warren work on the mess accounts until 9:45 p.m. He goes to bed at about 10 o'clock and reads James Flecker's poetry for an hour.

February 3 Saturday. After breakfast Jack walks up Shotover and down into Wheatley and back the same way. He writes, "I got the real joy on the way up again."¹³⁰⁵ He goes home for lunch, and then he bikes to Iffley to return *The Wreck* to the Doc. He bikes back to College, leaves for the English library and the Schools, then returns his books and takes out others. Then he goes to the Union and reads more of Stoddart's revolt against civilization. Then he bikes home. After tea, Jack goes with Mrs. Moore down Cowley Road to shop. After an early supper, he works on his essay until 11:30. Warren is busy in the office in the morning, including doing a report on the Transport ton mileage return and checking on a bread bill. After lunch he goes to his room and writes a check for his accident policy for 1923 and then writes in his diary. At about 3:15 Warren goes downtown and mails a letter to the insurance company, then he goes to Richards for a haircut. Then he goes to Boots library and checks out *Jarrocks' Jaunts and Jollities*. On the way home he stops at both picture shops, and then goes into the booksellers to get something to read on the train tomorrow, selecting a Clark Russell book called *The Island Princess*. After tea Lake and Warren decide to walk across the Abbey Fields to the Vaudeville cinema. They see the main picture "Buried Treasure," built around the sensation that one has had a previous existence in this world, then an excellent Charlie Chaplin film, and then they go home to supper. Warren goes to bed by ten o'clock and reads Flecker for half an hour.

February 4 Sunday. After breakfast Jack works on his essay until lunch. He works on Latin with Sidney Stevenson from 2:00 until 3:30, and then he goes off on his bike to have tea with Miss Wardale. Nevill Coghill arrives and joins them, as also does a girl whose name Jack does not catch. In conversation at tea, Coghill, who likes Blake, disagrees with Jack's love of Langland and William Morris. They also discuss materialism and ballet. When Jack leaves, Coghill goes also, and they walk together as far as Carfax. Jack finds out that Coghill has served in Salonika, that he is Irish, and that he comes from near Cork. Coghill, who has read and agreed with Stoddart, says that we must get rid of the bloodthirst and have more Christianity. Jack asks him to tea, and Coghill says that he had just been planning to ask Jack, so they finally agree that Jack should go to him on Friday for tea. Jack then bikes home. At home he meets Peach of Balliol, who invites Jack to tea next Wednesday where he will meet Ramsay MacDonald's son. After supper he reads "The Three Strangers," from Hardy's Wessex tales, to Mrs. Moore. At about 8:30 a.m. Warren gets up and starts a fire. After dressing, he writes in his diary and then goes to breakfast. Lake and

¹³⁰³ *All My Road Before Me*, 189.

¹³⁰⁴ There seems to be a page missing in Warren's diary, which resulted in the merging of February 1 and February 2.

¹³⁰⁵ *All My Road Before Me*, unpublished portion.

Warren set out for a day of walking, taking along a map of Essex. They decide to walk to Stoke by Nayland, but as they are passing the Railway Station, they decide to take the S. by N. (Stoke-by-Nayland) bus so that they might go beyond Stoke. At Nayland they change into a smaller bus which takes them onto S. by N. At Stoke they walk to Sudbury, which is nine miles away. While on their way to Sudbury, they stop at an inn for a bottle of beer at 12:45. They continue, walk through Newton, and reach "The Black Boy" inn at Sudbury at 2:10 p.m. where they have a lunch of cold chicken, ham, boiled potatoes, celery, cheese, and a glass of port. Then they look around Sudbury. They get a train back to Colchester at 4:50, changing at Mark's Tay and getting into Colchester at about 5:20. Warren arrives home at six. As soon as they get in, Warren lights a fire. Then he writes his diary and has supper. After supper and until bedtime he reads *Jarrocks' Jaunts and Jollities*.

February 5

Monday. Jack bikes into town after breakfast and attends the Cad's (Wyld's) lecture at 10:00 on "Middle English Dialects." Afterwards Jack sees W. D. Robson-Scott and asks him if he could get someone else to read to the Martlets instead of Jack. Jack bikes home. After Jack has been working for some time, the Doc appears, and they talk. Jack reads Barfield's poem to him. After lunch Jack goes out. Jack decides to put together some notes on Shelley's *Prometheus Bound* for the Martlets. Jack takes the book with him. He walks to Barton over the fields to Stowe Woods, past the crab apple road, and home by way of Pullen's Lane. He works on his essay for the rest of the day. Warren takes a day off. Warren meets Codner at the station platform. Codner was going to Northampton to inspect the Armored Car Company. They travel together as far as the Piccadilly Tube Station in London where they part, and Warren goes down Regent Street to meet Mr. Jones about altering a jacket. He then wanders about until 12:30 looking into the picture shops and the bookshops. He then visits the long bar at the Trocadero for an aperitif, and from there he goes to the "Au Bienvenu" in Greek Street for lunch where he has hors d'oeuvres, sole manière, tripes à la mode de Caen, camembert cheese, coffee, and a Grand Marnier. After lunch he visits the Victoria and Albert Museum in South Kensington to see the ship models. Although part of the museum is undergoing repair, he sees the *Brittania* and *H. M. S. Victoria* models. He returns to Piccadilly by 4:00, and he buys a French novel to read. Warren then goes to Liverpool Street, arriving at about half past five. He eats a meal of tea, poached eggs, and ham at 6 o'clock and catches the 6:39 train to Colchester by way of Chelmsford. He arrives in Colchester at 8:00 p.m., walks to the Red Lion for a drink, and then goes home to camp. He finds Lake in the mess, catches up on some news, then goes to his room, writes his diary, and goes to bed at 10:45.

February 6

Tuesday. Jack works on his Middle English paper for Miss Wardale, then goes to Wilson at noon. He asks Wilson what has been written about *Prometheus Unbound*, and he is given Hughes' edition. After lunch he looks at Hughes, then reads Saurat's *La Pensée de Milton* (1920), which Wilson had spoken about. Warren goes to the office and does some paperwork. Warren learns that Col. White is coming, so he goes to meet him on the 11:23 train because he has not seen him for eight years. When Col. White arrives and they go to the Company, Warren turns the Colonel over to Leland and returns to his office to find several circulars ready to go out. Warren works on this until five minutes to one. After lunch he returns to the office, writes his diary, and then spends some time checking a local forage bill. After tea Lake and Warren go across the Abbey Fields to the Vaudeville to see Charlie Chaplin in "Pay Day," followed by "Flower of the North." They get out at 8:15 and return to camp. After supper with Lake, Warren returns to his room at 9:30 and goes to bed at 10:00.

February 7

Wednesday. Jack reads a lot of Milton and Saurat in bed. He has a cough. At breakfast Warren reads some of the new issue of *Truth*. He spends the morning in the office, dealing with various minor problems, such as food supplies. Warren has lunch at

one and then returns to the office. In the early part of the afternoon, Warren writes his diary. After tea he finishes reading *Jarrocks' Jaunts and Jollities*. After dinner, Lake and Warren take another look at the mess accounts. Warren gets to bed at 10:30 p.m.

February 8 Thursday. Jack stays in bed until shortly before lunch. Smudge (Miss Wibelin) comes to lunch, and then after lunch Jack does Tacitus with her until teatime. Miss Baker, a former student of Miss Wardale, talks with Jack about the English School. Later he finishes his paper on Spenser, and after supper he begins his essay on Milton for Wilson. At the office, Warren deals with motor car schedules, the War Office, routes for the drivers, and the like. He goes to the mess at 9:30 and finds Lake and Sampson. Warren returns to the office, dealing with the question of bread and meat and other routine matters. Then he goes to lunch. After lunch Warren goes to his room and lights his fire. He spends the earlier part of the afternoon writing in his diary. Shortly after four o'clock he walks to the mess for tea. After tea, Warren takes a short walk to the crossroads, right to Shrub End and home through the signal lines. Before supper Warren reads "Comus" and then turns to his books, reading Flecker's poem "Gates of Damascus." He decides to talk to Jack about getting a complete edition of Flecker. After supper Warren reads *Land of Heart's Desire*, a play by Yeats. He goes to bed at 10:15 p.m.

February 9 Friday. Jack gets up late. By the second post Jack's poem "Waking" comes back from *The Challenge* with a rejection notice. Next Jack will try *The Spectator*. In the morning he works on his essay. After lunch Jack walks into town. After buying a few things for Mrs. Moore, he goes to the Schools. Martley, the Secretary, and others are already present. The others gradually arrive, and they begin the meeting of the Discussion Class. Jack reads his paper on Spenser, and discussion follows, especially from Darlow. Jack leaves with Coghill and Martley, who compliment him on his paper. At tea in Coghill's rooms, probably at 4:00, besides these three, were Coghill's younger brother Jocelyn and someone named Cuthbert. They talk about spiritualism, dreams, and futurism. Jack walks home in the rain to supper. He does more work after supper on Milton, rereading a great deal of *Sampson*. He goes to bed early. Warren goes to the office and deals with various items of business, including the mail. After lunch he writes his diary back at the office. Then he types a four-page letter to his father, whom he calls the O.A.B. After tea he reads *The Countess Kathleen* in his room until it is time to change clothes, shave, and take a bath. Lake and Warren have dinner together. Lake and Warren go to Leland's home at half past eight to play bridge. He gets home and to bed at midnight.

February 10 Saturday. In the morning Jack walks into town to get tickets to Dr. Brown's lecture for Mrs. Stevenson (probably Arthur's mother rather than George Stevenson's wife). He also goes to the Union, looking unsuccessfully for something on Prometheus. After lunch Jack goes into town to return books to the English Library. While Jack is there, Richard Strick talks to him about the English School, George Gordon, and Raleigh. He walks home and works on Milton for the rest of the day, including rereading *Sampson*. During breakfast Warren reads the last installment of a Winston Churchill book in the *Times*. At the office he deals with correspondence from the War Office, various bills, and Leland's leave. After lunch he changes clothes and goes to Boots to exchange his library book, taking out *Ship Ahoy!* by Melbourne Garahan. From there he goes to the bank and cashes a check, and then to Bertha's bar at the Red Lion until the rain stops. He goes to the picture shop afterwards and purchases three pictures. Upon arriving home, he begins reading his new book, the autobiography of a Merchant Service officer. After tea he continues reading until about 6:30 when he walks downtown to buy some whiskey. Everyone in the

office decides on a night out, so they call for a taxi and go down to the Red Lion. Warren goes home by taxi and to bed at eleven o'clock.

- February 11 Sunday. After getting up late and having breakfast Jack, struggling with a cold, walks into town and calls at Exeter, learning that Nevill Coghill and his brother are there. Coghill is ready, and they walk out immediately. They walk by way of Lake Street and South Hinksey to Thessaly and down to the pub at Ferry Hinksey. They go into the pub at Ferry Hinksey. They part at the Turl. Jack goes home and has lunch. After lunch Jack works with Sidney Stevenson for an hour-and-a-half Latin lesson. After tea, Jack writes to his father, and then he begins to work on his poem "Requiem." Warren has breakfast in the mess, then finishes a roll of film. He spends much of the morning writing his diary. He goes to the mess at about 11:30 for a beer and chats with Bridgeland. In the afternoon he borrows Locke's *Wings of a Dove* from Le Cornu and finishes it before bedtime. He chats with Hansard for an hour, then goes downtown to have a fried sole for supper at the Red Lion and returns by taxi.
- February 12 Monday. After breakfast Jack walks to the Schools for the Cad's (Wyld's) lecture at 10:00. George Wynn comes and sits next to Jack. Jack walks home. After lunch Jack walks over to Iffley and gets his Wordsworth from the Doc's rooms. Jack then crosses the river down by Sandford, but the ground is so wet in the meadows that Jack turns back. Jack then walks up the field path opposite the church, and he reads the opening of the last book of the *Excursion*. Coming home again Jack sits down to work a little more on the "Requiem." Cranny (Rev. Macran) comes for tea and talks a lot, stating that he believes in the modern order of the world as seen in history. After tea Cranny leaves and Jack works on the fifth canto of *Dymer* and then a little more after supper.
- February 13 Tuesday. Jack works on *Beowulf* most of the morning, revising his work, and then he bicycles to Manor Place for his hour-long tutorial where Jack reads his essay on Milton to Wilson. Wilson lends Smart's book on the Sonnets to Jack. After lunch he walks into town, leaves Saurat's book for Wilson, and returns another book to the Union. At the Union he reads some of Stoddard's earlier chapters, then takes the bus to get to tea. After tea Jack begins Dryden, reading his *Astraea Redux*. Jack reads some of Smart's book and begins this evening to read aloud to Mrs. Moore Thomas Hardy's 1891 novel *Tess of the d'Urbervilles*.
- February 14 Wednesday. After breakfast Jack bikes to Margaret Road and has a tutorial with Miss Wardale. On the way home he stops at Gadney's and buys Wyld's *Short History of the English Language* and a book on biology. After lunch Jack walks into Schools and works all afternoon supplementing his Spenser paper. On reaching home Jack has tea after being greeted with the news that Jenkin had been there and will attend the Martlets tonight. From tea to suppertime Jack completes his paper. After supper Jack buses to College. Jack goes into the J. C. R. and finds Jenkin sitting with Terry, Robson-Scott, and George Fasnacht. Present are John Edward Anderson of University College, Fasnacht, W. D. Robson-Scott, Curtis, Terry, Jenkin, McKissack, Rink, and David Lindsey Keir. They meet in Anderson's rooms in Durham buildings at 8:00 p.m. to hear Jack read a paper on the poetry of Edmund Spenser, particularly on Spenser's vocabulary and metrical execution. Arrangements are made for the dinner next week when the Cambridge Martlets are coming. Jack's paper, which he had first written for Gordon's Discussion Class, is very well received, and much discussion follows. Jack expresses his opinion to Rink that a

- work of art “is not to be criticized but to be experienced and enjoyed.”¹³⁰⁶ Rink walks part of the way with Jack and invites Jack to lunch tomorrow. Jack gets to bed just before midnight.
- February 15 Thursday. Since Smudge (Miss Wibelin) is coming for lunch, Jack is unable to lunch with Rink as planned. He rides his bike to Rink’s rooms at 14 Longwell Street, leaves a note of explanation, and returns. He works in the dining room on Wyld’s *Short History*, does Anglo-Greek with Smudge after lunch for Mods, working on Gilbert Murray’s translation of *Oedipus Tyrannus* for two hours with her. Mrs. Taylor turns up for tea as Smudge leaves. After tea Jack does more of Wyld and then goes for a walk. After supper he begins the anonymous monastic manual *Ancrene Riwe*. Jack muses on fears of the future, employment, and whether he will ever be able to write good poetry. His cold is better.
- February 16 Friday. Mrs. Moore stays in bed because of a bad cold. After breakfast Jack finishes the *Ancrene Riwe* and then does *Sir Gawain*. By the first mail Jack gets a note from Rink trying to arrange a day to meet, and one from Baker who is coming on Saturday to take his degree. After lunch with Mrs. Moore upstairs, Jack then goes to Schools for the Discussion Class after leaving a note at Jenkin’s rooms to say that he will come for tea at five. He chats for some time with Frederick Lewis Payne of Queen’s College. Robert Macdonald of Lincoln College reads a short paper on the adapters of Shakespeare with discussion following. Coghill takes minutes in Chaucerian verse, describing Jack’s understanding of *The Faerie Queene* as “a world he could inhabit and believe in”¹³⁰⁷ Jack leaves and walks on the High with Singh with whom he speaks of Indian literature, language, music, and plays. Parting at Carfax, Jack walks to Merton Street, finding Jenkin at home. He has tea with Jenkin, talks, and leaves at 6:45 p.m. He goes home.
- February 17 Saturday. Jack works on writer John Dryden all day. After lunch, he works in the English Library, returns home for a book, and then works all evening, feeling depressed.
- February 18 Sunday. After breakfast Jack walks in the rain to the Oxenford Hall Hotel to meet Baker and his Aunt. Jack and Baker go to the Union, where they discuss Barfield’s “*Lama Sabacthani*” poem. Jack shows him the poem “Waking,” and they talk about the Stoddard book. Back at the hotel they have lunch with Baker’s aunt, after which Jack leaves to go home and give Sidney a Latin lesson for an hour and a half. After tea he works on his Dryden essay, then reads Tess aloud.
- February 19 Monday. After getting up late, Jack has breakfast in bed, reading John Dryden’s drama *All for Love*. Mrs. Moore is better after three days in bed. Jack finishes *All for Love*, reads Don Sebastian, and does some Ovid before lunch. He works on his essay after lunch until teatime when Rink joins them. They talk about moral philosophy and the methods of Prichard. They turn last week’s Martlets discussion into minutes since Rink is in charge of them. Rink stays until 7:45. After supper Jack finishes his essay and writes his diary.
- February 20 Tuesday. After breakfast Jack works on his paper for Miss Wardale, and at noon he bikes to Wilson’s home on Manor Place. Wilson likes Jack’s essay on Dryden. Jack returns home, works on Margaret de G. Verrall’s *Lectures on Dryden*, has lunch, and then bikes to meet Jenkin. He arrives at Merton Street before three o’clock. Jenkin returns some books to the English Library, and they bike up Headington Hill and along the London Road to Elsfield, where they leave their bikes and walk into Stowe Woods. After a bike problem, they reach Jenkin’s rooms at 5:30 and have tea. They talk about education, and then

¹³⁰⁶ *All My Road Before Me*, 197f.

¹³⁰⁷ Zaleski, *The Fellowship*, 151.

- Jack returns home for supper. After supper he finishes his Middle English papers and begins his minutes for the discussion class, continuing Coghill's for keeping minutes in Chaucerian verse.
- February 21 Wednesday. Jack goes to Miss Wardale at 11:00 and then walks to the Union. He checks out *Elizabethan Critical Essays* and finds 1 Jowett Walk, where he leaves a message for Miss Bazett to come to tea. Then he goes to 14 Longwall Street for lunch with Rink, and they talk about Ziman, philosophy, and Rembrandt. Just before 3:00 they go out for a walk, and they discuss expressionism and communication. After tea Jack chats in the dining room with Mr. Raymond, the owner of the house he is living in. Jack chases after the Doc, who has just left, and they talk briefly from the end of Magdalen Road until the Iffley Turn. Since the Doc worries that he may have cancer, this seems to be the date when the mental problems with Doc Askins begin. They have a member's dinner in J. C. R. with the Cambridge Martlets. Their dinner includes Carlyle and Captain Hanchard-Goodwin with Jack sitting next to the latter man. After dinner they go to Mr. J. R. King's rooms, probably at 8:00 p.m., where Curtis approaches Jack about the minutes.¹³⁰⁸ Jack attends this Martlets meeting, after stopping at Jenkin's rooms. Mr. Noel Paton, probably from Cambridge, reads a paper on the "Short Story of Today."
- February 22 Thursday. Jack works hard all morning, goes to tea in the afternoon with Peach and meets Ramsay MacDonald's son, then works in the evening.
- February 23 Friday. After breakfast Jack works on *Elizabethan Critical Essays*. Mary and the Doc come before lunchtime. Later Rob Askins (the Doc's brother) comes, as does Miss Bazett. Doc Askins is bad and stays. The Doc talks alone with Jack for a long time. After lunch Doc begins raving, thinking that he is doomed to hell. At 2:30 Jack goes to Clayton's to get a bromide. On his return he finds the Doc worse than ever. Mrs. Moore sends for Dr. Hichens. Dr. Hichens comes in the evening to see Doc. They inject the Doc with some strong narcotic, and Dr. Hichens leaves, promising to come back at 8.30.
- February 24 Saturday. Jack watches the Doc. Jack has some tea, bread, and butter. Dr. Hichens comes at 11:30. Afterwards Rob Askins and Hichens consult, while Jack stays to watch the Doc. At about 1:00 p.m. Rob sends Jack to town to engage an ex-policeman for tonight. Jack does so and comes back after lunch. Jack goes up and lies down on his bed. Jack comes down for tea. After some tea Jack goes back to bed. Jack feels much better than in the afternoon. Jack sits and smokes until 4:00 a.m. At 4:00 Mrs. Moore calls Rob to relieve Jack. Jack gets to bed just before five and sleeps well.
- February 25 Sunday. Jack wakes up at 11:00, shaves, washes, and has breakfast. Because Jenkin had tried unsuccessfully to see Jack while Jack was asleep, Jack walks to Merton Street to see Jenkin. Jenkin is finishing his lunch. Afterwards they take a bus to Banbury Road, cross, and return by the Woodstock Road bus. After their ride Jack has tea with Jenkin and walks home. Jack sleeps on the dining room sofa.
- February 26 Monday. Jack is unable to work because of the Doc. The Doc comes down for lunch. In the afternoon Jenkin arrives on his bike. Jack rides with him to Horspath and then over Shotover. Back home, Jack has tea, probably at 4, and then goes out for a walk with Mary and the Doc along Cowley Road. Upon their return Jack goes to the post and takes Doc with him.
- February 27 Tuesday. At noon Jack goes to Wilson and explains to him why he has not done any work, i.e., because of the problems with Doc Askins. They spend the tutorial time talking about Elizabethan criticism, the topic Jack would have written on for the

¹³⁰⁸ *All My Road Before Me*, 201.

tutorial. Jack then bikes home. In the afternoon Jack works on the anonymous Middle English poem *The Owl and the Nightingale*. He is unable to do much because the Doc and Mary are present. They are also present at supper.

February 28 Wednesday. Jack goes to his tutorial with Miss Wardale and explains why he has done nothing, i.e., because of Doc's ravings. She teaches Jack for an hour. Jack comes home after leaving a note for Jenkin to come out later in the afternoon. Jack rides to Merton Street, and then he heads to Cowley but turns back because of the rain. Jack returns home, and he finds that all is well. Jack goes out for a walk up to Headington. Jenkin comes in just before tea. Afterwards Jenkin and Jack walk with the Doc as far as Claytons. After supper they deal with the Doc again. Mrs. Moore and Jack then sit in the drawing room until about 11:30 and then go to bed. They have a scene with the Doc in the middle of the night.

March 1923

(Warren—Colchester, England; Jack—Oxford)

March 1 Thursday. Jack gets up at 10:00 a.m. and has breakfast with Mrs. Moore. Jack then goes into town to buy beef and pork pie. Jack writes some of his diary. Jenkin comes, but Jack cannot go with him. Rob Askins comes on the 11:35 train and appears after lunch. Mary and Doc Askins go for a walk and return at teatime. After tea Jack goes to the Gonners for a mattress, chats with Lady Gonner, and carries the mattress home. Smudge (Miss Wibelin) comes to supper, and afterwards Jack does Anglo-Greek with her. After Smudge leaves, Jack, Minto, and Rob Askins (Doc's brother) discuss the situation.

March 2 Friday. At breakfast Mrs. Moore, Rob, and Jack discuss the Doc again for a long time. Then Jack and Rob stay in the drawing room talking for a long time after breakfast, while Mary and the Doc sleep until nearly noon. Immediately after a late lunch Jack buses into town to the Discussion Class. George Gordon is ill, so the students carry on without him. Gilbert Burns of Christ Church reads a fine paper on Schools of Poetry, including the "Imagists." Then he buses home. After tea Jenkin comes, and he and Jack walk up the hill. Later Mrs. Moore and Jack do some shopping on Cowley Road. On their return they meet Rob Askins. After supper, the Doc carries on, saying "I'm in Hell." Jack gets to bed at 12:30 a.m.

March 3 Saturday. After morning tea Jack goes upstairs and falls asleep again. He has breakfast alone in the dining room and then takes messages to places on Cowley Road. Jack cycles to Littlemore with a message from Rob for Dr. Goode, who would examine the Doc for possible placement in a home. Doc has an attack at lunch and again at 11:30 p.m. After lunch Rob and Jack go for a walk with the Doc across the golf links. They return home and have tea. After supper, Rob gets the Doc to bed. They get to bed at about 12:30 a.m., and Jack sleeps on the dining room sofa.

March 4 Sunday. At about 3:00 a.m. Jack is awakened by noise and finds Mrs. Moore trying to calm the Doc. Jack gets back to bed at 5:30. Jack gets up at 9:45 and shaves. Then Jenkin turns up. Jack goes out with him, and they ride to Garsington and back home. Mrs. Moore, Rob, and Jack have lunch alone. After lunch Jack looks over some Latin prose from Sidney Stevenson, and then Rob Askins and Jack walk on the golf links with the Doc. At the house Dr. Goode has arrived and meets with Rob and the Doc to talk about treatment. Dr. Goode does not think that the Doc is going mad. Jack gets an early supper so he can take Maureen to the Gonners at Red Gables where she is staying while the Doc is there. Jack goes to sleep in the dining room.

March 5 Monday. Jack comes down for breakfast. Rob comes in while Jack has his morning tea. Rob talks about the Doc. Rob leaves for Bristol today at 10:00. Jack works on Sidney Stevenson's Latin prose. Then Jack buses into College so he can wash up,

- and then buses back. After lunch Jack walks up to Headington to the home of the Stevensons. He talks to Mrs. Stevenson about Sidney's Latin. Then he spends an hour and a half with Sidney. He buses into town to return books to the Union and buy cold meats. He returns home, finds Jenkin, and then after tea works on *Sir Gawaine and the Green Knight*.
- March 6 Tuesday. Jack gets up late, buses into town, and goes to see his tutor F. P. Wilson, telling him again that he has done nothing because of the Doc's condition. Jack comes home and works on *Sir Gawaine and the Green Knight*. After lunch he bikes to Merton Street see Jenkin with whom he talks most of the afternoon. Because of the rain they cannot go biking. After an early tea with Jenkin Jack wheels his bike home in the rain and works on a paper for Miss Wardale. Jack finishes his paper, just as Smudge (Miss Wibelin) turns up. Jack does Anglo-Greek with her until 12:30. At about 1:30 a.m. they go to bed.
- March 7 Wednesday. Mrs. Moore calls Jack at 9:30. Jack goes to see Miss Wardale for an hour's tutorial. After the tutorial Jack shops and comes home. After lunch Jack bikes to Claytons to get some Epsom salts for Dorothy. When Mary and the Doc go out for a walk, Jack goes down to the kitchen where Mrs. Moore is washing up. The Doc is alright at tea. After tea, Jack washes up the tea things and Jenkin arrives. Jack walks up and down with him in Warneford Road for a while. They have more trouble with the Doc before and after supper. Mrs. Moore and Jack sit up until 12:15 and then go to bed. Jack is awakened by the Doc and gets to bed again at four. An hour later they wake up again. He goes back to bed at about six o'clock.
- March 8 Thursday. Jack gets up at 10:00, has breakfast, then goes into town to wash up in the Union and shop. He does a lot of shopping, returns by bus, and has lunch. After a rough night with the Doc, everyone else starts getting up at 1:30. He does Kenneth Sisam's *Bruce* passage. Jack and Mrs. Moore have tea around 4:00. Around 4:30 Jack helps with the Doc, who has another attack. Mrs. Moore and Jack go to bed around 2:00 a.m.
- March 9 Friday. Jack goes to College after breakfast. Miss Featherstone comes to help. Mrs. Moore insists on Jack going to the discussion class this afternoon, so after an early lunch Jack does so. The class is held at George Gordon's house on Chadlington Road. Singh reads a paper on Tagore. Jack leaves before tea and walks back to Carfax with Gilbert Burns. Jack goes home and speaks with Miss Featherstone. After tea at home Jack works for Smudge. The Doc is bad several times before supper, at supper, and afterwards.
- March 10 Saturday. The Pensions people now ask when Dr. Askins could be ready to go to the hospital at Henley. Jack does some work for Smudge. After lunch Jack walks along Warneford Road, awaiting Rob Askins, and then comes inside. Jack and the Doc have tea. At tea, Jack gets the Doc to eat some scones, which quiets him down. Jack tells Doc that "there was no such place as Hell."¹³⁰⁹ Rob comes in, tries to reach the Pension people about the Doc, and takes over for Jack. After supper Jack sleeps on the sofa.
- March 11 Sunday. Jack rises late after a night on the sofa. After breakfast Jack walks into College and has a hot bath there and then walks home. After lunch Jack goes to the Union and works on an essay for F. P. Wilson on Elizabethan criticism. Jack has tea in the Union and then goes to Chapel at Univ. to hear the farewell sermon of the Master, Reginald Macan, who is retiring as Master of Univ. Jack comes home, has supper, works for Smudge, and goes to bed on the sofa.
- March 12 Monday. Jack goes to the University at 10:00 for an hour's tutorial with F. P. Wilson. The taxi comes to take the Doc to the hospital. Rob Askins, Jack, and the Doc drive to Henley, apparently Henley-on-Thames 23 miles southeast of Oxford, but the

¹³⁰⁹ *All My Road Before Me*, 217.

- Doc ends up at Richmond. This seems to be the date that problems with the Doc end for Jack.¹³¹⁰ Jack works after tea and goes out before supper for a whiskey and soda.
- March 13 Tuesday. Jack works on Middle English all morning until Smudge (Miss Wibelin) comes at noon, when Jack does Anglo-Greek with her. After lunch Jack tries to write a poem on health. Sidney Stevenson comes at three. Jack works with Sidney until after five. Jack has tea with Mrs. Moore. After tea Jenkin appears on his bike, and Jack goes with him to Elsfield. Later Jack is alone with Mrs. Moore. After supper Jack finishes his paper for Miss Wardale.
- March 14 Wednesday. Jack rises late and reads a few pages of Hazlitt's essay, "Going a Journey," over morning tea. After breakfast Jack bikes to Margaret Road for his last tutorial with Miss Wardale. Back home before lunch, he finishes Jonathan Swift's *A Tale of the Tub*. After lunch Jack bikes to Merton Street, where he finds Jenkin. Jack and Jenkin ride through Kennington up the Bagley Woods road to the village of Sunningwell. They stop at the Tandem at Kennington and have tea and something to eat in a small dark room behind the bar. They return by the tow path to Iffley Lock. They separate at Iffley Road, and Jack comes home. Before supper Jack reads *The Battle of the Books* by Jonathan Swift. Since the Doc is gone, Maureen comes back tonight. After supper he reads the *Hints on Genteel Conversation*, probably Jonathan Swift's *A Complete Collection of Genteel and Ingenious Conversation* (1731).
- March 15 Thursday. After breakfast Jack goes to the Union to make up the *Poetics*¹³¹¹ for Smudge (Miss Wibelin). He goes to find Carritt to help him with this and begins *Gulliver's Travels*, which he has not read for about a decade. He waits until noon to get Carritt's help. He returns home and works on Gulliver before lunch. In the afternoon he works on an abstract of notes for Smudge on the *Poetics*. Jenkin arrives at teatime, and they talk about Swift. After Jenkin leaves, they have supper, and in the evening, he finishes his work on the *Poetics*.
- March 16 Friday. After breakfast Jack goes into town and finds Jenkin. Robson-Scott comes in, Jack pays him his share of the Martlets expenses, and they decide that the Cambridge Martlets are not worth meeting with any longer. Then he goes to the Union to read Jonathan Swift's *A Modest Proposal*. Jack walks home and reads some of *Drapier's Letters* before lunch. After lunch Jack buses into town and goes to Merton College, where George Gordon reads a paper to a joint discussion class of the male and female discussion classes and talks in the Senior Common Room about the writing of literary papers, probably around 3:00 p.m. Jack meets Miss Gwynne here, and they talk of Baker and of Barfield's marriage. Since this is the end of the term, they also discuss how classes should be conducted. Before tea Jack leaves, goes to Beaumont Street to leave a note for Dr. Allchin, then to the Union to get *Vice Versa*¹³¹² for Maureen. He goes home to get High's *Greek Drama* and return it. He reads *Gulliver* all evening.
- March 17 Saturday. After breakfast Jack finishes reading *Gulliver*. Just before lunch Jack tries his hand at some fourteeners, a poem in Gulliver style, but fails. After lunch Jack buses into town and goes to the Union where Jack reads the first book of Chapman's *Iliads*, perhaps George Chapman's *Homer: The Iliad* (1611). He takes more Swift from the Union, goes to De la Mare's to ask for "two single silver pipes and one double one" for a show of Miss Quinlan (which he fails to find), picks up

¹³¹⁰ *All My Road Before Me*, 218.

¹³¹¹ Aristotle.

¹³¹² By F. Anstey (1882).

some meat and margarine, and then goes home. He has tea at home, then Smudge (Miss Wibelin) appears, and Jack does Aristotle's *Poetics* with Smudge. After supper Jack reads Swift's poem about his own death and a lot of Leslie Stephen's *Life of Swift*.

March 18 Saturday. After breakfast Jack walks through Cowley to Horspath and along the back of Shotover. He returns home by the golf links. After lunch Jack works on *Dymer*, then he helps fix a curtain. Sidney Stevenson arrives for a lesson. Jack does Latin with her for two hours. After tea Jack learns that he will not have to return the mattress to the Gonners this evening. He works on *Dymer* for about two hours and fair copies the first half of Canto V of *Dymer* in the evening.

March 19 Monday. In the morning Jack works on Jonathan Swift and starts his essay. After lunch he goes into town to read more of Swift's writings in the Union. After leaving a note for Allchin, he meets Cranny (Rev. Macran) on the way and tells him about the Doc's illness. Cranny walks with Jack to the Union, telling Jack that he will be leaving Childrey in a month. Jack gets home at about 4:00 and finds Cranny and Mrs. Moore in the drawing room. They discuss Compton Mackenzie's *Altar Steps*. Cranny says that when he is tired, he thinks he does not want another life, i.e., to live as an immortal creature after death. After supper Jack completes his essay. Jack and Minto discuss their housing prospects. Jack agrees to go into town tomorrow to get information about the house on Woodstock Road and to see Carlyle and George Stevenson about his prospects for the future. James Stephens' *The Insurrection in Dublin*, sent by Rob, arrives for Jack. Jack gets to bed late.

March 20 Tuesday. Jack gets up late, has a quick breakfast, and rushes off on the bike to see F. P. Wilson for an extra tutorial (due to the tutorials Jack had to miss because of Doc Askins) at Manor Place. He returns home, cleans his bike until lunch time, and at lunch Smudge turns up. After lunch Jack does Anglo-Greek with her until 3:45 and then works on his bike until teatime. After tea he goes into town and checks in at Brooks about housing. He finishes cleaning his bike, then he reads Wordsworth's *The Prelude* before and after supper. He has a much higher opinion of it than the last time he read it. He decides that the new part of Canto V of *Dymer* is rubbish.

March 21 Wednesday. Jack reads Wordsworth's *The Prelude* in the morning. After lunch he goes into town, leaving his bike at Quinnion's for repairs and then going to College. He looks, unsuccessfully, for both Carritt and Stevenson, then walks to Chadlington Road. He gets his hair cut and then goes to the Union where he checks out a first volume of *Pickwick*. In the Oxford Union, Jack meets W. D. Robson-Scott. Jack writes his opinions of the various Univ. Fellows in his diary. Jack goes home, and Mrs. Moore makes him some tea. They discuss his prospects for a teaching position, and he is almost inclined to try for a position at a minor university, except for Maureen's education in music. He reads a lot of *Pickwick* before supper and the twelfth book of *The Prelude* after supper.

March 22 Thursday. After breakfast Jack walks into town. He goes to E. F. Carritt's room and returns his copy of Aristotle. Jack then visits George Stevenson and asks about prospects for tutoring. Jack goes to the Appointments Committee in Broad Street, asking them about the Nottingham job. While there, Jack fills out a new form of registration since he had never completed the old one. After this he sees Truslove. He stops at Gadney's and buys the Everyman edition of Wordsworth's shorter poems. Jack comes home and discusses the situation with Mrs. Moore. Jack works after lunch. He finishes *The Prelude*, then does other reading, including the Thorn and the Matthew cycle. He has tea with Mrs. Moore and Maureen, and he learns Solitaire. After tea he takes a walk down the old London Road. He returns for supper and plays some bridge afterwards, then reads *Pickwick*.

- March 23 Friday. In the morning Jack reads Wordsworth's shorter poems. He gets a letter from Warren, proposing to come for a few days next Thursday. After lunch he walks to the Union, tries Myer's *Wordsworth*, but checks out Raleigh's *Wordsworth*. He returns home and reads Raleigh, enjoying it. After supper he writes a few stanzas of *Dymer*.
- March 24 Saturday. After breakfast Jack gets his bike back from Quinnion's. He sets out at 10:30 and rides to Brill by way of Stanton St. John and Oakley. After lunch in a pub he heads for Muswell Hill, then going down that hill he turns left and goes through Boarstall Charlton and Islip. He has tea in a small cottage at Islip, crosses the bridge at Islip, and walks up the hill. He returns home by Water Eaton and Marston, getting back at about 5:30. Jack writes more of *Dymer* in the dining room. After supper he reads *Pickwick*.
- March 25 Sunday. After getting up late and having breakfast, Jack works on *Dymer*. After lunch Jack goes back to Prattle Wood, northeast of Oxford, by way of Marston and Water Eaton. He meets Cyril Bailey who is also out walking. Jack comes up the hill in the Beckley direction. Jack explores the wood, coming home by way of Stowe Woods, while Minto golfs with Maureen. After a late tea at 5:30, Jack writes to his father Albert, and after supper he finishes¹³¹³ and fair copies Canto V of *Dymer*.
- March 26 Monday. In the morning Jack reads Sweet and finishes three acts of *Othello*. After lunch Jack bikes to the Union where he reads Santayana's article on the naturalist poet and atheist Lucretius. Santayana calls Lucretius' naturalistic view of things "a great work of imagination" and writes of the influence of Epicurus on Lucretius. He takes out Nicholl Smith's criticism on Wordsworth and reads it for the rest of the day. Before supper he walks with Mrs. Moore on the golf links. In the evening Jack reads in *The Times* about an available Research Fellowship at Exeter College.
- March 27 Tuesday. Jack works on Old English in the morning. After lunch Jack goes up to where Aunt Lily (Lilian Hamilton Suffern) is now living on Stile Road in Headington and sees her, but he cannot stay long. He rides into Oxford, buys a pie, and comes home. Smudge (Miss Wibelin) comes for tea. Jack bikes into town and inquires with some agents if it is still possible to sublet houses in Headington. Jack tells Mrs. Raymond that they will sublet their rental house. Jack works after supper.
- March 28 Wednesday. Jack works during the morning on abstracts of Wordsworth's and Coleridge's theories of poetic diction and meter. After lunch he walks to the Union and reads a book on anthropology by a man named Buchner. Back home he has tea and then finishes his work on Wordsworth and Coleridge. After tea he takes a walk, then does some of *Dymer*, has supper, and works on Coleridge's *Biographia* for the rest of the evening.
- March 29 Thursday. In the morning Jack works on Old English, including Alfred's wars with the Danes. In the afternoon, he walks into town and returns six books to the Union. He takes out Landor's *Miscellaneous Conversations* and reads it in the smoking room, later reading some of Sidney Colvin's *Life of Keats*. Jack has tea in the Union. Jack meets Carlyle and tells him about the Exeter Fellowship. Carlyle asks Jack to call on him at six o'clock next Tuesday to discuss the matter further. Jack then goes to see several contractors to get estimates for removing furniture from Bristol. Jack goes to the train station in the rain to meet Warren, who is coming from Colchester. They leave Warren's suitcase in the Union and go for a beer at the Mitre. After returning to the Union for Warren's suitcase, they come out to the house by taxi. After supper Warren and Jack chat for a

¹³¹³ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. IX, 129.

while, but Warren soon goes to bed. Then Jack does so too. Warren is reading Gibbon's *The History of the Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*.

March 30 Good Friday. After getting up late and having breakfast, Jack and Warren go for a walk across the river at Iffley Lock and nearly to Folly Bridge along the tow path. They return the same way, stopping on the tow path at the pub for beer. After lunch Jack starts reading Sidney Colvin's *Life of Keats* and Warren also reads, probably Gibbon. Jack is unhappy with Warren's attitude during this visit.

March 31 Saturday. This morning Jack and Warren walk into town. Jack gets Joseph Conrad's *Typhoon* and Havelock Ellis's *Kanga Creek* out of the Union for Warren. Warren takes Jack for a drink at the Roebuck Hotel. They come home for lunch, then back to the Union to return books. They come home by the tow path and free ferry. They go back into town to buy some meat for Mrs. Moore. In the evening Smudge (Miss Wibelin) comes for supper, and she plays some piano for them.

April 1923

(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

April 1 Easter Sunday. Immediately after breakfast Maureen and Jack ride out to Hamilton Road, and they find that Smudge (Miss Wibelin) is already rehearsing at the town hall. They go there but only find out that the rehearsal will be over about 12:30. Maureen and Jack go home and then go back and watch the town hall for the end of the rehearsal. Warren accompanies Jack. They wait for a long time in St. Aldate's and after leaving at 12:30 to get a drink and soon return. Soon thereafter Smudge comes out, and they get the tickets. Warren takes Jack to the Mitre for beer. Jack feels that he does not want to see Warren again soon. They bus home to lunch. They sit in the garden, and Jack writes three stanzas of the sixth canto of *Dymer*, which, Jack claims, is a year old today. Mrs. Moore and Maureen go to tea with the Raymonds. Later Warren and Jack have their tea alone in the garden. Warren and Jack go for a stroll on the golf links. Upon their return, they find Mrs. Moore and Maureen at home. Jack and Mrs. Moore realize that they are going to lose out on the Raymond house. After an early supper they go to the concert at the town hall. Back home they have tea and biscuits.

April 2 Monday. Warren departs by the 10:50 train to attend a football (soccer) match at Aldershot between the Army Service Corps and a Scotch regiment. Jack buses in with him and sees him off at the train station. Jack returns home and reads Colvin's *Keats* until lunchtime. Jack finishes Colvin and reads *Isabella*, *St. Agnes*, and the Odes. After tea he writes two more stanzas of *Dymer*, then Mrs. Moore suggests that they go out for a bike ride. Jack takes a bus into College where he has left his bike, and he returns. Then he and Mrs. Moore take a bike ride to Iffley. After supper he writes his diary. He gets a letter from his father with five pounds in it.

April 3 Tuesday. In the morning Jack buys Landor's *Conversations* and Brailsford's *Shelley, Godwin, and Their Circle*. He spends the rest of the morning on Landor. After tea he walks to Holywell and visits Carlyle at 6:00 p.m. Back home he begins the Brailsford book.

April 4 Trinity Term begins. Jack receives a letter from Harwood with a poem for Barfield. Jack replies with his opinion of the poem. Jack bikes into town to return some meat which they had gotten from Saintsbury and then rides to Headington to see Aunt Lily (Lilian Hamilton Suffern), and they talk about mutations and genetics. Back home he tries to write an Epithalamion at the

instigation of Harwood, then after lunch he finishes Brailsford. After an early supper, they go to the Holywell Music Rooms to see Dr. Faustus performed by the school with Maureen in the orchestra on violin. They walk to Magdalen and get a bus to go home. They have scones with tea and go to bed late.

- April 5 Thursday. Jack works on Old English all morning. After lunch he reads Landor on politics and religion. Jack goes to Stile Road at 5:30, with Maureen and Mrs. Moore walking part of the way with him, and he has supper with Aunt Lily. Jack gets home after 10:00 p.m.
- April 6 Friday. Jack prepares a prospectus on ethics to show to his former tutor E. F. Carritt. Dr. John Askins, the Doc, brother of Mrs. Moore and a government medical officer,¹³¹⁴ dies today from heart failure at the age of forty-six.
- April 7 Saturday. In the morning, a letter comes from Rob announcing the death of the Doc the previous day. The Doc's funeral will be at Clevedon on Wednesday.
- April 10 Tuesday. Tuesday is a bitterly cold day. Jack borrows a black overcoat from Mr. Taylor and gets a new bowler hat from Walters for the trip to Bristol for the funeral. Mrs. Moore and Maureen go at about 6:00 p.m. and Jack sees them off. In the evening Jack reads Lord Byron's *Beppo* and *The Vision of Judgment*.
- April 11 Wednesday. Dorothy calls Jack at 7:15. Jack finishes breakfast by eight and walks to the station. Jack leaves by the 9:30 train. Jack arrives at the Bristol station where he meets Cranny (Rev. Macran), who is going to attend the funeral. Jack, Mrs. Moore, and Maureen get the train for Clevedon. On arriving they take two taxies to Mary's flat. Rob, Cranny, Willie, Grace, and Jack drive to the church. Cranny and Willie (William James Askins, clergyman brother of Mrs. Moore from Cavan County, Ireland, where he has a church)¹³¹⁵ read the funeral service. Cranny and Jack make their way back to the train station and have tea in a cake shop next to the station. Cranny talks of Mrs. Moore's brother Francie and insists on paying for the tea. They meet the others at the station and return on the 5:05 train. At Bristol Jack has enough time to go up to the flat, eat a meal, and return in time for the Oxford train. Back in Oxford, Jack talks with E. F. Carritt. Jack works at Old English and reads *Richard III*, *Twelfth Night*, *Timon of Athens*, and Shakespeare's allegorical poem *The Phoenix and the Turtle*. Jack finishes fair copying "Foster." Owen Barfield marries Matilda "Maud" Douie.¹³¹⁶
- April 12 Thursday. The Doc's funeral may take place at Clevedon today rather than Wednesday.¹³¹⁷
- April 20 Friday. In the morning Jack finishes *Beowulf* and works on the *Battle of Maldon*. After lunch Jack and Maureen walk to the paper shop at the bottom of Divinity Road for books of patterns for wallpaper. Jack walks to Iffley. After tea he takes the book of patterns into town, buys a pie, and buses to Headington. Jack arrives in Hillsboro. Then Jack walks home. After supper Jack finishes *The Battle of Maldon* and begins *The Fall of the Angels*. He tells Mrs. Moore that he has temporarily dropped doing his diary.

¹³¹⁴ Sayer, *Jack*, 136.

¹³¹⁵ Having Willie Askins, a clergyman, for a brother and arranging for Maureen to take confirmation and first communion makes one wonder how sincere was the atheism of Mrs. Janie Moore (Mrs. Moore).

¹³¹⁶ *All My Road Before Me*, 228.

¹³¹⁷ Jack seems to have been wrong about the 11th of April in his diary, having written in several paragraphs about April 6-11, probably writing some days later.

- April 21 Saturday. After breakfast Jack goes into Oxford with Mrs. Moore and Maureen. They go to Elliston and Cavell's and order wallpaper for the hallway, then they go to Baker's and order wallpaper for the bathroom. They then go to the gas office in St. Aldate's to see about renting a stove. Being unsuccessful there, they go to a store on Speedwell Street to rent a stove. After some shopping they return home. After lunch he fills a packing case with books for George and then writes to Barfield, Jenkin, Aunt Lily (Lilian Hamilton Suffern), and his father. Jack writes to Hamilton-Jenkin (his first extant letter since October 28, 1922, in part due to the problems with Doc Askins) with an apology for Jack's failure to write, also about his inability to visit Jenkin, the Doc's funeral, and other unanswered correspondence. In the middle of writing, much of the wallpaper is blown off the wall, so he nails it back up. Jack washes up, and they have tea. He looks for Maureen and finds her outside Red Gables, and they return to Hillsboro to arrange for paint. Then they go to Whichello's to see about a gas stove that is for sale. After supper Jack takes a hot bath and goes to bed at about 11:15.
- April 22 Sunday. After rising late and having breakfast, Jack and Maureen go to Hillsboro and begin to paint, working until 1:00 and then returning home for lunch. After lunch Jack returns to the bathroom at Hillsboro and continues painting in preparation for moving there. Jack is soon joined by Maureen and later by Mrs. Moore. After tea, Jack writes to Arthur about the Doc's neurasthenia, staying cheerful, the process of moving to a new place, the value of work, and Lytton Strachey's *Queen Victoria*. Jack does more of *The Fall of the Angels* before and after supper.
- April 23 Monday. After breakfast Jack works on Old English, then walks to Hillsboro to see how the painting is going. After lunch he continues Old English, and at 3:15 walks to Headington. He returns home for tea. He does more work after tea and he, Maureen, and Mrs. Moore go to Headington. After supper he does more work, nearly finishing *Judith*.
- April 24 Tuesday. Jack walks to Hillsboro after breakfast and begins painting. Jack paints and moves boxes until 1:15. Jack comes home for lunch. Smudge (Miss Wibelin) joins them for lunch. Smudge learns she has failed in Mods., but she has passed in Anglo-Greek. After lunch Jack bicycles to Hillsboro and paints the drawing room. After tea provided by Dorothy at 5:00 they work at the Hillsboro house until nearly 7:00 p.m. They bike home, have supper with Miss Featherstone, and go to bed early.
- April 25 Wednesday. Jack gets a card from Jenkin, very kindly acknowledging Jack's apologies. After breakfast Jack walks to Hillsboro and paints. At 12:40 he walks home for lunch, then walks back and does more painting. Maureen comes to help with the painting, they have a picnic tea, and Maureen leaves at 7:30 and Jack a little later. He gets a letter from Aunt Lily (Lilian Hamilton Suffern). He gets to bed at midnight.
- April 26 Thursday. After breakfast Jack writes to Carritt, asking for advice about a job. He works on Old English, finishing the poem *Judith* and the "Happy Land." He begins the "Dream of the Rood," an early medieval poem that moves him deeply.¹³¹⁸ He gets a letter from Barfield by the second post, and after lunch goes to Hillsboro to continue painting.
- April 27 Friday. This morning Jack works on Old English. After lunch at about 3:00 p.m., Jack, Mrs. Moore, and Maureen go into town. Jack and Mrs. Moore go to the gas office and order a stove. They have tea at the Shamrock. Jack goes to University College where he learns that Sir Michael Sadler has been made Master today. Jack meets Alfred Ewing. From there Jack goes

¹³¹⁸ Janice Brown, *The Lion in the Waste Land: Fearsome Redemption in the Work of C. S. Lewis, Dorothy L. Sayers, and T. S. Eliot*, Kent, Ohio: The Kent State University Press, 2018, 64f. Brown writes that the poem describes Christ as "the Hero young" and "the righteous King, the Lord of heaven" suffering, "stretched out grievously" on the Cross, with "all creation" weeping over "the slaughter of its King."

- to Manor Place, where he finds F. P. Wilson and W. D. Robson-Scott just finishing tea. They discuss the Birmingham performance of *Cymbeline* and *The Merry Wives of Windsor*. After Robson leaves, Wilson dictates a Collections paper to Jack and arranges for a tutorial hour. Jack catches the bus at Magdalen to Hillsboro, then walks home. In the evening he reads Prior.
- April 28 Saturday. Jack gets up early, does his diary before breakfast, then works for an hour on his Collections paper for Wilson. Then he bikes to Margaret Road, apparently for a tutorial with Miss Wardale.
- April 29 Sunday. Warren writes to his father from Colchester about his office work, including contracts, happenings in Belfast, an improvement in shipbuilding in Belfast, English politics, the beauty of springtime, his visit to Oxford at Easter, no leave until late in the year, probably at Christmas, a soccer game on Easter Monday, and his reading of Gibbon's *The History of the Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*. Jack keeps no diary from April 29 to May 21.
- April 30 Monday. Jack and the Moores return to 14 Holyoake Road, Hillsboro in east Oxford.

May 1923

(Warren—Colchester, England; Jack—Hillsboro, Oxford)

- May Jack's diary probably is not kept during the first three weeks of May because of the work involved in moving into their new home.
- May 9 Wednesday. The Martlets meet in Mr. D. A. Donald's rooms at 8:00 p.m. Mr. Rink reads a paper on Art and the arts. Jack could have attended.¹³¹⁹
- May 18 Friday. Warren leaves Colchester for Oxford, arriving at 5:55 p.m.
- May 20 Pentecost (Whitsun) Sunday. Jack dines at High Table at Magdalen College.
- May 21 Monday. Warren is in Oxford for the Whitsun weekend and leaves Oxford today at 5:46 p.m. on the train, arriving in town by way of Reading and Ealing at 8:00. He takes the underground to Liverpool Street, arriving five minutes before the last train to Colchester.
- May 22 Tuesday. Jack works all morning on a paper for Edith Wardale and on Old English. After lunch he rides to College and then goes to the English library where he discovers that he has been fined 2/6 for unreturned books. He works there on Miss Wardale's paper until closing, and then he goes to the Union to have tea and do a little more work. In the evening Jack reads Robert Henryson's *The Testament of Cresseid* and part of *The Flower and the Leaf*. Jack learns that the Exeter Fellowship is already arranged for a pre-chosen candidate and that he has no chance. Jack has recently received a letter from Harwood about a walking tour. Warren writes to his father about an insurance policy, Jack gaining weight, his return trip to Colchester, and a change in officers in Colchester.
- May 23 Wednesday. Jack rides his bicycle to Miss Wardale at 11:45 for his tutorial. He learns in College that his fees and application for Schools must be given to the assistant registrar before three o'clock. After lunch he discovers that his checkbook is lost so he gets a check from Mrs. Moore for his £5 fee and cashes it at the bank. He takes the bus to the bank, cashes the five-pound check, hurries to the Union, completes the form, and arrives at the Clarendon buildings soaked to the skin with rain a few

¹³¹⁹ Minutes of the Martlets. Ref. MS. Top. Oxon. d.95/3.

- minutes before three. He pays his fees for Schools at the Clarendon buildings. Jack then comes home after getting three volumes of Samuel Johnson's *Lives of the Poets* from the English Library. Jack changes clothes, then sits down in the drawing room to read the life of Savage and wait for Alfred Ewing, who is standing for the Exeter Fellowship and whom Jack has asked to tea. After helping Mrs. Moore for a while, he finishes Savage and reads most of Prior. At 8:00 p.m. the Martlets meet in Mr. R. H. King's rooms and hear Mr. Keir read a paper on the French Academy. Jack may have attended.
- May 24 Thursday. In the morning Jack works on Samuel Johnson's *Lives of the Most Eminent English Poets* (1779-81) and on Hurd in the drawing room. After lunch Jack bikes into town, takes Joseph Wharton's *The Poetical Works of Alexander Pope: With a Sketch of the Author's Life* (1825) from the English Library, and goes to the Union where he works on Addison. Jack has tea in the Union. Coming home Jack finds Jenkin and decides to accompany him up Shotover and past Horspath Lane on bikes. Jack invites Jenkin to supper. After supper he works on his essay.
- May 25 Friday. Jack works all morning on an essay for F. P. Wilson. He goes to the Assistant Registrar's Office to complete a new and correct form for fees and application to the Schools. After lunch Jack rides his bicycle to see Wilson, who has changed the tutorial time to 2:30. They meet for an hour. Jack gets from Wilson a correct list of the papers he is taking in Schools, and at about 3:30 Jack takes this list to the Assistant Registrar's office. He shops, then bikes home and reads some Old English prose pieces after tea, and then, after an early supper, after walking to the White Horse Inn, Jack buses to the Discussion Class. Jack arrives in Coghill's rooms and chats with Averell Martley. Lloyd Jones reads a paper on Jonathan Swift. They discuss the paper afterwards. Coghill arrives at about 10:30, and Jack asks him to tea next Saturday. After the class, George Gordon talks to Jack about the Exeter Fellowship and offers a testimony in support. Jack walks to the Plain with Payne and Strick, and then he goes home. At home he answers an advertisement in the *Times*. Then he mails it and goes to bed at 12:30.
- May 26 Saturday. In the morning Jack puts some empty trunks and cases in the attic, unpacks some pictures and sets them out. He and Mrs. Moore begin to arrange some pictures in the front room, including the snow scene he bought in Bookham days, Arthur's painting of the Ewarts' field in the Glendarlough Road,¹³²⁰ and his "Mirror of Venus."¹³²¹ They spend most of the day on this. Because of his cough, Jack does not go out, but they all work late on settling in.
- May 27 Sunday. Jack wakes up after a bad night of coughing, has a banana and milk for breakfast and goes back to bed. He later does some Old English and then works on Joseph Wharton's life of Pope.¹³²² They work on settling into their place in the afternoon, especially hanging pictures in the drawing room. They eventually get to bed at 1:15 a.m.
- May 28 Monday. Jack is feeling better and goes out after breakfast to buy some potatoes for Mrs. Moore. He writes to Cranny (Rev. Macran) and to his father in the afternoon about letter-writing, Warren's visit in late March, Warren's reading of Gibbon, the Exeter Fellowship being a done deal for an insider, and the summer invasion of American visitors to Oxford. The result of the Exeter Fellowship, for which Jack applied, has not been announced. Jack takes a day off because of a cold and fever. Jack reads Ovid's *Metamorphoses* in Latin for most of the day, reading from the start to the Pyramus story in Book IV. He

¹³²⁰ This may be a reference to one of the undated paintings by Arthur Greeves in the Wade Center's collection, either A-40 or, less likely, A-39.

¹³²¹ Additions to *All My Road Before Me*, May 26, 1923, held in a manuscript at the Wade Center.

¹³²² Apparently, Joseph Wharton, ed., *Pope's Works by Wharton*, 1797.

especially likes the stories of Deucalion, Phaethon, Io, and Cadmus. After tea Jack helps Mrs. Moore a little to sort out some small things.

- May 29 Tuesday. Jack spends the morning working on Old English prose, doing the same after lunch until tea. After tea he finishes the first volume of Wharton's life of Pope and then does some work on *Dymer*. At supper Jenkin comes in, and after supper Jenkin and Jack sit in the drawing room. Jenkin shows Jack an article of his which was rejected by the *Daily Mail*. They discuss a horror play they are thinking of writing together. They discuss other subjects as well and continue until 11:00 p.m. Jenkin leaves at 11:30.
- May 30 Wednesday. After breakfast Jack bikes to town, calls on Coghill at Exeter to get his tobacco and watch, which were left with Coghill last Friday. Then Jack goes to Miss Wardale for his tutorial, then to the Union to pay a fine. He takes out William Cowper's *The Task* and Cowper's letters, which he works on all afternoon. He begins his essay in the evening.
- May 31 Thursday. After breakfast Jack works on an essay on Cowper and Crabbe. Jack bikes into town to the Union for two volumes of Crabbe's and Cowper's moral satires. Before leaving town, Jack steps into the Exeter porch to see if the results of the election have been announced. Though Jack has little grounds for hope, he has enough hope to do this regularly. He returns home before lunch and finishes Cowper. In the afternoon he reads George Crabbe, "Sir Eustace Grey," "The World of dreams," "The Village," "Marriages," "Peter Grimes," "Schools," "The Dumb Orators," "The Parting House," "The Gentleman Farmer," "Procrastination," "The Frank Courtship," "The Patron," "The Widow's Tale, and "The Mother." He begins writing about Crabbe after supper.

June 1923

(Warren—Colchester, England; Jack—Oxford)

- June In this month or the next, Owen Barfield and Cecil Harwood probably began attending weekly lectures on Anthroposophy.¹³²³
- June 1 Friday. In the morning Jack works on his essay on George Crabbe. After lunch he bikes into town and pays the water rate. Rink offers Jack some tickets to a Folk Dance on Saturday, but Jack declines. Returning from College, he overhears someone refer to him as "Heavy Lewis." At 4:30 Jack goes to F. P. Wilson for an hour's tutorial, discussing Crabbe, Cowper, Wordsworth, and Shakespeare. Jack bikes home, has supper, and buses to Exeter College. A small gathering assembles at the Discussion Class, consisting of George Gordon, Richard Strick, Manley, Nevill Coghill, Wynn, William Bateson, and Payne. Strick gives a paper on tragedy. They discuss his paper and then John Masefield, plus the war reminiscences of Gordon, Strick, Coghill, and Jack. This is the last meeting of the term. They drink port, brought by Coghill, to Gordon's health. Jack talks with Strick afterwards and goes home late.
- June 2 Saturday. Jack takes today and the next day off. After breakfast Jack takes a walk through Barton and Stowe Woods, then back to read Burke before lunch. After lunch he reads more of the *Metamorphoses*, then does carpet cleaning for Mrs. Moore.

¹³²³ Walter Hooper, *Companion & Guide*, 677.

- Apparently, Jack attends a Folk Dance at 3:00 with Rink.¹³²⁴ Nevill Coghill comes at five and leaves at 7:30. They discuss Richard Strick's paper, coeducation, the education of boys, psychoanalysis, Meredith's poem *Modern Love*, and narrative poetry. After supper he starts the fifth book of Ovid and goes to bed late.
- June 3 Sunday. Jack plays croquet with Maureen in the morning. Then Jack reads Ovid in the garden until lunch. After lunch Jack starts reading the *New Arabian Nights* by Robert Louis Stevenson, particularly the "Suicide Club" and the "Rajah's Diamond." After tea Jack plays another game of croquet with Maureen. Jack then goes to see Aunt Lily (Lilian Hamilton Suffern), who talks a lot about a new book she has discovered— Archibald Allan's *Space and Personality* (1913).
- June 4 Monday. Jack works hard at revision all day except that he walks into town between lunch and tea.
- June 5 Tuesday. This afternoon Jack does more revision in the Union.
- June 6 Wednesday. In the morning Jack goes to his tutorial with Miss Wardale. He works in his room the rest of the day. The Martlets meet in Mr. Anderson's rooms at 8:00 p.m. Mr. D. A. Donald reads a paper. Jack could have been in attendance, although his diary does not mention it.¹³²⁵
- June 7 Thursday. Jack does more revision in preparation for exams. Jack goes into town in the afternoon and meets W. D. Robson-Scott. They stand for half an hour in the High comparing notes.
- June 8 Friday. Today is much the same as Thursday, i.e., exam preparation. After tea and before supper, Jack walks up Shotover by the path from Headington Quarry and back. After supper he reads Shakespeare's *King Lear*.
- June 9 Saturday. Jack goes into town in the morning and calls on Nevill Coghill, who is doing Old English with Richard Strick, to discover the times of exams. Jack memorizes all afternoon. After supper Jack reads Shakespeare's *Antony and Cleopatra*.
- June 13 Wednesday. Jack dines in the Senior Common Room with E. F. Carritt, George Stevenson, P. O. Simpson, and the Greats men of this year.
- June 14-19 Thursday-Tuesday. **Jack sits for exams in English language and literature.**
- June 14 Thursday. Jack begins Schools, i.e., exams, today. Jack has an Old English exam in the morning. Jack is discouraged about his performance, as are Payne, Martley, and Nevill Coghill. Jack lunches in College. In the afternoon they do the history of the language exam. Jack bikes home and mows the lawn in the evening.
- June 15 Friday. Jack does Middle English exams in the morning. In the afternoon they do Chaucer. Jack bikes home and does gardening in the evening.
- June 16 Saturday. Warren celebrates his twenty-eighth birthday. In the morning Jack spends a lot of time working on the lawn. After lunch Jack bikes to the Schools and does a paper on the age of Shakespeare. He writes on Spenser as compared to the non-dramatic Shakespeare and Marlowe. After the paper Jack meets Nevill Coghill, who invites Jack and Richard Strick to tea.
- June 17 Sunday. Jack spends most of the day reading *Waverley*.
- June 18 Monday. Jack does a paper on Shakespeare and Milton in the morning. In the afternoon they do a paper on the Seventeenth Century about Bunyan and Shadwell. Then Jack has tea with Jenkin in Merton Street.

¹³²⁴ The unpublished diary of C. S. Lewis for this date.

¹³²⁵ Minutes of the Martlets. MS. Top. Oxon. d. 95/3. See also *The Lewis Papers* VIII: 124.

- June 19 Tuesday. Jack does a paper on the Eighteenth Century in the morning. At lunch Jack learns that Mr. Studdert Clarke of Balliol has been awarded the Fellowship at Exeter, and so Jack is disappointed that he did not get that Fellowship. On the way back to School Jack meets Nevill Coghill. In the afternoon Jack does an easy paper on the nineteenth century, concluding his exams in English language and literature. In the evening he begins to reread Sir Walter Scott's *The Talisman*.
- June 20 Wednesday. Jack bikes into town after breakfast and asks at Wadham College for Richard Strick's address. After shopping, he goes to Coghill's rooms to take him to Strick's. Jack bikes on Cowley Road to Strick's address at 390 (one of the white council houses beyond Magdalen Road in southeast Oxford). Jack visits him and then leaves. Jack rides home and reads Williams Wycherley's play *The Country Wife* before lunch. After lunch Jack rides out to Stanton St. John, a short distance northeast of Oxford and Headington. Jack goes into a church in the village and tries to use a Prayer Book to foretell the future. Jack surveys the tomb of Mary Annie Lewis and rides home. After tea Jack mows the lawn, then helps lay linoleum. Jack and the rest get to supper a little before ten. After supper Jenkin comes in, and they walk to Forest Hill from Barton End by the field path and then back. Although the Martlets meet tonight at 8:00 p.m. and hear a paper on A. E. Housman, Jack could not possibly be in attendance because of family duties.
- June 21 Thursday. After breakfast Jack writes in his diary starting with the 9th of June. Then Jack lays linoleum until lunchtime. After lunch Jack goes to see Aunt Lily (Lilian Hamilton Suffern) on Stile Road, and she tells Jack stories about Albert and the Suffern family. He leaves her at 2:45 and meets Smudge (Miss Wibelin), who is coming to do Anglo-Greek, which they work on until about 5:00. After tea Jack walks through Old Headington by going down the cemetery lane, reaching Elsfield Road, then going up to Elsfield and home across the fields and onto Western Road. In the evening he begins Archibald Allan's *Space and Personality*, which is Aunt Lily's discovery. He finishes *The Talisman* and goes to bed late.
- June 22 Friday. In the morning Jack reads Thomas Otway's English Restoration play *Venice Preserv'd*. Later Jack stains the floor in the hall. After lunch Jack finishes the hall and stains the floor in the drawing room and then helps Mrs. Moore with some changes of furniture in the dining room. Sheila Gonner and Helen Munro come for tea, and Jack joins them for croquet afterwards. At six o'clock Jack walks out to find a new field path. He walks past Mrs. Seymour's, over the big field to Elsfield church, then uphill to a hedge with wild roses, which gives him "intense pleasure with a lot of vague reminiscences."¹³²⁶ Then he comes to a stream that comes out of Wick Copse, returns at 8:00, waters the garden, and reads Archibald Allan's book.
- June 23 Saturday. After breakfast Jack bikes to Margaret Road to see Miss Wardale about his language papers during the recent exams. Returning toward Carfax, he meets Martley and chats for a short while, walks his bike back due to a flat tire, takes a volume of William Congreve out of the Union, buys meat at Saintsbury's, walks home, and has a cold bath. After lunch he begins British playwright William Congreve's play *The Old Batchelor* (1693). Then he is put to work fixing chairs. At 4:45 Jenkin arrives for tea, bringing his mother. After tea they sit in the garden, and Jack tries to teach Jenkin croquet. They agree to stay for supper, which Jack describes as an uproarious meal. In the evening Jack reads some more of Allan's book.

¹³²⁶ *The Lewis Papers* VIII: 128.

- June 24 Sunday. After breakfast Jack walks through Barton and over the fields to Stowe Woods, through a plowed field, eventually to Elsfield church, and experiences “the real joy.”¹³²⁷ After lunch Jack sits in the garden, reading the VIth Book of the *Metamorphoses* and beginning the VIIth. After tea he reads a little more from Allan’s book.
- June 25 Monday. After writing in his diary, Jack looks at the fourth canto of *Dymer* to come up with a better ending. Jack paints until lunchtime. After lunch Jack bikes to Aunt Lily’s (Lilian Hamilton Suffern) new place at Lower Farm, Thame Road. She serves strawberries and cream, and they discuss Archibald Allan. Jack bikes home in torrents of rain. Later Jack plays croquet with Maureen. After supper Jack writes two new stanzas for *Dymer*.
- June 26 Tuesday. This morning Jack does more work on Canto V of *Dymer*, then bikes into town and calls on F. P. Wilson, and they discuss the exams at Schools. He promises to try to get Jack some examining work to earn some extra money. Wilson will come to tea on Thursday. Jack bikes home after some shopping. After lunch he reads “The Comedy of Manners” by Palmer of Balliol. After tea he clips the hedge until Smudge (Miss Wibelin) arrives. He does Anglo-Greek with her in the drawing room until supper. After supper he works on the hedge again and waters the plants.
- June 27 Wednesday. Jack finishes William Congreve’s (1670-1729) comic play *The Double Dealer* (1693) in bed this morning and then goes to his room after breakfast and spends most of the morning recopying Canto V of *Dymer* and working on the poem.¹³²⁸ The Encaenia ceremony takes place in the Sheldonian Theatre in Oxford at 11:30 a.m., but Jack seems not to have attended. After lunch Jack goes out. Jack walks almost to Forest Hill by the field path. They have tea in the garden. He reads Palmer on Congreve and some of *The Way of the World*, then clips more of the hedge in the evening.
- June 28 Thursday. After breakfast in his room Jack begins an opening for a new Canto, Canto VI, of *Dymer* with a semi-Kirkian figure.¹³²⁹ At 11:00 he paints and works until lunch, then after lunch clips the hedge. Wilson comes shortly before five, and he has tea with Jack in the garden. They discuss wounds, pensions, income tax, Farquharson, Doughty, and Bridges. Jack describes to Wilson his visit to Yeats, and Wilson tells a story about Coventry Patmore and Leigh Hunt (1784-1859). Wilson leaves at 7:00, and Jack works in the garden.
- June 29 Friday. After breakfast Jack sits in the garden and works on *Dymer* in beautiful weather, abandoning the “Kirkian” episode he started yesterday.¹³³⁰ He begins Goebel’s *Rübezahl*, finishes the eighth book of the *Metamorphoses*, and at 11:00 comes to paint. He returns to the garden and begins the next book of Ovid. After lunch he bikes down to Warneford Road and talks to Miss Featherstone. Then Jack walks along Cowley Road and goes on beyond Garsington to a turn to Cuddesdon. He rides through Cuddesdon and Wheatley and home on the main road. He takes a bath, has tea, and reads more *Rübezahl*. Then he does more hedge clipping, does some watering, and has supper at 9:00.
- June 30 Saturday. After breakfast Jack moves the furniture from the dining room and sandpapers the varnish off the floor to prepare for staining. After lunch he does more of the same. They have tea at five, and he continues until ten with staining. Jack

¹³²⁷ *The Lewis Papers* VIII: 129.

¹³²⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. IX, 129.

¹³²⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. IX, 129.

¹³³⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. IX, 129.

finishes the staining. After that Jack waters the garden. **Jack receives a letter from his father about Jack's future and offering continued support for "some years longer."** They have supper at about 10:45 p.m.

July 1923

(Warren—Colchester, England; Jack—Oxford)

- July 1 Sunday. While Maureen attends the early worship service, Jack goes for a walk after breakfast. He goes up Shotover by the path from Headington Quarry, along the Plain, crosses the fields and returns home by the Forest Hill field path. After lunch he works on the next canto of *Dymer*, then writes to his father and does gardening. In the evening he finishes the eighth book of Ovid and starts the ninth book. Jack writes to his father about the Exeter Fellowship not being awarded to an insider but to a Balliol man, placing a limit of three years on looking for a fellowship in Oxford, doing a research degree such as a B.Litt. or a Doc.Phil., and doing some examining locally to earn more money. Arthur's father Joseph has gone into a nursing home.
- July 2 Monday. Jack does some staining upstairs and some other work at home. After lunch he works on the pictures, restaining the frame of one. After tea he waters the garden, and they have a late supper in the garden with Smudge (Miss Wibelin). He goes to bed late.
- July 3 Tuesday. After breakfast Jack sits in the garden. He tries to write *Dymer* and read Wordsworth. Jack reads the next story in *Rübezahl*. After lunch he walks through Barton End, through the field path to Stowe Woods, past Elsfield, and back past the Elsfield churchyard to Mrs. Seymour's. After tea he paints. Jack reads more Ovid in the evening.
- July 4 Wednesday. Jack works most of the morning on the stair carpet. Later Jack gives a first coating to the worst parts of the stairs. After lunch Jack bikes to town through Divinity Road, Warneford Road, and Cowley Road to cash a check at Robertson's. He recounts the different homes he and Mrs. Moore have lived in since 1919, nine of them in all. From Robertson's he goes to the Union, checks out John Ford's play *Perkin Warbeck* (1634) and Marlowe. Miss Baker comes to tea, then he reads *Edward II* and part of *Perkin Warbeck*. Smudge (Miss Wibelin) comes to supper, and afterwards he does watering.
- July 5 Thursday. In the morning Jack reads the *Rübezahl* in the garden. The afternoon is spent clearing out the yellow room. They have tea late. After tea, Jenkin shows up and chats with Jack about how Oxford keeps students doing research so as to give the authorities an appearance of activity. Mrs. Moore and Jack start hanging photos above Paddy's desk, and Jack does still more watering.
- July 6 Friday. In the morning Jack works a short while on the *Rübezahl*, then reads George Birmingham's novel *The Simpkins Plot*. After lunch Jack and Mrs. Moore hang pictures until 7:30, when they have supper. Jenkin arrives and talks with Jack, while Jack waters and helps Mrs. Moore with gardening. Later Jack takes a bath and then goes to bed at 12:30.
- July 7 Saturday. Trinity Term ends. After breakfast Jack works in the house until lunch time. Jack then goes by bus to the Station where he meets A. C. Harwood. Jack and Harwood walk to Parson's Pleasure where they swim. After a long time they return to the Union where Harwood picks up his suitcase, and they bus to Headington. They have tea prepared by Minto on the lawn. After tea Harwood and Jack lie under the trees and talk. **Harwood tells Jack about Rudolf Steiner's Anthroposophy for the first time.** Jack argues that the "spiritual forces" Steiner finds are either mythological *people* or else no-one-knows-

- what. After supper they garden, then Harwood shows Jack two new poems, including “London Litany,” neither of which Jack likes.
- July 8 Sunday. After breakfast Jack walks with Harwood along the field path to Beckley and Stowe Woods, then home after a stop for beer in a Beckley pub. After lunch Jack reads Boswell on the lawn while Harwood and Maureen play duets. Just before tea Jack sees someone at the hall door and finds William Force Stead. Jack talks to him in the drawing room and then introduces him to Harwood. They talk about Italy, Mussolini, and Fascism. They have tea with Mrs. Moore. Harwood and Jack then bus into the city and go for another swim at Parson’s Pleasure. From there they go to the cathedral to hear the organ recital. After supper the four of them play croquet.
- July 9 Monday. Harwood, who appears to have spent the night, leaves right after breakfast. In the morning Jack sits in the garden and works on preparation for his *viva*. After lunch Jack does the same, but he also thinks about *Dymer*. He gets a letter from Martley, inviting Jack to dine with him and his father tonight. After tea Jack rides to the Union where he reads almost all of W. J. Turner’s *Landscape of Cytherea*. Later Jack takes out Sir Walter Raleigh’s *Six Essays on Johnson* and reads them in the Union Garden. At 7:00 p.m. he goes to meet Martley and his father for dinner at the Old Oak. The Martleys go to meet Brett Smith. After taking a walk he goes to Martley’s rooms at Hertford at about 8:45, and they discuss the Shakespeare, Milton, and Chaucer gobbets for Martley’s *viva* tomorrow. Jack leaves at 10:00 and bikes home.
- July 10 Tuesday. Jack gets up and dresses in subfusc and white tie for his *viva*. He arrives at the Schools at 9:30 a.m. and meets Martley and Lloyd Jones who are also being *vivaed* today. At 9:30 they enter the *viva* room and after the names have been called, six are told to stay, one of them Jack. Jack sits in his gown on a hard chair until 11:50. **Jack’s *viva* by Herbert Francis Brett-Smith lasts two minutes** and covers Dryden and Jack’s source for the word “little-est.” Jack goes to the Union, takes out George Meredith’s *The Egoist*, and then goes home to read much of it before lunch. W. A. Craigie is also an external examiner, but he did not examine Jack.¹³³¹ In the late afternoon Jack works on picture frames, has a bath, comes down for tea, reads *The Egoist*, then goes to Warneford Road to do business with Miss Featherstone. Jack goes to bed early.
- July 11-25 Wednesday-Wednesday. Jack and Minto spend most of the morning putting up blinds. Arthur visits Jack for two weeks. Shortly after this Jack goes to tea with F. P. Wilson, who asks Jack if he has a book in his head. This results in the eventual writing and publication of *The Allegory of Love*. Jack spends a day sandpapering the stairs. Jack continues some work on *Dymer*, and he begins to turn his old poem on “Sigrid” into a new poem in couplets. The next morning Arthur and Jack walk up Shotover. Harwood stays until Monday afternoon, July 23.
- July 11 Wednesday. Arthur arrives in Oxford to spend two weeks with Jack. After lunch Jack finishes the last picture for Mrs. Moore’s room. Jack buses to the train station where he meets Arthur. They take a taxi, stopping for some shopping at Eaglestone’s. They all have tea in the drawing room. They have supper outside, then Arthur, Maureen, and Jack play a game of croquet.
- July 12 Thursday. On a hot day Jack swims with Arthur this evening after tea, and they meet Wilson on the way back.
- July 16 Monday. **Jack learns that he has earned First Class Honours in English language and literature**, as has Nevill Coghill, and five others earn second and third class honors, including Martley and Strick.

¹³³¹ Green and Hooper, 75. *All My Road Before Me*, 256.

- July 17 Tuesday. Jack wires a telegram to his father the news about his First: "A First in English." The *Times* publishes the honors list.
- July 21 Saturday. After swimming, Jack walks through the Park and meets Poynton in the Parks Road. They talk about the vacancy at Univ. and getting some tutoring for Jack. After this, Jack returns home and finds Harwood there. Harwood and Jack walk up and down the lawn and talk. Harwood has recently met what he calls "the most beautiful woman" he has ever seen.
- July 23 Monday. Harwood leaves, having favorably impressed Minto and Maureen.
- July 25 Wednesday. Arthur leaves Oxford to return to Belfast.
- July 26? Thursday. Jack begins correcting English essays for the School Certificate for entrance to Oxford or Cambridge.
- July 28 Saturday. Jack works all day correcting English essays.
- July 29 Sunday. Jack works all day correcting English essays.
- July 30-31 Monday. This weekend Jack works two days correcting about 150 English essays. Mrs. Moore goes to the train station to meet a boarder, Maurice Delanges of Valenciennes (a city on the northern border of France near Belgium), who arrives as a paying guest, so Jack comes to meet him. He had come by an earlier train, so he was already there when Mrs. Moore arrived at the station. That afternoon Jack walks with Maurice into town.
- July 31 Tuesday. The next day, Tuesday, Jack is still working at exams.

August 1923

(Warren—Colchester, England; Jack—Oxford)

- August 1-6 Wednesday-Monday. Jack finishes his exam work. Jack also finishes George Eliot's *Middlemarch* and begins reading Thomas Carlyle's *The French Revolution*. During one of these mornings, Jack takes Maurice out in a punt on the river. Jack also shows Maurice the colleges. Dorothy gives notice that she will be quitting her job as a maid to the family.
- August 2 Thursday. Jack takes Maurice out on the river in the afternoon, then they return to the house. They go for a walk into Oxford, and Jack shows him the colleges.
- August 3 Friday. Warren arrives by the 5:58 train. Jack goes to meet him, and they go to the courtyard of the Mitre for a drink and some talk. They bus out to Headington. Maureen and Maurice return shortly after Jack and Warren arrive.
- August 4 Saturday. On Saturday morning Warren and Jack go on a book hunt and drink in Oxford, meeting Maurice at Longwall corner at 11:45 and swimming with him. They go to Parson's Pleasure. In the afternoon Maureen takes Maurice and others to play tennis. At tea Mr. and Mrs. Taylor come with their son Jeff, and afterwards Mr. Taylor plays croquet with Warren and Jack. In the afternoon it had been arranged that Maurice should go and play tennis. After lunch Maureen collects the other players. Mr. and Mrs. Taylor and Jeff come to tea, and afterwards one of them stays to play croquet with Warren and Jack.
- August 5 Sunday. Warren, Maurice, and Jack go on the river. They set out in perfect weather at about 11:30 to walk to Timm's boathouse through Mesopotamia and the Parks. Upon arrival Warren and Maurice lie down and Jack begins to punt. They stop at the pub near the fish flagpole. Then they continue beyond the hotels and land in an open field at 2 o'clock. Here they have lunch. After eating they read their books. Then they start downstream. They arrive at Parson's Pleasure and have a series of enjoyable bathes/swims.

- August 10 Friday. This is Dorothy's last day on the job as a maid for Jack and Mrs. Moore.
- August 12 Sunday. Jack writes to A. K. Hamilton-Jenkin about correcting English essays for the School Certificate twelve hours a day. He is renting space in the home to a boarder named Maurice for more income and is unable to visit Hamilton-Jenkin. Warren, Maurice, and Jack go on the river, starting out at 11:30 and going to Timm's boathouse past Mesopotamia and the Parks. Upon arrival Jack goes punting. Later they stop at a pub where they drink beer. Then they continue beyond the hotels, stopping in an open field at 2:00 p.m. They have lunch in the field, and then they start downstream by boat. Warren and Jack do most of the rowing, and they arrive at Parson's Pleasure where they swim.

September 1923
(Warren—probably Colchester, England; Jack—Oxford)

- September 7 Friday. Mrs. Moore tells Jack that he should not discontinue writing in his diary.
- September 8 Saturday. Maurice is still boarding with Mrs. Moore and Jack. Jack writes and finishes two cantos of *Dymer*—the sixth and seventh (A-version)¹³³²—and twenty stanzas of canto eight. He also writes extensively in his diary, mentioning a postcard that Mrs. Moore has recently received from Mr. Moore, wanting the name of Maureen's school for income tax purposes. Ada has come to replace Dorothy. Some of his books from College have arrived, i.e., Grierson's Donne, Isaak Walton's *Walton's Lives* and *The Compleat Angler*, Boswell in two volumes, de la Mare's poems in two volumes, Don Juan and volumes two and three of the Cambridge version of Crabbe. He has started to read George Crabbe's poetry collection *Tales of the Hall* (1819) and the first volume of Boswell. Today he starts reading Crabbe. In the afternoon he reads Crabbe and Boswell in the garden. Jack has tea alone with Mrs. Moore on the lawn while Maurice is playing tennis. After tea Jack walks into town to purchase lettuce for their cat Tibbie. Jack and Mrs. Moore go for a walk and shopping in Headington before supper.
- September 9 Sunday. Jack walks up Shotover and down the field path in the morning, walking back by the London Road and the field path. In the afternoon he and Mrs. Moore sit in the garden. He thinks about a poem on the Cupid and Psyche story.
- September 10 Monday. Maurice leaves today after breakfast, catching a bus to London. Jack carries one of his bags to the bus station. Jack works on the Sigrid poem, and after lunch he bikes into town to get the second volume of George Meredith's *The Ordeal of Richard Feverel*, having read the first volume two weeks earlier, and Repington's second diary for reading to Mrs. Moore. The spare room is thoroughly cleaned this morning. After tea in the garden, Jack reads two more tales in Crabbe and starts the second volume of George Meredith's *The Ordeal of Richard Feverel*. At about six o'clock Mrs. Moore and Jack walk to the fields to look for mushrooms. After supper Jack goes into town to mail two letters. *The Shropshire Lad*, a collection of sixty-three poems (1887) by A. E. Housman, arrives from Blackwell's this evening. Jack goes to bed early.
- September 11 Tuesday. Jack gets up at 6:30 and goes to the fields to pick mushrooms. He reads *Richard Feverel* after breakfast, then works on the Sigrid poem. After lunch he helps Mrs. Moore and reads more of Crabbe. After tea Jack looks for more mushrooms. In the evening he goes into town to mail two letters and then reads most of A. E. Housman's *The Shropshire Lad*. Jack goes to bed late.

¹³³² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. IX, 130.

- September 12 Wednesday. Jack writes in his diary about a dream in which his proposed horror play comes to life. After breakfast Jack goes into town to shop and withdraws Fairfax's *Tasso* from the Union. Back home, he finishes Crabbe's *Tales of the Hall*, which he thinks highly of, then starts Fairfax. He continues with Fairfax's *Tasso* after lunch, and after tea he begins reading Repington to Mrs. Moore, i.e., Charles à Court Repington, *After the War: A Diary* (1922). They go for a walk before supper to Old Quarry, and after supper he reads more Repington—the part dealing with the Washington Conference—to Mrs. Moore.
- September 13 Thursday. After breakfast they take the cat Tibbie to the vet, so Jack buses to Dr. Gillard. He then calls on Dr. Allchin on Beaumont Street and then goes for a walk through Mesopotamia to Marston where he buys some beer and a packet of cigarettes. He returns home through the Green Lane and past Headington churchyard. After lunch he shops in Headington for Mrs. Moore and then returns to Dr. Gillard. He buses back home with Tibbie. After tea Jack continues to read Fairfax's translation of Tasso's *Jerusalem Delivered*. Before supper Mrs. Moore and Jack go out for their usual stroll. Jack reads some Repington aloud to Mrs. Moore.
- September 14 Friday. Dr. Allchin comes to see Mrs. Moore soon after 10:00 a.m., and later Jack joins the conclave. They discuss Maureen's future musical career, especially in teaching music, and other more general subjects. After Allchin leaves, Jack walks to Cowley Road, leaves some washing with the Robertsons, and gets some powder from Clayton's for Mrs. Moore. He goes home by bus for lunch, then Mrs. Moore and Jack go to town. They go to the dentist for Mrs. Moore, then Jack goes to the Union and reads Andrew Lang's *Adventures Among Books* (1912). He meets Mrs. Moore at 4:30, and they have tea at the Old Oak. They return home by the bus. Jack has a hot bath, then reads some Fairfax in the evening.
- September 15 Saturday. Since Tibbie won't take her pill, Jack takes her to the vet and then withdraws Chesterton's *Manalive* from the Union and reads a lot of it, likes the idea, but does not like its execution.¹³³³ After an early lunch Jack and Mrs. Moore bus into town to meet Maureen. Jack retrieves Tibbie from the vet. They all go for a walk after supper.
- September 16 Sunday. Jack goes for a walk over Shotover with Maureen. After lunch he plays croquet and does gardening. Before supper they go to the "Manor," the home of Colonel Hoole, to see about a retriever pup they plan to buy.
- September 17 Monday. A new retriever puppy, who is to be named Pat, joins the family. In the morning Jack begins rereading Bergson's *L'Evolution Créatrice*. Jack spends most of the afternoon gardening. Before supper they all go for a walk through Old Headington and Barton End. This evening Jack and Mrs. Moore sit in the drawing room in front of a fire. Soon after this, Jack makes his annual trip to Belfast to visit his father.
- September 18 Tuesday. Jack reads Bergson's *L'Evolution Créatrice* all morning. After lunch Jack does some gardening before and after tea until 6:30, then goes for a short walk alone and a second walk with the others.
- September 21 Friday. Probably on this day Jack leaves Oxford for Belfast, taking the boat overnight and arriving on Saturday morning.
- September 22-October 10 Saturday-Wednesday. Jack stays with his father at Little Lea for seventeen days. They get along well. While there, Jack reads Tolstoy's *Anna Karenina*, Masfield's *Daffodil Fields*, J. Stephen's new book *Deirdre*, and Henry James' *Roderick Hudson*.

¹³³³ *The Lewis Papers* VIII: 154.

October 1923
(Warren—probably Colchester, England; Jack—Little Lea, Belfast)

- October Jack finishes the B-version of Canto VI of *Dymer*.¹³³⁴ Between this date and May 1925, Jack attends St. Mary's the Virgin Primrose Hill Church in London with Maud Barfield.¹³³⁵
- October 10 Wednesday. Michaelmas Term begins. Jack gets on very well with his father during nearly three weeks at Little Lea, working steadily the entire time on his Italian. He goes for many long walks, twice up Cave Hill and once over the Castlereagh hills. Today Jack finishes reading Tasso's *Gerusalemme*. Jack crosses over from Ireland to England on board a boat tonight.
- October 11 Thursday. This morning Jack is called at 7 a.m. in his single berth room on the boat deck. Jack has breakfast on board and crosses by ferry to catch the 9:35 train from Woodside, which brings him without a transfer of trains to Oxford at 2:18, having lunch on the train. Jack buses to Headington. Tibbie the cat was chloroformed during Jack's absence. Miss Pearce comes to tea. After tea, Mrs. Moore and Jack go for a stroll with Pat, then they have an early supper and bus into town to see Dr. Allchin about Maureen's lessons. On the way back they meet Jenkin. Getting home, they go to bed early.
- October 12 Friday. Jack and Mrs. Moore go into town before lunch, Mrs. Moore to do some shopping and to see Dr. Allchin and Jack to Univ. College. They do some shopping together at the Plain and then separate. Jack meets Curtis and Allen, then Alfred Ewing. Jack sees E. F. Carritt, who stops to talk. Jack goes to Parkers and orders Boiardo in two volumes. Mrs. Moore and Jack meet at 12:45 at the Cadena, have coffee, and return home by bus. After tea Jack then goes into town again and visits Poynton in the Bursary, who is trying to get Jack some pupils. He returns home by bus for supper and goes to bed early.
- October 13 Saturday. This morning a note arrives from George Stevenson offering to try to get Jack some work. After breakfast Jack goes to College and returns some books to the library. Jack calls at Stevenson's rooms, but he is out. Jack then walks to Manor Place to see Wilson and, while waiting downstairs, reads several chapters of a translation of *Candide*. Jack returns Archibald Marshall's *The Eldest Son*, which Jack has read. F. P. Wilson thinks Jack's idea of "Translation of the VIIIth Century" a promising subject for a B.Litt. Jack leaves, does some shopping, looks again for Stevenson, and buses home. Jenkin comes, and he and Jack go for a walk to the copse on this side of Stowe Woods. They talk about the difficulty of describing sky effects and landscape. They have tea. This evening Jack and Mrs. Moore sit in the dining room. Jack continues to read Robert Browning's narrative poem *The Ring and the Book*, which he began reading in Ireland. He goes to bed late.
- October 14 Sunday. After breakfast Jack goes for a walk up Shotover and home again. Then he takes their retriever Pat for a short walk. Before lunch Jack starts gilding an old frame. After lunch Jack continues the job for half an hour or so and then helps Mrs. Moore give Pat a bath. Miss Baker comes for tea. After tea, Jack goes back to picture framing and finishes the job. In the dining room he writes to his father and to Harwood, then writes his diary. He rejoins the others in the drawing room, and they talk a long time in front of the fire. After Miss Baker leaves, they have supper. Jack finishes Pomphilia's monologue (probably from Robert Browning's work).

¹³³⁴ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. IX, 130.

¹³³⁵ Email from Sara Easter on January 27, 2022.

- October 15 Monday. After breakfast Jack takes the dog for a walk, returns, and gardens. He mows the grass until 11:30, then helps Mrs. Moore with chores, and hangs out some clothes. He then mows until lunch and finishes after lunch. He walks to the Plain to get butterscotch for Mrs. Moore and then walks home. After tea Jack reads *The Ring and the Book*, the monologue of Archangeli, both from Robert Browning. Before supper Jack and Mrs. Moore take Pat for a walk. In the evening he finishes Archangeli and starts Bottinius.
- October 16 Tuesday. A note arrives from George Stevenson this morning saying that the Master wants to see Jack at 9:30 a.m. Jack buses in after a quick breakfast. Jack finds the new Master, Michael Sadler, living in Emmet's old rooms in the Radcliffe Tower. Sadler promises to do for Jack what he can, asking about journalism, reviewing, and H. W. Garrod's *Wordsworth*. After leaving, Jack goes to see George Stevenson and thanks him for opening the contact with Sadler. They talk for about ten minutes. In the drawing room Jack begins reading Garrod's book, which Sadler had given him,¹³³⁶ and reads it for most of the afternoon and evening. Jack writes a review of the book this term for Sadler.¹³³⁷ They compare notes about examining for the Higher Oxford Certificate. He goes to the Union and reads reviews in the *Manchester Guardian* and the *Nation*. He buys a French dictionary, goes home, walks the dog, writes his diary, and hangs pictures until lunch. He reads Garrod's book for most of the afternoon and evening. Mrs. Moore and Jack go out for a walk before supper. He goes to bed very late.
- October 17 Wednesday. After breakfast Jack goes to his room and works on a first draft of his review of Garrod's *Wordsworth*. Jack continues Garrod after lunch and by four o'clock has produced an essay. After tea Jack takes Pat into the garden. A little later he goes for a walk toward Forest Hill. He and Mrs. Moore go for a walk later before supper. Jack takes up Herodotus and reads a good deal of the first book. Jack goes to bed late.
- October 18 Thursday. After breakfast Jack writes up his diary and goes into town to see the Master about his book review. Sadler reads Jack's review of Garrod and likes it. Jack leaves Sadler, gets Locke's *On Education* from the Univ. College library, does some shopping, and comes home after leaving his review to be typed in Cornmarket. After lunch he takes Pat for a walk, cleans the drain under the scullery window, and reads Bergson until tea. After tea he returns to town, but the typist has not left his manuscript for him. He buses home in the rain, reads more of Herodotus as well as Browning's poem *The Ring and the Book*.
- October 19 Friday. After breakfast Jack goes into town and asks the typist's office why they did not send his manuscript to Univ. as promised. They insist that they have. Jack meets Curtis, Rink, and Ziman. Ziman asks Jack to read a paper to the Philosophical Society next week, and Jack agrees to do so, intending to use his old Magdalen dissertation (probably the one on "Optimism").¹³³⁸ He goes home and reads through that essay until lunch time. Jack goes to Univ. College and finds that it had, after all, come yesterday and the Master has already taken it to his own room. Jack has an early tea and catches the 4:30 train to Paddington to see Harwood, who has invited him to the Chilterns for the weekend. Reaching Paddington, Jack takes the Metro to Victoria and there waits for a bus, but finally takes a taxi and then comes to 2 Lupus St., Pimlico, S.W.1. near

¹³³⁶ Green and Hooper, 78. The book is H. W. Garrod, *Wordsworth*.

¹³³⁷ Green and Hooper, 78.

¹³³⁸ Arend Smilde has pointed out that this is the earliest reference to the Oxford Philosophical Society in Lewis's letters or diary. Arend Smilde, "Why C. S. Lewis did not become a philosopher," *Inklings Studies Supplement No. 2*, 81.

- the Thames River and in the City of Westminster. They have dinner with a guest, a **Miss Daphne Olivier** (Harwood eventually marries her), **whom Jack meets for the first time**. After dinner they have coffee and read *Comus* together. When this is done, they have tea and talk, mostly about Steiner. On the return journey Jack tells Harwood how much Jack likes his friend, Miss Olivier. They get back to the flat Harwood shares in Pimlico with Eric Beckett at 12:45 and go to bed.
- October 20 Saturday. Harwood calls Jack, and they have breakfast at 8:45. Harwood goes to work, while Jack goes by bus to Hyde Park Corner and walks through Hyde Park and Kensington Gardens to Arthur's studio at 119 Westbourne Terrace, northwest of Pimlico and just north of Hyde Park. Arthur is away for the weekend. Jack walks and buses back, then begins to read Barfield's fairy tale *The Silver Trumpet*. Harwood returns. After lunch and a smoke, they go for a walk. They go along the embankment to Westminster, especially to see Auguste Rodin's sculpture of the Burghers of Calais. They attach themselves to a party that is being guided through the Houses of Parliament on the way to Westminster Hall. They have tea and go home to the flat. After an early supper they set out to wait in the pit queue for *Hassan*, but they are unable to get in and go instead to Munro's *At Mrs. Bean's*. They have beer after the first act. They walk home to Harwood's flat in Pimlico. They have a glass of whiskey, a chat, and then go to bed.
- October 21 Sunday. Jack begins reading Samuel Butler's *Erewhon* while in bed this morning. After a late breakfast, Jack and Harwood walk. They take the Metropolitan to Richmond. They then go into Richmond Park. They have a good walk, coming into Kingston on Thames at about 2:00 p.m. They have a very hasty lunch at a low-end restaurant. After lunch they walk into Hampton Court Park. This evening Harwood reads and condemns the two new cantos of *Dymer*.¹³³⁹ Jack suspends his diary for the remainder of this year.
- October 24 Wednesday. The Martlets meet at 8:00 p.m. in Mr. Donald's rooms. Jack may be present.¹³⁴⁰

November 1923

(Warren—probably Colchester, England; Jack—Oxford)

- November During this month, or in late October, Jack bicycles the fifteen miles to Long Crendon to spend a night at Barfield's cottage. During this visit he meets Barfield's wife and mother-in-law for the first time. Jack reads James Flecker's drama *Hassan*. In the same month, or in early December, Harwood comes to spend a weekend with Jack. Barfield also comes and stays for one night, and Jack notes that Barfield has completely given up on materialism. Perhaps during this month Jack attends a meeting of the Martlets during which Sir Michael Sadler reads a paper on Day, the author of *Sandford and Merton*.
- November 22 Thursday. Jack writes to his father about not getting private pupils through Poynton, a conversation with George Stevenson about prospects for a fellowship, an interview with Sir Michael Sadler, getting a book on Wordsworth from Sadler to review, Sadler writing to six editors on Jack's behalf, a pupil he is tutoring on essay writing and English, and a thesis topic. He has recently interviewed with Sir Michael Sadler, the new Master of Univ. He is tutoring a student by the name of Austin Sandeman for entrance to Oxford.

¹³³⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. IX, 129.

¹³⁴⁰ Minutes of the Martlets. MS. Top. Oxon. d. 95/4, 5.

November 29 Thursday. Jack celebrates his twenty-fifth birthday.

December 1923
(Warren—probably Colchester, England; Jack—Oxford)

December 9-28 Sunday-Friday. Jack and Warren stay with their father at Little Lea.¹³⁴¹ While Jack is in Ireland, he reads Tolstoy's *Anna Karenina*, John Masefield's *The Daffodil Fields*, James Stephen's new book *Deirdre*, and Henry James' *Roderick Hudson*.

December 15 Saturday. End of Term at the School of Fine Art. Arthur leaves the Slade.¹³⁴²

December 17 Monday. Michaelmas Term ends.

December 28-29 Friday-Saturday. On the return journey Warren and Jack stop for a night in town, probably London. They visit the zoo and go to see a musical comedy called *Katherine*.¹³⁴³

December 31 Monday. Warren and Jack part from one another at Paddington, Jack going to Oxford and Warren to Colchester. While in London, they visit the zoo one afternoon.

¹³⁴¹ *Collected Letters*, I, 617, n. 1. See also *The Lewis Papers* VIII: 168.

¹³⁴² Univ. Coll. Lond. Calendar 1923-1924, 26.

¹³⁴³ *All My Road Before Me*, 279.

The Year 1924 (250)

Summary: Warren continued his service in Colchester. In January Jack applied unsuccessfully for a Fellowship in philosophy at St. John's College. In February Jack considered, but decided against, the possibility of a B.Litt. In March Jack considered applying for an All Souls fellowship. Jack finished *Dymer* in this year, struggled to find some extra work to make ends meet, and in May was offered, and accepted, a one-year philosophy appointment at University College during the absence of E. F. Carritt. He also worked on his "Hegemony" paper. After applying for a Fellowship at Trinity College, on June 7, Jack learned that he did not get the open philosophy position at Trinity. During the 1924-25 school year, Jack fills in for E. F. Carritt as a teacher of philosophy. He delivers his first lecture at University College, "The Good, Its Position among Values," to four people on October 14.

Events of uncertain date this year: Warren notes that in this year Jack describes himself as being very full of the idea of rewriting the story of Cupid and Psyche.¹³⁴⁴ Jack writes an unpublished essay on Berkeley, "Provisional Critique of Berkeley."¹³⁴⁵ He also writes "The Moral Good—Its Place Among the Values"¹³⁴⁶ and "Hegemony of Moral Value Outline."¹³⁴⁷ Jack writes "On Bolshevism."¹³⁴⁸

January 1924
(Warren—Colchester, England; Jack—Oxford)

- January 1 Tuesday. After breakfast Jack purchases a new book at Hewitt's and settles down to read through the philosophical works of Henry More and to make a summary of them. Jack spends the morning on the preface and writes into his notes the detail of the title page. After lunch in the kitchen, he takes their dog Pat for a walk by the Beckley Road to Stowe Woods and back home across the fields. After tea Jack helps Maureen make some cards for a game she is having at a party. Supper is late, and they get to bed at 1:30 a.m.
- January 2 Wednesday. Jack works all morning on Henry More's *An Antidote against Atheism*, calling the material "very curious." After lunch Mrs. Moore and Jack go for a walk and go shopping in the village and then return home. Jack continues his work on Henry More, then goes for a walk himself through Old Headington and beyond the cemetery by the field path to Marston and home by the private road. After tea Jack continues with the third book of Henry More's *Antidote*. Shortly before suppertime Jack goes out to pay the income tax and house dues to a local official named Mattock. They have supper as usual in the

¹³⁴⁴ The Lewis Papers VIII: 163.

¹³⁴⁵ Adam Barkman, *C. S. Lewis & Philosophy As a Way of Life*, 162.

¹³⁴⁶ Adam Barkman, *C. S. Lewis & Philosophy As a Way of Life*, 557. Actually entitled "The Good—Its Place Among the Values." MS-76.

¹³⁴⁷ Adam Barkman, *C. S. Lewis & Philosophy As a Way of Life*, 554. MS-171.

¹³⁴⁸ See Charlie W. Starr, "Two Pieces from C. S. Lewis's 'Moral Good' Manuscript: A First Publication," *VII* Vol. 31 (2014), 31-40.

kitchen, and in the evening, Jack starts reading aloud *Montagu Wycherley*, a continuation of the other Wycherley books. They go to bed shortly after midnight.

- January 3 Thursday. In Colchester, Warren finishes reading *Pepys' Diary*, Volume I, and John Masfield's *Reynard the Fox*. After breakfast Jack does some shopping for Mrs. Moore and some other odd jobs around the house. He then continues work on More's *Antidote*. After a late lunch Jack and Mrs. Moore take Pat for a walk past Mrs. Hinckley's and back through Headington Quarry. He does more work on More's *Antidote* and starts More's *Enthusiasmus Triumphans*, the appendix to *Antidote*. In the evening he reads *Montagu Wycherley* and gets to bed before midnight.
- January 4 Friday. After breakfast Jack finishes Henry More's *Enthusiasmus Triumphatus* and begins More's Latin correspondence with Descartes. Jack does various household jobs and then goes to the Union where he looks at Campagnac's *Cambridge Platonists* and decides it will not be useful. Jack borrows James Seth's *English Philosophers and Schools of Philosophy* (1912) and comes home by bus. After tea Jack continues with the Cartesian letters. Next to Descartes Jack thinks of More's thinking as muddy. After supper Jack continues his work. He goes to bed soon after midnight.
- January 5 Saturday. After a late rising and almost immediately after breakfast, Jack, Maureen, and Mrs. Moore set off for town where Maureen has a tooth pulled. Jack leaves the others at the dentist and, after doing some messages and leaving "Foster" to be typed, goes to the Union. There he reads the opening of Bertrand Russell's *A.B.C. of Atoms* and decides that there is no need to go further. Instead he takes up Russell's *Philosophical Essays*. Jack brings home from the Union Santayana's *Winds of Doctrine*. After lunch Jack takes a walk with Pat, walking through Headington Quarry and along Shotover almost to the railway tunnel, then home by the old road. After tea Jack goes shopping, reads Santayana, calling it "malicious and narrow," and goes late to bed with an improving sore throat.
- January 6 Sunday. Jack gets up late. After catching up on his diary Jack is at first unable to find the first volume of *Dymer*, but he soon finds it. Jack spends the morning rewriting the opening of the "Wild Hunt." Jack reads Santayana and disagrees with all of his conclusions, but it influences him to be discontent with the plan of *Dymer*. After lunch Jack takes Pat for a walk to Stowe Woods and home across the fields. He helps Mrs. Moore get ready for tea with the Thurstons. Apparently the Thurstons arrive for a late afternoon tea. After supper, Jack works more on the "Wild Hunt" and then reads to Mrs. Moore. Warren finishes reading *Pepys' Diary*, Volume II.
- January 7 Monday. Maureen still has a fever this morning, and Jack helps Mrs. Moore with various odd jobs. Jack works on his Requiem Mass. He and Mrs. Moore have lunch in the kitchen, then Jack buses into town and gets the typescript of "Foster." He takes it to the Union and investigates McTaggart's *Nature of Existence*. He shops, buses home, has tea, and works on the *Letters to Descartes* until supper. In the evening he looks at Morris's "Rapunzel," "Peter Harpdon," and other old favorites. He also reads to Mrs. Moore.
- January 8 Tuesday. In the morning Jack thinks about a paper for applying for a fellowship at St. John's. He accepts an invitation to an afternoon party to be put on by Veronica Hinckley the next day. After lunch Jack walks into town and gets his typescript and, in the Union, writes to Squire to ask if a poem of 480 lines would be excluded from the *Mercury* because of its length. Jack then takes out Huxley's Romanes Lecture ("Ethics and Evolution"), Russell's *Philosophical Essays*, and Ward's *Realm of Ends*. Jack comes home and has tea. Jack then reads Huxley's lecture. After reading Huxley, Jack reads Ward's book, which is not helpful at all. Before supper he delivers a message for Mrs. Moore. After supper Jack sits down to write and follows the

- argument where it leads. Jack then reads to Mrs. Moore for a little, and they go to bed. When Jack takes Pat out (as Jack always does before going to bed), it is snowing. Warren finishes John Masefield's poem "Good Friday."
- January 9 Wednesday. Jack spends the morning working on his paper on "The Promethean Fallacy in Ethics," rejecting Arthur Balfour's solution in *Theism and Humanism*, which states that ethics is best supported when it has belief in God at its foundation. After lunch he reads through the text of "Foster," finding a loss of forty lines by the typists. Jack walks through Headington Quarry to the Hinckleys. At the door he meets Veronica and Miss Andry discussing how Felicity was to be fetched so Jack offers to go for her. He walks to a house known as Strete, where he meets Mr. and Mrs. Andry and brings back the child Felicity. At Meadowlands he meets Mrs. Hinckley, Veronica Hinckley, Hector Jacks, Helen Black, Miss Andry, and Honor Thurston. They play various simple games. Jack leaves at 6:45 and gets home to find old Taylor who stays for supper. Jack goes to bed at about one o'clock.
- January 10 Thursday. After breakfast Jack goes to town to take the poem "Foster" to the typist to be corrected. He then goes to the Union and borrows the second volume of Martineau's *Types of Ethical Theory* and Sorley's *Moral Values and the Idea of God*, and then he goes home after waiting for fifteen minutes in Boot's to buy 10d worth of Formalin. After lunch Jack works for the rest of the day until 10:30. He looks into Sorley's book before tea. Jack reads to Mrs. Moore until bedtime. Jack goes to bed late, his throat being better today.
- January 11 Friday. Warren finishes reading *Pepys' Diary*, Volume III. In the morning, Jack works on his thesis, and after lunch the others go to town. He takes Pat for a walk into town, going first to Strete and Meadowlands to recover his walking stick and finding it at the latter, past the Plain, and toward London Road in the snow. At home he has tea alone and reads Spenser in the Martineau version.
- January 12 Saturday. In the morning Jack goes to the Union, returns Sorley and Martineau, and borrows Arthur Balfour's *Theism and Humanism* and *Theism and Thought*. After lunch Jack works hard until supper, which happens at 8:00 p.m. In the evening Jack reads *Theism and Thought*. At about 10:00 Maureen learns she has chickenpox. Warren finishes reading *The Riddle, and Other Stories* by Walter de la Mare.
- January 14 Monday. Hilary Term begins.
- January 16 Wednesday. Warren finishes reading *Pepys' Diary*, Volume IV.
- January 17-20 Thursday-Sunday. Jack reads Plato's *The Phaedrus*. Jack is now rewriting Canto III of *Dymer* and rereading William Morris's poem, *The Life and Death of Jason*.
- January 19 Saturday. Warren finishes reading William Morris' *The Well at the World's End*, Vol. 1.
- January 20 Sunday. Warren finishes reading William Morris' *The Well at the World's End*, Vol. 2.
- January 21 Monday. After a late breakfast, washing up, and cleaning vegetables, Jack corrects the typescript of his essay on the "Promethean Fallacy in Ethics" and then buses into town. Then Jack takes E. F. Carritt's and Wilson's testimonials, an application, and the essay, and leaves the packet at St. John's. Jack gets home by 2:00, has a cold lunch, washes up, works in the kitchen and the scullery, and then works on *Dymer* until teatime at five and after tea until suppertime. Warren finishes reading Aldous Huxley's *Antic Hay*.

- January 22 Tuesday. Jack gets up earlier than usual, has breakfast, washes up, cleans vegetables, and is finished by eleven. Jack works on a new Canto III, finishes it (he calls it the cow version or C-version),¹³⁴⁹ goes to Hewitt's for a book, and begins to fair copy the new canto. Jack has lunch at 1:30. Jack washes up, brushes the kitchen, mops the scullery, and continues his fair copying. Jenkin arrives, and they talk until Jenkin leaves at 5:00. Jack and Mrs. Moore have tea in the kitchen, and Jack finishes his fair copy. After supper he reads some *Jason* and gets to bed at 11:00.
- January 23 Wednesday. After doing some jobs around the house, Jack takes Pat for a walk up Shotover. They go to the far end of Shotover, down the avenue of the estate, and home the same way. After lunch and some chores, he goes into town at 3:30 and refills Mrs. Moore's prescription, goes to the Union, begins to read Lascelles Abercrombie's *The Epic*, and checks out that book. He gets a bus at Carfax, but because the bus is too full, he starts walking. He gets another bus at the top of Headington Hill, arrives home, has tea, and then finishes Abercrombie.
- January 24 Thursday. Jack does chores and then continues his work on Henry More. Jack works again in the afternoon and reads Carr's translation of Bergson's *Energie Spirituelle* in the evening. *The Times* reports that Nevill Coghill has earned a Fellowship at Exeter College.
- January 25 Friday. In the morning, Jack takes Pat for a walk in Stowe Woods. Jack works all afternoon, probably on Henry More, and he rereads *Alastor* in the evening. Jack learns about yesterday's notice in *The Times* that Nevill Coghill has been awarded a Fellowship at Exeter College. Warren finishes reading *Pepys' Diary*, Volume V, and *Right Royal* by John Masefield.
- January 26 Saturday. In the morning Jack works on Henry More. After a late lunch, Alfred Ewing arrives and wants Jack to read a paper to the postgraduate philosophical group next Thursday, which Jack agrees to do. While Ewing is talking to Jack, Jenkin arrives on his bike. Jack goes for a walk with Jenkin on Shotover by the Quarry path. Mrs. Moore and Jack have tea in the kitchen, then Jack does more work, has supper, does chores, and goes to bed. Warren finishes Morley Roberts' *Followers of the Sea*.
- January 27 Sunday. Jack does his chores until 11:00, takes Pat for a walk along London Road and through the park to Shotover, then spends most of the rest of the day on a new sixth Canto of *Dymer*. Warren writes to his father from Colchester about his work, politics, the Communist politician Kirkwood, reading Samuel Pepys, the English dislike of Welshmen, hearing nothing from Jack since December 31 at Paddington, the London zoo, and his feeling fit.
- January 28 Monday. For two days Jack is always cold; he is apparently coming down with chickenpox, which he has for the next week.
- January 29 Tuesday. Warren finishes reading *Pepys' Diary*, Volume VI.
- January 30 Wednesday. Mrs. Moore learns this afternoon that Jack has a temperature of 102. Jack has the chickenpox, so he lives for the next week in the yellow room. Maureen had chickenpox about two weeks earlier, and he probably got chickenpox from her. During this illness Jack reads the first three volumes of Gibbon with great enjoyment. Jack also reads *Vanity Fair* and *Don Juan*. Jack rereads the first book of *The Faerie Queene*. Jack reads Maurice Hewlett's *Fool Errant*, also Mrs. Humphrey Ward's *Lady Rose's Daughter*. Jack rewrites *Dymer* VI. Jack sends his poem "Foster" to Squire, and it is refused. Appleton of *The Beacon* writes to Jack saying that he had found "Joy" again and asking if Jack still wanted it to appear. A publisher

¹³⁴⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. IX, 130.

named Stockwell writes saying that “a mutual friend” had told him Jack would soon have enough poems for a book and stating that he would be pleased to see them.

January 31 Thursday. Presumably, Jack reads a paper to the postgraduate philosophical group at the request of Alfred Ewing. Warren finishes reading *Pepys’ Diary*, Volume VII.

February 1924
(Warren—Colchester, England; Jack—Oxford)

February 2 Saturday. Warren finishes reading *Pepys’ Diary*, Volume VIII.

February 3 Sunday. Warren finishes reading George Bernard Shaw’s *Back to Methuselah*.

February 4 Monday. Jack writes to his father about the long silence from both of them, applying for a Fellowship at St. John’s, his recent bout with chickenpox, this being the first day he could shave and not risk cutting himself, his financial difficulties, no longer having Austin Sandeman as a pupil, and Chamberlain’s amusing speech. He has read Thackeray’s *Vanity Fair* and Mrs. Humphrey Ward’s *Lady Rose’s Daughter*. Warren finishes reading Anthony Hamilton’s *Memoirs of the Comte de Gramont*, Vol. I.

February 5 Tuesday. Warren finishes reading Anthony Hamilton’s *Memoirs of the Comte de Gramont*, Vol. II.

February 7 Thursday. Warren finishes reading Paul Waineman’s *A Duchess of France*.

February 9 Friday. Warren finishes reading Aldous Huxley’s *Crome Yellow*.

February 10 Sunday. Jack finishes reading *Don Juan*, writing on the end leaf, “Never again.”¹³⁵⁰ Warren finishes reading Arnold Bennett’s *The Gates of Wrath* (1903).

February 15 Friday. Warren finishes reading John Galsworthy’s *The Forsyte Saga*.

February 17 Sunday. Warren finishes reading Louis Golding’s *Sea Coast of Bohemia*.

February 19 Tuesday. Warren finishes reading James Stephens’ *Deirdre*.

February 20 Wednesday. Jack walks into town after breakfast and calls on Farquharson about the possibility of a B.Litt. degree. Jack goes to the Union where he begins to read J. B. S. Haldane’s *Daedalus* and calls it diabolical. Jack meets W. D. Robson-Scott, and they go into the upper room to talk. Jack is to go to tea with him next Tuesday. Jack picks up the typescript of a new version of “Joy” for Appleton and buses home after some shopping for Mrs. Moore. Jack washes up after lunch and reads Oliver Elton’s *Sheaf of Papers*. Miss Featherstone comes for tea. Consequently, around this time Jack writes the new version of the poem “Joy.” In the evening Jack sends “Joy” to *The Beacon*, writes to Stockwell explaining that he is under contract to Heinemann, and to Harwood declining an invitation to London. Later Jack starts reading James Stephens’ *The Crock of Gold*, a book he loves,¹³⁵¹ to Mrs. Moore.

February 21 Thursday. After breakfast Jack walks in to take the cat Biddy Anne to Gillard for vetting, and he calls at Univ. College. Then he goes to the Union and returns by bus. Jack then writes in his diary. After lunch Mrs. Moore and Jack walk in the garden,

¹³⁵⁰ The Wade Center’s copy of *Don Juan*, p. 612. See also *Surprised by Joy*, p. 214.

¹³⁵¹ Leo Baker, “Near the Beginning,” in James Como, *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 9.

- and Jack reads over his diary for this time last year. A letter comes from Aunt Lily (Lilian Hamilton Suffern) by the afternoon post, and he answers her later in the day. He walks to Gillard's to pick up the cat Bidy.
- February 22 Friday. After breakfast Jack takes down all the gas globes for Mrs. Moore to clean. Jack works in the morning on Henry More's *Defense of the Philosophic Cabbala*. After lunch Jack crumbles a ham, sweeps the kitchen and scullery, and then takes Pat for a walk. They walk past the Meadowlands, up Shotover by the little path, to the bottom of Pullen's Gap, and home. After tea Jack does the Cabbala for the rest of the day. He gets to bed at 1:00 a.m.
- February 23 Saturday. Jack goes into town to get a washer for one of the hot water bottles, and a few other things. Jack washes the dishes after lunch. The Pasleys arrive at teatime. They have tea in the kitchen, and then they talk in the drawing room. They play Boy's Names, a party game, in the evening. Warren finishes reading *Unrealities* by Bartimeus.
- February 24 Sunday. After breakfast, the Pasleys and Jack go for a walk up Shotover, taking their retriever Pat along with them. They come home shortly after noon and read the newspapers. Then they have lunch, and Jack washes the dishes for Mrs. Moore. After tea Jack and Mrs. Moore see some of the photos that the Pasleys took on a recent trip. Jack notes in his diary that for Pasley religion is out of the question. Jack talks with Pasley about *Hassan*, and Jack wonders about Pasley for whom nature, art, and religion are out of the question.
- February 25 Monday. The Pasleys leave today. Jack sees them off and walks home. After lunch Jack writes his diary and looks at Carritt's theory of the beautiful. After tea he walks to College, leaves a note for Carritt, accepting his dinner invitation for Thursday, and he withdraws Q's *Art of Reading* from the library. Jack and Mrs. Moore sit by the fire, talk, read, and then have an easily prepared supper.
- February 26 Tuesday. Jack works all morning on Henry More, finishing More's "Appendix to the Defense of the Philosophic Cabbala" and beginning the *Defense of the Moral Cabbala*. They have lunch in the kitchen. After lunch Jack writes a letter to Aunt Lily (Lilian Hamilton Suffern) and walks to the Schools where Jack visits the English Library and finds Richard Ward's *Life of Henry More*. Jack reads Ward there for a while and then, checking Ward's book out of the library, goes to W. D. Robson-Scott in St. John's Street. Jack and Robson-Scott talk about Walter De la Mare. William Bateson joins them, and they talk about Gadney the bookseller and Saintsbury. Jack walks home. After supper Jack works on Ward.
- February 27 Wednesday. Jack receives a letter from his father this morning about financial support. Jack finishes More's *Philosophical Works* this morning and makes out a table of chronology from Ward's *Life of Henry More* and a table for the English school. After lunch Jack goes first to the Union where Jack reads in the *Dictionary of National Biography* about More and then goes to Wilson to borrow his *Theological Works*. Jack catches a bus at Magdalen gate, but has to stop to get dog biscuits for Pat. He walks the rest of the way home, carrying the More book. He arrives home for a late tea. In the evening Jack begins reading Henry More's *An Explanation of the Grand Mystery of Godliness*, possibly the book of sermons by John Calvin.
- February 28 Thursday. Jack works all morning. Jack walks with Pat through Barton End, down the lane, over fields to Elsfield paths, up the edge of the big field, and past the copse. Jack comes home past Mrs. Seymour's and through Old Headington. Jack works for the rest of the day on More's *An Explanation of the Grand Mystery of Godliness*.
- February 29 Friday. Jack works on Henry More's *An Explanation of the Grand Mystery of Godliness* in the morning. After lunch Jack polishes the stove and sweeps the kitchen and scullery and then goes to Napier House to get Helen Rowell, who is to spend her half-term weekend with them. After tea, Jack dresses in preparation for dining with E. F. Carritt, Farquharson, an

American named Dr. Blake, the junior fellow, and an alumnus. At dinner Carritt gives Jack the notice of the vacancy at Trinity, a fellowship in Philosophy worth £500 a year. After dinner they go to the Common Room, probably for wine or sherry. Carritt and Jack walk to Allen's home in Holywell for the meeting of the Philosophical Society. At Allen's are Alfred Ewing, Rink, Curtis, H. D. Ziman, George Fasnacht, King, and others. H. D. Ziman reads a paper on "Some Heresies." They continue until 11:15, and then Jack walks back to College and then home, looking at the details of the Trinity fellowship by lamplight. Before going to bed Jack and Mrs. Moore talk about the Trinity Fellowship.

March 1924

(Warren—Colchester, England; Jack—Oxford)

- March During this month Jack writes "The Whole" in "Henry More and Dymer, MS-170."¹³⁵²
- March 1 Saturday. Jack spends most of the morning cutting turnips and peeling onions for Mrs. Moore, and then he goes for an hour's walk. After lunch and doing some jobs, Jack reads *Heracleidae* by Euripides, the Athenian tragedy from ca. 430 B.C. about the descendants of Heracles (Hercules). He washes the dishes after supper and plays a round of Boy's Names.
- March 2 Sunday. Warren finishes Samuel Pepys' *Diary*, Volume VIII. After breakfast Jack goes for a walk with Helen toward Stowe Woods and home by the road. After lunch Jack washes up and does the kitchen and scullery. Then he reads Euripides' *Heracleidae*.
- March 3 Monday. Warren finishes Bernard Shaw's *Back to Methuselah*. Jack goes to the drawing room and reads the first act of the *Hippolytus*, enjoying it a great deal. After lunch he takes Helen back to Napier House and tries to write. He feels sick around supper time and gets a headache. He goes to bed at midnight.
- March 4 Tuesday. After breakfast Jack walks into town. Jack goes to the library in College and looks up in Paley's translation some passages in the *Heracleidae* that he has not understood. Jack then walks to New Inn Hall Street to see about some rates. By chance, while out shopping for Mrs. Moore, Jack meets Aunt Lily (Lilian Hamilton Suffern). Jack follows her into Buols on Cornmarket Street where she is lunching and talks with her until her food comes. After lunch Jack goes for a walk with the new dog Pat to Headington Quarry, up Shotover, and along Horspath Lane. On the walk Jack meets Alfred Ewing who is with H. H. Price,¹³⁵³ the man who got the Fellowship Jack tried for at Magdalen. He comes back along Pullen's Gap. Later Jack goes on with the *Hippolytus*, which he enjoys. He reads *The Crock of Gold* to Mrs. Moore in the evening and goes to bed late. Warren finishes Volume I of Anthony Hamilton's *Memoirs of the Comte de Grammont*.
- EMarch 5 Wednesday. Jack returns to work on Henry More's *An Explanation of the Grand Mystery of Godliness* this morning. He spends the rest of the morning rereading his essay "Promethean Fallacy." After lunch Jack walks into town and returns Ward's *Life of More* to the English library. He goes to the Union where he studies the Ordnance Survey map of the Bookham district, reminiscing about his walks while with Kirkpatrick. Jack examines the *Girdle of Aphrodite*, and then he reads G. K.

¹³⁵² "The Whole" is held in the Wade Center's "Henry More and Dymer, MS-170." According to Adam Barkman and Erin Seidel, it is unpublished and untitled, sandwiched between Lewis's notes on More and Dymer. Adam Barkman, *C. S. Lewis & Philosophy as a Way of Life*, Zossima Press, 2009, 564.

¹³⁵³ In addition to Price and Lewis, there were applications from E. R. Dodds and A. C. Ewing, a total of eleven applicants.

Chesterton's *Life of St. Francis*, the chapter about naturalism and what it led to among the pagans. He wonders if Christianity made any immediate difference on the pagans. After some shopping, Jack walks home and after tea continues with the *Hippolytus* and reads the chorus, "eelibatois upo keuthmowsi genoiman," which is the Chorus which states, "O that I could live in the secret clefts of the mountains..." (In Greek: ἡλιβάτοις ὑπὸ κευθμῶσι γενοίμαν) He finds this interesting, as he did at Bookham. He writes, "The whole of my mental life, even my appreciation of actual nature, was included in that romantic longing for the Hesperidown meelosporon aktan"¹³⁵⁴ (which is later in the same Chorus, and is translated in the Loeb edition, "To the apple-bearing shore of the melodious Hesperides would I go my way...." In Greek: Ἐσπερίδων δ' ἐπὶ μηλόσπορον ἄκταν).¹³⁵⁵ I wonder if I shall be driven back upon it?" He goes to bed early. Warren finishes Volume II of Anthony Hamilton's *Memoirs of the Comte de Grammont*.

March 6 Thursday. Jack spends the morning writing a long letter to his father about Albert's flu, the Univ. fellowship, a vacancy at Trinity, Oxford, his book expenses, other types of expenses, working on Dr. Henry More, a seventeenth-century theologian, his decision not to do a doctorate, chickenpox leaving no marks, the shaving of his mustache, and Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*. After lunch he gets a letter from Aunt Lily (Lilian Hamilton Suffern) and one from Warren. He changes clothes, puts on a decent suit, and walks into town and goes to the library in College, looking into G. K. Chesterton's *Browning*, and then Alfred Noyes' *William Morris*. Jack leaves the library at about 4 p.m. **His diary notes the first chess move: "I got a sort of eerie unrest and dropped into the real joy."** He states that it was one chorus in the *Hippolytus* about the world's end that did it.¹³⁵⁶ Jack then goes to Manchester College and finds his way to the room where the Postgraduates' Philosophical Group was meeting on the topic of Ernst Troeltsch. There is a vacancy at Trinity, Oxford, and the position at Univ. is still unfilled. He is considering applying for an All Souls fellowship. He reads a philosophical paper in Manchester College to the Oxford University Philosophical Society on "Hegemony of Moral Values." The Professor of Moral Philosophy is present, William Ross David of Oriel College, as are H. H. Price, Alan Stout, and others. Tea, bread, and butter are served. The discussion

¹³⁵⁴ *The Lewis Papers* VIII: 191.

¹³⁵⁵ The full Loeb translation of this Chorus appears here: "O that I could live in the secret clefts of the mountains, and that there a god might make me a winged bird amid the flying flocks! O that I could soar aloft over the sea swell to the shore of the Adriatic and the waters of Eridanus, where into the deep-blue waves the luckless girls, in grief for Phaëthon, drop the amber radiance of their tears!"

"To the apple-bearing shore of the melodious Hesperides would I go my way, there where the lord of the sea forbids sailors further passage in the deep-blue mere, fixing the sacred boundary of the skies, the pillar held up by Atlas. There divine springs flow by the place where Zeus lay, and holy Earth with her rich gifts makes the gods' prosperity wax great.

"O Cretan vessel with wing of white canvas, that ferried my lady over the loud-sounding sea wave from her house of blessedness, a boon that was no boon to make an unhappy bride: it was with evil omen, at the start of her journey and its end, that she sped from the land of Crete to glorious Athens, where they tied the plaited ends of the mooring cable on Munichus' shore and trod the mainland.

"Therefore her mind is wrenched by a terrible malady of unholy passion sent from Aphrodite; and sinking under her cruel misfortune she will put about her as it hangs from the beams of her bridal chamber a noose, fitting it to her white neck, feeling shame at her bitter fate, choosing in its stead the glory of a good name, and putting from her heart her painful desire." Loeb Classical Library, *Euripides II*, LCL 484, translated by David Kovacs, Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 1995, 196f.

¹³⁵⁶ *Surprised by Joy*, 217.

afterwards is flattering toward Jack. He walks with Price as far as Magdalen College, then home. In the evening he writes to Mrs. Sandeman and then reads to Mrs. Moore.

- March 7 Friday. Jack works on the *Hippolytus* in the morning and before lunch reads some of Gilbert Murray's *Greek Epic*. After lunch Alfred Ewing calls for Jack, and they walk by Horspath and Cowley to Ewing's place in Iffley Road where they have tea. They talk about H. D. Ziman's paper and Immanuel Kant. Warren finishes Paul Waineman's *A Duchess of France*. He leaves Ewing and walks home, later writing to Aunt Lily and reading to Mrs. Moore.
- March 8 Saturday. Jack gets a card from E. F. Carritt asking him if he can dine on Monday to meet Harold Prichard, Philosophy Fellow at Trinity College. Jack gets up, dresses, writes an acceptance, and runs to the post office. He returns, takes a bath, and gets ready for the day. Jack also receives a card from Barfield asking to meet him outside the Cadena¹³⁵⁷ at 45-46 Cornmarket at 11:00 a.m. today. After breakfast he walks into town. On Magdalen bridge he is overtaken by Mattock, the Headington tax gatherer. He follows Jack, talking ceaselessly, until Jack escapes into College. While waiting at the Cadena, George Fasnacht and Rink join Jack. Jack sees Barfield's face in the distance. They put Barfield's bike into the Union and walk to St. John's garden. They talk about the function of the Greek chorus, Squire, Henry More, the difference between Dionysiac and Apolline art, and Rudolf Steiner. They lunch at the Cadena where his wife joins them. After lunch they shop together and then separate to meet again later in Wadham College gardens. **Jack takes Samuel Alexander's *Space, Time and Deity* out of the Union and goes to Wadham College where he walks in the garden reading the introduction. This results in God's second chess move.**¹³⁵⁸ Jack goes to tea at Yeats' tea rooms. Jack promises to come over for the night on Thursday week. Upon reaching home, Jack and Mrs. Moore take Pat for a walk across the allotments and toward Windmill Road. Warren takes his bike out for a twelve-mile spin.
- March 9 Sunday. Jack walks in the morning, washes the dishes after lunch, and sits with Mrs. Moore in the garden reading Alexander. Warren finishes Aldous Huxley's *Crome Yellow*.
- March 10 Monday. In the morning Jack reads more of Samuel Alexander's book, and he starts an essay on the "Whole" as a way of explaining his theory of potentiality. After lunch, a letter from Pasley arrives. Jack and Mrs. Moore discuss Baker. In the afternoon Jack walks in the garden. After their tea Jenkin arrives and has tea with them in the kitchen, even though they have already had tea. Jack dresses and walks into town with Jenkin. Jenkin has a *viva* with Simpson the next day for the B.Litt. He lends Jack his gown. Jack goes to the Senior Common Room where he meets Carlyle, who promises to write to the Trinity people about Jack. E. F. Carritt soon comes in. Perhaps on this day Jack writes to his father about his expenses, about Albert's overreaction to his expenses, his thanks, and the paper he read on March 6 to the Oxford University Philosophical Society with the Professor of Moral Philosophy, William Ross David of Oriel College, present to respond to it. Warren finishes Arnold Bennett's *The Gates of Wrath*.

¹³⁵⁷ <https://grahamthomasauthor.wordpress.com/2010/04/03/cadena-cafe-oxford/>. This web page states, "The Cadena Café was an Oxford institution, rarely forgotten but barely recorded. Within the great timeline that is Oxford, it was short-lived, opening in the early 1900s at 45-46 Cornmarket, and known as Lloyds Oriental Cafe. (Lloyds' had been established in 1894.) By 1911 the name had been changed to Cadena, the restaurant later redecorated, and an advertisement from 1914 claimed that dinners, hot and cold luncheons, and afternoon teas were "daintily served with dispatch". Coffee was roasted hourly. By 1936, the hours were from 9am to 9pm."

¹³⁵⁸ Feinendegen, "The Philosopher's Progress," 111. Feinendegen thinks that Jack linked Joy with his Absolute Idealism shortly after the second chess move, which would make the third chess move in this year

- March 11 Tuesday. After breakfast Jack takes the gray kitten to the vet, Gillard, by bus. Since Biddy likes the gray kitten, they are keeping it. In the afternoon he returns to get the kitten and meets Jenkin, who walks with Jack to Gillard's. Jenkin had just come from his *viva* for the B.Litt. by Simpson and Craigie. Jack and Jenkin return to the house with the kitten on a bus. Warren writes to his father about having had the flu, the spring weather, Jack's chickenpox, Jack's career, the end of the dock strike in or near Colchester, and the possibility of volunteering for a three-year stint in either Bermuda or Hong Kong.
- March 12 Wednesday. In the morning Jack goes into town and gets an appointment for a massage for Mrs. Moore. The massage would be given by Miss Gamlen at 10 a.m. the next morning. He returns Samuel Alexander's *Space, Time and Deity* to the library and goes home. He learns that Walter Ogilvie Field (1893-1957) had been there, promising to wait for Jack at both 2 and 5. After lunch Jack goes to Headington crossroads and waits for the Aylesbury bus to take him to Aunt Lily's (Lilian Hamilton Suffern) place at Lower Farm, Thame Road. Jack and Aunt Lily talk about *King Lear*, Meredith, inspiration, and Mr. Allen. Jack waits for Walter Field, who does not show up, probably at 6:00, and he buses home. Jack goes to bed early.
- March 13 Thursday. After breakfast, while Mrs. Moore and Maureen walk into town, Jack stays behind and washes the morning dishes, changes clothes, and then walks into town. Then he goes into the Union and looks at a book called *Contemporary Philosophy* with confessions of faith by Bosanquet, Wildon Carr, Inge, McTaggart, and some others. After a visit with Mrs. Sandeman he buses home. After lunch he takes Pat for a walk to Forest Hill. Back home he has tea, writes his diary, and buses into College to attend the Philosophical Society in Robert Remington Ware's room. Attending are Ware, Richard Henry King, Jack, E. F. Carritt, Alfred Ewing, H. H. Price of Magdalen, Rink, H. D. Ziman, George Fasnacht, Curtis, and several others. Carritt reads a paper on the "Moral Faculty." Jack talks with Price during the intermission about the distinction between essence and existence, with some talk about Benedetto Croce's aesthetics. Jack also talks about "antinomy of the practical reason." Jack leaves at 11:20 p.m. and walks home in thirty minutes. He goes to bed very tired.
- March 14 Friday. Jack spends most of the morning working on an essay on the Whole, dealing with the question of *essentia* and *existentia*. After lunch Jack washes up. Later Jack plays croquet with Maureen. In the evening Jack goes as a guest of Maureen to the Lady's Musical where they hear a trio perform a Beethoven piece and another piece called "Hurlstone." They return on top of a double-decker bus.
- March 15 Saturday. Warren finishes John Galsworthy's *The Forsyte Saga*. In the morning Jack dredges the rainwater tank, which was full of dead leaves. He then builds a wooden cover to prevent the same thing happening again. He goes into town in the evening to check out books from the Union for the Vacation, walking both ways. He gets two volumes of Alexander and McTaggart's *Nature of Existence*. He withdraws Alexander and McTaggart's *Nature of Existence*. He leaves a note for Sir Eric Beckett at All Souls College.
- March 16 Sunday. After breakfast Jack walks to All Souls. Jack goes up to Sir John Simon's rooms and waits there reading Bertrand Russell's *Icarus or The Future of Science* (1923) until Beckett turns up, followed by Harwood. They soon begin their walk, going under the railway bridge and from there to Ferry Hinksey. They walk into Cumnor and by way of the Long Leas to Bablock Hythe, where they talk about *Hassan* and whether the cinema could ever become an art. They go to Stanton Harcourt, a village six miles west of Oxford, where they have a lunch of bread, cheese, and draft cider. Afterwards they go into the bar. They investigate the church and then walk back and arrive for tea in Beckett's rooms after about 15 miles of walking. Jack asks Beckett's advice about the All Souls Fellowship. Then Jack buses home.

- March 17-25 Monday-Tuesday. Jack helps with making marmalade, spring cleaning, and packing for an upcoming holiday in Clevedon, Somerset. Jack writes a last canto for *Dymer*.
- March 17 Monday. Warren finishes Louis Golding's *Sea Coast of Bohemia*.
- March 19 Wednesday. Warren finishes James Stevens' *Deirdre*.
- March 20 Thursday. Warren finishes reading Edgar Wallace's *Sanders of the River*.
- March 22 Saturday. Warren finishes reading Volume I of M. le Duc de Noailles' *Histoire de Mme. de Maintenon*.
- March 23 Sunday. Warren finishes *Unrealities* and *Bartimeus*. Barfield and his wife come to Oxford, and Jack has both lunch and tea with them.¹³⁵⁹
- March 24 Monday. Jack writes to Cecil Harwood about Barfield and wife being in Oxford yesterday, economizing, moving to Clevedon on April 3 or 4, meeting with Harwood, Pasley and Jack applying for an All Souls Fellowship, Sir Eric Beckett, and the rewriting of *Dymer* III and VI.¹³⁶⁰
- March 25 Tuesday. Jack finishes the C-version of Canto VI and Canto IX of *Dymer*.¹³⁶¹
- March 26 Wednesday. Jack rises early and finishes packing. Jack, Maureen, and Mrs. Moore set off by taxi at 11:30 with two cats, Pat the dog, and all the rest. They get to their flat at Clevedon, which belongs to Mary Askins, known as "Osborne House," on Elton Road, along the coast west of Bristol. Minto's sister Edie is already there. She has been preparing the flat for them. During tea Edie tells them a lot about Willie Askins and Carrie. They get to bed late.
- March 27 Thursday. After breakfast Jack goes to the beach with Maureen and Mrs. Moore to get a pail of salt water for Maureen's foot. He does odd jobs for the rest of the morning. After lunch he goes for a walk. He walks to Walton Castle in Clevedon, North Somerset, about ten miles west of Bristol, beyond Dial Hill. He returns through the village of Walton and fields near the water's edge. He returns, has tea, and the three of them go shopping, after which they return home and eventually go to bed.
- March 28 Friday. Jack has a cough and a temperature, so he spends the day in bed. Jack reads an English translation of Johann Wolfgang von Goethe's autobiography, *Aus meinem Leben: Dichtung und Wahrheit*. Jack also reads Henry David Thoreau's essay on walking and his speeches on John Brown. Jack reads some of the *White Doe of Rylstone* and stops. In the evening Jack reads George Moore's *Confessions of a Young Man*.
- March 29 Saturday. In the morning Jack does odd jobs and then walks along to the church to look at the Doc's grave. Jack returns home for lunch. Maureen and Jack walk past the post office to Strawberry Hill and down the opposite side. At the village at the bottom of the hill Maureen and Pat leave Jack, who then goes on alone up the next hill. After an ascent through thick woods he comes to a level place with gorse and clusters of trees, with a path on the ridge of the hill, which he follows. On his left lies the valley which divides him from Walton Castle, and on his right, there is a flat plain stretching to low blue hills a long way in the distance. Jack comes home across Dial Hill, where Edie has come for tea. After Edie leaves, they all go out into the town.

¹³⁵⁹ Harwood, C. S. Lewis, *My Godfather*, 13-14.

¹³⁶⁰ Harwood, C. S. Lewis, *My Godfather*, 13-14.

¹³⁶¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. IX, 130.

- March 30 Sunday. Jack gets up late. After breakfast he and Maureen go to the beach to get salt water for her foot. He does odd jobs in the morning and washes the dishes after lunch. Jack walks out along Highdale Road past Strawberry Hill up the Court Hill. He wanders in the woods there. Jack gets home for a late tea and then all three of them call on Miss Rimington, an old woman with seven cats. They come home and have a supper of sausages, fried tomatoes, and chips. In the evening Jack works on *Dymer*.
- March 31 Monday. Warren finishes reading Volume II of M. le Duc de Noailles' *Histoire de Mme. de Maintenon*. Jack gets up, does his jobs, writes in his diary, and then works on *Dymer* until lunch. After lunch Maureen and Jack walk out to find a wood where she can gather white violets. They go up Dial Hill and from there beginning at east Clevedon along the Clapton Road near the Court Hill woods. They then go by a field path across the light railway which runs along the valley and come up into Clevedon by the road that climbs up under Walton castle. They separate in Clevedon and Jack walks eastward along the coast path for a short distance. They return home for tea, and then Mrs. Moore and Jack go to the station to do some shopping. Then they go home to supper, and Jack works on *Dymer*.

April 1924

(Warren—Colchester, England; Jack—on holiday in Clevedon, Somerset)

- April (or May) Jack starts Canto VI (D-version) of *Dymer*.¹³⁶²
- April 1 Tuesday. After doing some jobs, Jack finishes fair copying the canto which will be the last in *Dymer*. Jack then begins reading Charles Dickens' *David Copperfield*. Jack notes in his diary that he read part of *David Copperfield* at Wynyard School around the year 1910. At lunch he meets Daisy Perott. After lunch Jack goes out walking towards the Walton Castle and then across the valley, eventually climbing Court Hill and following the ridge, then reaching Cadbury camp. Jack arrives home at 5:50 p.m. and has tea alone. Jack reads *David Copperfield* until suppertime and beyond.
- April 2 Wednesday. After breakfast Jack prepares a clay box for the cats. In the afternoon he walks with Pat along the coast to Walton in Gordano and climbs the hill beyond it. He comes home for tea, and Jack, Mrs. Moore, and Maureen go out afterwards. He reads A. S. M. Hutchinson's 1921 best-selling book *If Winter Comes* to Mrs. Moore.
- April 3 Thursday. Jack does not take a walk in the afternoon and continues reading *David Copperfield* which he is enjoying. He is learning to appreciate Charles Dickens. Everyone goes out together after tea. Warren finishes reading Volume III of M. le Duc de Noailles' *Histoire de Mme. de Maintenon*. Jack reads *David Copperfield* and enjoys it. The three go out for tea.
- April 4 Friday. Jack and family take a bus to Bristol, have tea and lunch in Rob's flat, and spend time with Willie and Rob.
- April 5 Saturday. In the morning a letter comes from Cyril Wilkinson, then Vice-Provost of Worcester College, offering Jack some examining work in July, and Jack gets the proofs of "Joy" which has been accepted by *The Beacon*.¹³⁶³ After breakfast Jack returns the proofs, replies to Wilkinson, writes to E. F. Carritt for a reference, and does his normal jobs. In the afternoon Jack walks with Maureen to Walton Castle and into the wood beyond it, then to Walton-in-Gordano and home by the shore path.

¹³⁶² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. IX, 130.

¹³⁶³ See the entry for May 1, 1922. If this is the new version of "Joy," which is likely, then there is no error.

They have afternoon tea. Then Jack walks down into the streets beyond the station. The Council on Politics, Economics, and Citizenship on the social implications of the Christian faith begins in Birmingham, presided over by William Temple, and it continues through April 12.

- April 6 Sunday. After the usual jobs, including taking Pat for a walk before breakfast, cleaning the bath, taking care of the cats, and cleaning potatoes, Jack does some work on a new Canto VII (B-version) of *Dymer*¹³⁶⁴ and reads some of Elizabeth Barrett Browning's *Sonnets from the Portuguese*. Jack spends the rest of the morning reading *The Sunday Times* and Charles Dickens' *David Copperfield*. Jack goes for a walk after lunch past the Castle Hill to Walton, returning along the golf links. He cuts short his walk and is home soon after 4:00 p.m. They have tea shortly after five. After tea, they all go out, Mrs. Moore finding and speaking to Miss Rimington. Maureen, Pat, and Jack sit on the wooded bank for about half an hour until the sun sets. They walk to Lady Bay and return home along the sea path. Later Jack takes Pat for a walk twice.
- April 7 Monday. Warren finishes reading the *Report of the Royal Commission on War Stores in South Africa*. Jack does jobs and then goes for a walk past Walton Hill between the two quarries, crosses the valley, then goes up Court Hill, and along a lane to Cadbury Camp. He gets "the real joy" in a grassy hollow on the top of a little cliff, where he sees a tiny chink of valley before him through close-set young trees.¹³⁶⁵ He returns home for lunch and then reads L. Strachey's *Landmarks of French Literature*. After tea Jack, Mrs. Moore, and Maureen climb to the top of Dial Hill.
- April 8 Tuesday. After getting clay for the cats and salt water for Maureen's foot, Jack goes to the coal merchant and finds that they cannot send coal today, so Jack carries home about thirty pounds of coal on his back. Maureen and Mrs. Moore depart after lunch, so Jack washes up. Jack reads a book about Yeats and then takes Pat over Dial Hill and Strawberry Hill. He does some shopping in the town and gets home at 3:45. Then he has some tea and then works on *Dymer*. Jack finishes *David Copperfield*. Jack reads some of Alice Meynell's essays and then starts to put up curtains in the kitchen. They have a cheerful supper and evening.
- April 9 Wednesday. Jack gets a notice from Cox that he is overdrawn by four pounds and a note from Carritt with a testimonial. Then he does morning jobs and has lunch. He walks to Walton-in-Gordano and up the hill beyond it. He walks along the Portishead Road. He walks near the White Harte Inn and finds a ruined cottage where he takes refuge from some rain. He walks home through Weston-in-Gordano, the same wood he started in, and the sea path. Warren finishes reading Volume IV of M. le Duc de Noailles' *Histoire de Mme. de Maintenon*. After tea, Jack reads William Allingham's diary.
- April 10 Thursday. Jack does jobs and diary-writing in the morning. Before lunch he takes Pat for a walk and after lunch another walk with Pat over Dial Hill and Strawberry Hill. Edie comes and takes Maureen and Minto to visit the churchyard where Doc Askins is buried. Jack reads through *Dymer* VIII. After tea Jack works at *Dymer*, Canto VII (B-version).¹³⁶⁶ In the evening he reads more of Allingham's diary.
- April 11 Friday. Jack finishes Allingham's diary and then walks on the hill beyond Walton. Jack begins reading Friedrich Nietzsche's *Beyond Good and Evil*.

¹³⁶⁴ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. IX, 130.

¹³⁶⁵ From a portion of the unpublished part of Jack's diary, *All My Road Before Me*, for this date.

¹³⁶⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. IX, 130.

- April 12 Saturday. Hilary Term ends. Jack does jobs in the morning. After lunch Jack works again on *Dymer* VII. After tea Jack walks to Miss Rimington's to borrow blankets. Later he reads more of Friedrich Nietzsche's book, describing it as material that is not new and what the ordinary egoist has always believed.
- April 13 Sunday. After lunch Jack takes the dog Pat for a long walk. When he returns, he finds guests, Willie and Ruth, present. Jack does a lot of different jobs during the day. Jack does some reading at about 2:15 p.m.
- April 14 Monday. Jack washes up after breakfast and goes down to the coal merchant. The merchant agrees to send some coal today. Jack walks home and writes in his diary. They have a late lunch, and Jack washes up after lunch and after tea, which follows immediately after lunch.
- April 15 Tuesday. Jack does the usual jobs, then walks over the golf links to Walton and up the hill beyond it. He returns home by way of the shore. The Gollywogs come to tea.
- April 16 Wednesday. The others travel to Bristol by bus early in the morning, leaving Jack alone. Jack fills the claybox (probably for the cats), takes Pat for a walk, carries the blankets back to Miss Rimington, shops, cleans the bath, washes up the breakfast things, and starts writing at about 12:15 p.m. Jack lunches at about 2:00, feeds the animals, writes a little more and takes a leisurely walk with Pat at 3:30 along the shore, getting back at 6:15. Jack begins reading and enjoying Samuel Butler's novel *Erewhon*.
- April 17 Maundy Thursday. After breakfast Warren goes to the bank, then leaves Colchester at 11:45 on his way to Clevedon to visit Jack and company. He drives through Coggeshall and Braintree to Great Dunmow, where he has lunch at Saracen's Head at 12:40. He leaves Great Dunmow at 1:55 and goes through Bishop's Stortford, Ware, Hatfield, and Hertford to St. Albans by 3:35. He visits the cathedral and leaves at 3:45. He travels through Boxmoor, Hemel Hempstead, Berkhamstead, and Tring to Aylesbury, which he reaches at 4:55. He has tea at the Bell. He leaves at 5:35 and travels through Thame and Wheatley to Oxford, arriving at 6:18 p.m., a total distance of 109.5 miles. He has supper at Buols. He spends the night in Oxford at the Golden Cross. Jack sends Warren a card, telling him to pick up Jack at Clapton-in-Gordano between two and four on Friday.
- April 18 Good Friday. Warren arrives from Colchester by motor bike, having spent the previous night at Oxford. Warren leaves Oxford at 9:22 and goes through Faringdon, Highworth, and Cricklade to Malmesbury by 11:30. He visits the Abbey, leaving at 12:10, traveling to Clifton by way of Tormartin and Bristol. He has lunch at Clifton College, where he arrives at 1:27 p.m. He leaves at 2:55 and goes by way of Portbury, Portishead, and Clapton in Gordano. Then he drives to Clevedon, arriving at 5:30, a total of 72.3 miles from Oxford to Clevedon. Jack sets out shortly after breakfast to meet Warren at Clapton-in-Gordano between two and four. Jack walks to East Clevedon, then to Cadbury Camp, then into Clapton. Jack eats his sandwiches, has a pint of beer in a pub, and waits for Warren in the village for two hours. Jack finally finds Warren, who has put on a good deal of weight, sitting under a tree. Jack and Warren have tea in the village and Jack rides home, i.e., Clevedon, in Warren's sidecar.
- April 19-26 Saturday-Saturday. Warren's visit is very pleasant. In most afternoons Warren reads, while Jack often goes out to get something, or reads and writes. After tea Jack and Warren go for a ride on Warren's motorcycle. They visit Yatton, Wrington, the Mendips, and Cheddar. Jack and Warren find a pub in Wookey Hole where they eat lunch. They then go into Wells. They visit the Cathedral in Wells. From Wells they travel up across the Mendips. They travel downhill and see a valley with the Yeo reservoir at its bottom and lower hills beyond it. They have tea in a field and sit for a long time. They then return

through Wrington and Yatton. They visit the gorge again later, going there after lunch on a day when Mrs. Moore is in Bristol. They get off the bike at the bottom of the gorge and walk up with Pat about a mile and a half until the cliffs give way to some fir wooded banks. They then get on the bike and go up the gorge once more to the fir woods where they have tea. Shortly before Warren's arrival, Jack gets a letter from Baker about their strained relationship, and Jack writes back about the qualities in Baker that make the relationship more difficult, some of them probably Baker's religious faith.

April 19 Saturday. Maureen leaves today to stay with Valerie Evans at Chipping Norton during Warren's visit, so Warren takes her and Mrs. Moore to Clevedon to get the train. Probably on this day, Jack, Warren, and Pat take a walk and stop for beer at the Pier Hotel, as they do on most days this week during Warren's visit. Warren finishes reading Samuel Butler's *Erewhon*.

April 20 Easter Sunday.

April 21 Monday. Warren finishes reading William Allingham's *William Allingham: A Diary* (1907).

April 22 Tuesday. Warren finishes reading Edward Carpenter's *Loves Coming of Age*. He and Jack (in the sidecar) go by way of Yatton to Axbridge, where he sees the church and some old houses, drinks draft cider, then travels to Cheddar. He drives almost to Wells, then back by way of Wookey Hole to Easton where "we" have lunch on sandwiches and cider in a pub. After lunch they go to Wells, where they see Bishop's Palace and the cathedral. They go through Green Ore Crossroads, Miner's Arms Crossroads, Compton Martin, Ubley, and Blagdon to a field near Butcombe. They have tea. Then they return to Clevedon, through Cowslip Green, Wrington, and Yatton.

April 23 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins. Warren finishes reading S. L. Strachey's *Landmarks in French Literature*. Warren and Jack (in the sidecar) leave Clevedon at 1:22 p.m. and go through Yatton and Wrington to Cheddar, arriving at 2:15. They leave Cheddar at 5:12 and return to Clevedon by the same way, arriving at 6:12.

April 24 Thursday. Warren finishes reading Jean Racine's three-act play *Esther* and his three-act comedy *Les Plaideurs* (The Litigants). Warren takes Mrs. Moore shopping and then takes Jack shopping.

April 25 Friday. Warren and others do some shopping.

April 26 Saturday. Today everyone returns to Oxford. Jack goes by train with Mrs. Moore to Yatton and gets her on a train to Bristol with the luggage. Warren leaves at 11:00 a.m. and arrives in Yatton at 11:12, where he picks up Jack and Pat. Jack travels in the sidecar of Warren's bike. They leave Yatton at 11:40. Jack and Warren enter Bristol by Bedminster, then Tormartin to Acton Turville, where they arrive at 1:10 and have lunch. They leave Acton Turville¹³⁶⁷ at 1:45 and reach Faringdon by way of Malmesbury at 3:20. At Faringdon they have an early tea. They leave Faringdon at 4:05 p.m., making good time through Bickland, Kingston Bagpuize, Fyfield, Bessels, Leigh, Cumnor, and Botley all the way to Oxford, arriving home at 4:55 p.m. after a 92.5-mile trip. Maureen arrives at eight o'clock. In the evening Jack introduces Warren to the poems of Walter de la Mare.

April 27 Sunday. Warren leaves Oxford by motor bike for Colchester at 11:40. He travels by way of Wheatley and Thame to Aylesbury, arriving at 12:30. He buys gas and leaves at 12:40 for Tring and Berkhamstead, arriving at 1:10. He has lunch at the Crown. He leaves at 2:10 and goes through Hemel Hempstead, St. Albans, Hertford, Ware, Bishop's Stortford, Braintree,

¹³⁶⁷ This is confirmed in the unpublished diary of Warren Lewis in an entry dated August 3, 1933. The primary source for this vacation in Clevedon is Lewis's diary, *All My Road Before Me*.

Coggeshall, and Marks Tey to Reed Hall in Colchester. He arrives at 5:30 p.m. Jack writes to his father about the check Albert sent, his application for the Trinity Fellowship, the testimonials he is soliciting for that fellowship, meeting the person he would succeed at Trinity, wishes that he had kept diaries during the war and during his Bookham days, and Albert's recent flu. He has read William Allingham's *William Allingham, A Diary*, probably at Warren's recommendation, and recommends it to his father. He has visited Aunt Lily (Lilian Hamilton Suffern) recently, and she gave him a print of an old picture, "St. Francis preaching before Pope Honorius."

- April 27-30 Sunday-Wednesday. Jack receives an invitation to dine at Trinity on Sunday, May 4, and a wire from the Master, asking him to come to his lodgings at 9:30 on Monday evening to meet Farquharson and E. F. Carritt.
- April 28 Monday. Jack finishes and fair copies Canto VII of *Dymer*, and he now has a text of the entire poem.¹³⁶⁸
- April 30 Wednesday. Warren finishes reading Volume I of T. Lavalley's *Correspondance G n rale de Mme. de Maintenon*.

May 1924

(Warren—Colchester, England; Jack—Oxford)

- May Jack's poem "Joy" is published in *The Beacon*, III, No. 31 (May 1924).¹³⁶⁹ Before May 23 Jack finishes Canto VI (D-version) of *Dymer*.¹³⁷⁰
- May 4 Sunday. Jack dines at Trinity College this evening. Jack goes first to the President's house and the President, Rev. Herbert Blakiston, takes Jack to Hall. He chats with a science fellow newly arrived from Cambridge and the law tutor, Philip Landon. At dessert Jack defends Jane Austen to Pritchard, who condemns the life presented by her for its narrowness and triviality. They have coffee and smokes in an upper room. In the upper room Jack talks with their Mods Tutor about Mods, and about Poynton, Cyril Bailey (now Austin Farrer's tutor in Classics),¹³⁷¹ and Myres. He also chats with Melville Patterson, the Senior Tutor, and the Rev. Kenneth Kirk, the chaplain, about Dickens and about the translation of grace *Benedictus benedicatur*. Warren writes to his father about Mme. de Maintenon's letters, his recent trip, the Bishops Palace at Wells, the Abbey at Malmesbury, his work, and the boundary question in Ireland.
- May 5 Monday. Jack spends the morning working on a new version of his essay "Hegemony of Moral Values" for publication in the periodical *Mind*. Mrs. Moore and Jack take Pat for a walk after tea. After supper Jack takes the bus to College and meets E. F. Carritt, Farquharson, and the Master of Univ., Michael Sadler. **Sadler proposes that Jack take over part of Carritt's work during the next year, while Carritt spends a year at the University of Michigan replacing philosopher Robert D. H. Parker, who, in turn, was going on leave for the year.** Jack wants to know if this undertaking involves withdrawing his candidature for Trinity. It does not. Jack is assured of £200 for the year. Jack agrees to everything and leaves at about ten.

¹³⁶⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. IX, 130.

¹³⁶⁹ Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 137f.

¹³⁷⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. IX, 130.

¹³⁷¹ Philip Curtis, *A Hawk Among Sparrows: A Biography of Austin Farrer*, London: SPCK, 1985, 16.

Jack will lecture twice a week next term. Warren finishes reading Volume II of T. Lavalley's *Correspondance G n vale de Mme. de Maintenon*.

- May 6 Tuesday. In the morning Jack works on his philosophical paper. After lunch and the usual jobs Jack has tea with W. D. Robson-Scott and William Bateson in his rooms in Beaumont Street. They speak of Yates, Walter de la Mare, Walter Scott, and Marlowe. While Bateson thinks that his interest in a poem centers on the author, Jack thinks this is inconsistent with real aesthetic experience.¹³⁷² Jack gets home by 8:00 p.m. after stopping in the Union to take out Leibniz and begin preparing for his philosophy lectures at Univ.
- May 7 Wednesday. Jack spends the morning reading Gottfried Leibniz's *La Monadologie* (1714). After lunch Jack sweeps the kitchen and shakes out the mats before H. D. Ziman comes to go on a walk with Jack. They walk by the field path to Stowe Woods and then home by Elsfield. Jack comes home and has tea. After tea Ziman talks with Jack about happiness or real joy until 7:30 p.m.
- May 8 Thursday. This evening Jack goes to the Univ. Philosophical Society after dinner to hear philosopher John McMurray, Tutor in Philosophy at Balliol, speak about moral judgment and the inconsistency of a universe that is logically coherent but morally incoherent. Discussion follows the presentation of his paper. Warren finishes reading Volume III of T. Lavalley's *Correspondance G n vale de Mme. de Maintenon*.
- May 9 Friday. As part of his lecture preparation for Univ., Jack works on Locke in the morning, and in the evening, he goes to the Lady's Musical with Maureen, where they hear a Russian Trio perform Mozart, Beethoven, and Brahms. Warren takes a friend on his motorbike, calling on four houses.
- May 10 Saturday. Warren finishes reading Volume IV of T. Lavalley's *Correspondance G n vale de Mme. de Maintenon*. Jack spends most of the day catching up on his diary.
- May 11 Sunday. Jack writes to his father about the offer given him on May 5 to teach philosophy for E. F. Carritt, rereading Greats in preparation, Farquharson's superintendence of Jack during the year, dining at Trinity, and the death of Mr. Edgar Rogers, a friend of Jack's father. Jack will lecture twice a week next term. He has recently dined at Trinity as a finalist for the philosophy position. It has rained for a week. Jack takes a short walk with Pat in the morning. Jack washes up after lunch and reads Malory for the first time since about 1914, enjoying it a great deal. Warren writes to his father about his common tasks, the death of Mr. Rogers, news of various marriages, Col. Alleyne coming to Colchester, his hope to visit Jack in Oxford on June 9 around Whitsun, annual training at Walton on the Essex coast, and a request for Aunt Lily Suffern's address.
- May 12 Monday. Jack works on Locke and some lectures in the morning. They have an early lunch so Mrs. Moore can see Dr. Allchin at 1:45. Jack washes up after lunch and then locks up the house and goes down to Alfred Ewing's place on Iffley Road to walk with him. Jack returns from Ewing's place for tea and a long talk about theism. On the way back Jack stops in to see Miss Featherstone, who had been ill. Warren finishes reading David Bone's *Merchantmen at Arms*.
- May 13 Tuesday. Jack spends the morning reading through the new version of his "Hegemony" paper. Jack writes a few stanzas of *Dymer* Canto VI. After lunch Jack goes out and walks with their dog Pat to Quarry, from there to Shotover, and into Pullen's

¹³⁷² *All My Road Before Me*, 321. These ideas are the seeds of *The Personal Heresy*.

- Gap. Jack then returns home and has tea. He then goes into town by bus and leaves his paper to be typed, does some shopping, and calls at the Allchin's for Mrs. Moore's umbrella. He goes home by bus and works on Locke. They have a late supper.
- May 14 Wednesday. After breakfast Jack works on Locke, then after lunch he takes Pat for a walk over the fields to Elsfield. After Elsfield they go through Stowe Woods and Barton End to home. They have tea in the garden with Aideen Rolleston. After tea he reads more of Locke and writes some of the sixth canto for *Dymer*. After supper he begins to reread the *Ethics*, apparently Aristotle's *Ethics*.
- May 15 Thursday. In the morning Jack goes into town to shop and sits for a long time in the Union reading Bernard Bosanquet's *Some Suggestions in Ethics*, especially for the beautiful passage about the Absolute eating out of your hand. Jack returns home, has lunch, does chores, and then works on John Locke, with a break for tea, until supper time. In the evening Jack reads John Masfield's *Right Royal*.
- May 16 Friday. Sandeman comes, and Jack works on an essay on Jonathan Swift.
- May 17 Saturday. After breakfast Mrs. Moore decides they should lay linoleum in the kitchen, so she and Jack work on it all day until 10:30 p.m.
- May 18 Sunday. Jack and Mrs. Moore lay linoleum all day, working around meals, until 10:30 p.m.
- May 19 Monday. Jack goes into town after breakfast and shops for Mrs. Moore. Arriving back home, Jack is immediately sent to Headington on another mission. Jack spends the afternoon finishing the linoleum job in the kitchen. Mrs. Moore makes cakes in preparation for a visit from her cousin Norah Murray on Tuesday. Jack has pain near his appendix.
- May 20 Tuesday. There is a storm at teatime. Norah Murray arrives, thirty-five years old, tall, plain, Scotch, uneducated, and a serious bridge player and golfer. Warren finishes reading Wylie's *Blue Water*.
- May 21 Wednesday. Warren finishes reading Volume I of A. J. Grant's *History of the French Monarchy*. Jack works in the morning on a document called "On Bolshevism"¹³⁷³ for Austin Sandeman and also takes Pat for a walk with Norah Murray, and in the afternoon he shows her around Oxford, including New College, Magdalen College, and Worcester gardens. They have tea in the Shamrock. They get home by 6:00.
- May 22 Thursday. Jack goes to the Univ. barge this afternoon to watch the Eights for the first time. He takes Norah and Maureen with him. Mrs. Moore has the Holmes boys all afternoon. Warren and others go to the sea to swim.
- May 23 Friday. The Holmes children arrive after breakfast. Since Mrs. Holmes is dying, the children will stay the night and perhaps longer. Then Jack washes up. After lunch Jack takes Sandeman, probably into town. They have supper and are finishing when A. C. Harwood arrives. While Jack washes up, Harwood talks of his walking tour with Sir Eric Beckett in the Tyrol. Later Harwood, Jack, and Mrs. Moore sit in the dining room. Harwood and Jack talk of books and friends. Jack's pain near his appendix scares him.
- May 24 Saturday. Jack washes up after breakfast while Harwood amuses the Holmes children. He writes to A. L. Farquharson about taking pupils next week and how well three of them—Waller, Wilson, and Holland—are doing.¹³⁷⁴ Jack does various jobs until about noon when he and Harwood carry Norah's luggage by bus to the station, and from there Jack and Harwood go to

¹³⁷³ See Charlie W. Starr, "Two Pieces from C. S. Lewis's 'Moral Good' Manuscript: A First Publication," *VII* Vol. 31 (2014), 31-40.

¹³⁷⁴ Arend Smilde's list of unpublished letters.

All Souls to lunch in the round house with Eric Beckett. At about 3:00 they leave, and Harwood looks to see if the Bodleian Library has a copy of Thomas Traherne's *Christian Ethics*. They walk home by way of Mesopotamia and Cuckoo Lane. Reaching home, they find the boys and Joy Holmes there for tea. Mrs. Holmes died this morning. At tea Jack guesses that the two boys are leaving today. After Jack washes up the tea things, he comes out to the lawn where Harwood is amusing the children. The Holmes car appears and takes both boys away. Mrs. Moore and Jack then go shopping, and later Harwood and Jack take Pat for a walk. After supper Harwood reads most of *Dymer* and gives Jack some new poems to read, including "Epitaph on Sudden Death," "A Modern Journey," and two other poems. Warren finishes reading Volume II of Grant's *History of the French Monarchy* (1914) and G. H. Lorimer's *Letters from a self-made merchant to his son*. He buys a copy of Isaak Walton's *Compleat Angler*.

- May 25 Sunday. Harwood and Jack take the dog Pat for a walk to Stanton St. John where they lunch on bread and cheese and shandy, and from there through the woods and by field path to Beckley. They return by way of by Stowe Woods and Barton End, and Harwood leaves after supper. Warren writes to his father about his Saxony dinner jacket suit, a court martial case, contracts he must finish, now having a wireless in the mess, the inability to go to Oxford at Whitsun, and Walton's *Compleat Angler*.
- May 26 Monday. Jack gets the house in order in the morning, and then he works on John Locke. After lunch he walks by the field path to Forest Hill, and from there through the park and then back home along Shotover. He works in the evening.
- May 27 Tuesday. Jack works on Locke in the morning, goes into Oxford to get his typescript in the afternoon, and withdraws Sidgwick's *Methods of Ethics* and begins reading it in the evening.
- May 28 Wednesday. Jack works on Locke again in the morning, takes Pat for a walk to Elsfield after lunch and beyond John Buchan's house, near Islip, and back the same way.
- May 29 Thursday. In the middle of the morning, Jack does some shopping for Mrs. Moore. After lunch he sits in the garden and rereads John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress*. After tea he works on Locke in the garden.
- May 30 Friday. Jack goes into town in the morning to buy John Stuart Mill's *Liberty* in the Everyman edition for Austin Sandeman. He comes home and reads Mill until lunch. After 3:00, when Sandeman does not show up, he starts on his paper for *Mind*. He continues this work until Sandeman comes and changes his appointment. After supper he goes for a walk with Mrs. Moore.
- May 31 Saturday. Warren finishes reading Ian Hay's *The Lucky Number*. Jack works on his paper for *Mind* in the morning. Sandeman comes in the afternoon.

June 1924

(Warren—Colchester, England; Jack—Oxford)

- June Warren asks Albert to supplement his army pay by £6 per quarter. Albert agrees to do so.
- June 1 Sunday. Jack gets up and does the hall and dining room before breakfast. After breakfast Jack takes Pat for a walk to Stowe Woods and from there down the hill towards Islip. He then goes across the field to the corner of the wood, and then home by Elsfield and Old Headington. After lunch Jack does his usual jobs and washes up. Then Jack takes down the pictures from the drawing room. After tea Jack writes to his father and finishes reading the first part of *The Pilgrim's Progress*. He thinks Virgil is much better. Warren finishes reading John Masfield's *The Daffodil Fields*.

- June 2 Monday. Jack works on Locke in the morning, and after lunch he buses into town to return a book to the Union. There he reads some essays of Maurice Hewlett, including one called "The Suicide of the Novel." Then he buys some margarine, meets Maureen at Carfax, and they bus home together. Arriving home, Jack goes upstairs to work on Locke until about 7:00. He takes Pat for a run in Cuckoo Lane, then comes home, hangs pictures in the drawing room, reads Mill upstairs, and has supper at 10:00. He goes to bed at midnight.
- June 3 Tuesday. Warren finishes reading Ian Hay's *The Willing Horse*. Jack does odd jobs before breakfast, then goes upstairs to finish reading Locke's essay. After lunch he takes Pat up Shotover, to the park, and into the green avenue. They return through Pullen's Gap. Aileen Rolleston joins them for tea. He works on his essay in the dining room and reads Sidgwick after supper.
- June 4 Wednesday. Jack works after breakfast on his essay on Locke. In the afternoon, Jack buses to the Union where he reads Ferdinand Ossendowski's *Man and Mystery in Asia*, which is a mixture of Rider Haggard and Algernon Blackwood. Jack goes home again and after tea works on his paper for *Mind*. After an early supper, Mrs. Moore and Maureen go to the staff play at the school while Jack goes to a meeting of the Martlets. In King's rooms Jack finds Ware and King present and talks with King about *The Crock of Gold*. Soon others turn up, including E. F. Carritt, George Fasnacht, Dawson, Alfred Ewing, Allen, Carlyle, and George Stevenson. Carritt reads a paper on Matthew Arnold, claiming that Jack gave him the idea for the paper. Jack walks home with Ewing in the rain.
- June 5 Thursday. Jack works on his essay on English Enlightenment philosopher John Locke in the morning. After lunch Jack takes Pat for a walk along the lane and over the fields nearly to Horspath. He nearly experiences joy on this trip. In the evening Jack goes to George Touche's and King's rooms on Beaumont Street where the Philosophical Society meets, and George Fasnacht reads a paper.
- June 6 Friday. Jack works on James Stevens for the Martlets, probably Stevens' *The Crock of Gold*. He goes to the Radcliffe Camera in the afternoon, and he gets a pleasant letter from his father about the Univ. job.
- June 7 Saturday. Jack receives a letter from the President of Trinity College, Oxford, saying that they have made their decision, and Jack is not their choice. Their choice is H. H. Price, the same man who won the Philosophy Fellowship at Magdalen over Jack in 1922. He also works on his paper in the morning. After lunch he goes to the Camera, waiting for a copy of *Here are Ladies*.
- June 8 Sunday. Warren finishes reading Izaak Walton's *The Complete Angler* (1653). He writes to his father about finances, salaries of officers which are being cut, asks Albert for an allowance of six pounds per quarter, and working in the office alone. He asks for Aunt Suffern's address for the fourth time. Jack walks up Shotover in the morning, has lunch, and does his usual jobs. He changes clothes and leaves to have tea at this address—4, Church Walk—with Mrs. Sandeman and others. He returns home and works on Stephens.
- June 9 Monday. Jack works on his paper in the morning and walks after lunch. Dorothea and Joy Holmes come for tea. He dines with E. F. Carritt in hall. Jack converses with Rink. They are joined by the Master. Jack goes with him into the Common Room. Poynton, Sir John Miles of Merton, Leys (probably Kenneth Leys, Fellow 1908-1942), Bowen, two others, Allen, Farquharson, Raymond, another unknown, Carritt, and Jack are present. Jack talks with Leys and with Allen about Aldous Huxley's *Antic Hay*. In the Common Room afterwards Poynton rises to hand out the wine. He talks with Carritt about

- Wordsworth. Later Jack goes to Carritt's rooms where he receives information about his forthcoming duties as a Tutor in philosophy for Carritt. He buses home.
- June 10 Tuesday. In the morning Jack copies the information from Carritt into a notebook and does more work on James Stephens. He has lunch at noon so he can go to College and hear the Master speak on the future of the College at 1:05. Jack speaks with Salvesson, Robson Scott, and Ziman. He returns home, shopping on the way, and works until tea. He takes a short walk before supper, then finishes his paper on James Stephens.
- June 11 Wednesday. Jack finishes his provisional critique on Locke. After lunch, Jack washes dishes, does his jobs, and works in the dining room. After tea with Maureen, he walks into Oxford through Cuckoo Lane, taking the dog, to get a G string for Maureen.
- June 12 Thursday. Jack starts reading the Anglo-Irish philosopher George Berkeley this morning. After lunch Maureen and Jack bus to Oxford and line up at the Sheldonian Theatre for the Oxford Bach Choir performance accompanied by the Oxford Orchestral Society. They hear the choir perform the Kyrie, Gloria, and Agnus from Beethoven's *Mass in D Major (Missa Solemnis)*, and then Beethoven's *Choral Symphony*. Soloists include Lillian Berger, Clive Covey, Flora Mann, and Archibald Winter.¹³⁷⁵ After the performance, Maureen buses out and Jack writes a note to Nevill Coghill in the Union, saying that he will come into College after dinner on Sunday. Jack leaves his note at Exeter and buses home to find Jenkin, just returned from Switzerland, at tea. Jack walks with Jenkin and Pat down Cuckoo Lane almost to Marston Road. Jack returns with Pat. They have supper, and Jack buses into town and goes to W. H. Sutton's rooms at Christ Church for a meeting of the Postgraduates. Stout and others arrive. The reader is Mr. Catlin whom Jack met at the Encaenia in 1911 when both were prizemen. Catlin reads a paper called "Prometheus." Jack excuses himself to W. H. Sutton and goes home by bus from Carfax. Warren finishes Hugh Walpole's *The Duchess of Wrexhe*.
- June 13 Friday. Jack takes Pat for a walk on Shotover. Upon their return home Jack takes some aspirin and writes in his diary. By lunchtime, the headache is gone. After lunch Jack washes up and does his usual jobs, then works on Berkeley. Maureen, Aileen, and Jack have tea at 4:45. Jack reads more of Berkeley before supper. Then Jack washes up and takes Pat for a walk. In the evening Jack reads in Sir Thomas Browne's *Urn Burial*.
- June 14 Saturday. After breakfast Jack finishes George Berkeley's *A Treatise Concerning the Principles of Human Knowledge* and then begins Hume. Jack is favorably impressed with Hume. After lunch Jack sets off with Pat through Quarry to Shotover, along the plain and down the little alley that leads to the railway bridge, then back through the bottom of Pullen's Gap. Jack gets home and finds tea set on the lawn and Jenkin there with Mrs. Moore. Jenkin shows photos from his recent travels. After Jenkin leaves, Jack brings Wordsworth to the garden and reads Book I of Wordsworth's *The Prelude*. He thinks that *The Prelude* is beginning to replace *Paradise Lost* as his "literary metropolis." He goes to bed late.
- June 15 Sunday. After breakfast Jack takes Pat over the fields to Stowe Woods and Beckley, then on Horton Road at Woodferry and back home. After lunch he washes the dishes and does more Wordsworth. He has tea in the garden. After supper Jack buses to Exeter and goes to Nevill Coghill's rooms where Jack is joined by Coghill and Dermot Morrah, a Fellow of All Souls.

¹³⁷⁵ Some of the details, especially the names of the soloists, are provided by Robin Darwall-Smith, Archivist at Univ. and Magdalen College.

- They talk about Catlin's application for a Fellowship at All Souls and a little about H. G. Wells, but mostly about books until Jack leaves at 11:30 p.m. An Exeter professor named Dawson arrives before Jack leaves.
- June 16 Monday. Warren celebrates his twenty-ninth birthday. Jack works on Hume in the morning and has a late lunch and finishes his jobs after 3:00 p.m. Jack then buses into town to shop. Jack also goes to the Union where he reads De la Mare's *Ding Dong Bell*. Jack buses home and has tea alone in the garden with Mrs. Moore. After this Jack takes Pat for a run along Cuckoo Lane and meets Jenkin just turning into their road. They cross into Mesopotamia, and Pat swims in the Cherwell River. There Jenkin leaves, and Jack goes home with Pat. He reads William James after supper, calling him "an empty vessel."¹³⁷⁶ He talks late into the evening with Mrs. Moore about life and death.
- June 17 Tuesday. Jack records in his diary an unusual dream he had last night. He gets a note from Ziman, inviting Jack to tea today or tomorrow. He works on Hume in the garden all morning. After lunch and his odd jobs, he goes for a walk at 2:30 with Pat to Stowe Woods and home by the fields. Back home he leaves Pat and buses to Ziman's place at 47 Wellington Square near St. Benet's Hall. Curtis opens the door, and he directs Jack downstairs where Jack reads Baron Friedrich von Hügel and a book called *Shelley and the Unromantics*. When Ziman does not turn up, Jack leaves for home. He does more Hume and says he enjoys him more each day. After supper there is a thunderstorm. He goes to bed early. Warren finishes John Masefield's *The Widow in the Bye Street*.
- June 18 Wednesday. Jack works on Hume this morning, getting into a muddle. In the evening Jack buses into College to read his paper on James Stephens to the 256th meeting of the Martlets in D. A. Donald's Rooms at 8:00 p.m., congratulating himself on knowing nothing about the life of James Stephens. In attendance are King, Douglas Donald, George Fasnacht, Dawson and two young strangers. Jack leaves at 10:45 and walks home.
- June 19 Thursday. Jack gets a letter from Bernard Parker, asking Jack to take Carlyle's English pupils next term when Carlyle is gone. After breakfast he buses into Oxford and meets Ziman, who thinks he invited Jack to lunch and not tea on Tuesday. Ziman knows that Jack is not a Kantian.¹³⁷⁷
- June 21-24 Saturday-Tuesday. Jack leaves Oxford by the 10:50 train for a weekend with A. C. Harwood and travels to London in a crowded train. From Paddington Jack takes the Tube to Victoria and from there catches a 24 bus to Lupus Street. After lunch Harwood takes Jack to the British Museum to see the Elgin marbles, treasures from the Parthenon, and the busts of Pericles, Homer, and Chrysippus. Harwood takes Jack into the reading room at the Museum. Jack and Harwood have a long tea later in the garden of a little teashop near the Museum. They go home to supper and then to the pit of the New Oxford to see a performance of Shakespeare's *As You Like It*. After the show Jack and Harwood go around to the stage door to see Leo Baker. Jack, Harwood, and Baker go for coffee to a place nearby and then part, arranging to meet in Kew Gardens the next day.
- June 22 Sunday. On Sunday morning Jack and Harwood rise late and do nothing until lunchtime. After lunch they take a train to Kew Gardens and find Baker at the Pagoda. They have tea in the gardens and then walk through the rockeries (heaped arrangements of rough stones). Baker, Harwood, and Jack return by train and have supper at a restaurant in Soho, where

¹³⁷⁶ *The Lewis Papers* VIII: 244.

¹³⁷⁷ *The Lewis Papers* VIII: 245.

Baker announces his engagement. Harwood and Jack leave Baker soon after this since Harwood has persuaded Jack to go with him to a meeting of the Anthroposophical Society, where George von Kaufmann speaks. Barfield is also in attendance, as is Harwood's future wife, Miss Daphne Olivier. They go by taxi. They arrange to meet Barfield at the *Truth* offices on Tuesday and have lunch with him. They take Miss Olivier home to the flat by bus, and she has coffee with them. After some good talk Harwood sees her home.

- June 23 Monday. After breakfast Harwood and Jack decide to go to Richard Wagner's *The Valkyrie* at His Majesty's Theatre tonight. Jack gets two tickets for the upper circle. On Jack's way home he goes into the Tate Gallery. Harwood shows Jack some of his new poems. They investigate many bookshops. They walk home through Pall Mall,¹³⁷⁸ a street in the St. James area of Central London. Warren goes to the camp at St. Osyth beach this afternoon on his motorbike and spends the night there in a tent. He swims while there.
- June 24 Tuesday. Jack and Harwood lunch with Barfield in a little underground restaurant near the offices of *Truth*. Harwood and Barfield attack Jack over his skepticism about anthroposophy, and he defends himself. Jack then takes the Tube to Paddington, and then he goes home by train after the holiday. Warren writes to his father with thanks for a birthday gift, Jack's appointment to teach philosophy for Carritt, Albert's office work and his despondent tone, seeing Faust last Saturday, his opportunity to swim, his time at St. Osyth this morning, and his office work.
- June 25 Wednesday. The Encaenia ceremony takes place in the Sheldonian in Oxford at 11:30 a.m.
- June 27 Friday. Warren finishes S. B. P. Mais' *An English Course for Everybody*.
- June 28 Saturday. Warren finishes Michael Fairless' *The Road Mender*.
- June 29 Sunday. Warren finishes Anatole France's *The Revolt of the Angels*.
- June 25-30 Wednesday-Monday. Jack takes Pat to swim in Parson's Pleasure. Mrs. Moore and Jack have some walks after supper.

July 1924

(Warren—Colchester, England; Jack—Oxford)

- July 2 Wednesday. Warren finishes reading Rudyard Kipling's *Puck of Pook's Hill*.
- July 3 Thursday. Jack goes to Colchester to travel back in Warren's sidecar. Jack leaves by the 10:50 train and takes the Tube from Paddington to Liverpool Street, where Jack has lunch at the G. E. R. Hotel. Jack reaches Colchester where he is met at the station by Warren and driven to the Red Lion where they have tea. They walk out to see the town. They see the Roman castle and the remains of the old gate of Camolodunum. They motor out of town to a higher, windy land, full of camps. They arrive at Warren's camp. Warren takes Jack into the mess, and Jack is given a drink. They then motor back to town to a club where Warren is a member, and there they have a meal of sole, cutlets with green peas, strawberries and cream, and the local beer. They drive back to camp. Warren has found another hut for himself and has given Jack his bedroom. Jack reads some of Anatole France's *Revolt of the Angels*. In his diary, Jack indicates familiarity with *Puck of Pook's Hill*.

¹³⁷⁸ Pall Mall is named after a ball game played in the seventeenth century.

- July 4 Friday. After breakfast in the mess, Warren and Jack start on Warren's motorcycle towards Oxford with Jack in the sidecar. They pass the villages of Braintree and Dunmow. They travel through Bishops Stortford, Much Hadham, Widford, Ware, St. Albans, Hunton Bridge, Tring, Aylesbury, and Thame. At St. Alban's they stop to see the Cathedral. In town they buy two pork pies to supplement the sandwiches given them by the mess, and they drink some beer. They eat their lunch near Watford at Hunton Bridge on the railway, the L.N.W.R., where they used to sit and watch the trains when out on a walk from Wynyard School. They drive on and have tea at Aylesbury and get to Oxford by seven o'clock.
- July 5 Saturday. Trinity Term ends. After lunch and doing the dishes, Warren and Jack take the motorbike through Oxford and Botley to Wantage Road (the A420 to A338) where Warren takes a photo of the fastest train in England. They get tea at the Dog House, probably at Frilford Heath, about eleven miles southwest of Headington. They arrive back in Oxford by way of Abingdon and Clifton Hampden. This evening Warren finishes reading Taffrail's (H. Taprell Dorling) *Pincher Martin O. D: A Story of the Inner Life of the Royal Navy*.
- July 6 Sunday. Jack and Warren swim at Parson's Pleasure with Pat. While Warren is with Jack for the weekend, Jack reads Anatole France's *Revolt of the Angels*. Warren finishes reading Izaak Walton's *Life of Hooker* and Sir James M. Barrie's *The Admirable Crichton*.
- July 7 Monday. Warren leaves Oxford at 1:50 p.m. to return to Colchester. He travels through Aylesbury, Hemel Hempstead, St. Albans, Hertford (where he stops for tea at the Green Dragon), and Bishops Stortford to Reed Hall, arriving at 7:10 p.m., a total of 107 miles.
- July 8 Tuesday. Warren finishes reading Anatole France's *Mother of Pearl*.
- July 9-16 Wednesday-Wednesday. Jack spends most of this week finding the books he is to examine in: Charles Lamb, William Wordsworth, *Macbeth*, *Hamlet*, *Richard II*, *King Lear*, *Twelfth Night*, *Eothen*, *David Copperfield* and Thomas Macaulay's *Chatham and Clive*. On Wednesday Jack gets his first papers to correct—Higher Certificate Shakespeare—and begins his work.
- July 10 Thursday. Warren finishes reading Alexander Kinglake's *Eothen*.
- July 13 Sunday. Warren finishes reading Anatole France's *At the Sign of the Reine Pedauque*.
- July 17 Thursday. Warren finishes reading Anatole France's *My Friend's Book*. Jack starts work on examining student essays.
- July 17-29 Thursday-Tuesday. For these thirteen days Jack works hard on examining. Jack has breakfast each day at 7:45. Jack starts work at eight and continues until lunch. While drinking tea after lunch, Jack walks for a few minutes in the garden (yard). Jack then begins work again and continues until 6:45 or 7:00 p.m., taking afternoon tea while at work. At seven Jack walks over into Old Headington for a whiskey and soda and returns for supper. After supper Jack begins again and goes on until midnight when he goes to bed.
- July 18 Friday. Warren reads John Milton's *Paradise Lost*, Books I, II, and III. He also writes to his father about the weather, his recent time with Jack, and photography, enclosing some pictures he has taken.
- July 22 Tuesday. Warren finishes reading *The Life of the 1st Duke of Newcastle, and other Writings* by Margaret, Duchess of Newcastle.
- July 24 Thursday. Warren finishes reading *Pierre Nozère* by Anatole France and *Paradise Lost*, Books IV, V, VI, and VII.
- July 25 Friday. Warren finishes reading *Crainquebille* by Anatole France.

July 26 Saturday. Warren finishes reading *Paradise Lost*, Books VIII, IX, and X.
 July 27 Sunday. Warren finishes reading *Paradise Lost*, Books XI and XII.
 July 28 Monday. Warren finishes reading Jonathan Swift's *Gulliver's Travels* and Rudyard Kipling's *Rewards and Fairies*.
 July 30 Wednesday. Jack is now through the worst of the papers, so he takes a day's holiday. Today Jack buys a copy of Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones, a Foundling* and begins to read it, liking it thus far.

August 1924
 (Warren—Colchester, England; Jack—Oxford)

August 1-3 Friday-Sunday. Jack continues his routine (perhaps for examining) for morning and afternoon, but finishes at 6:30 p.m. Then Jack has a drink, washes up after supper, and reads *Tom Jones* in the evening. Dorothea, or Dotty Vaughan, is visiting with Maureen. Jack stops his diary until February 6, 1925.
 August 4 Monday. Warren finishes reading Robert Browning's *Strafford—A Tragedy*.
 August 5 Tuesday. Warren finishes reading G. P. Wodehouse's *Something Fresh*.
 August 7 Thursday. Warren finishes reading A. C. Benson's *The House of Quiet*.
 August 8 Friday. Warren finishes reading Anatole France's *The Merrie Tales of Jacques Tournebroche*.
 August 9-12 Saturday-Tuesday. Cecil Harwood meets Rudolf Steiner, the founder of Anthroposophy, at a conference at Torquay, on the coast in southwest England.¹³⁷⁹
 August 10? Sunday. Jack writes to his father about examining, Charles Dickens' *David Copperfield* and Alexander Kinglake's *Eothen* being part of the examining, Warren's recent visit from Colchester, and politics in Ulster newspapers. He thanks Albert for money that allows him to purchase a dinner jacket. He has been busy with examining the past three weeks from 8 a.m. to 7 p.m. and sometimes later. He has recently read Kinglake's *Eothen*. Warren finishes reading Robert Browning's *Fra Lippo Lippi* and Bishop Blougram's *Apology*.
 August 11 Monday. Jack begins preparing his lectures for the Fall.¹³⁸⁰
 August 14 Thursday. Warren finishes reading Anatole France's *The Red Lily*.
 August 20 Wednesday. Warren finishes reading J. Cutcliffe Hyne's *Further Adventures of Captain Kettle*.
 August 21 Thursday. Warren finishes reading Ian Hay's *The Right Stuff*.
 August 24 Friday. Owen Barfield hears Rudolf Steiner (1861-1925) speak in person in London.¹³⁸¹
 August 25 Monday. Warren finishes reading Anatole France's *Penguin Island*.
 August 26 Tuesday. Warren finishes reading Horace Wyatt's *Malice in Kulturland*.
 August 28 Thursday. Jack writes to his father about Warren as a "shorn lamb," having his fifth of fourteen lectures now prepared for the Michaelmas term, not planning to read his lectures, a photo of Warren swimming, the Irish question, and his criticism of a

¹³⁷⁹ Walter Hooper, *Companion & Guide*, 677.

¹³⁸⁰ *Collected Letters*, I, 632.

¹³⁸¹ Zaleski, *The Fellowship*, 109.

request from the Salvation Army for a contribution. Warren drives to the Woodville garage, to Layer Marney to see their Towers Tudor, to Salcot and Virley, the latter to see the church, to Tiptree and Coggeshall. He has tea at the Woole Packe Inn. He goes back by way of Great Tey and the Cambridge Road. He has C. T. as his sidecar passenger.

August 29 Friday. Jack has lunch with Aunt Lily (Lilian Hamilton Suffern) at a restaurant.¹³⁸²

August 30 Saturday. Warren finishes reading *Aucassin and Nicolette, with other Medieval Romances*, translated by Eugene Mason.

September 1924
(Warren—Colchester, England; Jack—Oxford)

September E. F. Carritt spends the school year 1924/25 teaching philosophy at the University of Michigan, replacing Professor Dewitt Parker, who goes on leave. Carritt earns a salary of \$4,500 with a \$500 travel expense account.¹³⁸³ Jack replaces him in Oxford during this school year.

September 1 Monday. Warren finishes reading Robert Browning's *Mr. Sludge, the Medium* and Emile Gaboriau's *An Adventuress of France*.

September 5 Friday. Warren finishes reading Bartimeus' *The Long Trick*.

September 12 Friday. Warren finishes reading Bartimeus' *An Awfully Big Adventure*.

September 18 Thursday. English Idealist philosopher F. H. Bradley dies in Oxford. Warren finishes reading Evelene Godley's *The Great Condé*.

September 23 Tuesday. Warren finishes reading Ian Hay's *The Lighter Side of School Life*.

September 27 Saturday. Warren finishes reading Volume I of Jean Buvat's *Journal de la Regence*.

October 1924
(Warren—Colchester, England; Jack—Oxford)

October 1 Wednesday. Warren finishes reading Alfred Tennyson's *The Princess: A Medley*.

October 3 Friday. Warren finishes reading Tennyson's *The Coming of Arthur, Gareth and Lynette, Geraint and Enid, and Merlin and Vivien*.

October 4 Saturday. Warren finishes reading Tennyson's *Lancelot and Elaine* and *The Holy Grail*.

October 6 Monday. Warren finishes reading *Pelleas and Ettarre, The Last Tournament, Guinevere, and The Passing of Arthur*.

October 7 Tuesday. Warren finishes reading Robert Barr's *Young Lord Stranleigh*.

October 8 Wednesday. Warren finishes reading Alfred Tennyson's *Queen Mary: A Drama*.

¹³⁸² *Collected Letters*, I, 635.

¹³⁸³ The Proceedings of the Board of Regents of the University of Michigan:

<http://quod.lib.umich.edu/u/umregproc?amt2=40;amt3=40;didno=ACW7513.1923.001;rgn=full+text;size=25;sort=occur;start=1;subview=detail;type=proximity;view=results;q1=E.F.;op2=near;q2=Carritt>.

- October 10 Friday. Michaelmas Term begins.
- October 13 Monday. Warren finishes reading A. C. Benson's *The Thread of Gold*.
- October 14 Tuesday. **Jack delivers his first lecture at University College, "The Good, Its Position among Values," to four people.**
- October 15 Wednesday. Jack writes to his father about his first lecture, which took place at the same time as that of Harold Prichard, Fellow of Philosophy at Trinity College, tutoring, the kindness of his colleagues, and thanking his father for a parcel of books and handkerchiefs.
- October 19 Sunday. Warren finishes reading R. S. Surtees' *Mr. Sponge's Sporting Tour*.
- October 29 Wednesday. Warren finishes reading H. O. Wakeman's *The Ascendancy of France 1598-1715*.

November 1924
(Warren—Colchester, England; Jack—Oxford)

- November 5 Wednesday. Warren finishes reading Anatole France's *The Crime of Sylvestre Bonnard*.
- November 12 Wednesday. Warren finishes reading Melbourne Garahan's *Ship ahoy!* He also writes to his father about a wireless which Albert has apparently purchased, the Internationalist Communist crowd (who are now gone, which pleases Warren), the leave which he hopes to get for Christmas from December 23 to January 12, taking stock of barrack stores, the general election, seeing the play *White Cargo* about West Africa, and a recent Conservative meeting.
- November 13 Thursday. Warren finishes reading *A Knight on Wheels* by Ian Hay.
- November 23 Sunday. Warren finishes reading Books I, II, III, and IV of William Morris's *The Life and Death of Jason*.
- November 24 Monday. Christopher Tolkien, the third son of J. R. R. (1892-1973) and Edith Tolkien, is born. Warren finishes reading Book V of William Morris's *The Life and Death of Jason*.
- November 25 Tuesday. Warren finishes reading Books VI, VII, VIII, and IX of William Morris's *The Life and Death of Jason*.
- November 26 Wednesday. Warren finishes reading Books X, XI, and XII of William Morris's *The Life and Death of Jason*.
- November 27 Thursday. Warren finishes reading Books XIII, XIV, and XV of William Morris's *The Life and Death of Jason*.
- November 28 Friday. Warren finishes reading Book XVI of William Morris's *The Life and Death of Jason*.
- November 29 Saturday. Jack celebrates his twenty-sixth birthday. Warren finishes reading Geoffrey Chaucer's *Prologue to the Canterbury Tales*.
- November 30 Sunday. Warren finishes reading Geoffrey Chaucer's *The Knightes Tale*, *The Mylleres Tale*, and *The Reeves Tale*.

December 1924
(Warren—Colchester, England; Jack—Oxford)

- December 1 Monday. Warren finishes reading Geoffrey Chaucer's *The Man of Lawes Tale*.
- December 2 Tuesday. Warren finishes reading Geoffrey Chaucer's *The Schipmannes Tale*, *The Prioresses Tale*, and *The Tale of Sir Thopas*.
- December 5 Friday. Warren finishes reading Geoffrey Chaucer's *The Tale of Melibeus* and *The Monkes Tale*.

- December 7 Sunday. Warren finishes reading Geoffrey Chaucer's *The Nonne Prestes Tale*, *The Tale of the Doctor of Phisik*, and *The Pardoner's Tale*. He rides to Felixstowe and meets Blodo Hilton for lunch.
- December 10 Wednesday. Warren finishes reading Geoffrey Chaucer's *The Tale of the Wyf of Bathe*, *The Frere's Tale*, *The Sompnoure's Tale*, and *The Clerke's Tale*.
- December 12 Friday. Warren finishes reading G. H. Lorimer's *Letters from a Self-made Merchant to His Son*, Ian Hay's *The Lighter Side of School Life*, and Chaucer's *The Marchaunde's Tale*, *The Squyeres Tale*, and *The Frankeleynes Tale*. He also finishes Volume I of *The Early Diaries of Francis Burney*.
- December 17 Wednesday. Michaelmas Term ends.
- December 20 Saturday. Warren leaves Reed Hall in Colchester for Marks Tey, Great Dunmow, Bishops Stortford, Ware, Hertford, St. Albans, Berkhamstead, and Tring, where he has lunch at the Rose and Crown. Then he travels through Aylesbury, Thame, and Wheatley to Headington. He arrives in Oxford on his motorcycle.
- December 21 Sunday. Warren and Jack drive to Liverpool on Warren's motorcycle. They travel through Chipping Norton, Broadway, and Evesham to Worcester. There they lunch at Hop Market Hotel. They then travel through Kidderminster and Bridgenorth to Wellington. Jack rides in the sidecar. They spend the night at the Charlton Arms Hotel in Wellington.
- December 22 Monday. Jack and Warren cross the Irish Sea to Belfast by overnight ferry. They leave Wellington and go through Hodnet, Whitchurch, and Chester to Birkenhead. Warren finishes Stephen McKenna's *Confessions of a Well Meaning Woman*.
- December 23 Tuesday. Warren and Jack arrive in Belfast and make their way to Little Lea in the morning. They get the motorbike off the ferry at 10:00 a.m. and drive to Little Lea. Then they go one mile to Glenmachan and leave the bike in the upper yard. Warren finishes Walter Raleigh's *Some Authors*, *The Best Short Stories of 1922*, and Volume I of *The Early Diaries of Frances Burney* between today and December 31.
- December 27 Saturday. Jack and Warren clean the bike and sidecar.
- December 29 Monday. Jack and Warren finish cleaning the bike and sidecar. They bring the bike from Glenmachan to Ballyhackamore and return.
- December 30 Tuesday. Jack and Warren take the bike and sidecar from Glenmachan to Comber, Ballygraffan, and Ballydrain to Island Magee. They see the Nendrum monastery and return by a direct route, traveling 29 miles during the day.

The Year 1925 (158)

Summary: Both Jack and Warren were in Belfast with their father as the year began. Warren then continued his work with the RASC at Colchester. During this year, Jack applied for a Fellowship position in English at Magdalen College, and on Wednesday, May 20, Herbert Warren told Jack that he was elected Fellow, Magdalen. On October 10, Jack's work officially began at Magdalen College, Oxford.

Events of uncertain date this year: Probably in this year Jack writes the mnemonic poem "West Germanic to Primitive Old English."¹³⁸⁴

January 1925
(Warren—Belfast; Jack—Belfast)

- January 1-10 Thursday-Saturday. Warren reads Volume II of *The Early Diaries of Frances Burney*, George Meredith's *The Egoist*, and Lieut. Col. Haggard's *The Regent and His Roues*.
- January 4 Sunday. Jack and Warren take the bike to Uncle Gussie's at Holywood and return.
- January 5 Monday. Warren rides into town by way of Albert Bridge and returns to Little Lea with photos.
- January 6 Tuesday. Warren rides his bike with Jack from Glenmachan to Little Lea, then into town for odd jobs.
- January 9 Friday. Warren rides with Jack to Robinson and Cleavers, then to Stewart's garage for a new plug for his motorcycle.
- January 10 Saturday. Jack and Warren leave Little Lea, going by way of Smithfield to the G.N.R. (Great Northern Railway) Railway Station. The bike is loaded on board the ship, and they travel overnight across the Irish Sea. Once in England, they intend to travel from Shrewsbury through Ledbury to Oxford.
- January 11 Sunday. Warren finishes reading John Masefield's *Sard Harker*. He also writes to his father about the return by way of Liverpool, stating that his bike had to stay on board another day because it is Sunday. They walk until lunch time, stopping in a village inn. After lunch they walk west to the railway line and take the train home. They stay in Liverpool tonight.
- January 12 Monday. Jack and Warren get the motor bike at Prince's Dock at 8 a.m. They travel through Chester, Whitchurch, Wem, and Salop to Church Stretton, where they stop for lunch at The Hotel. Then they travel through Ludlow, Leominster, and Hope Under Dinmore to England's Gate, where they have tea. Then they go to Ledbury at 5:30 where they spend the night at the Feathers Hotel.
- January 13 Tuesday. Jack and Warren take the bike from Ledbury at 10:30 a.m. to Tewkesbury (where they spend an hour and a half seeing the place), Stanway, and Stow in the Wold, where they stop for lunch. Then they travel to Cornell, Chipping Norton, where they have a flat tire and stop for tea, and Woodstock to Oxford and Headington.

¹³⁸⁴ Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 139.

- January 14 Wednesday. Hilary Term begins. The first two weeks of the term Jack is in bed with the flu.¹³⁸⁵ Warren, who is in Oxford, finishes reading Latin Prose and L. P. Jacks' *All Men Are Ghosts*.
- January 15 Thursday. Warren finishes reading J. W. Mackail's *The Springs of Helicon*.
- January 16 Friday. Warren finishes reading Maurice Hewlett's *Helen Redeemed and Other Poems*.
- January 17 Saturday. Warren finishes reading Shakespeare's *King Henry IV*, *King Henry V*, and *Twelfth Night*.
- January 18 Sunday. Warren finishes reading Shakespeare's *The Winter's Tale*. He goes on his motorbike to Manchester College, then to Univ. and Acotts with Dorothea Vaughan.
- January 19 Monday. Warren finishes reading Shakespeare's *Cymbeline*. He takes the bike to Longwall Street for lubrication and repairs to an electric light.
- January 20 Tuesday. Warren leaves Oxford and travels through Wheatley, Thame, Aylesbury, Tring, Berkhamstead, Boxmoor, St. Albans, and Hatfield to Hertford, where he stops for lunch at the Dimsdale Arms. Then he travels through Ware, Much Hadham, Bishops Stortford, and Braintree to Colchester.
- January 21 Wednesday. Warren finishes reading Colley Cibber's *An Apology for His Life*.
- January 22 Thursday. Warren finishes reading William Morris's Prologue, *The Wanderer*, *Atalanta's Race*, *The Man Born to be King* from *The Earthly Paradise*, and G. H. Lorimer's *Letters of a Self-made Merchant to His Son*.
- January 23 Friday. Warren finishes reading William Morris's *The Proud King*, *Cupid and Psyche*, *The Writing on the Image*, *The Love of Alcestis* from *The Earthly Paradise*, and Ian Hay's *The Willing Horse*.
- January 24 Saturday. Warren finishes reading William Morris's *The Lady of the Land* and *The Son of Croesus* from *The Earthly Paradise*, Bartimeus' *The Long Trick* and *Naval Occasions*, and *Helen's Babies*.
- January 25 Sunday. Warren finishes reading *The Watching of the Falcon*, *Pygmalion and the Image*, *Ogler the Dane*, *The Death of Paris*, *The Land East of the Sun and West of the Moon*, and *Acontius and Cydnippe*, all from *The Earthly Paradise*.
- January 26 Monday. Warren finishes reading *The Man Who Never Laughed Again* and *The Story of Rhodope* from *The Earthly Paradise*.
- January 27 Tuesday. Warren finishes reading *The Lovers of Gudrun*, *The Golden Apples*, *The Fostering of Aslaug* from *The Earthly Paradise*, and Lewis Carroll's *The Hunting of the Snark*.
- January 28 Wednesday. Around this time Jack gets out of bed and delivers his lectures. Warren finishes reading *Bellerophon at Argos*, *The Ring Given to Venus*, *Bellerophon in Lycia*, *The Hill of Venus*, and *The Epilogue*, all from *The Earthly Paradise*.
- January 30 Friday. Warren finishes reading *The Chronicles of an Old Compaigner 1692-1717* written by M. de la Colonie and translated from the French by W. C. Horsley.
- January 31 Saturday. Warren first gets out of bed after a bout with the flu. He walks to town to do some shopping and returns.

February 1925
(Warren—Colchester, England; Jack—Oxford)

¹³⁸⁵ *Collected Letters*, I, 637.

- February 1 Sunday. Warren writes to his father about Warren getting the flu upon his return to Colchester and the trip with Jack back to Oxford and Colchester.
- February 6 Friday. After a long silence, Jack begins his diary once again. After breakfast Jack goes into town. Charles Buckley brings an essay on deduction for his tutorial. Then Robert Hogg comes for his tutorial, followed by Michael Swanwick. At noon Jack goes to the Payne to deliver his lecture before an audience of two, Hawker and a retired parson, Rev. Frank Nightingale. Jack gets home by 1:30 and has lunch. After his jobs Jack goes for a walk up Shotover and past Pullen's Gap with Pat. Jack gets home for tea. After tea Jack sets papers on Shakespeare's *The Merchant of Venice* and starts looking for an "English Story" for the Local Certificate. At 6:30 p.m. Jack goes to Hall, returning by 9:00. Jack reads French philosopher Henri Bergson's *Matière et Mémoire* in the evening.
- February 7 Saturday. George Beattie comes to Jack this morning with an essay for his tutorial. Then comes Douglas Donald on Kant, followed by Michael Swanwick without an essay. Jack has lunch in his own rooms, reading the Clarendon Press selection from De Quincy mainly on literary criticism, and then he walks out after lunch and at Mowbray's purchases Robert Louis Stevenson's *Travels with a Donkey in the Cévennes*, which Jack needs for the Local Certificate. Jack buses home and takes a walk up Shotover with Pat. At tea, Jack, Maureen, and Maureen's friend Celia Waterhouse are present. Jack reads *Travels with a Donkey in the Cévennes* in the evening.
- February 8 Sunday. After a late breakfast Jack goes for a short walk up Shotover with Pat. Back home he reads *Matière et Mémoire* until lunch. After lunch he washes the dishes and does odd jobs. Then he goes for a walk across the fields to Stowe Woods. He reads Bergson and does his Stevenson paper for the rest of the day.
- February 9 Monday. Jack goes to College after breakfast. Buchanan comes for his tutorial, probably at 10:00 a.m. Next comes Eric Nash, probably at 11. Jack then goes out and gets an envelope to mail a long-delayed letter for E. F. Carritt in Michigan. Jack orders Gadney's to send Sidgwick's *Historical Ballad* in the afternoon, which he will use for the Local Certificate. He goes home for lunch, does odd jobs, and takes a walk to Stowe Woods. After tea Jack goes into College and works over his Berkeley and Hume notes for Tuesday. Jack dines in with Haig, Ley, Arthur Poynton, and others, enjoying a few quips from Poynton, and then he buses home.¹³⁸⁶
- February 10 Tuesday. Jack has a tooth pulled at some time during the day. After rising late, Jack goes into town and works on his Sidgwick paper for the Local Certificate. At noon Ralph Campbell comes for his tutorial. David Lindsey Keir and Frederick Lawson (1897-1983), Fellow and Tutor in Law, come for lunch, probably at 1:00. Jack goes home and takes Pat for a walk in Cuckoo Lane. Returning to College at 5:30, Bradley and Gordon-Clark come for their combined tutorial. Jack dines in hall and leaves for the Oxford University Dramatic Society (O.U.D.S.) production of *Peer Gynt*, thinking that most of it was "mere Nordic windbagism."¹³⁸⁷ Mrs. Moore, Maureen, and Dotty Vaughan are already there when he arrives. He goes home by bus and gets to bed at 2 a.m.
- February 11 Wednesday. Jack gets up at 7:30 and has breakfast. Jack learns that George Stevenson thought the O.U.D.S. excellent. Harold Cox does not turn up for his 9 a.m. tutorial. Kenneth Henderson comes for a tutorial, probably at 10, and, after him, at 11

¹³⁸⁶ *All My Road Before Me*, 350.

¹³⁸⁷ *All My Road Before Me*, 350.

- James Ross the American, then David Lindsey Keir and Frederick Lawson for lunch, probably at 1:00. Jack goes home and takes Pat for a walk. Jack works on Leibniz in the evening. Jack writes to his father from University College about the flu, having a tooth pulled yesterday, Ledbury and Ludlow, his lectures, and the sparse attendance at those lectures. He has spent the first two weeks of the term in bed with the flu. Jack goes to bed early.
- February 12 Thursday. Jack goes to College in the morning and takes a walk in the afternoon. He gets back to town by 5:30 and takes Edward Firth for an hour's tutorial. Jack dines in hall. After dinner Jack goes to Ware's rooms in Worcester Street for a meeting of the Philosophical Society. H. D. Ziman reads a paper on causality with discussion afterwards. Jack gets home late.
- February 13 Friday. Hogg comes this morning, apparently for a tutorial. Afterwards old Nightingale and Hawker come for a lecture.¹³⁸⁸ Jack goes home for lunch and then for a walk with Pat over the fields to Stowe Woods. He goes home for tea and works for the rest of the day getting his L. C. papers off. He goes out to mail them.
- February 14 Saturday. Beattie comes for his tutorial this morning. Then comes Donald. Frederick Lawson comes to a lunch tutorial. Jack buys a copy of *Peer Gynt* and takes Harold Joachim's *Study of the Ethics of Spinoza* (1901) out of the Union. Jack buses home. Jack takes Pat for a walk. After tea Jack works on Spinoza.
- February 15 Sunday. Jack takes Pat for a walk to Shotover in the morning and gets home at about noon and reads through *Dymer* I-VI. After lunch Jack washes up and does the usual jobs, then works on Leibniz until teatime. Minto sits with Jack, and they are "very snug." After tea Jack reads Sir James Barrie's 1920 play *Mary Rose*. He then reads most of Ibsen's play *The Master Builder*. He goes to bed early.
- February 16 Monday. Jack enjoys his walk with the dog Pat near the Croft before breakfast. Buchanan brings an essay on Thrasymachus for his tutorial. While Buchanan is with Jack, Dawson invites Jack to the Martlets dinner. Jack books him for a walk and tea next Saturday. Nash comes at 11 and reads an essay. Jack goes to the Union and returns Hoffding, checks out Pollock's *Spinoza*, and then goes home by bus. Jack reads a bit of Pollock before lunch. After lunch Jack takes Pat for a walk. Jack returns and works on Spinoza. At 6:30 he buses into College and dines with Poynton in the chair.¹³⁸⁹
- February 17 Tuesday. Jack goes to College by 10:00, having ordered some port as a tonic for Maureen at Grimbley Hughes and then buys a copy of Bertrand Russell's *Problems of Philosophy*. Jack works on Spinoza and finishes *Ethics* Part II. Campbell comes for his tutorial and reads a paper on causation. Then Jack reads Russell's *Problems of Philosophy* and thinks it excellent. Jack goes home for lunch by bus, does jobs, walks Pat to Stowe Woods and back, and then reads some of the poetry of Bridges. After tea, Jack goes into town and has a tutorial with Bradley and Gordon-Clark on Leibniz and Spinoza. Jack dines in College.
- February 18 Wednesday. Mrs. Moore calls Jack at 7:30 and, after tea, bread, and butter, he walks to the top of the hill and buses to breakfast in the Common Room. Harold Cox arrives for his tutorial, probably at 9. Then comes Henderson, probably at 10. Then Ross arrives for his tutorial, probably at 11. After him Nightingale and Hawker come for a lecture. Jack goes down to David Lindsey Keir's rooms and lunches with him and Frederick Lawson, probably at 1:00. Jack checks George Moore's

¹³⁸⁸ Nightingale may be the parson who was coming along.

¹³⁸⁹ *All My Road Before Me*, 352.

- Philosophical Studies* out of the library and buses home. Phippy (charwoman Mrs. Phipps) is at their home. Jack takes the dog Pat for a walk before tea. Jack reads G. E. Moore in the evening. Jack has supper at home.
- February 19 Thursday. Marcus Low comes for his tutorial at 10 and then comes Harold Johnson on Immanuel Kant's *Essay*, probably at 11. H. D. Ziman is ill and does not come for his tutorial. Jack buses home. After lunch Jack takes Pat for a walk, but rain shortens their walk. Jack goes to his room and looks through *Dymer* VIII. Jack walks home for tea and into College to take a tutorial with Edward Firth on Kant's causality. Jack dines in hall with Poynton, Farquharson, and others. Jack writes, "Poynton and Farquharson both in and very amusing."¹³⁹⁰
- February 20 Friday. Arthur's father, Joseph Greeves, dies. Jack rises early. He goes to College by 9:00 for a staff meeting that includes Arthur Johnson of All Souls. He leaves the meeting at about 9:50. Buckley comes for his tutorial on Spinoza. Then Hogg comes for his tutorial. After him there is a lecture to attend. Hawker and Nightingale come for their tutorial. Jack lunches with David Lindsey Keir and Frederick Lawson in David Lindsey Keir's room. Then Jack buses home. Jack walks up Shotover and through Quarry. Jack works on Moore's "External Relations" after tea and then goes into College for dinner. They have wine in the summer Common Room after dinner.
- February 21 Saturday. Beattie and then Donald come to Jack for their tutorials. Then Swanwick comes for his tutorial. Then Jack goes home to lunch. Dawson, Touche, and Alfred Ewing come at 2:30 and they walk to Stowe Woods. They come back for tea and stay until 6:45. Jack likes them all.
- February 22 Sunday. After breakfast and a walk on Shotover, Jack returns home to work on *Dymer VII*. He washes the dishes after lunch, and Mrs. Moore and he sit in the back bedroom where there is a fire and later take a short walk after tea. In the evening he reads de la Mare.
- February 23 Monday. Jack takes Buchanan and Nash for a tutorial. He buys Leonard Hobhouse's *Metaphysical Theory of the State* (1922). He walks on Cuckoo Lane and then works on Hobhouse. He goes to dinner in College and meet Leys, who is in the chair.
- February 24 Tuesday. Jack arrives in College by 10:00 and works until noon. Then comes Campbell with an essay on Plurality of Goods. Jack buses home for lunch and then takes Pat for a short walk in Cuckoo Lane. He writes Mrs. Greeves a letter of condolence after Mr. Greeves' death. Jack returns to College by 5:30 and has Bradley and Gordon-Clark on Immanuel Kant. He has dinner in College with Farquharson and Leys in attendance. He is late getting home.
- February 25 Wednesday. Jack goes to College for breakfast by 8:15. He has tutorials with Harold Cox at 9, Henderson at 10, and Ross at 11. Then Hawker and Nightingale come for the lecture. He has lunch with Kier and Lawson. He goes home, takes a short walk, and then works on Hobhouse's book after tea. At 7:00 p.m. Jack buses in from home for the Martlets dinner. The Master, Allen, Hayden, Dawson, Carlyle, and David Lindsey Keir are there at Cox's rooms. They have dinner in the J. C. R. in the Senior Common Room Hayden reads a paper to the Martlets on Atlantis. Jack leaves at 11:30 and walks home.
- February 26 Thursday. Low is absent. Johnson reads an essay on the moral faculty. H. D. Ziman has his tutorial, then Jack goes home for lunch and a walk. He has Edward Firth for a tutorial at 5:30. Jack dines in hall and then goes to the Philosophical Society meeting in Firth's rooms. Paton from Queens College reads a paper on "Duty or Duties." Discussion follows.

¹³⁹⁰ *All My Road Before Me*, 354.

- February 27 Friday. Jack has Buckley and Hogg for tutorials, and then he gives a lecture for Nightingale and Hawker. He has lunch at home, does a few jobs, walks down Cuckoo Lane, and returns to College at 5:30 for Low, who does not show up. He reads Giovanni Gentile's *Mind as Pure Act* (1922) on absolute solipsism, then dines in College.
- February 28 Saturday. Beattie comes to excuse himself for not having prepared an essay. Donald comes for his tutorial and does a good job. Lastly, Swanwick comes for his tutorial. Jack has lunch with Keir and Lawson. He goes home. He then goes for a walk over to Stowe Woods and back home by the road. He gets caught in the rain and arrives home drenched and has to change his clothes. Jack and Mrs. Moore have tea together, and the others arrive just as they are finishing. He spends the rest of the day working on his theory of obligation.

March 1925
(Warren—Colchester, England; Jack—Oxford)

- March Jack writes a letter to Nevill Coghill.¹³⁹¹
- March 1 Sunday. Jack walks on Shotover with Pat after breakfast. When Jack gets home, he begins rereading Tasso's *Jerusalem*. After lunch and jobs, Jack has a quiet afternoon reading in the yellow room with Mrs. Moore. Mrs. Moore and Jack walk around Barton after tea. Jack stops his diary entries until August 16.
- March 13 Friday. Warren writes to his father about Warren's recent illness, Albert's thoughts about retiring and selling Little Lea, Albert's recent illness, Ledbury, Warren's hope to go to Oxford at Easter, doing an annual barracks inspection at Weedon, Bedford, and Northampton, some photos he encloses of Ely Cathedral, spending a weekend in Cambridge (perhaps the previous weekend), attending a worship service at Ely Cathedral, Jack's situation in Oxford without a permanent job, the funeral of Mr. Greeves, and the Denistoun scandals.

April 1925
(Warren—Colchester, England; Jack—Oxford)

- April 4 Saturday. Hilary Term ends. Warren rides to Bishops Stortford, St. Albans, and Tring to Headington. He has lunch at the Bell Hotel in Aylesbury.
- April 6 Monday. Jack and Warren leave on a holiday on motorcycle and sidecar. Warren rides to Morris Garage near Carfax, picks up Jack, and returns with Jack.
- April 7? Tuesday. Jack and Warren visit Salisbury by way of Abingdon, East Ilsey, Newbury, Whitchurch, Winchester, and Stockbridge and have tea and supper in Salisbury. Tea is at the Grosvenor in Stockbridge on the way. After supper Jack is struck by "the extraordinary simplicity" and consistent Gothic architecture of Salisbury Cathedral in the moonlight. They

¹³⁹¹ VII, vol. 32 (2015), 18-28. See Arend Smilde's "List of Additions to C. S. Lewis's 'Uncollected Letters'" November 2019.

spend the night in Salisbury at The Old George. This may be the visit when Jack purchases a copy of a book by the French poet Guillaume de Salluste Du Bartas.¹³⁹²

- April 8 Wednesday. Jack and Warren have another look at the cathedral in the morning light after breakfast, and then they leave for Stonehenge. They visit Stonehenge with Warren taking a still extant photo of Jack here. Warren records the same visit and photograph. They then travel through Stonehenge, Amesbury, Tidworth, Ludgershall, Marlborough, Hungerford, West Shefford, and Wantage to Headington. They stop for lunch at the Ailesbury Arms in Marlborough and for tea at the Black Bear in Wantage.
- April 9 Thursday. Warren leaves Headington and travels through Wheatley and Tetworth to Thame Park and back to Headington with Dorothea Vaughan.
- April 10 Good Friday. Warren and, apparently, Jack visit the cathedral.
- April 11 Saturday. Warren drives to the Morris Garage near Carfax and back with Jack.
- April 12? Easter Sunday. Jack writes to his father about a two-day trip with Warren, seeing Salisbury on that trip, comparing Salisbury to Barset in Trollope's writings, an open Fellowship in English at Magdalen that he is applying for (but which he does not expect to achieve), finances, and his best pupil Harold Cox, who has lost his father, and his mother has cancer.¹³⁹³ There is no word on the Univ. Fellowship. He goes into Hall and Common Room and hears a story about Jowett knowing Florence Nightingale and Mrs. Asquith asking him about it. Warren goes with Jack to Horspath, Garsington, and Stadhampton to Chalgrove Field, then he returns by way of Watlington, Pyrton, and Cuddesdon, a round-trip of 34 miles.
- April 14 Tuesday. Warren travels through Islip, Brackley, and Towcester to Weedon, then to Northampton and Bedford for annual barracks inspections. He spends the night at the Swan Hotel in Bedford.
- April 15 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins.
- April 16 Thursday. Warren drives through Kempston Barracks, Shefford, Baldock, Buntingford, and Bishops Stortford to Colchester.

May 1925

(Warren—Colchester, England; Jack—Oxford)

- May 10 Sunday. Jack dines at Magdalen College as a finalist for the Fellowship in English Language and Literature.
- May 16 Saturday. Sir Thomas Herbert Warren, Master of Magdalen, sees Jack on the street and converses in a kindly manner.
- May 18 Monday. Jack receives a note from Herbert Warren, asking to see him on Tuesday.
- May 19 Tuesday. Jack meets with Herbert Warren.
- May 20 Wednesday. A phone call at 2:30 p.m. invites Jack to Magdalen. **Herbert Warren tells Jack that he is elected Fellow of Magdalen College** at £500 a year. Jack sends his father a telegram to Little Lea, Strandtown, Belfast: "Elected Fellow Magdalen. Jack." Albert writes a thank you to God in his diary. That evening Jack reads his paper on James Boswell (1740-

¹³⁹² The unpublished diary of Warren Lewis for October 30, 1967.

¹³⁹³ *Collected Letters*, I, 638ff. This is an approximation, based on a motorbike trip he and Warren made April 6-8 and the fact that, according to Jack's letter, Easter is past.

- 1795), biographer of Samuel Johnson, at the 266th meeting of the Martlets at 8 p.m. in Mr. Harold Cox's rooms. He thinks that Boswell shows both the unconscious selection of memory and the conscious selection of a great artist.
- May 21 Thursday. University News notes that Magdalen College has elected Mr. Clive Staples Lewis M.A. as Tutor in English Language and Literature.¹³⁹⁴
- May 22 Friday. *The Times* announces Jack's appointment to Magdalen College at Oxford University: "The President and Fellows of Magdalen College have elected to an official Fellowship in the College as Tutor in English Language and Literature, for five years as from next June 15, Mr Clive Staples Lewis, M.A. (University College)."
- May 23 Saturday. The *Birmingham Post* announces that Jack has been appointed to "an Official Fellowship at Magdalen College as tutor in English language and literature for five years from June 25 next."¹³⁹⁵
- May 26 Tuesday. Jack writes to his father about the details of his election, including his thanks for six years of support, F. P. Wilson and George Gordon giving their support to Nevill Coghill for the Fellowship, Coghill's withdrawal because of an offer from his own college and consequently Wilson and Gordon supporting him, the invitation to dine at Magdalen, learning that he and John Bryson were the two finalists, seeing Herbert Warren on the street, the note on Monday from Herbert Warren about seeing him Tuesday, the election on Wednesday, and the 2:30 p.m. telephone call.
- May 30 Saturday. Warren rides to Headington.
- May 31 Sunday. Warren rides with Jack to Hillsboro by way of Botley, Eynsham, Witney, Crawley, Leafield, Shipton under Wychwood, Burford, Filking, Little Faringdon, Kelmscott, Radcot, Faringdon, Uffington, Wantage, East Hendred, Harwell, Didcot, Brightwell, Wallingford, Shillingford, Dorchester, and Cowley, an 88-mile trip. He also drives from Hillsboro to Beaumont Street with Maureen. Then he rides to the Red Lion in Colchester by the usual route after a stop at Hemel Hempstead for tea.

June 1925

(Warren—Colchester, England; Jack—Oxford)

- June 4 Thursday. The *Belfast Newsletter* announces the appointment of Jack to a Fellowship at Oxford University.
- June 7 Sunday. Albert notes that his assistance to Jack over the past three years has been £256-5-0 in 1922, £266-0-0 in 1923, and £270-10-0 in 1924.¹³⁹⁶
- June 15 Monday. **Jack's Magdalen College Fellowship officially begins.**¹³⁹⁷ At 2:30 p.m. Warren writes his father about his trip to Oxford at Easter, Jack's Fellowship, the more or less dropping of philosophy by Jack, the birthday present of a check, No. 21

¹³⁹⁴ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 8, 290.

¹³⁹⁵ *Birmingham Post*, May 23, 1925, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

¹³⁹⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 8, 293.

¹³⁹⁷ *The Times*.

M. T.¹³⁹⁸ Company going on maneuvers to Walton on the Naze, and having no prospects of a leave this summer, enclosing a few photographs.

June 16 Tuesday. Warren celebrates his thirtieth birthday.

June 24 Wednesday. The Encaenia ceremony at Oxford University takes place in the Sheldonian Theatre at 11:30 a.m.

June 25 Thursday. Jack's Fellowship officially begins.¹³⁹⁹

July 1925
(Warren—Colchester, England; Jack—Oxford)

July During the long vacation of 1925, Jack finishes Cantos VII (C) and VIII.¹⁴⁰⁰

July 11 Saturday. Trinity Term ends. During this term Jack receives the M.A.¹⁴⁰¹

July 19-20 Sunday-Monday. Jack writes a five-page letter in Middle English to his friend A. K. Hamilton-Jenkin.¹⁴⁰²

August 1925
(Warren—Colchester, England; Jack—Oxford or Cambridge)

August 8? Saturday. While Jack is in the middle of examining in Cambridge, Warren motorcycles to Cambridge from Colchester and takes Jack away at 5 p.m. They reach Colchester by 9.

August 9? Sunday. Warren and Jack go to the sea and swim, apparently in the North Sea.

August 10? Monday. Warren and Jack see the country, including Essex and Suffolk.

August 11? Tuesday. Jack leaves Colchester.

August 14 Friday. Jack writes to his father in the midst of (or near the end of) summer examining, this year as an awarder rather than an examiner, about examining, the beauty of Cambridge, rooming with a Cambridge fellow, Warren's military service, Jack's formal admission at Magdalen since his last letter to Albert on May 26, spending some days in London with Barfield before the examining, the change from Philosophy to English, preferring English for minds such as theirs, comfort in knowing that neither the materialist nor the scientist has the last word, Darwin standing on "a foundation of sand," and the solitude of philosophy. They have been put up at Queens College, Cambridge, and work from 9 a.m. until 7 p.m. Cecil Harwood and Daphne Olivier are married and move into a house at 51 Angles Road in Streatham, just south of London.¹⁴⁰³

¹³⁹⁸ Mechanical Transport.

¹³⁹⁹ Green and Hooper, 82. Note the discrepancy with June 15, which is the date published in the London *Times*. Undoubtedly 25 is a typographical error for 15. See the entry for May 22, 1925, and *The Times* notice.

¹⁴⁰⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. IX, 130.

¹⁴⁰¹ "Degrees Conferred in Michaelmas Term, 1924, and in Hilary and Trinity Terms, 1925," pp. 301-311. In *Oxford University Calendar for the Year 1926*. Page 304.

¹⁴⁰² The source if this information is unknown.

¹⁴⁰³ Laurence Harwood, *C. S. Lewis, My Godfather: Letters, Photos and Recollections*, Downers Grove: IVP Books, 2007, 42.

- August 16 Sunday. Jack, Mrs. Moore, and Maureen pack for a three-week holiday in Exmoor. Packing begins at about five and ends at 2 a.m. In the afternoon Jack orders a taxi for tomorrow at Nicholls on Cowley Road. Jack resumes his diary after breaking it off on March 1.
- August 17 Monday. Jack, Mrs. Moore, and Maureen leave for Cloud Farm at Oare on Exmoor in Devon, southwest England close to the Bristol Channel, about fifty miles west of Bristol, at 10:45. They take a train to Reading. They journey through Taunton and Watchet to Minehead, lunching and having tea from their own supplies on the train. From Minehead they come to the County Gate by charabanc (bus). Then Jack and Pat take a walk back to Cloud Farm. At Cloud Farm Jack meets Mrs. Moore and Maureen. They settle into a farmhouse. After supper Pat and Jack go out across Badgeworthy and go up the valley. They get to bed by eleven.
- August 18 Tuesday. Jack, Maureen, and Mrs. Moore have a breakfast of eggs and home-cured bacon at about nine. Maureen and Jack take a walk at ten a.m. Jack states that the biblical and scientific accounts of origins are alternatives, and he opts for the “scientific.” They go up the Doone Valley, climbing to the top of Lank Combe and arriving back at home at 1:15. They have a lunch of boiled chicken. They go out again and walk up the nearer side of the valley where it is not open to the public. They sit down in a rocky place until it is time for tea. After tea they explore more of the farm. Jack reads William Cowper’s poem *The Task* for the second time. Later Jack goes alone to the top of the hills at the back. When he rejoins the others, they sit for a long time beside the stream. After supper, all three go up to the wood. They get to bed by eleven.
- August 19 Wednesday. After shaving, Jack goes down to the river and swims across it and back. After breakfast Maureen and Jack take Pat for a walk. They go into Oare and look at the church. In the morning they cross the Lynn and turn right between a wood and the river, then near Daddy Combe which they climb. They cross the road and walk to the County Gates and then to Malmsmead and along the west bank of Badgeworthy River. Jack orders George MacDonald’s *Lilith*. They have chicken and green peas for lunch. They stay in until teatime. Jack does some German language study with Maureen and continues Cowper’s *The Task*. After tea they all go out for a walk up the valley, staying on their side of the river. They come to a little combe and a stream that joins the Badgeworthy and then a fir wood and a glen. After supper they take another stroll.
- August 20 Thursday. Jack swims before breakfast. After breakfast, Jack goes for a walk alone across the river toward Malmsmead, coming eventually to the upper end of Lank Combe. After lunch Jack begins reading St. John Ervine’s *Alice and a Family* which he found in a cupboard. After tea they walk toward the Doone Valley. In the evening they have tea with Mrs. Locke in the kitchen.
- August 21 Friday. Jack swims. He then walks to find the way to the sea at Glenthorne, down their side of the valley, crossing the Lynn River at Parsonage Farm, and up to County Gate, west to Brendon, then home by road and near Malmsmead. After tea Jack walks with Mrs. Moore and Maureen. He gets an unusual letter from Aunt Lily (Lilian Hamilton Suffern).
- August 22 Saturday. After a swim and breakfast Jack sets out for Brendon, comes to the Lyn Valley west of Brendon, turns left, comes back to Brendon and then home. In Brendon Jack buys a pint of beer for the man who lent him two pence on the previous day, buys the candles, and calls at the Post Office where they know nothing about Mrs. Hume-Rotheray’s parcel. He goes home by

- yesterday's route, stopping at the same place in Malmsmead wood. After a lunch of roast mutton and peas, Jack, Maureen, and Mrs. Moore sit in the sun under the fir wood. Jack reads *Esmond*.¹⁴⁰⁴ After tea they walk up to the beginning of Lank Combe.
- August 23 Sunday. Jack goes out in the morning over Oare Common, down the valley of Chalk River to Oareford, and home by way of the road. Jack stays in all afternoon as does Mrs. Moore. Jack writes a few lines on Jesseran. After supper Jack goes for a walk with Pat. Jack is reading *Esmond*, and he writes in his diary at 1:58 a.m. He checks on Mrs. Moore several times in the night because of a concern for her health. Jack is now also reading Hilaire Belloc's *Mr. Emanuel Burden*.
- August 24 Monday. Jack gets to bed about 4:30 a.m. and gets up again at 9 a.m. As soon as Jack has breakfast, he sets off for the nearest doctor in Rockford for Minto. Jack spends most of the day in the kitchen stoking the fires.
- August 25 Tuesday. Jack starts out to walk to Brendon for tobacco, where he has a pint of beer. Jack goes on reading *The Task*. After tea Maureen and Jack interview two black pigs! Later Jack walks to the Doone Valley.
- August 26 Wednesday. After breakfast, Jack walks to Rockford and reports to the doctor about Minto's condition. Jack reads *The Task* and does some work on Jesseran.
- August 27 Thursday. Jack stays in and reads more of *Esmond*. After a late lunch, Jack goes out at 3:30, walking to Oareford, also viewing the sea, the Foreland point, and the hills beyond Porlock. Then he walks southwest and out above Dedd Combe and gets a view of the Malmsmead and the valley of the Oare Water. He gets home by 6 and teaches French to Maureen. Jack finishes *Esmond* later in the evening.
- August 28 Friday. After breakfast Jack stays in and finishes reading *The Task*. After a late lunch Jack goes out walking along Parsonage Farm, County Gate, with a view of Coddow Combe, and Brendon, and then he goes home for a late tea. In the evening they chat with a young man and his wife, then Lock shows up. Warren walks to the office, reads a letter from Parkin, one from Captain Field at Aldershot, and one from "Happy" Hansard, and he notes that he expects to be sent to India in Autumn of 1926. He walks to the bank and cashes a detachment paycheck, then pays out at midday. After lunch Warren goes to Ipswich on his Daudel, stops in a bookshop, where he purchases the Everyman edition of *Northanger Abbey* and *Persuasion*, the two Jane Austens which he has not read. He returns by way of Stratford St. Mary church and then branches off through Dedham, Ardleigh and Great Bromley to St. Osyth. He has tea and a cigarette at the Red Lion in St. Osyth, then goes down to the beach. Before supper, he starts reading Jane Austen's *Northanger Abbey*. After supper he takes a walk around King Harold Road to Lexden, and thence to the Red Lion. He drinks a half pint of beer and walks home. He goes to bed at 10:30.
- August 29 Saturday. Jack walks to Simonsbath, starting at 10:30 a.m. walking due south up the Badgeworthy Water and past Hoccombe. At Simonsbath Jack has lunch in the Exmoor Forest Hotel. Jack then has a cup of coffee in the garden and leaves at about 2:30, coming home by way of Brendon Two Gates and Tippacott Ridge. Later Jack helps Maureen with her pony. Jack begins reading Joseph Conrad's *Chance*. In the morning before going to the office, Warren shaves off his mustache. He deals with chimney sweeping schedules, and then he goes to the bank. He goes to Medcalf's garage to have his headlamp checked on his motorcycle. After lunch he goes out along the Maldon Road as far as Braxted Priory, then works his way across country to the little village of Fingringhoe. He goes home for tea and afterwards reads *Northanger Abbey*. He then goes to St. Osyth at 5 o'clock, stopping en route to leave a spool of film at Lacasheer's for developing, going to Boots library

¹⁴⁰⁴ Probably Thackeray's *The History of Henry Esmond*.

to return a book and take out the first volume of Sidney Lee's life of King Edward VII. He goes swimming shortly after six. He takes a walk after supper, stopping at the Lion on the way. He meets Baker who walks with him back as far as the Post Office. He goes to bed at 10:45.

August 30 Sunday. After breakfast Jack walks to Rockford to see the doctor about Minto. Jack reads Joseph Conrad's *Chance*. After breakfast Warren gets away from camp at 9:30 a.m. and goes to St. Osyth to swim. On returning to camp at Colchester he goes to the office and writes his diary and then returns to Constantine Road where he finishes *Northanger Abbey* before lunch. After lunch he starts Sidney Lee's *Edward VII*, and he reads it until 2:30. Warren changes clothes and rides his Daudel to meet Mrs. J. at Lexden church. She arrives on time, and they go to Coggeshall and have tea at the Wool Packe Inn. Before tea they look over the inn, and after tea they look over the church. He returns to camp by way of Lexden, dropping his passenger en route, and he reaches Constantine Road about 6 p.m. and resumes the reading of *Edward VII*. He takes a walk after supper and then goes to the other bar at the Lion to see the new barmaid. He goes home and gets to bed soon after ten-thirty.

August 31 Monday. Jack and Maureen go to Lynton to do some shopping. They set out at 10:30 and walk along the road by the moor to Tippacott Ridge, the glen path to Rockford, and then to Brendon Barton, the valley of Farley Water, the main road, stopping in the lane to West Lynn. They go down a hill and come into Lynton, where they lunch at the Cottage Hotel. Jack and Maureen walk the last stage before Rockford, where they have a large tea. They then walk on and arrive at home by about 8:00. Warren arrives at the office shortly before nine and goes through the mail. He leaves on the Daudel shortly before 9:30, arriving at Warley at 11:00 to do a Barracks inspection. He goes to the E.S.A.'s office, and begins work at once on an inspection, after which he writes his report, finishing at about 12:40. At 1:15 p.m. St. John arrives. They go to his house for lunch. Warren leaves at 2:30, reaching home at five o'clock. After tea he takes the Daudel to the garage, lets himself into the Headquarters office, and makes up his logbook. Then he walks home and continues reading *Edward VII* until supper time. He takes a walk after supper, enjoying a second half-pint of beer on his walk before turning back. He gets to bed at 10:45.

September 1925

(Warren—Colchester, England; Jack—on holiday in Exmoor)

September 1 Tuesday. It rains all day and Jack stays inside except for five minutes before supper. He finishes reading Joseph Conrad's *Chance*. Warren goes to the office and reads a letter from the War Office. Later he takes the Daudel to the bank to pay in some money, and he also goes to Medcalf's garage, where he finds his accumulator charged. He leaves the bike to have its lights tested and walks back to the office. He takes duty after lunch, and spends a dull afternoon, submitting a traveling claim for his journey to Warley yesterday. After tea he reads *Edward VII* until supper time. On arrival at a bar for a drink in the evening, he meets Brawn of the Norfolks, who tells his story. He gets home and to bed by 10:45.

September 2 Wednesday. In the morning Jack stays in and reads Sir Walter Scott's *The Bride of Lammermoor*, which he bought in Lynton. In the afternoon Jack walks to the lighthouse at Foreland. Jack has tea at Combe Farm on his way back. Warren telephones Medcalf as soon as he gets to the office, talking to them about getting the maintenance of the Daudel done by Saturday. A letter comes from A.D.S.T. this morning to say that General O'Dowda plans to visit Colchester tomorrow. He

will inspect the Detachment RASC if time permits. At noon Warren conducts a meeting about food and hospital supplies. He stops at 1 o'clock, getting a lift home in Fogg's sidecar. They reassemble at two, and finish scheduling at 3:45 p.m. After tea Warren returns to the office and does the Bread and Flour schedules, and then works on the hospital supplies. By 7:00 Warren is halfway through this job and stops for supper. After supper he walks. He goes to bed at 10:40.

September 3 Thursday. Jack has a short walk after tea and then explores Southern Wood and the top of the hill above Malmsmead, and he gets "real joy." He writes to Cranny (Rev. Macran) in the evening. Warren reads the newspaper this morning about the shipping strike. He gets an expense check this morning in reimbursement for his Bury St. Edmunds journey. After dealing with the mail he works on the hospital schedules and finishes them and the covering letter by lunch time. General O'Dowda arrives, accompanied by Col. Less, the Deputy C. Engineer, Major Melville, the Garrison Adjutant, and Fogg. After introductions, these four men go to inspect the officer's quarters. After the inspection, Warren returns to the office to finish the morning's work. He goes home and changes clothes before lunch. After lunch Warren walks to the office and writes his diary. Warren finishes reading the first volume of *Edward VII* up to the death of Victoria, although the second volume is not yet published. He takes his usual walk after supper. He goes to bed soon after 10:30.

September 4 Friday. In the morning Jack reads some of the fifteenth-century poem attributed to James I of Scotland, *Kingis Quair*. In the afternoon Jack goes to Rockford to pay the doctor. Jack goes by road to Brendon, then past Combe Farm, Countisbury, near the Brendon valley, the lower Lyn gorge, and Lynmouth, reaching Rockford through a fir wood. He sees the doctor and has tea at Rockford. He returns and, in the evening, reads Hans Christian Andersen. Warren reviews the official mail which includes a McLellan promotion to Captain. Fogg goes downtown at 10:00 to get some money, so Warren goes with him to High Street. He goes to Medcalf's garage to inquire about the Daudel. Then he goes to Lacasheer's to get his last lot of photos. He reads in the *Morning Post* that the shipping strike has virtually collapsed. In the afternoon he pays the Detachment. He goes to Thurston, the bootmaker, after tea, and pays him for two new pairs of shoes, and then he goes to Boots library where he takes out *Mr. Pepys* and reads it until supper time. Later he takes an evening walk. He gets to bed at 10:30.

September 5 Saturday. After waiting for half an hour at Malmsmead to see the postman, Jack walks up the valley past Oare, past Oareford, then to Oare Post, Whit Stones, and Shillett Wood. After arranging for a taxi to come to Cloud Farm at 8:45, Jack has lunch at the Castle Hotel. Jack begins the journey home. Back home, Jack has tea by the fire. Jack stops his diary until April 27, 1926. At the office Warren gets the grocery schedules back from Eastern Command. He reads in the newspapers that the shipping strike is still on, but sailings do not appear to be interrupted. He goes downtown in the morning and pays twenty-seven pounds into the Sergeant's Mess Account. Then he goes Medcalf's garage where he learns that the Daudel has the new oil pump filled and is ready to take to the road. He rides back to camp where he spends the rest of the morning doing odd jobs, such as balancing the Sergeant's Mess account, paying out some C.R.A.¹⁴⁰⁵ (Command Rifle Association), and finishing his correspondence. He changes his clothes before lunch and walks downtown to get a new library book. At Boots he checks out a Wodehouse farce called *The Whiskered Footman*, and he also looks around the secondhand bookshop where he purchases an 1858 edition of the poet George Crabbe. He lights a fire in his sitting room and sits down to read Crabbe.

¹⁴⁰⁵ Possibly Commander Royal Artillery.

During the day he reads “The Village” and the first two parts (Marriage & Birth) of “The Parish Register.” He resolves to ask Jack if there is a good edition of Crabbe. He takes an unpleasant walk after supper in the dark, cold, and drizzling evening, finding the Red Lion so crowded that he only stops for a few minutes. He goes home and to bed.

- September 6 Sunday. Warren gets up at 9:15, walks to the paper shop, and gives instructions for the cessation of the delivery of *The Morning Post* to Constantine Road so that it can be sent to his office. After breakfast he begins to move his quarters to Coggeshall, arriving at the Wool Packe Inn just before noon. He unpacks. After lunch he reads the *Observer*. After that he walks to the office and writes his diary. After tea he starts out for Coggeshall, arriving shortly after 5:30. He settles in and puts the Daudel in its new garage. Then he walks around the area, walking as far as Feeningbury, about a mile-and-a-half away. When he returns, he goes to the lounge and reads George Crabbe, finishing “The Parish Register,” “The Library,” and “The Newspaper.” After supper and a whiskey and soda, he goes for another walk. Upon his return, he starts reading the preface to *The Borough*. He gets to bed just before eleven o’clock.
- September 7 Monday. Warren is called and has a cup of tea at 7:30 a.m. During breakfast, his host comes in. His name is Ockley. He arrives at the office at 9 o’clock and finds a heavy mail. At eleven o’clock he goes downtown and pays in some Sergeant’s Mess money, then he goes to Medcalf’s garage to check on the dynamo, i.e., the headlights for his motorcycle. He gets to Coggeshall at 1:30 p.m., and, after lunch, he walks the new terrain, coming to a place called Marks Hall. Turning left at Marks Hall he follows a stream, and then works across some park land into a wood and emerging onto a road, finally getting into the West end of Coggeshall. The walk lasts an hour and three quarters. He has tea in the dining room and remains there reading George Crabbe’s poetry and then goes upstairs. During the day he finishes the preface to “The Borough” and reads Letters I to VII. He sees one line that seems to describe the O.A.B. (his father) emerging from St. Mark’s on a Sunday morning. He also starts Jane Austen’s *Persuasion*. After dinner he takes a walk, returning at 9:20, when he continues to read *Persuasion*. Later in the evening he chats with Mrs. Ockley. He goes to bed at 10:45.
- September 8 Tuesday. Warren gets to the office at nine o’clock. He works first at acceptances and rejections for recent contracts, and then checks and passes on several bills. He writes several letters related to his work. At 1:00 p.m. Warren goes to the Red Lion for a glass of beer and a plate of ham sandwiches. Back to the office at 1:30 he does more contract work. Things are slow in the office during the afternoon, so he reads Crabbe. He also finishes Jane Austen’s *Persuasion*. He has tea with the Ockleys. During the evening he reads until dinner time, which is cod and a piece of fried steak. After dinner he takes his usual walk. He talks with Mrs. Ockley for half an hour before bedtime, and he goes to bed at 10:45.
- September 9 Wednesday. After breakfast Warren goes to the office, where he handles the daily mail. Then he does a morning’s work until 11:45 when he goes to the bank and learns about the repair of the dynamo for his motorcycle. He goes to Boots to exchange his library book, and he finally chooses a book by Stanley Weyman. He gets back at 12:15, and he does more work in the office. He gets home at about 1:30 p.m. After lunch he fixes the loose magneto shield of the Daudel. In the afternoon, he sits in the lounge and reads Stanley Weyman’s *The Traveler in the Fur Cloak* about Austria and Germany during the Napoleonic period. He has tea, and during the evening he reads the remaining letters of “The Borough” i.e., “Ellen Orford,” “Abel Keene,” “Peter Grimes,” “Prisons,” and “Schools” by Crabbe. Warren dines with a shy young man with whom he can have no conversation. He takes an evening walk. When he returns, he has the lounge to himself and reads until 10:30, when he goes to bed.

- September 10 Thursday. After breakfast Warren leaves for the office and arrives by five minutes to nine. First, he deals with the mail, hearing from McLellan and Hodgson. At 10:30 he goes downtown, stopping at Medcalf's garage because the oil pump has started to leak. He goes to Boots for a library book, to both Lloyds and the Westminster Bank, to the tobacconists, and then home. He gets home at about 1:30, has lunch, then takes a walk to the village of Little Coggeshall and back. After tea he reads his new library book *The Courtyard* by Neville Brand. He finishes the book during the evening. After dinner, he goes for his usual walk. When he returns, he reads Crabbe until bedtime. He reads Crabbe's poems "The Gentleman Farmer," "Procrastination," and "The Patron." He goes to bed at half past ten.
- September 11 Friday. After breakfast Warren goes to Reed Hall where he deals with the mail. At 10:30 he goes to the bank and cashes the Detachment paycheck. He then goes to Boots and exchanges his library book for *The George and the Crown* by Sheila Kaye Smith. Back at the office Warren holds a committee of ways and means with Mr. Bills. Warren pays out salary at noon. At one o'clock he goes to the Red Lion for a plate of sandwiches and beer and returns to the office at 1:30. He does some intermittent work in the afternoon, so he is able to read some of Crabbe, including "The Frank Courtship," "The Widow's Tale," "The Mother," "Arabella," and "The Lover's Journey." At 4:00 p.m. he goes to the Red Lion for tea in the downstairs lounge. He then goes to Wards and buys a new pair of flannel trousers. Then he has his hair cut. Returning to the Red Lion he meets Mrs. J. in the courtyard, chats with her for a few minutes, and then goes to his room in Coggeshall. Warren gets a letter from Albert in which Albert states that he is sad that Jack does not come to Little Lea to visit him.¹⁴⁰⁶ During the evening he reads *The George and the Crown* and likes it. He goes for his usual walk after dinner. When he returns, he continues his book until 10:30, then goes to bed.
- September 12 Saturday. Warren rides into Colchester, does the mail, goes downtown in the morning to cash a check, and stops at Poysees to buy an Everyman edition of George Eliot's *The Hill on the Floss*. On the way home, he stops at Medcalf's garage for a minor repair, and has a drink in the George while waiting. He gets home at 1:40, then reads in the lounge after lunch. He finishes *The George and the Crown* with the determination to read more Sheila Kaye Smith. He has started reading *The Mill on the Floss*. He takes a walk after dinner. He gets to bed at eleven o'clock. Jack apparently takes a boat across the Irish Sea to Belfast.
- September 13 Sunday. Jack arrives at Little Lea.¹⁴⁰⁷ Warren rises at half past eight, has a hot bath and breakfast, walks to the shops to get a Sunday newspaper, but without result. Then he reads his new book until eleven o'clock when he decides to go to church. The vicar preaches a sermon on "Gratitude." After lunch he checks out the Daudel, then goes to the office. While there, he does some diary writing, returning home in time for tea. After tea he reads George Eliot's *The Mill on the Floss*. After dinner, he takes a walk. Then he reads until 10:30 and goes to bed.
- September 14 Monday. Warren leaves home at 8:30 and travels to Reed Hall, where he opens the mail, and then sets out for Landguard to do the annual Barrack Inspection. He arrives at Landguard at 11 a.m. He finishes his check by twelve, then decides to catch the 2:30 ferry from Felixstowe Dock, about thirty miles east of Colchester on the coast.¹⁴⁰⁸ Prior to that, he goes to the

¹⁴⁰⁶ The unpublished diary of Warren Lewis.

¹⁴⁰⁷ The diary of Albert Lewis. See *Collected Letters*, I, 649. See also *The Lewis Papers* IX, 7. The events of this month do not seem to be consistent.

¹⁴⁰⁸ Felixstowe Dock is located on the eastern shore of England about eighty miles northeast of London.

“Felix” for lunch, a big hotel on the cliffs. After lunch he has a cup of coffee and a glass of port, and then he sets out for the Dock. The ferry takes twenty minutes to cross, arriving at Harwich at 2:45, nineteen miles east of Colchester. He hurries to the Barrack Store, runs back, and leaves for Colchester at 3:00 p.m. He arrives in Colchester at 4:40, stopping at Medcalf’s garage to consult about a new side screen for the sidecar. He goes to the Red Lion for tea. Then he goes home by six, and he reads until dinner time. He takes a walk after dinner, and then reads. He goes to bed at eleven o’clock.

September 15 Tuesday. Warren leaves for work at 8:40. At the office he has a busy morning, dealing with mail and the hospital contract. He goes downtown during the morning to pay some money into the Sergeant’s Mess account and leaves the sidecar screen of the Daudel for repairs. At 1:00 he goes to the Red Lion for a plate of sandwiches, but instead has a meal at the Railway Station. After lunch he answers mail, does some odd jobs left over from the morning, and writes to the Divisional Train.¹⁴⁰⁹ These and other duties last until 4:00. Warren finishes *The Mill on the Floss*. During the evening he reads more Crabbe: i.e., “Edward Shore,” “Squire Thomas,” “Jessie and Colin,” and “The Struggles of Conscience.” He takes an evening walk. He goes to bed at 10:30.

September 16 Wednesday. Warren wakes up at about 7:15 a.m. He leaves for work at 8:30 and arrives in camp by 8:55. He handles the mail first, then reads bad news in the morning newspaper about the Turks crossing the Iraq frontier at Mosul and deporting Christians from the disputed villages. Warren goes downtown at 10:30 to exchange his library book, goes to Medcalf’s garage, and orders a spare wheel. He meets Baker downtown and has a glass of beer with him. He goes downtown at one o’clock for beer and sandwiches and a chat with Mrs. Jones. In the afternoon he makes out a route and distance chart between Oxford and the various RASC Stations at home. This takes him until 4 o’clock, when he goes to Boots to get a new library book. After tea he reads his new novel but does not like it, so he finds a book in the Inn’s collection of books, Gilbert Frankau’s *Peter Jackson: Cigar Merchant*. He goes for a walk after dinner. He goes to bed at 10:30.

September 17 Thursday. At the office Warren has a busy and irritating morning trying to persuade the R.A. Experimental Est. Shoeburyness to part with their van and various other tasks. He goes downtown at about 11:00 to collect a new library book and finds that it has not arrived, so instead he checks out David Oggs’ *Europe in the 17th Century*. He also goes to the bank to pay in some Sergeant’s Mess money, and to Medcalf’s garage where there is still no news of his dynamo. He gets home at 1:30 and has a meal of cold mutton, then smokes a pipe and finishes *Peter Jackson*. In the afternoon he takes a walk to Little Coggeshall and then to the remains of the old Abbey, and back again. After tea he begins to read Ogg. He reads most of the evening about the Thirty Years War. In the evening, he takes his usual walk earlier than normal. He gets to bed at 10:40 p.m.

September 18 Friday. Warren leaves for the office at 8:35. He has a busy morning in the office, including the Confidential Reports from the Colonel at Sutton Scotney, so he sorts them and sends them to Sub-District officers for initialing. The Colonel says of Warren: “A sensible reliable officer who has a sound grasp of R.A.S.C. District work. His judgment is good and he can be relied upon to carry on the work of a District Office in his C. O.’s¹⁴¹⁰ absence, with efficiency, tact, and accuracy.” Warren deals with a fair amount of miscellaneous correspondence. Warren goes downtown during the morning and cashes the

¹⁴⁰⁹ The term “Divisional Train” refers to four companies of the Royal Army Service Corps, consisting of 428 officers and men, that provide horse-drawn transportation of baggage and supplies.

¹⁴¹⁰ Commanding Officer.

paycheck, and he pays out at noon. At one o'clock Warren goes to the Red Lion for lunch. There is little for him to do after lunch, so he writes to Happy Hansard and McLellan. After that he walks to Reed Hall and has some apples from the Colonel's orchard. Then he reads Crabbe's "Advice" and "The Confident" before leaving for home. In the evening he reads David Ogg. After dinner he takes his usual walk, stopping on the way home outside the church to listen to the organist and choir and being impressed by it. He goes to bed at 11:00 p.m.

September 19 Saturday. Warren gets to the office and handles the mail. He goes downtown and cashes a check, and then goes to Medcalf's garage to learn that the dynamo is finished and will soon arrive. He buys another Everyman by George Eliot, i.e., *Adam Bede*, at Poyser's. He learns that 4th Division Q returns to Colchester on Monday, so he stops the dispatch of their mail. During a wet afternoon, he settles down in the lounge and finishes Ogg. He walks around the churchyard after tea, and then he returns to the house. He starts *Adam Bede*, a novel of North Country farmers and "Methodys" in 1799. He takes his usual walk after dinner. He goes to bed at eleven o'clock.

September 20 Sunday. After breakfast Warren takes a walk with his camera, going to the Abbey and using a whole spool of film. He returns at 11:00 and decides to go to church. The curate preaches on Matthew the tax collector at the seat of custom. After lunch he goes for a walk, setting out toward Marks Hall. Until teatime he reads *Adam Bede*. After tea Warren walks to the church and copies the inscriptions on two memorial tablets which had attracted him during the service. As he returns to the Inn, he meets his host Mr. Ockley setting out for a walk with Peter, and Warren goes with him. They walk around Holfied Grange, a fine modern house with a beautifully kept garden and pond. Warren goes into the lounge after dinner, and Mrs. Ockley asks him to accompany her to some neighbors. Their hostess, Mrs. Cummins, has a cottage that is well stocked with books, and Warren sees Aristotle's *Ethics* and books of a similar kind. They visit the cottage next door, inhabited by her friend, Mrs. Stokes. He returns home at ten o'clock. Before going to bed he talks with the Ockleys and has a drink with them. Warren is in bed by 11:15.

September 21 Monday. Warren rides his motorcycle into Colchester. He first handles the correspondence from last week, then some damage that needs to be repaired, then some financial records. He goes downtown at eleven o'clock and pays into the bank, then goes to Medcalf's garage to find that the dynamo has arrived along with his new spare wheel. He gets a new book from Boots. He goes downtown at 1:00 and has his usual plate of sandwiches. He spends the earlier part of the afternoon doing a few jobs left over from the morning, and he writes in his diary. Then he reads Crabbe's "Resentment" and "The Wager." Back home, tea is late since Mrs. Ockley has been shopping in Colchester. Between tea and dinner, he reads *Adam Bede*. After dinner he goes for his usual walk. He goes to bed at 10:30.

September 22 Tuesday. Warren takes the Daudel out of the garage and drives to camp. After opening the mail, he goes to Medcalf's garage and hands the bike over for the day for its planned repairs, walking back to the office and arriving back at 9:45 a.m. His first task is to deal with amendments to F Supply Company's mobilization scheme and get out some orders about the procedure for the dispatch of secret documents by post. At noon he has a meeting to deal with forage and removal of manure at Warley. Warren goes downtown at 1:00, and lunches at the Red Lion, returning to the office by two o'clock. In the afternoon, while expressing displeasure over the activity, Warren writes a letter to his father Albert until 3:30, filling two double sheets of notepaper. He writes about Jack's arrival in Belfast, Warren's new routine (called at 7:30, breakfast at 8:15, on the bike at 8:30, twenty-five minute run on the bike to Colchester, work until 1:00, lunch, office from 2 until 4, home to tea at 4:25,

reading before dinner and walking after dinner), George Eliot's *The Mill on the Floss*, *Adam Bede*, Sidney Lee's *Life of King Edward VII*, Canon Ernest William Carlisle Hayes (Rector of St. Mark's, Belfast, 1925-1935), almost certain to be sent to India in 1926, and Neville Brand's *The Courtyard*. He does various odd jobs about the office until four o'clock and then walks downtown for tea at the Red Lion, calling on the way at Lacasheer's to see if his film has been developed. He stays at tea until five. In the evening he reads *Adam Bede*. Warren takes a walk after dinner. He chats with the Ockleys before going to bed. He goes to bed at 10:45.

September 23 Wednesday. After breakfast Warren rides into work, opens the mail, and takes the Daudel down to Medcalf's garage to be fixed. He issues acceptances and rejections for hospital supplies and for chimney sweeping. At eleven o'clock he goes to the Barrack Rooms and inspects the Detachment rifles. He learns that the Troops return to Colchester tomorrow. He has lunch in the Red Lion and after that goes to the photographers to get his last batch of photos, which he will include in his next letter to his father. He goes to Reed Hall in the morning and gets some apples. He later reads the three last of Crabbe's poems: "The Convert," "The Brothers," and "The Learned Boy." He has tea at the Red Lion, and then collects the Daudel. After tea he finishes *Adam Bede*. During the rest of the day he reads Neville Brand's *Narrow Seas*. Warren reads and talks to Mr. Ockley until 10:45.

September 24 Thursday. After breakfast, Warren goes to the office. As usual, he deals first with the morning's mail. There is still no news of the return of the troops from maneuvers. He goes with Buckle and Fogg to Reed Hall to see how the interior construction is doing. He then goes downtown at 11:30 and pays £5 into the Sergeant's Mess account, going from the bank to Smith's where he buys the Show issue of the *Motorcycle*. Then he goes to Poyser's where he buys a new notebook for diary-writing, and he also buys George Eliot's *Felix Holt—Radical*. He goes home to lunch at 1:30. After lunch Ockley and Warren go up the church tower by way of a winding stone staircase. After the tower, they go into a little room over the porch where the parish records are kept. During the afternoon Warren reads and finishes *Narrow Seas*. He also reads some of *Felix Holt*. After dinner he takes his usual walk. He spends time chatting in the lounge, sitting, drinking, and talking until midnight.

Saturday 25 Friday. Warren wakes up to a cup of tea. In the morning Warren deals with a lot of correspondence at the office. Johnnie Wheeler tells him that the first troop train from the maneuver area arrives at 1:45 today at St. Botolph's, so they go down to the Station, and he gets the list of troop trains which arrive at intervals from 2:45 p.m. today to 10:35 a.m. tomorrow. He arranges to get the baggage transported. He goes downtown during the morning and has a whiskey and soda at the Red Lion. He goes to the Woodville garage for gasoline. After lunch, Warren goes into Colchester with the Ockleys in their car. Mr. Ockley delivers Warren to the office after going first to St. Botolph's Station, where he learns that the first troop train has not yet arrived. McKeever calls from N. St. Botolph's Station to say that the Royal Scots have arrived. Warren returns to High Street and sees the Norfolks marching up North Hill. They return to Coggeshall about 4:30 and have tea. He reads a lot of *Felix Holt* during the day. After dinner he takes a walk. He goes to bed at 10:30.

September 26 Saturday. Warren gets into camp and gathers information on the arrival of the troops. Then he works in the office until 11:00 a.m. when he goes downtown, where he cashes a check and a paymaster's draft. During the morning he walks around the mess which is supposed to reopen today. During the day Warren reads *Felix Holt*. He takes his usual walk in the evening, and he goes to bed in Coggeshall for the last time.

- September 27 Sunday. Warren has breakfast, packs a suitcase, fills the sidecar with miscellaneous articles of kit, and then runs into the camp, where he is met by Corporal Bird. He sees Giblin, Steward, and Major Barker in the morning. He invites Mick Hart to lunch at the Wool Packe Inn, and they arrive there at about 1:00. After lunch Warren shows him the church, and then they return to Colchester. In the afternoon Warren unpacks his clothes and books, hangs pictures, etc. as he settles into his new room at Colchester. He has tea with Duncan. Warren has supper alone and then walks to the Red Lion where he encounters Giblin. They then walk to the George where they have a glass of beer, and then back to the Red Lion where they meet Murrey of the Royal Scots and Chadwick of the Norfolks and talk about the maneuvers from which some had just returned. Warren then goes to the mess where he finds Steward, Mick, and Duncan, and drinks beer with them until nearly midnight.
- September 28 Monday. Warren gets up at 7:30 a.m. goes to the mess, eventually getting breakfast. He has an easy morning in the office, chatting with Major Walker who comes to get some traveling claims. McLeod and Tulloch call to speak to Dyer, but Warren is unable to help them because Dyer is not there. He goes to the bank and pays in some Sergeants' Mess money. Before tea, Warren finishes George Eliot's *Felix Holt*. After tea Warren walks downtown with Mick to the Red Lion. Mick and Warren go to the other bar, where they meet the new bar maid, Miss Anderson. They drink cocktails and then have a supper of fried plaice¹⁴¹¹ and potatoes. They go home to the mess by taxi, talk to Steward over some beer, and then go home to bed.
- September 29 Tuesday. Smith and White return from the maneuvers and describe them to Warren as a failure. The Colonel, now living at the Salisbury, arrives at about 10:30, and Warren has a busy morning doing correspondence. After lunch Warren plays a game of billiards with Mick, then changes and goes downtown on his Daudel, dropping White at the Morris garage. Then he goes to the Boots library, and he takes out *Straws in the Wind*, an autobiography by Commander Stoker. Warren reads until teatime, and after tea he walks downtown with Mick, stopping at the Red Lion for a pint of beer. He goes home and changes for mess. Smith, White, Steward, and Warren dine in. Steward and Warren play a hundred up¹⁴¹² and then talk until 10:30 when Warren goes to bed.
- September 30 Wednesday. When Warren gets to the office this morning, he opens a letter from his father with the next quarter's allowance, a total of £12-0-0. At the office he writes a covering letter for Smith's protest against the proposed reposting of Corporal Prichard, and then he writes the covering letter for his own application for extra duty pay during maneuvers. He speaks to the Colonel about his own leave, but the Colonel is not very enthusiastic about it. Later in the morning Warren goes downtown and pays in Sergeant's mess money to the bank and deposits his own private check. He does duty in the afternoon and then a little diary-writing. He also finishes reading *Straws in the Wind*. He is curious about the fact that each of three escaped prisoners is conscious of the unseen presence of a fourth man in their company who helps them and remains with them until dawn. After tea Warren walks to Boots Library and gets a new book, meets Mick and goes with him to the Red Lion, where they sit talking until they take a taxi to get them home for dinner.

October 1925
(Warren—Colchester, England; Jack—Belfast)

¹⁴¹¹ A flatfish.

¹⁴¹² A card game, also known as Piquet, or a certain game of billiards.

- October 1 Thursday. Jack leaves Little Lea, and his father sees him off at Donegall Quay. Albert offers to pay for the boat trip, but Jack declines because of his much improved finances. The boat sails at 9:00 p.m. They have had a good two weeks and a few days (with Jack apparently arriving in Belfast on September 13). Lewis takes up his fellowship in preparation for the beginning of the Michaelmas Term.¹⁴¹³ J. R. R. Tolkien moves from Leeds University to Oxford as Rawlinson and Bosworth Professor of Anglo-Saxon and begins teaching at Pembroke College, Oxford University, with his service effective today.¹⁴¹⁴ Warren has a slow time in the office in the morning, having conversations with the Colonel about service in India and with White who tells amusing stories of his experiences in North Persia. In the afternoon Warren and Mick go to the Felix to have tea, but they decide to walk to the Butter market where they visit the old bookshop. Instead of the Felix, they have tea at Limmer and Pipe's café and return at 5:10. They reach Colchester at six o'clock. They meet Lovell who recommends the film at the Hippodrome, so they go and see it after their meal. After supper Mick and Warren go to the Hippodrome, but they find a queue, which does not move, so they go back to the bar at the Lion. Mick and Warren have a glass of beer when they return to the mess and then go to bed.
- October 2 Friday. Warren rises at 6:00 a.m. In the morning at the office Warren fixes up reliefs for clerks and deals with correspondence. He plays a game of billiards with Mick after lunch, and then he writes to Jack, asking him about the dates of his Christmas vacation. Warren reads his new library book *Spunyard* by Sir H. F. Woods until teatime. After tea he walks downtown with Mick Hart to Boots Library, where he places an order for *Great Security*, a new novel by Bartimaeus. From Boots they go to the Red Lion where they drink beer with Miss Anderson the bar maid and chat with old Lovell. Smith, White, Mick, and Warren come to dinner. After dinner Steward joins them. After the others leave, Mick and Warren play a hundred up. Warren goes to bed at about 10:50 p.m.¹⁴¹⁵
- October 3 Saturday. Warren goes to the office in the morning, and the Colonel turns up in mufti. Warren does routine work. At 2 o'clock Warren takes the Daudel to Medcalf's garage. While the Daudel is being repaired, they (apparently Mick and Warren) look around Colchester castle. Then they have a cup of tea to pass the time while the motorcycle is being fixed. At the proper teatime at four o'clock they have tea at Weight's café. After tea they see a movie, "Phantom of the Moulin Rouge." At eight o'clock they go to Medcalf's garage and find the Daudel ready. They go to Miss Anderson's bar where they talk with Lovell, Sargent, Brown, and a couple of Royal Scots officers. During the evening Giblin arrives, so Mick and Warren leave for Mrs. J's bar, but Giblin follows them. Mick and Warren have a late supper after 10:00 p.m. when they get back, play a game of billiards, put the Daudel away, and go to bed at eleven-thirty.
- October 4 Sunday. Warren gets up at eight o'clock. At breakfast Mick and Warren decide to attend the concert to benefit the Middlesex Hospital at the Palladium in the afternoon. After breakfast, they leave on the Daudel at 10:10, stopping at the Woodville garage for gasoline. They arrive at Mile End at 12:15 and put the Daudel in a garage. Then they catch the District Railway to Charing Cross. They walk through a drizzle to the Long Bar at the Trocadero, where they drink a bottle of Bass. They have a

¹⁴¹³ McGrath, 114.

¹⁴¹⁴ Humphrey Carpenter, ed., *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 13.

¹⁴¹⁵ The unpublished diary of Warren H. Lewis.

ham sandwich for lunch in a little place off Leicester Square. They get seats at the Palladium and see a very good show, viewing a program of twenty items, including Lilian Davies, a version of “Madame Butterfly,” De Groot, Jack Hylton and his band, comedian Laddie Cliff, Billy Merson, the R. A. Band octet, and an auction with auctioneer George Robey. The event raises £202 for the hospital. They leave and go to the Trocadero where they get a table for tea. They catch the tube to Mile End which they reach at 6:45 and leave for Chelmsford at 6:55 on the Daudel. They stop at the Spread Eagle at Whitam at 8:45 for a beer, and they start again at 9 o’clock. They arrive at the mess at 9:40 and have a late supper. After supper they play billiards and go to bed.

- October 5 Monday. Warren celebrates his third anniversary of joining at Colchester for duty. Warren takes the new M. O. in the morning to see the officers’ huts. Then Warren takes him into the mess for a drink. The C. O. invites Warren to dinner tonight, which he accepts. Warren changes after lunch, does duty in the afternoon, and then reads almost to the end of Crabbe. After tea he goes to Thurston’s and purchases a pair of evening shoes. Warren meets Winton this evening and they drink a glass of beer together. Warren goes to the Salisbury, has a drink downstairs with Dyer, then goes to the drawing room and finds Mrs. D., Mrs. Chesney, Joly de Lothbiniere of the Sappers, and Mothersole of the NAAFI. They converse before dinner. Warren leaves at 10:40 p.m. and walks home. He goes to the mess, has a whiskey and soda, and then goes to bed.
- October 6 Tuesday. Warren contracts a very heavy cold, but he still leads a tender board from noon until 4:30. He goes to bed at 10:30.
- October 10 Saturday. Michaelmas Term begins. **Today Jack’s academic classroom and tutorial work at Magdalen College, Oxford, begin.**¹⁴¹⁶ In this term Alan Richard Griffiths,¹⁴¹⁷ a pupil of Jack’s, begins his studies under a Classical Exhibition at Magdalen College, starting with Honour Moderations and then following with English Literature.¹⁴¹⁸
- October 12 Monday. For the first time since October 6, Warren feels well enough to write his diary. He has been working, but work has been a struggle. During the morning Warren works on several uninteresting jobs, such as the passing of bills. He plans his leave to visit his father in Belfast, since he will probably get four weeks’ leave beginning December 15, and he is hopeful that Jack will be able to join them. However, he has not heard from Jack. Warren takes duty in the afternoon and spends some time roughing out a program for his Christmas leave. He also reads the library book *Sea Horses* by Francis Brett Young, which he is enjoying. After tea, Mick and Warren walk downtown. They chat with Mrs. J at the Lion and then chat with Miss Anderson, the bar maid at the Lion. They get back for a late dinner, and then Mick plays Warren a hundred up. He goes to bed at 10:30.
- October 21 Wednesday. Jack writes to his father about furnishing his rooms at Magdalen, the beauty of his surroundings, the deer in the Deer Park, his fellows at Magdalen, his journey with Arthur, and the autumn weather.
- October 31 Saturday. Jack writes to his father from Magdalen about finances, an offer of some etchings for wall hangings, the books arriving from home, and being advanced some money for a while.¹⁴¹⁹

¹⁴¹⁶ Sayer, *Jack*, 207.

¹⁴¹⁷ Later known as Dom Bede Griffiths.

¹⁴¹⁸ Bede Griffiths, *The Golden String*, Springfield, IL: Templegate Publishers, 1954, 30.

¹⁴¹⁹ The Lewis Papers IX: 38f., No. 1598.

November 1925
(Warren—Colchester, England; Jack—Oxford)

- November 4 Wednesday. Jack writes to Hamilton-Jenkin about getting together, Mrs. Moore's illness, the pleasure of looking into the Deer Park, entering Magdalen College at night, Barfield's wisdom and richness of spirit, Harwood's "humors," going to Jenkin for "some smaller and yet more intimate connection with the feel of things, for a certain gusto and complete *rightness* of palate,"¹⁴²⁰ and the delightful older men at Magdalen, his comfortable finances, and the beauty of his surroundings.
- November 6 Friday. Jack writes to his father about his lectures, the small number of pupils, and reading the lessons.¹⁴²¹
- November 29 Sunday. Jack celebrates his twenty-seventh birthday.

December 1925
(Warren—Colchester, England; Jack—Oxford)

- December Warren completes his service at Colchester, England, probably on the fifteenth or at the end of his leave.
- December 2? Wednesday. Perhaps on this night Jack dines at Balliol College while most of the Balliol dons are attending a boxing match.¹⁴²² Warren copies into his diary a letter written by Lieutenant Colonel De la Pryme, Commander of the Colchester R.A.S.C., as an example of turgid English.
- December 4 Friday. Jack writes to his father, with thanks for a recent check, about his lectures mirroring those of F. P. Wilson in the next term, dining recently (perhaps last night) at Balliol, the poor hosting by the Master of Balliol, the lack of attendance by Balliol dons, the hard winter, a recent Martlets' dinner which he attended since his last letter of October 21, and getting a copy of his birth certificate for an insurance scheme.
- December 15 Tuesday. Presumably, Warren's leave begins today. Presumably, Warren goes to Oxford either before his trip to Belfast or, less likely, after, where he purchases of a life of 17th-century Bishop Jacques-Benigne Bossuet.¹⁴²³
- December 17 Thursday. Michaelmas Term ends.
- December 20-28 Sunday-Monday. Warren and Jack are at Little Lea with their father.
- December 25 Friday. Christmas Day. Warren and Jack give Albert a painting that looks like one by De Hooch that appears in the National Gallery. Albert calls it "a Medici print."
- December 28 Monday. Jack and Warren leave Belfast on the overnight ferry to Liverpool.
- December 29 Tuesday. Jack and Warren catch the train to their respective destinations, Jack to Oxford and Warren to Woolwich, and Warren reads Evelyn's diaries.
- December 30 Wednesday. Warren is officially designated as O. C. No. 17 Mechanical Transport Company for Woolwich.

¹⁴²⁰ *Collected Letters*, I, 653.

¹⁴²¹ The Lewis Papers IX: 39, No. 1599.

¹⁴²² *Collected Letters*, I, 655.

¹⁴²³ The unpublished diary of Warren Lewis from the date January 6, 1926.

December 31 Thursday. Warren arrives in Woolwich to begin his new assignment, which starts tomorrow.

The Year 1926 (179)

Summary: Warren began to work as officer commanding No. 17 Military Transport Company Army Service Corps, RASC in Woolwich, England on January 1. On January 23, Jack gave his first lecture as a Fellow in the Oxford English School at noon on “Some Eighteenth-Century Precursors of the Romantic Movement.” On April 27, T. D. Weldon made his comment about death and resurrection: “Rum thing. It almost looks as if it had really happened once.” On May 11, Jack met J. R. R. Tolkien for the first time at an English faculty meeting. On June 1 *Dymer* was accepted for publication and on September 18 *Dymer* was published by J. M. Dent. In this year, Jack began to tutor John Betjeman, future poet laureate of England.

Events of uncertain date this year: Jack reads Chesterton’s *The Everlasting Man* prior to his April 27 conversation with T. D. Weldon.¹⁴²⁴ Author Charles Wykeham Formby gives a copy of his 1923 book, *The Unveiling of the Fall*, to Jack.¹⁴²⁵ Apparently in this year, Jack writes a seven-page letter to an unknown recipient about a book that person is writing about Sicily, a sentimental journey, a monk, and other features.¹⁴²⁶ Jack writes a letter to Barfield about meeting at Wheatley Turn to walk, then to return for tea to Hillsboro.¹⁴²⁷ According to John Mabbott, in this year Philosophical Teas began with six initial members—Frank Hardie, C. S. Lewis, John Mabbott, Henry Price, Gilbert Ryle, and T. D. Weldon.¹⁴²⁸ Warren takes a course of instruction at the London School of Economics and passes.¹⁴²⁹

January 1926 (Warren—Woolwich, England; Jack—Oxford)

January	J. R. R. Tolkien and his wife Edith and children move to 22 Northmoor Road in Oxford upon his acceptance of the Rawlinson and Bosworth Professorship of Anglo-Saxon at Oxford University’s Pembroke College. Probably Owen Barfield’s <i>History in English Words</i> , his predecessor to <i>Poetic Diction</i> , is published in this month.
January 1	Friday. <u>Warren</u> begins his duty as officer commanding No. 17 Military Transport Company Army Service Corps, RASC, Woolwich, England, just east of London, south of the Thames River, and eleven miles east of the Charing Cross Tube Station and the Imperial War Museum.

¹⁴²⁴ *Surprised by Joy*, 223.

¹⁴²⁵ Wroxton College Library.

¹⁴²⁶ Lanier Theological Library, Houston, Texas.

¹⁴²⁷ New additions to C. S. Lewis’s Uncollected Letters since 27 December 2017.

¹⁴²⁸ J. D. Mabbott, *Oxford Memories*, Oxford: Thornton’s, 1986, 76-78.

¹⁴²⁹ Army Form B. 199A. Part of Warren’s military record.

- January 3 Sunday. Warren meets C. T. (Thomas? Toynbee? Charles Toppin of Malvern College?) in town by arrangement, and they take a long sightseeing walk, finishing up by having dinner at the Trocadero and journeying home together.
- January 5 Tuesday. Jack writes to his father about Albert's recent cold, the journey back with Warren, a literary conversation with a fellow traveler, the scenery near Warwick produced by the floods, a picture of New Building in today's *Times* that he sends, preparing his lectures, Arthur Benson's writings, and the linking of hitherto unknown facts in his lecture preparation.
- January 6 Wednesday. Warren describes his new assignment in Woolwich in his diary, the nearby shops, the guardroom, the offices, the Colonel's house, the Garrison Church, the mess buildings, the mess itself (with its anteroom, card room, billiard room, and library), Warren's room with its fireplace, cupboard space, and two electric lights. Warren is the O. C. 17 M. T.¹⁴³⁰ Company. He has been into London and to Charing Cross Road, where he found some bookshops. The Woolwich C. O. is Colonel O'Hara. The Second in Command is M. de B. Scott. Garstin commands Y Depot Company, Croker commands 3 H. T. Company, and Toynbee commands 12 M. T. Company.
- January 7 Thursday. Warren takes a quick look into the F Supply Company office in the rain, and then he hurries to the forage barn to meet Scott at 9:30. Mr. Goodie, the depot superintendent, and Warren show Scott the stacks of condemned hay. He returns to the office and clears up what is left in F Company as quickly as possible and then goes to 17 Company where he examines the confidential documents. He works all morning sorting out papers and organizing them. Later in the morning he goes again to F Company and finishes their correspondence. After lunch he chats with Toynbee and Lt. Hegan, the Corps football star, on the advantages and disadvantages of matrimony. Warren changes clothes at about three o'clock and sets out to pay his duty call on the O. C. Troops. He arrives at Government House, wanders about the common for ten minutes and then rings the doorbell, but they are out, and he goes back to tea. He goes for a walk after tea. He goes to his room after dinner and finishes reading *Fenelon*.
- January 8 Friday. Warren starts the morning with the usual visit to F Company and then on to 17 Company. He goes to a meeting of the forage board at 10 a.m. After this he pays out F and sends Cromie to pay out 17 Company. During the morning he calls Col. Vandary to see if he can get any news of his missing luggage and learns that it may arrive by Monday. After lunch he puts his name in the leave book for a day's leave on Sunday, so he does not have to attend church. After that he works in the Supply Office until 3:00, balancing the pay sheet, and passing some bills. He changes and goes for a short walk. At tea he learns that Col. McLeod is coming on Tuesday to inspect the Junior Officers Class. He reads for some time in *The Oxford Book of Victorian Verse* before dinner. Tonight, at dinner is guest night, but with no guests he is able to escape to his room after dinner and read *Mme. de La Fayette* by Lilian Rea.
- January 9 Saturday. By the first mail, Warren gets the 1926 license for the Daudel, so he goes to 12 Company and asks Toynbee to cover for him on Wednesday afternoon and Thursday so that he can go to Colchester. He writes to Mick, asking him if he could put Warren up in camp on Wednesday night. Warren then has a busy morning in his two offices, including a visit in the supply office from Scott. After lunch many go to town, while the Colonel and several others go to the Crystal Palace to see Hegan play football. Warren catches the 1:45 train to Charing Cross and visits the National Gallery, reaching it at about 2:15. The building closes at four, so he see the Dutch rooms with Hobbema's "The Avenue, Middelharnis," flanked by two pieces

¹⁴³⁰ Mechanical Transport.

by De Hooch, one of them an interior painting similar to one he and Jack gave to their father for Christmas. He also sees a Botticelli, "The Miracles of S. Zenobius," a left profile of Richelieu, "The bent tree" by Corot, Constable's "Malvern Hall" Warwickshire, le Brun par elle meme (the straw-hatted one), Manet's "Firing Party," and an Italian "Rape of Helen." In one of the Dutch rooms he also sees a "Young Lady at the Virginals." After this he walks back to Charing Cross where he has tea. Then going down Villiers Street and turning left onto the Embankment he walks as far as *H. M. S. President* and back to the station, catching a train which leaves at about 5:10 p.m. He arrives back at the barracks shortly after 6:00. He has a cold supper alone and goes to his room where he finishes reading *Mme. de La Fayette* before going to bed.

January 10 Sunday. Warren gets up late and goes to breakfast at 10:15 a.m. He catches an early train, traveling with McFarlane. On getting to town Warren decides to go to Watford and see if he can remember one of the stock Wynyard walks he used to take. He walks to Piccadilly and travels by Tube, getting to Watford at about 1:00 p.m. There he has a bottle of Bass and a ham sandwich in the Clarendon and then sets out for Langley Road. He does the Grove Mill walk, raising memories of the past in the process. The walk lasts over an hour and a half. He leaves Watford at 3:15 and reaches Piccadilly at about four o'clock, from which he walks to Charing Cross and has some tea in the tearoom. After tea he walks along the embankment to Westminster Abbey, wanting to take look at Poets' Corner before attending the 6:30 litany and sermon. After taking a walk, he returns and takes his place in a queue. After a wait of about twenty-five minutes the doors open. The Dean preaches the sermon. From where he is sitting, he sees the monument to Dryden, but that is all of Poets' Corner that he sees. After the service he walks to the Garrick for a drink. He has a steak and chips in the Grill of the Grand Hotel, then goes to Charing Cross where he catches the 8:36 train home, arriving back at 9:00 p.m. After he gets in, he writes in his diary, and then goes to bed.

January 11 Monday. Warren gets to the office at about nine o'clock and opens the office mail. He attends the forage board and sees some of the new Canada No. 2 Westerns (an order of oats) which the contractor is putting in instead of No. 3's. He begins his week's duty as Captain of the Week by finding two easy jobs to start with—inspecting 12 M. T. Company's workshops and the meat and bread board. He receives two welcome parcels from his father, one containing collars, and the other the pair of shoes on which soles and heels were repaired. He gets Kelsall to cover for him in the afternoon so that he can go into town and order a military great coat. After lunch, he goes to his room to change and finds his three missing uniform cases awaiting him. He hurries to the station where he gets a train to Charing Cross at about 2:45 p.m. He has his hair cut at the station and then walks to Jones' where he is measured for a military great coat and arranges to try it on in two days. He returns to Charing Cross and tubes to Cannon Street where he takes the 3:40, arriving for tea in the mess at about 4:45. Between tea and dinner he unpacks his boxes, hangs pictures, and arranges his library. He finishes at bath time. At dinner Daubeny tells him that his leave for Wednesday and Thursday is not approved because the C. O. wants Warren to attend the married families Christmas tree party. He gets a letter from Mick this morning asking him to lunch at the Trocadero on Friday. After dinner he writes his diary, and then he reads Shakespeare's "Venus and Adonis" until eleven o'clock. At eleven he turns out the guard. Then he is taken round the stables by night. He returns to his quarters at about 11:30 and goes straight to bed.

January 12 Tuesday. Warren is called at 6:10 a.m., dresses in slacks without washing or shaving, gets a cup of tea given him by Mace, and emerges. He goes to the bread and meat store where issuing is in progress. Having seen that everything is okay there, he watches the watering parade and goes to the stables where he meets Reeve, the Orderly Officer. Then, from the stables they

go to breakfast, and after that he returns to his quarters and washes and dresses. At 8:00 he goes on his own company parade, going through the weekly practice of reading them a section from the Army Act. Then he goes to breakfast. He handles mail in both offices today. At ten o'clock he attends the forage board and finds the hay barn nearly crowded out and several more tons of oats delivered. He arranges for Toynbee to cover for him on Friday and Saturday. He also visits the school and F and 17 Company Barrack Rooms. He also does a good deal of office work. At 12:30 he visits the various Regimental Institutes with the Orderly Sergeant, and then he returns to the office. He writes to Mick, suggesting an alternative to Friday lunch. He also asks him for the loan of his room on Friday night. Col. McLeod comes to lunch today, having spent the morning in inspecting the Junior Officers Class. Warren gets his lunch at 1:30. Warren talks with McLeod before lunch. After lunch Warren goes to his two offices and finishes the outstanding correspondence. Then he goes to his room and finishes Shakespeare's "Venus and Adonis" and writes in his diary. He does his round of the evening stables after tea and round the men's teas and then back to his room to read Shakespeare's "Rape of Lucrece" until it is time for a bath. At dinner they talk about sports. After dinner Warren starts *A Princess of Intrigue*, a two-volume life of Mme. de Longueville by Noel Williams. At eleven o'clock he turns out the guard, goes to the lower yard, and inspects the horse lines. He then returns to his room and goes straight to bed.

January 13

Wednesday. Warren is called at six o'clock and gets down to the stables at about 6:30 after an early cup of tea. He returns to his room soon after seven, washes, and dresses. He does the usual work early in the office, and at ten o'clock he goes to the forage board, then from there to the meat store with Major Chatoz R.A., the president of the board. At 2:15 he sets out for the town hall in company with Daubeney, and on arrival they go to a little upstairs room where they each have some whiskey. The R. A. (Royal Army?) band plays during and after tea. After tea, the hall is cleared and the NCOs form a rope ring. The Sergeant Major then announces that he has received a telegram from Father Christmas to say that he is on his way to visit them. A few minutes later, a big sleigh, drawn by a pony, is led into the hall and drives all around the ring, and Father Christmas distributes presents to the children. After this comes a conjuror, and then a Punch and Judy show. Warren goes upstairs to smoke and chat with Major Gerstin, Daubeney, and Allen. The Colonel's wife distributes presents from the Christmas tree. The show finishes at seven o'clock after which Daubeney and Warren catch a train to town with Kelsall. They travel first class with third class tickets. After a drink in the Golden Cross Hotel, Kelsall goes to an appointment and Daubeney and Warren go to the Grill Room of the Grand Hotel for a meal and a Scotch woodcock. After dinner they walk around the West End, visiting the Leicester Lounge and other places. They catch the 10:30 train back to Woolwich, meeting C. T. on the platform who travels with them, and they go into the mess for a drink upon their return. C. T. asks Warren to dine with him in the gunner mess tomorrow night, and Warren accepts. He gets to bed at about midnight.

January 14

Thursday. Hilary Term begins. Warren wakes up with a headache. After breakfast he goes to the nearest chemist (i.e., drug store) to buy some aspirin. After going to the office, he visits Toynbee to arrange for a shipment of bread to be stored. He has a busy morning. Warren attends the forage board at 10 a.m. At noon he serves on a tender board with Porteus, opening tenders for forage. They finish by lunch time. After lunch Warren works in the office and then writes his diary. He changes clothes earlier than usual to be on time at the gunner mess which he reaches at 7:45. The dining room impresses him with its portraits, silverware, and candelabra, the latter gifts having come from Buckingham Palace. The band plays during dinner and

C. T. and Warren listen until the band stops at 10:30. Afterwards they chat about the past and about plans. He gets back at about 12:30 p.m.

- January 15 Friday. Warren works hard in the morning, trying to arrange things in time to go to town for lunch. He goes to the bank for F Supply Company pay. He pays out at eleven o'clock. Chatham calls during the morning to ask for the return of their bread lorry, so Warren arranges for it. Warren catches the 12:40 train which gets him to the Trocadero by 1:30. After a drink he goes to the grill room when Mick arrives and takes Warren to his table where he is lunching with Miss Goldswain. Mick and Miss Goldswain leave before Warren is finished with lunch because they want to go to a matinee of "The Cookoo in the Nest" at the Aldwych Theatre. Warren arranges to meet them at the Liverpool Street Hotel at 6:15. After lunch Warren goes book hunting in the Charing Cross Road. He has tea at Charing Cross and purchases a half-crown edition of Robert Louis Stevenson's *Virginibus Puerisque* at the bookstall. He reads it during tea and during his trip to Colchester. He finds Mick and Miss Goldswain waiting for him on his arrival at Liverpool Street, and they adjourn to the upstairs lounge where they have a couple of drinks together and some pleasant talk. They are both very enthusiastic about "The Cookoo in the Nest," and Mick considers it funnier than the book. Warren says goodbye to them at seven o'clock and they go to the grill room on the platform, where Warren eats his dinner and then catches the 7:42 train for Colchester by way of Marks Tey. The train arrives at about 10:20 after a delay en route, and he arrives at the mess at about 11:00. He is welcomed by Duncan and Taylor, and he stays up talking with them for over an hour. Warren is lodged for the night in Mick's temporary quarter.
- January 16 Saturday. Warren gets up at 8:15. He sees Winton and Bushly for a few minutes before breakfast, and Steward and Duncan at breakfast. After breakfast he packs his suitcase and then walks to Medcalf's garage where he finds that the Daudel is not ready, so he goes to Lloyd's Bank to cash a check to pay the garage bill. He arranges for the bank to write to their branch at Woolwich, instructing them to cash his checks as and when required. Warren walks as far as the Vaudeville by way of Long Wyne Street. When he returns, the Daudel is ready, so he pays his bill. He gets away from camp on the Daudel at 11:15, and survives the run in the cold, going by way of Chelmsford, where he stops for rum. Then he rides the White Hart at Brentwood, where he stops for lunch. He makes his way to the ferry. At the ferry dock he waits for his ferry. He gets back to the mess at Woolwich in time for tea, having first stored the Daudel. He finds Daubeney and Kelsall in the mess. After tea he unpacks his suitcase and then writes in his diary. After supper he spends the evening reading the life of Mme. de Longueville. He goes to bed at 11 o'clock.
- January 17 Sunday. Warren gets to breakfast at about 9:15. He goes on parade with Kelsall, and having inspected, they march up to the church, whose architecture he does not like. The chaplain preaches on the parable of the talents. Coats are not being worn on parade. As soon as parade is over, Warren goes to his room and changes clothes. After lunch he goes to the free ferry and crosses over with the idea of taking a walk around the docks on the other side, but he abandons the attempt and returns. After tea he finishes Mme. de Longueville. He then starts reading Feuquieries, which he bought on St. Simons' recommendation. He takes another look into the Victorian poets during the evening and discovers that the "Chorus of Crystallized Facts" in Kipling's "Masque of Plenty" is a line for line parody of a chorus from "Atalanta." He goes to bed at 10:50 p.m.
- January 18 Monday. Jack is ill. In the morning Warren takes over the certificate for No. 17 Company and then goes to F Company, where he spends some time balancing up various accounts and dealing with supply bills. After lunch, he finishes in the supply office and in the Company office. At three o'clock he goes to 12 Company and presides over a board of Wimbush,

Cromie, and Warren for condemning worn out stores. After that he goes to the vehicle office, where he looks at the vehicle log sheets and finds them in poor condition. He changes clothes before tea. After tea he goes for an hour's walk past the R.M.A. to the main London-Dartford Road, and there turns right, keeping on for about a mile, then takes another right turn which brings him out by the gunner mess. He writes to Jack after lunch, asking Jack to send on his great coat and to pay Warren's bill at Blackwell's. He also asks him the dates that he would be free at Easter. Before dinner Warren reads Victorian verse, rereading Tennyson's "The Lady of Shalott" and "Mariana." He also reads John Masefield's "Congoes." After dinner Warren puts on heavier clothing and reads Feuquieries until bedtime. He gets to bed at 11:10 p.m.

January 19 Tuesday. Today is the first day of term that Jack is healthy enough to go to Magdalen College. Warren sees Daubeney after breakfast about handing over certificate. At the office he does the usual routine work, then he goes to No. 17 Company lines with Thomas. He speaks to the Corporal about the proper procedure regarding inspections reports. He also inspects three vehicles and finds that the inspector's report about the vehicles being unfit to take the road is an exaggeration. He returns to the Company Office to interview Lalley, telling him of the new procedure. Then Warren visits the 17 and C Company Barrack Rooms, finding all clean except for one of F Company's. All this and work with correspondence keeps him busy until lunch. After lunch he goes on a voluntary sword drill parade with the junior officers' class. After parade Warren returns to the office where he finishes a few jobs, and then changes and goes across to tea. After tea he goes for the same walk as last night. Upon his return he writes his diary. Before changing he reads the selections given in Victorian Verse from "Sonnets from the Portuguese." Only Hegan, Betts, and Warren dine in. After dinner Warren sits in the anteroom and talks to Hegan. He goes to bed at 11:30.

January 20 Wednesday. Warren is called at seven, intending to go on early parade, but he changes his mind and does not get up until 8:15. At breakfast he reads in the *Gazette* about P. A. Arden relieving H. N. G. Watson as adjutant of the T. C. and Stubbs relieving Martin. He gets his coat from Headington this morning, and a postcard from Minto explains that the delay is due to the fact that the whole household has been ill. Warren has a busy morning in the F Supply Company office, and he is sent for by Scott to discuss the forthcoming oat contract. Warren attends the weekly Barrack Room inspections of both F and 17 Company at 11:00 a.m. Wimbush and Warren have a drink in the mess before lunch. Warren changes clothes after lunch and catches the 2:12 to London, meeting Wimbush at the station and traveling with him. He goes to John Jones on arrival, stopping for a minute to look in the print shop near Trafalgar Square. The new coat looks like a success. Warren takes the Tube to Cannon Street, has tea in the refreshment room, takes the 4:32 home, and gets back to the mess at 5:15. There is a small party of four at dinner tonight. After dinner Warren goes to his room and reads Feuquieries until turning in at eleven o'clock.

January 21 Thursday. At breakfast Warren meets Captain Herriot Hill who commands one of the H. T. Companies at Aldershot. Warren goes to the Orderly Room this morning. He has a slow morning with little to do in either office. He writes a letter to Scott about the falling number of subscriptions to the *Corps Journal* with the C.Q.M.S. of 17 Company. He goes to the mess at about 12:30 and discovers Labey and H. N. Gallagher, not having seen the latter since 1917 when they served in 32nd Division together. They talk about old times, finishing a lunch lengthened by port, at nearly 3:00 p.m. Then Warren returns to the 17 Company office. Warren makes the casual payment in F Company. He then returns to the mess for tea and a further

- talk with Gallagher. For dinner Warren goes into London and has a mixed grill and a pint of beer at the Trocadero, returning to Woolwich about 11, and going to bed at 11:15 p.m.
- January 22 Friday. Warren is Garrison Field Officer of the day today, which includes attending the Ration and Forage boards and visiting a couple of guards. He goes to the forage board at 10:00 a.m., meeting Kelsall there. After the ration board at 11:00, he goes to the Depot Company stables at Kelsall's invitation and looks at his horses, then walks back via where the Daudel is stored to the office, where he makes out the paycheck and then goes to the bank with the Major. Warren pays out salaries at twelve o'clock. After lunch he returns to the office where he finishes his work and then goes to his room. He reads until teatime, finishing the first volume of Feuquieries and getting into the second volume. After tea he returns to the office and handles some correspondence which had accumulated during the afternoon. After dinner he changes into a patrol jacket and goes out into the rain to finish his duties as Field Officer of the week. He first goes to the forage barn and the gun pack guard room. From there he goes to the main guard and then home. The whole job takes about forty minutes. After this he reads Feuquieries until bedtime. He goes to bed shortly before 11:00.
- January 23 Saturday. **Jack gives his first lecture as a Fellow in the Oxford English School** at noon on "Some Eighteenth-Century Precursors of the Romantic Movement." Because of the size of the group in attendance he has to find a larger lecture hall in Magdalen.¹⁴³¹ Warren gets up, has breakfast, and goes to the office. During the morning he goes to the forage barn to see about the disposal of the bad hay. Overall, Warren has a slow morning in the office. After lunch he decides to go to town and buy the *Comte de Guiche Memoirs*. He catches a 2:00 train. He finds the shop in the Charing Cross Road and buys the book for 12/6. Then he catches the 3:35 train home and arrives for tea shortly after 4:30. After supper Warren reads Feuquieries until eleven o'clock, and then he goes to bed.
- January 24 Sunday. Jack writes to Barfield, having read Barfield's new book, *History in English Words*. Jack sends the text of *Dymer* to the typist this week. Around this time Jack sends a letter to William Force Stead after reading the galleys for Stead's book, *Shadow of Mount Carmel*, published this year. Warren commands a Church Parade for the first time. At the garrison church they hear a sermon by the second chaplain. After parade he has a drink with Thomas. Then he attends the C. O.'s parade at 11:30, which includes lorry inspection. Warren returns to his room by noon and changes clothes. Then he writes in his diary. After lunch, he takes the Daudel for a ride on a fifty-four-mile trip and has a look at the surrounding country, starting at about two o'clock. He sees Orpington, Sevenoaks, Riverhead, Wrotham, Seal, and Ightham. He gets back at 4:40 p.m. and has tea. After tea he reads Feuquieries until it is time to change for supper. He changes at about seven o'clock and arrives at Scott's home at 7:45. The next arrival is Mrs. Cochrane, wife of a subaltern. Then Hegan and his wife arrive. After a glass of sherry, they have supper. After supper they have coffee in the sitting room, followed by two or three games. This lasts until 10:45, when everyone leaves. Warren has a couple of drinks with Allen when he gets back to the mess. He goes to bed at 12:20.
- January 25 Monday. Jack writes to his father about a misunderstanding over a check, the German measles, which Jack has apparently had recently, the minor pleasure of a small illness, reading, Arthur's brother John Greeves' loss of a girlfriend, Jack's recent

¹⁴³¹ *Oxford University Gazette*, January 15, 1926, 267. The assumption is that Jack gave lectures each week until and including the end of the term. Illnesses, which may have forced the cancellation of an occasional lecture, are not included, unless clearly stated in diaries or correspondence. All lecture lists come from the *Oxford University Gazette*.

first English lecture, which required a larger classroom, and the heavy snow. He has reread some Jane Austen, Sir Walter Scott's *Quentin Durward*, and Boiardo's *Orlando Innamorato*. Jack has had the flu in the early part of this month.¹⁴³² Warren works on correspondence in the office. Since the office is not busy, Warren walks to the garage and drives the Daudel to a firm, giving instructions for the adjustment of the taillight and asking them to look at the battery. From there he goes to the forage barn. After lunch, at 2:15 he meets C.Q.M.S. Roc and starts taking over the Q. M. stores. He works on this until four o'clock when he is asked by the supply office to sign some papers. After tea he changes clothes and goes on a short walk. When he returns, he finishes Feuquieries. The recommendation for this book he owes to Jack who came upon it in the Cathedral Bookshop at Christmas. He takes a hot bath in the evening. After dinner he reads Robert Louis Stevenson's *Virginibus Puerisque*, including the essays "The Ideal House" and "Walking Tours." After reading this for half an hour, he starts the *Memoirs of Primi Visconti*. He goes to bed at 11:00.

January 26 Tuesday. Warren goes to his offices as usual after breakfast and stays busy for an hour. Then he goes to the forage barn and looks at the day's delivery of straw, collecting the Daudel on the way back. He gets some notepaper from the mess and writes a three-page letter to his father before lunch, giving him as full an account of Woolwich as he can. At two o'clock he goes with Thomas to the workshop, stopping on the way to look at a car which is for sale for £235, a Morris Cowley Saloon. After that, Thomas and Warren go to the post office where he mails the letter to his father. He goes to his room and changes clothes.

January 30 Saturday. Jack continues his lectures at noon at Magdalen on "Some Eighteenth-Century Precursors of the Romantic Movement."

February 1926

(Warren—Woolwich, England; Jack—Oxford)

February 2 Tuesday. Jack speaks to Nevill Coghill about *Dymer*.¹⁴³³

February 3 Wednesday. Jack writes to Nevill Coghill, inviting written criticism of *Dymer* and inviting him to dine next Wednesday. He also writes about Walter de la Mare and W. B. Yeats.

February 4 Thursday. Jack writes again to Nevill Coghill in appreciation of the praise Coghill gave him over *Dymer*, stating that he is not *Dymer* (and perhaps protesting too much).

February 6 Saturday. Jack continues his lectures at Magdalen on "Some Eighteenth-Century Precursors of the Romantic Movement."

February 10 Wednesday. Jack dines with Nevill Coghill at 7:15 p.m., and they talk about *Dymer*, among other topics.

February 13 Saturday. Jack continues his lectures at noon at Magdalen on "Some Eighteenth-Century Precursors of the Romantic Movement."

February 20 Saturday. Jack continues his lectures at noon at Magdalen on "Some Eighteenth-Century Precursors of the Romantic Movement."

¹⁴³² Green and Hooper, 86.

¹⁴³³ *Collected Letters*, I, 662.

February 27 Saturday. Jack continues his lectures at noon at Magdalen on “Some Eighteenth-Century Precursors of the Romantic Movement.”

March 1926
(Warren—Woolwich, England; Jack—Oxford)

March Probably in this month Jack writes an undated letter in Old English to Nevill Coghill, probably on March 6 or shortly thereafter, on the rejection of his poem *Dymer* by publisher Mullanings.¹⁴³⁴

March 5 Friday. Heinemann’s refusal of the *Dymer* manuscript arrives. Jack reflects on that refusal in writing, desiring to be shown to be a good poet, though not necessarily known as such.

March 6 Saturday. Jack writes some notes to himself about the *Dymer* rejection. Jack continues his lectures at noon at Magdalen on “Some Eighteenth-Century Precursors of the Romantic Movement.”

March 13 Saturday. Jack continues his lectures at noon at Magdalen on “Some Eighteenth-Century Precursors of the Romantic Movement.”

March 20 Saturday. Jack continues his lectures at noon at Magdalen on “Some Eighteenth-Century Precursors of the Romantic Movement.” Warren rides to Eltham, Westerham, Redhill, Aldershot, Reading, and Headington.

March 21 Sunday. Warren rides to Chipping Norton, Broadway, Worcester, Kidderminster, Wellington, and Whitchurch.

March 22 Monday. Warren rides to Chester, Birkenhead, and Liverpool.

March 23 Tuesday. Warren rides from Donegall Quay to Little Lea to visit his father, and he puts the bike in the Glenmachan stable yard.

March 24 Wednesday. Warren takes the motorbike to Stewart’s Garage for minor repairs and then returns to Little Lea.

March 25 Thursday. Warren rides to Crumlin, Lough Neagh, Lurgan and then Little Lea by way of Lisburn. Jack signs the contract with J. M. Dent & Sons Ltd. Of 10-13 Bedford Street, Covent Garden, London, for the publication of *Dymer*.¹⁴³⁵

March 26 Friday. Warren rides to Newtownards, Greyabbey, Ballywalter, Donaghadee, and back to Little Lea.

March 27 Saturday. Hilary Term ends. Jack concludes his lectures at noon at Magdalen on “Some Eighteenth-Century Precursors of the Romantic Movement.”

March 28 Sunday. Warren rides to Uncle Gussie’s home by way of High Holywood Road and back to Little Lea, a total of 6.7 miles.

March 29 Monday. Warren rides to Belfast, Antrim, Ballymena, Cushendall, and back to Little Lea, a total of 110 miles.

March 30 Tuesday. Warren rides to Stewart’s Garage by way of Albert’s Bridge and back to Little Lea.

April 1926
(Warren—Belfast; Jack—Oxford)

¹⁴³⁴ George Musacchio, “C. S. Lewis’s Unpublished Letter in Old English,” *VII*, Vol. 32.

¹⁴³⁵ Copy of the agreement provided by Stan Shelley, Hendersonville, North Carolina.

- April Jack writes a letter to Owen Barfield in early April about a rendezvous with Barfield on the evening of April 8, mentioning *Dymer* to him, puffing Barfield's book *History in English Words* in a lecture, and his preferred route for a walking tour. In this month Warren has leave, about ten days at Leeborough (Little Lea) with the Daudel, and the remainder in the Oxfordshire village of Appleton with the Hillsboro family (i.e., Mrs. Moore and Maureen) and Jack, probably between April 12 and 25.
- April 1 Thursday. Warren rides to Stewart's Garage by way of Albert Bridge, Mrs. McNeil, and Uncle Gussie and back to Little Lea. Jack's *Dymer* is accepted for publication by Dent.¹⁴³⁶
- April 2 Good Friday. Warren rides to Newtownards and back. He has tea with the McCormicks.
- April 3 Saturday. Warren rides to Stewart's Garage and back. Then he rides to Clandeboye, Donaghadee, Ballywalter, Newtownards, and Little Lea.
- April 4 Easter Sunday. Warren rides to Ferguson's Garage on Chichester Street and back to Little Lea. He drives to Comber, Killinchy, Ardmillan, Comber again, and then home.
- April 5 Monday. Warren rides to Donegall Quay by way of Knock, perhaps Knock County.
- April 6 Tuesday. Warren rides from Liverpool to Rock Ferry, Chester, Kidderminster, and Worcester to Malvern. He has lunch at the Lion in Kidderminster and spends the night at the Foley Arms Hotel.
- April 7 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins at Oxford University. Warren rides to Tewksbury, Evesham, and Oxford, stopping for lunch at the White Hart in Chipping Sodbury.
- April 8 Thursday. Jack meets Barfield in the evening and stays with him. Warren rides to Hillsboro by way of Oxford and Cumnor, then to Appleton, a total of three journeys. He takes Minto on the first journey, no one on the second, and Jack on the third. He also goes to the King's Arms Garage in Oxford and back.
- April 9 Friday. Jack and Barfield probably walk in the vicinity of Newberry, including Savernake. Warren rides to Layton's Garage in Oxford and back to get a new kick starter spring.
- April 10 Saturday. Warren rides to Hillsboro by way of Oxford, does shopping in Oxford, and he takes Dotty with him. He rides from Appleton to Standlake, Witney, Burford, Kencot, Black Bourton, Bampton, Buckland, Fyfield, Netherton, and back to Appleton with Minto as his passenger.
- April 11 Monday. Jack leaves Barfield.
- April 12 Tuesday. Warren rides to the King's Arms Garage and back by way of Stanton Harcourt. He also rides by way of Yarnton and Eynsham to South Leight and back by way of Gloucester Road with Jack as a passenger.
- April 13 Wednesday. Warren rides to Magdalen College and back. He rides from Appleton to Cumnor, Wantage, Letchcombe, E. Challow, Stanford in the Vale, Pusey, Hinton Waldrist, and back to Appleton with Jack as passenger.
- April 14 Thursday. Warren rides to Layton's Garage and back to get an electric light and a tire puncture repaired. He rides from Appleton to Witney, Charlbury, Chipping Norton, and Great Rollright back to Oxford with Maureen. They have tea with the Evans family.
- April 16 Saturday. Warren rides to Oxford for shopping and back with Minto and Jack as passengers.

¹⁴³⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. IX, 130.

- April 17 Sunday. Warren rides from Appleton to Minster Lovell, Northleach, Andoversford, Birdlip, Painswick, Stroud, Cirencester, Fairford, Lechlade, and Faringdon, back to Appleton with Jack as a passenger, a total of 104 miles.
- April 18 Monday. Warren rides from Oxford to High Wycombe, Uxbridge, and London to Woolwich, 79 miles in all.
- April 26 Monday. Jack writes to Warren.
- April 27 Tuesday. Jack resumes his diary, which he had stopped on Sept. 5, 1925. He continues reading Frederic Seebohm's *Oxford Reformers* (1914), a book about John Colet, Desiderius Erasmus, and Sir Thomas More, in the morning. Jack also drafts a letter to Miss Margery Perham, Tutor in Modern History at St. Hugh's College. He goes out to return books to the Union and meets Alfred Rowse, a Fellow of All Souls, in Chaundy's. Jack met him first last term when dining with Nevill Coghill to meet De la Mare. Jack asks him to dine next Wednesday, but that probably does not happen. From the Union Jack goes home. Jack goes for a walk with Pat up Shotover through Quarry, along the Plain, down nearly to Wheatley, and across the railway. After tea Jack goes back to College and goes on with reading Frederic Seebohm's book. In the evening Jack is settling down to Skeat's introduction (probably Walter William Skeat, *An Etymological Dictionary of the English Language*, revised and enlarged, Courier Dover Publications, 1910.) in his larger sitting room at Magdalen when Thomas D. Weldon comes in. This means whiskey and talk until 11:30. They discuss the historical truth of the Gospels, and Weldon and Lewis agree that there is a lot that cannot be explained away. **Weldon makes a comment about death and resurrection, "Rum thing. It almost looks as if it had really happened once."**¹⁴³⁷ This event is probably what causes Jack to take up his diary again on this date.
- April 28 Wednesday. Jack has pupils for tutorials in the morning: Henry Yorke, then John Betjeman and Deric Valentin on the ninth century *Voyage of Ohthere*. Finally, Robert Hamilton and William Hetherington come for tutorials, probably at noon and apparently for philosophy. Jack then buses out to the house, has lunch, and takes a walk in Cuckoo Lane and the Private Road, getting home for an early tea. Jack then goes to Lady Margaret Hall for his class on the *Dialogues* of Plato. Seven females are in the class—Joan Colborne, Diana Scoones, Violet Grant, Monica Thring, Elizabeth House, Bridget Johnston, and Nancy Carter. On his way Jack investigates Keble Hall for the first time since he was a cadet. In the evening Jack finishes Frederic Seebohm's *Oxford Reformers* and begins *Friar Bacon and Friar Bungay*, an Elizabethan play by Robert Greene.
- April 29 Thursday. David Percival and Thomas Waterfield come to Jack for their tutorial this morning, the latter reading an essay on John Stuart Mill. Jack works on Skeat's *Introduction* for the rest of the morning. Jack goes home to lunch and then goes for a walk toward Forest Hill. Jack goes home again and plays a game of badminton with Maureen and Dotty Vaughan.¹⁴³⁸ Mrs. Wilbraham comes for tea, along with her daughter, her nephew Wittall of Oriel, and Sydney Disney. When Jack gets back to College, he talks with Hardie, and then the two of them go to Rev. James Thompson, the Home Bursar, about taxes and insurance. Jack dines in but does not go to Common Room. Jack reads *The Spectator* from 9 o'clock on.

¹⁴³⁷ *Surprised by Joy*, 223f. We cannot be completely certain that Weldon is the person who made this statement. While Jack identifies Weldon in his diary, he does not identify the "hard-boiled Atheist" by name.

¹⁴³⁸ Dotty is a day student at Headington School currently boarding at "Hillsboro." See states Walter Hooper in *All My Road Before Me*, 382.

April 30 Friday. Jack reads an exciting review of Ernest de Selincourt's *Prelude* in Common Room at breakfast this morning. Jack has no pupils this morning. He works for an hour or so on his "Outline of History" poem and then walks to Turl Street, a block west of the Bodleian Library, and buys Trevelyan's *England Under the Stuarts*. Jack stops at the Clarendon Press to look for de Selincourt's *Prelude*, but he cannot find it. Jack returns to College and reads Trevelyan until one. Jack buses home. Jack takes Pat for a walk over the fields to Stowe Woods. They have tea in the garden. Jack buys a new pipe in Headington and returns to College. He reads Trevelyan until Hall. Benecke has a guest, i.e., Hughes, the Precentor of Durham. After dinner Jack looks at Macaulay's History and reads more of the *Spectator*.

May 1926
(Warren—Woolwich, England; Jack—Oxford)

May Jack may adopt Subjective Idealism by this month or next, and this may be the fourth chess move.¹⁴³⁹
May 1 Saturday. Jack is called at 5:00 a.m. to attend the May Day observance. Jack shaves, dresses, and goes over to the Tower in surplice and hood. There are crowds going up the Tower, and it is a slow business. They sing a Latin hymn and a Vaughan Williams piece. Jack comes back to New Building at about 7:00, has a long hot bath, drinks a cup of tea, and reads G. M. Trevelyan's *England Under the Stuarts* (1904). At 8 a.m. Jack has breakfast with P. V. M. Benecke and then the normal day begins. For tutorials Jack has Eric De Peyer and Leonard Clark together, Yorke reading a paper on Steele and Addison, and then Paul Glasgow reading one on Lydgate. He goes home at 1:00 for lunch. In the afternoon Jack walks with the dog Pat to Stowe Woods. After tea Jack works on Aristotle, probably his *Ethics* and *Politics*. Jack has supper at home and then goes back to College to spend the evening with Hardie on Aristotle. Jack goes to bed about 11:30. On the bus this evening, heading back to College, Jack hears that the miners have gone out on strike.

May 2 Sunday. At breakfast at Magdalen College, everyone is talking about the strike, including William F. R. Hardie, Edward Craig, and Rev. Anthony Chute (Magdalen College Dean of Divinity, a position he held until 1929). Jack walks home after breakfast. He spends time in the morning reading the newspapers. After lunch he washes up, then goes to see Diz about his income tax and insurance, getting home by 4:00 for tea. After tea Jack walks to Stowe Woods and Elsfield and home again by the field path. Jack gets home for supper. Jack works on Aristotle after supper. He buses back to College at about 10:00 p.m.

May 3 Monday. Jack works on Aristotle all morning in preparation for student Hubert Boddington, who comes at noon. At 1:00 Jack goes to Merton College to lunch with Frederick Lawson and David Lindsey Keir. Jack stops in at the Union, then leaves the Union and goes home. Jack walks up Shotover and comes back for tea in the garden with Mrs. Moore. Jack returns to College at about 5:30 p.m., finding a notice from the Vice-Chancellor about the strike. In his rooms Jack finds the new de Selincourt *Prelude* and begins to read it. There is a Masonic dinner tonight so Jack has a small party with the non-Masons in Hall, including Edward Craig. Jack talks with Arthur Dixon and Benecke in the smoking room. Hardie and Jack go out for a walk in the Grove in the twilight. Jack returns to his rooms by about 9:30, reads the new Wordsworth, and works on his

¹⁴³⁹ So writes Feinendegen, "The Philosopher's Progress," 109, 112, 123.

Outline of History until bedtime. Today the ten-day General Strike begins, called by the General Council of the Trades Union Congress (TUC) because they fear that the government might move to reduce wages of more than a million coal miners and also impact working conditions, including the long working day. The TUC eventually loses the strike.

May 4 Tuesday. Jack does not have pupils in the morning, so he works on Hoccleve until 12:45. He then goes to an informal tutor's meeting with Lee. He walks home for lunch and meets Ewing on the way at Magdalen Bridge. He then goes for a walk on Shotover and back for tea. He returns to Magdalen College by 5:30 and reads Hoccleve's *Prologue to the de Regimine*. He sees Benecke in the Common Room before dinner, and they agree to meet at 9:00 p.m. to discuss the Statutes on scholarships. Jellicoe is dining. Benecke comes to Jack's rooms, and they discuss the Statutes as well as the Fellowship Examination. Hardie comes in at 10:15, and they continue talking with him. He goes to bed at 11:30.

May 5 Wednesday. Jack rises at 7:45. Thomas Waddington and Richard Sykes come for their tutorial at 9. From 10 until 11 he interviews Wrong and Carter about the Statutes. At 11 Deric Valentin and John Betjeman arrive for their tutorial on Old English. At noon Robert Hamilton and William Hetherington come. Jack lunches in Common Room and then goes to Balliol at 2:00 for a meeting. The meeting takes place in the old Common Room with the Vice Chancellor in the chair. Jack finishes by about 2:30 and then goes to the English Library and takes out William Dunbar to read. Jack returns to College, writes in his diary, works at his Outline of History, and then writes a note to G. R. Driver, who probably becomes Jack's advisor on questions of Old Testament and Semitic issues.¹⁴⁴⁰ He has tea in the Common Room and then goes to Lady Margaret Hall to teach his class at about 5. Miss Diana Scoones reads a paper. Jack leaves at 6:15 and buses home. Jack has tea at home. He returns to College and to bed by 10:30.

May 6 Thursday. Jack begins correcting Charles Spencer's English paper on the history of language. Jack tries to purchase Wyld's *Historical Study of the Mother Tongue: An Introduction to Philological Method* (1906), but he is unable to find it. Jack goes home for lunch. Jack reads the newspapers, i.e., the *Times* and the *Govt. Gazette*. He takes a short walk with Pat beyond the cemetery, then buses to the Union to return a book he got for Dotty while they were at Appleton. He withdraws Sweet's *History of English Sounds* and returns to College. At dinner he learns that the government has raided the *Daily Herald* office. Jack cites Weldon favorably in his diary. Jack returns to his rooms and works on William Dunbar (1460-??). Hardie comes in around 10:30 and they make hot toddy, a drink of liquor, water, sugar, and spices.

May 7 Friday. Jack goes on correcting Charles Spencer's paper. Thomas Waterfield and David Percival come for their tutorial at noon. Jack arrives home at about 1:30 p.m. for lunch. After lunch Jack walks toward Forest Hill, changes clothes, has tea, and reads the *Times* about the coal miners' strike. Jack returns to College by 5:30 and works on Thomas Hoccleve (1368-1426). In the smoking room after dinner Edward Wrong circulates a petition in favor of resuming labor negotiations. Jack does not sign the petition. Back in his rooms he works on the Chaucerians until about 11:00, cleans his room, and goes to bed.

May 8 Saturday. Jack meets Eric De Peyer and Clark for their tutorial at 12. He goes home for lunch at 1:30 and reads the newspaper about the strike. He takes Pat for a walk, has tea, and works on Lyly. He buses in and out of town to call on King about the taxi. After supper Jack and Mrs. Moore go to the Playhouse, hearing Vaughan Williams' *Shepherds of the*

¹⁴⁴⁰ Godfrey R. Driver (1892–1975) was Professor of Semitic Philology (1938–62) and Senior Tutor and Fellow of Magdalen (1919–62), his father, Samuel Rolles Driver (1846-1914), before him having been Regius Professor of Hebrew and Canon of Christ Church, Oxford.

Delectable Mountains during the first half. During the interval Jack finds Benecke, Rev. Anthony Chute, and Hardie outside, waiting for a chance to get in. During the second half Jack hears the J. S. Bach *Coffee Cantata* (BWV 211) and the Henry Purcell ballet of the *Gentleman Dancing Master*. Everyone goes home by taxi, dropping Jack at Magdalen gate to spend the night at Magdalen College.

May 9 Sunday. Jack walks by the Cherwell River as he goes home from Magdalen College after breakfast. Jack plays badminton in the afternoon with Maureen and Dotty Vaughan. Jack rereads some of the best stories in H. G. Wells' *Country of the Blind*. Jack returns to College at about 5:30. Jack meets Deric Valentin in the cloisters, who says that he is leaving college tomorrow. Jack attends Chapel and reads Deuteronomy 8. In the Common Room he meets Parry of Bodley. Jack sits beside Harry Weldon in Hall and finds himself in agreement with Weldon about the strike. Jack goes to the Smoking Room where there is much talk about the strike. Jack goes to Craig's room with Edward Murray Wrong¹⁴⁴¹ and Weldon. Rev. Anthony Chute arrives later. They drink whiskey and talk. Jack gets to bed at midnight.

May 10 Monday. Jack does not have pupils in the morning, so he reads Trevelyan and works on his Outline of History. He has lunch at University College with David Lindsey Keir and Frederick Lawson. Jack buses home. Miss Baker comes to tea at the Lewis household. Jack returns to College for dinner and goes with Hardie to the motion pictures where Jack sees Felix and Harold Lloyd in a silent era film, perhaps "Girl Shy" (1924) or, more likely, the comedy "The Freshman" (about a college freshman trying to become popular by joining the soccer team, 1925), their highest grossing film. Hardie and Lewis decide to go and see T. D. Weldon. Not finding Weldon in his rooms, they go to Chute's rooms, where they find Craig, Chute, Weldon, Jellicoe, and some undergraduates. Hardie and Jack go to Weldon's rooms to drink toddy and try Virgil's *Sortes Virgilianae*, then Milton, then Virgil again. He goes to bed at 1:00 a.m.

May 11 Tuesday. After breakfast Jack writes more of his Outline of History, which he started at Appleton. William Hetherington comes to visit Jack, and they are joined by Hardie. He gets home by 1:00. Jack goes to Merton College for the English tea at 4:00 for the Oxford English faculty meeting. **Jack meets J. R. R. Tolkien for the first time at an English faculty meeting.** This may be the first meeting of the English School under a separate English faculty board, since English was part of the Modern Languages Board until 1926.¹⁴⁴² Margaret Lee, Tutor in English at what is later called St. Anne's College, is in attendance, as are the Rev. Ronald Fletcher (Chaplain and Tutor in English Language and Literature at St. Edmund Hall), and George Gordon (Merton Professor of English Literature).¹⁴⁴³ Tolkien gets the faculty to discuss the proposed English Preliminary Exam. Jack talks with Tolkien after the meeting. Jack goes home again and reads the *Times*. Jack has an evening with Mrs. Moore after supper. Jack goes back to College by 10:15 p.m. Jack talks with Hardie and goes to bed by eleven.

May 12 Wednesday. Jack writes more of his Outline of History, and he is then interrupted by Hardie. They discuss plans for going to London. Jack goes home at 11:30. Jack drops into the bank and gets the figures for last year's income, fills in the necessary forms (apparently income tax forms), and mails them. At one o'clock Jack listens to the news. He has a lunch of cold chicken

¹⁴⁴¹ Edward Murray Wrong (1889–1928), M.A., taught at the University of Toronto and at Balliol College, Oxford (1910–14). He came to Magdalen as Fellow and Tutor in History (1914–28).

¹⁴⁴² Walter Hooper, "Inklings," *C. S. Lewis and His Circle*, 198.

¹⁴⁴³ Colin Duriez, *C. S. Lewis: A Biography of Friendship*, Chapter 7, "The Young Don: Meeting J. R. R. Tolkien."

and tongue. Jack takes Pat for a walk in Cuckoo Lane. Jack goes to College at about 3:30 and changes clothes. Jack meets Hardie and John David Mabbott¹⁴⁴⁴ of St. John's. Jack has tea in the Smoking Room with Benecke, meets Poynton, and from there he walks through the Parks to Lady Margaret Hall for his 5:00 philosophy class. They discuss Bishop George Berkeley and Samuel Alexander's distinction between contemplation and enjoyment, and Miss Thring reads a paper. Miss Joan Colborne and Miss Grant are also in attendance. Weldon tells Jack in hall that the T.U.C.¹⁴⁴⁵ had to apply for police protection from the crowd in London. He goes to College, changes, and goes home. At 7:00 p.m. he hears on the radio about the T.U.C.'s meeting with Baldwin. The strike ends. He leaves home at 10:00 and buses back to Magdalen. He borrows Bradley's *Appearance and Reality* from Hardie and reads in bed.¹⁴⁴⁶

- May 13 Thursday. Jack thinks about his Outline in the morning and goes home by 1:00 p.m. He reads the *Times* newspaper in the morning. After lunch Jack walks up Shotover. He goes home to tea and stays until 5:30. Then Jack goes to the Union where he checks out Gavin Douglas' *Prologues to Virgil* and Robert Graves' *Poetic Unreason*. He also sees the Worker's Bulletin, which insists that the strike is not over. Jack reads Graves' book in the evening. Today the ten-day General Strike of 1.2 million coal miners ends in defeat for the miners and the TUC. Jack goes to bed early.
- May 14 Friday. Jack reads Gavin Douglas' *Prologues to Virgil*. John Betjeman, future Poet Laureate of England, arrives for a tutorial. Jack gets home by 1:15 and reads the newspaper. He takes a walk after lunch as far as the stile on the crab apple road. After tea at home Jack reads Gavin Douglas's *The Palice of Honor*. Jack goes back to College at 7:00. Jack takes Chesterton's *The Club of Queer Trades* from the Smoking Room library after dinner, reads some of it, makes tea, and gets to bed by eleven.
- May 15 Saturday. Jack has a tutorial with Eric De Peyer this morning on Butler. Then Yorke comes for Old English. Jack gets home by 1:00. Jack walks in the fields below Shotover after lunch and spends the rest of the day at home, reading William Roberts' *Memoirs of the Life and Correspondence of Mrs. Hannah More*. He returns to the college by 10:15 and goes to bed immediately.
- May 16 Sunday. Jack walks home after breakfast. He continues to read the book on Hannah More. Jack does the dishes after lunch and goes for a short walk after tea. After supper Maureen does the dishes. Jack then goes back to College at 9. Spencer meets Lewis and comes up to his room. Then Hardie also stops by. Spencer does not leave until 11:45 and Jack then goes to Hardie's room. Jack goes to bed at 11:30.
- May 17 Monday. Hubert Boddington calls and arranges for his tutorial with Jack on Tuesday. Jack works on Aristotle in the morning and reads Marlowe's *Edward II*. Jack lunches in his rooms with David Lindsey Keir and Frederick Lawson. Jack gets home by 2:30. Jack reads Rose Macaulay's¹⁴⁴⁷ novel *Potterism* for thirty minutes. Jack takes Pat for a walk along Cuckoo Lane and the Private Road. Jack has tea and then goes back to College shortly after five, finishes *Edward II*, and then reads some of

¹⁴⁴⁴ Probably the Mabbott who was a John Locke Scholar, in succession to J. L. Stocks, and a Fellow of the college from 1924 to 1963. He remained at St John's as tutor, senior tutor (1956–63), and as President (1963–9).

¹⁴⁴⁵ Trades Union Congress.

¹⁴⁴⁶ *All My Road Before Me*, 393f.

¹⁴⁴⁷ To be distinguished from Thomas Babington Macaulay, whose *History of England* Lewis also read.

- Christopher Marlowe's play *Tamburlaine*. Jack reads Boddington's Aristotle gobbets. Hardie comes and reads Dr. Brown's paper on Personality to Jack.
- May 18 Tuesday. Jack has tutorials with Hubert Boddington at 10 on Aristotle, then at 11 Spencer has his tutorial on Lydgate and Hoccleve. Jack goes home at noon and has lunch. Jack buses back to College at two to meet Alfred Ewing and go for a walk with him to Marston Road and the cemetery to Headington. Jack and Ewing have tea at Hillsboro, and Ewing leaves immediately thereafter. Mrs. Moore and Jack walk to Phippy's (charwoman Mrs. Phipps) with the dog Pat. He stays at home until 6:45, then goes to College, dresses, and goes to dine with the Carters in the New Room. G. R. Driver and his wife are present, as are the Principal of Jesus College, Harry Weldon, Gamblin, the two Cook girls, Atkinson of Exeter, and others. Driver recruits Jack for a scholarship meeting at Balliol College tomorrow. He leaves at 10:30 with Weldon to drink whiskey and talk. He goes to bed at midnight.
- May 19 Wednesday. Jack works on Roger Ascham's *Toxophilus*. Driver comes and tells him the Balliol meeting is cancelled. William Hetherington and Robert Hamilton come for a tutorial at 12, and Hetherington reads a paper on the Moral Faculty. Jack goes home for lunch, reads a little more of Macaulay's *Potterism*, walks in Cuckoo Lane, and returns after an early tea to his class at Lady Margaret Hall. They meet today in Sir Charles' Library. Jack returns to College, dresses, and goes to the Martlets dinner at Univ. Jack sits next to undergraduate Bryan Fell. After dinner John Freeman reads some of his poems to them.
- May 20 Thursday. After breakfast Jack is called to the rooms of J. A. Smith to discuss a matter of English usage. Henry Yorke comes for his tutorial on Old English and they do *The Fall of the Angels* together. After Yorke Jack goes to Alfred Street, where he enlisted in 1917, to see someone about his income tax. Jack buys Lord Berner's *The Chronicles of Froissart* and buses home. Jack takes a short walk and returns to find Mrs. Wilbraham at their home for tea. Jack writes in his diary about Robert Graves' contention that an artist is like a medium.¹⁴⁴⁸ Jack returns to College and reads Froissart. In Hall he sits next to a guest of Hope's (Edward Hope, Magdalen Fellow and Tutor in Chemistry). He goes into Common Room afterwards. He reads Froissart until 11:30.
- May 21 Friday. Jack takes Thomas Waterfield and David Percival for tutorials in the morning. He returns home and takes a walk near Marston. Jack returns for tea. He goes to College, then Hall, then walks with Stewart to the Ladies Musical, to which he had been invited by Maureen. They hear a fine concert with works of Mozart, Ravel, and Schumann.
- May 22 Saturday. Jack has tutorials with John Betjeman, Clark and Eric De Peyer, Henry Yorke (who reads a paper on Jonathan Swift), and Glasgow this morning. Then he goes home. Jack takes a long walk to Elsfield by way of the fields. Back home Jack reads Descartes' *Meditations*. Jack plays a game of badminton with Dotty Vaughan, then after supper he plays badminton with both Dotty and Maureen. Everyone sits in the dining room and talks until 10:00 p.m. when Jack goes back to Magdalen College where he writes a short note on "A paralogism in Berkeley," which Hardie pronounces valid.
- May 23 Sunday. Jack returns home right after breakfast. He plays doubles badminton with Maureen and Dotty and another girl. After lunch he walks to Elsfield, then past Stowe Woods and home by the field path to Barton. He leaves home at 5:30. Jack goes

¹⁴⁴⁸ *All My Road Before Me*, 399.

- into College, attends chapel, and reads the first lesson. J. A. Smith, Hardie,¹⁴⁴⁹ and Jack leave the Smoking Room together and stay in the cloister of New Building talking about books. Jack gets to bed at 11:30 and reads *The Lunatic at Large* by J. Storer Clouston, a Magdalen College alumnus, for half an hour before falling asleep.
- May 24 Monday. Jack has lunch at Merton College with Frederick Lawson and David Lindsey Keir, then goes home. Jack has a short walk. Later Jack plays a game of badminton with Dotty Vaughan.¹⁴⁵⁰ Jack eats supper at home, and then he goes back to College late and to bed.
- May 25 Tuesday. Jack has a tutorial with Hubert Boddington this morning for a discussion of his Collections paper on Logic. A note arrives from Spencer apologizing for not coming. He goes home for lunch, leaves home after tea, and works in College on Descartes. Magdalen Fellow Robert Segar gives Jack a free ticket for tonight's Gilbert and Sullivan's *Ruddigore*, so Jack leaves at once and arrives ten minutes after the start of the musical. Jack gets home by walking down Holywell, and he gets to bed by twelve.
- May 26 Wednesday. Richard Sykes and Thomas Waddington come this morning for their tutorials, and later William Hetherington and Robert Hamilton, probably at noon. Jack goes home for lunch, and after lunch he takes his walk to the firs on the way to Forest Hill. Jack goes home for early tea and then to Lady Margaret Hall for his 5:00 class. Jack spends an hour on David Hume's theory of causation at Lady Margaret Hall. Jack goes back to College and works on Descartes. He dines and then goes into Common Room. J. A. Smith has an American guest who sits on Jack's left. At about 10:30 Weldon comes in and takes Jack for a walk. They return and drink whiskey in Jack's rooms, talking of the ideal state, eugenics, and seventeenth-century witch hunts, all topics that appear in G. K. Chesterton's book *Eugenics and Other Evils*. On June 13, Jack begins reading that book, probably on the suggestion or influence of Weldon. Jack gets to bed shortly after midnight.
- May 27 Thursday. John Betjeman and Deric Valentin come for a tutorial on Old English. Then, after working for the rest of the morning on the Alexander Pope satire *The Dunciad*, Jack goes home for lunch. Jack takes a walk towards Stowe Woods. Jack returns to the house for tea and then he, Maureen, and Mrs. Moore go shopping in Headington. Jack then returns to College and attends a meeting of the Fellowship examiners in the Smoking Room. Jack dines and then goes to work on Courthope. Going toward the cloister Jack meets Hardie and Brightman returning from Gilbert and Sullivan's *The Pirates of Penzance*. Jack goes up to Hardie's rooms and talks for a while. He goes to bed late.
- May 28 Friday. David Percival and Thomas Waterfield come this morning for their tutorial. Jack goes home for lunch where they have a telegram from Warren, writing from Woolwich, who hopes to visit them for the weekend. Jack walks back to College after tea. Jack attends a tutorial meeting in the Chaplain's room after hall. Warren leaves Woolwich at 4:30 p.m., traveling through London, Hounslow, Maidenhead, and Henley to Headington.
- May 29 Saturday. John Betjeman arrives at 9 with a good essay. Then Clark and Eric De Peyer come for their tutorial on Descartes. Henry Yorke has a tutorial on Pope. Finally, Paul Glasgow has his tutorial. Warren arrives at 1:00 from Woolwich and takes Jack to the Mitre for a beer after dropping off his motor bike at Layton's Garage¹⁴⁵¹ on Old High Street in Holywell for some

¹⁴⁴⁹ Probably Colin Hardie rather than Frank Hardie.

¹⁴⁵⁰ Dotty is a day student at Headington School currently boarding at "Hillsboro." See states Walter Hooper in *All My Road Before Me*, 382.

¹⁴⁵¹ For a picture of the garage, see https://pictureoxon.com/frontend.php?keywords=Ref_No_increment:EQUALS;POX0257263&pos=4&action=zoom&id=1237007

minor repair. When they return, the bike is not ready. They go for lunch at the Town & Gown, then they retrieve the bike and go home. Jack plays two sets of badminton with Warren before tea, and then they walk to Mesopotamia and give Pat a bath. After supper Warren bikes Jack back to College, comes in for a drink, and leaves for Headington at eleven. Jack writes the first sonnet and a half of a sonnet sequence, part of which later becomes the poem “Infatuation.”¹⁴⁵² He goes to bed at midnight.

May 30 Sunday. After breakfast Jack rewrites the sonnet he wrote last night. Warren comes at about 10:00 a.m. and takes Jack home in his sidecar. Warren and Jack spend the morning walking down to Mesopotamia, and they give Pat another dip. They drink beer in Headington when they return. After lunch Jack washes the dishes. Whitall of Merton is there for tea after Warren leaves for Feltham. Warren travels by way of Maidenhead, Slough, and Hatton to Feltham for four days of an M. T.¹⁴⁵³ Course. They have an early supper and return to College from where Hardie (either Colin or Frank Hardie, probably Colin) takes Jack to Hertford to hear Samuel Alexander at the Philosophical Society. Pritchard, E. F. Carritt, Harold Cox, J. A. Smith, and others are also present. They meet H. H. Price in Hertford quad and remain there chatting until Alexander appears. Alexander reads a paper on artistic creation, attacking Croce in the process. The second part of the paper deals with cosmic creation. Jack goes back to College with Hardie at about 11:00 p.m.

May 31 Monday. Deric Valentin comes for his tutorial this morning. Jack works on his new poem (probably the sonnets of May 29) before lunch. Jack goes to Univ. for lunch with David Lindsey Keir. Jack buses home. Jack gets a letter from Pasley, who is in India. Jack walks between lunch and teatime, then he settles down to Sir Thomas Elyot’s *Boke of the Governour* after teatime. Jack has supper at home and then goes into College at 10:00. Jack goes on with Elyot until 11:30, then reads January, February, and March in Spenser’s *Calendar*. Then he goes to bed.

June 1926

(Warren—Feltham, England; Jack—Oxford)

June 1 Tuesday. ***Dymer* is accepted by J. M. Dent for publication.**¹⁴⁵⁴ Jack writes three more stanzas this morning and fair copies a lot of it. He spends much of the morning on Sir Thomas Elyot’s *Titus & Gisippus*, and then he goes home for lunch. Jack walks in the afternoon in Shotover and through Headington Quarry. Jack returns home for tea during which a letter arrives from Harwood, announcing the birth of his first child, John Oliver. Jack returns to College where he writes to Harwood, then reads Elyot again. Jack goes into the Common Room and sits next to J. A. Smith. Jack then walks to the Union to return the Gavin Douglas book. In Market Street Jack meets Hardie and allows himself to be persuaded to go to the Cinema, where they see a Harold Lloyd film, very possibly “The Freshman,” Lloyd’s highest grossing film, released in 1925. Jack returns to Hardie’s room to talk about selfhood until 11:30.

¹⁴⁵² *Poems*. New York; Harcourt Brace & Company, 1964, 1992, 73-76.

¹⁴⁵³ Mechanical Transport.

¹⁴⁵⁴ *All My Road Before Me*, 395, n. 26.

- June 2 Wednesday. Jack takes Thomas Waddington and Richard Sykes for a tutorial at 9:00. He writes five stanzas. William Hetherington and Robert Hamilton come at twelve with Hetherington talking with understanding about modern idealism. Jack goes home, walks up Shotover in the afternoon, then back to College to read a logic paper by Hubert Boddington. He goes to a meeting in hall, where Robert Segar talks about his war experiences. Jack works on Elyot until 10:45 when Weldon comes in and stays until almost midnight.
- June 3 Thursday. Henry Yorke comes for his tutorial this morning followed by John Betjeman and Deric Valentin. Jack works on a new poem to no avail. Before lunch, at Craig's instigation, Jack votes in the election for Council.¹⁴⁵⁵ Jack goes home for lunch. Jack goes for a short walk near the cemetery and comes home for tea. After tea Jack goes back to College and works on Spenser, after finishing Elyot's *Governour*. Jack stays in the Smoking Room after dinner, doing a crossword puzzle with J. A. Smith and Edward Wrong. Jack goes back to his rooms and spends the whole evening on Spenser. He retires at about 11:30.
- June 4 Friday. After breakfast Jack writes more of his poem. John Betjeman comes this morning, then David Percival and Thomas Waterfield. Jack goes home for lunch, takes a walk, and goes back to College after tea, when Jack begins reading Richard Hooker's *Of the Laws of Ecclesiastical Polity*. Jack is thinking of lectures next term on Elyot, Roger Ascham, Hooker and Bacon, which become the lectures "Some English Thinkers of the Renaissance (Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, Bacon)." After dinner, Jack gets into an interesting conversation with J. A. Smith on Norse mythology.
- June 5 Saturday. Jack has read some of *The Letters of Sir Walter Raleigh*. Jack is still teaching a class of women from Lady Margaret Hall. There is a General Strike in England. Jack goes out after breakfast and buys the Everyman Hooker in two volumes. Clark and Eric De Peyer, then Henry Yorke and Paul Glasgow, come for tutorials this morning. Jack goes home for lunch. Jack reads Richard Hooker (1554?-1600) all afternoon. After tea Jack goes for a walk with Pat along the crabapple road as far as the stile and then home along the fields. Mrs. Moore and Jack have a quiet evening, and Jack finishes the first volume of Hooker, returning to College at 10:30 p.m. At College Jack gets a letter from his father, which Jack answers immediately in the evening. He writes about Albert visiting him this summer, Raleigh's letters, teaching a weekly class to women at a women's College (Lady Margaret Hall), students marrying their tutor, the strike (which is now over), and plans to examine during the autumn. He goes to bed after finishing his letter.
- June 6 Sunday. Jack walks home from College after breakfast. Jack takes a morning walk to the field with fir trees, so he can have the afternoon free. Jack returns to drink beer in Headington, and then he goes home for lunch. Mrs. Moore and Jack spend the afternoon in the garden. Jack reads Lascelles Abercrombie's *The Idea of Great Poetry*. Jack leaves home at around 5:30 and intends to go to chapel but misses it and instead writes to Stevenson who has asked Jack to take a girl in Mod. Greats next term. He declines. At dinner C. T. Onions introduces Jack to his guest, Hermann Fiedler, a German scholar and lecturer at Mason Science College in Birmingham, England, and then leaves Jack with Bosche. T. D. Weldon is also present and chats with Jack. As Hardie and Jack are coming to New Building, they are overtaken by J. A. Smith, who proposes a stroll in the walks. They go and sit in the garden until it is dark. Jack reads a few of Emily Brontë's poems in his rooms and then goes to bed.

¹⁴⁵⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. IX, 101. This notation does not appear in Jack's diary.

- June 7 Monday. Deric Valentin and Hubert Boddington come for tutorials this morning. Jack writes a few couplets for another part of his poem. Frederick Lawson and David Lindsey Keir join Jack for lunch. They look at the Everyman list with a view to suggesting additional titles, as Guy Pocock, an agent with the publishing firm Dent, has invited Jack to do. They continue doing this in the grove until about three o'clock. Jack then buses home. Jack goes out after tea and then takes a short walk to Bayswater brook. Jack goes home for supper, and then he plays doubles badminton, Dotty and Jack against Maureen and Valerie. Then Jack plays singles with Valerie, each winning one game. He has some tea and returns to College. Hardie comes in and invites Jack to lunch on Wednesday. They argue about Bergson and Hardie leaves at midnight.¹⁴⁵⁶
- June 8 Tuesday. Jack finishes setting a Literature and Criticism paper for the Fellowship examination this morning. Jack calls up the theater and gets three tickets for Shakespeare's *Coriolanus* tonight. Jack writes to Spencer in answer to his apologies, to Herschel Margoliouth giving him Yorke's name for the English fund, to G. R. Driver about the paper he has set, to Fell accepting the invitation to join the Mermaid Club, and finally to Joan Colborne about moving tomorrow's class at Lady Margaret Hall to 5:30. Jack walks to get the tickets he had ordered and meets old Taylor, then Mrs. Moore, Maureen, and Valerie. Then he goes to the theatre and from there home by bus. He walks after lunch and returns to College after tea.¹⁴⁵⁷ Jack skims *Coriolanus* until dinner time and looks at William Force Stead's *Shadow of Mt Carmel*. Jack attends *Coriolanus* tonight at the theater and meets Carter there during one of the intervals. Everyone takes a taxi home, dropping Jack off at the College.
- June 9 Wednesday. Jack takes Thomas Waddington and Richard Sykes for a tutorial at 9. Jack then writes a thank you to Stead for the book and encloses for Stead's criticism a parody of T. S. Eliot for publication in *The Criterion*. Then Robert Hamilton and William Hetherington come for their tutorial, probably at noon. Jack has lunch with Hardie at Hardie's invitation. He then goes to the Union and reads a book on Coleridge by Fausset. At 3:45 Jack goes to the board room in old Clarendon for a meeting of the sub faculty. Jack meets Miss Janet Spens, a Scottish literary scholar specializing in Elizabethan literature.¹⁴⁵⁸ The meeting lasts until 4:30, which includes Miss Eleanor Willoughby Rooke, Tutor in English at St. Hilda's College. Jack then has tea in the Smoking Room and then goes to Lady Margaret Hall for his philosophy class, rescheduled for 5:30. Miss Colborne reads a paper on skepticism followed by a lively discussion. He goes home by bus. Jack gets letters from Guy Pocock about his list of proposed Everymans and asking about the design of the title page of *Dymer* and one from Knowles. After this Jack writes Pocock, asking for something more classical for the title page of *Dymer*. Jack returns to College and goes to bed early.
- June 10 Thursday. John Betjeman comes this morning and shifts his tutorial with Jack to next Monday. Then comes Henry Yorke for his tutorial on Old English, and Jack talks to him about the attempt to fool Eliot. He reads *Dymer* and makes two corrections. Jack goes home at 1:00 in the rain, takes Pat for a short walk, and goes back to College where Jack finds a letter from William Force Stead. Yorke comes with a completed poem for Eliot's periodical. At dinner Weldon has a youthful German for a guest, while J. A. Smith keeps everyone roaring with laughter in the Common Room.

¹⁴⁵⁶ The portion from supper and thereafter appears in *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. IX, 106, but not in Jack's diary.

¹⁴⁵⁷ Some of this appears in *The Lewis Papers*, IX, 106, but not in his published diary.

¹⁴⁵⁸ Fellow and tutor at Lady Margaret Hall (1911-1936).

- June 11 Friday. Jack enlists Hardie in the anti-Eliot group. John Betjeman comes for his tutorial, having done practically no work. Jack buses home. The proofs of *Dymer* arrive from Temple Press at Letchworth. Jack returns to College after tea. Jack corrects his proofs and mails them. Jack writes another poem. Hardie comes in and reads Jack his “A Portrait,” another Eliot spoof.
- June 12 Saturday. Jack has pupils from 9 until 1, then goes home, has a lunch of sandwiches, and attends a party at home from 1:30 until 6. More proofs of *Dymer* arrive along with a letter from Guy Pocock agreeing with the title page design. Jack returns to College at 10:30. Jack reads a detective story, has some whiskey, and then goes to bed.
- June 13 Sunday. After breakfast at College, Jack gets into an argument with J. A. Smith about aesthetics. Then he goes home. In the morning Jack has time in the garden correcting proofs, and he helps Mrs. Moore in the kitchen. Jack washes up after lunch. In the afternoon, Jack rereads some of Hewlett’s *Lore of Proserpine*, causing him to think of Christina dreams and melting, as if he were a man of snow.¹⁴⁵⁹ Jack returns to College at 6:30. Jack chats in the Common Room with an aged parson about the Great Eastern, the first bicycle, and English feeling during the American Civil War. Jack works a little on *Dymer III* and begins reading G. K. Chesterton’s *Eugenics and Other Evils*.
- June 14 Monday. John Betjeman and Deric Valentin come for an Old English tutorial. Jack corrects and sends off the second group of *Dymer* proofs. Jack lunches with Keir and Lawson in Merton. Jack buses home. He gets a letter from Guy Pocock about a contract sent to Jack on April 7, one that never reached Jack, and then he takes Pat for a short walk in Cuckoo Lane. Jack returns to College at 5:00 to attend a fellowship meeting with Harry Weldon and Hardie in Benecke’s rooms. The meeting lasts until 6:30 when Hardie and Jack have to leave to dress for dinner. Jack shaves, dresses, and puts on a white tie. They bus out to the home of Harold Prichard. In attendance are Mabbott, Harrod of the House, Hardie, and Jack. They talk philosophy until 11:30, and then Jack walks home.
- June 15 Tuesday. Deric Valentin comes for his tutorial on Spenser this morning. Jack writes another Eliot parody and then goes home for lunch, where he receives another bundle of proofs from Temple Press. He walks up Shotover. He returns home, plays a game of badminton against Maureen and Valerie, and he loses. He buses to Magdalen College with Valerie and does the first corrections of the new proofs. He buys a bottle of Madeira from the Common Room. Nevill Coghill comes for dinner and talks about Gertrude Stein’s “gift of repartee.” After coffee Jack and Coghill go to Jack’s rooms and are joined by Henry Yorke and then by Hardie. They read their Eliotic poems and discuss strategy. The meeting ends at midnight, and then Jack goes to bed.
- June 16 Wednesday. Warren celebrates his thirty-first birthday. Jack corrects proofs of *Dymer* all morning until noon. At noon Robert Hamilton and William Hetherington come for their tutorial on Berkeley, which lasts until 1:30. Jack buses home. Jack takes Pat for a short walk on Cuckoo Lane and goes home for an early tea. Jack receives more proofs today and a letter. Jack returns to College and then goes to Lady Margaret Hall to teach his 5:00 philosophy class, where Miss Violet Grant reads a paper. Jack goes back to Univ. College where he begins correcting the new proofs. Henry Yorke arrives with two new Bridget poems. Jack dresses and goes to Univ. at 7:45 for the Greats dinner, where he sits next to Archibald Compbell, a fan

¹⁴⁵⁹ Feinendegen thinks this is the date of the bus ride, since Jack writes about melting, “as if I were a man of snow.” Feinendegen, “The Philosopher’s Progress,” 112. However, Jack’s diary makes no mention of a bus ride and seems to occur while he is reading Hewlett’s *Lore of Proserpine*.

of T. S. Eliot. After dinner Jack talks to Harold Cox and to Keith Henderson. He returns to College at about 11:45 and goes to bed. He lies awake until nearly 2 a.m. with a troublesome cough and lots of ideas running through his head.

June 17 Thursday. Jack has a bad cold and therefore keeps no diary.

June 18 Friday. Jack has a heavy cold. On Friday, a selection of covers for *Dymer* arrives from Dent. Jack dines in and goes into the Common Room for talk. Jack reads John Buchan's *Path of the King* afterwards and goes to bed early because of his cold.

June 19 Saturday. In the morning Jack sends off the last galleys of *Dymer*. The revised proofs for *Dymer* come. At 2:00 Jack goes to the Schools to invigilate,¹⁴⁶⁰ first with Miss Janet Spens, and then with Miss Wardale. This lasts for three hours. Then Jack returns to College by 5:15 and has tea in the Smoking Room. Jack buses home, taking Joseph Conrad's *Lord Jim*. Jack goes to bed right after supper because he is not feeling well.

June 20 Sunday. Because of his illness Jack stays in bed all day, reading Joseph Conrad's *Lord Jim*. He also reads a book by E. V. Lucas called *Genevra's Money*.

June 21 Monday. Apparently because of his cold, Jack does not get up until noon. Jack corrects the proofs of *Dymer*, which came on Saturday. He sits in the garden during the afternoon reading H. G. Wells's *Modern Utopia*. Jack takes Pat for a walk after tea and drinks some beer in Old Headington. He goes to bed early.

June 22 Tuesday. Jack writes his diary about the last five days. He goes to College after breakfast to wait for some people who do not show. He spends the afternoon invigilating with Coghill and goes home by about 6:30. They have strawberries and cream for supper.

June 23 Wednesday. The Encaenia ceremony takes place in the Sheldonian Theatre in Oxford at 11:30 a.m., but Jack is not in attendance. In the morning, Jack finishes rereading Anthony Trollope's *Warden* and reads *The Times*. He writes a letter to Pasley. Jack takes Pat for a walk by the cemetery after lunch and then goes home for an early tea. He shaves and then leaves to handle some business. He purchases a new collar, new shoes, and a tie. He goes to College and looks up Thompson and then Teden, finding both of them out. He writes to Thompson. He then takes a bath followed by a cold shower, and he goes to the President's Lodgings. In the evening Jack dines with the Warrens and meets Sir James Craig, the Prime Minister of Northern Ireland. Jack leaves the dinner at about 10:35 after conversation with Mrs. Pickard-Cambridge, Lady Craig, and Mrs. Webb. Jack watches the Oxford University Dramatic Society, apparently practicing, from the grass between the cloisters and New Building for a short time with Benecke and then walks home. He probably still has a cold.

June 24 Thursday. Jack gets up late and goes into College, where he waits for one Lorimer who does not arrive. He leaves a message for Lorimer to find him in the Library and goes there to work. Jack spends the morning working on Raleigh's preface to Thomas Hoby's *The Book of the Courtier*. Jack goes to the Founder's Tower to get Erasmus' *Institutio Regis Christiani*. After some time on the leads, Jack comes back to the library. Jack is pleasantly surprised by Jenkin who has come up to take his M.A. Jack and Jenkin arrange to meet at 7:30. Lorimer never turns up, so Jack goes home at one o'clock. After lunch it rains so Jack sits upstairs in the back room and starts a paper on aesthetics for the Philosophical Society. After tea he takes a walk up Shotover. He leaves home at 7, goes to Merton Street, and finds Jenkin in his former flat. They have supper together

¹⁴⁶⁰ i.e., keeping watch over students during examinations in the Examination Schools building on High Street.

at the George. They go to Magdalen where they sit until 10:30 when Jack catches the last bus home, has a saucer of strawberries and cream, and goes to bed.

- June 25 Friday. After breakfast Jack does more work on his paper. At about 11 Jack goes into College and finds a note from P. V. M. Benecke in the Lodge, stating that the fellowship meeting at noon will still take place. Jack goes to Hardie's room and reads Henry Yorke's new Bridget poem. They are joined by Frederick Lawson and later by Fordyce. At noon they go to the New Room (Fellows' private dining room) to meet the President, Benecke, G. R. Driver, and T. D. Weldon. They especially set the philosophy paper prepared by Jack, Weldon, and Hardie. Jack leaves College at 1:10 and hurries to the Good Luck to have lunch with Jenkin. After lunch they sit in the garden of the Union. Jack gets home by 3:00 p.m. and continues his paper. After tea Jack takes a walk. Jack returns and begins to reread George MacDonald's *Lilith*. After supper Jack goes back to College. Jack goes into the Smoking Room, has a cup of coffee, talks, and reads in the *Times Literary Supplement* a review of a new long poem by William Leonard named *Two Lives*, published by Heinemanns. Jack sees Lorimer at 8.45, busses home, and goes to bed early.
- June 26 Saturday. Jack goes into College in the morning and begins a report for securing greater uniformity in grading for the Lower Certificate people. He goes home for lunch and continues his report slowly through the afternoon. After tea in the garden he goes for a walk up Shotover and beyond the turn to Horspath, down the green lane that goes over the tunnel, then across the fields and over the railway just outside Wheatley, and then back home. He arrives at home feeling rather tired and reads *Lilith* in the evening.
- June 27 Sunday. Jack returns to the back room at home after breakfast to write. After lunch and washing up, Jack works again on some writing. Margaret Day, Mongoliouth's secretary, comes for tea. Jack plays the two girls at badminton. He takes a cold bath, has a short walk, drinks some beer at the Black Swan, and returns to supper. He reads *Lilith* in the evening.
- June 28 Monday. Jack goes into College in the morning. Jack finds Hardie on a seat sunning himself in front of New Building. They converse and agree to have a game of bowls with Edward Wrong. They play on the grass in the cloisters. Jack talks to Robert Segar for a short time and then returns home and works until teatime. Jack plays badminton with Maureen, takes a bath, and walks beyond the cemetery. In the evening Jack reads John Masefield's long narrative poem *Dauber* (1913), which deals with the eternal struggle of the visionary against materialism and ignorance.¹⁴⁶¹ Jack goes to bed early, but he lies awake until 12:30.
- June 29 Tuesday. Jack goes into College after breakfast and comes to Edward Wrong's house to talk about housing on Merton Street owned by the College. Jack is sent to Rev. Cyril Carter. Jack busses home and returns with Mrs. Moore to Merton Street, where, after a wait, they are met by Maureen so they can see a house. A woman shows them the house. He goes home for lunch. He works on the "Swallow" poem in the afternoon and after tea walks by Cuckoo Lane and the Walks into College, taking Pat the dog. Pat sleeps in Jack's room while he finishes his report and sends it to Wilkinson along with exam proofs. Jack again reads Masefield's *Dauber* in the evening, which supports his growing idealism in metaphysics. He lies in bed awake until after midnight.

¹⁴⁶¹ <http://www.britannica.com/EBchecked/topic/152306/Dauber>

June 30 Wednesday. Jack spends the morning working on Thomas Hoby's *The Book of the Courtyer*, and he also writes a stanza of poetry. After lunch, Jack changes clothes and goes into College at 3:30 to pay a dinner call on Lady Warren. Lady Warren is out, so he does not speak with her. Jack finds Price and Hardie playing bowls, so he talks with them. Jack buys a copy of John Galsworthy's *Forsyte Saga* and returns home. After tea Jack walks towards Forest Hill. Jack writes to Rev. Cyril Carter to ask about housing in the College courts. Jack reads the *Merry Wives of Windsor* in the evening and goes to bed early.

July 1926

(Warren—Woolwich, England; Jack—Oxford)

July 1 Thursday. Jack goes into College by 9:30 to consult Thompson at Mrs. Moore's request. After some time in the Smoking Room, Jack sees Thompson and Carter about finances. Jack goes to the Union where he reads Chesterton's *Bernard Shaw* and comes home at 1:00. Jack spends a lazy afternoon finishing Chesterton and the *Merry Wives of Windsor*. Mrs. Wilbraham and Miss Blaxland come for tea and they have four for badminton. Afterwards Mrs. Moore also tries badminton and Jack helps her. Then Jack has a bath, a walk, and beer. After supper he plays another game of badminton with Mrs. Moore, who gets on very well. Jack gets to bed at about midnight.

July 2 Friday. Jack works on Hoby in the morning and writes a little of the old Sigfrid poem. He continues on Hoby in the garden after lunch. He plays badminton after tea and then walks in the fields beyond Mrs. Seymour's. After supper Mrs. Moore, Maureen, and Jack play badminton. Jack comes up to the back room again and writes more. He listens to the song "How beautiful they are" from the opera *The Immortal Hour*, by Rutland Boughton, apparently on the radio. Jack reads from Yeats' *Wanderings of Oisín*, which he rates far below Morris.

July 3 Saturday. Jack wakes up at 4:30 a.m. because of a nightmare about the little end room. Jack finishes work on Hoby in the morning and works on "Sigrid," which he had last worked on in 1923. At teatime, a letter from Rev. Cyril Carter arrives about housing for Maureen at a College court. Jack takes the dog Pat to Parson's Pleasure to swim. After supper Jack goes to bed early.

July 4 Sunday. Jack goes to Parson's Pleasure after breakfast and reads Oliver Goldsmith's *Citizen of the World*. Jack eventually acquires *The Miscellaneous Works of Oliver Goldsmith*.¹⁴⁶² Jack swims at about 12:15. Jack walks home. Jack and Minto sit in the dining room after lunch while it is raining outside. After tea Jack takes Pat for a walk on the crabapple road to the stile and back over the fields to Barton. Jack works on "Sigrid" during the afternoon and evening and begins to reread William Morris's *The Well at the World's End*, finding that the old Morris spell still works very well.

July 5 Monday. After breakfast, Jack writes ten more lines of "Sigrid." Jack continues reading *The Well at the World's End* with much enjoyment, and the others come back at lunchtime. Jack reads Morris again after lunch until teatime. After tea Jack walks to College along Cuckoo Lane and by the back way. In College Jack gets letters from Thomas Waddington and Richard Sykes, asking about what they should study during vacation, and one from Edwin Craig of Magdalen, inviting Jack to a tea fight in the Common Room. Jack brings out the *Institutio Principis Christiani* of Erasmus which he has recently

¹⁴⁶² Wroxton College Library.

- borrowed from the library. Jack goes home and answers Thomas Waddington and Richard Sykes before supper. Jack goes on with Morris after supper. Dotty turns up late, and they get supper for her.
- July 6 Tuesday. Jack spends the morning reading Erasmus' *Institutio Principis Christiani*, noting parallels with Elyot. After lunch Jack goes for a walk through Headington Quarry, Shotover, down the fir tree lane beyond Shotover House, right over the fields, across the railway line, and back. Jack arrives home for tea at 4:30 p.m. Jack reads through the revised proofs of *Dymer*, which arrived today. Jack goes on with Erasmus. Just before supper all three go out for a short walk with Pat. Dotty turns up as they are coming back. They have supper. Jack looks at Sigrid after supper, and he writes a few lines after erasing about forty.
- July 7 Wednesday. Jack goes to his room after breakfast and works on Erasmus, finishing the *Institutio*. Jack spends the last half-hour of the morning trying to work on his poem "Sigrid." After lunch Jack walks to Stowe Woods, to Elsfield, across the fields to the big house with pigs in the orchard, and then home. Jack finds Dotty's aunt, Miss Toulmen Smith, at the house for tea, and after the meal he goes upstairs to read Villari's *Savonarola*.
- July 8 Thursday. After breakfast Jack goes into town, buys Sir Walter Scott's *Quentin Durward*, which he examines on for the Lower Certificate, and then goes to the Radcliffe Camera to order *De Regno* by Patrizi, but he has to go to the Bodleian library to find it. Jack goes to College, spending a half-hour in the Smoking Room looking at Godley's *Unpublished Works*. Jack reads some *Quentin Durward* before and after lunch. At 3:30 Sheila Gonner comes, and they play badminton. Mr. Vaughan and his wife arrive. Jack leaves at about 5:45 and walks down to Parson's Pleasure, leaving Pat at the tennis courts where Maureen is playing. He has a pleasant swim. On the way home he meets Miss Trotter coming away from Headington House and walks home with her. He has supper and then continues with *Quentin Durward* in the evening. Mrs. Moore accompanies him on his usual stroll with Pat.
- July 9 Friday. Jack takes Pat for a morning walk. Jack gets to the Bodleian Library around 10:30 and spends the morning on Francesco Patrizi's (1413-1494) *De Regno*, for the sake of learning about its influence on Thomas Elyot (1490-1546). Just before Jack leaves the library for lunch, C. T. Onions meets him. Jack goes to College for lunch, probably at 1:00 p.m., where he meets Onions again. He contributes £1 for the College servants' cricket club and returns to the Bodleian Library. He leaves the library at about 3:30 and looks into the Union. He gets home by four o'clock and they sit down to tea. Immediately afterwards Mrs. Rowell and Helen turn up to decline a kitten that Jack had kept for them at their request. Maureen takes Pat for a walk so Jack can go and swim. He reads some more of *Quentin Durward* while at the swimming place, probably Parson's Pleasure. Dotty, Maureen, and Jack play badminton after supper.
- July 10 Saturday. Trinity Term ends. Jack states in his diary that he abandons his diary because of the heat. In the morning and afternoon Jack spends time in the Bodleian Library, lunching in College. He swims after tea.
- July 11 Sunday. Jack begins reading Rose Macaulay's *The Lee Shore* (1913), which has shaken up Jack's mind. The book addresses the public school morals of England and has a touch of earthy poetry. In the afternoon Mrs. Wilbraham comes and plays badminton.
- July 12 Monday. Jack again spends the day in the Bodleian Library because of the heat. Jack buys Henry Fielding's *Amelia* and begins to read it.
- July 13 Tuesday. Jack spends the morning in College in the library.

- July 14 Wednesday. Jack begins to write his first lecture for the Michaelmas term this fall in the garden.
- July 15-17 Thursday-Saturday. Jack spends most of his time composing a Latin speech which he will deliver at the Gaudy, an annual reunion of Oxford alumni that includes a formal dinner and speech. Jack finishes *Amelia* and begins to read Elias Lönnrot's nineteenth-century epic Finnish poetry *The Kalevala*, which he thinks good.
- July 18 Sunday. Jack wakes up late. He spends the morning reading *The Kalevala*, bathing Pat's paw, and going round to Hewitt's occasionally to see if the papers have come yet. Mr. Thomas, an Egyptologist whom Maureen knows, comes for tea. After tea, the Wilbrahams arrive. They play badminton. This is Jack's last diary entry until Jan. 9, 1927.

August 1926
(Warren—Woolwich, England; Jack—Oxford)

- August 24 Tuesday. Jack writes to Barfield about meeting soon in Oxford, claiming to be free on Thursday and the days thereafter when they could meet.
- August 26 Thursday. Presumably, Jack and Barfield meet together.

September 1926
(Warren—Woolwich, England; Jack—Oxford)

- September 8 Wednesday. Jack writes to Hamilton-Jenkin, his first subsequently published letter after June 5: "I grow daily more and more doubtful in all subjects." Jack writes about a toothache, recently correcting examination papers, congratulating Jenkin on his marriage earlier this year, and his busy summer writing lectures. His busy summer is probably the reason for the small number of entries in August.
- September 11-20 Saturday-Monday. Jack visits his father in Belfast.
- September 11 Saturday. Jack arrives at Little Lea in great spirits.¹⁴⁶³
- September 15 Wednesday. In a letter related to the Great War correspondence, which has been redated by handwriting analysis to 1930, Jack writes to Barfield about meeting at Beckley pub northeast of Oxford on Friday next at 1:00 p.m.¹⁴⁶⁴
- September 18 Saturday. **Jack's *Dymer* is published by J. M. Dent.**¹⁴⁶⁵
- September 19 Sunday. Warren learns that he has been selected to attend a six-month course in economics for the RASC at London University. In the *Sunday Times* Dilys Powell's favorable review of Jack's *Dymer* appears,¹⁴⁶⁶ calling it "the voyage of the soul in search of spirit ..."¹⁴⁶⁷

¹⁴⁶³ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. IX, 129.

¹⁴⁶⁴ *The Great War of Owen Barfield and C. S. Lewis*, Feinendegen and Smilde, 39.

¹⁴⁶⁵ Walter Hooper says it is September 18, *Collected Letters*, I, 675. Edwin Brown says it was published by Dent on September 20. Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 12. See *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. IX, 129, where Warren notes that the book was released on September 18, as Hooper states.

¹⁴⁶⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. IX, 130. See, for example, Dent, Dutton, 1926.

¹⁴⁶⁷ Dilys Powell, "Various Poets," *Sunday Times*, September 19, 1926, provided by Arend Smilde.

- September 24 Friday. Jack meets Barfield at the Beckley pub, the Abingdon Arms, at 1:00 p.m. (unless it is correctly redated to 1930). Beckley is four miles northeast of Oxford.
- September 29 Wednesday. Hugh l'Anson Fausset writes to Jack about his strong review of *Dymer* for *The Times Literary Supplement*.
- September 30 Thursday. Presumably, Jack receives Hugh l'Anson Fausset's letter, containing some favorable comments about *Dymer* by Quiller-Couch.

October 1926

(Warren—Woolwich, England; Jack—Oxford)

- October Jack writes to Barfield about Barfield's poem, comparing it to Wordsworth's *Prelude*, and a possible Barfield visit to Oxford. Jack writes the poems "Spirit? Who Names Her Lies," "But in All Dialects," and "Tu Silentia Perosus" between this month, October 1926 and January 1929 (Starr). Jack's poem "On Receiving Bad News," later titled "Epigrams and Epitaphs, No. 12," may be written.¹⁴⁶⁸
- October 2 G. M. Pocock writes to Jack about *Dymer*.¹⁴⁶⁹
- October 4 Monday. Warren concludes his RASC service at Woolwich under Colonel O'Hara as Commanding Officer.
- October 5 Tuesday. Warren is selected for the six-month Economics Course at London University for which he had applied, and he moves out of the mess at Woolwich to the RAMC Headquarter mess at Millbank, just a few blocks from St. Paul's Cathedral.
- October 7 Thursday. Hugh d'A Fausset writes to Jack about *Dymer*.¹⁴⁷⁰
- October 8 Friday. *The Spectator* favorably reviews *Dymer*.¹⁴⁷¹
- October 10 Sunday. Michaelmas Term begins. This term Jack lectures on "Some English Thinkers of the Renaissance (Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, Bacon)."¹⁴⁷²
- October 15 Friday. C. Henry Hamilton reviews *Dymer* in *The New Leader*.¹⁴⁷³
- October 20? Wednesday. Barfield spends the evening and the night with Jack in College.
- October 28 Thursday. Jack writes to Cecil Harwood about Barfield's review of *Dymer*, the inadequacy of reason, knowledge through the mystic, and Barfield.

November 1926

(Warren—Millbank, London; Jack—Oxford)

¹⁴⁶⁸ Charlie Starr dates this poem by Lewis' handwriting to between October 1926 and January 1929.

¹⁴⁶⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. IX, 135.

¹⁴⁷⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. IX, 133.

¹⁴⁷¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. IX, 131.

¹⁴⁷² Colin Duriez, *C. S. Lewis: A Biography of Friendship*, Chapter 7.

¹⁴⁷³ *Collected Letters*, I, 670, n. 26.

- November? Jack writes to his aunt, Lily Suffern, about her health, Lily publishing something she has written, the beauty and comfort of Jack's life, *Dymer*, and her living situation since she is living alone. He signs the letter "Clive." *The Poetry Review* calls *Dymer* an allegory that is hard to understand, containing flashes of brilliance and a dullness in style.¹⁴⁷⁴
- November 2 Tuesday. The *Birmingham Post* publishes a favorable review of Jack's *Dymer*, stating that the "flowing lines possess a restrained and beautiful music."¹⁴⁷⁵
- November 29 Monday. Jack celebrates his twenty-eighth birthday.

December 1926
(Warren—Millbank, London; Jack—Oxford)

- December Jack writes to Arthur, who has written to him from Paris, about not seeing Arthur at Christmas, Arthur's play entitled *Trees*, Gribbon, Maureen and Mrs. Moore, and not knowing how *Dymer* is selling. *The Bookman* publishes a review of *Dymer* by C. Henry Warren in its current issue.¹⁴⁷⁶ Jack is learning Old Norse. Warren gets a month's leave at Christmas, which he spends with Jack at Leeborough (Little Lea) in Belfast. *Poetry Review* reviews *Dymer* with some favorable comments and some not so favorable.¹⁴⁷⁷
- December 4 Saturday. "Dymer" is reviewed briefly in *The Argus*, a Melbourne, Australia publication. About "Dymer" it is stated, "The book contains performance and much promise."¹⁴⁷⁸
- December 10 Friday. This may be the date on which Jack writes to Harwood about walking, Barfield, and "slanders" uttered against him.¹⁴⁷⁹
- December 11 Saturday. Michaelmas term ends.¹⁴⁸⁰
- December 17 Friday. Michaelmas term ends.
- December 21 Tuesday. Warren travels with Jack to Belfast for the Christmas holidays, the last Christmas that Jack, Warren, and Albert will be together. Albert is not feeling well. They stay in Belfast until 9:30 p.m. on January 8.
- December 25 Saturday. Christmas Day. *The Bookman* reviews *Dymer* as a "rare and subtle achievement."¹⁴⁸¹ Albert Lewis misses church because of illness, but Jack and Warren attend and Jack is apparently impressed with Canon Hayes' sermon.¹⁴⁸²

¹⁴⁷⁴ Zaleski, *The Fellowship*, 155.

¹⁴⁷⁵ *Birmingham Post*, November 2, 1926, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

¹⁴⁷⁶ C. Henry Warren, *The Bookman*, December 1926, 180-181, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

¹⁴⁷⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. IX, 131.

¹⁴⁷⁸ *The Argus* (Melbourne), December 4, 1926, 18.

¹⁴⁷⁹ New additions to C. S. Lewis's Uncollected Letters since 27 December 2017. Harwood 2007, 57.

¹⁴⁸⁰ *Collected Letters*, I, 672.

¹⁴⁸¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. IX, 131.

¹⁴⁸² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. IX, 138.

The Year 1927 (173)

Summary: The Great War letters between Jack and Barfield began this year. Jack joined Tolkien in meeting with the Kolbitár (Coalbiter) to read Icelandic myths in the original language. The group includes Tolkien, R. M. Dawkins, G. E. K. Brauholtz, John Fraser, George S. Gordon, C. T. Onions, Jack, Nevill Coghill, John Bryson, and Bruce McFarlane.¹⁴⁸³ On April 11, Warren sailed at 3:15 p.m. from Southampton on the troopship *S. S. Derbyshire* for service with the RASC in Shanghai, China. For most of July, August, and September, Warren was hospitalized with a fever and boils. During Michaelmas Term, Jack was the President of the Mermaid Club, which read Elizabethan and post-Elizabethan drama.¹⁴⁸⁴ He had joined the Mermaid Club on June 8, 1926.

Events of uncertain date this year: Probably in this year and in 1928, Jack writes the Great War letters, including Series I, Letters 7 (redated as the first letter), 1, 2, 3, and 6, although the war itself started at least by 1923. In this year, Jack writes Series II, Letters 1 and 2, now redated to somewhere between mid-February and May. Jack makes his only attempt at a modern novel.¹⁴⁸⁵ Probably in this year, Jack reads John Buchan's book, *Witch Wood*, which was released on January 1.¹⁴⁸⁶ Barfield meets Tolkien for the first time at a meal sponsored by Jack at the Eastgate Hotel.¹⁴⁸⁷ At some point in the Michaelmas Term, Jack and Bruce McFarlane (1903–66) found the Michaelmas Club, a student literary society.¹⁴⁸⁸

January 1927 (Warren—Belfast; Jack—Belfast)

January	In the <i>English Journal</i> , <u>Jack</u> 's <i>Dymer</i> is praised as "fine narrative poetry." ¹⁴⁸⁹
January 8	Saturday. In the evening, <u>Jack</u> and <u>Warren</u> catch the Fleetwood boat to cross the Irish Sea to England overnight. They leave home at 9:30 p.m. and catch the Fleetwood boat at 11. Warren heads to London to continue his course at the university.
January 9	Sunday. <u>Jack</u> is called at quarter to seven on the Fleetwood boat. The train leaves Fleetwood at 8. Jack and <u>Warren</u> have breakfast and lunch on the train. Jack reads Samuel Butler's <i>Erewhon Revisited</i> on the trip. They reach Euston Railway Station just east of Regent's Park in London at 2:45, Jack leaves his luggage at Paddington, and then Jack and Warren go by taxi to the R.A.M.C. Mess at Millbank (where Warren is taking a six-month Economics Course at London University) where

¹⁴⁸³ Andrew Lazo, "Gathered Round Northern Fires: The Imaginative Impact of the Kolbitár," *Tolkien and the Invention of Myth: A Reader*, edited by Jane Chance. Lexington, KY: The University Press of Kentucky, 2004, 220f.

¹⁴⁸⁴ *Collected Letters*, I, 735, n. 96.

¹⁴⁸⁵ *The Lewis Papers* IX: 291-300.

¹⁴⁸⁶ Janet Adam Smith, *John Buchan*, Boston: Little, Brown and Company, 1965, 276.

¹⁴⁸⁷ Zaleski, *The Fellowship*, 195.

¹⁴⁸⁸ Joel D. Heck, *Irrigating Deserts: C. S. Lewis on Education*. St. Louis: Concordia Publishing House, 2005.

¹⁴⁸⁹ *English Journal* (January 1927): 84, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

Warren's leaves his things. Warren and Jack walk back to Paddington. Jack leaves Paddington for Oxford at 4:10 p.m., arriving in Oxford at about 6:00 p.m. Maureen has had the German measles. Jack gets to bed at about eleven o'clock. Term begins on Friday week.¹⁴⁹⁰ Jack resumes his diary for the first time since July 18, 1926.

- January 10 Monday. Jack takes Pat out for a walk before breakfast, and he spends the morning setting exam papers for the Local Certificate on Story, Dictation, and Sidgwick. Jack writes to his student John Betjeman. After lunch Jack takes a walk through Barton and over the fields, returning by the Crab Apple Road. He gets home at about 4:00 and discovers that the others are visiting the Studers. He waits for a time, and then he goes into town by bus to buy a copy of *Guy Mannering* for L.C. He then goes to Blackwell's to ask about a first edition of Burnet in two folios, but it was already sold. Then he goes to College where he learns that his folio Clarendon has come. He purchased it in Belfast, read some of it at home, and then mailed it to Oxford. He gets a copy of *Guy Mannering* from the Union and comes home. In the evening Jack, Maureen, and Mrs. Moore talk about Dotty Vaughan and the trouble of her late hours and entertaining.
- January 11 Tuesday. Jack reads Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering* all morning, then he walks after lunch with Pat. He meets Mrs. Hinckley, who is trying to get *Dymer* from the Times Book Club. Jack goes near Shotover and then home for tea. Jack finishes *Guy Mannering* after supper and writes a Local Certificate paper on it. Jack gets a letter from Warren to tell Jack that he has seats for *Hansel and Gretel* on Saturday week, but that is Collections Saturday. Jack won't be able to go.
- January 12 Wednesday. After breakfast Jack writes an exam paper on *Macbeth*, writes to Attenborough about the Local Certificate, and then to Warren about *Hansel and Gretel*. Jack goes to the Davenport to see about a set of John Milton's Prose Works. He goes to Chaundy's where he finds a complete Bohn just arrived. Jack goes home and reads Wyld's *Mother Tongue* until lunch. Jack takes a long walk in the afternoon to Elsfield and home through Barton. He works on Wyld after tea and again after supper.
- January 13 Thursday. Hugh l'Anson Fausset's review of *Dymer* is published in *The Times Literary Supplement*.¹⁴⁹¹ Jack goes into town after breakfast, gets his hair cut, pays for his Milton works, and brings home one volume, ordering the rest to be sent to Magdalen College. Jack begins John Milton's *Reformation in England*, reading much of it before a hot roast lunch. Jack walks up Shotover in the afternoon through Quarry and along the Plain. Jack works hard on language for the rest of the day. Jack makes notes of the West Germanic to Primitive Old English vowel and consonant changes and writes a mnemonic poem to help him remember it.
- January 14 Friday. Hilary Term begins. Mrs. Moore brings Jack in bed this morning an advertisement from a Press Cutting Agency which contains the *Times Literary Supplement* review of *Dymer*. Fausset wrote to Jack in September to say that he had reviewed it, and the review has finally appeared. Jack works until lunch on vowel changes in Old English. Jack writes to Fausset, thanking him for his review of *Dymer*. Jack goes out for a walk along Windmill Road to the turn for the Barracks, then across the fields and up Shotover by Pullen's Gap, then home through Quarry. Jack goes on with language until suppertime and reads more Milton after supper. Jack finishes *Reformation in England* and most of John Milton's religious tract *Prelaticall Episcopacy*.

¹⁴⁹⁰ This is supposed to mean the Friday after the immediately coming Friday. However, term actually began on Friday, January 14.

¹⁴⁹¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. IX, 132.

- January 15 Saturday. Jack works all morning on the vowel changes in Wyld's book from Old English to Middle English. After lunch Jack walks out and puts a copy of *Dymer* in Mrs. Hinckley's letter box, then he goes up Shotover to the end of the Plain and back. They have tea in the late afternoon. Jack goes on with language study until supper and beyond and then begins the next stage of his mnemonic poems. Maureen goes out tonight to see the *Ghost Train* at the theater, returning at about 11. Jack also receives a letter from his father, enclosing a bad review of *Dymer* from the *Westminster Gazette*.
- January 16 Sunday. Jack works on the first part of his long poem "The King of Drum." Jack washes up after lunch. He then takes Pat for a short walk in Cuckoo Lane. After tea Jack writes until supper. He washes dishes after supper and rereads some of Raleigh's letters.
- January 17 Monday. Jack works from breakfast to lunch on language, writing a mnemonic for "Old English to Middle English (Vowels)." In the afternoon Pat and Jack walk down Cuckoo Lane and into College. Jack walks home for tea and continues his work on the language, now doing the consonants. A letter from Barfield arrives, saying that he will come over. After supper Jack finishes *Prelaticall Episcopacy* and reads the first book of *Reason of Church Govt*, an essay by John Milton which he likes, containing Platonism in the section on Discipline. He goes to bed late.
- January 18 Tuesday. After breakfast Jack works on Norman influence in Middle English. Jack goes for a walk in the afternoon, going up Shotover through Quarry and along the top to Horspath Lane and home late for tea. Jack writes in his diary about imagination and intellect and his intellectual struggle with idealism and rationalism. He is concerned about "the danger of falling back into most childish superstitions" and *Dymer* clearing up Christina dreams.¹⁴⁹² Mrs. Studer and the Thomases come at about 5:00, and Mr. Thomas stays until 6:30, ruining Jack's work for the evening. Jack goes on with Norse influences on English before and after supper. Jack finishes the day by reading much of Milton's *Reason of Church Govt*.
- January 19 Wednesday. In the morning Jack works on language. Jack goes for a walk to Stowe Woods and back, puzzling about imagination, and then they have tea with the Wilbraham boys and the Studer children. Jack buses into College to look for Collection papers. He wants to think about imagination based on Coleridge and Wordsworth. While Jack is in College, John Betjeman calls Jack. He returns home and sets an Old English paper. He takes a hot bath.
- January 20 Thursday. Jack goes into town soon after breakfast. Jack goes to the printers and leaves his Old English paper. The printers will let him have proofs at 3 p.m. tomorrow. Jack buys some butter, pays his book bill at the Davenant, and comes home. Jack spends the rest of the morning on Raleigh's *Milton*, complaining that Raleigh sees Satan as the real sympathetic character in *Paradise Lost*. Jack walks into Old Headington after lunch and meets Percy Simpson who has two children with him. Jack goes on with his study of language after tea.
- January 21 Friday. Jack settles down after breakfast to writing the lengthy poem "The King of Drum." He writes only about 20 lines. Jack takes Pat out for a short walk down Cuckoo Lane. After lunch Jack buses to College where he finds Baxter's proofs of his Old English paper at the printers, a note from Barfield, and a letter from Fausset. Jack goes home to tea and a crossword puzzle. Jack takes the Old English paper back to the printers, sorts out Collections and copies out a Shakespeare paper by hand. Term begins tomorrow.

¹⁴⁹² *All My Road Before Me*, 431f.

- January 22 Saturday. Jack gets up early and buses into town after breakfast for Collections. Jack finds T. D. Weldon in the Smoking Room and is disappointed to learn from Weldon that Jack will keep the Greats men this term to study Aristotle. Jack holds Collections in Hall. Jack has lunch in the Common Room and then returns to his room where Deric Valentin and John Betjeman come to do a paper on Old English. Jack sits by the chimney corner and corrects papers, while they sit at the table and mutter. They stop at about 4:00 p.m. Jack buses home. Jack has tea and a chat by the fire. Jack returns to College for dinner and finishes correcting Collections papers after dinner. Weldon comes in shortly after 10:00, and they have hot toddy and bawdy talk until 1:00 a.m., so Jack sleeps in College.
- January 23 Sunday. Jack gets up late at College. With Henry Sweet's *Reader* in his pocket, Jack sets out after breakfast to walk home. He spends the morning rereading Wulfstan's *Sermon*. Jack goes for a long walk to Stowe Woods and back over the fields to Barton after lunch, trying to get rid of some of the oppression he feels. He arrives home at about 4:30 and reads some of *The Fall of the Angels*. He then takes the bus to College. Jack sits next to C. T. Onions after dinner and tells him about Wyld's contradictory statements about the word *fought*. The husband of Mrs. Moore's friend, Mrs. Studer, dies. He was Paul Studer (1879-1927), the Taylorian Professor of the Romance Languages in the University of Oxford. Jack returns to his room before 9 p.m. and works on Aristotle until midnight. He has trouble falling asleep.
- January 24 Monday. After sleeping in College, Jack is called by his scout William Hatton.¹⁴⁹³ At 8:30 he has tea, which is now cold. He reads a good review by a man named Crofte-Cooke in *G. K's Weekly*,¹⁴⁹⁴ which arrives by the morning post, where the author thinks of *Dymer* as "a great poem." This morning William Hetherington and Deric Valentin come in successive hours, the latter to discuss Wulfstan. A Greats pupil named John C. Campbell interviews Jack. John Betjeman calls Jack on the telephone and invites him to tea this afternoon. Jack buses home for lunch. He walks up Shotover after lunch and buses back into town. He goes to Betjeman's rooms in St. Aldate's for tea. The tea includes John Sparrow of Nonesuch Press, the Irish poet Louis MacNeice, and George Harwood (not related to Cecil Harwood). Jack returns to College after tea to pull Betjeman through Wulfstan until dinner time. After dinner Jack goes back to his rooms in College. Jack works on the Collections papers until 11:00 and finishes them. He reads Milton for forty-five minutes and goes to bed but has trouble falling asleep.
- January 25 Tuesday. Jack works on Milton's Minor Poems in the morning and then goes home for lunch. Jack helps with cooking lunch. He goes for a walk after lunch over the fields to Elsfield and then back by way of Barton. He has a hasty tea, then returns to College to meet Owen Barfield, whom Jack was supposed to meet in College at 3:00. Jack and Barfield settle down to read the Greek poet Aeschylus' *Prometheus Unbound* together in Greek. Before dinner Jack shows Barfield his poem "The King of Drum," and Barfield approves. After an hour they go out and dine at the Town & Gown. They return and finish the play at 1:30 a.m.
- January 26 Wednesday. Jack is called at 8:00. After breakfast Barfield and Jack go for a walk. Barfield tells Jack about a negative comment from a friend about *Dymer*. They also talk about death, night fears, and the supernatural. After coffee at the Cadena, Barfield goes to pick up his wife at Hillsboro and drive to London. Just before lunch Henry Parker comes into Jack's room to discuss Thomas Waterfield. Jack lunches in the Common Room and attends a meeting of the Tutorial Board. Jack returns to

¹⁴⁹³ I learned Hatton's first name from Simon Horobin's *C. S. Lewis's Oxford*.

¹⁴⁹⁴ A British publication founded by Chesterton in 1925 and continuing until Chesterton's death in 1936.

his rooms soon after three o'clock, and then he walks home. Mrs. Barfield tells Mrs. Moore that she hates Owen's Anthroposophy.¹⁴⁹⁵ Jack and Mrs. Moore talk income tax after supper and then talk more about general things until 10:15 when she and Pat walk with Jack to the bus. Jack goes to bed as soon as he gets back to Magdalen, after glancing at Denis Saurat's *Milton: Man and Thinker*. Before retiring, Jack pulls up the blinds to see the stars and thinks of Bergson. Then he thinks that he is allowing things he does not believe in to haunt his imagination. He has a strong conviction that he has turned a corner.¹⁴⁹⁶

- January 27 Thursday. Jack starts the John Milton's tract *Apology for Smectymnuus* today and reads it all morning until 12:30 p.m. when he goes to the Davenant to order a copy of Aristotle's *Metaphysics*. He also buys Legouis' Chaucer. From there, Jack goes home by bus. He walks to Stowe Woods after lunch. He returns home, has tea, chats, and then returns to College. Jack continues with Milton. At dinner tonight Dr. Ernest Mallam, Litchfield Lecturer in Medicine, is present, as is J. A. Smith. Smith tells Jack in the Smoking Room afterwards that Jack will find W. A. Craigie's *The Icelandic Sagas* in his room and asks Jack to take it, which Jack does because of the reopening of the Kolbitár (Coalbiter). Jack returns to New Building and, after reading through *Ohthere*, goes on with *Smectymnuus* and finishes it. Then Jack reads Denis Saurat's *Milton: Man and Thinker*. Jack also copies various passages from the Bishop pamphlets into his *Paradise Lost* notes. He goes to bed at about 11:45 p.m.
- January 28 Friday. Jack has tutorials in the morning with Edward Albert Radice, John Betjeman, and Arthur Denis Wood. Jack goes home for lunch. Jack has a walk up Shotover through Quarry to the end of the plain and then returns to College after tea to take Thomas Waterfield for a tutorial. Jack does some Icelandic after dinner, working through the first chapter of the *Younger Edda*. Jack spends the rest of the evening on Richard Bentley and Milton.
- January 29 Saturday. John Douglas Lloyd Hood, Arthur Denis Wood, and Deric Valentin come for tutorials in the morning. Jack goes home for lunch. He walks in the afternoon on the Forest Hill path, then up Shotover and through the Park. He gets back home for tea at about 4:30. Then Jack works on Aristotle. Mrs. Moore returns around 6:00. Dotty Vaughan turns up. Jack stays at home for supper, comes back to College, and then does some more collating with Richard Bentley's edition of *Paradise Lost*. Jack receives a letter from Harwood promising to visit and asking Jack to entertain an anthroposophist named Hans Kruger.
- January 30 Sunday. Jack is called by his scout at 8:00 a.m. He walks home after breakfast. Jack works on Aristotle all morning. He washes up after lunch, and Maureen takes the dog Pat out for a walk. Jack continues work and after tea goes for a walk with Mrs. Moore. Jack washes up again after supper and stays at home until about 10:00. Then he returns to College by bus. Jack looks over Wulfstan and reads half a chapter of the *Edda*.
- January 31 Monday. Jack writes in his diary after breakfast. Then William Hetherington comes for his tutorial on Aristotle's criticism of the Ideas. After him, Deric Valentin comes for Old English. John C. Campbell, the new student in Greats, comes for a tutorial at noon on Mill, Christianity, and ethics. Then Jack goes to Univ. for lunch with David Lindsey Keir, with whom he goes on an afternoon walk. Jack looks in at home to get Pat for the walk, and then he goes on walking with Keir. Jack goes home at about four o'clock, has tea, and chats with Mrs. Moore. He goes back to College to take a tutorial with Robert Hamilton at

¹⁴⁹⁵ *All My Road Before Me*, 439.

¹⁴⁹⁶ *All My Road Before Me*, 439f.

five. At 6 p.m. John Betjeman comes for his tutorial on Old English. Jack eats dinner with J. A. Smith and others. In the evening Jack reads the speech of Michael at the end of *Paradise Lost*, i.e., most of Books XI and XII. Jack also reads some of *New Poems* by Robert Bridges which Betjeman has lent him. He gets to bed at about 11 p.m.

February 1927

(Warren—London University, London; Jack—Oxford)

- February 1 Tuesday. Jack gets two letters from Aunt Lily (Lilian Hamilton Suffern), the first one very enthusiastic about *Dymer*. He reads the *Doctrine and Discipline*¹⁴⁹⁷ all morning. Jack goes home to lunch. He goes for a walk after lunch to Stowe Woods and then back home across the fields at about 4:00. Later he busses to the Union, takes out Masson's Milton, buys a Webster at the Davenant and returns to College, where he continues working on Milton. At 7:30 p.m. Jack attends a meeting in Common Room to admit botanist Arthur G. Tansley to the faculty of Magdalen. Jack arranges to go to Hardie's Thursday show on the *Theaetetus*. Jack goes to Conway J. Peacock's room at Oriel College and afterwards to a meeting of the Mermaids. He gets away at about 11:45 p.m. and walks home.
- February 2 Wednesday. Jack writes to Barfield requesting information about the London-based Panton Arts Club,¹⁴⁹⁸ which he has been invited to join by today's mail (because of *Dymer*). Jack works until lunchtime on the *Divorce* pamphlets. Jack lunches in the Common Room and at 2:00 p.m. goes to the College meeting. Craig chairs the meeting, since the President is ill, and they finish by 3:30. The meeting mostly deals with grants for buying books. Jack buses home. Except for a discussion with Dotty Vaughan,¹⁴⁹⁹ Jack spends the rest of the day at home working on Milton. He returns to College at about 10:30, works a little on Bentley, and then goes to bed.
- February 3 Thursday. After writing to Pocock and Barfield to see if they know anything about the Panton Club, Jack works on Chaucer in the morning. Jack goes home for lunch. After lunch Jack takes a walk on Shotover and Horspath and goes home for tea, then back to College on the top of a bus. Jack finishes working out in his Lydgate a "tree of Troy," which he had begun in the morning. Jack has a tutorial with Thomas Waterfield at 6:15. Jack dines in and sits in the Common Room beside J. A. Smith. Jack returns to his rooms and works on Chaucer. He goes to bed at about 11:00.
- February 4 Friday. Jack has tutorials with Edward Albert Radice and Arthur Denis Wood in the morning. Jack goes home to lunch and finds the *Panton Magazine* has arrived, containing a review of *Dymer*. After lunch Jack walks across the field path, to Elsfield, about three miles northeast of the center of Oxford, and then home again. Jack returns to Magdalen College after tea and sits down to write more of "The King of Drum." Jack is interrupted by Deric Valentin for a tutorial. Jack writes about twenty lines after dinner.

¹⁴⁹⁷ This probably refers to John Milton's *The Doctrine and Discipline of Divorce* (1643). *All My Road Before Me*, 434.

¹⁴⁹⁸ This club started in the mid-1920s and ended in the mid-1930s with the intention of promoting emerging artists in the British Commonwealth. Its promotional magazine was the *Panton Magazine*.

¹⁴⁹⁹ Dotty is a day student at Headington School currently boarding at "Hillsboro." See states Walter Hooper in *All My Road Before Me*, 382.

- February 5 Saturday. Jack has students all morning for tutorials, including John Betjeman, who apparently plagiarized an essay. He goes home for lunch. Jack starts a walk afterwards but yields to rain, and after tea he walks again. They have a later supper, and Jack does the dishes.
- February 6 Sunday. Jack walks home from Magdalen College after breakfast. Jack spends the morning writing, finishes writing the King's first interview with the Queen, and makes a start on the "College meeting." After lunch Jack walks through Quarry to Shotover and the railway line, then goes home for tea. Jack returns to College and dines in, chatting with C. C. J. Webb. Back to his rooms, Jack fair copies what he has written, and he reads some Quarles.
- February 7 Monday. William Hetherington comes for a tutorial on Spengler. Then Jack has a break since Deric Valentin is gone and will not come for his tutorial. Jack goes out to the Davenant buy a copy of the *Theaetetus* and discovers that he already has it. Jack sees a new book, Trench on *Study of Words*, which he buys and immediately begins to read. John C. Campbell comes for his tutorial at noon, which Jack says holds up philosophical discussion because of Campbell's religious views. Keir comes and has lunch with Jack. He reads extracts from a letter of Lawson's about German Romanesque and the civilization of the early German empire. Jack goes home on top of the bus. Mrs. Moore convinces Jack not to take Pat out, and Jack continues Trench in the dining room. He goes back to College to take a tutorial with Robert Hamilton at 5 and then John Betjeman on Old English at 6. After dinner Jack begins reading the *Theaetetus* and reads about ten pages, then he reads more Trench. He goes to bed at midnight after a very pleasant evening.
- February 8 Tuesday. Jack spends about an hour of the morning on the *Edda*, and some time on the *Theaetetus*. The original thrill of the Norse comes back to him. Jack goes home on top of the bus for lunch. He walks in the afternoon up Shotover and around Pullen's Gap. He returns to College and goes on with the *Edda* until dinner. Jack has a conversation after dinner in the Smoking Room with Robert Segar, T. D. Weldon, and Tansley, the new botanist on the Magdalen faculty, about the fate of the virtuous heathen with Segar declaring them capable of salvation. Back to his rooms Jack goes on with the *Theaetetus* and Trench. Jack also reads the myth from the *Politicus*, a Socratic dialogue by Plato. He writes about the negative side of imagination which becomes "pretentious lying" when it slips into the occult. Jack writes the first Great War letter to Barfield at some point between this approximate date and January 1929 in a letter that corresponds closely to the content of his letter that he wrote on February 2, 1927.¹⁵⁰⁰
- February 9 Wednesday. Jack wakes up unrested and headachy. He goes to St. Aldate's to buy some new collars, then to the theatre to book seats for the OUDS, but the box office is closed. He buys a copy of the *Volsunga Saga* for meetings of the Kolbitár with Tolkien and begins working on it. He goes home for lunch, then back to the theatre where he learns the box office hours. Jack looks at Morris's translation of the *Volsunga Saga* in the Union. Jack goes back to his rooms, changes and soon after 4 o'clock, probably for tea, Jack turns up at the M. H. Driver-MacKeith at home in hall and gets away at about five.¹⁵⁰¹ Jack learns from the Carlyles about Prince Youssopoff, from the Imperial House of Russia, who was once a student at Oxford University. He buses home and spends the evening at home talking to Mrs. Moore and working at the *Saga*. He returns to College and goes to bed before 11.

¹⁵⁰⁰ *The Great War of Owen Barfield and C. S. Lewis*, Feinendegen and Smilde, 38.

¹⁵⁰¹ *All My Road Before Me*, 449. There seems to be a word omitted in Jack's diary entry, such as "meeting" or "reception."

- February 10 Thursday. Jack writes to the secretary of the Panton refusing to join but making it as polite as possible. He works on *Troilus* and *Areopagitica* in the morning. Then he goes to the theatre to get three tickets for *Lear* on Tuesday night. He goes home for lunch, then for a walk on the Forest Hill path, through Shotover House Park and then home. After tea Jack returns to Magdalen College. Thomas Waterfield does not turn up, so Jack reads *Troilus*. Jack goes into the Common Room after dinner, especially conversing with J. A. Smith. Jack goes on to Corpus Christi College, since Hardie invited him to come and talk. They have a pleasant evening, and Weldon joins the group later. They talk about whether God can understand His own necessity and other foolishness. They leave Hardie at about 11:50 p.m. He goes to bed with a bad headache.
- February 11 Friday. Jack has a breakfast of toast and strong tea and feels better. Edward Albert Radice, Arthur Denis Wood, and John Betjeman come for their tutorials in the morning. Jack goes home on the bus. He spends the afternoon reading Laurence Housman's *Trimblerrigg: A Book of Revelation*, a political satire against Lloyd George. Jack returns to College and takes David Percival and Thomas Waterfield together for their tutorial. He has dinner in his own room, reads some of De Quincy, and goes to bed at 9:30.
- February 12 Saturday. After pupils on Saturday morning, Jack goes home for the weekend. He has a nice walk on Shotover.
- February 14 Monday. Jack returns to Magdalen College in the morning, feeling much better. William Hetherington, Deric Valentin, and John C. Campbell come for their tutorial in the morning. Jack engages Valentin with Socratic questions. Jack lunches with David Lindsey Keir and then goes home for a short walk and tea. Robert Hamilton and John Betjeman come for a tutorial. Jack dines at 7:30 in New Room (the Fellows' private dining room, close to the Great Tower in Chaplains Quad, for private dining for up to forty-four people) with Benecke, G. R. Driver, Parker, Rev. Thomas Blockley (former chaplain of Magdalen), and the Torpids (rowers). Jack converses with Humphrey Slade. Jack returns to his rooms at about ten, continues with the *Volsunga Saga*, and reads some of Trevelyan's *Age of Wycliffe* which he recently bought. He goes to bed at midnight.
- February 15 Tuesday. Jack reads Trevelyan's *England in the Age of Wycliffe* and a bit of Gower in the morning. Jack goes home for lunch and walks after lunch through Shotover, Horspath, and the field and returns to College, reading Gower until dinner time. After dinner Jack meets Mrs. Moore and Maureen at the theater where the O.U.D.S. performs Shakespeare's tragedy *King Lear*. Jack buses with the others to Magdalen gate at the end of the evening. Jack looks into the Smoking Room and finds Benecke with whom he talks for a while. Then Jack goes to New Building, makes tea, and goes to bed.
- February 16 Wednesday. Jack works on the first two chapters of the *Volsunga Saga* for the Coalbiters' meeting. Jack then walks to the Union to consult William Morris's translation. Jack takes the bus home. After lunch Jack walks through Elsfield and Barton and then home. He goes home for tea. He returns to town and goes to the Union to look up Morris, take out another volume of Masson, and then goes to College where he makes notes on Milton until dinner time. After dinner Thomas Waterfield comes and talks about universals. He stays until 11:50 p.m.
- February 17 Thursday. Jack goes to Corpus Christi College in the evening to read the *Theaetetus* with Hardie and his three pupils Erskine, Green, and Shewring.

- February 18 Friday. Jack goes to the Kolbitár (Coalbiters) at Exeter College in the evening, possibly for the second time, probably with Tolkien, finding the discussion of the *Volsunga Saga* “very pleasant.”¹⁵⁰²
- February 19 Saturday. Olwen Vaughan is dumped on Jack and Mrs. Moore for the weekend. Mary comes to tea.
- February 20 Sunday. Jack is home all day, working on “The King of Drum.” Jack returns to College later and attends a meeting of the Philosophical Society at which Hardie reads a good paper. J. A. Smith’s motion to admit female guests is defeated.
- February 21 Monday. Jack has his usual tutorials. John Betjeman comes, but Jack sends him away because Betjeman is ill. Jack spends the evening answering a philosophical letter from Harold Prichard,¹⁵⁰³ Philosophy Fellow at Trinity College, and reading Gower.
- February 22 Tuesday. Deric Valentin comes for a tutorial on Old English this morning. Jack goes to the Radcliffe to look up Bradley in *Essays & Studies* on Milton’s possible indebtedness to the pseudo Caedmon. He returns to his rooms where Robert Hamilton comes and talks about the practical syllogism. He goes home for a late lunch. He walks up Shotover in the afternoon and into Pullen’s Gap. He returns to College after tea, writes to Hamilton, and finishes a letter to Prichard.¹⁵⁰⁴ Jack gets a note from Nevill Coghill today about the review of *Dymer* in the *Irish Statesman*. After dinner Jack reads the *Knights Tale* from Chaucer’s *Canterbury Tales*, and then T. D. Weldon comes and drinks whiskey with Jack. They chat until 12:15 a.m.
- February 23 Wednesday. Jack works on Chaucer’s *Knights Tale* and then on Milton. He also writes to Aunt Lily (Lilian Hamilton Suffern). He lunches in College and has a Tutorial Board meeting at two o’clock about a lecturer in Physics, Patrick Johnson. Jack leaves College at 4:00 and takes a bus home for tea, after which he takes Pat out for a walk after tea. Jack does a lot of work on the poem “The King of Drum.” He returns to College, fair copies, reads a little Boswell, and goes to bed at midnight.
- February 24 Thursday. This morning the German anthroposophist, Hans Kruger, whom Harwood asked Jack to be kind to, arrives. Kruger stays until about 12:30 and then leaves. Jack takes a bus home. He takes a walk on Cuckoo Lane and then returns to College after tea. Thomas Waterfield comes for his tutorial. Jack goes into the Common Room after dinner and gets into an argument with Benecke on the difference between poetry and rhetoric. Then Jack returns to his rooms and begins to read Waller, whom he reads until midnight.
- February 25 Friday. Edward Albert Radice, Deric Valentin, and Arthur Denis Wood come for their tutorials in the morning. Jack goes home for lunch. In the afternoon he skips the walk because of rain and begins Rose Macaulay’s *Mystery at Geneva*. Jack returns to College after tea and takes David Percival for his tutorial. After dinner Jack reads more Waller and Johnson’s *Life of Waller*. Jack then begins John Denham and is about halfway through his 1642 poem *Cooper’s Hill* when J. A. Smith asks him to visit. Jack gets to bed at about midnight.
- February 26 Saturday. Jack takes tutorials with pupils in the morning, and then goes home for lunch. Jack returns to town at 7:00 to meet the Barfields for dinner and theater. Jack, Owen Barfield, Mrs. Barfield, and his two sisters eat at the Good Luck. They see C.

¹⁵⁰² Andrew Lazo, “Gathered Round Northern Fires: The Imaginative Impact of the Kolbitár,” *Tolkien and the Invention of Myth: A Reader*, edited by Jane Chance. Lexington, KY: The University Press of Kentucky, 2004, 218.

¹⁵⁰³ *All My Road Before Me*, 453.

¹⁵⁰⁴ The completion of the letter to Prichard is mentioned in the portions of *All My Road Before Me* which are not part of the published diary of Lewis. The Wade Center has the complete record of that diary, including the parts not yet published.

K. Munro's play *The Rumour*. Warren arrives home in Belfast after completion of his course on economics at London University.¹⁵⁰⁵

- February 27 Sunday. Jack talks to James Thompson¹⁵⁰⁶ at breakfast about the play he saw last night, *The Rumour*. Jack walks home. Jack tries to rewrite the Queen's speech in the "Drum" poem in the morning. Jack washes up after lunch. Jack walks to Forest Hill and then reads Plato's *Erastae* after supper. He returns to College.
- February 28 Monday. William Hetherington comes for a tutorial and turns out to be an admirer of George MacDonald's *Phantastes*. Jack goes home for lunch. Mrs. Moore is not well. Jack returns to Magdalen College after tea to take Robert Hamilton and John Betjeman for tutorials. After dinner Jack takes it easy because of an illness. Jack sits in front of a fire reading a detective story and drinking a hot toddy until 10:45, and then he goes to bed.

March 1927

(Warren—London University, London; Jack—Oxford)

- March 1 Tuesday. Jack spends the morning noticing parallels between Donne, Milton, and Burton. Hudson comes from All Souls College and gives him a recipe for punch, so Jack can entertain the Mermaid Club tonight, something he does not relish. Jack goes home for lunch. He takes his walk through Stowe Woods and Crab Apple Road, and then he returns to College. Jack takes a lot of time getting ready for the members of the Mermaids. He hosts a meeting of the Mermaids in his rooms this evening. Cyril Tourneur's play, *The Revenger's Tragedy*, is read at the meeting.
- March 2 Wednesday. Jack reads some of Courthope on wit, and he also reads some Dryden on wit. Jack goes to the Bodleian Library and orders the first, second, third, and fourth editions of *Paradise Lost* for tomorrow so he can learn about "crouch" or "couch." Jack has tea, probably at 4:00 with Dotty Vaughan, Mrs. Moore, and a guest. Jack's eye gets worse, so he goes to Dr. Terry who treats it. He then goes for a walk in Cuckoo Lane. He returns to College after buying a 1700 folio of Cowley's works. This is Jack's last diary entry. After this date he no longer keeps a diary.
- March 24 Thursday. Warren officially rejoins No. 17 Mechanical Transport Company in Woolwich.
- March 27 Sunday. Warren starts a week's leave, which he spends with his father in Belfast before returning to London.
- March 28? Monday. Jack dines at Cesare Foligno's home, the Magdalen Professor of Italian.
- March 30 Wednesday. Jack writes to his father about Albert not coming to Oxford, Albert's poor health, a new building that Magdalen is erecting, his busy term, a nightmare about being on the moon, doing Entrance Examinations during this Vacation, reviews of *Dymer*, including Fausset's favorable review in *The Times Literary Supplement*, evolution being taught to infants, needing to have more faith in science than in theology, dining with Foligno, meeting a French woman who talked about Mussolini, and letter-writing. Magdalen President Herbert Warren¹⁵⁰⁷ has announced his retirement, and Jack writes affectionately about him.

¹⁵⁰⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. IX, 162.

¹⁵⁰⁶ James Matthew Thompson (1878–1956) was Dean of Divinity (1906–15), Home Bursar (1920–27), and Fellow in History (1904–38) at Magdalen.

¹⁵⁰⁷ Nicknamed Sambo in *Collected Letters*.

April 1927
(Warren—Belfast; Jack—Oxford)

- April During the first week of this month Warren is in Belfast, having a happy time with his father, and, because of his forthcoming service in China, it was the last time they would see each other.¹⁵⁰⁸
- April 1 Friday. In the evening Warren is listening to Uncle Gussie in the study at Leeborough (Little Lea).
- April 2 Saturday. Warren leaves Belfast via Larne and Stranraer, and Warren does not see him again after this visit.¹⁵⁰⁹
- April 3 Sunday. Warren has ended his week's leave, a happy time with his father, and he returns to Woolwich.
- April 4 Monday. At about 5:30 p.m. Warren learns that he is ordered to Aldershot to be sent to the Far East, so he requests leave until the afternoon of Thursday.
- April 5 Tuesday. Warren sends a telegram to his father, asking for a loan of twenty pounds because he is sailing for Shanghai soon. His father immediately sends it.¹⁵¹⁰
- April 6 Wednesday. Warren has a farewell supper with Jack, Minto, and Maureen, and then he spends the night at the Golden Cross in Oxford.
- April 7 Thursday. Starting at 7:30 a.m. by eating breakfast with Jack, Warren then works on deciding which books and pictures to leave in Oxford. He leaves two trunks of books at Magdalen and then purchases some books to read on the voyage to China. Warren and Jack go out to Headington, having lunch together after a pint of beer at the White Horse Inn and talking about Chinese philosophy. They then walk into Oxford with Mr. Papworth,¹⁵¹¹ and Warren catches the bus at Carfax shortly before four. He arrives in Aldershot in the evening.
- April 8 Friday. Hilary Term ends. Warren wakes up at 6:30. He goes to breakfast and has a hurried meal. Outside he meets Hunt, the subaltern who is going to China in charge of the Supply Unit. Hunt helps to explain things. Warren officially reports for duty in Aldershot. Badcock is the O.C.R.A.S.C.,¹⁵¹² Drysdale the Supply Officer, Warren the Requisitioning Officer, and Hunt the O. C. Unit. At the Service Company's Orderly Room, he meets Stubbs, the Adjutant. The parade is an inspection of the China draft by the G.O.C.¹⁵¹³ in C. and consists of an inspection, a farewell speech, introduction to each officer, and "three cheers for the Commander in Chief." Warren has a few words with Badcock before the parade. After parade Warren meets Porteus, formerly of the W.A.R. and now in the Corps, whom he knew in Sierra Leone. After lunch, he changes clothes and goes downtown to send a letter to Lloyd's Bank and do some shopping. At tea he meets Hacker. Shortly after seven he goes

¹⁵⁰⁸ *Brothers & Friends*, 16.

¹⁵⁰⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. IX, 168.

¹⁵¹⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. IX, 169.

¹⁵¹¹ Papworth is a leading disability charity in the UK, so it seems that the Lewis brothers gave Tykes the alternate name of Mr. Papworth as a joke about Tykes' disabilities as a dog.

¹⁵¹² The officer in charge of the R.A.S.C.

¹⁵¹³ General Officer Commanding.

into town. He goes to the South Western, which has a quiet, old-fashioned dining room. After smoking a cigarette, he returns home through a drizzling rain and writes in his diary, then reads until bedtime.

April 9 Saturday. Warren goes to breakfast early at 8:30. After breakfast he walks with Hunt to the Company, meeting Col. White on the way. He does the usual morning duties, and Col. White, Major Smythe, Capt. Lewis, Lt. Hunt, one Warren (Warrant?) Officer, one Sergeant Major, and one C.Q.M.D. do an inspection of C Company's huts. Before lunch, he meets Richardson, Roscoe, and Reckitt in the mess, also B. A. S. Dyer. He changes clothes after lunch and goes downtown to shop, purchasing toilet and medical requisites which he will need for his tour of duty in China. He finishes shopping in a short time, then catches a bus to Camberley to revisit the Royal Military College. He enjoys a walk through the grounds. He returns by bus. Drysdale turns up after tea, angry at being recalled off leave. In the evening Warren walks downtown to have a bottle of beer at the Victoria. After that he has supper in the mess and finishes Mary Russell Mitford's *Our Village* before going to bed.

April 10 Sunday. Warren gets up at eight o'clock, has a hot bath, then goes to breakfast. Then he begins to pack and by lunchtime has made progress. Later in the morning he walks to C Company to meet Smythe. Smythe has brought a white mess jacket and a tropical cloth mess jacket which he gives Warren as a present, requesting that Warren try to get him some stamps at each of the ports where they stop along the way. Until lunch time and then again at two o'clock Warren writes out labels and puts them on his boxes for shipping. Then he goes for a walk that takes him to Laffens Plain. Before tea Warren reads a review of Belloc's *History of England*, Volume II, in *The Observer*. After tea he writes to his father, describing his position and noting that he would have had to go abroad next year anyway. He also writes to Jack, giving him the latest news about himself and asking him to take Albert to some spa for his rheumatism. Later in the evening, he walks into Aldershot and has a bottle of beer. After supper in the mess, a pipe, and some reading, he goes to bed early at ten o'clock.

April 11 Monday. Warren gets up at six, has breakfast at 6:45, and packs. Then he goes to parade at 7:15. The band plays the detachment down to the station, while Warren goes with Stubbs in his car. He gets a 1st Class compartment in the troop train for himself and Hunt and sits smoking in it with Stubbs. Finally, all the men are on board the train, and to the strains of "Shanghai" and "Auld Lang Syne" they move out. They travel to Frimley and then get onto the main line from where they run down to Southampton. They arrive at Southampton at about 11:10 a.m., alongside the ship called *City of Marseilles*, and in a few minutes Badcock appears and leads them to the *Derbyshire*. Warren writes three postcards (photos of the ship) to his father, Jack, and Fuller. During this time, he goes across to the *Marseilles* dock and meets Drysdale for whom he has two official letters. Warren sees his traveling kit get on board at half past one and finds that he has a two-berth stateroom to himself. Warren has a lunch of cold ham, cheese, and beer. Warren sails at 3:15 p.m. from Southampton on the troopship *S. S. Derbyshire*, with seaplanes swooping around them, for service with the RASC in Shanghai, China, after getting an orientation to the ship, including a visit to the troop deck. After dinner they parade around with their life belts on, and then meet the O. C. Ship and the mate. Warren gets some tea, then unpacks. After that he goes to the lounge where he finds Badcock and Hunt. They have dinner at seven. Warren purchases a bottle of Jamieson at dinner. Before settling down for the night, he takes a walk with Hunt. After a few minutes he goes to the saloon and writes his diary. He goes to bed early and after climbing in bed, he smokes a pipe and starts reading Henry Fielding's *Tom Jones*.

- April 12 Tuesday. Before Warren rises, they have passed Ushant¹⁵¹⁴ and are well out of sight of land. He has a cup of tea, takes a bath, shaves, and gets the steward to open his port window. He arrives on deck by 7:30 and finds the ship traveling south. After breakfast, he meets with Badcock and Hunt for a preliminary discussion of plans. They discuss organization for the supply side until 10 o'clock when Warren inspects the troop decks and then goes on the Captain's 10:15 parade. This lasts over an hour and a quarter. After this, Warren spends some time on deck looking at the sea. After lunch and a pipe on deck, he reads *Tom Jones* in the lounge until teatime. Badcock tells Warren this afternoon that he wants him to sit on the sports committee whose first meeting is tomorrow. He goes on deck after dinner, and later he goes to bed early and reads more *Tom Jones*.
- April 13 Wednesday. As the morning begins, Warren sees Cape Finisterre¹⁵¹⁵ in sight on the port bow. He arrives on deck by 7:45 and walks before breakfast. After breakfast he visits with the mate to get an idea of the military stores on board, and he is busy for an hour converting cases and sacks into pounds. After that he goes to the wireless office and finds out the cost of messages in case they need to communicate with the War Office. After lunch he borrows Badcock's portfolio on the China force and reads through it. After this, he reads *Tom Jones* until teatime. After tea he sees a man hoisting the RASC ensign. They have a sports meeting at 5:00 with Badcock in the chair. The Welch Regiment band plays at dinner tonight. Warren and Auten have a couple of glasses of port afterwards. After dinner he learns that a case of pneumonia aboard may necessitate calling at Gibraltar after all. He is in bed at 11:00.
- April 14 Thursday. Warren has breakfast and then walks with Powell for about half an hour on the boat deck. He meets the mate with Reeves, the Sergeant Major, and is handed over to the boatswain who takes them down into the hold to examine the damaged flour. They decide that the flour is in quite good condition. He returns to the deck in time to attend the Captain's rounds, then he reports to Badcock about the flour and revises the figures he compiled yesterday. All morning they draw closer to the Portuguese coast, which first becomes visible at about 9 a.m. At 11:45 a.m. they pass Sagres, the southwestern corner of Portugal. Warren takes a photo of St. Vincent as they pass it. During the later part of the morning he writes to his father. After lunch he writes more fully to Jack, which takes him until 3:30. He takes a short walk with Badcock before tea. Then he reads for a half-hour in *Tom Jones*. He changes clothes for dinner. After dinner he writes two more letters, one to Lloyd's Bank and another to Birch at Woolwich, giving him formal written authority to dispose of the Daudel on Warren's behalf. After that, he takes a short walk and smokes a pipe. Then he goes to bed.
- April 15 Good Friday. Warren's ship, the *Derbyshire*, touches at Gibraltar at 3:00 a.m. to land a sick man, but Warren misses seeing the Rock of Gibraltar. Warren is able to miss church, although he listens to a bit of the service from the boat deck. During the day he reads a great deal in *Tom Jones*. After dinner he walks with the Fourth Mate and then goes to bed early.
- April 16 Saturday. Warren takes a bath at 6:30, while they are quite close to the African coast. He sees Algiers which they pass at about 11:30. At lunch time they pass remarkably close to an English-looking countryside. Warren is Captain of the Day, so he accompanies the captain on his rounds. After inspection he walks about until noon when he inspects dinners with the ship's orderly Sergeant. In the afternoon he reads more of *Tom Jones*. He also takes a short nap in the smoking room. Dinner

¹⁵¹⁴ An island west of the northwest tip of France.

¹⁵¹⁵ Off the northwest coast of Spain.

takes place while the sea is rolling. Warren visits the smoking room after dinner. At 10:00 p.m. he walks around the troop decks with the troop officer. He has a drink before going to bed.

- April 17 Easter Sunday. Warren arrives on deck, viewing the island of Galita off the coast of Tunisia and, for most of the day, the North African coast of Tunisia. At noon they pass Bizerta, the major town of Tunisia. He reads a lot of *Tom Jones* during the day, and he plays a few games of quoits. At teatime they see the Iles Cani. After dinner Warren talks for an hour with the Fourth Mate on the boat deck. By 9:00 p.m. they are abeam of Pantelleria, an island midway between Tunisia and Sicily. Before going to bed, Warren spends time in the smoking room with one of the M.O.'s.
- April 18 Monday. Jack writes to Warren about Mr. Papworth, going up the Magdalen Tower, Maureen's former music teacher at Bristol Miss Kathleen Whitty (who is visiting), and Coleridge's *Biographia Literaria*, which Jack is reading, and Coleridge's distinction between imagination and fancy. Mrs. Moore is dining at the Eastgate Hotel with Florence de Forest and her friend Villie Goût. Warren is on deck shortly after 7:30 a.m. His ship, the *Derbyshire*, passes on the left side of the island group of Malta at 8:00 a.m. They can see the town of Valletta, the capital, on the largest of the islands. During the day Warren plays deck quoits, reads, and enjoys the usual meals. He finishes *Tom Jones*. Badcock and Warren talk with the mate this evening about the local resources of Tientsin, from which it appears that they have plenty of vegetables, fruit, etc. After dinner Warren reads Matthew Arnold in his Victorian verse book before going to sleep.
- April 19 Tuesday. At 2:30, Barfield, Jack, Harwood, and Walter O. Field ("Wof") start their six-day walking tour, three of them assembling at Oxford station and proceeding to Goring station. Barfield, Harwood, and Field are all anthroposophists. Barfield and Lewis make Walter Field send home some items from his backpack. At Goring the fourth person, probably Cecil Harwood, meets them. They have tea at Goring in the garden of Goring lock, and then they head north-northwest on foot toward the Chilterns. They spend the night at East Ilsey. Warren takes parade for Hunt who spends the day in his bunk suffering from the effects of inoculation. In the afternoon he reads Sir Walter Scott's novel *Old Mortality*. The band plays on the boat deck during dinner. After dinner Warren talks with Barnes, the Sapper Major, about coming on leave from India. He goes to bed late, after sitting in the smoking room with Quin and some others, being shown card tricks.
- April 20 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins. The four tourists follow the Icknield Way along the northern edge of the downs with the Wantage valley on the right. They have tea at Lambourn and sleep at Aldbourne. In the morning Hunt and Warren have a conference with Badcock about clerks. As Captain of the Day, he checks out dinners with Powell. Then he reads more of Scott's *Old Mortality*. In the evening Warren chats with Powell, who was at Balliol College. Warren does rounds at 10:00.
- April 21 Thursday. Jack and company walk into a strong wind, see Barberry Castle, which was once a Roman camp, have a noon meal of bread, cheese, butter, and oranges under a gorse bush, and then they walk southwest. Barfield and Lewis compose a Popeian satire about people who arrange walking tours. At 5:00 p.m. they come to the village of Avebury where they have tea in the orchard of an inn, talk, and fair copy the satire. They get a ride on a milk cart along the Bath road into Marlborough. Warren's ship, the *Derbyshire*, arrives at Port Said in northeast Egypt at the northern end of the Suez Canal at 7:00 a.m. At 10:00 a.m. Warren gets leave for Hunt and himself to go ashore on duty, while the ship loads coal. Hunt and Warren take a boat and row across the harbor to the town proper, where they set out to do some shopping. Warren buys a deck chair, some photographs of the town, a Locke novel, and a volume of essays by a man who calls himself "Alpha of the Plow." They go into a café for two bottles of lager and one of ginger beer. Having finished their shopping, they walk to the Customs building,

where the RASC offices are located. There Warren meets Sinclair, with whom he talks. Warren also meets Murray of the Royal Scots, an old Colchester friend of the Red Lion circle, and Murray introduces his wife, with whom they drink some beer. After that Warren takes Sinclair on board ship. They all go to the smoking room and have a few cocktails after which Sinclair has lunch with Warren and stops for tea. The *Derbyshire* leaves at 5:00 p.m. and begins gliding through the canal. To port is a sandy waste, and to starboard, the canal is paralleled by the sweet water canal with its belt of green vegetation and a railway line. Most of the evening they spend tied up to let a convoy of six homeward bound vessels pass. Warren is late getting to bed because of the novelty of the surroundings.

April 22 Friday. Jack and friends walk four miles into Savernake Forest, west into the vale of Pewsey for an hour, crossing Hansell Hill and getting a view from the top of the Berkshire Downs to the north and the edge of the Salisbury Plain to the south, lunching (beer, cheese, and tea) at the village of Oare, where they have a game of darts after lunch. They spend an hour with half-shut eyes. They have tea later and spend the night at Devizes. Warren's ship anchored is in the Bitter Lake when he awakens. After breakfast, the ship is soon in the canal proper again. During the morning they pass a few ships and an oil tanker with passengers on board. Warren is called below to a conference at 11:30 with the clerks. Badcock looks at each N.C.O.'s particulars and then outlines the policy which he proposes to adopt. In the afternoon Warren draws a diagram of how he proposes to run the Supply Depot, and he fills in the name of the N.C.O.'s who are to oversee groups. He decides to shift the bread and flour from the Supply Depot to a special bakery store. For the rest of the day he reads on deck. He goes to bed early.

April 23 Saturday. Leaving Devizes, Jack's walking tour crosses the vale of Pewsey and comes to Cuckold's Green, where they lunch (boiled eggs, bread, and jam) and have tea. They walk further, see Warminster, which has a fair going on, have a supper of ham and eggs, cider, bread, cheese, marmalade, and tea, have a philosophical discussion until midnight, and go to bed. Warren writes to his father en route to China. At rounds he interviews each of the clerks whom he proposes to put in charge of a group in the supply depot. Before the C. O.'s morning conference, Warren finishes Scott's *Old Mortality*. In the afternoon he reads Chaucer's *The Hous of Fame*. After tea, he plays Hunt a couple of games of deck quoits. He has a long chat with Badcock before going to bed. Before going to sleep he reads some letters of religious controversy in a Folkestone newspaper.

April 24 Sunday. Jack and friends spend the morning walking through the forested estates of the Marquis of Bath. At one o'clock they have lunch at a pub in a village near there, probably The Bath Arms in Homingsham,¹⁵¹⁶ just outside of the park gates, and at 8:00 p.m. Jack is in a hot bath at Shepton Mallett near the eastern end of the Mendips. At breakfast Warren is annoyed with Somerset, who insists on having the fans off. A church parade service is held on the forward end of the boat deck with the padre preaching from the seat which runs along the saloon skylight. He speaks on the proofs existing of the truth of the Resurrection, and Warren thinks that he handled his subject well. In the afternoon, he reads a book called *Windfalls* by a writer named "Alpha of the Plow." At about six o'clock the wind changes, and there is soon a fresh breeze blowing which makes the ship much more comfortable. After dinner Warren goes forward with another man and enjoys the breeze. He goes to bed by 10:30.

¹⁵¹⁶ Email from Mark Jones on September 10, 2023.

- April 25 Monday. Warren rises and participates in the early morning exercise at 7:20. After breakfast he goes to the smoking room and draws up plans for the various notice boards they will require when they land and gives them to Badcock at the 11:30 a.m. conference. Warren is Captain of the Day and goes on morning rounds, the Captain having elected to have lifebelt drill. At dinner there are complaints from several people about the fatness and limited quantity of the meat. In the afternoon he reads in *Windfalls* and has a short nap. Sports start after tea with a series of tugs of war. After watching some of it, Warren goes and reads on the boat deck. At 9:00 p.m. they pass a lighthouse on an island. At ten o'clock he inspects the troop decks with Burt. At some point in this day he writes a letter to his father. Jack takes a train back to Oxford arriving at ca. 1:00 p.m. Jack gets a letter from Warren.
- April 26 Tuesday. Jack's income tax forms arrive this morning. Jack has pupils, takes Mr. Papworth for a walk, and writes to Warren about the walking tour, fiction writer Squire Western, Warren's letter, Lamb's puns, W. D. Robson-Scott's taking "salacious" to mean "salubrious," taking pupils, walking Mr. Papworth, and playing bowls. He retires at nearly midnight. While sailing near the city of Aden, a seaport of Yemen, at 9:00 a.m. Warren has a conference with Hunt and Sergeant Twelves about what returns are to be rendered by and to them when they get started in China. He gives these decisions to Badcock at 11:30. Warren works in the morning preparing a statement of the railway rolling stock which they will require to move supplies from Ching Wang Tao to Tientsin. He finishes just before lunch and gives it to Reeves to check. At about midday they are close to Birim Island at the southern end of the Red Sea. In the afternoon, they decide to get the ship put into Aden and send a wire that they are landing a sick man. His ship, the *Derbyshire*, touches at Aden at 5:00 p.m. Warren writes a letter to his father, a note to Jack, and a letter to Lloyd's about paying his subscriptions and other things. The Captain keeps the ship in port long enough to allow the officers of the Welch Regiment to entertain the officers of the other Battalion at a seven-p.m. dinner. They pass Aden before dark and then anchor. Warren has a letter to deliver to the officer in charge of a boat from Aden, and he waits until 8 o'clock when Hunt relieves him while he gets dinner. At about 8:30 the officers of the other Battalion of the Welch arrive in white mess kit. A motorboat arrives and carries away the ill Corporal Mitchell. Warren gets to bed just before midnight.
- April 27 Wednesday. Warren gets on deck at 7:30, sees the exercise squad hard at work, sneaks below, and takes a bath. He attends to the ceremony of rounds at 10:15 and Badcock's daily conference at 11:30, where he hands in his railway figures. For the rest of the morning he works on getting out a statement showing how the War Office figures of supplies compare with an actual 60 days' reserve. Warren reads Sir Walter Scott's *The Antiquary* on deck most of the afternoon, except for a short game of quoits with Auten. He goes to bed early, and before going to sleep, reads Matthew Arnold's poem "The Scholar Gypsy."
- April 28 Thursday. Warren comes on deck for early morning exercise. At nine o'clock, Abd-el-Kuri appears on their left and later they pass the island of Socotra off the southern coast of Yemen. At the 11:30 conference Warren produces his figures of surpluses and deficiencies as shown by the War Office letter. Warren reads *The Antiquary* on deck for most of the afternoon. The band gives a good program tonight during and after dinner, including a selection from Gilbert and Sullivan. They also play "Katja the Dancer." Before going to sleep he reads some Francis Thompson.

- April 29 Friday. Term begins at Oxford University today for Jack.¹⁵¹⁷ Warren does rounds for Hunt because of Hunt's illness. He spends most of the day in his chair on the boat deck, finishing *The Antiquary*. In the evening Warren watches the boxing competition. After going to bed he reads Meredith's *Love in the Valley*.
- April 30 Saturday. At breakfast Warren arranges with Somerset and Cripps to go down to the engine room at 11 o'clock. However, he then discovers that there is a lecture for all ranks at 11:30 so he cancels the appointment. First he attends rounds at 10:30 a.m. and then attends the M.O.'s lecture on No. 3 troop deck on the subject of venereal disease. As soon as this is over, he attends the daily conference. At noon he goes around to the dinners and sentries with Crawford of the Middlesex, the orderly officer. They finish at 12:40, and then Warren has a cool drink. After lunch, he is in the smoking room until three o'clock, working out a system of stock-taking for the supply depot and making out a pro forma of a weekly supply return. He starts reading Jane Austen's *Emma*. The band performs at dinner tonight. He goes to bed at midnight.

May 1927

(Warren—on board the *S. S. Derbyshire*; Jack—Oxford)

- May 1 Sunday. Warren arrives on deck at his usual time with the ship on the way to Colombo, a city on the west coast of Sri Lanka. He does not attend church, and he thinks that decision causes him "a harassed existence all morning." Badcock seems to harass him at the conference this morning. Warren reads and dozes on deck most of the afternoon. The steering competition continues after tea. There is a concert in the evening, but Warren does not attend, instead choosing to talk on the boat deck with Pearce, the Fourth Officer, and with Wilkinson, the Purser. After a glass or two of beer in the smoking room, he goes to bed at eleven and reads Meredith's poem "Melampus" before going to sleep.
- May 2 Monday. After breakfast, Warren arranges with Harris, the mate, to go down to the hold as soon as rounds are over. He attends the usual morning conference. He later goes to the smoking room, finding Studdart, Osmand, and Dent talking about the number of drinks per day which they will consume in the future. He reads and sleeps in his deck chair until teatime. They sight land at about 3:30, and by 5:00 p.m. the island of Minikoi (Minicoy), an island 200 miles west of the southern tip of India, is on their left. The finals of the boxing competition are fought after dinner, which Warren watches from the wireless house, after which he sits in the smoking room, and then he goes to sleep as soon as he turns in.
- May 3 Tuesday. After breakfast Warren gets permission from Whitty to exempt himself from morning exercise because of his prickly heat condition. They have the usual conference during the morning at which nothing of any interest is discussed except the arrangements for going ashore tomorrow. All afternoon Warren writes a seven-page letter to his father. The band plays on the boat deck during and after dinner. Warren spends time in the smoking room in the evening and does not get to bed until nearly midnight, having fallen into a game of poker.
- May 4 Wednesday. Warren's ship arrives in the harbor of Colombo, Ceylon (Sri Lanka), at daybreak. Shortly after 8:00 a.m. a tug pulls out five barges for disembarkation and Warren gets on board the tug at 8:45, which finally lands at 10:30. Warren is impressed with Colombo. They walk for about twenty minutes to the barracks. They are received by the Ceylon Light

¹⁵¹⁷ *Collected Letters*, I, 686.

Infantry, who make them feel at home. Eventually they go back into the town. After mailing some letters, they go to a pub called the Bristol to drink beer. After a glass apiece they decide to return to the ship for lunch. After lunch, they go ashore again and change their money into rupees and cents and then go to the Grand Oriental Hotel to drink some beer before going shopping. Warren purchases three novels at Whiteway and Laidlaw's and, at the Post Office, five rupees worth of stamps to send to Smyth. Major Montgomery, Auten, Williams, and Warren hire a car and go out to Mount Lavinia, where there is reputed to be good sea swimming. They make the trip and are soon swimming in the warm sea. They drive back in the cool of the evening, and they pay for their taxi at the Galle Face Hotel. They have tea, and then at about six o'clock, Drysdale comes in, the party breaks up, and Warren stays behind with Drysdale. After some chat and a few drinks, they stop at the Galle Face Hotel for dinner. They sit talking in the hotel until 10:00 when they take a taxi to the Colombo Club and have a drink in a bar. They decide to have a nightcap at the Oriental which is near the jetty. They make the journey by rickshaw. The Oriental is closed when they arrive, so they go instead to a little place near the Railway Station for some beer. After this Warren returns to the ship and Drysdale to his hotel. Warren arrives on board at about 12:30 a.m.

May 5 Thursday. There is much discussion of yesterday's adventures on shore during the morning. Warren's ship leaves Colombo at 10:00 a.m. with the band playing on the boat deck, cheers from the other ships, and a message of farewell from the *Yarmouth*. The coast of Ceylon is in sight all day. There is no conference this morning, but Warren chats with Badcock on matters of shop. Warren spends the afternoon in his deck chair, taking a short nap, and reading W. W. Jacob's *Short Cruises* (1907). After dinner they play poker in the smoking room until 12:40 a.m.

May 6 Friday. At noon in Magdalen College Jack begins his Trinity term lecture series on "Eighteenth-Century Romantics." Warren arrives on deck at his usual time. He attends the exercise regimen this morning and sees only three men present out of 44. The 11:30 conference this morning is short and violent. Most of the rest of the day Warren reads Lion Feuchtwanger's book *Jew Süß*, on the topic of "Power." In the evening Warren plays poker with Robertson, Quin, Montgomery, Osman, and Hunt. He goes to bed at 11:30.

May 7 Saturday. Warren starts the day with a bath. Going on deck he meets Badcock who tells him that he cannot have any more men for P. T. After breakfast Warren goes on the bridge, and then he goes along to the smoking room where he helps Quin to draw the sweep. After tending to the Captain's rounds, he hears a lecture on water and its cleansing by Hill on the troop deck. At the 11:30 a.m. conference this morning, Badcock calls for information about the previous employment of all clerks. Warren discusses supply depot arrangements with him after the conference and asks him to take steps to get a guard for the depot, and to discover the local methods of dealing with civilian labor. After lunch he has all N.C.O.'s in charge of Groups come into the smoking room, and he gets them to work out the number of days' supply available for each of their commodities, while Warren works it out and charts it independently. This takes most of the afternoon. During the day he nearly finishes the Feuchtwanger book *Jew Süß*. There is a Court Martial in the smoking room today on Sergeant Wells. The court adjourns at 6:30. Warren reads on deck after dinner. He goes to bed at about 11:30.

May 8 Sunday. While Warren is taking a bath on the starboard side, his ship passes close to a large island at the entrance to the Straits of Malacca. After breakfast, the ship travels in sight of Sumatra. During the morning he finishes *Jew Süß*. Most of the rest of the day he writes an eight-page letter to his father about Colombo, finishing at nine o'clock. He goes to bed at 10:30. Before going to sleep, he reads Lamb for about half an hour.

- May 9 Monday. The Court Martial reassembles in the smoking room at 9:15 a.m. and finishes by 11:00 with Sergeant Wells being acquitted. After breakfast Warren works on his figures of the number of days' reserve they have on board. The on-deck exercise routine happens at 10:00. They have the usual 11:30 conference. In the afternoon Warren reads Montaigne in his chair and sleeps until teatime. After dinner there is a novice's boxing competition which Warren attends for a short time, then he goes to the end of the deck and talks with Pearce until 10:00 p.m. Warren has a beer or two in the smoking room and is in bed soon after 10:30. Before going to sleep he reads a couple of Elias' popular fallacies.
- May 10 Tuesday. Warren arrives in Singapore harbor at 6:15 a.m.¹⁵¹⁸ The ship leaves at 12:30 p.m. Shortly after 8:00, the officers go ashore. They land at Johnson's Wharf. They first visit the Post Office, where Warren mails his letter to his father and buys some stamps for Smyth. Then Somerset, Auten, and Warren explore the town. They cross the river of Singapore where it curves into the native quarter. After walking for some time, they come near a high green hill on top of which is a lighthouse and a signaling station. They climb to the top and find it to be the remains of a fort with gun emplacements, surrounded by a moat, called Fort Canning. From here they view the town in all directions. On reentering the town, they meet Hunt being driven in an Austin Seven¹⁵¹⁹ by a man named Price. Price is the R.A.S.C. Captain in Singapore. They go to the Europe for drinks, a pub of the usual eastern type with Chinese waiters. After going to Whiteway & Laidlaw's shop, Warren buys a copy of *Metropolis*, and then they go to the Singapore Cricket Club. They stop for only a few minutes, because they have to catch the tender back to the ship. They get back to the ship at 12:10 p.m. and go to sea a few minutes later. In the afternoon Warren reads his new book. Warren is Captain of the Day and goes around with Burt at 10:15.
- May 11 Wednesday. At the 11:30 conference this morning, Badcock asks for a scheme for taking over supplies at the destination. In the afternoon Warren goes to the smoking room and sends a series of rather vague orders. When finished, Warren reads the remainder of *Metropolis*. The jazz band plays on deck tonight. Warren stays up late, chatting with Montgomery and Laddie Powell, getting to bed at midnight.
- May 12 Thursday. There is no conference today, because of the finals of the relay race and the tug of war, which begin at 11:40. Warren gathers to have the Chief show some of his men around the engine room, namely Hirsch, B. D. Jones, & Reynolds. They return on deck. In the afternoon, he reads Joseph Conrad's *Typhoon*. After tea Bennett and Warren arrange for the next sweepstake, which takes them until 6:15. The Welch Regiment plays the RASC Regimental march.
- May 13 Friday. At noon in Magdalen College Jack continues his Trinity term lecture series on "Eighteenth-Century Romantics." Warren is on board the *S. S. Derbyshire* on the way to Hong Kong. He speaks with Badcock about the typewriter breaking down and attends a conference in the morning, where he gets his orders for disembarkation. In the evening he drinks whiskey in Osman's cabin. Warren's diary breaks off, resuming on April 7, 1928.
- May 15 Sunday. Warren arrives in Kowloon at daybreak, berthing at Holt's wharf in Kowloon, on the mainland of China, opposite the island of Hong Kong. Warren stays at the Kowloon Hotel. He will start work at the Base Supply Depot of Shanghai Defense Force at Holt's wharf. For the next ten days Warren works twelve-hour night shifts under the charge of Badcock,

¹⁵¹⁸ *Collected Letters*, I, 695.

¹⁵¹⁹ The Austin Seven was an economy car that was produced in the United Kingdom from 1923 until 1939 by the automobile manufacturer Austin.

unloading and organizing cargo from various shipments for the supply depot, getting to bed just before daybreak. Warren is rooming with Drysdale.

- May 20 Friday. At noon in Magdalen College Jack continues his Trinity term lecture series on “Eighteenth-Century Romantics.”
May 25 Wednesday. On approximately this date, the unloading of cargo ships ends for Warren.
May 27 Friday. At noon in Magdalen College Jack continues his Trinity term lecture series on “Eighteenth-Century Romantics.”
May 28 Saturday. This morning Jack meets with Sambo (Herbert Warren), who asks if Jack is writing anything. Jack hopes to write a book about Sir Thomas More and Erasmus. Herbert Warren has heard about *Dymer*. Jack receives a wire from his father and then writes to his father about his lack of writing, summer term being the busiest, Helen Waddell’s *The Wandering Scholars*, getting Albert out of Ireland this summer to Oxford and other places in September or early October, Warren’s service in China and the threat of war there, an essay by Sir William Temple, and Jack’s health and daily walk. He normally is called at 7:30 and gets out of bed at 7:45. He works from 9 to 1, from 5 to 7:15 when it is dinner, and then after dinner until 11 or 12. Jack concludes with “so to bed,” which is what Samuel Pepys used to say.

June 1927

(Warren—Kowloon, China; Jack—Oxford)

- June 3 Friday. At noon in Magdalen College Jack continues his Trinity term lecture series on “Eighteenth-Century Romantics.”
June 7 Tuesday. Warren writes to Jack about serving as second in command of the base supply depot, Kowloon, South China, for the 15th Infantry Brigade.
June 9 Thursday. Jack’s friend William Force Stead baptizes T. S. Eliot into the Church of England (but see June 29).¹⁵²⁰
June 10 Friday. At noon in Magdalen College Jack continues his Trinity term lecture series on “Eighteenth-Century Romantics.”
June 14 Tuesday. Warren writes to his father about his Commanding Officer, Colonel Gerald Badcock. The University of Oxford passes a statute that asserts the right of the university to remain a predominantly men’s university.
June 15 Wednesday. Gundreda Ewart, whose mother was first cousin of Flora Lewis, marries Colonel John Forrest, Secretary of the Royal Victoria Hospital, Belfast, and formerly of the Royal Army Medical Corps.¹⁵²¹
June 16 Thursday. Warren celebrates his thirty-second birthday.
June 17 Friday. At noon in Magdalen College Jack continues his Trinity term lecture series on “Eighteenth-Century Romantics.”
June 24 Friday. At noon in Magdalen College Jack completes his eighth Trinity term lecture on “Eighteenth-Century Romantics.”
June 26 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur this morning. He plans to purchase a three-volume edition of Thomas Browne with cash that Arthur has sent. He writes about Minto possibly needing an operation because of her varicose veins, a Clutton Brock essay about drawing from the deep reservoirs of nature for power and inspiration to make good or evil, the Kolbitár club, Helen

¹⁵²⁰ Janice Brown, *The Lion in the Waste Land*, Kent, Ohio: The Kent State University Press, 2018, 15.

¹⁵²¹ *They Stand Together*, 299, n. 5.

Waddell's *The Wandering Scholars*,¹⁵²² just published in April, and his father's health. Jack is reading *Sir Gawain and the Green Knight* in the original and has recently read the *Younger Edda* and the *Volsung Saga* with the Kolbitárs.

June 29 Wednesday. T. S. Eliot is baptized into the Church of England at Finstock (but see June 9).¹⁵²³

June 30 Thursday. The Encaenia ceremony takes place in the Sheldonian Theatre in Oxford at 11:30 a.m.

July 1927
(Warren—Kowloon, China; Jack—Oxford)

July Jack writes Great War letters, Series I, Letters 3 and 6 during July and the fall.¹⁵²⁴ Perhaps this summer Jack writes the poem "The Lord Is a Jealous God—A Careful Shepherd."¹⁵²⁵

July 6? Wednesday. Perhaps on this night Jack is involved in the hilarious supervising of the house of Mme. Studer for fear of an attempted suicide.¹⁵²⁶

July 7 Thursday. Warren writes to his father. He apparently also writes to Jack.¹⁵²⁷

July 8 Friday. Jack receives a letter from Warren, who writes from Hong Kong.

July 9 Saturday. Jack writes to Warren about buying some paper from a door-to-door salesman, the end of term some weeks ago, the recently approved new statute with a limitation on the number of women attending Oxford University and how people voted, movements versus people of a movement, Frank Brightman in the Magdalen Common Room, Sir Walter Scott and Jane Austen's influence, Mme. Studer (and the fear of her committing suicide) and Mrs. Wilbraham (a psychoanalyst who does not believe the theories of Freud), Warren's letter, the Chinese, the weather and an eclipse, Albert's silence over Jack's proposal for Albert to travel to England, and Joynson Hicks' support of English Evangelicalism. Jack is reading Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Roderick Random* and the Edda. He has also recently read Fanny Burney, *Evelina, or a Young Lady's Entrance into the World*. Jack is also working on *Elder Edda* for the Kolbitár.¹⁵²⁸

July 10 Sunday. Examining begins today at Oxford University.

July 11 Monday. Warren is admitted to the hospital with boils and a high fever. He shares a ward with Sewell of the Northamptonshire Regiment, Proes of the Artillery, and an empty bed with different patients. He remains here for weeks.¹⁵²⁹

July 12 Tuesday. Warren enters the 3rd British General Hospital with a fever and boils over his entire body.

July 20 Wednesday. On this approximate date examining at Oxford University ends.

¹⁵²² This book studies the goliards, a group of clergy from the twelfth and thirteenth centuries who wrote satirical Latin poetry.

¹⁵²³ <https://www.irishtimes.com/culture/books/the-letters-of-ts-eliot-volume-4-1928-1929-1.1324653>

¹⁵²⁴ *The Great War of Owen Barfield and C. S. Lewis*, Feinendegen and Smilde, 38.

¹⁵²⁵ Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 221.

¹⁵²⁶ *Collected Letters*, I, 706ff.

¹⁵²⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. IX, 248ff.

¹⁵²⁸ Andrew Lazo, "Gathered Round Northern Fires: The Imaginative Impact of the Kolbitár," *Tolkien and the Invention of Myth: A Reader*, edited by Jane Chance. Lexington, KY: The University Press of Kentucky, 2004, 219.

¹⁵²⁹ The unpublished diary of Warren Lewis. The entry date on July 12 is probably incorrect.

July 22 Friday. Warren writes to his father from Kowloon.¹⁵³⁰
 July 28 Thursday. Owen Barfield writes Jack a letter as part of the Great War.¹⁵³¹
 July 29 Friday. Jack writes to his father about a possible trip to England for Albert, the possibility of Joey Lewis's medical advice, humorous stories from examining, *Dymer* and Herbert Warren, "**the first business of a novel is to tell a story**," Warren's "rotten time," and Jack going bald. Jack has now finished the first of two periods of summer examining.¹⁵³² He has recently done about ten days of examining, which began on July 10. Next week he goes to Cambridge for more examining and awarding. Jack comments humorously about a recent visit to the dentist. Jack is reading *The Woman in White* by Wilkie Collins.

August 1927
 (Warren—Kowloon, China; Jack—Oxford)

August Owen Barfield writes Jack a second letter as part of the Great War.¹⁵³³
 August 1 Monday. Jack goes to Cambridge for the second stint of summer examining and awarding.
 August 5 Friday. The week of examining in Cambridge ends. While in Cambridge, Jack has visited King's College Chapel at some point during this week.
 August 12 Friday. Having gotten back from examining in Cambridge, Jack writes to his father about a story he heard in Cambridge of a biochemist starving himself to death, a funny story of Phelps (former Provost of Oriel), and where Albert and Jack should visit when Albert comes to England.
 August 13 Saturday. *The Saturday Review of Literature* publishes a positive review of *Dymer* by May Lamberton Becker, who calls it "a journalistic love tragedy in terms of the phantasmagoric."¹⁵³⁴
 August 14 Sunday. Warren writes to his father from a hospital in Kowloon, China, where his boils are being treated.
 August 15? Monday. Jack leaves for Perranporth, Cornwall, on a holiday with Mrs. Moore and Maureen.
 August 24 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur from Perranporth, Cornwall, acknowledging Arthur's check. He writes about the holiday with Minto and Maureen, showing Albert the play Arthur is writing, Minto's improved health, and his travel plans to Belfast. He expects to be home by September 5.

September 1927
 (Warren—Kowloon, China; Jack—Perranporth, Cornwall, England)

¹⁵³⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. IX, 258ff.

¹⁵³¹ *The "Great War" of Owen Barfield and C. S. Lewis: Philosophical Writings 1927-1930*, edited by Norbert Feinendegen and Arend Smilde, Inklings Studies Supplement, No. 1, 43.

¹⁵³² The third general note, this one about Jack's summers.

¹⁵³³ *The "Great War" of Owen Barfield and C. S. Lewis: Philosophical Writings 1927-1930*, edited by Norbert Feinendegen and Arend Smilde, Inklings Studies Supplement, No. 1, 53.

¹⁵³⁴ *The Saturday Review of Literature*, August 13, 1927, p. 46, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

- September 1 Thursday. Warren leaves the hospital in Kowloon, where he has been since July 11. Warren is transferred in the *S. S. Bellerophon* along with Proes and Hutchinson of the Northants to Wei-Hei-Wei convalescent camp for one month.
- September 2 Friday. Jack writes a letter to Warren, which he finishes on Saturday.
- September 3 Saturday. Jack sends the letter from Perranporth, Cornwall, with a photograph of himself, Mrs. Moore, and Maureen to Warren in Kowloon, China. Jack writes to Warren about topics raised in Warren's letter, the possibility of Warren retiring to a life at Little Lea with Albert, visiting King's College Cambridge and the Backs during examining, swimming in the River Cam, the views of the sea in Cornwall, swimming in Cornwall, especially at St. Agnes' Cove, a comparison of Cornwall to County Down, the city of Truro in Cornwall and its ugly cathedral, Warren loathing America as reflected in Dickens, the poets Dyer and Armstrong, and a strange Newquay bookshop. Jack has finished Charles Dickens' *Martin Chuzzlewit*. He has purchased *The Poetical Works of Armstrong, Dyer and Green* at an S.P.C.K. bookshop. Warren arrives in Shanghai by way of the *Bellerophon* in the morning. He has read Rose Macaulay's *Told by an Idiot* on the journey to Shanghai. He visits the Shanghai Club with the longest bar in the world. They catch the launch at 6:00 p.m., and they return to the ship where they have dinner and spend the night.
- September 4 Sunday. Warren leaves Shanghai and travels to Wei-Hei-Wei. Warren is taken to the *S. S. Assaye* on board which they continue their voyage. He meets Dazy Faithfull who is going north in the same ship for the seven-day round-trip, and Dazy takes Warren to the Shanghai Club to drink beer. They return to the ship and are joined by Mick Hart and most of 12 M. T.¹⁵³⁵ Company including Toynbee and Robertson for their meal. Jack sets out for Belfast to visit his father.¹⁵³⁶
- September 5 Monday. Jack leaves Oxford or Cornwall for Belfast.
- September 6 Tuesday. Jack arrives in Belfast in time for breakfast,¹⁵³⁷ and during this time he begins work on an Encyclopedia Boxoniana. During the next month he walks from Craigantlet to Helen's Tower through thick woods, goes to Hannah's Town (at the Western extremity of Divis range) and then walks all afternoon over the mountains to Ligoniel. He also takes other walks with Arthur and talks with Albert. He purchases three volumes of Montaigne during this visit and tells Albert that Hogarth is a possibility for President of Magdalen.
- September 7 Wednesday. Warren arrives in Wei-Hei-Wei, a convalescent depot, which Warren calls "a delightful little place consisting of an island in the middle of a deep bay with pine-clad slopes and the dim blue mountains of Shantung forming a magnificent background to the whole picture."¹⁵³⁸ Warren's routine is "breakfast, and a walk to the bathing beach, stopping in the cheerful semi-Europeanized village to buy fruit after our bathe. After an excellent dip we would stroll back to lunch which was followed by a book or a sleep until teatime and then a longish walk in the cool of the evening. A bath in one's tub in the bedroom, dinner, and to bed about ten o'clock."¹⁵³⁹

¹⁵³⁵ Mechanical Transport.

¹⁵³⁶ *Collected Letters*, I, 722. This is Jack's stated intent in his letter to Warren, i.e., to leave for Belfast on Sunday, but he probably left on Monday.

¹⁵³⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. IX, 276. See also *They Stand Together*, 300, n. 1.

¹⁵³⁸ The unpublished diary of Warren Lewis.

¹⁵³⁹ The unpublished diary of Warren Lewis.

- September 10 Saturday. In a letter related to the Great War correspondence, which has been redated according to handwriting analysis to 1930, Jack writes to Barfield about Barfield's long poem *Tower*, having just read Edith Sitwell's *The Sleeping Beauty*.¹⁵⁴⁰
- September 12 Monday. Warren writes to Jack.
- September 14? Wednesday. On a day like this one, Jack walks with Arthur from Craigantlet to Helen's Tower through thick woods, crossing the road only once. On September 14, Warren writes to his father from Wei-Hei-Wei, China.
- September 15? Thursday. On a day like this one, Jack and Arthur drive out to Hannah's Town at the Western extremity of Divis range and spend all afternoon walking over the mountains to Ligoniel.
- September 25 Sunday. At the end of his convalescence at Wei-Hei-Wei, Warren sets sail for Shanghai in the *Assaye*. For the next period of months, he spends a lot of time with Mick Hart and Tom Turner. Warren learns from Colonel Cameron that he is earmarked to relieve Butler as O. C. Base Supply Depot Shanghai.

October 1927
(Warren—Shanghai, China; Jack—Belfast)

- October 3 Monday. In *The Virginia Quarterly Review* Peter Quince mentions *Dymer* in a brief review, stating that the cantos "turned off the tongue like poetry" and "*Dymer* is reminiscent of Masfield no doubt, but there's more to it than that."¹⁵⁴¹
- October 5 Wednesday. Shortly after Arthur leaves, Jack begins to write to Warren from the S. S. Patriotic Belfast Steamship Company Limited, just before shoving off for England,¹⁵⁴² about Arthur, Cousin Joey Lewis the doctor, Albert, and Encyclopedia Boxoniana.
- October 6 Thursday. Jack leaves Belfast for Oxford on the overnight boat across the Irish Sea.
- October 7 Friday. Jack arrives in Oxford after catching an early morning train.
- October 10 Monday. Michaelmas Term begins. This term Jack is the President of the Mermaid Club.¹⁵⁴³ Presumably, in this term Alan Griffiths takes tutorials from Jack.¹⁵⁴⁴
- October 15 Saturday. Warren leaves with Toynbee and Haydon for Hong Kong in the *S. S. Karmala*. He meets Badcock on arrival and is temporarily assigned to 38 M. T. Company for duty. In the evening with Toynbee and a couple of others, he has dinner at the Hong Kong Club, finishing up at Lyndhurst Terrace, and returning early in the morning to his old quarters at the Kowloon Hotel.
- October 16 Sunday. Warren lunches with Haydon at the Club and says goodbye to him and to Toynbee.
- October 18 Tuesday. Warren is posted to Hong Kong.

¹⁵⁴⁰ *The Great War of Owen Barfield and C. S. Lewis*, Feinendegen and Smilde, 39.

¹⁵⁴¹ *The Virginia Quarterly Review*, Vol. XII, October, 1927, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

¹⁵⁴² *Collected Letters*, I, 730. The discrepancy with October 6 probably has to do with the date of the letter vs. the date when it was posted, since this date is confirmed in *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. IX, 290.

¹⁵⁴³ *All My Road Before Me*, 445, n. 3.

¹⁵⁴⁴ Alan Griffiths, "The Adventure of Faith," in James Como, *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 1992, 11.

- October 21 Friday. In the morning Warren has his farewell interview with Badcock. In the evening Warren sails for Shanghai in the *S. S. Sarpedon*.
- October 24 Monday. Warren's ship arrives in Shanghai in the afternoon. He takes a lorry, then goes to No. 16 Wei-Hei-Wei Road where Hart and Turner are living and there gets a room

November 1927
(Warren—Shanghai, China; Jack—Oxford)

- November During this month, Arthur Blackburne Poynton delivers a lecture in Greek as the Public Orator of the University of Oxford. The topic is the speaking style of Isocrates.¹⁵⁴⁵
- November 1 Tuesday. Warren takes over command as officer in command of the Supply Depot, Shanghai, China for the R.A.S.C.
- November 7 Monday. Warren writes to Jack from the Base Supply Depot in Shanghai.
- November 14 Monday. Colonel Badcock returns to England.
- November 21-25? Monday-Friday. Lord Birkenhead speaks at the Oxford Union one evening this week.
- November 23 Wednesday. Albert writes a letter to Jack, indicating that Jack has not written for a long time and hoping that this is due to lots of agreeable work. He wishes Jack a good birthday next Tuesday and offers to purchase a birthday present of books for him.¹⁵⁴⁶
- November 26 Saturday. Warren writes to his father from Shanghai.
- November 29 Tuesday. Jack celebrates his twenty-ninth birthday. Jack writes (?) to his father about his schedule, the accounts of Hogarth and his writings in the newspapers (including the possibility of Hogarth becoming the next president of Magdalen College), Lord Birkenhead speaking and debating at the Oxford Union, and Albert's health, thanking him for the birthday wishes and birthday gift. On Monday nights he reads an Elizabethan play with undergraduates (the Mermaids Club), on Wednesday nights he reads Anglo-Saxon with junior students, ending around 10:30 p.m. but continuing in conversation until midnight. Every other week he has a meeting of the Kolbitár Society on a Tuesday evening and the same week a philosophical supper on a Thursday evening with William Francis Ross Hardie. In the mornings, he does tutoring or prepares for them, and in the afternoons he sometimes has a college meeting, a meeting of the Tutorial Board, or a meeting of the English Faculty. Jack reports that the Kolbitár meetings are occurring fortnightly.¹⁵⁴⁷

December 1927
(Warren—Shanghai, China; Jack—Oxford)

¹⁵⁴⁵ https://openlibrary.org/works/OL15966793W/Flosculi_latini?edition=ia%3Aflosculilatinita00poyn, 416

¹⁵⁴⁶ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 9, 306.

¹⁵⁴⁷ Andrew Lazo, "Gathered Round Northern Fires: The Imaginative Impact of the Kolbitár," *Tolkien and the Invention of Myth: A Reader*, edited by Jane Chance. Lexington, KY: The University Press of Kentucky, 2004, 219.

- December 7 Wednesday. Warren writes to Jack from Shanghai.
- December 12 Monday. Jack writes to Warren about his normal schedule,¹⁵⁴⁸ taking dinner late, walking with Arthur, taking dinner in town with Arthur and John N. Bryson, his month in Ireland, King Alfred (on Boethius), Beowulf (wishing there were a good translation of Beowulf), Plutarch, history-writing, news of Shanghai, American bragging, Walt Whitman, James Russell Lowell, Hawthorne, Longfellow, and Alice Meynell's theory about one's idea of antiquity, the death of Hogarth, adding to information about his schedule.¹⁵⁴⁹ In addition to the above, Jack has the Mermaid Club (reads Elizabethan and post-Elizabethan drama) on Tuesday evening, and on Thursday-Friday-Saturday-Sunday he is in the Common Room until late.¹⁵⁵⁰ Jack has recently read Coningsby, probably *Coningsby or The New Generation* by Benjamin Disraeli (The Century Company, 1905). He has been reading Sir Charles Oman's *The Dark Ages 476-918*. Jack reports that the Kolbitár meetings are occurring fortnightly on Tuesdays.¹⁵⁵¹
- December 13 Tuesday. Jack probably heads for Belfast to visit his father.¹⁵⁵²
- December 14 Wednesday. Jack arrives in Belfast (see December 21). During his time in Belfast, he does some reading and some work on Encyclopedia Boxoniana.
- December 17 Saturday. Michaelmas Term ends.
- December 21 Wednesday. Jack arrives in Belfast for the holidays (see December 14).¹⁵⁵³
- December 25 Sunday. Christmas Day. Warren and the Colonel make a courtesy visit to the Russian Labor Corps, where the Colonel and he are entertained with alternate wine glasses full of whiskey and vodka. Jack apparently gives Albert a copy of the book *Zuleika Dobson*, a novel by Max Beerbohm, as a Christmas gift.¹⁵⁵⁴
- December 26 Monday. Jack reads Alfred's translation of Boethius' *Consolation of Philosophy*.¹⁵⁵⁵

¹⁵⁴⁸ This entry contains the fourth general note about Jack's normal schedule. Later he will replace the Elizabethan play with the Oxford Socratic Club on Monday evenings.

¹⁵⁴⁹ *Collected Letters*, I, 730, n. 80 indicates that the letter begun on Oct. 5, 1927 was posted on Dec. 12, 1927.

¹⁵⁵⁰ This is the fifth general note about Jack's schedule.

¹⁵⁵¹ Andrew Lazo, "Gathered Round Northern Fires: The Imaginative Impact of the Kolbitár," *Tolkien and the Invention of Myth: A Reader*, edited by Jane Chance. Lexington, KY: The University Press of Kentucky, 2004, 219.

¹⁵⁵² *Collected Letters*, I, 751.

¹⁵⁵³ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. IX, 326.

¹⁵⁵⁴ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. X, 71.

¹⁵⁵⁵ The University of North Carolina's collection of Jack's books donated by Walter Hooper. Luke William Mills, Associate Professor, Department of English, Wingate University.

The Year 1928 (101)

Summary: Warren continued his service with the RASC in Shanghai, China, including a nine-day vacation in Hong Kong. In May, Jack and Warren's father, Albert Lewis, retired. Warren met Major Herbert Denis Parkin, officer commanding RASC Shanghai, who became a lifelong friend. Jack continued his Great War with Owen Barfield. During the summer and autumn Jack wrote his Great War *Summa* to Barfield. In November George Gordon was elected president of Magdalen College.

Events of uncertain date this year: Walter Hooper, *Collected Letters*, I, p. 767, n. 50: "In each of these terms there is a period of eight weeks known as Full Term. (1) Michaelmas Term is the first of the academic year and it begins on and includes 1 October and ends on and includes 17 December; (2) Hilary Term begins on and includes 7 January and ends on and includes 25 March or the Saturday before Palm Sunday; (3) Trinity Term begins on and includes 20 April or the Wednesday after Easter, whichever is the later, and ends on and includes 6 July. Long Vacation runs from the end of Trinity Term to the start of Michaelmas Term." Perhaps this year Jack writes the mnemonic poem "Thus Æ to Ē."¹⁵⁵⁶ Stephen Spender speaks to the Martlets during this year.¹⁵⁵⁷

Jack writes to Barfield about dining with Tolkien, including the Great War letter, Series I, Letters 8, 5 (redated to follow 8), and 4 (redated to follow 5). The Great War concludes in November. Owen Barfield's book, *Poetic Diction: A Study in Meaning* is published. Owen Barfield insisted that "The Man Born Blind" and "Light," though a version has been dated to the 1940s on the basis of handwriting analysis, was originally written in the late 1920s. Jack writes the fragment "Mythonomy," found in a notebook at the Marion E. Wade Center, about Zeus and Odin and the theory of myth.¹⁵⁵⁸

January 1928
(Warren—Shanghai, China; Jack—Belfast)

January	During this month <u>Jack</u> probably writes the Great War letter, Series I, letter 8. ¹⁵⁵⁹
January 11	Wednesday. <u>Jack</u> leaves Belfast for Oxford. Presumably, Jack writes the Great War letters, Series II, Letters 1 and 2 during the spring of 1928.
January 14	Saturday. Hilary Term begins.

¹⁵⁵⁶ Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 221.

¹⁵⁵⁷ Hooper, "To the Martlets," 57.

¹⁵⁵⁸ Charlie W. Starr, *The Faun's Book-Shelf: C. S. Lewis on Why Myth Matters*, Kent, Ohio: Kent State University Press, 2018, 73. See also Charlie W. Starr, "Two Pieces from C. S. Lewis's 'Moral Good' Manuscript: A First Publication," *VII* Vol. 31 (2014), 44-45.

¹⁵⁵⁹ *The Great War of Owen Barfield and C. S. Lewis*, Feinendegen and Smilde, 38.

February 1928
(Warren—Shanghai, China; Jack—Oxford)

- February 1 Wednesday. A notice appears that, upon retirement, Albert J. Lewis will receive an annual pension of £550 from the Belfast Corporation.¹⁵⁶⁰ He resigned his position on this date, Feb. 1, 1928.¹⁵⁶¹
- February 15 Wednesday. Magdalen History Fellow Edward Wrong dies of heart failure at age 38.
- February 23 Thursday. Jack dines at Univ. in the evening for the first time. Poynton, Farquharson, E. F. Carritt, and George Stevenson, are those present this evening, and they spend time together in the Common Room. He comments that dining in is “damned expensive.”¹⁵⁶²
- February 24 Friday. Jack enjoys Arthur Bircham’s lecture on *Hamlet* this evening.¹⁵⁶³
- February 25 Saturday. Jack writes to his father about his busy schedule, some minor health problems, the death of Edward Wrong (a Magdalen History Fellow), the difficulties of letter-writing, William Cowper’s letter-writing, and asking him to have a jumper and a mackintosh sent to him. He has reread Mrs. Gaskell’s *The Life of Charlotte Brontë* during his recent illness.
- February 27 Monday. As a farewell dinner in the evening, Warren, Mick, and Tom dine at the French Club and play a game of pin pool afterwards. Later in the evening Mick and Warren go to the Palais de Danse for the last time and drink beer after which Mick boards the ship to leave Shanghai and Warren returns to his flat.
- February 28 Tuesday. The *City of Marseilles* sails from Shanghai with Mick and Tom, plus Winton and Gordon of Signals, and Morris the second in command, who goes home because of illness.
- February 29 Wednesday. Warren leaves his accommodations at Wei-Hei-Wei Road and moves to his new home at 54 Edinburgh Road, which he shares with Minnie, Pat Eassie, and Harrison.

March 1928
(Warren—Shanghai, China; Jack—Oxford)

- March 31 Saturday. Hilary Term ends. Jack writes to his father about sixteenth century literary history, the difficulty of dividing history into periods, his proposed book on Erasmus, a boat race, and a religious revival among the undergraduates under the leadership of Dr. Buchman, which he ridicules. He thanks Albert for the parcel that was sent. He is spending all his mornings in the Duke Humphrey’s Library portion of the Bodleian Library and working on his German in the evenings.

April 1928
(Warren—Shanghai, China; Jack—Oxford)

¹⁵⁶⁰ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. X, 54. This notice is the granting of an annual pension, not stating the date of his actual retirement.

¹⁵⁶¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. X, 63.

¹⁵⁶² *Collected Letters*, I, 747.

¹⁵⁶³ *Collected Letters*, I, 746. Possibly the name was Beacham instead of Bircham.

- April 6 Good Friday. Warren begins a four-day Easter holiday. He writes to his father from Shanghai.
- April 7-8 Saturday-Sunday. Jack is on a walking tour to the Cotswolds, including the Bathurst estate beyond Cirencester, the Stroud Valley, the canal tunnel that runs under the Chilterns, Cheltenham, where they stop at a hotel, and Temple Guiting.
- April 8 Easter Sunday.
- April 9-13 Monday-Friday. Jack rereads John Galsworthy's *The Man of Property* in the mornings while still in bed. Jack also spends a great deal of time in the Bodleian Library doing research, for the first time, on what will later become *The Allegory of Love*.¹⁵⁶⁴
- April 10 Tuesday. Warren brings his diary up to date, rising in the morning to head back to work after the Easter holiday. After breakfast, Warren walks to the office. Gardiner, who sails home today on board the *Mongolia*, comes to say goodbye. Warren sends a letter to his father and a package to Janie McNeill. After tiffin¹⁵⁶⁵ Warren walks by way of Nankin Road to the office and tackles the ordure coolie and the question of outstanding bills with Harrison. Warren walks home through French town. This evening he reads and enjoys Samuel Johnson's *Lives of the Poets*. After going to bed, Warren reads more pages of Cowper's "The Task." He goes to sleep at 11:00.
- April 11 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins. Warren speaks to Meenan about his vision problem. Barnes and Wilson come with the plans for the new offices, which Warren reviews. Warren walks back to the office after tiffin and goes into the club on the way to see the new copies of the *Times*. Warren gets a copy of a letter recommending that the Shanghai station be a one-year appointment, which he agrees with. Warren walks home and after dinner reads most of Samuel Johnson's *The Life of Dryden*. After going to bed Warren reads Cowper's "Winter Evening" until nearly half past eleven.
- April 12 Thursday. Warren spends some time in the office before going up to Headquarters for Bass's interview with Cameron about his inefficiency. Warren goes to Headquarters at 9:30 a.m. for the interview. Then Warren goes to the office and does some work, then inspects their stock of onions. Warren discharges another Russian today and then after tiffin he goes to the Club, where he takes out the second volume of Johnson's *Lives of the Poets*. In the afternoon Warren works on bills and various minor jobs and then walks home. At the house he meets Charles Hirsch, who comes in for some drinks. After dinner Warren writes up his diary. After turning in, Warren reads some more of Cowper's "The Task." He goes to sleep at 11:30 p.m.
- April 13 Friday. Warren walks to the office in the morning. He talks to Harrison about the Russian laborers. After tiffin Warren walks to the office, going into the club on the way and paying his bill. He also looks through the current copy of *Motor Cycling*. He gets a letter in the afternoon from Headquarters asking about expenses. During the afternoon, the *S. S. Glentara* arrives with a cargo of jam from Deptford. Warren spends a half-hour checking Wright's bakery statement, leaving the office to walk home at about five and getting back home shortly before seven. After dinner Warren starts on Volume 2 of Johnson's *Lives of the Poets*, reading about Smith, Duke, King, Sprat, Halifax, Parnell, Garth, and Rowe before going to bed. After going to bed Warren begins Book V of Cowper's *The Task: A Poem, in Six Books* and reads until 11:30 p.m.

¹⁵⁶⁴ *Collected Letters*, I, 764.

¹⁵⁶⁵ A slang British term for a light lunch or a second breakfast, usually at the time of afternoon tea, but sometimes in the early afternoon.

- April 14 Saturday. Warren reads the morning newspaper about an attempt to assassinate the King of Italy and Mussolini. At the office he writes a proposal for Headquarters about a tour for his men at Wei-Hei-Wei and about his now unemployed Russian men. After tiffin he takes a two-hour country walk along Hungjao Road to Warren Road, and home down Lincoln Avenue, along the Railway embankment, and coming out at Jessfield Park. He finds Minniece at home, then after dinner reads more from *Lives*, i.e., Addison, Hughes, Buckingham, Prior, and Congreve. In bed he finishes Book V of Cowper.
- April 15 Sunday. Jack writes to Warren about his walking tour last weekend in the Cotswolds, which included the Bathurst estate beyond Cirencester, the Stroud valley, the Chilterns, Cheltenham, and Temple Guiting. He also writes about Rhossilli in the Gower peninsula and Swansea and about *The Man of Property*. Warren rises, has breakfast, feeds the goldfish, and reads a volume of Kipling until eleven o'clock. They go to the Depot in the car. Warren, Minniece, and Pat Eassie arrive at the Russians' billet at noon and are welcomed by the Russian officer, Saragenikoff. They go upstairs to their room where they meet Baron Grosse the ex-Russian Consul General and a friend of his. They sit down to a Russian meal, beginning with a dyed hard-boiled egg. Warren has fish salad, sausage, a pork pate, raw onion, and five glasses of vodka. Near the end of the meal, the Russian male choir from the church comes to the foot of the stairs and sings some beautiful carols or chants unaccompanied. Then they go downstairs where (through the interpreter) Warren wishes the men of the Company prosperity and drinks to their health after which they leave. Upon his return, Warren changes clothes and goes for a walk. After his walk, Warren has tea on the veranda, reads a Kipling story during tea, then goes to his room to write his diary. He has dinner with Harrison. After dinner Warren finishes Volume 2 of Johnson's *Lives*. At bedtime he reads more of Cowper.
- April 16 Monday. Warren has breakfast and then walks along the docks. Wilson comes to the office and gets Warren to sign off on the plans for the new offices. Warren goes to the manager of China Merchants wharf later. Warren inspects the onions. He writes a letter about the problem with the onions. After tiffin Warren walks to the depot, and while on the way calls at Whiteway & Laidlaw's where he tries on a pair of brown boots and two pair of leggings. He gets an irritating letter from Headquarters about finances. After walking home, he welcomes Charles Hirsch to dinner as arranged, and Pat Eassie provides him with a good meal. Fanny Steward comes in the evening, and Warren does not get to bed until midnight.
- April 17 Tuesday. Warren takes the car to the depot in the morning. He deals with various stores of food. After tiffin Warren walks to the office, stopping on the way at the Shanghai Club to return the first and second volumes of Johnson's *Lives* and check out the final volume. Back at the office, Warren writes a letter of protest. Then he signs and dispatches a report on the deficiencies of margarine, cheese, and potatoes. Back at his billet Warren has a whiskey and then writes up his diary. Warren goes to bed early and reads in bed Johnson's *Lives* about Jonathan Swift and a certain amount of Pope. Warren reads more Cowper before going to sleep.
- April 18 Wednesday. Warren drives the car to the office in the morning. At 10:30 a.m. they start unloading meat from the *Glenshiel*. At eleven o'clock Cameron and Collins come to the depot accompanied by Fitzherbert and have a quick look around. On the way home he stops at the flower shop where he purchases sweet peas and tulips for the mess. After tiffin Warren takes the bus from St. George's and goes to the Club, where he has his hair cut. He walks from the Club to the office. Later Warren meets Bucknall the A.M.L.O. on the wharf and talks with him. Warren goes home by bus. T. C. Thompson of the Signals comes to dinner as Pat Eassie's guest, and they have a pleasant evening. Warren gets to bed at 12:30 a.m.

- April 19 Thursday. The *Glenshiel* continues to be unloaded. Warren inspects the camp and then walks to the hospital with Pat Eassie to arrange to see an oculist. Warren then inspects the bakery. Warren walks to the office by way of Nankin Road and then along Sezetchun Road to the Post Office and then to the wharves to visit the bookshops. He walks to the office, talks with Minniece, and then later walks home in the rain. After dinner Warren reads more Alexander Pope. After going to bed Warren finishes Cowper's "Task," then reads Cowper's "Colubriad" and his epitaph on Tiney.
- April 20 Friday. They finish the *Glenshiel* today. Warren takes the car to see the oculist, and he makes an appointment for 4:30 on Monday. Warren gets the Russians started on the job of moving the wood, and he talks to the people at the bakery. In the afternoon at the office, he answers the letter about an over-expenditure and some bills. Warren returns to the billet at 7:15 p.m., washes, changes shoes, and glances at the newspaper until dinner time. After dinner he writes his diary, and then he reads for an hour downstairs before turning in, finishing Johnson's *Lives* about Alexander Pope and Pitt, Thompson, Watts, and Ambrose Philips. He then reads half of Cowper's "Conversation" before going to sleep.
- April 21 Saturday. Warren goes to the office and looks at the wharfage charges, food supplies, and accounts. Warren and Harrison drive home for lunch, stopping on the way at the grocers to buy sugar. With all afternoon ahead of him Warren goes to his room and finishes the third and last volume of Johnson's *Lives*. Warren goes to the Shanghai Club before dinner by bus and comes back the same way. At the Club Warren looks around the library for about twenty minutes and then checks out the first volume of Fanny Burney's diary. In the evening Warren reads about half of Rudyard Kipling's *Kim* before going to bed. In bed he reads more of Cowper until 11:30 when he turns out the lights.
- April 22 Sunday. Warren has morning tea and then eats breakfast alone. Then he sits on the veranda and finishes reading Rudyard Kipling's *Kim*. Minniece comes in, then Harrison arrives with Bullard shortly before tiffin. After tiffin Warren goes for a two-hour walk across the railway line at Jessfield to Brennan village, then left along Warren Road, then home by Hungjao Road. Warren then has tea on the veranda, after which he begins Fanny Burney's diary. He reads more of Fanny Burney after dinner but gives it up and reads a few Kipling stories instead. After going to bed he finishes "Conversation" and reads some of "Retirement," wishing the author did not have that "religious kink." He goes to sleep at 11:30 p.m.
- April 23 Monday. Warren reads the newspaper in the morning and then goes to Headquarters in Pat Eassie's car. He meets with Sleut, Hunt, and Sergeant King to work on the October P. S.¹⁵⁶⁶ account report, which takes them from nine until midday. Then he catches a 12 M. T.¹⁵⁶⁷ Company lorry down to the Depot and in about twenty minutes there signs a few letters. After lunch Warren changes clothes and goes back to Headquarters in Eassie's car to continue the session on the October P. S. account, this time assisted by Vacher. After an hour-and-a-half of work, they explain the report, put together the original list with the revised one, include statements explaining the differences between the two, and add a complete loss statement to cover the whole lot. Warren goes to the oculist for his eye appointment and then walks home. On the way home he goes to the Club where he turns in a library book for Eassie and exchanges his own, taking out the first volume of *The Abbot*. He has tea at the Club in the upstairs reading room and reads a good article during tea in one of the reviews on the improvement of English Railway Stations. He walks home by way of Nankin Road. At dinner he and Eassie talk of dogs, vets, horses, and racing.

¹⁵⁶⁶ A financial report of some sort.

¹⁵⁶⁷ Mechanical Transport.

Warren reads the first two or three chapters of Sir Walter Scott's *The Abbot* before going to bed. After going to bed he reads some more of *Retirement*.

- April 24 Tuesday. Jack writes to Warren about his inability to write letters during term, a humorous definition of an egoist, Encyclopedia Boxoniana, Jack beginning to drink whiskey, his reading of medieval works, Old French, and medieval love poetry. Jack has read *The Pickwick Papers* by Charles Dickens. Warren goes to work in the morning, then out on the wharf to see the *Empress of Russia* sail. Seeing Togo Williams of the A.M.L.O.'s staff on the *Fan Sang*, he goes on board and talks with him. Later he walks down to the office after tiffin by way of the Nankin Road and finds Dr. Findley for an appointment about his new glasses. In the afternoon Warren checks Minniece's confidential register and documents and finds them alright. Warren walks home through Frenchtown, arriving at about six. After washing up he writes his diary. Minniece and Pat Eassie go to dine with Hunt this evening, so Harrison and Warren dine together. They talk about the slowness of promotion in the Municipal services, about Shanghai life in general, and their mutual dislike of Americans. Warren reads *The Abbot* after dinner. He finishes *Retirement* in bed. He goes to sleep at 11:30.
- April 25 Wednesday. Warren goes to the office and then goes in Pat Eassie's car to the Baikal Road District to 12 M. T. Company where Warren does a survey on a Ford van. He returns to the office and finds men measuring for the new hut. He shows these plans to Harrison. Warren then feeds the goldfish after tiffin, changes clothes, and walks down to the office. He stops at the oculist on the way and gets his new glasses. Warren walks home for dinner. Since Flood comes to dinner and stays late, Warren does not get to bed until about 1:00 a.m.
- April 26 Thursday. After breakfast Warren walks along the docks on the way to the office. At the office he writes a letter about officers' tours at Wei-Hei-Wei. Warren does a weekly barrack inspection at 10:30 and is pleased with their appearance. Then he inspects the bakery. After doing the Russian billet Warren goes to Headquarters to see Vacher about getting in some linseed. In the afternoon, he goes by bus to the depot, stopping on the way at the Club, where he reads the *Gazette* and sees that Carey Thomas has been promoted to Major. At the wharf (where his office is located) he signs some letters and then works on the March P. S. account with Hunt until five o'clock after which they adjourn to the club. Warren reads a new Blackwood book for a while, has a drink, then comes home by bus and writes his diary until nearly dinner time. Minniece and Warren have dinner by themselves. Warren finishes the first volume of *The Abbot* after dinner, skims through about half of a farce by Wodehouse, then goes to bed earlier than usual, after reading a few pages of "Trivia."
- April 27 Friday. On the way down to the office Warren stops at the Club and takes out the second volume of *The Abbot*. At the office Warren works on the March P. S. account. He sends a large batch of bills to the paymaster. The mail arrives with their extra allowances authorized by the military. On the way home he stops at the flower shop for flowers since Fitzherbert is coming to dinner tonight. He enjoys tiffin, then writes up his diary at about 6:30. Lambert of the Ordnance comes in at about seven o'clock for a talk, and he stays until Fitzherbert's arrival at about 8:00. They have an enjoyable evening of food and conversation until midnight.
- April 28 Saturday. Warren drives to the office this morning. He arranges to condemn the bad onions. This morning he deals with Pearce for disorderly behavior. Warren goes to the Club where he has a couple of bottles of beer and then returns with Pat Eassie to the Depot. Warren reads in the sitting room, then after tea he walks to the Shanghai Club where he meets George Dent, the quartermaster of the Welch Regiment, with whom he has a couple of drinks. Warren goes home by bus and has

dinner with Minniece. Harrison and Warren sit up reading until 10:30. Warren gets about halfway through the second volume of *The Abbot* before going to bed.

- April 29 Sunday. Warren rises late, has breakfast shortly after 9:00, Minniece shows up just before ten, and Warren reads a magazine with photographs of south France. Warren goes upstairs and writes in his diary while Pat Eassie makes up the mess bills. Harrison returns just before tiffin with his S.V.C. Company Commander, a man named Behrens. Warren goes for an hour's walk after tiffin. Back at his billet, Warren finishes Sir Walter Scott's *The Abbot*. Warren has tea with Eassie and arranges to have dinner at 7:30 so as to be able to go to the municipal orchestral concert in the town hall at 9:15. After dinner Warren walks to the town hall, but he ends up taking a rickshaw in order to arrive in time. He hears the following musical pieces performed: "A Dancing Play" by Schreker, a piece by Richard Strauss entitled "*Aus Italien*," and three movements from Beethoven's Ninth Symphony. He walks home, arrives at about midnight, has two bottles of beer, and then goes to bed.
- April 30 Monday. Warren drives the car to the depot. Warren sees two Japanese cruisers today while he is talking to Harrison on the wharf. On the way home Warren does some shopping, stopping at various places for oranges, sugar, tea, vermouth, and cheese. He takes the bus to the office and then home. Warren starts reading his new library book, the life of Alonso de Contreras. After turning in, he reads a little of Keats before going to sleep.

May 1928

(Warren—Shanghai, China; Jack—Oxford)

- May 1 Tuesday. Fitzherbert inspects the depot at 10:00 a.m., inspecting each office, then the depot proper, after that the camp, then to the bakery, and finally the Russian Labor Corps billet. Warren goes to tiffin, then to the bank and the club where he changes his book for another. After that Warren walks down to the office to do work that has accumulated during the morning. Warren takes Keats to bed with him and begins to reread *Lamia*, probably the one by John Keats.
- May 2 Wednesday. **Albert Lewis retires** with an annual pension from the Petty Sessions of £550 as Belfast Corporation County Solicitor (a position he held since 1889).¹⁵⁶⁸ Warren takes a half-holiday today, and he has half an hour's nap, after which he sits on the veranda and reads a collection of sea stories. After tea he walks to the Club. In the Club he meets Bucknell and speaks to him about Wei-Hei-Wei. He looks around the library and takes out *Dear Ducks and Other Ballygullion Stories*, a new collection of stories by Lynn Doyle. He then walks home, finds his mess bill ready, and spends the time until dinner checking it. After dinner Warren reads several stories in his new book. After going to bed he finishes *Lamia*.
- May 3 Thursday. Warren walks to the office. He does his usual Thursday camp inspection at 10:30 a.m. and concludes by going into the new Sergeant's Mess, which looks comfortable. The new offices are now well under way, and the contractor hopes to have them ready for occupation in two to three weeks. He speaks with Vacher and Major Deyner. Warren does his inspection of the bakery and the Russian Labor Corps billet. He goes home and changes clothes. He then walks to the depot and has a cup of strong sweet soldier's tea. After walking home, Warren changes, takes a bath, and then writes in his diary. Smith

¹⁵⁶⁸ Colin Duriez, *Tolkien and C. S. Lewis: The Gift of Friendship*, 38.

comes to dinner tonight as Pat Eassie's guest. Smith goes home at 10:30 p.m., and Warren goes to bed at 11:00 without any additional reading.

- May 4 Friday. Warren walks along the waterfront. Collins calls the office during the morning to say that the farewell dinner for the Colonel has been arranged for Thursday, May 10, at the Shanghai Club. Warren goes into town in the car to do various jobs. He pays for his eyeglasses and then goes to the bank where he gets a checkbook. Before going back to the office, Pat Eassie and Warren go to the club where they celebrate the good news of an additional allowance with a pint of beer apiece. In the afternoon Warren walks to the office. When he gets home, Warren has a hot bath and then a bottle of beer. After dinner Warren finishes Lynn Doyle's *Dear Ducks and Other Ballygullion Stories*. Later Warren reads a chapter or two of Montaigne before going to bed. After going upstairs Warren begins John Keats' *Endymion* again.
- May 5 Saturday. When Warren gets to the office, he finds that the Colonel wants to see him about a deficiency in margarine. He takes a bus to see the Colonel. He talks to various people and does not leave for the depot until 11:00 a.m., arriving back at 11:30. He deals with a conflict between the personnel office and the bakery and then goes to tiffin. He later walks to the club and in the library finds a new book. He takes out a historical novel of the Napoleonic era called *Schönbrunn*, probably J. A. Cramb's *Schönbrunn: A Novel* (1918). Warren sees Smith and Pat Eassie for a few moments with Field and talks with Field. He has tea upstairs at the Club in the reading room and looks at an Art magazine. Warren goes home to his billet at about six o'clock and has a hot bath. Harrison and Warren dine together at home with Minniece and Pat Eassie gone. Warren reads a good deal of *Schönbrunn* after dinner. He reads some more *Endymion* after going to bed and turns out the light at 11:15 p.m.
- May 6 Sunday. Warren has breakfast at 9:15 by himself, reading the newspaper about the massacre of the Japanese at Tsinanfu while eating breakfast. Warren smokes a pipe in the garden and feeds the goldfish after breakfast. In the morning Warren reads *Schönbrunn* until tiffin. Behrens returns with Harrison before tiffin and drinks beer with them. In the afternoon Warren goes for a short walk and comes back to tea at four o'clock and finishes *Schönbrunn*. He has dinner alone at 7:30. Warren goes by bus to the town hall for the concert, led tonight by the assistant conductor, for a program of Weber's "Der Freischutz" overture, Saint Saëns' "Sailé Algérienne," then "Finlandia," and lastly German's Welsh Rhapsody. He resolves to purchase a gramophone when he can.
- May 7 Monday. Warren is called at 6:30 to get up. He has breakfast with Minniece. Today is the first in a series of lectures at 8:30, so Warren and Pat Eassie set out for the location where they mistakenly think the lecture will take place. He arranges for a mosquito net for sleeping at night because of some mosquito bites. He goes with Hunt on a crowded bus to lunch. After tiffin in the afternoon Warren goes to the Shanghai Club by bus and takes out *Prince Otto* by Robert Louis Stevenson. On getting home he finds the mosquito net has been delivered and gets the help of his Chinese boy to put up the net. Warren has dinner with Harrison and Eassie. Before going to bed he reads about half of *Prince Otto*, which he enjoys. After going upstairs Warren reads *Endymion* for half an hour before going to bed.
- May 8 Tuesday. Warren rises and has breakfast at 7:15. He and Pat Eassie go to their lecture at 8:30, a lecture by McHaskard on attack and protection generally. Eassie, Hunt, and Warren then go to the depot, and they see that the contractors are making progress on the new office building. Warren goes home by car shortly after 12:30, dropping off Hunt at his place and drinking a glass of beer with him there. After tiffin on the veranda Warren finishes Stevenson's *Prince Otto*. After tea Warren walks to the club and goes to the library to find a book by Anthony Trollope. He chooses *The Claverings*. He then walks

- home, meeting “Uncle” Auten and Dent of the Welch Regiment and walks with them a good part of the way home. Warren takes a bath, then receives Lambert, who stays for about a half-hour. Warren has the evening to himself, smoking and reading his new Trollope. He goes upstairs at the usual time and reads a little *Endymion* before going to bed.
- May 9 Wednesday. Warren rises later than usual and attends the morning lecture with Barrett, the Brigade Commander, lecturing on mountain warfare. They give Smith a lift as far as the corner of Nanking Road, and then drive on to the depot where Fitzherbert calls almost as soon as they arrive to say that Warren is to set out at 9:00 a.m. tomorrow to inspect some dairies. Warren has a busy hour in the office passing a multitude of bills and giving directions about one or two urgent matters. He goes home by bus and walks up from St. George’s and has tiffin with Minniece. Warren reads Trollope’s *The Claverings* until teatime, then goes upstairs and checks his drill uniform for tomorrow’s journey and inspection. After tea Warren goes for a walk to Jessfield, along the railway line, and home by the Chinese university. He reads until dinner time with a short chat with Minniece in the middle of his reading. After dinner they have fun drawing up a list of supplies for the river trip, a trip that never occurs. Warren goes to bed at ten o’clock, writes his diary and then reads some more *Endymion*.
- May 10 Thursday. Warren and his friends hold a farewell dinner for Chang, and shortly afterwards Chang sails for home by way of Canada.
- May 15 Tuesday. Warren’s former ship, the *S. S. Derbyshire*, reaches Hong Kong.¹⁵⁶⁹
- May 27 Sunday. At breakfast Jack tries to lend Barfield’s *Poetic Diction* to J. A. Smith. Jack writes to Owen Barfield about property in Long Crendon and the role of Brooks, *Poetic Diction*, the review of the book in *The Times Literary Supplement*, their agreement that imagination is the source of meanings, the “cesspool” that is Magdalen College, T. D. Weldon “the one honest man,” and the start of what eventually becomes *The Allegory of Love*. He has spent much time in the Bodleian Library lately, starting a book on the Romance of the Rose and its school. He has just purchased Barfield’s *Poetic Diction*.
- Summer Jack writes his Great War *Summa* to Barfield during the summer and autumn (see the entry for November).

June 1928
(Warren—Shanghai, China; Jack—Oxford)

- June 7? Thursday. Jack writes to Owen Barfield, inviting him to visit on June 13. He includes a note that is probably part of their Great War controversy.
- June 8? Friday. Jack, referring to himself as “Deutero-Homer” and Barfield as his guide, writes to Barfield about coming next Tuesday with his wife instead of Wednesday, staying overnight at Magdalen while his wife stays at Headington, also about their reading Aeschylus together when Barfield comes, and the need for a new word for the science of myths, such as mythonomy or mythopoeics.
- June 12 Tuesday. Presumably, Owen Barfield and his wife arrive at about 3:00 p.m. and visit Jack this afternoon and evening.¹⁵⁷⁰
- June 16 Saturday. Warren celebrates his thirty-third birthday.

¹⁵⁶⁹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. X, 10.

¹⁵⁷⁰ *Collected Letters*, I, 764f.

- June 23 Saturday. Warren writes a long letter to Jack about his thirty-third birthday, his last letter from his father being postmarked Sept. 26, 1927, his father, the unknown length of his tour of duty, the use of “Pongee” as the Boxonian word for China, Pickwick, recently trying to read Charles Dickens’ *Nicholas Nickleby*, reading Scott and Trollope, recently reading Trollope’s *Dr. Thorne*, his intention to try a novel by D’Israeli at Jack’s suggestion, recently reading Rose Macaulay’s *Keeping Up Appearances* and *Crewe Train*, rereading *The Seasons* and Cowper, reading Johnson’s *Lives of the Poets*, using glasses for reading now because of astigmatism, Jack’s walking tour, and a possible walking tour for the two of them when Warren returns.
- June 27 Wednesday. The Encaenia ceremony takes place in the Sheldonian Theatre in Oxford at 11:30 a.m.
- June 30-July 1? Saturday-Sunday. Jack spends a weekend at a farmhouse in the Forest of Dean.¹⁵⁷¹

July 1928

(Warren—Shanghai, China; Jack—Oxford)

- July Warren gets away for a nine-day trip to Hong Kong during which he spends two long afternoons on Stonecutter’s Island, swimming, drowsing, and listening to the waves breaking on the beach.
- July 2-6? Monday-Friday. Uncle Dick and Aunt Agnes (Richard and Agnes Lewis) visit Jack, arriving first at New Building in Magdalen College.
- July 7 Saturday. Trinity Term ends.
- July 10 Tuesday. Jack writes to his father about not hearing from Albert, a visit from Uncle Dick and Aunt Agnes, Uncle Dick’s sense of humor, the postponement of the idea of a book on Erasmus in favor of one about medieval love poetry, and disillusionment about his colleagues. He has begun writing *The Allegory of Love*. He plans an August visit to Belfast this year, which is earlier because of the presidential election at Magdalene College. He has a bad cold.
- July 19 Thursday. Warren writes a letter to his father.
- July 23-27 Monday-Friday. Jack is engaged in a week of examining papers.
- July 23 Monday. Warren writes a letter to Jack.

August 1928

(Warren—Shanghai, China; Jack—Oxford)

- August 1 Wednesday. Warren’s letter reaches Jack.
- August 2 Thursday. Jack writes to his brother Warren about the visit of Uncle Dick and Aunt Agnes, the similarities and differences between Albert and Uncle Dick, P’daytism, Uncle Dick’s refusal to whine, the pleasant character of Aunt Agnes, Pongee (a place in Boxen), Dr. Thorne’s book, the snobbery of the rich, Dr. Johnson’s *Lives of the English Poets*, the twice-weekly Johnson periodical *The Rambler*, Johnson on the shortness of life and on marriage, Warren’s account of Wei-Hei-Wei, the

¹⁵⁷¹ This weekend may have been much earlier in the year.

inability to take a holiday, the hot weather, a weekend at the Forest of Dean before term, the novels of Rose Macaulay, a philosophy of piggibotianism, English poetry, and the Paston letters. Jack has read a lot of Dr. Johnson's *The Rambler* this term. He also read Rose Macaulay's *Crewe Train* some months ago.

August 20? Monday. This is the approximate date that Jack leaves Oxford for Belfast to visit his father. On August 20 through September 20 Warren joins the Welch Regiment at Wei-Hei-Wei.¹⁵⁷²

September 1928

(Warren—Shanghai, China; Jack—Belfast)

September 5 Tuesday. Jack arrives at Little Lea in Belfast, and Albert gives him Milton's prose works.¹⁵⁷³

September 10? Monday. This is the approximate date that Jack leaves Belfast for Oxford.

September 15 Saturday. Jack's review, "Hugh Kingsmill, *Matthew Arnold*," appears in *The Oxford Magazine*.¹⁵⁷⁴

September 18 Tuesday. Jack writes to John Betjeman referring him to the Secretary of the Tutorial Board to ask if Betjeman can be allowed to take a pass degree. He assures Betjeman that he will not stand in the way of the request and that he does not want to be seen as both a butt and a fairy godfather in Betjeman's comedy.¹⁵⁷⁵

September 20 Thursday. Warren leaves Wei-Hei-Wei with the Welch Regiment.

September 23 Sunday. Warren writes a long letter to Jack.

September 28 Friday. Minnie's marriage to Miss Beane, a matron of the country hospital, takes place in Shanghai with Warren in attendance. The reception for 40+ is held in the house where Warren lives.

October 1928

(Warren—Shanghai, China; Jack—Oxford)

October 1 Monday. Michaelmas Term begins at Oxford University. Jack and Bruce McFarlane found the Michaelmas Club.¹⁵⁷⁶

October 17 Wednesday. Jack begins a lecture series with the lecture, "The Romance of the Rose and Its Successors," at Magdalen College, which allows him to understand better the research he is doing for *The Allegory of Love*. He will lecture twice weekly at noon on Wednesdays and Saturdays.

October 20 Saturday. Jack continues his twice weekly lecture series on "The Romance of the Rose and Its Successors" at Magdalen College.

October 23 Tuesday. Warren continues his letter of September 23 to Jack.

¹⁵⁷² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. X, 69.

¹⁵⁷³ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. X, 87.

¹⁵⁷⁴ *Image and Imagination*, 303.

¹⁵⁷⁵

¹⁵⁷⁶ Andrew Lazo, "Gathered Round Northern Fires: The Imaginative Impact of the Kolbitár," *Tolkien and the Invention of Myth: A Reader*, edited by Jane Chance. Lexington, KY: The University Press of Kentucky, 2004, 219.

- October 24 Wednesday. Jack continues his twice weekly lecture series at noon on “The Romance of the Rose and Its Successors” at Magdalen College.
- October 25 Thursday. Jack’s review of Evelyn Waugh’s *Rosetti: His Life and Works* appears in *The Oxford Magazine*.¹⁵⁷⁷
- October 27 Saturday. Jack continues his twice weekly lecture series at noon on “The Romance of the Rose and Its Successors” at Magdalen College.
- October 28 Sunday. The *Somersetshire*, the first of the outward-bound troopers, arrives, and Warren is succeeded as the officer commanding Shanghai supply depot by the incoming officer, A. de B. Jenkins. Warren meets Major Herbert Denis Parkin, officer commanding RASC Shanghai, who becomes a lifelong friend.
- October 31 Wednesday. Jack continues his twice weekly lecture series at noon on “The Romance of the Rose and Its Successors” at Magdalen College.

November 1928
(Warren—Shanghai, China; Jack—Oxford)

- November Jack concludes the writing of the Great War document, *Clivi Hamiltonis Summae Metaphysices contra Anthroposophos*.¹⁵⁷⁸
- November 3 Saturday. Jack writes to his father about the presidential election at Magdalen College, sharing philosophy pupils with T. D. Weldon, the forming of a literary society for undergraduates (previously not allowed in Herbert Warren’s administration), the problems of public schools, the completion of the first chapter of his book, the possibility of Albert visiting him in Oxford, and wishes for Albert’s health. Arthur has very recently visited Jack in Oxford. Jack has a cold. Jack continues his twice weekly lecture series on “The Romance of the Rose and Its Successors” at Magdalen College.
- November 5 Monday. Jack appears at a preparatory meeting for founding an undergraduate literary society at Magdalen College.
- November 6 Tuesday. In the evening, Jack delivers a talk, “Variation in Shakespeare and Others,”¹⁵⁷⁹ to the Oxford University Mermaid Club.
- November 7 Wednesday. Jack continues his twice weekly lecture series at noon on “The Romance of the Rose and Its Successors” at Magdalen College.
- November 10 Saturday. Jack continues his twice weekly lecture series at noon on “The Romance of the Rose and Its Successors” at Magdalen College.
- November 12 Monday. Warren’s life changes with the sailing of the *Somersetshire*, which takes Collins and Pat Eassie to Egypt (but not Warren) and takes Minniece, Stubbs, and Mullington home. Their departure is coupled with the loss of Warren’s job, which depresses him.

¹⁵⁷⁷ *Image and Imagination*, 305.

¹⁵⁷⁸ *Collected Letters*, III, 1599. Latin for “The Metaphysical Summaries of Clive Hamilton against the Anthroposophists.” See also Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, 86, and *The “Great War” of Owen Barfield and C. S. Lewis*, Inklings Studies Supplement No. 1. *Lewis*, 86.

¹⁵⁷⁹ *Selected Literary Essays*. Edited by Walter Hooper. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1969, 74-87. The Mermaid Club met on Tuesdays. *Collected Letters*, I, 735.

- November 14 Wednesday. Jack continues his twice weekly lecture series at noon on “The Romance of the Rose and Its Successors” at Magdalen College.
- November 17 Saturday. George Gordon is elected President of Magdalen College. Jack continues his twice weekly lecture series at noon on “The Romance of the Rose and Its Successors” at Magdalen College.
- November 19 Monday. *The Times* announces that Magdalen College has elected Professor George Gordon as its President. The Bishop of Winchester presides at a welcoming ceremony during an evening dinner for Gordon. Jack is probably in attendance.
- November 21 Wednesday. Jack continues his twice weekly lecture series at noon on “The Romance of the Rose and Its Successors” at Magdalen College.
- November 24 Saturday. Jack completes his twice weekly lecture series at noon on “The Romance of the Rose and Its Successors” at Magdalen College.
- November 25 Sunday. Albert writes to Jack about the election of George Gordon, hoping that it is acceptable to Jack.
- November 26 Monday. Michaelmas Term ends.
- November 27? Tuesday. Jack writes to his father about coming to Belfast, his choice for a birthday-Christmas gift, and the way the presidential election took place, electing George Gordon in nine stages. Warren writes a brief letter to Jack containing an Appendix to his last letter.
- November 29 Thursday. Jack celebrates his thirtieth birthday.

December 1928
(Warren—Shanghai, China; Jack—Oxford)

- December 6 Thursday. Jack’s review of W. P. Ker’s *Form and Style in Poetry* is published in *The Oxford Magazine*.¹⁵⁸⁰
- December 7 Friday. Jack leaves Oxford and crosses over by boat to Belfast.
- December 8 Saturday. Jack arrives at Little Lea in Belfast in the morning.
- December 10? Monday. While the day is not certain, Jack and Arthur take a walk in Antrim while Jack is at home. They take a car to the top of Glengariff at about 11:00 a.m. and walk until dark on the moors above the northern wall of the valley. During the day they have tea at a Post Office.¹⁵⁸¹

¹⁵⁸⁰ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 142. *Image and Imagination*, 56.

¹⁵⁸¹ *Collected Letters*, I, 791f.

The Year 1929 (177)

Summary: Jack wrote more Great War letters this year, while Warren continued his service with the RASC in Shanghai. In July Jack was nominated to stand for election to the Board of Governors of Malvern College, and he accepted the nomination. Between August 13 and September 21, Jack was at home caring for an ailing father. Then, after he returned to Oxford, he learned that his father had worsened. He started back to Belfast, but he arrived after his father's death on September 25. During the fall months Jack wrote to Warren and worked on distributing the contents of Little Lea and selling the house.

Events of uncertain date this year: Owen Barfield writes his *Replicat* and *Autem*¹⁵⁸² to Jack in the early part of this year. Jack writes *Replicat* and *Autem* to Barfield as well as a letter not easily dated.¹⁵⁸³ Jack writes *Replies to Objections and Note on the Law of Contradiction* to Barfield. Barfield spends the first half of 1929 in Germany.¹⁵⁸⁴ During the second half he reads "From East and West" at the Lotus (Lotos) Club of Oxford.¹⁵⁸⁵ Ernest de Selincourt addresses the Martlets on "The Art of Conversation." Perhaps this year Jack writes the poems "Artless and Ignorant Is Andvari" and "Save Yourself. Run and Leave Me. I Must Go Back," and "I Woke from a Fool's Dream, to Find All Spent."¹⁵⁸⁶ He may also write the poem "Essence," although see also the year 1940.¹⁵⁸⁷ Don W. King dates the following poems from *The Pilgrim's Regress* to 1929 or 1930: "He Whom I Bow To,"¹⁵⁸⁸ "You Rest Upon Me All My Days," "My Heart Is Empty," "God in His Mercy Made," "Because of Endless Pride," "Iron Will Eat the World's Old Beauty Up," "Quick! The Black, Sulphurous, Never Quenched," "When Lilith Means to Draw Me," "Once the Worm-laid Egg Broke in the Wood,"¹⁵⁸⁹ and "I Have Come Back with Victory Got." He also dates these poems to 1929 or 1930: "I Know Not, I," and "The Shortest Way Home."¹⁵⁹⁰ This poem may have been written between 1929 and 1932: "Set on the Soul's Acropolis the Reason Stands."¹⁵⁹¹ Probably during this year Jack writes the sonnet *Fidelia Vulnera Amantis* as well as "Through Our Loves Thy Meshes Run" (Feb. 1929-July 1930, possibly June/July 1930), "Such Natural Love Twixt Beast and Man" (August 1929-October 1931), "Till Your Alchemic Beams Turn All to Gold" (1929-1930), "These Faint Wavering Far-travelled Gleams"

¹⁵⁸² Latin: "He replies" and "Also."

¹⁵⁸³ *The Great War of Owen Barfield and C. S. Lewis*, Feinendegen and Smilde, 39. This is the letter on pages 1510-11 in *Collected Letters*, I.

¹⁵⁸⁴ *Owen Barfield on C. S. Lewis*, 128.

¹⁵⁸⁵ Stephen Thorson, *Joy and Poetic Imagination: Understanding C. S. Lewis's "Great War" with Owen Barfield and its Significance for Lewis's Conversion and Writings*, Hamden, CT: Winged Lion Press, 2015, 125.

¹⁵⁸⁶ Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 221-223.

¹⁵⁸⁷ Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 223f.

¹⁵⁸⁸ Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 225.

¹⁵⁸⁹ Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 227ff.

¹⁵⁹⁰ Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 225-237.

¹⁵⁹¹ Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 238-240. The latter was published on Nov. 30, 1933. Charlie Starr points to the handwriting as coming from the later 1930s.

(February 1929-July 1939, possibly summer 1930), and the poem “The Hedgehog Moralized.”¹⁵⁹² Jack also writes to Owen Barfield about the poem “Nearly They Stood Who Fall,” sometimes dated to Autumn 1926, but possibly to be dated according to Don W. King’s estimate.¹⁵⁹³ Jack writes *Replies to Objections in Detail* (unpublished “Great War” document). Between 1929 and the 1950s, Jack wrote twelve letters to C. T. Onions.¹⁵⁹⁴

January 1929
(Warren—Shanghai, China; Jack—Belfast)

- January 5 Saturday. Jack leaves Belfast for Oxford by boat, undoubtedly overnight on the boat.
- January 6 Sunday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by the train.
- January 10 Thursday. Hilary Term begins.
- January 15 Tuesday. Warren is now living with 12 Mechanical Transport Company in the Tramway depot at Baikal Road in Shanghai, but with the move of the Depot to Ash camp he will probably go back to his old quarters with Denny.
- January 23 Wednesday. Jack begins his lecture series twice weekly this term on “The Eighteenth-Century Medievalists,” i.e., “Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon.” He will lecture at noon on Wednesdays and Saturdays at Magdalen College.
- January 25 Friday. Fitzherbert and Hunt sail for home from Shanghai, China on board the *City of Marseilles*, and Wilson comes to the depot for temporary duty to work with Warren.
- January 26 Saturday. Jack lectures at noon on “The Eighteenth-Century Medievalists,” i.e., “Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon” at Magdalen.
- January 28 Monday. Warren is admitted to the hospital with influenza. He is very ill for two days but remains in the hospital until February 9.
- January 30 Wednesday. Jack lectures at noon on “The Eighteenth-Century Medievalists,” i.e., “Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon” at Magdalen.
- January 31 Thursday. As part of a lecture class Jack is attending with undergraduates, Jack visits the Clarendon Press with J. A. Smith and others to examine a hand press.

February 1929
(Warren—Shanghai, China; Jack—Oxford)

¹⁵⁹² Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 221.

¹⁵⁹³ Roger White, “C. S. Lewis’ Poem ‘Nearly They Stood’: A Variorum and Research Notes,” *The Chronicle of the Oxford University C. S. Lewis Society*, 6, No. 6 (April 2009), 32. See also Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 227f.

¹⁵⁹⁴ Jim Stockton with Charlie W. Starr, “The Unpublished Letters of C. S. Lewis to C. T. Onions.” *Journal of Inklings Studies*, April 2020, Vol. 10, No. 1, 1-22.

- February Between this month and June 1930, Jack writes Great War letter 4 in Series I.¹⁵⁹⁵ Between this month and July 1930, Jack writes the poems “Strange that a Trick of Light and Shade Could Look,” “If We Had Remembered,” and “Of This Great Suit Who Dares Foresee the End.” Between this month and July 1930, Jack writes to C. T. Onions about the etymology of MILK and SELF.¹⁵⁹⁶
- February 2 Saturday. Jack lectures at noon on “The Eighteenth-Century Medievalists,” i.e., “Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon” at Magdalen College.
- February 3 Sunday. Jack writes to his father about the cold winter, his journey back to Oxford, the plans for the new President to move in at Magdalen College, the presence of the local Catholic Mother Superior at his lectures, and lectures he is attending on Bibliography. He encloses two of his reviews of Evelyn Waugh’s *Rosetti* and Hugh Kingsmill’s *Matthew Arnold* from *The Oxford Magazine*. He also thanks his father for his birthday picture. Jack has a bad cold.
- February 6 Wednesday. Jack lectures at noon on “The Eighteenth-Century Medievalists,” i.e., “Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon” at Magdalen.
- February 9 Saturday. Jack lectures at noon on “The Eighteenth-Century Medievalists,” i.e., “Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon” at Magdalen. Warren is released from the hospital after thirteen days.
- February 11 Monday. Warren writes a long letter to his father from China.
- February 13 Wednesday. Jack lectures at noon on “The Eighteenth-Century Medievalists,” i.e., “Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon” at Magdalen.
- February 16 Saturday. Jack lectures at noon on “The Eighteenth-Century Medievalists,” i.e., “Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon” at Magdalen.
- February 20 Wednesday. Jack lectures at noon on “The Eighteenth-Century Medievalists,” i.e., “Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon” at Magdalen.
- February 23 Saturday. Jack lectures at noon on “The Eighteenth-Century Medievalists,” i.e., “Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon” at Magdalen.
- February 26 Monday. Mary Ewart dies at midnight at the age of 80.¹⁵⁹⁷
- February 27 Wednesday. Jack lectures at noon on “The Eighteenth-Century Medievalists,” i.e., “Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon” at Magdalen.

March 1929
(Warren—Shanghai, China; Jack—Oxford)

¹⁵⁹⁵ *The Great War of Owen Barfield and C. S. Lewis*, Feinendegen and Smilde, 38. The dating is based on handwriting analysis.

¹⁵⁹⁶ Jim Stockton with Charlie W. Starr, “The Unpublished Letters of C. S. Lewis to C. T. Onions,” *Journal of Inklings Studies*, Volume 10, Issue 1, 18.

¹⁵⁹⁷ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. X, 114.

March Jack writes an apology to Arthur about not being able to complete a task by purchasing something for Arthur, blaming his heavy schedule. This apparently refers to a book of letters by Charles Lamb that Arthur wanted.¹⁵⁹⁸ Jack reads for the second time Castiglione's *The Book of the Courtier*.¹⁵⁹⁹

March 2 Saturday. Jack lectures at noon on "The Eighteenth-Century Medievalists," i.e., "Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon" at Magdalen.

March 6 Wednesday. Jack lectures at noon on "The Eighteenth-Century Medievalists," i.e., "Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon" at Magdalen.

March 9 Saturday. Jack lectures at noon on "The Eighteenth-Century Medievalists," i.e., "Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon" at Magdalen.

March 13 Wednesday. Jack lectures at noon on "The Eighteenth-Century Medievalists," i.e., "Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon" at Magdalen.

March 16 Saturday. Jack lectures at noon on "The Eighteenth-Century Medievalists," i.e., "Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon" at Magdalen.

March 20 Wednesday. Jack lectures at noon on "The Eighteenth-Century Medievalists," i.e., "Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon" at Magdalen.

March 23 Saturday. Hilary Term ends. Jack completes his lecture series at noon on "The Eighteenth-Century Medievalists," i.e., "Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon" at Magdalen.

March 29 Good Friday.

March 31 Easter Sunday.

April 1929
(Warren—Shanghai, China; Jack—Oxford)

April During the first week of this month, approximately, and probably during the last days of March, Jack is in bed with the flu for ten days.¹⁶⁰⁰ He reads Sir Walter Scott's *The Antiquary*, Jane Austen's *Sense and Sensibility*, and Charles Dickens' *The Pickwick Papers* during his illness.

April 3 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins. **Traditionally, this has been considered the term during which Jack becomes a theist. However, it happened one year later in July 1930.**¹⁶⁰¹

¹⁵⁹⁸ See *Collected Letters*, I, 793.

¹⁵⁹⁹ The University of North Carolina's collection of Jack's books donated by Walter Hooper. Luke William Mills, Associate Professor, Department of English, Wingate University.

¹⁶⁰⁰ *Collected Letters*, I, 793, 795.

¹⁶⁰¹ McGrath, 142. But read the entire chapter 6, pages 131-159, for the full story. See also Andrew Lazo's article in the 2012 issue of *Seven*.

- April 5-8 Friday-Monday. Jack starts his annual walking tour from Salisbury, and after sixty-six miles they conclude the tour on the coast of Lyme Regis.¹⁶⁰² They assemble at Salisbury on Friday afternoon, attend Evensong in the evening, and begin the walking tour Saturday morning.
- April 6 Saturday. Jack's walking tour begins.
- April 13 Saturday. Jack writes to Warren about a joke he heard last night, his three-week Christmas holiday with Albert, the books Jack sent to Warren (Thomas Chatterton's *Poems* and John Fletcher's play *The Faithfull Shepherdess*), Sir Walter Scott, *The Antiquary* as Scott's best, the Scotch people, respectability, to profess no philosophy is to have bad philosophy, Albert while Jack was home, Uncle Dick, walking with Arthur while in Belfast, proposing a walking tour through Ballynahinch, Newcastle, and Rostrevor the next time they are both in Ireland, Arthur Tilley's recently published book *The Decline of the Age of Louis XIV*, keeping hens at Hillsboro, his "upcoming" (this having been written before April 5 but sent on April 13) walking tour from Salisbury, Jack's enjoyment of Beethoven, and Warren's musical tastes.
- April 15 Monday. Jack, Mrs. Moore, and Maureen take a vacation in a Sussex farmhouse and the Dorking valley.
- April 18 Thursday. Jack's letter on "The Kingis Quair" appears in *The Times Literary Supplement*.¹⁶⁰³
- April 22 Monday. Jack and the Moores arrive back from Sussex. Jack writes to Arthur about his ten days of illness, his walking tour, his weekend in Sussex with Minto and family, an apology for being unable to locate Lamb's letters, and during his illness rereading Jane Austen's *Sense and Sensibility* and Sir Walter Scott's *The Antiquary*.

May 1929

(Warren—Shanghai, China; Jack—Oxford)

- May 1 Wednesday. Warren leaves 54 Edinburgh Road and moves into the new Corps Mess in Hayins Gardens, located on Avenue Haig, which had been set up in mid-April.
- May 7 Tuesday. Albert writes a letter to Warren.
- May 13 Monday. At the Michaelmas Club, Jack reads a paper entitled "The Personal Heresy," and Magdalen undergraduate Sir Thomas Bazley answers. The minute book of the Michaelmas Club (a short-lived College literary society & essay club), for this date reads: "In public business Mr [C. S.] Lewis read a paper entitled 'The Personal Heresy', and Sir Thomas Bazley [a Magdalen undergraduate] answered."¹⁶⁰⁴
- May 16 Thursday. Jack's review of H. W. Garrod's *Collins* (1929) is published in *The Oxford Magazine*.¹⁶⁰⁵ Jack's review, "Arundell Esdaile, *The Sources of English Literature*," appears in *The Oxford Magazine*.¹⁶⁰⁶

¹⁶⁰² *Collected Letters*, I, 793. Although the letter is dated April 13, that is the postmark date. Jack wrote serial letters to Warren and mailed them many days after he started them. The weekend of April 19-22 he was in Sussex with Minto and family.

¹⁶⁰³ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 144.

¹⁶⁰⁴ Email on Feb. 15, 2017, from Ben Taylor, Archivist's Assistant, Magdalen College, Oxford. Taken from the Minutes of the Michaelmas Club.

¹⁶⁰⁵ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 142. *Image and Imagination*, 301.

¹⁶⁰⁶ *Image and Imagination*, 54.

- May 19 Sunday. Jack writes to his father about his illness, Albert's flu, disliking *Pickwick*, the walking tour, completing the second chapter of *The Allegory of Love*, and a humorous story about a mongoose. Jack states that around this time he becomes a theist: "In the Trinity Term of 1929 I gave in, and admitted that God was God...."¹⁶⁰⁷ However, the correct year is undoubtedly 1930. Jack writes to Arthur about Arthur coming to Oxford the next day, staying in College with Jack, and staying at the Eastgate Hotel as an alternative. He apparently encloses his letter of April 22.
- May 20 Monday. Arthur comes to Oxford.
- May-June Jack writes his *Replies to Objections* and *Note on the Law of Contradiction* to Barfield.

June 1929
(Warren—Shanghai, China; Jack—Oxford)

- June 10-14? Monday-Friday. Jack does a week of examining, probably in Oxford.
- June 16 Sunday. Warren celebrates his thirty-fourth birthday.
- June 17 Monday. Jack writes to his father (postmark June 18) about not hearing from Albert or Warren, his vacation plans for mid-August, possibly bringing a dog with him to Ireland since he is dog-sitting for a friend, and a week of examining that has just finished.
- June 18 Tuesday. Priscilla Tolkien, the youngest child and only daughter of J. R. R. and Edith Tolkien, is born.
- June 26 Wednesday. The Encaenia ceremony takes place at the Sheldonian Theatre in Oxford at 11:30 a.m. Although the year is uncertain, perhaps Jack writes to Owen Barfield about the poem "Artless and Ignorant is Andvari."¹⁶⁰⁸
- June 30 Sunday. Warren writes a long letter to Jack.

July 1929
(Warren—Shanghai, China; Jack—Oxford)

- July 6 Saturday. Trinity Term ends. Perhaps during this term just ended, during which Jack incorrectly alleged that he became a theist, he wrote the early version of *Surprised by Joy*.¹⁶⁰⁹ During the summer, Alan Griffiths leaves Oxford.¹⁶¹⁰
- July 7 Sunday. Jack writes to his father (postmark July 9) about bringing the dog, Albert's poor health, working in the Bodleian Library on *The Allegory of Love*, doing examining next week in Cambridge, the Zulu deluge story in Lang's *Myth, Ritual and Religion*, the current drought, and news that Harry Weldon's "sinister presence" will be gone for two terms. Jack is reading Andrew Lang's *Myth, Ritual and Religion*. Warren also writes to his father from Shanghai.

¹⁶⁰⁷ *Surprised by Joy*, Chapter XIV, "Checkmate," 228. But see Alister McGrath, 142.

¹⁶⁰⁸ Don W. King, C. S. Lewis, *Poet: The Legacy of His Poetic Impulse*, Kent, OH: Kent State University Press, 2001, 294. See also Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 222.

¹⁶⁰⁹ Green and Hooper, 113. This would refer to "Early Prose Joy."

¹⁶¹⁰ Alan Griffiths, "The Adventure of Faith," in James Como, C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table, 1992, 15.

- July 14 Sunday. Jack finishes reading William Law, *A Serious Call to a Devout and Holy Life*.¹⁶¹¹
- July 15-19? Monday-Friday. Jack does a week of examining in Cambridge.
- July 16 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur about his holiday plans for Ireland, according to John Bryson, and Katharine Burdekin's *The Rebel Passion*.
- July 17 Wednesday. Apparently today Jack solves the dog problem and will not have to dog-sit for his friend. Jack writes to his father, proposing to come to Belfast on August 24. He writes about other travel plans, Warren's letterlessness, and getting a letter from Albert. **He has received a letter from Malvern College, stating that he has been nominated to stand for election to the Board of Governors. He writes an acceptance of the nomination.**
- July 18? Thursday. Jack writes to Arthur, who is in London, about Belfast and examining in English Literature in Cambridge. He will book passage for an August 12 trip to Belfast.
- July 20 Saturday. Albert feels pain again.
- July 21 Sunday. Albert is in more pain.
- July 23 Tuesday. Irwin and Joey visit Albert before 10 a.m. They do not think an operation is necessary, but Albert must be x-rayed.
- July 25 Thursday. Albert goes to a Belfast nursing home for X-rays. Having heard from his Uncle Dick about Albert's health, Jack writes to Arthur about Albert's poor health, possibly traveling with Albert, and coming with Jack on August 12.
- July 26 Friday. Albert is x-rayed with disquieting results.
- July 29-Aug 2 Monday-Friday. Jack grades examination papers in Oxford for nine hours a day.
- July 31 Wednesday. Warren rises, has a breakfast of boiled egg and coffee with Bill Wilson, then goes down to the depot by rickshaw. He spends the morning stocktaking, doing first the D.I.S. with Corporal Skillman and then the Bulk stores with Corporal Wellstead. At tiffin Warren learns the proposal for the upcoming trooping season. In the afternoon Warren naps, reads, then takes a bath and dresses. He goes by rickshaw to the French Club. There he finds Parkin and Lorero together in a corner of the bar. Wilfred Denny sticks his head through the window and asks them to join him and his wife, so they go out onto the terrace, where they find his wife and seven men. Warren is introduced to the Finnish Vice Consul, who speaks excellent English and tells Warren about his country. After the party on the terrace, Warren and Bill dine on the terrace and then go to the Majestic Cinema. After the show they go to the roof of the French Club where they drink beer and watch the dancing. He gets back to the mess and to bed at 12:45 a.m. Later, probably the next day, he writes in his diary.

August 1929

(Warren—Shanghai, China; Jack—Oxford)

- August 1 Thursday. Warren goes to the depot in mufti and finishes his stocktaking. Warren returns to the mess at about eleven and loafs until tiffin. Warren spends the afternoon chuckling over *Les discours du Docteur O'Grady* by André Maurois (1926), an

¹⁶¹¹ The University of North Carolina's collection of Jack's books donated by Walter Hooper. Luke William Mills, Associate Professor, Department of English, Wingate University.

amusing account of the British Army in France from the viewpoint of an interpreter. Warren has dinner with some talk about Japan with McFeely and Fat Boy. After dinner Warren and Parkin check out the food stores.

August 2 Friday. Warren attends the seven o'clock parade this morning. Then he corrects his supply record, inspects the men's breakfasts, and goes home by rickshaw. There he has some Ningpo cod for breakfast. Warren gets to the Depot just before nine, and he does the books and then the monthly bakery stocktaking. He then hurries back to the mess, changes clothes, and at eleven o'clock goes downtown by taxi with Parkin. He goes to the bank to pay in and draw out money, from there to a passport photographer so he can get a passport tomorrow, from there to the American Club for an iced brandy and ginger ale, and then to the gramophone shop to get them to take in his machine and repair the spring. Then he goes to the chemist for another bottle of his tonic and finally to Whiteway & Laidlaw's where he buys two shirts, a dozen collars, and a bathing suit. He and Parkin then go by rickshaw to the Shanghai Club for tiffin. Warren spends the afternoon loafing in the upstairs reading room and reads an article in one of the quarterlies about the reign of the last of the Habsburgs. After a cup of tea at the Club Warren returns home by taxi with his own parcels and the Major's parcels. Barton, Bill, and Warren motor to the Club where they have dinner on the verandah. On the way home they drop into St. George's cabaret where they drink beer, and watch other people dancing. Warren goes home and gets to bed at about one o'clock.

August 3 Saturday. After breakfast Warren walks to the photographer's at Garden Bridge for passport photos. Having picked up his photos, Warren goes to the Consulate. He then goes to the Japanese Consulate where he gets his visa. He leaves at 11:55 a.m. Warren drives home in Barton's car with Wilfred Denny and Archie Lang all of whom come into the mess and have a couple of drinks before going on. Warren has a late tiffin. In the afternoon he reads some of H. G. Wells' collected short stories until teatime when he does his packing. Then he writes up his diary. At 7:30 p.m. Warren goes to the French Club to dine with Bill and Coade of the Wiltshire Regiment. After dinner they sit on the roof for a short time, and then they go to St. George's where they drink beer. Warren goes to bed at two o'clock.

August 4 Sunday. Barton arrives at the mess while Warren is still shaving. He puts his luggage in the car, and they drive to the Shanghai Club for breakfast, then put their baggage in a couple of rickshaws and walk with them to the Customs jetty. After Warren, Barton, Baring, and Parkin go on board, Green, Price, Prain and Hensley see Warren and company off by joining them for a drink in the smoking room. The ship, the *S. S. Antenov*, leaves at 11:00 a.m. After lunch Warren dozes in a deck chair until 3:30. He then goes up to the boat deck and looks over the ship. They sail past the Yangtze River at about 6:00 p.m., and they enjoy whiskey and sodas on the smoking room veranda. After dinner Warren tries to read in the lounge, but soon leaves for the smoking room where he reads in comfort until 10 o'clock and then turns in.

August 5 Monday. Jack writes to his father about his travels, Albert's health, examining this past week, and his upcoming trip to Cambridge. Warren is called at seven, walks for a half-hour on deck, then has breakfast. They see land at noon and Tsingtao at one o'clock. They tie up astern of a Chinese collier (a ship that carries coal) at 3:00 p.m. Having gotten their towels and bathing suits they hire a taxi and drive to the house of someone named Witcher, a Shanghai schoolmaster and Tsingtao landowner, and a friend of Barton. Barton and Warren go swimming shortly after they arrive. They return to the bungalow of Mr. and Mrs. Witcher and their son for tea, bread, marmalade, tomatoes, and corn on the cob. At 6:00 p.m. they get in the car with the son driving, and he takes Warren and Barton back to the ship, seeing sights along the way and arriving just before 7:00. After dinner on board, Warren meets Mrs. Bult and a Shanghai girl. He gets to bed at about 11:00.

- August 6 Tuesday. Albert returns to the nursing home for additional X-rays. Warren rises and has some talk before breakfast with Stephen Pope of the Norfolks. At breakfast they decide that Barton, Baring, and Warren will walk to the public bathing beach, and that the Major will follow in a taxi and meet them either at the beach or at the Café Flossel, a German ale house. After swimming, they hire a car and drive to Flossel's where they find the Major waiting for them, and there they drink their celebrated beer. They meet Witcher there and invite him and his wife to dinner this evening. Then they return to the ship for lunch, having arranged to swim at Witcher's beach this afternoon. Warren reads Sackville West's *The Land* at lunch. They read and doze on deck until three. Then they drive by car to Witcher's place. After swimming, they return to the ship by way of Flossel's soon after six, because of the Witchers who are arriving for dinner at seven o'clock. They have dinner at 7:00 in the saloon. After dinner they sit on deck and talk. The guests leave at 9:00, and Warren and company walk them to the end of the jetty. After a nightcap Warren goes to bed at 10:30.
- August 7 Wednesday. The Witcher son comes to breakfast by arrangement. After breakfast Barton, Baring, and Warren get into Witcher's car and leave at about nine o'clock. The first part of the route goes past Iltes Hook where they turn inland, double around on their tracks until they are in sight of the harbor, and pass through the city of Tsingtao. They then come out into the country, gradually approach the mountains, and stop at a Japanese tea house for a bottle of beer. They arrive back at the ship shortly before 1:00 p.m. After tiffin Warren dozes until the ship gets under way at 3:00. Warren spends the afternoon walking and watching the overhauling of the *Saarbrucker*. He changes his library book, checking out a collection of essays by Robert Louis Stevenson before changing for dinner. Warren and Parkin each have a whiskey and soda and discuss their Pekin (Beijing) plans. After dinner they stay on the lower deck until 8:30, and then they go to the smoking room for a drink. They are disturbed by a loud party, so they go to bed at 9:00. After going to bed Warren reads Stevenson until 10:00 and then goes to sleep.
- August 8 Thursday. Exams in Cambridge take place from 9 a.m. to 6 p.m. Jack has his own sitting room in Queens College. When Warren awakens, he finds the ship anchored off Wei-Hei-Wei island after arriving at 8 a.m. After a bath, Warren goes on deck and finds Parkin. The launch leaves the ship's side at 10:00 a.m. They head to Port Edward, where they land, then Warren, the Major, and Barton walk up to Lavers and Clark where Barton delivers a message. They then hire a victoria¹⁶¹² in which they drive through the woods past the hotel to the beach. After swimming, they dress and the Major leaves in the victoria to see the native village while Barton and Warren walk back to Port Edward. They return to the ship by launch at 1:00 p.m. and have a bottle of beer and tiffin. After this the Major and Warren watch a seaplane for a time and then fall asleep. At about 3:30 Warren is awakened by preparations to go to sea, and he converses with a friend of Barton. They go to sea at 3:50 p.m., and Warren reads Stevenson's *Portraits and Memories* until nearly six o'clock. Parkin, Barton, Baring, and Warren discuss their trip to Pekin (Beijing) the next day and decide not to book tours. After dinner Warren goes to the lower deck and listens to the ship moving through the water. They change course sharply at 8:40, bringing the moon into view on the starboard side.
- August 9 Friday. Jack has his own sitting room in Queens College for examining. Exams in Cambridge take place from 9 a.m. to 6 p.m. Warren wakes up at 7 a.m. and finds the ship at anchor, having arrived at Taku Bar at 6 a.m. After breakfast Warren

¹⁶¹² A horse-drawn carriage.

packs a suitcase, gets some money and a Railway ticket from the purser, and copies the local timetable. They leave the ship at 11:00 a.m. They reach Tongku at 1:00 p.m. They land and have lunch. They get away at 2:54 p.m. in a train. They reach Tientsin about 4:00 p.m. and find “Tapey” Pindar on the platform to greet them. They arrive at Pekin (Beijing), their destination, at 7:15 p.m. Their hotel, the “Wagon Lits,” is in the Legation Quarter. After a cold bath they have dinner, and then Barton, Baring, and Warren walk around to have a look at the Hotel de Pekin, where they are not staying. Warren goes to bed at 12:30 a.m.

August 10 Saturday. Exams in Cambridge take place from 9 a.m. to 6 p.m. Jack has his own sitting room in Queens College. Warren gets up at 7:00 a.m., and after breakfast they hire a guide and rickshaws and set out for the Temple of Heaven (probably Tanzhe Temple). They arrive after a half hour’s ride. They see first the temple of Abstinence, then the Altar of Heaven, which is entered through a Chinese gate, then a causeway leading up to the altar itself. Then they go through another gateway toward the Temple of Ancestors, and on again to the Temple of Heaven proper. They enter the temple of ancestors, then the final temple, the Temple of Heaven itself. They leave the area and have a bottle of beer at the Hotel de Pekin and then walk back to their own pub for tiffin. At 2:00 p.m. they find their guide and his fleet of rickshaws and set out for the Forbidden City in Beijing. They visit the State Museum and at about 5:00 leave for their hotel where they have tea. They have a beer at about 7:00 instead of a whiskey and soda. Warren gets to bed at 11:30 after a nightcap with Parkin in his room.

August 11 Sunday. Barton, Baring, and Warren check out of the hotel after breakfast. Then they leave by rickshaw with their guide to see the Buddhist temple, which takes nearly an hour to reach. They visit a side temple and then the Temple of Confucius and the Gate of the Classics. They return to their hotel by rickshaw in the rain. At 2:30 they are again under way by car to visit the Summer Palace, about ten miles out of the city. They pass through several courts and reach the preliminary palace. They reach the Summer Palace in front of which is an open paved space with Imperial bronze lions on pedestals. The palace contains a series of halls and temples, with intervening courts, connected by many flights of marble stairs. They climb these stairs and spend half an hour on the top terrace. They climb down and then visit the Dowager Empress’s marble junk. They return to their hotel, and Warren writes his diary before dinner. Before going to bed Warren invites Parkin in for a nightcap. Warren gets to bed at 11:00 after packing his suitcase.

August 12 Monday. Jack leaves Cambridge for Belfast, traveling with Arthur Greeves who was in London.¹⁶¹³ Warren gets up at 6:30 a.m. After an early breakfast, Baring and Warren pay their bills and go to the station to get seats in the Mukden express. Barton follows later. Their train leaves at 8:25 a.m. in pouring rain. On the way Warren reads the current issue of the *Nineteenth Century*. They arrive in Tanku at 12:30 and have a lunch of sandwiches and hard-boiled eggs provided by the Wagon Lits Hotel, with the local beer. They board a tug, which takes them to the Railway Station. Then they stop at the B. & S. wharf and finally set out for the ship. After a long journey they get alongside the ship at 6:30 p.m., where they get on board in time for a whiskey and soda. They go to their cabins to change for dinner and sit down at about 7:30 for dinner. Warren goes to bed at 10:30.

¹⁶¹³ *They Stand Together*, 304.

- August 13 Tuesday. Jack arrives in Belfast because of Albert's illness.¹⁶¹⁴ Every day for the next two weeks Jack has a light lunch of cheese, fruit, and wine at one o'clock. Jack sees Arthur sometime during this day.¹⁶¹⁵ At breakfast Warren and his friends evaluate their trip to Peking (Beijing) and pronounce it a success. Warren spends most of the morning writing his diary. After tiffin Warren goes to his bunk and reads Basil Lubbock's *Round the Horn before the Mast* until 5:00 p.m. when he comes on deck. He finds the ship under way, leaving Taku Bar. The ship had left an hour and a half early. On deck he meets Pindar with whom he speaks for half an hour. Warren washes in his cabin before dinner and talks with Parkin. Warren goes to bed at 11:00.
- August 14 Wednesday. Jack has a light lunch of cheese, fruit, and wine at one o'clock. Jack sees Arthur sometime during this day. The *S. S. Antenov* arrives at Dairen, China, at 6:00 a.m. While at anchor in the bay and waiting to dock, Warren sees Dairen, a town of factories, below the hills. The main industry of the town is soya beans and bean oil, and the ship is taking on 3,700 tons of the beans and oil. The ship finally docks at 3:00 after tiffin. When they are allowed on shore, Barton, Baring, and Warren call at the Yamato Hotel to change some money and then set out with their bathing things to find the beach. After this they hire a taxi and head for Hoshigama Beach. After a half an hour's drive, they come to the top of a low reddish cliff with a steep path down to a beautiful little bay, with long open sheds for bathing boxes. Here they pay for the taxi and then swim in clean warm water with a fine sand bottom. They get back to the ship late and have a whiskey and soda before going below to change. After dinner they assemble in the smoking room where Pindar coerces the company into arranging details of the visit to Port Arthur tomorrow.
- August 15 Thursday. Jack has a light lunch of cheese, fruit, and wine at one o'clock. Jack sees Arthur sometime during this day. Warren and Parkin leave the ship by taxi at 9:30 a.m. with sandwiches, and they meet Barton and Baring at the dock gates with the taxis. They go into town to meet the Major. After arriving at Port Arthur, Pindar insists on going to call at the Japanese Military Headquarters. They then drive to the Yamato Hotel where Pindar announces tiffin, but Barton, Baring, and Warren instead insist on eating their sandwiches in the hall and drinking some beer. At 1:45 p.m. they reassemble and order a new pair of cars. They climb up a 203-meter hill, the scene of a famous battle, and then Barton and Warren go down to the foot of the hill and travel to Ogendai where they pay for their taxi. They take an hour's walk to the Railway Station and stop near the Station at a Japanese shop for a bottle of Kirin beer. Just as they are getting their tickets, Parkin arrives in a rickshaw. Pindar and Baring arrive at the train station a little later. They take a 90-minute trip on the train to Dairen. They arrive at six o'clock and take rickshaws to the ship. After dinner and a walk on the dock they go to the smoking room and have a nightcap. Warren gets to bed at 11:30 p.m.
- August 16 Friday. Jack has a light lunch of cheese, fruit, and wine at one o'clock. Jack sees Arthur sometime during this day. Warren gets up at 6:30, and he and Barton take their swimming suits at 9:30 and catch a train for Hoshigama. After swimming, they shower, dress, and walk along the beach and up the cliff to the Yamato Hotel. After a bottle of beer in the hotel, they take the

¹⁶¹⁴ However, Jack says that he had been at home since August 11. *Collected Letters*, I, 823. On the other hand, he writes to Arthur Greeves that he will book for August 12, which would get him to Belfast on August 13. *Collected Letters*, I, 803. See *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. X, 169, where Albert reports that "Jacks arrived" on August 13. August 13 is undoubtedly correct.

¹⁶¹⁵ *Collected Letters*, I, 821. Jack speaks of seeing Arthur every day and sometimes twice a day during this visit to Belfast.

hotel bus to the Dairen Yamato and then take rickshaws to the dock to get on board in time for tiffin. Violet Richards comes and sits beside Warren, and they talk until 3:00 when he sets out for the beach again. They go to Hoshigama first by rickshaw to find the hotel and then by hotel bus to the boat. Back on board they enjoy a wonderful sunset over an evening whiskey and soda. In the evening Warren writes on the boat deck. He goes to bed at ten.

- August 17 Saturday. Jack has a light lunch of cheese, fruit, and wine at one o'clock. Jack sees Arthur sometime during this day. After breakfast Warren and friends hire a taxi between them and are on the beach soon after ten o'clock. They spend more than an hour in the water. Four of them get a taxi to return to the ship. The ship moves to the Oil Wharf at 2:00 p.m. Warren chooses not to go ashore in the afternoon, trying unsuccessfully to sleep in a deck chair. Warren gets Sir Walter Scott's *Peveril of the Peak* from the ship's library. In the evening Warren has a drink with Hoey of the A.P.C. Later Warren finds Pindar, Barton, and Baring in the smoking room and joins them for about half an hour. He goes to bed at eleven.
- August 18 Sunday. Jack has a light lunch of cheese, fruit, and wine at one o'clock. Jack sees Arthur sometime during this day. Before breakfast Warren arranges a bathing party with Davis, Barton, and Baring, and gets Davis to arrange for a taxi to be at the dock gate at 9:15. After swimming and the usual beer, they taxi back to the ship which they reach at 12:30. After tiffin Warren tries to nap on deck, but because of the flies, he reads instead, reading Scott's *Peveril of the Peak*. After tea, at about 4:30 the ship goes to sea, leaving Dairen. After dinner Warren reads some of the speeches in Kipling's *Book of Words*. He then spends about an hour forward on the lower deck, has a nightcap with Barton and Baring, and goes to bed at 10:30.
- August 19 Monday. Jack has a light lunch of cheese, fruit, and wine at one o'clock. Jack sees Arthur sometime during this day. The *S. S. Antenov* arrives at Taku Bar at 6:00 a.m. After breakfast Warren walks for an hour, and then he has his hair cut. After tiffin Warren tries to sleep in his chair but fails and instead reads Scott's *Peveril of the Peak*. They sail from Taku Bar at 5:00. Warren has a solitary nightcap and then goes to bed at 10:30.
- August 20 Tuesday. Jack has a light lunch of cheese, fruit, and wine at one o'clock. Jack sees Arthur sometime during this day. The steward calls Warren at 7:00, stating that breakfast is at eight, a half-hour earlier than usual for those going ashore at 9:00. The ship arrives at Wei-Hei-Wei at 8:00 a.m. They board the launch "Alexander" at 9:00 and sit on board until it leaves at ten. By 10:30 they come to the Port Edward jetty. They swim at the beach for nearly an hour. After dressing they charter a sampan for a dollar and have a long sail of three-quarters of an hour back to the ship. They get back to the ship at 12:30 and have a round of cocktails before lunch and some talk from Bungey. Warren spends the afternoon dozing in a chair and reading *Peveril of the Peak*. After tea they go to sea at 5:15. He goes to bed early.
- August 21 Wednesday. Jack has a light lunch of cheese, fruit, and wine at one o'clock. Jack sees Arthur sometime during this day. When Warren gets up, the ship is entering the inner harbor of Tsingtao. The ship ties up at 8:00 a.m., they have breakfast, shut up the cabin, and Barton, Davis, another fellow, and Warren go to Iltes Hook by car. They find the beach empty and have a wonderful time of swimming for about an hour. The Whitcher son comes down and invites them to come to the house, which they agree to do. On the way up they meet Mrs. Whitcher going down to the beach, who, on hearing that they are coming swimming again in the afternoon, asks them to tea. On the way home they stop at Flossel's for a stein of beer. Back on board the ship, they have four gins before tiffin. At 2:00 they set off again for the beach, adding Baring to their group. They swim for about an hour, then Whitcher comes down to the beach while they are dressing and confirms their invitation to tea. They walk to the house for an excellent tea of tomato sandwiches and pears. They take a taxi home in the evening,

- stopping at Flossel's for a drink. Warren reads Sir Walter Scott's *Peveril of the Peak* until 10:00 p.m. and then has a nightcap and goes to bed.
- August 22 Thursday. Jack has a light lunch of cheese, fruit, and wine at one o'clock. Jack sees Arthur sometime during this day. With the ship sailing at noon Warren and friends stay on board. He finishes *Peveril of the Peak* and likes it, then exchanges it for Thomas Hardy's *The Dynasts*, which he reads for the rest of the day. He reads half of it and then decides not to finish it. After the boat sails from Tsingtao at noon, Warren sleeps on deck until teatime with short intervals of reading Hardy, and after tea he goes for a walk. After dinner Mrs. Leonard bends his ear for a while until he escapes. He goes to bed at eleven o'clock.
- August 23 Friday. Jack has a light lunch of cheese, fruit, and wine at one. Jack sees Arthur sometime during the day. After breakfast Warren settles his wine bill and draws the balance of his money from the Chief Steward. By 11:00 a.m. they are into the Yangtze water. They anchor a long way off Woosung at 1:00, so Warren spends the afternoon loafing about the ship. At 4:00 they pull up the anchor and head to Holt's Wharf. Warren distributes various tips, and then Bill Wilson joins him, and they have a drink before going ashore at 6:00 p.m. in Shanghai. They get their luggage and then get into rickshaws and go to the Shanghai Club where they dine in the grill room. Barton, Bill, and Warren go home soon thereafter in two taxis. They chat with Jenks and Mac for about an hour and then go to bed.
- August 24 Saturday. Jack has a light lunch of cheese, fruit, and wine at one o'clock. Jack sees Arthur sometime during this day. Though still on leave, Warren has breakfast wearing mufti in the heat. Barton calls for Warren in his car at ten o'clock, dropping Warren at Wing On's where he buys razor blades and a comb. Warren walks to Hall & Holtz for brilliantine¹⁶¹⁶ and to Robinson's for a gramophone, and he asks them to send out some new records on approval. He arranges the Major's money affairs for him at the bank and at Cooks and goes to Garland's where he pays his bill for the mess jackets. He finishes up at the Club, where he pays his bill and checks out a thriller, S. Fowler Wright's *The Island of Captain Sparrow*. He takes a taxi home after having a gin sling. He takes a nap after tiffin, but he does not get to sleep in the heat. After tea, he tries the new records which have arrived with the gramophone, especially liking Schumann's 4th Symphony and some Mozart chamber music for a string quartet and clarinet. Bill and Warren go to the French Club by rickshaw shortly after 7:00 and meet Wilfred Denny with whom they have a drink. In the evening they become involved in one of Mrs. Denny's cocktail parties. After eating an omelet, they set out in rickshaws to go to the Majestic Lawn Cinema, and then the Embassy. They then go to the French Club where they sit on the roof, drink beer, and watch the dancers. They go to St. George's at 1:00 a.m. or thereabouts and drink more beer until 2:30 and then go home.
- August 25 Sunday. Jack has a light lunch of cheese, fruit, and wine at one o'clock. Jack writes Warren from the little end room in Belfast between 8:30 p.m. and 10 p.m. about their father's serious abdominal illness, but the letter is not received until October 9. Jack has stayed up many nights with his father. Jack intended to write about the Liverpool Cathedral, the new Liverpool boat, and other topics, but has confined his remarks to Albert's health. Then Jack tiptoes to the cellar for a mouthful of whiskey. Jack sees Arthur sometime during the day.
- August 26 Monday. Jack has a light lunch of cheese, fruit, and wine at one o'clock. Jack sees Arthur sometime during this day.

¹⁶¹⁶ A hair-grooming product that softens men's hair.

- August 27 Tuesday. Jack's letter to Warren is posted. Jack has a light lunch of cheese, fruit, and wine at one o'clock, and he is unable to leave Little Lea even for a short walk. A letter from Warren arrives around this time. Jack sees Arthur sometime during this day.
- August 28 Wednesday. Jack has a light lunch of cheese, fruit, and wine at one o'clock. Jack sees Arthur sometime during this day.
- August 29 Thursday. Jack has a light lunch of cheese, fruit, and wine at one o'clock. Jack writes to his brother about their father's health and Pigiebotian ethics completing the letter in the little end room at 11:15 p.m. The doctor is visiting the house daily. Jack has just finished reading the whole works of Francois Rabelais, which he describes for his influence on the Renaissance and the Elizabethans and for his sly humor. He also writes about Rabelais, "Read for the first time, wh. I devoutly hope is the last, Aug. 16th 1929."¹⁶¹⁷ Jack sees Arthur sometime during the day.
- August 30 Friday. Jack has a light lunch of cheese, fruit, and wine at one o'clock. Jack writes more to Warren about Little Lea and Albert, Albert's courage in the face of illness, a description of the new Liverpool boat, the status of the little end room, and taking a mouthful of whiskey before bed. Jack reads a few pages of Macaulay's letters before going to bed. Jack sees Arthur sometime during this day.
- August 31 Saturday. In the morning Jack goes to the McNeills to fetch the various jellies and confections. Jack adds to his letter to Warren at 12:30 p.m. and throughout the day about Albert, Macaulay's writings about England, Macaulay's letters from India, the education of natives in India, and lunch. Jack has a light lunch of cheese, fruit, and wine at one o'clock and high tea at seven. Albert is slightly better tonight. He normally has tea at 10:30 and Negus¹⁶¹⁸ at 11:30. Jack sees Arthur sometime during this day.

September 1929
(Warren—Shanghai, China; Jack—Oxford)

- September 3 Tuesday. Jack informs Warren in his lengthy letter first dated August 29 that the surgeon, Squeaky, and Joey have decided that Albert will have an operation. Albert takes the news well. Jack sees Arthur sometime during this day.
- September 4 Wednesday. Jack sends the lengthy letter, which he completed yesterday, to Warren. Jack sees Arthur sometime during this day.
- September 5 Thursday. Jack has a light lunch of cheese, fruit, and wine at one o'clock. Jack sees Arthur sometime during this day. Perhaps during this visit to Belfast Jack writes the sonnet *Fidelia Vulnera Amantis* (or perhaps during his December 8-20 visit to Belfast).
- September 6 Friday. Jack has a light lunch of cheese, fruit, and wine at one o'clock. Jack sees Arthur sometime during this day.
- September 7 Saturday. Jack has a light lunch of cheese, fruit, and wine at one o'clock. Jack sees Arthur sometime during this day.
- September 8 Sunday. Jack has a light lunch of cheese, fruit, and wine at one o'clock. Jack sees Arthur sometime during this day.

¹⁶¹⁷ The University of North Carolina's collection of Jack's books donated by Walter Hooper. Luke William Mills, Associate Professor, Department of English, Wingate University.

¹⁶¹⁸ A drink made with wine and hot water that has sugar and spice in it.

- September 9 Monday. Jack writes to Owen Barfield about the distinction between intimacy and familiarity in a letter that touches on the Great War concepts, caring for Albert, Arthur, and painful memories from the past. During this week Albert is admitted to a nursing home to have an operation. Around this time Jack reads *All Quiet on the Western Front* by Erich Remarque. Jack sees Arthur every day, especially at night.
- September 10 Tuesday. Jack has a light lunch of cheese, fruit, and wine at one o'clock. Jack sees Arthur sometime during this day.
- September 11 Wednesday. Probably on this date Albert has an operation, and cancer is discovered.¹⁶¹⁹ Jack sees Arthur sometime during this day.
- September 12 Thursday. Jack has a light lunch of cheese, fruit, and wine at one o'clock. Jack sees Arthur sometime during this day. Jack probably visits his father in the nursing home.
- September 13 Friday. Jack has a light lunch of cheese, fruit, and wine at one o'clock. Jack sees Arthur sometime during this day. Jack probably visits his father in the nursing home.
- September 14 Saturday. Jack has a light lunch of cheese, fruit, and wine at one o'clock. Jack sees Arthur sometime during this day. Jack probably visits his father in the nursing home.
- September 15 Sunday. Jack has a light lunch of cheese, fruit, and wine at one o'clock. Jack sees Arthur sometime during this day. Jack probably visits his father in the nursing home.
- September 16 Monday. Jack has a light lunch of cheese, fruit, and wine at one o'clock. Jack sees Arthur sometime during this day. Jack probably visits his father in the nursing home.
- September 17 Tuesday. Jack has a light lunch of cheese, fruit, and wine at one. Jack sees Arthur sometime during this day. Jack probably visits his father in the nursing home.
- September 18 Wednesday. Jack has a light lunch of cheese, fruit, and wine at 1 p.m. Jack sees Arthur sometime during this day. Jack probably visits his father in the nursing home.
- September 19 Thursday. Jack has a light lunch of cheese, fruit, and wine at one o'clock. Jack sees Arthur sometime during this day. Jack probably visits his father in the nursing home.
- September 20 Friday. Jack has a light lunch of cheese, fruit, and wine at one o'clock. Jack sees Arthur sometime during this day. Jack probably visits his father in the nursing home.
- September 21 Saturday. Jack has a light lunch of cheese, fruit, and wine at one o'clock. Jack sees Arthur sometime during this day. Jack probably visits his father in the nursing home. Jack leaves Belfast in the evening. Warren writes to his father about his summer holiday, his homecoming trip on the *Neuralia* on Feb. 25, 1930, his arrival on April 7, and Albert's rheumatics.
- September 22 Sunday. Jack arrives in Oxford.

¹⁶¹⁹ *Collected Letters*, I, 823. Note that Jack says that he visited Albert in the Nursing Home for ten days. He left Belfast on September 21, although his letter says he left on "Saturday September 22." However, Saturday was September 21 in 1929.

- September 25 Wednesday. Jack receives a wire that his father is worse and leaves by train for Belfast immediately. **After spending some time at Miss Bradshaw's Nursing Home in College Park East, Albert James Lewis dies at 7 Upper Crescent in Belfast in the afternoon before Jack's arrival.** He had turned 66 on August 23.¹⁶²⁰
- September 26 Thursday. Jack arrives in Belfast. In Belfast Jack sends a telegram to Warren at 4:20 p.m.¹⁶²¹
- September 27 Friday. Jack sends Warren a telegram telling him of Albert's death. Albert's funeral is today. Uncle Dick arrives before breakfast and comes to Uncle Bill (nicknamed Limpopo) who is sleeping in the spare room, and they talk about getting ready for the day. In the afternoon they discuss the disposition of some of Albert's clothing. They speak with the funeral home staff about coffins.¹⁶²² Warren reads Jack's telegram and writes a letter in return about Albert's death and Warren's arrival around April 10, 1930. Albert is buried in Belfast City Cemetery, probably on Falls Road in west Belfast, where his wife Flora was buried.
- September 28 Saturday. Perhaps today is the date of Albert's burial.¹⁶²³
- September 29 Sunday. Jack writes to Warren about Albert's cancer and the operation. In response to her letter of condolence over Albert's death, Jack writes to Nurse A. M. Davison, who had lived at Little Lea with the Lewis family, about family memories.

October 1929
(Warren—Shanghai, China; Jack—Oxford)

- October 1 Tuesday. Michaelmas Term begins. Perhaps this month Jack writes the poem "Long at Lectures."¹⁶²⁴
- October 3 Thursday. Jack bathes, takes Mr. Papworth for a walk, has breakfast, and then begins a long letter to Arthur in installments. He indicates that he is coming out of an emotional low point in his life. Jack is feeling better. Barfield comes to lunch, and he and Jack go for a drive and a walk in the fields by the Thames near Iffley. This may be the time that Barfield, just returned from six months in Germany, introduces the German word *Sehnsucht* to Jack, a time when Jack was, according to Barfield, a subjective idealist and an agnostic.¹⁶²⁵ This is probably the date when Barfield says to Jack, who had thought of longing as a bad thing, "Nonsense, a man must have his *Sehnsucht*!" and ... "yearning and wanting things badly was really part of your being." In the evening Jack tells Minto about Arthur's nursery rhyme book.
- October 4 Friday. Jack writes more to Arthur about the weather, Magdalen College, setting the first fire tonight, and Minto listening to the radio. Jack works all morning and afternoon, walking into town after tea. Jack probably answers letters of condolence this

¹⁶²⁰ *Collected Letters*, I, 823, n. 62. This same entry, though not in the footnote, states that he received the wire on Tuesday rather than Wednesday. Another source states that Albert's last place of residence was Miss Wallace's Nursing Home, Upper Crescent, Little Lea, Strandtown.

https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/125393055/albert_james-lewis.

¹⁶²¹ *Brothers & Friends*.

¹⁶²² *Collected Letters*, I, 846.

¹⁶²³ https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/125393055/albert_james-lewis

¹⁶²⁴ Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 222f.

¹⁶²⁵ *Owen Barfield on C. S. Lewis*, 129.

- evening and on other evenings and deals with business matters with the family lawyer Condlin in the wake of the death of his father.¹⁶²⁶
- October 5 Saturday. Jack reads a short new book, Cesare Foligno's *Latin Thought in the Middle Ages*. He also reads some of A. E. Housman's *Shropshire Lad*.
- October 6 Sunday. Jack writes more to Arthur about making notes on Shakespeare's *Love's Labor's Lost*, which he is doing in the mornings and afternoons, and what he is reading. Jack works until lunch, has lunch, digs up the hen run, and then works again until tea. After tea he takes a long walk down Cuckoo Lane and Pullen's Lane. Around this time Jack writes to Barfield about Barfield's unpublished novel.¹⁶²⁷
- October 7 Monday. In the morning Warren finishes taking over the Depot from Jenkins, who sails tomorrow for Tientsin in the *Tunchow*. Warren expects to be single-handed for about six weeks.
- October 9 Wednesday. Warren receives Jack's letter of August 25 about their father's illness.
- October 10 Thursday. Jack writes more to Arthur from Hillsboro about Mr. Papworth's illness, the busyness of preparations for term, and George Herbert vs. George MacDonald, preferring the latter because of his homespun flavor. He is reading George MacDonald's *Diary of an Old Soul* and writes favorably about it.
- October 11 Friday. Warren receives Jack's letter of August 29.
- October 15 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur about being back in College, his busy routine which makes letter-writing difficult, and the beautiful weather.
- October 16 Wednesday. Jack starts his twice weekly Michaelmas term lectures on "The Romance of the Rose and its Successors" at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen on Wednesdays and Fridays.¹⁶²⁸ Jack walks with Griffiths for a half-hour through the grove. He gets to bed at 1 a.m. Warren's letter of September 27 arrives from Shanghai.
- October 17 Thursday. Jack writes to Warren about Little Lea, selling the house, a possible closing date of December 1, selling some of the contents of the house, income and expenses, and the "terrific personality" of Albert.¹⁶²⁹ He was up the previous night until 1 a.m. After breakfast at Magdalen, he walks with Griffiths and then bicycles to Newbury at 10. He has pupils from 10 to 1. He goes home for lunch, digs the hen run, digs worms, takes Tykes (or Pat) for a short walk, at 3:30 walks up Shotover, and gets back home about 4:15 for tea. He leaves home at 5 for a pupil at 5:30 at Magdalen. He has just gotten a book by Frederick Boas, *Marlowe and His Circle*, which he reads after dinner. Jack visits John Christie for thirty minutes and gets to bed by 11:15 after reading a verse from *Diary of an Old Soul*.
- October 18 Friday. Jack starts his twice weekly Michaelmas term lectures on "The Romance of the Rose and its Successors" at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.

¹⁶²⁶ *Collected Letters*, I, 832.

¹⁶²⁷ *Collected Letters*, III, 1510.

¹⁶²⁸ *Oxford University Gazette*, 11 October 1929, 58.

¹⁶²⁹ *Collected Letters*, I, 827.

- October 21 Monday. Jack writes to Barfield about Barfield's novel, *English People*, which is in progress, in a letter related to the Great War letters.¹⁶³⁰
- October 23 Wednesday. Jack continues his lectures on "The Romance of the Rose and its Successors" at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- October 25 Friday. Jack continues his lectures on "The Romance of the Rose and its Successors" at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- October 27 Sunday. Mrs. Moore writes a letter to Warren about Albert's death and Warren's return to England.
- October 28 Monday. Jack writes to Arthur about Warren getting home in April, bringing Mrs. Moore along, and Mrs. Moore and Jack staying with Arthur in Belfast from December 7 to 15. Barfield calls on Jack at 1:00 p.m.¹⁶³¹
- October 30 Wednesday. Jack continues his lectures on "The Romance of the Rose and its Successors" at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.

November 1929
(Warren—Shanghai, China; Jack—Oxford)

- November 1 Friday. Jack continues his lectures on "The Romance of the Rose and its Successors" at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- November 2 Saturday. Warren sends a telegram to Jack, insisting on equal shares in the inheritance. Warren also writes Jack a letter about selling Little Lea, the Albert Lewis Estate, the will, the list of Albert's securities, the letter from the lawyer Condlin, the possibility of a stained-glass window at St. Mark's, and a memory of Mammy's deathbed scene.¹⁶³²
- November 4 Monday. After breakfast Jack returns to College but has no pupils in the morning. He has had the flu and a cold. He spends the morning answering letters and setting examination papers. He comes home for lunch, digs the hen run, digs for worms (thinking of worms as related to dragons), and takes Mr. Papworth for a walk along Cuckoo Lane. He returns to College after tea and answers letters from Condlin. After dinner, the Michaelmas Club meets in Jack's rooms. Undergraduate philosophy student Harry Acton reads a paper on "Pessimism," and there is talk until 11:45 p.m. Magdalen College historian Bruce McFarlane stays and talks until 12:30 a.m. Jack writes Arthur a note of thanks for allowing him and Minto to stay at Bernagh in December.
- November 5 Tuesday. Jack works all morning at College and gets home by one o'clock. The Barfields come after lunch, so Jack and Owen take a short walk, and they talk about Barfield's novel, *English People*, and the idea of the spiritual world as home, along the lines of MacDonald, Chesterton, and Jack. Jack is back in Oxford by 5:00 p.m. to attend Percy Simpson's class on Textual Criticism, which he will teach next year. After dinner he reads some fragments of Anglo-Saxon poetry with student Neil Ker.
- November 6 Wednesday. Jack works all morning, lunches in College, and attends a college meeting at 2:00 during which everything goes the wrong way. He rushes home, takes Mr. Papworth for a run, has tea, and returns to give his lecture at 5:00 on "The Romance of the Rose and its Successors," take a pupil at 6, dine at 7:15, and receive a visit from a pupil at 8:30. Bruce

¹⁶³⁰ *The Great War of Owen Barfield and C. S. Lewis*, Feinendegen and Smilde, 39.

¹⁶³¹ *Collected Letters*, III, 1512f.

¹⁶³² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. X, 199-201.

McFarlane comes at ten, they make cocoa, and the two chat until eleven. Jack describes himself as entangled with the world and not where he wants to be.

- November 7 Thursday. Jack gets a free evening, but he lounges in the Smoking Room until after ten talking to various people.
- November 8 Friday. Jack continues his lectures on “The Romance of the Rose and its Successors” at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- November 11? Monday. Jack writes to Arthur. He and Mrs. Moore will arrive in Belfast on Sunday morning, December 8, around 9:30.
- November 13 Wednesday. Jack continues his lectures on “The Romance of the Rose and its Successors” at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- November 15 Friday. Jack continues his lectures on “The Romance of the Rose and its Successors” at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen. Warren has some bad experiences with Captain W. H. Williams, spending much of the day looking for a drunken Williams. After an exhausting day he gets to bed shortly after midnight.
- November 20 Wednesday. Jack continues his lectures on “The Romance of the Rose and its Successors” at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen. The Kolbitar meets today with Jack, Tolkien, and others translating the Old Icelandic of *Helgakvipa Hundingsbana I*, “The First Lay of Helgi Hundingsbane,” on Odin’s day (Wednesday).¹⁶³³
- November 22 Friday. Jack continues his lectures on “The Romance of the Rose and its Successors” at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- November 25 Monday. In this week, probably, he talks to Tolkien for three hours until 2:30 a.m. the following morning about “the gods and giants and Asgard,” either this night or Thursday night.¹⁶³⁴
- November 26 Tuesday. Probably on this night Jack talks until 1:00 a.m., then goes home or to Magdalen and to bed.
- November 27 Wednesday. Jack continues his lectures on “The Romance of the Rose and its Successors” at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen. Probably on this night Jack talks until midnight with the Icelandics.
- November 29 Friday. Jack celebrates his thirty-first birthday. Jack continues his lectures on “The Romance of the Rose and its Successors” at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.

December 1929
(Warren—Shanghai, China; Jack—Oxford)

- December 3 Tuesday. Jack writes to the lawyer Condlin in the evening about business matters related to his father’s estate and the sale of Little Lea, his heavy schedule, which he writes is bad for him spiritually, and Barfield’s novel, *English People*, which has been rejected by one publisher already. In a serial letter to Arthur, Jack indicates that he has recently sat up with Tolkien for three hours while Tolkien talked about “the gods and giants and Asgard.”¹⁶³⁵ Warren takes stock of his new group of workers, who have been with him for a month. They are R. M. (Monty) Airey, Farquharson Roberts, Warren, Allen, Curtis, and Mayell. Jack reports on the Kolbitár meeting of November 27, 1929.¹⁶³⁶

¹⁶³³ Simon Horobin, *C. S. Lewis’s Oxford*, 54-55.

¹⁶³⁴ *Collected Letters*, I, 838.

¹⁶³⁵ *Collected Letters*, I, 838.

¹⁶³⁶ Andrew Lazo, “Gathered Round Northern Fires: The Imaginative Impact of the Kolbitár,” *Tolkien and the Invention of Myth: A Reader*, edited by Jane Chance. Lexington, KY: The University Press of Kentucky, 2004, 219.

- December 4 Wednesday. Jack continues his lectures on “The Romance of the Rose and its Successors” at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- December 5 Thursday. Warren writes to Jack from Shanghai about having had just about enough of Army life and about Leeborough (Little Lea).
- December 6 Friday. Jack continues his lectures on “The Romance of the Rose and its Successors” at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen. This evening Jack reads the “Lay of Leithien,” or Leithian, the poetic version of the tale of Beren and Lúthien, which Tolkien gave him.¹⁶³⁷
- December 7 Saturday. Jack writes very affirmatively to Tolkien about the “Lay of Leithien.”¹⁶³⁸ Jack and Mrs. Moore leave Oxford and head for a boat to Belfast. Jack reads John Bunyan’s *The Life and Death of Mr. Badman* on the trip.
- December 8 Sunday. Jack and Mrs. Moore have breakfast on board ship and then arrive in Belfast in the morning at about 9:30 a.m.
- December 11 Wednesday. Perhaps on this day one or more of the Greeves motors Jack and Minto up the coast road and up the glens of Antrim.
- December 14 Saturday. Perhaps on this day Uncle Gussie and Aunt Annie take Jack and Minto down to Cloghy to their cottage at the end of the Ards.
- December 17 Tuesday. Michaelmas Term ends.
- December 20 Friday. Jack and Mrs. Moore leave Belfast and cross on the Ulster Monarch after a final chat with John Greeves. Jack reads John Bunyan’s *Grace Abounding to the Chief of Sinners* on the trip. Warren writes more in his diary about Monty Airey.
- December 21 Saturday. Jack and Mrs. Moore arrive back in Oxford. Jack writes a long letter to Warren about coming up for reelection to his five-year post next summer, their equal shares of Albert’s estate, the sale of Little Lea, what books and papers and photographs and other stuff they will keep and which they sell with the aid of Forrest Reid and Arthur, or destroy, some of the events at the funeral, and requesting the dates of Warren’s arrival in April. Jack writes to Arthur in a letter that ends up lengthy, especially about their final chat with John Greeves and drink on board the Ulster Monarch before sailing.
- December 22 Sunday. Jack writes more to Arthur about the L.N.W. R. (London and North Western Railway) railway line, John Bunyan’s *Grace Abounding to the Chief of Sinners*, and the darker side of religion in the old books. “There must be something in it: only what?” Warren has breakfast in his own room, then walks to the Shanghai Club, which he reaches at about 12:45 p.m. There Warren orders a dozen oysters and drinks a bottle of stout, after which he walks along the docks. He then walks up Baikal Road past 12 Company’s old lines, where the notice “Tramway Depot Camp” still stands and then into the country until he meets the river again. He goes home by bus.
- December 23 Monday. Jack works in the morning on textual problems in Chaucer, takes a short walk after lunch, and in the evening writes part of a letter to Warren. Jack also writes a short note as part of a letter to Arthur about Chaucer. He is surprised that he is so little upset about losing his keys.
- December 24 Tuesday. Jack writes part of a letter to Arthur. He gets a haircut in the morning, and, in the afternoon, he begins indexing John Bunyan’s *Grace Abounding to the Chief of Sinners*. He also walks past some men penning sheep in the afternoon. At seven o’clock he dines in College, sitting between Henry Parker, the “Wounded Buffalo,” and Italian Fellow Cesare Foligno, and at 9 he goes to the hall for the Christmas Eve celebration, when the choir sings the first part of the *Messiah* to the

¹⁶³⁷ Colin Duriez, *Tolkien and C. S. Lewis*, 48.

¹⁶³⁸ Tolkien, *The Lays of Beleriand*, 151, 374-392, cited in Colin Duriez, *Tolkien and C. S. Lewis*, 48.

accompaniment of a piano only. Mrs. Moore and Maureen are present in the gallery.¹⁶³⁹ After sandwiches, Negus, and talk in the Common Room, they hear carols like the Coventry Carol, “*In Dulci Jubilo*” (very possibly J. S. Bach’s arrangement), and another carol by William Byrd, this last one on the stroke of midnight in the candlelight and firelight. At midnight, the ringers ring on the signal of the Vice President, the Byrd carol is sung, and then a sack in a cup is passed around and they pledge one another. Jack feels “a blessed sense of charity.” They go home by taxi at 12:30 a.m.

- December 25 Wednesday. Christmas Day. Everyone rises late. Jack takes Mr. Papworth for several short walks, the last one at 5:00 p.m. He begins reading H. G. Wells’ 1927 novel *Meanwhile*, dealing with the General Strike. Warren has a church parade at 9:15 a.m. After breakfast Monty Airey arrives in a taxi, and the two of them walk to the church. A Christmas Day service is held in Bubbling Well Chapel. They are back in the mess by 10:00 a.m. Shortly after noon, Warren walks to his lines and waits there for Airey, Mac, and Powle who arrive at 1:00. They make the rounds to the men’s mess, then to the Russian Labor Corps billet where they have hors d’oeuvres, washed down with glasses of vodka, “Bison,” and neat whiskey, and last of all they go to the Sergeant’s mess. Bill Wilson and Warren eat dinner on getting back to the Mess, and they have a bottle of champagne after which they retire to bed. Warren wakes up at seven, gets up and goes out with Bill, first to the French Club and then to the Shanghai Club where they have supper. Warren gets home at about 10:30 and then goes to bed.
- December 26 Thursday. Jack works in College starting at 10:30, then goes for a long walk with Bruce McFarlane out of Oxford beginning at eleven, climbing Cumnor Hill to the west of Oxford. They reach the ferry at Bablock Hythe in a punt that carries them through the flooded area, and they eat bread, cheese, beer, and tea at a pub. It is boxing day. They walk to the village of Stanton Harcourt and see the manor house and the church. They hear the ringers at the church practicing and Jack has a sense of “absolute peace and safety,” they have tea at Eynsham, talk about the rival claims of reason and instinct in the pub, and then walk back to Oxford, arriving around 6:30 p.m. Jack gets home by bus at seven, has supper, bathes, and finishes H. G. Wells’ *Meanwhile*.
- December 27 Friday. In the morning Jack works on Chaucer. Since Maureen takes Mr. Papworth for a walk, Jack buses into College, takes the second chapter of *The Allegory of Love* to a professor in Marston who offered to give his opinion on it, continues Chaucer before supper, and after supper writes to Condlin, Aunt Annie, Uncle Bill, Uncle Dick, and Arthur. Jack writes to Arthur to see if Arthur can find Jack’s keys in Little Lea.
- December 28 Saturday. Arthur wires Jack to say that he found Jack’s keys, and Jack writes a note of thanks to him. Jack goes to Barfield’s home, an ex-farmhouse, in Long Crendon, Buckinghamshire, for four days. Warren writes in his diary that the bakery moved to the new location today, completing the move of the Depot.
- December 29 Sunday. Each day Jack and Owen Barfield read Aristotle’s *Ethics* in the morning, walk after lunch, and read Dante’s *Paradiso* the rest of the day. One night they stay up until 4:00 a.m. Warren gets up late and then walks to the French Club with Bill Wilson, where he has his hair cut while he reads the newspapers. They walk to the Shanghai Club where they have a light lunch, after which Warren takes Wilson for a two-hour walk, the same one he did last Sunday, and then by bus they go back to the Club and home, after getting out some library books.

¹⁶³⁹ Clive Staples Lewis, 60.

- December 30 Monday. Jack is staying at the Barfield home in Long Crendon, Buckinghamshire. They discuss Aristotle's *Ethics* and Dante's *Paradiso*.¹⁶⁴⁰
- December 31 Tuesday. Jack is staying at the Barfield home in Long Crendon. Barfield's wife and child return. Warren meets Barton at 3:00 in his laboratory. They walk to Dodwell's in Canton Road and confirm their booking on board the *Tai-Yin* for New York on February 25. From Dodwell's they go to Cook's to see about a berth from New York to Liverpool and put their names down for *Andania* sailing for Liverpool by way of Boston and Queenstown on April 5.

¹⁶⁴⁰ *Collected Letters*, I, 857, these conversations possibly took place on Tuesday instead of Monday.

The Year 1930 (328)

Summary: On January 30, Jack likely experienced his unbuckling on top of a bus going up Headington Hill as well as the “zoo of lusts” insight. On February 3, Jack wrote his famous monastery letter to Owen Barfield in which he wrote about the “Spirit” becoming more personal. On February 25, Warren sailed from Shanghai on the freighter *Tai-Yin*, and on April 16 his ship landed in Liverpool. On May 25, Warren accepted Jack and Mrs. Moore’s invitation to make his home with them. On June 3, Warren left Little Lea for the last time. During the first days of July, Jack became a theist. Warren returned to Bulford on May 15. On July 16, the offer of Warren, Jack, and Mrs. Moore to purchase The Kilns was accepted. On October 10-11, Warren helped Jack, Mrs. Moore, and Maureen move from Hillsboro to The Kilns. In both October and November, Jack drove a car. On October 12, Jack and Warren walked past Holy Trinity and agreed that this must be their church. In December, Warren began the work of editing *The Lewis Papers* while on leave.

Events of uncertain date this year: Jack writes his *De Bono et Malo*¹⁶⁴¹ this year. Jack probably also writes his *De Toto et Parte*¹⁶⁴² to Barfield this year. Jack probably writes the poem “Leaving For Ever the Home of One’s Youth,”¹⁶⁴³ since his father died on Sept. 25, 1929. Jack writes several undated letters to Barfield this year (see *Collected Letters*, III, 1519-1521). Don W. King dates the poem “You, Beneath Scraping Branches” to this year.¹⁶⁴⁴ King dates the poem “When the Year Dies in Preparation for the Birth,”¹⁶⁴⁵ elsewhere known as “Launcelot,” to one of the years between 1930 and 1933.¹⁶⁴⁶ Martin Lings writes a masque, which is performed in Oxford and sends a letter to Jack; Jack responds to that letter and masque in complimentary fashion.¹⁶⁴⁷ Jack may write the poem “Out of the Wound We Pluck.”¹⁶⁴⁸

January 1930

(Warren—Shanghai, China; Jack—Long Crendon, England)

- January 1 Wednesday. Jack is staying at Owen Barfield’s home in Long Crendon. During this month Jack writes to Joseph Lewis, Jack’s first cousin, about a bookcase they sent from Albert’s estate and he expresses thanks for Joseph’s help last summer.
- January 2 Thursday. Today Jack comes home from a four-day stay (Sunday through Wednesday) with Barfield. Jack writes to Arthur about really understanding Dante’s *Paradiso* like never before.

¹⁶⁴¹ Latin: “On Good and Evil.”

¹⁶⁴² Latin: “On the Whole and the Part.”

¹⁶⁴³ *Collected Poems*.

¹⁶⁴⁴ Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 240f.

¹⁶⁴⁵ Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 260-267.

¹⁶⁴⁶ Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 260-267.

¹⁶⁴⁷ Martin Lings, *The Elements and Other Poems*, Preface, 7.

¹⁶⁴⁸ Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 327f.

- January 3 Friday. Jack writes to Arthur, asking if Arthur can find Jack's Bank of Ireland checkbook at Little Lea (he had previously asked him to find his keys there). Jack spends the morning in the Bodleian Library. After lunch he returns at 3:00 and finds the Bodleian closing. He buys Eugene Vinaver's *Malory*. Warren, still in Shanghai, goes downtown, draws pay, and goes to Dodwell's to pay the deposit on his berth on board ship for his February 25 journey.
- January 5 Sunday. Jack spends the morning finishing a long letter to Griffiths on philosophical subjects. In the afternoon Jack has a "delicious walk." In the evening Jack reads Jacob Boehme, *The Signature of all Things, with Other Writings*, which he describes as "about the biggest shaking up I've got from a book, since I first read *Phantastes*."¹⁶⁴⁹
- January 6 Monday. Jack works in the morning at College and goes to the train station at 1:30 to return a pair of skates to Cecil Harwood, who is traveling with his wife and two babies and whose train stops for ten minutes. Jack walks after lunch, stopping for fifteen minutes to see 80-year-old Foord-Kelcey,¹⁶⁵⁰ a retired parson who is a reader and a carpenter and a repairman for radios, in his workshop. In freezing temperatures, Warren goes to the Depot, where there is little work to do. He goes home and back to bed until 5:00 p.m. He reads John Fletcher's play, *The Faithful Shepherdess*, until supper time. After supper Warren sits in the anteroom in front of the fire until 11:00 p.m., because it is too cold to read in his room, and then he goes to bed.
- January 7 Tuesday. Parkin returns to Shanghai after a three-week holiday in Singapore, full of stories. Warren writes about this in his diary.
- January 8 Wednesday. Jack writes more (but does not complete the letter) to Arthur about letter-writing, diary-writing, King Arthur, Rev. Claude Chavasse, and the old prose *Dymer*.
- January 9 Thursday. Jack spends all day making notes on Chaucer's *Canterbury Tales* and adds to his letter to Arthur about John Bunyan, a share in judging the damned, his afternoon walk, and thinking.
- January 10 Friday. Hilary Term begins. Jack adds to his letter to Arthur about January weather, Jacob Boehme, *The Signature of all Things*, understanding Boehme better, and Shakespeare's *Henry IV*.
- January 11 Saturday. Jack gets a letter from Warren.
- January 12 Sunday. Jack adds to his letter to Arthur, stating that Warren wants to keep *Mother Goose's Nursery Rhymes, Tales and Jingles* from Little Lea because it was his first book, and therefore asking Arthur to send him that book and a manuscript book catalog, all of which goes in the letter sent on January 13. Jack writes to Warren about envisaging the future, the attempt to sell Little Lea, keeping some of the contents of Little Lea, especially certain books, disposing of some of those contents by burying or burning them, a letter from Aunt Mary about two bookcases that she claims are Uncle Joe's, asking Condlin's advice about the bookcases, where Warren will live after his military service (i.e., with Jack), a "new little end room," Warren being welcome to live with Jack, Pigiebotianism vs. Hillsborovianism, the advantages and disadvantages of both domestic and institutional life, Warren's travel plans to England, and possibly renting a house in Cloghy, Northern Ireland. After breakfast Warren takes pictures of billets he has had in Shanghai, going first to 54 Edinburgh Road, followed

¹⁶⁴⁹ *Collected Letters, I*, 859.

¹⁶⁵⁰ The Rev. Edward Foord-Kelcey (1859-1934). Walter Hooper, editor, *Letters of C. S. Lewis*, edited, with a memoir by W. H. Lewis, revised and enlarged by Walter Hooper, 295, n. 2.

by No. 16 Wei-Hei-Wei Road, and then the “New World,” after which he goes to the Shanghai Club, buying a tobacco pouch in Nankin Road on the way. Warren reads upstairs until 1:00 p.m. and then eats a plate of cold mutton in the grill room. At about half past one he walks to Baikal Road along the docks. He takes his last two pictures at “Bakerloo” to capture the Tramway Depot and the Montries Piano factory, and then he walks back by way of Wha Shing Road and the Bund to the Shanghai Club, arriving at about 3:45. He takes a hot bath, then goes upstairs to read and have tea. He reads the *Contemporary* review of Robert Bridges’ new book *The Testament of Beauty* (1929). Warren also reads a lecture on some aspects of English poetry by a man named Bailey. After this he joins Parkin and Bill, and they go to the bar where they are joined by “Dinty” Moore of the Wiltshires. While they are drinking, they get a taxi and then get into the bar by another door where they find Grover of the Mariners and Huck. They get home by car in time for supper, after which Warren reads Jarrocks in his room until 11:00 and then goes to bed.

- January 13? Monday. Jack writes to Arthur Greeves and sends the letter. Term begins at the end of this week.
- January 14 Tuesday. Warren dines with Baring at his billet on Ming Hong Road. After dinner Baring takes Warren to see the movie “Rio Rita” at the Grand, a musical comedy which he enjoys a great deal. He gets to bed at about 12:30 a.m.
- January 16 Thursday. In a letter related to the Great War correspondence, Jack writes to Owen Barfield about material Barfield is writing on metaphor, probably his unpublished *English People*.¹⁶⁵¹ Warren walks downtown in the morning, having left his passport at home, so he takes a taxi back to the mess to get his passport and then goes to the Cathay to meet Barton. After a cocktail or two, they have tiffin in the grill room. Afterwards they go to the H. K. L. S. Bank where Warren is introduced to Dunkley, who is to be a fellow passenger on the ship *Tai Yin*. From there they go to the Consulate where Barton gets a visa. Then they go to the U.S. Consulate for their American visas.
- January 17 Friday. Warren purchases a pair of brown boots and a pair of brown shoes at Whiteway & Laidlaw’s for sixty-three dollars.
- January 23 Thursday. Warren is reading a pamphlet called “The spirit of Japanese poetry,” written in English by Yone Noguchi.
- January 24 Friday. Magdalen Classics Fellow John T. Christie¹⁶⁵² comes in and visits Jack from 11:00 p.m. until 12:45 a.m.
- January 26 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur about letter-writing, “an attempt at religion,” calling it coming home, and his weekday schedule. He ends each day with a cup of cocoa and an excerpt from George MacDonald’s *Diary of an Old Soul*. He describes his weekday schedule to Arthur—getting called at 7:30, rising at 8:00, working (no pupils on Monday), home at noon, lunch, digging the hen run, walking (on Monday with Foord-Kelcey), back home for tea, to College for a pupil at 5:30, dinner, then a meeting of a society; Tuesday pupils from 10:00 to 1:00 and again at 5:00; Wednesday the same; Thursday with pupils beginning at 9:00, Anglo-Saxon class after dinner and informal talk until midnight; Friday and Saturday like other days except no pupil after tea; and five free evenings a week after dinner. Jack is now correcting Collection papers. He also writes to Arthur about chatting with John Christie, whether he likes Christie or not, calling on Farquharson, Farquharson asking him about Greek, and describing the Fark.
- January 27 Monday. Jack reads a paper this evening to the Oxford Junior Linguistic Society, about thirty young men, entitled “Some Problems of Metaphor” in the rooms of the Broadside Club at No. 19 Friars Entry, across the alley from the Gloucester Arms

¹⁶⁵¹ *The Great War of Owen Barfield and C. S. Lewis*, Feinendegen and Smilde, 39.

¹⁶⁵² J. T. (John Traill) Christie (1899–1980) graduated from Trinity College, Oxford, served as Fellow and Classical Tutor of Magdalen (1928–32).

pub.¹⁶⁵³ He describes the drawings on the walls as “powerfully-built female nudes” and the place as “the Oxford Pornographical Society.”¹⁶⁵⁴ After the paper, he engages in a philosophical conversation at about 10:00 p.m. Term begins today.

- January 28 Tuesday. Warren finishes reading Juliet Bredon’s *Life of Sir Robert Hart* about a peerage in China, the Boxer troubles, and other topics. In the evening, the Icelandic Society (the Kolbitár) meets with Jack and Tolkien, John N. Bryson, and Richard MacGillivray Dawkins (1871-1955, Bywater and Sotheby Professor of Byzantine and Modern Greek Language and Literature). Jack has to leave early, i.e., before midnight, because he does not have his keys to let himself back into Magdalen College.
- January 29 Wednesday. Jack’s morning tutoring ends at one o’clock, a College meeting takes place from 2 until 5, an evening pupil comes from 5:30 to 6:30, and a dinner engagement begins at seven. Because of the College meeting, Jack does not go to his house during the day.
- January 30 Thursday. Jack helps Minto with orange cutting for marmalade after lunch until 3:00. Then Jack takes Arthur’s letter and leaves. He reads Arthur’s letter and replies, writing about Dante, the Everyman backs, that things are going well for Jack spiritually, the besetting sin of pride, and the Kolbitár. **This date is the most likely possibility for the unbuckling on top of a bus going up Headington Hill as well as the “zoo of lusts” insight.**¹⁶⁵⁵
- January 31 Friday. Warren learns about his leave by way of a letter from Hong Kong saying that Laithwaite who was due to arrive on February 14 would not be arriving until March 1. Warren is due to leave Hong Kong on the 25th of February. An answering cable from Hong Kong today says that Curtis arrives on the 18th to take over pro tem.

February 1930

(Warren—Shanghai, China; Jack—Oxford)

- February 2 Sunday. Warren dines with Parkin at the Shanghai Club, and afterwards meets “Eggy” Kennedy of the Police, who has just returned from a recruiting tour in India and who gives an interesting account of the state of that country.
- February 3? Monday. In a letter related to the Great War correspondence, Jack writes to Barfield about the departure of the domestic strain, about Barfield coming to visit, and that “The ‘Spirit’ or ‘Real I’ is showing an alarming tendency to become much more personal and is taking the offensive, and behaving just like God.”¹⁶⁵⁶ **This is probably the third chess move God makes against Jack.**
- February 4 Tuesday. Gerald Powle comes to the office this morning. Powle describes the previous evening to Warren with dinner.
- February 5? Wednesday. Jack has a College meeting at 2:00 p.m. at Magdalen College.

¹⁶⁵³ *Collected Letters*, I, 879, n. 24.

¹⁶⁵⁴ *They Stand Together*, 340.

¹⁶⁵⁵ *Surprised by Joy*, 224.

¹⁶⁵⁶ *Collected Letters*, I, 882f.

- February 6? Thursday. This night could be the night that Griffiths stays with Jack since Barfield comes on Saturday.¹⁶⁵⁷
- February 8 Saturday. Barfield comes and walks with Jack, and they have tea in a pub at Stanton St. John during their afternoon walk. They talk into the evening.
- February 9 Sunday. Jack spends the entire day until teatime, probably at 4:00 p.m., working on textual criticism. After tea he has a wonderful walk through old Headington and over the fields to Forest Hill at sunset on a very cold evening.
- February 10 Monday. Jack continues his letter to Arthur about yesterday's work on textual criticism, his walk through Headington, his walk with Barfield, Griffiths staying with him one night last week, and the seven deadly sins.
- February 13 Thursday. Warren prepares for his journey home. At about 10:00 a.m. he walks to McTavish's in Bubbling Well Road, where he buys three packets of Durham Duplex razor blades. Then he goes on foot to the Shanghai Club where he pays his bill and has a drink, then to the bank about paying for his ticket for the New York-Liverpool journey. After that, he goes to Whiteway & Laidlaw where he purchases some socks and other items, and then he goes back to the Shanghai Club, buying some shaving soap at Watson's en route. Warren suggests to Parkin that they should both slip off to the American Club and have tiffin there, to which he agrees, but he insists on having a drink in the Shanghai Club before starting. The result is that Monty attaches himself to them. After a meal they finally get rid of Monty at about 3:00. After tiffin he and Parkin resume their shopping program, going to the bank and from there to Edward Evans where Warren buys a new notebook for recording his diary on the journey. They then walk back to the Club by way of Toyo Murakami's. From the Club they take a taxi to Ming Hong Road, where Warren returns the book he had borrowed from Baring. Then they go to Broadway where Warren buys a wicker long chair for use on board the boat. After this they drive to the "Yellow Jacket," then to the S. M. C. where Warren asks Wilfred Denny to come around to tiffin on Saturday and bring Minnie's other parcels with him. At this time, about 4:30 p.m., they are glad to get back to the Shanghai Club for tea. Warren starts to walk home soon after five, but about halfway, because of pain in his foot, he takes a bus. They have a dinner jacket guest night this evening. The guests are Collin, Fanny Steward, Robinson, and Bunje Gordon.
- February 14 Friday. Warren notes in his diary that he has been acting rather queerly for the last few days, and so he is taken to the hospital in the morning suffering from a nervous breakdown. Apparently, Warren fails to show up at the office this morning and on a search being made for him by Allen, he is found crying in his room. Warren looks very white and twitchy when they take him away, and he is rather seriously ill.¹⁶⁵⁸
- February 15 Saturday. Warren is officially designated as embarked on leave 25 February 1930 to 15 April 1930.
- February 17-23 During this week Jack is ill, and during this illness he rereads George Eliot's *Middlemarch* and Pascal.
- February 19 Wednesday. The ship *Neuralia* arrives in Shanghai from Hong Kong this morning, having on board Curtis who is relieving Warren temporarily and "Uncle Herbert" Stewart, who inspects the Depot at 2:30. He spends about two hours on the inspection, saying it is the best supply Depot he has ever seen. Warren gets back at about 5:00 p.m., and he puts in an hour of writing up employment sheets. He has supper in mess, and he goes to bed early.

¹⁶⁵⁷ *Collected Letters*, I, 881.

¹⁶⁵⁸ Because of the five-day gap in Warren's diary, this event seems to have been written by Warren about himself.

- February 20 Thursday. Warren goes to the Depot at 9 a.m. to say goodbye to Lea and Peat, discovering that they are away on medical examination. After this, Warren walks to the Shanghai Club, returns his library books, and then goes to the bank to draw a local check and get a draft made out for Dodwell & Co. for G. \$318. Then he goes to the American club to remind them about making out his bill, and from there he goes to S. M. C. where he finds Bartow. Then they go to the U. S. A. Immigration doctors, where they deal with their certificates, and they are issued a certificate that they have been examined and that their temperatures are normal. They go to Dodwell's where they get their tickets. Then they go to the North China Daily News office on the Bund where Barton has something to do, and then to Nankin Road where they part. Warren goes to Cook's where he gets his Cunard ticket. After this, Warren goes to the S. V. C. Club to meet Wilfred Denny for cocktails, and then for tiffin. Then Warren spends half an hour in the library of the American Club, and he does some more shopping, until 4:00 and goes to the Shanghai Club for tea. He writes a hasty note to Jack with his final plans, and (in reply to a question from Jack) advocates the renting of a cottage on Cloghy Bay from Uncle Hamilton. He walks home, arriving just in time to change into mess kit for Uncle Herbert coming to dinner as a Regimental guest. Herbert arrives at 7:45 and leaves at about 11 p.m. After he leaves, they sing some songs to the accompaniment of Mead's banjo for half an hour, and then he goes to bed.
- February 22 Saturday. Warren hands over his accounts to J. Courtis after breakfast, and at 10:00 a.m. Parkin and Warren set out by taxi. They go to the French Club where Warren pays his final bill, and they have a brandy ginger ale apiece. From there they go to the Shanghai Club where Warren pays his bill, and, leaving Parkin there, he walks to the Chartered Bank to close his account. Then he walks to the American Club, from which he meets Parkin emerging at about 11:50 a.m. Warren goes to Cook's banking department where he buys 400 American dollars in the form of travelers' checks. Then he returns to the American Club, where he gets a Taylor Garage car and returns to the mess at about 1:00. After lunch, Warren walks to the depot, signs the handing over certificate, thus handing down his flag after serving in this Depot for two years, three months and twenty-nine days. During the rest of the afternoon he packs for the trip.
- February 24 Monday. Warren heads to the ship that will take him home. He leaves from the Customs jetty at 4 p.m., takes Mac and Powle to his cabin to drink whiskey, and then he has a plate of sandwiches. At about midnight, a party drags off Barton his roommate, but Warren refuses to join in. Jack writes eight letters, then a ninth one to Arthur during an illness, which he inadvertently signs as "C. S. Lewis" instead of the usual "Jack."
- February 25 Tuesday. **Warren sails from Shanghai on the freighter Tai-Yin.** Feeling ill, he goes to bed at 6:00 p.m.
- February 26 Wednesday. Having left Shanghai, Warren's ship sails all day, coming to the outposts of Japan at about 4:00 p.m. For most of the day Warren reads *Chinese Village Life*. Warren attends a cocktail party from 5:30 p.m. until 6:30 in one passenger's rooms on board ship. After supper the Captain takes Warren and his friends on the bridge for a few minutes, they converse about ships, and Warren gets to bed at 10:15 p.m. Jack writes to Arthur, explaining that he signed his last letter as "C. S. Lewis" because it was the last of nine letters he wrote on that day.
- February 27 Thursday. Warren awakens with the 8:30 breakfast gong. After breakfast Warren and Dunkley walk two or three miles on the port side of the ship. After his walk Warren unpacks. The ship approaches Japan, and after 5:00 p.m. the ship drops anchor near a harbor. Warren writes his diary and gets to bed at 10:30. Jack writes to Arthur about his "C. S. Lewis" signature on a

recent letter, end of term, the hope for a Northern Ireland trip of about four weeks, and plans to visit Little Lea for the last time. Perhaps around this time Jack writes the poem "Leaving For Ever the Home of One's Youth."

February 28 Friday. Warren gets up at 7:30. After breakfast Barton, Dakin, and Warren go to visit Kyoto, the old capital of Japan, about 50 miles away by rail. They walk to the Oriental Hotel to cash a check. Then they walk to the Railway Station. After a bottle of beer near the station they take the 10:31 train. The train stops at Osaka. After leaving Osaka, the line climbs, and the scenery improves considerably. They get to Kyoto at 12:30 and take a taxi to the Kyoto Hotel. After tiffin they set out again by taxi to see what they can in Kyoto. First, they drive through the Park of the Imperial Palace, then the most interesting parts of the old town. They also take a quick walk through the Chion In temple, which is the Mecca of Japanese Buddhists. Warren calls it one of the most beautiful places he has ever seen. Then they drive a short distance to the Dibutsu Buddha temple. The Dibutsu Buddha, a copy of the real one in Kamakura, sits on a lotus leaf at the base of a gigantic wooden head of a Buddha, the main feature of the temple, and he dwarfs the bronze one. The journey back is uneventful. Warren does not go ashore after supper but sits in the cabin and writes in his diary. He sits in the smoking room and finishes *The Warden* by Anthony Trollope. He goes to bed at about 11:00.

March 1930

(Warren—on board the ship *Tai-Yin* from Shanghai, China, but now in Japan; Jack—Oxford)

March Jack may write a letter to Barfield during this month, certainly before he becomes a theist in July, about the *New Criterion*, I. A. Richards, Novalis' Hymns to the Night, Pascal (whose wager he rejects), and Barfield coming to see Jack.

March 1 Saturday. Warren gets up at 7:30, and he goes to the steward's pantry for a cup of coffee before dressing. He chats with Miss Ross on deck. After breakfast, Barton, Dakin, and Warren walk into the town of Kobe to do a few odd jobs. They go first to the Oriental Hotel where they have their shoes cleaned by a Japanese boy, and then they get a haircut. Then they wander in town until they come to a sort of Japanese Harrod's where Warren buys a pair of sock suspenders. Then they go back to the hotel by way of a tobacconist's where they purchase a stock of "Cherry" cigarettes. They stop for a bottle of beer in the Oriental, where Warren mails postcards to Jack, Bill Wilson, and Wilfred Denny. They return to the ship for lunch. They go to sea at about 4:00. Warren starts Trollope's *Barchester Towers* this evening, reads it for some time, and then takes a walk on the port side for half an hour. Warren returns to his cabin to write his diary.

March 2 Sunday. Warren gets up soon after 7:30, has a cold bath, dresses, and goes on deck, where he walks with Barton before breakfast. At about 10:00 a.m. they see Yokkaichi Harbor near Yokohama, Japan, and turn towards it. They decide to put off going ashore until after tiffin. A tugboat brings their cargo as soon as they anchor, and work starts immediately. Warren spends the rest of the morning talking in the smoking room. At 1:30 they leave the ship and go ashore in a little fishing boat within the harbor. After a while, Barton, Dakin, Dunkley, and Warren turn left into open flat country. They then find a canal and walk along it to a wharf where barges are loading. They turn right and then cross some paddy fields. On the way back by a road, they come to the business end of the town or village. There they wander about. They then return to the jetty and board the ship. They get back on board in time for afternoon coffee. The last of the cargo is on board by about 5:45 p.m., and they sail at 6:00.

- March 3 Monday. Warren gets dressed, then goes on deck. The Customs people gather them in the saloon and ask questions about their passports. Having gotten on shore, they take a taxi and drive to the Railway Station. At the station they find an electric train service to Tokyo every seven minutes. After a journey of about half an hour, they see the Imperial Hotel at Tokyo with a lotus pond in front and the main wing looking out onto a very pretty Japanese garden. They have some cocktails and tiffin, then they set out by taxi for the Hong Kong Shanghai Bank to change some Shanghai money into yen. They take the same taxi to the Imperial Palace. They then go to the Tombs of the Shoguns. On the way back to the station they pass the Japanese Diet. On arriving, they go to the local hotel where they have tea and listen to a “radiola” gramophone. After writing a note to Jack, Warren has a drink and they get a taxi back to the ship in time for supper, arranging to go out to Kamakura tomorrow morning, where the *real* Dibutsu Buddha is, the one at Kyoto being only a small copy. Warren writes his diary in the cabin after supper. He goes to bed shortly after 10:00 p.m. In the evening Jack reads his paper, “The Personal Heresy in Poetics,” to the Martlets.¹⁶⁵⁹
- March 4 Tuesday. Warren travels with Barton by electric train to Kamakura, where the real Dibutsu Buddha is located. They arrive at their destination at 9:31 shortly after tea. At Kamakura they take a taxi and drive through the village to the Dibutsu shrine. They see the 37-foot high Buddha (Warren thinks it 50 or 60 feet all). Warren buys a bronze model of the statue for 20 yen. Then they walk back to the Railway Station, where they have a half an hour to wait for a train. They enter an inn where they drink a couple of bottles of Japanese beer. After a 1:00 meal, Warren reads. The ship heads out to sea at 3:15. Warren writes, then reads until 10:00, and goes to bed.
- March 5 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur briefly about cancelling plans for the family to visit Rostrevor and about Arthur’s proposed visit to Oxford next week (which does not occur). Warren gets up early. After breakfast he goes on deck. Barton, Dakin, and Warren take an hour and a half walk. In the afternoon Warren reads in the saloon, finishing Trollope’s *Barchester Towers*.
- March 6 Thursday. After breakfast Dakin and Warren go for a long walk on deck from 9:00 to 11:15 a.m. After a morning beer Warren reads in the saloon until lunch time. Warren is rereading Anthony Trollope’s *Doctor Thorne*. After lunch, the weather changes to heavy rain and wind. Warren reads in the saloon until 3:00. Finally, he puts on his coat and goes for another walk, despite the rain. He walks until 4:00 and then reads until nearly supper time, when he goes on the upper deck and has a chat with the Captain who takes him to his cabin for a glass of wine. After supper Warren reads in the saloon until 10:00 and then turns in.
- March 7 Friday. After breakfast, Dakin and Warren take an hour’s walk on the starboard side of the center deckhouse. Warren finishes *Doctor Thorne* and reads some plays by Moliere. Warren walks for ten minutes on deck after supper and then writes up his diary in the cabin while Barton reads in bed.
- March 8 Saturday. Warren gets to breakfast late, then chats with Dakin. During the day Warren reads two plays of Moliere, *Le Misanthrope* and *Le medein malgié lui*. After his walk Warren reads in the saloon until supper time, and looks at H. G. Wells’ *Outline of History*, which Dakin is reading. Warren reads in the saloon after supper, has a bottle of beer, and goes to bed at 10:15 p.m.
- March 9-15 Sunday-Saturday. Jack has a free week, perhaps because of the end of Hilary Term (see March 15).

¹⁶⁵⁹ Green and Hooper, 125.

- March 9 Sunday. Warren arrives on deck at 8:25 and sees that the sea and the wind have subsided. After breakfast Warren walks 22 laps with Barton. After his walk Warren reads *L'etourdi*, a comic play by Moliere. After tiffin Warren takes another walk in the opposite direction. After his walk Warren goes to the saloon to read. At about 4:30 this afternoon the sun comes out. Warren is reading Trollope's *Framley Parsonage*. Dakin shows Warren another of his books today, the *Outline of Literature* in three volumes by Drinkwater. Barton and Warren chat with the Captain this evening about the problem of catching the ship *Antonia* at New York. Warren writes his diary after supper. Warren reads in the saloon, has a bottle of beer with Barton and Dakin, and turns in at about 10:30.
- March 10 Monday. Warren wakes up at 7:50 and rushes to breakfast. Barton and Warren walk 22 laps after breakfast in 55 minutes. Warren spends the rest of the morning reading *Framley Parsonage* in the saloon. At noon Warren finds the Captain in a good mood, because the ship has done 350 miles. After dinner, Warren continues to read his book, and he also dozes. He is awakened at about three o'clock by a woman calling for her coffee. He then returns to his book until 5:30 when Barton, Dakin, and Warren drink the last three lots of whiskey on the ship. He walks on deck with the captain after supper and then returns to his cabin to write his diary as usual. He goes to bed at about 10:15. Warren records a second March 10 because of the eastbound route of the ship. He finishes reading *Framley Parsonage*. He walks both before and after dinner. He also reads Volume III of Dakin's *Outline of Literature*. Warren writes his diary in his room as usual and goes to bed at about 10 o'clock.
- March 11 Tuesday. Warren is late for breakfast. Warren takes his usual walk, lasting only four laps before he gets doused. He then goes to the saloon and reads Trollope's *The Small House at Allington*. Miss Ross, Barton, and Warren have a drink with the Captain in his cabin before dinner. After dinner Warren walks for about an hour on the port side of the ship. Warren spends the rest of the afternoon reading some of Volume II of the *Outline of Literature*. At 6:00 Warren goes on deck and meets the Captain, who takes him to his room where they chat about all sorts of seafaring matters. The Captain insists on everyone having beer at supper. After supper and a short walk amidships, Warren writes in his diary. He reads in the saloon until about 10:15 and takes a final walk before turning in.
- March 12 Wednesday. Warren and Barton get up early this morning, and Warren walks for about ten minutes on deck before breakfast. Dakin and Warren walk on the starboard side for some time. Later in the morning Warren does more walking. He also reads a good deal of *The Small House at Allington*. After dinner Warren again takes a walk, mainly on the starboard side, with Dunkley. He comes in for coffee, and then goes out again. He then takes another walk with Barton and Dakin. He is finally able to read more of Volume II of *The Outline of Literature*. His reading includes a chapter on "Byron, Shelley and Keats," and one on "The Rise of the Novel." Before supper Dakin and Warren have a glass of wine with the Captain in his cabin. After supper Warren walks on the upper deck for some time with Mrs. Selby. When he goes to the cabin to write about his day, he leaves Dakin and Barton playing poker in the saloon. Having written his diary, he returns to the saloon to read. Each of them has three bottles of beer. After a brief walk on deck, they go to bed at about 11:30.
- March 13 Thursday. Warren wakes up at 7:30, and he takes a stroll before breakfast. Nearly everyone is late for breakfast. Warren walks for about an hour and a half with Barton and then loafs on deck. For the rest of the morning, Warren reads Volume I of *Outline of Literature* in the saloon, reading the last two chapters, "The Middle Ages" and "The Renaissance." Before dinner Barton and Warren have a gin apiece in the privacy of their cabin. After dinner Warren talks with Mrs. LaHache and Mrs.

Selby on the upper deck before taking an afternoon walk on the afterwell deck (an exposed deck lower than the fore and aft decks). The rest of the day until half past five he spends in the saloon, reading the *Outline* and an interesting article called "The Story of the Bible" by Canon Barnes of Westminster. He reads Barnes on the origins, date, and authorship of the various books of the Bible and is impressed. Warren walks on deck before supper and finds Miss Ross hanging up her coat to dry out. They have a quiet supper with some people missing. Afterwards Warren is on deck for half an hour. Then Warren finishes the biblical part of the *Outline*. He takes a short walk on deck, and he goes to bed.

March 14 Friday. Warren gets up at 7:50. After breakfast Warren walks by himself. Dakin joins him towards the end of his walk, and they walk for a while together. Warren comes in at 10:30 and reads *The Small House at Allington* for the rest of the morning. After dinner Warren walks with Dakin and Dunkley on the forewell deck until coffee time. After coffee Warren walks alone on the afterwell deck. He goes in and continues his book until supper. The captain has a gin with them in the saloon before the meal. Warren goes out on deck after supper. They are now about 1,000 miles from San Francisco.

March 15 Saturday. According to Jack, Hilary Term ends. Jack writes to Arthur about vacation plans, Warren's impending arrival, the possibility of Arthur visiting, and Arthur's health. Jack leaves College today. Warren wakes up just before the first breakfast gong. Warren's morning walk is impossible because of the constant heavy spray, so he goes down to the saloon to read until dinner time. During the day, Warren finishes *The Small House at Allington*. After dinner, the Captain invites Warren to his cabin and asks if he can explain the trouble that the ladies on board had recently, but Warren can tell him nothing. During the afternoon Warren reads the first chapter of the *Outline*. Late in the afternoon Warren walks amidships on the starboard side. Warren takes a stroll with the Captain after supper. There is some talk of taking Miss Ross to a show in San Francisco on Monday night, but she says that her mother does not allow it. Warren goes to bed at about 10:15.

March 16 Sunday. Warren gets up at about 7:40 a.m. His roommate Barton feels ill and goes back to bed again. Warren has breakfast alone. Warren takes a walk in the starboard gangway in the morning because of the heavy sea. He starts reading *The Seasons* this morning after his walk. It is probably Scottish author James Thomson's series of four poems, *Winter* (1726), *Summer* (1727), *Spring* (1728), and *Autumn* (1730). Warren meets the captain on the upper deck before dinner, learning that they are now 360 miles from San Francisco and that they will arrive by 2 p.m. tomorrow. Warren spends the afternoon walking and finishing the reading of *Spring*. Before turning in, Warren reads an amusing book called *Pons asinorum: or the future of nonsense* by E. J. C. Neep and G. Edinger.

March 17 Monday. Warren goes on deck by 9:00 a.m. He walks with Dakin for over an hour. They see land at about 11, pass the Farallon Islands just 30 miles outside the Golden Gate Bridge, and arrive in San Francisco. In the middle of the harbor, he sees the prison Alcatraz, and a factory and other auxiliary buildings outside the wall on the island. They are taken hold of by a tug which takes them to a dock labeled "Pier 41." Immigration people come on board to check them out. Bay, Barton, Dakin, and Warren go ashore in late afternoon, noticing the steep hills and not understanding the traffic driving on the right side of the road. After going for a walk, they eat supper with Dunkley at Herbert's Bachelor Grill (which no longer exists) on Powell Street, which ends at Fisherman's Wharf. They then book four stalls for a comedy called "Ladies of the Jury." Dunkley leaves while Warren and Dakin go back to Herbert's for a nightcap of near beer. Then they take a taxi to the ship. Warren goes to bed at 12:15 a.m.

- March 18 Tuesday. Warren is called at 6:30 because all passengers have to be off the ship by 8:00 for fumigation. He is on deck by 7:15. After breakfast Warren, Barton, and Dakin go ashore shortly after 8. They walk to the Sir Francis Drake Hotel. At the hotel Warren writes a note to Jack about his safe arrival in San Francisco. They get another shoeshine and then set out for the Hong Kong and Shanghai Bank where Dakin has a letter of credit to cash. On the way Warren purchases some tobacco and toothpaste. After this they walk to Herbert's, where they have some imitation (near) beer. They have lunch at the Sir Francis Drake. Then Barton and Warren sit in the lounge for a half-hour watching people. When Dakin returns from shopping, they taxi to the ship. After waiting for over half an hour for the fumigation to be completed, the doctor pronounces the ship safe and they board again. They sail to the south at 4:40 p.m. He writes in his diary all evening. He goes to bed at 11.
- March 19 Wednesday. Warren gets up at 7:30, goes out on deck, has breakfast, and at about 10:00 they pass a cliff with a red and white lighthouse. During the morning he sees two sea lions, and later a school of black and white porpoises. All day they see large islands to the right, the largest of them being Santa Barbara. They arrive at San Pedro Harbor at sunset in the Los Angeles area between Long Beach and Torrance. Warren changes into shoregoing clothes, and he plans to go on shore with Barton and Dakin. However, he first meets Mr. Hanson, who has a tour prepared for him. Warren borrows an attaché case from Dakin and fills it, then they go ashore and get into a waiting car. They drive into Los Angeles for about an hour to see some wrestling matches, which end at 10:30. They then return to the car, and drive to a restaurant, the Los Angeles branch of Herbert's Bachelor Grill. Warren has an excellent salad, a steak, and a cup of coffee. Then he is taken to the Jonathan Club, where he spends the night. Warren goes to bed at about 11:45.
- March 20 Thursday. Warren is phoned at 7:30 and put through to the dining room to order his early morning tea. After breakfast he gets a telephone call from Hanson, who is in the lounge. Hanson takes Warren to see Los Angeles. He visits Hollywood, passes by the estate of one Edward L. Doheny (1856-1935), an oil millionaire and founder of the Pan American Petroleum & Transport Company, and tours the film studio of United Artists, run by Mary Pickford and Douglas Fairbanks. They have lunch at the Los Angeles Country Club. After tiffin they start the drive back, passing through an oil field. They reach the ship at 3:00 p.m. and head to sea at 6:00. After supper, Warren writes in his diary until turning in at 11:15 p.m.
- March 21 Friday. Jack writes to Hamilton-Jenkin about being unable to meet in London, wanting Jenkin to come and stay with him, and Jack's definite religious outlook, though Jack explicitly states that it is not Christianity. Warren gets up at 7:15, goes out on deck, and discovers a dull gray calm morning. After breakfast, the sun comes out. Warren walks for some time with Miss Ross, and then he has a morning beer. During the day, Warren reads most of *Summer*. In the afternoon Warren reads, first on deck, and later in the smoking room, a Wellsian romance (like Wells, not by him) about turtle-men on the moon. After supper Warren and company have some shipping conversation with the Captain. Warren writes in his diary until 8:30. He drinks a bottle of beer in the smoking room afterwards, then walks up and down the top deck until 11:15.
- March 22 Saturday. Warren rises at 7:45, and he walks on deck before breakfast. At breakfast time they are halfway down the coast of Lower (Baja) California. After breakfast, Barton, Dakin, and Warren walk on the main deck for some time. Warren spends the entire day sitting on deck, barring meals. During the day Warren borrows Dakin's collected edition of Galsworthy's plays, reading two or three of them, *The Skin Game*, and *The Mob*. Warren walks on the forward well deck for an hour after supper. Then Warren reads on deck for a while, drinks a bottle of beer, and goes to bed after a final stroll.

- March 23 Sunday. Warren wakes up at the first gong. Meeting the Captain before breakfast, Warren asks him if he could take over the sick room as his cabin. His request having been granted, Warren spends the morning moving all his gear to his new room. At noon Warren walks with the Captain who says that he burns 26 tons a day at 123 r.p.m. = 15 knots. Today they travel 352 miles. Warren starts Trollope's *The Last Chronicle of Barset*, reading a good deal of the first volume during the afternoon. Warren enjoys sunset this evening over a bottle of beer after an hour's walk on the main deck. Warren sits on deck for a little while after supper, but Barton and he go to the main deck later where they walk for some time. After this walk Warren writes in his new cabin. After that he drinks a bottle of beer on deck with the Captain, Barton, and Dakin, while a wireless message arrives asking how many passengers they can take at Colon.
- March 24 Monday. After breakfast everyone wears shorts and shirts because of the warm temperatures. Warren loafs on the bridge deck all morning, reading *The Last Chronicle of Barset*. This afternoon Warren washes his clothes. Afterwards he comes on deck for a glass of beer. At supper Warren talks with Mrs. LaHache about Georgia, where she says she has a big estate. After supper it becomes uncomfortably hot. He writes his diary at 8:00 p.m. and has a couple of bottles of beer before turning in. Warren goes to bed at 11:15.
- March 25 Tuesday. Warren wakes up soon after seven. Miss Ross comes to Warren's cabin this morning and there explains how to "dampen" linen prior to ironing. During the day Warren reads about two-thirds of the way through the last volume of Trollope's *The Last Chronicle*. This evening Warren takes a bath and puts on light clothing because of the heat.
- March 26 Wednesday. Warren and friends loaf on deck most of the day because of the heat. Warren finishes reading the Barset saga, and then reads Frederic Harrison's introduction to the series. During the morning Warren "dampens" his clothes again and orders Jacob to have the iron ready for him at 4:00 p.m. Then Miss Ross does a couple of Warren's shirts after which he does the rest himself. Warren drinks a whiskey and soda in the smoke room with the Captain this evening. The Captain gives Warren a calendar with a photo of the ship. After supper Warren walks on the forward well deck for some time. He writes his diary in the evening, goes to bed early after a bottle of beer on deck, and reads in his diary for 1928 for some time before going to bed.
- March 27 Thursday. Warren has trouble waking up, but gets up at 8 a.m. After a bath and a shave, Warren sits on deck and finishes *Autumn*. Warren has his 3:00 coffee with the Captain. After this he reads Moliere's *Tartuffe*. From 4:15 to 5:00, Warren walks on the port side of the ship, has a cool bath, dresses, and goes back on deck. After supper Warren takes another walk, then writes in his diary, and goes to bed after finishing the reading of his 1928 diary.
- March 28 Friday. Warren rises at 7:00, then gets on deck to find a flat sea. Then he has breakfast. At 4:00 they pass close to three islands, called respectively Jicquarita, Jicquarou, and Coiba. From 4:15 until 5:00 Warren walks to get some exercise. At about 6:00 they see the mainland of Cape Mariata. Warren spends most of the day reading. In the morning it is Edgar Saltus' *The Imperial Orgy*, and in the afternoon he reads B. L. Putnam Weale's *Indiscreet Letters from Peking*. Warren takes a short walk after supper and then writes his diary. He has a couple of drinks on deck before going to bed at 10:45.
- March 29 Saturday. Maureen's term ends today. Jack begins *Moby Dick* this weekend but does not continue it. Warren rises a few minutes after six and sees through his window some islands about three miles away on the right. Everyone on the ship gets up by 7:00 a.m., and they anchor at about 7:15 with the islands astern and to port. On their right is Balboa and the entrance to the Panama Canal. Three ships ahead of them go through the canal before them, a Swedish ship, an American ore boat called

Sentore, and a Chilean ship, *Condor*. They then weigh anchor at about 9 a.m. and approach the entrance. Where the canal proper begins, the actual entrance is narrow, with the banks about six feet away from the ship. They take on board a “canal crew” of Panamanians. Throughout the canal the locks are twin locks, left and right, separated by a broad pier. As you approach the lock, lines are passed ashore on both sides, and the ship is taken in charge by six “electric mules,” which tow the ship to the end of that series of locks. They pass the first lock, the Pacific Lock, then come out into a little lake, with the Panama Railway running along its right-hand side. Having crossed the lake, they come to the Pedro Miguel Lock. After getting clear of the lock, they steam through a very narrow waterway. They pass through Culeha Cut. After dinner, Warren sees that they are in Gatun Lake, which takes eighty minutes to cross. They pass the U. S. Guard ship *Rochester* and other ships. While they are clearing Gatun Lock, Warren goes below and has a cold bath and then dresses. They arrive at the town of Colon, located at the right mouth of the canal with an open harbor. They put to sea at 5:30 p.m. Warren goes to bed at 10:30. Earlier Warren sent a postcard to Jack by the Captain’s mail envelope.

March 30 Sunday. Warren rises early and is shaving by 6:15 a.m. After breakfast, the Captain talks about their arrival at New York and advises Warren to stick to his *Antonia* booking. During the day Warren reads Putnam Weale’s *Indiscreet Letters from Peking*. Warren walks for an hour this afternoon at 4:00 p.m. after which he takes a cold bath and dresses. Shortly afterwards Barton, Dakin, and the Captain join Warren for a couple of whiskeys each in his cabin. Warren takes a walk and writes in his diary after supper. Before going to bed, Warren has a bottle of beer and a talk with Barton. After turning in he reads part of his diary for last year.

March 31 Monday. Warren gets up at 7:15 and walks on deck before breakfast. Barton comes on deck soon after Warren does, and they talk to the Captain about arranging by wireless to transfer their baggage to the Cunard line. During the morning he finishes *Indiscreet Letters from Peking*. When they come on deck after dinner at about 1:30, the Island of Navossa is nearly abeam to port, eight miles away, and they pass it at 2:00. Haiti is in sight dimly on the starboard bow. They leave the Caribbean Sea and go through the Windward Passage. During the afternoon Warren reads one or two articles in *Sea Escapes and Adventures* by Taffrail (Commander Taprell Dorling). Warren takes an afternoon siesta on the sofa in his cabin. They pass Haiti even more closely. At four o’clock Warren takes an hour’s walk. Mrs. LaHache produces another apple tart and a macaroni cheese for supper tonight. Before turning in Warren has a bottle of beer and a walk with the Captain. Warren goes to his cabin at 10 p.m., as they pass the northwest corner of Cuba. After turning in he reads his summer diary.

April 1930

(Warren—on board the ship *Tai-Yin* from Shanghai, China, near Cuba; Jack—Oxford)

April During this month Alan Richard Griffiths and two friends begin their experiment in common life in the country.¹⁶⁶⁰ In a letter related to the Great War correspondence, Jack writes to Barfield about walking together and Barfield’s legal work related to his mortgage.¹⁶⁶¹

¹⁶⁶⁰ Griffiths, *The Golden String*, 65.

¹⁶⁶¹ *The Great War of Owen Barfield and C. S. Lewis*, Feinendegen and Smilde, 39.

- April 1 Tuesday. Warren gets up at 7:15 on a bright morning. From the veranda, he sees the Island of Acklin astern and to starboard. After dressing and going on deck, he sees the south end of Crooked Island to starboard and east of the Bahamas. Warren goes for a walk in the port alleyway this morning. During the morning Barton, Dakin, and Warren meet to talk about settling their bar bills. After dinner he surprises Dakin and Miss Ross in the act of moving his deck chair. In the afternoon Warren goes to his cabin for a nap. When he comes on deck again at 3:45, he sees San Salvador Island about twelve miles away to port, the first place where Christopher Columbus landed on his voyage to America. In the evening Warren goes for an hour's walk. Warren has done little reading, but he has started Jane Austen's *Pride and Prejudice*. After writing up his diary, he balances his accounts for the month, and then he goes to the smoking room for a bottle of beer. He turns in at 10 p.m. and before going to sleep, he reads Lamb's All Fools Day essay and the essay on ears.
- April 2 Wednesday. Warren gets up at about 7:00 a.m. and meets the Captain on deck before breakfast. The Captain says that he hopes to arrive at New York City by 3:00 on Friday. Warren smokes his pipe on deck after breakfast and then starts work on pressing his clothes with Miss Ross's help. It takes about ninety minutes, and then he cleans his hat. Between noon and 4:00 Warren naps and reads Jane Austen's *Pride and Prejudice*. The ship prepares to enter the New York City harbor. The ship's crew does a lot of last-minute scrubbing and painting all over the ship today in preparation for their grand entry to New York. Warren takes his evening walk on the boat deck for an hour and a half. On going to the smoking room for evening whiskey, he learns that there is another complicated form to be filled in before they can land in New York. After writing up his diary he completes the form and that on the back of his Cunard ticket. He has a couple of bottles of beer in the smoking room and reads some *Pride and Prejudice* before going below. After going to bed he reads some Lamb before turning off the light.
- April 3 Thursday. Jack writes to Arthur about a walking tour with Barfield and Company, meeting with Minto and Maureen, crossing to Belfast, returning to Oxford, Minto inviting Warren to live with them, Milton's *Comus*, and Jane Austen's *The Watsons*. There is a burned page in this letter, very possibly a page detailing Jack's relationship with Minto, since she is mentioned in the preceding paragraph, and Jack ends the letter by calling Arthur his "Father Confessor." He is studying the different versions of Milton's *Comus*. He has recently read Jane Austen's unfinished novel *The Watsons*. Jack leaves on a six-day walking tour on Exmoor with Owen Barfield, Cecil Harwood, and Walter Field. They take a car from Oxford to Dunster, three of them (probably excluding Field) walking the last five miles at about 6:00 p.m., over a swift and shallow stream into Dunster, and they have an evening supper there. Warren gets up at 7:15 a.m. After a pipe on deck, he starts packing, working until 11 o'clock, when he has a bottle of beer on deck. Then he packs his uniform case. The Captain today sends a message to the agents asking them to arrange for baggage transfer to the Cunard pier tomorrow. The Captain fixes the arrival time at 3 p.m. on Friday. After dinner and another pipe Warren does more packing. Then he changes clothes and has a bath. He persuades Miss Ross at coffee time to sew two buttons on his overcoat. In the afternoon Warren finishes *Pride and Prejudice* in the smoking room. Later he walks in the starboard alleyway and sees Cape Hatteras off the coast of North Carolina at two o'clock. Getting on deck after supper Warren finds it raining hard. He does diary writing as usual after his walk. Warren drinks beer until 10:45 p.m.
- April 4 Friday. Warren rises, dresses in his shore-going clothes, and packs. The gong rings for breakfast. After breakfast he walks for an hour on the after well deck. Then they gather in the smoking room where each has three bottles of beer. They see the American coast at about 11:00 a.m. just off Sandy Hook. They pick up the pilot at about 12:30, and then they get under way

again. When they come on deck after dinner, they are steaming up the estuary of the Hudson, eventually passing Flatbush Country and arriving at "The Palisades." He sees Staten Island and the skyscraper part of New York. Two tugs take them to a corner of a quay, and they tie up at 3:15. They leave the ship at 5:30. In the meantime they pay their tips to the steward, Jacob, and Ernst. Their luggage is taken to the Cunard pier. The Customs people are very friendly and give no trouble. They take a taxi eventually onto a high suspension bridge, then through some slums, and then to the Cunard pier. Here they wait for the lorry which brings their luggage. The lorry arrives at about 6:15. A man takes their baggage at about seven-thirty. They then get another taxi and drive to the Hotel Seville on Fifth Avenue and 29th Street, where they meet Dakin, and they book a room apiece with bathrooms, for \$3.00 each at about 7:45. Warren has a quiet steak in the hotel dining room and then retires to his room to write the day's doings in his diary. Jack, Barfield, Harwood, and Field leave Dunster in the morning in a thick fog and walk to the village of Luccombe where they have lunch. They ascend Dunkery Beacon in the fog, then descend it, and later have tea at the hamlet of Stoke Pero. At a church in Stoke Pero, one of them reads a chapter of Scripture from the lectern while the rest listen. They reach their car (driven there by Walter Field) at Wilmersham Farm, having done sixteen miles over rough terrain. They have supper and book rooms in a hotel.

April 5

Saturday. Warren is awakened at 7:00 a.m. by a wake-up call, much to his consternation. After breakfast and a shoeshine, he and Barton pay their bill, say goodbye to Dakin, and take a taxi to the business section of New York. They go to the Cunard offices, wait for a clerk to confirm their baggage, then call the dock to say that they will embark tomorrow at Boston. They set out for the Railway Station, where they book tickets on a train, "The Knickerbocker Limited," to Boston at 1:00 p.m. which will arrive at 6 p.m. They then lunch at an underground restaurant. At one o'clock the train leaves. After arriving in Boston, they hire a taxi, which takes them to the Hotel Statler. They wash up, get tickets for a show, and have dinner in a big crowded room where a dinner dance is in progress. After this they take a taxi to the Schuber Theater where they see a musical comedy, "The New Moon." They walk back to their hotel from the theater, and after a bottle of near beer with Barton in Warren's room, Warren writes up his diary, then goes to bed at 1:15 a.m. Jack's group starts the day walking in clear sunlight, makes ten miles in the open moor by lunchtime, and meets Field. They eat their lunch in the car. They then walk, and about two-and-a-half hours after lunch they walk through heather and meet the valley of a river called Badgeworthy Water, which they ford. They spend a half-hour at the river eating chocolate and drying their numbed legs. They spend the night in Cloud Farm in rooms secured by Field, and, in the evening, they have a philosophical discussion on The Good. Jack rooms with Barfield.

April 6

Sunday. Warren awakens and is at breakfast at 8. He cables Jack about his estimated arrival date at Liverpool, and then he cashes a check. He walks through Boston Commons, seeing there the Massachusetts School of Technology. At a nearby cafeteria Warren has an ice cream soda. They return to the hotel through the same park, then they have a lobster mayonnaise for lunch and a bottle of imitation beer. Then they take a taxi to Cunard pier where they board ship. They leave at 5:30 p.m. with a group of Stratford-on-Avon players returning from performing in the United States for six months. At dinner Warren learns that the ship will stop at Belfast rather than Queenstown, Blackpool, UK, 27 miles north of Liverpool. After dinner Barton and Warren get a couple of whiskeys from the steward, after which Warren goes for a walk and then writes up the day's activities in the library. Jack's walking tour walks down the valley of the Lyn River and has lunch at Lynmouth. They walk through the Valley of Rocks. After tea they walk over the moor, the light seeming to be "a liquid that you could drink"

(cf. *The Voyage of the 'Dawn Treader'*) and in the evening they sleep at Challacombe and compose *ex tempore* poetry about the Fall in the meter of Hiawatha, having done more than twenty miles of walking.

- April 7 Monday. Warren is called at 7:30, has a bath, dresses, and then goes out on deck. This morning they have a cocktail with Mrs. Towell and Mrs. Wilkinson. By the afternoon, the ship is in a moderate gale. During the afternoon two or three people get upset, chair and all, in the smoking room, and tables, palms, and tea things are crashing all over the place. Warren is wedged on a heavy sofa which slides backward and forward with monotonous regularity, hitting the piano and then the bulkhead. During the day Warren reads George Preedy's new novel *The Rocklitz*. Warren dresses for dinner tonight. After dinner Warren walks on deck, and later in the evening he reads Francis Thompson's poems, "Hound of Heaven" and "Ode to the Setting Sun." Warren goes to bed at about 11:00 and reads in his bed for half an hour before turning out the light. Jack's walking tour walks, gets lost in the rain, fails to meet Walter Field for lunch, has tea at South Molton, and motors into Exeter. They visit the local cathedral in the evening.
- April 8 Tuesday. At breakfast there are racks on the table because of the rough sea. Later in the morning it clears up so that Barton and Warren can take a quick stroll on the boat deck. This morning Warren starts reading Edmund Gosse's (Trinity College, Cambridge) *A Short History of Modern English Literature* (1897). In the afternoon Warren sleeps from about 2:30 until 5:30. He takes a half-hour's walk before drinking whiskey with Barton. Warren reads for about an hour in bed before going to sleep. In the UK, the walking tour breaks up in the morning with Walter Field and Jack taking a train to Bournemouth and Barfield and Harwood motoring north. Jack rejoins the Moores at The Rest, Hengestbury Road, Southbourne, Hants.
- April 9 Wednesday. Warren walks in the morning. During the day he reads a lot of Gosse. The Captain makes his first appearance at lunch today. Warren meets the Purser after lunch, and he invites Warren's table to a cocktail party in his room at 6:30. In the afternoon Warren sleeps until 4:30. After an evening stroll on the boat deck Warren changes and goes to the party with Barton, Wilkinson, Turner, and Towell, which lasts until 7:30. After dinner there is a dance on deck, which Warren avoids. Warren gets to bed at 1:00 a.m.
- April 10 Thursday. After breakfast Warren walks for over an hour on the boat deck. Warren goes to the Purser's office this morning after writing in his diary. At 11:30 they have a boat drill with lifebelts on. In the afternoon Warren walks on the forward main deck for some time, later returning to his bunk to read and sleep. He walks for more than an hour and a half before dinner with an elderly American. After dinner Warren meets the Chief Officer on deck. There is a dance on deck in the evening which Warren does not attend. He goes to bed at 10:45 p.m. and reads in bed for about an hour.
- April 11 Friday. Warren gets up and walks briefly on deck before breakfast. He walks again this morning after breakfast. During the day he finishes reading the Gosse book. Warren naps for an hour after lunch and reads in his bunk until after four when he comes up for tea. After tea he walks with Hopkins, whom he met the previous day. Warren's table gathers at 6:40 p.m. in the smoking room before going by invitation to the Captain's table for a cocktail. They are in the Captain's suite until about 7:30, and then they go to an excellent dinner. After the dinner Warren walks on deck until bedtime. Before going to bed, Barton and Warren have a nightcap with Hopkins. Warren goes to bed at about 12:45 a.m.
- April 12 Saturday. Warren does a good deal of walking during the morning, first with Mrs. Turner and afterwards with the junior first officer. For the first time Warren has a drink with one of the actors in the traveling company of actors. In the afternoon Warren starts Sheila Kaye Smith's new novel *Shepherds in Sackcloth* (1930). Warren naps for an hour after lunch, and then

- he walks with Hopkins. Afterwards they have a whiskey and soda together in the smoking room. After dinner, Warren enjoys a couple of hours with pipe, book, and whiskey in the veranda, while reading Sheila Kaye Smith. He goes to dinner at 7:15, finds the table empty, and dashes to find Mrs. Wilkinson, who tells him about a cocktail party he is missing. At that cocktail party he meets the leading lady of the theatrical troupe. He goes to bed about 1:00 a.m., having spent the evening reading.
- April 13 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur, who is in London, from Southbourne about Warren's arrival, Arthur's plans for a trip, enjoying his own recent holiday in Southbourne, identifying Virginia Wolfe as one of the Clevers (as mentioned in *The Pilgrim's Regress*), and George MacDonald. He is reading Virginia Wolfe's *Orlando* to Minto. Around this time Jack writes to Owen Barfield¹⁶⁶² about the walk they took April 4-8, perhaps while on this holiday. In the morning Warren walks for about an hour on the boat deck. There is a church service in the smoking room this morning which Warren does not attend. He describes it as "lugubrious." Instead he writes in his diary. During the day Warren finishes reading *Shepherds in Sackcloth*. After lunch Warren spends an hour alternating between sleeping and waking on his bed. Then he goes to the library and takes out another book by Sheila Kaye Smith, *The Village Doctor*. After tea Warren walks with Hopkins. The ship is now due to get to the Liverpool Landing Stage at about 7:00 p.m. on Tuesday. In the evening Mrs. Wilkinson gives a cocktail party in the doctor's cabin which lasts until 7:30, when they go to dinner. After dinner Barton and Warren have a long chat with Major Evans R.A.M.C., the T. A. Adjutant at Southfort. Warren stays up until 12:45, walks for a few minutes on deck, then goes below.
- April 14 Monday. Warren gets up at the usual time, probably 7:30, takes a short stroll after breakfast, and settles down to writing his diary and some letters, i.e., the landing report to the War Office, report and application for leave, a private letter to Col. Cameron about his leave, and a letter to Craig McFeeley. Just before lunch time, Warren has a morning gin with Barton. In the afternoon Warren goes to his cabin for a nap, waking up shortly after five. Then he comes on deck and joins Hopkins for an evening walk. They talk about tipping at the end of this trip. This evening they meet for cocktails in Mrs. Towell's cabin before a fancy dress dinner dance. Warren wears his Chinese dress, which is very much admired. At dinner they celebrate the near conclusion of the trip. Later Warren goes into the smoking room where he spends most of the evening with some of the actors, exchanging drinks and stories. He goes to bed at 1:00 a.m. Before turning in, he sees Tory Island¹⁶⁶³ on the starboard side of the ship.
- April 15 Tuesday. Warren washes, dresses, and comes on deck by 7:30 to see Rathlin Island to port and Ballycastle to starboard. They travel close to Fair Head. He comes on deck after breakfast and finds it difficult to see any features of the Antrim coast until they see The Maidens on the starboard bow, Larne Harbor, the lighthouse on the inner side of Island Magee, Cheynes Monument, the Ty-na-mara¹⁶⁶⁴ group of houses, and the Railway Station. At about 10:30, sailing close to the Antrim coast, they come into the Lough and drop the anchor just past Whitehead. There the tender meets them. On the County Down side he sees from the Copelands to Holywood Point. He also sees Helens Tower and Scrabo. Soon after 11:00 a.m., they take a

¹⁶⁶² *Collected Letters*, III, 1517.

¹⁶⁶³ An island off the northern shore of Ireland, about one hundred and fifty miles from Belfast.

¹⁶⁶⁴ Welsh for "a house by the sea." Joan Murphy, "The Lewis Family," *C. S. Lewis and His Circle: Essays and Memoirs from the Oxford C. S. Lewis Society*, Roger White, Judith Wolfe, and Brendan Wolfe, eds., 171.

passport man on board, and at 11:30 they all go to the smoking room to have their passports stamped. Before lunch, Warren learns that they will not disembark until 8:00 a.m. tomorrow morning. Warren goes on deck after lunch, and he sees the Isle of Man. He spends the earlier part of the afternoon writing his diary to this point. Then he goes below, packs, and changes clothes. Then he goes to the smoking room and has tea. After tea Warren walks for an hour and a half. At about 5:30 they pass through the middle of a fleet of steam trawlers. Warren goes on deck after dinner, and he walks with Bateman, the 1st Lieutenant, on the boat deck until 9:15. Warren goes to bed early in anticipation of 7 a.m. breakfast tomorrow. The ship stops in Belfast Lough near the North Channel.

- April 16 Wednesday. **Warren is called early, has breakfast, says goodbye to several people, and steps ashore in Liverpool** at 8 a.m. after a three-year absence and a journey of fifty days from Shanghai. Warren gets a telegram from Jack, who did not know when and where he would arrive. Hopkins and Warren travel into Liverpool together by an express called “The Mersey” which leaves at 10 a.m. and gets to Euston Railway Station in London at 1:35. In the evening Warren phones Minto, who is coming into London tomorrow with Jack. He arranges to meet them at the Waterloo Tube Station at noon. He also posts his arrival report to the War Office and is assigned to Depot Company. He stays overnight at the Euston Hotel in London.
- April 17 Thursday. Warren walks across Hyde Park and past the Guner War Memorial to Victoria Station, where he takes the Tube to Waterloo and meets Mrs. Moore and Jack. Jack and Warren go to Oxford this night, while Mrs. Moore and Maureen travel to Bournemouth on the train. Warren and Jack visit the Ideal Homes Exhibition at Olympia with the idea of building their own home near Oxford. Warren inspects Jack’s two new Medici prints in his rooms, where they spend the night.
- April 18 Good Friday. Jack and Warren have breakfast in the Common Room of Magdalen College. They bus to Hillsboro, then have lunch at a new restaurant in the High, “The Chantry.” Then they travel through Reading, where they have tea, and then to Basingstoke, where they have whiskey and soda. Then they take another train to Eastleigh, eventually meeting Mrs. Moore, Maureen, and Mr. Papworth in Christchurch. Mrs. Weston is their landlady, and she has supper ready for them.
- April 19 Saturday. In the morning Jack and Warren walk across the countryside to the village of Christchurch, a few miles east of Bournemouth, crossing a shallow stream by a punt ferry en route. They enjoy the partially Norman priory of Christchurch. Near the Priory they see a real Plumpstead Episcopi of a parsonage, with a pretty garden and beyond that the ruins of a castle on a small hill. Jack and Warren walk home discussing the manner of life of the occupant. In the afternoon Maureen takes Warren by bus to a concert in Bournemouth, where Mark Hambourg and a violinist perform Grieg and Beethoven. After this they have tea, and then they go home by a slow tram.
- April 20 Easter Sunday. Jack and Warren see the Isle of Wight and the Needles from the beach in Christchurch, but apparently do not attend church. They take a country walk in the afternoon.
- April 21 Monday. Jack and Warren go to the Post Office to send a telegram before closing time. Jack and Warren walk on the beach as far as Hengistbury Head and back again, stopping to smoke a cigarette on the way back. They journey back on 3rd class railway from Christchurch to Basingstoke where they stop. After a drink at Basingstoke, they travel on the train to Reading, and they arrive in Oxford at about 7:30. In Jack’s room they have a cold supper with a bottle of heady hock selected by the college butler. They stay up late in Jack’s rooms. Mrs. Moore and Maureen go to Bristol.

- April 22 Tuesday. Jack and Warren have breakfast at the Eastgate Hotel, after which Jack goes back to his rooms to do some work, and Warren goes out to Hillsboro by bus for a change of clothes to prepare for their trip to Belfast. Warren goes to the bank where he cashes his two remaining travelers' checks. Then he sees Griffin, who takes him in his van to the G. W. Station to collect the rest of his luggage and drop it in the Lodge at Magdalen. Warren leaves one tin trunk in Jack's rooms and takes the other to Belfast. Jack and Warren then go to the Eastgate Hotel for lunch, and from there by taxi to the station. First, Warren wires the War Office of his temporary change of address, and then they catch the 2:20 train for Birkenhead, across the River Mersey from Liverpool. On the way Warren reads a collection of modern essays. They have a comfortable, pleasant journey through the Shrewsbury area. They ferry across the Mersey to Liverpool. On the Liverpool side they take a taxi to Lime Street, where they have a mixed grill, and after that they take the taxi to the Landing Stage. They book an overnight cabin to Belfast and get to bed early.
- April 23 Wednesday. Jack and Warren have breakfast on board ship from Liverpool to Belfast, leave their luggage at the luggage office on Donegall Quay, and then they travel to the Belfast S. S. offices to book their return berths for tomorrow night. Then they go to 83 Royal Avenue and visit J. W. A. Condlin and determine the value of their father's estate. They visit their father's grave at the cemetery in front of the foothills of Divis northwest of Belfast in County Antrim. They then go to Little Lea. Housekeeper Mary Cullen meets them and prepares them a light lunch. Jack has a long telephone conversation during the afternoon with Kelsie about bookcases she will receive from Albert's estate. They bury their toys in the vegetable garden and pack some books. Before dinner and after tea they walk down the Wandsworth Road and buy some cigarettes at a shop near the National School. **Trinity Term, the term in which Jack becomes a theist, officially begins.**¹⁶⁶⁵ This term Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on "The Text of Milton's 'Comus'" at a place and on a time and day to be arranged.
- April 24 Thursday. At 3:00 a.m. Jack awakens with a stomachache, so he gets a drink of water and takes some aspirin. More packing takes place at Little Lea, including photos. Jack gives Mary Cullen a check from the estate for £110 in accordance with Albert's wishes. This takes until lunch time. After lunch, Jack and Warren walk to the Sydenham Station and catch the railmotor into town, after making a telephone reservation to dine at Holywood at 6:30. On arrival at Condlin's office they go to a final interview with Condlin. They go home by tram for tea, after which they walk to Uncle Gussie's (Augustus Warren Hamilton, 1866-1945) by the High Holywood Road, where they have supper. They take a taxi to Donegall Quay and sail away, turning in long after the Copeland light is in the distance.
- April 25 Friday. When Warren and Jack wake up, the ship is alongside the landing stage at Liverpool. Warren walks on deck before breakfast, and they both eat breakfast on board. They cross by ferry to Birkenhead, and they find that they have more than a half an hour to spare for the 9:35 train. On the journey to Paddington Warren reads his diary for 1921. At Ruabon or Wrexham, 20-30 miles south of Liverpool, four Welsh undergraduates join their compartment and play bridge the whole way to Oxford. They have lunch on the train in the 1st Class dining car while traveling third class. They reach Oxford at about 2:30. They get a taxi and go to Magdalen College. Warren goes to the house, which now has electric lights. During the evening he reads Raleigh's letters.

¹⁶⁶⁵ Probably in this year, rather than in 1929, Lewis becomes a theist. McGrath, 142.

- April 26 Saturday. At breakfast Jack calls to say that there is a letter from the War Office which he opened. The letter allegedly says that Warren is granted leave until May 15 and is posted to Aldershot. Parkin has also sent a telegram asking Warren to meet him in town, either today or tomorrow. Warren is disappointed about Aldershot, and he walks into Oxford in a gloomy state of mind. Warren arrives at Magdalen and reads the letter, finding that Jack has misread it, except for the part about the length of his leave. Warren will be attached to Y Depot Company for the period of his leave. This morning Warren unpacks his valise and his cabin trunk, which he later takes to Hillsboro by taxi. He sends a wire to Parkin, telling him to meet at the Trocadero long bar in London at 12:30 on Sunday. Warren then spends an hour at Blackwell's Bookshop. He finds a two-volume edition of *Mémoires de Guy Joli*, which he purchases along with an Everyman edition of Wordsworth's longer poems. After lunch Jack and Warren walk up Shotover with Mr. Papworth. They return through a bottom on the Cowley side of the hill. On the way they look at a house that is for sale but decide that it won't work. After tea, Minto, Jack, and Warren walk across the fields to see a plot of land which is for sale. Jack goes into College after supper and spends the night there. During the evening Warren starts rereading Wordsworth's *The Prelude*.
- April 27 Sunday. Trinity Term begins.¹⁶⁶⁶ Warren gets up, has breakfast, packs his little suitcase, and catches the 9:40 bus into Magdalen. He goes to Jack's room, finding him working at Collections, gets his coat, and sets out on foot to the train station. He takes a local train, stopping at every station, to Reading, where he changes, getting a corner seat to Paddington. He then takes the tube to Piccadilly Circus. Warren arrives just before Parkin arrives. They have lunch together, but Parkin goes to Weybridge for a flying lesson later in the afternoon. Warren sees Parkin off at Waterloo, where he telephones "Fat Boy" Powle at Croydon, who is out until nine o'clock. Warren then takes the Tube to Paddington for his bag, then returns to Charing Cross and walks up to the Club. After tea and a wash, Warren walks in the Embankment gardens. Warren sits for some time at the Sullivan memorial. He dines at the Grand Grillroom. Powle calls shortly after Warren gets back to the club, and they arrange to meet at the Club at 12:30 tomorrow. Warren goes to bed at about 10:30.
- April 28 Monday. After having breakfast, paying his bill, and packing, Warren walks out into the Strand where he purchases some clothes, a toothbrush, and a shaving brush. On his way to John Jones, he meets Col. Leland in Whitehall, with whom he talks for a while. After leaving Leland, Warren walks to St. James' Square and tries on his new clothes. Then he walks to Holtzapfel's in the Haymarket where he spends a half-hour in the model railway department, buying Wilfred Denny a six-wheeler L. M. S. (London, Midland, and Scottish Railway) suburban coach. Warren walks back to the Club by High Holburn. Powle arrives at the Club a few minutes after Warren does. Warren catches a slow train back to Oxford at 3:20. He stops at Magdalen College on the way out and has a drink with Jack, then goes to the house. Warren reads more Wordsworth in the evening.
- April 29 Tuesday. Jack has pupils for tutorials all morning. His noon pupil does not show up. Maureen arrives to confirm the arrangement that will result in Mrs. Moore, Maureen, Jack, and Warren going to Vaughan Williams' opera *Sir John in Love* on Saturday night, May 10. Since Jack's twelve o'clock pupil does not arrive, Warren gets his help moving his remaining three boxes upstairs at Magdalen. While they are moving the boxes, Maureen comes to confirm the arrangements for Saturday night. Jack is able to go and will spend the night at Hillsboro. After moving the boxes, Jack and Warren go to the

¹⁶⁶⁶ McGrath, 146.

Eastgate Hotel for a tankard of beer. Then Jack goes back to College, and Warren goes to the house in Hillsboro by bus to lunch. In the afternoon Warren takes Tykes for a walk, the Shotover walk in the reverse direction. Everyone goes to bed early this evening, but Warren first writes in his diary. Jack writes to Arthur about Arthur's letters, his walking tour, his recent visit to Little Lea, memories of Ireland with Arthur and Warren, and introspection. He includes in his letter a poem about Lilith.

April 30 Wednesday. Warren walks to College after breakfast, stopping at the shop of Grubb to buy food for the chickens. In college Warren unpacks and sorts the contents of his three biggest boxes. Many of his gramophone records were broken during the journey, so he plans to replace some of them. Jack's sitting room is filled with Warren's Chinese curios at present. After he finishes unpacking, Jack and Warren go to the Eastgate Hotel for a drink, and then they both go to Hillsboro. After lunch they walk across the fields on the other side of the London Road. On the top of the hill they sit in a wedge-like cut in a haystack, but Jack has to be back in college by five, so they only stop for a few minutes and then return home. They talk a lot at tea about the proposed new house, and Warren tells Jack that Jack could draw on the estate for £500 if that sum was needed. Warren takes a bus into College in the evening. He reads Thomas Gray's letters in Jack's front sitting room, Thomas Gray, *Letters & Poems: With a Life of the Author* (1821). Jack and Warren talk about putting some things from Little Lea into his front room.

May 1930
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

May 1 Thursday. Jack and Warren head to Magdalen College tower for the annual May Day celebration at 6:00 a.m. They climb to the roof of the tower. Afterwards they walk up the High and see the Morris dancers. Then Jack and Warren walk to the Christ Church meadows. They arrive at the Eastgate Hotel at about 7:50 a.m. for breakfast. After a cigarette in the lounge they return to College where Warren tips the guest room scout, takes his suitcase to Jack's room, packs the remainder of his tropical kit in it, and then packs a tin box of clothes to take to the cleaners. After this Warren goes into town and does various jobs at Rose's (gets a spool of film developed), at the High where he buys a new pipe, and then to Ducker's where he is measured for a pair of Wellington boots. After this he goes to Puller's and arranges for them to call at College tomorrow for his clothes. Then he gets his hair cut. Warren then goes to Grimby Hughes, where he purchases a pie, then finds a music shop called Taphouse, possibly at 41 Leadenhall Street, owned by David Taphouse, and gets music for Maureen. Then Warren goes to Jack's rooms and reads Thomas Gray's letters, Thomas Gray, *Letters & Poems: With a Life of the Author* (1821), until Jack has finished with his last pupil, after which they bus to Headington with Warren's suitcase. Warren and Jack walk in the afternoon, doing the same walk as the previous day, reminding each other of half-forgotten features of life at Wynyard. After tea Warren writes in his diary and balances his accounts for the month. In the evening he reads *The Prelude*. Later he takes Mr. Papworth for his evening run, and then he goes to bed at 10:30.

May 2 Friday. Warren gets down to breakfast at 9:30. Warren walks into Oxford in the morning by way of Mesopotamia. He goes first to Taphouse's to buy a ticket for the Beethoven Mass on Friday next, and he replaces the best of his broken gramophone records at a cost of £2-3-6. He spends most of the morning in various bookshops with no success, going first to Parkin's, then to the Davenant, and then to a shop in the High. Warren gets to College at about 12:15, and he reads some of Landor's

Imaginary Conversations while waiting for Jack to finish a tutorial. They take the bus to the house. At lunch time, Warren reads Elizabeth Barrett Browning's epic poem *Aurora Leigh*. He reads some lines to Jack later. In the evening he reads Wordsworth's *The Prelude*, and he reads in Jack's diary for thirty minutes. After lunch Jack and Warren go for a walk northeast across quiet green fields, full of daisies and buttercups and little brooks until they come to the village of Elsfield near a small stone church with lancet windows. They talk about books on the walk. After tea, Warren writes his diary in his room until about 5:30. Warren spends the evening reading Wordsworth. Warren goes upstairs at about 10:30 after taking Mr. Papworth for his walk, and he reads in Jack's diary for half an hour.

May 3

Saturday. In the morning Warren reads some of Jack's account of their trip to Cheddar gorge. Maureen goes into Oxford early, so after breakfast Warren takes Mr. Papworth for a walk across the common, then he walks into Oxford by way of Mesopotamia and Holywell Street. Warren spends most of the morning browsing in Blackwell's Bookshop, ultimately buying a translation of Funck Brentano's *Ancien Regime*. He visits both Blackwell's and the Davenant, looking for a Temple Classic *Aurora Leigh* without success. Then he walks to Magdalen, with a stop at the Mitre for a beer en route. Jack is engaged with a pupil, so Warren reads some of Raleigh's *Milton*. A man arrives from Pullars to collect Warren's clothes for cleaning. Jack and Warren take the bus home before lunch. Although he is expected, Barfield does not turn up for lunch. After lunch Jack sends Warren to the house of a friend of his, a retired clergyman named Foord-Kelcey, who wants Warren to go for a drive with him in the country. They talk about books, especially Boswell, during their talk. They also talk about Dickens, Thackeray, George Eliot, the Brontës, and Thomas Hardy. Foord-Kelcey also talks about the doctrine of Christ and how little of it there is in modern Christianity. They then go for a drive. At about 4:30 they come to a village called Godstow, just northwest of Oxford, where they have tea at the Trout Inn. After tea they drive into the village of Wytham. From here they drive into Oxford, entering by the Railway Station. Foord-Kelcey drops Warren at Western Road at about 5:45. Jack comes in soon after Warren returns, and they walk to the Black Boy for a glass of beer together. At supper tonight there is some tension between Minto and Jack. After supper Jack and Warren argue about some passages in *The Prelude*, and then they read their books. Later they read part of a poem by Barfield. Warren finishes *The Prelude* this evening, especially struck by the passage about Wordsworth's feelings as a child when he looked at the road passing over the crest of the hill out of his known world. Jack goes into College at about 10 p.m. Warren sees him off by also taking Tykes for an evening walk. He gets to bed just before midnight, after writing up his diary.

May 4

Sunday. In the morning Jack arrives at the house before Warren gets downstairs. At breakfast Jack and Warren discuss the badness of the articles in the *Sunday Pictorial*. They take Tykes for his morning run. They walk up Shotover and along the top of the hill to the entrance to Shotover Park. They then go down a steep grassland to the bottom where there is a circular pond down from the great house. They eventually come out on the London Road and walk in the Oxford direction for a short distance before taking to the fields again. They sit briefly on a stile to smoke a cigarette as they near home. On getting back into Headington they go into the Black Boy pub and sit in the garden drinking a pint of beer. Then they go home to dinner. In the afternoon Warren goes indoors and reads the first three chapters of Arthur Tilley's *Decline of the Age of Louis XIV*, subtitled *French Literature 1687-1715*. They have tea in the garden this afternoon. At 6:00 Jack goes to town to dress for dinner with the Warden of New College, i.e., H. A. L. Fisher, the successor of William Archibald Spooner. Before supper Warren writes in his diary and changes clothes. Warren leaves with Maureen for the Balliol concert at 9:15. At Balliol Lodge,

they meet an elderly woman, Mrs. Brayne. Balliol Hall is crowded. The pianist is Professor Tovey, who plays a piece by Haydn, then Beethoven's "Appassionata," followed by a Brahms variation on a theme of Handel's. At the end everyone stands and sings an evening hymn. Warren and Maureen go home by taxi. After a cup of tea Warren goes to bed at about 11:30.

May 5 Monday. After breakfast Warren takes Tykes for a walk and then does his usual walk into Oxford by Cuckoo Lane. Jack has no pupils this morning, so he and Warren go through some estate papers sent by Condlin, reading the cover letter and other material. Warren then unpacks a box of books and transfers it to the papers from the sound box which they brought from Leeborough (Little Lea). He finishes this by lunch time. After half a pint of beer at the Eastgate Hotel, Jack and Warren bus home. After a rain they go for a walk, beginning by Cuckoo Lane and working back home across the fields and the cemetery road. They talk at tea about raising a team for the legal business of buying a house. Jack goes into College after tea. Warren reads Tilley's book until bedtime, reading the chapters on Drama and Poetry. Maureen goes alone to one of the musical festival concerts this evening, coming back about 10:30. Warren gets to bed shortly after eleven.

May 6 Tuesday. After breakfast Warren does various odd jobs, including taking Papworth (Tykes) for his morning run, cashing two checks at the local bank, and trying to find out from the postman the whereabouts of the village of Sanford Saint Martin, from which they have an answer to their advertisement for a maid. After this Warren walks into Oxford and goes to Rose's for his photos of the old Ningpo Wharf godowers (ships). He then investigates several bookshops to find a Temple Classic *Aurora Leigh* but is unsuccessful. He then goes to Ducker's and orders three pairs of shoes. From there Warren walks to Magdalen where he unpacks the remainder of his French books. After filling the suitcase with odds and ends, Jack and Warren take a bus to Headington for lunch. Afterwards they walk the same walk as yesterday, but in the reverse direction and omitting the field paths. Warren goes into town again after tea with Jack, Jack going to the Schools and Warren to College where he checks and repacks his books. In the evening Warren again reads Tilley until eleven o'clock when they all go to bed.

May 7 Wednesday. Warren reads some of Arthur Tilley's *Decline of the Age of Louis XIV* in the morning. After breakfast Warren walks into Oxford, taking the dog Tykes with him. He goes to College, where Jack is doing a tutorial. Warren wraps the photo of the ship *Tai-Yin* and then takes it to a shop opposite Christ Church for framing. Then Warren goes to the Cadena¹⁶⁶⁷ at 45-46 Cornmarket to buy some coffee for Minto, and returns to Magdalen, stopping en route for tobacco and a new notebook. Mrs. Moore and Maureen arrive at College at 1:15 for lunch. Jack feeds them well. They seek Mr. Langley, who is out, and they have difficulty finding a solicitor for their house business. Finally finding a solicitor, the solicitor witnesses the deeds for 5/-. Jack and Warren take Mr. Papworth home by way of Mesopotamia. They talk of editing the family papers. On arrival at Hillsboro they realize that the house is locked, and they have no key. Jack then goes back to College, and Warren starts to look for a window to get in through. Before he walks completely around the house, Minto arrives. Helen Munro comes to tea. She and Maureen go to the other room after tea to play duets. About an hour later Foord-Kelcey invites Warren

¹⁶⁶⁷ <https://grahamthomasauthor.wordpress.com/2010/04/03/cadena-cafe-oxford/>. This web page states, "The Cadena Café was an Oxford institution, rarely forgotten but barely recorded. Within the great timeline that is Oxford, it was short-lived, opening in the early 1900s at 45-46 Cornmarket, and known as Lloyds Oriental Cafe. (Lloyds' had been established in 1894.) By 1911 the name had been changed to Cadena, the restaurant later redecorated, and an advertisement from 1914 claimed that dinners, hot and cold luncheons, and afternoon teas were "daintily served with dispatch". Coffee was roasted hourly. By 1936, the hours were from 9am to 9pm."

for a drive on Thursday, Friday, or Saturday. He agrees to Saturday. Warren reads a little more Tilley, finishing the chapter on Mme. de Maintenon, and starting one on Fenelon. They have supper early this evening and at 7:40 Maureen and Warren bus into Carfax for the Bach concert at the Town Hall, probably at 8:00. The program begins with the National Anthem. The concert includes two choir pieces and a piano concerto in D minor. They catch the 10:30 bus, and on arriving at Hillsboro, the faithful Phippy (charwoman Mrs. Phipps) has a cup of tea for Warren. He then takes Tykes for his evening walk, mails two letters for Minto, and then goes to his bedroom at 11:30, writing his diary for an hour before going to bed.

May 8

Thursday. Warren gets up at 7:30, has breakfast shortly after 8:00, and goes into Oxford by 9:30. Jack asks Warren to look for a book for him by Saxo Grammaticus during his trip to London. Warren walks to Boots and orders some cough medicine, and then goes to the station for the 10:08 train to Paddington, arriving at Paddington Station at 11:15. Warren goes by tube to Trafalgar Square and from there walks up to J. Jones to try on new clothes. Then he walks back to the Strand, has lunch at the Grand Grill, and then sets out book hunting in the Charing Cross Road. He visits the shops on both sides, finding a history of Angelique Arnand's term of office at Port Royal. After book hunting Warren visits the National Gallery at Trafalgar Square. He enjoys a lot of his old favorites—Sydenham's *The Avenue*, Meindert Hobbema's *The Avenue at Middelharnis*, Johannes Vemeer's *Lady at the Virginals*, Johannes Vemeer's *The Little Street in Delft*, and the Claudes and Poussins. He also enjoys a *Judgment of Paris*, which he has not seen before, and the paintings of Vigée le Brun. Then he takes the Tube to Paddington and gets the 4:45 train for Oxford. He walks to College, stopping on the way at the Mitre for a whiskey and soda. Jack is giving a tutorial, and Warren asks him to dine with him, which he accepts. They eat at the Golden Cross, having the dining room all to themselves. Jack has to attend a meeting of some society at 8:30, so he leaves. Warren then walks to College where he finds Mr. Robert Segar. Warren takes his gramophone upstairs and puts it in Jack's bedroom, then writes the labels for his diaries, and busses to Headington. They discuss the purchase of a house and the plans for interviewing prospective maids on Saturday, finishing at nearly quarter to eleven. Then Warren has a cup of tea and takes Tykes for a walk. He goes upstairs at about 11:00 and writes his diary before going to bed.

May 9

Friday. Warren has breakfast, takes Mr. Papworth for a run on the common, and then he walks into Oxford. Warren goes first to Magdalen College where he finds an invitation to Gerard Powles' wedding. Warren writes to Pratt of Southampton, asking him for a quote on framed photos of all the ships in which he has taken voyages, and he writes a business letter to Condlin asking him to sell Albert's Chemical Shares and reinvest the proceeds in War Loan. Then he goes to the Post Office and registers a letter to Condlin, returning the deeds they had had witnessed, posting his letters, and then dropping in at The Mitre for a pint of beer on his way back to Magdalen College. On his way back he buys an anthology of 20th Century verse in one of the bookshops on High Street. Warren reads it for a while until Jack finishes with his pupil. Then they both bus out to the house and have lunch. After lunch they walk to Foord-Kelcey's residence and speak to him about tomorrow's drive to Radley, and Foord-Kelcey agrees to take them so that Minto can interview the prospective maid. Then they walk by way of Barton End and Mesopotamia to Magdalen Gardens where Jack and Tykes turn back. Warren goes to College to get his coat and then sets out for the concert in the Sheldonian at 4:30. The program includes Beethoven's Mass in D, followed by a song cycle with words by Henley. Warren has a drink at the Mitre on his way to College, and finds Jack doing a tutorial with a female student, gets his coat, and takes the bus home. Maureen joins them from town just before 8:00 in great spirits for supper. Afterwards Warren reads a lot of Tilley until 11:00. Warren lets Tykes out at eleven while it is raining.

- May 10 Saturday. Warren takes Tykes for a run on the common in the morning. Then he walks into College. During the morning he goes to the photographers for a photo of *Tai Yin*, but it is not yet finished. Then he goes to Boots and buys two pounds of nepheline, and then to the Mitre for a beer, stopping at Mowbray's to look at some prints. Upon returning to Magdalen, he spends the rest of the morning drawing up a scheme for the editing of the family papers. He discusses this with Jack at lunch time, and Jack approves. At lunch they discuss the coming afternoon with Foord-Kelcey. While waiting for Foord-Kelcey, Warren reads a little from the Tilley book, and Jack reads in Warren's new anthology of twentieth-century poetry. Foord-Kelcey arrives at 2:45, and they go into Oxford. They head south past Christ Church, turning left into the country. They reach Radley, passing a school and a little church, then going past Radley Station to a lane marked "Thrupp" into which they turn. Minto finally gets out and proceeds on foot to her destination. Eventually Minto emerges with Mrs. Steptoe, and they all get into the car and set out for Abingdon where they have tea. They then drive back to Oxford in the rain, arriving home at 6:00 p.m. They then have supper at 6:30 to be able to get to the opera, Vaughan Williams's *Sir John in Love* at The Playhouse. Valerie Evans is in the chorus, and Vaughan Williams is present. They get out of the opera just before 11:00 into the rain and take a taxi home. After hot coffee and cake, Warren takes Tykes for his evening run and gets upstairs shortly after midnight, writing up his diary before turning in. Jack is sleeping in the house tonight.
- May 11 Sunday. Jack brings Warren his tea, and then he takes his bath while Warren shaves. They read in *The Observer* a review of the Musical Festival in general and *Sir John in Love*. Jack works on Milton until dinner time, and Warren finishes the book by Tilley. Warren expresses his dislike of a chapter on Boyle in Tilley being "too full of religious controversy." Jack and Warren walk nearly ten miles in the afternoon after dinner with pleasant conversation "but nothing worth recording." They walk up Shotover and down the lane on the far side, crossing a field with Wheatley below them and then coming to a single railway line where they sit on the top of the embankment and eat apples. Eventually they walk home by the countryside of Shotover and come to a late tea at five o'clock. Afterwards Warren starts reading Funck Brentano's *Ancien Regime*. After supper Jack and Warren go for a walk with Tykes through old Headington. They find a little beer house and have half a pint each, then walk a little further. On getting back Warren reads until 10:30 when Jack sends everyone to bed. Warren writes his diary in his own room after going to his bedroom.
- May 12 Monday. Warren is called by Jack, who goes into College soon after breakfast. Warren reads some more of Funck Brentano while waiting for the bathroom. He takes Tykes for his morning run on the common. Warren first goes to Gillman's in Aldate for his photos, but they are still not ready. From there he walks to Boots where he purchases nepheline balls, from there to the G. P. G. where he buys a foreign money order with which to settle his Los Angeles Club bill. After going to the Mitre for half a pint of beer, he stops in a bookshop in the High and purchases a two-volume leather edition of Voiture's letters. Warren also goes to Pullar's to ask them to hurry with his clothes. He then goes to College and finds some letters waiting for him, one from Condlin approving the sale of the Chemical Shares, an income tax statement, and a letter from Monty Airey. Jack has no pupils this morning, so they discuss the Condlin letter. Because of a heavy rain shower, they each have a whiskey and soda in college, rather than go to a pub, and then take a bus home. They are late for lunch because of difficulties the bus has. They take their usual walk afterwards. Jack leaves soon after tea, worried about his dinner tonight at Lady Margaret Hall. For the rest of the day Warren reads the Funck Brentano's *Ancien Regime*. After supper Warren talks with Minto about

mortgages, loans, interest, and insurance. At 11:00 p.m. Warren takes the dog for his nightly run. He then goes to his room and does his diary soon after eleven.

May 13 Tuesday. Warren takes Mr. Papworth for his morning run on the common, then packs a suitcase, catches a bus into Oxford, and goes to College where he finds posting orders. He learns that he has been posted to Bulford, Wiltshire, on the Salisbury Plain, 48 miles southwest of Oxford. His new clothes arrive this morning, as well as his things from Pullar's. Having packed one case, he walks to Carfax where he busses to the Railway Station. He learns that there is a through train to Basingstoke at 3:20 which will get him to Bulford at 8:30. Having bought some coffee for Minto, a bottle of ink, and some labels, he walks back to College by way of the Mitre where he has a pint of beer. He spends the rest of the morning writing out labels. He tells Jack about his Bulford assignment at the Eastgate Hotel. While lunch is getting ready, he calls the New Theatre and gets three stalls for tonight's performance of George Bernard Shaw's "The Apple Cart." Jack lends him one of his raincoats after lunch. They walk to Magdalen by Cuckoo Lane, and after sitting at the college bathing place for a few minutes, Jack turns back, while Warren goes in and continues his packing. He works until 7:00 p.m. with one ten-minute break for a cup of tea. Jack and Warren both get letters from Condlin by the afternoon post, including information about Jack borrowing money from the estate, the sale of the Chemical Shares for Warren, and the possibility of selling Little Lea. Then Warren washes, has a quick dinner at the Eastgate Hotel, and then walks to the theater where they meet Minto. They return home by bus at about 11:30 and find Phippy (charwoman Mrs. Phipps) and Tykes. Warren goes upstairs and writes his diary at midnight.

May 14 Wednesday. Warren and Minto have breakfast by themselves. After breakfast Warren takes Mr. Papworth for a walk. He then busses to the College and arranges with William Hatton, Jack's scout, that Mr. Phipps, the College carpenter, should help him crate and dispatch the heavy boxes which he is sending by goods train. Then he goes upstairs and finishes packing. After this he walks to the bank and cashes a check, and he goes to Gillman's for his photos, which are not ready. On his way back to College he buys toothpaste and brilliantine, ink and nibs, and a railway book. He sends a telegram to Bulford for a room and a servant and then has a half-pint of beer at the Mitre. He also goes to Ducker's and tries on his new Wellingtons, then pays for them and has them sent to Bulford. While waiting for Jack to finish his tutorial Warren reads his 1919 diary. Before leaving for home, they carry the three boxes for crating to the foot of the staircase, then have a tankard of beer in the smoking room. They get home at 2 p.m. for lunch. Jack and Warren walk through the fields, eventually sitting down, eating apples, and discussing public schools in general and Magdalen College in particular. After tea Warren starts on the last bit of packing. During the rest of the evening he reads Funck Brentano's *Ancien Regime*. Jack agrees to accept £200 from Warren towards the purchase of the house. Warren writes in his diary at 11 p.m.

May 15 Thursday. After taking Tykes for a walk, Warren finishes packing his valise and suitcase, then walks into town, going first to Magdalen College. Next, he takes the bus to the station and books passage for Bulford. On the way back he goes into Ballard's at Carfax and buys a wristwatch, then goes to Ducker's where he learns that his Wellingtons were sent off yesterday to Bulford and that his two pairs of shoes are going today. He has his hair cut and buys a book to read on the journey. He returns to College and superintends the removal of his luggage to the Lodge by the scout William Hatton. He has a few minutes to wait until one o'clock when Jack and Warren bus to the house. At the house Jack helps Warren to strap up his valise. At 2:15 Jack, Tykes, and Warren head to Magdalen College in King's taxi and separate there. Warren leaves by the 3:20 train in the rain, getting as far as Basingstoke without a change. Here he leaves the North of England-Bournemouth train

for an omnibus to Salisbury. He arrives in Salisbury a few minutes before six and, having an hour and twenty minutes to wait, sets out to walk in the Close, but on the way meets Parkin en route to Shaftesbury for the weekend. They have a couple of whiskeys together and conversation, and after arranging to meet him in town soon, Parkin walks back to the Railway Station with Warren, where Warren eats some sandwiches and catches a train at 7:30 for Bulford. When they arrive in Bulford, about seventy miles southwest of Oxford, Warren is met by a mechanical transport driver. After dinner Warren helps his batman to unpack. While this is going on, the acting P. M. C., a 2nd Lieutenant named Newmarch, asks him to use the mess, where he meets an Irish veterinary Major called Killalea with whom he has a couple of drinks. Then he goes to bed at about 11:30. Warren is assigned as assistant to the officer in charge of supplies and transport at Bulford, England.

May 16 Friday. In Bulford, Warren goes to the mess for a “silent breakfast,” and reads his newspaper at breakfast. At about 9:30 he goes to the orderly room, where he meets with Seymour, the Adjutant. At ten o’clock Warren is introduced to Inglefield, the C. O. Warren is to be assistant to the Officer in Charge of Supplies and Transport, i.e., Major Lowdell. After about fifteen minutes, Warren goes to the Supply Office where he reports to Lowdell, who takes Warren for a tour of the depot. Warren returns to the mess at one o’clock. Lowdell goes on weekend leave after lunch, leaving Warren in charge. Having changed clothes and unpacked his books, he goes to the office and is assured that there is nothing to do. Then he walks past the camp railway station and onto the plain. He walks to the top of the nearest ridge, where he sits for some time. He is back soon after four for tea. Between tea and dinner, he writes his diary and does other small jobs in his room. Warren goes to his room after dinner and reads his diary. In bed he starts to read H. M. Tomlinson’s (1873-1958) *The Sea and the Jungle*. He goes to bed at 11:30.

May 17 Saturday. Warren does a little work around the depot. Hacker, the second in command, drops in during the morning to see if Warren needs anything, and they chat about oats. He pays some Sergeant’s Mess money to the Adjutant and gets a copy of orders for the Captain of the Week, then smokes his pipe and reads an old journal. Warren now has orders to take over command of G Supply Company. After tea he talks about Shanghai with Wycott. They are joined later by Major Hacker, who subsequently drives Warren to the bus starting point, where he gets a bus to Salisbury. On the way he passes Old Sarum and goes into a crowded marketplace where he disembarks and finds an old pub called The Haunch of Venison, where he has a mixed grill in a small upstairs room. Warren takes the 9:35 train back and walks from Bulford Station to the Mess along the Government Railway line. He talks with Wycott, the O. O., before going to bed.

May 18 Sunday. At breakfast, Warren learns about church parade. Warren sets out for a 17-mile walk soon after 10:00 a.m. with the idea of visiting The Wallops. He climbs up Beacon Hill with the whole of Bulford spread out below him. He then takes a road which goes into Cholderton. From Cholderton he walks to Grateley. At Grateley he finds a pub where he drinks a pint of beer before moving on. At about 1:00, he reaches the first of the Wallops, which is named Over Wallop. The three Wallops are continuous, and at a pub called The George he is in Middle Wallop. Here he has his lunch. After lunch he looks at the signpost at the crossroads and finds it 10 ½ miles to Salisbury. He decides to walk into Salisbury and take the bus back. When he is within two miles of his destination, a car pulls up with Parkin in it. Parkin suggests going into Salisbury for tea, which they do, and after a half an hour at the County Hotel, they part. Warren catches a bus shortly before six, and travels to Bulford. After supper Warren writes in his diary. In the evening he talks with Daubeney until midnight about the old days at Woolwich.

- May 20 Tuesday. Warren comes back from the hamlet of Tilshead, ten miles away, where he has been inspecting the camp supply arrangements for an artillery practice camp. The car in which he is riding is struck by a cyclist at 3:45 p.m. on his way back to Bulford. He sustains a concussion. They take him to the hospital, where his head is bandaged. Then he is taken to the hospital at Tidworth. A “Report on Accidental or Self-Inflicted Injuries” is completed on the same day by a Lieutenant Colonel.¹⁶⁶⁸
- May 21 Wednesday. Warren spends the entire day in the hospital. He reads some of three books by Edgar Wallace. Jack writes to T. S. Eliot, inviting Eliot to speak to the Michaelmas Club of Magdalen College.
- May 22 Thursday. Warren unpacks boxes, arranges things, and hangs pictures in the afternoon. He goes to bed at midnight.
- May 23 Friday. After dinner, Warren lends the records of the Ninth Symphony of Beethoven and Bach’s Fugues to Newmarch, who is a Beethoven and Bach enthusiast.
- May 24 Saturday. Warren receives a letter from Jack, stating that the first van load of possessions from Little Lea has arrived and that it is all wrong. Jack asks Warren to stand by to go to Belfast and clear this up. Warren writes Jack from Bulford to the effect that he can do this. Warren has recently gotten out of the hospital where he was treated for a concussion due to an automobile accident. Warren takes a bus to Salisbury at 2:30 p.m. In Salisbury, he checks out two bookstores in the afternoon. Then he walks in the Cathedral Close and enjoys viewing the Cathedral.
- May 25 Sunday. **Warren considers, and decides to accept, Jack and Mrs. Moore’s invitation to make his home with them after his retirement from the RASC.** He goes to Salisbury for his evening meal. Warren strolls in the mess garden for a long time after supper.
- May 26 Monday. After lunch Booth and Newmarch fix Warren’s gramophone, so he plays Schubert in C Major on it that evening. Warren visits the billiard room for a nightcap.
- May 27 Tuesday. Warren reads most of the third book of Wordsworth’s poem, *The Excursion*, before dinner. After dinner he plays Brahms’ piano quintet on the gramophone.
- May 28 Wednesday. After dinner Warren plays Beethoven’s First and Second Symphonies on his gramophone.
- May 30 Friday. Warren writes a note to the Adjutant, R.A.S.C., S.P.A., Bulford Camp, detailing the auto accident in which his driver was struck by a motorcyclist on May 20 while returning to Bulford. It was not due to his negligence or misconduct.
- May 31 Saturday. Warren travels from Bulford toward Belfast by rail, reading Rose Macaulay’s *Casual Commentary* on the journey, then setting sail after midnight. At Magdalen in the evening Jack listens to the records from Little Lea. He asks J. A. Smith if the music bothers him, and the two end in a philosophical discussion.

June 1930
(Warren—Belfast; Jack—Oxford)

Summer Jack is reelected to another five-year term as a Fellow of Magdalen College, probably in the summer. Tolkien writes “In a hole in the ground there lived a hobbit.” Jack writes “I Am Not One that Easily Flits Past in Thought,” “They Tell Me, Lord

¹⁶⁶⁸ Army Form B. 117. This is part of Warren’s military record.

that When I Seem” (see June 10, for the poem which is also entitled “Prayer”), and “Passing Today by a Cottage, I Shed Tears.”¹⁶⁶⁹

- June **During the first six days of June, perhaps (but probably not—see July), Jack becomes a theist, which is the fourth chess move God makes against him.**¹⁶⁷⁰
- June 1 Sunday. Warren is in Belfast at Little Lea. He greets the housekeeper Mary Cullen and works on the house. He decides which books to take. Arthur Greeves calls on the telephone while Warren is at work. In the evening Warren writes up his diary. He walks in the garden from 8:00 until 9:20 p.m. Then he reads in the little end room, has a glass of whiskey, and goes to bed. Jack writes to Arthur about changing to regular letters instead of diary-type letters, a walk he took the day Arthur left (Arthur apparently visited recently), the stratagems of the enemy as driven there by God, sorting through records at Magdalen last night, the One who is the object of all desire, and J. A. Smith, including an installment of a new romance he is writing. He has recently read Brother Lawrence’s *The Practice of the Presence of God* and has recently read the Gospel of John in Greek (just before Arthur’s visit) as well as an essay on death by Barfield.
- June 2 Monday. Mary Cullen brings in tea in the morning, and Warren receives letters. One is from Mrs. Moore about getting legal advice from Condlin, so she won’t have to pay a lawyer.
- June 3 Tuesday. Warren finishes breakfast at 10 a.m., and then he takes a walk. He writes out an inventory to send to Jack. He reads W. W. Jacobs until 7:00 p.m. Mary Cullen, the cook and housekeeper, serves him a boiled egg and tea, then he strolls in the garden until 8:00. At 8, Gillespie’s taxi arrives, and **he leaves Little Lea for the last time**, heading to Donegall Quay for his boat.
- June 4 Wednesday. Warren’s boat lands at Heysham Port, Lancashire, England, and he makes his way to Bulford. He is called at 6:30, and he catches the coach attached to the 7:25 Manchester express. At 8:30 they get to Preston, and there they get on a Euston train from North Wales. In its breakfast car Warren has an excellent meal. After breakfast he falls asleep for about half an hour. At lunch he receives a free cocktail. The train arrives in Euston at 1:40, where Warren hails a taxi and is driven to John Jones’ to collect his new uniform cases. Then he is driven to Waterloo to put them and his overcoat in the cloakroom. He walks slowly along the south bank of the Thames River. He crosses the river at Lambeth Bridge, which is in the process of being rebuilt. He arrives at the Tate Gallery, where he sees many old favorites—Clausen’s moonlight on waves breaking on a sandy beach, “Wood at the World’s End,” the mountain river under thundery clouds, “The Trail of the Plough,” and Griffenhagen’s “women at a pool.” He dislikes the moderns, including a “last day,” a head of one of the Sitwells in polished brass, and a bas relief “east wind” which breaks away from conventions. He spends about an hour in the Gallery and then walks to the Club for tea. After tea he finds a barber shop for a haircut. He then walks back to Waterloo, where he catches the 6 p.m. for Salisbury and has a pleasant two hours’ run through the evening sunlight. At Salisbury he leaves his things with a porter and walks up to the Haunch of Venison where he has a beefsteak and a pint of beer. Then he returns to the station to catch the 9:20 for Bulford.

¹⁶⁶⁹ This date is based on Charlie Starr’s handwriting analysis, as are many other poems by Lewis. See Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 233-237.

¹⁶⁷⁰ Lazo, “Correcting,” *VII*. Norbert Feinendegen argues that Lewis became a theist in July rather than in June, which seems likely. Norbert Feinendegen, “The Philosopher’s Progress: C. S. Lewis’ Intellectual Journey from Atheism to Theism,” *Journal of Inklings Studies*, 134, 141.

- June 5 Thursday. Warren is assigned as O. C. G. Supply Company in Bulford. Warren writes to Jack from Bulford about housebuilding, a present to Condlin, Mary, the Imperial Chemical Shares, personal money, Ruth, bookcases, Grandpudaita's portrait, Chemicals, and his trip to Little Lea and back. At the Supply Office, Warren opens the mail and then goes to G Company. After having a quick look around the forage barn, petrol store, and ration store, he goes to the bank for Lowdell and pays in the Sergeant's Mess money. He returns to the Supply Office in time to go with Lowdell to the forage barn where they board two consignments of oats. Then they go to the petrol store. After this Warren returns to G Company where he sorts and checks conduct sheets against the Adjutant's check tomorrow. At noon he pays out. After lunch he settles his accounts for May and at 2:00 p.m. he returns to his office and spends an hour checking the remainder of his conduct sheets. At three o'clock Warren returns to his room and writes letters until 6:30—to Minto about his interview with Condlin on her behalf, to Jack about their affairs, to Lloyd's Bank, to Ruth, and also to Pratts of Southampton with an order for photos of some ships. Then he goes to tea where he finds Daubeney. At 5:30 Warren does a company kit inspection which lasts until six. Then he returns to his room, changes clothes, and writes his diary until 7:15, when he takes a bath. After dinner and wine, he escapes to his room and writes his diary. Then he plays Beethoven's No. 1 Symphony for the second time and likes it. After going to bed he reads the pocket classic Shakespeare's poems which belongs to Jack. He reads a sonnet or two and likes them very much.
- June 6 Friday. Warren spends the morning on a lot of little jobs, including opening the mail in the supply office, then going to G Company, then to the orderly room, then walking around the depot and back to the Company where he discusses a recommendation for a man for the G. C. Medal with Seymour. At eleven o'clock he goes to the forage barn and boards in some oats. He returns and does more office work until noon when Newmarch and Warren meet at the Orderly room to open tenders (generate bids) for hospital supplies. While at lunch he is instructed by Lowdell to go to Westdown to investigate a complaint about hay. Killalea the vet accompanies him. They leave at 2:15 in 10 Company's reconnaissance car, traveling by way of Larkhill and the village of Shrewton. They track down the battery which made the complaint and come to an agreement. After tea, Warren changes clothes, takes a bath, and dresses. Before supper he rereads two or three stories from Morley Roberts' *Salt of the Sea*. At 8:30 he has his supper alone. After walking in the garden, he goes to his room, lights a pipe, and plays Beethoven's 2nd. Symphony. He then reads a good deal more of Wordsworth's "The Excursion." Before turning out the light he also reads Rose Macauley's 1925 essay "What the public wants."
- June 7 Saturday. Warren wears mufti today because it is a garrison whole holiday. He gets a note from Jack who offers a plan for the layout of one of his rooms in College and a proposal for the disposal of the remainder of Albert's books. After breakfast he goes to both offices and opens the mail, then he goes to the forage barn and back to the office. Then he opens an A. J. S. catalogue which arrived this morning. He spends a half-hour working out the cost of a new Daudel, concluding that it would cost about £125, including tax and insurance. Later in the morning he works out a transport detail for the Sappers who are going to be camping at Lyndhurst, and then he returns to the mess where he writes an apologetic note to Gerald Powle explaining his absence from Powle's wedding. After lunch he goes to Salisbury by bus. At Salisbury, he walks to Longmans near the station and talks to him about an A. J. S. combination motorcycle, which becomes his next Daudel. Then he goes to a silversmith near the Market Cross where he buys a silver sugar castor as a belated wedding present for Powle. He provides the silversmith with his letter to Powle to enclose with the parcel, which they promise to send this evening. Then he returns to

the square, where he finds a coach heading to Bulford. At the market he hears a medley of tunes: “We All Go the Same Way Home,” “Follow the Footprints in the Snow,” and “Put Me Amongst the Girls.” He returns to Bulford and after supper plays the Eroica Symphony. After going to bed, he reads a little in Rose Macaulay. Jack has lunch with Frederick Lawson and is driven to tea on Boars’ Hill by Lawson, Lecturer and Fellow in Law at Univ., then to Christ Church, then to Merton and Brasenose, after driving him to see Lawson’s father at Holton. **Jack recalls how abominably he treated his own father Albert.** Jack writes to Arthur about Arthur’s last letter, Arthur’s walk with Gribbon, the criticism Arthur offers of his installment, Lawson, and Charles Dickens’ *Great Expectations*. This week he has read Charles Kingsley’s *The Water-Babies*, a book that had belonged to his mother, and Coventry Patmore’s long poem *The Angel in the House* on marriage as a mystical image of divine love.

June 8 Sunday. At breakfast Warren reads a review of Edmund Blunden’s (English poet and author, Fellow of Merton College) *Leigh Hunt* in the *Observer*, then lights a pipe and takes a two hours’ walk over the downs. He walks around Amesbury. Upon his return he spends time until lunch reading his account of his leave in the last volume of his diary. After lunch he goes to his room where he falls asleep for about an hour. After this he gets out his maps and plans a five-day Daudelspiel¹⁶⁷¹ for the autumn from Bulford to Land’s End to Oxford, taking Exeter and Truro Cathedrals on the outward run and Dartmoor on the homeward run, along with Exmoor and Dunster, Glastonbury and Wells. After a walk across Bulford Field, he returns and finishes the 7th book of Wordsworth’s “Excursion.” After supper he plays the Ninth Symphony. Before going to bed he chats with Goodyer-Pain, who tells him many amusing stories about the past. After going to bed he finishes Rose Macaulay’s *Casual Commentary*.

June 9 Monday. This week Alan Griffiths spends a night with Jack. They talk about Coleridge, whom Griffiths has been reading, and Barfield’s interest in editing the works of Coleridge.¹⁶⁷² Warren gets up and dresses in mufti. He gets a letter from Condlin, proposing to sell the Chemical Shares on Tuesday and reinvest the proceeds in War Loan. After going to the office and opening the mail, he returns to his room and writes a note to Condlin confirming the sale and declining to lend Mr. Boyd £400 with which to develop the Oldpark property. He then writes to Jack, telling him what he has done. After mailing these two letters, he returns to the office where he and Lowdell work for about half an hour. Before lunch Warren writes in his diary and then reads some of his old diary. After lunch he finds a mistake in Condlin’s inventory of the estate. He decides to explore the possibility of doing another military tour abroad, finding two vacancies in Jamaica, two in Shanghai, and one each in Bermuda, Mauritius, and Gibraltar. He excludes Gibraltar because it is a five-year tour. Then he sets out for a walk across the Plain but turns back because of the heat. He falls asleep over a book and wakes up at 4:15, when he goes to the mess for tea. Before changing for supper, he reads the eighth book of “The Excursion.” After supper he plays a miscellaneous concert, including Manuel de Falla’s ballet “El Amor Brujo” and the moonlight sonata. Before going to bed he has a nightcap and talks with Goodyer-Pain. Warren reads some of Lamb after going to bed.

¹⁶⁷¹ “Spiel” is the German word for “game” and the verb “spielen” means “to play.” In German, compound words are common.

¹⁶⁷² *Collected Letters*, III, 1518.

- June 10 Tuesday. In a letter related to the Great War correspondence, Jack writes to Barfield again about his walking stick, seeing Barfield again, and love, including a draft of his poem that is a prayer and is entitled "Prayer."¹⁶⁷³ He has recently finished reading Coventry Patmore's *The Angel in the House*.¹⁶⁷⁴ Warren gets a note from Jack in the morning with a check from the estate for £100 and an Oxford bus timetable. Because of the check he writes to Longmans and places an order for a new motorcycle. Then he sends the check to Colchester for depositing. During the morning he interviews Rigby about a garage for storing the motorcycle. Warren spends the morning in the office, working with Newmarch and a subaltern to schedule tenders for hospital supplies. He is busy until 1:00, first inspecting the guard room, then doing his rounds as Captain of the Week, and then signing transport papers. After lunch he works in the G Company office until 3:30, going through the payroll with Sergeant Shilton and then reading the dossier about the conviction of a soldier for bag snatching. He stays in uniform all afternoon to inspect teas at 4:45, after which he writes his diary. After dinner he plays Brahms' 2nd Symphony and finishes reading "The Excursion." He goes to inspect the guard at eleven o'clock. Before going to bed, he reads a paper by Gosse on E. V. Lucas in modern essays.
- June 11 Wednesday. Warren is called at 5:45 a.m., gets dressed, goes around to inspect the men's breakfasts and the cookhouse, finishing at 7 a.m. He has breakfast at 8 a.m. At the office in the morning he opens the mail and then takes a walk around the depot and does other office business. Then the chief clerk asks him to make a lot of amendments to the hospital schedules, which keeps him busy until 11 a.m. He then goes to the forage barn with Lowdell to inspect a load of hay, then to the petrol store to look at the stolen drum of oil. After a bottle of beer, he goes to G Company where he and Geddes check cash and accounts, sign the handing over certificates, and date them the 5th. At 12:30 he inspects the guard room and then the men's dinners. Then he signs papers in the Transport Office until nearly lunch time. Warren changes clothes after lunch, then goes to the Post Office and buys a Postal Order to send with his application for a driving license. He takes a walk through the bottom of the camp, then through Sling Plantations, and up Beacon Hill to the top. He follows along the hilltop to its southern end and walks down across the Salisbury Road and back into camp from the southwest. Before tea he reads some of Evelyn, probably John Evelyn (1620-1706), and decides to reread the entire book. After tea he writes in his diary. He expresses unhappiness that the C. O. is looking at officers' wine bills. Warren listens to Mozart's clarinet quintet on the gramophone after dinner. He starts reading Evelyn and reads until 11:00. At 11:00 p.m., Warren turns out the guard, visits the sentries, and goes to bed.
- June 12 Thursday. In the morning Warren goes to the office and handles the mail as usual. Then he goes to G Company where he talks to Whittle. He walks around to the oil store and back. He gets a message from Seymour that Newmarch and he are to reschedule the hospital tenders. Since he cannot find Newmarch, he does the work himself until noon when he pays the company. After lunch he changes clothes and goes to the H. Q. office where he continues with schedules, finishing them at about 3:30. After tea he changes for dinner and reads Evelyn. After dinner he walks in the garden for nearly an hour. At dusk

¹⁶⁷³ Lazo, "Correcting." This letter is misdated in *Collected Letters*, I, as June 19. The poem is probably "Prayer," *Poems*, 122, or "They Tell Me, Lord That When I Seem," Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 237.

¹⁶⁷⁴ This letter is incorrectly listed as June 19 in *Collected Letters*, I.

- he returns to his room where he is interrupted by Killalea and then Hewitt. He closes the gramophone and goes to the mess for a whiskey and soda. Before going to bed he reads some of Shakespeare's narrative poem "Venus and Adonis."
- June 13 Friday. At breakfast, Warren gets a letter from Longman in Salisbury acknowledging his order for a motorcycle and asking for his full name for registration purposes and another letter from Condlin saying that the Chemical Shares are being sold. After going to the office, he does an inspection of the barrack rooms and walks across the M. T.¹⁶⁷⁵ yard to interview Booth about one of his boys who had a dirty kit. He also helps Lowdell to pass in a consignment of hay. During the late morning he has a drink with Tom Turner. He works in the Supply Office until 1:20. After lunch, he returns to his room, undresses, and then sleeps. He leaves his room at 4:00. He writes his diary at 5:30. After sending the wine around, he leaves dinner and watches the sun go down. He spends the rest of the evening in his room, playing the Mozart Quintet and then reading Evelyn until nearly 11:30. Before going to sleep he reads a poem about a pike in the 20th Century Anthology.
- June 14 Saturday. Warren gets four letters this morning. One contains his driving license from Trowbridge, another the National Gramophone Society's terms for membership and record catalogue, the third is a letter from Jack, and one comes from Gerald Powle. Jack encloses a letter from Condlin from which it appears that Albert Lewis did offer to finance Boyd at £400, but no funds are now available for the purpose. Jack also states that Epicureanism is a bad philosophy. Gerald Powle's letter includes thanks to Warren for the wedding present. Warren spends a very busy morning, opening the mail, going to 10 Company, working in the Supply Office, and then leaving at 10:30 in the Austin vehicle on a round of visits to the Staff Captain at Larkhill, then to Larkhill forage barn where he looks at a load of hay, and then into Shrewton. From there he goes over the downs to Tilshead where he interviews the camp staff officer. He returns to the Supply Office before going to lunch. After lunch Warren sends a check for a membership with the National Gramophone Society, also ordering their Brahms' string sextet. After tea he leaves for Salisbury, where he buys two bottles of whiskey to start his private cellar. Newmarch and Warren have supper together. Warren smokes a pipe in the garden after supper. Having changed into pajamas, he plays Mozart's piano concerto. After this he reads Evelyn until about 11:00 p.m., and then he goes to bed. In bed Warren reads a poem, "The Tower," by Robert Nichols. Jack receives Arthur's letter at 10:00 p.m. in College. Jack has read George MacDonald's *The Princess and the Goblin* this spring.
- June 15 Sunday. Warren dresses, goes to breakfast, then walks on the lawn. He takes the troops to the garrison church. The chaplain preaches on the Trinity. Warren goes back and gets into knockabouts by 11:45, and then he has a pint of beer and a long talk with Lowdell. Lowdell tells Warren that after a period of doubt in his youth, he is now absolutely convinced of the truth of Christianity. They also speak about East Africa. Newmarch and Warren have lunch together. Then Newmarch comes to Warren's room and borrows some gramophone records, with Warren taking three of his in exchange. Warren takes a nap until nearly four o'clock and then has tea after which he writes his diary for over an hour. Before supper he plays the records he borrowed from Newmarch—including Bach's Passacaglia and Fugue in G Minor. After an evening walk in the garden Warren writes a note to Jack, giving him Warren's banker's address and his opinion on the Boyd affair. Then he goes to his room where he reads Evelyn until 11:00 p.m. After going to bed Warren reads a poem by Ford Maddox Heuffer called "The Starling." Jack writes to Arthur about letters from Condlin, the Clandeboye Woods, noticing smaller things, Coventry

¹⁶⁷⁵ Mechanical Transport.

Patmore, books by George MacDonald, a Mrs. McNeill story, passages in *The Princess and the Goblin*, “**the change wh. I thought I had undergone lately ... The real work seems still to be done,**”¹⁶⁷⁶ confusing an aesthetic appreciation of the spiritual life with the spiritual life itself, imagination, and Forrest Reid. This afternoon he begins reading Mary Webb’s *Precious Bane* and enjoys its feel of country.

June 16 Monday. Warren notes that today is his thirty-fifth birthday and that he has received no notes of good wishes. He gets a letter from Condlin announcing the sale of the Chemical Shares for £1164.15.10. Before breakfast he returns to Hewitt the keys of 10 Company. Warren has a busy morning, beginning with the mail, and then going on to G Company, where he penalizes Private Turner of the H. Q. office for insolence. He goes to the bank and pays in the Sergeant’s Mess and pays a bill in “Bond St.” Then he returns to G Company where he works through the correspondence. Then he goes to the forage board and passes six tons of hay and six of straw, subsequently returning to the Supply Office by way of the petrol store and the bread and grocery stores. From then until 12:30 Warren works out his own finances, booking sports subscriptions, paying barrack damages, and doing a trial balance of the Company Account. He returns to Lowdell’s and works until 1:00 p.m. signing transport requisitions, indents, and similar things. He then goes to lunch. After lunch Warren goes for a two-hour walk along Nine Mile River, then uphill from Milston Firs to Brigmerston Field. He then crosses Bulford Field and walks along the road to the Railway Arch where he crosses the fields and the Bulford-Amesbury road, past the cricket ground onto Beacon Hill and back home to tea. After tea, Daubeney calls and tells him that he is wanted as a witness in a traffic case tomorrow. Then he writes his diary. Before dinner he reads Evelyn, including his account of the great fire and his work as a commissioner for the sick and wounded during the Dutch War. He goes to the mess for a drink at 7:00 o’clock, followed by dinner with Hewitt and Newmarch. After a walk on the lawn Warren goes to his room, settles down to Beethoven’s 5th Symphony and Daubeney comes in and gives a resume of the case. After Daubeney leaves, Warren finishes the Symphony. Then he reads Evelyn until bedtime and Masefield’s “On Eastnor Knoll.”

June 17 Tuesday. Warren gets up, puts on his best clothes because of the court case, has breakfast, and checks his mail, which includes a cashier’s check for expenses while on leave, a letter from Pratt of Southampton about the ship photos Warren wants, a book bill from Blackwell’s, and a letter from Condlin sent by Jack. The letter encloses a deed of transfer of stock for Warren’s signature. At about 9:45 Daubeney and Warren go with a driver to Salisbury. On arrival they visit the accused man’s solicitor. Then they drive to the market square where they leave the car and go into the town hall where they are admitted into the court. After listening to half a dozen cases their case comes up. Giles and Warren go to the Red Lion afterwards for drinks. They drive back for a late lunch, after which Warren has a whiskey and then sleeps for an hour. After tea Warren mails Condlin’s transfer, and then he writes his diary. Warren then catches a bus to Salisbury. After a drink at the Red Lion he walks to the Haunch of Venison where he orders a mixed grill and drinks a pint of beer. He returns to Bulford on the 9:20 train. On arrival he walks up the Government Railway Line, goes to his room and gets into bed where he reads Lamb’s “Imperfect Sympathies.”

June 18 Wednesday. In a letter related to the Great War correspondence, Jack writes to Barfield about Alan Griffith’s recent visit and Barfield editing Coleridge. During the morning Warren writes for the Medici catalogue, and walks to the Post Office where

¹⁶⁷⁶ This phrase probably refers to Jack’s conversion to theism.

- he buys a postal order and mails the letter. At 11:00 he goes to the forage barn, and he examines it with a gunner captain and passes six tons of oat straw. From then until 1:00 p.m. he is busy checking bills and signing papers for Lowdell. He goes to the mess for lunch. At lunch Daubeney suggests an afternoon attendance at the rifle meeting to see the company cup, which some are shooting to win, so he gets a ride in Seymour's car at 2 p.m. They ride in his Bentley to the shooting ranges. Eventually Warren leaves and walks home to take a cold bath, followed by tea in the mess by himself. By today's midday post his new gramophone records arrive. After tea, he listens to the first half of the first part of the new set of records. He reads a lot of Evelyn before dinner. At dinner Daubeney talks about the accident. Warren plays the new Brahms sextet after dinner. Then he reads some poetry by Austin Dobson. In the evening he sits outside and smokes a pipe before going to bed.
- June 19 Thursday. Warren gets a letter from Jack in the morning, a letter which encloses some papers for his signature in connection with closing their father's estate. Jack has enclosed a poem about Warren's final departure for Little Lea. He spends the rest of the morning on some disciplinary work, sentencing a man named Milton to 7 days c. b. After this he takes Private Scott to the Orderly Room to report on his joining the station. He then goes to the bank in a car with Hewitt, where he draws the Company pay and pays in Sergeants Mess money. Upon his return he has a mug of beer and confirms that Tom Turner is dining with him tonight. He goes to G Company and pays them. He then goes to the supply office where he signs papers until one o'clock and then goes to the mess for lunch. In the afternoon he catches the 2:20 bus to Salisbury. He walks to Longmans and learns that Daudel III will be ready for delivery on Saturday. It will be delivered to Bulford. He then goes to the Globe Insurance Company to insure the motorcycle. He returns to Bulford and gets his afternoon tea. Afterwards he completes the transfer forms which he got from Jack, and then he writes his diary to this point.
- June 21 Saturday. Trinity Term ends.¹⁶⁷⁷ During the first three weeks of June, probably between June 1 and 6 during the Trinity Term, Jack may become a theist (although a July date is more likely). Tonight, Jack moves out to Western Road in Headington. Warren picks up his Daudel III, an A. J. S. combination motorcycle with sidecar, from Longmans in Salisbury.¹⁶⁷⁸
- June 22 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur about some confused comments in Arthur's last letter, Griffiths and two friends offering £100 a year for Barfield to do the editing of the unpublished works of Coleridge, which include *Aids to Reflection* and *The Friend*,¹⁶⁷⁹ Barfield, Griffiths and friends living off the land, a comment of Tolkien about nymphs and dryads, Dr. Johnson and *The Rambler*, talking far into the night, and Aristotle's defense of slavery. Jack is reading *The Politics of Aristotle*. He has finished Mary Webb's *Precious Bane*, whose title is drawn from John Milton's *Paradise Lost*.
- June 25 Wednesday. The Encaenia ceremony takes place in the Sheldonian Theatre in Oxford at 11:30 a.m.
- June 28 Saturday. Warren comes to The Kilns in Oxford.
- June 29 Sunday. Warren spends the entire day with Jack.
- June 30 Monday. Arthur's letter reaches Jack. Jack journeys to Long Crendon to see Barfield. Presumably, Jack learns to dive. Warren attends a board on some warranty expired bully beef. One of those in attendance is Mears, who was at Wynyard with

¹⁶⁷⁷ McGrath, 146.

¹⁶⁷⁸ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. XI, 80.

¹⁶⁷⁹ These are two works of Coleridge that Lewis had recommended to Griffiths, *The Golden String*, 54, and they helped to point Griffiths to God.

him twenty-one years ago. Warren is surprised at the amiable recollections Mears has of Wynyard. Warren finishes a busy day at five o'clock. By the midday post Warren gets a letter from Ruth about Albert's books.

July 1930

(Warren—Bulford, England; Jack—Long Crendon, England)

- July Very probably in this month Jack writes a letter to Owen Barfield about meeting in Headington to see "our new domain," i.e., The Kilns. Jack probably writes the poem "Nearly They Stood Who Fall" this month, and "The Queen of Drum" is begun as early as this month and as late as October 1931.¹⁶⁸⁰ **This is probably the month, probably between July 17 and July 26, in which Jack becomes a theist**, while visiting with Barfield.¹⁶⁸¹
- July 1 Tuesday. At tea Warren is wearing an O. M.¹⁶⁸² tie, which is challenged by one of the eight Indian army officers who are billeted at Warren's location for the demonstration of modern warfare (which is being staged over at Larkhill). It is Dods of No. 1 who was at Malvern. In the evening Warren sits next to Dods at dinner, and they chat about old memories. Giles Daubeny introduces Warren to the officer's bathing (swimming) place. Warren takes the Daudel through the village. He and Daubeny take an excursion through the countryside near the Avon River to the swimming place. Jack writes to Arthur from Barfield's home in Long Crendon about changes in his library (adding *The Collected Works of William Morris*, edited by Mary Morris in 24 volumes, and getting rid of Kipling's *The Bombay Edition of the Works of Rudyard Kipling* in 31 volumes), William Morris's *The Well at the World's End*, longings, Morris's love and eternal values, being rooted, and the Barfields' wine-making. Jack has read William Morris's play *Love is Enough*. He sees "the light of holiness" in Morris's romanticism.
- July 3 Thursday. Warren is called at 6:30 a.m., has breakfast at 7:30 a.m., from 8:15 to 11:30 visits Company musketry on the range, 11:30-noon he pays out company, noon-12:45 he has a tender board in the H. Q. office, 12:45-1:05 he is in the transport office, at 2:20 he works in the office, from 2:30 to 4:30 he attends a lecture for all officers on ammunition supply by Humphreys, from 4:30 to 5:40 he pays 3rd Division and H. Q. Clerks, from 6:00 to 7:30 he takes Daubeny swimming, at 7:30 he dresses for dinner, dinner takes place from 8:00 to 9:05, and at 9:10 he goes to his room. At the end of the lecture Foster, the A.D.S.T., speaks, "Well, gentlemen, there's nothing new in all this: the A.S.C. always has had to supply ammunition to the guns, and all this business is only the war over again: you may call these things what you please, but the only real point to remember is that the A.S.C. officer who fails to supply his guns will be hanged as high as Haman."¹⁶⁸³ Warren gets a letter from Minniece at Aldershot today, containing the surprising news that he has passed his promotion exam.

¹⁶⁸⁰ Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 268ff.

¹⁶⁸¹ Norbert Feinendegen, "The Philosopher's Progress: C. S. Lewis' Intellectual Journey from Atheism to Theism," *Journal of Inklings Studies*, 134, 141.

¹⁶⁸² O. M. is "Old Member," i.e., an alumnus of Malvern College.

¹⁶⁸³ Haman is the anti-Semitic villain in the Old Testament book of Esther.

- July 5 Saturday. Trinity Term ends. Around this time Jack writes two letters to Barfield.¹⁶⁸⁴ Jack is still a member of the Mermaid Club. Warren travels to Oxford on his motorcycle to spend the weekend with Jack.
- July 6 Sunday. Jack and Warren inspect The Kilns for the first time on Sunday morning. They also swim in the morning, and then Warren and Jack drink a pint of beer in College and have a look through the bookcases. Warren decides to keep the little red-backed Scott's poems from the study at Leeboro (Little Lea). Warren gets back to Bulford from Oxford at 11 p.m.
- July 7 Monday. Warren, Jack, Mrs. Moore, and Maureen inspect The Kilns. Warren gets a letter from Parkin at Aldershot, who is fed up with his situation, hoping to be able to meet Warren some evening this week in Winchester to discuss future plans.
- July 8 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur about letter-writing, his university examining starting soon, absolute chastity (this could suggest a change in his relationship with Minto), love as a copy, quotations from Thomas Traherne, finishing the *Paradiso* with Barfield, reading Beowulf, and swimming with Barfield. Jack is reading a little of Traherne's *Centuries of Meditations* each evening, and he praises the merits of these spiritual meditations while thinking that Traherne underestimates the problem of evil. A complete Coventry Patmore has arrived, i.e., *Poems by Coventry Patmore*. Jack writes of his time with Barfield in late June and early July, "**Here I learned to dive wh. is a great change in my life & has important (religious) connections.**"¹⁶⁸⁵ This morning Warren receives a long letter from Wilfred Denny at Shanghai, primarily to thank him for the model railway coach which Warren sent him from London. Warren dines this evening with Tom Turner and his wife in their little Government tin shanty. He gets to see a fine "Gil Blas" with first and second state engravings, i.e., each illustration is duplicated so that you can have a complete framed set in addition to those in the book. He is also shown their bound set of *Punch* complete from Vol. 1 to the year 1928. After dinner they play an amusing race game with much ragging and a heavy consumption of whiskey all around. He gets back to his room at midnight.
- July 9 Wednesday. Warren learns about the results of the auctioneer's sales of Little Lea, which made a total of £244.0.11, having apparently been sold in the auction rooms on the 25th and 26th of last month. Included in the list of things sold are the dining room side board, the dining room table and chairs, some pictures (an old lady reading the newspaper, a large painting of a girl in the dining room, an old woman with a child, and a fisher girl), an old summer seat, a garden roller, lots of books, umbrellas, walking sticks, cricket bats, a newspaper stand, brushes, window fittings, fire irons, trays, bag, knife box, lamp, straw paillasse, carpetsweeper, skates, phonograph parts, terrestrial globe, and a toy barrow.
- July 11 Friday. Condlin sends Warren a letter from Ruth Hamilton, who has been speaking to him about Albert's books which she wants but won't get. He gets the ship photos from Pratt of Southampton, and after tea he hangs them in chronological order: first, the *Appam* which provided his first ocean voyage, then the *Ekari*, which took him away from Sierra Leone at the end of that tour of duty, then the *Derbyshire* with the recollections of the long voyage to Hong Kong, then the *Assaye*, the ship that took him from Hong Kong, and finally the photos of *Tai Yin* and *Antonia*.
- July 12-13 Saturday-Sunday. Warren spends the weekend at Hillsboro with Jack. Mrs. Moore's sister Edie also spends the weekend with them.

¹⁶⁸⁴ *Collected Letters*, III, 1519f.

¹⁶⁸⁵ *Collected Letters*, I, 915.

- July 12 Saturday. This evening while Jack and Warren are chatting in the kitchen, they get a letter from Condlin containing household bills for settlement to the tune of approximately £470. They also learn from Condlin that Little Lea will soon be sold for £2,500, which is what they had hoped to get for it. While in College waiting for Jack to come in from North Oxford, Warren unlocks the successor of the old playbox and rereads “The Locked Door,” and after that he rummages in the attic chest of family papers with much interest. He finds a photograph of Albert Lewis which he thinks may enlarge well. He also has the Victorian equivalent of afternoon tea—a glass of sherry and a biscuit. Before leaving College, he looks at Robert Louis Stevenson’s letters, which is a book he plans to read.
- July 13 Sunday. This morning Maureen and Warren take Mr. Papworth to see Mr. Heather, a veterinarian, since Types has a boil between his toes. In the evening, Warren returns to Bulford, getting drenched in the rain as he approaches Wantage. He brings back to Bulford Sir Walter Scott’s poems and a Bible. Jack works all Sunday morning. In the afternoon Jack goes to North Oxford, where he grades exams with a colleague until 7:00 p.m.
- July 14 Monday. Warren writes about spending the previous weekend at Hillsboro with Jack. This morning Warren writes to Condlin, explaining the Ruth Hamilton situation, and he sends the letter to Jack for his approval. He asks Condlin to send the books to Oxford. In the afternoon he takes the Daudel to the local garage to have its lighting system overhauled. This evening he finishes reading Hazlitt’s “English Poets” and the “Spirit of the Age.” Warren reads the Scripture lessons for the day before bedtime.
- July 16 Wednesday. **The offer of Warren, Jack, and Mrs. Moore to purchase The Kilns is accepted.** Warren receives a letter this morning from Minto to say that Mrs. Goodman has accepted their offer of £3300 for her house. This afternoon Warren calls on Col. Foster, the A.D.S.T. He catches the 2:50 bus into Salisbury, and he walks to Wilton Road to find their house, “Westwood.” The Colonel is convalescing on a Yeoward Line cruise after a bad attack of pneumonia. He speaks with Mrs. Foster, but he does not get away until 4:45 p.m. and so is unable to visit anyone else.
- July 17 Thursday. Examining begins today for Jack and lasts for about ten days, running all day, morning until night. Parkin calls Warren at lunch time to say that he is spending the weekend at Shaftesbury and wishes to meet en route at the County Hotel at 5 p.m. Warren takes a bus and reaches the meeting place at 5:30. Parkin arrives at 7:00. They discuss the prospect of going abroad together again in 1931, possibly to Shanghai or Jamaica. They agree to attempt such a plan for next May. From the County Hotel they go to the Haunch of Venison where they have a mixed grill and then set out for Bulford in Parkin’s Vauxhall. Warren has arranged with Sergeant Sage over the telephone to get a room ready for Parkin. They reach Bulford at about 11:00. Just before turning in, Warren meets Daubeney, Goodyer-Pain, and Newmarch, in uniform, setting out to watch the 60th rifles do an attack at dawn.
- July 18 Friday. Jack spends all day examining.
- July 19 Saturday. Jack spends all day examining.
- July 20 Sunday. Jack spends all day examining.
- July 21 Monday. Jack spends all day examining. At lunch time Lowdell tells Warren that he came home from India in the *Dorsetshire*, the trip after she took Badcock home from China in 1927.
- July 22 Tuesday. Jack spends all day examining.

- July 23 Wednesday. Jack spends all day examining. Warren goes to London, arriving back in Bulford on the 10:03 p.m. train after getting some kit from John Jones and having the hilt of his sword replated. His trip includes a walk in the park in the morning and a visit to the National Gallery at Trafalgar Square where he sees Capell's "Calm" and Ruysdael's "Shore at Sheveningin." He also goes into the National Portrait Gallery where he sees portraits of Charles II, de Kerouaille, Sandwich, and Samuel Pepys. In the afternoon he finds Perrault's Memoirs on Charing Cross Road. He takes the 6:00 p.m. train at Waterloo, reaching Salisbury at 7:50. He meets the Turners at the Haunch of Venison and then returns to Bulford by train.
- July 24 Thursday. Jack spends all day examining.
- July 25 Friday. Warren goes to tea with Tom Turner, a friend from Shanghai who is also stationed at Bulford. At 5:00 p.m. Tom takes Warren for a walk over the downs. Along Milston Down, Warren collects mushrooms for breakfast tomorrow. He returns home by way of Milston Firs and Bulford Field. Jack spends all day examining.
- July 26 Saturday. Jack probably spends all day examining. Warren takes a walk this afternoon. He walks along the track south from Bulford across Earls Farm Down to the railway line. Below the railway line on Boscombe Down he passes a field of ripe wheat. He eventually walks through the deserted village of Allington, with a flint built church. From here he follows a long stretch of main road to a track at a crossroads which brings him back onto Earls Farm Down, and then home to finish reading William Morris's 1889 novel *The Roots of the Mountains*.
- July 27 Sunday. After breakfast Warren walks across Nine Mile River to Brigmerston Clump. From the top of Brigmerston he drops down into the hollow behind Silk Hill where at the back of a meadow he finds two gray stone cottages. He returns to the top of Brigmerston where he lies in the shade and smokes a pipe, watching the clouds floating past, and then he goes home to lunch in good spirits. He takes his motorbike, the Daudel (his A. J. S. combination), for a ride through the countryside, including Alton Barnes, East Kennett, and Avebury. He leaves Avebury, approaches Bishops Cannings, then returns for a late tea at 5:15. Presumably Jack returns to a normal schedule today or on the previous day.
- July 28 Monday. Jack goes to College to entertain Nevill Coghill of Exeter College and Hugo Dyson of Reading University at dinner (evening meal) and spends the night. This is the first time he has met Dyson,¹⁶⁸⁶ and he likes Dyson so much he is determined to get better acquainted. Coghill and Dyson leave at 3 a.m. Warren gets up at 6:15 and inspects the men's breakfasts at 7:45, does transport and supply office mails from 8:30 until 9 a.m., including parade, answers for the adjutant, including the orderly room, inspects forage, goes to both banks, does a lot of company correspondence, inspects dinners, at 2:30 p.m. he holds a meeting of the mess committee, and then balances the A.B. 48 with Pring. He does more company work, at 4:30 p.m. he inspects teas and then the guard room, then he reads some of the Des Fresnes papers, and at 9:15 p.m. he writes his diary in his own room, before turning out the guard at 11 p.m. In the morning after inspecting the breakfasts, he finishes Sir Walter Scott's 1805 long narrative poem "The Lay of the Last Minstrel." His Claude painting has arrived and is now hung over the fireplace.

¹⁶⁸⁶ *Collected Letters*, I, 917f.

- July 29 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 a.m. about examining, thanks for Arthur's letters, life after death, Thomas Traherne, disgust, Chaucer, Hugo Dyson, Nevill Coghill, and the possibility of reading Walter de la Mare's book *Desert Islands*. In this letter, Jack writes, "God is"¹⁶⁸⁷ Warren finishes reading Sir Walter Scott's historical romance in verse, "Marmion."
- July 30 Wednesday. Warren receives a letter from Jack about weekend plans and the credit balance at the Bank of Ireland. When Warren returns to the mess in the afternoon, he finds Longridge there in his capacity as Adjutant of the 48th Divisional Train,¹⁶⁸⁸ whose Territorials move into Bulford Fields for their annual camp this evening. They have tea together before Longridge leaves to see some of his units encamped at Windmill Hill. Earlier, while he is out walking, Warren is inundated with rain that sweeps over Bulford. He reads the latest number of the *Malvernian*, seeing that the Oldish (Gordon Fraser) retired at the end of this last term. This evening he has a long talk with Longridge. Warren goes to bed at 12:30 a.m.

August 1930

(Warren—Bulford, England; Jack—Oxford)

- August In this month Jack writes the poem "The Nameless Isle,"¹⁶⁸⁹ renamed by Don W. King as "In a Spring Season I Sailed Away."¹⁶⁹⁰ He also writes the poems "Thou Only Art Alternative to God," "Laertes to Napoleon," and "Yah!" between this month and October 1931 (Starr).¹⁶⁹¹
- August 1 Friday. This evening Longridge, Denson, the S.S.O.¹⁶⁹² of his Divisional Train, and Warren go into Salisbury in Longridge's Darracq and Warren buys them a mixed grill at the Red Lion.
- August 2 Saturday. In the afternoon Warren walks over the Downs to the village of Figheldean.
- August 3 Sunday. After tea Jack walks the fields beyond Barton. He writes to Arthur about his novel, his walk, German Romanticism compared to the Celtic, Novalis, Mary Cullen (the Witch of Endor) being gone, Jack's coming move in September, and Arthur visiting Jack. He has begun reading Matthew Arnold's *On the Study of Celtic Literature*. He has looked at Walter de la Mare's *The Connoisseur* again and is disappointed in Walter de la Mare's *Desert Islands*. His copy of George Ellis' *Specimens of Early English Metrical Romances* has arrived. Because of crowds in the area Warren decides not to take the Daudel this afternoon as far as Sherbourne to see the Abbey. He takes a walk instead, going across Earls Farm Down to the village of Newton Tony. From here he crosses the railway line and follows the road through Allington into Boscombe. Richard Hooker was rector of this parish in 1591 and there is a typewritten notice to say that in the adjoining rectory he wrote the first four books of his *Ecclesiastical Polity*. Another past Rector is Isaac Walton, son of the fisherman. He leaves and walks northward across Boscombe Down. He gets back at 4:50, having been out exactly three hours.

¹⁶⁸⁷ An indication that he has become a theist. *They Stand Together*, 371.

¹⁶⁸⁸ The term "Divisional Train" refers to four companies of the Royal Army Service Corps, consisting of 428 officers and men, that provide horse-drawn transportation of baggage and supplies.

¹⁶⁸⁹ Green and Hooper, 111.

¹⁶⁹⁰ Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 241-259.

¹⁶⁹¹ Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 226f., 433, 437.

¹⁶⁹² Possibly Strategic Sealift Officer.

- August 4 Monday. Jack finishes reading Bernardus Silvestris's twelfth-century account of creation, *De Mundi Universitate*.¹⁶⁹³ After doing about an hour's work at the office in mufti in the morning Warren does the Beacon Hill walk before lunch. After lunch he goes for another walk. He takes the old pack road across Earls Down Common, past the new aerodrome to Porton Firs where he turns right across the main Salisbury Road and up onto the Downs again past Salisbury Clump and down into Durnford. In Durnford he visits a church with a square tower and lancet windows. He continues his walk with the green hill on his left and the Avon River on his right through the hamlet of Netton to Heale House. He doubles back to Netton and from there strikes the Salisbury Road at High Post and catches a bus home. He has a bath and changes clothes as soon as gets back.
- August 5 Tuesday. Jack and Warren's Aunt Annie (Anne Hamilton), Uncle Gussie's wife, dies at 6:45 p.m. This evening, before changing for dinner, Warren finishes "The Lady of the Lake," a Sir Walter Scott long poem.
- August 6 Wednesday. In the morning Warren gets a letter from the Medici people to say that the Breughel painting is being sent off by goods train today. In the afternoon Warren takes a three hours' walk. He then climbs the southern shoulder of Beacon Hill and gets on the downs on the other side of the Andover Road. After walking parallel with the main road for a time, he turns right and goes downhill into the village of Cholderton. He stops in the village church because of rain. From Cholderton he walks for 2 ½ miles into the village of Shipton Bellinger. Turning left from the village, he follows a gently rising lane until he gets to the Tidworth road and goes home.
- August 7 Thursday. As Warren is sitting in the anteroom waiting for Daubeney to drive him into Salisbury after lunch to pay out the H. Q. clerks, "Fanny" Steward arrives, a man he expected to be in Shanghai. Steward is on leave, and he goes back to Shanghai in a month.
- August 8 Friday. Warren receives a letter from Ruth, announcing that Aunt Annie died on August 5. When he gets to the office, he sends a wire to Ruth and another to Condlin asking him to send a wreath to the funeral this morning. Later in the day he writes to Ruth, offering her condolences. In the afternoon he leaves by bus for Salisbury, visiting the bookshop. He goes to the station to have a cup of tea and a bun, while waiting for Jack to arrive. Jack arrives at 5:55 p.m. They walk to the Salisbury Cathedral to admire it. They visit the bookshop together. They go to the County Hotel and have a drink, and then they return to the Red Lion, a pub. They spend the evening talking and listening to Beethoven's Second Symphony.
- August 9 Saturday. In the morning Warren and Jack travel on the Daudel to Oxford. The Kilns purchase is now complete. In the afternoon Jack, Warren, and Tykes walk up to the new house, meeting Foord-Kelcey on the way, after tea. At the house, they discuss the clearing of the pond, making of paths, and eliminating the elders in the firs. While at Hillsboro Warren reads Rose Macaulay's *Dangerous Ages*. They go to North Oxford, then to Magdalen College and spend an old "little end room" morning, reading through family papers and books. Warren reads *The Sailor: A Study*, a Boxen manuscript by Jack.
- August 10 Sunday. Warren finds Pieter Breughel's painting *Winter Landscape* in his room and hangs it on the wall. He returns to Bulford in the evening.
- August 11 Monday. Warren finishes reading *The Story of the Glittering Plain*, by William Morris, just before dinner. Warren attends the first social function of the week. He gets into George Hacker's car along with Daubeney, Seymour, and Goodyer-Pain and

¹⁶⁹³ *On Stories*, xv.

they drive to the 48th Divisional Train¹⁶⁹⁴ mess on Bulford Fields, arriving at about 7:20 p.m. They go into the mess. There they enjoy cocktails, cigarettes, and polite conversation with people as they arrive. They go to dinner after eight o'clock. During dinner they chat with Longridge. The dinner features tomato soup, fillet of sole, some made up dish, roast fowl, salad, peche melba, and savory, followed by sherry, champagne, and port. After dinner they drink whiskies and soda, and they talk for two hours. Hacker gives the signal for them to leave shortly after midnight.

August 12 Tuesday. Warren spends an hour on the ranges this afternoon with the first portion of the Salisbury detachment. By the first post he gets a postcard from Fanny Steward proposing himself for dinner tomorrow night, and Warren agrees. After dinner Warren reads the first book of *Aurora Leigh*, by Elizabeth Barrett Browning, and part of the second.

August 13 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur about Arthur's lack of letter-writing, studying German, Novalis, some pain in Jack's kidneys, and a dream he has had recently. He takes a long walk through Wood Eaton and Water Eaton, then to open fields. Jack is doing a half-hour of German every morning before anything else, and he is reading a lot of Matthew Arnold's prose and von Hardenberg's (or Novalis's) *Heinrich von Ofterdingen*. As Warren is changing clothes this afternoon, Hill, one of the mess waiters, comes to draw his pay, having secured a berth as a C.P.R. steward and sailing tomorrow in *Metagama*. Warren finds another new walk today—going down to the railway arch and following the footpath as far as Bulford Station past Bulford Fields where the Territorial band is practicing, and then along a bridle path which takes him into Amesbury. He checks out the Amesbury church. From the elbow in the Amesbury-Shrewton Road he finds a path running southwest which takes him through a series of streams with plank bridges and trees onto Amesbury Down. Then he drops down a very steep bank to the river opposite Normanton. Having crossed a stream, he then crosses the Avon River by a cart bridge and comes to a green field in the middle of which he finds an old, gray, red-tiled, steep-roofed house with a gothic stone door. He walks about a quarter of a mile into Wilsford and visits its church. The church contains a bas relief plaque of cherubs playing musical instruments with the legend "Heard songs are sweet, but unheard songs are sweeter," placed above the choir stalls. He returns by the same way he went. From Amesbury he busses home and gets tea at 4:45 and is entertained at tea by Goodyer-Pain and Newmarch with an account of Palfrey. Fanny Steward arrives promptly at 7:30 to join Warren for dinner. Warren enjoys the evening with him. They have much talk about Colchester days and Shanghai. At 9:30 they drive to the George in Amesbury to see the Lowdells. They return to the mess and continue their chat until 11:45, with Warren deciding to write to Parkin and see if he can arrange a meeting for all three of them in Salisbury.

August 14 Thursday. Warren gets a letter this morning from May Constable to say that she and Don (now stationed in Edinburgh) are going on leave on September 1 and coming slowly southwards by car. She asks if she and her husband might meet with Warren. After he goes to the office he writes to her suggesting London. He also writes to Parkin about the Salisbury dinner plan. In the afternoon he pays soldiers in Salisbury, stopping at Longman's on the way to ask about his Daudel.

August 16 Saturday. Warren spends another weekend with Jack at Hillsboro. He leaves Bulford for Hillsboro on his motorcycle at 1:02 p.m. on Saturday and arrives in Oxford at 3:20. He goes into College on his way to the house and finds Jack's bed made up, soap, sponges etc. They learn that William Hatton has set up the room after clearing it out. The Hillsboro house has been sold

¹⁶⁹⁴ The term "Divisional Train" refers to four companies of the Royal Army Service Corps, consisting of 428 officers and men, that provide horse-drawn transportation of baggage and supplies.

for £1,200 so they can get out of the end of the lease. Maureen went to Ireland last Monday to stay with Minto's brother in Cavan, where he is rector in Barton's diocese. The mortgage on the new home is still not settled. During the weekend Warren reads a good deal of Somerville and Ross's *Experiences of an Irish R.M.*, enjoying its descriptions of Irish countryside. After tea they walk up to the Kilns, and Jack shows Warren the track along which he suggests they lay down a steppingstone and step path, and what should be rooted up and cut back.

August 17 Sunday. After breakfast Jack and Warren take Mr. Papworth to Heather the vet in the sidecar. While waiting for the vet to see the dog, they explore the street in which Heather lives. After Tykes has been seen, they go to Magdalen where Warren spends the morning cataloguing four of his French books and then finishing *The Sailor*, reading *Littera Scripta Manet*, and looking through the collected volume of drawings. He also reads some of Jowett's life and letters, rescued from Leeborough (Little Lea). After tea Jack and Warren go for a walk in the rain with their macs. They go up Shotover Hill by the Headington Quarry approach through a curious crooked little village. They walk the length of the hill and afterwards sit against a gate and talk of many things. They get back home just before seven and Warren leaves at 8:10 p.m. for Bulford. He stops at a garage in Hungerford and after about ten minutes they discover that the T piece of the saddle is touching a bare lead every time the bike goes over a bump. They fix it, so Warren travels the rest of the way in rain. Longridge comes to Warren's room late in the evening to talk.

August 18 Monday. Jack goes into College this morning to find a document he once wrote—about his own writing failure—to help Arthur deal with a publisher's rejection. Jack writes to Arthur about having an operation or being a literary failure (Arthur feels the latter), the rejection of *Dymer* by Heinemann, encouragement to Arthur, John Bunyan and the valley of humiliation and Anodos, Forrest Reid's negative opinion of Arthur's writing, *Phantastes*, Maureen, Minto, and their plan to move on September 25. This morning Geddes returns from leave and is to take over G Company. Lowdell goes on leave, and Warren takes over Supplies and Transport. In the afternoon, after doing some routine work in the office, Warren goes for a walk. Having crossed Boscombe Down he bears left just before the railway line and follows a grassy area along the side of a narrow fir wood, then across the Andover Road and along a continuation of the same area until he is below the foot of Kiwi Hill, which he climbs and then goes home by way of Sling Plantation. He changes clothes and goes to tea, where he meets the Catholic padre drinking beer with Giles. This morning he receives a letter from Gerald Powle, now a captain in Egypt. He also gets a note from May Constable suggesting a meeting in town on September 10. After dinner he reads a good deal of *Aurora Leigh* and is now well into the middle of the sixth book.

August 19 Tuesday. Warren sees Geddes after breakfast in G Company office. After dinner he reads into the eighth book of *Aurora Leigh*. Warren has to answer for the orderly officer after dinner tonight.

August 20 Wednesday. Longridge returns to his Headquarters at Birmingham after breakfast this morning. In the afternoon Warren takes a walk, hampered by the firing ranges.

August 21 Thursday. Warren is assigned as Assistant Officer Supplies and Transport in Bulford. Because of high winds, a 10 o'clock notice is sent around postponing the gymkana until Saturday. This evening they have the regimental guest night. Warren sits at high table with Colonel Cameron on his left. Other guests include Col. Elliot, the parson, an R.A.F. man, Howarth, and Allen, the A.P.M. The guest night ends at about midnight. Warren goes to bed at 1:00 a.m.

- August 22 Friday. Warren skips the second phase of “Bulford Week,” namely the Children’s Sports at 3 p.m. on the Cricket Ground. Instead he takes a nap. After tea he takes a walk, climbing Kiwi Hill. In the evening they have the Old Comrade’s dance. He goes with some others in Hewitt’s car at about 10:00. He stops at the bar and has drinks with Nash, Pring, and Radford. Warren leaves at about half past eleven and walks home with Newmarch.
- August 23 Saturday. The postponed gymkana takes place at three p.m. this afternoon and is still going on when Warren leaves at 6:55 p.m. During the gymkana Warren walks back and forth with a notebook and a pencil, recording the winners’ names. During the afternoon he gets to chat with Foster and Fasken. After the last event, Warren hands in his list of winners to Dobb and then leaves with Newmarch in the sidecar. They stop at the mess for a drink, then leave for Oxford at 7:20 on the Daudel, getting as far as Hungerford (21 miles) by 8:00 p.m. They stop at the “Bear,” an old pub, for dinner and get under way again at 8:45, arriving at Carfax (27 ½ miles) at 10 p.m. Warren stops in College after leaving Newmarch and has a whiskey and soda before going out to Hillsboro. When he gets to Headington he finds Griffin’s garage closed, so with Jack’s assistance he parks the Daudel under his lean-to for the night.
- August 24 Sunday. Minto asks Jack and Warren to look at a secondhand Austin Seven which might work for Maureen, so Jack and Warren spend the morning taking Tykes to the vet, Heather, and locating the Austin at Postcombe. They first go into Oxford, but finding that Heather is out they decide to check out the used car. They drive past the Morris works and into beautiful open country through Garsington and Little Milton onto the main London Road. They find the Austin and arrange for an inspection of the car in Oxford at some future date. They then return to Oxford by way Great Milton and Cuddesdon. When they get to Magdalen Bridge, Jack takes Tykes to Heather who extracts a grass seed from his paw, while Warren goes to College where Jack later joins him to split a jug of beer. They look at the enlargement of the photograph of Albert, and they arrange to have one copy framed for each of them and one for Uncle Gussie. Warren rereads Jack’s only attempt at a modern novel (1927). Warren, Jack, and Mrs. Moore converse at tea at 4 p.m. The mortgage on the house is still incomplete, but no one anticipates any difficulty. Until teatime Warren reads Somerville and Ross in the sitting room, while Jack and Minto sit in the garden. At tea, Jack, Warren, and Minto talk about non-conformity and an amusing argument follows between Jack and Minto. After tea Jack and Warren walk out across Bayswater Brook for over an hour, after which Warren picks up the Daudel from Griffin’s and they ride to the Black Boy for a drink. Here they decide on the letter to Joey Lewis, offering him the remission of his debt to the estate in return for their retention of the bookcases which he claims. They also decide on the retention of the portrait of G’Pudaita Lewis and plan to give it a trial hanging in their room the next time Warren comes to Oxford. Warren leaves for Bulford at 8:15 and finds Newmarch waiting for him at Queen’s College. He picks him up, and they get in to Bulford at 10:45.
- August 25 Monday. After lunch Warren writes to the Medici people, ordering five prints to be sent on approval, from which he will select two prints.
- August 26 Tuesday. Warren gets a long letter from Craig McFeeley this morning in answer to Warren’s letter, which had asked him to purchase for Warren two tickets to the Autumn Champions. The day is quite warm, but he gets an hour’s walk in the hot dusk of the garden after dinner. He reads *Old Mortality* in his pajamas until bedtime.
- August 27 Wednesday. Jack stokes a bonfire. Warren complains about another warm day, at 3 o’clock the temperature being 92 in the shade. After tea Giles and Warren swim for the first time in many weeks. Travers Rountree, who has come down from

Aldershot to open Bulford Fields Supply Depot for the 1st Division, comes to dinner. After a walk in the garden Warren changes into pajamas and finishes *Old Mortality* before turning in. He also reads the lessons for the day, considering Ecclesiastes to be the finest book in the Bible.

- August 28 Thursday. Jack writes to Arthur about Arthur's cheering letter, Forrest Reid's consolatory remark about Arthur taking up writing as a hobby, and Walter de la Mare's *Desert Islands*. He has just finished reading the first volume of Thomas De Quincey's *Autobiographical Sketches*. Warren spends the day in the heat making arrangements, then goes to tea. The hospital calls at 3:00 to ask if he can supply the hospital with ice since they are going to open a heat stroke station. After tea Giles and Warren go swimming.
- August 29? Friday. Probably on this day a package arrives in the morning from Arthur Greeves containing several volumes of George MacDonald's works. If this is correct, then Jack takes MacDonald's *Wilfrid Cumbermede* with him after tea in the afternoon to Parson's Pleasure, because of the heat, and reads this book naked under the willows. Warren works from 8:30 a.m. until six o'clock, arranging for maneuvers. Having declined an invitation to dine with the Seymours tonight, claiming a prior engagement that he does not have, he has to dine elsewhere. After a cold bath, he sets out on the Daudel at 7:30 and after a 20-mile drive arrives at Marlborough, 44 miles southwest of Oxford, at 7:50. He stops for dinner at the Ailesbury Arms, recalling that he and Jack had once had a drink here. He sits in a quiet room and watches the twilight fade into night. Then he rides the Daudel home.
- August 30 Saturday. On a cooler day Warren has a busy morning including stocktaking and an alteration in the scale of transport for the 7th Brigade scheme on Monday. This morning he decides to cancel his plans to spend the weekend in Oxford. Some prints arrive today on approval from the Medici people—Ruysdael's "Oaks," Constable's "Bridge over the Stour," Capelle's "Calm," and Rembrandt's "Stone Bridge." After lunch Warren spends time considering the prints in his room, rejecting first the Constable and then the Capelle. He finally decides in favor of the Ruysdael because he thinks the other print too gloomy for everyday use. In the evening he swims. Late in the day, he reads the Scripture lessons for the day, including Ecclesiastes 12.
- August 31 Sunday. Warren swims before lunch today almost entirely alone. During the afternoon after tea he takes the first walk he has had this week to Brigmerston Clump, down the other side of the ridge, and up to the barrows on the other side of Silk Hill. At 7:30 three Scots Fusiliers from Bordon come with a request for transport for tomorrow, so he goes to the office and makes the arrangements, then calls Foster at Salisbury to confirm the details. Warren rereads *Our Village*, by Mary Russell Mitford, gaining a renewed appreciation for the beauty of the ordinary countryside. He gets in early to supper. In addition to the lessons of the day he reads the evening service before going to bed. Jack writes to Arthur about George MacDonald's writings, the empty castle theme in both *Phantastes* and *Dymer*, invention vs. recovery in writing, and the colors and sounds of a thunderstorm, thanking him for sending books by MacDonald. Jack has recently gone swimming in the afternoon at Parson's Pleasure after tea (probably August 29) and read MacDonald. He has finished MacDonald's *Wilfrid Cumbermede*. An old maid named Miss Walsh, to whom Jack has lent *Phantastes*, is staying with the Moores and Jack. Jack is now reading the second volume of De Quincey's *Autobiographical Sketches*. The weather has come in a string of hot days.

September 1930

(Warren—Bulford, England; Jack—Oxford)

- September 1 Monday. Sullivan calls Warren at half past six. The day is cooler after some days of a heat wave. Warren gets a letter from Mrs. Tom Turner this morning asking him to forward the Des Fresnes papers to his widow who has received an offer for them. The death of William Archibald Spooner of “Spoonerism” fame is announced in the morning papers. Warren works from 9:00 until 4:30 on the complexities of the command exercises. D. K. Patterson, from Aldershot as S.S.O., 1st Division, comes for lunch today. Giles and Warren swim after tea. Warren goes to his room after dinner and reads *Our Village* and the lessons of the day until it is time to turn out the midnight guard. He goes to bed at 12:45 a.m.
- September 2 Tuesday. Warren spends the day balancing the messing account and chairing a men’s mess meeting. Later in the day he inspects teas at 4:45, after which he and Giles go in the Daudel to the swimming area. This evening he walks along the edge of the river. He returns in the Daudel. Warren eats a pear after dinner tonight, the first this year. He reads until 11:00 when he turns out an early guard.
- September 3 Wednesday. Warren is called at 6:15 and inspects the men’s mess room, then has his own breakfast. He answers Parkin’s last letter, suggesting a weekend in town at the end of this month. He also writes to the bank, enclosing a check and a paymaster draft for last month’s allowances. He also writes to Jack explaining the situation about being unable to take weekend leave for the rest of this month. During the afternoon he inspects the guardroom and dinners. He does his office work, swims after tea, has dinner, takes a walk in the garden, and then returns to his quarters. Before going to bed, he reads the Bible and finishes *Our Village*.
- September 4 Thursday. Warren is involved in arranging for military maneuvers. During the afternoon, he receives a series of visits from all sorts of people. He returns to the office after tea and finishes around 5:30. After dinner he returns to his room. This evening he begins to reread Alexander Kinglake’s *Eothen* (1844).
- September 6 Saturday. Warren gets up at eight o’clock to see the supply section of the Southland Force loaded, and to check out the hired transport. After lunch he writes notes in the office to Pat Eassie and others. After tea, Warren enjoys a Mozart Quintet on his gramophone. At 7 p.m. while reading, Warren hears lightning in a heavy rain. After supper Warren continues his reading of *Eothen*. He also gets a new book from Blackwell’s, i.e., *Le Chevalier de Lorraine et la mort de Madame*. He goes to bed at 11:00.
- September 7 Sunday. Warren is called at 6 a.m. and goes to the gray square, where vehicles are gathering. Warren makes certain that all the busses have arrived, the drivers get breakfast, the vehicles are filled with gas and oil (which takes three hours), and Goodyer-Pain has his supplies and reserve fuel. With a break for his own breakfast Warren completes this task at 11:45 when the column moves off. From then on Warren is in and out of the orderly room and the office trying to work out a last minute reallocation of H. Q. cars. He goes to lunch at 1:30. After lunch Giles Daubeny appears with a bombardier from the 2nd Field Brigade demanding rations for Monday, which he had already arranged to be issued yesterday. It takes him until 3:00 p.m. to straighten this out by telephone when he goes to his room and takes a nap until four. He gets up and has some tea. Then Warren goes to the Supply Depot to see the Northland Supply Column loaded. Later Warren is alone in the mess, takes a hot bath, has supper alone, and reads *The Observer* at supper. Before going to supper, he finishes *Eothen*. Warren strolls in the garden after supper.

- September 8 Monday. Warren has a long day, from 9 a.m. to 10:45 p.m. with practically no break. During the day he meets an unexpected group of hungry soldiers, none of whom he has budget to feed. But he gives them a meal. In the mail he gets Bridges' *Testament of Beauty*.
- September 9 Tuesday. Warren works all day today until 7:00 p.m. Minniece arrives, and Warren has a long chat and a couple of drinks with him. Minniece tells Warren that Parkin has been appointed to the staff in Iraq, which ends their dream of going abroad together next year. After dinner Warren starts his new French book.
- September 10 Wednesday. Warren writes in his diary about the monotony of the routine. Transport has been lost all over the country, so he has been involved in trying to track it down and recover the vehicles. Warren does an hour's reading after supper. In a letter related to the Great War correspondence, which has been redated to from 1927 to 1930, Jack writes to Barfield about Barfield's long poem *Tower*, having just read Edith Sitwell's *The Sleeping Beauty*.¹⁶⁹⁵
- September 11 Thursday. Warren deals with the Field Company at Cosham who suddenly disrupt things by deciding to move twenty-four hours early. Warren works on it until 10:30 a.m. Warren has dinner in the evening in the mess with Owen and his henchman and Brig. Macleod and Col. Elliot from the War Office. After a visit to the office, he walks to the siding for some exercise. He goes to bed 11:30.
- September 12 Friday. On a quiet day, Warren leaves the office shortly after 4:30, returning at 9:30 p.m. for a few minutes. After tea he goes to collect the Daudel, her dynamo now fixed, and then he drives into Salisbury to buy a couple of bottles of Irish whiskey. On getting to the mess this evening, Warren finds Collins, which means a round of drinks and talk over old Shanghai days, so he does not get to supper until nearly nine o'clock. Before going to bed, Warren smokes a pipe on the lawn. He reads a good deal of his new book today. He goes to bed at about eleven o'clock. He gets a letter from May Constable to say that they return to Edinburgh on Monday next so there is no chance of meeting them, which Warren regrets.
- September 13 Saturday. Warren works hard all day from 9:00 a.m. until 8:30 p.m., when he hands over the Supply Column. He takes a hot bath. After supper he reads his French book for about an hour before turning in. Grassett, the supply officer with the Aldershot Force, arrives and chats with Warren during the day.
- September 14 Sunday. Warren works all morning until 1:30 p.m. turning out the Supply Column and arranging staff cars. This afternoon Warren goes to his room. After tea, Warren walks on Beacon Hill. After a wonderful sunset this evening, he enjoys the first fire of the season in his room. Then he finishes the Chevalier de Lorraine book. Corporal Abbott gets Warren at nine o'clock to attend to some petrol issues. He goes to bed at about eleven-thirty.
- September 15 Monday. Jack writes to Arthur about lots of notetaking yesterday for a class he will take next term, Miss Walsh (who has now left), a dream he had about speaking with his father (the dream occurring since Jack's last letter to Arthur), using the word "unman," the fear of dying, a novel by author and playwright John Bloynton Priestley (1894-1984), and story in George MacDonald's writings, especially in *Wilfrid Cumbermede*. In a letter related to the Great War correspondence, which has been redated by handwriting analysis from 1926 to 1930, Jack writes to Barfield about meeting at Beckley pub on Friday

¹⁶⁹⁵ *The Great War of Owen Barfield and C. S. Lewis*, Feinendegen and Smilde, 39. This letter was originally dated Sept. 10, 1927, but it has been redated according to handwriting analysis.

next at 1:00 p.m.¹⁶⁹⁶ Jack notes that he is still learning Icelandic.¹⁶⁹⁷ Warren finishes his work by one o'clock and spends the afternoon, doing a little work in the office and answering for Seymour in the orderly room. There he finds a paperback copy of *The Passing of the Third Floor Back*, a play which he once saw with Kelsie in Belfast. He reads some of it. He hears the rest of the Supply Column pulling out. After tea he goes for a walk behind the ranges, up along Milston Firs and over the hill to Brimmerston Clump. When he returns, he plays his Brahms Sextet before changing for supper. Col. Stokes, A.D.S.T. Northern Command and now at the War Office, and the C. O. come to lunch and supper. Warren is rereading Sir Walter Scott's *The Antiquary*. He notes in his diary that he has been in Bulford four months today.

- September 16 Tuesday. Warren gets an acknowledgement of the Des Fresnes papers. Seymour has recently given Warren a good annual confidential report. In the afternoon, Warren attends a Court of Inquiry on a tent which caught fire in the lines yesterday. On getting back to the mess he finds Giles Daubeney working himself into a fury over some official correspondence. Warren changes and goes out for a walk to Milston Firs. He takes a bath after his return. As he is dressing, Hickey arrives with the news that three units are demanding a rum ration. Warren hurries to the office and decides to accept the authority. Then he goes to supper. He reads in his room until bedtime. He goes to bed at the usual time.
- September 17 Wednesday. At the orderly room Warren has a run in with Geddes in front of the C. O. for signing Private Pond's exemption from guard. At 8:00 p.m. Manton, the Q. M. of Signals, comes to Warren's room to announce that he had no first line transport. Warren goes to the transport office and then finds Seymour to discuss the situation. They arrange that three lorries be taken off the Supply Company and contractors' vehicles substituted, thus solving the problem. While the lorries are turning out, Manton and Warren have supper in the mess. At 10:15 Warren sees the Signal convoy off and then goes to his room.
- September 18 Thursday. After a morning of work in the office, Warren has a slow afternoon. He gets an hour's sleep before tea and at 5:00 p.m. he goes on the Beacon Hill walk. When he returns, he learns that Col. Owen has come and appropriated the one vacant room allotted to Col. Morris, so Warren puts Morris into Goodyer-Pain's room for the night. After a bath he writes in his diary until half past eight when he has supper with Owen and Parry, a junior Captain in the Corps. Warren reads after supper until ten o'clock when Macleod, Elliot, and "Mickey" Morris arrive by car from town. After they have gone to bed, Collins arrives from Savernake, en route for Warminster, and they chat about maneuvers from the Aldershot point of view.
- September 19 Friday. Perhaps Jack meets Barfield at Beckley pub (see the entry for September 15), 4.5 miles northeast of Oxford, at 1:00 p.m.
- September 20 Saturday. As Warren finishes work before lunch, in walks Parkin. In the mess is Parkin's brother, a parson. They have a couple of drinks of gin together, and Parkin and Warren arrange a meeting for dinner in town next Saturday. In the evening Minnie comes and takes Warren in his Austin into Salisbury where Warren buys him a mixed grill at the Red Lion.
- September 21 Sunday. During a six-hour trip on the motorcycle Warren covers 111 miles in sunshine and a high wind. He goes first into Salisbury, then, taking the Wilton Road, he has a look at Wilton House. Then he goes into the open country and into

¹⁶⁹⁶ *The Great War of Owen Barfield and C. S. Lewis*, Feinendegen and Smilde, 39.

¹⁶⁹⁷ Andrew Lazo, "Gathered Round Northern Fires: The Imaginative Impact of the Kolbitár," *Tolkien and the Invention of Myth: A Reader*, edited by Jane Chance. Lexington, KY: The University Press of Kentucky, 2004, 219.

Shaftesbury. His first stop is at Sherborne where the Abbey is worth seeing. Then he goes to Yeevil where he stops at The Three Choughs. He travels north through Ilchester, and then turns right and goes into Wincanton. The remainder of his route takes him through Wylie, Deptford, Winterborne Stoke, and Amesbury, arriving back shortly after four. During the evening he finishes Sir Walter Scott's *The Antiquary*.

- September 23 Tuesday. Warren buys John Henry Bridges' *France under Richelieu and Colbert* (1866) and John G. Lockhart's book, *Lockhart's Life of Scott* (1914), in Winchester.
- September 24 Wednesday. This morning the C. O. thanks Warren for the work he did on the maneuvers. In the afternoon he goes for a long run on the Daudel through the Wallops to Romsey where there is a gem of a Norman Abbey.¹⁶⁹⁸ From there he rides through the New Forest to Ringwood. At Ringwood he turns right and goes up the valley of the Avon and into Salisbury. In the evening he starts reading *France under Richelieu and Colbert*.
- September 25 Thursday. The Ruysdael print arrives, and Warren unpacks it and hangs it after lunch. In the afternoon he takes a 3½ hour walk. He crosses Boscombe Down and goes onto the road at Allington, then through Boscombe to Idminster, where he views a pleasant church with fine gargoyles. Then he crosses the downs, goes past the new aerodrome and across the railway line, and then back home. Lowdell comes in today to say goodbye, since he is due to embark for Shanghai on Monday in the *Neuralia*.
- September 26 Friday. Warren works at the office. At 5:40 he goes to town on the train as the weekend starts. He goes through Salisbury and past Raynes Park and Waterloo. He arrives at the club at 9:45 and gets a room. Perhaps Jack meets Barfield at Beckley pub (see the entry for September 15) at 1:00 p.m.
- September 27 Saturday. Warren has tea and biscuits at the start of his day at Bulford. After bathing, dressing, breakfasting, and reading the paper, he walks to Charing Cross Road and begins bookhunting, continuing until lunch time. He finds a two-volume edition of Mary F. Sandar's *Life of Lauzun* (1908) in nice condition, which he purchases. He also buys *The Wallet of Kai Lung* (1900), by Victorian Englishman Ernest Bramah, and reads it in the afternoon at the club. After tea he walks on Old Bond Street. At 6:00 p.m. Parkin comes to the Club, and they spend the rest of the evening together with much talk of bygone times and the future. Parkin states that his Colonial Office appointment to Iraq is not yet definitely settled. They catch a bus to Kensington where Parkin introduces Warren to the R.A.S.C. mess, consisting of an anteroom, bedroom, bathroom, and servants' quarters. From there they go to the Empress Rooms, Parkin's favorite pub, where Parkin buys dinner. From there they bus to Piccadilly, where they get a drink in the Monaco Brasserie. They leave, get a taxi, and go to the Club because it is raining. There they have a nightcap, and Warren goes to bed at 12:30 a.m. Perhaps on this day Jack and Minto do some packing.
- Saturday 28 Sunday. In the morning Warren reads his *Observer* while having breakfast. He reads a very favorable review of *British Foreign Policy, 1660-1672* by one Keith Fieling. Later in the day he writes to Blackwell's, ordering the Fieling book to be forwarded to Bulford. He goes to Watford, arriving at about half past eleven. He walks the ground where they used to play games at that school. From the sports ground he walks up to St. John's Church and then to the Clarendon Hotel. He has lunch at the Clarendon Hotel. After lunch he walks back into Langley Road by the footpath alongside the station and around by the

¹⁶⁹⁸ See https://greatenglishchurches.co.uk/html/romsey_abbey.html for a view of the Abbey.

grammar school, and from there he does the Hunton Bridge walk in a light rain. He lingers at the bridge and smokes a cigarette until a train comes out of the tunnels, and then he walks back to Watford Station to get the Tube. He arrives at Trafalgar Square without changing subway lines. The rest of the evening he spends in the Club, except for going to the Grand Grill for dinner.

- September 29 Monday. Jack, Minto, and Maureen move.¹⁶⁹⁹ Warren gets to breakfast a little later than usual, because he has had to pack and move out of his bedroom. After breakfast he heads to the zoo, traveling by Tube to Camden Town and finishing the trip on foot. He sees the chimpanzees, a bear, sea lions, the new aquarium, the penguins, the rhinoceros, and the elephants. He walks back along Marylebone Road to Euston to get some lunch. After lunch he walks back to the club, stopping on the way to inspect Bassett Lowke's windows. He leaves on the 6 p.m. train while it is raining and has a fast run to Salisbury, which he reaches at 7:50. There he walks to the Haunch of Venison, where he has a grill. Then he catches the railway to Bulford soon after ten o'clock, where he takes a taxi to the mess. He finds the books he bought on Saturday waiting for him.
- September 30 Tuesday. Warren writes about the danger of being posted to Aldershot, but he thinks he has six months of safety before that could happen. He gets orders to take over P.M.C. from Giles and to hand over messing to Newmarch. He receives the book *British Foreign Policy* today. He has started reading Lockhart on Sir Walter Scott, which he enjoys and hopes that all ten volumes will be good. Then he will read *The Testament of Beauty*, two volumes of Lauzun, and the aforesaid *British Foreign Policy*. He notes that Lord Birkenhead has died at the age of 58.

October 1930

(Warren—Bulford, England; Jack—Oxford)

- October 1 Wednesday. Michaelmas Term begins. Warren completes his seventeenth year in the military. He writes to Mrs. Moore, who has asked him to come to Oxford on days when they are moving to The Kilns. They have bought a car, a Jowett, for moving things. He plans to use the Daudel whenever possible for these tasks. He gets permission to leave Bulford on the tenth and return on the thirteenth. Warren writes to the Medici people this evening for Capelle's "Calm" to complete his program of paintings and to Brentano's of Paris asking them to look out for copies of Grammont, Souches, and Gourville, which he wants to purchase. He spends most of the afternoon in the office checking the A.B. 48 and two other accounts, all of which balance. After tea he goes for a walk to Brigmerston Clump then down to Milston Firs. He returns home across the downs behind the rifle ranges, arriving back in an hour. Before turning in Warren reads a good deal of the first volume of Lockhart.
- October 2 Thursday. Warren receives a letter from Jack about a jacket that Mrs. Moore has convinced him to wear daily. He also gets two dividend warrants, an invitation to learn Russian, and a note from Minniece suggesting lunch with him and the Beano in Salisbury on Sunday. Later in the day he writes to Minniece, accepting the invitation for Sunday. At the office he gives orders for adopting an obstructionist policy towards the Barrack Department at Tidworth. In the afternoon, working with

¹⁶⁹⁹ This date is inconsistent with later entries, probably only indicating the original intended date of the move, which also appeared in an earlier letter as September 25 and seems to have happened on October 6 or later.

- Seymour, Wauton, and Adcock, he fires his biannual revolver course for the first time since joining the service, following the instructions of Goodyer-Pain. They shoot from 2:00 to 4:30. He spends the evening reading Lockhart with no interruptions.
- October 3 Friday. Tolkien submits the completed Hobbit manuscript to his publisher Allen & Unwin, largely because of Jack's encouragement. Warren goes for a walk to the summit of Beacon Hill and back. When he returns, he takes a bath and then sits in his dressing gown and plays the 5th Symphony. He reads until nearly half past eleven in Lockhart's second volume, so he considers it worthy of being counted in the same class as Boswell. During the evening he reads some of Scott's ballads and "St. John's Eve."
- October 4 Saturday. Warren receives a letter from Jack with a check for £7.2.6 for his part of the sale of books from Little Lea. Warren writes back with an acknowledgement. He has his servant Sullivan take the fleece lining from an old waterproof to the tailor to cut it to fit under his motorcycling coat, which may help him keep warm on cold trips. He experiences a slack morning in the office. He talks to Giles Daubeny in the morning about the mess, which Daubeny proposes that Warren take over in the early part of next week. Warren walks in the afternoon into Bulford village. He stops at Bulford Church, an old Norman building. Then he walks to Durrington. He visits the inside of the Durrington church. Turning right from Durrington on his Daudel, he follows a little lane which runs into a deep swift stream. So he retraces his steps and finds a footpath along the banks of the Avon, and he finally comes out on the continuation of the original lane, then up a steep hill, at the end of which he is on the Figeldean road. Leaving Milston and the Avon valley behind, he travels up a cart track and onto the downs, emerging a little to the west of Brigmerston Clump. Then he goes home across Bulford Fields and the Nine Mile River, arriving in time for tea at about 4:45 p.m. After supper he goes to his room, changes into pajamas and dressing gown, plays Schubert's C Major, and then reads Lockhart. He stays up reading until 12:10 a.m. and then puts his watch back to 11:10. Then he goes to bed.
- October 5 Sunday. Warren reads *The Observer*, finding no new books of any interest to him. At breakfast Hewitt reminds Warren that he is scheduled to do the church parade for Geddes. Warren rushes off to get ready to do this. Because he is too late, Hewitt has to step in for Warren, while Warren stays in camp and answers for Hewitt as orderly officer instead of going to morning service at Salisbury Cathedral as he had intended. Warren does some walking in the garden. As soon as Hewitt returns from church, Warren drives into Salisbury on the Daudel and meets the Minnieces and Beano at the Red Lion at 12:30. They talk of Shanghai days and of the future. Beano talks about her journey home by way of Siberia. After lunch Warren shows them the Cathedral. They also walk past the curio shops near the Cathedral, but they are closed. They part ways at about 3:30, and Warren returns in a heavy shower of rain. After tea, the rain stops, so Warren takes a short walk up to Brigmerston Clump and back. After supper he reads a good deal more Lockhart. He goes to bed at about 11:30.
- October 6 Monday. Warren gets a letter from the Medici Society this morning, recommending that he have his Capelle varnished, so he writes back in the afternoon enclosing a Purchase Order for the varnishing. He has a busy day from nine to five when he inspects teas as Captain of the Week. Then he drives the Daudel to Pitt's to be decarbonized and have her valves ground. He spends a long evening reading John Lockhart's book, *Lockhart's Life of Scott*. At midnight Warren dresses and turns out the guard and visits the sentries. Jack currently has a cold, but he is still packing to move to another house. Jack writes to Arthur about his silence, explaining that he has a cold, had to pack for the move to The Kilns on Saturday, is preparing for term, finishing a course of lectures, and setting papers for next summer's exams.

- October 7 Tuesday. Warren wears his coat to the office for the first time since the spring. Most of the morning he tries to get an extra clerk for the transport office, which Hacker is trying to thwart. He also supervises the ceremony of “dipping the tank” down at the petrol store with litmus paper to see if there was any water at the bottom of the tank. They find no water. After lunch, Warren busses into Salisbury in the rain where it is market day. There he buys a pair of gauntlet gloves to use while riding his motorcycle. He gets a return bus to Amesbury and has to walk the rest of the way. He takes a walk in a gentle rain. Upon his return he finds Hacker in the mess. In the evening Warren reads some of Sir Walter Scott’s ballads, especially “The Return to Ulster,” but his main reading is Lockhart. He starts on the fourth volume before going to bed. He goes to bed early, soon after 11:00.
- October 8 Wednesday. Warren is called at six o’clock and gets up shortly afterwards. He goes out into a bleak windy morning to inspect breakfasts as Captain of the Week. He then takes a short walk near the married quarters at Sling siding and returns by Bulford Field before having breakfast. During the morning he drives to the forage barn at Larkhill in 11 Company’s reconnaissance car. Then he goes to Pitt’s garage where he discovers that the Daudel is ready, so he rides his motorcycle back to the barracks. He gets his long weekend leave approved today. Before dinner, Warren reads Sir Walter Scott’s poem “The Vision of Don Roderick,” which he thinks excellent. Warren takes a short walk before dinner, wearing his Pudaita coat for the first time this autumn. He reads Lockhart after dinner until eleven o’clock. At eleven he turns out in the rain and inspects the guard and the sentries, and then he goes to bed at 11:30.
- October 9 Thursday. Warren spends a good deal of time on the messing account. Giles gives Warren the key to the mess safe this morning and departs on the 11:08 for his native Devonshire. He receives a letter this morning from Brentano’s of Paris to say that they have got the books he wants, and they will advertise for others in the French literary papers. After lunch he gets Booth, the workshop officer, to come across and look at the two cases whose hinges he had to break when he came to Bulford. Booth plans to fix the locks and put new hinges on for him. Warren then takes down the pictures he plans to take to Oxford tomorrow and packs them in a blanket. Then he moves the Rigauds to the wall opposite the fireplace, so he can hang the Capelle when it comes. This evening he walks to Brigmerston Clump and back by Milston Firs.
- October 10 Friday. Warren leaves Bulford for Oxford at 2:30 p.m., wearing his new fleece lining, and arrives at Magdalen in two hours, where he drops off two French books and has a whiskey and soda and some bits of biscuit. He goes to Hillsboro and finds the move to The Kilns under way. **Jack drives the Jowett car to The Kilns with much care!** They are all asked to supper by Mrs. Armitage, so everyone returns to Hillsboro, where Warren parks the Daudel at Griffins after which everyone except Minto walks to the Armitages. Mrs. Armitage and Jack keep the conversation going during an excellent cold supper, followed by coffee and cigarettes. Jack and Warren leave early and bus into Oxford where Warren gets his rooms for the night. He and Jack have a drink and some talk over books, mainly Lockhart, until he has to catch the last bus out to Headington. In the evening Warren looks through family photos and reads Meredith’s letters.
- October 11 Saturday. Term begins for Jack. Jack will lecture at Magdalen on “Textual Criticism” for B.Litt. students at a time and day to be arranged. According to Walter Hooper (b. 1931), **this is the day that they move into The Kilns**. Warren is called by William Hatton with tea and hot water at 7:30 a.m. He dresses, packs his suitcase, and walks to the Eastgate Hotel for breakfast. After waiting at Rose Lane for half an hour for Jack to arrive, he busses to Headington, gets the Daudel, and rides to the new house. On arrival at the Kilns he hauls boxes and does other jobs, until he is sent on a series of shopping

commissions. On the way out, he has trouble with the motorcycle and drops it off at the first garage in Headington, where he has the clutch adjusted. Then he continues to make trips between Hillsboro and The Kilns with sidecar loads of cargo. He makes the last trip at 3:00 p.m. Then he decides to have the clutch taken care of, so he goes to Layton's garage near the train station, where he drops off the bike and goes to the refreshment room for a pork pie and a cup of tea. He then spends an hour in College, again missing Jack who is at Headington. He returns to Layton's at 5:30 and learns that the clutch was completely burnt out. He arranges to pick up his bike on Monday morning, then he busses to Headington, once again missing Jack who is on his way back into College while he is on his way out. They spend the evening unpacking and sorting the contents of the boxes, and he goes to bed quite tired.

- October 12 Sunday. After breakfast, the electrician from the village explains how to work the power plant. Then Warren goes out in the punt to pull up the reeds that are growing in the pond. He stops his work to get a pint of beer at the local pub, the Shotover Arms.¹⁷⁰⁰ They have tea with the Armitage family, their neighbors, in the afternoon. Jack takes Mrs. Armitage out on the pond in the punt. After tea, Jack calls on his colleague Simpson. **Later, Jack and Warren walk past Holy Trinity and agree that this must be their church.** They discuss William Cobbett's *Rural Rides*. Warren saws logs for the fire during the day.
- October 13 Monday. After breakfast, Warren, Maurice, and a friend of Minto move the Little Lea wardrobes upstairs. Then Warren walks down to Headington and catches a bus into town. He picks up the Daudel and pays for the repair, and then he drives the Daudel back to The Kilns. He then spends the rest of the morning weeding the lake and sawing a couple of the smaller tree trunks. Minto and Warren have lunch by themselves, the other two having had lunch earlier, and afterwards he bikes into Oxford to buy half a pound of rump steak for Mr. Papworth and bring Jack out from the College. When then return, Foord-Kelcey is present, but they take him to the lake where Jack and Warren get to work. Eventually Foord-Kelcey leaves while they are working. At six o'clock Warren drives Jack back to College and goes in with him for a drink. He discovers that his lights on the Daudel are quite dim, so he rides to the Headington garage, where they find that the battery is run down. Warren decides to spend the night at the Kilns and make an early start in the morning. He puts the Daudel away for the night and goes to bed at ten with an alarm clock set for five a.m.
- October 14 Tuesday. Warren wakes up just before 5:00 a.m. He rises at 5:15 and goes downstairs to find that Mrs. Moore has gotten up to make some tea for him. He is on his way back to Bulford by 5:40 a.m. He travels by way of Frilford and Wantage hill, arriving in Bulford at 7:40, a trip of 57 miles. Warren is busy in the office until four o'clock. He will soon take over G Company since Geddes is being posted for a war course at Aldershot. He receives in the mail the framed enlargement of his father, which he hangs. Hacker invites Warren to dinner on Thursday night, and he reluctantly accepts. After tea until dinner he writes in his diary about the events of the weekend. After dinner he starts reading Volume V of Lockhart, which he continues until eleven o'clock.
- October 15 Wednesday. Jack begins a lecture series on "Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon" at 11:00 a.m. on Wednesdays and Fridays at Magdalen College. Warren has breakfast at the P.M.C.'s office instead of the mess. With the first mail he gets a blue paper

¹⁷⁰⁰ For a picture of the Shotover Arms, now used as a McDonald's and located at 298 London Road, Headington, see http://www.closedpubs.co.uk/oxfordshire/oxford_shotoverarms.html

from Lloyd's Bank in which he is asked to commit himself over Daubeny's overdraft. All officers are sent for by the C. O. at 10 a.m., and after a long wait they are ushered into his presence and each provided with a chair. He encourages Bulford's membership in the Corps Association and wants them to help recruit members. In the afternoon Warren goes with Goodyer-Pain and Wintle to a lecture on military law in the Garrison cinema. After tea he goes for an hour's walk in a drizzle up to the crossroads and back to the mess by way of Bulford station. After dinner Warren continues his reading of Lockhart. He enjoys a wet evening and writes in his diary, going to bed shortly after eleven.

- October 16 Thursday. Warren has breakfast in the mess office. During the morning he rejects a consignment of oats with Hobkin of the Signals, does a fair amount of work in the office, mainly bills, and delivers a speech to G Company about the advantages of joining the Regimental Association. Warren gets a letter from Drysdale today about the two of them meeting. Warren takes the afternoon off and walks around by Durrington and back past Milston Firs. He goes to tea, planning for dinner at the Hackers tonight. He writes in his diary after tea. He shaves, bathes, and dresses, and after a cocktail sets out in Hewitt's car for the home of the Hackers. The other guests are Captain Berry and his wife from Signals. For dinner they have clear soup, fried sole, roast duck, and prawns on toast. Afterwards they play a card game until 11:30 when the party breaks up. He gets to bed at about midnight.
- October 17 Friday. Jack begins a twice weekly lecture series at 11:00 a.m. on "Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon" at Magdalen College. Warren gets a note from Parkin, who wants to meet and talk about Aldershot. Warren has breakfast in the mess office. He works in the morning, including an inspection of the butchery and some shopping. When he returns before lunch, he finds one of his old tin trunks in his room, which has been repaired by Booth. After lunch he checks the Q.M.¹⁷⁰¹ stores of G Company as a preliminary to taking over tomorrow. Then he returns to the mess and writes to Drysdale and Parkin, asking the latter for his proposal for their next meeting. He gets a letter from the orderly room today attaching him to the Somerset Light Infantry for tactical schemes during the individual training season. After tea he goes for a walk by the station. After getting back he rereads the article in the *Gramophone* on the new Electrocolor needle and decides to buy a packet of them. He mails an order for some of the needles.
- October 18 Saturday. Warren spends the weekend at The Kilns, getting away from Bulford on Saturday after some repairs to the Daudel. After a two-hour ride, he arrives at The Kilns while Jack is in College. Minto tells him that the field below them will be sold for building purposes unless they can purchase it for about £300. They agree to make the purchase. Warren goes biking this evening, taking Maureen to her music lesson at the Armitages, then going to the market to buy fish, then picking up Maureen and bringing her home. He rides into Magdalen to get Jack. They have a couple of drinks together. Before going to bed he takes Phippy (charwoman Mrs. Phipps) back to Windmill Road.
- October 19 Sunday. Before breakfast Jack and Warren take Tykes for a walk. Warren reads an article in this morning's *Observer* on a work of Southey's called *The Doctor*. After breakfast Jack and Warren bike to Magdalen where Jack has to set an exam paper. They hang pictures of Grandfather Lewis and their father Albert. While Jack is working at his papers, Warren unpacks the two Medicis and hangs the Baker portrait of Albert. Then he carries books, including some Trollopes, to the Daudel's locker. They move the portrait of Grandfather Hamilton over to the mantelpiece side of the room and hang the Grandpudaita

¹⁷⁰¹ Quartermaster, the officer in charge of supply for a battalion or regiment.

(Grandfather Lewis) in his place. They have a tankard of beer before they leave, discussing the possibility of getting Uncles Bill and Dick to Oxford. They ride home with the Daudel heavily loaded. In the afternoon, they move boxes of books from the garage and unpack them. All afternoon until teatime they wheel boxes of books from the garage, unpack them, and shelve them. After tea Jack and Warren ride the Daudel by the back road to Percy Tweedlepippin's and from there into College. They load up the Daudel again, this time with Tolstoy and the rest of the Trollopes. Then they enjoy a whiskey and soda, and by electric light they admire the morning's picture hanging. They get to The Kilns again at about 7:30. They have an unpleasant evening meal, because Mrs. Moore is in bad temper due to some of her china for tea being broken by Maurice earlier in the day. After supper Warren reads some of Edmund Blunden's poems, especially "The Silver Bird of Horndyke Mill." He goes to bed a few minutes before 10:00.

- October 20 Monday. Warren rises a little before 5 a.m., but Mrs. Moore is up earlier, meets him on the stair with a cup of tea, bread, and butter. Warren leaves for Bulford at 5:30 with Jack and Mrs. Moore in the kitchen. He rides back to Bulford by way of Cumnor Hill, Wantage Square, and Burbage crossroads. He has a pot of tea while shaving and dressing. During the morning he deals with the new contract for hay with the Department of Agriculture. He gets his mobilization scheme approved by the C. O. (Inglefield) and works at various jobs in the afternoon until four o'clock. During the afternoon he takes the Daudel to the M. T.¹⁷⁰² yard, where Booth advises having the accumulator completely discharged and then recharged again. Warren asks Seymour about his leave, wanting his leave from about December 10 to the tenth of the following month. After tea he writes his account of the weekend. After dinner Warren reads more Lockhart. He goes to bed at eleven.
- October 21 Tuesday. Warren does a lot of miscellaneous work, including collecting the corporal's mess subscriptions. He checks his balance sheets against the impending audit board. During the morning he overhears Inglefield, the C. O., saying to Seymour, "When Geddes comes back from his course, he could take over S. & T. (Supply and Transport) and we could nominate Lewis for the Supply Course," i.e., three months at Aldershot, which he does not want to do. In the afternoon he leaves the office and finds Croker in the mess. After tea he walks to the crossroads on the Amesbury road, turns right, and returns by Bulford station and the railway line. It rains shortly before gets back at about 5:45 p.m. He buys an alarm clock at some point in the day, so that he can get up and leave on his own any morning he is at The Kilns. He reads Lockhart after dinner.
- October 22 Wednesday. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. on "Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon" at Magdalen College. Warren spends about an hour and a half on G Company's pay account. Because of problems, he has to reconstruct the whole account from the checkbook and other records. While everyone else attends the rifle meeting, Warren answers for Newmarch as orderly officer, visiting the servant's quarters, inspecting the rations, and inspecting dinners during the morning. He speaks this morning with Maton's representative about the new hay contract. In the afternoon he reads Lockhart in his room. At tea, Burlton arrives and talks to Warren. He gives Burlton some tea while his wife gets tea in the car. There is talk at dinner about the new Motor Act as applicable to motorbikes. After dinner Warren reads until 11:00 before turning in.
- October 23 Thursday. Warren is busy all day until 4:00 p.m., since it is payday and he has to visit both banks. He has to improve on Geddes' mobilization scheme. After paying the soldiers, he interviews about twenty men of the company, one by one, and urges them to join the Regimental Association. After lunch he takes the Daudel to Pitts for cleaning and having one of the

¹⁷⁰² Mechanical Transport.

brakes adjusted. After tea he does the Brigmerston Clump and Milston Firs walk in the dusk. He reads Lockhart tonight. He goes to bed at 11:15.

- October 24 Friday. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. on “Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon” at Magdalen College. Warren begins the day with rifle inspection. On his way back to the office he puts his name in the leave book, after which he works until three o’clock, and then he quits for the day. After work he walks to Pitts and gets the Daudel, fills it with petrol and oil and takes it to the workshop yard where the electrician fixes the accumulator. This evening he takes the Milston Firs-Brigmerston Clump walk in that order. He reaches the mess when it is dark. He gets a postcard today from the Medici people notifying him that the new print was sent by goods train yesterday.
- October 25 Saturday. Warren spends the morning getting things ready, and he leaves for Oxford at 1:50 p.m. with Newmarch in the sidecar. He drops Newmarch in Minster Road and arrives at the Kilns in time for tea. The Kilns now has the pictures up and mats on the floor and other arrangements complete. They have a new maid named Doris, who seems to be a good worker. After tea Minto and Warren go to the garage and unpack the one remaining curtain from Leeborough (Little Lea). They try it in the common room where Minto thinks it will do. Later in the evening Warren rides into College for Jack who meets him in the inner Quad. Jack and Warren have a couple of whiskies and some chat before leaving for The Kilns. During the evening Warren reads some of Osbert Sitwell’s “England Reclaimed.”
- October 26 Sunday. Warren takes a walk in the garden before breakfast, with breakfast just before ten. He learns about a road-making project in their area. After breakfast Jack and Warren go for a walk with Tykes to the village to see about the wedges for the passage bookcase, but the visit is unsuccessful. During the rest of the morning they unpack and stack books in the new little end room. Before dinner they punt around the lake. After dinner they continue with the same work until 3:00 p.m., and they finish the job as far as the Kilns is concerned, all the books now unpacked though not yet arranged. They ride into College and collect the other Medici print, and they put it in the common room and take the Young Lady at the Virginal for their room. When they return to the house, they find Rev. Doctor Francis John Lys (1863-1947), the Provost of Worcester. He promises them a pair of cygnets (young swans) for the lake. After Lys leaves, Jack and Warren go into College. In College, they divide the remaining books into three categories—dispose, retain in College, and transfer to the Kilns. They load the latter category of books into the Daudel before sitting down to a whiskey and soda. They set out the books for disposal on the table in their room, with Jack planning to give them to some of the people who come to him for tutorials. In the evening Warren unravels some picture wire and rehangs his two little pictures by a single strand each. After supper they unload the cargo of books. After putting the Daudel away, Warren goes to bed at 10:00 because of an early start tomorrow.
- October 27? Monday. Jack has tea with Rev. Francis John Lys, Provost of Worcester (1919-1946). Warren wakes up at five by his alarm clock and goes downstairs to find tea waiting for him on the kitchen table in a thermos flask. In addition to tea, he finds some bread and butter and potted meat, so he has “a Wynyard breakfast” before leaving. Having picked up Newmarch, they pass Carfax at 6:00 a.m. and get into camp at 6:40. Greenaway has lit a fire in Warren’s room, so the fire and a pot of tea thaw him enough to shave and dress. He has a busy morning at the office, which includes a practice fire alarm and a phone call from Morland Wright, asking if he and his friend Wickham might come to lunch. Wright and Wickham arrive at 12:30. The lunch party lasts until six o’clock, but Warren leaves for an hour during the afternoon to do some work at the office. While

changing clothes, he unpacks and hangs his new Medici painting, which is a cool green seascape. He also gets a parcel of five seventeenth-century books from Blackwell's.

- October 28 Tuesday. During the morning Warren takes the Daudel into Amesbury, deposits some checks at the bank, and on the way back leaves the Daudel at Pitts to be cleaned and have the speedometer looked at. Upon his return the C. O. tells Warren that Croker's posting to Malta is in abeyance and that he is coming to Bulford "perhaps for a month, perhaps for a year." He will take over Supplies and Transport with Warren as assistant until Dunphy goes on the three-month supply course at Aldershot, when Croker will take over for him at Tidworth. The C. O. then offers Warren a month's leave while Croker is here, but Warren says that the Oxford vacation is the only time of any real use to him. Warren does a good deal of reading during the evening until 11:00, when he turns out the guard.
- October 29 Wednesday. Jack writes a letter to Arthur about his busy schedule, settling in to The Kilns, his purchase of George MacDonald's books—*Adela Cathcart*, *What's Mine's Mine*, and *The Seaboard Parish*—the lovely autumn weather, the Provost of Worcester, Rev. Francis Lys, and his recent moral history which has been deplorable. **Jack has started attending chapel at Magdalen College** at 8 a.m. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. on "Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon" at Magdalen College. Warren does work in the office, including the passing of four or five forage bills in the supply office. At the request of the R.S.M. he cancels his Corporal's Mess meeting for this afternoon to let them attend a soccer match. That allows him to take a two-hour walk over Boscombe Down to Allington, then turning left and along the road to the crossroads near Newton Tony, where he turns left again. Then he returns home across Boscombe from the other side. Upon his return Warren has tea, goes to his room, and writes in his diary. He gets a book catalogue from Blackwell's with La Porte's memoirs, so he adds to his order the memoirs of Bouillon and of the Duchesse de Mazarine (by St. Real) as well as Estrades' diplomatic correspondence. He spends the evening in reading Lockhart's Scott.
- October 30 Thursday. Warren engages in a morning parade, processing mail, and then breakfast in the mess office. He goes to G Company for a while and then to the stores for monthly stock-taking, doing the rum store in the guard room, then the butchery, and from there down to the siding to check over the wrappers in the sack store. Back at G Company office, he draws the paycheck and then goes to the bank. On the way he stops at the chemists for shaving soap and brilliantine. Back at G Company, he pays the Company and then speaks to the N.C.O.s on their duty to become subscribers to the Corps Magazine. He works in the Supply Office for half an hour and then goes to lunch. At 1:30 he has his hair cut, and he returns to the office. Then he takes stock of lubricants, goes back to the S. & T. office, and he works until 3:30. Then he takes stock of the bread store and returns to his desk until teatime. At five o'clock business finally slows down. Warren enjoys a warm fire and a good book in the evening. He turns out a late guard at 12:15, so that enables him to read about two-thirds of Lockhart's ninth volume before turning in.
- October 31 Friday. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. on "Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon" at Magdalen College. Warren is busy at various tasks until lunch time. He spends a lot of time on a forage board with Bogtrotting Barney. This morning a letter arrives from Drysdale proposing himself for a luncheon visit next Tuesday. By the midday post he gets a letter from Brentano's of Paris, offering an 1895 edition of Gourville's Memoirs for 175 francs. He writes an acceptance. He spends the afternoon balancing his various accounts for the month, the contingent, imprest, and sports funds, and the messing. He also takes stock of the petrol store. Before tea he goes to Pitt's and has the Daudel filled up with gasoline. He has a Corporal's Mess meeting at

5:15. After the meeting he returns to his room to write up his journal and balance his accounts. Before dinner he calls Drysdale to confirm lunch on Tuesday. He starts reading the tenth and last volume of Lockhart. He goes to bed at about the usual time.

November 1930
(Warren—Bulford, England; Jack—Oxford)

- November 1 Saturday. Warren is called at 6:00 and gets up at 6:15 to find a muggy morning with a gentle rain from low hanging clouds. He visits the breakfasts, at which there is a complaint about the tea, in which he agrees, so he decide to have the urn scoured out. Then he packs his suitcase and writes his diary until breakfast time. The weather improves greatly during the day. Warren hands over two of his accounts—Corporal's Mess and Bye-Products—to Newmarch before lunch. Warren leaves for Oxford at 1:50 p.m. in good weather and meets no rain until Frilford. Upon arrival he finds Minto busy and the study laid for a large tea because of a children's party to be given by Maureen for her pupils. After a short row on the lake with Jack, Warren, Jack, and Minto have tea together and then return to the lake while the children are eating. At dusk Maurice joins them with a basket of fireworks (it is almost Guy Fawkes Day), which are to be fired from the punt. Warren leaves the punt to see the entertainment from the shore. Soon afterwards the parents begin arriving to claim their children, while Warren goes to the study. Before supper Jack and Warren walk with Mr. Papworth to the Quarries, discovering a pub for future use as an alternative to the Shotover Arms.¹⁷⁰³ At supper Warren meets Frances Askins, a daughter of Minto's parson brother. After supper Warren drives Jack into College, and Warren spends twenty minutes reading Scott while enjoying a whiskey and soda over the fire in one of Jack's rooms. Warren goes to bed at midnight.
- November 2 Sunday. After breakfast Maurice, Maureen, and The Prawn (Frances Askins) go into College in the car, and Warren rides the Daudel, to bring out Jack and his friend Harwood. The rain is extremely heavy. Warren brings Harwood, and **Jack drives the car**. Before the others arrive, Warren shows Harwood the pond. When Jack arrives, they take Harwood on a tour of the estate, including the projected route of the wood path, and then they put in an hour's reading. **Warren learns this weekend that the lake/pond has quite distinguished literary associations, being known locally as "Shelley's pool" and there being a tradition that Shelley used to meditate there.** Before dinner Warren looks at the *Observer*. Maurice is asked to show Warren how to change the car wheels. When Warren arrives the nose of the sidecar of his motorbike is high in the air. Maurice states, "Sorry Warnie, I just stepped on the carrier and she seems to be sticking up in a funny way." Warren takes the Daudel to the nearest garage to get it fixed. On his return to the house Warren sees that the sidecar light is not working. Warren solves that problem, and Lys arrives to tea. After tea and snacks, the Provost takes Harwood with him in his car, and Jack and Warren walk to their newfound pub for a drink. At the pub Warren has two whiskeys in quick succession. Warren goes to get Maureen at Headington Post Office at 8 p.m., so they walk back to the Kilns where Warren gets out the Daudel to pick up Maureen. At supper Jack describes the general belief of sympathy between a car and its driver as "pure demonology."

¹⁷⁰³ For a picture of the Shotover Arms, now used as a McDonald's and located at 298 London Road, Headington, see http://www.closedpubs.co.uk/oxfordshire/oxford_shotoverarms.html

During the day Warren reads some of Shaw's "Fanny's first play" and likes it. He goes to bed at ten o'clock. As he prepares for bed, Warren thinks that he prefers the Kilns at its worst to army life at its best, but he wonders whether he has seen the Kilns at its worst.

- November 3 Monday. Warren gets up at five. Minto speaks to him as he leaves, and Mr. Papworth sees him off the premises. He gets back to Bulford at 7:25 and has a pot of tea in front of a fire. A letter from Drysdale says that he is coming over on Wednesday instead of Tuesday. He gets a package of books from Blackwell's. The books include Estrades in three volumes, the Mazarin, and Bouillon. Inglefield inspects the accounting books of the Supply and Transport office this morning. Warren has his usual busy Monday, along with all the usual end of the month jobs, including the balancing of both the messing and imprest accounts. After tea he writes in his diary until six p.m. about his weekend doings. He gets to his room at 8:45, and there he reads until 10:30 when he finishes the last volume of Lockhart.
- November 4: Tuesday. During the morning Warren does a good deal of work, mainly in the mess office where he issues all the mess bills and pays the tradesmen's bills for the month. He talks to Hacker about the mess meeting. As he is finishing his soup at lunch, a message comes from the C. O. that he wants Warren in the orderly room. Warren spends the afternoon doing one job after another, and in the middle of the afternoon he writes up his diary. After tea he walks to the top of the hills. At about 6:45, while packing Lockhart in three parcels to take to Oxford at the next opportunity, he learns that Tom Turner is in the mess. He goes to speak with Turner. After a drink or two in the mess Tom takes Warren to his house. They have a pleasant dinner together, which includes one of the daughters, Tom's stepson, and a pleasant youth of Signals, named Denham. They enjoy wine after the meal. After dinner they play game of cards called rummy until about 10:30 when the party breaks up. Warren drives Denham back to the mess for a nightcap. He goes to bed at about eleven-thirty.
- November 5 Wednesday. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. on "Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon" at Magdalen College. As soon as he is dressed, Warren sends a note to request Mickey Hart's address. He wires Hart suggesting a meeting in London on either Saturday or Sunday. Hart calls Warren later in the day, unable to make either date. While Warren is working in the office during a busy morning, Drysdale walks into the Supply Office. They have a great deal of jovial conversation about old half-forgotten adventures. Drysdale warns Warren against Aldershot. At 3:00 Warren has to leave with Burlton and Hewitt in the reconnaissance car to go over to Tidworth for Gen. Maurice's lecture on Marlborough's campaigns. Warren finds the lectures interesting, since the speaker knows his subject well. After a break of half an hour between the two lectures, during which they return to the mess for tea, they go to attend the second lecture in Hewitt's car. After dinner Warren plays Mozart's quintet. He goes to bed at 10:30.
- November 6 Thursday. After breakfast, while waiting for some papers in the mess office, Warren writes two letters, one to Brentano's of Paris, enclosing a check for Gourville's Memoirs, and another in answer to an advertisement for a Captain. After this he pays in money for the mess and draws the company pay; he also goes to the forage board. On his return from the forage board, he finds Crofton Croker in the office, so they set out on a round of the Depot. In the afternoon Warren goes into Salisbury with Newmarch and pays out the detachment, after parading them and inspecting their greatcoats. From there they go to Porton, and after Newmarch finishes his business, they return to camp by the Andover road, stopping on the way at H. Q. to pay out the Divisional clerks. After tea Warren writes his diary. This evening he starts reading Robert Bridges' *The Testament of*

Beauty and is considerably disappointed. After a hundred lines or so he gives it up and starts the life of Lauzun. He goes to bed at 11:00 p.m.

- November 7 Friday. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. on “Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon” at Magdalen College. Warren gets a letter from McFeeley with the news of a suicide. Croker is as trying today as yesterday. During the morning he goes into Amesbury in 10 Company’s car and pays in a couple of checks to the messing account. Back in Bulford, he goes to the orderly room to put his name in the leave book and learns from Seymour that there is no weekend leave since the G. O. C. wants all troops and officers on an Armistice parade on Sunday. This evening he gets a copy of the appropriate detail from Seymour and works it up. Then he passes a lot of bills in the Supply Office, leaving the office at 5:00. Before dinner Warren has a long chat with the barber. After dinner he reads Lauzun until bedtime.
- November 8 Saturday. Warren gets a note from Mick Hart suggesting a meeting in town on Monday or Tuesday. He sends a telegram to Mick and another one to the club. G Company’s annual inspection report comes back this morning for some amendments. Warren explains the central messing system to Burge of the 26th Field Battery. He gets a letter from the orderly room ordering the Messing Account and the P.M.C. account to be ready for inspection by the AAQMG at 11:30 on Monday. After tea Warren takes a walk around Brigmerston Clump and Milston Firs. He works on the mess accounts for Monday’s visit, and then he writes his diary. After supper he returns to his room to read about a third of the last volume of Lauzun before going to bed. He goes to bed around eleven.
- November 9 Sunday. Warren has breakfast in an old jacket and uniform breeches and then takes Company parade. He reads the *Observer* this morning. The parade arrives at church, finding it filled so that none of his men are able to get in. The sermon is preached by the Bishop of Sherborne who takes a text from Chronicles on the duty of building the house of God. Warren enjoys the singing of Kipling’s “Recessional.” He then walks to the mess independently, where he participates in an hour’s session of the gin club and a lot of talk. He falls asleep in the afternoon, waking up at teatime. After tea he walks around the railway station. Warren writes in his diary until nearly 7:00. This evening he finishes Lauzun at about ten o’clock. He goes to the mess, where he reads a couple of articles in Blackwood before going to bed.
- November 10 Monday. Warren gets a letter this morning from the advertiser in the Corps Journal, a man named Dobbs, who wants Warren to take his place in Shanghai. Warren writes back in a non-committal way after lunch, asking Dobbs to let Warren have the first refusal when Dobbs has received his posting orders. The main event of Warren’s day is the inspection of the station by Col. Hunter. Warren attends a meeting of the forage board this morning with Croker, Hacker, and Killalea. After lunch, Warren is busy in the office until four o’clock, passing several bills and then issuing the C.R.A. checks. He gets two letters, one to say that the Somersets are holding a tactical exercise on the 18th, and the other that all officers are to meet Dobbs in the anteroom at noon on Wednesday. Warren takes a walk after tea around Milston Firs and Brigmerston Clump. He then writes his diary. After dinner he starts Keith Feiling’s book, *British Foreign Policy 1660-1672*. He goes to bed at about the usual time.
- November 11 Tuesday. Warren goes to breakfast at 8:00, takes morning parade, and opens the mail. Then he returns to the mess office where he arranges the agenda for the mess meeting, and then he goes to the orderly room with the list of outstanding mess bills. Next, he goes to the Supply Office and helps Croker to arrange a report on a purchase in default at Trowbridge. Then they go to the stores and take stock. Later he attends the Armistice Parade on the square. Warren works in the mess office

until the mess meeting, his first one in his new role. Warren goes to lunch after 1:30, and then he goes to the mess office to copy the minutes before going to G Company, where he works until 3:30, mostly on financial matters. He gets a phone call at tea telling him that Pitt has the speedometer back from the makers, so he drives the Daudel to Pitt to have it fitted. Then he does the Beacon Hill walk. After dinner Warren settles down to read. He goes to bed at 11:00 p.m.

- November 12 Wednesday. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. on “Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon” at Magdalen College. Warren finds the book on Gourville from Paris waiting for him when he goes to breakfast. It consists of two volumes in paperback. In the morning he is busy with Croker, checking the oil stores. Warren visits the orderly room where he receives the G Company scheme which Seymour wants done on a much more elaborate scale. At noon they meet Dobb in the anteroom, and he hands around a paper on Military Law which he has been detailed to set for the soldiers to read. On the 28th of the month Col. Foster will inspect. In the afternoon Warren takes a long walk to clear away his fatigue with the existing situation. He walks north across the downs to Everleigh and back again, about seven miles round-trip. He notes that Everleigh is a dull village, full of “playful children just let loose from school,” and one without a church. He arrives back at quarter to six, has a whiskey and soda and a slice of cake in lieu of tea, and writes his diary until dinner time. After dinner he reads *British Foreign Policy* for a couple of hours.
- November 13 Thursday. The day begins for Warren with a working parade and opening the mail. Then he goes to the Bank where he deposits some checks for the mess and draws the pay. Then he goes around the camp and completes the orders for Xmas cards, then to the mess office to do invitations to Masters of Houses to meet here, a letter to the Secretary of the Race Club, then inventory of requirements for Blunt’s mess, and a conference with the C. O. and Hacker as to whom Christmas cards should be issued, then Company pay. At two o’clock Warren leaves in 10 Company’s car to pay out at Salisbury, taking some challenge cups for engraving which he drops at Carter’s, the silversmiths. At tea Goodyer-Pain arrives with a copy of the letter from Division, giving particulars of the essay on Marlborough which they have to write. The due date is in February. After tea Warren reads the Judge’s law paper which he finishes in 53 minutes. He goes to the mess for a drink where he meets Allen. Before going to bed he finishes reading Fieling. He packs this book and the Lauzun book to prepare for the trip to Oxford on Saturday.
- November 14 Friday. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. on “Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon” at Magdalen College. Warren spends the earlier part of the morning in the mess office checking over the orders for Christmas cards and allotting the task of filling them in. Most of the rest of the morning he spends in the G Company office. He attends barrack inspection, which is done by George Hacker. There is a lot of preparation for the G.O.C’s inspection on Monday. From two until quarter to five Warren works on correcting Lowdell’s office cleaning allowance. After tea he goes to Pitts to pick up the Daudel, which is filled up with oil and petrol for tomorrow’s run. Then he writes in his diary. After dinner he starts Batiffol’s *Duchess de Chevreuse* and finishes the first two chapters before going to bed.
- November 15 Saturday. Warren deals with a disciplinary case in the morning, and he speaks with Ekin about the kitchens and the mess room. He gives Croker his figures about the contingent account. After lunch he loads the sidecar with books and sets out for Oxford, first finding Jack at Magdalen. Having unpacked the Lockhart book and catalogued Lauzun and Keith Fieling, they go to the High to wait for Barfield, who is coming out to The Kilns to tea. Warren and Jack leave for The Kilns on the Daudel in the rain. The cygnets (young swans) have arrived for the pond. The Barfields arrive as tea concludes. Barfield, Warren, and

Jack talk about books, including Robert Bridges' book of poetry, *The Testament of Beauty* (1929), and modern poetry, while Mrs. Barfield is shown the new house. The Barfields leave at 6 p.m. Minto talks this evening about income from the estate being far below expectations. After seeing the Barfields off, Jack and Warren walk down to their pub where they have a cigarette and a drink. Before going to bed Warren finishes Shaw's "Fanny's First Play" and also rereads "The Drone."

November 16 Sunday. Warren wakes up just before nine o'clock, and Jack awakens even later. After a delicious breakfast of sausage and bacon, Minto and Jack start up the charging plant, and Maureen and Warren saw logs. By about noon they are finished for the day, and Jack and Warren take a walk up to the top of the estate to see the cygnets. They go through the fence at the top and inspect the reservoir. Harwood arrives, and they walk back to lunch together. After lunch, the three set out for a walk, going over Shotover and along the fields to Horspath. At Horspath, they enter the church to explore. They go home again over Shotover, and at tea they meet a youth from Keble College who has been playing tennis with Maureen. At 5:30 or so Warren takes Harwood as far as Rose Lane in the Daudel, since Harwood is going to town to attend an anthroposophical lecture. This evening Warren reads some of the Greville memoirs. At 7:00 Jack and Warren go to the pub for a whiskey and soda, and, while talking there, Jack tells Warren that the cause of their father's death is a mystery. Joey Lewis says it was something cerebral. On the way back they discuss Bookham days, which Jack still regards in many ways as being the happiest of his life. They also discuss the pity of Albert dying when every year was mellowing him into a more likeable figure. Warren goes to bed around ten o'clock with his alarm set.

November 17 Monday. Warren gets up early, has sandwiches and tea, and sets out on his motorcycle from Oxford for Bulford. When he gets to the mess in Bulford, he is numb from the cold and only revives when he washes his feet in warm water. This morning he finds the missing mobilization scheme notes. At 11:30 the annual inspection is done by the Divisional Commander, Gen. Knox. Warren shows Knox the barrack rooms, the cookhouse, and the mess room. Then Warren returns to G Company and hears from Goodyer-Pain that Knox has gone to the P.M.C.'s office to examine the mess books. Warren goes to that office and sees Knox and Inglefield talking about a wine bill for a subaltern. After lunch Warren goes to G Company to finish the morning's work and then drafts some standing orders for issuers until about half past three. Then he goes to the mess and helps to move his belongings into his new quarters. He works on this until dinner time. After dinner he writes his diary until 10:30 and then turns in.

November 18 Tuesday. Warren attends the adjutant's drill parade at 8:45. Because of pain during the night, Warren then changes into slacks and goes to the hospital where he learns that he has rheumatism. Warren attends the C. O's orderly room at noon, and then they all wait upon "The Judge" who issues the second paper in military law and fixes Dec. 4th as the day for the discussion on the two papers. After lunch Warren goes to G Company to sign papers and then finishes his draft orders for the issuers. Then he sees Pring about the messing account, and then he writes his diary to this point in G Company office. During the evening he reads a good deal of the *Duchesse de Chevreuse*. He goes to bed at 10:00.

November 19 Wednesday. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. on "Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon" at Magdalen College. Warren wakes up at 7 a.m. After breakfast he has a busy morning, dealing with G Company's correspondence, paying bills in the supply office, and handling Croker's correspondence from a court of enquiry. He also checks the mobilization scheme and then returns to G Company where he clears his desk and goes to the mess at 1:30, bringing the office Military Law, K. R., and Warrant with him to read. After lunch because of stiffness in his neck and throat, he changes clothes and settles down to reading the second

paper on military law, taking an hour and twenty minutes to complete. During the evening he reads a lot of Chevreuse. At 10:45 Burlton arrives looking for Killalea because one of his horses has gotten a fever, so Warren shows him to Killalea's (Bogtrotting Barney) room. They wake him up and take him out. Then Warren goes to bed.

- November 20 Thursday. Warren wakes up feeling much better. He starts his day with a discussion with Seymour about the messing account. He then takes two routine cases to the orderly room and then goes to the bank. He also does some work in the supply office which keeps him busy until pay parade. Newmarch pays out in Salisbury in the afternoon so Warren changes into mufti. He writes his diary before tea. After tea he does the railway walk in a light rain. He finishes his Chevreuse book before dinner. After dinner he starts *Hughes de Lionne: ses ambassades en Italie, 1642-1656* by Jules Valfrey. He gets to bed at 11:00.
- November 21 Friday. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. on "Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon" at Magdalen College. Warren is awakened by his alarm clock at 7 a.m. so he can attend drill parade. He learns from the morning papers that *Highland Hope* was withdrawn from the market yesterday as uninsurable. The rain continues hard after breakfast, so eventually it is announced, "No parade today." He then makes his way to the office where he opens the mail and then goes to the top forage barn to find Pike and have him weigh a dozen bales of hay, because there is some doubt about the weights at which they should be issued. Warren gets Croker to take over the Contingent account this morning. During the morning he speaks with Dobb about the £25 which the paymaster is trying to get Warren to surrender because of rations overdrawn in September. They agree to decide on a joint line of action next week. He addresses two cases for the orderly room today, an S.Q.M.S. for posting to Bovington and one Pte. Steadman, who is going to Shanghai. This and the usual correspondence take Warren until lunch time. Just before lunch he learns that the postponed parade is being held tomorrow. Warren takes the afternoon off, and he does the Durrington walk. On his way back he stops at Pitts for the Daudel, but the bike is not ready. He goes back to tea. After dinner he reads most of Lionne's mission to Parma. He goes bed at eleven o'clock.
- November 22 Saturday. Warren gets up early for drill parade, but it is raining again. Seymour decides on an officer's sword drill class in the men's mess room instead of parade. Croker goes hunting this morning, so Warren is alone. He works in the supply office and then finishes G Company. He then goes to the mess office and makes final arrangements for the reception of the harriers on Monday. He stops at Pring's office on the way and reads him the riot act about the September messing account which must be ready on Monday. He changes, gets away at 1:45 on the Daudel, and heads for Magdalen. He finds Jack in College awaiting the arrival of a Scotchman to whom he is going to offer tea. He leaves Robert Bridges' *The Testament of Beauty* and catalogues Chevreuse. At the Kilns, Minto is in good form but has had a trying week, the climax of which was Maureen's tearful harangue over the huge mistake of buying the Kilns. At tea Minto and Warren discuss Maurice, particularly Maureen's infatuation with him. At 6:00 Warren goes to Magdalen College to get Jack, and they have a whiskey and soda together and discuss Maureen's situation. In the evening after supper Warren reads Somerville and Ross. At ten o'clock Warren takes Phippy (charwoman Mrs. Phipps) home on his motorcycle.
- November 23 Sunday. The sun is shining and the birds are singing in the morning. Warren gets the Daudel and works on the flat tire. Having fixed the wheel and started the dynamo engine, Jack and Warren take the Daudel into College, stopping at a garage on the way to leave the spare wheel to have the puncture mended. In College they look for Warren's motorbiking helmet, but they do not find it. After that they talk over a whiskey and soda about ancien regime internal politics as compared with those

of the UK. They head home for dinner, stopping for the motorbike's wheel on their way back. Warren reads in the *Observer* today a favorable review of Miss Trevelyan's book on William III, which he describes as being on the fringes of his special subject area. Jack and Warren take Mr. Papworth for a walk after dinner over the top of Shotover and down through Capability Brown's park to the London road, the fields on the other side, and Bayswater road. On their return they find Mrs. Armitage and Maureen in the study, having a "serious talk." Minto, Jack, and Warren have tea by themselves in the common room. Mrs. Armitage and Maureen appear just before 5:00. Later Jack and Warren go to the study to read until Mrs. Armitage appears and asks, "If Jesus Christ had instituted marriage or if it had been invented by man." Jack is assigned the task of taking her home in the car, but she refuses the offer, so Warren and Jack both walk with her to the end of Green Lane. They stop at the Shotover Arms¹⁷⁰⁴ to buy her some cigarettes. On the way back they go into the pub and have a drink apiece before going home to supper. Before going to bed tonight Warren finishes the Somerville and Ross book. The serious talk between Maureen and Mrs. Armitage did not happen because Mrs. Armitage thought it was not the right moment. He goes to bed shortly after eleven.

- November 24 Monday. Warren leaves with Jack in the sidecar, whom he drops at Magdalen. Warren continues to Bulford in a driving rain. He arrives a few minutes after eleven. Warren changes clothes, lights a cigarette, and drinks a whiskey and ginger wine. After lunch they wait for the guests to arrive, first the Wautons and then the Hackers, followed by a dozen more. By 2:15 Warren is at the office dealing with the morning's work, and he finishes at 4:00. Hacker comes to tea and they talk about the hunting he has done. After tea Warren writes in his diary. After dinner he finds his sitting room locked and the key missing, so he finally has to climb in through the window. At about 10:00 p.m. his batman Sullivan arrives with the key in his pocket. Warren reads Lionne all evening. He goes to bed at eleven.
- November 25 Tuesday. When Warren wakes up, he finds no trace of his rheumatism. He sees the adjutant's drill parade forming just as he is finishing breakfast, and so he slips out by the front gate of the mess and goes to the supply office by way of the petrol store and the ration store. This morning he settles the September Messing account in the orderly room. This and some P.M.C. business keep him busy until 11:00, when he goes on a forage board with Barney and Croker. When they return to the office, Mr. Alan Naish, a forage contractor, is present to complain about the non-return of oat sacks by units. When Naish leaves, Warren is asked to go to the orderly room to confirm the facts in Worthington's appeal. After lunch Warren goes to G Company for an hour and overhauls the mobilization scheme, and he is able to return to his room at 3:00 to write his diary until four. At four o'clock George Hacker, Dobb, and Warren, with Newmarch driving, travel in the reconnaissance car to Tidworth for the demonstration Court Martial in the Garrison Theatre. They get back to the mess at 6:50 p.m., and then Warren takes a bath. He reads for two hours after dinner and enjoys Lionne.
- November 26 Wednesday. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. on "Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon" at Magdalen College. Warren deals with the complaint from some in 10 Company that the fish was bad. When he investigates, he learns that all the complainants are men who had been put under arrest the previous day for being late for breakfast, so he drops the complaint. He runs through the draft orders for the depot with Croker during the morning, and he gets them approved. Just as he is leaving the office Croker

¹⁷⁰⁴ For a picture of the Shotover Arms, now used as a McDonald's and located at 298 London Road, Headington, see http://www.closedpubs.co.uk/oxfordshire/oxford_shotoverarms.html

asks if there is any wine of the champagne type in the mess, and Croker gives an order to open two bottles and send them around, celebrating his promotion to Major. After lunch Warren has his hair cut to prepare for the inspection on Friday, and after that, as Captain of the Week who cannot leave barracks, he lights a fire and writes his diary. After dinner Warren finishes Lionne. He starts Colbert's journal which he very much enjoys. At eleven o'clock he turns out the guard. He goes to bed just before midnight.

- November 27 Thursday. Warren has a very busy day. After doing the mail and working parade, he has breakfast and goes to G Company from where he visits the petrol store and clears up the outstanding point on the draft orders. He returns to G Company after a stop in the Supply Office, and then he goes to the Bank by way of the Mess office. At the bank, he signs a transfer of the messing account to the Midland Bank. Next, he inspects the guard room and the fire appliances, and then he works in the supply office until noon. At noon he pays the Company. At 12:30 he goes to the dinners and then puts in another quarter of an hour in the supply office before lunch. At 2:00 he goes into Salisbury in the car with Trull and Shilton and pays out the H. Q. people, returning just before four. He has tea and then inspects the men's tea at 4:30. He changes clothes at 5:00 and then writes his diary in his room. He reads Colbert's journal before going to bed. He gets to bed at eleven.
- November 28 Friday. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. on "Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon" at Magdalen College. Warren is called by Sullivan at 7:55 a.m. It rains all day. Due to the rain, the ADST's parade becomes an inspection of the men in the gym. While waiting for the ADST to inspect G Company he makes up the October A.B. 48 and balances it. The inspection includes the barrack rooms, the M. T. yard, the mess rooms, and kitchen, which takes until lunch time. Lunch happens at 1:15. After lunch Col. Foster inspects the S. & T. offices. After Foster has gone, Warren goes to the stores and takes stock of containers and then goes to the guard room where he checks the rum. Warren spends the evening reading his book. He considers the book the best find of the year. Warren goes to bed earlier than usual because of an inspection he has to do early in the morning.
- November 29 Saturday. Jack celebrates his thirty-second birthday. Warren is called by Sullivan at 6:15, and a few minutes later he brings a hot cup of tea. When Warren leaves his room at seven, it is still night, raining, and blowing hard. He inspects breakfasts and then goes back to his sitting room to read until 8:00 when he gets breakfast. The weather makes him decide not to go to Oxford. In the morning, he remands Milton at the Company office and then gets out mess orders for the use of some cram books on Marlborough. He goes to the C. O's orderly room on routine business and then to wait for Milton's case to be addressed. Since Warren's presence is determined not to be needed, he goes to a warranty board on a consignment of biscuits, and then he takes stock of petrol and oils. Then he does the meat wrappers, tabulates his results in the Supply Office, and goes to G Company where he finishes at 12:55. He puts in his leave application for the eighth of next month. He hands in his mobilization scheme for review. After lunch he changes and busses into Salisbury where he leaves his watch at the jewelers for repair. He goes into the church of St. Thomas of Canterbury. He returns on the bus. He finds Goodyer in the mess, who tells him that Bogtrotting Barney is being transferred for a month to Tidworth. He writes his diary after tea. He does his usual reading in the evening and goes to bed at 11:45, having almost finished Colbert.
- November 30 Sunday. Warren starts to get up at quarter past eight and gets to breakfast at nine. He reads a review in today's *Observer* on Trevelyan's *Blenheim* and wants to buy it secondhand later. After watching Burlton inspect and march his church parade away, Warren goes for a walk in a fine rain. He goes to Milston Firs and Brigmerston Clump. He returns, writes his diary, and closes his accounts for the month before lunch. After lunch he takes another walk, this time across the rifle ranges and to

the Tidworth end of the Beacon Hill range. During the walk he has “an acute longing for P’s society and the return of the old Leeborough days.” Before tea he writes a note to Parkin suggesting a meeting on Saturday, December 13, and another note to Pratt of Southampton to find out about his Blue Funnel line photos. During the evening he finishes Colbert. After finishing Colbert, he starts Scudery’s letters. He goes to bed at quarter to eleven.

December 1930
(Warren—Bulford, England; Jack—Oxford)

- December **Warren begins the work of editing *The Lewis Papers* while on leave.**
- December 1 Monday. After the routine of working parade, mail opening, and breakfast, Warren closes the messing cash book for last month, goes to the bank, and looks into Warder’s Stores on the way to order 16 feet of chain with which to rehang the hunting prints in the anteroom, as requested by Major Croker. At the bank he completes the transfer of the messing account from Lloyd’s to the Midland Bank and deposits a few checks. Back at the office he works until 12:30, balancing the company account for November. Then he spends half an hour at Supplies and Transport until lunch time. While walking to lunch with Croker, Croker says he has no intention of doing S. & T. (Supply and Transport) as well as Adjutant while Seymour is on leave. Warren wonders if that jeopardizes his own leave. After lunch Warren stops in the orderly room to ask Seymour about this, but Seymour is out. Warren works in his office from two until three, finishing various accounts and then adjourning to the mess office to sign the mess bills and pay the first batch of monthly bills. This takes him to teatime. He takes a short walk after tea, i.e., the railway station walk. He finishes reading the Scudery letters before going to bed, staying up until nearly midnight.
- December 2 Tuesday. The office mail this morning contains a dividend warrant for £25 from Warren’s £1000 War Stock. He also learns that his leave is approved. After some time in the supply office he goes to the mess office where he spends the rest of the morning. Trevelyan’s book *Blenheim* arrives today, and he lends it first to Dobb. He draws checks for another group of mess bills, supervises the rehangng of the anteroom pictures, and interviews the wine merchant’s traveler. At noon Croker gives a lecture in the school room on the Aldershot War Course. Warren changes after lunch and goes to his own office and there works for half an hour. He finishes the day by dipping both petrol tanks and noting the stocks. He gets back to his quarters at about 12:45 and writes in his diary. After tea he does the railway station walk. After dinner he begins to read a book on the report of the Clergy of France in 1713-14 on the acceptance of Clement XI’s Bull *Unigenitus*. He goes to bed at nearly twelve o’clock.
- December 3 Wednesday. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. on “Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon” at Magdalen College. Warren does the usual routine, and then he goes to the orderly room to get Hacker to sign the October A.B. 48. He holds a committee meeting with Newmarch on the messing account. The handing over of that account to Newmarch takes about an hour. He then writes letters to the Bank, authorizing Newmarch to take over the account and giving temporary authority for Dobb and Goodyer-Pain to sign the company and officer’s mess checks. He does the Beacon Hill walk from the Kiwi Hill end in the afternoon. Warren has tea when gets back and then writes up his diary until it is time to change for dinner. After dinner Warren reads the second part of the *Unigenitus* controversy. He goes to bed at the usual time.

- December 4 Thursday. Warren gets a letter from Pratt of Southampton about the photos. Warren spends a lazy morning, doing the usual routine and then goes to the Orderly Room for the monthly check of conduct sheets, then to the mess office where he makes up the paying in book and draws a few checks for current bills. He returns and makes out his paycheck and then goes to both Banks, to Lloyd's on his own account to draw a check for £10 for his leave and his trip tomorrow night with Hewitt and others. He does company work and paying out until 12:30 when he goes to the supply office. Newmarch pays out Salisbury in place of Warren, and Warren asks him to take his sword to the jeweler's to be replated and to get back his watch. After this he changes clothes and writes his diary in his own room. This evening he finishes the collection of pamphlets on the Bull. Warren goes to bed at 11:30.
- December 5 Friday. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. on "Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon" at Magdalen College. Warren gets a letter from Parkin agreeing to a meeting in town on December 13 and suggesting that Warren should meet him at Salisbury on Saturday or Sunday. He does not get an answer from Jack, so he does not know what to do. Warren spends a busy day, beginning with weekly rifle inspection at 8:35 a.m. After breakfast he finds that the Company is lacking about 150 sacks. He gets a message from Seymour that the C. O. wants to see him, so he goes to the orderly room and finds him angry about the latest dress regulations. The C. O. has a letter asking for some items to complete the Catterick mess, so Warren goes to the mess office, checks his mess property book, and reports the results to the C. O. Inglefield calls for a mess meeting tomorrow at 1 p.m. to get the mess to agree to send a few items to Catterick. The Christmas cards arrive by the midday post, and Warren works on his quota. After doing the cards, he goes to the supply office and writes some notes. He then goes to G Company where he does an hour's work. He finishes and returns to his own room where Sullivan has lit a fire for him. At 5:00 he goes with Hewitt in his car, as well as with Goodyer-Pain and Wintle, to Southampton. They arrive at 6:30 and go to Scullard's for cocktails and a mixed grill. They then go to the Empire to see Jack Buchanan in a musical comedy called "Stand up and Sing," which takes 2 ½ hours. They drive home, arriving back in Bulford at 12:35 a.m.
- December 6 Saturday. Warren gets a note from Jack saying that he will be coming to Salisbury this evening and that he wants to leave for Oxford on Sunday, so after breakfast Warren sends a wire to Parkin saying that a meeting in Salisbury tomorrow is not possible, but next week is fine. The extraordinary general meeting takes place at 11:30 instead of the originally scheduled 1:00 p.m., and the meeting finishes within the hour. Then Warren hands over the mess accounts to Goodyer-Pain and goes to G Company and hands over the rest of his responsibilities to Newmarch. Warren clears up the rest of the supply office correspondence and goes to the mess at 12:45. He changes clothes after lunch and writes in his diary after inspecting Jack's room and seeing that Sullivan has gotten it ready for Jack. Warren meets Jack at Salisbury at 5:55, they have lunch at the Red Lion, and then both travel on to Bulford. They spend the evening conversing in Warren's sitting room and listening to a string sextet of Brahms. Then Warren plays Jack the *Sorcerer's Apprentice* and a snippet of de Falla.¹⁷⁰⁵
- December 7 Sunday. Around midday Warren packs while Jack reads part of Warren's diary. They have lunch at the Bear at Hungerford.
- December 10 Wednesday. Perhaps (but probably not) Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. on "Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon" at Magdalen College.
- December 12 Friday. Perhaps (but probably not) Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. on "Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon" at Magdalen College.

¹⁷⁰⁵ *Brothers & Friends*, 74.

- December 13 Saturday. Warren leaves Oxford, meets Parkin by appointment, and takes him to dinner at the Grand Grill. They finish the evening at Maxime's, a Chinese restaurant and dance hall.
- December 17 Wednesday. Michaelmas Term ends. Jack does two weeks of examining around this time.
- December 21 Sunday. This may be one of two Sundays during Warren's leave, during which he and Jack attend Holy Trinity, Headington Quarry.
- December 23 Tuesday. Jack purchases George MacDonald's *Alec Forbes of Howglen*. He has recently read Trollope's *The Belton Estate*.
- December 24 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur about Geoffrey Dennis' *The End of the World*, Arthur's stay at Ballycastle, the work of cutting wood and clearing paths at The Kilns, country living, Jack's desire to meet a badger on his own land, robins and squirrels and rabbits, fog, hindrances as the raw material of the spiritual life, Warren being among them, his lack of faith, and his feeling as though he is praying to what sometimes seems like a non-existent address. He spends most afternoons sawing wood. He has finished George MacDonald's *Annals of a Quiet Neighbourhood*.¹⁷⁰⁶ He has failed to read MacDonald's *The Seaboard Parish*. Warren is with Jack.
- December 25 Thursday. Christmas Day. Jack and Warren attend Holy Trinity, Headington Quarry.
- December 28 Sunday. This may be one of two Sundays during Warren's leave, when he and Jack attend Holy Trinity, Headington Quarry.

¹⁷⁰⁶ Goodreads review: A work of faith and hope, repentance and redemption, this novel, set in Marshmallows, a rural location in Victorian England, is the story of a young vicar, Harry Walton, beginning work in his first parish. As he wins the confidence and affection of his parishioners, he also comes to know the web of entanglements and sorrows that bind many of them, including the lovely and evasive young woman who lives with her mother and niece in stately Oldcastle Hall, the center of some of the neighborhood's longest hidden secrets. This is Book One of what has come to be called "The Marshmallows Trilogy." The sequels are "The Seaboard Parish" and "The Vicar's Daughter."

Summary: On January 1-4, Warren and Jack began their first of seven or eight walking tours together, this one a 54-mile walk along the Wye Valley. In March Jack and Warren agreed to purchase a stained-glass window to memorialize their parents at St. Mark's, Dundela. On May 9, while working at Bulford, Warren began to pray again and returned to the Christian faith, describing his spiritual journey as indifference, skepticism, atheism, agnosticism, and then Christianity. On September 19, Jack talked with Dyson and Tolkien late into the night on metaphor and myth, truth, Christianity, love and friendship, and poetry and books. On September 28, Jack became a Christian while riding in Warren's sidecar on the way to the newly opened Whipsnade Zoo. On October 9, Warren's ship left for his second tour of duty in China by way of the Gulf of Suez, Ceylon, and Hong Kong. On November 17, Warren arrived in Shanghai to serve as officer commanding the RASC, Shanghai. On December 25, Warren took Communion for the first time in many years, while Jack took Communion at Holy Trinity, Headington Quarry.

Events of uncertain date this year: Jack writes *Commentarium in De Toto et Parte* to Barfield. The new library at Cambridge University is begun. He probably writes the poem "How Can I Ask Thee, Father" in this year, perhaps in November.¹⁷⁰⁷

January 1931
(Warren—Bulford, England; Jack—Oxford)

- January Jack's letter on "Spenser's Irish Experiences and *The Fairie Queene*" and Spenser's reliance on Boiardo or Malory is published in *The Review of English Studies*.¹⁷⁰⁸
- January 1 Thursday. Warren and Jack begin their first walking tour together, a 54-mile walk along the Wye Valley and Warren's first overall. Jack and Warren take a morning train to Chepstow, with a change of trains in Didcot, lunching on the Cheltenham train. They stop at Gloucester at 2:00 p.m. for two hours to see the cathedral. After tea in the train station, they continue. They arrive in Chepstow in the evening and walk after dinner, viewing a large eleventh century castle under brilliant moonlight during this walk near the River Wye and walking around the castle. They stay overnight at their pub, The Bush, where they also have dinner and then explore the town. They return to their pub and read until bedtime. Jack is reading Thomas Carlyle's 1836 novel *Sartor Resartus*, and Warren is reading William Peacock's *Selected English Essays*.
- January 2 Friday. After breakfast at their pub, Jack and Warren pay their bill and start walking at 9:00 a.m. They pass through St. Airvaus, see the Bristol Channel behind them, and descend a narrow gorge, coming to Tintern Abbey at 11:00 a.m. where the Aunt of one of Jack's students lives. The Aunt, the Hon. Mrs. Ronald Campbell, is worried about the ghosts because she does

¹⁷⁰⁷ Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 325.

¹⁷⁰⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 145. See also New additions to C. S. Lewis's Uncollected Letters since 27 December 2017. *The Review of English Studies*, Vol. 7, No. 25, January 1931.

not want to be unkind to them. They cross the Wye on a bridge, come to the village of Tintern Parva, the hamlet of Brockweir, where they have some cider in the village pub, pass through Hewelsfield Common, then lunch at the village of St. Briavels where there is another castle. After lunch they set out again, passing through the village of Redbrook, where they find a pub for their afternoon tea. They leave Redbrook and head to Monmouth. They stay at the White Swan where they also have dinner. After supper they view the remnants of Monmouth Castle. This evening they change books, with Warren reading *Sartor Resartus* and Jack reading *Selected English Essays*. This night they sleep at Monmouth again after a lovely walk.

January 3 Saturday. Jack and Warren start their walk in a drizzling rain, which clears up by noon. For the first two hours they walk near the railway line, visiting a church, the Seven Sisters, and a beautiful gorge. They pass Symonds Yat Station, where they stop at a pub for their morning beer. They cross the river and come to a village by the name of Goodrich, where they have lunch. They then start walking up a hill. They come to the outskirts of Penyard Wood, passing on Penyard Castle. They arrive at the village of Weston under Penyard at 4:00 p.m. and there they stop for tea. Then, in the dark, they go to Ross. Jack gets a book by Chesterton from the local bookshop, and Warren gets one by R. L. S.¹⁷⁰⁹ They spend the night at The Royal. They have to leave their sitting room at 7:30 p.m. and move to another room. They have dinner there and eventually turn in.

January 4 Sunday. This morning Jack and Warren leave Ross and walk along the banks of the Wye. They sit in the sun near a hamlet called Sellack, then they pass through the village of Hoarwithy. They have lunch at the village of Little Dewchurch, arriving before the village inn opens. So, they sit and wait until it opens. After lunch they take to the road again, passing between two woods, Wallbrook Wood on the left and Nelter Wood on the right. They enter Hereford at 2:40 p.m., ending their fifty-four-mile walking tour, and head to the train station. They return to Oxford on the 4:30 train from Hereford, having tea and dinner on the train. While passing Malvern College, Warren gets a nostalgic view of the college. They arrive at The Kilns in the moonlight.

Walking Tour Dates	Location	Distance
January 1–4, 1931	Wye Valley, Wales, near the English border	54 miles
January 3-6, 1933	Wye Valley, Wales	
January 1-6, 1934	Wye Valley, Wales	
January 3-5, 1935	Chiltern Hills, near Oxford	
January 13-16, 1936	Derbyshire, north of Oxford	
January 5–9, 1937	Dulverton, Somerset	
January 10–14, 1938	Wiltshire, which included Malmesbury, Chippenham, and Salisbury	51.5 miles

¹⁷⁰⁹ No doubt Robert Louis Stevenson.

January 2–6, 1939	Welsh marshes, Malvern	42 miles

- January 8 Thursday. Warren arrives back at The Kilns from a holiday he apparently took alone after the walking tour.
- January 9 Friday. Warren writes about having started *The Lewis Papers*. Jack receives a letter from the Belfast lawyer Condlin at Magdalen College about **an offer to purchase the Lewis home in Belfast**. He and Warren wire Condlin to **accept the offer**. Warren is driven to the train to take the 4:30 p.m. train to Bulford. He arrives at Bulford at 10:30 p.m.
- January 10 Saturday. Hilary Term begins. Jack writes to Arthur in the sitting room of The Kilns at his mother's desk at 3:30 p.m. after a walk. He writes about term next week, his reasons for sending a book to Arthur, his recent January 1–4 walking tour with Warren, Warren's comments about thinking the religious view of things to be true, Jack writing that Warren is in many ways better than he is,¹⁷¹⁰ Geoffrey Dennis, and *Tristram Shandy*. He has finished George MacDonald's *Alec Forbes of Howglen* and is now reading Benjamin Haydon's *The Life of Benjamin Robert Haydon from his Autobiography and Journals*. Warren has finished John Lockhart's *Memoir of the Life of Sir Walter Scott*. Jack will lecture at Magdalen on "Textual Criticism" for B.Litt. students at a time and day to be arranged.¹⁷¹¹ Warren takes over G Company and P.M.C. After lunch Warren takes an hour to walk to Brigmerston Clump from which he sees Nine Mile River. Most of his free time today has been spent bringing his diary up to date.
- January 11 Sunday. At breakfast Warren skims the book reviews in the Sunday *Times* and then takes Church parade. He also attends church and hears a sermon from the senior chaplain on the reality of God. Warren works on his Marlborough essay from 2:00 until 7:45 p.m., except for a half-hour break for tea, probably at 4:00. After supper he copies what he has written thus far and reads in Langlade's *Memoirs of the Duc de Bouillon* until bedtime at 11:00 p.m.
- January 12 Monday. Warren attends parade in the morning. He meets Newmarch on Bond Street during the day and arranges to take over from him on Friday morning. Warren meets with the Commanding Officer in the morning. Warren inspects the guardroom, the fire appliances, and visits dinners, and in the afternoon he visits teas at 4:45 p.m. Warren finishes reading Bouillon before dinner. After dinner he starts reading the Gourville Memoirs. He turns out the guard at 11:15 and then goes to bed.
- January 13 Tuesday. In late morning Warren attends a meeting with Brigadier Browne, Foster, Inglefield, Gillespie, Dobb, and Croker. The meeting lasts until 1:45 p.m., and then he has lunch. After lunch he goes for a walk to Brigmerston Clump. Warren receives a catalog from Blackwell's, and he mails it to Jack from Bulford. After tea, he writes his diary, then spends the entire evening reading Gourville until midnight, when he dresses and turns out the guard.
- January 14 Wednesday. Warren spends the morning in the office because of the cold weather. He receives a letter from Condlin about the sale of Little Lea. After lunch he does the Allington walk for two hours. He reads Gourville after dinner until nearly bedtime at 11:30.

¹⁷¹⁰ *Collected Letters*, I, 948.

¹⁷¹¹ *Oxford University Gazette*, 16 January 1931, 249.

- January 15 Thursday. Warren is awakened at 7:50 a.m. He gets a long letter from Condlin, dated December 31, and spends an hour trying to understand it. He spends most of the morning on mess business. He reads about Gourville again all evening until bedtime at 11:00. Tonight, there is a major storm.
- January 16 Friday. Warren rises at 7:45 a.m. He again receives a letter from the lawyer Condlin, indicating that Little Lea has sold for £2300. Warren gets two books from Blackwell's, one by D'Aulnoy and a 1707 account of the English Court. This morning he discusses running the mess with the Colonel now that their numbers are smaller. Also, in the morning he finishes the P. S. account and sends it off to the auditors, also doing some odd jobs in the G Company office. He calls Jack at The Kilns and says that he hopes to arrive in Oxford on the 5:40 train tomorrow. They agree to meet in College to discuss the Condlin letter. Warren spends most of the afternoon taking over the mess from Newmarch. After tea he writes in his diary. After dinner he has two glasses of port. He reads Gourville until he goes to bed at 11:00. Term begins today for Jack.¹⁷¹² He spends the afternoon and evening correcting papers (Collections).
- January 17 Saturday. Jack spends the morning correcting papers. Jack writes to Arthur after tea about the plot of George MacDonald's *What's Mine's Mine*, anger and self-righteousness, those with fixed hatred, a recent thunderstorm, and Forrest Reid's book *Uncle Stephen*. He has finished MacDonald's *What's Mine's Mine*. Warren rises at 6:00 and gets out at 6:45 for breakfast. He then packs his suitcase, writes up his diary, and gets away at 1:25. He has a picnic lunch en route to the train station. At Salisbury, he waits nearly an hour and purchases Bernard Shaw's *Apple Cart*, reading it on the train between Basingstoke and Oxford. Apparently arriving on the 5:40 train, Warren finds Jack in College and after cataloging the Bouillon book they read through the draft agreement for the sale of Little Lea. They also discuss Warren's idea for a mural tablet in St. Mark's to their father. Mrs. Moore calls to say that the car will be coming for them. Maureen is sick at home. After supper Warren runs Jack to College and goes to his rooms for a drink. Jack is still busy with Collections. Warren returns to The Kilns and takes Phippy (charwoman Mrs. Phipps) to her home on Windmill Road. At tea Warren talks with Mrs. Moore about Owen Barfield.
- January 18 Sunday. Warren sleeps until 9:10 a.m. at The Kilns, takes Mr. Papworth for a walk before breakfast, feeds the fowls and swans after breakfast, then bikes into College on the Daudel where Jack is at work on papers. Warren there reads his 1922 diary. After a drink, Warren and Jack go home. After dinner Jack and Warren cut wood for the fireplaces, then walk over the top of Shotover onto Horspath and then back to The Kilns. In the evening, Warren reads Keats' letters, while Jack reads the life of Gerard Manley Hopkins. There is pleasant conversation in the Common Room, and Warren goes to bed at 10:00 p.m.
- January 19 Monday. Because of difficulty sleeping, Warren gets up at 4:50 a.m. and leaves at 5:30 for Collingbourne Kingston. He and Croker walk around the S. T. office. In the afternoon Hacker goes through Warren's account. Warren gets a letter from May Constable by way of the midday mail that she and Don are coming and can Warren meet them. Before dinner Warren and two others look through the mess accounts. After dinner Warren reads about Gourville and finishes the memoirs themselves.
- January 30 Friday. Jack spends time in the snowy fir woods this afternoon and his earliest Wagner mood comes on him.

February 1931
(Warren—probably Bulford, England; Jack—Oxford)

¹⁷¹² *Collected Letters*, I, 951.

- February Sir Michael Sadler reads a paper to the Martlets on “Bulwer-Lytton—The Man.”¹⁷¹³ Around this time Alan Richard Griffiths reads Richard Hooker’s *Laws of Ecclesiastical Polity*.¹⁷¹⁴
- February 1 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur about British astrophysicist Sir James Jeans’ *The Mysterious Universe* (1930), astronomy as almost Jack’s “earliest love” thanks to H. G. Wells, the decline of that interest, *Tristram Shandy*, the spiritual quality of MacDonald’s *What’s Mine’s Mine*, James Flecker’s *Hassan*, and his desire to get to Ireland in the summer. Mrs. Moore has been in bed with the flu the past week. Jack is recovering from a cold. He mentions Warren’s peerage for recent gallantry and writes that he has grown a beard.
- February 7 Saturday. Warren goes to Tidworth in the Howarth’s car, and the race takes place in the afternoon.
- February 8 Sunday. Warren takes a solitary walk to Dursington in the morning, and he goes back by car with Andy.
- February 17 Tuesday. Warren goes to Aldershot for No. 6 War Course, about thirty miles southeast of Oxford. His daily routine, probably five days a week, looks like this: discussion of a problem at 10:00, the assignment of a problem for completion by 10:00 a.m. the following morning, syndicate work until lunch time, and work after lunch on the problem until the problem is finished, which is usually around 4:00 p.m. They are free for the rest of the day. William White is the Commandant of the Training College.
- February 21 Saturday. Probably in the morning, Warren rides his Daudel from Aldershot to Oxford. Jack and Warren go to the matinee of James Flecker’s *Hassan* done by the Oxford University Dramatic Society.
- February 22 Sunday. Jack, Warren, and Dorothea Vaughan (a friend of Maureen) spend most of the day digging holes at The Kilns for planting trees.
- February 23 Monday. Jack writes to Arthur about his reaction to the cruelty of Flecker’s *Hassan*, Arthur’s reaction to *What’s Mine’s Mine*, the tree-planting, and new people moving into Little Lea. He is reading John Ruskin’s *Praeterita*, his autobiography.
- February 27 Friday. Probably on this day Warren attends one of two R.A.S.C. horse races in one of the Salisbury Plain Race Club meetings. Andrewes drives Giles Daubeney and Warren from Aldershot in his car in the afternoon.

March 1931
(Warren— Aldershot, England; Jack—Oxford)

- March Jack writes a letter to Harwood about a walk on Friday, April 17, and Harwood becoming Lord of the Walks.¹⁷¹⁵ In approximately this month Griffiths becomes a Christian.¹⁷¹⁶

¹⁷¹³ Walter Hooper, “To the Martlets,” 57.

¹⁷¹⁴ *The Golden String*, 90.

¹⁷¹⁵ Harwood, *C. S. Lewis, My Godfather*, 18-19. This may be the letter listed for April 24, 1931.

¹⁷¹⁶ Griffiths, *The Golden String*, 92: the experiment in country life “lasted for less than a year,” and near the end of that year he became a Christian.

- March 1 Sunday. Warren is halfway through the very busy four-week War Course. He starts his diary again. With him for the course are Badcock, A. S. Parkin, Heston, Swayne, and Minniece. Warren has read a long poem, "The Forester's Wife," by Margot Adamson and an autobiography by Haydon.
- March 2 Monday. Warren goes into town this afternoon intending to purchase a volume of light essays, but he cannot find any bookshops. He learns that the population of Aldershot is about 29,000 with an additional 12,000 at the garrison.
- March 6 Friday. Probably on this day Warren attends the second of two R.A.S.C. horse races in one of the Salisbury Plain Race Club meetings. Andrewes drives Giles Daubeney and Warren from Aldershot in his car in the afternoon.
- March 7 Saturday. Warren goes to Tidworth in the Howarth's car, and the race takes place in the afternoon.
- March 8 Sunday. Warren takes a solitary walk by Dursington in the morning and goes back by car with Andy.
- March 17 Tuesday. The war course ends at midday. Warren arrives at The Kilns and stays until the afternoon of March 23. During this week they finish the tree planting program at The Kilns. They plant 43 trees. Minto and Maureen are continually at odds, and there are many visitors at The Kilns this week. During this visit to Oxford Warren looks up Parkin, who now lives in Manor Road as DAALQ.H.G. 48th Division, Warren takes Jack and Parkin to dinner at the Eastgate Hotel, and he rereads Rider Haggard's *She* and Trollope's *Ralph the Heir*.
- March 21 Saturday. Mrs. Armitage visits, probably on Saturday. After Jack has a pupil to tea and for a walk, he finds Mrs. Armitage still at The Kilns at 7, talking with Warren. Probably during this visit Jack and Warren discuss the possibility of installing a stained-glass window at their home church in Belfast, St. Mark's, in memory of their parents, Albert and Flora Lewis.
- March 22 Sunday. Mrs. Armitage comes to The Kilns for tea with at least Warren, Minto, and Maureen present. After tea Warren takes her out to see the garden.
- March 23 Monday. Warren leaves for Bulford in the afternoon. He gets back in the evening and gets straight into the middle of Macleod's inspection.
- March 24 Tuesday. Warren writes to four firms in Dublin asking for estimates for a stained-glass window at St. Mark's in memory of their parents.¹⁷¹⁷
- March 25 Wednesday. Warren writes up his diary about his recent week at The Kilns, March 17-23.
- March 26 Thursday. Warren does very little in the morning except listen to Croker's talk. Warren does the Beacon Hill and Sting Plantation walk after lunch. Warren talks with George Hacker this evening. During the evening Warren reads about half of Mme. d'Aulnoy's *Memoirs of the Court of England 1675*. He goes to bed at 10:45.
- March 27 Friday. Croker and Warren spend the morning waiting for Macleod, who turns up at twelve and inspects the D.I.S., the forage barn, the petrol and oil stores, and the butchery. At quarter to one Macleod interviews each officer separately and asks Warren a question about when Warren would take his promotion exam. Warren changes clothes after lunch and returns to the office in mufti for about half an hour. Sometime during the day he receives an offer to make the stained-glass window for St. Mark's. He then spends an hour daydreaming. Before going to bed Warren finishes *The Court of England*.
- March 28 Saturday. Hilary Term ends. Warren gets two more offers to make the stained-glass windows this morning, adding to the one received yesterday. Warren drops plans to go to Oxford for the weekend and confer with Jack about the windows, because of

¹⁷¹⁷ *Brothers & Friends*, p. ???

- problems with the Daudel's battery eating through the bands. In the afternoon Warren walks around Brigmerston Clump and Milston Firs. Warren takes the bus to Salisbury and has an evening meal at the Red Lion Hotel on 4 Milford Street.
- March 29 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur, proposing the third week in August for a visit to Belfast. He writes about his work on *The Allegory of Love*, Tolstoy's *War and Peace*, which he is reading, Tolstoy's religious conception of life in this book, his conception about the narrative lust in novels, Flecker's face and sensuality, and Mrs. Armitage. He has recently reread Rider Haggard's *She* and *Ayesha*, perhaps the reason that Warren has also read *She* during Warren's recent visit this month. Warren is up in uniform because of a new decree that all officers, unless on leave, will go to church on Sundays. At breakfast Warren reads a review of Gosse's life and letters. Warren is not impressed with the worship service this morning because of a poor sermon and other reasons. Lenty attends with Warren. Warren does the Dursington-Brigmerston walk after lunch. Warren has started his 1719 edition of the Life of Cardinal Giulio Alberoni (1664-1752), which he is enjoying. He has also been reading *La Science des personses de la Cour, de l'Epee et de la Robe*. Before going to bed he plays Beethoven's second symphony.
- March 30 Monday. Warren hears from Willie Seymour this morning that foot drill is starting again on Wednesday. While Croker is out of the office today, the Staff Captain of the School of Artillery calls to say that their demonstration would be on the 17th, 18th, and 19th of next month and that he anticipates his requirements at 40 six-wheelers. Warren reads the April issue of the *Corps Journal*. He has a busy morning today, doing the monthly stocktaking for Croker. By the midday mail he receives the fourth and last offer for a stained-glass window for St. Mark's, Dundela, in honor of his parents. He returns to the office for thirty minutes after lunch and then retires to his room for the afternoon. The cold weather makes an afternoon walk nearly impossible, so he does not walk. George Hacker comes to tea today. After tea Warren takes the bus into Salisbury and buys a bottle of Irish whiskey, returning in time to bathe and dress for dinner. He plays his Brahms clarinet quintet on his gramophone this evening, finding that one side of one record is badly scratched.
- March 31 Tuesday. Warren receives written approval to go to Shanghai during the trooping season of 1931-1932. During the morning Warren talks to Croker about Easter leave, which Croker promptly grants from Thursday morning to Monday evening. Warren works this morning work on various projects. After lunch he returns to the depot and takes stock of petrol, oils, and containers. During the afternoon Warren finishes the *Life of Alberoni*.

April 1931

(Warren—Bulford, England; Jack—Oxford)

- April 2 Thursday. Warren's leave starts this morning, so he travels to The Kilns.
- April 3 Good Friday. Warren is at The Kilns.
- April 4 Saturday. Warren is at The Kilns.
- April 5 Easter Sunday. Warren spends Easter at The Kilns this weekend, spending a day and a half in bed with a severe cold, probably starting today.
- April 6 Monday. Warren is at The Kilns, returning to Bulford this evening.
- April 8 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins. Jack will lecture at Magdalen College on "Textual Criticism" for B.Litt. students at a time and day to be arranged. Jack presents a paper entitled "What a Hope" to the Michaelmas Club, describing life in a Wellsian

- Utopia, lacking any religious or heroic motives.¹⁷¹⁸ Warren thinks he had a relatively pleasant Easter long weekend in spite of the cold from which he is still recuperating. He is now reading the *Memoirs of Mme. de Motteville*. Before dinner Warren writes a letter to Bill Wilson in Shanghai. Warren is still struggling with his cold.
- April 9 Thursday. Warren sees a good deal of fuss today about vehicles for the forthcoming demonstration at the school of Artillery, concerning which Warren consults for a long time with Croker in the Orderly Room. Warren works on the tender board at noon until lunch time, then he returns to the office after lunch. On returning from his walk, Dowse overtakes Warren in his car and drives him to the mess for tea.
- April 14 Tuesday. At 5:30 this evening, Alphonso XIII abdicates the throne of Spain both for himself and on behalf of his House, and leaves the country, because of the overwhelmingly Republican vote at the Municipal elections.
- April 15 Wednesday. Warren writes in his diary about Alphonso XIII's abdication.
- April 17 Friday. Jack, Barfield, and Harwood take a walk from Hay through Builth, Rhayader, and New Radnor back to Hay.¹⁷¹⁹
- April 19 Sunday. Jack writes to T. S. Eliot, inquiring about the status his article "The Personal Heresy in Criticism." Eliot received the article, but he had left it lying with no response.¹⁷²⁰ The article is eventually published in 1934 in *Essays and Studies by Members of the English Association*. Warren attends church and writes about hearing a good sermon on the resurrection at Salisbury Cathedral.¹⁷²¹ Warren has a late morning tea. He reads *The Observer* about the Spanish situation and Alphonso XIII. Warren travels into Salisbury on the Daudel and attends worship in Salisbury Cathedral. The first lesson is read inaudibly by a very old clergyman, reminding him of Mr. Peacocke's sermons at St. Mark's, Dundela, during his childhood days. A white-haired man preaches a goodish sermon on The Resurrection from a text of St. Paul's.
- April 24 Friday. Jack writes to A. C. Harwood about Harwood being "Lord of the Walks" for walking tours.¹⁷²²
- April 26? Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur about a summer trip to Ireland, Arthur Barton, rector of St. Mark's, Dundela (1914-1925), and Minto's health. Mrs. Moore has pleurisy.
- April 29 Wednesday. Jack begins lectures on "The Age of Shams (1760-1765), and its Origins" at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools and on "Textual Criticism: The First Quarto of 'Hamlet'" for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.

May 1931

(Warren—Bulford, England; Jack—Oxford)

- May Sir Maurice Bowra, the Warden of Wadham College, reads a paper on Alexander Blok.
- May 2 Saturday. Warren goes to The Kilns for the weekend.
- May 3 Sunday. Warren begins to get the flu.

¹⁷¹⁸ Horobin, *C. S. Lewis's Oxford*, 57f.

¹⁷¹⁹ Harwood, *C. S. Lewis, My Godfather*, 17-19.

¹⁷²⁰ John Mark Reynolds, <http://www.jmm.org.au/articles/16854.htm>.

¹⁷²¹ The unpublished diary of Warren Lewis for this date.

¹⁷²² Walter Hooper, *Companion & Guide*, 795. This may be the letter listed for March 1931.

- May 4 Monday. Warren remains at The Kilns. While ill this week, he reads Somerville and Ross's, *The Real Charlotte* and *Mount Music*.
- May 6 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "The Age of Shams (1760-1765), and its Origins" at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools and on "Textual Criticism: The First Quarto of 'Hamlet'" for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools. Warren gets up from bed but is still ill.
- May 9 Saturday. **Warren begins to pray again and returns to the Christian faith, describing his spiritual journey as indifference, skepticism, atheism, agnosticism, and then Christianity.**¹⁷²³
- May 11 Monday. Warren returns to Bulford by train. Jack has recently gotten the flu, probably contracting it from Warren.
- May 13 Wednesday. Warren is still recovering from the flu. Jack lectures on "The Age of Shams (1760-1765), and its Origins" at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools and on "Textual Criticism: The First Quarto of 'Hamlet'" for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- May 14 Thursday. By the first mail Warren receives some books from Blackwell's an 1806 edition of the works of Louis XIV in six volumes, Mme. D'Aulnoy's account of the Court of Spain in 1701, and Lavallee's *Mme. de Maintenon & St. Cyr*. He reads a bit of the Louis XIV books. This evening Warren has dinner with Baron von der Bog. Before going to bed Warren finishes Alexis de Tocqueville's *Ancien Regime a la Revolution*.
- May 15 Friday. The new chief clerk for the Supply Office, Mr. Phelan, joins today. Warren takes him around the depot at 11:00 and has some talk with him. By the midday mail Warren receives a letter from Minto, who writes of Jack's continuing fever. After dining alone with Barney, Warren returns to his room and, until bedtime, reads *The Nuns of Port Royal* by Mary Lowndes (1909).
- May 16 Saturday. Croker and Warren spend a busy day, dealing with transport and supplies full of snags owing to a shortage of the former, and units being on the move over the weekend. After lunch, when a steady rain begins, Warren goes to his room for the day. He starts reading *Madame de Maintenon et la Maison Royale de St. Cyr*, a book written by Theophile Lavallee.
- May 17 Sunday. Warren attends the garrison church and Church Parade. Except for a short walk after tea Warren spends the rest of the day in his room. He finishes reading the Mme. de Maintenon book before going to bed.
- May 18 Monday. Jack writes to Arthur while recovering from the flu about possibly getting a visit from Arthur on May 25 and about having read William Law's *A Serious Call to a Devout and Holy Life*. This is probably the time when he and Bede Griffiths share Law's *Serious Call*, which came to them both during their searching period while they were reading Christian masterpieces.¹⁷²⁴ They may also have read Joseph Butler's *Analogy of Religion* around the same time.¹⁷²⁵ He probably got the flu from Warren, who has just had it. Warren is called at 6:00 a.m. and inspects breakfast at 6:45, then returns to his room to write up his diary. Because of Croker's absence, Warren has a busy and irritating day, carrying out Captain of the Week duties and meeting in a conference in O.C.R.A.S.C.'s¹⁷²⁶ office at 10:30 a.m. on the mechanization of certain Territorial

¹⁷²³ *Brothers & Friends*, 80.

¹⁷²⁴ Griffiths, *The Golden String*, 48.

¹⁷²⁵ Griffiths, *The Golden String*, 48.

¹⁷²⁶ The officer in charge of the R.A.S.C.

Artillery Brigades with the C. O., Hacker, Dowse, and Andrewes. Just before lunch he gets a call from Fasken for the dispatch of some run to the Warwickshire Yeomanry in camp at Shipston on Stow. Today he starts reading Voiture's letters, but he gives them up as unreadable. Warren's influenza still hangs on. In the evening he turns out the Guard and then goes to bed soon after 11:30.

May 19 Tuesday. Warren answers for Geddes in G Company this morning and discovers a plan to shift a job from Geddes to Warren. Both Inglefield and Seymour agree with Warren's point of view. After tea Warren takes a walk around by the Railway Station. Hacker asks Warren to supper tomorrow night, and Warren accepts. Warren has started reading the works of Louis XIV. Before going to bed Warren turns out the Guard.

May 20 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur about Arthur's plans not to visit Oxford, hoping to convince him to come anyway. Jack wants Arthur to see his new home, The Kilns. As a result, Arthur comes on May 26. Jack lectures on "The Age of Shams (1760-1765), and its Origins" at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools and on "Textual Criticism: The First Quarto of 'Hamlet'" for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools. Warren goes to the forage barn in the morning, reads in the *Gazette* of Badcock's promotion to full Colonel, and meets Lance Burlton who invites him to lunch today. Warren talks with Willie Seymour about the Sunday church attendance subject, and Willie does not object to Warren going away for the next weekend at The Kilns. Mrs. Burlton, her husband Lance, and a subaltern in the Suffolks called Jocelyn are present at the lunch. Warren writes his diary when he returns. At 7:30 George Hacker drives Warren to his bungalow. Mrs. Hacker, her sister, and Warren join George for a supper of soup, boiled salmon, and a ham savory, after which they play card games, which Warren does not enjoy. At about 10:00 they are joined by a couple of subalterns from Netheravon. Warren gets home at midnight.

May 21 Thursday. This morning Warren gets a note from Jack saying that Kathleen Whitty and another woman have invited themselves over for the weekend, so he cancels his plans to visit The Kilns. After lunch Warren writes to Jack, telling him that he will come on Tuesday to collect the bike and that he will not come for the weekend. Warren has his quarterly mess meeting with the C. O. and others. During the day he reads a good deal of his new book on Louis XIV. When he says his prayers this evening, he finds that the first lesson is on the death of Absalom, which brings his father very near to him and revives the old Leeborough (Little Lea) days very powerfully.

May 22 Friday. Warren spends most of the morning in the mess office, finishing some business and then fair copying the minutes of the mess meeting. Geddes comes to complain about Warren not standing in for him when he goes on leave. Warren reads a good deal of Louis XIV during the day. 11 Company returns from camp at Bovington this evening, so Warren talks with Lenty about that trip. Warren strolls in the garden after supper until nearly 10:00 p.m., smoking a pipe. On this date, the English School of Oxford University adopts a medieval philological course covering the period up to Chaucer, a second course covering up to Milton, and a third course covering the period after Milton.

May 23 Saturday. Warren rises, takes a bath, and dresses in mufti. After breakfast he goes to the office and opens the mail. He investigates the Grocery Stores and then sets out for a walk across Nine Mile River and up to Brigmerston Clump, then to Milston Firs and back. It rains the rest of the day. Warren reads the newspaper at tea. He also reads more of Louis XIV. Jack's former Classics tutor, Arthur Blackburne Poynton, delivers the oration for Albert Einstein at his honorary degree ceremony in the Sheldonian Theatre.

- May 24 Sunday. At noon Warren notes that it has rained for twenty-five hours without stopping. He has breakfast at 9:30. He reads *The Observer* this morning. Since it is allegedly not possible to go to church this morning, Warren reads the morning service on his own. After lunch Warren does the shortest of his walks to the crossroads and then around by the Railway Station. He reads Louis XIV for most of the rest of the day. After supper Warren walks in the garden for half an hour. He goes to bed after a hot bath at 11:00 p.m. Jack writes a letter to Farquharson about three English students named Philip Ashley Wallers (a good student who earned a Third), Sidney Brian Wilson, and John Tristram Holland (later Bishop of Waikati from 1950 to 1968 and then Bishop of Polynesia from 1968 to 1975; he died in 1990), and about returning to teach after having had a serious case of the flu.¹⁷²⁷
- May 25 Monday. Whitmonday. At breakfast, Warren gets an annoying letter from the income tax people and then writes to his bank about why they did not send payment. Then he goes to the office, opens the mail, and does the transport book for the next day. He arranges for a seven o'clock breakfast tomorrow because he wants to catch the 7:56 for Oxford, and he orders a taxi for 7:30 a.m. Then he looks through a catalogue which arrived today from Blackwell's, writes his diary, and then he has lunch. In the afternoon he walks a short while and then dozes in his bed for about an hour. He reads from the third volume of Louis XIV. Warren goes to bed at 10:30.
- May 26 Tuesday. Warren has breakfast at 7:00 a.m., catches a taxi at 7:30, and catches the 7:56 a.m. train. He arrives in Oxford at 11:10, a trip of three hours and fourteen minutes. He comes to pick up his motorcycle. It is a sunny morning. Arriving in Oxford, he walks to Blackwell's, delivers two books to be bound, then walks to the Eastgate Hotel to drink some beer before going to Magdalen College. While he talks to Jack, who is still ill this weekend, Arthur Greeves arrives to spend a week at The Kilns. They bus to the house and sit on the deck chairs. Jack and Warren have tea by themselves. Jack has a tutorial in College at 5:00 p.m., so Warren takes him in on his Daudel motorcycle and then travels back to Bulford by way of Carfax, a 54.4-mile trip in one hour and fifty minutes. He arrives in Bulford at 6:50 p.m. Warren walks in the garden after dinner and goes to bed early.¹⁷²⁸
- May 27 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "The Age of Shams (1760-1765), and its Origins" at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools and on "Textual Criticism: The First Quarto of 'Hamlet'" for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools. Warren speaks with Sullivan early about Sullivan's drinking, and then he goes to the Orderly Room later in the morning and learns that Evan Gibb has practically made attendance at Corps Week compulsory. After this the C. O. and Warren sit down to go through the April Transport charges against the Training Grant. Warren gets away from the office at 1:30 today. A book by Pere Labat arrives from Blackwell's by the noon post. Warren is busy until teatime, writing up his diary and writing to the Tower of Glass people about the window. During the evening Warren reads some of Louis XIV. Before going to bed Warren writes to Jack about his schedule next weekend, which prevents him from coming to Oxford.
- May 28 Thursday. By the first post Warren receives a letter from Compton Mackenzie, the editor of the *Gramophone*, enclosing a questionnaire which he is asking all his readers to fill up with a view to improving the magazine. At the start of the day Warren goes to the bank and draws the wages check, then does various jobs in the depot until 10:45 when Lenty and Warren

¹⁷²⁷ Archives of Magdalen College, Oxford, citation: UC:J7/A2/42. Via email from Robin Darwall-Smith on November 14, 2022.

¹⁷²⁸ The unpublished diaries of Warren Lewis, Volume 14, May 26, 1931.

attend a Court Martial at the Garrison Library. They adjourn for lunch. After lunch, the defending counsel asks the Court to withdraw the plea of “not guilty” and substitute “guilty.” The proceedings last another twenty minutes. Upon returning to the office Warren finds the transport situation for tomorrow full of snags and begins to straighten it out. Today Warren’s Marlborough essay comes back, with the divisional commander having written on it “An excellent piece of work.” Warren leaves the office at nearly five o’clock. He reads a good deal before going to bed.

May 29 Friday. Warren is called before seven and gets up. He opens the mail as usual, and then he has breakfast. After breakfast he goes to the meat store to do a last weighing in of a four-ton consignment, which lasts until 11:00 a.m. Then he goes to the office and works until noon when Geddes, a sapper, and Warren assemble at the orderly room for a tender board on hospital supplies. After lunch and at 2:00 Lenty, the Sapper, and Warren reassemble and carry on until 3:15 and finish their work. He returns to the office where he is busy until 4:30. At tea Warren reads an article about traveling through the Suez Canal, and then he changes clothes and writes his diary until 5:45.

May 30 Saturday. Croker and Warren work on stocktaking in addition to the normal routine. Warren checks the meat and meat mappers, petrol, and oils. At three o’clock Warren sets out for Aldershot on the Daudel. After half an hour on a main road he turns south near Hook and travels to Odiham, nine miles west of Aldershot, and thence into Aldershot, where he stores the Daudel at Lawe’s garage and takes a taxi on to the mess. He arranges for accommodations in an unfurnished room opening off a bedroom occupied by Heriot Hill. He meets Jackie Woodger and Monty Airey. Then he goes to change for dinner. Dinner is salmon, bird, and a sardine as its chief features. “Shotty” Pindar and Sir Reginald Ford are there, along with Sir Evan Carter, Macleod, and Elliot. After dinner they talk in the anteroom from 9:30 p.m. until 1:15 a.m. Then he goes to bed.

May 31 Sunday. Shortly after breakfast Warren sneaks into the billiard room with Father Minniece for a quick bottle of beer and there finds Gallagher and Collins similarly engaged. They walk to the church on their own. Two retired Corps officers, now both parsons, Col. Marks and M. de B. Scott, officiate. The former preaches a good sermon on God’s call to the prophet Isaiah in Isaiah 6. Col. William White reads 1 Corinthians 13 as the Scripture Lesson. After the service Warren goes to his room and changes clothes, then goes to the mess. Warren leaves the mess just before one and follows the Minnieces in their car to Farnborough where he has lunch with them, a meal of clear soup, salmon mayonnaise, a cold sweet, and good coffee. Warren leaves at three o’clock and goes home through the Wallops and Cholderton.

June 1931

(Warren—Bulford, England; Jack—Oxford)

June Jack purchases the book *Some passages of the Life and Death of the Right Honourable John, Earl of Rochester* in Reading, writing on the original front fly-leaf, “bought at Reading when I broke my journey to lunch with Dyson.”¹⁷²⁹

June 1 Monday. Warren has a very busy day, not finishing until after five o’clock. He makes up accounts for the month and issues the mess bills. After tea Warren takes his gramophone into Amesbury in the Daudel to have the spring mended.

¹⁷²⁹ https://vufind.carli.illinois.edu/vf-whe/Record/whe_631290/Description. The publisher is Elliot Stock, London, 1875, and the author is Lord Ronald Gower.

- June 2 Tuesday. Jack writes to T. S. Eliot about his article "The Personal Heresy in Criticism." Probably on this day, but perhaps on the previous day, Arthur Greeves leaves Oxford for Ireland. Around this date, Jack's unpublished "Image and Imagination" is completed.¹⁷³⁰ Warren attends a mess meeting at 12:30 to auction old newspapers and books, and Warren purchases a bargain Trevelyan and Atkinson's *Marlborough*. Warren then changes clothes and goes to the mess office to answer invitations and handle other matters. After this he is wanted in the S. T.¹⁷³¹ office to sign innumerable forms until 4:30. After tea he travels by Daudel to Amesbury to get his newly repaired gramophone. When he gets back, he begins to work on Mr. Compton Mackenzie's questionnaire for the *Gramophone*. He then mails it in time to have a drink before taking a bath. He continues to read Louis XIV. He goes to bed at 11:00.
- June 3 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "The Age of Shams (1760-1765), and its Origins" at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools and on "Textual Criticism: The First Quarto of 'Hamlet'" for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools. Warren begins the day late in getting to the office. When he returns to the mess, he finds private mail awaiting him. The insurance people have refused to renew the Daudel's policy for a term shorter than twelve months. After breakfast Warren goes to the meat store and does a weighing test. Then he goes to the office again, and he works there until 12:50 when a message arrives to say that the C. O. is waiting for him in the mess to draw the Derby Sweep. This takes until 1:30, when Warren goes to lunch before going to have his hair cut. Then he does an afternoon's business, including writing to the tax inquisitioner at Trowbridge, to the bank about the advisability of transferring from War Loan into Consols, and to the insurance people about the Daudel. This takes him until teatime. After writing in his diary, he goes out for a long walk. He spends the evening reading Louis XIV, finishing Volume III and part of Volume IV before going to bed. He goes to bed just before midnight.
- June 4 Thursday. Warren has a busy morning which includes a visit to the bank. Croker goes on leave after lunch and puts Warren in charge. Warren changes clothes and writes his diary in the early afternoon, and then goes to the office to do a lot of work. He finishes soon after four and then walks into Amesbury. His new records have not come. His *Life of Marlborough* arrives from Blackwell's today. Warren then takes a bath and reads until it is time to change for dinner. He reads a lot of Louis XIV before going to bed. He goes to bed early, having also read the evening lesson about Elijah and the widow of Zarephath, which recalls his father.
- June 5 Friday. Warren gets his new driving license this morning and a letter from Chavasse asking if he could now communicate the decision about the window to the Select Vestry. After breakfast, Warren begins his day's work at the mess office, writing checks for last month's bills. Then he goes to his office for a busy morning. Warren changes clothes and writes his diary after lunch before going back to the office.
- June 6 Saturday. Warren gets up and goes immediately to breakfast without the usual visit to the office. A letter from the Tower of Glass people this morning says that they are sending Mr. Michael Healy to Belfast on Tuesday to look at the window in St. Mark's with a view to making a design. At 9:00 a.m. Gough and Warren drive to the Parade Ground to attend King's birthday parade. Warren then returns to the barracks and continues work in a short morning. Then he has lunch, packs, and sets off for Oxford. He arrives in Oxford, stops for some time at Magdalen College to catalogue his encyclopedia and the life

¹⁷³⁰ *Image and Imagination*, 34.

¹⁷³¹ Probably "Signal Transport."

of Hopitel, then rearranges some of his books. It is raining when he leaves Jack's rooms. He arrives at The Kilns in the rain. This afternoon Rev. Francis John Lys, Provost of Worcester, comes to see Maureen. Jack encourages Warren to try his hand at writing, and Warren lets Jack read his Marlborough essay.

- June 7 Sunday. Jack, Warren, and Maureen attend worship at Holy Trinity and hear a guest preacher deliver a sermon on love. After church Warren goes into College on the Daudel and brings the house coats left there and some catalogues for Jack. After dinner Warren walks to the top of the wood. During most of the afternoon he reads Strachey's autobiography, probably John St. Loe Strachey's *The Adventure of Living*, while Jack writes an essay. Later Jack and Warren walk to the stile leading out onto Shotover. On this walk they discuss Maureen. After supper Jack and Warren discuss a new Masfield poem which a friend has sent him from *The Spectator*, the story of Adam and Eve in sham Chaucer.¹⁷³² Warren goes to bed early, planning to make an early start in the morning to return to Bulford.
- June 8 Monday. Warren's alarm clock goes off at five o'clock. He washes, dresses, and eats his sandwiches. He leaves shortly after 5:30. He arrives back at the barracks in Bulford at 7:25. He goes to the office, then to the Mess for breakfast, to the bank, and back to the office. In the afternoon Warren writes in his diary. Then he spends the evening reading Louis XIV, finishing Volume IV and reading some pages of the next volume. He gets to bed at about eleven o'clock.
- June 9 Tuesday. At breakfast Warren reads an article in the *Times* on yesterday's Samuel Pepys commemoration service in St. Olave's, Hart Street, London. He begins the morning with a search for lorries to complete tomorrow's detail, then drafts standing orders for the mess committee, which he has approved just before lunch. He writes his diary after lunch. After going to the office for about thirty minutes, he has tea and does the Railway Station walk. After dinner Warren walks for a short time in the garden. Then he goes to his sitting room to read Louis XIV, reading nearly a third of the fifth volume. He gets to bed at about 11:00 p.m.
- June 10 Wednesday. Warren notes in his diary at about 3 p.m. that it is a rainy, cloudy, and dreary day. He gets a note from Parkin with the first mail, announcing that he will be attending the Corps dinner and asking if Warren would be attending. He spends the morning in the office, then goes to a special mess meeting at 12:30. He stays inside because of the weather, writes his diary, and then reads until teatime. Bog and Warren have dinner together tonight, after which Warren goes to his room and reads Louis XIV until bedtime. He goes to bed at 11:15 p.m. Jack lectures on "The Age of Shams (1760-1765), and its Origins" at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools and on "Textual Criticism: The First Quarto of '*Hamlet*'" for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- June 11 Thursday. Warren gets a letter this morning from the bank about the sale of War Loan and reinvestment of the proceeds in 4% Consols. He writes back to the bank, having decided to keep his War Loan for another year. He has a busy morning. At lunch time Warren gets a letter from the Tower of Glass, Michael Healy's firm, saying that they have now measured the window in St. Mark's and found it larger than they expected, and stating £150 as the cost of the job. He writes back saying that he is prepared to pay that sum. Warren returns to the office this afternoon to deal with a shortage of oats at Westdown. Back in his room he tries his new record, Ravel's "Pavane for a dead Infanta." This evening he speaks with the judge and Hacker in the mess. In the evening Warren reads more of Louis XIV. He goes to bed at the usual time, ca. 11:00 p.m.

¹⁷³² The poem was "Adamas and Eva," published in *The Spectator*.

- June 12 Friday. Warren works in the office in the morning. He writes letters to Honchin and Drysdale in the office. He changes clothes after lunch and walks into Bulford to deal with a scratched record. After this he has a cold bath and tea.
- June 13 Saturday. Warren writes an urgent letter about the overuse of sugar and tea, which Dowse signs. Then Warren rides the Daudel across the downs as far as the foot of Cumnor Hill. From Cumnor Hill he rides to Headington. When he arrives at The Kilns, he finds Minto and Jack about to have tea in the pergola. He joins them, and they all enjoy the garden, the trees, and the birds. Before supper Warren discusses with Jack a letter from Chavasse by the morning's mail. Mr. Healy the window artist, Hayes, and Chavasse agree that the Resurrection is too important and central a fact of The Faith to be tucked away into an aisle window. Warren agrees. After some talk Warren and Jack agree to substitute a St. James for the central panel flanked by St. Mark and either St. Luke or St. John (it ended up as St. Luke). They also discuss the possibility of finding a summer retreat on Rathlin Island. Jack hurries Warren to bed early as usual.
- June 14 Sunday. The weather provides a good summer's day until about noon, followed by black clouds and thunder until about 4:00 p.m., then a hard cold wind with a tremendous black cloud, then a very fast low-driving gray cloud, followed by an ordinary wet and cold autumn day of the usual type, which later becomes a summer evening. Jack and Warren swim in the pond early in the morning, and then they have a breakfast of porridge, boiled eggs, and cold ham in the pergola. Jack and Warren go to church this morning, and get there late, arriving just before the sermon. They sit at the back of the church. Returning home, they lunch in the pergola. During most of the afternoon Warren reads John St. Loe Strachey's autobiography, *The Adventure of Living*. They move into the Common Room for tea, and then they go swimming with Maureen, while Minto sits on the bank watching. Later in the evening Jack and Warren walk to The Chequers¹⁷³³ for a drink. Jack and Warren walk up to the cliff to see the sunset. Warren goes to bed at ten o'clock because he will leave early the next day for Bulford.
- June 15 Monday. Warren awakens before the alarm clock goes off. Warren rides past Carfax at 5:25, then Wantage Road and Tidworth on the 66-mile trip to Bulford. He reaches his quarters at 7:10 a.m. Croker returns from leave today and takes over from Warren. Warren takes Mr. Phelan to the Orderly Room to take his discharge from the service. After lunch Warren writes to Mr. Healy about the new design for the window, and he sends the letter to ask Jack to have the inscription done in Latin. After that he works at the office and then returns to his room to write his diary until teatime. As Warren is going to dinner, a telephone message comes stating that Giles Daubeney and Booth are on their way down to compete in the rifle meeting and will require accommodation for the night. He makes the necessary arrangements. He gets to bed at midnight.
- June 16 Tuesday. Warren celebrates his thirty-sixth birthday. Today is the day of the biannual rifle meeting. Warren gives orders for a mufti (civilian clothes) supper night instead of the usual dinner. Warren has some work to do in the office, which means he will miss the rifle meeting. He writes a letter to Craig Mac at Shanghai asking what is happening there. At lunch Humphreys, Ritchie, Elmslie, Giles, Davis, and Booth from Aldershot, plus Broker and Rossal are present. Warren goes back to the office after lunch and does some work so he can legitimately miss the afternoon session of the rifle meeting. He writes up his diary instead and is happier than ever that he did not go now that the rain is drumming on the window. He gets his last two books back from the binders today—Lavallie's *St. Cyr*, and de Tocqueville, in brown half calf with gold titles, both excellently

¹⁷³³ Probably this one at 131 High Street: <https://www.nicholsonspubs.co.uk/restaurants/southeast/thechequersoxford>

done. They have a great evening in the mess. The Aldershot people leave at about half past ten, and then Warren goes to his room and plays his Mozart concerto—"and so to bed well nigh foxed."

- June 17 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "The Age of Shams (1760-1765), and its Origins" at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools and on "Textual Criticism: The First Quarto of 'Hamlet'" for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools. After time in the orderly room Warren discusses the Honchin matter with the C. O. and gives his opinion that Honchin is fighting a delaying action. The C. O. agrees and is now reporting the matter officially. Warren gets his draft standing orders for the mess committee passed and takes them over to G Company for typing. In the afternoon Warren walks around Brigmerston Clump, and he comes home by Sheepbridge. He settles down to write his diary. After tea, Hacker comes in with a guest. This evening Warren finishes reading Louis XIV.
- June 18 Thursday. Jack writes to Mary Shelley (later Mary Neylan) about a pupil of Dyson, and he writes about Miss Ethel Seaton, doing Chaucer and his contemporaries next term, reading for the Vacation period, and meeting this Saturday.¹⁷³⁴ Warren gets a note from Giles Daubeny with thanks on behalf of Aldershot for kindness over the rifle meeting. After going to the office and having breakfast, Warren takes a taxi with Shilton to pay out the Salisbury detachment. Upon returning, Warren pays Company H. Q. and then hurries to the Supply Office where he is busy until 1:15. Warren changes after lunch, writes his diary after a short visit to the office, then he finishes his work at the P.M.C.'s office.
- June 20 Saturday. Presumably, Mary Shelley calls on Jack this morning.
- June 24 Wednesday. The Encaenia ceremony takes place in the Sheldonian Theatre in Oxford at 11:30 a.m.
- June 26 Friday. Jack writes to Arthur from the suburbs of London, Hampstead, where he is spending two days with Barfield, talking and reading Dante. He writes about The Kilns, swimming in the pond, Arthur's recent visit to Oxford, Peacock, and Thomas Warton's *The History of English Poetry*. He is reading some Dante, Donne, and Beowulf. He is also reading William R. Inge's *Personal Religion and the Life of Devotion* (1924).
- June 30 Tuesday. Jack finishes reading the book *Some passages of the Life and Death of the Right Honourable John, Earl of Rochester* in Reading.¹⁷³⁵

July 1931

(Warren—Bulford; Jack—Oxford)

- July 11 Saturday. Trinity Term ends.
- July 22 Wednesday. Warren reads the newspaper and writes in his diary.
- July 26 Sunday. During examining, Jack writes to Arthur about visiting Ireland from August the 8th until the 15th, when he plans to meet Warren on the boat for breakfast, although it does not work out this way.
- July 29 Wednesday. Warren invigilates at an exam this afternoon for 2nd Class certificates of education.

¹⁷³⁴ Sarah Tisdall, "A Goddaughter's Memories," *C. S. Lewis Remembered*, Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 2006. 214.

¹⁷³⁵ In Lewis' handwriting this completion date is noted on the last page, page 182, of the book *Some passages of the Life and Death of the Right Honourable John, Earl of Rochester*.

July 30? Thursday. Jack writes to Arthur about changing the dates for his Ireland trip, arriving at Bernagh to see Arthur on August 20.

August 1931
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

August Arthur Greeves gives Jack the works of Jeremy Taylor.¹⁷³⁶
August 1 Saturday. Warren is at The Kilns this weekend.
August 2 Sunday. Warren is at The Kilns this weekend.
August 3 Monday. Warren is at The Kilns this weekend on long weekend leave. Warren takes Jack on a real old-fashioned Daudelspiel¹⁷³⁷ (motorcycle ride). Since Jack must go to Cambridge to spend a week at Queens College with “the joint board,” Warren volunteers to take him as far as Bletchley. They leave The Kilns at 1 p.m. and travel by way of Stanton St. John to Brill. There they fill up with petrol and oil. They go on through Oakley and approach Bletchley. They drive to the station and stop there until Jack’s train leaves for Cambridge at 4:30. Before the train leaves, they have tea in the refreshment room.
August 4 Tuesday. Warren writes his diary about his weekend at The Kilns and an obituary notice by Canon Hayes about Albert Lewis which Jack had showed him.
August 6 Thursday. Jack writes to Arthur from Queen’s College, Cambridge, during examining.
August 14 Friday. Jack and Warren travel to Northern Ireland in rainy weather. After breakfast they take the Daudel into Oxford and do some shopping, especially visiting the Davenant to buy books for reading on the journey. Jack gets an Everyman *Mysteries of Udolpho*¹⁷³⁸ and gives Royd’s translation of the Georgics to Warren. Then they have a tankard apiece at the buttery hatch, and they return to The Kilns after waiting for the rain to clear. After an early lunch at The Kilns, Lydiat drives them to the station where they catch the 1:44 train for Birkenhead. They have tea on the train in the dining car. They take the late ferry at Liverpool to Belfast. Having left their bags on the landing stage, they take the tram to Lime Street. They go to the hotel. While looking through the newspapers in the smoking room before supper, Warren sees something called “The Laundry Record.” They have a mixed grill and a pint of beer and then take the tram back to the Landing Stage. They sail late past the lights of New Brighton and anchored shipping. They go to bed about 11:15 after a double nightcap.
August 15 Saturday. Jack and Warren arrive at County Down, Northern Ireland at 6:30 a.m. Warren comes on deck early, and he watches as they tie up the ship. They have breakfast on board. After finishing breakfast, they take a taxi to the Northern Counties Station (perhaps the Belfast Great Victoria Street Station) and leave their bags in the cloakroom. They then walk down to the Junction and head to the cemetery to visit Albert’s and Aunt Annie’s grave, which Jack had suggested. They meet Condlin at 83 Royal Avenue. Here Jack telephones Uncle Gussie and asks him to lunch, but he instead asks them to come to the Ulster Club for a drink. They talk with Condlin about the sale of Little Lea. They walk to the Ulster Club and

¹⁷³⁶ Green and Hooper, 220.

¹⁷³⁷ “Spiel” is the German word for “game” and the verb “spielen” means “to play.” In German, compound words are common.

¹⁷³⁸ A 1794 novel by Ann Radcliffe, sometimes described as a Gothic romance with incidents of physical and psychological terror.

wait for Uncle Gussie. Being a little early, they walk to the Town Hall and view the city war memorial. Jack and Warren go to the Northern Counties for lunch, and then tram back to Royal Avenue from where they set out to spend a book hunting afternoon in Smithfield. They walk to the N. C. Hotel for tea. After tea Warren looks at a Tasso book, which he has purchased this afternoon. They catch the 5:20 train to Larne, then take a walk. They get into Larne Harbor at 6:10 and carry their suitcases across to the Olderfleet where they find a very comfortable, two-bedded room with a bow window looking out over the Lough. They unpack, dine, then walk past the new Stranraer boat *Princess Margaret* and then along the coastline for an hour. They go to the beach past Ty-na-mara and continue along the shore to the men's swimming place where they meet Dick (Richard Lewis). Richard Lewis lives in a home called Ty-na-mara in Larne Harbor, County Antrim, Northern Ireland. He invites them to have a drink at his home with him and his wife Jean when their walk is done. They continue their walk as far as the place where the coast path joins the Glenarm Road, and there they discuss the best means of avoiding any entanglements for the next day. They spend an hour with Dick. They return to their hotel and go to bed.

August 16 Sunday. After breakfast Warren looks at his new Virgil book. With difficulty they find the Larne Church. They attend Larne Church and hear the full Morning Prayer service. They then go to Olderfleet to meet Uncle Gussie and Harley for lunch. At nearly 6:00 Uncle Gussie leaves. They all leave in Uncle Gussie's car and in a rainstorm. After dinner, Jack and Warren walk along the shore and Glenarm Road in the evening. After about a forty-five-minute walk, they come to a village called Port Pier. Then they turn back toward their hotel. They arrive at their pub and stop in the lounge where Jack has two Guinnesses while Warren has two beers. They go to bed early.

August 17 Monday. Jack and Warren awaken to some tea. They take the 9 a.m. train to Ballymena and have the hotel porter carry their bags across to the train. They climb the Antrim Mountains and arrive at Ballymena Station, where they have a twenty minutes' wait. There they take another train and travel along the Bann River through to Coleraine, arriving at Castlerock at 11:30 a.m., where they had vacationed with their mother as children. The porter from the Golf Hotel meets them and carries their bags to the hotel. They get a ground floor sitting room with two windows facing the Atlantic and two beds. They soon change clothes and go swimming in the icy water. After their swim, they return and Warren has a whiskey and soda, while Jack has a rum. After lunch they take an exploratory walk, taking the cliff path. They explore the area, including the Bruce Estate. In the afternoon, they explore a cemetery and later Downhill, having tea in the Downhill Hotel. After tea they take a steep road up a cleft in the cliffs behind the hotel and arrive on top in a quiet agricultural area of stone-walled fields and little white cottages. They catch the 6:14 train in Downhill back to Castlerock. At dinner they both read during the meal with Warren reading Leigh Hunt's *Autobiography*. After dinner, they walk up to the quarry behind the church, Jack identifies the house in which they used to stop with Mammy, and Warren confirms that he is right. Before turning in, they walk to the mouth of the Bann River and turn in as soon as they get back.

August 18 Tuesday. Jack and Warren shave and wash in the lavatory which is next door. Before breakfast Warren walks across the road to the village store to buy a newspaper. He brings back the *Northern Whig*, a completely unfamiliar newspaper. After breakfast, they take a walk around the village, sitting down under a wall on the way to the bathing pool, where they talk about systems of government. This morning they visit the church and tour its interior. Then they walk to the Bann end of the village and look at the exterior of the Presbyterian conventicle. They get back to the hotel and go for a swim. After lunch they set out for the top of the hill on the far side of the Bruce Estate. They enjoy the view from the top. They walk to the pub in Downhill

and have tea. They take the train back from Downhill and spend the remainder of the day in their pub. Warren reads a lot of Leigh Hunt's *Autobiography*. They go to bed early after talking a lot about Boxen and Pueblo.

August 19 Wednesday. After breakfast Warren and Jack set out for a walk wearing their macs. They cross the golf links to the level crossing and into a green lane. After about a quarter of a mile they come to a big square house in the midst of trees on the right. A walk of two miles brings them to the village of Articlave. After eleven o'clock, they find the village pub and drink a glass of stout apiece, talking with the publican. They then continue their walk in the rain and take a road running east. After about a mile they turn left again past a farm. On arriving back at the hotel Warren has a letter from Mac in Shanghai waiting for him, in which he gives Warren the good news that Warren is to command the supply depot on arrival there. Because of rain during the entire afternoon, they spend the time reading in the hotel in the bar parlor where they have a four o'clock tea. Warren finishes Leigh Hunt, and immediately afterwards he begins Southey's *The Doctor*. Jack is reading *Mysteries of Udolpho*, a story of the Alps in the time of Henri III, the last of the Valois. Before turning in this evening they walk along the sands to the mouth of the Bann. They enjoy the view of Castlerock to the west from there. Jack writes to Arthur from the Golf Hotel, Castlerock, in County Derry about dining together with Warren on Thursday night.

August 20 Thursday. After breakfast Warren and Jack set out in the rain to do the tunnel walk. They walk for some time, but with no sign of the rain stopping they start back. Eventually the rain stops, and they decide to swim. After lunch they pack their bags, tip the staff, and pay their bill. They start out for a last walk along the beach to the Bann. Leaving the Bann, they walk inland toward the sand dunes which divide the golf course from the sea, which they recognize as a place where Mammy used to take them in the old days. They sit down and smoke a cigarette and then return to the hotel. From there they go to the train station, having decided to have tea on the train. The train is late and crowded, and they have to sit on their suitcases in the corridor. After Ballymena, the train is quite empty, and they have a carriage to themselves. They arrive at Belfast at 6:54, 24 minutes late, which changes the plans for Arthur to pick up both of them in his car and go on to dinner at Bernagh. Consequently, Jack calls Arthur and tells him that Warren will not be coming but that he would catch the 7:15 railmotor. Arthur comes into the County Down terminus for Jack. While waiting for Arthur, Warren and Jack have a drink over which they agree that they had spent one of the best holidays they have ever had together. Warren sees them off in Arthur's new car, and Warren makes his way across Queen's Bridge and on board the *Ulster Prince*. After unpacking and settling himself in for the night, he has supper. They sail ten minutes late, closely followed by the Glasgow boat, and slip down the Lough while it is still daylight. St. Mark's and Leeborough (Little Lea) are clearly visible from the boat.

August 21 Friday. After arrival in Birkenhead, England, across the Mersey River from Liverpool, Warren catches the 9:35 train from Birkenhead and gets into Oxford at 2:14. He goes to College where he rings up Willie Seymour to ask about the possibilities of a weekend, and discovers that he is on church parade. He goes out to the house, which he finds is being repainted. He has tea with Minto. Maureen is still in Ireland. After tea Warren takes his Daudel motorcycle to Bulford, where he finds everything much the same as usual. He chats with "Dozy" Faithfull at dinner.

August 23 Sunday. Jack and Arthur attend church at St. Mark's, and Jack later reports to Warren that the church is just as deadly as they remember it. Jack speaks to Chavasse about the memorial window, which now only needs the Bishop's approval.

August 26 Wednesday. Warren goes on embarkation leave for four very pleasant days, traveling to Oxford. He finds Minto alone at The Kilns and the house slowly resuming a more normal look after being painted. Jack is still in Belfast with Arthur.

- August 27 Thursday. Jack leaves Belfast, taking the boat and watching the Down coast slip away and going past the Copelands.
- August 28 Friday. Jack returns from Ireland after eight days at Bernagh with Arthur Greeves. Probably on this day Jack buys Yeats-Browns' *Bengal Lancer* on the train.
- August 30 Sunday. In the afternoon Warren takes Minto on the Daudel to Long Crendon near Thame to see the Barfields, while Jack gets there by bus. Jack and Warren take a walk through Long Crendon. While Barfield, Jack, and Minto talk business in the sitting room, Mrs. Barfield shows Warren the house. In the evening Warren attends church to hear Foord-Kelcey preach what he describes as a very bad sermon on the text "they sat each man under his own vine and fig tree." The theme is the steely upward progress of mankind. His sermon includes a detailed analysis of John Buchan's latest thriller, a book about life in this district during the reign of Henry VIII.

September 1931
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- September During this month Jack gets the idea for *The Great Divorce* from Jeremy Taylor's sermon "Christ's Advent to Judgment,"¹⁷³⁹ a book that Arthur Greeves had given Jack in August.
- September 4 Friday. Jack and Warren decide to combine a little sightseeing with a run over to Bulford. They travel to Bulford in intermittent heavy and very cold rain. They travel by way of Beacon Hill and the Cholderton Road to Allington, where they stop at about 1:00 p.m. at The New Inn. There they have bread, butter, cheese, and beer, followed by a pot of tea. Then they travel to Boscombe on Salisbury plain, where Warren shows Jack the parsonage where Richard Hooker had lived, as well as his little church. Jack has been reading Hooker's *Ecclesiastical Polity*, a recent gift from Arthur Greeves. They turn left off the Porton Road and go across to the Salisbury-Amesbury Road and then on into camp. Warren is busy at Bulford for an hour, while Jack reads in Warren's sitting room. Warren goes to the orderly room to find if Willie Seymour wants him back to attend maneuvers. After playing Jack Locke's string suite on the gramophone, Warren takes him to the mess where they have tea. At nearly 5:00 p.m. they start out on the return journey. Jack borrows H. G. Wells' short stories from Warren. They return in heavy rain nearly all the way. They travel through Wantage Down and Abingdon and stop at The Chequers, where they have a drink. Warren gets to bed at 10:30. In the evening Jack meets Frederick Baxter, Professor of English Literature at the Queen's University, Belfast.
- September 5 Saturday. Jack writes to Arthur from The Kilns about his visit to Northern Ireland, books by Jeremy Taylor and Richard Hooker, his visit with Warren to Boscombe on Thursday, and Frederick Baxter. Warren agrees with Jack and Mrs. Moore to pay £500 on the mortgage of The Kilns. Jack attends church and starts Jeremy Taylor's *Rule and Exercise of Holy Living* and *Rule and Exercise of Holy Dying* this morning, which Arthur gave him. He has read a bit of Richard Hooker. Jack has bought and read Yeats-Browns' *Bengal Lancer* about a cavalry man in the Indian army who becomes a Yogi. He is studying Shakespeare's *The Winter Tale* and sees the idea of resurrection in the late scene with Hermione coming to life. In the afternoon, Jack and Warren clip the undergrowth at The Kilns with shears and sickle.

¹⁷³⁹ Green and Hooper, 220f.

- September 8 Tuesday. Jack, Warren, and Mrs. Moore meet Barfield at his office to assess the practicality of the housing arrangement.
- September 10[?] Thursday. Jack writes to Daphne Harwood about her father, mosquitoes and his pond, the Laxdale Saga, Jeremy Taylor, beasts and dragons, and hospitality.¹⁷⁴⁰
- September 11 Friday. Arthur writes to Jack.
- September 19 Saturday. **Jack talks with Dyson and Tolkien late into the night on metaphor and myth, truth, Christianity, love and friendship, and poetry and books.**¹⁷⁴¹ Tolkien comes, and he, Dyson, and Jack begin talking in Addison's Walk just after dinner. Tolkien leaves at 3:00 a.m. by the little postern gate on Magdalen Bridge, and Jack and Dyson talk until 4:00 a.m. Dyson stays the night with Jack in College.
- September 20 Sunday. Dyson comes to The Kilns for lunch. Maureen, Mrs. Moore, and Jack (and Tykes) drive Dyson to Reading.
- September 22 Tuesday. Jack and Warren spend the afternoon in the woods on the grounds of The Kilns, trimming bushes and underbrush. In the evening Jack writes to Arthur, who had written to Jack on September 11, about last weekend with Dyson and Tolkien, the midnight conversation, William Morris and his arousing of desire, Morris's *Love is Enough*, Morris's passion to escape from death, the MacDonald conception of death drawn from St. Paul, Warren's work on *The Lewis Papers*, his request to have his letters temporarily for Warren's use in creating *The Lewis Papers*, autumn, Forrest Reid, and the walk at the back of Stormont. Jack has finished reading Jeremy Taylor's *Rule and Exercise of Holy Living* and *Rule and Exercise of Holy Dying* and is now studying *Hamlet* intensively.¹⁷⁴²
- September 24 Thursday. Warren writes in his diary about an announcement in the *Times* today that Dr. Leslie (Squeaky Dick), the Lewis family doctor in Belfast years ago, died in a Belfast nursing home on the 22nd of September. Warren writes a letter of condolence to Mrs. Leslie on behalf of both Jack and himself.
- September 28 Monday. Warren reads Trevelyan's *England Under the Stewarts* in the Common Room. Jack and Warren travel to the Whipsnade Zoo, what Lewis called Wallaby Wood, in Warren's Daudel, stopping on the way for beer and gasoline, passing along the side of the tail end of the Chilterns, and arriving shortly before 1:00 p.m. Mrs. Moore, Vera Henry (Mrs. Moore's goddaughter), Mr. Papworth, and Maureen follow on the Singer car, arriving at 2:20 p.m. **This is probably the day when Jack professes faith in Christ while riding in Warren's sidecar on the way to the newly opened Whipsnade Zoo.**¹⁷⁴³ After a sandwich lunch, they go into the zoo at 3:00. They enjoy the American timber wolves and bears, with Jack dreaming of adding a pet bear to their home and calling him "Bultitude," a wombat, and kangaroos. Warren visits the zoo while Jack

¹⁷⁴⁰ Laurence Harwood, *C. S. Lewis, My Godfather*, 65.

¹⁷⁴¹ Some, such as Donald T. Williams, think this is the conversation during which Jack described myth as "lies breathed through silver." See Tolkien's poem "Mythopoeia." Walter Hooper writes that Tolkien wrote down his own account of the conversation in the poem, "Mythopoeia." *They Stand Together: The Letters of C. S. Lewis to Arthur Greeves*. Edited by Walter Hooper. New York: Macmillan Publishing Co., 1979, 428, n. 2.

¹⁷⁴² George Sayer erroneously lists this date as the date of Jack's conversion, but without an explanation for his chosen date. *Jack*, 226. The evidence is much stronger for September 28, based on Warren's diary and his biography of his younger brother Jack.

¹⁷⁴³ This is the traditional date for Jack's conversion, but it may be off by one year. Alister McGrath has documented that the conversion to Christianity may have taken place one year later. McGrath, 155. See especially Warren Lewis's diary, *Brothers & Friends*, 86, and Warren's biography of his brother in *The Letters of C. S. Lewis*. And see also *Surprised by Joy*, 237.

takes care of the dog Tykes. Then Jack goes into the zoo while Warren takes care of Tykes. At 5:30 the others come out, and they go home.

September 30 Wednesday. Warren goes to the dentist Herbert this morning.

October 1931
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- October 1 Thursday. Michaelmas Term begins. Jack writes to Arthur Greeves about the letters Arthur sent and which arrived this morning, “It,” Jack’s egotism in his letters, the Belgian, James Thomson’s *The Seasons*, the clearing of the undergrowth at The Kilns, and that **he now believes in Christ**, in part because of the recent conversation with Dyson and Tolkien. Jack is reading the *Poetical Works* of John Skelton. He has recently finished reading the New Testament book of Romans, the first Pauline letter he ever read through seriously, noticing its idea of death. Jack will lecture this term on “Textual Criticism” for B.Litt. students at a time and day to be arranged. Jack says that “Term begins next Friday,” so this must refer not to the official beginning with preliminary Collections and such but to the actual beginning of tutorials and lectures.¹⁷⁴⁴ Warren writes in his diary that today is the seventeenth anniversary of his commissioning.
- October 2 Friday. Mrs. Moore executes the transfer of the mortgage on The Kilns to her, Jack, and Warren.¹⁷⁴⁵
- October 3 Saturday. Mrs. Armitage comes to tea this afternoon, which Warren attends. Warren finishes reading H. J. C. Grierson’s *Cross Currents in English Literature of the Seventeenth Century*.¹⁷⁴⁶
- October 4 Sunday. Harvest Thanksgiving. Thomas (probably Rev. Wilfred S. Thomas) preaches in church today—Holy Trinity, Headington Quarry—in a year when the harvest has been bad. Warren considers it one of his best sermons. On getting back from church, Warren and Jack find Dotty Vaughan at The Kilns. After lunch Jack and Warren complete the clearing of the top wood. At 5:30 p.m., Maureen, Jack, and Warren go to Evensong at Christchurch Chapel. The music is good with a lovely *Nunc Dimittis* and a fine Bach Anthem. Jack and Warren go to The Chequers for an evening beer on their return, and then they go home to supper.
- October 5 Monday. Jack and Warren go to Whipsnade Zoo by themselves. They have lunch on the zoo grounds and consider Bultitude the star of the zoo. They get home at 6:00 p.m.
- October 7 Wednesday. Warren leaves for Southampton by way of Basingstoke on the 8:30 p.m. train with Jack coming to the station in a taxi to see him off. Warren arrives in Southampton at about 11 p.m. He goes to the Southwestern Hotel and then immediately to bed.
- October 8 Thursday. Warren is called at six o’clock. He gets to the *Neuralia* by 8:00 a.m. and helps all day to load heavy baggage. At five o’clock he changes clothes, goes ashore, and has tea with Parkin at the Southwestern. Then he goes to Scullard’s where

¹⁷⁴⁴ *Collected Letters*, I, 975.

¹⁷⁴⁵ *Collected Letters*, III, 1525.

¹⁷⁴⁶ Herbert Grierson, 1929.

- he meets Hacker, Dobb, Faithfull, and Allen the A.P.M., for whom he bought a mixed grill. After the gathering breaks up, Parkin and Warren return to the Southwestern where they have a couple of nightcaps.
- October 9 Friday. Warren has lunch with Parkin. Later he **is assigned a three-berth cabin on the *Neuralia* for his second tour of duty in China** with Wilson Brand, a Captain in the Argyll and Sutherlands, and a Pay Corps man called Jardine, who is going to Egypt. **The ship leaves at about 2:00 p.m.** Term begins at Oxford University for Jack.
- October 10 Saturday. Rev. Wilfrid Thomas invites Jack to tea. Jack finishes a book by Wodehouse. He also rereads Jane Austen's *Northanger Abbey*.
- October 11 Sunday. Jack misses church to correct his Collection papers.
- October 13 Tuesday. Warren's ship enters Gibraltar harbor at about 8:00 a.m. and ties up at Admiralty Wharf. Warren does not go ashore at all at Gibraltar, instead having to work cargo loading all through the evening. He finishes loading at midnight.
- October 14 Wednesday. The *Neuralia* goes to sea before breakfast with Warren aboard. Warren starts reading *Joseph Andrews* by Henry Fielding.
- October 15 Thursday. Jack finishes a book by Wodehouse.¹⁷⁴⁷
- October 18 Sunday. Jack attends church this morning and hears a sermon about St. Luke.¹⁷⁴⁸ Jack has a conversation with Mr. Lee about politics.¹⁷⁴⁹ Jack writes to Arthur about his letters, returning the letters eventually, Warren's departure for China, Christianity, how the life and death of Christ opened salvation to the world, the idea of a dying and rising god, and true myth that really happened.
- October 19 Monday. Alan Richard Griffiths spends the night with Jack at Magdalen, the third time in the last year-and-a-half, and he gives Jack a copy of William Law's *An Appeal to All that Doubt*.¹⁷⁵⁰
- October 20 Tuesday. Warren's ship arrives in Port Said in the afternoon with little cargo work to do. He goes ashore in the evening and does some shopping at Simon Artz's, and then Baldwin and Warren dine on shore. He gets on board with less than an hour to spare, and they sail shortly after midnight.
- October 21 Wednesday. Warren's ship sails into the Gulf of Suez at 2:00 p.m.
- October 24 Saturday. Jack writes a letter to Warren about tea at the home of Rev. Wilfrid Thomas, the footpath quarrel, Maureen accepting a residential job as a music teacher at a school in Monmouth, probably known today as the Haberdashers' Monmouth School for Girls, owning the 15-volume Jeremy Taylor, and Descartes' proofs of the existence of God.
- October 25 Sunday. Jack, Maureen, and Maureen's friend attend church this morning. The sermon is on the armor of God. This afternoon Jack continues writing the letter that he began on October 24. He is still writing at 3:30 p.m.¹⁷⁵¹
- October 26 Monday. Jack writes to Warren about the mortgage on The Kilns that Mrs. Moore transferred.
- October 31 Saturday. C. C. J. Webb replies to Jack about "Oyarses" as a corruption of *Ousiarches*.¹⁷⁵²

¹⁷⁴⁷ *Collected Letters*, II, 10.

¹⁷⁴⁸ *Collected Letters*, II, 9.

¹⁷⁴⁹ *Collected Letters*, II, 10.

¹⁷⁵⁰ *Collected Letters*, II, 5.

¹⁷⁵¹ *Collected Letters*, II, 8.

¹⁷⁵² *On Stories*, xv.

November 1931

(Warren—on board the *Neuralia* en route to China, arriving in Ceylon; Jack—Oxford)

- November 1 Sunday. Warren's ship enters Colombo Harbor in Ceylon at about 3:00 p.m. Warren goes ashore at about 5:00 p.m. and goes to the Galle Face where he swims in the new open air sea bath. Eric White comes later and takes Baldwin and Warren to drink gin in his quarters. Afterwards White takes Warren to the Gills where they dine. They return to the ship at about midnight, along with Gill, and they drink whiskey for a short while.
- November 2 Monday. Warren's ship sails early, and they are in sight of the coast of Ceylon most of the day.
- November 7? Saturday. Warren's ship arrives at Singapore, and anchors at dusk about three miles out. Jack spends a night this weekend at Reading, England, with Hugo Dyson and his wife, perhaps Friday night or perhaps Saturday.
- November 8 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur about books, poetry, and spiritual experience. Both have been reading John Keats' *Endymion*. Warren gets alongside Holt's Wharf at 8:00 a.m. Warren is busy on board all day with cargo, and he does not get ashore at all. They go to sea before tiffin.
- November 13 Friday. Warren's ship arrives at Hong Kong at about 2:00 p.m. Warren goes ashore after six o'clock and goes up to the U.S.R.C. where he has a farewell drink with Baldwin. Then he goes on to look at the Kowloon Hotel and has dinner at the Peninsula Hotel with Jones, 1st Lieut. of the destroyer *Dacia*. He returns to the ship late.
- November 14 Saturday. Barfield comes for lunch in College when Jack is scheduled for a lunch with David Lindsey Keir and Frederick Lawson. After lunch, Barfield and Jack motor to The Kilns, walk to the Barley Mow, and have a supper of ham and eggs at the Barley Mow. They sleep there. They rise at 9 a.m. on Sunday, walk up Didcot Clumps, cross the Thames at a ferry near Shillingford, then go to Warborough, Stadhampton, Denton, Cuddesdon, Wheatley (they have tea here), and then to The Kilns.
- November 17 Tuesday. **Warren arrives in Shanghai at Old Ningpo Wharf to serve as officer commanding the RASC, Shanghai.** He is met by Fanny Steward and Bill Wilson. He then goes with Chunk Boxer uptown to get some money, but he is busy on board for most of the day until nearly 5 p.m. Bill takes Warren to the mess in a pool car, where he is able to get a bath.
- November 18 Wednesday. Warren reports to the new Brigadier, Fleming, and he takes over duties of O.C.R.A.S.C.¹⁷⁵³ from Craig McFeely.
- November 21 Saturday. Jack begins to write a letter to Warren.
- November 22 Sunday. Jack writes to Warren about Dyson, Barfield, and his schedule. He is called with tea at 7:15, does his bath and shave, walks in Addison's Walk, attends chapel at 8, has breakfast with the Dean's Prayers party, and then J. A. Smith joins them at 8:25. He leaves the room at 8:40, answers notes etc. until 9, and has pupils from 9 until 1. He spends the afternoons at The Kilns. At 4:45 he is driven back to College, has tutorials from 5 until 7, followed by dinner at 7:15. On Tuesdays, pupils come to read Beowulf at 8:30 and stay until about 11. On Thursday Chesney Horwood comes to read Dante, every second Monday the College literary society meets, and Tolkien drops in on most Monday mornings for a drink. Jack is reading

¹⁷⁵³ The officer in charge of the R.A.S.C.

Thomas Carlyle's *Past and Present* again, an indictment of the Industrial Revolution. He has been reading some Cowper. He concludes his letter in the Common Room of The Kilns at 8:30 p.m.¹⁷⁵⁴

November 23 Monday. As the *Neuralia* sails for home, Warren purchases from Bill Wilson the furniture he had sold him when he went home last. He has completed his unpacking and writes in his diary to that effect.

November 25 Wednesday. Warren dines with Chunk Boxer and his two subalterns MacKenzie and Bransberry at Mowhawk Road. He gets home late.

November 28 Saturday. Warren finishes his first week's work in Shanghai. The most useful work he has done this week is a letter urging the increase of the flour and frozen meat reserves, and another letter on the desirability of discontinuing the expensive and unpopular biscuit issue during the present financial crisis. His present team, besides himself and Mac, are 12 Company, Mickey Mead, Penna, Clark and Barnett, S. D., Joe Mullington, and Jeffers.

November 29 Sunday. Jack celebrates his thirty-third birthday. After breakfast Warren walks by way of Bubbling Well and Nankin Roads to the Cathedral, i.e., Holy Trinity, for the 10:30 a.m. service. He returns home by tram and takes it easy until teatime. Then Warren goes for a walk through the French concession, is hailed by a two-seater car, and meets Dakin and his wife. Warren returns to the mess, and Vinci Barton and his housemate Stevens come in. Warren gives them a couple of drinks. He goes to bed at 11:30.

November 30 Monday. Warren has breakfast. With not much happening in the office, he takes his current book *Tristram Shandy* and reads it at intervals. After lunch, Warren walks to Kelly and Walsh to purchase a calendar, choosing an East Anglian winter landscape. He walks to his place and then has tea.

December 1931

(Warren—Shanghai, China; Jack—Oxford)

Early December Edward Hugh-Jones invites Jack to dine at home with his wife and sister-in-law. Jack sees *Tartuffe* performed. He is excited about it and as a result is motivated to read the French text.¹⁷⁵⁵

December 2 Wednesday. Warren receives a letter from Jack, stating that Maureen has accepted a job at a girl's boarding school in Monmouth. In the evening Warren takes a taxi downtown to meet Chunk Boxer and Charles Pennack at the Shanghai Club for dinner in the grill room, also with drinks, billiards, and conversation until 11:00. Wilson Brand joins them. Then they go to The Aquarium, where they hear a Russian female singer. Next, they go to St. George's where they dance, except for Warren. Then they go to Del Monte, where Warren buys Shanghai Mary a bottle of champagne. The party breaks up at 4:00 a.m.

December 3 Thursday. Warren gets up at 9:30 and goes to breakfast. He walks downtown and has a pint of beer at the Club. He then walks home by way of Rue Edouard VII. Back home he receives a letter from Mrs. Moore, informing him that Tykes is suffering over his departure and about Maureen's absence from Oxford.

¹⁷⁵⁴ The sixth general note on Jack's regular schedule.

¹⁷⁵⁵ Richard Ladborough, "In Cambridge," in Como, *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 102.

- December 6 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur about Arthur's stay at Ballycastle, weather, Puritanism, the atonement and the Gospels, and two students, Martin Lings and Paterson. Warren attends worship at the Cathedral. The Dean takes the service, preaches, and Warren hears an anthem and then returns home by tram. Minto writes a letter to Warren.
- December 8 Tuesday. Warren writes a letter to Jack.
- December 9 Wednesday. In the evening Vinci Barton and his housemate Stevens come to supper in the mess to hear some music. After supper Warren plays them Brahms' Horn Trio, the Brahms string sextet, and Strauss' "Don Juan." Shortly after eleven o'clock, they go to St. George's for a bottle of beer, followed by a visit to Del Monte. The party breaks up at about 4 a.m.
- December 11 Friday. In the afternoon Warren goes for a long walk, taking the tram to the Bund, and from there he walks along the docks to Kung Ping Road, then along Baikal Road past the Tramway Depot and Montrie's piano factory, then by way of Pingliang Road to the banks of the Whangpoo River and home by Yangtze Road.
- December 12 Saturday. Field calls Warren at about 10 o'clock to see if he can talk to him about an important matter. This is about Hodgekinson the Barrack Officer living in the house of a woman who is a Soviet Agent. In the evening Mead and Warren go to the Shanghai Club for supper, and in the bar they meet Charles Pennack and Bill Williams of the Lincolns. Shortly afterwards they are joined by Griffin and Thoyts. Mead, Pennack, Williams, and Warren dine together on oysters and steak, and then they go in Charles' car to the Nanking Cinema. They see the film "Transatlantic." After the show they go next door to the Casanova and there drink a bottle of beer. Warren gets home by 12:30.
- December 13 Sunday. Warren is later getting up than usual this morning because of the cold. They have breakfast in the card room. Warren takes the tram to church. He enjoys a "Te Deum" and an anthem entitled "Comfort ye." The sub-Dean preaches about the differences in the viewpoint of Christ in the four Gospels. In the afternoon Warren walks to the Club by way of Frenchtown and returns the latest Wodehouse book and gets Arthur Ponsonby's *English Diaries*.
- December 14 Monday. Warren has his fire lit before rising. In the afternoon he goes for an hour-and-a-half walk through Frenchtown as far as the creek which bounds the French concession. He has tea in his room. He reads Arthur Ponsonby's *English Diaries*.
- December 16 Wednesday. Warren attends a conference at 10:00 a.m. on reductions in civilian establishments with McMahon the R.N.O., Mason, Robinson, Taffy Williams, Mackenzie, Graham, Townsend, a subaltern of the Scots Fusiliers, Hodgekinson, Patrick Curran, and himself with Fanny Steward in the Chair. After the conference Warren inspects the Supply Depot and then drafts a letter to Hong Kong on their reserve of petrol. Warren reads the December copy of the *Corps Journal*. In the afternoon Warren goes downtown and cashes a check, going also to the S.M.C. buildings where he invites Wilfred Denny to lunch with him at the Shanghai Club tomorrow. After getting home he finishes Ponsonby's *English Diaries*. At 7 p.m. Warren meets Chunk Boxer at the Shanghai Club. After a couple of whiskeys and soda at about 7:30 they are joined by Charles Pennack and Bill Williams. The four of them have a grill together, followed by a game of pool. Charles and Bill go home, leaving Chuck and Warren to explore a cabaret on North Schezuen Road. They finish at Del Monte at 5 a.m.
- December 17 Thursday. Michaelmas Term ends. Warren wakes up at 11:45, and, after a shave, wash, and getting dressed, at 12:20 offers Wilfrid Denny a gin at the bar of the Shanghai Club. Mead joins them, and they have a pleasant lunch. Warren sleeps all afternoon, has a snack at the club in the evening, and goes to bed at 10:00 p.m.
- December 18 Friday. Warren and the others get the long-expected announcement on allowances from the War Office this morning. They are all disappointed.

- December 19 Saturday. A. H. K. Watson-Solouel, Headquarters, China Command, Hong Kong, for Major-General, Commanding the British Troops in China writes to The Under Secretary of State, The War Office, London, recommending Warren to be posted to Tientsin after Shanghai.¹⁷⁵⁶
- December 20 Sunday. Warren rises at 7:30 and attends Matins and choral Eucharist with a total of four people at 10:00 a.m. At 10:30 he also attends the Communion service, at which Dr. Curtis, the Bishop of Chekiang, preaches. He takes the psalm verse as his text “O come let us worship and fall down and kneel before the Lord, our maker” (Ps. 95:6). On returning to the mess he finds Wilfred Denny, and takes him to tiffin, afterwards arranging to dine with him tonight. After lunch Warren walks to the Shanghai Club to exchange a book for a new one, deciding on Vol. VI of *The Cambridge Modern History: The XVIIIth Century*. Warren meets Wilson Brand in the club, has tea with him, then walks with him as far as the turning to the French Club. In the evening Warren takes a rickshaw to Denny’s flat in Rue Ratard. After dinner they listen to the radio. He goes home and to bed before 11:00 p.m.
- December 23 Wednesday. During the day Warren reads a good deal in *The Eighteenth Century*. In the evening Warren dines with the Lincolns and Charles Pennack with guests including the Brigadier, Penney, and Fanny Steward. Chunk Boxer takes Warren home.
- December 24 Thursday. Alan Richard Griffiths, Jack’s “chief companion” on the road to Christianity, is received into the Roman Catholic Church.¹⁷⁵⁷
- December 25 Friday. Warren is awakened at 6:30 for the 8:00 celebration at Bubbling Well chapel in Shanghai. **He takes Communion for the first time in many years** with Fanny Steward, Capon, and Graham and his wife also in attendance. **Jack attends 8:00 Matins this morning with Holy Communion at Holy Trinity**. Jack writes to Warren about the afforestation program of 1931 at The Kilns. He has met recently with “The Cave,” English dons of the same opinion—Lewis, Tolkien, Nevill Coghill, Hugo Dyson, Leonard Rice-Oxley, H. F. B. Brett-Smith, and Maurice Ridley. After tea he takes a walk and talks to William Taylor, a neighbor, about trees. Jack writes to Warren about planting trees at The Kilns, Jack’s examining, a couple of ballads, a visit with Hugh-Jones, *Tartuffe*, Thomas’s sermons, *Wuthering Heights*, Foord-Kelcey, and the new maid. Jack has read *Somnium Scipionis*, *Wuthering Heights*, and Rose Macaulay’s *Mystery at Geneva*.
- December 28 Monday. Warren gets up feeling miserable with a cold. In the afternoon Warren goes for a long 2 ½ hour walk. He goes out by way of Jessfield and the Railway Embankment, then through Lincoln Avenue, Warren Road, and Hungjao Road back to the Railway and home by way of Tunsin and Great Western Roads.
- December 29 Tuesday. Warren spends the day in bed with a bad cold.
- December 30 Wednesday. Warren spends the morning in bed with his bad cold. Warren has been rereading *Northanger Abbey* and *Sponge’s Sporting Tour* during his illness. He gets a letter from Jack, in which Jack writes about their recent Irish trip, also enclosing a letter from Mrs. Moore.

¹⁷⁵⁶ The military record of Warren Lewis with the Army Personnel Centre.

¹⁷⁵⁷ But see the same date in 1932, one of which is a mistake.

December 31 Thursday. Jack goes to Cambridge on New Year's Eve for two days of awarding. He stays at a luxury hotel called the University Arms. Warren gets up after breakfast, still feeling ill, and he stays in the mess all day. He spends about four hours writing a letter to Minto. Warren goes to bed very tired at 9:30.

The Year 1932 (122)

Summary: On January 19, Warren received a letter from Jack informing him that both brothers share in the return to the Christian faith. Jack stated that he has started going to Communion. On March 24, Warren relinquished command of the RASC, Shanghai, and the next month, on April 4, he took charge of the Supply Depot. On August 8, Warren applied for retirement from the RASC with 108 days leave. During the latter part of August, Jack wrote *The Pilgrim's Regress* while on holiday in Belfast. On October 22, Warren sailed from Shanghai on the cargo liner *Automadon*, traveling by way of Hong Kong, Manila, Singapore, Penang, Colombo, Djibouti, Port Said, and Tripoli, reaching Liverpool on December 14. On December 21 Warren officially retired from the RASC.

Events of uncertain date this year: Jack's essay "What Chaucer really did to *Il Filostrato*" is published by *Essays and Studies by Members of the English Association*.¹⁷⁵⁸ Jack writes a letter to Cecil Harwood about a cottage called French Court at Pett near Hastings, its features, and the neighboring towns.¹⁷⁵⁹ Jack probably writes the poem "I Have Scraped Clean the Plateau" in this year.¹⁷⁶⁰ In this year C. T. Onions becomes the editor of *Medium Aevum*, serving in this position until 1956.

January 1932
(Warren—Shanghai, China; Jack—Oxford)

January	Apparently in this month a new dog named Troddles, a golden retriever, arrives at The Kilns. ¹⁷⁶¹
January 1	Friday. In the afternoon <u>Warren</u> starts to walk to the Shanghai Club but takes a taxi from the Taylor Garage near the French Club because he is still not fully recovered from his cold. In the Club he meets Chunk Boxer. After a while Chunk drives Warren home in his car.
January 10	Sunday. Hilary Term begins. <u>Jack</u> writes to Arthur about detective stories, William Morris's <i>The Wood Beyond the World</i> and Rider Haggard's <i>The People of the Mist</i> (1894), Charles Kingsley's 1866 novel <i>Hereward the Wake: Last of the English</i> , Edmund Burke's <i>Reflections on the French Revolution</i> , Walter Pater's <i>Marius the Epicurean</i> , and the atonement. This week Jack takes a miniature walking tour with Barfield and Harwood. The three spend a day walking to Abingdon, and then Jack and Harwood walk back by way of the riverbank, noting a church in a quadrangle of almshouses. This may be the walking tour to Wallingford, related by Owen Barfield to have happened shortly after Jack's conversion, during which Jack broke off a conversation about his post-conversion opinions by saying to Barfield, "I cannot bear it!" ¹⁷⁶² <u>Warren</u> takes the tram to

¹⁷⁵⁸ *Essays and Studies*, Vol. XIX, 1932. See also *Selected Literary Essays*, xviii.

¹⁷⁵⁹ Laurence Harwood, *C. S. Lewis, My Godfather*, Downers Grove, IL: IVP Books, 2007, 20f.

¹⁷⁶⁰ King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 228f.

¹⁷⁶¹ Harry Lee Poe, II, 184.

¹⁷⁶² *Owen Barfield on C. S. Lewis*, 1989, 106.

church. At the start, choir and parson stop in the center aisle on the way in, and there they sing a hymn. He enjoys a fine anthem by Walford Davies. Both the lessons are read, one a passage from Isaiah on the absurdity of idolatry and the second lesson from John's Gospel, the "behold the Lamb of God" text in the first chapter. The sub-dean preaches on the text "I have been born that I may witness the truth." In the afternoon Warren walks for nearly three hours by way of Pekin Road, turns back near the docks, and returns by Nanking Road. He gets back to the mess at 4:45.

- January 12 Tuesday. Today Warren completes the purchase of a Chinese seal with his name on it in Chinese, "Lu Wa Szu." After chatting for a while Warren walks to the seal makers in Honan Road with the bit of paper which is rendered as "La oo is." Later Mac goes with Warren and inspects the finished product. They then walk home by way of Nankin Road. In the evening Robbie and Warren dine in the card room, and then go by taxi to see the Russian Light Opera Company in "The Count of Luxembourg." The show starts at 9:15, and they leave the theater at quarter to one. They then take a taxi to St. George's where they have a couple of bottles of beer apiece. Warren goes home and gets to bed at 2 a.m., with the waltz refrain as he knew it on the old gramophone running through his brain.
- January 13 Wednesday. Warren attends the Staff Captain's conference at 10 a.m. and inspects the Supply Depot at eleven. Warren gets a letter from Minto this morning dated the 6th of December with pleasant home news. Jack is apparently having a rotten time, especially with much overwork.
- January 14 Thursday. Warren writes a cheering letter to Jack. "Taffy" Williams comes into Warren's office this morning with a good story. Warren spends most of the day writing a letter to Jack, finishing it just before teatime. After tea he walks to the Shanghai Club and mails the letter, returning by bus. Warren's dog Pippy is still missing.
- January 15 Friday. Warren sends his economy report to Hong Kong this morning, which they have been working on all week. Warren also writes to Barfield, answering his questions about Warren's draft will. He walks to the Bubbling Well Post Office. Mac goes to the Gordon Road police station to find Pippy, and he finds her there.
- January 16 Saturday. Term begins today at Oxford University. Jack goes for a walk with student Martin Lings¹⁷⁶³ in the afternoon.
- January 17 Sunday. Jack finishes correcting his Collection papers and then allows himself an hour of letter-writing. Jack writes to Warren about term beginning, Collections, the Chinese language, religion and poetry, two newly planted trees being stolen, Foord-Kelcey, his miniature walking tour with Barfield and Harwood, Law's *Serious Call*, his reading, examining in Cambridge, the translation of the Cupid and Psyche story of Apuleius, Barbour's *Bruce*, going out of church during the last hymn, and reading. The two brothers have one of Jack's rooms at Magdalen set up with books and papers from Little Lea. Warren goes to the Shanghai Club, then to the Cathedral in time for the 10:30 service. The Dean preaches on the miracle at the marriage feast at Cana (John 2:1-11). Warren slips out during the final hymn and has time to walk home instead of taking the train.
- January 18 Monday. Jack begins a twice weekly lecture series at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools on "Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry." In the afternoon, Warren puts on his best clothes and a stiff collar and goes downtown to see Major General John Sandiland, also cashing a check while there.

¹⁷⁶³ Philip and Carol Zaleski write that Lings "would become an influential Muslim thinker." *The Fellowship*, 169, 251.

- January 19 Tuesday. Warren receives a letter from Jack informing him that both brothers share in the return to the Christian faith. Warren gets a letter from Minto, the second in two days. In the evening, all officers attend the usual fortnightly lecture in Great Western Road Camp. The speaker this evening is Sir Frederick Maze, the J. G. of the Chinese Maritime Customs. Chunk Boxer comes in after the lecture, and he and Warren chat and have a few drinks. They arrange to dine together Sunday night at the French Club. **In his letter Jack says that he has started going to Communion** also.
- January 20 Wednesday. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools on "Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry." Jack also begins a lecture series on "Textual Criticism: Chaucer, Troilus and Criseyde" for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools. Warren has a very busy morning, including being inoculated by Wally Fryer. In the afternoon Warren goes for a walk through French town.
- January 21 Thursday. Warren stays at home feeling ill because of the inoculation and during the day finishes Trollope's *Marion Fay*. Warren goes to bed early after a pot of tea in his room.
- January 22 Friday. After a good night's sleep, Warren wakes up feeling fit again. He is busy in the office all morning, mainly trying to sort out problems with the flour. Warren wires Hong Kong this afternoon about the subject of the "Iowa" freight charges. During the morning he drafts a letter recommending Mac for a brevet.¹⁷⁶⁴ Warren gets an invitation to dine with the Lincolns on the 17th of February as a regimental guest, an honor which pleases him. This afternoon he finds a copy of a quarterly called *The Countryman* which he reads after tea. He sends a check for a subscription.
- January 24 Saturday. Jack continues his letter of January 17 to Warren. Jack has read John Barbour's *The Bruce*. Warren rises late, and he takes his dog Pippy on her early morning walk. Warren then hurries to the Cathedral in time for the worship service. The Bishop reads the first lesson about the creation. Warren does not like the music this morning, especially the anthem. The Bishop preaches on Revelation 21:4. "I am Alpha and Omega." On returning to the mess he finds Micky Mead. After lunch Warren does the Railway Embankment walk. After he gets back at 3:35 there is a heavy explosion in French town, which blows open the window of his hut. At six o'clock Chunk Boxer comes and takes Warren to the French Club in his car, where, at 7:15 they are joined by Wilson Brand. Warren also chats with Givens of the police, Lorero, and Violet Richards. After dinner Manley comes into the bar and invites them to join his party. After an hour, they go in Chunk's car to The Blue Rose and from there to The Black Cat. They stop at 2 a.m. and go home. Warren gets to bed at 2:30.
- January 25 Monday. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools on "Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry." The newspapers tell Warren of yesterday's explosion, which happened when sparks from the tug's funnel showered upon two loads of gun powder that were being towed across the river to Kiangnan Arsenal (later Jiangnan Shipyard).
- January 26 Tuesday. Warren walks in the afternoon and at the end of the walk hears that he must stay close to the telephone in case of an emergency. The tension between the Japanese and Chinese is mounting. At 7:30 Warren takes a taxi to Harrison's apartment, Flat E. No. 1574 Ave. Joffre. At about 10:15 p.m. Warren makes an excuse for leaving early and takes a taxi back to the mess. He goes to bed at 11:30 after a couple of drinks.
- January 27 Wednesday. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools on "Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry." Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism: Chaucer, Troilus and Criseyde" for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools. Warren increases the reserves of

¹⁷⁶⁴ A warrant giving a commissioned officer a higher rank as a reward for meritorious conduct.

potatoes, onions, vegetables, yeast, and meat. Warren attends the conference at 10 o'clock about defending the perimeter. At eleven o'clock Warren inspects the Supply Depot. He returns to the office where he works until 1:00. At 3 p.m. there is a combined G and Q conference in the Brigadier's office with the Brigadier in the chair. Present are Colonels Boys and Horne, Penny, Mason, Townsend, Fanny, Ewbank, Bunjie, Mac, and Warren.

- January 28 Thursday. Japan lands troops in Shanghai to quell a Chinese boycott on Japanese goods. The Japanese consul announces that his ultimatum expires at 6 p.m. this evening. On his way to the office Warren stops at the Supply Depot and finds that the extra supplies ordered yesterday have already been delivered. At four o'clock Fanny announces that a state of emergency has been officially declared. Warren waits in the office until 5:15 p.m. in the hope of getting some administrative instructions, but he returns to his place without any more instructions, takes a bath, and changes into blues. Warren writes to both Jack and Minto.
- January 29 Friday. Shortly after midnight the Japanese attack and occupy Chapei (in the province of Shanghai). Warren spends the morning waiting to handle emergencies, which do not materialize. During the afternoon he reads *The Good Earth* by Pearl Buck. Warren takes Pippy for a walk before turning in for the night.
- January 30 Saturday. The Japanese and the Chinese reach a truce. Warren goes to the bank for pay for Area H. Q. During the day Warren finishes reading Pearl Buck's *The Good Earth*.
- January 31 Sunday. Warren is forced to spend the morning in the office instead of attending church.

February 1932

(Warren—Shanghai, China; Jack—Oxford)

- February 1 Monday. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools on "Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry."
- February 3 Wednesday. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools on "Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry." Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism: Chaucer, Troilus and Criseyde" for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- February 5 Friday. Japan now has three provinces of Manchuria under its control. The Army Service Corps is not involved, but the garrison is on an active service basis.
- February 7 Sunday. Probably because of the tension between China and Japan, Warren is forced to spend the morning in the office instead of attending church.
- February 8 Monday. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools on "Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry." Around this time Jack contracts the flu.
- February 10 Wednesday. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools on "Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry." Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism: Chaucer, Troilus and Criseyde" for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools. Jack may miss these lectures because of the flu.
- February 12 Friday. Warren receives a letter from Minto with an accompanying picture of Maureen.
- February 13 Saturday. Warren writes about the war that is not a war. He rereads *The Faerie Queene*.

- February 14 Sunday. Probably because of the tension between China and Japan, Warren is forced to spend the morning in the office instead of attending church. In the afternoon Warren leaves Mac to handle the office and from two o'clock until five he writes a letter to Jack.
- February 15 Monday. Jack writes to Warren while convalescing from the flu, which he has had the last seven days. Jack has reread three books by Sir Walter Scott, *The Monastery* a second time, *The Abbot* a second time, and *The Antiquary* for the fifth time. He rates it the best Scott novel. Jack perhaps lectures at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools on "Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry."
- February 16 Tuesday. This morning Rice, Clements, and Warren have a roundtable conference on a draft agreement about the terms on which they could have some rented space.
- February 17 Wednesday. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools on "Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry." Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism: Chaucer, Troilus and Criseyde" for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools. Warren chats with Colonel Cousens about supplies. After their discussion, they take a quick look around the depot. This afternoon Warren takes a taxi to the Shanghai Club and has his hair cut.
- February 18 Thursday. Warren gives Fanny a list of the additional personnel required to bring the station up to the basis of administering a four-battalion garrison on a peace basis, and then the figures are wired to Hong Kong. Warren continues to read *The Faerie Queene*, having today finished the fifth canto of the fourth book. At home he is reading *The Story of San Michele*, the 1929 autobiography of a Swedish doctor named Axel Munthe. Warren gets a letter from Minto today.
- February 19 Friday. Warren spends a busy day in the office until after five o'clock, writing a long report to A.D.S.T. on the general situation. He later takes a walk along Yu Yuen Road, Edinburgh Road, and Great Western Road. He gets a letter from Parkin with amusing comments on the Shanghai situation.
- February 20 Saturday. Since the Chinese have refused the terms of the Japanese ultimatum, everything has started again. Headquarters sends out a message at 2 o'clock that two separate Japanese attacks are in progress. On the way down to the office this morning, Warren goes into the supply depot and reviews the supply situation with Joe Mullington. After a slow day Warren leaves the office for good before three o'clock. He then reads *The Fairie Queene* in his room until teatime. Warren goes for a short walk after tea.
- February 21 Sunday. Warren reads the morning newspapers, and when he gets to Headquarters Fanny says that each side claims a striking victory. This morning Warren tries to design a graph that will show their shipping program at a glance. After lunch Warren goes to sleep in his room, and he sleeps for nearly an hour. He also reads a little in *The Faerie Queene*. In the evening Jack writes to Warren about the danger in China, the efficacy of prayer, walking, *The Lewis Papers*, and his early musical periods. Jack is back in bed with a slight rising of his temperature.
- February 22 Monday. Warren learns from Joe Mullington that the meat in the Supply Depot is softening, so Warren hurries through his breakfast and goes to inspect the meat. A wire comes from the War Office this morning about the allocation of cost for services during the Shanghai Emergency, which involves so many complicated points that he asks Mackenzie to come down after tiffin to consult Rice about it. Warren goes downtown after lunch, giving Joe a lift to the Shanghai Club, from where Mackenzie and Warren go on and interview Rice. When Warren returns, he issues a long instruction because of the interview which keeps him busy until nearly 5 o'clock. Before going to bed Warren finishes reading Axel Munthe's *The Story of San Michele*. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools on "Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry."

- February 23 Tuesday. Warren is awakened during the night by heavy shelling nearby as the Japanese Chinese tensions rise. He reads the newspapers when he rises. Warren does a good deal of work this morning, including disciplinary action against a man from 12 Company. In the afternoon Warren reads a couple of cantos of Spenser's *Fairie Queene*. Having had the flu for more than two weeks, Jack writes to Arthur Greeves about Naomi Mitchison, how he marks up books, and the books by Scott he has been reading—*The Monastery*, *The Abbot*, *The Antiquary*, and the *Heart of Midlothian*—and rereading old favorites.¹⁷⁶⁵
- February 24 Wednesday. Warren takes a walk in the evening. While enjoying a cocktail, Warren reads an article on Crabbe in the *Times*. He also reads this evening's newspaper. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools on "Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry." Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism: Chaucer, Troilus and Criseyde" for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- February 25 Thursday. Warren starts a shipping diary this morning and is busy at various jobs. In the afternoon things are slow, so he finishes Book V of *The Fairie Queene* before leaving the office. After tea, Warren goes for a walk. He writes his diary at 6 p.m. After dinner he starts reading this volume of his diary.
- February 26 Friday. At 10 a.m. this morning there is a conference on accounting for money spent during the emergency with Rice, Fanny, Graham, Ewbank, Riley, Doveton, Taffy, Hodgkinson, Mackenzie, and Warren in attendance. During the morning Warren writes a letter to Parkin, giving him the picture of the present war. In the afternoon Mac and Warren work on their estimate of expenses which have been incurred up to the end of the financial year. They adjourn for tea, probably at 4:00, then return and finish the job at 5:15. A cease fire between Japan and China seems unconfirmed at 5:30 p.m. Warren finishes reading this volume of his diary.
- February 27 Saturday. There is heavy shelling at 5:00 a.m. in China where Warren is serving. Warren spends the day at the office, getting away at 5:30 p.m. He finishes his shipping diary up to May and reads Volume XIV of his diary before going to bed.
- February 28 Sunday. In the morning Warren writes a draft of his next report to ST, then reads *The Fairie Queene* until 11:30. Then he and Mac walk home. Before lunch he writes to Imboffs, ordering the complete Beethoven D Minor Mass which was recorded by Polydor. He takes an hour's nap until teatime at 4:00. Then he takes a 70-minute walk to Bubbling Well Road, Seymour Road, Rue Retard, Av. Haig, Edinburgh Road, Yu Yuan Road, Tiferry Road, and then home.
- February 29 Monday. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools on "Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry."

March 1932
(Warren—Shanghai, China; Jack—Oxford)

- March 2 Wednesday. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools on "Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry." Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism: Chaucer, Troilus and Criseyde" for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- March 7? Monday. This week a former pupil, Arthur Wood (b. 1907, completed his B.A. in 1929, later served in the RAF from 1941 to 1945),¹⁷⁶⁶ spends the night with Jack. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools on "Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry."

¹⁷⁶⁵ *Collected Letters*, II, 51. The letter is dated February 1932, but the specific date is estimated.

¹⁷⁶⁶ *They Stand Together*, 441, n. 2.

- March 9 Wednesday. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry.” Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism: Chaucer, Troilus and Criseyde” for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- March 14 Monday. Jack writes to C. T. Onions, thanking Onions for his notes on Chaucer and offering two options for a title on an article on medieval allegory for a future issue of *Medium Aevum*.¹⁷⁶⁷ Later, he lectures at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry.”
- March 16 Wednesday. Jack writes to Barfield about taking a walk together (probably the one that begins on March 31) and about Edmund Spenser. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry.” Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism: Chaucer, Troilus and Criseyde” for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- March 19 Saturday. Hilary Term ends. Jack writes to Barfield again about taking a walk together, Griffiths, and his new poem.
- March 20 Sunday. Jack writes to Warren about Scott’s *Heart of Midlothian*, Foord-Kelcey, his old rectory at Kimble, the *Aeneid*, John Lockhart’s *Memoirs of the Life of Scott*, Boswell, First Corinthians, and Samuel Butler’s *The Way of All Flesh*.
- March 22 Tuesday. Jack writes to Barfield about walking with him, Bridges, and Harwood. He adds a long unpublished postscript on *Ad Familiares Epist XXXVII* about Bentley, Harwood, Wagner, Lucretius, Griffiths, pseudo-Barfield, etc., as a humorously imagined late-20th-century scholarly commentary on his own letter.¹⁷⁶⁸
- March 24 Thursday. **Warren officially relinquishes command of RASC Shanghai to move to the Supply Depot.**¹⁷⁶⁹
- March 25 Good Friday.
- March 27 Easter Sunday. Jack attends worship for the early celebration of Holy Communion and has apparently attended communion daily during Holy Week.¹⁷⁷⁰ Later he writes to Arthur about a detective story Arthur is writing, a former student (probably Arthur Wood, who recently visited Jack), and deserving sympathy. Jack has partially read the “modern novel” *The Foundation*, by Charles Morgan.
- March 30 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins.
- March 31 Thursday. Jack meets Barfield, Griffiths, Harwood, and Beckett at Eastbourne in the evening. Rev. Frank Brightman dies.

April 1932
(Warren—Shanghai, China; Jack—Oxford)

- April Warren serves as officer commanding the supply depot at Shanghai. Jack’s “A Note on *Comus*” is published by *The Review of English Studies*.¹⁷⁷¹
- April 1 Thursday. The walking tour of Jack, Barfield, Griffiths, and Beckett traverses the chalky South Downs all day. They end at Lewes, and Jack shares a room with Griffiths.

¹⁷⁶⁷ *Journal of Inklings Studies*. See Arend Smilde’s “List of Additions to C. S. Lewis’s ‘Uncollected Letters’ November 2019. See also Jim Stockton with Charlie W. Starr, “The Unpublished Letters of C. S. Lewis to C. T. Onions,” *Journal of Inklings Studies*, Volume 10, Issue 1, 18.

¹⁷⁶⁸ Bodleian Library, MS. Facs. c. 53.

¹⁷⁶⁹ Warren’s military record at the Army Personnel Centre.

¹⁷⁷⁰ Ronald Head, “C. S. Lewis as a Parishioner,” White, Wolfe, and Wolfe, 182.

¹⁷⁷¹ Vol. VIII, No. 30. See also *Studies in Medieval and Renaissance Literature*, ix.

- April 2 Friday. Jack, Barfield, Griffiths, and Beckett drop into a village for lunch and then climb a ridge again. The walking tour runs into an icy wind and a torrent of rain. They walk for two hours nearly blind in the rain and come to the village of Bramber, where they crowd around a fire in an inn. After tea and supper, they ascend in good weather where the downs are much like the moors. They spend the night at Findon, but Griffiths is “quite intolerable” after dinner, like “a Calvinist Jesuit.”
- April 3 Saturday. Good weather allows for good progress all day, and Griffiths is better. The five walkers are still in the Sussex Downs, which are heavily wooded. They have tea at Arundel, and Beckett leaves from there by train. They see a castle in Arundel, probably Arundel Castle which was founded in 1067.
- April 4 Sunday. **Warren officially takes over as O. C. Supply Depot in Shanghai.**¹⁷⁷²
- April 8 Thursday. Jack writes to Warren about Spenser, getting students to read poetry, great men, Tasso, *The Good Earth*, Christianity in non-European countries, his Easter walking tour (with Barfield, Griffiths, Harwood, and Beckett), and Miracle Plays. They are on the same side regarding the Sino-Japanese war, which is not a common thing. Jack is reading middle English texts, especially the *Owl and the Nightingale*, which was written by an unknown author. He is also reading Edward Tylor’s *Anthropology: An Introduction to the Study of Man and Civilization*. Jack notes that Frank Brightman has died.
- April 25 Monday. Jack begins a twice weekly lecture series on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at the Schools at 11:00 a.m. on Mondays and Wednesdays.
- April 27 Wednesday. Jack begins a twice weekly lecture series on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at the Schools at 11:00 a.m. on Mondays and Wednesdays. Jack also begins to lecture on “Textual Criticism: The First Quarto of ‘*Hamlet*’” at 5:00 p.m. at the Schools.

May 1932

(Warren—Shanghai, China; Jack—Oxford)

- May 2 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- May 4 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack also lectures on “Textual Criticism: The First Quarto of ‘*Hamlet*’” at 5:00 p.m. at the Schools.
- May 6 Friday. Jack writes to Owen Barfield about seeing the opera *Siegfried* by Richard Wagner. Jack writes to Barfield a second time, asking him to book a seat for him on May 16 at Covent Garden to see the opera *Siegfried*. In the first letter he sends Barfield a poem about the last twenty years of his life: “I will write down the portion that I understand
Of twenty years wherein I went from land to land....”
- May 9 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- May 11 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack also lectures on “Textual Criticism: The First Quarto of ‘*Hamlet*’” at 5:00 p.m. at the Schools.
- May 12 Thursday. Jack writes to Barfield about his upcoming trip to Covent Garden, inviting Barfield to join him on May 16.
- May 15 Sunday. Warren writes to Jack.

¹⁷⁷² Warren’s military record at the Army Personnel Centre.

- May 16 Monday. Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack and Barfield see the opera *Siegfried*, the third of Wagner’s Ring cycle, his first at Covent Garden Theater in London. He spends the night at Swiss Cottage.
- May 17 Tuesday. *The Times* gives an account of *Siegfried* on page 8.
- May 18 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack also lectures on “Textual Criticism: The First Quarto of ‘*Hamlet*’” at 5:00 p.m. at the Schools.
- May 23 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- May 25 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack also lectures on “Textual Criticism: The First Quarto of ‘*Hamlet*’” at 5:00 p.m. at the Schools.
- May 30 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at the Schools at 11:00 a.m.

June 1932

(Warren—Shanghai, China; Jack—Oxford)

- June 1 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack also lectures on “Textual Criticism: The First Quarto of ‘*Hamlet*’” at 5:00 p.m. at the Schools.
- June 6 Monday. Foord-Kelcey drives Arthur and Jack to Whipsnade Zoo. They see Wallaby Wood, Bultitude, and the other attractions.¹⁷⁷³ Although very unlikely, this could be the year, and perhaps the day, on which Jack becomes a Christian. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- June 8 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack also lectures on “Textual Criticism: The First Quarto of ‘*Hamlet*’” at 5:00 p.m. at the Schools.
- June 12 Sunday. Jack swims for the first time this season. Arthur writes to Jack.
- June 13 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- June 14 Tuesday. Jack writes to Warren about the virtues of Trollope vs. Thackeray while invigilating, i.e., keeping watch over students during final examinations in the Examination Schools building on High Street. He prefers the power of Trollope over the “dazzling personality” of Thackeray. He reads Warren’s letter of May 14 and writes back to him between 2 and 4:30 p.m. during the examinations which take place between 2:00-5:00 p.m. The pond at The Kilns is being drained. Jack has recently reread Thackeray’s *Pendennis*. He has also been to Whipsnade Zoo recently, referring to the June 6 trip. He also writes about Lamb’s letters.
- June 16 Thursday. Warren celebrates his thirty-seventh birthday.
- June 22 Wednesday. The Encaenia ceremony takes place in the Sheldonian Theatre in Oxford at 11:30 a.m.

July 1932

(Warren—Shanghai, China; Jack—Oxford)

¹⁷⁷³ This may actually be the trip when Lewis came to believe in the divinity of Christ. McGrath, 155. See all of chapter 6, pages 131-159, for the complete story.

July 29 Friday. Jack writes to Arthur about making a trip to Ireland in August and thanking him for his letter of June 12.

August 1932
(Warren—Shanghai, China; Jack—Oxford)

August 8 Monday. Warren applies for retirement from the RASC with 108 days leave.¹⁷⁷⁴
August 11 Thursday. Jack writes to Arthur about booking a berth for August 15 to Belfast.
August 15 Monday. Jack crosses over to Belfast from Liverpool on a cross-channel overnight boat.
August 16 Tuesday. Presumably, Jack arrives in Belfast. **During the next two weeks Jack spends a great deal of time with Arthur Greeves and in the writing of *The Pilgrim's Regress*.**
August 29 Wednesday. Jack leaves Belfast, probably going to Kilkeel, Northern Ireland.
August 30 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur from 2 Princess Villas, Bayview Park, Kilkeel, Northern Ireland, about mountain climbs and crossing over. He is apparently with Mrs. Moore, Maureen, and friend Dorothea 'Dotty' Vaughan in Kilkeel, Northern Ireland.¹⁷⁷⁵

September 1932
(Warren—Shanghai, China; Jack—Kilkeel, Northern Ireland)

September 1 Thursday. Jack, Mrs. Moore, Maureen, and friend Dorothea 'Dotty' Vaughan cross over from Northern Ireland to England.
September 2 Friday. Apparently, Jack, Mrs. Moore, Maureen, and friend Dorothea 'Dotty' Vaughan arrive in England and get to The Kilns.
September 3 Saturday. A Leave of Absence is given to Warren on September 3, 1932 at Hong Kong by the General commanding the British Troops in China.

October 1932
(Warren—Shanghai, China; Jack—Oxford)

October 1 Saturday. Michaelmas Term begins today (or on October 9).
October 12 Wednesday. Jack begins a lecture series for B.Litt. students on "Textual Criticism" on Wednesdays at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
October 19 Wednesday. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on "Textual Criticism" on Wednesdays at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
October 21 Friday. Warren's leave of absence begins today.

¹⁷⁷⁴ Warren's application to the Officer Commanding, Royal Army Service Corps, Shanghai Area. This is part of Warren's military record.

¹⁷⁷⁵ This letter in *Collected Letters*, II, 86, is lacking a year and may well not have taken place in 1932.

- October 22 Saturday. **Warren sails from Shanghai** on the cargo liner *Automadon* by way of Mikki, Hong Kong, Manila, Singapore, Port Swettenham (the main gateway into Malaysia, renamed Port Klang in 1972), Penang, Colombo, Djibouti, Kamaran, Jeddah, Port Sudan, Port Said, and Tripoli, reaching Liverpool on December 14.
- October 26 Wednesday. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” on Wednesdays at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- October 29 Saturday. Jack writes to Barfield about a poem and about meeting on Friday, November 4, an event postponed to November 25.

November 1932

(Warren—on board the ship *Automadon* from Shanghai, China, bound for Liverpool; Jack—Oxford)

- November 2 Wednesday. Jack writes to Barfield about meeting on November 18, an event later postponed to November 25. Jack also writes to Mary Neylan.¹⁷⁷⁶ Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” on Wednesdays at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- November 7 Monday. Jack writes to Barfield about meeting on November 25 and a manuscript.
- November 9 Wednesday. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” on Wednesdays at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- November 16 Wednesday. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” on Wednesdays at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- November 23 Wednesday. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” on Wednesdays at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- November 25 Friday. Barfield arrives at Magdalen at about 5:00 p.m. to spend the night with Jack.¹⁷⁷⁷
- November 29 Tuesday. Jack celebrates his thirty-fourth birthday.
- November 30 Wednesday. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” on Wednesdays at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.

December 1932

(Warren—on board the *Automadon* from Shanghai to Liverpool; Jack—Oxford)

- December 4 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur, thanking him for his suggestions about *The Pilgrim's Regress*, literary style, John Gibson Lockhart's *Memoirs of the Life of Scott*, Vol. II, Lamb, and Cowper.
- December 7 Wednesday. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” on Wednesdays at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- December 12 Monday. Jack writes to Warren about the situation at home with Vera Henry (Mrs. Moore's goddaughter) and a visit from Martin Lings, clothes washing, tree-planting, and examining. He is reading more of Lockhart, now at Volume IV.
- December 14 Wednesday. **Warren arrives in Liverpool.** Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” on Wednesdays at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- December 15 Thursday. The Major-General grants Warren a leave of absence from 21 October 1932 to 20 December 1932, pending Warren's retirement, with his leave to be attached to the end of his service. It is signed by Warren on this date.

¹⁷⁷⁶ Email correspondence with Brenton Dickieson, August 17, 2015. The letter has been lost; only the envelope remains.

¹⁷⁷⁷ *Collected Letters*, II, 87 and 88. Note all three letters.

- December 17 Saturday. Michaelmas Term ends. Jack writes to Arthur, stating “the decay of our old classical learning is a contributory cause of atheism,”¹⁷⁷⁸ about Warren’s health, Arthur’s flu, Pickwick, childlikeness, autumn weather, and Arthur’s suggestions about *The Pilgrim’s Regress*.
- December 20 Tuesday. Warren’s leave of absence ends today, enabling his retirement.
- December 21 Wednesday. **Warren retires from the RASC** after eighteen years, two months, and twenty days of service. He moves into The Kilns, which has a new wing with a study and a bedroom built just for him. Notice of his retirement appears in the *Gazette* and the *London Times*: “Capt. W. H. Lewis retires on ret. pay.”¹⁷⁷⁹ He writes about his trip from China in his diary before turning in. Jack finishes examining on this day.¹⁷⁸⁰
- December 24 Saturday. Alan Richard Griffiths joins the Catholic Church at Prinknash.¹⁷⁸¹
- December 25 Christmas Day.
- December 31 Saturday. Jack finishes reading the *Collected Poems of John Donne* (edited by Sir H. J. C. Grierson, 1912) and signs his name at the end of the book.¹⁷⁸²

¹⁷⁷⁸ *They Stand Together: The Letters of C. S. Lewis to Arthur Greeves*. Edited by Walter Hooper. New York: Macmillan Publishing Co., 1979, 447.

¹⁷⁷⁹ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 90.

¹⁷⁸⁰ *Collected Letters*, II, 91.

¹⁷⁸¹ “GRIFFITHS, Dom Bede,” *Collected Letters*, II, 1045.

¹⁷⁸² Inkling Folk Fellowship email from Roy Wallen on January 29, 2026.

The Year 1933 (232)

Summary: During January 3-6 Warren and Jack took their second walking tour in the Wye Valley, which straddles the border between England and Wales. Then Warren returned to the compilation of *The Lewis Papers*. On May 25, *The Pilgrim's Regress* was published by J. M. Dent. On June 1, Warren received bound the first of eleven volumes of *The Lewis Papers*. From August 3-15, Jack and Warren visited relatives in Scotland and then sailed from Glasgow for London on the Clyde's Shipping Company tour cruise. Jack and Warren donated a stained-glass window to St. Mark's, Dundela, in memory of their parents, and on August 8 they stopped during their cruise to view it.

Events of uncertain date this year: At some point prior to August 8, Jack and Warren's stained-glass window in memory of their parents is installed at St. Mark's, Dundela. Jack writes to Edmund Blunden about a letter received from Blunden complimenting him on *The Pilgrim's Regress*. Jack's poem, "Scholars' Melancholy," is probably written in this year or the next.¹⁷⁸³ Perhaps in this year Jack writes a letter to George Sayer (1914-2005) about J. R. R. Tolkien, describing him as "a bad lecturer," but one whose ex tempore remarks and comments are often the best things he says.¹⁷⁸⁴ Edward Tangye Lean leaves Oxford University, leaving behind the name "The Inklings."¹⁷⁸⁵ Theoretical physicist Erwin Schrödinger becomes a Fellow of Magdalen College until 1938. Father Martin D-Arcy becomes the Master of Campion Hall, a position he holds until 1945. At some point in this year the Kolbitár ceases to meet.¹⁷⁸⁶

January 1933
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- January 3-6 Tuesday-Friday. Warren and Jack take their second walking tour in the Wye Valley after a two-year interim. Warren was in China during January of 1932.
- January 3 Tuesday. Jack and Warren set out on their walking tour in an attempt to walk from the mouth of the Wye River to its source. Maureen drives them to the train station for the 11:15 train, stopping at the college to pick up sandwiches. They arrive at the station at 10:45. The train takes them through the Cotswolds to Hereford. At Worcester they get two bottles of beer and have lunch. At Great Malvern they get the same train that they used to take back to Malvern College. On the way to Hereford they see the Malvern Hills and Malvern College. They arrive at Hereford at 2:15 p.m. Since their train is due to leave at 4:40, they set off to see the Cathedral. They have a ham sandwich and tea at the station and then catch the Midland train for Brecon, which gets them to their destination, Monhampton, at 4:21 p.m. They adjust their packs and set off into the countryside. They

¹⁷⁸³ Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 268-305.

¹⁷⁸⁴ George Sayer, "Recollections of J. R. R. Tolkien," *Proceedings of the J. R. R. Tolkien Centenary Conference 1992*. Mythlore 80 (1996): 21.

¹⁷⁸⁵ Zaleski, *The Fellowship*, 194.

¹⁷⁸⁶ Andrew Lazo, "Gathered Round Northern Fires: The Imaginative Impact of the Kolbitár," *Tolkien and the Invention of Myth: A Reader*, edited by Jane Chance. Lexington, KY: The University Press of Kentucky, 2004, 219.

- get their first glimpse of the Wye and then cross it a mile later. They stop for the night at a pub called the Red Lion at Bradwardine, where they have dinner. After some reading, with Jack reading Taylor's (Edward Burnett Tylor's?, 1832-1917) *Anthropology* and Warren reading William Peacock's *English Prose from Mandeville to Ruskin*, they go to bed.
- January 4 Wednesday. Jack and Warren are on the road by 9 a.m. and begin with a stiff climb through woods, then drop down into a place called Golden Valley. They come to the village of Sorstone where they rest on the porch of a local church. They continue, and it begins to rain. At a farm called Drain Farm a man points the way to Hay. On the way to Hay they see the Wye Valley from 1200 feet high. In Hay, at a local pub, the Black Lion, they remove their shoes, get into slippers, and have bread, cheese, and beer, followed by tea and a pipe. They pass Llanigon in the early afternoon. While resting on a bridge, they get a view of Rhiw Wen, a ridge which is the outpost of the Black Mountains. They reach their inn before 4:00 and are shown to their rooms. They wash and then have tea in the dining room. After dinner, Warren reads *Rupert of Hentzau*, by London-born novelist Anthony Hope, a book he had found in the parlor.
- January 5 Thursday. At 8:20 Warren and Jack have tea, and at 10:00 they are on the road. They cross the river at Glasbury and pass by a castle and a fort. They pass the village of Boughroad. At Enwood they find a pub. They cross the river near Enwood Bly Street. In the afternoon they approach the village of Aberdw. At the Aberdw inn they stop for tea. At a place called Llanchoedd, they cross the Wye for the last time, then come to their destination, Builth Wells, about sixty miles north of Cardiff. They find their hotel, The Greyhound Hotel, and share a room. They have dinner, sharing a bottle of Burgundy in celebration of completing this portion of the journey. They spend some time in their hotel's sitting room, probably reading.
- January 6 Friday. Having spent the night at the Greyhound Hotel, Warren and Jack have breakfast, pay their bill, and arrange for a 12:30 lunch at the train station. Then they go for a walk in Builth Wells, including a walk through a park along the river. They return to the town and find a pub where they have a tankard of beer and read the newspaper about the financial industry in America. They take the 1:15 train for Three Cocks, where they catch the Midland train heading to Hereford. At Hereford they have more than an hour's wait for the train to Oxford, so they take another look at the cathedral. Back at the station, Warren buys a pamphlet on diaries, which he reads on the train. They arrive in Oxford at 7:37 p.m., and, while Jack phones The Kilns for the car, Warren orders supper for them at the Eastgate Hotel. Maureen comes for them at 9:00 p.m., accompanied by Jack's friend Martin Lings.
- January 10 Tuesday. Hilary Term begins.
- Mid-January Warren returns to the editing of *The Lewis Papers*.
- January 17 Tuesday. Jack writes to Guy Pocock at J. M. Dent about the possibility of their publishing *The Pilgrim's Regress*, which Dent eventually agrees to do.
- January 18 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture on "Textual Criticism" for B.Litt. students at the Schools at 5:00 p.m.
- January 19 Thursday. Guy Pocock replies to Jack.
- January 25 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism" for B.Litt. students at the Schools at 5:00 p.m. Tolkien, Jack, and Warren dine together at Pembroke College, Warren especially speaking with the Master named Frederick Homes Dudden (1874-1955; Master 1918-1955). After dinner they go to the Common Room where Warren chats with the vice president in general conversation. They have dessert and wine. Then they stand around the fire and talk mostly about Samuel Johnson and

Anthony Trollope. They return to Jack's rooms where they stay until 11:00 p.m. Tolkien drives Warren as far as Green Road on the way back to The Kilns.

January 27 Friday. Warren purchases two pair of skates for himself and Jack. In the afternoon, they skate on the pond at The Kilns.

January 28 Saturday. Warren and Jack skate.

January 29 Sunday. Warren and Jack skate.

February 1933

(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

February 1 Wednesday. Jack and Warren purchase a reproduction of a Connemara landscape by Paul Henry, which later hung in their dining room. Warren also goes to Blackwell's where he purchases the memoirs of Langallerie (Spanish War period) and an account by two Huguenots of their experiences in the galleys of France. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism" for B.Litt. students at the Schools at 5:00 p.m.

February 2 Thursday. Guy Pocock, who works with the publisher Dent, writes again to Jack, probably with an agreement to publish *The Pilgrim's Regress* (see February 4).

February 4 Saturday. Jack writes to Arthur about the woods, skating, reading Lockhart, having just finished reading Tolkien's *The Hobbit*, a thesis that Mary McQueen McEldowney¹⁷⁸⁷ is writing on George MacDonald, and Dent's acceptance of *The Pilgrim's Regress*, stating that Warren has been home since before Christmas.¹⁷⁸⁸

February 5 Sunday. Jack and Warren go to early Communion. Dotty Vaughan comes from London, and in the afternoon Jack and Warren take her for a walk on the other side of the new bypass road. After tea, Warren plays for them Beethoven's Eroica Symphony on the gramophone in the Common Room.

February 8 Wednesday. Warren gets up at 7:40. After dressing he takes the dogs for a walk. Then he has breakfast and takes a bus to Magdalen, arriving at about 10:00. He then works on *The Lewis Papers* until 1:00. At 1:00, Fred Paxford (1898-1979) comes in with the car and drives Jack and Warren to the house. After lunch, they do "public works"¹⁷⁸⁹ or a walk until teatime. After tea Warren reads in the study by daylight until 5:00 p.m. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism" for B.Litt. students at the Schools at 5:00 p.m. Until eleven o'clock Warren reads, although on some days he writes letters after tea. At 11, he makes the dogs' beds in Mrs. Moore's room, collects and stables the cats, stokes the stoves, and goes to his room. Before going to bed, he reads the Evensong lessons in the Bible which Mammy gave him just before her death.

February 9 Thursday. This evening a neighbor, Dr. Jacks, visits. He wants a look at their title to the water supply of the Philips land. Mrs. Moore says that she will get Barfield to send his solicitor the titles for inspection. After Jack leaves, Warren reads a story in Mrs. Thrales' French journal. This evening the most famous debate in the history of the Oxford Union Society takes

¹⁷⁸⁷ The thesis is entitled *The Fairy Tales and Fantasies of George MacDonald* (1934), as Walter Hooper notes in *They Stand Together*, 449, n. 1.

¹⁷⁸⁸ *They Stand Together*, 448f.

¹⁷⁸⁹ That is, working on the grounds of The Kilns to cut wood, improve the pond, plant trees, build a path, or make other improvements.

- place. Devised by David Graham¹⁷⁹⁰ and debated is this question: “That this House will in no circumstances fight for its King and Country.” C. E. M. Joad speaks in favor of the question.
- February 10 Friday. This afternoon Dr. Jacks arrives by appointment and he, Jack, Paxford, and Warren set out to view the boundary of The Kilns in the rain. This involves going through Dr. Jacks’ wood. The boundary question settles itself harmoniously. In the evening, probably at 8:00 p.m., Maureen takes Warren to a concert of the Oxford Ladies Musical Society in Holywell Street—three trios for cello, violin, and piano. The first trio is Piano Trio in A Minor by Tchaikovsky. The second is Ireland’s Trio No. 2 in one movement. The final one is Brahms in C Major. Marion Reed, head music mistress of Maureen’s school at Monmouth, stops for the weekend. Jack sleeps on a camp bed in the study tonight because Miss McBograt (alias Vera Henry, who is Mrs. Moore’s goddaughter), having developed septic tonsils, needs a room to herself. This means that Jack’s room is inaccessible to him.
- February 11 Saturday. In the afternoon Jack and Warren work at the Thirty Years Road, rolling down some enormous stones from the edge of Kryus. They stop work for tea. Before going to bed, Warren sorts the Alexandre Dumas shelf into chronological order, starts reading *Twenty Years After*, by Dumas, and he also reads Book IV of Morris’s *Aeneid*.
- February 12 Sunday. Warren goes to church in the morning. He takes an afternoon walk in the garden.
- February 13 Monday. Everyone rises late but gets into town reasonably early. Warren walks from Magdalen College to Taphouse’s where he purchases four tickets for the Brahms Requiem on March 5th. Then he goes to Blackwell’s to order two recently published French books. While there, he purchases a calf Temple in four volumes. In the morning Warren finds a diary fragment from Jack, written in 1916, for the family papers. Warren works in College until 5:00 p.m. getting halfway through the third volume of the Hamilton Diaries. Warren reads *Twenty Years After*, by Alexandre Dumas, all evening.
- February 14 Tuesday. Jack writes to Guy Pocock at Dent about *The Pilgrim’s Regress*, its revisions, and a map for the book. Warren misses his bus in the morning and so walks to Headington where he misses a Windmill Road bus. On arrival in College, he finds Jack in his dressing gown, sitting over his fire with the remains of breakfast at his elbow, complaining of a headache and a generally tired feeling. Jack has rung up for the car to take him out to the house, and he goes off shortly afterwards. Warren stops in until 12:30, and types three pages of the Saga of Thomas the Tick. When Warren gets to the house, he takes the dogs for their walk at once on Shotover to the end of the plain. He changes into working clothes and has lunch. He works on the path for an hour and a half, laying about five yards. Jack is sick. They exchange bedrooms for the night, since Warren’s first floor bedroom is more convenient for someone who does not feel well. Dinner comes late at 8:30.
- February 15 Wednesday. In the afternoon Jack feels well enough to walk with Warren to the end of the plain. In the evening, Warren reads the *Aeneid*, Book V, in a translation by William Morris. Another load of rubble for the development of the path arrives. Later Warren takes the dogs for their evening walk. Jack sends the revised manuscript of *The Pilgrim’s Regress* to J. M. Dent. Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” for B.Litt. students at the Schools at 5:00 p.m.
- February 16 Thursday. Warren receives a letter from Condlin, announcing that he hopes to send Henry’s next installment on the business shortly, and that he has extracted from the Old Park litigation a windfall of £52-10-0. After tea Jack goes back to College,

¹⁷⁹⁰ Phillips, C. S. *Lewis at the BBC*, 8. Graham was a producer in the German radio service.

feeling very healthy. Warren writes a letter to John Faithfull at Hong Kong. Builders arrive today and start to erect the outside staircase into Jack's room on the east side of the house.

- February 17 Friday. Warren rises early and goes into College soon after 9:30. He types nearly five pages of Thomas Hamilton's diaries. After lunch, Jack again feels sick with a headache and general lassitude, but without a temperature. In the afternoon, Warren moves some bricks, then takes the dogs for a walk to the top of Shotover. Warren lies down for ten minutes in the bracken on the shady side of the hill. Back at the house, Warren goes to the top wood and plants three trees which have been dug up from near The Kilns. He reads Book VII of William Morris's translation of the *Aeneid* after tea and one or two of W. P. Ker's essays. Jack goes to bed early in Warren's room, and Warren does the same in Maureen's room.
- February 18 Saturday. Warren takes the dogs for a walk. Jack and Warren spend the morning in New Building at Magdalen College. Warren is typing "Chap. III of Thomas" for *The Lewis Papers*. Hugo Dyson comes in and takes Warren to the Mitre Tap where they have two glasses of Bristol milk each and discuss China, Japan, staff officers, Dickens, house property as an investment, and *Orlando Furioso*. That evening a light snowfall arrives while they are having tea. After dinner Warren takes the dogs for the railway line walk. Back at The Kilns, Warren finds Mr. Johns, the curate, in the study with Jack. They give him several books they had intended to dispose of. Frances Askins visits The Kilns this evening, but Jack and Warren remain in the study where Warren reads Book VIII of the *Aeneid*. Warren also reads W. P. Ker's essays on Tennyson and Hazlitt. Jack, who has spent the day in the house, finishes Anthony Trollope's *The Small House at Allington*.
- February 19 Sunday. Warren goes to church alone through the snow, probably because of Jack's poor health. The morning service includes the *Te Deum* and *Benedictus*, a psalm, two lessons, a creed, an Epistle Lesson, and a Gospel Lesson. While sitting in the study before lunch, Stopford Jacks arrives at The Kilns. They have conversation together. At midday they have dinner, during which Vera Henry (Mrs. Moore's goddaughter) speaks about the Magdalen point to point, with Mrs. Moore and Warren in attendance and trying to change the subject. Jack and Warren take a short walk after lunch on Shotover. During the afternoon, Warren reads Book IX of the *Aeneid*. After supper, Warren plays Beethoven's fourth symphony in the Common Room.
- February 20 Monday. Warren works in College all day, doing five-and-a-half pages of Thomas Hamilton's papers. He also gleans more material for *The Lewis Papers*, two fragments of diaries of Jack's, one for November 1909, and the other for July 1915. The former had once contained some of Oldy's actual words, but they had been blackened out. The other fragment gives a good idea of the daily routine at Kirkpatrick's.
- February 21 Tuesday. In the afternoon Warren works on the path. In the evening he reads Tolstoy's sketches from Sebastopol.
- February 22 Wednesday. Jack is still not healthy, though his temperature is normal. However, Jack goes to work as usual today. Warren works in College in the morning, and then he works for two hours on the path after lunch. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism" for B.Litt. students at the Schools at 5:00 p.m. At dinner Mrs. Moore complains about poor Nellie having to begin her day by rewashing the dinner things, which Ivy was supposed to have washed last night. In the evening Warren finishes the Morris translation of the *Aeneid*. Warren reads a George Bernard Shaw play, does his usual chores, and goes bed. At 10:30 p.m. Warren writes up his diary.
- February 23 Thursday. Jack gets sick and goes to bed. Warren brings books from College to The Kilns.

- February 24 Friday. The weather brings a very thick snow from the east all morning. Warren walks up Green Road for a while and then decides to stay in for the rest of the day. The Oxford Ladies Musical Society that Maureen and Warren were to have attended in the evening is cancelled because Maureen cannot get out of Monmouth because of the snow. Warren starts reading Bussy Rabutin's (Roger de Rabutin) memoirs and John Milton's *Paradise Lost*. Jack signs the book contract with J. M. Dent & Sons Ltd. Of 10-13 Bedford Street, Covent Garden, London, for the publication of *The Pilgrim's Regress*.¹⁷⁹¹
- February 25 Saturday. The snow is falling, and the newspapers call it the worst storm in thirty years. Warren takes an afternoon walk.
- February 26 Sunday. Because of the snow, Warren does not attend church. Instead, during the morning, he reads a good deal of Genesis and a sermon by Robertson on Christ's view of sin. Warren takes the dogs around the West end of Shotover in the afternoon.
- February 27 Monday. Jack writes to Guy Pocock from bed about contract, blurbs, the book jacket, and the map for *The Pilgrim's Regress*. Jack still has the flu, but he is up for a short while. Warren goes to College all day, working at Thomas Hamilton's diaries for *The Lewis Papers*, and typing ten sheets, or six thousand words.
- February 28 Tuesday. Warren spends the morning doing some work for Maureen, reading the *Times*, going to Boots for medicine for Jack, getting a haircut, and searching for a bottle of brandy for Mrs. Moore. He also looks through Parker's, and there he buys Trevelyan's second Queen Anne volume, *Ramillies*. Warren takes an afternoon walk.

March 1933
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- March 1 Wednesday. Jack probably does not lecture on "Textual Criticism" for B.Litt. students at the Schools at 5:00 p.m. because of the flu.
- March 3 Friday. At breakfast Warren notices a curious bird, dressed in a green swallow tailcoat, with a long canary waistcoat, and a round red cap.
- March 4 Saturday. Maureen Moore and Marion Reed arrive for the weekend. Warren moves from Maureen's room where he has slept all week, to Jack's, which now has its outside staircase finished. After the whole household has gone to bed, Warren enjoys stepping through the wall into the night and looking down on the silent garden.
- March 5 Sunday. Warren goes to church alone, probably still because of Jack's poor health. In the afternoon, Warren attends the Oxford Bach Choir's¹⁷⁹² performance of the Brahms Requiem and the Brahms "Song of Destiny" (*Schicksalslied*) with Mrs. Moore, Marion, and Maureen in the Sheldonian Theatre, what Warren calls "the most uncomfortable building in England," leaving The Kilns at 2:10 p.m. The soprano soloist is Dorothy Silk, the baritone is Keith Falkner, and the orchestra is the Oxford Orchestral Society. Presumably, Jack does not attend because of his illness.
- March 7 Tuesday. In the morning Warren writes to the G.W.R. (Great Western Railway) asking for quotations for old sleepers, which they want for making bridges across the drains. Many crocuses are now out at the Blackburnes and on the lawn in front of

¹⁷⁹¹ Copy of the agreement provided by Stan Shelley, Hendersonville, North Carolina.

¹⁷⁹² Notes from Robin Darwall-Smith confirm this event as a performance of the Oxford Bach Choir.

Magdalen College School. Warren works on the path this afternoon and uses the last of the rubble. At teatime today, they experience a heavy thunderstorm.

- March 8 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” for B.Litt. students at the Schools at 5:00 p.m. Warren dines in the evening with Parkin at George’s.
- March 10 Friday. Over tea at The Kilns, Warren and Maureen converse with Mrs. Moore. The day ends for Warren in arriving at Magdalen College in a dinner jacket at 7:00 p.m., and from there he goes to the Eastgate Hotel where Maureen meets him at 7:30. Warren and Maureen dine together at the Eastgate Hotel, and afterwards they go to the Oxford Ladies Musical Society, probably at 8:00 p.m. The concert features Antonia Butler, a cellist accompanied by a pianist named George Reeves. Among other pieces, they hear Cello Sonata Opus 8 by Ernő Dohnányi, a sonata by Arthur Honegger, a Chopin Largo, and a piece by Bocchini.
- March 12 Sunday. Warren goes to church, but Warren does not commune because of his unhappiness over three people who arrive late and block him into the pew. Jack’s friend Cecil Harwood stops at The Kilns for the weekend. Mrs. Armitage, Prudence, and a sister-in-law of Mrs. Armitage come to tea, and the conversation turns on the “groups” or Bookhamites, a sort of religious enthusiasm which is now common in Oxford and the district. Back in his own room, Warren reads by the light of a reading lamp clamped to the head of his bed.
- March 13 Monday. By this morning’s mail there comes a very discontented letter from J. E. Drysdale. Warren spends all day in College, except for a visit to the Acland Nursing Home where he is not allowed to see Foord-Kelcey. While taking a break from typing Thomas Hamilton’s diaries, Warren comes across a story in one of his father’s books about Louis XIV.
- March 15 Wednesday. Warren reads Tolstoy’s *War and Peace*. Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” for B.Litt. students at the Schools at 5:00 p.m. After dinner Warren amuses himself by trying to turn some of the Gospel of St. Matthew into the current vernacular.
- March 16 Thursday. In steady rain Warren does various odd jobs in town in the morning. He gets a plate from Cooper’s, where it is being fitted with an arrangement to hang on the music room wall, pays a bill at Boots, buys a mac (raincoat) at Gipps and a bowler (hat) at Fosters, buys three razor blades, and then goes back to College where he manages to type one sheet of Thomas Hamilton’s diaries before going out to lunch with Parkin at George’s. In College just before going to lunch, Jack introduces Warren to a man named Wren. Before tea Warren and Jack take a walk in the rain to the top of Shotover. Warren reads *War and Peace* in the evening.
- March 18 Saturday. Jack and Warren catch the 5:50 p.m. train to Reading, arriving at 6:30 p.m. Dyson meets them at the station. Warren books himself into the Great Western pub for the night, where the three of them have a drink. Dyson takes Jack to the house, while Warren dresses. Warren arrives at the Dyson home by taxi at 7:45 p.m. A Polish lecturer at Reading University is there, a woman who is working on the CON section of the *New English Dictionary*. After a candlelight dinner, they retire to Dyson’s study for coffee. Dyson reads an imitation of Alexander Pope that he has written. They spend the evening talking.
- March 19 Sunday. It is raining heavily when Warren rises, but it soon stops raining. Jack and Warren arrive back at The Kilns just before eleven, and they catch the 11:20 into London. They get to Paddington at 12:50 and cross to Euston Square by Underground (subway or tube). They go to the hotel, the Clarendon pub, after visiting numbers 14 and 15 dep. platforms from which they used to leave London in the old days on the 5:30 p.m. for Fleetwood and the 5:55 p.m. for Liverpool. They

- have lunch in the hotel. They take a steam train to Watford at 2:50 p.m., arriving at about 3:30. They look around at Wynyard, now a junior house of a girls school. The afternoon has very heavy rain alternating with bright spells. They set out for the cemetery. They find Oldy's grave, which contains Oldy, Mrs. Capron, and a son who died in 1889 at the age of 3. On the grave lies a marble cross, on which are inscribed the words "Jesu, mercy." On their way back to the Clarendon pub where they are staying, they inspect the interior of St. John's church, Watford. They adopt Jack's room as a sitting room, where Warren reads Mary Russell Mitford's *Our Village* and Jack reads a new collection of essays on the Victorian poets, put together by a Cambridge man. At 6:30 they attend Evensong at St. John's, sitting in their old Wynyard pew. They have supper at the Clarendon. Except for supper they spend the rest of the evening in Jack's room. They go to bed early.
- March 20 Monday. Having packed and paid their bills, Jack and Warren set out to do the Cassiobury Park walk in Watford. They watch the boats and a barge at the locks. They have beer at a little pub in High Street, then they go to a bookshop and there Jack picks up one or two things he wants, including a complete set of Disraeli's novels. Warren purchases nothing. They have lunch at the Clarendon, and then they get chairs in the upstairs lounge. Warren parts from Jack at about 2:30. Jack takes a train to Bletchley and from there to Oxford, while Warren takes the Tube into London a few minutes later. Warren gets to the club at about 3:15 p.m. and there he finds a message from Parkin stating that he cannot dine with Warren this evening. Warren then takes a taxi to Rathbone Place and investigates the E. M. G.¹⁷⁹³ gramophone, which he likes a lot. He orders one, to be delivered on Monday next. Its maker is to come down with it on Monday and tune the sound box to the study. Warren reads the full account of the Baillie Stewart court case about selling to the Germans.
- March 21 Tuesday. After breakfast Warren walks down to Old Broad Street, stopping to buy some razor blades and a couple of typewriter ribbons. There he sees Barfield, who has apparently drafted a will for Warren. Having signed his will, they adjourn to an inn and have some beer. Barfield arranges to stop with Jack and Warren on the night before the Easter walking tour begins, that is, on April 17. Having concluded all his business, Warren leaves town on the 3:50 train from Euston, and he gets to Oxford at 5:12.
- March 22 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism" for B.Litt. students at the Schools at 5:00 p.m.
- March 23 Thursday. Jack writes to Guy Pocock at Dent with a correction for *The Pilgrim's Regress*.
- March 24 Friday. Jack writes to J. M. Dent Publishers about the map and the title for *The Pilgrim's Regress*. Jack sees John Bryson this evening at a supper for some of the English tutors at the Golden Cross.
- March 25 Saturday. Jack writes to Dent Publishers about the sea parts for the map to be included in *The Pilgrim's Regress*. Jack writes to Arthur about letter-writing, Warren, who is building a collection of Beethoven's symphonies, music, John Bryson, romance, the release of *The Pilgrim's Regress* by May, and dedicating the book to Arthur. Jack has tried to read Alexandre Dumas's *The Three Musketeers* but gave up. Jack has just finished John Buchan's *The Three Hostages* and Hanbury Sparrow's *Landlocked Lake*. Warren is in bed with the flu.
- March 26 Sunday. Jack writes to Edmund Blunden. Warren still has the flu.
- March 27 Monday. Warren still has the flu.

¹⁷⁹³ Mr. E. M. Ginn, one who established his own gramophone company.

- March 28 Tuesday. Jack writes to Barfield about courage, Hanbury-Sparrow's *The Land-Locked Lake*, discipline, freedom, virtue, Barfield's article on Coleridge, and the seats for the Rheingold. He indicates that he has read at some point in the past Edmund Blunden's *Undertones of War*, a 1928 publication. Jack writes to Daphne Harwood about anthroposophy. Warren goes out this morning for the first time in four days because of illness. He takes a good look at their new path near the pond. This evening Mrs. Moore's nephew Maurice Horan, an undergraduate at Trinity, arrives to stay at The Kilns until Saturday. Warren reads John Buchan's *The Three Hostages*.
- March 29 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism" for B.Litt. students at the Schools at 5:00 p.m. Warren finishes reading *The Land-Locked Lake* by Hanley Sparrow.
- March 30 Thursday. Warren's new gramophone arrives in the afternoon. They listen to some of the Pastoral Symphony by Debussy and a chorus from Beethoven's Mass. After supper, Mrs. Moore, Warren, and Jack sit in the study and listen to more of the Pastoral Symphony and a sonata by Bach.
- March 31 Friday. Jack writes to Guy Pocock about meeting, including corrected proofs of *The Pilgrim's Regress*. Maurice drives Jack and Warren into town. Parkin, Baxter, Warren, and Jack lunch at George's. Warren shows Parkin a letter received from Bill Wilson this morning whose child was born unexpectedly this morning at 3 a.m. Warren mails his pension warrant.

April 1933
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- April 1 Saturday. Warren and Jack go to town by bus after breakfast. Jack gets off at Rose Lane and Warren goes on to Carfax, from where he goes to Mowbray's to purchase Moffat's Bible. He then goes into Acott's¹⁷⁹⁴ and gets a record of Greensleeves. In College, Warren finishes typing the diaries of Thomas Hamilton, and then he starts on Hamilton's theological essay. After lunch Jack and Warren take a walk on top of Shotover. Warren reads Moffat's introduction after tea.
- April 3 Monday. Since Mrs. Moore wants to take rooms for a week at a farmhouse in the Chilterns, she, Jack, and Papworth drive over there this afternoon, coming back very enthusiastic about it. After taking a walk on the lawn after lunch, Warren comes in and reads Brienne. Mrs. Moore and Jack are not back at 5:00, but it occurs to Warren to set out the tea. Warren plays one of his symphonies on most Sunday evenings.
- April 5 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism" for B.Litt. students at the Schools at 5:00 p.m.
- April 6 Thursday. Mrs. Moore and Maureen set out to vacation for two weeks in Flint Hall, Hambleton, a farmhouse in the Chilterns, Buckinghamshire.
- April 7 Friday. Warren packs after breakfast, and at 10:30 Jack and Warren go into town by taxi to the LNWR Station where Warren leaves his suitcase. They then walk up to the inquiry office at Carfax. Warren and Jack drink beer in the Mitre tap, after which Jack leaves by bus to go to the farmhouse in Hambleton, and Warren goes to College, where he does two pages of

¹⁷⁹⁴ Russell Acott owned a music shop in Oxford, a business started in 1811, and eventually located at 124 High Street. It sold records, sheet music, radios, and other items.

- Thomas Hamilton's diaries for *The Lewis Papers* before lunching at the Eastgate Hotel. He goes to London by way of Bletchley on the 3:15 train. Parkin and Warren dine together this evening at the Grand Grill.
- April 8 Saturday. After breakfast Warren goes to the National Gallery. He spends nearly an hour in the Dutch rooms, looking at the Lady at the Virginalo and the Medici work. He spends a long time in front of the pictures of some church interiors. At 11:30 Warren meets Parkin by appointment at the Club where they have a drink before going to the Duke of York's Headquarters to see A.S.P. They walk across the Park to Victoria where they take a bus. Warren loses Parkin, who is unable to get on a full bus. Warren finally arrives at the RASC mess. He also sees A. J. Parkin. They have a chat, then adjourn to the Victoria Restaurant where Parkin senior buys them lunch. They leave just before 3:00, and Parkin and Warren then go for a walk in the Park. They sit for some time opposite the cavalry war memorial, then walk back to the club by way of Piccadilly and the Horse Guards, stopping for tea on the way. There they separate, and Warren has a bath and changes clothes. Mac and Bill Wilson arrive in a taxi at 8:00 p.m., and they have a most cordial reunion. They head to the Grand Grill, where they dine. At dinner, they discuss the Baillie Stewart espionage case. They return to the Club, where they sit and talk until 11:45 p.m., when the Aldershot contingent leaves in a taxi to catch the 12:50. Hilary Term ends.
- April 9 Sunday. Warren gets up and starts to pack when he looks at his watch and sees that it is only 7:10 a.m. Because of the time change it is really 8:10. After breakfast he walks to Westminster Abbey, arriving at 10:15. He takes a seat near the pulpit, facing the rose window. The service begins at 10:30, and the church is quite full. After the service Warren meets Parkin and walks with him to the Charing Cross Hotel where he is staying. They have a drink in the upstairs lounge. They lunch at The Chandos and then share a taxi to Paddington. Warren catches his 2:35 train for Oxford, and Parkin leaves from the opposite platform, five minutes earlier. Warren arrives in Oxford at 4:00 and finds Mrs. Moore and Maureen waiting for him at the Station. They take him to a farm at Flint Hall, Hambleden, Bucks, where the family is vacationing. He starts reading *Middlemarch*.
- April 11 Tuesday. Flint Hall is halfway between Henley and Marlow. No one rises before 8:00. They cannot get early morning tea, so Mrs. Moore drives to The Stay at Hambleden every evening, where they drink tea after supper, and she fills a thermos for the next morning. Since Jack forgot his pouch at Hambleden last night, Jack and Warren set off on foot after breakfast to retrieve it. They sit and smoke a pipe on a little stile by the bridge en route. They finally arrive at the north end of the village of Hambleden. From the cemetery they go to Hambleden Church. While Warren goes inside to look, Jack sits outside with Mr. Papworth. After a pint of beer at The Stay they walk back. After dinner, they drive into Henley with Mrs. Moore, Maureen, Jack, and Mr. Papworth. After this, they go to Medmenham to see the Abbey, but they cannot because it is now a private house. Two more boarders turn up at the farm at teatime.
- April 12 Wednesday. Jack and Warren walk north to Skermitt, the next village up the road, turn east, and get to the village of Frieth and then to Fingest and a Norman Church. At Skermitt, they find a pub where Jack orders beer for both of them. Warren spends the rest of the day correcting proofs of *The Pilgrim's Regress*. Jack and Warren take a walk after tea and visit the pub after supper. Mrs. Moore and Maureen return from shopping in London at 8:00, after which they have supper. Jack writes to Dent Publishers from Flint Hall, Hambleden, Bucks, returning the proofs of *Regress*.
- April 13 Thursday. Jack and Warren take Mr. Papworth for a long walk near Turville where they see Fingest Church. Having drunk a pint at the Bull and Butcher, Jack and Warren come home for dinner (noon). In the afternoon Warren goes into Reading in

the car with the family, buying shaving soap and tobacco. Jack has his hair cut, and they drink a cup of tea at the Station before rejoining Mrs. Moore and Maureen. They return in time for tea. They go to The Stay at Hambleden to drink tea after supper.

- April 14 Good Friday. Jack, Warren, and Maureen take a walk with Mr. Papworth. They come out in the valley below Frieth and start to walk to Lane End, but turn back along a heath of partly burnt gorse and go northwest until they come to a little pub where they sit on a bench in the sun and Jack and Warren drink their morning draft. From there they make their way home through Monsells Wood and Skirmett. They have tea at 4. They have supper at 6:45 p.m. by special request. After supper the Lewis brothers, Mrs. Moore, and Maureen take the car to a Passion Play in the church in Frieth, taking the main road at Bolter End and then to Lane End. At 7:30 p.m. the church is quite full. A small orchestra plays a Bach Chorale before the play starts. They get back after 10:00 p.m.
- April 15 Saturday. Mrs. Moore has a bad cold this morning, so Jack urges her to go home. Jack and Warren go for a walk after breakfast, Maureen having gone up to town to take a singing lesson from Joan Hordern. This morning they walk through Turville and come out on a little platform on the hillside where there stands a church in which a woman is playing on the organ. They find The Fox, a pub which is being rebuilt, and they get a pint of beer to drink, and talk of Jean Froissart, heraldry, and "The White Company." Mr. Papworth behaves poorly on the way back. They return in time for dinner. After dinner they walk into Skirmett with dirty linen to mail to The Kilns, and then they go back to an afternoon during which Warren finishes reading Vol. I of *Middlemarch*. Miss Allen returns at teatime from spending a night at Oxford, bringing with her a carload of people. While Warren is reading in his room before supper, Mrs. King comes to say that they have a farming neighbor in the kitchen who asks if he was at Malvern. It is E. S. Woolf who was in No. 6 and afterwards in the Caps. He is now farming 50 acres on the other side of the road. They talk. In the evening they drink tea at a pub named Chequers at Fingest. After a time, Warren takes a walk in the churchyard. He goes to bed at about 11:00.
- April 16 Easter Sunday. Warren gets up at 7:00. They go to church at Hambleden to attend a Choral service at 8:00 which celebrates the Lord's Supper. After breakfast they walk to Fingest for Matins. They decide instead to attend an 11:30 a.m. service in Turville. After the service, Maureen and Mrs. Moore subsequently drive back for Jack and Warren at the pub in Skirmett where they drink their morning beer. Before their noon dinner, they drive Mrs. Moore to Hambleden and the cemetery. Jack tells Warren about **an idea for a book**, which eventually results in *The Great Divorce* (1945).¹⁷⁹⁵ Warren reads and writes in the afternoon. They make their usual excursion to the Chequers at Fingest after supper, and there they drink tea.
- April 17 Monday. Jack and Warren go out for a walk this morning. They end up a little to the southwest of Hambleden village, to which they go for their morning beer. They make their way home by the footpath to Colstrobe, and then by road. Presumably, they return to The Kilns today. Then, presumably, Owen Barfield comes to spend the night at The Kilns before the Easter walking tour.
- April 19 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins.
- April 20? Thursday. After their return from a trip to Buckinghamshire, Maureen begins to teach Warren to play the piano.

¹⁷⁹⁵ *Brothers & Friends*, 102f.

- April 24 Monday. Jack begins a twice weekly lecture series on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools on Mondays and Wednesdays.
- April 26 Wednesday. Jack begins a twice weekly lecture series on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools on Mondays and Wednesdays. At 5:00 p.m. Jack begins a lecture series on “The First Quarto of *Hamlet*” in the Schools.

May 1933
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- May 1 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- May 2 Tuesday. Accompanied by Owen Barfield Jack sees Richard Wagner’s *Das Rheingold*, the first of Wagner’s four Ring operas, at Covent Garden, probably in the evening.
- May 3 Wednesday. *The Times* reviews *Das Rheingold*. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools. At 5:00 p.m. Jack lectures on “The First Quarto of *Hamlet*” in the Schools.
- May 4 Thursday. Jack writes to Guy Pocock about the book jacket, the legend, and a photo for *The Pilgrim’s Regress*.
- May 8 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- May 10 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools. At 5:00 p.m. Jack lectures on “The First Quarto of *Hamlet*” in the Schools.
- May 15 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- May 17 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools. At 5:00 p.m. Jack lectures on “The First Quarto of *Hamlet*” in the Schools.
- May 22 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- May 24 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools. At 5:00 p.m. Jack lectures on “The First Quarto of *Hamlet*” in the Schools.
- May 25 Thursday. ***The Pilgrim’s Regress: An Allegorical Apology for Christianity, Reason and Romanticism is published by Dent.***¹⁷⁹⁶ *The Daily Herald* indicates that Thomas Derrick designed the jacket for *The Pilgrim’s Regress*.¹⁷⁹⁷
- May 29 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- May 31 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools. At 5:00 p.m. Jack lectures on “The First Quarto of *Hamlet*” in the Schools.

June 1933
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

¹⁷⁹⁶ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 20.

¹⁷⁹⁷ *The Daily Herald*, May 25, 1933, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

- June 1 Thursday. Warren receives bound the first volume of *The Lewis Papers*. Warren has typed the first fifty pages of volume two. In this month, Laurence Harwood, Jack's godson, is born.
- June 2 Friday. The Kilns has just had a two-week visit from Mrs. Moore's sister-in-law, Mrs. Rob Askins, with their year-old baby and nurse. Warren and Jack decide to take a Clyde Shipping Company cruise from Glasgow to London the first week in August. *The Daily Telegraph* reviews *The Pilgrim's Regress*, stating "my hatred of allegory is so intense that I cannot claim to have read this book with unruffled placidity of mind.... Yet I recognize that Mr. Lewis, for all his symbolism, has a clear head: I recognize that he has taken infinite pains with his regression: I recognize that to those who like a little light philosophy in the shape of a crossword puzzle this book may prove stimulating: and I recognize that there is much in what Mr. Lewis and all his anagrams are trying to say."¹⁷⁹⁸
- June 3 Saturday. On another beautiful weather day, Warren takes a bus into Magdalen in the morning and works on the family papers. They see the first review of *The Pilgrim's Regress*, a very favorable one. Returning to The Kilns for lunch, he and Jack take a dip in the pond. After tea Warren practices the piano. Warren plays the Choral Symphony on his gramophone after supper.
- June 4 Sunday. Jack and Warren go to church on a very hot day. Dotty Vaughan comes from town at about 2:00 with a friend, Betty Archdale. They all take a long swim in the pond in the afternoon. Mrs. Armitage comes for tea.
- June 5 Monday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- June 7 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools. At 5:00 p.m. Jack lectures on "The First Quarto of *Hamlet*" in the Schools.
- June 9 Friday. Jack writes to Guy Pocock about purchasing four more copies of *The Pilgrim's Regress*.
- June 12 Monday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- June 13 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur about invigilating, his summer plans, the *Rheingold* in London, and McFarlane. His schedule is 9 to 1 and 5 to 7 every weekday. Jack has read John Collier's *Tom's A-Cold* (1933).
- June 14 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools. At 5:00 p.m. Jack lectures on "The First Quarto of *Hamlet*" in the Schools.
- June 16 Friday. Warren celebrates his thirty-eighth birthday.
- June 17 Saturday. In the evening, Mrs. Moore, Maureen, Maureen's friend Phyllis Wright, Jack, and Warren go to see *Midsummer Night's Dream* in Morrells Park (probably the area known later as South Park along Morrell Avenue), put on by the Oxford University Dramatic Society (OUDS). Maureen drives.
- June 18 Sunday. Warren goes to church with Jack. Warren has a music lesson after church with Maureen, who corrects his attempts to write some music. In the afternoon Jack and Warren take the dogs for a walk along the new by-pass road. In the evening Warren and Jack have a supper of cold salmon, cold chicken and ham, salad etc. in his rooms in College, before going to hear the Philharmonic in the Town Hall, which includes a Bach concerto for three pianos and orchestra, a Beethoven quintet for wind instruments, and four modern pieces by Felix Felton. In the interval they stroll in the Council Chamber and see some good pictures, including one of James II. The conductor is Michael Scott, who is from Munich, Germany. The program

¹⁷⁹⁸ *The Daily Telegraph*, June 2, 1933, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

finishes with a Schubert Symphony. Jack and Warren get home to find a panic developing with Vera Henry (Mrs. Moore's goddaughter) missing, but she turns up shortly thereafter. *The Observer* briefly reviews *The Pilgrim's Regress*, calling it "A brilliant defense of Christianity, Reason and Romanticism against the 'false simplicities' of modern thought. A witty, entertaining allegory."¹⁷⁹⁹

- June 19 Monday. Warren works in the college in the morning. Hanbury Sparrow, who was Garrison Adjutant at Colchester during the De la Pryme tenure, appears in Jack's outer room. They chat for about fifteen minutes. Warren asks him to come out and see them at The Kilns, and Jack is pleased about this. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools. Warren does a good day's work on *The Lewis Papers* and gets home at about 4:00 p.m., to find that after a nine month's stay Vera has left for Leamington en route for Ireland by the 3:30 train.
- June 21 Wednesday. The Encaenia ceremony takes place in the Sheldonian Theatre in Oxford at 11:30 a.m.
- June 24 Saturday. It is 10:00 a.m. when Warren finishes breakfast. He is due to leave in Major H. D. Parkin's car for Bournemouth at eleven, so he rushes into College with a suitcase, gets his checkbook (going round by the Longwall gate since the open air service is being held in the front quad). From college he buses out to Headington, cashes a check, and buses in again, and then walks to H. Q. where he arrives at about 11:15. At 12:15 they go to get gasoline for the car at the garage by the skating rink and stop en route for Parkin to inspect and engage rooms at No. 5 Keble Road. For the first part of the day they take the Oxford-Bulford run. They have two or three very heavy rain showers on the way, one just before Hungerford where they have lunch. At Old Sarum the new bit of road avoiding the sharp bend by the pub is now complete. Here they stop and inspect Sorbiodunum. The castle, with walls twelve and more feet thick, is obviously a very large one. From two small roadside sellers Parkin buys a couple of baskets as presents for his people. They reach Bournemouth at about 6:00 p.m. and drive straight to Dunholme Residential Hotel, where his father and mother are staying. They get out into the road again, hold a consultation, and drive slowly into the town until they come to a pub called the Metropole. There they get rooms and a good grill room.
- June 25 Sunday. Warren rises early, finding Parkin's room empty and discovering that he has been to the early service at the nearest church. This evening they have a good deal of religious and anti-Romish conversation. Parkin and Warren spend most of the morning trying to catch certain people as they come out of church and carry them to lunch at their pub. In the afternoon Warren swims at a very crowded beach. He swims only for about twenty minutes. After swimming they sit for some time with the Parkins, enjoying pleasant general chat. They return to their pub for supper.
- June 26 Monday. Parkin has his hair cut after breakfast, while Warren walks to the cliff edge and gazes for a long time at a calm sea. Having rejoined Parkin, they pick up Parkin's mother by appointment and set out through Christchurch for Salisbury where Parkin has some business to transact with Command Headquarters. They get to Salisbury and Warren leads Mrs. Parkin around the Cathedral. Having visited the Cathedral, Warren escorts Mrs. Parkin to the County Hotel where they are joined by Parkin. They find another place for lunch and have a cut off the joint and two vegetarian style meals. After lunch Parkin decides to take his mother out to Stonehenge. Their arrival at Stonehenge coincides with three charabancs (buses), but they

¹⁷⁹⁹ *The Observer*, June 18, 1933, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

- soon have the place to themselves. Having had a look at Stonehenge, they make their way back to Salisbury and have tea at the local “Cadena,” and from there they return to Bournemouth by the route they had come up by.
- June 27 Tuesday. While Parkin goes to his parents’ hotel to arrange matters financially, Warren goes to the cliff in the tramway for a swim. Warren has an excellent swim. After his swim he walks to Parkin’s pub and finds him sitting on the lawn with his mother. Warren joins them for half an hour, after which Parkin and Warren set out in search of Parkin’s father. They look for him unsuccessfully at the public library. Not finding him, they go down to the station to meet Parkin’s brother, a Roman Catholic Chaplain at Bristol. Parkin takes him to his own hotel where all three have a drink. Then the two brothers go to Dunholme Manor, with Parkin returning with a five-pound note. In the afternoon they take the priest Parkin around the town to find a shop where he had once bought a comfortable pair of shoes. At about 4:00 p.m. Warren and Parkin have a drink at a village somewhere north of Winchester and then dine at Reading, getting home at about 11:00. On arrival at The Kilns Warren finds Mrs. Moore and Paxford discussing why he is so late. Jack is in the middle of examining students and appears to Warren to be tired.
- June 29 Thursday. Warren spends much of the day writing letters, to the local income tax people, to his bank, Uncle Bill, Uncle Dick, Padmore, the hotel at Anocher, and the *Daily Telegraph*. Warren goes swimming in the afternoon. At teatime, they watch a small bird.
- Summer Paul Elmer More, a Harvard and Bryn Mawr philosopher who is staying in Oxford this summer, has dinner with Jack because Lewis “interested me more than any other Oxonian.”¹⁸⁰⁰

July 1933

(Warren— Bournemouth, England; Jack—Oxford)

- July 2 Sunday. Warren and Jack attend church, arriving just as the choir is filing in. Jack writes to Professor Thomas Henn, probably Irish literary critic and Fellow at St. Catharine’s College, Cambridge, Thomas Rice Henn (1901-1974), enclosing a complimentary copy of *The Pilgrim’s Regress*.
- July 4 Tuesday. This evening after going to bed Warren finishes reading William Wordsworth’s *The Prelude* for the second time, the first time since the summer of 1930.
- July 6 Thursday. A review of Jack’s *The Pilgrim’s Regress* appears in the London *Times Literary Supplement*.¹⁸⁰¹
- July 8 Saturday. Trinity Term ends. Jack is involved in examining for about a month after the end of term.
- July 10 Monday. Warren takes the dogs for their pre-breakfast walk this morning, as is his custom. He heads into town and to College after breakfast. College is full of tourists, including two American women. In the afternoon Warren swims in the pond of The Kilns during a rain shower.
- July 11 Tuesday. In the morning Warren works on the family papers and reads a letter from his mother to his father about a stained-glass window. She did not want one unless it were put up for both Albert and her.

¹⁸⁰⁰ John Mark Reynolds, <http://www.jmm.org.au/articles/16854.htm>

¹⁸⁰¹ Clive Staples Lewis, 103.

- July 21 Friday. Jack writes an encouraging letter to Mary Shelley, his former student, about her Fourth Class performance in exams.
- July 22 Saturday. In the morning, after about half an hour's work on *The Lewis Papers*, Warren finds that he does not have enough foolscap paper left to finish Vol. II. He walks to the City Typewriter place, where he buys a ream, as well as two ribbons and half a dozen carbon sheets. Returning to College, he finishes Vol. II and makes the original and duplicate into two separate parcels. He then goes to Blackwell's, where the binder is produced, and he hands the two volumes to them. Then he goes to Alldens for "a bottle of fixative," then to Grimbley Hughes to get some food for lunch, and back by bus to College. At College he types the first sheet of Vol. III before lunch. After lunch he reads the 1919 volume of his diary. Maureen is at Monmouth this week, so there is no tennis party. Warren comes out to The Kilns for tea. Owen Barfield, Mrs. Barfield, Alexander, Mrs. Armitage, and her daughter Prudence are there, and tea lasts for three hours. Jack and Barfield try to talk but are constantly interrupted. This evening Warren starts reading the works of Sir William Temple which so far he enjoys greatly.
- July 23 Sunday. Jack and Warren worship at Holy Trinity at 8:00 a.m. The Barfields attend the 11:00 service. They all swim in the afternoon. In the afternoon Jack and Barfield also read from Wordsworth's *Excursion*, and Warren reads a book of essays by Sir William Temple.
- July 25 Tuesday. Jack goes into town wearing a light overcoat, but at about 10:00 a.m. it becomes very hot. Warren gets a haircut and spends the remainder of the morning doing an enlargement of the inch map of the East of Belfast, to serve as frontispiece to Vol. III of the family papers. Warren has an appointment at 12:30 at Magdalen with Wilfred Denny, who is on leave from Shanghai. Denny is late. After waiting outside college for fifteen minutes, Warren leaves a message at the lodge for him to go to the Mitre tap if he turns up. Warren goes to the Mitre to join Parkin. Denny finally turns up at 12:50 with his brother-in-law, a Major King (Keane?) of the R.A.M.C.¹⁸⁰² They finish their lunch at George's just before three. Warren shows them Jack's rooms, since he has to go in there to collect his raincoat. He takes them to The Kilns. While Warren swims, they sit in the punt. Wilfred takes several photos. After dressing, they have tea on the lawn. Mrs. Moore takes to them, so everything is very pleasant. The guests leave at about five o'clock.
- July 26 Wednesday. Warren does a morning's work on *The Lewis Papers*. In the evening Jack and Warren go by car to dine at Exeter College as guests of Dyson and Tolkien. They dine as a party of nine in the Common Room. Nevill Coghill, a clergyman, and a man with the first name of Neill are also present among the nine. After dinner they retire to another room for wine and then to the garden for coffee. They view Oxford from the terrace at the end of the garden. Tolkien, Dyson, the clergyman, Warren, and Jack talk at Magdalen until 10:00 p.m., when they adjourn to the Common Room for talk and drinks. They leave at 10:20.
- July 27 Thursday. Warren spends the day in the usual routine, working on *The Lewis Papers*. During the morning he also writes to the North British Hotel in Glasgow to book two rooms for a week from today.
- July 28 Friday. Jack goes to Magdalen College in the morning and takes Warren to the Bodleian Library to apply for membership. Warren tests the library by locating the memoirs of Marshal de Gramont. Back at College they drink a beer at the

¹⁸⁰² Royal Army Medical Corps.

buttery.¹⁸⁰³ In the afternoon, Warren settles down with a book when he gets home and waits, but there is no sign of tea. At about five o'clock he walks out into the garden, and he meets Jack coming back all dripping from the pond with Harwood. They get tea at about 5:15. Harwood brings with him his three children and Mrs. Harwood. Warren has to postpone his piano practice. In the evening Jack and Warren take the dogs up on Shotover and around the cornfield at the far end of the plain. In the evening Warren reads more of the *Excursion*.

July 30 Sunday. Warren reads more of the collected works of William Temple.

July 31 Monday. The Guardian publishes a review by B. S. of *The Pilgrim's Regress*, stating, "There are vivid and admirable pictures, and the allegorical method, besides providing many a thrill of adventure, is handled with rare penetration and ingenuity."¹⁸⁰⁴

August 1933

(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

August *The Bookman* reviews Jack's *The Pilgrim's Regress* favorably, stating, "Mr. Lewis is an excellent satirist."¹⁸⁰⁵

August 3-15 Jack and Warren visit relatives in Scotland and then sail from Glasgow for London on the Clyde's Shipping Company tour cruise on board the *Eddystone*.

August 3 Thursday. Jack and Warren have breakfast on the lawn outside the study, after which Paxford drives them to the L.N.W.R. train station. At 8:45, they board the train and get a compartment to themselves. By the time they get to Bletchley it is a very hot day. At Bletchley they change trains and get a compartment to themselves in the slow train which takes them to Rugby, where they arrive at about 11:20 a.m. At Rugby they prepare to switch trains. First, Jack and Warren go to the refreshment room and drink what Warren calls the worst glass of beer he has tasted since 1924. A waiting room is labeled "Model Railway Exhibition," and they go to see the exhibition. The room contains model railroad exhibits (O. Gauge), made from scrap metal. Their train comes in, and they get two corner seats in a compartment. They travel through the Black Belt and get to Birkenhead. They have lunch on the train. They spend the rest of the journey in the dining car, Warren intermittently reading J. W. Mackail's *The Life of William Morris* and watching the scenery. By the time they arrive at 6:30 they are tired of their train, but they handle the rather tedious business of getting away from the Central Station. They take a short taxi ride to the North British Hotel. In the station they verify their place of departure for tomorrow. Jack and Warren have dinner and talk about substituting Al Capone for Sir Galahad. They spend the night at the North British Hotel in Glasgow. Jack and Warren go to bed early, after arranging for breakfast at 7:15. Warren stays up for a time to write up his diary.

August 4 Friday. Warren gets to breakfast. He and Jack go to the Queen Street Station and ask at one of the booking offices about tickets. They arrive at the Low Level Station where they wait for the arrival of their luggage from the hotel. Jack and Warren catch the 7:56 a.m. train for Arrochar. At Craigendoran they change to a train of two coaches. As they draw near to

¹⁸⁰³ A pantry, or a room for storing wine and liquor.

¹⁸⁰⁴ *The Guardian*, July 31, 1933, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

¹⁸⁰⁵ *The Bookman*, August 1933, p. 263. Provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

Helensburgh, Jack points out a house which he thinks is Moorgate. At Row, the next station past Helensburgh, the whole train fills up with hikers. They arrive at Arrochar and are greeted by the totally unexpected sight of the wounded buffalo¹⁸⁰⁶ on the platform. At the station they discover that Arrochar village is two miles from the station and no sort of conveyance has met the train. A friendly station master rings up the hotel for them, and the hotel manager comes for them in a car. As soon as they get to their rooms they change into cricket shirts, and, having got the hotel people to give them sandwiches and a flask of whiskey, they drink a pint of draft beer and set out on their walking. For the first three-and-a-half miles they keep along the edge of Lough Long, heading southward. After about an hour, they strike upwards through a field and get onto a very steep, open lane which zigzags up the hill for about three hundred feet, when they stop and look out over the Loch. They walk to a bridge over the railway line, where they are on level country among the hills, and there they sit down a second time with their backs against the hot stone of the bridge, with Tullich Hill in front of them. They are now at the head of Glen Douglas, which they follow down to Loch Lomond. They come on a farm of flat land set in the hollow on the edge of the river, with hay cocks, and a man shouting coarse encouragement to his horse. At a sheep farm called Invergrain they turn aside to eat their lunch. But first they find a place to swim or merely lie down and let the cold water run over them. Later they come out above Loch Lomond with Ben Lomond in the background. They come down to its level at a place called Inverbey Inn, but there is no bus until six o'clock. It is 3:30, so they decide to have an early tea and move ahead on foot. For the next five miles they travel along the banks of the lake. Near Tarbet they see the Loch Lomond steamer. At Tarbet they stop in a pub for a pint of shandy apiece. They send a wire to Uncle Bill, arrive at their hotel at about 6:00 p.m., and have dinner soon thereafter. From dinner until bedtime Warren writes up his diary in the drawing room. Warren finishes his diary at 10 p.m. Jack and Warren spend the night at Arrochar.

August 5 Saturday. After breakfast Jack and Warren walk down to the end of the little point where a few big jellyfish are floating in the still and transparent water. They leave Arrochar with much reluctance. They catch the 10:30, taking the hotel car to the train. The train takes them to Upper Helensburgh. Jack and Warren come to Helensburgh, where they meet Uncle Bill (William Lewis), with whom they spend the next 48 hours, and Uncle Dick (Richard Lewis), Aunt Agnes (Richard's wife), and Eileen, their daughter. They also see Aunt Minnie, Uncle Bill's wife. They spend this day and Sunday at Helensburgh and Moorgate. They go by taxi to Moorgate, stow their luggage, and go to Uncle Bill's study where they chat over a bottle of beer until lunch time. After lunch, Jack and Warren set off to find the swimming pond. The swimming place is crowded, but they swim anyway. They have tea bread at teatime. The Westdene people come to dinner this evening. After the guests leave, Jack and Warren have whiskey and soda and go to bed, with Uncle Bill seeing them to their rooms.

August 6 Sunday. Jack and Warren spend this day at Helensburgh. Warren arrives at breakfast flustered. Jack and Warren head to church, and Aunt Minnie comes with them. They see Helensburgh Park and the War Memorial on the way to church. They walk part of the way home from church with Uncle Dick. On their return from church they have sherry in the study. In the afternoon they all spend time in their rooms, and at 3:45 they set off for Moorgate in a taxi. After tea the Moorgates return home, leaving Jack and Warren to have supper at Westdene, and soon afterwards Eileen takes them for a walk, a three- or four-mile round trip, first along the shores of the Gorelach, and then up a steep hill out of the village of Rhu, coming out onto

¹⁸⁰⁶ Henry Parker, Fellow and Tutor in Ancient History.

a hill lane called The Highlandman's Road, reputed to be of Roman origin. When they return, they have a supper of cold chicken, tongue, and bottled beer, and afterwards they chat until 10:00. Uncle Dick sees them out. They walk back to Moorgate, a ten-minute walk. After the usual whiskey and soda, Warren goes to bed.

August 7 Monday. After breakfast, Warren and Jack take a stroll on the esplanade, then decide on the 1:50 p.m. train from Helensburgh to Glasgow. They stop at a pub for a drink, then part with Uncle Bill and Aunt Minnie. They get to Queen Street at 3:00, have tea in the Station Hotel, then take a taxi to the docks, where they board the *Eddystone* to continue the Clyde Shipping Company cruise. They go down the Clyde River this afternoon, cross the Irish Sea, and arrive at the port of Belfast. They have dinner at 1:00 and High Tea on board at 6:00. Warren spends the rest of the day writing in his diary.

August 8 Tuesday. Jack and Warren arrive at Belfast at about 5:00 a.m. They awaken at 6:30 and have tea and breakfast. Before breakfast, however, they swim just below the Liverpool boat at the bottom of Donegall Quay. They walk up to the tram stop opposite the *Eglinton* and *Winton* and there take a tram to Stormount. They get out at the High Holywood Road stop, and then walk past Soldier's Steep, and from there to the Robbers Glen. They pass Kelsie's house and go behind Glenmachan, then Glenfarlough Road and Circular Road. They walk from Little Lea to the Low Holywood Road. Then **they visit St. Mark's, their home church, where they view their memorial stained-glass window in memory of their parents, which Warren sees for the first time.** Then they have a pint of beer in a pub at Gelson's Corner, called the Stormont Arms. They take a tram to Queens Bridge. Then they walk to the C. D. Railway, and from there call Uncle Gussie, who is not home. They have a Jamieson and soda in the County Down chapter house and then cross by motorboat to Donegall Quay. The *Eddystone* sails after 2:00 p.m.

August 9 Wednesday. Warren wakes at 5:00 a.m. because of the ship's horn and takes a cold bath. The *Eddystone* docks at Waterford, Waterford County, Ireland, early in the morning. Warren and Jack explore the countryside in macs, doing about a five-mile walk. At 11:00 a.m. they visit a pub and consume a pint of beer. They get back a few minutes before 1:00 p.m. They change clothes, have dinner, and Warren writes up his diary. The *Eddystone* sails closer to 5 p.m. than 4 p.m. The tea bell rings just as they are getting into open water. They pass Buttermilk Point and Ballyhack where there are some early Norman castles. They also pass Duncannon. At 9:15 p.m. they are nearly out of sight of land, and plan to make Plymouth by 2 p.m. tomorrow. Jack and Warren watch the sunset for a long time from the seat aft of the engine room skylight before turning in.

August 10 Thursday. Warren rises and arrives on deck by 7:30. They spend the morning at sea, passing Rame Head at the western edge of Plymouth Harbor. They come alongside the G.W.K. dock at 11:30 at Plymouth, Devon, off the English Channel. Jack and Warren walk through the countryside of Plymouth just before 12:30 and have dinner and talk about it. They find a bus which puts them down on the far side of Laire Bridge, and from there they start walking. They have a long and very hot walk of about ten miles. Just before 6:00 they come to a place called Oreston where Warren has a pint of cider. From there they catch a train into Friary terminus and find a hotel. Warren has a couple of whiskeys, and Jack has a bath. Then they have dinner at this hotel. During the meal Jack and Warren argue about the country they just walked through, Jack claiming that not to like *any* sort of country argues that there is a fault in oneself. After dinner Jack calls The Kilns, but Mrs. Moore is out walking the dogs so he speaks to Maureen. Warren and Jack walk down to the docks. Warren talks with Jack on deck for a long time before turning in.

- August 11 Friday. It is a rainy morning, with Warren getting on deck, then Jack. They discuss the day's plans and decide to take the 10:12 train from Millbay to Liskeard in Cornwall. At about 9:30 they set out for the station. From Millbay they travel in a very spacious railmotor to Devonport and there change into a corridor train. They cross the bridge over the Hamoaze River into Saltash. They have a drink at the pub, and then it rains heavily. They disembark at Liskeard in the rain. Jack and Warren stop at a square old-fashioned pub called Webb's Hotel, where they order rum. Because of the rain they visit the parish church, followed by lunch back at the inn. They linger at the inn for a half-hour after lunch and decide to take the 3:10 train back to Plymouth. They have tea in the train station refreshment room. They take a taxi back to the boat, change clothes and shoes, and Warren settles down in his deck chair with Mackail's *The Life of William Morris*. They are a small party at high tea because other passengers have not yet returned. After tea Jack goes into town to telephone Mrs. Moore, but Warren chats with the Captain. The *Eddystone* sails at 8:00, and Warren writes in his diary at around 9:40.
- August 12 Saturday. The *Eddystone* docks in the morning at Southampton at about 9:00, and Jack and Warren leave the ship at about 9:30 to explore the town and shop. Warren purchases a swimming suit and gets his hair cut. Jack joins him at the barbershop, and they walk to a bookshop. Warren buys the life and letters of Francois de Sales. Because of the heat, they stop in a pub called The Dolphin for a pint of beer. After their beer they return to the ship. They have dinner with a small group, and the Captain talks about ships. After dinner, Jack and Warren set out, with swimming suits, to catch the 2:20 ferry to the Isle of Wight. The run to the Isle of Wight takes a full two hours. The coast between Cowes and Ryde on the northeast side of the Isle is their destination. After they arrive at that coast, Jack and Warren walk west from the end of the pier, and about half a mile later they come to a good swimming place where they swim. After their swim, they have tea in the auditorium of a theater built on the waterfront, and then they take a stroll and have a drink until the arrival of the 7:10 ferry for Southampton. On the ferry, they have supper. They arrive back on the *Eddystone* at about 9:30, and Warren writes in his diary and then goes to bed.
- August 13 Sunday. Jack and Warren rise at about 7:30, walk for a half-hour before breakfast, and leave the ship at 9:30 a.m. to catch the 9:52 train to Winchester from Southampton West. They are eighteen minutes late in leaving on the train. They visit Winchester Cathedral, attend Matins (the preacher is the Bishop of Southampton, either Cecil Boutflower or Arthur Karney, the latter succeeding the former in 1933), then go to a pub outside the Close for a pint of beer and a discussion of the sermon. They take a walk around the outside of the Cathedral, noting Jane Austen's tomb. They have lunch at a rather crowded hotel, then set out to see the school. They wander down College Street and come to the tower of the Chapel. They ask at the porter's lodge for admission but find that it is not open on Sundays. They are allowed to look at the outermost quad. They have tea at the hotel, The Carfax. They catch the 4:20 train and get back to the ship in time for tea. Warren writes his diary in the Smoking Room at 8:40 p.m. Before going to bed Jack and Warren walk on the wharf. Warren turns in at about 11:00, leaving Jack in a conversation with another passenger.
- August 14 Monday. Jack and Warren go ashore just before 9:00, planning to visit the town of Southampton, and then they decide to visit Romsey Abbey just north of Southampton. They go to Southampton West Station and find a train in ten minutes and a return train leaving Romsey at 1:39. It is only a twenty-minute run to Romsey Abbey. They sit at the West end of the church for half an hour and enjoy the cool clean sweep of the nave and choir. There is a selection of tracts at the door, and of these they choose three. Not having sufficient change to pay for them, they go to a nearby pub and have a pint of beer, and then go back

to the Abbey with their payment. They find a pub for a cold meal at 12:30, after which they walk to the train station. The train is twenty minutes late. They take a taxi from the station to the *Eddystone*. The boat leaves at about 3:15. After departure they sit on board, and Warren reads Chesterton's 1908 novel *The Man Who Was Thursday*.

- August 15 Tuesday. Warren wakes at 6:00 a.m. with the ship near Tilbury. He comes on deck around 7:20 and sees Greenwich Hospital. The *Eddystone* docks shortly after breakfast near Tower Bridge, London. They pass through Customs. Jack and Warren take a taxi to Paddington Station, arriving at 10:45. They stow their luggage, go to the hotel for a pint of beer, and Jack phones The Kilns to say that they will arrive at 3:40. They lunch in the hotel and catch the 1:45 train. In Oxford, they stop at College, and Warren sees Volume II of *The Lewis Papers* on the table. On arrival at the house they discover that Mrs. Moore has gone off with Maureen to Bristol to bring back Kathleen Whitty.
- August 17 Thursday. Jack sees a movie, *Cavalcade*,¹⁸⁰⁷ a film of Noel Coward's musical pageant on British history from 1899 to 1930. Jack writes to Arthur in the evening about his trip, the *Rheingold*, a weekend in Helensburgh with Uncle Bill, and Malory, whom he is rereading. "Clearly one must read every good book at least once in every ten years."
- August 18 Friday. This afternoon, Mrs. Moore, Maureen, Kathleen Whitty, Jack and Warren go to see the film of Noel Coward's play *Cavalcade*.¹⁸⁰⁸ Warren gets out alone after supper and walks to the cornfield on the end of the plain.
- August 20 Sunday. Kathleen Whitty goes back to Bristol.
- August 21 Monday. Maureen drives Warren in the morning to a place where he can get a bus.
- August 23 Wednesday. Willie Askins, Dean Askins of Kilmore and brother of Mrs. Moore, visits The Kilns. Maureen meets him in the Singer car at Reading at 9:00 a.m. Jack spends the morning in the Magdalen library and takes Warren to the buttery for beer at noon. Warren meets the Dean at tea. Mrs. Moore, Jack, and Warren take a walk after supper. By this time Paxford works at The Kilns, having arrived shortly after its purchase.
- August 26 Saturday. They have supper at 6:15 this evening so that Dean Askins can catch a 7:40 train for Ireland.
- August 27 Sunday. Warren gets up at 7:00 and calls Jack at 7:15. They both go to 8:00 Communion at Holy Trinity. After breakfast, Warren changes into a lighter suit. Mrs. Moore has decided that she wants a week by the sea in September, and at breakfast everyone discusses where to go. Warren suggests the Hampshire coast as the most accessible, and after some discussion it is agreed that Mrs. Moore, Jack, Maureen, and Mr. Papworth should do a reconnaissance in the Morris (the car), so they set out at 10:30. Warren has an appointment to go to Cheltenham with Parkin, so he is dropped at the corner of Green Road where Parkin picks him up in his Vauxhall at 11:45. They lunch at The Plough and have properly iced lager, after having a cocktail in an upstairs bar. After relaxing for a bit, they go to the Suffolk Hotel, a private hotel, and chat with the Parkin family, and then walk into the park. After tea at the Suffolk, they take Mrs. Parkin for a drive, during which they see a church standing by itself on the top of a steep hill about ten miles outside Cheltenham at a place called Churchdown. Having climbed the hill to the church, they find that Evensong is just beginning, so they cannot tour the interior of the church. They dine with the

¹⁸⁰⁷ *Collected Letters*, II, 114.

¹⁸⁰⁸ The unpublished diary of Warren Lewis. The discrepancy over the date is probably due to the fact that Jack sometimes wrote letters over two or more days, and Jack may have started his letter to Arthur on August 17, finishing it on August 18. The likely date is August 18.

Parkins and leave for home at about 8:30. They arrive at 10:30 and have a whiskey at Parkin's living quarters. Then Parkin drives Warren to The Kilns where their arrival almost coincides with that of the others. Warren gets to bed late.

September 1933
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- Fall **The Inklings meet for the first time.**
- September 1 Friday. After breakfast, Jack and Warren walk to the bank, arriving at 10:00 so Warren can cash a check. Jack and Warren take a bus to Magdalen. They show Parkin's brother around Magdalen. Warren gets to see the new library and the South African War Memorial tablet. Parkin recommends the movie *King Kong*, which he saw last night. Parkin, Jack, and Warren go to the buttery for a pint of beer. They meet C. T. Onions and Denham Young in the Common Room for a lunch of cold beef. Then Jack and Warren go by bus to attend the 2:00 p.m. showing of the film *King Kong*. Jack writes to Arthur about the pond's declining level of water, the death of a pet named Paddy, a summary of George MacDonald's *Lilith*, which he has just finished, the movie *King Kong*, and the desire to meet Arthur. He apparently attended church this morning or on a recent Sunday morning. He is currently reading Paul-Alexandre Janet's *Histoire de la Science Politique dans ses Rapports avec la Morale*, and he has finished Plato's *Gorgias*.
- September 2 Saturday. During this week Warren has started *Essays Catholic and Critical* which he was put on to by one of the pamphlets they bought in Romsey Abbey. He has finished two of the pamphlets, "The Emergence of Religion" and "The Vindication of Religion."
- September 6 Wednesday. In the afternoon, Jack invites Warren to swim at Parson's Pleasure. They do. Afterwards Jack and Warren walk through Mesopotamia and the Fellows Garden of Magdalen College to the Eastgate Hotel where they have tea by themselves in the lounge and read old numbers of the *Strand*. In the evening Warren dines with Parkin at George's.¹⁸⁰⁹
- September 7 Thursday. Warren works all morning in College, and he continues until 2:45 when Maureen picks him up in the Singer car and takes him to the Station to go to stay with the Reades at Monmouth for the three choirs festival at Hereford. Warren, Jack, and Maureen take the 3:10 train for their journey, changing at Worcester and Malvern. They get tea on the train that takes them to Worcester. They arrive in Hereford at 5:55 p.m., and there Marion Reade meets them with her car. After supper, the girls announce that they are going to the garage, so Warren thinks a drink at the local pub would be a better proposition for him. His host, a teetotaler, joins him, so he does not get his drink. They return before ten. Everyone has evening tea. Warren reads in his French Bible before going to sleep.
- September 8 Friday. Warren awakens at 7:30, and breakfast is at 9:30. He dresses slowly and takes a walk outside before breakfast. Immediately after breakfast they all set out in the car for Hereford. On the way to the car park they stop at a restaurant called Rodgers and book a table for lunch. Their seats are excellent acoustically, but the view of the orchestra and choirs is poor. The place is full. Bernard Shaw is present for the choir festival. The first thing on the program is a new Martin Shaw piece called "Sursum Corda" for tenor, orchestra, and chorus. The orchestra plays a new Vaughan Williams composition, an

¹⁸⁰⁹ The unpublished diary of Warren Lewis plus p. 116 of *Brothers & Friends*.

excerpt from *Pilgrim's Progress*. Then comes Myra Hess's¹⁸¹⁰ Mozart on piano. Their restaurant is packed, so lunch is long. After lunch they drive back to Monmouth, arriving in time for an early tea. After tea they have about an hour and a half before a 6:00 supper. Maureen wants to go up to the school, and Warren says that he will go with her. They visit Monmouth School. Maureen and Warren walk around by the River Monnow and then down to the church of St. Peter's by the Monnow bridge. They head for Hereford at about 6:45. The shire Hall, where the evening concert is to be held, is packed. Myra Hess performs again on the piano. Keith Falkner, accompanied by his wife, sings three very good Vaughan Williams songs and two Japanese folk songs. They return to Monmouth, concerned that the carburetor might fail. Warren gets out and walks up one hill to ensure that the car makes it. They get back at midnight, and the girls take the car to the garage to see if it can be fixed for tomorrow morning. Warren goes to bed after tea and biscuits at 12:45 a.m.

- September 9 Saturday. The day begins with a couple of hours spent preparing to leave. Warren and Jack drive nearly a hundred miles through beautiful countryside. They climb up to the gap below Caesar's camp in the Malvern Hills, leave Herefordshire, drive into Malvern, then go past Cox and Painter's shop, then through the Priory gateway, then the College, with Warren visiting the Lower Fifth, Upper Fifth, and Upper Shell Form rooms. They travel by way of Worcester, where they visit the Cathedral, then set out again at 2:00 p.m. and travel by way of Pershore, Evesham, Broadway, the Cotswolds, and Islip to Headington, doing the sixty miles in two hours. Eventually they arrive back in Oxford in their Morris (car). Minto's sister-in-law and her daughter Peony have left after staying at The Kilns for a week. Warren spends most of the evening writing his diary. Lionel Lord is at The Kilns.
- September 10 Sunday. After Lionel Lord leaves at 10:00 a.m., Jack, Warren, Maureen, and Mrs. Moore pack for a week's vacation at Milford on Sea, Hampshire, ten miles to the east of Bournemouth and opposite the Isle of Wight, a ninety-mile trip in all. Maureen drives, they have a picnic lunch in a wood en route, and they bring Tykes along. At 3:50 p.m. they stop for thermos coffee as a substitute for tea. They arrive at the Hotel Victoria at 5:00. Warren and Jack share a bedroom with a view overlooking the sea. Minto and Jack have tea, but Warren does not. At 5:30 they go swimming in the sea. They have dinner in a hotel side room, a nightcap in the lounge, and turn in at 10:30 p.m.
- September 11 Monday. Warren is called at 7:45. Minto and Jack swim before breakfast. After breakfast Warren sits in the lounge and reads Mary Webb's *Precious Bane*. Warren walks into Milford village and buys a pipe for 2/6 because he left his at home. Maureen, Jack, and Warren take a swim at noon. After their swim they have a drink in the hall, then after lunch Jack and Warren take Papworth for a stroll on the edge of the cliff and watch a destroyer going out to sea. Maureen and Minto go in the car to do some shopping at Bournemouth, Jack reads Voltaire's *Candide*, and Warren goes to his room and writes in his diary until teatime. After everyone returns, they all swim, except for Minto. After dinner Jack and Warren lie on their beds and read there until nightcap time. Then they go to bed at about half past ten.
- September 12 Tuesday. Jack, Minto, and Maureen swim before breakfast. After breakfast Warren reads Mary Webb's novel *Precious Bane* for an hour. Later Maureen and Mrs. Moore drive into the village for shopping, while Jack and Warren take Mr. Papworth for a walk along the cliff. Maureen plays tennis in a foursome this morning, so at noon Jack and Warren swim alone. After lunch, Mrs. Moore decides they will all go to Beaulieu Abbey in the afternoon, visiting first the parish church. They return to the

¹⁸¹⁰ Julia Myra Hess (1890-1965) was a favorite on the piano both in the US and the UK.

hotel for tea. After tea Warren writes in his diary, while Jack writes to Arthur Greeves until 6:30 about God and evil, past sins, temptation, and their strengths and weaknesses. Then Warren goes swimming with Maureen. After swimming, Jack and Warren have a whiskey and soda on the porch. Jack has read Voltaire's *Candide* and Charles Gore's *Jesus of Nazareth*. He is about to start reading a John Buchan book. After dinner Maureen goes out with some new friends, Jack and Minto go to the bathers' room, and Warren goes up to his own room, where he finishes his diary for the day. Jack and Warren go to bed at eleven.

- September 13 Wednesday. Minto and Jack swim before breakfast. After breakfast Warren finishes reading Mary Webb's *Precious Bane*. At 11:30 it stops raining, and at 11:45 a.m., Jack, Warren, and Tykes go for a stroll. When they return to the hotel Jack, Maureen, and Warren swim at noon. After lunch they all pack into the car and go for a drive, going through New Milton and past Bashley and Burley. At Picket Post they turn northeast. Just beyond the Compton Arms they turn left and go to Rufus' Stone across from Upper Canterton Wood, where they get out. They then travel to a village called Brook, crossing a waterway, and then through Cadnam, Lyndhurst and Brockenhurst to home, getting back in time for tea. Maureen and Warren swim at 5:30 instead of 6:30, since Maureen has an appointment with the hairdresser at 6:15. Warren starts to reread Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering* and John 7:35 in his French Bible. After dinner Warren spends the evening reading in the hotel billiard room which is empty. Jack joins Warren at 10:00 p.m. and they sit over their nightcap for about half an hour, with much laughter over a large and absurd oil painting on the wall opposite them. They go to bed at about 11:00 p.m.
- September 14 Thursday. After breakfast, Warren reads *Guy Mannering* in the billiard room for an hour. Jack and Warren take Mr. Papworth for a walk. They walk west along the cliffs for half an hour or so and then turn back for a midday swim. Then Warren dresses and gets to lunch at 1:00 p.m. After lunch they all go in the car by way of Lyndhurst to Southampton and the Southampton docks. After arriving they go to the dock office and sign their names in a book, after which they are issued a pass to see the docks. They see channel boats and a Netherlands Royal Mail liner, the *Nevasa*, and the *Lancashire*. They also see the *Austurias*, *Balmoral Castle*, which thrills Maureen, the *Carnarvon Castle*, *Dorsetshire*, *Neuralia*, *Homarie*, and the *Cunard Special*. Mrs. Moore does some shopping, so they drop her and Jack at Bargate Street and meet them at the Dolphin at 4:30. After they find Jack, whom they had lost for a while, they have tea. Jack and Warren take Mr. Papworth for a stroll in the Milford Pleasure Grounds. After the walk, Jack and Warren each have a large whiskey and soda in the billiard room. Warren goes out for a few minutes after supper to walk, and afterwards he writes his diary in his room. Jack and Warren have a nightcap together in the smoking room before going to bed.
- September 15 Friday. Jack goes for a swim early. Warren goes out in the earlier part of the morning to watch ships, but he also reads *Guy Mannering* for a bit in the smoking room. After this Jack and Warren take Mr. Papworth for a stroll eastwards along the beach. They swim at twelve. In the afternoon Minto and Maureen take the car to visit a college friend of Maureen's at Swanage, and Jack and Warren get a lift as far as New Milton where Warren inquires about a train to Oxford on Sunday. After checking on the trains, Jack and Warren walk back, passing into the village of Hordle where they visit its church. After a while they cross the Lymington-Christchurch road and move into another road which is very heavily wooded country. They walk into Milford and arrive at the hotel at 4:30 after a five-mile walk and then have tea. Warren reads in his room after tea. Before dinner, Warren reads in the billiard room and then takes a walk on the cliffs, from where Jack invites him in for a drink. Minto and Maureen come back full of the beauties of Swanage and the surrounding country. After dinner Warren

writes his diary in his room with one eye on the window for the coming of the *Olympic*, which is due at 10:30 p.m. While Warren is writing his diary, Maureen comes to show him some very pleasant pieces of Poole pottery which she bought this afternoon. There being no signs of *Olympic's* lights by 10:00, they give up the watch. They go to bed shortly after 11:00.

- September 16 Saturday. After breakfast, Warren reads *Guy Mannering* in the billiard room. At eleven o'clock Warren goes for a walk alone. At noon they go for a swim. After lunch, the four of them head to Lymington to visit the Isle of Wight. They have to take a train to Lymington pier, so they park the car and get tickets to Yarmouth. The train arrives at 2:30. They take the train and then walk into Yarmouth, where Warren visits the church. They have tea in a little shop next to the church and then catch the 4:45 boat back to Lymington. They cross on the ferry to the Isle of Wight. After their return Warren and Maureen go down to the beach and swim. Warren finishes Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering* just before dinner. After dinner, Warren writes until 10:15 and then joins Jack in the billiard room for a nightcap.
- September 17 Sunday. Warren rises at 7:30 and packs. Warren takes the 9:17 a.m. train home, while the others go to Oxford by car, arriving fifteen minutes before Warren. They stop for tea in Winchester. After Winchester Warren goes through Basingstoke, where he waits forty minutes for the Reading train. He gets a seat by an open window on the train from Reading to Oxford and sees Shotover as the train approaches Oxford. Paxford meets him at the station and drops him at the Eastgate Hotel. He reads in the lounge until 3:00 p.m. and then crosses over to Magdalen College. At Magdalen he sees David Lindsey Keir, stays for a half hour, sees that Volume II of *The Lewis Papers* has come through, and then he returns to the Eastgate Hotel for tea. Warren returns to Magdalen and stays for about half an hour when Keir once more appears. Warren leaves at quarter to seven, after giving him a gin and chatting with him. He returns to The Kilns and finds everyone else there, having arrived fifteen minutes earlier. They enjoy a cold meal at home.
- September 18 Monday. Jack writes to Guy Pocock, asking him to send a copy of *The Pilgrim's Regress* to A. Griffiths of Gloucester. Warren writes in his diary about Smugy (Harry Wakelyn Smith).
- September 19 Tuesday. Wilfred Denny arrives by the 12:39 train to visit Warren. Warren and Wilfred have tea in town.
- September 20 Wednesday. Wilfred Denny and Warren have dinner at George's tonight, followed by a visit to the pictures. They talk a lot about Shanghai.
- September 21 Thursday. Wilfred Denny leaves today by the 3:13 train.
- September 22 Friday. Warren begins his winter routine today of coming out of town right after lunch. When he arrives at the house, he changes clothes and inaugurates the 1933-4 Public Works season by cutting back the foliage which has overgrown the completed section of the path during the summer, and then he cuts out the road nearly as far as where No. 6 bridge is.
- September 24 Sunday. Jack is sick in bed, so Warren attends the 11:00 a.m. worship service alone with Johns preaching on Dan. 3:18. Warren takes the dogs for a walk in the afternoon. He comes back by way of the top of Shotover and home through the churchyard.
- September 28 Thursday. Warren rereads F. Anstey's (Thomas Anstey Guthrie) 1882 novel *Vice Versa: A Lesson to Fathers* with a businessman Paul Bultitude and his son Dick as characters. He writes in his diary about the death of Percy Crighton.
- September 30 Saturday. After lunch Maureen drives Jack and Warren to Waterperry, a village about six miles to the east, where her dressmaker lives. Vicar Todd gives them a tour of his old and interesting church.

October 1933
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- October 1 Sunday. Michaelmas Term begins. Warren rises at 7:00 and goes to early Communion. Jack is still too sick to go with him. Rev. Thomas celebrates the Lord's Supper and takes the 11 o'clock service, but Dove preaches.
- October 2 Monday. Warren does public works in the afternoon. Jack is well enough to take the dogs for a walk. Warren reads *Charity* in bed this evening.
- October 5 Thursday. Warren has a drink with Parkin in the Mitre Tap this morning. He changes his bank account from Colchester to Headington.
- October 7 Saturday. Term begins for Jack today. He sleeps in College tonight.
- October 8 Sunday. Maureen and Warren go to church this morning by themselves, Jack being busy in College with Collections papers. Rev. Wilfred S. Thomas takes the whole service and preaches in his best form on Matt. 13 "The Kingdom of Heaven is like unto a net etc." Warren gets a magnificent book from Galloway and Porter of Cambridge, a sort of summary of the fashions and buildings etc. of France between 1590 and 1700, illustrated with splendid plates.
- October 10 Tuesday. Warren spends the day looking at some books which are for sale in Cambridge. He walks to the bank where he cashes a check, and then busses on to the station where he takes the 10:45 train. Warren arrives in Cambridge at about 1:20 p.m., and he sets out on foot and walks to a pub called Ye Olde Castel on St. Andrews Street (it burned down later in the 1930s)¹⁸¹¹ for lunch. Undergraduates are coming up to the University today. Warren finds Galloway and Porters shop. After looking over the Collection Petitot, Warren walks down the High and into King's College, where he enjoys the chapel. He then walks to the Backs to have a look at it, then goes to the bus station, has tea there, and catches the 4:42 back to Oxford by way of Bedford. He gets to Bletchley at 6:30 and waits until 7:25 for a connection to Oxford, which he reaches at 8:50. He then walks to George's, has a chop, and busses out of town, getting home shortly before ten. Before going to sleep he finishes Cowper's *Retirement*.
- October 11 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture for B.Litt. students on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- October 13 Friday. In the morning Warren goes to Acott's¹⁸¹² and buys a recording of a Mozart quartet for oboe and three strings, which was very well reviewed in yesterday's *Times*. Then Warren goes to College and does a morning's work. In the afternoon he lays six barrow loads of rubble on the path. After tea he practices the piano for an hour and a quarter. Jack begins a series of four lectures on "The Theory of Literature" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools. In the evening Warren has a bottle of beer and finishes a short story of Stevenson's entitled "Will of the Mill" before supper. He takes Mr. Papworth for a walk after supper, and then plays his new records.
- October 16 Monday. Jack writes to Dent, asking that a copy of *The Pilgrim's Regress* be sent to Miss Kathleen Whitty of Bristol.
- October 17 Tuesday. Warren's new books arrive from Cambridge in a packing case. After lunch, armed with a screwdriver, Warren goes into town to Magdalen and gets to work in the afternoon. He carries about 140 volumes up from the cloisters to Jack's rooms

¹⁸¹¹ <https://pintsandpubs.wordpress.com/page/13/?app-download=blackberry>

¹⁸¹² This independent music retailer, located on High Street in 1933, was closed by Russell Acott in 2011 after 200 years of service.

- in lots of about twenty at a time, then arranges the whole lot on the floor in chronological order and selects the ones he wants. He finishes the job just before six o'clock, keeping twenty-three of the volumes.
- October 18 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- October 20 Friday. Maureen returns from Monmouth for the weekend. Jack lectures on "The Theory of Literature" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools. The Kilns people decide on the purchase of a radio: Minto and Maureen get two radios from Oxford and bring them to The Kilns for consideration. In the evening, probably at 8:00 p.m., Maureen takes Warren to hear the Weiss Quartet at the Oxford Ladies Musical Society, a musical program by four girls from Vienna. They give a first-class performance, including a Schubert quartet, a Beethoven piece, and a modern piece called "Italian Serenade" by Hugo Wolf (1887).
- October 21 Saturday. Warren goes into town in the morning, and he finishes getting Vol. III of the family papers ready for the binder, which takes him until after noon. He also sends orders to Rimington Van Wyck and the N.G.S. respectively for the Beethoven Quartet and the Hugo Wolf piece which he heard the previous night. Jack goes to town on the 12:50 to stand godfather to Harwood's child Laurence, so Warren takes the dogs for the Railway walk in the afternoon. Jack dates and gives a silver christening mug to Laurence Harwood, who was just born in June. The name of the church is unknown.¹⁸¹³
- October 25 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism." at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- October 27 Friday. Jack lectures on "The Theory of Literature" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- October 29 Sunday. Warren gets up at 6:45 a.m. and goes to the early Communion Celebration. Johns officiates. Warren also attends the 11:00 service, and Rev. Thomas preaches well on the apparently harsh treatment accorded to the guest who had not a wedding garment. Warren, Jack, Minto, and Mr. Papworth listen to Beethoven's Seventh Symphony in the evening.¹⁸¹⁴
- October 31 Tuesday. Jack has managed to sell to a Fellow of Magdalen the fifty-three volumes of Petitot about the Revolution. Warren spends a long day in College today and finishes the chapter of *The Lewis Papers* which ends with his leaving Malvern.

November 1933
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- November Isaiah Berlin writes to Christopher Tolkien about spending an evening at a dinner party with Virginia Woolf and C. S. Lewis. Berlin "retired sulkily into a corner with a man called Lewis and talked about God, Shakespeare, and the comedy of life." He also writes, about Jack, "(Literally. He is a pious man & believes that God is a dramatist in a most literal way. It was rather exciting, really.)"¹⁸¹⁵
- November 1 Wednesday. Jack is in College all day today, so Warren takes the dogs for the railway line walk in the afternoon. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.

¹⁸¹³ Laurence Harwood, *C. S. Lewis, My Godfather*, 86. Also an email from Sara Easter on January 27, 2022.

¹⁸¹⁴ *Collected Letters*, II, 128.

¹⁸¹⁵ Stephanie Derrick, *The Fame of C. S. Lewis: A Controversialist's Reception in Britain and America*, Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2018, 47. Berlin wrote the letter of November 30.

- November 3 Friday. Jack concludes a series of four lectures on “The Theory of Literature” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools. Warren meets Parkin by appointment at 6:30 at the Shotover Arms,¹⁸¹⁶ and Parkin takes him in his car to dinner at the Grange Hotel, a mile or two beyond Wheatley. They have a good dinner with a glass of port afterwards, and they stop at the Bridge Hotel for a nightcap on the way home.
- November 4 Saturday. Maureen spends the weekend at The Kilns. On the night before Guy Fawkes’ Day, the village has lots of fireworks from dusk onwards. The dog Mr. Papworth is much alarmed over the fireworks.
- November 5 Sunday. Jack goes into College in the morning to see John Traill Christie, formerly a fellow of Magdalen and now headmaster of Repton, who has turned up unexpectedly. Jack writes to Arthur about riding horses, de la Mare’s new book, Warren’s records, Hitler’s anti-Semitism, and the fine autumn weather. Jack has recently completed a two-year appointment as an English Examiner, probably from summer 1931 to summer 1933, which has taken a lot of Jack’s time during the last two summers. Maureen and Warren attend church, where they have what almost amounts to morning prayer and two lessons. Rev. Wilfred S. Thomas preaches on “compassed by a cloud of witnesses,” probably from Hebrews 12:1, a most interesting sermon according to Warren. In the afternoon Jack and Warren take the dogs on the Railway walk. Jack points out to Warren that one of the best bits of the entire walk is the clump of trees on the railway embankment seen from the south side of the level crossing. Back at home they find a large party for tea—Pamela Lindsay, Hurdy, an undergraduate called Bourdillon, Hardy, and the Armitages. Mrs. Armitage observes that she has always thought that a FASCIST and a PACIFIST were the same thing. After tea they play a card game, and the guests leave at half past six. After a quiet supper, Jack, Warren, Mrs. Moore, and Mr. Papworth listen to one of Beethoven’s symphonies, as they do most Sunday evenings.¹⁸¹⁷ Warren goes to bed where he finishes Geoffrey Chaucer’s *The Man of Law’s Tale* before going to sleep.
- November 6 Monday. Marion calls for Maureen at about 7 p.m., and they set out for Monmouth. Minto wants to hear from Maureen when she arrives in Monmouth.
- November 7 Tuesday. Rev. Edward Foord-Kelcey comes to tea in the afternoon and leaves *A Wanderer’s Way* by Charles Raen, Canon of Liverpool, for them to read. Warren reads and enjoys it.
- November 8 Wednesday. Vol. III of the family papers arrives from the binders. Warren speaks to Jack about bookshelf space this morning, and Jack plans to get in the college carpenter and see what can be done about putting another case back to back with the one Foord-Kelcey made. Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- November 9 Thursday. Warren catches the country bus this morning to the College. He has lunch with Jack. In the afternoon back at The Kilns, Warren finishes sanding the path as far as the fifth bridge. Jack does work at The Kilns for the first time since his illness, cutting the ivy on the big oak on the avenue.
- November 14 Tuesday. Warren reads his daily portion of the Bible this evening about Luke 20:35 and wonders about Grandfather Hamilton’s essay on the Scriptures and what he would say.

¹⁸¹⁶ For a picture of the Shotover Arms, now used as a McDonald’s and located at 298 London Road, Headington, see http://www.closedpubs.co.uk/oxfordshire/oxford_shotoverarms.html

¹⁸¹⁷ The seventh general note on Jack’s schedule.

- November 15 Wednesday. A local hunt comes to The Kilns at noon. Jack and Warren meet them, led apparently by the Master, and the hunt leaves at once. Is this the time that Jack tells a group of hunters the opposite direction that he saw the fox go? Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- November 17 Friday. While working in College, Jack and Warren spend ten minutes planning their next Wye Valley walking tour at about 11:00 a.m. They plan to complete the final stage of the walk, apparently doing the valley tour in three segments over three years. Then at about 11:30 Dyson enters and talks about Leavis’s recent silly paper on Milton and one of the Oxford colleges. Jack is meeting a student for a tutorial in the next room. Dyson and Warren walk to Blackwell’s. They look over books for sale. Warren leaves while Dyson remains. Dyson comes out to The Kilns for lunch and then for tea. Maureen arrives from Monmouth at about 5:30, accompanied by her cousin. After an early dinner, probably at 8:00 p.m., Maureen and Warren attend an Oxford Ladies Musical Society. They have an excellent concert with Lionel Tertis on an Ernest Walker piece. Marin Marais’ Rondeau and a Mozart piece are also part of the program.
- November 22 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- November 23 Thursday. Jack brings out to lunch a former student named Paterson, a friend of Lings, who later taught English at a school in Graz, Austria. Paterson brings Jack a very fine portfolio of reproductions of some Tintoretto’s. Tolkien comes to tea while Paterson is there, and the two hit it off. In the evening Warren dines with Jack in the Common Room at Univ., where E. F. Carritt is also present. Warren has wine at table with David Lindsey Keir after dinner, and Warren leaves for Magdalen at 8:40 p.m., changes clothes, has a whiskey and soda, and then busses out to the house. Jack reads a paper, “Is Literature an Art?,” to the Martlets,¹⁸¹⁸ a paper that is described as erudite, witty, and “distinctly reactionary,” and one in which Jack attacks modern literature as having nothing to say. Warren’s normal bedtime is 11:00 p.m.
- November 24 Friday. In the evening Warren goes to the Playhouse for an 8:15 performance to hear Gluck’s opera *Iphigenia in Aulis* with Martin Harvey as producer and dancer in the show. Jack and Mrs. Moore accompany Warren to the opera. Maureen drives, and they drop off Jack at Magdalen on the way back to The Kilns. Warren gets to bed at 12:30 a.m.
- November 25 Saturday. Warren learns that Wolfenden, a Magdalen Fellow who is a friend of Weldon, has been appointed Headmaster at Repton.¹⁸¹⁹
- November 26 Sunday. Warren wakes up at 7:45 and misses early Communion. Dotty Vaughan comes from London this morning. Dotty, Jack, and Warren have a pleasant walk together. Jack delivers a paper to an undergraduate society this evening, so there is no playing of the gramophone this evening.¹⁸²⁰ This is probably the paper “Is Literature an Art,” delivered to the Johnson Society at Pembroke College.¹⁸²¹
- November 29 Jack celebrates his thirty-fifth birthday. Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.

¹⁸¹⁸ Carolyn Keefe, *C. S. Lewis: Speaker & Teacher*, 56.

¹⁸¹⁹ Since John Traill Christie was Headmaster at Repton from 1932 to 1937, this has to be an error. John Wolfenden was Headmaster at Uppingham School from 1934 to 1944, which is probably what Warren meant to write.

¹⁸²⁰ The diaries of Warren Lewis for this date, Vol. XVI, Folder 4, p. 202.

¹⁸²¹ Email from Nancy Bunting on August 25, 2025, who was in contact with Amanda Ingram, Archivist000 at Pembroke College.

November 30 Thursday. Jack brings *The Oxford Magazine* for November with a poem by Tolkien entitled “Errantry.” Jack’s and Barfield’s poem, “Abecedarium Philosophicum,” is published in *The Oxford Magazine*.¹⁸²² Warren reads David Ogg’s *Europe in the Seventeenth Century*.

December 1933
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- December 1 Friday. Instead of going to the Oxford Ladies Musical Society, Warren dines with Parkin, with whom he discusses A. H. K. Watson’s death and Baillie Stewart’s confession. Maureen goes to the Oxford Ladies Musical alone.
- December 2 Saturday. At 11:30 Warren meets Maureen at Acott’s to help her to choose the gramophone which Minto, Jack, and Warren are giving her jointly as a Christmas present. Warren lunches in Jack’s rooms with Jack, Frederick Lawson, and David Lindsey Keir to meet Keir who wanted to see his XVI Century Petitots. Warren sells them to Keir for ten pounds. The meal consists of a hot fruit tart, followed by bread and cheese, with beer in summer and sherry in winter. Barfield emerges from a guest room on Number 3 staircase and borrows 22/6 from Warren for the weekend to go on a walk with Jack.
- December 3 Sunday. Warren is called at 6:45 a.m. and gets up at 7:00. He attends the 8:00 Communion service which is led by Rev. Thomas.
- December 4 Monday. Warren has breakfast with Barfield at 7:45 a.m. He goes into town by car. Warren works at his table from 8:30 until 1:00. Jack shows up at 10:30, and later they go to lunch with Barfield at 1:00 p.m. Jack and Tolkien take a walk in the afternoon, while Warren visits Old Headington church.
- December 5 Tuesday. Mrs. Louise Ashmore Kirkpatrick, widow of W. T. Kirkpatrick, dies.
- December 6 Wednesday. Warren reads in the *Times* about the funeral of Louise Ashmore Kirkpatrick, widow of W. T. Kirkpatrick, who taught French to Warren. Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- December 7 Thursday. The funeral of Louise Ashmore Kirkpatrick, widow of W. T. Kirkpatrick, takes place at the Woking Crematorium. Pirie-Gordon, a student of Jack, comes to The Kilns for tea.
- December 10 Sunday. Warren attends Holy Trinity, probably with Jack, and hears Rev. Wilfred S. Thomas preach on inspiration. Jack walks across the pond in the afternoon, but they do not skate. In the evening Warren finishes reading Johann Grimmelshausen’s *Simplicissimus*, a book which Ogg recommended as the best picture of Germany in the latter stages of the Thirty Years War. Mrs. Armitage comes to tea. In the evening Warren writes at Parkin’s request to Bill Wilson, Fanny Steward, and Mac in Aldershot, asking them to dine with Warren and Parkin next Saturday at the Great Western Hotel at Reading.
- December 11 Monday. Warren skates for the first time this year. Foord-Kelcey comes to The Kilns and joins them for tea.
- December 12 Tuesday. Warren reads Hanbury Sparrow’s new novel *Gilt-edged Insecurity*, the story of an Army officer. Warren receives a letter from Wilfred Denny, a portion of which he copies into his diary on Thursday.

¹⁸²² *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 137. See Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 238-240.

- December 13 Wednesday. Warren learns that the three in Aldershot have all declined the invitation to dine. Warren and Parkin meet at the Mitre to discuss the situation and decide to go to town on Friday and come back on Saturday. Barlow joins them for lunch at the Town and Gown. Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- December 14 Thursday. Warren copies into his diary from Wilfred Denny’s letter about traveling to Kenya.
- December 15 Friday. Warren meets Parkin at the train station at 4:00 p.m., they have tea in the refreshment room, catch the 4:30 train to Paddington, and arrive at 6:00 p.m. They take a taxi to the Club where they have a drink. They walk to Charing Cross, where Parkin is staying. They dine at Simpson’s, finish the evening in the Monico Brasserie, and then go to their lodgings—Warren at the Club—at about midnight.
- December 16 Saturday. Jack is with the Sir Brian Hones¹⁸²³ at Marlborough this weekend. After a good night’s sleep, Warren wakes to bath, breakfast, and newspaper at the Club. He leaves at 10:30. He plans to meet Parkin at the Duke of York’s School at twelve, so he walks as far as Kensington and takes a taxi south from there. He meets Thompson and Swayne while waiting for Parkin. Parkin and Warren walk down to Victoria where they lunch in the grill room. Afterwards they walk back by way of the Park and the Club to Charing Cross where they have tea. They take the 6:50 train from Paddington as far as Reading. Parkin and Warren dine at the Town and Gown and separate at about ten o’clock after a glass of port at the Mitre in Oxford. Warren finds Minto alone at home.
- December 17 Sunday. Michaelmas Term ends. At the 11:00 a.m. morning service Johns preaches a fiery sermon on John the Baptist’s call to repentance, probably with Jack in attendance. They leave church at noon. Maureen is working at her music job in Monmouth.
- December 20 Wednesday. Alan Richard Griffiths is clothed as a novice (enters the novitiate) in a Benedictine monastery at Prinknash and is given the name Bede.¹⁸²⁴
- December 21 Thursday. Warren takes stock of the experiment of living with Jack and company. He concludes that it has worked—the past twelve months have been the happiest of his life. He offers his typical daily schedule¹⁸²⁵: 7:45 tea, 8:10 gets up, shaves, bathes, dresses, takes the dog for walk, breakfasts, walks to London Road, catches the 9:30 bus to Rose Lane, works on the papers in College, comes with Jack by car to The Kilns for lunch, works on the grounds of The Kilns or walks until teatime at 4, piano practice until six, 7:00 supper, then he takes the dog for a walk, reads and writes until 11:00, makes fires, makes the dogs’ beds, says prayers, reads two evening lessons in bed, reads poetry for about 20 minutes until midnight, then goes to sleep. In the summer Jack and Warren walk for an hour with the dogs, Warren works longer at College and reads less at home.
- December 22 Friday. Warren works on *The Lewis Papers* today at Magdalen, reading about the death of Miss Mulligan’s sister and then reading the *Times*, where he learns of Miss Mulligan’s death.
- December 24 Sunday. Warren reads in the musical notes section of *The Observer* about two pretty Christmas carols.

¹⁸²³ See the entries for January 13 and 14, 1940.

¹⁸²⁴ *The Golden String*, 140.

¹⁸²⁵ The eighth general note on Jack’s schedule.

- December 25 Monday. Christmas Day. Warren gets up at 7:05 a.m. and wakes Jack at 7:20. They walk to church and arrive while Johns is reading the Epistle for the day at the Communion service. Rev. Wilfred Thomas comes in and helps with Communion. They return for the 11:00 service where Johns preaches about the Holy Family and the “no room in the inn” part of the story in Luke 2.
- December 28 Thursday. Jack writes to Daphne Harwood about Hermann Poppelbaum’s *Man and Animal: Their Essential Difference*. He asks about his godson Laurence.
- December 30 Saturday. The January issue of the *Gramophone* arrives, and Warren reads it. He learns that Vera Henry (Mrs. Moore’s goddaughter) has returned to Oxford, and he thinks she is trying to worm her way into The Kilns.

The Year 1934 (234)

Summary: From January 1-6, Jack and Warren took their third annual walking tour in the Wye Valley, continuing into Wales on this trip. On March 26, the first documented meeting of the Inklings took place. Around May 7, Robert E. Havard became Jack's new physician, replacing Dr. W. Wood who died earlier this year. In June, the brothers lost their Aunt Lily (Lilian Hamilton Suffern) and their second cousin Hope Ewart. From July 13-17, Warren and Jack left Glasgow for a second trip with the Clyde's Shipping Company Tour. Jack's essay "The Personal Heresy in Criticism" was published and would lead to the collection of essays by both Lewis and Tillyard in 1939 under the title *The Personal Heresy*. During the Michaelmas Term Jack addressed societies in Manchester and Birmingham on topics not known with certainty. Between this date and 1939, Jack wrote a letter to C. T. Onions about a Latin translation of a passage by Thomas Aquinas in his *Summa Theologiae* about the nature of angels, and he also writes a brief note about planning to read a book by or about Boethius.¹⁸²⁶

Events of uncertain date this year: Miss M. M. McEldowney, whose thesis on George MacDonald Jack supervised, is awarded the B.Litt.¹⁸²⁷ Jack's essay "The Personal Heresy in Criticism" is published by *Essays and Studies by Members of the English Association*. King George V comes to Cambridge to open the new library. At a meeting of the Martlets Sir Basil Blackwell reads a paper on "The World of Books," and Ronald Knox reads one on "Detective Stories."¹⁸²⁸ Jack meets Monsignor Knox at one point, perhaps in this year at a lunch party with Robert E. Havard.¹⁸²⁹ Jack writes a letter to Cecil Harwood about failing to get seats at Covent Garden (see the entry for May 7).¹⁸³⁰ Jack probably writes the poem "You Do Not Love the Bourgeoisie"¹⁸³¹ this year or the next year and the poems "Now the Night is Creeping," "An Age Will Come," and "Go Litel Tugge upon thes Watres Shene" (or between 1934-1939, Starr). Jack probably writes the poem "The Goodly Fair" between this year and 1939 (Starr). Between this year and 1939 Jack wrote the poem "Lines During a General Election."¹⁸³²

January 1934
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

January 1-6 Monday-Saturday. Jack and Warren take their third annual walking tour in the Wye Valley, continuing into Wales.

¹⁸²⁶ Jim Stockton with Charlie W. Starr, "The Unpublished Letters of C. S. Lewis to C. T. Onions," *Journal of Inklings Studies*, Volume 10, Issue 1, 18.

¹⁸²⁷ Green and Hooper, 131.

¹⁸²⁸ Hooper, "To the Martlets," 57.

¹⁸²⁹ Robert E. Havard, "Philia: Jack at Ease," in *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 223.

¹⁸³⁰ Laurence Harwood, *C. S. Lewis, My Godfather*, Downers Grove, IL: IVP Books, 2007, 57.

¹⁸³¹ Charlie W. Starr.

¹⁸³² Charlie W. Starr.

- January 1 Monday. At 10:00 a.m. Maureen drives Jack and Warren into College. They collect their sandwiches and walk down to the train station, with Jack stopping at the Davenant to buy a book. Warren has Anthony Trollope's *Miss Mackenzie*. They take the 11:32 train. They have tea and switch to the 4:07 train from Hereford to the Three Cocks Hotel and Restaurant in Wales. They get to Builth in the middle of Wales at 6:12 and stop at The Greyhound. After dinner they sit in a comfortable room of The Greyhound, where Warren reads the *Hereford Times*.
- January 2 Tuesday. After rising early and purchasing two pair of socks, they leave at 9:15 a.m. and cross the Wye on the first day of walking. Later they cross the Wye by the Bryn-wern Bridge. They come to the Black Lion in the town of Newbridge on Wye where they stop for lunch. They pass a hill called Dol-y-fan on their right and pass the Doldowlod House. At about 3:30 p.m. they reach a stream called the Nent Cymru, a stream that flows into the Wye River. At about four o'clock they come to a little village called Llanwithal whose inn is closed. Much later they pass the Corn Gaffalt Hill. They cross the river again near the place where the Wye and the Elan join and reach Rhayader at dusk. At the Lion Royal, they bathe, have tea, and have dinner.
- January 3 Wednesday. They leave Rhayader in the morning and travel several miles, coming to a railway called Marteg, then stopping at Dernol. Before crossing the Wye River, they pass the Llangurig church, which they read about in a guide, and have lunch at the Black Lion pub. They also spend the afternoon there and have tea. When they begin again, it rains lightly. They walk on and reach Pant Mawr shortly after 6:00 p.m. where they spend a couple of hours at the Glensevern Arms in the parlor, have dinner, and then spend the night.
- January 4 Thursday. Warren and Jack rise at 7 and get on the road shortly after 8:30 in a driving rain. They walk with the Wye below them. They cross the Wye by way of a plank and climb a hill in the fog. They turn back and take shelter in a lead mine. They are in the valley of the Afon Tarenig still in a heavy rain. They get a ride in a car to the George Borrow at Ponterwyd at 12:30 p.m. At 1:00 they have hot baths, lunch in dressing gowns in the landlady's sitting room, and Jack goes to bed while Warren reads John Buchan's *Dancing Floor* all afternoon. After tea, they put on their clothes. After supper and a pleasant evening in a very comfortable room, they go to bed.
- January 5 Friday. The weather is bad again. Because of the weather they decide to take a bus at 9:45 a.m. to Aberystwyth, reaching it at 10:30. They put up at a local pub called the Lion Royal. They browse the bookshops, and Warren buys *The Moonstone* by Wilkie Collins, a book he had read as a boy. They see a Coast Guard station, the remains of a large Norman castle, the Aberystwyth War Memorial near it, and the University of Wales. Except for a short stroll, they spend the rest of the afternoon reading in the lounge. They have tea in the dining room. After tea Jack and Warren talk about personal immortality. They eat supper and then take in the cinema that night, seeing the film "Waltz Time," which is a musical comedy. Warren has a whiskey and soda in the lounge of the pub, and they go to bed at 11:00.
- January 6 Saturday. After breakfast, they pay their bill and go to the University of Wales library where they see a copy of Shakespeare used by Johnson in compiling the *Dictionary*. They have sandwiches in the refreshment room of the train station. They leave at 1:00 on the train through Borth, the valley of the Dovey River, and on to Shrewsbury at 4:00. They catch a Liverpool train, change at Leamington, where they have a drink, and get to Oxford just before 8:00. They go up to Magdalen on the top level of the bus and find the "Dent double Volume" Tennyson, which they had ordered from the Davenant, waiting for them in College. They have supper in College. They read Tennyson's poem "Mariana" aloud. Maureen gets them by car at 9:00 p.m., and they learn from her that Vera Henry (Mrs. Moore's goddaughter) is at The Kilns.

- January 10 Wednesday. Hilary Term begins.
- January 11 Thursday. Warren rises at 8:00 a.m. and enjoys a beautiful sunrise.
- January 12 Friday. This afternoon Jack and Warren are invited to the Vicarage for tea with Rev. Wilfred S. Thomas and his wife at the dining room table, and then they return to Thomas's study. After some conversation, Rev. Thomas leaves for the church at 5:45 to read Vespers.
- January 17 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture for B.Litt. students on "Textual Criticism: Chaucer, Troilus and Criseyde" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- January 19 Friday. Mrs. Moore has caught a cold. Warren works in College in the morning on *The Lewis Papers*, goes with Jack to lunch, then does public works at The Kilns in the afternoon. At tea Vera Henry (Mrs. Moore's goddaughter) arrives, wearing the jumper she stole from The Kilns, claiming it was given to her. After tea Warren works on his Gavotte, apparently practicing piano, and in the evening, Minto is feeling better.
- January 20 Saturday. Dr. Radford comes to The Kilns to examine Mrs. Moore.
- January 21 Sunday. Warren and Jack attend Matins at Holy Trinity in the morning, where Johns preaches on the difference between the Christianity of Paul and James. In the afternoon Warren and Jack go for a walk, talking about their public works program. After supper Warren reads Moffat's translation of Romans 7 and 8.
- January 23 Tuesday. Before going to bed Warren finishes the Memoirs of the Sieur de Pontis.
- January 24 Wednesday. Jack is in College all day. Warren takes the dogs, including Mr. Papworth, for a walk alone after lunch, going through the lower wood along the new path. He returns home going around the corner of the hill and through the churchyard. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism: Chaucer, Troilus and Criseyde" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- January 26 Friday. Minto is feeling better today. Warren goes into town by bus, going first to Carfax, stopping at Acott's to get this year's Columbia and H.M.V. (His Master's Voice, a company in the music and recording industry, founded in 1908) catalogues. Secondly, he goes to Boots for shaving soap and toothpaste, and then to Blackwell's, where he gets a *History of County Down*, published in 1744. Then Warren does a morning's work in College. Warren and Jack agree to go halves in purchasing a Columbia history of music. Jack walks only a short distance with Warren in the afternoon since he attends afternoon tea with the Keirs. Warren walks home through the churchyard, sitting for a time in the chapel of St. Ebba, probably St. Ebbe's Church. He chats with Mr. Thomas on the way home. After tea Warren practices the piano, then has a beer and changes into a dinner jacket for the Oxford Ladies Musical Society with Maureen, probably at 8:00 p.m. Maureen arrives at 7:45 p.m., so Warren and Maureen go to the Oxford Ladies Musical, arriving halfway through the Mozart Quintet. They also hear a piece by Beethoven, and the Bliss Quintet plays. Warren and Maureen go home, and Warren reads some of *Troilus and Creyside* before going to sleep.
- January 27 Saturday. Warren buys the *Columbia History of Music Vol. I*, and after supper, Maureen, Jack, and Warren listen to it and consider it a great success. They especially enjoy the plainsongs.
- January 28 Sunday. Warren rises at 7:00 and goes to the early Communion service alone. Rev. Johns officiates. Jack and Warren attend the 11:00 service with Rev. Wilfred S. Thomas preaching on Matt. 20:16, the parable of the laborers in the vineyard. After church they join Paxford and view the site of the proposed viaduct.

- January 29 Monday. In the evening Warren finishes Robert Louis Stevenson's *Vailima Letters* (1895). He writes in his diaries about Stevenson and Henley.
- January 30 Tuesday. Warren takes the bus in the morning, apparently to College. In the afternoon he discusses with Paxford the pillars to be built in the middle wood. He spends the afternoon working on the path, dumping nine loads of sand for Paxford to use. After supper Warren reads a detective story, "An Oxford Tragedy," by J. C. Masterman. Rev. Edward Foord-Kelcey (b. 1859) comes to tea and talks of Warren bringing his pipe and spending a couple of hours with him so that he can show Warren his Samuel Johnson letter.
- January 31 Wednesday. The first load of gravel for concrete-making arrives. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism: Chaucer, Troilus and Criseyde" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.

February 1934
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- February Jack's review of Ruth Mohl's *The Three Estates in Medieval and Renaissance Literature* is published in the journal *Medium Aevum*.¹⁸³³
- February 1 Thursday. In the afternoon Jack and Warren cut a temporary path from the main path up to the top of the site of the great viaduct. At 9:30 p.m. Minto announces that Nellie has the mumps and tells Warren about this four times.
- February 2 Friday. Dr. Radford comes and diagnoses Nellie with the mumps. Jack and Warren shift twelve barrow loads of gravel in the afternoon. In the evening Warren meets Parkin by appointment at the Chequers and goes into Oxford with him in his car, and they dine at George's.
- February 4 Sunday. Warren sees his first Spring flowers, i.e., Snowdrops and a few Celandines.
- February 5 Monday. Before going to bed Warren finishes George Borrow's book *Wild Wales*.
- February 6 Tuesday. In his diary Warren compares George Borrow's writing style to Samuel Pepys.
- February 7 Wednesday. Jack and Warren walk around a plowed field. Jack has a cold, so the walk is short and they do no public works. One of the servants, Anna, has a severe cold, and Nellie has the mumps and is staying in a house in Headington. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism: Chaucer, Troilus and Criseyde" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools. After tea Warren walks down to Richardson in Headington to try on his new knockabout coat, but it is not ready.
- February 9 Friday. Before supper Warren finishes Petitot's *History of Port Royal*. He writes about it in his diary.
- February 13 Tuesday. Warren writes about the beginning of Lent tomorrow. He resolves (1) to drink spirits only occasionally, (2) to read Theology or some version of the Bible from after supper until 10 p.m. nightly, (3) to attend Church twice on Sundays, giving to the collection at the evening service the same as he is accustomed to give at the morning one, (4) and to reread Herbert and Vaughan in bed at night.
- February 14 Ash Wednesday. At 11:00 a.m. Warren goes across to Twining's, the grocers in the High, and buys two bottles of Australian wine, one white and the other red, which might prove a suitable "meridian" for the Lenten season. In the afternoon Warren

¹⁸³³ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 142. *Image and Imagination*, 211.

does public works, finishing the demolition of the earth pylon and the removal of the sod to form a bed on the boggy piece of track, lays out a mixing platform for Paxford on the site, and brings up two loads of rubble. Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism: Chaucer, Troilus and Criseyde” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools. In the evening Warren begins his Lenten reading with an essay entitled “The Incarnation” from *Essays Catholic and Critical*. Then he reads the letters of St. Francois de Sales until ten o’clock. Before going to bed he finishes Harris’s *History of County Down*. After going to bed Warren reads some George Herbert.

- February 16 Friday. Warren takes Mr. Papworth for his morning walk, purchasing two hand-woven ties on the way at the Samarkand Weavers. Warren works at Magdalen College on *The Lewis Papers* in the morning.
- February 18 Sunday. Warren goes to Evensong.
- February 20 Tuesday. Jack writes to an Irish acquaintance Canon Claude Chavasse about the depiction of the Broad Church on the confusion between natural goodness and grace in *The Pilgrim’s Regress*.¹⁸³⁴
- February 21 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism: Chaucer, Troilus and Criseyde” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- February 23 Friday. Warren receives a letter from Foord-Kelcey this morning. Warren replies with a sham Boswell and Johnson conversation. Jack thinks it is Foord-Kelcey’s “Christina dream.”
- February 25 Sunday. Warren goes to morning service at Holy Trinity with Jack. Johns preaches on the contrasted characters of Esau and Jacob. After lunch Jack and Warren take the dogs across the fields to Bayswater Brook. On the way they talk about how F. K. would really have fared if he had met Johnson, and how they would have come off. In the evening Warren goes alone to the six o’clock Evensong service. Rev. Thomas preaches on the text about the rich young ruler, “all these have I kept from my youth up.” While emphasizing the difficulties which the rich man meets with in endeavoring to lead a Christian life, he points out that the advice given to the young ruler was particular advice and not a general precept. The sermon is a warning against self-complacency. The evening service proceeds without any parts of it cut. At some point today, Jack gives the paper, “Objective Value in Poetry,” to the Beaumont Society, apparently at Pembroke College.¹⁸³⁵ Warren goes home by moonlight and releases the cat Jill from the study. Jack writes to Canon Claude Chavasse about *The Pilgrim’s Regress* and the ideas Jack is attacking in that book, especially T. S. Eliot.¹⁸³⁶
- February 26 Monday. Warren takes Mr. Papworth for his walk after supper. Warren receives another sham Boswell letter from Foord-Kelcey. He resolves not to answer it. In the evening Warren reads Robert Louis Stevenson’s essay “Ordered South.”
- February 28 Wednesday. When Warren gets into College this morning, he meets Robert Segar in the cloisters. They say good morning to each other and pass on. When Warren has gone a few yards he hears a call, and turning round, sees Segar beckoning to him. Segar comes up to him and says in a tone of confidential reassurance, “He’s just been across to see Aunty and it was quite satisfactory: you should find him at work in his room when you get there,” and, turning abruptly, he hurries on his way. Jack gets a catalogue from a new bookseller named Gibson in St. Aldate. Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism: Chaucer, Troilus and Criseyde” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.

¹⁸³⁴ Green & Hooper, 2002, 132.

¹⁸³⁵ Email from Nancy Bunting on August 25, 2025, who was in consultation with Amanda Ingram, Archivist at Pembroke College.

¹⁸³⁶ Roger Lancelyn Green and Walter Hooper, *C. S. Lewis: A Biography*, 130.

March 1934
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- March 1 Thursday. Warren goes into town to Gibson's, finding it as one of the rooms in the yard of the New Inn. When he finds a stationer's shop in St. Aldate's, he is told that Mr. Gibson generally comes in at ten o'clock, but that if he would leave a description of the book he wants to see, they would intercept him if he came before that, and have it left in the shop. When Warren comes back again, the book, an Almanack de Gotha, is produced. Warren spends the afternoon doing public works. A new servant named Madge is working at The Kilns.
- March 4 Sunday. Warren attends Church three times. Rev. Thomas celebrates. There is a very good attendance. Prayers are asked for rain, and in the afternoon they have a brisk shower. Rev. Wilfred S. Thomas preaches both morning and evening, in the evening on the visit of Nicodemus to Jesus by night. Today at lunch Minto proposes a fortnight at Rostrevor at Easter. Warren says that he cannot afford to go. After a good deal of talk, Minto says that if Warren won't go, no one will go. Warren goes to Evensong. When Jack and Warren are out with the dogs after supper, Jack says that he has talked this over with Minto, and that they will be going by themselves. This evening they have the first gramophone concert since Minto was taken ill in January.
- March 5 Monday. Warren has his weekly full day in College, and he gets through a satisfying amount of work, correcting chapter 36 and the last of Volume V, doing the table of contents and title page, and then making up the parcels to go to the binders, five minutes before Jack comes into College. Warren has a delightful walk home, daylight all the way and along Cuckoo Lane on an early spring evening. Paxford had brought out a suitcase full of books and oddments for Warren. When Warren gets home, he unpacks it, which includes his model of the Kamakura Buddha. That Buddha has been in Jack's bedroom in College ever since Warren returned from China. Warren now has a suitable throne for him on top of the new bookcase which Paxford has made and installed in Warren's bedroom. Today Warren has brought out his little leather set of Henry Seton Merriman books, which has been in College ever since the breakup of Little Lea. Minto is very full of her proposed trip to Rostrevor at supper tonight, probably a sentimental journey to the haunts of her girlhood. Warren is now getting towards the close of St. Francois de Sales' *Introduction a la Vie Devoté*, part of his Lenten reading. Minto gets a letter from Maureen today, announcing that she has failed for the Clifton job. She asks if Warren has done anything about tickets for "Tantivy Towers," a three-act opera by Thomas Dunhill, but fails to say on what day or days she could go to it.
- March 7 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism: Chaucer, Troilus and Criseyde" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- March 8 Thursday. Warren reads Joseph Conrad in the evening.
- March 9 Friday. Foord-Kelcey calls at lunch time, saying he would be up at 3:30 for a visit. He arrives shortly after 3:00 and stays through tea. Warren goes to the Oxford Ladies Musical Society with Maureen in the evening, probably at 8:00 p.m. They hear an excerpt from Mozart's The Marriage of Figaro, Schubert's "*Der Altes*," and a Beethoven Sonata.
- March 10 Saturday. Warren goes to College, looking for Ken's books, and finds his model of a Yangtze junk. Dyson turns up in the morning, so he, Jack, and Warren spend a quarter of an hour in the buttery drinking beer. Then they go to lunch with David

- Lindsey Keir in Jack's rooms. They talk about soldiers' attitudes. Keir pays Warren for his sixteenth-century memoirs. Warren has a music lesson after tea, apparently a piano lesson from Maureen.
- March 11 Sunday. Warren goes to Evensong.
- March 12 Monday. This evening Warren finishes Edwyn Bevan's *Christianity*, a 1932 book on the history of Christianity.
- March 14 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism: Chaucer, Troilus and Criseyde" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- March 16 Friday. Maureen, Jack, and Warren go to the Play House this evening to see "Tantivy Towers," based on a book by A. P. Herbert and with music by Thomas Dunhill (1877-1946). It is put on by the City Society.
- March 17 Saturday. Recently Warren has found two excellent mounted photos of Leeborough (Little Lea), dated to about 1907, in College and today has them mounted in the study.
- March 18 Sunday. Warren goes to Evensong.
- March 20 Tuesday. In the evening Warren finishes reading Chesterton's *The Everlasting Man*.
- March 21 Wednesday. Warren sees crocuses in the garden of Napier House, a few at Magdalen, and none at The Kilns. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism: Chaucer, Troilus and Criseyde" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- March 23 Friday. Warren gets a letter from a committee of Old Members from Malvern College, asking for a contribution in memory of Foster, who died on Feb. 1, 1933. In the afternoon Jack and Warren do the railway walk with the dogs. They lie in the sun for some time in the railway cutting. Minto goes shopping in the afternoon after tea, and there is more talk about plans for an Irish vacation during supper.
- March 24 Saturday. Hilary Term ends. At tea, Jack, Mrs. Moore, and Warren decide to invite Tolkien to dinner at the Eastgate Hotel. They call him on the phone and invite him for Monday.
- March 25 Palm Sunday. Jack and Warren attend church in the morning, and there is a distribution of palm crosses. In the afternoon, Jack and Warren take a walk in the warm weather. Then Warren reads a book about Jowett's life. In the evening Warren and Jack go to Evensong, where the Bursar of Cuddesdon College preaches about prayer. They come home to supper.
- March 26 Monday. Tolkien, Jack, and Warren meet in College at 4:00 to read the *Valkyrie*. **This is considered an Inklings meeting, not for the first time, but the first one that is recorded.**¹⁸³⁷ They finish shortly after 6:00 and Tolkien goes home. They meet again at the Eastgate Hotel for dinner, return to Jack's rooms, and there finish the play. They discuss religion until 11:30, when Maureen arrives in the car to take them home.
- March 27 Tuesday. Warren takes the dogs for a walk in the afternoon.
- March 29 Maundy Thursday. Minto, Jack, and Maureen travel to Ireland for a holiday immediately after a noon lunch.
- March 30 Good Friday. Warren rises a little later than usual, having the house to himself. After breakfast he walks up to the top wood and tests his binoculars. Warren attends church at 10:30 a.m. Warren takes a walk with the dogs, then smokes a cigarette in the study. Minto, Jack, and Maureen are in Ireland.
- March 31 Saturday. Warren writes in his diary about his Lenten resolutions. He writes about his worship attendance and his readings, which include *Prose*, the second and third parts of *Essays Critical and Catholic*, the letters and *Introduction a la vie devote* of St. Francois de Sales, Bishop Gore's *Jesus of Nazareth*, Bevan's *Christianity*, Chesterton's *The Everlasting Man*, *Theological*

¹⁸³⁷ Don W. King, "When Did the Inklings Meet? A Chronological Survey of their Gatherings: 1933-1954," *Journal of Inklings Studies* (Volume 10, Issue 2): 184.

Essays by F. D. Maurice, and four of Liddon's *Essays and Addresses*—two on Christianity versus Buddhism, and two on the life and work of St. Paul. He also has read *Verse*, the whole of George Herbert, and George MacDonald's *Diary of an Old Soul*. Minto, Jack, and Maureen are still in Ireland.

April 1934

(Warren—Kilkeel, Northern Ireland; Jack—Kilkeel, Northern Ireland)

- April Jack writes to Cecil Harwood about tickets for Covent Garden to see the *Ring of the Nibelung*.
- April 1 Easter Sunday. Minto, Jack, and Maureen are still in Ireland. Jack attends worship at both 8:30 and 11:30 a.m., apparently in Kilkeel. Warren leaves for Holy Trinity at 7:40 a.m., arriving at 7:50 to a full house of about 150 worshippers. Rev. Thomas officiates and Johns assists. He also attends the 11:00 a.m. service, where Rev. Thomas preaches on the completion of Christ's work.
- April 3 Tuesday. Jack writes to Warren about Easter worship and their lodgings from Kilkeel in County Down, where he, Mrs. Moore, and Maureen are vacationing. They have traveled by car through Warrington, Runcorn, and Chester, also Comber, Downpatrick, Dundrum, and Newcastle.
- April 4 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins. Jack, Mrs. Moore, and Maureen leave Kilkeel for Rostrevor and spend the night there. Jack writes to Griffiths about Pantheism, Paganism, Idealism, prayer, conversion, divisions in Christendom, St. Luke, St. Paul, and research.
- April 5 Thursday. After having difficulty sleeping, Warren wakes shortly before 7:00 and starts reading a book. After breakfast Warren walks into town by way of Cuckoo Lane and Mesopotamia, going through Bury Knowle. Going past Magdalen, he sits for some time in the Oxford University Parks, where it is still and sunny and very pleasant, and then he walks around the north side of the Oxford University Parks and out at Keble College. Warren then walks on to College and does three sheets of papers, lunches, and returns home to take the dogs for their walk. He practices the piano, then finishes reading Henry Seton Merriman's *The Sowers*.
- April 8 Sunday. Warren attends church at Holy Trinity, where Johns preaches a fine sermon on "the corn which is buried in the ground." In his sermon Johns mentions the death of Charles Richardson this past week, an active member of Holy Trinity. In the afternoon Warren takes the dogs for a walk on the Shotover walk and then home by the churchyard walk. He reads *The Observer*, especially Fox Strangway's article, in which he illustrates a point by a reference to Magdalen chimes.
- April 10 Tuesday. As Warren comes out, apparently from Magdalen College, on the bus after lunch, a hearse and two mourning coaches turn out of Windmill Road for the Charles Richardson funeral. He then takes the dogs for a walk. Jack is still on his Irish holiday.
- April 13 Friday. Warren reads about a court case against Aleister Crowley (1875-1947),¹⁸³⁸ founder of the religion of Thelema, who has been practicing some form of witchcraft and satanic worship. Parkin comes to drink tea with Warren in the afternoon. After a stroll around the garden, Parkin takes Warren in his car to visit a new hotel he has heard of at Moultsford, on the river

¹⁸³⁸ See the Wikipedia article on Crowley.

about thirteen miles away. They lose their way, blame each other, then wander all over the Shillingford-Wallingford area. They finally find the hotel, a Queen Anne manor house, have a drink there, and then return to Oxford at about 8:45 and dine at George's. Warren goes home by bus at 10:30 p.m.

- April 15 Sunday. Warren goes to church where Johns takes the service with the sermon being preached by a red-faced old man with a little white pointed beard. He gives a very interesting lecture, rather than a sermon, on the work of the National Society. At 5:30 Warren does the Shotover-railway line walk, returning at 7:00.
- April 17 Tuesday. Minto and Maureen arrive back from Ireland after supper. Minto is in very good spirits, but Maureen looks tired and haggard. They had brought Jack with them as far as Chester and dropped him there to set out on his walking tour with Barfield and Harwood. Jack begins his walking tour with Barfield and Harwood.
- April 23 Monday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- April 25 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. on Mondays and Wednesdays. Jack also begins to lecture on "Textual Criticism" in the Schools at 5:00 p.m.
- April 29 Sunday. At 7:30 Warren awakens and rushes to early Communion. Jack goes into town to finish his Collections, so Warren goes alone to the 11:00 a.m. service where Johns preaches on "man shall not live by bread alone" (Matt. 4:4). Warren reads more of Meredith's letters during the day.
- April 30 Monday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.

May 1934

(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- May 1 Tuesday. Warren reads a couple of articles from the *Malvernian* about Malvern College under Archdeacon James.
- May 2 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism" in the Schools at 5:00 p.m.
- May 3 Thursday. Warren goes into Oxford to Magdalen College this evening to dine with Jack and Parkin. When Parkin arrives, he and Warren have a drink together while Jack finishes a tutorial. There is a full high table at dinner tonight, including Robert Segar. Warren sits next to someone named Moulin, a Cambridge scientist of King's College. They have an excellent dinner and a couple of glasses of good port, after which they go back to Jack's rooms and chat until 10:00 p.m. over whiskeys and sodas. Then Warren goes home.
- May 4 Friday. Maureen arrives from Monmouth at about 7:00 p.m. After supper Maureen and Warren drive in the Singer car to the Oxford Ladies Musical Society where there is an exceptionally good concert, probably at 8:00 p.m. They hear a piece by Ravel, one by Dittersdorf, and one by Dohnányi. After the concert they find the battery in their car dead, so Warren calls Minto, who sends Paxford in the other car, the Morris. Warren eventually gets home and to bed at midnight.
- May 5 Saturday. Warren gets up at 7:50, packs a suitcase, and catches the 9:30 train. He changes trains at Rose Lane and catches the 10:08 to Paddington, arriving at 11:15. He goes by Underground to Charing Cross and finds Parkin waiting for him at the Club. They have a drink and then go by Underground to the Duke of York's Headquarters at Chelsea. A. S. P. joins them for lunch at Victoria. Warren and Parkin return to the Club by way of the Park. They come out into Park Lane and then on to

- Piccadilly, and they go into Stewarts for tea. After a drink at the Club and a wash and brush at the Charing Cross Hotel, they dine at the Grand Grill. Warren sits with Parkin in the pub until 11:00, and then they go back and get to bed at Golfer's.
- May 6 Sunday. Warren gets up, has breakfast and tea, then comes down at about 9:15 and is joined by Parkin at about ten. They set off by taxi for Victoria, where they purchase seats on the all-Pullman Southern Belle to Brighton, a 53-mile trip by train. They visit George IV's (1762-1830) pavilion, known as the Royal Pavilion, in Brighton. Then they go to lunch at the Royal Atheon. In the afternoon Parkin goes to see his aunt in a nursing home at Hove, while Warren meditates on the pier and listens to the Warwick's band. He meets Parkin in time for the return Southern Belle at 5:25, and they get back to town at 6:30. They go to the Club for Warren's bag, have supper at Victoria, take a taxi to Paddington, and then take the 8:10 train to Oxford. Warren gets to the house at about 10:30 p.m., finding Jack looking tired and ill.¹⁸³⁹ Warren gets to bed early.
- May 7 Monday. Jack writes to Cecil Harwood about something Harwood has done wrong, perhaps his failure to get tickets for Covent Garden. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- May 9 Wednesday. Jack perhaps (if he is not ill) lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism" in the Schools at 5:00 p.m.
- May 10 Thursday. Jack's poem "The Shortest Way Home," later titled "Man is a Lumpe Where All Beasts Kneaded Be," is published by *The Oxford Magazine* under the pseudonym Nat Whilk.¹⁸⁴⁰
- May 14 Monday. Jack perhaps lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- May 16 Wednesday. Jack writes to Harwood about Harwood and Barfield coming to see Jack. Jack perhaps lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack perhaps lectures on "Textual Criticism" in the Schools at 5:00 p.m.
- May 21 Monday. Jack perhaps lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- May 23 Wednesday. Jack perhaps lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism" in the Schools at 5:00 p.m.
- May 24 Thursday. Jack's poem "Scholar's Melancholy" is published by *The Oxford Magazine* under the pseudonym Nat Whilk.¹⁸⁴¹
- May 26 Saturday. Around this time **Jack becomes ill and meets Dr. Robert E. Havard, who comes to The Kilns and becomes Jack's new physician**, replacing Dr. W. Wood, who had died earlier this year.¹⁸⁴²

¹⁸³⁹ The unpublished diary of Warren Lewis for this date.

¹⁸⁴⁰ The initials N. W. are an abbreviation for *nat whilk*, Old English for "I know not whom." *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 137. See also *Poems*, 141, or Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 236f.

¹⁸⁴¹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 137. See also

¹⁸⁴² William Griffin, *Clive Staples Lewis*, 107. We know from Havard's "Philia: Jack at Ease," in *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, page 215, that Lewis was ill and called for Havard at some point after the death of his previous doctor, Dr. W. Wood, who had died early in 1934. Havard thinks it was 1934 or 1935. Griffin states that Jack called for Havard at the beginning of May, but we do not know for certain that he was ill until later in the month. Whether or not this was a mild illness that later got serious, we do not know. I have moved the bolded sentence about Jack meeting Havard from May 2 to May 7, but it could well be later in the month. One cannot be certain that Griffin has the part of the month accurately. On June 3, Warren writes that Minto had two patients for more than a week, since Warren got the flu within twenty-four hours of Jack. *Brothers & Friends*, 146. This seems to push the arrival of Havard and the advent of the flu to late in the month, closer to June 3. Then again, there are no diary entries by Warren between May 6 and June 3, so the flu could have come at any point between those two dates, and the fatigue that Warren saw in Jack may have signaled the onset of the flu.

- May 28 Monday. Because of the flu Jack probably does not lecture on “Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- May 30 Wednesday. Because of the flu Jack probably does not lecture on “Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” in the Schools at 5:00 p.m.

June 1934
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- June 3 Sunday. Warren is recovering from the flu and carrying a cold, and Jack has also had the flu for the past week. Barfield is in Oxford, taking the B.C.L. (Bachelor of Civil Law) exam for a Bachelor of Civil Law degree, and Dyson is in Oxford examining in the English school.
- June 4 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Aunt Lily (Lilian Hamilton Suffern) dies at Perranporth, Cornwall, England.
- June 5 Tuesday. Preparatory to dining with Parkin, Warren goes into College with Jack at 5:00. As they are crossing the outer Quad, one of the porters comes up to Jack with a written message asking him to call Major Hickman at Great Milton. Jack does so and learns that that Aunt Lily died at Perranporth yesterday.
- June 6 Wednesday. Jack writes to Sister M. Madeleva, a sister of the Congregation of the Holy Cross, for the first time about attending his lectures. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” in the Schools at 5:00 p.m.
- June 7 Thursday. Jack writes to Sister M. Madeleva about the history of his lectures and research on medieval allegory, classical authors, knowing the Bible, the Middle Ages, having a complete Aristotle, and scholastic philosophy and theology.
- June 11 Monday. Jack writes to Sister M. Madeleva, thanking her for her letter and for her offer of hospitality at the convent. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. After a bread, cheese, and beer lunch with Warren in his rooms at 1:00, Jack goes to assist in a *viva* of “Michael darling” for her B.Litt. Warren spends the entire day at Magdalen College, finishing thirteen sheets of the papers before leaving at 5:45 p.m. Warren has tea in the Common Room with Jack, where Benecke talks entertainingly of various animals at the zoo. At 5:45 Warren takes the bus to The Kilns.
- June 13 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” in the Schools at 5:00 p.m.
- June 15 Friday. Parkin calls Warren at about 11:00 a.m. to say that Monty Airey had spent last night at the King’s Arms and was going to town this afternoon, and he invites Warren to come and have lunch with them. Warren agrees and sets out for Manor Road at 11:45. Just as he is leaving New Building, he meets Monty crossing the Quad, who greets Warren warmly. Warren takes him to Jack’s rooms and gives him a glass of beer. Warren, Parkin, and Monty Airey, in high spirits, adjourn to the King’s Arms and drink gin, proceeding from there to George’s for lunch. The party breaks up at about 2:45 when Warren goes home by bus and bathes. Maureen arrives from Monmouth at about 5:30, looking tired, but in good spirits. After an early dinner she and Warren go in the Singer car to the Oxford Ladies Musical. They hear many songs in German and Italian

sung by a woman named Juja Bunge, and then the English Wind Players perform, especially an excerpt from Bach's "Art of Fugue" and two fine pieces by Scarlatti. They leave the concert at a few minutes before ten, skipping the last two pieces. They pick up Jack at College, whose term ends today.

- June 16 Saturday. Warren celebrates his thirty-ninth birthday. Warren goes into College as usual in the morning. He goes home for lunch and a short music lesson from Maureen, and then he practices after lunch. The house has visitors today, including Marion Reade, bringing Mrs. Wright for conveyance to Monmouth, and Vera Henry (Mrs. Moore's goddaughter) who says goodbye before returning to Ireland on Monday.
- June 17 Sunday. In the afternoon Warren writes to Uncle Gussie proposing himself for a visit from the 5th to the 9th of July. He writes to Ardglass for rooms for the 10th and to Uncle Dick offering himself and Jack from the 11th to 13th.
- June 18 Monday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- June 19 Tuesday. Jack and Warren go to the Chequers at 7 p.m. to meet Parkin, and then they have supper at George's. After supper they go to College for a chat. They break up at about 11:30, and Parkin, who is sleeping at Brimstone Grange, drives them home.
- June 20 Wednesday. The Encaenia ceremony takes place in the Sheldonian Theatre in Oxford at 11:30 a.m. Warren writes to the Foley Arms at Malvern for rooms for Friday night, and he tells Parkin during the morning that he has done so. This afternoon Jack gets a wire from Uncle Gussie at Perranporth, proposing himself for Saturday night. They say "Yes," so Warren has to plan to come back to Oxford on Saturday. Warren arranges with Jack that Warren will sleep in College on Saturday night and give Jack and Uncle Gussie dinner in town, leaving Warren's room at The Kilns for Uncle Gussie. Jack and Warren walk around the plowed field after supper. They watch a very beautiful sunset, arguing about the extent to which the opinions one voices are dictated by reason and emotion, respectively.
- June 22 Friday. Warren is called by his alarm clock in Jack's rooms in College, having gone to the room the night before with a suitcase. He gets up, dresses, shaves, packs, has a breakfast of tea and pork pie in the front room, and goes to the station by bus at about 7:20 a.m. He sits on a bench waiting for the 7:37 train for Malvern. After he boards, the train moves slowly to Worcester, stopping at every station. He reaches Malvern at 10:50, leaves his suitcase at the station, and walks into town. He finds that it is Commemoration Week. He has a bottle of beer and sets out for the College. As he is going down College Road, Parkin overtakes him, accompanied by Roy Tilling, in uniform. The parade is already drawn up in line on the Senior (the cricket field) when he arrives by the School House path to where Parkin and Tilling are standing by the Pax. He meets them at his car at the end of the show in the afternoon and goes to the path along the edge of the Senior. Warren sneaks off to School House. This is the real thrill of the day since Warren has not been inside the House for twenty years. His old study appears unchanged from when he used it. He also investigates the study he used to share with Blodo and Olphert. The parade is by this time dispersing, so he walks up town and gets a cold lunch at the Beauchamp. Then he walks to the Coll. again. Warren goes to Coll. and investigates the form rooms and at notice boards. He walks to the Grundy (the library), stopping on the way in the Upper Shell room where he gets a College pen. He leaves by the South Wing, stopping to get another pen for Jack from the Oldish's (Gordon Fraser) mathematics set, and then he goes on to Chapel. He then goes to the War Memorial Library. From the Old Members' Room, he walks around the grounds. He walks along the edge of the Junior, past the new "Grub," to what was in his time the Grub but is now a form room. Then he returns to the Senior bank. He goes to find

Parkin's car, being overtaken by a tall man in a Major's uniform who introduces himself as Robinson, the House Master of No. 5, and invites Warren to tea in the Head's drawing room. He talks with Preston and Carthew, the Adjutant. They break up at about 4:45, and Parkin, Tilling, and Warren drive off in Parkin's car to the station. From the station they drive to the Worcester's Depot. Here they go into the anteroom, where whiskeys and sodas are produced. After three or four drinks they adjourn to Tilling's quarters in order that he and Parkin might change into mufti. Warren and Parkin at last leave in Parkin's car, taking Tilling and his dog with them, to have supper in Worcester, preceded by more drinks. They have a meal at a pub with more drinks until closing time. They motor Tilly back to the Depot where they have yet another drink, and then Parkin and Warren leave for Cheltenham, where they find the Plough full, but get a room at the Royal Hotel. Warren gets to bed after 1:00 a.m.

June 23 Saturday. Warren is called at eight. Before breakfast Parkin decides they need a little ripe fruit. After breakfast they walk around the town. They walk up to the College, the Ladies College. They have lunch at the Plough, a lunch of grilled sole, omelet fines herbes, biscuit and cheese, then coffee. They go back to Oxford and arrive in time for a late tea at the King's Arms. After that Warren walks to Magdalen College, arriving at about 5:30. He writes a diplomatic letter to Uncle Bill announcing their impending stay at Westdene. Jack joins Warren, and Warren gives Jack an account of his impressions of Malvern. While they are talking, the telephone rings with Minto announcing that Uncle Gussie has arrived at The Kilns. They ask that he be sent to College and they go down into the High to meet him. They meet him and then go across to Jack's rooms and have drinks. Uncle Gussie offers a proposition. Their Aunt Lily (Lilian Hamilton Suffern) left some money for Warren and Jack, half of her estate, but he wants to use it for Harley. They agree. He also tells them that Hope Ewart is dead. After this the conversation goes back to Aunt Lily. Both Jack and Warren are annoyed to find that Uncle Hamilton has sold off all her books for a small sum. They talk of Uncle Cecil, who received some personal letters from Baden-Powell, the founder of the Boy Scouts, which are now in Uncle Gussie's possession. After a time, they go across to the Eastgate Hotel where they have drinks and dinner. Then they walk back to College and have an evening of good talk. From here the talk goes to problems of time and space and to the degree of evidence available for the existence of a God. Uncle Gussie and Jack leave for The Kilns at about 11:30 p.m. in the famous Wolsley Hornet. Warren walks them to the gate, and then he returns to Jack's rooms where he has a couple of drinks and a smoke before turning in.

June 24 Sunday. Warren has breakfast at the Eastgate Hotel. At 9:35 Warren starts walking to The Kilns. Uncle Gussie, who had taken Maureen to get him, turns up soon afterwards. Uncle Gussie, Warren, and Jack settle down in the study to talk about their projected trip to the Shetlands. Warren shows him his 18th century history of County Down, and this leads to talk of the family. He is interested in the gramophone and asks Warren to play it at intervals throughout the day. After morning coffee, they walk halfway across the top of Shotover. At three o'clock he takes Jack and Warren in his car to visit his friend Mrs. Pattison and her sister Mrs. McGregor at their house in St. Cross Street, where they chat for much of the afternoon. They leave at about 5:30 and drive to Magdalen, where they walk around the Grove. Then they go to the house, where they feed the swans, and talk for a little. Then they drive to the Chequers for a drink and talk. They get back to the house and have a late supper until 8:35. Warren then plays more gramophone records, and they get gasoline for Uncle Hamilton. Warren leaves before supper is over and walks to the College, where he drinks a whiskey and soda and reads some of a volume of Stevenson. He goes to bed early.

- June 26 Tuesday. Warren spends all day working in College. Jack is visited at College by Bullock, a lecturer at the Naval College at Greenwich. They go to the buttery at 12:30 for a pint of beer.
- June 27 Wednesday. Warren writes to Uncle Hamilton in the morning, asking for his address and telling him not to meet them at the boat on Thursday week. After lunch he fair copies his “Evening Hymn,” which he will ask Minto to send to Maureen for criticism.

July 1934
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- July 2 Monday. Warren gets a letter from Isabello Kelso Ewart (Kelsie) at breakfast and one from Uncle Gussie. Warren goes into College early, and Jack comes in later. Warren writes a letter to Uncle Gussie about their travel plans. He goes by bus to Headington to lodge his pension’s warrant for the last quarter and draw journey money. He returns to Magdalen College at about noon. Jack takes Warren to the Buttery for a pint of cider. Warren works hard for the rest of the day.
- July 4 Wednesday. Warren gets a pair of framed photos from Rose. They are views from the north and west bedroom windows at Leeborough (Little Lea) with views of the outline of the Cave Hill and the County Down Railway embankment. They now sit on the desk in their shared room at Magdalen College as souvenirs of Little Lea. Warren sees the half yearly list of brevets¹⁸⁴³ this morning and writes a letter of congratulations to Craig Mac when he gets into College. Jack goes to College in the morning, and he goes again from 5 to 7. Warren goes in and out with him on both occasions.
- July 7 Saturday. Trinity Term ends. Jack and Warren travel to Belfast to visit Uncle Augustus (Gussie) Hamilton and others and to meet with lawyer J. W. A. Condlin. Jack and Warren pack after breakfast and are taken to the train station at 11:00 a.m. to catch the 11:20 train. On the journey Warren reads a good deal of *The Seagoer*, a new quarterly that started publication in 1933, with many good photographs. They reach Birmingham late at 1:00 p.m. and there get a sandwich lunch in the refreshment room before catching the 1:15 train to Birkenhead. They reach Birkenhead, their luggage in the hands of a porter, and they have tea in the refreshment room. They take the ferry across to Liverpool. On the Landing Stage, they leave their luggage with another porter, and they set out to the Cathedral by way of a tram at Lime Street. When they enter, they find Evensong in progress and take seats facing the altar. The choir is fine, the music good, and the organ magnificent. After the service they are hustled out by the vergers. They enter a public garden. From there they get a better view of the exterior of the Cathedral. They go back to Lime Street. They sit down in the hall at the train station and have drinks. They go down to the boat by tram, where they find their luggage safely on board. Jack and Warren sit together on deck for some time before the boat sails.
- July 8 Sunday. Jack and Warren get up and go on deck as they are passing between the Twins. They are met by Uncle Gussie at Donegall Quay, Belfast. He takes them to 6, Riverston Terrace, Uncle Gussie’s home, where they arrive at about 8:30 a.m. and are welcomed by Harley. After breakfast, they are asked what they would like to do, and they want to attend morning service at St. Mark’s. Uncle Gussie assents, so they set off by the High Holywood Road and round by Little Lea and the

¹⁸⁴³ A temporary authorization for a military person to hold a higher rank.

Circular Road and get there five minutes before the service begins. They enter and meet Mr. Minnis standing by the font, who welcomes them back to St. Mark's. There is a liveliness about the service, including the singing and the music. The curate preaches and later chats with them after the service. Warren speaks to Mrs. Davis and Lily. They return to Uncle Gussie's home for a whiskey and soda before a midday dinner, which features roast beef. After dinner Uncle Gussie insists on a picnic to the Mourne Mountains. Jack and Harley sit in the back, Warren in front with Uncle Gussie. They take the road from Hilltown up into the mountains. Under Slievenamuck, 1,100 feet above sea level, they pull up where a stream passes underneath the road, they unpack their tea fixings and settle down to tea. They come out of the mountains, nearly into Kilkeel, and then they follow the coast through Newcastle and go through the west side of Strangford into Comber. While passing through Comber, Warren has Gundrede's new home "The Square" pointed out. After they get home and have supper, Jack and Warren visit Sandycroft, traveling to Gelson's Corner by bus. They arrive at about 9:30 and decide not to call upon her that late, so they walk back to Holywood by Belmont Church, Leeborough (Little Lea), Glenfarlough, and the high Holywood Road. When they get in, they find the house in darkness and their cousin Harley Hamilton sitting in the dining room. Warren helps Jack find the house in which a room has been found for him for the night. When he returns, Uncle Gussie takes Warren into the drawing room for a nightcap. Warren goes to bed.

July 9

Monday. Warren wakes up early and finds the room filled with historical romances—Alexandre Dumas, H. C. Bailey, Rafael Sabbatini, and the like. After Jack arrives, he finally goes to breakfast. After breakfast they order a taxi, say goodbye to Harley, and go to the Holywood Train Station. Having put their luggage in the left luggage office, they go to 83 Royal Avenue where they meet Condlin. They discuss rents with him. He gives them a check for £13 plus an unsuspected £3-10 apiece in notes and £2 each in gold, the remains of Albert's petty cash account. They invite him out to have a drink, but he refuses, since he no longer drinks. The name "A. J. Lewis" is still on the windows and on the brass plate at the door. They go to the bank, and then to the Royal Avenue Hotel, where they have a drink. They set off by tram to try, unsuccessfully, to see Mary. They go into town by tram and go to Uncle Gussie's club, where Uncle Gussie arrives after about ten minutes. They take him to lunch at the Grand Central. At lunch Warren suggests that Uncle Gussie and Warren do a jaunt to great-great grandfather's grave when the family is over in August. He agrees. After lunch, Uncle Gussie goes to 20 Prince's Dock, and Jack and Warren take a train to Knock Road. They take a tram to Gelston's Corner at the corner of Holywood Road and Belmont Road in Strandtown, where the Strandtown War Memorial is located.¹⁸⁴⁴ They walk to the old railway bridge. At Sandycroft they are shown into the dining room before Mary comes in. She takes them out into the garden. They sit in the garden for some time and talk. They learn that Miss Annie Harper¹⁸⁴⁵ is still living at 28, Cyprus Avenue. On their way to the tram they arrange to come tomorrow by an early enough train to look up Miss Harper. In the County Down Station they get First Class tickets to Donaghadee. At Donaghadee, they walk to the Mount Royal Hotel, where they get their room. They go to the chapter house for drinks. After this, Warren takes a cold bath. They have dinner and then sit in the garden and smoke their pipes until they set out to call on Bill and Winnie Patterson. They find the house, named "Auburn," without much

¹⁸⁴⁴ Apparently a memorial to those who died in World War II. The memorial includes the name of T. H. Greeves, probably Thomas Greeves, a cousin of Arthur Greeves who was killed in the war.

¹⁸⁴⁵ Annie Harper, whom Jack called "an excellent governess" in *Surprised by Joy*, 11.

difficulty, and they are shown into the garden and are greeted by Bill and his wife. They get to see some watercolors by Robert and some issues of *The Pattersonian*. They hear the Liverpool boat and go out into the garden to see it pass. They walk back in the daylight to their hotel. They have a nightcap in their room before turning in.

July 10 Tuesday. Jack and Warren argue about when lying is acceptable. They plan to sail tonight to Glasgow from Belfast to visit William and Richard Lewis, their uncles, who live in Scotland. Warren and Jack wake up after a bad night's sleep. After breakfast and a smoke in the garden, they set out to the station to swim. From the station they go to the swimming pool near Bill Patterson's home. They swim in very cold water. They return to their hotel. After lunch, they pack and walk to the station to explore the train they were going to travel in. They travel First Class. They get out at Bloomfield at about four o'clock, leaving their suitcases with a porter. They walk up Bloomfield Avenue and find a car outside Sandycroft. They arrive at No. 28 Cyprus Avenue. Miss Annie Harper greets them at the door. They also meet Isabel, who appears the same as when they last saw her, some twenty years ago. They have a long chat. They leave and wait for some time in Bloomfield Station for a train. They get into town too late to have tea, and instead they have gins and ginger beers at the County Down chapter house. They take a tram to Castle Junction and there change to another tram which takes them to the Great Northern Railway. Then they take another tram, labeled for the Northern Counties. They disembark at the Junction and walk to the Grand Central where they have a meal. After supper they take a taxi, collect their luggage, and then go to Donegall Quay. They board the *Landsburn*. They travel down the Lough, followed by the Liverpool boat. They get to bed on board the ship at about eleven.

July 11 Wednesday. They wake up with the boat having arrived at a wharf in Scotland. After breakfast, they leave their luggage on board and set out for the offices of W. & R. Lewis. Their uncles are not there, so for some time Jack and Warren walk around the neighboring streets. On returning from their walk, they find their Uncles, and are greeted by them. They go to their uncles' office. After half an hour of chatting, Jack and Warren leave. Limpopo (Uncle Bill) says that he isn't busy, and he will come down to Helensburgh with them on the 11:35 train. Jack and Warren take a taxi to Queen Street, where they meet Limpopo at 11:15. They are met at Helensburgh Station in Scotland by Aunt Agnes and Eileen, both pleased to see them. They get into a taxi to Westdene, leaving Uncle Bill behind. They enjoy a lunch of fried fish and coffee. After lunch Jack proposes a swim, and Eileen volunteers to go with them, although she does not swim. They hurry back to get ready to go to Moorgate. They get to the Moorgate back gate, and are invited to tea, served as soon as they appear. They then go with Uncle Bill to his study and talk about the Ropeworks and learning Spanish and French and Danish. They chat, take a walk in the garden, and have a glass of sherry. After dinner they all adjourn to the drawing room. Uncle Bill and Aunt Minnie talk about the people they know. After a drink with Uncle Bill in his study, Jack and Warren leave. They get back at about ten o'clock and find Uncle Dick in high spirits. He serves some beer, and later they go to bed at about 11:30 p.m.

July 12 Thursday. When they awaken, they find that Uncle Dick has gone to town, and Aunt Agnes, Eileen, Jack, and Warren breakfast together. They all express their opinions about the Moorgates, and all four of them have similar views. Warren and Jack learn about a selfish Grandfather and a snobbish Limpopo (Uncle Bill). During the morning Jack and Warren walk into the town to the end of the pier. They sit and watch the arrival of a river steamer. They return and sit in deck chairs on the lawn. They are joined by Uncle Dick, who brings Leonard's wife Marjorie. Soon after that Leonard comes in. After lunch Uncle Dick, Leonard, Jack, and Warren go for a drive in Leonard's car. They travel about halfway up the west shore of Loch

Lomond and then turn to the left into Glen Luss. To the south they catch a glimpse of the Firth of Clyde in the distance. At a bluff called Ruda Mor they get out and sit on the shore of the lake. They continue the journey through Tarbet and Arrochar and down the side of Loch Long. After a short stop at Whistlefield, they climb to the high ground over the Gareloch where they stop on a railway bridge to see the Mallary train underneath them. They return at about five and settle down into deck chairs. They are called to supper. After supper Leonard puts his car away, and Jack and Warren accompany him. They drive in the Glasgow direction to a pub called the Queen's Hotel, and there they have a couple of drinks each. Jack and Warren walk home by way of Row (or Rhu). When they return, Warren washes and sits in the drawing room. After beer, they go to bed at about eleven-thirty, saying goodbye to Uncle Dick and Leonard.

July 13 Friday. Warren and Jack leave Glasgow for the Clyde's Shipping Company Tour, which they are taking for the second time. They awake and have breakfast with the ladies, including Marjorie. Then Jack and Warren go downtown to buy a pair of socks. They order a taxi to arrive at half past one, go to the station, then to a sock shop, and on to the Duntelm. After sitting for a little while, they walk back to Westdene, going to their rooms to pack, and then at quarter to one they go to lunch. Jack imitates Uncle Bill at lunch to perfection. They ask Eileen to visit them later in the summer. The whole household sees them off by the 1:51 train, going with them in a taxi to the station. They have tea at the Hotel at Queen Street and soon afterwards set out for their boat, the *Pladda*. They have a deck cabin with two ports. After Warren settles in, he goes out on deck. There are thirty-three passengers on board. They enjoy high tea on board before sailing. At about 7:00 p.m. it begins to rain. They arrive and tie up at Greenock about ten to fifteen miles west of Glasgow. They sail from Greenock as a glorious sunset develops over the mouth of the firth. They go to bed after a nightcap at about 11:00 p.m.

July 14 Saturday. After an excellent night's sleep Warren gets up when they are alongside Donegall Quay. After breakfast they go into town. They walk to Robinson and Cleaver's, and there Warren buys a pair of pajamas. Then they go to a shoe shop in Donegall Place. At Castle Junction they accidentally meet Uncle Gussie, who has been to the *Pladda* to leave Warren's pipe which he had left behind at Riverston Terrace. Warren and Jack then go to Smithfield. In Greers Warren buys a Fenelon in four volumes and a history of Savoy in two volumes. On the way back to the ship they visit Belfast Cathedral. They drop their parcels on board, then they cross by ferry to the County Down side. They walk to the County Down chapter house and have gin and ginger beer. They return to the ship. Warren gets a view of Leeborough (Little Lea) over the tops of the trees. As they pass inside the Copeland's, they see the bathing pool, the "sitters on the wall," the Railway Station, and their hotel. Warren spends most of the afternoon reading George Borrow's *Romany Rye* on deck. They also see the Mourne Mountains in the distance. After high tea, they take stock of their fellow passengers. They get to bed at about 10:30.

July 15 Sunday. Warren wakes at about 7:30 a.m. He has a cup of tea, gets up, and shaves. The sea is rough, the sky dark, and the wind cold. Warren is seasick, but Jack is unaffected and goes to breakfast. Warren sits on deck and reads Charles Kingsley's historical novel, *Westward Ho!* The weather slowly improves, and by dinner time the ship is riding quite comfortably with the sun appearing. After a couple of glasses of brandy, Warren goes to dinner. Near four o'clock they see land to port and by five they are rounding Land's End. After supper Warren sees St. Michael's Mount through the binoculars. They go to bed early.

July 16 Monday. When Warren gets on deck the Needles are nearby, but he cannot make out Milford, or the coast on which it stands because of the haze. Warren spends most of the day on deck and finishes Kingsley's *Westward Ho!* Then he begins an

autobiography by a man named Webling, probably A. F. Webling's *Something Beyond* (1931). They pass Beachy Head and Dover harbor. Two battleships pass off to starboard, and one of the new 3,500-ton cruisers is at anchor off Dover. They turn the corner into the Thames estuary during the sunset. When they are near Southend, Warren is in the smoking room having a drink. After Jack goes to bed, Warren takes a walk around the fore part of the deck. Then Warren turns in.

July 17

Tuesday. Warren and Jack arrive in London on the Clyde's Shipping Company Tour when the ship docks at 4:30 a.m. Warren rises at about 7:30 a.m. A letter arrives from Dotty Vaughan on board, instructing Warren and Jack to meet her at 1:00 p.m. in the city. After breakfast and paying their bills, they take a taxi to Paddington. They put their luggage in an office, and they go to the hotel where Jack has two telephone conversations, one with The Kilns and one with Dotty. They then have a pint of beer. While drinking his beer, Warren picks up a copy of a railway magazine which contains a photo of a corridor restaurant car express labeled "The North Atlantic Express," standing in York Road Station. After sitting for a little while, they take a bus to Cheapside. They find Ironmonger Lane without any difficulty, and after a drink, locate Dotty's offices. They wait until 1:00 outside a church which had apparently been converted into a rectory. Dotty arrives and leads them to the nearest tube station, where they are joined by Barfield, and all of them go to Wapping by way of Whitechapel and a connecting train. In about ten minutes they reach a pub called The Prospect of Whitby. There they have a meal while overlooking the river, a meal of bread and butter and cheese and glass mugs of beer. Dotty and Barfield have to leave, but Jack and Warren discuss how to spend the afternoon. They decide to go to St. Paul's Cathedral, which Jack had never seen, and they take the underground to Blackfriars. After sitting for a while, they take a walk around St. Paul's. They see the Nelson's Column in Trafalgar Square, the Johnson memorial, the chapel of the Order of St. Michael and St. George, and the Kitchener Chapel. They take a bus back to Paddington and catch the 4:45 train to Oxford. Paxford is late arriving in a car, and after a while Warren goes to look for him. They immediately take a bath upon their return to The Kilns.

July 18

Wednesday. Warren writes in his diary about Grandfather Lewis's character and work, Limpopo (Uncle Bill), Aunt Minnie, Aunt Agnes, Eileen, Claude Clapperton, Claire, Aunt May, Joey's two girls, and Martha and her family.

July 19

Thursday. Warren goes with Jack to Exeter College in the evening, where Dyson is giving a dinner to celebrate the end of exams. They dine in an undergraduate's rooms. Attending the dinner are Dyson, Charles Wrenn (1895-1969), Nevill Coghill, Brett Smith, Tolkien, Jack, and Warren. The evening is very high spirited. After dinner they go to Coghill's rooms, and Warren talks with Coghill over the coffee about ghosts. Coghill claims to have seen a ghost. Afterwards Coghill reads to the group a portion of a new play about Flurry Knox and Co. by his aunt.

July 21

Saturday. Hugo Dyson arrives at The Kilns to stay with the Lewises.

July 22

Sunday. Jack and Warren take Dyson to church. Dyson attends the usual Sunday evening gramophone recital that Warren puts on and enjoys it.

July 23

Monday. Mr. W. F. Oakeshott discovers a manuscript of Malory's Arthurian romances.

July 24

Tuesday. Dyson leaves this morning.

July 29

Sunday. Jack is in bed with a temperature, so Warren goes to church alone, attending the early Celebration. After tea Warren takes the first walk he has had in months along Shotover down through General Millar's, and home by the main road.

July 31

Tuesday. After a short illness, Jack is pronounced fit for travel. Jack, Maureen, and Mrs. Moore leave by car for Tarporley in Cheshire where they will spend the night en route to Heysham. After tea Warren packs for himself and Jack, writes out

labels, and does other tasks. Then he walks to the Chequers for a pint of Burton. Warren goes into town, has supper by himself and a pleasant evening, which is spent reading some of Rose Macaulay's eulogy.

August 1934
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Cheshire, England)

- August 1 Wednesday. Warren, Jack, Maureen, and Mrs. Moore plan to leave for Kilkeel, County Down, 40 miles south of Belfast, on the Ulster Express. Warren wakes up at 3:55 a.m. because of fowls crowing, and he sleeps very little afterwards. First, Warren meets Paxford with the luggage by appointment at the L.N.W.R. cloakroom and puts the luggage in the cloakroom. Then Warren walks to Drewe's for a haircut. Then he goes to College, writes a check, and goes to the bank at Headington to cash it. Then he walks to the Eastgate Hotel for a drink and then to Parker's bookshop, where he purchases H. G. Wells' *The Sleeper Wakes* to read while on the train. Warren goes to Magdalen College and types two pages of *The Lewis Papers*, then to the Eastgate Hotel for lunch, and from there by bus to the train station to catch the 1:55 to Bletchley. At Bletchley he catches a non-stop train to Euston at 4:05. After dropping his luggage, he goes to the hotel for tea. He then goes early to the Ulster Express and gets a corner seat. He finally reaches Heysham. He boards the *Duke of Rothsay* shortly after eleven, and Minto appears and asks Warren into her cabin where she tells him about Jack's minor bleeding. Warren goes to the smoking room, has a couple of large whiskeys and sodas, and then gets to bed by about 12:30 a.m.
- August 2 Thursday. Warren is called at 7:00 a.m. Warren learns that Jack's bleeding is minor and has not recurred. Maureen and Warren have breakfast before Jack and Minto appear. Maureen motors Warren and the luggage to the County Down Station where he stows it in the left luggage office. They take to the road. Jack calls Joey as soon as they find a telephone, and Joey can see him at 2:00. Minto and Maureen go on by car from Kilkeel to Belfast, and Jack and Warren travel on the 4:45 train. Then Jack spends the morning with Arthur Greeves, and Warren takes the tram up to the Belfast City Cemetery, 511 Falls Road, to see Albert's grave. Warren walks to Albert's grave among dripping cypress trees. From there Warren takes the tram by way of the Junction to the Northern Counties chapter house, where he has a Jameson, i.e., a blended whiskey. Then he goes back to the County Down Station where Jack meets Warren by appointment at 1:00 p.m. for lunch in the refreshment room with a cup of strong tea. After lunch they set out for Joey's. College Gardens, where Joey lives, is a street of five-storied houses, all occupied by doctors, which face a block of the university buildings. Joey greets them at the door. He examines Jack, and he affirms the earlier diagnosis that the bleeding was minor. They all sit down to tea. They talk of the Scotch people. Before they leave Joey shows them the children's nursery. They arrange to come over and see Joey at Newcastle (in Northern Ireland, not in England), where Joey is going soon. Jack and Warren take the tram to the County Down Station, where they take the 4:45 train. They arrive at Newcastle. They drive to Kilkeel in the afternoon. They unpack and go to bed early. Probably sometime during this visit they have a picnic at the Bloody Bridge (commemorating an incident during the 1641 Rebellion when Protestants were massacred) near Newcastle and the sea.¹⁸⁴⁶

¹⁸⁴⁶ Joan Murphy, "The Lewis Family," *C. S. Lewis and His Circle: Essays and Memoirs from the Oxford C. S. Lewis Society*, Roger White, Judith Wolfe, and Brendan Wolfe, eds., 172.

- August 3 Friday. Maureen and Warren attempt to swim, but not very successfully. Before their swim, Jack and Warren walk along the cliff to the harbor. In the afternoon Warren drives the family to Warrenpoint. Maureen drives back. They get out in Kilkeel on the way back, and Jack takes Warren to a pub named the Kilmorey Arms. In the evening Warren reads *Waverley* in their sitting room. Everyone goes to bed early.
- August 4 Saturday. Warren reads in the newspapers about the twentieth anniversary of the outbreak of the First World War. Today he and the crew discover Cranfield Sands, a beautiful beach about 3 ½ miles to the south. Maureen and Warren swim. They go swimming again in the afternoon when the tide is higher. After supper Warren walks alone to the edge of the cliff and spends half an hour enjoying the mountain sunset. He goes to bed at eleven.
- August 5 Sunday. Warren tries to take Mr. Papworth for a walk before breakfast, but he ends up going alone. Warren and Jack go to church at 11:30. He enjoys Kilkeel Church with its pleasant exterior, a fine organ, and a gallery. The music is good. The parson preaches a sermon about the garden of Eden, Moses on Sinai, and God speaking from the top of the Mourne Mountains. They have dinner at 12:45. After dinner Warren writes his diary in his room until teatime.
- August 7 Tuesday. Warren and Maureen swim in the morning again. Jack has a temperature again, this time in Kilkeel. After a noon lunch, Mrs. Moore, Maureen, Warren, and Tykes go for a drive. They climb the pass through the Mourne Mountains, taking the fork in the middle of the pass and bearing right. They cross the River Bann near its source. They drive down steeply from the foothills of Ott Mountain with the Portadown Waterworks on their right and then bear right under Slieve Mealmore. They come near Bryansford, past a timbered Gothic estate called Tolleymore Park, and then turn north and soon look down on Castlewellan. Turning left they come to Lough Reavy. Here Warren takes over the driving from Maureen who had driven up to this point, and they return to Bryansford by a road running northwest and southeast from the eastern corner of the lake. From Bryansford they come into Newcastle and go home by the coast road. Warren and Maureen swim at Cranfield Beach after tea. Jack's temperature is still up this evening. Warren goes for a walk alone after supper. Before going to bed Warren finishes Robert Surtees' *Mr. Facey Romford's Hounds* and begins William Morris's *The Well at the World's End*.
- August 8 Wednesday. Warren goes down to the beach before breakfast with Baron Papworth, i.e., Tykes. Jack feels better this morning and is in very good spirits. Maureen and Warren go to Cranfield at about 11:00 a.m. and swim. Warren takes Minto shopping on their return and then spends an hour writing in his diary. Mrs. Moore's sister Edie and her brother Willy, a Dean of the Church of Ireland, arrive and join them for lunch. When lunch is over, Warren drives Minto and Edie to the end of the road, and then he takes the Morris car on to McAtee's Garage to have the windscreen tightened. Warren walks back and sits in his bedroom writing up his diary. Maureen and Willie go somewhere in Willie's car. Warren walks around to the harbor after tea, and he watches *Annie Bywater* of Annalong, *St. Austell* of Barnstaple and *Henrietta* of Truro in the inner harbor. In the town on his way back he is picked up by Willie, who had been at the garage to have a leaky radiator fixed. They leave shortly after 6:30. Minto then goes shopping and returns at about seven with the parson who preached on Sunday, an old friend of her childhood, by the name of Robin Swanzy.
- August 9 Thursday. Minto packs Warren's wristwatch during the morning, and Warren mails it to Kirner's. Near noon Maureen and Warren go to Cranfield Sands and go swimming. Jack gets up today and goes for a short walk in the afternoon. Minto, Maureen, and Warren set out soon after dinner to Newry where Minto wants to inquire at the registry office for a cook. Warren drives the entire way. Newry is very crowded. Warren walks about for a bit, the others come back, and they drive to

the registry office at about 4:10. They travel back for a long way along the demesne wall of Narrow Water House. They get home at 5:10 p.m. and have tea, finding Jack up. Jack goes out with Minto afterwards. At 6:00 Maureen and Warren go swimming again in a high wind. Jack has a temperature tonight.

August 10 Friday. They rise and have breakfast late. Jack is consigned to bed today. Minto and Maureen decide to visit the Newry registry office again this morning, and they leave at about 10:45. Warren declines the offer to join them, spending most of the morning in the sitting room, writing in his diary. Warren walks around the harbor and home by the Kilmorey Arms before dinner. Maureen and Warren swim in the afternoon. They have crab for supper.

August 11 Saturday. Maureen and Warren leave in the car at about ten o'clock for Warrenpoint where Maureen is catching the 10:45 train to see Vera at Annagassan. Maureen catches her train with five minutes to spare, and Warren fills up the car with gas and oil before driving 24 miles to Newcastle to meet Dotty Vaughan. He drives to Newcastle in exactly an hour. Dotty arrives in the train from Belfast at 12:15. Dotty's luggage has gone to Dublin by mistake. They get back at about one o'clock, and Dotty seems to have been delighted with the mountains. In the afternoon Warren takes her swimming on Cranfield Sands. After tea Dotty, Minto, Jack, and Warren take a drive. They drive up into the Mourne foothills and then turn along a road under the foot of Slieve Bignian and into the Silent Valley. Warren walks down to the harbor after supper. Warren is the last one to bed at 11:00.

August 12 Sunday. In the morning Warren goes to church alone. Warren enjoys the service, hearing the stories of Naaman and of the naming of John. Swanzy takes the service and preaches. Swanzy preaches on "two men went up to the Temple to pray." After dinner, the entire party goes by car to Cranfield, where Dotty Vaughan and Warren swim while the other two go for a stroll. When they have dressed, they watch a steamer coming up the Lough. After tea Warren parks the car and then walks to the harbor by himself and across the Kilkeel River by the footbridge, then turns and comes home again. He gets in at 6:10 p.m. and writes in his diary until nearly supper time. Warren finishes reading *The Well at the World's End* by William Morris. He starts reading the book Jack has been reading on "the influence of Christ in the ancient world." After supper Dotty and Warren walk around the harbor. Warren goes to bed at the usual time.

August 13 Monday. Minto insists that Dotty Vaughan and Warren take a walk over the Mourne Mountains. After breakfast Minto makes them sandwiches, finishing at about eleven o'clock. During this process Jack and Warren have a talk with Dotty about labor conditions. Dotty and Warren leave at about 11:30, having first deposited a sack of live crabs at the offices of the Belfast Omnibus Company for Miss Moore. They drive into Warrenpoint where Dotty inquires at the Railway Station about her missing luggage. They then drive back to Rostrevor, where they park the car in a deserted garage near the Great Northern Railway Hotel and set out to climb Cloghmore. After some struggles, they get to the top of Cloghmore, which is the southeast spur of Slieve Martin. They make their way down the reverse slope of Cloghmore. Here they eat their sandwiches. After lunch they work their way down a glen past the waterworks. They finally come out by a broad brown stream, a fifteen-minute walk to where they had parked the car. They drive back. Soon after they get back, Jack and Arthur Greeves arrive in Arthur's car. Arthur leaves after tea.

August 14 Tuesday. Warren takes Papworth for his usual morning walk. Over breakfast Dotty Vaughan, Jack, and Warren talk about the importance of being attached to the legendary popularity of Queen Elizabeth and Henry VIII. After breakfast Warren writes in his diary. Shortly after noon, Jack and Warren drive to Cranfield, where Warren swims for only about five minutes

because of the cold. They have dinner at one o'clock. Jack and Warren decide to call on Joey Lewis at Newcastle this afternoon. After taking Minto and Miss Moore to the bank, Jack and Warren start for Newcastle. They stop about three miles out of Newcastle, climb a stone wall into a field, and get a view of the sea. They then drive into Newcastle. They arrive at about 3:30, and there they find Joey's house. They are invited into the sitting room, and they write a note asking Joey to come over for tea on a day to be fixed by himself. At about 3:50 they decide to go home to tea. Warren stops for gasoline in Kilkeel, and as he does so, Joey draws up alongside them at the pump. He had seen them and then followed them into Kilkeel. His group includes his wife, Ida, his two girls Beth and Joan, and Bessie. They enjoy a jolly tea. Joey and family leave at about six o'clock, and Jack and Warren drive to the Kilmorey Arms for a drink, after which Warren puts the car away and writes his diary in his room until supper time. After supper Dotty, Warren, and Mr. Papworth walk down to the harbor and back. There they see a square-rigged schooner, the *Volant* of Kirkwall. They go home, read some, and Warren gets to bed at the usual time.

August 15 Wednesday. By the first mail Warren gets a note from Uncle Gussie saying that everything is ready for Warren on the 17th and for an early start on the 18th. A friendly note also arrives from Anne giving notice and saying that she would be leaving on the 1st of October. After some talk it is decided that Minto will go and see Martha this morning, since Martha has a reputation for finding servants. They all drive over there in the car, arriving at Fisherwick just before noon. Minto and Warren go in, while Jack and Dotty Vaughan sit in the car. After they have been there for fifteen minutes or so, Martha asks Warren to visit her husband, and he agrees. They arrive back for dinner at about 1:15, and they plan to leave for the swimming beach at three o'clock. At seven minutes to three Minto announces that she will come with them, and that she and Dotty will first walk into town and do some shopping. Minto and Dotty leave the house at 3:05. Warren reads a good deal of Anthony Trollope's *Barchester Towers* during the day. They leave in the car at 3:45 p.m. and Warren drives to Greencastle, where he drops them, apparently Minto and Dotty, to walk to Cranfield Sands, and he drives there by himself. Warren has a wonderful swim for a half-hour. Then they drive home, reaching the house at 5:30. They then have tea, but Warren declines, and he goes instead to put the car away. Warren goes to the Kilmorey Arms. Dotty and Warren walk to the harbor after supper, and he goes to bed at the usual time.

August 16 Thursday. Everyone gets to breakfast early, and Minto cuts up sandwiches for the day. After breakfast Warren gets the car and fills the gas tank. When he returns, he writes in his diary. They leave at about 11:30 and travel to Newry. Jack sits in the back with Minto, and Dotty Vaughan sits in front. They stop for sandwiches and take off again. In Armagh Warren visits both the Anglican and the Catholic cathedrals with Dotty. Later they stop at a little farm where they meet the mother of Madge Ferguson, the nice Dutch girl who used to be with them. Warren walks to the harbor after supper, and then he goes home and to bed.

August 17 Friday. Minto hires a cook maid called Bella this afternoon from a farm at the foot of Ochrim Mountain. Warren catches the 5:40 p.m. bus to Newcastle and takes the 7:00 train from there to Belfast. He arrives in Belfast at 8:12, takes the tram to Royal Avenue, and has a mixed grill. Then he goes back to the Station and catches the 9:45 to Holywood. He gets to the house at about 10:15 p.m., has a whiskey and soda with Uncle Gussie, and then goes to bed.

August 18 Saturday. Warren and Uncle Gussie leave Riverston Terrace at 7:55, and they travel non-stop by way of Lisburn, Banbridge, Newry, Dundalk, Drogheda, Dublin, Naas, and Carlow to Kilkenny, which they reach at 12:45, a trip of 180 miles in 4 hours

and 40 minutes. They pass through Dunleer and outside the gate of the Bellingham estate. They stop at the Club Hotel. After lunch they set out on foot. They visit the Protestant Cathedral of St. Canice. The verger shows them the Communion plate silver gift from Charles II's time. They also go up the tower, from the top of which they can see the Bishop's Palace and the river. After seeing the plate, they go into a side chapel containing three Hamilton brasses: two are in memory of Lt. Hamilton V. C. of the Guides. According to Uncle Gussie, he was the son of Grandfather Hamilton's first cousin. In conversation with Uncle Gussie Warren learns that his grandmother was a Staples and that in his own family, Aunt Lily (Lilian Hamilton Suffern) was the oldest, born in 1860, Maumy in 1862, Cecil in 1864 and himself in 1866. When they finish seeing the church, Uncle Gussie wants to climb the round tower. They return to their hotel for tea, and Warren buys three postcards on the way to send to Minto, Jack, and Dotty Vaughan. After tea they look at the Roman Catholic Cathedral. From there they return to their pub and have a drink. They go for a walk after dinner. They get back around 10:00, with Warren buying a newspaper on the way to amuse Minto. After a couple of drinks Warren goes to bed at 10:30.

August 19 Sunday. Warren rises at 7:45 after a cup of tea. At nine o'clock, Warren learns that they are on their way back to Belfast. Uncle Gussie has to be at a business meeting on Monday. They go through Dundalk, where they go northwest to Newtown Hamilton to try to find some trace of Alexander Hamilton, the father of the Bishop. They arrive at the village church at 1:05. They look at all the tombstones, but do not find anything earlier than 1883. Uncle Gussie takes Warren to a ruined church, probably the old parish church and burying ground. They cannot find the name of Hamilton. Here they eat the sandwiches and drink the beer they have brought from Kilkenny. They start again shortly after two o'clock. They travel to Newry. They get back at 3:30 and find Minto alone and the other two (Maureen and Dotty) out for a walk. Uncle Gussie stops for tea and cashes a check from Warren for £5. He leaves soon afterwards, and Warren unpacks and writes his diary. Jack and Dotty climb Slieve Bignian and come in at 8:30.

August 20 Monday. Because of the rain Warren cannot take Mr. Papworth for his morning walk. At about 10:30, Jack, Warren, and Tykes walk near Kilkeel and the harbor, stopping for a drink at the Royal Hotel. Jack and Warren suddenly decide to swim, so Warren gets the car. They run to the house to get Dotty Vaughan, and then they go to the beach. Warren has a good swim. They return for lunch, and at 1:45 they set out, except for Jack, to meet Maureen at Warrenpoint and go to Newry to see to the Customs formalities for going into the Free State. At Warrenpoint Maureen drives them to a customs office in Newry. They wait for half an hour, and then travel to the Carrickarnon frontier post. After this they leave for Dundalk. At the Dundalk post Warren stays in the car and smokes cigarettes. They then drive into Dundalk and have tea. Maureen drives as far as the frontier on the return journey, and there Warren takes over and drives into Newry, where Minto goes to a Registry Office. They go on to Kilkeel, with Warren driving, and then to the Kilmorey Arms at 6:47. Warren has a walk on the cliffs in the rain by himself after supper.

August 21 Tuesday. Maureen and Warren head for the beach at 10:30. It rains while they swim. They return to the village at noon, and then Maureen takes the car home. Warren goes to Kilmorey Arms for a drink. He sees Jack, whistles to him, and they enjoy a drink together. They discuss *Barchester Towers* and agree that Mr. Francis Arabin, the high church Vicar of St. Ewold in that book, is one of Trollope's complete failures. After lunch Jack suggests that Dotty Vaughan and Warren go for a walk, and

Minto jumps at the idea.¹⁸⁴⁷ Warren refuses. The car leaves the house at 2:30. As soon as it is gone Warren sets out, walking past the church and along to the second turning to the right. He turns right into a little valley with two brown brooks, named the Aughrim River and the Leitrim River. He comes out at the Deer's Meadow, at Kilkeel Road. Warren gets back at 4:15, has tea alone, with hot potato cake, and then he writes his diary until just after six. Warren has a drink at the Kilmorey Arms at 6:45 and finds the others at home after an unsuccessful hunt for a maid. Jack and Warren after supper walk to the harbor. They walk to the end of the breakwater. They return and have talk about a maid-hunting expedition tomorrow for Minto and Maureen to Fintona 75 miles away. Warren reads Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy* until bedtime.

August 22 Wednesday. After breakfast Jack and Warren walk to the cliff while Minto makes sandwiches and Dotty Vaughan and Maureen shop. After a walk Maureen drives Warren to the cliffs and for a swim at their own beach. As Warren walks back, he sees the family Morris leave the gate, so he enters a quiet house. He has a lunch of chops and stewed plums at 1:00 and sets out for a walk at 1:45. He goes south along the cliffs, and shortly before three he turns at Cranfield Point. Warren lies down in a field facing Grunne and watches the afternoon change for the worse. Heavy rain comes from the Carlingford Mountain, but Warren reaches the Lighthouse Café before it catches him, and there he has tea. He then gets caught in a heavy thunder shower on the way and takes shelter in the outhouse of a deserted farm. Warren takes a shortcut home through Mourne Rectory and arrives back at 5:25 after a nine-mile walk. He goes to the Kilmorey Arms in the evening, and he has a drink with three other men. Warren has supper alone and goes for a walk afterwards. When he gets back, the others are in, and he joins them for a late cup of tea. He goes to bed at the usual time.

August 23 Thursday. Jack and Dotty Vaughan decide to climb Slieve Banard. When sandwiches are cut for them Jack, Dotty, Maureen, and Warren go to Newcastle in the car with Warren driving. Warren and Maureen go swimming at a beach near the Slieve Donard Hotel in Newcastle, County Down. They then drive back into Newcastle and up a hill to the gates of Lady Annesly's demesne, from which Jack and Dotty begin their climb. Having arranged to meet them at Newcastle Station with the car at 6:30, Warren and Maureen return to Kilkeel. They have lunch before taking Minto maid-hunting. Lunch ends at one-thirty, and at 2:55 they set out. Heavy rain falls while they drive to Newry. They arrive in Newry at 3:50 and set off again, stopping in the main street for a half-hour for Minto to buy some plums, and then they go on to Cranfield, arriving at 5:25. While Minto goes to get the reference, Maureen and Warren swim. They tow each other by the feet in the warm shallow water. They meet again at about 5:55 at the Lighthouse Café for tea. They leave and reach the house at 6:20. Warren walks to the Kilmorey Arms where he has a whiskey and soda. Jack and Dotty return at about 7:45, not having seen much from the top of Donard because of the rain. Dotty goes immediately to take a bath, while Warren takes Jack to his room for a whiskey. Warren takes Tykes for a run after supper. After coming back with Tykes, Warren reads Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*, and he goes to bed at the usual time, ca. 11:00 p.m.

August 24 Friday. Warren takes Tykes for his morning walk. Warren leaves the house right after breakfast with bathing things and a mac, walking to Cranfield. Jack walks with him part of the way. He swims for about ten minutes and then comes out. He then walks to the Café and orders a lunch of hot roast mutton, cabbage and potatoes, apples and custard, cakes, scones, and a pot of tea. As he is leaving the beach, the ship *Nellie Bywater* of Annalong comes down the Lough. Warren returns to the house

¹⁸⁴⁷ Was this perhaps a match-making attempt by Minto for Warren and Dotty?

at three o'clock. Warren changes his shirt, washes up, and then writes in his diary until five o'clock, with an interval for tea. Later in the evening Warren visits the pub, returns, and eats alone. The others return by 9:15, having had no trouble with the customs. Before going to bed Warren has Minto arrange that Dotty Vaughan and he have breakfast at 8:15 tomorrow so she can catch the 9:35 from Newcastle.

August 25 Saturday. Warren gets up at 7:30, calls Dotty Vaughan, dresses, and goes out for the car at eight. Dotty and breakfast are both on time, so they are able to leave shortly after 8:30. Warren drives her to the Newcastle Station. Warren gets back to the house at about 10:20 and finds Jack and Maureen setting out to walk around the cliffs to Cranfield. He arranges to meet them there with the car at noon. Warren writes to the L.M.S. people for a seat on the boat train next Friday. He goes into town and mails the letter. Jack does not swim, but Maureen and Warren do. At lunch Maureen proposes that she and Minto should go to Fintona to interview a maid tomorrow instead of going to see Joey. In the afternoon Warren finishes reading Scott's *Rob Roy* and writes in his diary. Warren gets from Blackwell, and finishes, *Outward Bound from Liverpool*, a translation of *Parti de Liverpool* by Edouard Peisson, the story of the loss on her maiden voyage of an Atlantic blue ribbon candidate.

August 26 Sunday. Warren gets up at 7:30 and calls Jack at 7:45. They leave the house at 8:15 to attend the early worship Celebration. When they get to the church there is no sign of life, so they walk in the churchyard. They wait until 8:45 and walk home again. Minto and Maureen leave for Fintona around 10:30. Jack and Warren set out southward along the cliffs with their towels and bathing clothes. After a half hour they find the first practicable swimming place. Here they swim. They go home for a noon dinner of sirloin beef. They leave the house at about 2:20, and they take the 2:40 bus to Newcastle. On arrival at the station, they visit the lounge of the station. They get to Joey's home at about four, apologize to Ida for Minto's and Maureen's absence, and then start for the beach with Joey, Ida, Bessie, Beth, and Joan. They walk back to "Sunshine" where they have tea. After tea they stroll on the golf links, then along the sand dunes for a mile or so and then back again. They first arrive at his home at 6:20 and then plan to go to Kilkeel. Dr. Joey Lewis gives them a ride back in his car, so they do not need the 9:00 p.m. bus. On the way back they stop outside Martha's house, and Martha confirms that Jack and Warren will visit her on Tuesday. They get back to Kilkeel shortly before seven. As soon as they have said goodbye to Joey, Jack and Warren walk to the Kilmorey Arms. Although the bar is closed, they are led to the rear of the bar where they find business as usual. Warren goes to bed at 11:00.

August 27 Monday. As Jack and Warren are returning from a shopping expedition, they meet Minto who informs Warren that the car has a flat tire. Warren wants to take the car to the garage, but he ends up changing the tire himself. Warren takes the car to the garage to have the spare tire repaired, and then he returns to the house. Warren then settles down to write his diary, which he continues doing until 12:30. Then he goes to the Kilmorey Arms for a drink. He returns for a dinner of roast beef. Warren reads Saturday's *Times* which contains the news that the only known manuscript of Malory's *Morte d'Arthur* has just been discovered in the library of Winchester College by W. F. Oakeshott. After lunch Warren is running a small fever, so he takes a dose of aspirin and sleeps until nearly teatime. After tea Warren walks around the harbor with Mr. Papworth. Warren goes to the Kilmorey Arms at 6:00 and has a couple of large whiskeys. For the rest of the day, except for a short walk after supper, he reads Anthony Trollope's *The Three Clerks* (1857). The others return at 9:40, having succeeded in their search for a maid. Warren goes to bed at the usual time.

- August 28 Tuesday. Warren is awakened at about 7:00 by very heavy rain. Warren receives his ticket in the mail for the London boat train this morning. In the middle of the morning the weather clears up, and the sun comes out. Jack and Warren go for the harbor walk, and Warren decides to swim. They stop on the way for a bottle of stout at the Kilmorey Arms. After dinner, Maureen, Jack, and Warren set out in the car for a new bathing beach. They swim and then return to get ready to go to Martha's place. They get back to the house at 3:30 and change clothes. Warren drives to Newcastle, and they reach Fisherwick at 4:10 with Minto. They have tea there. Jack and Warren go to see Randolph Muir. After tea they have two group photos taken. They leave at about six o'clock and get to the Kilmorey Arms at about 6:40, where Jack and Warren have a drink, leaving the others to go home. After supper Jack and Warren walk south along the cliffs. Warren reads a book and goes to bed.
- August 29 Wednesday. Warren takes Mr. Papworth for his morning walk. Warren gets a list of foreign records from Rymington Van Wyck this morning. During the morning Minto decides to go to Drogheda to hire a maid. They leave at 11:35. When they have gone, Warren writes his diary in his room. Joey, Ida, May, and Joan arrive at about 11:45 and drive away a few minutes later. Warren takes the harbor walk in the morning. Warren stops in at the Kilmorey Arms. When Warren gets back to Kilkeel, he finds a letter from Eileen waiting for him. She hopes to visit The Kilns in the first half of September. Warren has dinner alone at 1:30 and reads William Morris' *The Water of the Wondrous Isles* until the others arrive at 2:35. After supper Warren and Jack walk to the harbor for the last time. They get back and go to bed at the usual time.
- August 30 Thursday. Warren gets up at seven o'clock, bathes, dresses, and gets the car. The entire group leaves at about 8:40 with Warren driving, and they run into Newcastle. Jack takes the train to Belfast, while Warren and the others return to Kilkeel. When they get back, Maureen and Warren immediately set out to swim at the same place as yesterday. When they return from swimming, Warren finishes packing and then drives Minto and Maureen to the bank and the garage. After an early lunch they pack the car with packages and drive to Newcastle. Warren leaves Newcastle in a heavy downpour of rain, and he runs up to Belfast. He arrives in Belfast at 3:40, has tea at the station, then takes the train to Sydenham and from there walks to Tillysburn. From Tillysburn Warren walks along the line nearly into Hollywood. From there he gets a train back to Belfast. After a drink at the station he goes to the Grand Central, where he has a steak. Then he takes a taxi back to the B.C.D.R. and collects the luggage. He boards his boat, the *Duke of Argyll*, to cross the Irish Sea overnight. They sail at 9:50 and have a calm crossing.
- August 31 Friday. On the UK side of the Irish Sea, Warren gets up at 4:45. He finds his train, which leaves at 5:43. He gets breakfast and then sleeps most of the way to Bletchley. Warren gets a gin and ginger beer in the restaurant car, and he arrives at Euston at 11:00 a.m. After twenty minutes or so, he sees that Maureen's suitcase is not on the train. He interviews the man in charge of the Lost Property Office, who promises to wire Heysham at once. Warren then walks into Euston Road and investigates Bond's windows, apparently looking at model railroads. He then walks to Bassett Lowke's, studies their display, and then takes the tube to Charing Cross. At the bookshop opposite the tube station he purchases a copy of Mrs. Thrall's letters (to Samuel Johnson) and has them sent to The Kilns. He has a lunch of an omelet and some fried plaice at the Grand Grill. After lunch Warren takes the tube to Euston and sees the man in the Lost Property Office. The lost suitcase has been found at Heysham and is being sent to Oxford by tomorrow afternoon. He takes the train to Bletchley. At Bletchley, he has a bottle of ginger beer. He reaches Oxford at 5:12 and goes to Magdalen College, where he has a whiskey and soda in New Building. He

finds Volume VII of the family papers waiting for him. Warren arrives at The Kilns at 7:00, unpacks, and goes to bed at 11:00. Jack probably leaves Belfast with Mrs. Moore and Maureen on this day or the previous day. They drive from Heysham to Lincoln, and eventually to Oxford.

September 1934
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- September 2 Sunday. Warren rises at 7:00 and calls Jack at 7:15, and they go to Communion. Rev. Wilfred S. Thomas officiates, and he also leads the 11:00 service, at which he preaches a good sermon, taking for his text “the fruit of the spirit.” Warren and Jack have their Sunday evening gramophone playing of records, which Mrs. Moore is unable to attend because of illness.
- September 4 Tuesday. Jack and Warren take Mr. Papworth for a walk this evening after supper. They get a telegram from Eileen, announcing that she and Miss Runciman would be coming into Oxford on the Banbury Road at about 5:00 tomorrow. Now it appears that they will arrive at about 4:45.
- September 5 Wednesday. Warren spends the morning in College, but Jack and Warren take a short walk together, Warren to buy typing paper and Jack to visit C. T. Onions in the Bodleian. Apparently, Jack does not see Onions, so he writes him a letter.¹⁸⁴⁸ They go home for lunch. Warren does some piano practicing in the afternoon, and then after tea Maureen and Warren set out in the Singer car along the bypass road. They see Eileen waving to them from a Morris coupe, so they stop for Eileen and her cousin Miss Runciman (later called “The Runcible” by Jack and Warren). Jack and Warren bring them to The Kilns and get them to their rooms, after which they unpack and change clothes. They finally come down, and they all chat. Eileen Lewis is daughter of Richard and Agnes Lewis. She especially enjoys Troddles, the second of the dogs at The Kilns. They have supper, and after Jack and Warren take the dogs for their evening walk, they settle down in the Common Room until bedtime. Warren does a half-hour of reading in the study before going to bed.
- September 6 Thursday. Jack has an appointment in College with a Professor from Cairo named Sencourt, and so he goes into town early. By having breakfast late and taking a walk to the top of the lane, Warren manages to waste time until Maureen is ready to drive them into Oxford. After going to Ellison & Cavell’s, buying cinema tickets for tonight, and stopping in the Broad to buy postcards for Eileen, they drive to Magdalen, where Eileen and the Runcible (Miss Runciman) enjoy the beauty of the block of rooms in the front quad. They glance into the chapel and see the painted windows. They go to see Jack and Sencourt, who leaves shortly thereafter. When Jack returns, they all have a glass of sherry and then finish seeing the College. They then go into the choir of Chapel. They then go home to lunch. Maureen urges the guests to drive over in the Singer with her to see the glass in Waterferry Church. Jack and Warren walk the dogs up to the Bourdillon’s stile. They get back to the house at about three, and Warren reads Richelieu until 4:00, when the others return, and they all have tea. Then everyone except Minto leaves in the Morris to see more of Oxford. They stop at Univ. where Jack takes them into the Common Room and shows them the Jacobean paneling. From there they go to Christ Church. They enjoy the fan vaulting on the ceiling of the

¹⁸⁴⁸ *Journal of Inklings Studies*. See Arend Smilde’s “List of Additions to C. S. Lewis’s ‘Uncollected Letters’” November 2019. See also Jim Stockton with Charlie W. Starr, “The Unpublished Letters of C. S. Lewis to C. T. Onions,” *Journal of Inklings Studies*, Volume 10, Issue 1, 18.

staircase running up to Hall, and Warren enjoys Peckwater Quad. They like some of the pictures, especially a painting by Irish artist William Orpen (1878-1931), plus the portraits of William Penn and John Wesley. They drive on to New College, which is closed. Then Jack suggests returning to Magdalen College and finishing off the rest of the sherry. Warren drives the car to the High, drops the others at the postern into the deer park, and goes upstairs for a whiskey and soda. At 6:30 they set out for home and have supper. After this, they take the car to the Broad Street car park, from where they walk to the cinema near the Martyr's Memorial to see "The Return of Bulldog Drummond," a screen version of Sapper's novel *The Black Hand Gang*. At about 10:30 they return to the car and get home around 11:00. It is nearly midnight when Warren gets to bed. Lunch tomorrow will be at 12:30 and the guests will leave immediately afterwards.

- September 7 Friday. After breakfast Warren goes to the study and makes out a route for Eileen to a place on the other side of Salisbury, where she and the Runcible plan to spend the night with another sister of Aunt Agnes, Mrs. Tipping. Later in the morning Warren plays them the gramophone for some time. Lunch is at 12:45. Afterwards Eileen and Minto go into the Common Room to discuss the question of Irish servants, and Jack and Warren spend time with the Runcible. She and Eileen leave to visit with Aunt Lizzy at about 2:00 and having said goodbye to them Warren takes a couple of books with him to see F. K. for an hour. He shows Warren his Samuel Johnson letter. Warren leaves at about 4:30 p.m. and walks back. He finds Jack outside the hall door in swimming clothes when he gets home, so he changes and joins him. They probably swim in The Kilns pond. Warren goes to the Chequers later in the evening by himself. Jack is expecting a visit from Harwood, who is in the house when Warren returns. Jack announces that Harwood is hoping to hear a record or two after supper. Harwood chooses Beethoven's Ninth Symphony. Warren plays the gramophone until 10:45 when he goes to bed.
- September 11 Tuesday. Warren picks blackberries in the afternoon, while Maureen Moore and Kathleen Whitty help.
- September 12 Wednesday. Jack goes to visit Harwood at Charlbury, 18 miles northwest of Oxford, and Warren spends the morning in College, probably working on *The Lewis Papers*. Shortly after 3:00 p.m., Minto, Maureen, Kathleen Whitty, and Warren leave in the Morris to swim and go for tea at the Barley Mow. Then Warren and Maureen swim at Clifton Hampden. Then they go to the Barley Mow for tea. Warren drives home by way of Wheatley and Cuddesdon.
- September 17 Monday. Warren does fifteen pages of work on *The Lewis Papers* in College. In the evening, Jack and Warren are in the study when the family escorts in Anna, an Irish maid at The Kilns, who has a hedgehog.
- September 18 Tuesday. Jack spends all day in College over a Fellowship Exam. Warren spends the afternoon picking elderberries. He gathers two-and-a-half baskets. In the evening Warren takes a walk to the same wood near Tewsfeld. They investigate the water reservoir and discuss emergency measures during the drought.
- September 20 Thursday. Vera Henry (Mrs. Moore's goddaughter) comes to tea today.
- September 21 Friday. Warren has a busy and interesting morning in College, working on the family papers. Warren and Jack have a pleasant walk in the afternoon around the fields on the south side of Shotover. Vera comes to tea again today.
- September 22 Saturday. It rains for two hours in the morning. Warren watches the rain in College. Warren and Jack take a walk in College. In the evening Warren finishes Sir Walter Scott's *Betrothed*. On a moonlit night Jack and Warren take the dogs out for a walk after supper.
- September 23 Sunday. Warren reads in *The Observer* this morning that the second volume of Winston Churchill's *Marlborough: His Life and Times* is to be published on October 22. At church Johns preaches from a text in Jeremiah about the present economic

crisis. On Paxford's authority, Minto tells Warren at lunch that Johns will be leaving soon. Dr. and Mrs. Lees come to tea this afternoon with their two daughters, and they take Kathleen Whitty back to Bristol with them after a stay of ten days.

September 24 Monday. At College Warren works on the papers all day, completing sixteen pages between 10:00 a.m. and 5:30.

September 25 Tuesday. After lunch today Warren helps a middle-aged blind man to find and board his bus at Rose Lane.

September 26 Wednesday. Warren, Jack, and Mrs. Moore learn of the plight of the Hordern family. Joan Hordern is a friend of Maureen. They resolve to help with food and money, and Warren donates £5. He receives a check later that day from Condlin for £16 to be divided between Warren and Jack.

September 27 Thursday. Warren reads about a court case reported today in *The Times*. Mrs. Selwyn, a resident of Kenya, is on her trial for murder for having had three natives seized and flogged on a suspicion of theft. One of the natives died as a result. Minto comes back from town at about 7:30, giving an account of the situation at the Horderns.

September 28 Friday. Oxford is in a heat wave starting today. Warren walks down to the Chequers at 6:00 p.m. in a linen jacket and is very warm on the way. He reads more about the Selwyn case in the newspapers today.

September 29 Saturday. The Selwyn case ends with Mrs. Selwyn convicted of manslaughter. It rains heavily from about ten until about five. Jack goes into College in the afternoon to collect the papers of the Philology candidates, and Warren goes with him and does an afternoon's work on *The Lewis Papers*. Warren has tea with Jack in the Common Room, where C. T. Onions and J. A. Smith are also present. Maureen gets Jack and Warren in the car and brings them out to the house at about six. Warren and Jack then immediately take the dogs for a walk to the end of Shotover and back. Minto gets a cheerful letter from Mrs. Hordern today. Before going to sleep, Warren finishes reading William Morris's *The Earthly Paradise*.

September 30 Sunday. Warren rises shortly before 7:00 and goes to 8:00 Communion with Jack. At 11:00 they also attend a service in which The Reverend Thomas Eric Bleiben (1903-1947) preaches at Holy Trinity, Headington Quarry, on angels. In the afternoon Warren takes a long walk with Maureen. They have a gramophone concert in the evening, hearing and not liking Beethoven's Eighth Symphony.

October 1934

(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

October Jack's review of E. K. Chambers' *Sir Thomas Wyatt Some Collected Studies* is published by *Medium Aevum*.¹⁸⁴⁹

October 1 Monday. Michaelmas Term begins. In the morning Warren goes to the bank to pay in his pension warrant, do some shopping, and work on the family papers. Then he goes home for lunch. Warren meets Parkin, who is on leave, at the King's Arms. They have dinner at George's. He gets home at 10:30. Jack writes to Arthur, returning Frederick Rolfe's *Hadrian the Seventh*, which he and Warren have read. He writes about the author, their journey back to Oxford, the city of Lincoln, and his reading, which includes Rider Haggard, Thomas Aquinas, Anthony Trollope, and the Old Testament.

October 3 Wednesday. This afternoon Warren hauls sleepers (perhaps raised beds for plants), and Jack cuts back the foliage on the path to the top at The Kilns.

¹⁸⁴⁹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 142. *Image and Imagination*, 281.

- October 6 Saturday. The Prawn (a girlfriend of Maureen named Frances, perhaps Frances Askins) is spending the weekend at The Kilns at Maureen's insistence. Jack has a meeting in his rooms this morning to decide on an election to a Philology Research Fellowship. Minto calls and says that a wire has come from Uncle Bill at Cheltenham, proposing himself and Aunt Minnie for a visit on Tuesday night. Owen Barfield arrives at The Kilns at noon. Warren works until 4:00, goes to the Eastgate Hotel for tea, and comes back and works until 5:30. Barfield and Jack are in the study at 5:30, so Warren drinks a bottle of beer with them, and they talk about Browning and Robert Bridges. They have supper early so Maureen and the Prawn can go to the Cinema, and the Barfields can leave town by the 9:30 train. Warren practices piano after supper and returns to the study at 9:00. Barfield decides to spend the night. Warren reads in the dining room while Barfield takes his chair in the study. At 10:30 Maureen and Frances arrive. Warren gets up and starts to go to bed. He reads until midnight.
- October 7 Sunday. Vera asks herself to tea today. Warren wakes up at the usual weekday time and reads for an hour in his Moffat Bible before getting up. Jack does not go to church, going for a walk with Barfield instead. Barfield catches the 1:00 p.m. train. It is Harvest thanksgiving Sunday, and Rev. Thomas takes the service and preaches on "The earth is the Lord's etc." The special psalm for the day is Psalm 65, part of verse 8, "Thou that makest the outgoings of the morning and evening to praise thee." After tea Jack and Warren take a walk, but because of rain, Jack, who had had a walk earlier in the day, turns back. Warren decides to go on in the rain. After supper they all listen to the 9th Symphony, which they all enjoy. Jack used to dislike the finale but likes it now.
- October 8 Monday. Warren goes to College in the morning, and from there he wires Uncle Bill to find out what bus he is coming by, i.e., where it stops in Oxford. In the afternoon Jack goes to see poor old F. K. who is in the Acland Nursing Home. Warren takes the dogs for a walk in the afternoon.
- October 9 Tuesday. Warren has a non-stop day from 12:50 until 10:30. He works in College in the morning until 12:30 when Maureen and he go in the Morris to the station to meet the 12:50 bus from Cheltenham. They meet Limpopo (Uncle Bill) and Aunt Minnie, who were early, standing outside the entrance with a large suitcase. They start for home, Limpopo talking steadily about his journey, his boarding house at Cheltenham, etc. After they arrive at the house, Jack and Warren take Uncle Bill down to the study and produce the whiskey bottle. The conversation continues. Minto serves a wonderful lunch. After lunch Jack and Warren explain that they have to take the dogs for a run, and would they not like to rest while they are doing so? They decide to walk too. Uncle Bill and Warren turn back before the steep part, leaving Jack and Aunt Minnie to go on with the dogs. Jack comes back with Aunt Minnie, and they leave in the car. They go to Magdalen College and to Jack's rooms, stopping to look at the outer Quad. They have tea and conversation. Jack persuades Limpopo to model Jack's cap and gown. They return to The Kilns and have more whiskey. Jack and Warren have beer. Soon they go to their rooms to change clothes. After dinner they go into the Common Room with the others, while Jack and Warren go to the Chequers to buy another bottle of whiskey. When they return, the four of them go to the study and Warren plays the gramophone, but they soon abandon music for whiskey and wheezes. Uncle Bill and Aunt Minnie go to bed at about half past ten, leaving Warren exhausted.
- October 10 Wednesday. Warren goes out with the dogs before breakfast, getting back to find Limpopo, Aunt Minnie, and Minto outside the house. After breakfast Uncle Bill and Aunt Minnie go to the Common Room. Finally, Minto gets from Aunt Minnie the information that they are leaving Oxford by the 3:15 bus today. Jack and Warren get them out sightseeing with Maureen driving. They visit Christchurch, the Univ. Common Room, Jesus College, and then the Markets. They finally get back in the

car and go to Magdalen College where Jack shows them the Chapel and Hall, and then they go home to lunch. When the meal is over, they all adjourn to the study for the last conversation. Jack tries to explain university organization. Uncle Bill is a sincere Christian. Minto and Maureen decide that Uncle Bill is "an old dear." When the car takes the visitors to the bus station at quarter to three, Warren and Jack take a walk with the dogs. Parkin calls for Warren in his car just after five o'clock and drives him to Reading, where they get a room at the Great Western Hotel. Fanny Steward, Gerald Powle, and Mac turn up at about 7:30 for conversation and fellowship. They break up at about 10:30.

- October 13 Saturday. Today is the first day of term. Jack has a very bad cold. Minto gets a message this morning that Foord-Kelcey has had a relapse during the night in the Acland. Jack comes out in the evening and goes to bed after dinner. During dinner Mrs. Armitage calls to say that F. K. is bad and that Miss F. K. has been sent for so she can go to the hospital.
- October 14 Sunday. Jack's cold seems a little better today, but he stays in the house all day. Warren goes to church alone with instructions to leave cards of enquiry at F. K.'s after the service. Rev. Thomas preaches from the words of the Epistle, "walk ye circumspectly as wise men and not as fools, for the times are evil" (Eph. 5:15-16). Warren walks to Far Corner after church to make his enquiries. After Warren returns from his walk at four o'clock Minto tells him that old Hammersley had called to give her the news that F. K. is dying. After supper Jack's temperature is 101, so Minto sends him to bed at once. Foord-Kelcey dies at age 75 in the Acland at 5:00 p.m.
- October 15 Monday. Jack is feeling better in the morning. Warren drives to College. Paxford and Len Miller come to College at 11:30 to install a new bookcase. Paxford brings the news that Foord-Kelcey died in the Acland at 5:00 p.m. on the previous day. Warren takes a walk in the afternoon.
- October 16 Tuesday. Warren reads F. K.'s obituary notice in the *Times* in the morning, noting that he died at age 75. The funeral is at 12 noon on Thursday. After a service at Headington, the body will be taken to Reading, there cremated, and the ashes will then be taken to his old church at Kimball in Bucks and buried alongside his wife. Warren plans to go to the service at Old Headington on behalf of the family. At 10:15 this evening they get a telephone message from a woman in Southampton Row, London, who says she is Bridget's sister, and that Bridget, their former maid, is now with her. Jack comes to dinner tonight.
- October 17 Wednesday. Warren goes out for a walk in the afternoon. Jack may begin to lecture on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools for B.Litt. students, but his illness probably prevents him from doing so.
- October 18 Thursday. Warren attends the Foord-Kelcey funeral, at which three priests officiate, one of them Thomas Bleiben. He is driven to the funeral by Paxford at 11:30. After the last prayer has been said, the organist plays Chopin's march, the pallbearers enter, and they move the coffin out to a waiting hearse. Warren then walks home. At home he faces a boring visit from Helen Rowell's mother and Wendy, friends of Mrs. Moore, from 4:30 to 6:25. Vera Henry, Mrs. Moore's goddaughter, shows up for tea. Warren moves to the study at 6:30 for a bottle of beer. At supper Maureen complains about her loneliness.
- October 19 Friday. Jack is well enough today to take the dogs for their walk, so Warren does public works. At Minto's request he starts clearing the dead wood from the south bank of the pond with the punt. Jack gets a letter from Miss Foord-Kelcey, enclosing a piece of paper on which was penciled in the old man's handwriting that he bequeaths his Samuel Johnson letter to "my dear friend Jack Lewis."
- October 22 Monday. Warren works in College all day, finishing volume 8 of *The Lewis Papers* and doing ten pages of volume 9. After a bread and cheese lunch he takes volume 8 to the binders. Joan Hordern, who is a singer, is at The Kilns when Warren arrives.

- October 24 Wednesday. Warren spends the evening in the Common Room of The Kilns listening to English composer Frederick Delius' "A Mass of Life" relayed by radio from the Queen's College Hall in Oxford. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools for B.Litt. students.
- October 25 Thursday. Jack writes to Paul Elmer More, having just read his *The Sceptical Approach to Religion*, stating that he traveled the road from materialism to idealism to theism, and then to Christianity. Warren goes to work in College, has lunch in College, and then goes to meet Maureen at 1:45 to take her to the Philharmonic concert in the Sheldonian at 2:30. Joan joins them for the concert, and they drive to the Sheldonian. Sir Thomas Beecham is ill and unable to conduct. The orchestra leader in Beecham's place is Paul Beard. They hear a lovely serenade by Dvorak, and Holst's St. Paul's Suite. He also sees Benecke in attendance. Joan is fetched by Paxford, so Warren can have tea at the Eastgate Hotel. Warren gets home by six. In the evening Warren skims through H. G. Wells' *War of the Worlds*.
- October 28 Sunday. Warren goes to early Celebration with Jack, after having a cup of tea brought by Annie. Warren also attends the eleven o'clock service by himself, when Johns preaches a sermon on the foundations of the church. Johns tells Warren that he leaves on the 14th of November and will be inducted on the 17th. Joan goes with Maureen at about noon to find an Anglican mass. In the evening, the whole household gathers in the study for Beethoven's mass, which Warren plays on the gramophone.
- October 29 Monday. Joan Hordern leaves this afternoon, having been at The Kilns for a week, but she still is not well. Warren works all day in College, except for an hour first thing in the morning when he does some shopping and has his hair cut. In the evening at home, Warren finishes *Anecdotes of Olivares*, i.e., Mercurio Siry's *Anecdotes Du Ministere Du Comte Duc D'Olivares*, transferring his notes on it to his general index, plans the next Sunday's concert, writes out the plan, and then goes to bed.
- October 30 Tuesday. Warren goes to the bus this morning on his way into College. After he gets into College the sky darkens until by 11:30 a.m. there is the effect of twilight at midday. Warren lunches in College, and then he goes out to the house. It begins to sleet, so Papworth refuses to leave his basket. Warren takes his walk alone, without the dogs. He walks past Gen. Millar's home. After tea Maureen gives Warren a piano lesson, and he spends the rest of the day reading Louis Delavaud's *Le Marquis de Pomponne*. It is a very cold night. Jack leaves for Manchester where he will deliver a paper, dine, spend the night, and then return the next morning (see the entry for December 26).¹⁸⁵⁰ In the evening Warren reads Agnes Romilly White's novel *Gape Row* about Northern Ireland, especially Belfast.
- October 31 Wednesday. Jack returns the 160 miles from Manchester to Oxford in the morning, probably arriving in time to give his afternoon lecture. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools for B.Litt. students.

November 1934
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

November 7 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools for B.Litt. students.

¹⁸⁵⁰ The unpublished diary of Warren Lewis on this date. The topic of the paper is unknown, but it may have been "The Idea of an 'English School'." See *Rehabilitations*, London: Oxford University Press, 1939. Republished 1979, Scholarly Press, Inc., St. Clair Shores, Michigan, 57-77)

- November 9 Friday. Jack lectures on “The Fable” at noon in the Schools in a series of lectures by various Fellows on *Paradise Lost*. Warren stays at The Kilns all afternoon, has tea, and then walks by himself around the plowed field without the dogs. He arrives home at dark. They have an early dinner, and then Maureen and Warren drive the Singer to the Oxford Ladies Musical Society, where they arrive early enough to get seats on the padded bench at the back of the room. The performance probably begins at 8:00 p.m. They are joined by Miss Brayne. The singer is from County Down, the Honorable William Brownlow, son of Lord Lurgan, who is excellent. He sings two groups of songs, the first French and Spanish, and the second in English. The pianist plays for their groups—an Italian Concerto by Bach, some Schumann, and some Chopin. Warren enjoys the Berceuse best, and Chopin’s Nocturne in F Minor. They arrive back home at about 10:20 p.m., Warren makes himself some tea, and then he tries to write a comic poem about Jack. He finishes it before bedtime.
- November 10 Saturday. Armistice Day poppies are on sale everywhere this morning. As soon as Warren gets into College, he types out his comic poem, and at the first convenient opportunity shows it to Jack, who enjoys it and indeed asks for some copies for distribution. Warren works all morning on *The Lewis Papers*, finishing Jack’s 1926 diary. In the afternoon Jack and Warren do the Cowley walk with the dogs. After tea Warren leaves at about 5:30 and practices a new piece by Cyril Carr Dalmaine until a little after six o’clock.
- November 11 Sunday. Warren and Jack attend church at 10:45 for an Armistice service in the churchyard with the Foresters and ex-service men. Rev. Thomas leads the service, assisted by Johns. After the outdoor portion of the service, everyone enters the church. Johns preaches from the double text “There was half an hour’s silence in Heaven” (Rev. 8:1) and “What mean ye by this service” (Exod. 12:26). Warren, Jack, and Maureen take a walk in the afternoon. They have their gramophone recital in the evening.¹⁸⁵¹
- November 12 Monday. Warren spends all day in College, doing a lot of work on *The Lewis Papers*.
- November 14 Wednesday. Jack gives Warren this morning £121-13-6, his half-share of Henry’s next to last payment on 83 Royal Avenue. Warren asks the bank to buy him £120 worth of Local Loans as an investment. Warren calls Parkin in the morning and arranges to dine with him on Thursday. Warren has lunch in College and takes a walk with the dogs in the afternoon. On returning from his walk, Warren learns that Maureen has had an accident in the Morris car. He and Paxford drive to St. Clement’s and find Maureen alright. After statement-taking by a policeman, Warren sends Maureen with Paxford in the Singer and he guards the Morris. After a long wait Paxford reappears and Warren walks to the Eastgate Hotel where he has a late tea. Warren then goes home with a drink at the Chequers on the way. Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools for B.Litt. students.
- November 15 Thursday. After Warren finishes breakfast, he practices the piano and then has a piano lesson from Maureen. Then Warren takes Mr. Papworth for a walk. After this walk Warren changes to another pair of shoes, goes to College by about noon and types a couple of pages of *The Lewis Papers* before joining Jack in the other room for a cheese and beer lunch. Warren and Jack begin to play chess during lunch. Mrs. Moore and Maureen arrive at 1:50 p.m. in the car to take everyone to the Sheldonian Theatre for a 2:30 concert, where they hear Beethoven’s Fifth Symphony, Elgar’s Enigma Variations, and a Debussy suite conducted by Sir Thomas Beecham. Jack and Minto go to their seats, and Maureen and Warren go to the top

¹⁸⁵¹ General note nine, the Sunday musical listening still in effect.

gallery on the two extra tickets they have bought for the occasion. The Headington School is present in large numbers. They leave the Sheldonian at about half past four, and Jack and Warren go to have tea at the Eastgate Hotel, where they talk about the concert for half an hour or so. They then go to College, Jack to take a pupil and Warren to do another sheet of the family papers until shortly after six. At that time Warren leaves and walks to the King's Arms to spend the evening with Parkin. Parkin has got his marching orders for February: Edinburgh. They have a couple of drinks at the King's Arms, then they go to George's, where they enjoy a mixed grill in the downstairs grill room. Over port they discuss Parkin's brother and how he came to be a Roman Catholic priest. They part at 10:00 p.m. and Warren gets the last bus to Green Road. Warren goes to bed at 11:00 after a chat and a cup of tea in the Common Room with Minto.

- November 16 Friday. Jack writes to Janet Spens after reading her book, *Spenser's Faerie Queene*, writing about her book and about Anders Nygren's *Eros and Agape*.
- November 17 Saturday. Pirie Gordon, a former student of Jack, comes to tea at The Kilns in the afternoon, probably at 4:00 p.m.
- November 18 Sunday. Warren and Jack have a gramophone recital with Mrs. Moore and Maureen in the evening.
- November 21 Wednesday. After lunch Paxford and Warren get the punt out of the water. They leave it upside down on the bank to dry out for a week or so before moving it into winter quarters. Warren receives a copy of the *Malvernian* today and sees that "Jap" Lloyd of No. 5 has died after a long illness. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools for B.Litt. students. Warren finishes Robert Browning's poem *The Ring and the Book* after going to bed.
- November 23 Friday. While waiting for the bus this morning, apparently on his way to Magdalen College, Warren chats with a neighbor "Rummy," who lives in a cottage on the other side of Phillip's old house. In the evening, probably at 8:00 p.m., Maureen and Warren go to the Oxford Ladies Musical Society to hear the Kolisch Quartet, a string quartet from Vienna founded by Rudolf Kolisch. There is an exceptionally large audience. The Kolisch Quartet is excellent. They hear a Beethoven quartet Op. 130, the Grosse Fugue which followed it, Schubert's Satz Quartet, a Mozart D major, and a Webern. They leave the building at 10:10 p.m. After going to bed tonight Warren starts *The Life and Death of Jason*. Barfield spends the night with Jack in College.
- November 24 Saturday. Barfield comes to The Kilns for the weekend. Warren takes a long walk toward Cowley in the afternoon.
- November 28 Wednesday. Warren goes to College in the morning and then goes home to do an afternoon's public works. He finishes the digging out of the southern end of the new path and begins the sanding. Jack and Warren have decided to put down the sand without a first layer of rubble. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools for B.Litt. students. In the evening Warren goes to meet Parkin at the King's Arms and then to George's for dinner, talking about Weston and the Scottish Command, Maupassant's short stories, the silver exchange, and other topics. After a dinner of grilled kidneys and bacon and a glass of port, they walk to the Playhouse to see "Are you a Mason?," a farce, at which they laugh until they ache. Warren meets King after the show. Warren gives him £1.0.0. for taking him home. He gives Parkin a lift as far as the King's Arms, where they go in and have a whiskey and soda and a plate of biscuits together. Minto is going to bed when Warren gets home.

- November 29 Thursday. Jack celebrates his thirty-sixth birthday. On his way to the bus Warren meets a stranger coming up the lane who observes, "It wasn't much of a day for the wedding."¹⁸⁵² Warren gets off the bus at Carfax and sees the Royal Standard of England flying over The House. Warren works in College as usual all morning except for a trip to the Taphouse to get a ticket for Sunday night's show in the Town Hall. Warren has lunch in College and at 2:00 p.m. goes to the Town Hall, where he is joined by Maureen for the Pro Arte Quartet concert. Miss Brayne, Maureen's violin teacher, comes in and sits next to Maureen. They hear an excellent concert, which includes pieces composed by Beethoven, Mozart, and Debussy. After the show Maureen and Warren have tea at the Eastgate Hotel where they have the lounge to themselves.
- November 30 Friday. At lunch Jack tells the family that Ernest de Selincourt, Professor of English at Birmingham, is resigning. He is thinking of applying. They discuss their options. Mrs. Moore expresses her opposition to leaving The Kilns.

December 1934
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- December 1 Saturday. A letter arrives from Major Scott, the churchwarden, requesting contributions to pay a church deficit. Warren lunches today with David Lindsey Keir, Frederick Lawson, and Jack in Magdalen. They talk about historical topics, the sexual life of savages, and language. Warren sees on a poster in town today that 18,000 people in Oxford have voted for the League of Nations Peace Ballot. Jack and Warren take a walk in the afternoon.
- December 2 Sunday. It rains until 3:00 this afternoon, and the pond fills a great deal. At breakfast Maureen complains about the endless rain. Warren goes to church with Jack, and Bleiben preaches on Advent, stating that the Church's two great enemies, Communism, and extreme Nationalism, are "both built on a completely materialistic basis." After an early supper Maureen and Warren go to the Town Hall, apparently located at St. Aldate's, parking the car behind Christ Church. George Dyson's "Canterbury Pilgrims" turns out to be an ambitious affair for trebles, altos (Magdalen College School), tenors, and basses, three soloists, full orchestra, and an organ, conducted by their old friend Smudge (Miss Wibelin). They arrive back home at about 10:30 p.m. and go to bed.
- December 3 Monday. Warren spends all day in College, apparently working on *The Lewis Papers*. At 9:00 p.m. Warren strolls outside and goes to bed at 11:00.
- December 4 Tuesday. Jack and Warren have lunch in College, then Jack catches the 2:20 train to Birmingham to spend the night with Dodds and give a lecture, perhaps as an audition for the Birmingham position from which Ernest de Selincourt is retiring. The rest of the family, except for Warren, goes to a sale at Blenheim Palace. Warren takes a walk around the railway line by himself. At supper they talk of Blenheim Palace.
- December 5 Wednesday. Jack returns from Birmingham at 10:45 and begins a tutorial at 11:00. Maureen has some pleasant boys to the house to play trios with her in the afternoon, one an organ scholar at Wadham College and the other an organ scholar at New College. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools for B.Litt. students. In the evening Warren meets Parkin, and they have dinner together at George's. During the meal Parkin tells about the Corp's latest proposal to form a

¹⁸⁵² This refers to the marriage of Prince George, Duke of Kent, to Princess Marina of Greece and Denmark, on this date.

Royal Army Service Corps Yacht Club with headquarters at Portsmouth. Parkin lends Maupassant's short stories to Warren this evening, which he has just read. Warren goes home in the rain and then to bed after a cup of tea and some chat with Minto.

- December 6 Thursday. Jack's review of T. R. Henn's *Longinus and English Criticism* is published by *The Oxford Magazine*.¹⁸⁵³
- December 7 Friday. In the morning Warren has his hair cut by Victor Drewe. Maureen and Warren go to the Oxford Ladies Musical in the evening, and Miss Brayne, Maureen's violin teacher, sits with them. The Ryerson Quartet performs Haydn, the Enigma variations of Elgar, and Dvorak, including the "Dumka." In the evening Warren feels an intermittent pain under his lowest left-hand rib.
- December 8 Saturday. Warren takes Mr. Papworth for his morning walk and meets the Watermans at the top of the lane. Warren goes into town as usual in the morning. In town Warren sees signs of the departure of the undergraduates, numerous sports cars outside Colleges, taxis going to the station, and piles of luggage. The term has ended. Hugo Dyson arrives in the morning and talks with Jack and Warren. Dyson leaves at 12:50 p.m. Jack leaves at the same time for Univ., and Warren lunches alone in Jack's rooms. Upon returning to The Kilns, Warren learns that Minto wants to call on the people who have taken Phillip's old house, and Jack volunteers to go with her. Warren then takes Mr. Papworth for a walk as far as the Plain and back. Troddles does not move. When the others come back from their visit, he learns that the new neighbor is a cutter down of trees. Both Maureen and Jack are very tired tonight.
- December 9 Sunday. Warren reads through the last volume of his diary. Warren goes with Jack to supper tonight at the Watermans.
- December 12 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools for B.Litt. students.
- December 17 Monday. Michaelmas Term officially ends.
- December 21 Friday. Alan Richard Griffiths becomes a full-fledged Benedictine monk at Prinknash Priory in Gloucester, an hour west of Oxford. Jack attends the ceremony and spends the afternoon with him.¹⁸⁵⁴
- December 25 Tuesday. Warren awakes at 7:00 to the sound of the church bell. He wishes Jack a merry Christmas at 7:15, and they both leave at 7:50 for the 8:00 service at Holy Trinity. After church they play a game of chess. They listen to music after lunch.
- December 26 Wednesday. Jack writes to Alan Richard Griffiths about Eric De Peyer, Jack's recent visit to see Alan Richard Griffiths at Prinknash Priory in Gloucester, and about agreeing not to argue about differences between their two church bodies. He also writes to Arthur Greeves about David Lindsay's *A Voyage to Arcturus* (1920), which Arthur has just told him about, Agnes Romilly White's *Gape Row*, which Jack never finished, the November 15 concert in the Sheldonian Theatre in Oxford, having addressed societies at Manchester and Birmingham this past term, and having to address one at Cambridge next term.

¹⁸⁵³ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 142. *Image and Imagination*, 198.

¹⁸⁵⁴ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 113. *The Golden String*, 140.

The Year 1935 (88)

Summary: From January 3-5, Jack and Warren took their fourth annual walking tour in the Chiltern Hills near Oxford. On October 29, Oxford University Press agreed to publish *The Allegory of Love*.

Events of uncertain date this year: E. M. W. Tillyard's essay "The Personal Heresy in Criticism: A Rejoinder," is published by *Essays and Studies by Members of the English Association*. Sheed and Ward print the second and third British editions and the first American edition of *The Pilgrim's Regress*.¹⁸⁵⁵ Jack writes the poems "Where Reservours Ripple" and "The Examiner Sits into Quarrie."¹⁸⁵⁶ Jack writes two letters to Nevill Coghill about romanticism, criticism, neo-classicism, and aristocratic and democratic literature.¹⁸⁵⁷ At some point in this year, perhaps, Cecil Harwood, Jack, Walter O. Field, Eric Beckett, and Alan Hanbury-Sparrow take a walking tour in Wales. Lucy Barfield, goddaughter to Jack and the one to whom *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe* is dedicated, is born this year. Thomas Bleiben becomes pastor at Holy Trinity, Headington Quarry, Oxford (although he preaches there already in 1934).

January 1935

(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

January 3-5	Thursday-Saturday. <u>Jack</u> and <u>Warren</u> take their fourth annual walking tour in the Chiltern Hills near Oxford.
January 8	Tuesday. <u>Jack</u> writes to Janet Spens after finishing the reading of a copy of Anders Nygren's <i>Agape and Eros</i> , which she lent him.
January 10	Thursday. Hilary Term begins.
January 17	Thursday. <u>Warren</u> tries the experiment of beefsteak and kidney pie.
January 21	Monday. <u>Warren</u> returns from a holiday at Southsea with Parkin, just south of Portsmouth at the English Channel, passing through Reading where they have tea and take a walk. They spend a half-hour strolling about, and Parkin purchases a box of model gradient posts for the model railway of the General's son.
January 23	Wednesday. <u>Jack</u> begins to lecture on "Chaucer: Troilus and Criseyde" for B.Litt. students in the Schools at 5:00 p.m.
January 28	Monday. <u>Jack</u> gives one lecture entitled "Is Literature an Art?" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.

February 1935

(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

¹⁸⁵⁵ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 23, 25.

¹⁸⁵⁶ Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 315.

¹⁸⁵⁷ The Wade Center file of unpublished Lewis letters.

- February 5 Tuesday. Jack writes to Cecil Harwood about a poem Harwood sent and a possible walk.
- February 7 Thursday. Warren works hard in the morning until almost noon when Jack and Warren go to hear Nichol Smith lecture on Jonathan Swift at the Schools. The lecturer sits during the entire lecture. They leave shortly after 1:00 p.m. and go to College for a light lunch in Jack's rooms. They walk to the Town Hall for the subscription concert. Maureen is playing in the orchestra for this concert. They hear Beethoven and Vaughan Williams, with Williams directing Gustav Holst's (1874-1934) *The Planets*.
- February 14 Friday. Jack finishes reading Boiardo's *L'Orlando Innamorato*.¹⁸⁵⁸
- February 16 Saturday. At breakfast Warren hears Minto rebuke Maureen for her punctuality.
- February 18 Monday. Warren visits the bank, does some shopping, and then visits Farringdon at the Oxford Headquarters for Parkin. Jack is ill.
- February 19 Tuesday. Warren travels to Reading on the 10:48 train to visit Parkin at lunch and report on what Farringdon said. After lunch they drive to Oxford. Parkin will see Farringdon in the evening, dine with Warren, and spend the night at The Kilns. They arrive at Magdalen at 6 p.m., and Parkin goes to see Farringdon. They have dinner at George's and get to The Kilns at 10:30. Jack is feeling better tonight.
- February 20 Wednesday. Parkin leaves before breakfast, having had tea, bread, and butter in his room. Parkin leaves for Camberley, London, and then leaves Euston for Edinburgh tonight. Jack is almost better today and gets up. Warren goes to Magdalen.
- February 21 Thursday. Jack returns to work today. Warren goes to the London Philharmonic Orchestra concert in the Sheldonian Theatre in Oxford to hear Sir Thomas Beecham conduct Haydn's Symphony No. 99. He returns to The Kilns with Jack at 7:00 p.m.
- February 22 Friday. Jack writes to the editor of *The Spectator* about the function of education to lift the student out of the provincialism of his own time and place, not to criticize recent or contemporary work through the Book Society Committee.¹⁸⁵⁹ Warren, Mrs. Moore, Maureen, and Mrs. Thomas go to the Oxford University Dramatic Society performance of *Hamlet* at New Theatre in the evening, a play produced by Nevill Coghill, which lasts three hours and 26 minutes. Irving of Balliol conducts the orchestra. Barfield is visiting Jack, so Jack cannot go. Warren gets home and to bed at 12:30 a.m. Arthur Poynton, Jack's former Classics tutor, is elected Master of University College.¹⁸⁶⁰
- February 24 Sunday. Warren rises at sunrise and goes with Jack to early Communion by 7:45. Warren also goes to 11:00 worship without Jack, who has Barfield with him. Rev. Wilfred S. Thomas preaches on the Parable of the Sower. In the afternoon Warren works on the grounds of The Kilns, doing some cutting and sanding. In the evening Warren plays some music on the gramophone for everyone.

March 1935
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

¹⁸⁵⁸ The University of North Carolina's collection of Jack's books donated by Walter Hooper. Luke William Mills, Associate Professor, Department of English, Wingate University.

¹⁸⁵⁹ Arend Smilde's 2025 list of Lewis's unpublished letters.

¹⁸⁶⁰ Robin Darwall-Smith, *A History of University College Oxford*, Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2008, 452.

- March Jack writes to Owen Barfield about philosophical letters, Barfield's poem *Tertium Quid*, Cecil Harwood, Jekyll & Hyde, and going on a walking tour Tuesday through Sunday. Jack has recently read Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Strange Case of Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde*.
- March 5 Tuesday. Warren writes about the beginning of Lent tomorrow, which is Ash Wednesday. He resolves to attend Sunday evening Evensong, read theology, and limit alcohol consumption during Lent.
- March 6 Ash Wednesday.
- March 10 Sunday. Warren attends church in the morning, and Rev. Thomas preaches on the Temptation, apparently the temptation of Jesus. In spite of a toothache, Jack travels to Cambridge to read a paper to their English Literary Society, possibly "Our English Syllabus."¹⁸⁶¹ In the afternoon Warren reads Latham's *Pastor Pastorum*. Warren goes to Evensong in the evening, with Thomas preaching on "The Cost of Christianity," arriving back at The Kilns at 7:25. At 7:30 Minto, Maureen, and Warren leave the house to hear Handel's "Saul" at the Town Hall. They leave for home a few minutes before eleven o'clock.
- March 11 Monday. Jack returns from Cambridge on the 12:56 p.m. train. His paper was an attack on Leavis, probably at the request of J. A.W. Bennett. Jack relates a story about Leavis' thin skin to Warren, who records it in his diary.
- March 12 Tuesday. Warren works on The Kilns' punt and finishes reading the first of his Lenten books, Latham's *Pastor Pastorum*. The Thomases come for tea, then Warren and Rev. Thomas smoke a pipe together. Thomas invites Warren to be a sidesman and to attend the Parochial Church Council meeting on April 25.
- March 17 Sunday. Mrs. Moore expresses the idea at lunch that it is a good thing for servants not to be allowed to use the telephone.
- March 26 Tuesday. Jack writes to Edmund Blunden with a poem in parody of *The Ballad of Sir Patrick Spens*.

April 1935
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- April 5 Friday. Jack writes to Paul Elmer More about lecturing, literary theory, More's book on Plato's religion, Anders Nygren's *Eros and Agape*, and probably about his essay "The Personal Heresy in Criticism." Lewis is apparently reading Paul Elmer More's *Platonism*. Jack also writes to Barfield about meeting him on Monday, April 8.
- April 8 Monday. Jack meets Owen Barfield at Rudyard, Derbyshire, for the beginning of a walking tour at 3:13 p.m. After lunch they go down the Goyt Valley to Chapel-en-le-Frith, apparently in the area between Manchester and Birmingham in Derbyshire.
- April 9 Tuesday. Jack and Barfield walk to Kinder Downfall, cross the Kinder Scout, go down the Grindsbrook, and come to Edale. They spend the night at Castleton.
- April 10 Wednesday. Jack and Barfield walk to the Winnat Pass, cross Tideswell Moor to Wardlow and Monsal Dale, then walk to Ashford in the Water and Bakewell.
- April 11 Thursday. Jack and Barfield end their walking tour by going to Ashbourne and Dovedale.
- April 13 Saturday. Hilary Term ends.

¹⁸⁶¹ The Diary of Warren Hamilton Lewis for this date. See *Rehabilitations*, 79-93.

April 19 Good Friday.
 April 21 Easter Sunday.
 April 23 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur about visiting him this summer for a week, the Easter walking tour with Barfield in Derbyshire, and the building that is going on in Kiln Lane. He is resolved not to read Llewelyn Powys's *Damnoble Opinions*, which is an attack on orthodox Christianity. Jack has recently read Joseph O'Neill's *Land Under England*.
 April 24 Wednesday. Trinity term begins.
 April 25 Thursday. Presumably, Warren attends the Parochial Church Council (P. C. C.) meeting at Holy Trinity this evening.
 April 28 Sunday. Jack writes a letter of apology to Leo Baker for not writing, also about Baker's illness, Jack's father and brother, Beckett, and the play Barfield is writing.
 April 29 Monday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools on Mondays and Wednesdays at 11:00 a.m.

May 1935
 (Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

May Jack's essay "A Metrical Suggestion," later renamed "The Alliterative Meter," is published by *Lysistrata*. Jack's poem "The Planets" is also published by *Lysistrata*.¹⁸⁶²
 May 1 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools on Mondays and Wednesdays at 11:00 a.m. Jack begins to lecture on "Textual Criticism: the first quarto of 'Hamlet'" for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
 May 2 Thursday. Jack's letter is published in *The Times Literary Supplement* under the title "The Genuine Text" over Dr. J. Dover Wilson's article on Shakespeare's manuscript of *Hamlet*.¹⁸⁶³
 May 6 Monday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
 May 8 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism: the first quarto of 'Hamlet'" for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
 May 13 Monday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
 May 15 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism: the first quarto of 'Hamlet'" for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
 May 16 Thursday. Dr. J. Dover Wilson's response to Jack's letter is published in *The Times Literary Supplement*.
 May 20 Monday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
 May 22 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism: the first quarto of 'Hamlet'" for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.

¹⁸⁶² *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 137. See also Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 316-318, for "The Planets" and *Rehabilitations* for "The Alliterative Meter," 117-132, which contains "The Planets" within the essay. *Lysistrata* was a journal of Hellenic studies, named after the play of that name by Aristophanes.

¹⁸⁶³ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 145.

- May 23 Thursday. Jack's second letter is published in *The Times Literary Supplement* under the title "The Genuine Text."¹⁸⁶⁴ Jack writes to Paul Elmer More, stating that he has not read James Joyce and does not intend to. He also thanks More for the *American Review*, which contains an article by More about James Joyce. He mentions Eliot, Eliot's arrogance, and Nygren. He has received a book by Robert Shafer about Paul More, *Paul Elmer More and American Criticism*.
- May 27 Monday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- May 29 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism: the first quarto of '*Hamlet*'" for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.

June 1935
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- June 3 Monday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- June 5 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism: the first quarto of '*Hamlet*'" for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- June 10 Monday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- June 12 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism: the first quarto of '*Hamlet*'" for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- June 16 Sunday. Warren celebrates his fortieth birthday.
- June 17 Monday. Jack writes to Arthur about going to Belfast and staying with him. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- June 19 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism: the first quarto of '*Hamlet*'" for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- June 24 Monday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- June 26 Wednesday. The Encaenia ceremony takes place in the Sheldonian Theatre in Oxford at 11:30 a.m.

July 1935
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- July 1 Monday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Presumably, Jack leaves Oxford for Belfast.
- July 3 Wednesday. Jack probably does not lecture on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack probably does not lecture on "Textual Criticism: the first quarto of '*Hamlet*'" for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- July 6 Saturday. Trinity Term ends.

¹⁸⁶⁴ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 145.

July 8 Monday. Presumably, Jack leaves Belfast for Oxford.¹⁸⁶⁵

August 1935
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

August 1 Thursday. Jack finishes Ariosto's *Orlando Furioso*.¹⁸⁶⁶

September 1935
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

September 1 Sunday. Mrs. Moore's brother, Dr. Robert Askins, dies at sea. Jack writes to Hutchinson giving him his exam marks, which came from Dyson. He invites a visit from Hutchinson on a weeknight during a future term. Hutchinson had written, asking about his marks.

September 18 Wednesday. Jack writes to R. W. Chapman at Oxford University Press what he calls "an arrogant letter" about searching for a publisher for what he calls *The Allegorical Love-Poem* and about the contents of the book, which Jack describes as dealing with the birth of allegory, its growth from Prudentius to Spenser, and the birth of the romantic conception of love. He wants to know if Chapman would like to see the manuscript.¹⁸⁶⁷

September 19 Thursday. Jack writes to Eugene Vinaver about Vinaver's lecture, Malory, and some textual notes.

September 20 Friday. Kenneth Sisam of Oxford University Press writes to Jack, saying that they wish to consider his book at their first meeting of Michaelmas Term.¹⁸⁶⁸

September 23 Monday. Jack writes back to Frank Percy Wilson about doing a volume for the *Oxford History of English Literature*. Jack also writes to Kenneth Sisam of Oxford University Press about the manuscript, apparently the manuscript for *The Allegory of Love* being ready except for the index, apparently with a reference to *OHEL* on the fifteenth century.¹⁸⁶⁹

September 25 Wednesday. Jack writes to Kenneth Sisam again about his book manuscript, forwarding a copy of the manuscript itself.¹⁸⁷⁰

October 1935
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

¹⁸⁶⁵ *Collected Letters*, II, 165.

¹⁸⁶⁶ The University of North Carolina's collection of Jack's books donated by Walter Hooper. Luke William Mills, Associate Professor, Department of English, Wingate University.

¹⁸⁶⁷ Green and Hooper, 132f. Smilde's collection of Uncollected Letters documents a similar letter, dated to 1936. See also Sayer, *Jack*, 242.

¹⁸⁶⁸ Green and Hooper, 133.

¹⁸⁶⁹ Arend Smilde's list of Lewis's unpublished letters.

¹⁸⁷⁰ Arend Smilde's list of Lewis's unpublished letters.

- October 1 Tuesday. Michaelmas Term begins. During this month Jack is reading Thomas More's *Apology*.¹⁸⁷¹
- October 16 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture for B.Litt. students in the Schools at 5:00 p.m. on "Textual Criticism."
- October 23 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture for B.Litt. students in the Schools at 5:00 p.m. on "Textual Criticism."
- October 29 Tuesday. Oxford University Press says that it wants to publish *The Allegory of Love*.¹⁸⁷²
- October 30 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture for B.Litt. students in the Schools at 5:00 p.m. on "Textual Criticism."

November 1935
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- November 2 Saturday. Lucy Barfield, Jack's godchild to whom *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe* is later dedicated, is born. Either late this year or early next year Lucy is baptized.¹⁸⁷³
- November 6 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture for B.Litt. students in the Schools at 5:00 p.m. on "Textual Criticism."
- November 13 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture for B.Litt. students in the Schools at 5:00 p.m. on "Textual Criticism." Jack writes to Kenneth Sisam of Oxford University Press about his book manuscript, replying to Tillyard, and the format of the book.¹⁸⁷⁴
- November 20 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture for B.Litt. students in the Schools at 5:00 p.m. on "Textual Criticism."
- November 27 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture for B.Litt. students in the Schools at 5:00 p.m. on "Textual Criticism."
- November 28 Thursday. Jack sees the London Philharmonic Orchestra at the Sheldonian Theatre in Oxford doing Beethoven's Ninth Symphony, conducted by Malcolm Sargent, this evening.¹⁸⁷⁵
- November 29 Friday. Jack celebrates his thirty-seventh birthday.

December 1935
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- December 4 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture for B.Litt. students in the Schools at 5:00 p.m. on "Textual Criticism."
- December 7 Saturday. Jack writes to Arthur. Molly Askins, apparently a relative of Minto (Rob Askins' wife), and her five-year-old son Michael, whose imagination had had no "natural food" and to whom Minto reads stories, are at The Kilns and will remain until the end of January. Jack has just reread *Faerie Queene* and is now reading *The Workes of Sir Thomas More Knyght, sometime Lorde Chauncellour of England, written by him in the Englysh tonge*, edited by William Rastell, except that he does not read *Utopia*. He has recently seen Shakespeare's *A Winter's Tale*. Jack has just finished writing *The Allegory of Love*. Sheed and Ward has bought *The Pilgrim's Regress* from Dent.

¹⁸⁷¹ The University of North Carolina's collection of Jack's books donated by Walter Hooper. Luke William Mills, Associate Professor, Department of English, Wingate University.

¹⁸⁷² Green and Hooper, 133.

¹⁸⁷³ Email from Sara Easter on January 27, 2022.

¹⁸⁷⁴ Arend Smilde's list of Lewis's unpublished letters.

¹⁸⁷⁵ *They Stand Together*, 475, n. 2.

- December 9 Monday. Jack writes to Barfield about Barfield's myth, *The Diary of an Old Soul*, and the self. He is reading MacDonald's *The Diary of an Old Soul*, which Barfield lent him, and is enjoying it.
- December 10 Tuesday. Jack writes to Kenneth Sisam about royalties and related terms.¹⁸⁷⁶
- December 11 Wednesday. Jack perhaps lectures for B.Litt. students in the Schools at 5:00 p.m. on "Textual Criticism."
- December 12 Thursday. After being in bed for a day with illness, Jack writes to Barfield about Barfield's myth.
- December 17 Tuesday. Michaelmas Term ends.
- December 25 Wednesday. Jack is ill.¹⁸⁷⁷
- December 29 Sunday. While staying home from church with a cold, Jack writes to Arthur about friendship, correcting the proofs for *The Allegory of Love* (which arrived before Christmas), the recent snow, the music of Sibelius, and Agnes White's *Gape Row*.¹⁸⁷⁸

¹⁸⁷⁶ Arend Smilde's list of Lewis's unpublished letters.

¹⁸⁷⁷ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 125.

¹⁸⁷⁸ Green and Hooper, 133.

The Year 1936 (97)

Summary: Jack wrote his “Open Letter to Dr Tillyard” for *Essays and Studies by Members of the English Association*, the beginning of the exchange between the two men that resulted in *The Personal Heresy* (1939). Between January 13 and 16 Warren and Jack took their fifth annual walking tour, this time in Derbyshire. On February 27 Warren had a twenty-foot two-berth motorboat built, called the *Bosphorus*. On May 21, the Clarendon Press of Oxford published *The Allegory of Love*. Probably in December Lewis and Tolkien dared each other to write a sci-fi novel.¹⁸⁷⁹ In this year, G. K. Chesterton died.

Events of uncertain date this year: Jack’s essay “Open Letter to Dr Tillyard” is published by *Essays and Studies by Members of the English Association*. Rev. Thomas Bleiben becomes the Rector of Holy Trinity, Headington Quarry, Oxford. Philosopher R. G. Collingwood reads a paper to the Martlets on “Who was King Arthur?”¹⁸⁸⁰ H. M. Blamires begins to read English with Jack.¹⁸⁸¹ Jack first meets Colin Hardie, although they may have met years earlier.¹⁸⁸² *The Allegory of Love* is favorably reviewed in *The Annual Register* for 1936, suggesting an alternate title, “Adultery, Sexuality, and Married Love in medieval literature.” The review states, “Mr. Lewis clearly has a future if he can continue to impress his kaleidoscopic and versatile mind on material so richly amenable to his methods.”¹⁸⁸³ In Lent, Jack finishes reading Augustine’s *Confessions*.¹⁸⁸⁴

January 1936
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

January	<i>The Sign</i> reviews Jack’s <i>The Pilgrim’s Regress</i> , stating, “It is really difficult not to enthuse over this work.” ¹⁸⁸⁵
January 4	Saturday. <i>Blackfriars</i> , the journal of the Dominicans, reviews <i>The Pilgrim’s Regress</i> , stating, “The revival of the allegorical method is very successful.” ¹⁸⁸⁶ In <i>America A Catholic Review of the Week</i> , Stewart E. Dollard reviews <i>The Pilgrim’s Regress</i>

¹⁸⁷⁹ John Garth, “When JRR Tolkien bet CS Lewis: the wager that gave birth to *The Lord of the Rings*,” *The Telegraph*, online edition, Dec. 8, 2016.

¹⁸⁸⁰ Walter Hooper, “To the Martlets,” 57.

¹⁸⁸¹ Warren Lewis, “Memoir of C. S. Lewis,” *Letters of C. S. Lewis*, 37.

¹⁸⁸² Christian Hardie, “Three Letters from C. S. Lewis,” *The Chesterton Review*, 17:3 (August 1991):393. In Diana Glyer’s *The Company They Keep*, Glyer writes that “Owen Barfield recalled meeting Hardie in Lewis’s company in the 1920” but that “Hardie dated his friendship with Lewis to sessions ... starting just before World War II. *The Company They Keep*, 237.

¹⁸⁸³ *The Annual Register*, Vol. 178.

¹⁸⁸⁴ The University of North Carolina’s collection of Jack’s books donated by Walter Hooper. Luke William Mills, Associate Professor, Department of English, Wingate University.

¹⁸⁸⁵ “The Pilgrim’s Regress,” *The Sign* (January 1936), 383.

¹⁸⁸⁶ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 122.

in an essay entitled “All the Trumpets Sounded.” He states, “And the fascinating science of allegorical cartography, founded by Bunyan, is still alive.”¹⁸⁸⁷

- January 8 Wednesday. Jack writes to Alan Griffiths about prayer, Scholasticism, Neo-Scholasticism, Griffiths’ review of *The Pilgrim’s Regress*, and obedience.
- January 10 Friday. Hilary Term begins.
- January 11 Saturday. Writing in *The Living Church*, W. Norman Pittenger, Professor at General Theological Seminary in New York, reviews *The Pilgrim’s Regress*, stating that it “lands up in the end in a resting place which we fancy is none other than the church of Rome.... We are sure that the book will find many delighted readers, even if they do not all arrive in the happy haven of Roman Catholicism.”¹⁸⁸⁸
- January 13 Monday. Early this morning Jack and Warren start their fifth annual walking tour in Derbyshire, north of Oxford with Jack staying overnight in a College guest room while Warren sleeps in Jack’s room at Magdalen. Warren rises at seven, and they have breakfast in the Common Room at eight. They travel by way of taxi to the train station and take the 8:58 train to Birmingham. At Birmingham they walk across from Snow Hill to New Street. They look at the cathedral, then have a drink and wait for the next train to Derby. In Derby they get a train to Buxton, then Darley Dale, where they get out and begin walking at 2:50 p.m. They come to Mill Close mine. Leaving a wooded knoll called Peak Tor, they cross the river into the village of Great Rowsley. They stop there at the Peacock Hotel for tea, even though it is not yet 3:30. They start walking again shortly after four. They eventually come to Bakewell, arriving at their pub, the Rutland Arms. They decide to take the train to Longstone at 8:28 a.m. tomorrow. After dinner they settle down to reading, Warren with Mrs. Gaskell’s *Ruth*. Warren turns in at around ten o’clock.
- January 14 Tuesday. In the morning Jack and Warren have a breakfast of liver and bacon at 7:40 and head for the train station in the hotel bus at 8:10 a.m. They leave the train at Mousaldale, where they get a look at Derwent Valley. They enter the valley, cross the river, and turn left, noting the trains on the opposite bank. They walk past a mill and then two factories. They come to Miller’s Dale, then cross the river, then climb the other face of the Dale. On the opposite slope they see a working quarry with a well nearby. At Taddington, Jack and Warren visit the village church, ahead of schedule. Then they go to the village pub for a beer. From Taddington they climb again and get up to the 1,250-foot contour where they have a great view of the valley. They travel a road named The Jarnett until they come to the village of Monyash, where they stop for lunch. They head westward for the village of Longnor, arriving first at Hurdlow. They continue their climb to 1,250 feet, then come down a steep slope with a view of upper Dovedale. They come into the valley in which flows the River Dove. They come into the village of Longnor in Staffordshire where they find a place to have tea. After tea they continue walking along the eastern edge of the valley. Eventually they descend and find a footbridge to cross the river. At the hamlet of Pilsbury they find their turning for Hartington. At the rather large village of Hartington, they find their pub, the Charles Cotton. They have dinner and get to bed at 10:00.

¹⁸⁸⁷ Stewart E. Dollard, “All the Trumpets Sounded,” *America A Catholic Review of the Week* (January 4, 1936), 305.

¹⁸⁸⁸ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 123.

- January 15 Wednesday. After rising, Jack and Warren have morning tea, a leisurely breakfast, then start out walking at 9:45 along a country road in Dovedale. At 11:00 they arrive at Lodge Mill, and then they take a road into Milldale. Here they cross to the east bank of the river by an old stone bridge and continue down the dale. At Dove Holes they look back at a beautiful view. They pass a rock formation of jagged peaks called the Twelve Apostles, arriving at the Izaak Walton near Ilam in time for lunch. Warren suggests that they should make their way to Ashbourne by a footpath along the west bank of the river. They cross the Manifold River by an old bridge, eventually coming to Coldwall Bridge. They go uphill from the bridge until they come to a road, where they head to Mapleton. They come to Okeover Hall. Then they cross the Dover by a bridge and come into Mapleton, finding a hotel where they have tea. They leave Mapleton and soon climb a hill into Ashbourne. They put up at the Green Man for the night. In the lounge Warren finds the Navarre Society's Boswell for reading, so he sets aside Mrs. Gaskell's novel *Ruth*. Both Jack and Warren read Boswell and retire at 10:30 p.m.
- January 16 Thursday. Jack and Warren have breakfast, pay their bills, then set out for the train station to book tickets for later. Then they visit Taylor's church. They go to Smith's where they choose from railway books, and go from there to the Green Man bar, where they read and have a drink. After a time, they go to the bar of the Station Hotel, where find a comfortable sitting room with a blazing fire. They cross the road for the I-40 and catch their train from Ashbourne. They have lunch on the train, passing the first stop, Uttoxeter, where they wait and have a cup of coffee. At Tutbury they stop and find another waiting room. The next train takes them to Buxton at 3:30, where they find a refreshment room with a fire and two comfortable armchairs. They set out again for Birmingham, which they reach shortly after five. They take a taxi through the snow to Snow Hill, and there they have tea in the refreshment room. At 7:43 they arrive in Oxford and bus to Magdalen College where they have a cold supper. Warren sleeps in College while Jack goes to The Kilns. Warren calls this the best walking tour he has ever had.
- January 18 Saturday. Warren notes in his diary that Rudyard Kipling died this morning at age 70.
- January 20 Monday. Warren learns of the poor health of King George V this morning, and at 9:30 p.m. Mrs. Moore tells him that all radio broadcasts have been suspended, pending an announcement at 10:00. That BBC announcement says that the king is dying. He dies this evening at 11:55 p.m.
- January 21 Tuesday. Jack takes early communion at College. When Warren arrives in College, he learns that Jack had already heard the prayer for Edward the Eighth, the next king (January 20 to December 11, 1936).
- January 22 Wednesday. Jack begins to team up with Mr. Charles Wrenn and Miss Janet Spens to lecture on "Spenser" at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- January 25 Saturday. Warren notes that all guests are finally gone from The Kilns, having had continual guests since last July. They have had Rob and Molly Askins, and then, after Rob's death, Molly. They fumigate the dining room, which had been used as a day nursery for Molly's two children.
- January 29 Wednesday. Jack teams up with Mr. Charles Wrenn and Miss Janet Spens to lecture on "Spenser" at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- January 30 Thursday. Warren takes Mrs. Moore and Maureen to the Electra in the evening to see the King's funeral. They also view about half of a film, and all of a goodish "starring vehicle" for Richard Rauber, a tenor.

January 31 Friday. With warming weather, Warren starts again on their “public works” at The Kilns, installing a bridge between the pond and the boundary fence. In the evening, probably at 8:00 p.m., Maureen and Warren attend the first Oxford Ladies Musical Society of the term, hearing the McNaughton Quartet and then a quartet doing a piece by the Irish-English composer Elizabeth Maconchy (1907-1994).

February 1936
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

February Alan Richard Griffiths reviews *The Pilgrim's Regress* in *Pax: The Monthly Review of the Benedictines of Prinknash, Glos.*, no. 172 (February 1936).¹⁸⁸⁹

February 1 Saturday. News comes that Tolkien has torn a ligament in his leg. After tea Jack goes to see him.

February 2 Sunday. Warren attends early Communion at Holy Trinity, after rising shortly after 7:00. Today they start taking the *Sunday Times* instead of *The Observer*. In the afternoon Maureen and Warren go to hear the hymn “For All the Saints,” Hubert Parry’s “There is an Old Belief,” Brahms’ *Requiem Mass*, Hubert Parry’s choral song “Jerusalem,” and the National Anthem performed by the Oxford Bach Choir in the Sheldonian Theatre. The orchestra is the Oxford Orchestral Society, and the Brahms piece is directed by Hugh Allen. Soloists include John McKinnell and Nesta Trueman. This concert is given “In Memoriam His Majesty King George V.”¹⁸⁹⁰ George V died on January 20.

February 5 Wednesday. Jack teams up with Mr. Charles Wrenn and Miss Janet Spens to lecture on “Spenser” at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools.

February 12 Wednesday. Jack teams up with Mr. Charles Wrenn and Miss Janet Spens to lecture on “Spenser” at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools. Warren has lunch with Minto only today at The Kilns.

February 16 Sunday. The dog Mr. Papworth (Tykes or Baron Papworth or Pat) dies in the night. Paxford buries him in the afternoon.

February 19 Wednesday. Jack teams up with Mr. Charles Wrenn and Miss Janet Spens to lecture on “Spenser” at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools.

February 20 Thursday. Jack writes to Griffiths about the differences between them and about Thomism. Warren has lunch in College and then goes to the Oxford Orchestral concert in the Sheldonian Theatre after lunch. He hears Brahms 2nd Symphony, Haydn’s Symphony No. 99, and a Romance for violin and orchestra by Vaughan Williams, founded on a poem of Meredith’s. He walks back to College with Hope (Edward Hope, Magdalen Fellow and Tutor in Chemistry). After that he walks back to The Kilns in time to see Papworth’s replacement, a six-week old golden retriever.

February 21 Friday. In the afternoon, the retriever puppy has to be returned to its owner because it has a skin disease.

February 25 Tuesday. Warren goes to Reading on the 4:30 train to meet Parkin. They spend the night at the George, talking until after midnight.

¹⁸⁸⁹ Ron Dart, “C.S. Lewis and Bede Griffiths: Chief Companions,” Lent 2016.

¹⁸⁹⁰ Much of this information about the Oxford Bach Choir has been provided by Robin Darwall-Smith, Archivist at Univ. and Magdalen College, January 1, 2016.

- February 26 Ash Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur about Arthur's dogs, the price of his book, and the winter weather. He has just read Charles Williams' *The Place of the Lion*. The visitors are gone. Jack teams up with Mr. Charles Wrenn and Miss Janet Spens to lecture on "Spenser" at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools. Warren makes his Lenten resolutions, including limiting alcohol consumption, reading theology, and attending Evensong on Sundays.
- February 27 Thursday. In the evening Warren attends a concert at Exeter College, where Maureen is playing with a quintet led by Nevill Coghill. They play a piece by Schumann. Warren has a twenty-foot two-berth motorboat built, called the *Bosphorus*, which is housed at Salter's Boatyard at Folly Bridge on the Thames, just south of Christ Church on Abingdon Road.
- February 28 Friday. Jack comes home in the morning with a chill. Minto gets a telegram from Willie Askins stating that Edie has had another stroke. Warren goes to the Oxford Ladies Musical Society with Maureen, probably at 8:00 p.m. Because of Edie's stroke, Warren offers to Maureen to take Minto over to Dublin and back to save Maureen the trouble. Maureen declines. A very crowded concert takes place with an excellent program of piano music by Harold Samuel, including a Toccata of Bach's.
- February 29 Saturday. Warren receives a check from Jack for his half of their father's business and a note from Parkin about Colonel Badcock's removal to a new position.

March 1936
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- March 4 Wednesday. Jack teams up with Mr. Charles Wrenn and Miss Janet Spens to lecture on "Spenser" at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- March 5 Thursday. A. J. Ayer's *Language, Truth, and Logic*, the classic statement in English for Logical Positivism, is reviewed.¹⁸⁹¹
- March 11 Wednesday. Jack writes to Charles Williams (1886-1945) in praise of *The Place of the Lion*. Jack teams up with Mr. Charles Wrenn and Miss Janet Spens to lecture on "Spenser" at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- March 12 Thursday. Charles Williams writes to Jack about their letters of mutual admiration almost crossing paths.
- March 13 Friday. Jack writes to John Mulgan of Oxford University Press about the publication of *The Allegory of Love*.¹⁸⁹²
- March 18 Wednesday. Jack teams up with Mr. Charles Wrenn and Miss Janet Spens to lecture on "Spenser" at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- March 19 Thursday. Jack writes to John Mulgan, an editor with Oxford University Press (or, Clarendon Press), about proposing a new title for his book "The Allegorical Love Poem," suggesting instead "The House of Busirane."¹⁸⁹³
- March 23 Monday. Jack writes to Charles Williams about romanticism, Williams's *Poems of Conformity*, the gods, their death and resurrection, *The Pilgrim's Regress*, including Jack's reaction to Williams's poems. Jack is reading Augustine's *Confessions* for Lent.

¹⁸⁹¹ A March 5, 1936 review of A. J. Ayer by W. K. in *The Oxford Magazine*, 474f.

¹⁸⁹² Arend Smilde's list of Lewis's unpublished letters.

¹⁸⁹³ Arend Smilde's collection of unpublished Lewis letters.

March 25 Wednesday. Jack teams up with Mr. Charles Wrenn and Miss Janet Spens to lecture on “Spenser” at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools.

April 1936
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

April Jack's article “Genius and Genius” is published by *The Review of English Studies*.¹⁸⁹⁴ Barfield and Harwood schedule a walking tour, which Jack is unable to make, causing them to require him to take a mock exam, which is the beginning of *A Cretaceous Perambulator*,¹⁸⁹⁵ later published in 1983. Lewis's apology in the form of a Latin poem (“O Caecili care...”) is printed in Laurence Harwood's 2007 memoir, p. 33.

April 1 Wednesday. Jack teams up with Mr. Charles Wrenn and Miss Janet Spens to lecture on “Spenser” at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools.

April 4 Saturday. Hilary Term ends. Jack writes to John Mulgan, expressing satisfaction with the title *The Allegory of Love*.¹⁸⁹⁶

April 10 Good Friday.

April 12 Easter Sunday.

April 15 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins.

April 24 Friday. Jack writes to Griffiths about nature and pleasure, vocation, the Scholastics, reason, philosophy, the Rational and the Mystical, Hebrew and the Hebrew Scriptures, George Sayer (1914-2005), and St. Augustine's *Confessions*.

April 27 Monday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly at noon in the Schools on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry.”

April 29 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly at noon in the Schools on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry.” Jack begins to lecture on “Textual Criticism” for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.

May 1936
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

May 1 Friday. Jack writes to Arthur about visiting one another, especially about Jack visiting Ireland after June 27. Jack has recently read John Bone's *The Aerial: A Comedy in One Act*. This month *Catholic World* reviews *The Pilgrim's Regress*, saying “This brilliantly written volume is a caustic, devastating critique of modern philosophy, religion, politics, and art.”¹⁸⁹⁷

May 4 Monday. Jack lectures at noon in the Schools on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry.”

May 6 Wednesday. Jack lectures at noon in the Schools on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry.” Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.

¹⁸⁹⁴ Vol. XII, No. 46. See *Studies in Medieval and Renaissance Literature*, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1966, 1998, 169-174.

¹⁸⁹⁵ A reference to the geological period in which the chalk downs were laid. Horobin, 101.

¹⁸⁹⁶ Arend Smilde's collection of unpublished Lewis letters.

¹⁸⁹⁷ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 122.

- May 11 Monday. Jack lectures at noon in the Schools on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry.”
- May 13 Wednesday. Jack lectures at noon in the Schools on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry.” Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- May 14 Thursday. Jack’s poem “Sonnet,” a poem about Sennacherib’s campaign against Judah in 701 B.C., is published under the pseudonym Nat Whilk by *The Oxford Magazine*.¹⁸⁹⁸
- May 18 Monday. Jack lectures at noon in the Schools on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry.” Charles Williams may visit Jack during this week.¹⁸⁹⁹
- May 20 Wednesday. Jack lectures at noon in the Schools on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry.” Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- May 21 Thursday. **The Clarendon Press of Oxford publishes *The Allegory of Love*.**¹⁹⁰⁰
- May 23 Saturday. Jack writes a long letter to Dom Bede Griffiths, who claimed that Christ was poet and not a philosopher, with Lewis disagreeing and thinking that Christ was equidistant from both because He spoke to the heart and will, with Jack thinking that Paul knew nothing of a distinction between Greek and Hebraic thinking and preferred neither, preferring to think of the whole man, natural desire as an attraction of grace, and faint hints of Barfield moving away from Anthroposophy.
- May 25 Monday. Jack lectures at noon in the Schools on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry.”
- May 27 Wednesday. Jack lectures at noon in the Schools on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry.” Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.

June 1936
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- June 1 Monday. Jack lectures at noon in the Schools on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry.”
- June 3 Wednesday. Jack lectures at noon in the Schools on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry.” Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- June 6 Saturday. *The Times Literary Supplement* reviews *The Allegory of Love*.¹⁹⁰¹
- June 8 Monday. Jack lectures at noon in the Schools on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry.”
- June 10 Wednesday. Jack lectures at noon in the Schools on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry.” Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- June 14 Sunday. G. K. Chesterton dies in Beaconsfield, Buckinghamshire, Kingdom.
- June 15 Monday. Jack lectures at noon in the Schools on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry.”

¹⁸⁹⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 137. See also see also King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 319.

¹⁸⁹⁹ *Collected Letters*, II, 187.

¹⁹⁰⁰ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 28. See *The Allegory of Love: A Study in Medieval Tradition*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1936.

¹⁹⁰¹ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 30.

- June 16 Tuesday. Warren celebrates his forty-first birthday.
- June 17 Wednesday. Jack lectures at noon in the Schools on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry.” Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- June 22 Monday. Jack lectures at noon in the Schools on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry.”
- June 24 Wednesday. The Encaenia ceremony takes place in the Sheldonian Theatre in Oxford at 11:30 a.m. Jack writes to Leo Baker about *The Allegory of Love*, physical pain, Renaissance poetry, and Charles Williams’ novels. He admits to having read Charles Williams’ *Many Dimensions*.
- June 28 Sunday. Jack writes to Owen Barfield about Barfield’s children story *The Silver Trumpet* being lent to Tolkien, Barfield’s poem, the *Summa*, visiting one another, and Harwood reading Charles Williams’ *The Place of the Lion*. He has recently read Franz Kafka’s *The Castle*.
- June 29 Monday. Jack lectures at noon in the Schools on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry.”

July 1936
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- July? Jack writes to Cecil Harwood about poems Harwood has sent him, including a poem that Don W. King entitles “There Was a Young Person of Streatham.”¹⁹⁰²
- July 3 Friday. Warren’s boat, the *Bosphorus*, is commissioned.¹⁹⁰³
- July 6 Monday. Jack lectures at noon in the Schools on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry.”
- July 8 Wednesday. Jack lectures at noon in the Schools on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry.” Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- July 11 Saturday. Trinity Term ends.
- July 28 Tuesday. Jack writes to Griffiths about poetry as a special kind of speech, taking on the purposes of the speaker, Lewis’ uncertainty about mysticism, i.e., whether it is Christian or un-Christian, thinking it probably neutral, becoming oneself after redemption, obedience vs. selfishness, prayer, and Barfield’s views.

August 1936
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- August 20 Thursday. Jack writes to R. W. Chapman, an editor of Oxford University Press, about the editing of *The Allegory of Love*.

¹⁹⁰² Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 319.

¹⁹⁰³ Don W. King, “Warren Lewis: The Soldier Sailor,” *Journal of Inklings Studies*, Volume 11, Issue 1, 59.

August 23 Sunday. *The Observer* publishes B. Ifor Evans' review of Jack's book *The Allegory of Love* under the title "Love, Ancient and Modern." Among many other comments, Evans calls the book "a truly great work" that only "arises once or twice in a generation."¹⁹⁰⁴

September 1936
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- September 4 Friday. William Empson's review of *The Allegory of Love* appears in *The Spectator*.¹⁹⁰⁵ Oliver Elton's review also appears in this year in Vol. 6, as does Mona Wilson's review in *English I*, G. L. Brook's review in *Modern Language Review*, Kathleen Tillotson's review in *Review of English Studies* (Vol. 13 in 1937), and Vera S. M. Fraser's review in *Criterion* (16).
- September 14 Monday. Jack writes to Griffiths about an ex-pupil trying to convert Lewis to Hinduism, intellect the lower faculty and reason the higher faculty, scholasticism not being *philosophia perennis*, whether Aquinas connects the higher mode of thinking to poetry or whether there is a Thomist aesthetic, the relation of poetry to higher knowledge, the relation of mysticism to prayer and knowledge, the nature of poetic experience, and the religious life and normal experience which is concrete and human.
- September 18 Friday. Jack writes to Rev. Henry Welbon about ancient religion, modern religion, and respect for Paganism as the only possible basis for Christian apologetics.¹⁹⁰⁶ He also tells Welbon that he was born in Belfast (was not English) and was an Anglican layman (not Roman Catholic), claiming to have come to faith through the help of Barfield, MacDonald, Dante, and Tolkien.¹⁹⁰⁷

October 1936
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- October 1 Thursday. Michaelmas Term begins. Sometime during this month Jack meets medievalist John Lawlor (1918-1999).¹⁹⁰⁸
- October 3 Saturday. An anonymous person's review of *The Allegory of Love* appears in *Notes and Queries*. Tolkien's *The Hobbit* is complete and sent to the London publishing firm of Allen & Unwin.¹⁹⁰⁹
- October 16 Friday. Jack begins a lecture series on "*Hamlet*" with Nevill Coghill, Charles Wrenn, and Dyson at 5:00 p.m. on Fridays in the Schools.

¹⁹⁰⁴ *The Observer*, August 23, 1936, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

¹⁹⁰⁵ *Critical Thought Series: I, Critical Essays on C. S. Lewis*, 79-81.

¹⁹⁰⁶ Stephen Thorson, "C. S. Lewis Bibliography—Update 2015: Part 1," *CSL: The Bulletin of the New York C. S. Lewis Society*, Vol. 46, No. 5, 15. Margaret Hannay, *C. S. Lewis*, New York: Frederick Ungar, 1981, 228.

¹⁹⁰⁷ Arend Smilde's 2024 list of unpublished Lewis letters.

¹⁹⁰⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 68.

¹⁹⁰⁹ McGrath, 198. *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, Humphrey Carpenter, ed., 14.

- October 23 Friday. Jack lectures in a series on “*Hamlet*” with Nevill Coghill, Charles Wrenn, and Dyson at 5:00 p.m. on Fridays in the Schools.
- October 30 Friday. Jack lectures in a series on “*Hamlet*” with Nevill Coghill, Charles Wrenn, and Dyson at 5:00 p.m. on Fridays in the Schools.

November 1936
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- November 6 Friday. Jack writes to Elizabeth Holmes about having ordered her book, which was published earlier this year, a book of poems entitled *Margaret*.¹⁹¹⁰ Jack lectures in a series on “*Hamlet*” with Nevill Coghill, Charles Wrenn, and Dyson at 5:00 p.m. on Fridays in the Schools.
- November 10 Tuesday. Jack writes to Elizabeth Holmes, having just read and enjoyed her book of poetry, *Margaret*, with interest.¹⁹¹¹ He gives his views, both positive and negative, about various poems she has written. Jack also writes to Betjeman, assuring him that he bears no ill will toward Betjeman and unaware of the issues over “the architectural issue” about people he doesn’t know.¹⁹¹²
- November 13 Friday. Jack lectures in a series on “*Hamlet*” with Nevill Coghill, Charles Wrenn, and Dyson at 5:00 p.m. on Fridays in the Schools.
- November 20 Friday. Jack lectures in a series on “*Hamlet*” with Nevill Coghill, Charles Wrenn, and Dyson at 5:00 p.m. on Fridays in the Schools.
- November 25 Wednesday. Tolkien gives the Sir Isaac Gollancz Memorial Lecture to the British Academy in London on the topic “Beowulf: The Monsters and the Critics.”
- November 27 Friday. Jack lectures in a series on “*Hamlet*” with Nevill Coghill, Charles Wrenn, and Dyson at 5:00 p.m. on Fridays in the Schools.
- November 29 Sunday. Jack celebrates his thirty-eighth birthday.

December 1936
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- December 3 Thursday. Jack delivers an address to a meeting of the University of Manchester Philological Club in the staff Common Room on the problem of language at 7:30 p.m. entitled “Bluspels and Flalansferes: A Semantic Nightmare.”¹⁹¹³ Twenty-one people attend the talk. The meeting is chaired by Mildred Pope, the professor of French language, and senior academics

¹⁹¹⁰ Lanier Theological Library, Houston, Texas.

¹⁹¹¹ Lanier Theological Library, Houston, Texas.

¹⁹¹² Arend Smilde’s 2024 list of unpublished Lewis letters.

¹⁹¹³ *Rehabilitations*, 133-158.

attending include Professors Harold Charlton (English literature), Eugene Vinaver (French language and literature), E. V. Gordon (English language), James Duff (education), and Donald Atkinson (ancient history). The talk was not reported in student newspapers of the time.¹⁹¹⁴

- 0184 December 4 Friday. Jack lectures in a series on “*Hamlet*” with Nevill Coghill, Charles Wrenn, and Dyson at 5:00 p.m. on Fridays in the Schools.
- December 10 Thursday. King Edward VIII abdicates the British throne. Probably on or around this date, Jack and Tolkien dare each other to write a sci-fi novel, resulting in *Out of the Silent Planet* and *The Lord of the Rings*.¹⁹¹⁵
- December 11 Friday. Jack lectures in a series on “*Hamlet*” with Nevill Coghill, Charles Wrenn, and Dyson at 5:00 p.m. on Fridays in the Schools.
- December 17 Thursday. Michaelmas Term ends.

¹⁹¹⁴ The minute book Dec. 3, 1936, University of Manchester Philological Club Archive, UPH/1/1, The John Rylands University Library, The University of Manchester. This information was supplied via email to me on Aug. 12, 2009, by James Peters, University Archivist for The John Rylands University Library.

<http://www.library.manchester.ac.uk/specialcollections/>.

¹⁹¹⁵ John Garth, “When JRR Tolkien bet CS Lewis: the wager that gave birth to *The Lord of the Rings*,” *The Telegraph*, online edition, Dec. 8, 2016.

The Year 1937 (108)

Summary: In October Jack twice reviewed J. R. R. Tolkien's *The Hobbit*, which was published in September. This year, or late last year, Jack and Tollers (Tolkien) talked about writing the kind of stories they would like to read.

Events of uncertain date this year: Jack becomes the Isaac Gollancz Memorial Prizeman (British Academy).¹⁹¹⁶ Sometime during this year Lewis and Tolkien discuss writing the kind of stories they want to see published and agree that one will write a time travel story and the other a space travel story. The former becomes "The Lost Road," a story never completed, while the latter story becomes *Out of the Silent Planet*, published in 1938.¹⁹¹⁷ Jack may write the poem "Where Are the Walks?" in this year.¹⁹¹⁸ He may also write the poem "Arise My Body" (also called "After Prayers, Lie Cold").¹⁹¹⁹ In the Winter of 1937, Jack writes to Nevill Coghill about a dining engagement on Tuesday at 7:15 and about Urbanity, Criticism, Romanticism, and Neo-Classicism.¹⁹²⁰ G. M. Young publishes a review of *The Allegory of Love* in a collection of essays called *Daylight and Champaign*. In it, Young says that Jack "has written a great book," that Jack has "wide and sensitive understanding of the Middle Ages," and that he has "one of the most precious gifts with which a student of deceased literature can be endowed. He is never bored. His arduous and vigilant industry triumphs over Dullness Incarnate ..."¹⁹²¹

January 1937
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

January	A review of <i>The Allegory of Love</i> , by Edgar C. Knowlton of La Crosse, Wisconsin, appears in <i>The Journal of English and Germanic Philology</i> , calling <u>Jack</u> 's book "a substantial contribution." ¹⁹²²
January 4	Monday. Tolkien is working on redoing the maps and illustrations of <i>The Hobbit</i> .
January 5	Tuesday. <u>Jack</u> and <u>Warren</u> take their sixth annual walking tour in Dulverton, Somerset. Minto is not feeling well, so they do not leave until Vera arrives. Jack and Warren go by car at 12:30 and lunch in the G.W.R. (Great Western Railway) refreshment room and then catch the 1:15 train for the west by way of Didcot to Westbury. They change trains at Westbury and do the next stretch in the tea car of a Plymouth express. They change trains again at Taunton. They disembark at

¹⁹¹⁶ *The Magdalen College Record*, Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1956, 104.

¹⁹¹⁷ Devin Brown, *A Life Observed*, 178.

¹⁹¹⁸ Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 321.

¹⁹¹⁹ Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 327.

¹⁹²⁰ Arend Smilde, C. S. Lewis' Uncollected Letters.

¹⁹²¹ G. M. Young, *Daylight and Champaign*, London: Jonathan Cape, 1937, 160-166.

¹⁹²² Edgar C. Knowlton, *The Journal of English and Germanic Philology* (Vol. XXXVI, No. 1), January, 1937, 124-126.

- Dulverton station at 7 p.m. They stop at the Carnarvon Arms, have dinner, and then find a sitting room. Warren reads *Jarracks' Jaunts and Jollities* which he finds on the hotel shelves. He goes to bed early.
- January 6 Wednesday. Warren gets up at 7:15 a.m. After breakfast Jack and Warren set out at 8:40 a.m. and spend most of the day walking in the rain, going up and down hills, including Bragdon Hill in mid-morning. They walk down a hill into the hamlet of Kingsbridge where they stop for lunch at the Royal Oak, have tea, and sit near a fire. The rain stops as they leave Kingsbridge. They spend the afternoon climbing one side of a hill and descending the other. The valley between is called a combe. They pass the Avill River and finally approach Dunster, where the Luttrell family lives in a castle. They check in at the Luttrell Arms at 3:10 p.m. after 17-2/3 miles of walking. They take hot baths. Warren goes to his room at 10:00 p.m. In the evening Warren reads Crabbe's life, and Jack reads Welsh stories, especially the earliest prose literature of England known as *The Mabigionion*.
- January 7 Thursday. Warren is called at 7:15, has breakfast, and then Jack and Warren set out on their walk at 8:50. They walk on the road by which they came in last night and then turn right with the Avill River on their left. They stop at the village of Wooton Courtney and look at the church. Traveling on, they come to the descent into Luccombe. After another climb, they come to the village of Horner. At Porlock they stop for lunch at the Royal Oak at 12:30. Leaving Porlock, they climb Porlock Hill. They get a beautiful view of Porlock Bay. Soon they reach Oare Post at 1,347 feet, and then they go past the hamlet of Oare. They arrive in Brendon and check into The Stag Hunter's Inn. They have a hot bath and dinner. They retire at 10:00 p.m.
- January 8 Friday. Warren is awakened at 6:40, and he and Jack get under way by 8:45 in the Lyn Valley. They cross the river at Ashford Ford. At Watersmeet they stop to have a cigarette and talk. Crossing to the left bank, they eventually come to Lynmouth. They walk down to the harbor and then have a beer at a local hotel. Leaving town, they walk up a steep hill, then come to the old town of Lynmouth. There they look for Parkin's brother, who is a Catholic priest, but they do not find him. They come to a rocky gorge called the Valley of Rocks. They then go on down the valley, up another hill, and then come to the Lee Abbey Hotel. They set out on the upward walk to Martinhoe. After a long climb they arrive at Martinhoe. They then descend a deep combe and come out of the Hunter's Inn on Heddon River at 2:30. They stop there for tea. They come in view of their next landmark, Verwill. They get to Stoney Corner, the lip of an incline, and finally see the lights of Combe Martin in the valley below. They reach the Lion at Combe Martin in the dark. After a day of 21 miles of walking, they have a hot bath, a good meal, and a room to themselves.
- January 9 Saturday. After a cup of tea, Warren goes downstairs. He and Jack decide to take the 10:24 bus to Ilfracombe. They reach Ilfracombe shortly after eleven. They wander for a time and eventually settle in a bar. They then walk around the town and come to a little beach. They set out for the train station, stopping to see a church on the way. They walk along Belmont Road and arrive at the station, where they have lunch. They then take the 1:40 train to Barnstaple in southwest England and then Dulverton. At Taunton they change trains and travel to Westbury, a three-hour and thirty-nine-minute ride by train, getting to Oxford 21 minutes late. At Magdalen they end their journey with a cold supper and a bottle of Burgundy.
- January 10 Sunday. Hilary Term begins.
- January 13 Wednesday. Jack writes to Joan Bennett of Girton College, Cambridge, about his essay for the Grierson *Festschrift* ("Donne and Love Poetry in the Seventeenth Century"), Lucas, and I. A. Richards.
- January 18 Monday. Jack begins to lecture on "Milton and the Epic Tradition" in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.

January 20 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture on “Textual Criticism” for B.Litt. students in the Schools at 5:00 p.m.
 January 22 Friday. Jack participates in a lecture series with Nevill Coghill, Dyson, Tolkien, and Charles Wrenn on “*Hamlet*” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
 January 25 Monday. Jack lectures on “Milton and the Epic Tradition” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
 January 27 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” for B.Litt. students in the Schools at 5:00 p.m.
 January 29 Friday. Jack participates in a lecture series with Nevill Coghill, Dyson, Tolkien, and Charles Wrenn on “*Hamlet*” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.

February 1937
 (Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

February Jack writes to Joan Bennett, enclosing his article for the *Festschrift*. He has the flu and has spent a week in bed, reading Jane Austen’s *Northanger Abbey*, *The Moonstone* by Wilkie Collins, *The Vision of Judgment* by George Gordon, *Modern Painters* (Vol. 3) by John Ruskin, *Our Mutual Friend* by Charles Dickens, and *The Egoist* by George Meredith.
 February 1 Monday. Jack lectures on “Milton and the Epic Tradition” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
 February 3 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” for B.Litt. students in the Schools at 5:00 p.m.
 February 5 Friday. Jack participates in a lecture series with Nevill Coghill, Dyson, Tolkien, and Charles Wrenn on “*Hamlet*” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
 February 8 Monday. Jack lectures on “Milton and the Epic Tradition” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
 February 10 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” for B.Litt. students in the Schools at 5:00 p.m.
 February 12 Friday. Jack participates in a lecture series with Nevill Coghill, Dyson, Tolkien, and Charles Wrenn on “*Hamlet*” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
 February 15 Monday. Jack lectures on “Milton and the Epic Tradition” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
 February 16 Tuesday. Jack becomes a member of the *Oxford Dante Society*.¹⁹²³
 February 17 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” for B.Litt. students in the Schools at 5:00 p.m.
 February 19 Friday. Jack participates in a lecture series with Nevill Coghill, Dyson, Tolkien, and Charles Wrenn on “*Hamlet*” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
 February 22 Monday. Jack lectures on “Milton and the Epic Tradition” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
 February 24 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” for B.Litt. students in the Schools at 5:00 p.m.
 February 26 Friday. Jack participates in a lecture series with Nevill Coghill, Dyson, Tolkien, and Charles Wrenn on “*Hamlet*” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.

March 1937
 (Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

¹⁹²³ Appendix: *The Oxford Dante Society*, in *Centenary Essays on Dante*, Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1965, p. 147.

- March 1 Monday. Jack lectures on “Milton and the Epic Tradition” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- March 3 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” for B.Litt. students in the Schools at 5:00 p.m.
- March 5 Friday. Jack participates in a lecture series with Nevill Coghill, Dyson, Tolkien, and Charles Wrenn on “*Hamlet*” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- March 8 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Neylan, grateful that his recommendation led her to enjoy some poets and wishing he could recommend some books for her. But then he proceeds to do so. He is planning to get Herbert Grierson’s *Milton and Wordsworth* and has apparently read at some time F. L. Lucas’ *Decline and Fall of the Romantic Ideal*, which he recommends and which states in its pages that too much of a good thing might be bad. Mary Neylan had asked for books on general tendencies of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. He also recommends E. K. Chambers’ *Sir Thomas Wyatt and Some Collected Studies*¹⁹²⁴ and knows that Mary Neylan read Grierson’s *Cross Currents in English Literature of the XVIIth Century* while an undergraduate at Oxford University. A festschrift for Grierson to which Lewis has contributed will appear soon. Jack lectures on “Milton and the Epic Tradition” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- March 10 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” for B.Litt. students in the Schools at 5:00 p.m.
- March 12 Friday. Jack participates in a lecture series with Nevill Coghill, Dyson, Tolkien, and Charles Wrenn on “*Hamlet*” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- March 15 Monday. Jack lectures on “Milton and the Epic Tradition” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- March 17 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” for B.Litt. students in the Schools at 5:00 p.m.
- March 19 Friday. Jack participates in a lecture series with Nevill Coghill, Dyson, Tolkien, and Charles Wrenn on “*Hamlet*” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- March 20 Saturday. Hilary Term ends.
- March 25 Maundy Thursday. Uncle Gussie (Augustus Warren Hamilton) shows up in Oxford.¹⁹²⁵
- March 26 Good Friday.
- March 28 Easter Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur about Tolkien’s forthcoming *Hobbit*, Arthur’s recent trip to America, and having the flu twice this Spring, as have Paxford, Warren, and the maid. Jack has recently read Mauriac’s *Vie de Jésus* and Augustine’s *The City of God*.
- March 31 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins.

April 1937
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

¹⁹²⁴ *Image and Imagination*, 281.

¹⁹²⁵ *Collected Letters*, II, 212.

- April The April issue of *Speculum*,¹⁹²⁶ the American medieval studies journal, reviews but does not endorse Jack's *The Allegory of Love*. The review is by Howard R. Patch, Smith College, who begins, "This book affords excellent reading." G. L. Brook also reviews *The Allegory of Love* very favorably in the *Modern Language Review*, beginning with this sentence: "This is undoubtedly one of the best books on mediaeval literature ever published in this country, and every page reveals in the author an unusual degree of scholarship and critical insight."¹⁹²⁷ Sometime during this month Jack and Tolkien go on a walking tour probably with Barfield in the Quantocks.¹⁹²⁸
- April 25 Sunday. Full term begins.
- April 26 Monday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at noon in the Schools on Mondays and Fridays.
- April 28 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- April 30 Friday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at noon in the Schools on Mondays and Fridays.

May 1937
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- May Olaf Stapledon's *Last and First Men*, influential to Jack's writing of his Ransom Trilogy, is publi¹⁹²⁹shed.¹⁹³⁰ Stapledon advocated for eugenics, something that horrified Lewis.
- May 3 Monday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at noon in the Schools.
- May 5 Wednesday. Jack writes to Daniel Neylan, husband of Mary Neylan, about his wife's illness, refusing a speaking invitation. He is in the middle of scholarship exams.¹⁹³¹ Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- May 6 Thursday. Jack's poem "Coronation March" is published by *The Oxford Magazine* under the pseudonym Nat Whilk.¹⁹³²
- May 7 Friday. Jack writes to Joan Bennett about a letter of recommendation. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at noon in the Schools.

¹⁹²⁶ *Speculum: A Journal of Mediaeval Studies*, Volume XII, Number 2 (April 1937):272-274.

¹⁹²⁷ Zaleski, *The Fellowship*, 183. *The Modern Language Review*, edited by Charles J. Sisson, William J. Entwistle, and H. G. Atkins. Vol. XXXII, 1939, 287-288.

¹⁹²⁸ Carpenter, *The Inklings*, 57, including note 1. For this information I am indebted to Kees M. Paling, The Hague, Netherlands, who provided it.

¹⁹²⁹ Mosteller and Anacker, *Contemporary Perspectives on C. S. Lewis' The Abolition of Man*, 141.

¹⁹³⁰ <https://johngarth.wordpress.com/2017/03/31/when-tolkien-reinvented-atlantis-and-lewis-went-to-mars/> See also H. G. Wells, *The War of the Worlds*, 1898, Book 2, Chapter 10, Epilogue (Kindle edition): "If the Martians can reach Venus, there is no reason to suppose that the thing is impossible for men, and when the slow cooling of the sun makes this earth uninhabitable, as at last it must do, it may be that the thread of life that has begun here will have streamed out and caught our sister planet within its toils. Dim and wonderful is the vision I have conjured up in my mind of life spreading slowly from this little seed bed of the solar system throughout the inanimate vastness of sidereal space."

¹⁹³¹ *Collected Letters*, II, 214.

¹⁹³² *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 137. See also Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 320.

- May 10 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon in the Schools. Warren begins a seventeen-day trip on the Oxford Canal on board his boat, the *Bosphorus*.¹⁹³³
- May 12 Wednesday. The coronation of George VI follows the abdication of Edward VIII in December. Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- May 13 Thursday. Jack’s poem “After Kirby’s *Kalevala*” is published by *The Oxford Magazine* under the pseudonym Nat Whilk.¹⁹³⁴
- May 14 Friday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon in the Schools.
- May 17 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon in the Schools.
- May 19 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- May 21 Friday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon in the Schools.
- May 22 Saturday. Jack writes a letter of recommendation, later in the possession of Eddie Edmonds, on behalf of his former pupil, Edward L. Edmonds.¹⁹³⁵
- May 24 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon in the Schools.
- May 26 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools. Warren concludes his seventeen-day trip on the Oxford Canal on board his boat, the *Bosphorus*.¹⁹³⁶
- May 28 Friday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon in the Schools. J. R. R. Tolkien identifies Jack as one who “reviews for the *Times Literary Supplement*.”¹⁹³⁷
- May 29 Saturday. The *Times Literary Supplement* carries Jack’s unsigned review of Dorothy M. Hoare’s *The Works of Morris and Yeats in Relation to Early Saga Literature*, arguing that William Morris was underrated.¹⁹³⁸ The review is entitled “The Sagas and modern life – Morris, Mr Yeats, and the originals: Dorothy M. Hoare, *The Works of Morris and of Yeats in Relation to Early Saga Literature*.”
- May 31 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon in the Schools.

June 1937
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- June Jack probably begins *Out of the Silent Planet* late in this month.¹⁹³⁹
- June 2 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- June 4 Friday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon in the Schools.
- June 7 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon in the Schools.

¹⁹³³ Don W. King, “Warren Lewis: The Soldier Sailor,” *Journal of Inklings Studies*, Volume 11, Issue 1, 61.

¹⁹³⁴ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 137. See also Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 320f.

¹⁹³⁵ Email correspondence with Brenton Dickieson, August 17, 2015.

¹⁹³⁶ Don W. King, “Warren Lewis: The Soldier Sailor,” *Journal of Inklings Studies*, Volume 11, Issue 1, 61.

¹⁹³⁷ Humphrey Carpenter, ed., *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 18.

¹⁹³⁸ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 145. *Image and Imagination*, 315.

¹⁹³⁹ John Garth: <https://johngarth.wordpress.com/2017/03/31/when-tolkien-reinvented-atlantis-and-lewis-went-to-mars/>

June 9 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
 June 10 Thursday. Jack writes to Arthur about coming to Belfast on July 12.
 June 11 Friday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at noon in the Schools.
 June 14 Monday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at noon in the Schools.
 June 16 Wednesday. Warren celebrates his forty-second birthday. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
 June 18 Friday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at noon in the Schools.
 June 19 Saturday. Jack writes to Harwood, sending a cash gift for his son Laurence (and Jack's godson) and his love to Harwood's wife Daphne.

 June 21 Monday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at noon in the Schools.
 June 23 Wednesday. The Encaenia ceremony takes place in the Sheldonian Theatre in Oxford at 11:30 a.m.
 June 27 Sunday. Jack writes to Griffiths about the body, a conversation with an unbeliever about immortality through planet-jumping, resurrection, the state of separation between death and the Last Judgment, and the Divine presence. He concludes by writing, cleverly, "I received your statement that you do not think I am acting 'in bad faith' with some puzzlement: as if, in a conversation that had no apparent connection with money, you suddenly remarked "I am not saying you are bribed." One is of course glad to be acquitted: but quite in the dark as to how one came to be on trial."¹⁹⁴⁰

 June 28 Monday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at noon in the Schools.
 June 30 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.

July 1937
 (Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

July An ecumenical conference is held in Oxford on "Church, Community and State," convened by Dr. J. H. Oldham.¹⁹⁴¹
 July 2 Friday. The first half of Warren's first of seven boating articles, "Through the Oxford Canal: A Whitsun Cruise on a Secluded and Attractive Waterway," appears in *The Motor Boat*.¹⁹⁴²
 July 5 Monday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at noon in the Schools.
 July 7 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
 July 9 Friday. The second half of Warren's article, "Through the Oxford Canal: A Whitsun Cruise on a Secluded and Attractive Waterway," appears in *The Motor Boat*.¹⁹⁴³
 July 10 Saturday. Trinity Term ends.
 July 12 Monday. Jack crosses to Belfast, Northern Ireland, to see Arthur Greeves.

¹⁹⁴⁰ *Collected Letters*, II, 217.

¹⁹⁴¹ Vidler, *Scenes*, 116.

¹⁹⁴² *The Motor Boat*, 5-7, cited by Paul E. Michelson, "W. H. Lewis, Writer and Historian: A Prolegomena," 9.

¹⁹⁴³ *The Motor Boat*, 54-55, cited by Paul E. Michelson, "W. H. Lewis, Writer and Historian: A Prolegomena," 9.

August 1937
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

September 1937
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- September 2 Thursday. Jack writes to Barfield about William Morris, Thomas Hardy, Communists, and Sennacherib, having just finished writing *Out of the Silent Planet*.
- September 6 Monday. Warren begins a three-day trip with an unnamed friend on the Wey, a tributary of the Thames, on board his boat, the *Bosphorus*.¹⁹⁴⁴
- September 8 Monday. Warren concludes a three-day trip on board his boat, the *Bosphorus*.¹⁹⁴⁵
- September 21 Tuesday. J. R. R. Tolkien's *The Hobbit* is published by Allen & Unwin.¹⁹⁴⁶
- September 23 Thursday. Jack writes to Charles Williams about evil and about writing, inviting him to attend an Inklings meeting in October and thanking him for a copy of Williams' novel *Descent into Hell*.

October 1937
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- October 1 Friday. Michaelmas Term begins. In this month, Kathleen Tillotson's review Jack's *The Allegory of Love* appears in *Review of English Studies* (Vol. 13 in 1937).
- October 2 Saturday. Jack's review of *The Hobbit* appears unsigned in *The Times Literary Supplement* as "A World for Children," later retitled "The Hobbit," praising it as admitting the reader to a world which seems indispensable.¹⁹⁴⁷
- October 8 Friday. Jack's review of *The Hobbit* appears in *The Times* as "Professor Tolkien's Hobbit," also unsigned, claiming that the author has a nose for elves and provides us with oceans of glib originality.¹⁹⁴⁸
- October 10 Sunday. The beginning of Full Term. Jack is not on the lecture lists for Michaelmas Term.
- October 15 Friday. Tolkien complains that he cannot think of anything more to say about hobbits.¹⁹⁴⁹
- October 18 Monday. Jack writes a letter of recommendation for his former pupil, Mr. E. L. Edmonds.
- October 20 Wednesday. The Inklings meet. Charles Williams is invited.
- October 27 Wednesday. The Inklings meet. Charles Williams is invited.

¹⁹⁴⁴ Don W. King, "Warren Lewis: The Soldier Sailor," *Journal of Inklings Studies*, Volume 11, Issue 1, 62.

¹⁹⁴⁵ Don W. King, "Warren Lewis: The Soldier Sailor," *Journal of Inklings Studies*, Volume 11, Issue 1, 62.

¹⁹⁴⁶ Humphrey Carpenter, ed., *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 20.

¹⁹⁴⁷ *Image and Imagination*, 95. See *On Stories and Other Essays on Literature*. New York: Harcourt Brace & Company, 1982, 81f.

¹⁹⁴⁸ *Image and Imagination*, 97f.

¹⁹⁴⁹ *Revised Letters*, 29.

October 29 Friday. Jack writes to E. F. Carritt, stating that Saturday afternoons are very busy for him, since he corrects transcripts for B.Litt. work in the Bodleian Library, apparently declining some sort of an invitation.

November 1937
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

November Jack has completed *Out of the Silent Planet*. He sends it to J. M. Dent, and it is rejected.¹⁹⁵⁰
November 5 Friday. After a banquet, Jack presents a paper to the Martlets entitled “William Morris.”¹⁹⁵¹ Sir Michael Sadler, the Master of Univ., is present. During the reading of the paper, Jack blushes when a bagpipe sounds outside the window just as Jack is quoting Morris as having written, “A silence to make audible/The murmur of formless and wailing thoughts.”
November 23 Tuesday. Jack writes to Alan Rook about poetry with comments on Banfield, I. A. Richards, W. H. Auden, William Wordsworth, and poetolatry.¹⁹⁵²
November 29 Monday. Jack celebrates his thirty-ninth birthday.

December 1937
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

December 8 Wednesday. Jack writes a letter to Alan Rook about poets, Theism, and “complete vision.”¹⁹⁵³
December 16 Thursday. Tolkien promises to write more about hobbits and drafts new material for the New Hobbit.¹⁹⁵⁴
December 17 Friday. Michaelmas Term ends.
December 19 Sunday. Tolkien tells Unwin that he has written the first chapter of the New Hobbit, “A long expected party.”¹⁹⁵⁵
December 21 Tuesday. Griffiths reaffirms his Benedictine vows, making his solemn profession.¹⁹⁵⁶ Jack writes to C. J. (Charles Jasper) Sisson.¹⁹⁵⁷

¹⁹⁵⁰ *The Cambridge Companion to C. S. Lewis*, 237.

¹⁹⁵¹ Green and Hooper, 61. *Clive Staples Lewis*, 146. See also *Rehabilitations*, 35-55.

¹⁹⁵² The Wade Center file of unpublished Lewis letters.

¹⁹⁵³ The Wade Center file of unpublished Lewis letters.

¹⁹⁵⁴ *Revised Letters*, 35.

¹⁹⁵⁵ Humphrey Carpenter, ed., *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 27. This, of course, is the start of *The Lord of the Rings*.

¹⁹⁵⁶ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 149. *The Golden String*, 140.

¹⁹⁵⁷ Dominic Winter, 20 June 2019, lot 724.

The Year 1938 (123)

Summary: Between January 10 and 14, Jack and Warren took their seventh annual walking tour in Wiltshire. On March 4, Tolkien wrote a second letter to Stanley Unwin in support of Jack's *Out of the Silent Planet* after a reader had labeled it "bunk." On September 23, after being rejected by Allen and Unwin, *Jack's Out of the Silent Planet* was published by The Bodley Head. In June, Warren took a seven-day trip from Cambridge on his boat the *Bosphorus*.

Events of uncertain date this year: In this year, perhaps, Jack writes to Mary Neylan about the Ransom trilogy.¹⁹⁵⁸ Jack's "Donne and Love Poetry in the Seventeenth Century" is published by the Clarendon Press in *Seventeenth Century Studies Presented to Sir Herbert Grierson*.¹⁹⁵⁹ Nevill Coghill reads papers to the Martlets on "Kafka; or, You Cannot Win."¹⁹⁶⁰ Oxford University Press reprints the first edition of *The Allegory of Love* with corrections.¹⁹⁶¹ Jack may write the poem "The World Is Round" in this year.¹⁹⁶² Jack writes to Coghill about Criticism, Neo-Classicism, Dryden, Pope, and Keats. An early version of Jack's poem "Late Summer" is written.¹⁹⁶³ In this year (or as late as 1940) Jack perhaps writes a poem on the shallowness of modern life, entitled "Finchley Avenue."¹⁹⁶⁴ Joy Davidman wins the Yale Younger Poets Award for 1938.¹⁹⁶⁵ Jack writes a letter to Alec Vidler, thanking him for complimenting him for *The Pilgrim's Regress*.¹⁹⁶⁶

January 1938
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

January 10-14 Monday-Friday. Jack and Warren take their seventh annual walking tour in Wiltshire, a total of 51½ miles. This is also known as the Exmoor trip.

January 10 Monday. Hilary Term begins. Warren does some church work, while Jack goes to give a lecture. Then Jack and Warren walk from Magdalen to the train station, take the 11:30 train to Didcot, where they change trains, continuing to Challow, ten miles to the west, which they reach at 1:20. They walk to their Inn, where they have lunch and a pint of beer. They begin walking and cross the abandoned Wilts and Berks Canal, then go uphill to the village of Childrey. They follow that same road, walking five-and-a-half miles to Wantage. Before going to the Bear, they look around the town, going into the church of

¹⁹⁵⁸ *Collected Letters*, III, 1534.

¹⁹⁵⁹ *Selected Literary Essays*, 106-125.

¹⁹⁶⁰ Hooper, "To the Martlets," 57.

¹⁹⁶¹ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 32.

¹⁹⁶² Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 326.

¹⁹⁶³ Charlie W. Starr.

¹⁹⁶⁴ Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 430-432. Also Charlie W. Starr.

¹⁹⁶⁵ Arend Smilde, *C. S. Lewis' Uncollected Letters*.

¹⁹⁶⁶ Arend Smilde's 2025 list of Lewis's unpublished letters.

Saints Peter and Paul. Before dinner, Jack reads John Galt's *The Entail* and Warren reads Leigh Hunt's *Autobiography*. Then they have dinner and go to bed early. Sometime during the spring of this year, Jack gives a series of weekly lectures in Cambridge for Henry Stanley Bennett on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Literature."¹⁹⁶⁷

- January 11 Tuesday. At 9:30 a.m. Jack and Warren start their walk. They leave the town by the same road they entered, then they turn left for Letcombe Regis. They come to the village of Letcombe Bassett where they turn aside to sit in the church porch. They then climb to the Downs proper, with a stiff climb from 400 to 752 feet, and a great view of pastoral country looking back. As they near the lip of Gramp's Hill, rain begins to fall heavily. They reach the intersection of the Ridgeway. Gradually the rain stops in the morning. They walk the road to the village of East Garston. After lunch in East Garston, they climb the first hill out of East Garston and come to the Goodings Farm. Going downhill from there, they enter wooded country. They enter the town of Hungerford and buy a book before going to their inn, the Bear. After tea there, they find a lounge that they have to themselves for reading. After dinner they head for their rooms.
- January 12 Wednesday. In the morning after breakfast Warren and Jack set out westward in the rain along the main road to Swindon, which brings them close to the River Kennett. They come to the entrance to Littlecote Park where they turn left up a steep hill. At the top of the hill they get a fine view of Littlecote, then come to a wood called Lawn Coppice on their left. They cross a field and get on the road again, eventually getting to a wood called Hen's Wood. They make straight for the main road in the hope of coming across a pub east of Marlborough where they plan to have lunch. At about one o'clock, they come to the hamlet of Forest Hill about a mile east of Marlborough, and there they resolve to try the teashop, where they have a lunch of cold beef, tea, and cheese. After lunch they set out and enter the Savernake Forest. They pass the Tottenham House and then enter the little village of Durley. They get to the Forest Hotel after 14 grueling miles. After a hot bath, they have tea in a sitting room in the hotel, later have dinner, and then retire for the evening.
- January 13 Thursday. After breakfast Jack and Warren take to the road and reach the canal, starting along the tow path with the railway on their left. They stop near a bridge and then come to Pewsey Wharf. There they leave the towpath and come to an inn where they have a pint of beer. They pass Wilcot and travel on a road parallel with the canal. They pass Picked Hill on their right and then Woodborough Hill also on their right. They continue their walk and come to Honeystreet, stopping for lunch at the Barge Inn. It begins to rain in the afternoon, and the travel is heavy going in the early afternoon. At the village of Horton, they leave the canal for good. They are refused tea at the Horton Bridge. They find the main road to Devizes, with Devizes just 1 ½ miles ahead. Near the Wiltshire Depot barracks they stop for a short rest. They enter Devizes and come to their pub, The Bear. They get rooms at the annex to The Bear several hundred yards away. After a bath, they return to The Bear for dinner. After dinner they take their bottles of beer and retire to the annex, where they read in the sitting room. Warren reads Robert Southey's *The Life of Horatio Lord Nelson* until bedtime.
- January 14 Friday. At breakfast, Jack and Warren see some of the 48 vets who are staying at The Bear. They pay their bill and head to the railway station, stopping on the way to watch some horse gunners in full dress. They catch a train to Patney, where they catch the main train to Reading. They change trains again and get home to Oxford by 1:25 p.m. They have cold pie and a bottle of Burgundy in college, having done 51 ½ miles in three-and-a-half days, enjoying all of it except Devizes.

¹⁹⁶⁷ Duriez, Tolkien and C. S. Lewis: *The Gift of Friendship*, 68.

- January 15 Saturday. Jack's review, "Leone Ebreo, *The Philosophy of Love (Dialoghi d'Amore)*, translated by J. Friedeberg-Seeley and Jean H. Barnes, and with an introduction by Cecil Roth," appears in *Times Literary Supplement*.¹⁹⁶⁸ Sarah Neylan, first child of Daniel and Mary Neylan, is born.¹⁹⁶⁹
- January 16 Sunday. The beginning of full term. Probably during this term, Jack speaks to the Reid Society of Bedford College (where George MacDonald had once taught as a professor of English literature),¹⁹⁷⁰ an affiliate society of the Bedford College Student Union. He delivers an address entitled "Shelley, Dryden, and Mr. Eliot,"¹⁹⁷¹ probably at the invitation of F. P. Wilson.
- January 19 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture on "Milton and the Epic Tradition" in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. on Wednesdays and Fridays. Jack begins to lecture for B.Litt. students on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- January 21 Friday. Jack begins to lecture on "Milton and the Epic Tradition" in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. on Wednesdays and Fridays.
- January 25 Tuesday. Jack writes to F. P. Wilson about Dunbar, Douglas, Donne, and *English Literature in the Sixteenth Century*. He has recently lunched with Tillyard in London at the Bush House, a building between Aldwych and the Strand in central London and now part of King's College London.
- January 26 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Milton and the Epic Tradition" in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- January 28 Friday. R. W. Chambers writes to Jack in praise of *The Allegory of Love*.¹⁹⁷² Jack lectures on "Milton and the Epic Tradition" in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- January 29 Saturday. An Oxford University mission begins with Alec Vidler, J. H. Linton, A. C. Craig, John How, and J. R. Coates as missionaries.¹⁹⁷³

February 1938
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- February 2 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Milton and the Epic Tradition" in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- February 4 Friday. Jack lectures on "Milton and the Epic Tradition" in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- February 6 Sunday. The Oxford University mission, with Alec Vidler, ends.¹⁹⁷⁴

¹⁹⁶⁸ *Image and Imagination*, 277.

¹⁹⁶⁹ <https://archive.dartington.org/calmview/Record.aspx?src=CalmView.Catalog&id=T%2fPPP%2fEST%2f1%2f021&pos=7>

¹⁹⁷⁰ *Bedford College Union Magazine*, December 1937. BC AS 201/2/49, p. 2. The opening Editorial of this issue reads: "The notice-boards suggest some of the subjects which people are thinking about at present (25th November): the Revival of International Order, Pacifism, Bach, the Origin of Speech, Heredity, the Present Situation in Spain, the Smoke Menace, Shelley, Dryden and Mr. Eliot." Lewis' talk was entitled "Shelly, Dryden and Mr. Eliot."

¹⁹⁷¹ *Rehabilitations*, 3-34.

¹⁹⁷² Green and Hooper, 136.

¹⁹⁷³ Alec R. Vidler, *Scenes from a Clerical Life*, London: Collins, 1977, 85.

¹⁹⁷⁴ Alec R. Vidler, *Scenes from a Clerical Life*, London: Collins, 1977, 85.

- February 9 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Milton and the Epic Tradition” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- February 10 Thursday. Jack’s poem “The Future of Forestry” is published by *The Oxford Magazine* under the pseudonym Nat Whilk.¹⁹⁷⁵
- February 11 Friday. Jack lectures on “Milton and the Epic Tradition” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- February 16 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Milton and the Epic Tradition” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. He also lectures for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- February 18 Friday. Jack lectures on “Milton and the Epic Tradition” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Tolkien writes a letter to Stanley Unwin, publisher, in support of their publishing Jack’s *Out of the Silent Planet*.¹⁹⁷⁶
- February 23 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Milton and the Epic Tradition” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- February 25 Friday. Jack lectures on “Milton and the Epic Tradition” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Warren’s second of eight boating articles appears in *The Motor Boat* as “Exploring the Wey: A Three Days’ Cruise on a Tributary of the Thames.”¹⁹⁷⁷

March 1938
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- March Germany invades Austria.
- March 2 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Milton and the Epic Tradition” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools. Stanley Unwin sends Tolkien a portion of a reviewer’s report on Jack’s *Out of the Silent Planet*.¹⁹⁷⁸
- March 4 Friday. Jack lectures on “Milton and the Epic Tradition” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Tolkien writes a second letter to Stanley Unwin in support of *Out of the Silent Planet* after a reader has labeled it “bunk.” The manuscript is sent to The Bodley Head, which publishes it. Tolkien states that he has written three chapters of *The Lord of the Rings*.¹⁹⁷⁹ He shows them to Jack and to his son Christopher Tolkien.
- March 9 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Milton and the Epic Tradition” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- March 11 Friday. Jack lectures on “Milton and the Epic Tradition” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- March 12 Saturday. A glowing letter of recommendation for Eric Bentley, a former student of Lewis at University College, written by Jack on this date, plus a short sequel to that letter written that same day, is published in *The Play and Its Critics: Essays for Eric Bentley* as “Eric Bentley: An Appreciation.”¹⁹⁸⁰

¹⁹⁷⁵ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 138. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 322.

¹⁹⁷⁶ Humphrey Carpenter, ed., *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 29.

¹⁹⁷⁷ *The Motor Boat*, 198-99, cited by Paul E. Michelson, “W. H. Lewis, Writer and Historian: A Prolegomena,” 9.

¹⁹⁷⁸ Humphrey Carpenter, ed., *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 32.

¹⁹⁷⁹ Humphrey Carpenter, ed., *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 32.

¹⁹⁸⁰ August 19, 2015 and November 10, 2020 emails from Charlie Starr.

March 16 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Milton and the Epic Tradition” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.

March 18 Friday. Jack lectures on “Milton and the Epic Tradition” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.

March 23 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Milton and the Epic Tradition” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.

March 25 Friday. Jack lectures on “Milton and the Epic Tradition” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.

March 28 Monday. Jack writes to Owen Barfield about having written Tolkien, an upcoming walk, and Barfield’s poetic drama *Orpheus*.

March 30 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Milton and the Epic Tradition” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.

April 1938
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

April 1 Friday. Jack lectures on “Milton and the Epic Tradition” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.

April 6 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Milton and the Epic Tradition” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.

April 8 Friday. Jack lectures on “Milton and the Epic Tradition” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.

April 9 Saturday. Hilary Term ends.

April 15 Good Friday. Warren’s third of seven boating articles appears in *The Motor Boat* under the title “Cruising in Ulster Waters: Sailing Directions for Strangford Lough.”¹⁹⁸¹

April 17 Easter Sunday.

April 18 Monday. Jack writes to Janet Spens about the *Dynasts*, atheists, and Godwin, thanking her for her letter.

April 20 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins.

April 29 Friday. Jack writes to Alan Griffiths about their different positions on reunion between Anglicanism and Catholicism, courage, and the war. Jack has read two articles about Griffiths’ conversion, recently published in *Pax*.

May 1938
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

May 17 Tuesday. Jack writes to John Masefield about “The Queen of Drum” and the possibility of the poem being read at a playhouse in August.¹⁹⁸²

¹⁹⁸¹ *The Motor Boat*, 364-65, cited by Paul E. Michelson, “W. H. Lewis, Writer and Historian: A Prolegomena,” 9.

¹⁹⁸² *Clive Staples Lewis*, 154.

- May 19 Thursday. Jack's poem "*Chanson D'Aventure*" is published by *The Oxford Magazine* under the pseudonym Nat Whilk.¹⁹⁸³ It is later retitled "What the Bird Said Early in the Year," a poem that is later erected on a wall near Addison's Walk on the occasion of the one-hundredth anniversary of the birth of C. S. Lewis.¹⁹⁸⁴
- May 28 Saturday. Jack writes to John Betjeman, whose *An Oxford University Chest* is about to be published, about returning two of Betjeman's books.¹⁹⁸⁵

June 1938
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- June Neville Chamberlain says he favors turning over the Sudetenland to Germany.
- June 3 Friday. Jack writes to John Betjeman about being unable to meet on Whit Monday.
- June 4 Saturday. Tolkien sends his publisher, Unwin, a brief progress report. He has progressed very little.
- June 7 Tuesday. Jack writes to Charles Williams, thanking him for writing *He Came Down from Heaven*.¹⁹⁸⁶
- June 10 Friday. Jack writes to Owen Barfield about his poetic drama *Orpheus* and about meeting. Jack speaks of measles at The Kilns right now without naming who has it.
- June 12 Sunday. Warren starts his voyage on the *Bosphorus* exploring the River Ouse with Cambridge as his base, running twelve miles to Popes Corners in two hours.¹⁹⁸⁷ He is apparently alone on this trip. The River Ouse and the River Cam join one another, and he starts from Mr. H. C. Banham's boatyard in Cambridge. He moors at Stretham road bridge and spends the night here.
- June 13 Monday. Warren starts out from his mooring at 8:30. At Overcote ferry, he has a pint of beer at the Pike and Eel Inn. He then travels to St. Ives Lock.
- June 14 Tuesday. Warren starts from St. Ives at 10 a.m. because of having to wait for spare engine parts. He goes through Hemingford Lock near the village of Hemingford Grey. After some travel, he then makes his way through Houghton Lock. He spends the afternoon and evening at the village of Houghton.
- June 15 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur Greeves about visiting him July 18-25. Warren continues upstream, making his first stop at Huntingdon, where there is a big boatyard and landing place three miles from Houghton. Leaving Huntingdon, he heads toward Godmanchester. On his way he sees Hinchinbroke House, an old home once the home of Samuel Pepys' patron and friend Lord Sandwich, an Admiral of the Fleet during Charles II's time. At Brampton Lock he turns around.
- June 16 Thursday. Warren celebrates his forty-third birthday.

¹⁹⁸³ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 138. See also Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 322f.

¹⁹⁸⁴ This poem may have been in the mind of Lewis when he made his first attempt at a children's story, and, later, when he wrote *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe*. Such is the argument of Justin Rossow in his article, "What the Bird Said and Why It Was the Gospel," *Concordia Journal* (April 2005):132-139.

¹⁹⁸⁵ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 151.

¹⁹⁸⁶ *Collected Letters*, II, 227f.

¹⁹⁸⁷ Warren H. Lewis, "The Great Ouse: A Week with 'Bosphorus' on Fenland Waterway," *The Motor Boat and Yachting* magazine, 180.

- June 17 Friday. Warren sets out for Cambridge on the *Bosphorus* by way of the New Bedford River. He travels past the Denver Sluice in a 34-mile run to Cambridge. He moors on the right bank of the river just above Denver Sluice at the Jenyns Arms, where he gets meals, a bed, and drinking water for the night.¹⁹⁸⁸
- June 18 Saturday. Warren arrives back in Cambridge in the afternoon after a seven-day trip.¹⁹⁸⁹ Jack's *The Allegory of Love* is reviewed in *The Age*, a Melbourne publication, stating, "he traces, with great scholarship but with at least equal clarity and humanity, the growth of that elevated conception of love which inspires Dante's 'Divine Comedy' and, in a very different way, Shakespeare's 'Antony and Cleopatra.'"¹⁹⁹⁰
- June 22 Wednesday. The Encaenia ceremony takes place in the Sheldonian Theatre in Oxford at 11:30 a.m.

July 1938
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- July Stephen Vincent Benét informs Joy Davidman that her *Letter to a Comrade* wins the Yale Younger Poets Award, for which Benét writes the preface.¹⁹⁹¹ Joy spends July and August at the Colony in Peterborough, New Hampshire, writing poetry and a novel.¹⁹⁹²
- July 2 Saturday. Warren's article, "Through the Oxford Canal: A Whitsun Cruise on a Secluded and Attractive Waterway, Part 1," appears in *The Motor Boat and Yachting*.¹⁹⁹³
- July 4 Monday. Jack meets Charles Williams at Shirreff's, a favorite London restaurant (no longer in existence) of Williams at the bottom of Ludgate Hill, about two-tenths of a mile west of St. Paul's Cathedral, under the railway bridge at 2:10 p.m. Hugo Dyson and Warren Lewis are also present. Williams gives Jack a copy of his book, *He Came Down from Heaven*.¹⁹⁹⁴ They spend two hours conversing in St. Paul's churchyard.
- July 9 Saturday. Trinity Term ends. This summer Nevill Coghill puts on the Theatre program for his Oxford Summer Diversions the recitation of "The Queen of Drum,"¹⁹⁹⁵ recited by Jack himself. Warren's article, "Through the Oxford Canal: A Whitsun Cruise on a Secluded and Attractive Waterway, Part 2," appears in *The Motor Boat and Yachting*.¹⁹⁹⁶
- July 18 Monday. Presumably, Jack crosses to Ireland today.
- July 19 Tuesday. Presumably, Jack arrives in Belfast, Northern Ireland.

¹⁹⁸⁸ Warren H. Lewis, "The Great Ouse: A Week with 'Bosphorus' on Fenland Waterway," *The Motor Boat and Yachting* magazine, 183.

¹⁹⁸⁹ Warren H. Lewis, "The Great Ouse: A Week with 'Bosphorus' on Fenland Waterway," *The Motor Boat and Yachting* magazine, 183.

¹⁹⁹⁰ I. B. Maxwell, "Love: A Study," *The Age* (Melbourne, Australia), June 18, 1938, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

¹⁹⁹¹ *Out of My Bone*, 15. Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition, "1938-1939." 2015.

¹⁹⁹² Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition, "1938-1939." 2015.

¹⁹⁹³ Don W. King, "Warren Lewis: The Soldier Sailor," *Journal of Inklings Studies*, Volume 11, Issue 1, 68, n. 17.

¹⁹⁹⁴ Colin Duriez, *Tolkien and C. S. Lewis: The Gift of Friendship*, 86. See also *Image and Imagination*, 115.

¹⁹⁹⁵ <http://www.bodley.ox.ac.uk/dept/scwmss/wmss/online/modern/coghill/coghill.html#coghill.B.1>

¹⁹⁹⁶ Don W. King, "Warren Lewis: The Soldier Sailor," *Journal of Inklings Studies*, Volume 11, Issue 1, 68, n. 17.

- July 24 Sunday. Tolkien comments that Jack has told him that hobbits are only amusing when in unhobbitlike situations.¹⁹⁹⁷
 July 25 Monday. Presumably, Jack leaves Belfast, Ireland, today for Oxford.
 July 26 Tuesday. Presumably, Jack arrives in Oxford.

August 1938
 (Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- August 4 Thursday. Probably in the evening, Jack reads “The Queen of Drum” at Oxford Summer Diversions (according to the program it was “spoken by the author”), put on by Nevill Coghill. The program begins with the Mask Theater presenting “Djroazanmo,” a Tibetan tale that is acted, with Margaret Arnott reading John Masfield’s “Prologue” and “Epilogue” before and after “Djroazanmo.” Then, in the second section of the two-part program entitled “Narrative Poetry,” Hubert Langley reads John Masfield’s “A Letter from Pontus.” After Langley, Jack reads “The Queen of Drum,” and then the entire program is concluded by Amy Rean reading another “Epilogue” by John Masfield.¹⁹⁹⁸ Perhaps during this date, or another date of the Summer Diversions, Tolkien recites almost all of Chaucer’s “Nun’s Priest Tale,” robed in green and with a turban and false beard at the Oxford Playhouse.¹⁹⁹⁹
 August 12 Friday. Warren’s fourth of eight boating articles, “The Great Ouse: A Week with ‘*Bosphorus*’ on Fenland Waterway,” is published by *Yachting* magazine.²⁰⁰⁰
 August 31 Wednesday. Tolkien tells Unwin that the book (*The Lord of the Rings*) has reached Chapter VII and is “getting quite out of hand.”²⁰⁰¹

September 1938
 (Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- September 4 Sunday. Stephen Vincent Benét announces Joy’s selection for the Yale Series of Younger Poets award in the *New York Times*.²⁰⁰²
 September 5 Monday. The Czech president agrees to accept German demands.
 September 6 Tuesday. Jack writes to Barfield about Jupiter and about coming to London on Sept. 23 or 30. He prefers Sept. 30.
 September 12 Monday. Jack receives a letter from Barfield. Jack writes to Barfield about worldliness, friends, and the will, anticipating the onset of war and having just read the *Theologia Germanica*.

¹⁹⁹⁷ Carpenter, *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 38.

¹⁹⁹⁸ Colin Harris, Special Collections, the Bodleian Library, Oxford, England. MS. Eng. misc. c. 1013, fols. 55-6. See <http://www.bodleian.ox.ac.uk/dept/scwmss/wmss/online/modern/coghill/coghill.html#coghill.B.1>

¹⁹⁹⁹ Zaleski, *The Fellowship*, 242.

²⁰⁰⁰ *The Motor Boat and Yachting*, 180-81, cited by Paul E. Michelson, “W. H. Lewis, Writer and Historian: A Prolegomena,” 9.

²⁰⁰¹ Carpenter, *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 40.

²⁰⁰² Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition, “1938-1939.” 2015.

September 23 Friday. After being rejected by Allen and Unwin, **Jack's *Out of the Silent Planet* is published by The Bodley Head.**²⁰⁰³
 September 24 Saturday. The *Grimsby Evening Telegraph* prints a review of *Out of the Silent Planet* entitled, "Don Pays Visit to Another World," stating "The fantastic (and thrilling) account of the journey to and from Malacandra is far less absorbing than Mr. Lewis's reconstruction of Malacandrian civilization."²⁰⁰⁴
 September 29 Thursday. Representatives from Germany, England, France, and Italy meet in Munich to decide Czechoslovakia's fate.
 September 30 Friday. Presumably, on this date Jack goes to see Barfield in London.

October 1938
 (Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

October Joy's *Letter to a Comrade*, winner of the Yale Series of Younger Poets award, is published.
 October 1 Saturday. Michaelmas Term begins. German troops begin to occupy Czechoslovakia.
 October 5 Wednesday. Jack writes to Griffiths about reason and immortality, war and bearing arms, and Christian reunion.
 October 9 Sunday. This is the beginning of Full Term. *The Observer* runs an ad about Jack's *Out of the Silent Planet* with this comment from Sir Hugh Walpole: "Here is a very good book ... It is of thrilling interest as a story, but it is more than that: it is a kind of poem, and it has the great virtue of improving as it goes on.... It is a unique thing, full of stars, cold and heat, flowers of the planets and a sharp, sardonic humour."²⁰⁰⁵
 October 10 Monday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" on Mondays and Wednesdays in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
 October 12 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" on Mondays and Wednesdays in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. A. J. P. Taylor is admitted as a Probationer Fellow at Magdalen College.²⁰⁰⁶
 October 13 Thursday. Tolkien tells his publisher that *The Lord of the Rings* has reached Chapter XI and that it is not an allegory.²⁰⁰⁷
 October 14 Friday. Jack first delivers his essay "*Hamlet*, the Prince or the Poem?" to the Schools at Oxford before later delivering it to the British Academy.²⁰⁰⁸ At noon, Jack begins to lecture on "Shakespeare" with other dons (Hugo Dyson, Lascelles Abercrombie, Miss Ethel Seaton, Nevill Coghill, Leonard Rice-Oxley, John Bryson, and Edmund Blunden) in the Schools, probably the *Hamlet* paper.²⁰⁰⁹
 October 17 Monday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
 October 19 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.

²⁰⁰³ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 32. Bodley Head 1938; New York: Macmillan 1943.

²⁰⁰⁴ *Grimsby Evening Telegraph*, September 24, 1938, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²⁰⁰⁵ *The Observer*, October 9, 1938, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²⁰⁰⁶ Kathleen Burk, *Troublemaker: The Life and History of A. J. P. Taylor*, 157.

²⁰⁰⁷ Carpenter, *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 41.

²⁰⁰⁸ Green and Hooper, 160.

²⁰⁰⁹ Lewis may not have lectured at each of the times listed in subsequent dates, since this was apparently a lecture series to which each Don contributed part. Oxford University Gazette for Michaelmas Term, 1938.

- October 21 Friday. At noon, Jack may lecture on “Shakespeare” with other dons (Hugo Dyson, Lascelles Abercrombie, Miss Ethel Seaton, Nevill Coghill, Leonard Rice-Oxley, John Bryson, and Edmund Blunden) in the Schools. *Citizen* publishes a positive review of Jack’s *Out of the Silent Planet*, stating that “Mr. Lewis’s fertility of invention, sense of fun and whimsicality, while compelling admiration, ought not to obscure the fact that everything he writes rubs in wholesome strictures which are nonetheless effective because they are subtle.”²⁰¹⁰
- October 24 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- October 26 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Evelyn Underhill writes to Jack, thanking him for *Out of the Silent Planet*, calling him a writer with “sufficient imaginative power to give one a new slant on reality” and describing the book as “a delightful combination of beauty, humour and deep seriousness.”²⁰¹¹
- October 27 Thursday. Lascelles Abercrombie dies suddenly, one day before being scheduled to give his lecture on Shakespeare in the same series in which Jack lectured on October 14.²⁰¹²
- October 28 Friday. At noon, Jack may lecture on “Shakespeare” with other dons (Hugo Dyson, Miss Ethel Seaton, Nevill Coghill, Leonard Rice-Oxley, John Bryson, and Edmund Blunden) in the Schools.
- October 29 Saturday. Jack writes to Evelyn Underhill, which is Mrs. Stuart Moore, thanking her for her letter of praise for his book *Out of the Silent Planet*. Around this time Jack writes a progress report to F. P. Wilson about *English Literature in the Sixteenth Century*.
- October 31 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.

November 1938
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- November 2 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- November 4 Friday. At noon, Jack may lecture on “Shakespeare” with other dons (Hugo Dyson, Miss Ethel Seaton, Nevill Coghill, Leonard Rice-Oxley, John Bryson, and Edmund Blunden) in the Schools. The fifth of Warren’s eight boating articles, “But What’s It Going to Cost?” appears in *The Motor Boat and Yachting*.²⁰¹³
- November 7 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Charles Williams writes to Jack about the proofs for *The Personal Heresy*, stating that the book is now in hand.
- November 9 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- November 11 Friday. At noon, Jack may lecture on “Shakespeare” with other dons (Hugo Dyson, Miss Ethel Seaton, Nevill Coghill, Leonard Rice-Oxley, John Bryson, and Edmund Blunden) in the Schools.
- November 14 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.

²⁰¹⁰ *Citizen*, October 21, 1938, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²⁰¹¹ The Letters of Evelyn Underhill, September 26, 1938, published in 1943, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²⁰¹² Green and Hooper, 160.

²⁰¹³ *The Motor Boat and Yachting*, 482-83, as cited in Paul E. Michelson, “W. H. Lewis, Writer and Historian: A Prolegomena,” 9.

- November 16 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- November 18 Friday. At noon, Jack may lecture on “Shakespeare” with other dons (Hugo Dyson, Miss Ethel Seaton, Nevill Coghill, Leonard Rice-Oxley, John Bryson, and Edmund Blunden) in the Schools. Jack’s letter, “Cross-Channel Ships,” protesting the elimination of open-deck ships, as proposed by Mr. A. C. Hardy, between Ireland and England, appears in *The Times*.²⁰¹⁴
- November 21 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- November 23 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- November 25 Friday. At noon, Jack may lecture on “Shakespeare” with other dons (Hugo Dyson, Miss Ethel Seaton, Nevill Coghill, Leonard Rice-Oxley, John in the Schools.
- November 27 Sunday. *The Observer* publishes a review by Frank Swinnerton, who reviews four books, one of them *Out of the Silent Planet*. He called the book “beautifully written” but one that “does not seem quite to have grown from any conviction, and it is not powerful enough in its inventions to excuse this fact.”²⁰¹⁵
- November 28 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- November 29 Tuesday. Jack celebrates his fortieth birthday.
- November 30 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.

December 1938
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- December 2 Friday. At noon, Jack may lecture on “Shakespeare” with other dons (Hugo Dyson, Miss Ethel Seaton, Nevill Coghill, Leonard Rice-Oxley, John Bryson, and Edmund Blunden) in the Schools.
- December 4 Sunday. Jack writes to Norman Bradshaw.²⁰¹⁶
- December 5 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- December 7 Wednesday. Jack may lecture on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- December 9 Friday. Jack’s poem “Experiment,” also titled “Metrical Experiment” and later titled “Pattern,” is published by *The Spectator*.²⁰¹⁷ At noon, Jack may lecture on “Shakespeare” with other dons (Hugo Dyson, Miss Ethel Seaton, Nevill Coghill, Leonard Rice-Oxley, John Bryson, and Edmund Blunden) in the Schools.
- December 12 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- December 14 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- December 16 Friday. At noon, Jack may lecture on “Shakespeare” with other dons (Hugo Dyson, Miss Ethel Seaton, Nevill Coghill, Leonard Rice-Oxley, John Bryson, and Edmund Blunden) in the Schools.
- December 17 Saturday. Michaelmas Term ends.

²⁰¹⁴ C. S. Lewis, “Cross-Channel Ships,” *The Times* (November 18, 1938), 12, cited in Adam Barkman, *C. S. Lewis & Philosophy As a Way of Life*, 201, n. 195.

²⁰¹⁵ Frank Swinnerton, *The Observer*, November 27, 1938, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²⁰¹⁶ Stephen Schofield, *In Search of C. S. Lewis*, 17-18.

²⁰¹⁷ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 138. See also Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, 99. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 323f.

- December 20 Tuesday. F. P. Wilson gives his progress report on *English Literature in the Sixteenth Century*.
- December 25 Christmas Day. Dorothy L. Sayers' radio play, *He That Should Come*, is broadcast.²⁰¹⁸
- December 28 Wednesday. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green about David Lindsay's *A Voyage to Arcturus*, Olaf Stapledon's *Last and First Men*, an essay in J. B. S. Haldane's *Possible Worlds*, and H. G. Wells' *The First Men in the Moon*, calling Wells' book "the best of the sort" of science fiction that he has read, thanking him for his praise of *Out of the Silent Planet*.²⁰¹⁹

²⁰¹⁸ Janice Brown, *The Lion in the Waste Land*, 124.

²⁰¹⁹ *Collected Letters*, II, 236f.

The Year 1939 (163)

Summary: From January 2 to 6, Jack and Warren took their eighth annual walking tour in the Welsh marshes. On February 7, the Lewis-Tillyard debate concluded live at Magdalen College, Oxford. On March 23, Oxford University Press released *Rehabilitations and Other Essays*. On April 27, Oxford University Press released *The Personal Heresy: A Controversy*. On August 30, Jack traveled to Stratford to deliver a paper entitled “The Renaissance and Shakespeare: Imaginary Influences,”²⁰²⁰ which he delivered on August 31, the second lecture in the series being canceled because of the start of the war on September 1. On September 2, the first three evacuee children from London arrived at The Kilns because of the war. In September Charles Williams moved to Oxford and began attending Inklings meetings. On October 22, 1939, Jack preached the sermon “Learning in War-Time” at the University church.

Events of uncertain date this year: Jack’s “The Fifteenth Century Heroic Line” is published in *Essays and Studies by Members of the English Association*. In the January issue of *Theology*, E. L. (Eric Lionel) Mascall’s (1905-1993) “The Christian and the Next War” appears. Joy Davidman’s *Letter to a Comrade* wins the Russell Loines Prize for poetry.²⁰²¹ Alec King and Martin Ketley’s book *The Control of Language*²⁰²² appears. The Lefay fragment, an initial and abortive attempt to write about Narnia, is thought to have been written about this time.²⁰²³ Likewise, in this year he may have “a good many dreams” about lions.²⁰²⁴ Jack may write the poem “Break, Sun, My Crusted Earth” (published in 1940) in this year.²⁰²⁵ At some point during World War II, Stephen Olford and Jack team up to speak at Westminster, London. Jack’s poem “Hermione in the House of Paulina” is probably written in this year. Jack may write “The Dark Tower” in this year²⁰²⁶ as well as “The Fifteenth-Century Heroic Line,” which is published in *Essays and Studies*, Vol. XXIV.²⁰²⁷ Jack may read “High and Low Brows” read to the English Society at Oxford this year.²⁰²⁸ Jack attends the Swanwick Conference in Swanwick, England, northwest of Nottingham.²⁰²⁹ John Betjeman writes Jack a letter that he apparently never sends, expressing his resentment of Jack’s treatment of him when he was a student.²⁰³⁰ Joy Davidman wins the Russell Loines Prize for poetry, given by the National Institute of Arts and Letters for

²⁰²⁰ Walter Hooper, *Collected Letters*, Vol. II, 271, n. 104.

²⁰²¹ *Out of My Bone*, 15.

²⁰²² Alec King and Martin Ketley, *The Control of Language: A Critical Approach to Reading and Writing*, London: Longmans, Green and Co., 1939. King was Lecturer in English at the University of Western Australia, and Ketley was Head of the Classics Department at the Simon Langton Boys’ Grammar School in Canterbury, England, and Sometime Senior Classics Master at the Collegiate School of St. Peter, Adelaide, Australia.

²⁰²³ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, 90.

²⁰²⁴ “It all Began with a Picture ...”

²⁰²⁵ Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 325ff.

²⁰²⁶ *The Dark Tower and Other Stories*. New York: Harcourt Brace & Company, 1977, 15-91. The dark tower is modeled on the Cambridge University library, the architect of which was Giles Gilbert Scott, noted for industrial buildings.

²⁰²⁷ *Selected Literary Essays*. Edited by Walter Hooper. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1969, 45-57.

²⁰²⁸ *Rehabilitations*, 95-116.

²⁰²⁹ A letter dated November 5, 1939 letter. *Collected Letters, II*, 284. This may be a reference to a 1936 conference in Swanwick.

²⁰³⁰ *John Betjeman Letters: Volume One, 1926-1951*, ed. Candida Lycett Green, London, Methuen, 2006, 250-3.

1939.²⁰³¹ Jack presents “Learning in War-Time” to St. Anne’s Society, consisting of Oxford women undergraduates.²⁰³² At some point in this decade or up to the mid-1950s, Jack writes to Onions offering a translation of a line from Burton’s *Anatomy of Melancholy*.²⁰³³

January 1939
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- January Alec Vidler becomes editor of the monthly journal *Theology*.²⁰³⁴
- January 2-6 Monday-Friday. Jack and Warren take their eighth annual walking tour in the Welsh marshes, walking a total of 42 miles. A snowfall ruins this walking tour, but they have one good day crossing Wenlock Edge in the midst of a trip from Church Stretton to Ludlow.
- January 2 Monday. Warren meets Jack at the station at about 11 a.m. and they catch the 11:24 a.m. train. They travel by way of Worcester and Malvern, arriving at Hereford at 1:57 p.m. There they get a sandwich and take another train to Marshbrook, seeing Stokesay Castle just before Craven Arms on their way to Marshbrook. They reach Marshbrook at about 3:30 p.m. and set out up a steep hill through some woods. They see Ragleth Hill on their right. They see Long Mynd, Wistanstow, in front of them and the Port Way. At the hamlet of Minton, they turn north. Soon they reach the village of Little Stretton. They stop at a farmhouse in Little Stretton for tea. They emerge after tea into a full night, cross a brook and the railway and turn up on Watling Street. They follow Watling Street under the shelter of Ragleth Woods into Church Stretton. They arrive at their billet for the night, The Hotel. They use the bar and the sitting room, and they have dinner before going to bed, having walked 4.25 miles.
- January 3 Tuesday. After breakfast Jack and Warren set off on their walk, walking between Hazler and Helmeth Hills toward Bowdler Hill, then striking the main road. After half an hour’s walk, they come to Hope Bowdler where they turn south on a byroad. They come to Ticklerton, then Hatton, where they see a railway station. They then take a steep climb that brings them into Hatton Wood. They walk to the village of Middlehope and turn south. At about 1:00 p.m. they emerge on the main Bridgenath Road where they turn south. They next reach the little village of Corfton with an inn in the main street. After lunch they follow the main road for a short while past Corfton Hall to Pedlar’s Rest, where they turn south and enter a world of snow. In the distance they see the tower of Ludlow church, their destination. They walk on hard snowless macadam, passing through the pretty villages of Seifton and Culmington, and then to a farm called Langley, where they sit on their packs on the side of the road. Opposite them is a hill called Tilterhill. All afternoon they see the picturesque hill of Bringewood Chase. Leaving Stanton Lacy on their left they cross a combined race course and golf course. During the rest of the walk they have a fine view of Ludlow Castle in front of them in Ludlow, about 43 miles west of Birmingham. They climb a steep hill that brings them to the Feathers Hotel in Ludlow in time for a hot bath before tea, which they have in the dining

²⁰³¹ Don W. King. *Out of My Bone*, 15.

²⁰³² Joe Ricke, “An Unlikely Preacher: C. S. Lewis and the War-Time Sermon,” *Sehnsucht* 15 (2021):39.

²⁰³³ Jim Stockton with Charlie W. Starr, “The Unpublished Letters of C. S. Lewis to C. T. Onions,” *Journal of Inklings Studies*, Volume 10, Issue 1, 19.

²⁰³⁴ Green and Hooper, 137, state it was 1938, but an article in *Theology* itself, Vol. LXVIII, January 1965, No. 353, 1, states it was 1939.

- room. They have a fine dinner and excellent rooms. They spend some time in the bar, going to their rooms at 11:00 p.m., after walking 18 miles during the day.
- January 4 Wednesday. After a good snowfall in the night, Jack and Warren have breakfast and set out on the main road due south out of Ludlow. They cross the Teme River by way of a bridge. After some time, they turn east across the railway line and the Teme River again. They pass near Ashford Carbonnel and an old house called The Serpent. They decide to abandon the plan of walking to Bredenbury in favor of walking to Tenbury and either catching a train to Bredenbury or, failing that, to Malvern. They stop for a drink of snow and whiskey three miles before Tenbury. They stop at a pub at the railway station on the outskirts of Tenbury and spend time in the bar parlor. After a while they catch the train to Woofferton on the main line. The train takes them to Leominster where in the refreshment room they have a cup of tea and the sandwiches originally intended for their lunch. From Leominster they catch a train to the railway station of Rowden Mill. They go for a walk and find themselves at Bredenbury Church. Back at the Inn they have a bath, spending time in a sitting room, and they have their dinner in that sitting room. After a day of twelve miles, they retire for the night.
- January 5 Thursday. After a good breakfast, they decide to walk into Bromyard and catch the 12:47 train amid the snow. They walk in the valley near Rowden Mill and then uphill through the woods of Rowden Abbey, halting to smoke a cigarette where the little River Frome runs under the road, before arriving at Bromyard. They stop at the Falcon in Bromyard for a beer. They take the 12:47 train into Worcester where they change at Firegate Street. They catch a railmotor which brings them into Great Malvern shortly after 2 p.m. At the station they stop in the refreshment room for tea and freshly cut ham sandwiches. At Great Malvern they order tickets for the film "Snow White and the Seven Dwarfs." They spend the rest of the afternoon in the Smoking Room at the Tudor with their books, and they have tea. They enjoy dinner with a bottle of Burgundy and then see "Snow White" in the evening at Malvern. After a bottle of beer, they turn in, having done 8.25 miles during the day.
- January 6 Friday. After a comfortable breakfast, Jack and Warren set out early on foot and visit Malvern College. Then they go down to the train station and settle in to wait for the 11:49 train in the refreshment room. They arrive in Oxford at 1:39 p.m., having done 42 miles on their walking tour. Jack writes to Daphne Harwood about her son Laurence, rum, and New Year wishes.
- January 10 Tuesday. Hilary Term begins.
- January 11 Wednesday. Jack writes to Hamilton-Jenkin about Jenkin's illness, his recent walking tour with Warren (and the hope that Jenkin might join their Easter walking tour, which apparently did not take place), the likely prospect of war, being tired of winter, and the movie "Snow White and the Seven Dwarfs." He offers his *Out of the Silent Planet* to Jenkin, doubting if Jenkin would want it. Jack also indicates that apparently Jenkin is now an atheist. Jack has a cold. Jack has apparently recently read Plutarch's *Lives of the Noble Grecians and Romans*.
- January 17 Tuesday. As did others, Jack writes to Alec Vidler about names for subscribers to *Theology* and about writing book reviews for Vidler.²⁰³⁵
- January 22 Sunday. Jack writes to Hamilton-Jenkin who had been ill, a future walking tour that Jenkin plans to join, the Cherwell River, Sir David Lindsey Keir becoming Vice-Chancellor of Queen's University in Belfast, Jack's having just finished his review of

²⁰³⁵ Other authors, or collaborators, who also agreed to write for *Theology* were Montgomery Belgion, T. S. R. Boase, T. S. Eliot, J. Middleton Murry, Joseph Needham, and Charles Williams. Alec R. Vidler, *Scenes from a Clerical Life*, London: Collins, 1977, 112.

Charles Williams' poem *Taliessin through Logres* for Vidler's *Theology*, *The Place of the Lion*, *Descent into Hell*, the difficulty in portraying good characters in literature, his weekly lectures in Cambridge this term, and the Renaissance not having occurred.

January 28 Saturday. The poet William Butler Yeats dies.

February 1939
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- February 1 Wednesday. Jack writes to Alec Vidler, enclosing his review of Charles Williams' poem *Taliessin through Logres* for publication in *Theology*.
- February 2 Thursday. Tolkien has written twelve chapters of *The Lord of the Rings*, but he has not written anything since early December.²⁰³⁶
- February 6 Monday. A 5,000-line poem by Roy Campbell is published in London under the title "Flowering Rifle."
- February 7 Tuesday. The Lewis-Tillyard debate concludes live at Magdalen College, Oxford, with John Lawlor among those in attendance.²⁰³⁷
- February 8 Wednesday. Jack writes to Barfield about Plato, a walking tour, and the likelihood of war. Jack is recovering from the flu.
- February 12-15 Sunday-Wednesday. Presumably, Barfield visits Jack.²⁰³⁸
- February 17 Friday. Warren's sixth of eight boating articles appears in *The Motor Boat and Yachting* as "The Winter of Our Discontent: It Is Not So Bad, After All, Thinks This Ditchcrawler."²⁰³⁹
- February 22 Wednesday. Jack writes to Charles Williams about a title for *Rehabilitations* and his failing to read *Don Quixote*.
- February 27 Monday. Jack writes a letter to the editor, i.e., to Alec Vidler, the editor of *Theology*, about just war theory, chivalry, and pacifism.

March 1939
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- March Brother Every writes "The Necessity of *Scrutiny*" for Vidler's *Theology*, Vol. XXXVIII, Issue 225.
- March 4 Saturday. Jack's rebuttal to a reference to *The Allegory of Love* in a review of *L'Amour et l'Occident* by Montgomery Belgion appears in *The Tablet* of February 18.
- March 8 Wednesday. Tolkien gives the Andrew Lang lecture, "On Fairy Stories," at the University of St. Andrews, Scotland.

²⁰³⁶ Carpenter, *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 41f.

²⁰³⁷ John Lawlor, *C.S. Lewis: Memories and Reflections*, Dallas, Spence, 1998, 4.

²⁰³⁸ *Collected Letters*, II, 248.

²⁰³⁹ *The Motor Boat and Yachting*, 158-59, as cited in Paul E. Michelson, "W. H. Lewis, Writer and Historian: A Prolegomena," 9.

- March 11 Saturday. Having been ill recently, Jack writes to Vidler about his article on Williams' *Taliessin* poem, the letter on just war he has just written, and his role as permanent opposition. Jack writes to I. A. Richards, having just received from him, and read most of, a copy of *The Philosophy of Rhetoric*. Richards recently visited Oxford. F. J. Friend-Pereira responds to Jack's rebuttal in *The Tablet* from March 4.
- March 14 Tuesday. Alec Vidler writes to Jack.
- March 15 Wednesday. Germany now occupies all of Czechoslovakia.
- March 16 Thursday. Jack writes to Vidler about contributing an occasional article to *Theology*.
- March 21 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mary Neylan about visiting Dartington Hall, her daughter Sarah, Dyson seemingly not writing to her, Weston (Edward Rolles Weston in the Space Trilogy) as a caricature but Westonism as very silly, the words "It is enough for me that there is a Beyond" coming from the last words of Lilith in Shaw's *Back to Methuselah*, and many of the ideas in *Out of the Silent Planet* coming from J. B. S. Haldane's *Possible Worlds*.
- March 23 Thursday. Oxford University Press releases *Rehabilitations and Other Essays*.²⁰⁴⁰ Jack writes to Vidler, telling him not to worry who reviews things he writes for *Theology*.

April 1939
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- April 1 Saturday. Hilary Term ends. A review of Lewis's essay collection *Rehabilitations* appears in *The Times Literary Supplement*. In the same year L. C. Knights' negative review appears as "Mr. C. S. Lewis and the Status Quo" in *Scrutiny*, stating "... I disagree with Mr. Lewis's conclusions..." and suggesting that Jack "wants to browbeat rather than to discuss."²⁰⁴¹ This month Jack's review of Charles Williams' *Taliessin Through Logres* is published as "A Sacred Poem" in *Theology*.²⁰⁴² Franco wins complete victory in Spain.²⁰⁴³ E. L. Mascall's review of Jack's *Out of the Silent Planet* appears in *Theology*.²⁰⁴⁴
- April 5 Wednesday. Jack writes to Joan Bennett about the Athanasian Creed, writing, and having no information on the fate of the virtuous unbeliever.
- April 7 Good Friday.
- April 9 Easter Sunday.
- April 12 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins. Jack writes to Harold Montgomery Belgion (1892-1973)—later a World War II prisoner of war—about Belgion being the translator of Denis de Rougemont's *L'Amour et l'Occident* and the recent reviewer of that

²⁰⁴⁰ *Rehabilitations*. London: Oxford University Press, 1939. Republished 1979, Scholarly Press, Inc., St. Clair Shores, Michigan.

²⁰⁴¹ *Scrutiny*, Volume VIII, No. 1 (June 1939):88-92. L. C. Knights, "Mr. C. S. Lewis and the Status Quo."

²⁰⁴² *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 142. *Image and Imagination*, 125.

²⁰⁴³ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 159.

²⁰⁴⁴ Notes from Arend Smilde, compiled in November 2020.

- work.²⁰⁴⁵ Jack also writes to Belgion about Charles Williams, noting that Belgion was the anonymous reviewer of Jack's own position on de Rougemont, concerned that their disagreement might make the Church of England look bad.²⁰⁴⁶
- April 23 Sunday. The beginning of Full Term.
- April 24 Monday. Jack begins to lecture for B.Litt. students on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- April 25 Tuesday. Jack writes to Harold Montgomery Belgion about an apology that Belgion gave, regretting the impression given of two Anglicans disagreeing, describing his *The Allegory of Love* as a study of allegory rather than of courtly love, disagreeing with the type of courtly love from the Middle Ages, and regretting his own misunderstanding.²⁰⁴⁷ *The Guardian* publishes a positive review of Jack's *Rehabilitations*, written by H. I'A. F., calling Jack's style "delightfully direct, muscular, and pungent."²⁰⁴⁸
- April 26 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on "Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry" at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools on Wednesdays and Fridays.
- April 27 Thursday. Oxford University Press releases the Lewis-Tillyard collection of essays, *The Personal Heresy: A Controversy*.²⁰⁴⁹
- April 28 Friday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on "Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry" at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools on Wednesdays and Fridays.

May 1939
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- May Jack's letter to *Theology* is published in this month's issue as "The Conditions for a Just War."²⁰⁵⁰
- May 1 Monday. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- May 2 Tuesday. Jack writes to Harold Montgomery Belgion a third and last letter about their agreements and disagreements on the topic of courtly love, making clear the fact that he does not think courtly love a noble passion, but he does think that courtly love started a tradition that survives in the common view that love is a noble passion.²⁰⁵¹
- May 3 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry" at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- May 5 Friday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry" at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- May 6 Saturday. Jack's poem, "To Mr. Roy Campbell," later retitled "To the Author of *Flowering Rifle*," appears in *The Cherwell*, an independent newspaper published for students, under the pseudonym Nat Whilk.²⁰⁵²

²⁰⁴⁵ Email from Bruce Johnson dated March 16, 2017.

²⁰⁴⁶ "Lewis, Lost Letters and Love." *Sehnsucht*.

²⁰⁴⁷ Email from Bruce Johnson dated March 16, 2017.

²⁰⁴⁸ *The Guardian*, April 25, 1939, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²⁰⁴⁹ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 40. *The Personal Heresy: A Controversy*, E. M. W. Tillyard and C. S. Lewis, London: Oxford University Press, 1939.

²⁰⁵⁰ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 145. *God in the Dock*, 325-327.

²⁰⁵¹ Email from Bruce Johnson dated March 16, 2017.

²⁰⁵² *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 138. Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 324.

- May 8 Monday. Jack writes to Griffiths about having no contribution to make on Christian reunion, the value of cooperation on what is now common between denominations, his appreciation for George Eliot, especially her *Middlemarch*, Coventry Patmore being great in his sphere and his parallel between divine and human love, the impending war, and the test to faith in the current circumstances of possible war. He has recently read Seneca's epistles. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- May 10 Wednesday. Jack writes to Alec Vidler about his letter against the position of E. L. Mascall, declining a social invitation for the evening of June 10. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry" at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- May 12 Friday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry" at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools. Warren's seventh of eight boating articles is published by *The Motor Boat and Yachting* as "A Ditchcrawling Discourse: Some Thoughts on Inland Waterways Cruising."²⁰⁵³
- May 13 Saturday. Jack writes to Alec Vidler, returning the proof of Mascall's letter, agreeing to meet Vidler on June 10 at 1:15 and stating that he does not intend to pursue the Mascall matter further.²⁰⁵⁴
- May 14 Sunday. *The Observer* publishes a review of *The Personal Heresy*. The review is written by G. M. Young and entitled "Critics in Council."²⁰⁵⁵
- May 15 Monday. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- May 17 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry" at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- May 18 Thursday. The *Midland Daily Telegraph* publishes a notice of some lectures, entitled "Interesting Programme of Lectures," which will take place at the Shakespeare Memorial Theatre Conference Hall, Stratford-on-Avon, from August 27 to September 8. The lectures will include Jack speaking on "The Renaissance and Shakespeare," scheduled for August 30 and 31.²⁰⁵⁶
- May 19 Friday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry" at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- May 22 Monday. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- May 24 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry" at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- May 26 Friday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry" at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- May 29 Monday. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- May 31 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry" at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools.

June 1939
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

²⁰⁵³ *The Motor Boat and Yachting*, 485-86, as cited in Paul E. Michelson, "W. H. Lewis, Writer and Historian: A Prolegomena," 9.

²⁰⁵⁴ The Wade Center: C. S. Lewis: Letters to Miscellaneous Correspondents, Vid-Wen, Index Number 995-1039.

²⁰⁵⁵ *The Observer*, May 14, 1939, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²⁰⁵⁶ *Midland Daily Telegraph*, May 18, 1939, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

- June 1 Thursday. Jack writes to Owen Barfield about something Barfield is writing, Mrs. Moore's poor health, his upcoming visit to Stratford in late August where he will lecture, and possibly seeing a play. He will be examining from next week until mid-July.
- June 2 Friday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry" at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- June 3 Saturday. *Notes and Queries*, a quarterly scholarly journal published by Oxford University Press, publishes a review of *The Personal Heresy*, calling it "a book of friendly controversy" and concluding that "The writers themselves ... draw nearer to one another"²⁰⁵⁷
- June 5 Monday. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- June 7 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry" at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- June 9 Friday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry" at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- June 10 Saturday. Jack lunches with Alec Vidler on this day at 1:15 p.m.²⁰⁵⁸ Joy Davidman leaves New York and her position as poetry editor for *New Masses* for a program in Hollywood.
- June 12 Monday. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- June 13 Tuesday. Warren takes an overnight trip on the Bosphorus late in the afternoon, encounters many troubles and returns the next day.²⁰⁵⁹
- June 14 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry" at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- June 15 Thursday. On this day Joy is to report for the six-month junior screenwriting program of Metro-Goldwyn-Mayer.²⁰⁶⁰
- June 16 Friday. Warren celebrates his forty-fourth birthday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry" at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- June 19 Monday. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- June 21 Wednesday. The Encaenia ceremony takes place in the Sheldonian Theatre in Oxford at 11:30 a.m.
- June 23 Friday. Warren last of eight articles on boating, "Sailing P.M. 13th," appears in *The Motor Boat and Yachting*, dealing with his brief trip earlier this month on June 13.²⁰⁶¹
- June 26 Monday. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- June 28 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry" at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- June 30 Friday. *The Guardian* publishes a review of *The Personal Heresy*, by B. I. E. and entitled "An Argument."²⁰⁶²

July 1939
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

²⁰⁵⁷ *Notes and Queries*, June 3, 1939, 394-395, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²⁰⁵⁸ *Collected Letters*, II, 259. See also The Wade Center: C. S. Lewis: Letters to Miscellaneous Correspondents, Vid-Wen, Index Number 995-1039, which has a letter from Lewis not included in *Collected Letters*, II.

²⁰⁵⁹ Don W. King, "Warren Lewis: The Soldier Sailor," *Journal of Inklings Studies*, Volume 11, Issue 1, 65.

²⁰⁶⁰ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition, Chapter 4, "1938-1939."

²⁰⁶¹ Don W. King, "Warren Lewis: The Soldier Sailor," *Journal of Inklings Studies*, Volume 11, Issue 1, 65.

²⁰⁶² *The Guardian*, June 30, 1939, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

July *Jack's Rehabilitations* is reviewed in *Theology* by Bernard Blackstone.²⁰⁶³

July 3 Monday. *Jack* lectures for B.Litt. students on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.

July 5 Wednesday. *Jack* lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry" at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools.

July 8 Saturday. Trinity Term ends.

July 9 Sunday. Thomas Merton writes about *The Personal Heresy* in the *New York Times*, "Throughout the debate it is Mr. Lewis who dominates the whole subject, maintaining an intensity of conviction and a forcefulness of dialectic that his opponent cannot overcome. This is frequently so obvious, indeed, that Mr. Tillyard seems only to be presenting a mere foil for Mr. Lewis's ideas, which serves to clarify and strengthen them as the debate proceeds."²⁰⁶⁴

July 23 Sunday. *Jack* writes to Barfield about Barfield's writing, great men, the personal heresy, and speaking at the Shakespeare Festival at Stratford-upon-Avon in August and September, with one lecture to be given on *The Taming of the Shrew*.

July 25-31 Tuesday-Monday. *Jack* attends the SCM (Student Christian Movement) General Conference at Swanwick, although it is uncertain how much of the conference he attended.²⁰⁶⁵ Also in attendance are Oliver Stratford Tomkins, David Paton, and many others.²⁰⁶⁶

July 29 Saturday. Probably on this date, *Jack* presents a paper at the Swanwick Conference on "Christianity and the University" in the 5:00-6:25 time slot.²⁰⁶⁷

August 1939
(Warren—Oxford; *Jack*—Oxford)

August *Jack* writes Barfield this month about Gethsemane, perfect man, death, fear, and freedom. *Jack's The Personal Heresy* is reviewed in *Theology* by George Every.²⁰⁶⁸

August ? *Jack* writes to Barfield about the Incarnation.

August 5 Saturday. Sister Penelope (Penelope Lawson, 1890-1977), librarian at the convent of the Anglican community of St. Mary the Virgin at Wantage, writes her first letter to *Jack*. She has read E. L. Mascall's review of *Out of the Silent Planet* and ordered it for the library. She sends *Jack* a copy of her book, *God Persists*.²⁰⁶⁹

August 9 Wednesday. *Jack* writes to Sister Penelope from whom he has recently received a letter and a book, *God Persists: A Short Survey of World History in the Light of Christian Faith*. By the time of this letter, he has read the book. He notes that only

²⁰⁶³ Notes from Arend Smilde, compiled in November 2020.

²⁰⁶⁴ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 161.

²⁰⁶⁵ Lewis mentions the conference in a letter to his brother Warnie. *Collected Letters*, II, 284. See also J. L. Cottle, "Swanwick, 1939: [Report on] General Conference," in *The Student Movement*, 42.1 (September 1939), 6-8.

²⁰⁶⁶ Joe Ricke, "An Unlikely Preacher: C. S. Lewis and the War-Time Sermon," *Sehnsucht* 15 (2021):49, n. 65.

²⁰⁶⁷ Lewis mentions the conference in a letter to his brother Warnie. *Collected Letters*, II, 284.

²⁰⁶⁸ Notes from Arend Smilde, compiled in November 2020.

²⁰⁶⁹ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 162.

two out of sixty reviews knew that the fall of the Bent One in *Out of the Silent Planet* had a theological meaning, offers his comment about smuggling theology under cover of romance, and comments about the dangers of Westonism, the prospect of war, George MacDonald's fantasies, and Charles Williams.

- August 24 Thursday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope from whom he has recently received a letter and a book, *Leaves from the Trees*, about the word *hross*, the dog-man vs. God-man relationship, and some New Testament Greek words. He intends to send her *The Pilgrim's Regress*.
- August 26 Saturday. At noon Jack and Hugo Dyson meet at Folly Bridge, just south of the Tom Tower, climb down to Salter's Shipyard, and board Warren's *Bosphorus*. Humphrey Havard joins them, and they travel up the Thames, stopping for dinner in Godstow at the Trout and for the night at Rose Revived near Newbridge Farm, about twelve miles southwest of Oxford.²⁰⁷⁰ Warren probably does not join them because he may be called up to military service at any moment. They spend several days traveling past Radcot, Lechlade, Inglesham, Godstow, and other places, talking about the Russo-German pact, the Renaissance, Robert Gitting, and other topics.²⁰⁷¹
- August 27 Sunday. Lewis and Dyson attend an Anglican Church, while Havard attends a Catholic Church in Buckland.²⁰⁷²
- August 30 Wednesday. Jack travels by train to Stratford to deliver a paper entitled "The Renaissance and Shakespeare: Imaginary Influences."²⁰⁷³ He spends the night in a Stratford hotel. He sees two Shakespeare plays, *Richard III* and *Much Ado About Nothing*, probably one of them in the evening.
- August 31 Thursday. Jack lectures in Stratford on "The Renaissance and Shakespeare: Imaginary Influences," but his September 1 lecture is cancelled because of the impending war. He is reading *Right-Ho Jeeves*.

September 1939
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- September 1 Friday. Germany invades Poland, and on this day, Warren leaves for Catterick in Yorkshire, apparently to take up duties with the RASC. Jack cuts short a tutorial to see Warren off.²⁰⁷⁴ Jack arrives back in Oxford at the Oxford train station shortly after Warren leaves for Catterick. Jack gets Warren's Elsan (lavatory) from the *Bosphorus* in the morning. *The Times* reports on Jack's lecture at a conference in Stratford, "The Renaissance and Shakespeare: Imaginary Influences." Dr. G. B. Harrison also lectured on Shakespeare's *Much Ado About Nothing*. William Griffin reports Jack returning today from a trip on the *Bosphorus*.²⁰⁷⁵ *Birmingham Post* reports that Jack spoke yesterday on "The Renaissance and Shakespeare," stating that its true title was "How the Renaissance didn't happen, and why Shakespeare was not affected by it."²⁰⁷⁶

²⁰⁷⁰ Robert E. Havard, "Philia: Jack at Ease," in *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 219.

²⁰⁷¹ Robert E. Havard, "Philia: Jack at Ease," in *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 218.

²⁰⁷² Robert E. Havard, "Philia: Jack at Ease," in *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 218.

²⁰⁷³ Walter Hooper, *Collected Letters*, Vol. II, 271, n. 104.

²⁰⁷⁴ Sayer, *Jack*, 269.

²⁰⁷⁵ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 163.

²⁰⁷⁶ *Birmingham Post*, September 1, 1939, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

- September 2 Saturday. **Three evacuee children from London arrive at The Kilns**, one of them apparently named Annamarie and another named Sheila Morrison. This is, in one sense, the start of the *Chronicles of Narnia*. They are among the thousands that have been evacuated from London and nearby communities. Jack writes to Warren about the evacuee children arriving at The Kilns, his lecture in Stratford, and recently reading *Right-Ho Jeeves* by P. G. Wodehouse.
- September 3 Sunday. The National Service (Armed forces) Act comes into force.²⁰⁷⁷ Jack attends worship today.²⁰⁷⁸
- September 4 Monday. Warren is recalled to active service for World War II, and is posted to Catterick, Yorkshire.²⁰⁷⁹ **Jack begins volunteer service as a religious lecturer for the Royal Air Force.**
- September 7 Thursday. Oxford University Press evacuates its London offices for the rest of World War II.²⁰⁸⁰ **Charles Williams moves to 9 South Parks Road, Oxford**, the home of Professor H. N. Spalding. Jack lunches with Charles Williams.
- September 9 Saturday. Jack sees Hugo Dyson.
- September 10 Sunday. Jack attends church at Holy Trinity this morning with Rev. Bleiben officiating. Jack writes to Warren about New Building (at Magdalen College) not being used by the war effort, the London branch of the University Press office moving to Oxford, William Wordsworth's *The Prelude* (which he is reading again), Tolkien's German ancestry, and Dyson's greeting. Warren writes to Jack.
- September 11 Monday. Jack begins to bring his books back to his rooms in New Building. He probably lunches with Charles Williams.
- September 12 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. in the morning for food and conversation.²⁰⁸¹ No manuscripts are read at Tuesday meetings. The time is usually 11:30 a.m. to 1:00 p.m.²⁰⁸² **Presumably, Charles Williams attends this meeting of the Inklings for the first time.**²⁰⁸³
- September 14 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening to read and discuss works in progress.²⁰⁸⁴
- September 15 Friday. Jack writes to Arthur about likely not being called up for war service, Warren being at Catterick in Yorkshire, having three female evacuees at The Kilns, and his faith.
- September 17 Sunday. Jack receives a letter from Warren. Jack meets Richard Hewitt, a former student, no longer a pacifist. Church is very full these days.
- September 18 Monday. Jack writes to Warren about the cancellation of a Newcastle lecture, not being called up, the A.E.C.,²⁰⁸⁵ moving two-thirds of his books back to his rooms, a new evacuee to replace one that left, and life with the evacuees. He had to move

²⁰⁷⁷ McGrath, 192.

²⁰⁷⁸ *Collected Letters*, II, 273.

²⁰⁷⁹ Note the discrepancy between this event on this date and the same event on September 1.

²⁰⁸⁰ McGrath, 194.

²⁰⁸¹ Lewis's *Preface to Essays Presented to Charles Williams*, ix.

²⁰⁸² Green and Hooper, 157.

²⁰⁸³ Lewis's *Preface to Essays Presented to Charles Williams*, viiif.

²⁰⁸⁴ Lewis's *Preface to Essays Presented to Charles Williams*, viiif.

²⁰⁸⁵ Possibly the Army Educational Corps.

his books out because the military was going to use Magdalen College. That plan changed. Apparently, Jack attended a morning service with a talk by Blanchette (Jack's nickname for Bleiben).

- September 19 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
September 21 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
September 26 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
September 28 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.

October 1939

(Warren— Catterick, Yorkshire, England; Jack—Oxford)

- October Warren is assigned to serve with No. 3 Base Supply Depot, Havre, France. The *Sewanee Review* carries a review of Jack's *The Personal Heresy* by Ruth Z. Temple, entitled "Pool of Bethsaida," in which she describes Jack as taking up "the extreme negative position," stating that "no doubt a corrective was needed for the psychological-biographical school," and her concluding sentence: "The student of poetry will be stimulated by it fruitfully to disagree with one or both of the disputants."²⁰⁸⁶
- October 1 Sunday. Michaelmas Term begins. This term Jack gives eleven lectures on *Paradise Lost*, which become the basis of his book, *A Preface to Paradise Lost*.²⁰⁸⁷ Jack is scheduled to lecture this month at Bedford College on "Milton and the Epic Tradition," but this lecture is cancelled due to the outbreak of war.²⁰⁸⁸
- October 2 Monday. Jack writes to Warren about men between ages 20 and 22 being called up, rereading Trollope's *Barchester Towers*, and having part of his stipend removed, enclosing a letter from Uncle Gussie. Jack has lunch and tea with Hugo Dyson.
- October 3 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- October 5 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- October 10 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- October 12 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- October 15 Sunday. Warren is "posted for duty with No. 3 Base Supply Depot."²⁰⁸⁹
- October 17 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- October 18 Wednesday. The first issue of the *Christian News-Letter* is published, a newsletter started by Dr. J. H. Oldham and assisted by Alec Vidler, to which Jack later contributes a letter (see Feb. 4, 1942). The newsletter attempts to address current topics of importance from a Christian point of view. The editorial board includes Alec Vidler, T. S. Eliot, Lord Hambleden, and Philip Mairet.²⁰⁹⁰

²⁰⁸⁶ Ruth Z. Temple, "Pool of Bethsaida," *Sewanee Review* (Vol. XLVII, No. 4) October-December, 1939, 596-599, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²⁰⁸⁷ Sayer, *Jack*, 296.

²⁰⁸⁸ Hannah Thomas, Archives Assistant, Royal Holloway College, email dated July 31, 2009.

²⁰⁸⁹ Warren's military record with the Army Personnel Centre.

²⁰⁹⁰ Vidler, *Scenes*, 120.

- October 19 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- October 22 Sunday. At 8:00 p.m.²⁰⁹¹ Jack preaches (the title in the published S.C.M. version) "The Christian in Danger," or (the original title) "None Other Gods: Culture in War Time," later known as "Learning in War-Time" at St. Mary the Virgin at the request of T. R. (Theodore Richard ["Dick"], 1895-1987) Milford, Vicar, on the second Sunday of Michaelmas term.²⁰⁹² He uses the text Deut. 26:5, "A Syrian ready to perish was my father."²⁰⁹³ This takes place under the auspices of the Student Christian Movement.²⁰⁹⁴
- October 24 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- October 25 Wednesday. Jack sees Charles Williams this morning and talks to him about Tasso and Milton. Jack asks about Michal (her real name: Florence) Williams.²⁰⁹⁵ Warren embarks for the British Expeditionary Force.²⁰⁹⁶
- October 26 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- October 27 Friday. Warren joins No. 3 Base Supply Depot. He is appointed paid acting Major.²⁰⁹⁷
- October 30 Monday. Warren writes to Jack.
- October 31 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

November 1939

(Warren—Catterick, Yorkshire, England or Havre, France; Jack—Oxford)

- November By this month Ashley Sampson has asked Jack for permission to include "Learning in War-Time" in a book called *Famous English Sermons*, published in late 1940.²⁰⁹⁸
- November 2 Thursday. Mrs. Alice Moore, a member of Holy Trinity, dies this evening. Jack has a pleasant evening with Inklings Williams, Tolkien, and Charles Wrenn in his rooms.
- November 3 Friday. Jack reads the Litany at Prayers in chapel. Jack and Courtney Edward (Tom) Stevens walk through North Oxford to visit J. A. Smith in the evening.
- November 5 Sunday. Jack goes to church in the morning. Jack writes to Warren about the death of old Mrs. Alice Moore, the visit to J. A. Smith, and the text "narrow is the way," thanking him for his letter. The evacuees are at home this week. Evacuee Annamarie is leaving for good and being replaced. Jack has read David Paton's *Blind Guides? A Student Looks at the University*.

²⁰⁹¹ Erik Routley, "A Prophet," in *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 33.

²⁰⁹² *Clive Staples Lewis*, 164. *The Weight of Glory and Other Addresses*, 18. *Fern-Seed and Elephants and other essays on Christianity*, edited by Walter Hooper, Glasgow, Great Britain: William Collins Sons & Co. Ltd., 1975, 26-38.

²⁰⁹³ Bruce R. Johnson, "Scripture, Setting, and Audience in the RAF Talks of C. S. Lewis," *The Journal of Inklings Studies*, Vol. 4, No. 2, 15.

²⁰⁹⁴ Joe Ricke, "An Unlikely Preacher: C. S. Lewis and the War-Time Sermon," *Sehnsucht* 15 (2021):35.

²⁰⁹⁵ *To Michal from Serge*, 27.

²⁰⁹⁶ Warren's military record with the Army Personnel Centre.

²⁰⁹⁷ Warren's military record with the Army Personnel Centre.

²⁰⁹⁸ Joe Ricke, "An Unlikely Preacher: C. S. Lewis and the War-Time Sermon," *Sehnsucht* 15 (2021):37. See Jack's letter of October 24, 1940, *Collected Letters II*, 451.

- November 6 Monday. The funeral of Mrs. Alice Moore takes place in the afternoon, a ceremony conducted by Blanchette (Jack's nickname for Bleiben) at Holy Trinity. Then Jack has tea in College, probably at 4:00, with Professor of Poetry Adam Fox and a discussion group of pious undergraduates.
- November 7 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack meets with old Taylor in the afternoon, and in the evening he meets freshmen at the home of the Master, George Gordon.
- November 8 Wednesday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope about the psalms, the numinous, High Anglicanism, and supernatural religion vs. modernism after receiving a letter and her book, *Scenes from the Psalms*. He returns her copy of *The Divine Journey* by James Gillman, which he has read. Warren has been sent to France. Jack lunches in College and then attends a College meeting, which ends by 3:30 p.m. Jack takes a walk and has tea in his rooms. He has the evening to himself.
- November 9 Thursday. The Inklings meet in the evening after dining at the Eastgate Hotel. Dyson attends, becoming "a roaring cataract of nonsense,"²⁰⁹⁹ they hear a section of the new Hobbit (*The Lord of the Rings*), a nativity play by Charles Williams entitled *The House by the Stable*, and a chapter from Jack's book *The Problem of Pain*.
- November 10 Friday. Dyson is with Jack when Warren's letter of October 30 arrives in the morning. Jack interviews an American D.Phil. student, Ford Battles, from Exeter College. At The Kilns they enjoy venison for the evening meal.
- November 11 Saturday. Jack begins to write to Warren about venison, the funeral, tea, last Thursday's Inklings meeting, and other events that week.
- November 12 Sunday. Jack has a cold and so does not go to church, but he washes up and reads morning prayer to himself. Then he finishes the letter to Warren that he started on Saturday.
- November 13 Monday. In the evening Jack calls on Leslie Beck with Hardie to discuss a theological problem.
- November 14 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack attends a meeting in the afternoon, meets Rev. Henry Kingdom and walks with him in Parks Road and then to Magdalen College. In the evening Jack goes to the J. C. R. of St. Hugh's College to hear Charles Williams read a paper.
- November 15 Wednesday. Jack lectures from 10 to 11, then works with Mr. Ford Battles on his D.Phil. thesis. Jack's 6:00 p.m. student arrives late.
- November 16 Thursday. At 3:00 p.m. Jack attends a lecture by Adam Fox, Professor of Poetry, in the old Divinity School. In the evening, since Williams and Hopkins cannot attend, Inklings Charles Wrenn and Jack meet and read about half of Amanda McKittrick Ros's (1860-1939) *Irene Iddesleigh* (1897). Warren writes to Jack.
- November 19 Sunday. Jack writes to Warren after walking to church with the four evacuees and Maureen. Holy Trinity celebrates the anniversary of the church on this day, and Blanchette (Jack's nickname for Bleiben) preaches. Overnight they had put the clocks back. Jack has reread Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.
- November 21 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack attends a meeting (with Parker) of the S.C.M. Study Group at its new time of Tuesday evenings ("a great improvement from my point of view").²¹⁰⁰

²⁰⁹⁹ *Collected Letters*, II, 288.

²¹⁰⁰ A letter to his brother Warren, dated Nov. 24, 1939. *Collected Letters*, II, 296.

- November 23 Thursday. Gavin Bone invites Jack to lunch at the St. John's Common Room, and Jack meets his father, Sir Muirhead Bone (1876-1953), a Scottish watercolor artist, before he leaves. Jack spends the afternoon watching as students take exams in the Examination Building. Jack picks up Honoré de Balzac's *Le Curé de Tours* (1832) and enjoys it. The Inklings meet in Jack's rooms with Tolkien present. They finish reading *Irene Iddesleigh*. Jack gives Warren's greetings to the Inklings.
- November 24 Friday. Jack gets Warren's letter of November 17 and writes back about the medication *Veganin*, a fall in the bath, Tolkien's wife's pending operation, and Balzac's *Le Curé de Tours*, finishing the letter on Saturday. Jack leaves his rooms at 11:00 p.m. to see a guest to Longwall. Jack goes to the Common Room about 1:45 a.m. to get some whiskey.
- November 25 Saturday. Jack finishes his letter to Warren.
- November 26 Sunday. In the afternoon, the weather clears, and Jack takes a very enjoyable walk. He leaves for College at six, and Harwood comes to spend the night with him, arriving at 10:30 p.m. They sit up late and talk.
- November 28 Tuesday. Jack takes a morning walk in Addison's Walk before chapel at 8, probably with Harwood. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack is reading some of Horace this week, and he has browsed through St. Francois de Sales to find a quotation.
- November 29 Wednesday. Jack celebrates his forty-first birthday. In the evening he entertains a few pupils for wine and coffee after dinner because of his birthday, one of the pupils being Charles Monteith.
- November 30 Thursday. The Inklings do not meet because Williams and Hopkins are away, so Jack visits Tolkien on Northmoor Road,²¹⁰¹ and they read to one another from the new Hobbit and *The Problem of Pain*. They drink gin and lime juice. Mrs. Tolkien is recovering from an operation. Jack leaves at about midnight.

December 1939
(Warren—Le Havre, France; Jack—Oxford)

- December Joy Davidman's contract with MGM is not renewed.²¹⁰² This month Jack's review of A. C. Bouquet's *A Lectionary of Christian Prose from the Second Century to the Twentieth Century* is published by *Theology*.²¹⁰³ In this month, Jack spends an evening with Tolkien at his home on 20 Northmoor Road, drinking gin and lime juice and discussing until midnight Tolkien's *The Lord of the Rings* and Jack's *The Problem of Pain*.²¹⁰⁴
- December 1 Friday. Jack goes in the evening to see some plays directed by Nevill Coghill at the Clarendon Press Institute on Walton Street. One of them was written by Yeats.
- December 3 Sunday. After returning from church, Jack writes to Warren about his last letter, Rev. Thomas Bleiben's comments, prayers in church for Warren, Harwood, and Harwood's move to Minehead.
- December 5 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

²¹⁰¹ William Griffin states that it was at Pembroke College, 168. However, it was assuredly on Northmoor Road.

²¹⁰² Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition, Chapter 5, "June-December 1939."

²¹⁰³ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 142. *Image and Imagination*, 151.

²¹⁰⁴ McGrath, 199.

- December 7 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- December 8 Friday. Warren writes to Jack.
- December 12 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- December 13 Wednesday. Jack attends a very pleasant Cave in Balliol, where Maurice Ridley reads a ballad by Swinburne, then a ballad of Kipling, "Heriot's Ford," then McAndrew's Hymn.
- December 14 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- December 17 Sunday. Michaelmas Term ends. Rev. Thomas Bleiben invites Jack to the Vicarage on Boxing Day, December 26.
- December 18 Monday. Jack writes to Warren about last week, the Cave, the loss of a swan, Kipling, and the war. He has received Warren's letter.
- December 19 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Magdalen philosopher J. A. Smith dies. Tolkien writes to his publisher that he has written Chapter XVI of *The Lord of the Rings*.²¹⁰⁵
- December 21 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- December 24 Sunday. Jack writes to Warren about writing more on *The Problem of Pain* this past week, the Christmas card, Clemence Dane's *White Ben*, Charlotte Yonge's books, the *Malvernian*, and the war news.
- December 25 Monday. Jack reads Robert Louis Stevenson's *Lay Morals, and Other Papers* in the bungalow at The Kilns. Jack attends the early service in the evening on Christmas Day. Somewhere around this date, Mary Neylan, now living in Headington, visits Jack.
- December 26 Tuesday. In the morning Jack visits B. E. C. Davies in Old Headington. Possibly, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. In the evening Jack visits Rev. Thomas Bleiben at the Vicarage on Boxing Day. Margaret Meyer and Mrs. Davenport also attend.
- December 28 Thursday. It snows all day in Oxford. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- December 29 Friday. Jack goes to Minehead (or plans to go to Minehead, which he does on January 5) to spend time with Harwood ("a few days"?).
- December 30 Saturday. Jack goes into College to have tea with Mrs. Neylan.²¹⁰⁶
- December 31 Sunday. Jack writes to Warren about John Locke's *Treatises of Civil Government*, Mary Neylan, the death of J. A. Smith, B. E. C. Davies, and John Locke's *Treatises of Civil Government*. Maureen is in London for the weekend.

²¹⁰⁵ Carpenter, *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 44.

²¹⁰⁶ Sarah Tisdall, daughter of Mary Neylan, tells her story in Sarah Tisdall, "A Goddaughter's Memories," Harry Lee Poe and Rebecca Whitten Poe, eds., *C. S. Lewis Remembered*, Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 2006, 217.

Summary: The first regular weekly Thursday meeting of the Inklings took place on an April evening, perhaps on April 4, although they may have met occasionally on Thursdays prior to this date. On July 14 in a worship service, Jack got the idea for *The Screwtape Letters*. On October 18, *The Problem of Pain* was published by The Centenary Press. In November, Jack made his first confession to Father Walter Adams, the Society of St. John the Evangelist, located on Marston Street, Cowley, Oxford. Probably in this year, Jack took up duties with the Local Defense Volunteers, also known as the Home Guard.²¹⁰⁷ On November 14, Jack delivered his last paper to the Martlets on “The Kappa Element in Romance.”

Events of uncertain date this year: Because of the war, there is no walking tour for Jack and Warren. Three evacuee schoolgirls, Margaret (later Leyland), Mary, and Katherine, arrive at The Kilns from London in January and stay until July. They come from the Convent of the Sacred Heart in Hammersmith near London. A review of Lewis’s *A Preface to Paradise Lost* appears in *English*, 4. (?)²¹⁰⁸ Jack’s poem “Hermione in the House of Paulina” appears in *Augury: An Oxford Miscellany of Verse and Prose*.²¹⁰⁹ Lewis’ poem, “Essence,” addresses the nature of the individual.²¹¹⁰ “Why I Am Not a Pacifist” is delivered to a pacifist society in Oxford in 1940 but not published before appearing in *The Weight of Glory and Other Addresses*.²¹¹¹ Warren Lewis’s diaries contain no information about 1940-1942, undoubtedly because of his service in the war. *Out of the Silent Planet* is reissued as *The First Cheap Edition*.²¹¹² At some point during this decade, Jack has been alleged to have written to Jesuit Father Guy Brinkworth, requesting prayers on his behalf.²¹¹³ Colin and Christian Hardie marry, and Jack first meets Christian Hardie, Colin’s wife.²¹¹⁴ Patricia Boshell is one of the evacuees who lives at The Kilns during this year, apparently during the second half of the year, and whose Oxford University tuition he arranges to pay.²¹¹⁵ Jacques Maritain’s *Scholasticism and Politics*, which Jack uses for his “Meditation on the Third Commandment,” is published. Sometime in the decade, Jack writes to Laurence Harwood about the stars, the star Sirius, Orion, and other stars, and to Mary Neylan about her telling him too much and suggesting

²¹⁰⁷ Simon Horobin, *C. S. Lewis’s Lewis*, 73-74.

²¹⁰⁸ It is unclear what this date refers to, or its source, since the Ballard Matthews Lectures were given by Lewis on Dec. 1-3, 1941 at University College, North Wales, and the book was first published in 1942 or 1944 (both dates appear in print as the original publication date). This date of 1940 may be incorrect, or there may have been a pre-publication article of the same title or the review was about an article or lecture series rather than the book.

²¹⁰⁹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 138. Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 324f.

²¹¹⁰ Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 223, thinks the poem was written in 1929.

²¹¹¹ *The Weight of Glory and Other Addresses*. New York: Simon & Schuster, 1980, 53-71.

²¹¹² Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 35.

²¹¹³ Christopher Derrick, *C. S. Lewis and the Church of Rome: A Study in Proto-Ecumenism*, San Francisco: Ignatius Press, 1981, 214f. See also the notation for the year 1945.

²¹¹⁴ Christian Hardie, “Three Letters from C. S. Lewis,” *The Chesterton Review*, 17:3 (August 1991):393.

²¹¹⁵ Stephen Schofield, *In Search of C. S. Lewis*, 53. See also Zaleski, *The Fellowship*, 284.

an advisor.²¹¹⁶ The poem “Break, Sun, My Crusted Earth” is published in *Fear No More: A Book of Poems for the Present Time by Living English Poets*. Jack’s essay, “Christianity and Culture,” is published in *Theology* in March. In this year on January 12 or another year in the early 1940s, Jack excuses himself from writing a review for *Medium Aevum* on John William Hey’s *English Literary Criticism*.²¹¹⁷ Jack’s sermon, “The Christian in Danger,” is first published this year in Ashley Sampson, ed., *Famous English Sermons*, London: Thomas Nelson & Sons, first published in late 1940 (after October 24), pages 367-382.²¹¹⁸

January 1940
(Warren—Havre, France; Jack—Oxford)

- January 2 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- January 4 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- January 5 Friday. In the morning Maureen drives Jack as far as Bath, stopping briefly at Bibury. She drops him at the Bath train station. Jack waits for an hour, enjoying a glass of sherry, a pork pie, and a cup of coffee. He takes the train to Bristol and from Bristol to Taunton. He arrives at Minehead to meet Harwood for a walking tour at about 6:30 p.m. Jack dines with the Harwoods and returns to his hotel at about 10:30 p.m. in Harwood’s car. While both are at Minehead, Harwood gives Jack a copy of *The Fleeting: and Other Poems*, authored by Walter de la Mare.²¹¹⁹
- January 6 Saturday. Jack walks to Harwood’s home, and they leave together for Porlock. They arrive first at 1:00 p.m. at Luccombe, a village without a pub. They find a place for tea, bread, cheese, and jam. They walk through the valley of the Horner, eventually arriving in Porlock. After hot baths, they have tea in the lounge of the hotel. They invite the master at Charterhouse to dine with them. In the evening Jack and Harwood read to one another from Jane Austen’s *The Watsons*.
- January 7 Sunday. They leave with Porlock Bay (on the Bristol Channel in Somerset) in front of them and eventually walk into Selworthy for lunch. They sit in the drawing room until 3:00 p.m. Then they walk back into Minehead, and Jack returns to his original hotel. Jack reads Charles Gore’s *Philosophy of the Good Life* in front of a fire. In the evening Jack treats Harwood and Walter Field to dinner in his hotel.
- January 8 Monday. Jack looks for the house in which Dyson is allegedly staying with his in-laws, but he never finds it. He lunches in a pub, then dines with Cecil and Daphne Harwood that evening. Warren is admitted to No. 11 General Hospital, located in Boulogne, France, at 98, Boulevard St. Beuve.²¹²⁰
- January 9 Tuesday. Jack leaves in the morning for home, apparently on a train, and finishes Charles Gore’s book, *Philosophy of the Good Life*, on the journey. Jack writes to Warren about his brief walking tour with Harwood on January 5-7.
- January 10 Wednesday. Hilary Term begins.

²¹¹⁶ Harry Lee Poe and Rebecca Whitten Poe, eds., *C. S. Lewis Remembered*, Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 2006, 224, 226.

²¹¹⁷ Jim Stockton with Charlie W. Starr, “The Unpublished Letters of C. S. Lewis to C. T. Onions,” *Journal of Inklings Studies*, Volume 10, Issue 1, 18.

²¹¹⁸ See Jack’s letter of October 24, 1940, *Collected Letters II*, 451.

²¹¹⁹ Wroxton College Library.

²¹²⁰ See <http://1914-1918.invisionzone.com/forums/index.php?/topic/216847-location-of-11-general-hospital-boulogne/> See also Warren’s military record with the Army Personnel Centre.

- January 11 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- January 13 Saturday. This is the date when Jack says in a letter to Warren that term begins. Sir Brian Hone dines with Jack this evening as a Rhodes scholar under his tutelage.²¹²¹ Jack sleeps this night in College.
- January 14 Sunday. Jack's scout William Hatton brings Jack tea at 7:15, and Jack shaves. Jack reads some of Reinhold Niebuhr's *Interpretation of Christian Ethics*. He has also been reading Charles Dickens' *The Pickwick Papers*. Humphrey Havard comes to The Kilns and skates in the afternoon. Leonard Blake, the future husband of Maureen, "threatens" to visit. Jack goes to 3:00 Evensong. Jack writes to Warren about his visit with Harwood on the walking tour, Hone, Hatton, and the war.
- January 15 Monday. Warren is discharged from No. 11 General Hospital.
- January 16 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- January 17 Wednesday. Jack writes to Griffiths about Platonism, matter, Fascism, and Communism, having read *The Scale of Perfection* by Walter Hilton,²¹²² *Augustinian canon of Thurgarton Priory, Nottinghamshire*, with an introduction by Dom Noetinger, R. W. Chambers' *On the Continuity of English Prose from Alfred to More and his School*, and also Chambers' *Man's Unconquerable Mind: Studies of English Writers, from Bede to A. E. Housman and W. P. Ker*. He recommends John Galt's *The Entail*.
- January 18 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- January 19 Friday. Jack attends a meeting of the Tutorial Board, which ends at 3:00 p.m., and the pious Discussion Group, which starts at 4:00 p.m. It is part of the Student Christian Movement. He walks through Mesopotamia and Addison's Walk afterwards.
- January 20 Saturday. Jack has tutorials in the morning and leaves Magdalen College at 1:00 p.m. In the afternoon he walks around Shotover.²¹²³
- January 21 Sunday. Jack takes a walk in the morning, has coffee, and begins to write to Warren. Then he heads to church. Jack finishes writing to Warren about Warren's illness, teetotalism, the caste system in India, a literary competition about Samuel Johnson, skating, and his walk to church. Jack attends the 3:00 p.m. service at Holy Trinity.
- January 22 Monday. Jack returns to College after breakfast and has a free morning. Tolkien comes to see Jack.
- January 23 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- January 25 Thursday. Jack writes to Alec Vidler, enclosing a copy of his article "Christianity and Culture."²¹²⁴ Jack spends part of the afternoon in the old library, browsing through the works of Dr. John Dee, a mathematician and astrologer in the time of Queen Elizabeth. In the evening Jack attends the Inklings meeting in his rooms during which Tolkien reads a chapter of the new *Hobbit*. *The Daily Mail* runs a story about the Finns seeing angels during the war.
- January 26 Friday. Parker attends the Discussion Group that Jack attends in the afternoon at 4:00 p.m.
- January 27 Saturday. Warren is granted the temporary rank of Major.²¹²⁵

²¹²¹ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Brian_William_Hone

²¹²² An English Christian mystic who lived during the fourteenth century, best known for *The Scale of Perfection*.

²¹²³ *Collected Letters*, II, 329, 313

²¹²⁴ *Christian Reflections*. Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1967, 1-11

²¹²⁵ The military record of Warren Lewis at the Army Personnel Centre.

- January 28 Sunday. Jack writes to Warren about Warren's convalescence and letter-writing, Jack's memories of his war experience, two religious parties (i.e., the Discussion Group, which is part of the Student Christian Movement) he has attended this week, Dr. Dee, Mr. Laski, and Trevor-Roper's book on Laud. Jack gives the paper "Psychoanalysis and Literary Criticism"²¹²⁶ to the English Adventurers Society, a literary society at Westfield College in Oxford, a college based in St. Peter's Hall, later known as St. Peter's College. Jack has been reading Joseph Hall, *Virgidemiarum: First Three Bookes, of Toothless Satyrs* and Cicero's *De Legibus*. He notes that Weldon and Mackenzie have left Magdalen to serve in the armed forces.
- January 29 Monday. Charles Williams begins a series of lectures in the Tylorian Building on Milton, which Jack, Tolkien, and Hopkins attend. Jack and Tollers (Tolkien) meet at Magdalen at 10:45 a.m. and take Hopkins to the Divinity School.²¹²⁷ After the lecture, they retire to the Mitre with Charles Williams for sherry. In the afternoon Jack walks around The Kilns with Taylor, examining animal tracks. In the evening, Jack goes to St. Peter's in New Inn Hall Street to dine and read the same paper he read on the previous day, "Psychoanalysis and Literary Criticism." He sits next to the Principal, Mrs. Mary Stocks. After dinner, they drink coffee until it is time to go to the room where the paper will be read. Jack reads his paper.
- January 30 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Warren is admitted to Hospital X List.²¹²⁸
- January 31 Wednesday. This morning Jack and Tolkien take Charles Williams to the Divinity Schools to deliver his first lecture in Oxford (but see January 29, which offers a slightly different date).²¹²⁹ On approximately this night, Lewis and Tolkien attend a performance of Shakespeare's *A Midsummer Night's Dream* at the Playhouse.

February 1940

(Warren—Havre, France; Jack—Oxford)

- February Warren is hospitalized with fever until mid-March.
- February 1 Thursday. For the Inklings meeting, R. E. Havard reads a paper on the clinical experience of the effects of pain. The paper becomes an appendix to Jack's book, *The Problem of Pain*.²¹³⁰ *A Midsummer Night's Dream* is reviewed in *The Oxford Magazine*. The Education Books Section is set up by the Joint War Organisation's Prisoners of War Department.²¹³¹
- February 2 Friday. Warren is transferred from No. 11 General Hospital in Boulogne to No. 1 General Hospital in Le Havre or Etretat.²¹³²
- February 3 Saturday. Jack writes to Warren about Boswell, the Exmoor trip (January 10-14, 1938), Charles Williams' recent lectures on Milton in the Tylorian Building, and his talk at St. Peter's. They have duck for dinner tonight at The Kilns, the duck that Phippy (charwoman Mrs. Phipps) gave them.

²¹²⁶ See *Selected Literary Essays*, 286-300.

²¹²⁷ *To Michal from Serge*, 42.

²¹²⁸ Warren Lewis's military record from the Army Personnel Centre.

²¹²⁹ *A Well of Wonder*, 281.

²¹³⁰ Green and Hooper, 187.

²¹³¹ Bruce R. Johnson, "The Efforts of C. S. Lewis to Aid British Prisoners of War during World War II," *Sehnsucht*, Volume 12 (2018):45.

²¹³² Warren Lewis's military record from the Army Personnel Centre.

- February 4 Sunday. Jack finishes the letter to Warren begun yesterday. He attends Evensong at 3:00 p.m. for the last time, since Evensong is being moved to the morning.
- February 5 Monday. Charles Williams lectures on *Comus* and chastity at 10:45 a.m. in the Divinity School. Jack calls it “the most important thing that has happened in the Divinity Schools for a hundred years, or is likely to happen for the next hundred.”²¹³³
- February 6 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- February 7 Ash Wednesday. Jack attends the early worship service and a General College meeting.
- February 8 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- February 9 Friday. At the Gibbon Club, Balliol scholar Cyril Bailey presents a paper on investigating conscientious objections.
- February 11 Sunday. Jack writes to Warren, while staying home with a cold and does not attend church. He has learned that Warren is in the hospital again. Jack writes about Cyril Bailey's paper, Charles Williams' last lecture on *Comus* and chastity, and Ash Wednesday.
- February 12 Monday. Warren is discharged from No. 1 General Hospital in France.
- February 13 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack goes to Trinity for dinner and a meeting of the Dante Society, where he reads his paper on “Dante's Similes.”²¹³⁴ He sits next to Richard Dawkins at dinner. Cesare Foligno is also present.
- February 14 Wednesday. Jack writes to Frank Kendon, who works for Cambridge University Press, about an anthology of poems to which Jack has been invited to contribute.
- February 15 Thursday. Owen Barfield comes to Oxford to spend an evening with Jack, so he joins the Inklings in the evening in Jack's rooms. Barfield is about to take a job with the Inland Revenue.
- February 18 Sunday. Jack writes to Warren about Warren's health, a planetary conjunction, Knight of Walsall, Tuesday's dinner at Trinity College, *A Midsummer Night's Dream* (on January 31), Barfield, Christians in Oxford, Karl Barth, Christian revival, the German church, and an H. G. Wells quotation. Jack attends church where he hears a Lutheran pastor, Pastor Kramm, talk about the German Church. Warren is admitted to No. 4 General Hospital in France, probably in the city of Camiers.
- February 19 Monday. Jack attends Univ. chapel in the evening as part of Lent.
- February 20 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- February 21 Wednesday. Sir Edmund Chambers delivers the 1940 Sidney Lee lecture, “The Timelessness of Poetry,” the Presidential Address of the English Association, in commemoration of the original editor of the *Dictionary of National Biography*.
- February 22 Thursday. In the evening Jack attends the Inklings, probably in his rooms at Magdalen, and they argue about cremation. Tolkien and Havard are present and oppose cremation.
- February 23 Friday. Jack returns to Magdalen College at 10:30 p.m. and takes a walk in Addison's Walk.
- February 24 Saturday. Knight of Walsall comes to The Kilns for lunch with Jack.

²¹³³ *To Michal from Serge*, 44.

²¹³⁴ *Studies in Medieval and Renaissance Literature*, viii.

- February 25 Sunday. Jack attends Matins at Holy Trinity in the morning, and Rev. Thomas Bleiben preaches a good sermon on Joseph. Jack writes to Warren about the service he just came from, daylight savings time, Bleiben's sermon, Adam Fox, the Univ. chapel, the beautiful weather, Janie McNeill, and the Thursday Inklings meeting. Jack has contributed four poems to a Cambridge University Press publication, *Fear No More: A Book of Poems for the Present Time by living English Poets*, probably at Frank Kendon's invitation. Jack is rereading *Paradise Lost*. Jack rereads some of Percy Lubbock's *Earlham*.
- February 26 Monday. Charles Williams lectures on Milton. A former pupil, Turner, who is joining the army, spends the evening with Jack.
- February 27 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- February 28 Wednesday. Warren writes to Jack.
- February 29 Thursday. The Inklings meet with Jack, Adam Fox, Hugo Dyson, and Tolkien. Barfield and Warren are not present. Fox reads his latest "Paradisal" (i.e., poem) on Blenheim Park in winter.

March 1940
(Warren—Havre, France; Jack—Oxford)

- March Jack's "Christianity and Culture" article is published in *Theology*. Jack's October 1939 sermon known as "'None Other Gods': Culture in War-Time" is published as an essay titled "Culture in War-Time" (with no mention of it ever have been a sermon) in the March 1940 issue of *The Student Movement* (the journal of the Student Christian Movement).²¹³⁵ Ashley Sampson includes "Learning in War-Time" in a book called *Famous English Sermons*, allegedly published this month but actually after October 24.²¹³⁶
- March 3 Sunday. Jack attends church. Jack writes to Warren about Warren's illness, the Inklings meeting on Thursday, John Milton, Dyson's book, for which Jack has been reading proofs, the Musical Club, prayer, and a John Butt book, *Augustans and Romantics 1689–1839*. In the afternoon Jack takes a walk around the railway line.
- March 5 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- March 6 Wednesday. Jack attends the monthly General College Meeting. Jack also attends a meeting of the Grants Committee.²¹³⁷
- March 7 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- March 9-16 Saturday-Saturday. Jack is involved with scholarship exams.
- March 9 Saturday. Alan Richard Griffiths is ordained a priest at Prinknash.²¹³⁸
- March 12 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

²¹³⁵ C. S. Lewis, "Culture in War-Time." *The Student Movement* 42.6 (March 1940), 122-25.

²¹³⁶ Joe Ricke, "An Unlikely Preacher: C. S. Lewis and the War-Time Sermon," *Sehnsucht* 15 (2021):37.

²¹³⁷ Estates Bursar's Office. Grants Committee, 1938-1945.

²¹³⁸ *The Golden String*, 168.

- March 13 Wednesday. Jack, Tolkien, Leonard Rice-Oxley, Herbert Brett-Smith, and Hugo Dyson have their “Cave” at the Golden Cross, i.e., The Golden Cross Inn (or Hotel) at 5 Cornmarket Street in Oxford.²¹³⁹ Jack drinks sherry with Dyson before the Cave (so named because of its association with the Cave of Adullam, to which David fled for refuge against King Saul [1 Sam. 22:1]. It served to represent resistance to the ruling party in the English School.).²¹⁴⁰
- March 14 Thursday. Dyson stays with Jack at College, and they dine with the Havards. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- March 15 Friday. Jack’s essay “Dangers of National Repentance” appears in *The Guardian*.²¹⁴¹
- March 16 Saturday. Hilary Term ends. Jack writes “Term ended a week ago.”
- March 17 Palm Sunday. Jack writes to Warren before church about his letters not reaching Warren, a book Benecke has lent Jack that is authored by Reginald Carter, *He and His*, their Cave, the distancing of Coghill, work on the path and pond, the reading of Sylvester’s translation of Du Bartas’ *The Divine Weeks and Works of Guillaume de Saluste, Sieur du Bartas*, and a German air raid that didn’t happen. After church, Jack has lunch, looks through John Buchan’s memoirs in *The Sunday Times*, takes a walk, and then has tea.
- March 19 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- March 21 Maundy Thursday. Jack writes to Warren about the French language, the Eastgate Hotel, Spain’s role in the war, the Pope and totalitarianism, *Revelations of Divine Love Recorded by Julian, Anchoress at Norwich Anno Domini 1373, A Version from the MS. in the British Museum*, and a meeting Jack attends today in T. D. Weldon’s rooms about the “Modern Subjects Scholarships.” Then Jack goes to see Rev. Leonard Hodgson in Tom Quad, Christ Church, about S.C.M. (Student Christian Movement) activities in which Jack is involved. He has tea with Rev. and Mrs. Hodgson at 4:00. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- March 22 Good Friday.
- March 23 Saturday. Jack takes an afternoon walk, does some sweeping on the path at The Kilns, and then has tea.
- March 24 Easter Sunday. Jack attends both the 8:00 and 11:00 worship services with large crowds at both services. He has a bottle of claret at 6:00 p.m. and reads more Lady Julian of Norwich.
- March 25 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Neylan. Jack takes Bruce for a walk in the morning and buses into Oxford after lunch. He meets Tolkien for a committee meeting, which, he learns, has now been postponed until Thursday. Jack and Tolkien walk through Addison’s Walk and Mesopotamia.
- March 26 Tuesday. Jack takes Bruce for a short walk. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack meets Rev. Ralph Houghton (b. 1896, Emeritus Fellow of St. Peter’s College, Oxford, and a founder of St. Peter’s; he came to Oxford in 1928 to found St. Peter’s House with Christopher Chavasse, later St. Peter’s College)²¹⁴² in the afternoon, and they walk and talk together. Jack has been reading Denis de Rougemont, *Passion and Society L’Amour et l’Occident*. Jack writes

²¹³⁹ http://www.oxfordhistory.org.uk/cornmarket/east/05_golden_cross.html

²¹⁴⁰ Diana Glyer, *The Company They Keep*, 156. Humphrey Carpenter, *The Inklings*, 56.

²¹⁴¹ *Christian Reunion and Other Essays*,

²¹⁴² https://archive.org/stream/NewsUK1990UKEnglish/Aug%2009%201990%2C%20The%20Times%2C%20%2363780%2C%20UK%20%28en%29_djvu.txt

to Mary Neylan, who is seriously considering Christianity, about obedience, humility, psychoanalysis, Christianity, and Jesus. He recommends Chesterton's *The Everlasting Man* and Mauriac's *Vie de Jésus*, also Edwyn Bevan's *Symbolism and Belief*, plus George MacDonald's *Unspoken Sermons*, George Herbert, Thomas Traherne, and someone to discuss things with.

March 27 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins.

March 28 Thursday. Jack goes to the postponed committee meeting in the afternoon at Pembroke College, walking through Merton Street and Christ Church to get there. They have sherry before the 4:00 p.m. meeting instead of tea. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.

March 29 Friday. Jack writes to Warren about the upcoming walking tour with Harwood and Barfield April 5-8, Easter Sunday, and a book by Denis de Rougemont, which he has been asked to review, probably *Passion and Society L'Amour et l'Occident*. Taylor visits Jack.

March 30 Saturday. Jack works in the yard, raking sacks of leaves and cutting down more of a bent tree. He has tea at 4:00. He reads the appointed lessons for the day.

April 1940

(Warren—Havre, France; Jack—Oxford)

April The first weekly Thursday meeting of the Inklings takes place in the evening, perhaps on April 4. Another letter of recommendation for Eric Bentley, who had studied English Language and Literature with Jack, written by Jack is published in *The Play and Its Critics*.²¹⁴³

April 2 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

April 4 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.

April 5 Friday. Jack leaves home, has lunch at the train station, and takes the 12:45 train to Reading. He has Claude Chavasse's *The Bride of Christ* with him to read on the train. He arrives in Taunton and then Minehead. He goes to the Plume of Feathers Hotel (demolished in 1965) at 6:10, washes, and has a glass of sherry. Dyson walks in, and they go to another tap across the road and drink draft Bass beer. On returning, they meet the Harwoods with Walter Field. Barfield calls to say that he will arrive in the morning. Dyson and Field hit it off.

April 6 Saturday. Barfield arrives in the morning. They walk the ascent of Dunkery Beacon, cross a wooded ridge, and head to lunch at Wootton Courtney. They inspect a church, where Jack reads Psalm 2 aloud. They arrive in Wootton Courtney before noon, find a hotel, and have beer, bread, cheese, and tea. They climb hills, Barfield recites a sonnet, then they descend into woods and combes, finally getting to a farm called Cloutsham where they have tea. Then they walk down the valley of the Horner, coming to the Porlock-Minehead Road, where they await a bus, which they take home.

April 7 Sunday. Barfield, Harwood, and Jack leave early and walk to Dunster, through the town, then out of Dunster at its southeast end. They climb a steep ascent, through woods, to the top of Croydon Hill, and then walk to the village of Luxborough where

²¹⁴³ August 19, 2015 email from Charlie Starr.

they find an inn at about 1:40 p.m. It begins to rain during lunch. After lunch they split and then reunite down the road. They go downhill into Bridgetown, where they have tea, and come to Winsford at 7:00 and find a delightful hotel. Barfield and Jack talk in the evening before bed.

- April 8 Monday. They leave in the morning, avoiding the heights because of the cold, and they lunch at Catcombe. They walk to Timberscombe, then Dunster, and finally to Minehead. In Dunster they stop for cider at 5:30 p.m. at a local pub.
- April 9 Tuesday. In the early morning, the Germans invade Denmark and Norway. Jack writes a letter to a student of his, M. L. Charlesworth, about how to approach a reading list in political thought.²¹⁴⁴ Jack takes the train with Barfield to Reading, lunching on the train. Jack is going down the High in Oxford on the bus at about 2:45 p.m. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. in the morning, but without Jack, Warren, Harwood, and Barfield.
- April 11 Thursday. Jack writes to Warren about the walking tour, the weather, Minto and Maureen at odds with one another, the Brontës, Kipling, and the burial service prayer. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- April 16 Tuesday. Jack writes to Griffiths, congratulating him on his ordination to the priesthood and thanking him for a woodcut, but also writing about when art and literature are healthy, serious irreligious art being balderdash, the word "spiritual" vs. the value of humility and thankfulness and temperance, the present state of the world, who is in the right vs. who is righteous, charity in prayer, praying for Hitler and Stalin, Lady Julian of Norwich's writing, and Mary Neylan being close to Christianity. He also sends him a copy of *The Problem of Pain*. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- April 17 Wednesday. Jack dines with Nevill Coghill at Magdalen in the evening. They are joined later by Leonard Rice-Oxley to compare draft papers for Schools. *The Christian Century* notes Jack's essay, "Culture in Wartime," appeared recently (March 1940) in *Student Movement*, stating that Jack "sets the present calamity in its true perspective" and calling it "one of the most arresting articles."²¹⁴⁵
- April 18 Thursday. Jack writes a lengthy letter to Mary Neylan about the marriage service and the three main reasons for marrying, the modern idea that "being in love" is sufficient, but in reality inadequate, as a reason for marriage, "being in love" as transitory and unrealistic as a perpetual state, marriages as "the fountains of History," the Christian view of sex, the difference in sexual appetite between males and females, the seriousness of sexual sin, the Headship of the man, his rejection of Mary's term "slave-wife," the Pauline teaching on marriage, the marriage service not being ascetic, and reading George MacDonald. Jack dines at the home of Rev. Edgar Carlyle, and they talk about Churchill and Lloyd George. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening, but perhaps not.
- April 20 Saturday. According to Jack, term begins today.
- April 21 Sunday. The beginning of Full Term. Jack writes to Warren about the coming spring, the two books he is reading, William Entwhistle's *European Balladry* and Christopher Dawson's *Beyond Politics*, freedom, the war's remoteness, dining at Carlyle's, and a visit from an ex-pupil named Hewitt. Jack takes a long and exhausting walk.

²¹⁴⁴ Dabney Hart, *Through the Open Door: A New Look at C. S. Lewis*, Tuscaloosa, AL: University of Alabama Press, 1984, 81.

²¹⁴⁵ *The Christian Century*, April 17, 1940, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

- April 22 Monday. Jack has a quiet day, spending the evening by himself and reading Aquinas on the Law of Nature, rereading Samuel Johnson's *The History of Rasselas, Prince of Abyssinia*, and starting Johnson's *Memoirs of Charles Frederick, King of Prussia*.
- April 23 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack has a quiet day, spending the evening by himself and reading Aquinas on the Law of Nature, rereading Samuel Johnson's *The History of Rasselas, Prince of Abyssinia*, and reading Johnson's *Memoirs of Charles Frederick, King of Prussia*. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at Magdalen on Tuesdays and Thursdays at 10:00 a.m.
- April 24 Wednesday. Jack attends the monthly General College Meeting at Magdalen College. Jack dines with Nevill Coghill in Exeter College to complete the examiner's meeting. The Rector joins them in the Common Room. Leonard Rice-Oxley joins them at 9:00 p.m., and they work until midnight.
- April 25 Thursday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at Magdalen on Tuesdays and Thursdays at 10:00 a.m. He is visited by Brian Hone, who has accepted a headmastership in Australia. At The Kilns in the afternoon they are visited by Sheila Morrison, one of the former evacuees, and her mother. The Inklings meet in the evening during which Havard reads an account of a mountain climb. Charles Williams is in attendance and brings an issue of *The Guardian* with Karl Barth's article in it. Tolkien is present. Lewis writes, "Havard read us an account of a mountain climb he had taken part in—a straight account in plain language, which made our hair stand on end."²¹⁴⁶ Warren writes to Jack.
- April 26 Friday. Jack has pupils in the morning and afternoon. He has dinner with Nichol Smith in the evening, and they enjoy a bottle of claret. Smith lends Jack a book by Robert Jackson, i.e., *Jonathan Swift, Dean and Pastor*. Warren writes to Jack.
- April 27 Saturday. Mary Neylan and her husband lunch with Jack.²¹⁴⁷ Leonard Blake is staying at The Kilns.
- April 28 Sunday. Jack writes to Warren about E. F. Carritt and an attack against Jack in *Theology*, the war, the first week of term, the visit of Maureen's friend and future husband Leonard Blake, and Maureen's inanity. They have tea at 4:00.
- April 29 Monday. Jack dines at Univ. and has a long talk with E. F. Carritt, probably about the attack on Jack in *Theology*. One night this week, perhaps tonight, Jack has a visit from Christopher Pirie-Gordon.
- April 30 Tuesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at Magdalen at 10:00 a.m. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning, probably at 11:00 a.m.

May 1940

(Warren—Havre, France; Jack—Oxford)

May Warren is evacuated with his unit from Dunkirk to Wenvoe Camp, Cardiff, Wales. S. L. Bethell and E. F. Carritt criticize Jack's article "Christianity and Culture" in the May issue of *Theology* with their submission "Christianity and Culture: Replies to Mr Lewis." In this month the Jane Austen Society, to which Jack belongs, is formed.

²¹⁴⁶ *Collected Letters, II*, 404f.

²¹⁴⁷ *Collected Letters, II*, 396.

- May 2 Thursday. Ascension Day. Jack takes communion in the morning. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at Magdalen at 10:00 a.m. In the evening, the Inklings meet with Charles Williams, who reads a Whitsun play, “Terror of Light.” Jack is in attendance. Jack has a cold most of this week.
- May 3 Friday. Jack’s article, “Two Ways with the Self,” appears in *The Guardian*.²¹⁴⁸
- May 4 Saturday. Jack writes to Warren about physicists, J. B. S. Haldane, loving our enemies, Greek words for love, loving your neighbor as yourself, demon possession, praying for enemies, Sir Arthur Conan Doyle’s *Sir Nigel*, last Thursday’s Inklings meeting, E. F. Carritt, Ascension Day, and Pirie-Gordon. Jack has just finished writing *The Problem of Pain*.²¹⁴⁹ Jack resolves to read Sir Arthur Conan Doyle’s *Sir Nigel* again. Jack is in the middle of a bad cold.
- May 7? Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at Magdalen at 10:00 a.m. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Warren is evacuated with his unit from France. Warren returns to Oxford.
- May 8 Wednesday. Jack writes to Alec Vidler about publishing one of Jack’s letters in *Theology* about E. F. Carritt.
- May 9 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at Magdalen at 10:00 a.m. Jack writes to Arthur about his job, the war, the death of the other Mrs. Moore, and *Out of the Silent Planet*, stating that Warren is currently on leave at The Kilns. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- May 10 Friday. Neville Chamberlain resigns as Britain’s Prime Minister. Winston Churchill replaces him. Germany invades Belgium, France, Luxembourg, and the Netherlands.²¹⁵⁰
- May 14 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at Magdalen at 10:00 a.m. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- May 15 Wednesday. Warren leaves for Wenvoe Camp, Cardiff, Wales, with his unit. Jack attends the monthly General College Meeting at Magdalen. Jack has tea in the Smoking Room at Magdalen, then has dinner and goes to an evening’s sherry.
- May 16 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at Magdalen at 10:00 a.m. Charles Williams is in attendance. They drink a pint in the buttery after the lecture. During that pint, a young man invites him to the English Club next Tuesday, May 21. Jack catches a bus home, walks to Pullen’s Gap, then Jack has tea with Mr. Karl Leyser and C. T. Onions. At dinner Jack talks to Arthur Dixon about the war. Jack returns to his rooms and waits for the Inklings to arrive. The Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms in the evening with Humphrey Havard, Charles Williams, Tolkien, and Jack in attendance. Charles Wrenn turns up later, and they go to Addison’s Walk.
- May 18 Saturday. Jack uses the scythe at The Kilns this afternoon. Jack writes to Warren about the last week’s events, including the Inklings meeting. Jack has tea and later takes his dog Poggio for a walk on Shotover at about 6:00 p.m.
- May 19 Sunday. Jack attends church and finishes his letter to Warren after church. Blanchette (Jack’s nickname for Bleiben) preaches a good sermon on Trinity Sunday. Jack plans to do more work on the paths.

²¹⁴⁸ See *God in the Dock*, II, 2, 193-195.

²¹⁴⁹ *Collected Letters*, II, 409, n. 254.

²¹⁵⁰ Harry Lee Poe, “C. S. Lewis Was a Secret Government Agent,” online *Christianity Today*, Dec. 10, 2015.

- May 21 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at Magdalen at 10:00 a.m. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Presumably, Jack attends the English Club this evening (see entry for May 16), where an attack on Jack is being delivered by Bateson.
- May 23 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at Magdalen at 10:00 a.m. As a committee member, Jack attends a meeting of the Grants Committee. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- May 27 Monday. The “Miracle at Dunkirk” takes place between May 27 and June 4, but Warren is not involved, since he was evacuated earlier in the month.
- May 28 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at Magdalen at 10:00 a.m. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Mrs. Elizabeth Barfield, mother of Owen Barfield, dies at the age of 79.
- May 30 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at Magdalen at 10:00 a.m. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.

June 1940
(Warren—Cardiff, Wales; Jack—Oxford)

- June Jack’s letter on “Christianity and Culture” is published in *Theology*.²¹⁵¹ Jack’s review of Denis de Rougemont’s *Passion and Society* and Claude Chavasse’s *The Bride of Christ* is published in *Theology* (Vol. XL).²¹⁵²
- June 2 Sunday. Jack writes to Barfield about the death of Barfield’s mother, Lady Julian of Norwich, and tribulation.
- June 4 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at Magdalen at 10:00 a.m. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Winston Churchill gives a major speech to the House of Commons, stating that “We shall fight on the beaches, we shall fight in the fields”
- June 6 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at Magdalen at 10:00 a.m. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening. Geoffrey Corbett (later Jeffrey Barfield), to whom *The Voyage of the ‘Dawn Treader’* is later dedicated is born.²¹⁵³ Jack pays for Jeffrey’s education.²¹⁵⁴
- June 11 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at Magdalen at 10:00 a.m. Presumably, the Inklings meet at 11:30 a.m. at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- June 12 Wednesday. **Jack attends the monthly General College Meeting at Magdalen. The Agenda includes “Re-election of Mr. Lewis to an Official Fellowship as Tutor in English.”** His re-election lasts five years from June 25, 1940.²¹⁵⁵ Jack also attends a meeting of the Grants Committee as a committee member.

²¹⁵¹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 145.

²¹⁵² *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 142. *Image and Imagination*, 59.

²¹⁵³ Zaleski, *The Fellowship*, 274.

²¹⁵⁴ Owen Barfield, Jr. lecture, Iasi, Romania, Nov. 22, 2018.

²¹⁵⁵ Magdalen College, College Meetings, 1940. This happened pretty much automatically every five years for every Fellow.

June 13 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at Magdalen at 10:00 a.m. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.

June 16 Sunday. Warren celebrates his forty-fifth birthday.

June 18 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at Magdalen at 10:00 a.m. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

June 19 Wednesday. The Encaenia ceremony takes place in the Sheldonian Theatre in Oxford at 11:30 a.m.

June 20 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.

June 25 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

June 27 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.

June 30 Sunday. Jack misses Sunday worship due to illness.

July 1940
(Warren—Cardiff, Wales; Jack—Oxford)

July? Jack writes to Barfield about Anthroposophy, or, more likely, he writes a recommendation for one of his anthroposophical friends in a “To whom it may concern” type of letter.

July 2 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

July 4 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.

July 6 Saturday. Jack writes to Justin Ritchie.²¹⁵⁶

July 7 Sunday. Jack misses Sunday worship due to the flu.

July 9 Tuesday. Warren writes to Jack. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Joy Davidman’s novel, *Anya*, is published.²¹⁵⁷

July 10 Wednesday. The Battle of Britain begins.

July 11 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.

July 12 Friday. Jack writes to Warren about examiners’ meetings this weekend, his illness, Limpopo (Uncle Bill), and reading morning and evening psalms each day. Jack has recently read Warren’s copy of Robert Southey’s *Letters. A Selection*. Jack has been fighting the flu since at least Sunday.

July 13 Saturday. Trinity Term ends. Jack has two visitors this weekend from Cardiff, David G. James and Evan C. Llewellyn, both of them involved in examiners’ meetings, with meals at the Golden Cross and pints in the courtyard, often joined by Hugo Dyson.

July 14 Sunday. Examiners David G. James and Evan C. Llewellyn leave Oxford. Jack attends the late service at midday because he is recovering from a bad fall (and illness) and hasn’t been in church in many weeks. Rev. T. E. Bleiben is the preacher.²¹⁵⁸ **In**

²¹⁵⁶ Letter listed for sale by Bonhams, 15 June 2016.

²¹⁵⁷ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition, Chapter 5.

²¹⁵⁸ Sayer, *Jack*, 272.

this service Jack gets the idea for *The Screwtape Letters*, probably at the 11:00 a.m. service which he regularly attends.²¹⁵⁹ Winston Churchill delivers his “War of the Unknown Warriors” speech.

- July 16 Tuesday. Jack writes to Griffiths about Griffiths’ criticisms of Lewis’ Aristotelian idea of leisure, the Greek contempt for work, God using work as a punishment for sin, the Psalms, and Hebrew poetic translating easily because it is not dependent on rhyme, responding to his criticism of “Our English Syllabus.” Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- July 18 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- July 19 Friday. Jack writes briefly to Warren about some policy and British novelist Ethel Mannin (1900-1984). R. E. Havard comes to The Kilns to see Jack this evening. They listen to Hitler’s speech at 6:00 p.m. over the radio.
- July 20 Saturday. **Jack begins a letter to Warren which contains the origin of the idea for *The Screwtape Letters***, also about James Thompson’s poetry, examiners’ meetings, David James and Evan Llewellyn, Hugo Dyson, and Carlyle.²¹⁶⁰
- July 21 Sunday. Jack attends church and takes communion with Blanchette (Jack’s nickname for Bleiben) preaching. Jack resumes his letter to Warren over a cup of coffee. Jack has nearly finished reading James Thompson’s poem, *My Apologia*.
- July 23 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- July 25 Thursday. Jack writes to James Thompson about the *Apologia*. Warren is home on leave. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- July 30 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack resumes his duties with the Local Defense Volunteers (LDV).

August 1940

(Warren—probably Cardiff, Wales; Jack—Oxford)

- August 1 Thursday. Probably, because of Friday’s Inklings meeting, the Inklings do not meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- August 2 Friday. Jack dines with Dyson and Humphrey, and they have an Inklings meeting that goes until 12:50 a.m.²¹⁶¹
- August 3 Saturday. From 1:30 to 4:30 a.m. Jack carries out his Local Defense Volunteers duties.²¹⁶² This could be the occasion when Jack talked with a laboring man during his three-hour assignment about this war not being the war to end all wars and then hearing from that man, “Then what’s the good of the ruddy world going on?”²¹⁶³ Jack walks back to College and is in bed by 5:00 a.m. Jack writes to Warren while alone at The Kilns in the afternoon about Leonard Blake, the dog Bruce, and Warren’s wedding present for Maureen and Leonard. Maureen and Minto go shopping for clothes. Jack writes to Cecil Harwood about

²¹⁵⁹ Sayer, *Jack*, 272. See also Jack’s letter of July 20, 1940 to Warren in *Collected Letters*, II, 426f.

²¹⁶⁰ *Collected Letters*, II, 424-428.

²¹⁶¹ It is unclear to me why I date this August 2 rather than August 9, given its mention in a letter of August 11, but there may be another documentation than the one listed here: *Collected Letters*, II, 432.

²¹⁶² Laurence Harwood, *C. S. Lewis: My Godfather: Letters, Photos and Recollections*. Downers Grove, IL: IVP Books, 2007, xxx.

²¹⁶³ C. S. Lewis, “*De Futilitate*,” *Christian Reflections*, Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1967, 57.

- Harwood's book, *The Way of a Child*, writing being like dictation, the departure of the evacuees, Maureen's upcoming marriage to Leonard Blake, Warren at Cardiff, Jack's work with the Local Defense Volunteers, and his reading of Juvenal and Lady Julian of Norwich. He sends his love to Daphne, Cecil Harwood's wife.²¹⁶⁴
- August 5 Monday. Warren joins the attached strength of S.T.T. & M.C.²¹⁶⁵ from 3 Base Supply Depot and moves to Cardiff, Wales.²¹⁶⁶
- August 6 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. in the morning, although it is unclear when summer plans prevent the Inklings from meeting.
- August 8 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- August 10 Saturday. From 1:30 to 4:30 a.m. Jack carries out his Local Defense Volunteers duties.²¹⁶⁷ Around this time Jack writes to Harwood about *The Way of a Child*, writing, the evacuees, Lady Julian of Norwich, Warren, and Mrs. Moore.
- August 11 Sunday. Jack goes to church with Maureen and hears Rev. Thomas Bleiben preach on forgiving our enemies. Jack writes to Warren about Jeans' book *The Mysterious Universe*, the dogs, his Local Defense Volunteers work, the Inklings, and the pond. Jack is currently reading Sir James Jeans' *The Mysterious Universe* and Leo Tolstoy's *Resurrection*.
- August 12 Monday. Barfield visits Jack all day.
- August 13 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- August 14 Wednesday. Stanley Bennett from Emmanuel College, Cambridge, dines with Jack in the evening.
- August 15 Thursday. Jack dines in College. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening. Today the Local Defense Volunteers, which now has a strength of 1,472,505 people, is renamed The Home Guard.²¹⁶⁸
- August 16 Friday. In a letter, Sergeant H. L. Wilson, Director of Organization, transfers Warren to the Regular Army Reserve of Officers and is sent home to Oxford. Warren is past the age of military eligibility. He serves as a private soldier with the 6th Oxford City Home Guard Battalion. During the summer months, he serves as part of the Home Guard from his boat. Jack dines in College this evening, and then Humphrey Havard picks him up in his car and takes him to Tolkien's home. Jack and Humphrey stay with Tolkien until about 12:45 a.m., then Humphrey Havard drops Jack at College. Jack has a pot of tea, eats his sandwiches and an apple, changes into his uniform, and emerges at 12:50 a.m. This is inaccurate since he could not do all this in five minutes. Jack then goes to his patrol.
- August 17 Saturday. Jack's essay "Notes on the Way," also known as "The Necessity of Chivalry," appears in *Time and Tide*, Vol. XXI.²¹⁶⁹ Jack writes to Warren. Jack has finished Tolstoy's *Resurrection* and is now reading Thomas Peacock's *Three Novels: Headlong Hall, Nightmare Abbey, Crotchet Castle*. Jack is also reading a book in order to write a review, *Le Mystere de la Poesie* by a professor (probably André Vovard, in English "The Mystery of Poetry") at Dijon, France, probably the university which in 1962 bestows an honorary doctorate on Jack. Jack writes to Warren about his Local Defense Volunteer work, his reading, and his book review.

²¹⁶⁴ Laurence Harwood, *C. S. Lewis, My Godfather*, 76f.

²¹⁶⁵ Perhaps "Movement Control"

²¹⁶⁶ Warren's military record with the Army Personnel Centre.

²¹⁶⁷ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 177f.

²¹⁶⁸ <http://www.sofo.org.uk/homeguard.php>

²¹⁶⁹ *Present Concerns*. New York: Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, 1986, 13-16.

- August 18 Sunday. Jack writes to Eliza Butler about his book *The Allegory of Love* and how he should have written it differently, especially regarding allegory and myth, but also about Franz Kafka, *The Pilgrim's Progress*, Barfield, and Carl Jung.
- August 20? Tuesday. Warren receives Jack's letter of August 17 and shortly thereafter arrives at home. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- August 22 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- August 23 Friday. Jack writes to Eliza Butler about Goethe's *Märchen*, Novalis, expressing a willingness to see an essay of hers.
- August 27 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. **Maureen Moore marries Leonard J. Blake**, Director of Music at Worksop College, Nottinghamshire.
- August 29 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- August 30 Friday. Charles Williams probably drops in on Jack at Magdalen in the evening, possibly for the Inklings meeting.²¹⁷⁰

September 1940
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- September Brother George Every's "In Defense of Criticism" appears in *Theology* this month. Patricia and Marie-José Bosc are evacuee children who arrive at The Kilns this month.²¹⁷¹
- September 3 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- September 5 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- September 7 Saturday. **Nazi bombers begin the Blitz on London with nearly nightly bombings.**
- September 10 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- September 12 Thursday. Jack writes to Eliza Butler about her essay, Ibsen, Shaw, poetry, the spiritual world, and *The Personal Heresy*. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- September 17 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- September 19 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- September 24 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- September 25 Wednesday. Jack writes to Eliza Butler about agnosticism, religion, and imagination.
- September 26 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.

October 1940
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

²¹⁷⁰ *To Michal from Serge*, 89.

²¹⁷¹ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 179f.

- October Jack's essay "Importance of an Ideal," earlier entitled "Notes on the Way," appears in *The Living Age*.²¹⁷² F. W. Bateson's review of *The Personal Heresy* appears in *The Review of English Studies*.²¹⁷³ Regius Professor of Divinity at Oxford University and Canon of Christ Church Oliver C. Quick (1885-1944) publishes a letter under the title "The Conflict in Anglican Theology" in *Theology*.
- October 1 Tuesday. Michaelmas Term begins. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- October 2 Wednesday. Jack attends the Grants Committee meeting at Magdalen as a member of the committee.
- October 3 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- October 8 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- October 10 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- October 12 Saturday. Jack does his usual Local Defense Volunteers work at 1:30 a.m. until 4:30. Jack writes to Brother George Every about moral judgments, Calvinism, grace and nature, and the idea that nature does not have purposes unless there is a God.
- October 14 Monday. Based on his personal experience, Jack writes to Eliza Butler about sitting on the fence. Jack's book ***The Problem of Pain*** is published.²¹⁷⁴
- October 15 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- October 16 Wednesday. Jack attends the General College meeting at Magdalen. Jack writes a letter to Owen Barfield about *The Problem of Pain* and Barfield possibly staying at The Kilns.²¹⁷⁵
- October 17 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- October 18 Friday. ***The Problem of Pain*** is released by **The Centenary Press**.²¹⁷⁶
- October 22 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- October 24 Thursday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope about **his plan to make his first confession next week** to a personal guide, i.e., Father Adams, and he also writes about angels' bodies, the existence of Hell, Irenaeus, having read Etienne Gilson's book *The Mystical Theology of St. Bernard*, and encouragement for her to read George MacDonald. He also states that *Famous English Sermons*, containing one of his sermons, will be published soon.²¹⁷⁷ Warren is back at The Kilns, now retired, and they have "a house full of really delightful refugee children." Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen College in the evening.
- October 29 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. At some point this week **Jack makes his first confession** to an Anglican mentor, or guide.
- October 31 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.

November 1940

²¹⁷² Leon Bryce Bloch, ed., *The Living Age*, October 1940, 109-111. Published monthly in East Stroudsburg, Pennsylvania.

²¹⁷³ *The Review of English Studies*, Vol. 16, No. 64 (October 1940), 487-489.

²¹⁷⁴ Green and Hooper state that it was published on the 18th, 187. See, for example, *The Problem of Pain*. New York: HarperCollins Publishers, 1996.

²¹⁷⁵ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, 84.

²¹⁷⁶ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, 84.

²¹⁷⁷ See Jack's letter of October 24, 1940, *Collected Letters II*, 451.

(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- November In this month Jack's letter is published in *Theology* under the title "The Conflict in Anglican Theology."²¹⁷⁸
- November 1 Friday. Jack writes to Douglas Bush²¹⁷⁹ about a book, perhaps Bush's *The Renaissance and English Humanism*.
- November 4 Monday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope about Irenaeus, free will, and *Phantastes*. He has recently made his first confession to Father Walter Adams, the Society of St. John the Evangelist.
- November 5 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. The Observer publishes "Two First-Class Books," a review by Artifex about *The Problem of Pain* and a book by Cecilia M. Already, *The English Church and How It works*. Artifex writes that he "should like to see them on the shelves in every clerical study and many lay ones."²¹⁸⁰
- November 6 Wednesday. Jack attends the General College meeting at Magdalen College, where he is elected Vice President of Magdalen College.²¹⁸¹
- November 7 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- November 12 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- November 14 Thursday. Jack delivers his last paper to the Martlets on "The Kappa Element in Romance,"²¹⁸² with E. F. Carritt and Sir Kenneth Wheare (1907-1979), Rector of Exeter College, present. The story later is known as "The Kappa Element in Fiction," and then finally "On Stories."²¹⁸³ Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening. During this evening, the most devastating of the many bombings of Coventry occurs, as German planes drop 450 tons of explosives and 36,000 incendiary bombs. Tolkien sees the glow of the burning buildings in the sky above Coventry, which probably hit Coventry Cathedral.
- November 19 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- November 21 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- November 25 Monday. A review of *The Problem of Pain* appears in *Western Mail* under the title of "Religion and the Problem of Pain," stating, "*The Problem of Pain* is uncommonly good. Even those who are averse to books on theology will find it interesting and stimulating."²¹⁸⁴
- November 26 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- November 28 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- November 29 Friday. Jack celebrates his forty-second birthday.

²¹⁷⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 145. See also *God in the Dock*, IV, 2. 327.

²¹⁷⁹ Bush wrote one of the volumes in the *Oxford History of the English Language*, namely Volume 5, *The Early Seventeenth Century 1600-1660: Jonson, Donne, and Milton*.

²¹⁸⁰ *The Observer*, November 5, 1940, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²¹⁸¹ Simon Horobin, *C. S. Lewis's Oxford*, 66-75. Duties included attending meetings of all college committees: Livings, Grants, Refugee Scholars, Fellowships, Sermons, College Servants, the Library, Chapel, Choir, and the Bursary.

²¹⁸² Green and Hooper, 62.

²¹⁸³ Hooper, "To the Martlets," 60f.

²¹⁸⁴ *Western Mail*, November 25, 1940, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

December 1940
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- December Jack's article "Peace Proposals for Brother Every and Mr Bethell"²¹⁸⁵ appears in *Theology* this month. It is Part III of a series of writings under the title "Christianity and Culture."
- December 3 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- December 4 Wednesday. Jack attends the General College meeting at Magdalen.
- December 5 Thursday. Jack writes a letter to Raymond Wilson Chambers (1874-1942) about Chambers being the only critic on Shakespeare who really helps him, Tolkien's son in the army, Charles Wrenn, the destruction of libraries, and reading the *Andreas*.²¹⁸⁶ Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- December 10 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- December 11 Wednesday. Jack writes to Brother George Every, thanking him for a book, *Christian Discrimination*, which he has already read, providing comments about Keats, Trollope, and other matters. He indicates that he has at some time read T. H. White's *The Sword in the Stone* and Anthony Trollope's *Autobiography*.
- December 12 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- December 17 Tuesday. Michaelmas Term ends. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- December 19 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- December 21 Saturday. A letter to the nation, signed by the Archbishops of Canterbury and York, the Moderator of the Free Church Federal Council, and the Cardinal Archbishop of Westminster, is published in *The Times*, addressing the war as the result of the abandonment of the laws of God and expressing the need to return to the Christian religion.²¹⁸⁷
- December 24 Christmas Eve. Tuesday. Perhaps, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- December 25 Christmas Day. Wednesday.
- December 26 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- December 27 Friday. Jack writes to Arthur about Warren being at The Kilns, Maureen's marriage, the lack of bombing in Oxford, Jack being in the Home Guard, the publication of *The Problem of Pain*, Janie McNeill, and Charlotte Yonge's *Heir of Redclyffe*. He read Forrest Reid's *Apostate* some time ago.
- December 31 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

²¹⁸⁵ Brother Every is British historian and Anglican theologian George Every (1909-2003). See *Christian Reflections*. Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1967, 27-36.

²¹⁸⁶ Caroline Chabot, "Raymond Wilson Chambers (1874-1942), *Time Trieth Truth: Moreana, Revue Trimestrielle Publiee Avec Le concours Du C.N.R.S.*" 24:93 (February 1987), 94.

²¹⁸⁷ Stephanie L. Derrick, *The Fame of C. S. Lewis: A Controversialist's Reception in Britain and America*, Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2018, 34f.

The Year 1941 (247)

Summary: In January, Jack began his duties as the newly elected Vice President of Magdalen College. In February, Rev. Charles Gilmore called on Jack at Magdalen about doing lectures for the RAF. On Wednesday, April 9, Jack gave his first RAF talk at RAF Abingdon, Berkshire, England, on the topic “Linguistic Analysis and Pauline Soteriology.” On Friday, May 2, the first Screwtape Letter was published in *The Guardian*. On June 8, Jack delivered “The Weight of Glory” to a packed church at St. Mary the Virgin Church, Oxford. On August 6, Jack traveled to London by train and gave his first BBC talk in the first series on “Common Decency” in what would later become *Mere Christianity*. During Michaelmas Term, Jack wrote to Stella (Estelle) Aldwinckle about the formation of the Socratic Club, probably in October. On November 28, the thirty-first and last Screwtape Letter was published in *The Guardian*. On December 1-3, Jack delivered three Ballard Mathews lectures on *Paradise Lost* at University College of North Wales, Bangor (now Bangor University). This leads to the publication of *A Preface to Paradise Lost*, probably in 1942. At some point in December, the Oxford Socratic Club was founded.

Events of uncertain date this year: Jack’s “Edmund Spenser” appears in *Fifteen Poets*,²¹⁸⁸ as also does “On Reading *The Fairie Queene*,” which first appeared in *Fifteen Poets*.²¹⁸⁹ Jack may write the poem “The Floating Islands” in this year.²¹⁹⁰ Jack writes to Cecil Harwood.²¹⁹¹ An early version of “Adam at Night” may have been written in this year or one of the next two years.²¹⁹² In 1940 or 1941, Lewis apparently attempts to write an Archangelical Fragment with advice from a good angel on resisting temptation, which would be the opposite of *The Screwtape Letters*.²¹⁹³

January 1941
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

January Jack’s review of Lord David Cecil’s *The Oxford Book of Christian Verse* is published in *The Review of English Studies*.²¹⁹⁴
Charles Williams’ untitled review of *The Problem of Pain* appears in Alec Vidler’s *Theology*.²¹⁹⁵

²¹⁸⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 128.

²¹⁸⁹ Humphrey Milford, editor. Oxford University Press. This essay later appears in *Studies in Medieval and Renaissance Literature*.

²¹⁹⁰ Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 327f.

²¹⁹¹ Arend Smilde, Lewis’ Uncollected Letters. Harwood 2007, 74.

²¹⁹² Charlie W. Starr.

²¹⁹³ Charlie W. Starr and Brenton Dickieson, “The Archangel Fragment and C. S. Lewis’s WWII-era World-building Project.” *Sehnsucht*. See also Joe Ricke, *Sehnsucht*, forthcoming. Joe argues that the poem and its reference to the Archangelical Fragment were written in a first edition of *The Screwtape Letters*, the copy he gave to John Arlott.

²¹⁹⁴ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 143. *Image and Imagination*, 155.

²¹⁹⁵ Notes from Arend Smilde, compiled in November 2020.

- January 1 Wednesday. *The Brains Trust* begins under the auspices of the UK Ministry of Information.²¹⁹⁶
- January 2 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- January 4 Saturday. Jack writes to Mary Neylan, who has just become a Christian, suggesting next steps, such as self-examination, Communion, praying, and daily reading of such writings as Thomas a Kempis, the Psalms, and the New Testament.²¹⁹⁷
- January 7 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Dr. R. E. Havard takes Jack, Warren, and Tolkien to a pub at Appleton this evening as a birthday present (Tolkien's birthday was on January 3).²¹⁹⁸
- January 9 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- January 10 Friday. Hilary Term begins. Jack's article, "Meditation on the Third Commandment," on a Christian political party appears in *The Guardian*.²¹⁹⁹ It draws heavily on Jacques Maritain's *Scholasticism and Politics*.²²⁰⁰
- January 13 Saturday. Evelyn Underhill writes to Jack about *The Problem of Pain*. She says the book "has impressed me deeply," that she is glad he agrees that there was "a cosmic or angelic Fall, infecting the world with sin and its consequences," that "Original sin ... now seems to me one of the most profound and far-reaching of truths," and that she finds it "impossible to follow you ... in your chapter on animals." Perhaps influencing Jack's portrayal in future years, she writes, "I feel your concept of God would be improved by just a touch of wildness."²²⁰¹
- January 14 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Evelyn Underhill's letter, written on January 13, arrives on approximately this day, complaining about Jack's tame animals as the only natural animals.
- January 15 Wednesday. As **the newly elected Vice President of Magdalen College**, Jack attends a meeting of the Livings Committee.²²⁰² Because the President gets ill, he does both men's work for the rest of this academic year.
- January 16 Thursday. Jack writes to Mrs. Stuart Moore (Evelyn Underhill) about *Out of the Silent Planet*, slaves, races, animal rights, and animals in the wild. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- January 18 Saturday. Jack writes to Canon Oliver Quick about his letter, which contains criticisms, about petitionary prayer, fallible reasoning, the Incarnation, pleasure, *The Problem of Pain*, and moral value.
- January 19 Sunday. The beginning of Full Term.
- January 21 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. As Vice President, Jack attends the meeting of the Fellowship Committee of Magdalen.²²⁰³
- January 22 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on "Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry" on Wednesdays and Fridays at noon at Magdalen. Jack attends a meeting of the Bursarial Committee as Vice President.²²⁰⁴

²¹⁹⁶ Chapter 2 of Jim Stockton's forthcoming book on the Socratic Club.

²¹⁹⁷ W. H. Lewis, *Letters of C. S. Lewis*, Revised and Enlarged Edition, edited by Walter Hooper, San Diego: Harcourt Brace, 1993, 357.

²¹⁹⁸ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 47.

²¹⁹⁹ Griffin, *Clive Staples Lewis*, 185. See *God in the Dock*, 196-199.

²²⁰⁰ Justin Buckley Dyer and Micah J. Watson, *C. S. Lewis on Politics and the Natural Law*, Cambridge University Press, 2016, 129.

²²⁰¹ *The Letters of Evelyn Underhill*, January 13, 1941, 301-302, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²²⁰² Register of Candidates for Livings. Minutes of the Livings Committee.

²²⁰³ Magdalen College, Fellowship Committee Minutes, Feb. 1938-June 1945.

²²⁰⁴ Proceedings of the Bursarial Committee, 1941-1945.

- January 23 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- January 24 Friday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on "Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry" on Wednesdays and Fridays at noon at Magdalen. As the newly elected Vice President of Magdalen, Jack attends a meeting of the Tutorial Board.²²⁰⁵
- January 26 Sunday. *Sunday Times* publishes a review of Ashley Sampson's editing of *Famous English Sermons: 730-1939*. The volume contains Jack's sermon "The Christian in Danger," delivered in 1939. Sampson writes of "the quiet depth, the feeling of latent power, the humor, the easily borne learning that Mr. Lewis brings to his argument in defense of cultural activities during time of war."²²⁰⁶
- January 27 Monday. Jack apparently lectures in Yorkshire, England, on the subject of psychoanalysis.²²⁰⁷
- January 28 Tuesday. Jack writes to Brother Every (British historian and Anglican theologian George Every [1909-2003]) about Immanuel Kant, will, reason, and taste. Jack has just written a review of Logan Smith's *Milton and His Modern Critics*. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- January 29 Wednesday. While thanking her for her letter, Jack writes to Mary Neylan, a new Christian, about not relying on emotion. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry" at noon at Magdalen. As Vice President, Jack attends a meeting of the Choir Committee at 2 p.m. in the Dean of Divinity's room.²²⁰⁸ Jack also attends a meeting of the Bursarial Committee as Vice President.
- January 30 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- January 31 Friday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry" at noon at Magdalen. C. E. M. Joad's article, "Evil and God," appears in *The Spectator*.²²⁰⁹

February 1941
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- February During this month Rev. Walter Robert Matthews writes to Rev. Maurice Edwards about a lectureship for the RAF. Then the assistant to Edwards, **Rev. Charles Gilmore, calls on Jack at Magdalen about the RAF lectureship.** Jack's review of Helen M. Barrett's *Boethius: Some Aspects of His Times and Work* is published in *Medium Aevum*.²²¹⁰ Nevill Coghill reads a paper to the Martlets on "The Notion of Antichrist."²²¹¹ Every and Bethel publish "Mr Lewis's Peace Proposals" in *Theology*.²²¹²

²²⁰⁵ *Magdalen College, Oxford, Tutorial Board Proceedings, 1939-1946.*

²²⁰⁶ *Sunday Times*, January 26, 1941, provided by Arend Smilde.

²²⁰⁷ *Yorkshire Evening Post*, January 14, 1941, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²²⁰⁸ Minutes of the Choir Committee, 1920-1942.

²²⁰⁹ The essay appears in *God in the Dock* as the first essay.

²²¹⁰ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 143. *Image and Imagination*, 200.

²²¹¹ Walter Hooper, "The Martlets," p. 57.

²²¹² Volume 42, Number 248, 112-115.

- February 4 Tuesday. Jack writes to Brother Every about subjectivism, literary badness, and *The Zeal of Thy House*, a play by Dorothy L. Sayers (1893-1957), which he has just read. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- February 5 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- February 6 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- February 7 Friday. Rev. James Welch writes to Jack about appearing on BBC radio. Jack’s “Evil and God,” a response to Joad’s article of January 31, appears in *The Spectator*.²²¹³ Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry” at noon at Magdalen. In attendance are the son of William Riddle and D. Martyn Lloyd-Jones, the latter on a preaching mission in Oxford. After the lecture Lloyd-Jones has lunch with Jack at around 1:00 p.m.²²¹⁴
- February 10 Monday. **Jack writes to James Welch, expressing interest in speaking over the BBC and suggesting some tentative titles of his talks.**
- February 11 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack meets with the Bursarial Committee as Vice President of Magdalen College.
- February 12 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry” at noon at Magdalen. Jack attends the General College Meeting at Magdalen as the newly elected Vice President.²²¹⁵
- February 13 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- February 14 Friday. **Eric Fenn, Assistant Director of Religious Broadcasting, writes to Jack about BBC radio broadcasts.** Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- February 17 Monday. Jack writes to Eric Fenn, expressing interest in seeing Fenn in Oxford to talk about the BBC broadcasts.
- February 18 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- February 19 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry” at noon at Magdalen. As the newly elected Vice President, Jack attends a meeting of the Tutorial Board.
- February 20 Thursday. Jack writes to Mary Neylan about seeing her on a Friday night between 9 and 11. Jack attends a meeting of the Fellowship Committee of Magdalen College as Vice President.²²¹⁶ Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- February 21 Friday. Jack’s review of Logan Pearsall Smith’s *Milton and His Modern Critics* is published by *The Cambridge Review*.²²¹⁷ Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- February 25 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- February 26 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- February 27 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- February 28 Friday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.

²²¹³ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 128. See *God in the Dock*, 21-24.

²²¹⁴ Iain H. Murray, *The Life of D. Martyn Lloyd-Jones: 1899-1981*, Edinburgh: The Banner of Truth Trust, 2013, 220.

²²¹⁵ Magdalen College, College Meetings, 1941.

²²¹⁶ Magdalen College, College Meetings, 1941.

²²¹⁷ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 143. *Image and Imagination*, 293.

March 1941
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- March Charles Williams speaks to the Martlets this month on “The Christianity of Baron Corvo.”²²¹⁸ Baron Corvo is the pen name of English writer Frederick William Rolfe (1860-1913). Derek Brewer is examined for a scholarship, known as a demyship,²²¹⁹ at Magdalen with several Oxford dons, led by Jack, asking questions.²²²⁰
- March 4 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- March 5 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry” at noon at Magdalen. Jack meets with the Magdalen College Bursarial Committee as Vice President.
- March 6 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- March 7 Friday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry” at noon at Magdalen. Jack attends a meeting of the Magdalen College School at 4:00 p.m. in the Summer Common Room.
- March 11 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- March 12 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry” at noon at Magdalen. Jack attends the General College Meeting at Magdalen as the newly elected Vice President.
- March 13 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- March 14 Friday. Jack writes to Emrys Evans, tentatively accepting a speaking engagement on *Paradise Lost* at University College of North Wales. He says that he has promised to do some lectures for the British military but doesn’t know how much time that will entail. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry” at noon at Magdalen. As the newly elected Vice President of Magdalen, Jack attends a meeting of the Tutorial Board.
- March 17 Monday. Jack attends a meeting of the Library Committee as Vice President.²²²¹ Jack attends a meeting of the Livings Committee at 11:00 a.m. in the Dean of Divinity’s room.
- March 18 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. As Vice President, Jack attends the Fellowship Committee meeting.
- March 19 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- March 20 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen College in the evening.
- March 21 Friday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry” at noon at Magdalen. Joy Davidman debuts as a film critic at the communist publication *New Masses* with a review of *Go West*, the Marx Brothers’ movie.²²²²

²²¹⁸ Walter Hooper, “The Martlets,” p. 57.

²²¹⁹ A College scholarship, derived from *demi-socius* “half fellow.” Thanks to Simon Horobin’s 2022 book manuscript, *C. S. Lewis’s Oxford*.

²²²⁰ Derek Brewer, “The Tutor: A Portrait,” in *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 43f.

²²²¹ The Library, Magdalene College. Meetings of the Committee. 1929-1942

²²²² Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition.

- March 22 Saturday. Jack writes to Frank Sanders, thanking him for a copy of *Sir Elfadore and Mabyrna: A Poem in Four Cantos*, which Jack comments on because he apparently has just read it.
- March 25 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- March 26 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- March 27 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- March 28 Friday. Jack writes to Douglas Bush about the Humanists, science and magic as twins, *Comus*, and chastity, thanking him for a copy of Bush’s *The Renaissance and English Humanism*, which Jack has now read. Jack comments on his agreement with Bush. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- March 29 Saturday. Jack’s “Notes on the Way” appears in *Time and Tide*, later republished as “Bulverism” or “The Foundation of 20th Century Thought.”²²²³ Its sounds the theme for what will appear shortly in *The Guardian* as *The Screwtape Letters*.

April 1941
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- April 1 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- April 2 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry” at noon at Magdalen College.
- April 3 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- April 4 Friday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- April 5 Saturday. Hilary Term ends.
- April 8 Tuesday. Jack writes to Derek Brewer, who is about to enroll in Oxford University, recommending various books to read for his preparation. He includes in his recommendation the *Aeneid* and Boethius’ *De Consolatione Philosophiae*; the historical books of the Old Testament, Psalms, and Luke; Chaucer, Shakespeare, Milton, and also Malory, Spenser, Donne, Browne, Dryden, Pope, Swift, Johnson, and Wordsworth.²²²⁴ Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- April 9 Wednesday. **Jack gives his first RAF talk at RAF Abingdon, Berkshire, England, on the topic “Linguistic Analysis and Pauline Soteriology.”**²²²⁵
- April 10 Maundy Thursday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope, thanking her for a book she wrote, entitled *Windows on Jerusalem: A Study in the Mystery of Redemption*, which Jack has now read, and accepting a speaking engagement for next Easter and apparently a speaking engagement for April 21. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- April 11 Good Friday.
- April 13 Easter Sunday.

²²²³ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 128. See *God in the Dock*, III, 1. 271-277

²²²⁴ Derek Brewer, “The Tutor,” 44f. See also *Collected Letters*, III, 1540.

²²²⁵ Green and Hooper, 205. Charles Gilmore, “To the RAF,” in Como, *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 189.

- April 15 Tuesday. Germany carries out air attacks against Northern Ireland, including an area near where Arthur lives in Belfast. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.²²²⁶
- April 16 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins. The Germans drop explosives and incendiary bombs on London, starting more than two thousand fires and killing more than a thousand people.²²²⁷
- April 17 Thursday. *The Times* reports the April 15 air attacks against Northern Ireland. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- April 21 Sunday. Jack travels to Wantage and speaks to them on "The Gospel in our Generation."²²²⁸
- April 22 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack attends a meeting of the Choir Committee at 12:30 p.m. at Magdalen College in the Dean of Divinity's Rooms.
- April 24 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- April 26 Saturday. Jack writes a fairly long letter on some of the problems Mary Neylan is experiencing—maternal jealousy when someone else provides the care for her daughter Sarah that she should have provided, her conversion, the positive value of the divine accolade as a humble pleasure ("Well done, thou good and faithful servant"), which he describes less than two months later in his famous sermon "The Weight of Glory," Hyoi's longing (in *Out of the Silent Planet*) as a longing for the past (which may be good or bad), and confessing sins, i.e., whether that should happen only to God or to another human being. Jack's *The Problem of Pain* is reviewed favorably in *The British Medical Journal*.²²²⁹
- April 29 Tuesday. The Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. in the morning with Charles Williams, Jack, Tolkien, and others.²²³⁰
- April 30 Wednesday. Jack writes again to Mary Neylan about securing a confessor and about her husband's reaction to her recent conversion. Jack meets with the Bursarial Committee as Vice President.

May 1941
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- May Early this month, probably around May 5, **Jack perhaps makes a recording of his voice for use in Iceland as part of the British effort to resist German aggression.**²²³¹ The topic is "The Norse Spirit in English Literature." The talk is probably recorded between May 5 and 18, more likely on or near May 5.
- May 1 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.

²²²⁶ *They Stand Together*, 488, n. 1.

²²²⁷ Janice Brown, *The Lion in the Waste Land*, 166.

²²²⁸ Green and Hooper, 205. They have the date erroneously listed as Monday, April 20.

²²²⁹ "The Problem of Pain by C. S. Lewis," in *The British Medical Journal*, Vol. 1, (Apr. 26, 1941), 629.

²²³⁰ *To Michal from Serge*, 119.

²²³¹ Harry Lee Poe, "C. S. Lewis Was a Secret Government Agent," online *Christianity Today*, Dec. 10, 2015. Poe makes the case that this recording was for the purpose of broadcasting in Iceland as part of a British effort to prevent Germany from taking hold of Iceland.

- May 2 Friday. **The first Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*.** As the newly elected Vice President, Jack attends a meeting of the Tutorial Board.
- May 6 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack invites Mary Neylan to call on him today at noon.²²³²
- May 7 Wednesday. Jack meets with the Bursarial Committee as Vice President.
- May 8 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- May 9 Friday. **The second Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*.** Jack writes to Mary Neylan about Father Adams, who invites her to write to him about an interview.
- May 10-11 Saturday-Sunday. The London Blitz (Nazi bombing) stops.
- May 12 Monday. Jack writes to Eric Fenn at the BBC regarding his first broadcast talks. Jack attends a meeting of the Library Committee as Vice President.
- May 13 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack writes to Joseph McCulloch about a possible reprinting of *The Pilgrim's Regress*, its usefulness or lack thereof for a Forces' Program, who owns a copy, and the bookshops at Charing Cross Road.²²³³
- May 15 Thursday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope about meeting, his BBC talks as *praeparatio evangelium*,²²³⁴ and his RAF talks. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- May 16 Friday. **The third Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*.**
- May 17 Saturday. Jack writes to Joseph McCulloch, Rector of St. Mary-le-Bow, about doing a program on *The Pilgrim's Regress* with Lewis doubting that it would be useful since the book is so metaphysical.²²³⁵
- May 19 Monday. Jack attends a meeting of the Livings Committee at 2:15 p.m. in the Dean of Divinity's room. **Jack's talk, "The Norse Spirit in English Literature," is sent to Iceland by the Joint Broadcasting Committee.**
- May 20 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- May 21 Wednesday. As Vice President Jack attends the General College Meeting at Magdalen.
- May 22 Thursday. Jack meets in a special meeting with the Bursarial Committee as Vice President. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- May 23 Friday. **The fourth Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*.**
- May 25 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur about bombing in Belfast, Mrs. Pomeroy, a gramophone recording,²²³⁶ probably on the topic "The Norse Spirit in English Literature," Minto, and Warren. Warren is living in his motorboat as part of the Upper Thames Patrol. Jack has read Phyllis Bottome's book, *Private Worlds*, and is currently reading Robert Moberley's *Atonement and*

²²³² *Collected Letters*, II, 482.

²²³³ Arend Smilde, Lewis' Uncollected Letters.

²²³⁴ This Latin phrase is the title of a work by early Christian historian Eusebius. See Andrew Lang, *Myth, Ritual and Religion*.

²²³⁵ The Wade Center file of unpublished Lewis letters. Houle Rare Books & Autographs, #603511.

²²³⁶ Harry Lee Poe, "C. S. Lewis Was a Secret Government Agent," online *Christianity Today*, Dec. 10, 2015. Poe makes the case that this recording was for the purpose of broadcasting in Iceland as part of a British effort to prevent Germany from taking hold of Iceland.

Personality. Jack has also recently reread Sir Walter Scott's *Woodstock, or The Cavalier, A Tale of the Year Sixteen Hundred and Fifty-One*. Jack stops writing to Arthur to listen to the 6:00 p.m. news.

May 27 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

May 28 Wednesday. As Vice President, Jack attends a meeting of the Tutorial Board.

May 29 Thursday. As Vice President, Jack attends a Fellowship Committee meeting. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.

May 30 Friday. **The fifth Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*.** Rebecca Monteith Carlyle, the mother of Margaret Carlyle and mother-in-law of Rev. Dr. Alexander J. Carlyle (political philosopher, ecclesiastical historian, social reformer, and Don member of the Martlets), dies today.

June 1941

(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

June 3 Tuesday. Jack writes to Margaret Carlyle about her mother's death. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

June 4 Wednesday. Jack meets with the Bursarial Committee as Vice President.

June 5 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.

June 6 Friday. **The sixth Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*.** As Vice President, Jack attends a meeting of the Magdalen College School at 4:00 p.m. in the Summer Common Room.

June 8 Sunday. In the evening,²²³⁷ **Fred Paxford drives Jack to the university church to deliver "The Weight of Glory" to a packed church at St. Mary the Virgin Church, Oxford.**²²³⁸ Jack's driver Clifford Morris (b. 1914) is in the audience,²²³⁹ as is Magdalen undergraduate Erik Routley.²²⁴⁰ Jack uses the text Rev. 2:26, 28.²²⁴¹ The last hymn they sing is "Bright the Vision that Delighted."²²⁴²

June 10 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

June 11 Wednesday. Jack meets with the Bursarial Committee as Vice President.

June 12 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening. As Vice President of Magdalen College, Jack attends a Grants Committee meeting.

June 13 Friday. **The seventh Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*.**

June 16 Monday. Warren celebrates his forty-sixth birthday.

June 17 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

²²³⁷ Erik Routley, "A Prophet," in *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 34.

²²³⁸ *The Weight of Glory and Other Addresses*, 25-40.

²²³⁹ Clifford Morris, "A Christian Gentleman," in *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 200.

²²⁴⁰ Simon Horobin, *C. S. Lewis's Oxford*.

²²⁴¹ Bruce R. Johnson, "Scripture, Setting, and Audience in the RAF Talks of C. S. Lewis," *The Journal of Inklings Studies*, Vol. 4, No. 2, 15.

²²⁴² Erik Routley, "A Prophet," in *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 34.

June 18 Wednesday. Jack attends the General College Meeting of Magdalen College.
 June 19 Thursday. As the Vice President of Magdalen, Jack attends a meeting of the Tutorial Board. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
 June 20 Friday. **The eighth Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*.**
 June 21 Saturday. Jack writes a letter to Mary Neylan about marriage and celibacy, traditional moral law, and certain custom.²²⁴³
 June 24 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack attends a meeting of the Library Committee.
 June 25 Wednesday. The Encaenia ceremony takes place in the Sheldonian Theatre in Oxford at 11:30 a.m.
 June 26 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
 June 27 Friday. Jack misses the Bursarial Committee meeting as Vice President. **The ninth Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*.**

July 1941
 (Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

July 1 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
 July 3 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening. Jack writes a letter to Miss Jacob about good superhuman beings with limited power, ultimately able to be traced back to God, about pleasure and happiness being good and needing to be enjoyed in relation to God,²²⁴⁴ and about Maleldil and the Old One being God the Son and God the Father, the Bent One being Satan, and *eldila* being angels (in *Out of the Silent Planet*).²²⁴⁵
 July 4 Friday. **The tenth Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*.**
 July 5 Saturday. Jack writes to R. W. Kosterlitz, who later helps to organize a weekend Socratics' Conference,²²⁴⁶ during correcting exams about being unable to join a study group. He also writes to Mr. Esdaile about Free Will, the Holy Spirit, the Trinity, and the existence of God.²²⁴⁷ Jack writes a preface to *The Screwtape Letters*.²²⁴⁸
 July 8 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
 July 10 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
 July 11 Friday. **The eleventh Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*.**
 July 12 Saturday. Trinity Term ends.
 July 15 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

²²⁴³ Email correspondence with Brenton Dickieson, August 17, 2015.

²²⁴⁴ Richard C. Purtill, *C. S. Lewis's Case for the Christian Faith*. San Francisco, CA: Harper & Row, 1981, 16. See also Armand Nicholi, *The Question of God*, New York: The Free Press, 2002.

²²⁴⁵ Martha C. Sammons, "A Better Country": *The worlds of Religious Fantasy and Science Fiction*, New York: Greenwood Press, 1988, 88.

²²⁴⁶ See March 13-16, 1943.

²²⁴⁷ The Wade Center file of unpublished Lewis letters.

²²⁴⁸ Griffin, 192.

July 17 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
 July 18 Friday. **The twelfth Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*.**
 July 22 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
 July 24 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
 July 25 Friday. **The thirteenth Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*.**
 July 29 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
 July 31 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.

August 1941
 (Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

August Karl Barth's letter to Britain is published as a pamphlet entitled *This Christian Cause*, describing it as futile "to make any impression on the evil genius of the new Germany by seeking to refute it on the ground of Natural Law."²²⁴⁹
 August 1 Friday. **The fourteenth Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*.**
 August 3 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur Dakin about Paul E. More's spiritual influence in Jack's life.
 August 5 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
 August 6 Wednesday. **Jack travels to London by train, probably in the afternoon, and gives his first BBC talk in the London studios in Great Portland Street in the first series of talks known as "Right and Wrong: A Clue to the Meaning of the Universe" on "Common Decency," later known as "The Law of Human Nature," from 7:45 until 8:00 p.m. Jack and Eric Fenn rehearse at 7:10 p.m.**²²⁵⁰
 August 7 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
 August 8 Friday. **The fifteenth Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*.**
 August 12 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
 August 13 Wednesday. Jack travels to London and gives his second BBC talk on "Scientific Law and Moral Law," later titled "The Reality of the Law," from 7:45 until 8:00 p.m. Jack writes to Miss Jacob about why God made man of such "poor stuff," the Fall, and free will.²²⁵¹
 August 14 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
 August 15 Friday. **The sixteenth Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*.**

²²⁴⁹ Justin Buckley Dyer and Micah J. Watson, *C. S. Lewis on Politics and the Natural Law*, Cambridge University Press, 2016, 43.

²²⁵⁰ Margaret Goodman, "CSL, DLS, and the BBC," *CSL: The Bulletin of The New York C. S. Lewis Society*, Jan/Feb 2012, 7. Janice Brown places the rehearsal at 6:45 p.m.

²²⁵¹ Richard C. Purtill, *C. S. Lewis's Case for the Christian Faith*. San Francisco, CA: Harper & Row, 1981, 38.

- August 17 Sunday. Jack writes to Alec Vidler, agreeing that his sermon, “The Weight of Glory,” could be published in *Theology*, and about his RAF talks, which prevent him from doing a book review. Prior to this date, Jack has preached the sermon “Religion: Reality or Substitute” at St. Mary’s, Oxford, based on Heb. 10:1.²²⁵²
- August 19 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- August 20 Wednesday. Jack travels to London and gives his third BBC talk on “Materialism or Religion,” later titled “What Lies Behind the Law,” from 7:45 until 8:00 p.m. This is his largest listening audience, some 2,046,000 people or 6.2 percent of the population.²²⁵³
- August 21 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- August 22 Friday. **The seventeenth Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*.**
- August 25 Monday. Jack misses the Bursarial Committee as Vice President.
- August 26 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- August 27 Wednesday. Jack travels to London and gives his fourth BBC talk on “What Can We Do About It?,” later known as “We Have Cause to be Uneasy,” from 7:45 until 8:00 p.m.
- August 28 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening. Eric Fenn writes to Jack about places where Jack can cut his BBC scripts.²²⁵⁴
- August 29 Friday. **The eighteenth Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*.** In August and September Jack is giving RAF talks two or three days at a time on weekends. On this day or one of the next couple of days, Jack writes back to Eric Fenn about the cuts he has made to his BBC talks.²²⁵⁵
- August 30 Saturday. Jack writes to the Catholic historian Christopher Dawson about not wanting to review a pamphlet by Charles Williams entitled *Religion and Love in Dante: The Theology of Romantic Love*. He continues to lecture for the RAF.

September 1941
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- September Jack’s essay, “Religion: Reality or Substitute?” appears in the September-October issue of *World Dominion*.²²⁵⁶
- September 1 Monday. Jack seems to be with the RAF at Hereford, Herefordshire, England, speaking on “Fundamentals of Christian Faith.”²²⁵⁷
- September 2 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

²²⁵² Bruce R. Johnson, “Scripture, Setting, and Audience in the RAF Talks of C. S. Lewis,” *The Journal of Inklings Studies*, Vol. 4, No. 2, 15.

²²⁵³ Statistics provided by Bruce R. Johnson in an email of January 21, 2019.

²²⁵⁴ Justin Phillips, *C. S. Lewis at the BBC*, London: HarperCollins Publishers, 2003, 127.

²²⁵⁵ Justin Phillips, *C. S. Lewis at the BBC*, London: HarperCollins Publishers, 2003, 127.

²²⁵⁶ *Christian Reflections*, 37-43

²²⁵⁷ Johnson, “Answers that Belonged to Life,” 89, n. 32.

- September 3 Wednesday. Jack travels to London and gives his fifth BBC talk, this one on “Listeners’ Objections,” later known as “Some Objections,” from 7:45 until 8:00 p.m.²²⁵⁸ The talk is given after a popular comedy program and precedes a review of the second year of the war, called *No Longer Alone*. This guarantees an audience in the millions.²²⁵⁹
- September 4 Thursday. **Eric Fenn writes to Jack about giving a second series of talks.** Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- September 5 Friday. **The nineteenth Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*.**
- September 7 Sunday. **Jack writes to Eric Fenn, agreeing to the second series of BBC talks next January and February.**
- September 8 Monday. Jack writes to Frank Sanders about a book he just received from Sanders, apparently a book written by Skinner.
- September 9 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- September 11 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- September 12 Friday. **The twentieth Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*.**
- September 16 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- September 17 Wednesday. Rev. John Gordon Williams writes to Jack, asking him to do a series of talks on Sundays for the Armed Forces over the BBC.
- September 18 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- September 19 Friday. **The twenty-first Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*.**
- September 20-23 Saturday-Tuesday. **Jack appears to be in Henlow, about twenty-four miles southwest of Cambridge, with the RAF on the visit when he first meets Methodist Chaplain Joseph Dowell.**²²⁶⁰
- September 21 Sunday. Jack speaks at the RAF Henlow, Bedfordshire, England.²²⁶¹
- September 22 Monday. Jack speaks on “Christianity and Civilization” at the RAF Henlow, Bedfordshire, England.²²⁶²
- September 23 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. in the morning, although it is unlikely that Jack is present.
- September 25 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- September 26 Friday. **The twenty-second Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*.**
- September 30 Tuesday. Jack writes to Rev. John Gordon Williams, declining a speaking engagement at the BBC.²²⁶³ Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

October 1941
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

²²⁵⁸ There is some uncertainty over whether this talk was given on Saturday, September 6, or Wednesday, September 3, but Paul McCusker at the BBC looks at the original notes and confirms that the date was truly September 3. Thanks to William O’Flaherty for tracking this down.

²²⁵⁹ George M. Marsden, *C. S. Lewis’s Mere Christianity: A Biography*, Princeton, New Jersey: Princeton University, Press, 2016, 37f.

²²⁶⁰ Johnson, “Answers that Belonged to Life,” 89, n. 33.

²²⁶¹ Bruce R. Johnson, “Scripture, Setting, and Audience in the RAF Talks of C. S. Lewis,” *The Journal of Inklings Studies*, Vol. 4, No. 2, 2.

²²⁶² Bruce R. Johnson, “Scripture, Setting, and Audience in the RAF Talks of C. S. Lewis,” *The Journal of Inklings Studies*, Vol. 4, No. 2, 21.

²²⁶³ Stephanie Derrick, *The Fame of C. S. Lewis*, 82, n. 12.

- October During Michaelmas Term, **Jack writes to Stella (Estelle) Aldwinckle (1907-1989) about the formation of the Socratic Club**,²²⁶⁴ which will originally be attached to St. Aldate's Church in Oxford. Miss Monica Shorten, an undergraduate at Somerville College, had complained that there were no places to discuss theological questions. Apparently there are three unofficial meetings prior to the first official meeting of the Socratic Club this term.²²⁶⁵ Jack's review of Dorothy L. Sayers' *The Mind of the Maker* is published in *Theology*.²²⁶⁶ Derek Brewer comes up to Magdalen College with Jack as his tutor.²²⁶⁷
- October 1 Wednesday. Michaelmas Term begins. Jack attends a meeting of the Livings Committee at 4:00 p.m. in the Dean of Divinity's room.
- October 2 Thursday. Jack writes to Mary Neylan about her visit, his RAF talks, *The Pilgrim's Regress*, Dante, and the upcoming publication of his BBC talks. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- October 3 Friday. **The twenty-third Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*.** Jack leaves for Aberystwyth, Ceredigion, Wales, on a three-day trip to lecture to the RAF.²²⁶⁸
- October 4 Saturday. Jack spends the day at Aberystwyth for his RAF lecture.
- October 5 Sunday. Jack spends the day at Aberystwyth for his RAF lecture.
- October 6 Monday. As Vice President, Jack misses the Bursarial Committee Meeting, probably because of his trip to Wales.
- October 7 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- October 9 Thursday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope about his Aberystwyth trip, the Shroud of Turin, and declining a request from Sister Janet. He encloses the manuscript of *Screwtape* for safekeeping. Jack attends a meeting of the Choir Committee at 4:00 p.m. in the Dean of Divinity's room at Magdalen. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- October 10 Friday. **The twenty-fourth Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*.**
- October 12 Sunday. The beginning of Full Term.
- October 13 Monday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at 10:00 a.m. on Mondays and Fridays at Magdalen. Jack begins to lecture for B.Litt. students on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- October 14 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- October 15 Wednesday. Jack attends the General College Meeting of Magdalen College.
- October 16 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- October 17 Friday. As the Vice President of Magdalen, Jack attends a meeting of the Tutorial Board. **The twenty-fifth Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*.**
- October 20 Monday. In the morning Jack meets with his Father confessor, Father Walter Adams of the Society of St. John the Evangelist. Jack writes a letter to Mary Neylan about proofs of one of his books, two books he has recently read by E. L. Mascall, i.e.,

²²⁶⁴ Walter Hooper, "Oxford's Bonny Fighter," *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 138.

²²⁶⁵ Jim Stockton, unpublished manuscript on the Oxford Socratic Club.

²²⁶⁶ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 143. *Image and Imagination*, 167.

²²⁶⁷ Derek Brewer, "The Tutor: A Portrait." *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 45.

²²⁶⁸ *Collected Letters*, II, 492.

- Man, His Origins and Destiny* and *The God-Man*, and about having met with Father Adams this morning.²²⁶⁹ Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. on Mondays and Fridays at Magdalen. Jack attends a meeting of the Library Committee. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- October 21 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- October 23 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- October 24 Friday. **The twenty-sixth Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*.** During this last week of October, Jack meets with Father Walter Adams for private confession.²²⁷⁰
- October 27 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. on Mondays and Fridays at Magdalen. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- October 28 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- October 29 Wednesday. Jack misses the meeting of the Bursarial Committee as Vice President.
- October 30 Thursday. Jack writes to Emrys Evans about doing three Ballard Mathews lectures on *Paradise Lost* on Dec. 1-3 at Bangor University in North Wales and subsequently publishing them. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- October 31 Friday. **The twenty-seventh Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*.**

November 1941
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- November Lewis’s sermon “The Weight of Glory,” is published in *Theology* XLIII. Late this month or early in the next month, the fresher’s tea, at which the idea for the Socratic Club surfaced, took place.²²⁷¹
- November 3 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. on Mondays and Fridays at Magdalen. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- November 4 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- November 5 Wednesday. Jack attends the General College Meeting of Magdalen College. In this meeting Lewis is nominated as Vice President for 1942.²²⁷² Jack has Bishop Neville Talbot (1869-1943) as a guest for the night in Magdalen College, and they talk until 1:30 a.m., about Sister Penelope, but probably also about the RAF and Jack’s lectures to the RAF. Bishop Talbot is the Vicar of St. Mary’s Church, Nottingham, and very much involved in the chaplaincy program of the RAF. Bishop Talbot is advocating for a larger role in the RAF chaplaincy.²²⁷³
- November 6 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.

²²⁶⁹ Email correspondence with Brenton Dickieson, August 17, 2015. See also Arend Smilde’s compilation of unpublished Lewis letters.

²²⁷⁰ McGrath, 204.

²²⁷¹ Stella Aldwinckle, “Socrates Was a Realist,” *Socratic Digest* No. 1, 1942-43, 10.

²²⁷² To summarize his past year as Vice President, Lewis wrote a five-act drama entitled “The Tragi-Comicall Briefe Reigne of Lewis the Bald.” Horobin, *C. S. Lewis’ Oxford*, 70.

²²⁷³ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Neville_Talbot.

- November 7 Friday. **The twenty-eighth Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*.** As Vice President, Jack attends a meeting of the Magdalen College School at 4:00 p.m. in the Summer Common Room.
- November 9 Sunday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope (Penelope Lawson) about hearing good things about her and Mother Maribell from Bishop Neville Talbot last Wednesday, about the Shroud of Turin, and requesting prayers for Mrs. Moore. He has recently reread her essay “Consider the Dog: A Study in Right Relationship.” Jack has just gotten Ransom to Venus as he writes *Perelandra*.
- November 10 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. on Mondays and Fridays at Magdalen. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- November 11 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- November 12 Wednesday. As the Vice President of Magdalen, Jack attends a meeting of the Tutorial Board.
- November 13 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening. As Vice President, Jack attends the Fellowship Committee meeting.²²⁷⁴
- November 14 Friday. **The twenty-ninth Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*.** Jack writes to Eric Fenn about his writing of the next BBC talks, stating that he is sending his talks to three theologians, Roman Catholic, Church of England, and Dissenting, to see what they think about them. The Roman Catholic is probably Alan Richard Griffiths, and the Anglican is probably Austin Farrer. Jack also writes to the Bodleian Library, permitting his student Richard Gwilym Morgan to view the book *Vénus la populaire, ou Apologie des maisons de joye*, a translation of the English *A Modest Defence of Publick Stews* (i.e. brothels), attributed to Bernard de Mandeville.²²⁷⁵
- November 17 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. on Mondays and Fridays at Magdalen. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- November 18 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Warren relinquishes command of RASC.
- November 19 Wednesday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope about complaining, disliking religion, the upcoming trip to Wantage, and a quotation from Coventry Patmore. Jack meets with the Bursarial Committee as Magdalen College Vice President.
- November 20 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- November 21 Friday. **The thirtieth Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*.**
- November 24 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. on Mondays and Fridays at Magdalen. Jack attends a meeting of the Fellowship Committee as Vice President. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- November 25 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack has resigned from his Vice-Presidency within the past week.²²⁷⁶
- November 26 Wednesday. Jack meets with the Bursarial Committee as Vice President.
- November 27 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.

²²⁷⁴ Fellowship Committee Minutes, Feb. 1938-June 1945.

²²⁷⁵ Simon Horobin, *C. S. Lewis’s Oxford*, 43-45.

²²⁷⁶ Excerpts from K. B. McFarlane’s letters to Helena Wright, supplied by Robin Darwall-Smith, Oxford.

- November 28 Friday. **The thirty-first and last Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*.**
- November 29 Saturday. Jack celebrates his forty-third birthday.
- November 30 Sunday. Jack writes to RAF Padre²²⁷⁷ Joseph Dowell about meeting and about the BBC scripts, which he sends to Dowell for his critique.

December 1941
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Bangor, Wales)

- December 1 Monday. **Jack delivers the first of three Ballard Mathews lectures on *Paradise Lost* at University College of North Wales, Bangor** (now Bangor University). Jack was to lecture for B.Litt. students at 10:00 a.m. on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” and on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen, but he was in Wales.
- December 2 Tuesday. **Jack delivers the second of three Ballard Mathews lectures on *Paradise Lost* at University College of North Wales, Bangor.** The Congregation of Oxford University approves two resolutions for British prisoners of war to study for exams and have these exams graded.²²⁷⁸
- December 3 Wednesday. **Jack delivers the third of three Ballard Mathews lectures on *Paradise Lost* at University College of North Wales, Bangor.** Jack misses the General College meeting today. In this meeting, History tutor K. B. McFarlane is nominated to the office of Vice President to replace Jack after one year.
- December 4 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- December 5 Friday. As the Vice President of Magdalen, Jack attends a meeting of the Tutorial Board. Eric Fenn sends a letter to Jack about his first set of talks, which he calls first class.
- December 7 Sunday. The Japanese bomb Pearl Harbor. Jack speaks to some group this evening, assuming them to be Christians, apparently with Patricia Thomson in the audience.²²⁷⁹
- December 8 Monday. Jack writes to Patricia Thomson about Jesus as a human teacher, the “virtuous unbeliever,” and repentance. He invites her to come and talk with him about Christianity. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. on Mondays and Fridays at Magdalen. As Vice President Jack probably attends a meeting of the Choir Committee at Magdalen at 2:30 p.m. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- December 9 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- December 11 Thursday. Jack writes to Patricia Thomson about the truth or falsity of Christianity, not counting one’s good deeds, recommending books by MacDonald (*Phantastes* and *Lilith*) and Coventry Patmore. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening. Dorothy L. Sayers reads an excerpt of *The Man Born to be King* at a BBC press

²²⁷⁷ The RAF chaplains, and other British military chaplains, are routinely referred to as Padre. So Bruce Johnson, “Answers that Belonged to Life,” *Sehnsucht*, 2011-2012, 83, n. 6.

²²⁷⁸ Bruce R. Johnson, “The Efforts of C. S. Lewis to Aid British Prisoners of War during World War II,” 51.

²²⁷⁹ *Collected Letters*, II, 499.

conference, which causes some controversy because of her use of a Cockney accent and slang, as though it were disrespectful.

- December 15 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. on Mondays and Fridays at Magdalen. Jack attends a meeting of the Livings Committee at 12 noon in the Dean of Divinity’s room. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- December 16 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. As the Vice President of Magdalen, Jack attends a meeting of the Tutorial Board.
- December 17 Wednesday. Michaelmas Term ends.
- December 18 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening, although he mentions meeting on Fridays also, probably at this time on Fridays instead of Thursdays.²²⁸⁰
- December 21 Sunday. Jack writes to Griffiths about reading Charles Williams, Williams’ lecture on Milton and chastity, Williams’ voice and appearance, the Inklings to whom *The Problem of Pain* was dedicated (Williams, Dyson, Warren, Tolkien, and Havard), the BBC scripts with Christ’s claim to forgive sins and theories of the Atonement, which Jack sent to Griffiths, having people from different denominations read his BBC scripts, the Son being subject to the Father, and *In Memoriam*, which he reread some months ago. The first episode of Dorothy L. Sayers’ *The Man Born to be King* is aired on the BBC (the last will be aired in October 1942).
- December 22 Monday. As Vice President, Jack attends a meeting of the Fellowship Committee.
- December 23 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack writes to Arthur about Arthur’s work as Warden, about being Vice President with its many duties, his RAF lectures, his larger volume of letters, Warren, Maureen’s marriage, the writing he is doing with *Perelandra*, Jack’s rereading of Thomas Traherne’s *Centuries of Meditations*, Mrs. Greeves, and Mrs. McNeil. This past summer he has read Robert Graves’ *I, Claudius*, Dorothy L. Sayers’ *The Mind of the Maker* and *Gaudy Night*, then reread *The Fair Maid of Perth* by Sir Walter Scott.
- December 24 Wednesday. Christmas Eve. **Vice President Jack Lewis hosts a Christmas Eve party for Magdalen College, probably his last official act as Vice President.**
- December 25 Thursday. Christmas Day. **The Oxford Socratic Club has been founded** shortly before this date.²²⁸¹
- December 31 New Year’s Eve. The editor of *The Christian News-Letter*, Joseph Houldsworth Oldham, begins publicizing what he calls “Universities of Captivity” in an issue of the *News-Letter*.

²²⁸⁰ *Collected Letters*, II, 501.

²²⁸¹ Walter Hooper, “Oxford’s Bonny Fighters,” *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 138.

The Year 1942 (221)

Summary: Jack continued his lectures to the RAF. On Sunday, January 11, Jack gave his first BBC talk in the second series on “The Rival Conceptions of God” in London. On January 26, the first official meeting of the Oxford Socratic Club took place at Somerville College. On February 9, *The Screwtape Letters* were published by Geoffrey Bles in book form. In March, the second printing of *The Screwtape Letters* was released. Jack delivers the 1942 Annual Shakespeare Lecture to the British Academy on April 22 in London. On May 12, the BBC Home Service transmitted the May 7 recording of *Brains Trust*, with C. S. Lewis. On July 13, Geoffrey Bles Ltd. published *Broadcast Talks*, containing the first two series of BBC talks.²²⁸² On September 20, Jack gave his first BBC talk in his third series on “The Three Parts of Morality.” On October 8, *A Preface to ‘Paradise Lost’*, which was presented as the Ballard Mathews lectures in 1941, was published by Oxford University Press. On December 22, Jack writes to Sister Penelope with plans for his manuscript *Perelandra* to reach her in early January for safekeeping. Also in December the fourth printing of *The Screwtape Letters* appeared.

Events of uncertain date this year: This year Jack sets up a charitable trust with Owen Barfield called the Agapony. Jack’s essay “Psychoanalysis and Literary Criticism” appears in *Essays and Studies by Members of the English Association*.²²⁸³ Jack’s undated essay, “On Ethics,” probably appears in this year. *The Case for Christianity*, the American version of the first two BBC talks, is first published.²²⁸⁴ Jack probably writes the poem “The Apologist’s Evening Hymn/Prayer” in this year.²²⁸⁵ Adam Fox is appointed canon of Westminster Abbey and leaves Oxford. William Temple’s (1881-1944; Archbishop of Canterbury, 1942-1944) book, *Christianity and the Social Order*, is published, setting out an Anglican theology for society. Jack writes a note to an unknown recipient, enclosing a gift copy of *The Screwtape Letters*.²²⁸⁶ Jack writes “On Ethics.”²²⁸⁷ Jack may write the poem “To G.M.” in this year.²²⁸⁸ Charlie Starr thinks Jack’s poem “On Being Human” may have been written in 1942.

January 1942
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

²²⁸² *Broadcast Talks* (‘Right and Wrong: A Clue to the Meaning of the Universe’ and ‘What Christians Believe’, given in 1941) (Bles 1942; as *The Case for Christianity*, Macmillan 1943).

²²⁸³ *Essays and Studies*, Vol. XXVII (1942). See also *Selected Literary Essays*, 286-300.

²²⁸⁴ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 53.

²²⁸⁵ Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 328f. See *Collected Letters*, II, 527.

²²⁸⁶ From Andrew Lazo and Charlie Starr.

²²⁸⁷ *Christian Reflections*, 44-56.

²²⁸⁸ Charlie W. Starr.

- January 1 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening. Ashley Sampson's *Famous English Sermons* is published by the Religious Book Club, containing Jack's sermon "Learning in War-Time," but in this book entitled "The Christian in Danger."²²⁸⁹
- January 4 Sunday. Jack sends Eric Fenn a set of scripts for the second broadcast series of talks at the BBC.
- January 6 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- January 8 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- January 10 Saturday. Hilary Term begins.
- January 11 Sunday. **Jack gives his first BBC talk in the second series, which is entitled "What Christians Believe,"** on "The Rival Conceptions of God" at 4:40 p.m. in London. He travels back on the train in the evening.
- January 12 Monday. Jack finishes reading Tasso's *La Gerusalemme Liberata* for the second time.²²⁹⁰
- January 13 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- January 15 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- January 18 Sunday. Jack gives his second BBC talk, second series, on "The Invasion" at 4:45 p.m. in London.
- January 20 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mary Neylan about her being in a trough as he has just been, the word *believing*, proceeding to faith by acting as though we had it just as one learns to swim in a similar way, not making Christianity a Law and instead relaxing in prayer, overcoming chronic temptations by picking ourselves up from the dirt each time ("... the bathrooms are all ready, the towels put out, & the clean clothes are in the airing cupboard."),²²⁹¹ and about Sarah not wanting to have to ask God for her to be good. He also comments about Ransom having a grand time on Venus, as he writes *Perelandra*. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- January 22 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- January 26 Monday. **The first meeting of the Oxford Socratic Club takes place at Somerville College.** The topic is "Won't Mankind Outgrow Christianity in the Face of the Advance of Science and of Modern Ideologies?" with guest Robert Emlyn Havard, the Lewis family physician. Meetings normally start at 8:15 p.m. and usually last until 10:30 p.m.²²⁹²
- January 27 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- January 29 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.

February 1942
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

February Warren begins to write his first book on French history, *The Splendid Century*.

²²⁸⁹ Joe Ricke, "An Unlikely Preacher: C. S. Lewis and the War-Time Sermon," *Sehnsucht*, 2022. Ashley Sampson, ed., *Famous English Sermons*, London: Thomas Nelson & Sons, first published in 1940, 367-382.

²²⁹⁰ The University of North Carolina's collection of Jack's books donated by Walter Hooper. Luke William Mills, Associate Professor, Department of English, Wingate University.

²²⁹¹ *Collected Letters*, II, 507.

²²⁹² Green and Hooper, 215.

- February 1 Sunday. Jack gives his third BBC talk, second series, “The Shocking Alternative,” the famous Lord, Liar, or Lunatic talk, at 4:45 p.m. in London.
- February 2 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic “Is God a Wish Fulfillment?” The speakers are Dr. William Stevenson, Assistant Director of the Institute of Experimental Psychology,²²⁹³ Oxford, presumably representing the Freudian point of view, and C. S. Lewis.
- February 3 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- February 4 Wednesday. Jack’s 290-word Open Letter is published in *The Christian News-Letter*, dealing with British prisoners of war, i.e., Germans captured by the British, and how they might read English while imprisoned and be examined by university examiners. The request originally came from the German prisoners and led to a meeting between Jack and Miss Ethel Herdman (Secretary, and later Director, of the Educational Books Section (EBS) of the Joint War Organisation’s Prisoners of War Department), which eventually led to recommended readings and a non-degree course of study.²²⁹⁴ Jack, Miss Ethel Herdman, and A. D. Lindsay, the Master of Balliol, headed this section.
- February 5 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- February 8 Sunday. Jack gives his fourth BBC talk, second series, on “The Perfect Penitent” at 4:40 p.m. in London.
- February 9 Monday. ***The Screwtape Letters* are published in book form by Geoffrey Bles.**²²⁹⁵ Jack writes to Eric Fenn about where to send his fees for the BBC broadcasts, i.e., to Miss Webb of Gloucester, Miss Burton of Buckingham, the Clergy Widows Fund, and the Society of St. John the Evangelist. The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic “Was Christ Really Any More Than a Great Teacher and Prophet?” The speaker is Stella Aldwinckle, Chairman of the Socratic Club.
- February 10 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- February 11 Wednesday. Jack writes to Sir Humphrey Milford (1877-1952), publisher, editor, and head of the London operations of Oxford University Press, about a royalty for *A Preface to Paradise Lost*.
- February 12 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- February 15 Sunday. Jack gives his fifth BBC talk, second series, on “The Practical Conclusion” at 4:45 p.m. in London.
- February 16 Monday. Jack writes to Ronald Boswell about the Clergy Widows’ Fund. The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic “Skepticism and Faith” with W. B. Merchant as speaker. Jack also speaks.
- February 17 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- February 19 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- February 20 Friday. On approximately this day, someone, on behalf of Archbishop William Temple, invites Jack to write a book for “The Archbishop of Canterbury’s Lent Book” series. He declines on February 28.

²²⁹³ See the *Socratic Digest*, No. 1, 1942-43, reprint edition, Joel D. Heck, editor, 3.

²²⁹⁴ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 145. Dr. J. H. Oldham, publisher, *The Christian News-Letter*, No. 119, 21 Northmoor Road, Oxford, Feb. 4, 1942. See also Bruce R. Johnson, “The Efforts of C. S. Lewis to Aid British Prisoners of War during World War II,” *Sehnsucht*, Volume 12, 2018.

²²⁹⁵ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 45. *The Screwtape Letters*. New York: HarperCollins, 1996.

- February 22 Sunday. *The Observer* publishes a review of *The Screwtape Letters* by L. A. G. Strong, stating, “An excellent book, hard-hitting, challenging, provoking.”²²⁹⁶
- February 23 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic “Is Christian Obscurantism Hindering Social Progress?” with Lord Elton²²⁹⁷ as speaker.
- February 24 Tuesday. Jack writes thirty-five letters, none of them during working hours! Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. *The Manchester Guardian* reviews *The Screwtape Letters* positively.²²⁹⁸ The title of the review by Artifex is “A Number of New Books,” which includes other books. Artifex states, “In a book of any length satire easily topples over into farce and any levity in the treatment of such a subject would be fatal. Mr. Lewis never fails. The book is sparkling yet truly reverent, in fact a perfect joy, and should become a classic.”²²⁹⁹
- February 25 Wednesday. Jack writes to Eric Fenn about the letters he wrote yesterday and agreeing to a third series of talks over the BBC.
- February 26 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- February 28 Friday. In a letter found in the Lambeth Palace Library, Jack writes to Archbishop William Temple, declining the invitation to write a book for his Lenten series, but leaving the final decision to the Archbishop.²³⁰⁰ *The Times Literary Supplement* reviews *The Screwtape Letters* with some caution, stating that “time alone can show whether it is or is not an enduring piece of satirical writing.”²³⁰¹

March 1942
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- March In this month the second printing of *The Screwtape Letters* is released.²³⁰² In early March or April Jack speaks to the RAF Mount Batten, Plymouth, Devon, England.²³⁰³
- March 1 Sunday. W. J. Turner publishes a review of Jack’s *The Problem of Pain* in *The Observer*, stating, “This is a witty and profound book ... Mr. Lewis has written the most vital restatement of religious truths produced in our time, and he has found a brilliantly original form in which to do it. At every point these letters reveal a penetrating understanding of good and evil.”²³⁰⁴

²²⁹⁶ *The Observer*, February 22, 1942, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²²⁹⁷ Possibly Godfrey Elton, British historian, 1st Baron Elton (1892-1973), Fellow of Queen’s College, Oxford, 1919-1939, the secretary of the Rhodes Trust, 1939-1959.

²²⁹⁸ Zaleski, *The Fellowship*, 297.

²²⁹⁹ *The Manchester Guardian*, February 24, 1942, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²³⁰⁰ *Sehnsucht*, Volume 10. *Temple Papers*, Vol. 2, 71.

²³⁰¹ Zaleski, *The Fellowship*, 297.

²³⁰² Brown, *In Pursuit*, 33.

²³⁰³ Bruce R. Johnson, “Scripture, Setting, and Audience in the RAF Talks of C. S. Lewis,” *The Journal of Inklings Studies*, Vol. 4, No. 2, 4.

²³⁰⁴ *The Observer*, March 1, 1942, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

- March 2 Monday. Jack writes to Mr. Colquhoun about the upcoming publication of *Broadcast Talks* by Geoffrey Bles. He writes very briefly also to Eric Fenn.²³⁰⁵ The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic “Are There Any *Valid* Objections to Free Love?” with a full lecture hall.²³⁰⁶ Hundreds are in attendance. Charles Williams is the speaker at the Somerville College meeting.²³⁰⁷ During the meeting Lewis states that the meeting would have to make up its mind if it wanted to talk about the habits of bees or those of humans. After the meeting Jack invites Derek Brewer, a student, and others to meet Charles Williams in his college rooms and have a drink. At Jack’s request Williams reads from his *Taliessin Through Logres*.²³⁰⁸
- March 3 Tuesday. Jack writes to Thomas Riddle, editor of the *Christian Herald*, declining to write an article for him. Jack also writes to Mr. Hubble about the publication of his talks by Centenary Press.²³⁰⁹ Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- March 5 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- March 6 Friday. Jack writes to Daphne Harwood about being in love. “Eros won’t do without Agape.”
- March 9 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic “Is Prayer Auto-suggestion?” with guest speaker L. W. Grensted (1884-1964), Oriel Professor of the Philosophy of the Christian Religion.
- March 10 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack writes a brief notecard to Mr. Symonds from Magdalen College about a review of *The Screwtape Letters*, publishing, *The Pilgrim’s Regress*, *Out of the Silent Planet*, and adding “and Luther” after “St. Thos. More” in the front part of *The Screwtape Letters*.²³¹⁰
- March 12 Thursday. On this date, George Gordon, President of Magdalen College, Oxford, dies. Mrs. Gordon informs the Vice President at 8:00 a.m. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- March 14 Saturday. Jack writes to R. W. Kosterlitz about meeting on Saturday, March 28.
- March 17 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- March 19 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- March 21 Saturday. Charles Williams’ review of *The Screwtape Letters* appears in *Time and Tide* as “Letters in Hell.”
- March 24 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- March 25 Wednesday. Jack writes to Daphne Harwood about evolution in morals, emotion, and anthropocentrism.
- March 26 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- March 28 Saturday. Hilary Term ends. Presumably, R. W. Kosterlitz meets with Jack at Magdalen College at 11 a.m.²³¹¹

²³⁰⁵ Justin Phillips, *C. S. Lewis at the BBC*, London: HarperCollins Publishers, 2003, 158.

²³⁰⁶ Erik Routley claims that they met in the Magdalen College dining hall. Routley, “A Prophet,” in *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 35.

²³⁰⁷ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 203.

²³⁰⁸ Colin Duriez, *C. S. Lewis: A Biography of Friendship*, Chapter 12, Kindle edition. See also Derek Brewer, “The Tutor: A Portrait,” in *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 57.

²³⁰⁹ Arend Smilde, *C. S. Lewis’ Uncollected Letters*. Ebay September 2018.

²³¹⁰ Lanier Theological Library, Houston, Texas.

²³¹¹ *Collected Letters*, II, 513.

- March 29 Sunday. Jack preaches at the Evensong service at the Headington Quarry Church upon invitation by its vicar, Thomas E. Bleiben. The sermon title is “Religion and Pleasure,”²³¹² and it is the National Day of Prayer. Fred Paxford is in attendance.²³¹³ The sermon is possibly an earlier version of the essay “Religion: Reality or Substitute?”
- March 31 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

April 1942
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- April Probably before April 6, Jack writes to Dorothy L. Sayers declining the writing of a book on love and marriage, suggesting that she do it. They have evacuees at The Kilns.
- April 2 Maundy Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- April 3 Good Friday.
- April 5 Easter Sunday. During this week, April 5-11, Jack speaks at RAF Cranwell.²³¹⁴
- April 6 Monday. Jack writes to Dorothy L. Sayers, inviting her to lunch on June 2 or 3 and mentioning the book he is encouraging her to write.
- April 7 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- April 8 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins. Jack seems to be with the RAF at Cranwell, Lincolnshire, England, speaking on “Is Atheism Reasonable?”²³¹⁵
- April 9 Thursday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope about a manuscript she sent, the *Odyssey*, which he considers the best novel in the world, his suffering from lumbago, and one he sent her, i.e., *Perelandra*. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening, but without Jack, who is with the RAF in Cranwell.
- April 11 Saturday. Jack concludes his visit to the RAF Cranwell, Lincolnshire, England.²³¹⁶
- April 12 Sunday. Jack writes to Joy Parsons. Jack is about to set out for the RAF in the eastern counties, perhaps in the Cambridge area, possibly in Lincolnshire, Norfolk, or Suffolk. Around this time Jack writes a letter to Mary Neylan, agreeing to be her daughter Sarah's godfather and noting that the first set of BBC talks will soon be available in booklet form.
- April 14 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- April 16 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- April 17 Friday. Jack writes to Mary Neylan about planning to be present in Iffley on Saturday.

²³¹² Bruce R. Johnson, “Scripture, Setting, and Audience in the RAF Talks of C. S. Lewis,” *The Journal of Inklings Studies*, Vol. 4, No. 2, 15.

²³¹³ Fred W. Paxford, “Observations of a Gardener,” in *We Remember C. S. Lewis*, ed. David Graham (Nashville, TN: Broadman, and Holman, 2001), 127.

²³¹⁴ Bruce R. Johnson, “Answers that Belonged to Life.”

²³¹⁵ Bruce R. Johnson, “Answers that Belonged to Life,” 89, n. 34. See also Bruce R. Johnson, “Scripture, Setting, and Audience in the RAF Talks of C. S. Lewis,” *The Journal of Inklings Studies*, Vol. 4, No. 2, 21.

²³¹⁶ Bruce R. Johnson, “Scripture, Setting, and Audience in the RAF Talks of C. S. Lewis,” *The Journal of Inklings Studies*, Vol. 4, No. 2, 2.

- April 18 Saturday. Four-year-old Sarah Neylan is baptized in Iffley, and Jack is present.²³¹⁷
- April 20-22 Monday-Wednesday. At the invitation of the Mother Superior, probably Anna Louisa, Jack spends three days at Wantage, speaking to the Junior Sisters at the Community of St. Mary the Virgin. He arrives at teatime on Monday and stays in their guest house. The first lecture is given Monday evening and the next two on Tuesday.²³¹⁸
- April 22 Wednesday. During the day Jack leaves Wantage, returning to Oxford or going directly to London. In the evening **Jack delivers the 1942 Annual Shakespeare Lecture to the British Academy** in London²³¹⁹ on “*Hamlet: The Prince or the Poem?*”²³²⁰
- April 23 Thursday. Jack writes to Martyn Skinner²³²¹ about Skinner’s poetry, Hassell, suffering, and Van Oss. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- April 26 Sunday. The beginning of Full Term.
- April 28 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- April 29 Wednesday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic “Some Ambiguities in the Use of the Word *Rational*” with Keble College philosophy Tutor D. M. MacKinnon²³²² as guest speaker.
- April 30 Thursday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on Thursdays and Saturdays on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon in Magdalen. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.

May 1942
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- May During the month Jack writes to James Welch at the BBC about Rose Macaulay, religion as a desirable element in a culture vs. those who believe in the objective truth of Christianity.²³²³ Jack’s *The Screwtape Letters* is reviewed in *Theology* by Charles Gillett.²³²⁴
- May 2 Saturday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on Thursdays and Saturdays on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon in Magdalen.
- May 5 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

²³¹⁷ Email correspondence with Brenton Dickieson, August 17, 2015. Dickieson probably based his opinion on the letter that said Lewis would be present on Saturday for the baptism. Sarah was born in 1938.

²³¹⁸ “CSMV St Mary’s Convent Logbook Entry for 20th April 1942.” Provided in an email from Sister Elizabeth Jane CSMV on October 29, 2019.

²³¹⁹ So *Clive Staples Lewis*, 205.

²³²⁰ *Selected Literary Essays*, 88-105.

²³²¹ A friend of Alan Richard Griffiths with whom Skinner and Hugh Waterman attempted to live off the land in the Cotswolds for about a year.

²³²² At this time Fellow and Tutor of Keble College (1940-1947) and later the Regius Professor of Moral Philosophy at the University of Aberdeen (1947-1960) and then the Norris-Hulse Professor of Divinity at the University of Cambridge (1960-1978).

²³²³ Justin Phillips, *C. S. Lewis at the BBC*, London: HarperCollins Publishers, 2003, 159.

²³²⁴ Notes from Arend Smilde, compiled in November 2020.

- May 6 Wednesday. The Socratic Club was to meet in the evening on the topic “Is it Rational to Believe in a ‘Personal’ God?” with British philosopher and committed Anglican William George De Burgh (1866-1943) as speaker. Because of the illness of the speaker, the meeting is postponed until May 27.
- May 7 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon in Magdalen. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening. The BBC Home Service records the *Brains Trust*, Session No. 74, with C. S. Lewis, Julian Huxley, C. E. M. Joad, Commander A. B. Campbell, and former Member of Parliament Mary Agnes Hamilton, from 2:45 to 3:30 p.m. Donald McCullough serves as Question Master.²³²⁵ This puts Jack and Joad in the same room probably for the first time.
- May 9 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon in Magdalen.
- May 11 Monday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope about his recent visit to Wantage on April 20-22, Miss Burton, who needs help, and the completion of *Perelandra*.
- May 12 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. The BBC Home Service transmits the May 7 recording of *Brains Trust*, with C. S. Lewis, Dr. Julian Huxley, A. B. Campbell, and Dr. C. E. M. Joad from 8:15 to 9:00 p.m.²³²⁶ The Question-Masters are Mrs. M. A. Hamilton and Donald McCullough. Howard Thomas is the producer.
- May 13 Wednesday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic “Did Christ Rise from the Dead?” with philosopher and theologian Austin Farrer (1904-1968) and Robert Eisler as speakers.
- May 14 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon in Magdalen. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- May 15 Friday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope about Miss Burton, a rabbit in the deer park, and Mrs. Moore’s health.
- May 16 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon in Magdalen. C. E. M. Joad’s review of *The Screwtape Letters* is published in *New Statesman and Nation* as “Mr. Lewis’s Devil.”²³²⁷
- May 17 Sunday. Presumably, Jack attends a conference on religious Broadcasting that Rev. James Welch of the BBC arranged.²³²⁸ The BBC Home Service rebroadcasts the May 7 recording of *Brains Trust*, with C. S. Lewis, from 8:15 to 9:00 p.m.²³²⁹
- May 19 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- May 20 Wednesday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic “Can Science Render Religion Unnecessary?” with H. A. Hodges (Herbert Arthur Hodges, 1905-1976, at this time Professor of Philosophy at the University of Reading, especially in Anglicanism and Ecumenism) as speaker.
- May 21 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon in Magdalen. Jack writes to Mrs. Percival Wiseman about a manuscript, probably *What Christians Believe*, a collection of the second BBC talks. He also writes to C. J.

²³²⁵ Bruce R. Johnson, “C. S. Lewis and the BBC’s *Brains Trust*: A Study in Resiliency,” VII, Volume 30 (2013): 67.

²³²⁶ Bruce R. Johnson, “C. S. Lewis and the BBC’s *Brains Trust*: A Study in Resiliency,” VII, Volume 30 (2013): 67.

²³²⁷ C. E. M. Joad, “Mr. Lewis’s Devil,” *New Statesman and Nation*, Vol. 23 (May 16, 1942):324-325.

²³²⁸ *Collected Letters*, II, 515.

²³²⁹ Bruce R. Johnson, “C. S. Lewis and the BBC’s *Brains Trust*: A Study in Resiliency,” VII, Volume 30 (2013): 67.

(Charles Jasper) Sisson about *Hamlet*, universals, and individual Germans.²³³⁰ Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.

- May 23 Saturday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at noon in Magdalen.
- May 26 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mrs. Percival Wiseman again about Christ's temptations, B. F. Westcott, the power of habits, and loving others. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- May 27 Wednesday. The Socratic Club, originally scheduled to meet on May 6, meets in the evening on the topic "Is it Rational to Believe in a 'Personal' God?" with British philosopher, committed Anglican, and founding member of the University of Reading William George De Burgh (1866-1943) as speaker.
- May 28 Thursday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at noon in Magdalen. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- May 30 Saturday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at noon in Magdalen.

June 1942
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- June 2 or 3 Tuesday-Wednesday. Jack apparently has lunch with Dorothy L. Sayers.²³³¹ On Tuesday, presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. On Wednesday, the Socratic Club meets on the topic "Has Man a Special Place in the Universe?" with guest speaker R. W. Kosterlitz, who discusses theories of history, Freud, and the historical emphasis of Christianity because of the Incarnation.²³³²
- June 4 Thursday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at noon in Magdalen. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- June 6 Saturday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at noon in Magdalen. Jack's poem "Epitaph," later titled "Epigrams and Epitaphs, No. 11," on the topic of the bomb, appears in *Time and Tide*.²³³³
- June 9 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- June 11 Thursday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at noon in Magdalen. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- June 13 Saturday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at noon in Magdalen.
- June 16 Tuesday. Warren celebrates his forty-seventh birthday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- June 18 Thursday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at noon in Magdalen. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- June 20 Saturday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at noon in Magdalen.

²³³⁰ Arend Smilde, C. S. Lewis' Uncollected Letters. Jonkers Rare Books, #38765.

²³³¹ *Collected Letters*, II, 516.

²³³² The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-381.

²³³³ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 138. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 328.

- June 21 Sunday. Jack's cousin Dr. Joseph T. Lewis is taken captive along with 35,000 Allied troops after the battle of Tobruk in Libya.²³³⁴
- June 23 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- June 24 Wednesday. The Encaenia ceremony takes place in the Sheldonian Theatre in Oxford at 11:30 a.m.
- June 25 Thursday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at noon in Magdalen. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- June 26 Friday. Jack writes to Eric Fenn about the BBC scripts and talking from London.²³³⁵ R. W. Kosterlitz speaks on "Creation and the Fall," apparently at a special meeting of the Socratic Club.²³³⁶
- June 27 Saturday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at noon in Magdalen. Jack's "Notes on the Way" is published in *Time and Tide*, Volume XXIII.²³³⁷ It is later retitled "First and Second Things."
- June 29 Monday. Jack writes to Eric Fenn, proposing a set of talks on Christian ethics for the BBC, which become the third series of broadcast talks later leading to *Mere Christianity*. This series will be called *Christian Behavior*.
- June 30 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

July 1942
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- July Probably in this quarter of the year, *The Hibbert Journal*²³³⁸ publishes L. P. Jack's review of *The Screwtape Letters*, wherein Jack describes Lewis as having "a lively wit" and as one "acting as the interpreter of a sinister strategy practised against our souls, and warning us to be on our guard."
- July 2 Thursday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at noon in Magdalen. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- July 4 Saturday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at noon in Magdalen. Jack writes to Eric Fenn at the BBC, proposing a meeting on July 18 at 11:15 a.m.
- July 5 Sunday. Jack writes to Padre John Collins, who is stationed at RAF Yatesbury, Wiltshire, England, about an August 30 speaking engagement.
- July 7 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- July 9 Thursday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at noon in Magdalen. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- July 11 Saturday. Trinity Term ends.

²³³⁴ Bruce R. Johnson, "The Efforts of C. S. Lewis to Aid British Prisoners of War during World War II," *Sehnsucht*, Volume 12, 2018.

²³³⁵ Justin Phillips, *C. S. Lewis at the BBC*, London: HarperCollins Publishers, 2003, 159.

²³³⁶ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-381.

²³³⁷ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 129. *God in the Dock*, III, 2. 278-281.

²³³⁸ *The Hibbert Journal*, Volume 40, Issue 4 (1941-1942):395-398.

- July 12 Sunday. Jack writes to Padre John Collins, who is stationed at RAF Yatesbury, Wiltshire, England, about housing, audience, and the topic for the August 30 speaking engagement.
- July 13 Monday. **Geoffrey Bles publishes *Broadcast Talks*,²³³⁹ which consists of the first two series of BBC talks.**²³⁴⁰
- July 13-17 Monday-Friday. Jack grades exam papers.
- July 14 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack is still grading exam papers.
- July 15 Wednesday. Jack is still grading exam papers.
- July 16 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening. Jack is probably still grading exam papers.
- July 17 Friday. Jack writes to John Collins, who is stationed at RAF Yatesbury, Wiltshire, England, about the August 30 speaking engagement on the topic of Christianity and the social order, i.e., William Temple's book topic. Jack probably concludes the grading of exam papers.
- July 18 Saturday. Presumably, Jack meets Eric Fenn at 11:15 a.m. to discuss the next series of BBC talks.
- July 21 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- July 23 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening. Jack writes to Thomas Derrick about Christopher, perhaps Derrick's son, visiting but Jack being out when he called. Jack hopes to get to the hospital soon to visit Christopher soon and wants Derrick to visit him (Lewis). He agrees with Derrick on beauty in literature, doubting whether it applies to music.²³⁴¹
- July 25 Saturday. Sir Henry Tizard (1885-1959), an alumnus of Magdalen, is elected President of Magdalen College.²³⁴²
- July 28 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- July 29 Wednesday. Jack writes to Eric Fenn about missing him in Fenn's last visit to Oxford, the eight completed scripts for the BBC talks, and how to get the scripts to Fenn. Jack writes to Sister Penelope about the rabbit, Penelope's health, reading her *De Incarnatione*, Martin Buber's *I and Thou*, the two natures of Christ, Naomi Mitchison, the manuscript of *Perelandra* (with a request for permission from the Rev. Mother to dedicate the book to the sisters at CSMV), and a poem. Jack is reading *De Incarnatione* and has just finished the long section on Jewish prophecies. He encloses a copy of the poem, "Apologist's Evening Hymn," stating "I've just completed" the poem.²³⁴³
- July 30 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- July 31 Friday. Jack writes to Thomas Derrick again, suggesting they drop the Mr. in their writing of letters. He thanks Derrick for the boss picture, agrees that Screwtape needs illustrating, especially if it's Derrick, inviting Derrick to write to the publisher Bles with his blessing, and suggesting August 8 for a visit in Oxford with Derrick.²³⁴⁴

²³³⁹ Sayer, *Jack*, 279. See also Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 51.

²³⁴⁰ *Broadcast Talks* ('Right and Wrong: A Clue to the Meaning of the Universe' and 'What Christians Believe', given in 1941) (Bles 1942; as *The Case for Christianity*, Macmillan 1943).

²³⁴¹ Arend Smilde's 2021 list of unpublished letters.

²³⁴² Email from Robin Darwall-Smith, Magdalen College archivist, on Nov. 25, 2015.

²³⁴³ *Collected Letters*, II, 527.

²³⁴⁴ Arend Smilde's 2021 list of unpublished letters.

August 1942
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- August Probably in this month Tolkien puts on a green robe, turban and liripipe, parts his beard centrally, and then reads *The Nun's Priest's Tale* in the original pronunciation at the Oxford Summer Diversions.²³⁴⁵
- August 1? Saturday. Jack writes to Owen Barfield about Barfield's poem, *De Incarnatione*, and Martin Buber's *I and Thou*. In this month Jack's essay on *Hamlet* is published, and Joy Davidman leaves the Communist Party.²³⁴⁶
- August 1-2 Saturday-Sunday. Jack probably is doing an RAF lecture series with travel.
- August 2 Sunday. Joy Davidman marries William Gresham at the Colony in Peterborough, New Hampshire.²³⁴⁷
- August 4 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- August 6 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- August 7 Friday. Jack sends a poem to Thomas Derrick about where Derrick will find Jack drinking beer " 'neath the Golden Cross."²³⁴⁸
- August 8 Saturday. Thomas Derrick visits Jack (see Jack's letters of July 31 and August 7).²³⁴⁹
- August 11 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- August 13 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- August 15 Saturday. Jack writes to Eric Fenn about the title of the next collection of BBC broadcasts, *Christian Behavior*.
- August 18 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- August 19 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mr. H. Morland about Hooker's *Laws of Ecclesiastical Polity*, Gustaf Aulén's *Christus Victor*, and numerous other recommended books by Gore, Bevan, Augustine, Boethius, and MacDonald's *Unspoken Sermons*, stating that to *Unspoken Sermons* he owes "my own greatest debt."
- August 20 Thursday. Jack writes to Barfield about the book *Esmond*, the Agapony fund, and a possible government payment for his war wound. Jack has been reading Thackeray's *The History of Henry Esmond, Esquire*. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- August 22 Saturday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope about the nature of mythology, "making up," and Henry More, the Cambridge Platonist.²³⁵⁰
- August 23 Sunday. The World War II Battle of Stalingrad begins.
- August 24 Monday. Joy Davidman marries William Gresham at Peterborough in New Hampshire.²³⁵¹

²³⁴⁵ Nevill Coghill's obituary of Tolkien.

²³⁴⁶ *A Love Observed*, 49.

²³⁴⁷ *A Love Observed*, 54. *Out of My Bone*, xxxii, 30. But see the entry for August 24.

²³⁴⁸ Arend Smilde's 2021 list of unpublished letters.

²³⁴⁹ Arend Smilde's 2021 list of unpublished letters.

²³⁵⁰ Donald E. Glover, *C. S. Lewis: The Art of Enchantment*, Athens, Ohio: Ohio University Press, 1981, 29.

²³⁵¹ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition, Chapter 5. But see the entry for August 2.

- August 26 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- August 27 Thursday. Jack writes to editor and critic Theodora Bosanquet (1880-1961), who was Henry James' secretary, about getting Barfield to review something by Charles Williams that Jack cannot review. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- August 30 Sunday. Presumably, Jack speaks to an RAF group at Yatesbury, Wiltshire, England,²³⁵² in the evening on the relation between Christianity and the social order at the invitation of Padre John Collins. The sermon title is "All or Nothing," an attempt by Jack at a "Come to Jesus" invitation.²³⁵³ Jack spends the night, apparently in Wiltshire.²³⁵⁴

September 1942
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- September 1 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Barfield and Harwood dine with Jack at the Eastgate Hotel. In this month Jack participates in a live *Brains Trust*.²³⁵⁵
- September 3 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- September 8 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- September 10 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening. Jack writes to Dorothy Dudley Short.²³⁵⁶
- September 11 Friday. Jack writes to Eric Fenn about his upcoming trip to Cornwall on September 12-18 and his next BBC talk.
- September 12-18 Saturday-Friday. Jack is with the Rev. Padre Scutt at the No. 7 Initial Training Wing in Newquay, Cornwall, for the RAF as part of their "The Forgotten Front: Y.M.C.A. Christian Campaign of H.M. Forces."²³⁵⁷ While on this trip, Jack purchases a copy of W. R. Inge's study of Protestantism, probably *The Passing of Protestant England: Secularisation and Social Change*, c. 1910-1960.²³⁵⁸
- September 13 Sunday. Jack speaks in Wesley Church to an RAF Parade at 9 a.m. and at 11 a.m. to an RAF Parade in Trerew, Cornwall, England. He also speaks at a public meeting in the Great Western Hotel at 8 p.m. with Rev. A. W. G. Hudson, Rev. G. Foster serving as Chairman.²³⁵⁹

²³⁵² Johnson, *Brains Trust*, 73.

²³⁵³ Bruce R. Johnson, "Scripture, Setting, and Audience in the RAF Talks of C. S. Lewis," *The Journal of Inklings Studies*, Vol. 4, No. 2, 15, 19.

²³⁵⁴ *Collected Letters*, II, 523f.

²³⁵⁵ Johnson, *Brains Trust*, 74.

²³⁵⁶ Letter for sale through Dominic. Winter, 13 December 2018.

²³⁵⁷ Johnson, "Answers that Belonged to Life," 84, n. 13. Johnson, *Brains Trust*, 81.

²³⁵⁸ McGrath, 221.

²³⁵⁹ Johnson, *Brains Trust*, 87.

- September 14 Monday. Jack attends the address by the Bishop of Truro (at this time Joseph Hunkin, the eighth Bishop of Truro, who has been described as a strong evangelical) at the RAF weeklong campaign at 8 p.m. Jack and A. W. Goodwin-Hudson speak after the showing of the 1931 movie “The Silence.”²³⁶⁰
- September 16 Wednesday. Jack participates in the *Brains Trust* at 7:30 p.m. at the Y.M.C.A. on Gover Lane in Newquay, Cornwall. The Rev. G. K. Rush is Chairman, or Question-Master, and Jack is a panelist along with A. W. Goodwin-Hudson.²³⁶¹
- September 18 Friday. This morning Jack leaves the RAF weeklong campaign to be in London on Sunday for his next BBC talk.²³⁶²
- September 19 Saturday. The *Times Literary Supplement* reviews Jack’s *Broadcast Talks* positively as “a lucid exposition.”²³⁶³
- September 20 Sunday. **Jack gives his first BBC talk in this third series known as “Christian Behavior” on The Three Parts of Morality** at 2:50 p.m.²³⁶⁴
- September 22 Tuesday. Jack writes to Thomas Derrick about illustrating *The Screwtape Letters* and about artists such as Tintoretto (illustrating Ovid), Tenniel, Titian, and Raphael.²³⁶⁵ Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack calls Charles Williams about Williams’ Dante pamphlet, which *Time and Tide* has asked him to review. Jack has recommended that Anne Ridler review it.²³⁶⁶
- September 24 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- September 26 Saturday. Jack writes to Mr. Danter who apparently apologized for something that Jack didn’t think needed to be forgiven, and he invites Mr. Danter to stop for a visit if he gets to Oxford.²³⁶⁷
- September 27 Sunday. Jack writes to Dorothy Dudley Short.²³⁶⁸ After Evensong, Lewis gives an evening talk on “Miracles” at St Jude on the Hill Church, Hampstead Garden, London, in “The Voice of the Laity” series.²³⁶⁹ Jack gives his second BBC talk on Social Morality.
- September 28 Monday. Jack writes to Rosamund Rieu, who heard his talk the previous night on “Miracles,” about the divinity of Jesus, the general historicity of the New Testament, and miracles.
- September 29 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

October 1942
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

²³⁶⁰ Johnson, *Brains Trust*, 81f.

²³⁶¹ Johnson, *Brains Trust*, 81.

²³⁶² Johnson, *Brains Trust*, 81.

²³⁶³ George M. Marsden, *C. S. Lewis’s Mere Christianity: A Biography*, Princeton, New Jersey: Princeton University, Press, 60.

²³⁶⁴ Clive Staples Lewis, 208. *Collected Letters*, II, 531.

²³⁶⁵ Arend Smilde’s 2021 list of unpublished letters.

²³⁶⁶ *To Michal from Serge*, 143.

²³⁶⁷ Arend Smilde’s 2024 list of unpublished Lewis letters.

²³⁶⁸ Letter for sale through Dominic. Winter, 13 December 2018.

²³⁶⁹ Email from Rev. Alan Walker to Joel Heck on Nov. 24, 2009. See also Bruce R. Johnson, “Scripture, Setting, and Audience in the RAF Talks of C. S. Lewis,” *The Journal of Inklings Studies*, Vol. 4, No. 2, 15. See *God in the Dock*, 25-37.

- October The last episode of Dorothy L. Sayers' twelve episodes of *The Man Born to Be King*, is aired on the BBC.²³⁷⁰ Charles Williams' review of *The Screwtape Letters* appears in *The Dublin Review*, calling the book "an *exposé* of the methods of temptation."²³⁷¹
- October 1 Thursday. Michaelmas Term begins. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- October 2 Friday. Jack's essay "Miracles" appears in *The Guardian*. It also appears in *Saint Jude's Gazette* this month, where it was recently delivered as an evening talk on September 27.
- October 4 Sunday. Jack gives his third talk on the BBC on Morality and Psychoanalysis.
- October 6 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- October 8 Thursday. ***A Preface to 'Paradise Lost', which was presented as the Ballard Mathews lectures in 1941, is published by Oxford University Press.***²³⁷² Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening. Sir Henry Tizard is welcomed by the Bishop of Winchester, who is the Magdalen College Visitor and whose welcome formally admits the newly elected President of Magdalen College (elected on July 25, 1942) to his office *de jure*.²³⁷³
- October 9 Friday. Jack's essay "Miracles" is criticized by Peter May in *The Guardian*. Jack's poem "To G. M.," later titled "To a Friend," is published in *The Spectator*.²³⁷⁴
- October 10 Saturday. Jack writes to Mr. Kirkby, declining an invitation because the date falls in the last and busiest week of term and because even in the Vacation, he is heavily committed to the R.A.F.²³⁷⁵
- October 11 Sunday. Jack gives his fourth talk on the BBC on Sexual Morality to his largest audience for his third series on *Christian Behavior*, 1.5 million listeners.²³⁷⁶
- October 12 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic "Purpose and Design in Nature" with zoologist and neurophysiologist J. Z. Young (1907-1997) as guest speaker. Young was an alumnus, or Old Member, of Magdalen College, Oxford.
- October 13 Tuesday. Jack writes to Griffiths, stating that *War & Peace* is *the* best novel, one he has read three times. He also writes about the Anselmic theory of atonement, admitting that he didn't know there was a consensus among theologians in favor of that theory, not looking for engagements (they look for him), and the attraction of dualism for some people. The *Daily Mirror* reprints, without permission, Jack's BBC talk on "Sexual Morality." Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

²³⁷⁰ Janice Brown, *The Lion in the Waste Land*, 124.

²³⁷¹ Charles Williams, *The Dublin Review* (October 1942) Vol. 211, Issue 423, 170-171, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²³⁷² Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 49. *A Preface to Paradise Lost*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1942.

²³⁷³ Email from Robin Darwall-Smith, Magdalen College archivist, on Nov. 25, 2015.

²³⁷⁴ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 138. See Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 329.

²³⁷⁵ The Wade Center file of unpublished Lewis letters.

²³⁷⁶ Johnson, *Brains Trust*, 80.

- October 14 Wednesday. A press release from the EBS is published in the UK newspapers, mentioning C. S. Lewis (Jack) in the text, and inviting contributions of books and cash to send books to British prisoners of war.²³⁷⁷
- October 15 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- October 16 Friday. Jack writes a letter titled "Miracles" to the editor of *The Guardian*,²³⁷⁸ namely dealing with the miracles of the birth of John the Baptist and the turning of water into wine at Cana.
- October 18 Sunday. Jack gives his fifth talk on the BBC on "Forgiveness."
- October 19 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic "Is a 'Mechanistic' View of the Universe Scientifically Tenable?" with engineer Dr. Hans Motz (1909-1987) as guest speaker.
- October 20 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack writes a letter to a woman by the name of J. Hutchinson about the Greek distinction between a wise man and a prudent man, prayer, and her interest in approaching some people in the UK with a Christian witness.²³⁷⁹
- October 22 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- October 23 Friday. Jack writes to Dorothy L. Sayers about a BBC Screwtape, T. S. Eliot, Shakespeare read and acted, the seat of poetry, and Milton.
- October 25 Sunday. Jack gives his sixth talk on the BBC on pride, "The Great Sin." *The Observer* publishes G. Wilson Knight's review of *A Preface to Paradise Lost* under the title "Milton and the Devil," stating, "The defence is rationally impregnable."²³⁸⁰
- October 26 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic "The Concept of Revelation" with D. M. MacKinnon as speaker.
- October 27 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- October 29 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- October 31 Saturday. Jack writes to Eric Fenn about Sir H. T. Tizard (1885-1959; President of Magdalen 1942-1946) about Tizard not attending chapel and Tizard not being easily available for questions.²³⁸¹ *The Kiama Independent and Shoalhaven Advertiser* (New South Wales, Australia) publishes a brief notice, "English Honours," about the study of English which Jack and Tolkien have made possible to prisoners of war in England.

November 1942
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

²³⁷⁷ Bruce R. Johnson, "The Efforts of C. S. Lewis to Aid British Prisoners of War during World War II," *Sehnsucht*, Volume 12 (2018):46-47.

²³⁷⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 145. *God in the Dock*, 328.

²³⁷⁹ Lanier Theological Library, Houston, Texas.

²³⁸⁰ *The Observer*, October 25, 1942, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²³⁸¹ Justin Phillips, *C. S. Lewis at the BBC*, London: HarperCollins Publishers, 2003, 169.

- November 1 Sunday. Jack gives his seventh talk on the BBC on Faith. Chapman Cohen (1868-1954), atheist and editor of the *Freethinker*, editorializes against Jack's BBC talks and in favor of James George Frazer's *The Golden Bough*.²³⁸² Desmond MacCarthy's review of T. S. Eliot and C. S. Lewis, the latter on *A Preface to Paradise Lost*, appears in the *Sunday Times* as "Appreciation of Milton." He admires Jack's "vivacity, directness, keenness, and brevity" of style of exposition.²³⁸³
- November 2 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic "How Was Jesus Divine?" with Austin Farrer as speaker.
- November 3 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. The *Glen Innes Examiner* (New South Wales, Australia) reports the first result of an examination for prisoners of war has taken place and a man has passed the preliminary examination of the Institute of Chartered Shipbrokers, the same arrangement for which Jack and Tolkien had drawn up a program in English.²³⁸⁴
- November 5 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- November 8 Sunday. Jack writes to Eric Fenn at the BBC about sending a check to Mrs. Boshell²³⁸⁵ at The Kilns. Jack gives his eighth and last talk in this third series on the BBC, also on Faith.
- November 9 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic "Christianity and Other World Faiths" with anthropologist and Professor of History and Philosophy of Religion Edwin Oliver James (1888-1972) as speaker.
- November 10 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- November 12 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- November 16 Monday. Jack writes to E. R. Eddison about his book *The Worm Ouroboros* in an old English style. He also writes to Gerald Brodribb of Canford School in Wimborne, Dorset about Screwtape, Charles Wrenn getting a Chair at King's, London, Eric Bentley becoming a pacifist and leaving for America, and *Irene Iddesleigh* by Amanda McKittrick.²³⁸⁶ The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic "Christianity and Aesthetics," or "The Company Accepts No Liabilities" with C. S. Lewis as speaker for the first time.
- November 17 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- November 19 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening. H. W. Garrod's review of Jack's *A Preface to Paradise Lost* appears in *The Oxford Magazine*.
- November 23 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic "Is Christian Sexual Morality Narrow-minded and Out of Date?" with Catholic theologian and philosopher Gerald Vann (1906-1963) of Blackfriars as guest speaker.
- November 24 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. W. R. Niblett (William Roy Niblett, 1906-2005), the Acting Registrar of Durham University, writes to the Rector of Durham University about proposed

²³⁸² George M. Marsden, *C. S. Lewis's Mere Christianity: A Biography*, Princeton, New Jersey: Princeton University, Press, 59.

²³⁸³ Desmond MacCarthy, "Appreciation of Milton," *Sunday Times*, November 1, 1942, provided by Arend Smilde.

²³⁸⁴ *Glen Innes Examiner*, November 3, 1942, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²³⁸⁵ Very possibly the mother of Patricia Boshell, one of the evacuees who lived at The Kilns during the war in 1940.

²³⁸⁶ Arend Smilde's 2021 list of unpublished letters. See <https://www.peterharrington.co.uk/typescript-letter-signed-to-gerald-brodribb-142922.html>

dates for the Riddell Lectures, the room where they will be given, and the person who would follow Lewis the next year.²³⁸⁷

November 26 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.²³⁸⁸ W. R. Niblett, the Acting Registrar of Durham University, writes to Jack about the Riddell Lectures he will give in February 1943, requesting an exact title of the lectures and an agreement on dates.²³⁸⁹ He proposes February 23, 24, and 25.

November 29 Sunday. Jack celebrates his forty-fourth birthday.

November 30 Monday. E. R. Eddison writes back to Jack. Jack writes to Delmar Banner²³⁹⁰ about paintings of C. C. J. Webb and Beatrix Potter, which Banner has painted, and the chance to meet Beatrix Potter (who died December 22, 1943). Jack writes to Eric Fenn about the *Daily Mirror* reprinting, without permission, his BBC talk on "Sexual Morality." Jack writes to Mr. Niblett, Acting Registrar of Durham University, agreeing to the proposed dates and providing the exact title.²³⁹¹

December 1942
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

December 1 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. During this month, the fourth edition of *The Screwtape Letters* is printed²³⁹² and *Theology* publishes a note on Jack's *Broadcast Talks* by C. W. Dugmore.²³⁹³ In this month, *Church Management* publishes a favorable review of *The Screwtape Letters* by Frank H. Ballard of London, especially appreciating Jack's treatment of the Puritans in the tenth letter.²³⁹⁴

December 3 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen College in the evening.

December 5 Saturday. Jack's *A Preface to Paradise Lost* is favorably reviewed in *Notes and Queries*, which calls Lewis's work an "excellent analysis," agreeing with Lewis that "one of the most serious 'hindrances' to the due appreciation of 'Paradise Lost'" comes from "not believing in its theology."²³⁹⁵

²³⁸⁷ Durham University transcripts. The Riddell Memorial lectures were founded in 1928 in memory of Sir John Buchanan Riddell of Hepple to address "a subject concerning the relation between religion and contemporary development of thought." Michael Ward, *After Humanity*, 21. See also J. R. Lucas' address at https://www.informationphilosopher.com/solutions/philosophers/lucas/C_S_Lewis_Restoration_of_Man.html.

²³⁸⁸ Griffin says that Jack speaks on "Miracles" on this date at St. Jude on the Hill Church, London, but the date is incorrect. *Clive Staples Lewis*, 210.

²³⁸⁹ Durham University transcripts.

²³⁹⁰ A famous painter of England, whose portrait of Beatrix Potter—his good friend of him—hangs in the National Gallery in London. *A Well of Wonder: Essays on C. S. Lewis, J. R. R. Tolkien, and the Inklings*, edited by Loren Wilkinson and Keith Call, Brewster, Massachusetts: Mount Tabor Books, 2016, 301f.

²³⁹¹ Durham University transcripts.

²³⁹² Brown, *In Pursuit*, 33.

²³⁹³ Arend Smilde's list of references to Lewis in *Theology*.

²³⁹⁴ Frank H. Ballard, "Screwtape's Social Triumph," *Church Management*, December 1942, 22-25, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²³⁹⁵ *Notes and Queries*, December 5, 1942, 359-360.

- December 7 Monday. Tolkien writes to his publisher, Stanley Unwin, that he has completed Chapter XXXI of *The Lord of the Rings*.²³⁹⁶
- December 8 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- December 10 Thursday. Jack writes to Arthur Greeves about Tchanie's (Janie McNeill) letter, the lack of gasoline, Arthur's room, Minto's health, as well as Jack's, introducing people to MacDonald's writings, and the rabbit at Magdalen. Jack receives a letter from Tchanie (Janie). Warren is at home. Jack has reread George Borrow's *Lavengro*, *the Scholar*, *the Gipsy*, *the Priest* and Baron Elton Godfrey's *St. George or the Dragon: Towards a Christian Democracy*. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- December 11 Friday. Jack writes to the editor of *The Spectator* a letter about the meaning of Christianity, doctrine, and ethics, later known as "Religion in the Schools."²³⁹⁷
- December 15 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- December 17 Thursday. Michaelmas Term ends. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening. W. R. Niblett, Acting Registrar of Durham University, writes to Jack, confirming the dates and times of Jack's Riddell Lectures next February.²³⁹⁸
- December 19 Saturday. Jack writes to E. R. Eddison, expressing his dislike of some positions taken by Eddison in *Mistress of Mistresses*, but also some things he likes. He invites Eddison to visit him in Oxford. Jack reads George Eliot's *Middlemarch* during this Vacation.
- December 22 Tuesday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope with plans for his *Perelandra* to reach her in early January and about gratitude and feelings.²³⁹⁹ Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack has sinusitis.
- December 24 Christmas Eve. Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening, but probably not because of the holiday. Jack finishes reading Athanasius' *De Incarnatione*.²⁴⁰⁰
- December 25 Christmas Day. Friday.
- December 29 Tuesday. Jack writes to E. R. Eddison again about the new term coming up, a copy of *Out of the Silent Planet*, which Jack is having sent to him, and his current writing of *That Hideous Strength*. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- December 31 Thursday. New Year's Eve. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.

²³⁹⁶ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 58.

²³⁹⁷ *Collected Letters*, II, 540.

²³⁹⁸ Durham University transcripts.

²³⁹⁹ *Collected Letters*, III, 1546.

²⁴⁰⁰ The University of North Carolina's collection of Jack's books donated by Walter Hooper. Luke William Mills, Associate Professor, Department of English, Wingate University.

The Year 1943 (214)

Summary: On February 17, Jack met Eddison in the evening for the first time. From February 23 to 25, Jack gave the Riddell Memorial Lectures, University of Durham, which were later published as *The Abolition of Man*. On April 19, *Christian Behaviour* was published by Geoffrey Bles, and on April 20, *Perelandra* was published by John Lane, the Bodley Head of London. On July 19, Jack arrived at the BBC House for the *Brains Trust* from 6:30-9:30 p.m. with Jack as one of the speakers. In July, the BBC initiates *The Anvil*, a religious version of *Brains Trust* that will take religious questions. On September 7, Macmillan published the first American edition of *The Case for Christianity*. On October 7, Jack gave his lecture on “Addison” at the University of Bristol. On October 26, the first American edition of *The Problem of Pain* was published by Macmillan. Jack writes a letter to British prisoner of war Edward Sniders.²⁴⁰¹

Events of uncertain date this year: In 1942-1943, Jack’s Preface, “The Founding of the Oxford Socratic Club,” appears in *The Socratic Digest*.²⁴⁰² Jack’s “My First School” probably is written in this year, containing an expression of Lewis’ understanding of joy, *Sehnsucht*, or desire, based upon his negative experiences at Wynyard School. *Out of the Silent Planet* is reissued.²⁴⁰³ Jack writes to Cecil Harwood about fame meaning that you have to spend a lot of time answering letters and to Macmillan publishers about not remembering dates and the basic facts about his life (“I want to be let alone, to feel I’m my own master.”).²⁴⁰⁴ Britain’s Catholic *The Tablet* enthusiastically reviews *Christian Behaviour* under the title “Clear Reasoning.”²⁴⁰⁵ E. J. M. reviews *Christian Behaviour* in *Clergy Review*.²⁴⁰⁶ Jack writes a letter, apparently to a publisher, perhaps Macmillan, about his Germanic imagination and about Norse mythology having been his first love and perhaps his strongest.²⁴⁰⁷ Jack writes to Macmillan publishers about himself, some of his life story and the fact that he doesn’t remember dates.²⁴⁰⁸

January 1943
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

²⁴⁰¹ Bruce R. Johnson, “The Efforts of C. S. Lewis to Aid British Prisoners of War during World War II,” *Sehnsucht*, Volume 12 (2018):41-76. See also the notation for the year 1944.

²⁴⁰² *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 129. *God in the Dock*, 126-128.

²⁴⁰³ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 36.

²⁴⁰⁴ Arend Smilde, C. S. Lewis’ Uncollected Letters. Harwood 2007, 75 and Walsh 1949, 162.

²⁴⁰⁵ Stephanie Derrick, *The Fame of C. S. Lewis*, 100f., 76.

²⁴⁰⁶ Stephanie Derrick, *The Fame of C. S. Lewis*, 102, n. 82.

²⁴⁰⁷ Arend Smilde’s 2024 list of Lewis’s unpublished letters.

²⁴⁰⁸ Arend Smilde’s 2025 list of Lewis’s unpublished letters.

- January Jack's review of Andreas Capellanus' *The Art of Courtly Love* is published in *The Review of English Studies*.²⁴⁰⁹ Jack's *A Preface to Paradise Lost* is reviewed in *Theology* by Ronald Gregor Smith.²⁴¹⁰ Naomi Royde Smith reviews *A Preface to Paradise Lost* with comments such as Lewis "adds wit, learning, and enthusiasm to that ability to discuss rather than to destroy ..." and speaks of the "temptation to quote from every page of this rich and crowded essay ..."²⁴¹¹
- January 5 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- January 6 Wednesday. Walter Hooper mistakenly assigns this date for the publication of *The Abolition of Man*.²⁴¹²
- January 7 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- January 10 Sunday. Hilary Term begins. In both the morning and the evening Jack speaks at RAF Cottesmore in Rutland, England, answering questions for most or all of the talk.²⁴¹³
- January 12 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- January 14 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- January 18 Monday. Hilary Term begins.²⁴¹⁴ The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic "Does Christianity Foreclose Philosophical Enquiry?" with D. M. MacKinnon as guest speaker, discussing the question both as asked by a Christian beginner in philosophy and as asked by a Christian philosopher.²⁴¹⁵
- January 19 Tuesday. Jack writes to E. R. Eddison about a portion of *The Mezentian Gate*, which Eddison had sent him, books not being what they were never meant to be, and Eddison's charge of misogyny. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- January 20 Wednesday. Jack writes to Douglas Bush about *OHEL*²⁴¹⁶ volume VII, which Bush wrote, and G. Wilson Knight's *Chariot of Wrath: The Message of John Milton to Democracy at War*.
- January 21 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- January 24 Sunday. Around this time Jack writes to Arthur about an academic thesis with which Jack is assisting, Minto's poor health, and his writing. Jack says he has recently read Jane Austen's *Sanditon* and is browsing through Charles Lamb, *The Letters of Charles Lamb*.

²⁴⁰⁹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 143. *Image and Imagination*, 233.

²⁴¹⁰ Notes from Arend Smilde, compiled in November 2020.

²⁴¹¹ Naomi Royde Smith, "A Preface to Paradise Lost," *The Dublin Review*, Vol. 212, Issue 424 (1943-01), provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²⁴¹² Hooper, *Companion & Guide*, 804. Ward, *After Humanity*, 11, n. *.

²⁴¹³ Johnson, *Brains Trust*, 82. See also Bruce R. Johnson, "Scripture, Setting, and Audience in the RAF Talks of C. S. Lewis," *The Journal of Inklings Studies*, Vol. 4, No. 2, 15.

²⁴¹⁴ *Collected Letters*, II, 543.

²⁴¹⁵ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-381.

²⁴¹⁶ Oxford History of English Literature.

- January 25 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic “What Is Prayer?” with guest speaker Rev. F. C. (Frank Colin) Bryan, M.A. (March 22, 1891-May 4, 1972).²⁴¹⁷ Bryan was a graduate of Jesus College, Oxford. In 1943 he was a pastor at Tyndale Baptist Church, Redland, Bristol (1933-1950), a half-mile from 56 Ravenswood, where Mrs. Moore once lived. He served with the Baptist Union (later becoming its President), Baptist Ministers’ Fellowship, and the Baptist Missionary Society.²⁴¹⁸
- January 26 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- January 28 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- January 31 Sunday. Jack writes to Mary Neylan about her illness, the “horrid young men” in Dickens and Thackeray, the excellence of Dickens’ *David Copperfield*, the modesty of bears, *The Ring and the Book* by Robert Browning, and Jane Austen, Scott, and Trollope being his favorites when he is ill.

February 1943
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- February During this month Jack writes to prisoner of war Harold Montgomery Belgion about Belgion becoming a hero, literary news, Melville Channing-Pearce’s *Midnight Hour: A Journal from 1st May to 30th September 1941*, the weather, and his appreciation for Belgion liking Screwtape.²⁴¹⁹ During this month also, the physicist Erwin Schrödinger delivers a series of lectures at Trinity College, Dublin, about how to explain life with the laws of physics and chemistry.²⁴²⁰ Jack publishes an article he wrote in the *Brompton Review* about God and His Son,²⁴²¹ which might be a version of the sermon “All or Nothing” Lewis preached in August 1942 and which was published in James Patrick Stevenson, ed., *In our tongues*. London, S.P.C.K., 1944. Chapter 9, pp. 30-31.
- February 1 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening with Regius Professor of Divinity and Canon of Christ Church O. C. Quick addressing the topic “Free Will and Predestination?”
- February 2 Tuesday. George Macaulay Trevelyan, Master of Trinity College, Cambridge, sends a letter of invitation to Jack to give the Clark Lectures in 1944. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- February 4 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- February 7 Sunday. Jack writes to E. R. Eddison about visiting Jack in Oxford on February 17.

²⁴¹⁷ Rev. Bryan was the minister at Tyndale Baptist Church in Redland, Bristol. The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-374. He served as minister at Herne Bay Baptist Church in Herne Bay (or St. Nicholas Bay), England, from 1920-1928. See a history of the church from 1879-1979, “100 Years Herne Bay Baptist Church—History of the Church to 1978.”

²⁴¹⁸ *Memoirs of Deceased Ministers and Missionaries*, 283f., sent to me by Ray Macpherson, Herne, England, UK.

²⁴¹⁹ Bruce R. Johnson, “The Efforts of C. S. Lewis to Aid British Prisoners of War during World War II,” *Sehnsucht*, Volume 12, 2018. This letter is found in Gillies, *Barbed-Wire University*, 255.

²⁴²⁰ David Ussery, “Science in *The Abolition of Man*: ‘Can Science Rescue Itself?’” in Mosteller and Anacker, *Contemporary Perspectives on C. S. Lewis’ The Abolition of Man*, 111.

²⁴²¹ *The Sun* (Sydney), May 25, 1943, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

- February 8 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic “If We Have Christ’s Ethics, Does the Rest of the Christian Faith Matter?” C. S. Lewis is the speaker. This talk prepares for his lectures at Durham later in the month.
- February 9 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- February 10 Wednesday. Jack writes to E. R. Eddison in an Old English style about seeing Eddison soon.
- February 11 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- February 15 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening with the topic “Can the Existence of God Be Proved?” Catholic priest Martin Cyril D’Arcy (1888-1976), Principal of Campion Hall, is the speaker.
- February 16 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. In the evening Jack attends the Dante Society and its high feast, serving as host. **Macmillan, New York, publishes the American edition of *The Screwtape Letters*.**²⁴²²
- February 17 Wednesday. Jack meets Eddison on this night for the first time. E. R. Eddison attends a Wednesday night dinner party with some of the Inklings at the Hall of Magdalen College and then an Inklings meeting with Warren, Jack, Tolkien, and Charles Williams in Jack’s rooms in New Building. Acting Registrar W. R. Niblett writes to Jack about next week’s Riddell lectures. He notes that Jack and Warren are booked into the Royal Station Hotel for Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday, and Thursday, that the lectures will be held in King’s Hall of King’s College, and that they hope for five hundred people in attendance.²⁴²³
- February 18 Thursday. Jack writes to W. R. Niblett (Nisbett?) about the plans for the Riddell Lectures, thanking him for the information.²⁴²⁴ On the same day Jack writes to Lord Eustace Percy, the Rector of Durham University, agreeing to the copyright arrangement.²⁴²⁵ Oxford awards an honorary M.A. to Charles Williams.²⁴²⁶ The Inklings would ordinarily meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening, but they probably do not because of last night’s meeting.
- February 20 Saturday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope about *Perelandra*, which has not yet been released, about where she could get her translation of Athanasius’ *De Incarnatione* published, not providing a crib for her translation, and genuine creativity. He encloses his own *Hamlet* piece.
- February 21 Sunday. Eddison writes to Jack in Old English style about enjoying the recent Inklings meeting. Gerald Hayes writes to Jack about making a map for Eddison’s *The Worm Ouroboros*.
- February 22-23 Monday-Tuesday. Jack and Warren travel to Durham (actually Newcastle) for the Riddell Memorial Lectures.
- February 22 Monday. Jack and Warren catch the 8:40 a.m. train, which takes them to Didcot and then to Paddington, where they take the District Underground to King’s Cross. At King’s Cross they check into a hotel. Warren has a whiskey and soda. They arrange for tea and a morning wake-up call, and then they go to bed. The Socratic Club meets in the evening without Jack on the topic “Science and Faith” with speaker Frank Sherwood-Taylor.

²⁴²² Clive Staples Lewis, 219. See also Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 47.

²⁴²³ Durham University transcripts.

²⁴²⁴ Durham University transcripts.

²⁴²⁵ Durham University transcripts.

²⁴²⁶ See the conflict with February 27.

- February 23-25 Wednesday-Friday. **Jack gives the Riddell Memorial Lectures, University of Durham**, over three days. Warren serves as secretary to help Jack with correspondence.²⁴²⁷
- February 23 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. in the morning, but without Jack and Warren. Warren and Jack awaken to tea and biscuits, then they go down for a breakfast of sausage and scrambled eggs in the hotel restaurant. They catch the Great Northern Railway train, with Warren settling down to read Joseph Conrad's *Rover* and with Jack reading Mandeville. They leave the King's Cross station at 10:00 a.m. They eat their lunch of hard-boiled eggs and sandwiches on the train, traveling through Huntingdon and crossing the Ouse River. They pass Selby. Warren and Jack travel through York and Darlington towards Durham. At 4:00 p.m. they cross the Tyne River and come into Newcastle. They check into their hotel, the Royal Station Hotel, a couple hundred yards from the train station, and then Jack sets off to meet his university hosts for tea. Warren has tea in the hotel lounge. Warren then unpacks and takes a stroll. He sees Newcastle Cathedral and museum, then the Castle, during this stroll. He stops at the Douglas for a beer. **Jack's first Riddell Memorial lecture, "The Abolition of Man: or Reflections on Education" takes place at 5:30 p.m. in the King's Hall (the physics lecture theatre), King's College in Newcastle.**²⁴²⁸ An audience of around 500 is anticipated at each. 520 attend the first lecture.²⁴²⁹ A speaker relay is organized to the Electrical Engineering Theatre and the Physics Lecture Theatre. There were many requests for tickets from individuals and local organizations (like the Newcastle Education Society). The host/chair is not recorded but it would likely have been the rector of King's College, Lord Eustace Percy. Warren later takes Jack to the Douglas for a beer before dinner. After dinner, Jack and Warren find the only comfortable sitting room in the hotel—a writing room downstairs—where Warren reads Somerset Maugham's *Strictly Confidential*, and then they go to bed early. Jack writes to T. S. Eliot about criticizing poetry as poetry, *A Preface to Paradise Lost*, Charles Williams getting Jack and Eliot to meet, and agreeing about Virgil.
- February 24 Wednesday. After breakfast at the hotel, Warren and Jack catch the 9:20 train for Durham from Newcastle. Warren and Jack arrive at Durham at 9:51 a.m. About the Durham Cathedral, which they see as the train pulls in, Warren writes, "its exquisite beauty came upon us with an impact I shall long remember."²⁴³⁰ They leave the train, walk, and cross a high stone bridge over the Wear River past the castle, cathedral, university, and Bishops Palace. They walk the entire length of the walled city, spending some time on the banks, the wooded public footpaths on either side of the river. They climb the hill and pass through an arch into the Cathedral Close, with a mixture of don's houses and undergraduate hostels. The university is all around the cathedral. They enter the cathedral and spend some time there. They go down into the steep narrow-streeted little town to get lunch, which they do at a pleasant pub, The Castle, in its upstairs bar overlooking the river. They wish they had stayed in Durham instead of Newcastle. They discover the

²⁴²⁷ As indicated below, Warren's diary indicates that there was no lecture on Friday, that being a day of travel. Consequently, it appears that Jack gave the first lecture on February 23.

²⁴²⁸ An image of King's Hall is accessible at <http://www.ncl.ac.uk/tour/academic/armstrong/>. Email on July 22, 2013 from Dr. Michael Stansfield, reference UND/CB1/R6a/3.

²⁴²⁹ Michael Ward, *After Humanity*, 1†. Ward refers to UND/CBI/R6a/4 Riddell Memorial Lectures 1943-1945, in the Durham University archives.

²⁴³⁰ Cited in Steve Beebe, *C. S. Lewis and the Craft of Communication*, 132.

university bookshop, mostly with books of theology, but with a fair selection of general reading. Here Warren purchases a new Olaf Stapleton book, and he gets Jack to investigate the Century Bible, which Warren is thinking of collecting. They return to the pub for a pint of beer. Then they visit the cathedral a second time, seeing the tomb in which the Venerable Bede is buried (died 735 A.D.), a fine rose window, and beautiful cloisters. They walk along the other side of the river and come to the train station until the 3:08 train arrives, which they take to Newcastle. They arrive in Newcastle at 3:31 p.m., and **Jack goes off to his second lecture at 5:30 in King's Hall.** 432 attend the second lecture.²⁴³¹ Warren reads, walks, has a pint of beer at the Douglas, and visits the train station. Jack's lecture takes place after a 4:00 p.m. tea. Warren later meets Jack and his dinner guest W. L. Renwick, a professor of English at Newcastle.

- February 25 Thursday. After breakfast, Jack and Warren walk down to the bus terminus in Newcastle to ask about buses to Heddon, but this idea does not work so they give up on it. They look at the castle again, then try to find Rogers, a bookseller and correspondent of Jack. Rogers was located at 39 St. George's Terrace, Newcastle upon Tyne 2, in the suburb of Jesmond.²⁴³² This involves seeing a good deal of Newcastle, and they meet Helen Munro in the street, who lives in Newcastle. They chat with her. They see the gate of the University, a bas relief called The Call, 1914, Eldon Place, then stop at the Douglas for a beer and return to their hotel for lunch. Warren reads in the afternoon, Jack goes to give his lecture, Warren has tea, buys some cigarettes, and takes a long walk in the tower. Warren visits the station bookstall, where he purchases a novel by E. V. L. to read in the train tomorrow. After **his third and final 5:30 lecture**, Jack dines with the Rector, Lord E. Percy, tonight, so Warren dines alone. 391 attend the third lecture.²⁴³³ Warren also visits the bar at the Douglas. As soon as Warren gets to bed, Jack comes in, full of a plan to catch an early train to Oxford. They arrange for an early call to start the day tomorrow.
- February 26 Friday. Warren's tea arrives at 6 a.m. and then again later at the usual time. Warren packs, dresses, and walks to the train station to see about booking an earlier train that might get them to Oxford. He and Jack agree to take a noon train that should get them to Oxford at 9:40 p.m. They take a walk to find a pastry shop to supplement the sandwiches provided by the hotel. They then walk to the Newcastle Station to await their train. They go to the refreshment room at the train station for sandwiches and beer. The train leaves on time. At York they change trains for the first time and have sandwiches and tea in the refreshment room. They board an L.M.S. train. Warren finishes his book on the train, probably Somerset Maugham's *Strictly Confidential*. They arrive at New Street in Birmingham and have to walk to Snow Hill because there are no taxis or buses. They get in line at the booking office, get their tickets, and find the 7:55 train to be on time. They arrive in Oxford at precisely 9:40 p.m. Although they wired for a taxi, there was none waiting for them. They walk with their suitcases from the station by way of George Street and the Broad. They come to Jack's rooms at Magdalen College, where a supper has been laid out for them, including a bottle of beer. Warren spends the night in bedroom number 11. From Durham University, E. P. (Lord Eustace Percy, Rector of King's

²⁴³¹ Michael Ward, *After Humanity*, 1†. Ward refers to UND/CBI/R6a/4 Riddell Memorial Lectures 1943-1945, in the Durham University archives.

²⁴³² The location of Rogers bookseller was supplied to me by Prof. Bruce G. Charlton, MD, MA, Newcastle University, UK.

²⁴³³ Michael Ward, *After Humanity*, 1†. Ward refers to UND/CBI/R6a/4 Riddell Memorial Lectures 1943-1945, in the Durham University archives.

College, Durham University) writes to Jack about the recent Riddell Lectures, stating that the University will print 800 copies of the lectures, distribute them without liability, and grant Jack all copyright after six months. He thanks Jack for the lectures.²⁴³⁴

February 27 Saturday. Jack writes to Eddison about his recent visit with the Inklings, the Riddell Memorial Lectures, and James Stephens' *A Fish Dinner in Memison*. Charles Williams receives an honorary Master of Arts degree from Oxford University.²⁴³⁵

March 1943
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

March 1 Monday. Jack writes to Helen Tyrrell about his trip to Newcastle, his cold, and missing the Socratic Club tonight because of the cold. The Socratic Club meets in the evening and addresses the topic "The Political Relevance of Christian Metaphysics" with Rev. V. A. Demant, Canon and Chancellor of St. Paul's Cathedral, 3 Amen Court, London. Jack receives Lord Percy's letter of February 26.²⁴³⁶

March 2 Tuesday. Jack writes to the Rector, Lord Percy, of King's College, Durham University, agreeing to Percy's copyright proposals in his letter of February 26.²⁴³⁷ Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. In the evening Charles Williams goes to Magdalen, where Jack tells him that he is the only graduate "who seemed to understand what a Ceremony was, & what it was about."²⁴³⁸

March 3 Wednesday. Jack writes to Gerald Hayes about Eddison's recent visit to the Inklings, Eddison's book *The Worm Ouroboros*, and a map that Hayes has made for that book.

March 4 Thursday. Jack writes to Martyn Skinner about Skinner's *Letters to Malaya*, the Tao,²⁴³⁹ and Gaius and Titius, authors of the Green Book, the subjects of his lectures last month at Durham University. Tolkien, Warren, Jack, Havard, and Charles Williams have dinner at the George. Jack generalizes about women, but Williams says that it was true of every woman except Michal.²⁴⁴⁰ Presumably, the Inklings meet after their dinner in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.

March 5 Friday. Acting Registrar W. R. Niblett writes to Jack requesting Jack's expenses for the Riddell Lectures.²⁴⁴¹ *Commonweal* reviews *The Screwtape Letters* as having "a remarkable knowledge of human nature."²⁴⁴²

²⁴³⁴ Durham University transcripts.

²⁴³⁵ Wade Center Artifact of the Month, May 8, 2015. See the conflict with the date of February 18.

²⁴³⁶ Durham University transcripts. The date received was stamped on the letter.

²⁴³⁷ Durham University transcripts.

²⁴³⁸ Roma A. King, Jr., ed. *To Michal from Serge: Letters from Charles Williams to His Wife, Florence, 1939-1945*, Kent, Ohio: The Kent State University Press, 2002, 151.

²⁴³⁹ This concept is derived from the Tao Te Ching, authored by Lao Tsu, or Laozi, or Lao Tzu, who lived in the sixth century B.C.

²⁴⁴⁰ *To Michal from Serge*, 158.

²⁴⁴¹ Durham University transcripts.

²⁴⁴² *Clive Staples Lewis*, 219.

- March 9 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- March 10 Ash Wednesday. Jack writes to T. S. Eliot about *Paradise Lost*, a grotesque element in Renaissance poetry, and Charles Williams.
- March 11 Thursday. Acting Registrar W. R. Niblett writes to Jack reimbursing Jack for expenses for the Riddell Lectures. He also thanks Jack for sending a copy of his lectures, and he sends an agreement formalizing the copyright arrangement between Jack and Durham University.²⁴⁴³ Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- March 12 Friday. Jack writes to Gerald Hayes about Jack's favorite reading material, including William Morris, being grown up, and romance.
- March 13 Saturday. Charles Williams' review of C. E. M. Joad's book *God and Evil* appears in *Time and Tide*.²⁴⁴⁴
- March 13-16 Saturday-Tuesday. **A weekend Socratic's Conference on "Christian Faith"** is held at Jordans, Beaconsfield, Buckinghamshire, about halfway between Oxford and London and just East of High Wycombe, **with speakers Mr. C. S. Lewis**, Dr. L. W. Grensted, and Rev. F. C. Bryan. The conference begins in the evening on Saturday, runs Sunday from 10 a.m. to about 6 p.m., and Monday, from 10 a.m. to about 9 p.m. In attendance are Bridget Headley, Prue Petch, Catharine Wight, Jacqueline Davies, Joyce Wyard, Margaret Howard, Helen Rose, Brenda Mallin, Marion Shackleton, Dorothy Slater, Stella Hassid, Nancy Hoare, Joan Taylor, Margery Ewen, Margaret O'Brien, Christopher Moore, John Workman, R. W. Kosterlitz, Joan Pile, Vesper Hunter, Diana Vaughan, Beryl Antony, Hazel Bryan, Oliwen Roberts, Pauline Cartwright, C. S. Lewis, L. W. Grensted, F. C. Bryan, and Stella Aldwinckle. Grensted speaks on "Prayer—before or after faith?" Jack speaks on "Presuppositions of Faith" and "The Church."²⁴⁴⁵ In the former talk, Lewis discusses continuing to believe that what you believe is true, the lack of a clash between faith and reason, faith as a virtue, and faith having (a) a judgment on good grounds, (b) an act of the will to retain it, and (c) the desire to nourish it.²⁴⁴⁶ In the latter talk, Lewis talks about drawing on historic Christian writers, "nulla salus extra ecclesiam" in a special sense, and New Testament writers assuming the Church. He states that going to Church will result in meeting "awful people, dreadful music, frightful architecture." He also discusses the idea of a cult and the sacraments. He starts this talk by saying that religion was at first to him "what a man does with his solitude," and he ends this talk by saying that religion is what a man ought to do with his solitude, i.e., give it to God. Discussion follows.²⁴⁴⁷
- March 16 Tuesday. After breakfast, the "Christian Faith" conference ends. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- March 17 Wednesday. Jack writes to Acting Registrar W. R. Niblett with thanks for the check for £36.17.6 for expenses for the Riddell Lectures.²⁴⁴⁸

²⁴⁴³ Durham University transcripts.

²⁴⁴⁴ Charles Williams, "Dr. Joad and Sin." *Time and Tide* 24 (13 March 1943):211-212.

²⁴⁴⁵ Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, 8-367, 1943 Conference on Christian Faith.

²⁴⁴⁶ Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, 8-367, 1943 Conference on Christian Faith. This summary comes from Stella Aldwinckle's notes.

²⁴⁴⁷ Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, 8-367, 1943 Conference on Christian Faith. This summary comes from Stella Aldwinckle's notes.

²⁴⁴⁸ Durham University transcripts.

- March 18 Thursday. Jack writes to Dorothy L. Sayers about her essay, “The Six Other Deadly Sins,” which Jack seems to be reading. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- March 19 Friday. Jack’s “Dogma and the Universe” appears in *The Guardian*.²⁴⁴⁹
- March 21 Sunday. *The Sunday Times* carries Jack’s essay “Three Kinds of Men” (those who live for themselves, those who live partly for themselves and partly for other causes [the largest of the three groups], and those who do not live for themselves at all, i.e., those who are all wrapped up in Christ).²⁴⁵⁰
- March 23 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- March 25 Thursday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope (Penelope Lawson). “Symbolism exists precisely for the purpose of conveying to the imagination what the intellect is not ready for.”²⁴⁵¹ Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- March 26 Friday. Jack’s “Dogma and Science” appears in *The Guardian*.²⁴⁵² Jack writes to Thomas Derrick about what appears to be a drawing of the Good Samaritan and one of the Prodigal Son, expressing a willingness to write to what Derrick draws. Jack is sorry that he wasn’t home when Derrick called, so he gives him his new address. He also asks Derrick about the young Bende Benedick.²⁴⁵³
- March 27 Saturday. *Western Morning News* notes that Jack will speak at the Parish Church of St. Andrew-with-St. Catherine, Plymouth, at 6:30 p.m.²⁴⁵⁴
- March 28 Sunday. Jack preaches at the RAF No. 3 Initial Training Wing (ITW) in Torquay, Devon, south of Exeter, for two morning church parades, one for the No. 3 ITW itself and one for the teenage cadets of 200 Squadron of the Air Training Corps.²⁴⁵⁵ In the evening, he gives an address at St. Catherine’s Church, Plymouth, 45 miles southwest of Devon, addressing the problem of a loss of temper.²⁴⁵⁶ P. W. Wilson publishes a favorable review of *The Screwtape Letters* as “A Devil’s Disciple at Oxford” in the *New York Times Book Review*.²⁴⁵⁷
- March 30 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

April 1943
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

²⁴⁴⁹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 129. See *God in the Dock*, Edited by Walter Hooper, Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1970, 38-47.

²⁴⁵⁰ *Present Concerns*, 21f.

²⁴⁵¹ *Collected Letters*, II, 565.

²⁴⁵² *Clive Staples Lewis*, 213. See *God in the Dock*, Edited by Walter Hooper, Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1970, 38-47.

²⁴⁵³ Arend Smilde’s 2021 list of unpublished letters.

²⁴⁵⁴ *Western Morning News*, March 27, 1943, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²⁴⁵⁵ Bruce R. Johnson, “Scripture, Setting, and Audience in the RAF Talks of C. S. Lewis,” *The Journal of Inklings Studies*, Vol. 4, No. 2, 4.

²⁴⁵⁶ *Western Morning News*, March 29, 1943, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²⁴⁵⁷ George M. Marsden, *C. S. Lewis’s Mere Christianity: A Biography*, Princeton, New Jersey: Princeton University Press, 66. See Stephanie Derrick, *The Fame of C. S. Lewis*, 92, n. 40.

- April *The Screwtape Letters* is reviewed in *The Catholic World*, stating that “An original design, skillful construction, and *actualité*, make this book worthy of recommendation ...” The reviewer also calls it “entertaining, witty, illuminating...”²⁴⁵⁸
- April 1 Thursday. Lewis preaches his second annual Lenten Evensong sermon, entitled “Forgiveness.”²⁴⁵⁹ Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening. The Royal Air Force celebrates its twenty-fifth anniversary.
- April 4 Sunday. Jack speaks in the evening at Holy Trinity, Headington Quarry, on “Forgiveness,”²⁴⁶⁰ apparently the same talk he gave the previous evening at the university.
- April 5 Monday. Jack writes to James Gillman about Gillman’s poem, “The Divine Journey.”
- April 6 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- April 7 Wednesday. Jack writes to Karl Young, Professor of English at Yale, about an invitation to speak at Yale, declining the offer. He writes about lumbago, which he now has, Coghill’s book on Chaucer, and domestic difficulties.
- April 8 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- April 12 Monday. Jack writes to Eric Fenn at the BBC about not wanting to include his personal testimony in his BBC talks.
- April 13 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- April 15 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- April 17 Saturday. Hilary Term ends. In his article “Critique of Pure Diabolism” in *Saturday Review*, poet and critic Leonard Bacon offers a review of *The Screwtape Letters*, calling the book “a spectacular and satisfactory nova in the bleak sky of satire.”²⁴⁶¹
- April 18 Sunday. Palm Sunday. Jack attends an 8:00 a.m. communion service for nine communicants. Jack preaches a sermon to the troops at the 9:30 a.m. parade service at RAF Feltwell, in Norfolk, and an hour later the same sermon at RAF Methwold, about five miles northwest of Feltwell.²⁴⁶² Jack probably preaches on Matthew 27:54 and the words “Truly this was the Son of God.”²⁴⁶³ The Rev. Squadron Leader Stuart Barton Babbage hosts Jack. In the evening at RAF Feltwell, Jack preaches from Matthew 16:24.²⁴⁶⁴
- April 19 Monday. **Geoffrey Bles publishes *Christian Behaviour*, the third series of BBC talks.**²⁴⁶⁵ In “Sermons in Reverse,” *Time* magazine reviews *The Screwtape Letters* as “the sharpest religio-psychological writing of the season.”²⁴⁶⁶

²⁴⁵⁸ Book Review, *The Catholic World*, Vol. 157, Issue 93 (1943-04), provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²⁴⁵⁹ Greg M. Anderson, Volume 3, in Bruce Edwards, *C. S. Lewis: Life, Works, and Legacy*, Praeger, 2007, p. 92.

²⁴⁶⁰ Bruce R. Johnson, “Scripture, Setting, and Audience in the RAF Talks of C. S. Lewis,” *The Journal of Inklings Studies*, Vol. 4, No. 2, 15.

²⁴⁶¹ George M. Marsden, *C. S. Lewis’s Mere Christianity: A Biography*, Princeton, New Jersey: Princeton University, Press, 66.

²⁴⁶² Bruce R. Johnson, “‘Answers that Belonged to Life’: C. S. Lewis and the Origins of the Royal Air Force Chaplains’ School, Cambridge,” *Sehnsucht*, Volumes 5/6, 2011-2012, 88.

²⁴⁶³ Bruce R. Johnson, “Scripture, Setting, and Audience in the RAF Talks of C. S. Lewis,” *The Journal of Inklings Studies*, Vol. 4, No. 2, 6.

²⁴⁶⁴ Bruce R. Johnson, “Scripture, Setting, and Audience in the RAF Talks of C. S. Lewis,” *The Journal of Inklings Studies*, Vol. 4, No. 2, 13.

²⁴⁶⁵ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 55. London: Geoffrey Bles, New York: Macmillan 1943.

²⁴⁶⁶ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 219. See also George M. Marsden, *C. S. Lewis’s Mere Christianity: A Biography*, Princeton, New Jersey: Princeton University, Press, 66.

- April 20 Tuesday. ***Perelandra* is published by John Lane, the Bodley Head of London.**²⁴⁶⁷ Jack is reading Dorothy L. Sayers' *The Man Born to be King*. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Tolkien's letter to Jack on this day shows Jack to be ill, so the Inklings must have met without him.²⁴⁶⁸
- April 22 Maundy Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening, but probably without him and probably not at all.
- April 23 Good Friday. The BBC's Dr. James Welch writes to Jack, inviting Jack to take part in a kind of Brains Trust called *The Anvil*, a version of *Brains Trust* that took religious questions. Tolkien writes to Jack since Jack is still ill with the flu.²⁴⁶⁹
- April 24 Saturday. A review of Jack's "*Hamlet: the Prince or the Poem?*" appears in *Notes and Queries*.
- April 25 Easter Sunday. E. R. Eddison writes to Jack about *Perelandra*. In *The Observer* Alan Pryce-Jones reviews *Perelandra*, saying that Jack should have read more Jules Verne and less Thomas Aquinas.²⁴⁷⁰
- April 27 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. The *Birmingham Post* publishes a review of Jack's *Christian Behaviour*, entitled "Christian Morality," by H. G. W., writing, "Mr Lewis's treatment of his themes is direct and challenging and marked by wise discrimination."²⁴⁷¹
- April 28 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins (although Jack writes to Thomas Derrick that it begins May 1).²⁴⁷²
- April 29 Thursday. Jack writes to Eddison. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.

May 1943
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- May Jack's *Christian Behaviour* is reviewed in *The Guardian* by an anonymous writer, stating, "We wish we could quote from every other page."²⁴⁷³
- May 2 Sunday. *The Observer* publishes an ad from Geoffrey Bles Ltd. for Jack's *Christian Behaviour*, *The Screwtape Letters* (now in its tenth impression), and *The Problem of Pain* (in its eleventh impression).²⁴⁷⁴
- May 3 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic "Is the New Testament Reliable Evidence?" with speaker Richard Kehoe, a Roman Catholic priest with Blackfriars.
- May 4 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- May 6 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.

²⁴⁶⁷ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 58. London: Bodley Head, 1943.

²⁴⁶⁸ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 59.

²⁴⁶⁹ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 59.

²⁴⁷⁰ Sayer, *Jack*, 435, Chapter 16, n. 12. *Clive Staples Lewis*, 218.

²⁴⁷¹ *Birmingham Post*, April 27, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²⁴⁷² Arend Smilde's 2021 list of unpublished letters.

²⁴⁷³ Stephanie Derrick, *The Fame of C. S. Lewis*, 98, n. 67.

²⁴⁷⁴ *The Observer*, May 2, 1943, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

- May 7 Friday. Jack writes to Eric Fenn, declining the offer to come on the BBC to talk about *Paradise Lost*.
- May 10 Monday. Jack writes to Walter Field about an upcoming walk. The Socratic Club meets in the evening and addresses the topic “Immortality” with speaker Austin Farrer.
- May 11 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- May 13 Thursday. Dorothy L. Sayers writes to Jack a “Sluckdrib letter,” mimicking *The Screwtape Letters*. She also complains that there aren’t any up-to-date books on miracles.²⁴⁷⁵ Jack writes to Mrs. Sacher, thanking her for her kind letter. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- May 14 Friday. Kate O’Brien somewhat unfavorably reviews *Perelandra* in *The Spectator*.²⁴⁷⁶
- May 17 Monday. Jack writes to Dorothy L. Sayers about her “Sluckdrib letter,” *The Man Born to be King*, which she sent him as an advance copy, and correspondence, sending her a copy of his article on miracles.²⁴⁷⁷ He also tells her that he is starting a book on miracles.²⁴⁷⁸ Jack writes to Owen Barfield about reviews of *Perelandra*, *The Cambridge Review*, and Barfield’s propensity to repeat himself. The Socratic Club meets in the evening and addresses the topic “The Fall and the Unconscious” with guest speaker R. Scott-Frayn, who has written about how to square Christian theology with the theories of Freud and Jung about the unconscious. Scott-Frayn had written a doctoral thesis at the University of London on the topic.²⁴⁷⁹
- May 18 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- May 20 Thursday. Jack writes to Dorothy L. Sayers about her keeping *Saint Jude’s Gazette*, which he had sent her, George MacDonald’s *Lilith*, and the reading of her book, and to Mr. Young, declining to write a book about his conversion, probably an early hint that *Surprised by Joy* would one day be written. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- May 21 Friday. *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post* publishes a positive review of Jack’s *Christian Behaviour*, stating, “No writer on religion has secured more attention than Mr. C. S. Lewis. In his latest book the author is not so much concerned with Christian doctrine as with Christian conduct, but his arguments are distinguished with the same freshness of approach and acuteness of presentation which marked the earlier book.”²⁴⁸⁰
- May 23 Sunday. Edward Wagenknecht’s review and summary of Jack’s *A Preface to Paradise Lost* appears in the *New York Times* as “The Crucial Years of Milton’s Life.”²⁴⁸¹
- May 24 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic “Conscience and Moral Freedom” with speaker Dr. William Stephenson and Prof. L. W. Grensted.

²⁴⁷⁵ *The Letters of Dorothy L. Sayers*, Volume Two, 412.

²⁴⁷⁶ Sayer, *Jack*, 435, Chapter 16, n. 14.

²⁴⁷⁷ *The Letters of Dorothy L. Sayers*, Volume Two, 416.

²⁴⁷⁸ *Collected Letters*, II, 573.

²⁴⁷⁹ <https://www.journals.uchicago.edu/doi/abs/10.1086/482704>

²⁴⁸⁰ *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post*, May 21, 1943, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²⁴⁸¹ Stephanie Derrick, *The Fame of C. S. Lewis*, 90.

- May 25 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. The Sun (of Sydney, Australia) publishes an advertisement inserted by Jas. B. Nicholson, entitled “What God Says about His Son,” citing Jack, who wrote in the *Brompton Review*, “God exists—man is broken—God became a Man—that Man can mend all other men—no one else can—those who are not mended go into the dustbin. If these statements are true, they concern everyone and are of infinite importance. If they are not, they concern nobody and are of no importance. Either zero or infinity. God wants you—all there is of you. It is not unreasonable that He should. He made you. He became a Man to mend you (how would you like to become a cow for several years?). You are His property ... There are enemies who want you. If you don’t belong to Him, you’ll belong to them ... The War is too hot for neutrals. You must choose your side.”²⁴⁸²
- May 26 Wednesday. Jack writes to Alan Griffiths about a review by Griffiths on Edward Hutton, with which he agrees because it challenges “Christian Criticism,” reading Shakespeare as a Christian and being entertained rather than taking Shakespeare too seriously by looking for philosophy, *Perelandra* being primarily a “yarn” that attempts to describe perfect sensuous happiness, asking whether Milton’s idea of angels is heretical, an article on friendship and S. Ailred, and his fear of the decay of friendship. He also writes to Rufus Buxton about modern poetry, his limited appreciation of T. S. Eliot, and answering letters for four hours this morning, giving him some advice on his poetry, but confessing that he is not very capable of helping people with “modern” poetry.²⁴⁸³ Acting Registrar W. R. Niblett writes to Jack with proofs of the Riddell Lectures for Jack to proofread.²⁴⁸⁴
- May 27 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- May 30⁷ Sunday. Jack writes in complimentary fashion to Dorothy L. Sayers, having just finished reading her book, *The Man Born to be King*, both about that book and the color of the Green Lady in *Perelandra*. Jack also writes late at night to Miss Margaret Carlyle, the daughter of Dr. Carlyle, after Dr. Carlyle’s death. Dr. Carlyle had been a faculty member of the Martlets.
- May 31 Monday. Jack writes to Acting Registrar W. R. Niblett with corrected proofs of the Riddell Lectures with some advice about having the Confucius quotation on the title page rather than on the cover.²⁴⁸⁵ The Socratic Club meets to hear Jack speak on “Anthropomorphism.”²⁴⁸⁶

June 1943
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

²⁴⁸² *The Sun* (Sydney), May 25, 1943, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²⁴⁸³ The Wade Center file of unpublished Lewis letters. See also Jonkers Rare Books, #30949.

²⁴⁸⁴ Durham University transcripts.

²⁴⁸⁵ Durham University transcripts.

²⁴⁸⁶ https://www.wheaton.edu/media/wade-center/files/collections/archives-supplementary-docs/Socratic-Speakers_Aldwinckle_20181114.pdf

- June 1 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur Greeves about meeting, Minto's varicose ulcer, Warren's secretarial help, rabbits, hens, Storm Jameson, Dorothy L. Sayers' *The Man Born to be King*, Arthur's business activities, Jack's college servant William Hatton, and the new servant. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. During the summer months of 1943 Jack's "The Poison of Subjectivism" appears in *Religion in Life*.²⁴⁸⁷
- June 3 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- June 8 Tuesday. Acting Registrar W. R. Niblett writes to Jack, thanking him for the corrected proofs of the Riddell Lectures. He tells Jack that they have many orders for the manuscript, and he asks for a publicity paragraph from Jack for the press.²⁴⁸⁸ Acting Registrar W. R. Niblett writes to the publisher, sending the corrected proofs of the Riddell Lectures.²⁴⁸⁹ Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- June 10 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- June 11 Friday. Eric Fenn writes to Jack about doing a fourth series of BBC talks.
- June 14 Monday. On approximately this date, Jack writes to Acting Registrar W. R. Niblett with a publicity paragraph for the publication of *The Abolition of Man*, i.e., the Riddell Lectures.²⁴⁹⁰ The Socratic Club meets in the evening and addresses the topic "Marxism and Christianity" with speakers Prof. John MacMurray and Dr. V. E. Cosslett.
- June 15 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- June 16 Wednesday. Warren celebrates his forty-eighth birthday. Jack writes to Eric Fenn, accepting the invitation to talk on the BBC about some "more abstruse theological doctrines," namely the doctrine of the Trinity, the Incarnation, and the like. Jack writes to Golden about writing a screenplay for Screwtape.²⁴⁹¹ Acting Registrar W. R. Niblett writes to Jack with thanks for the publicity paragraph received today, noting that he has sent a copy to the Oxford University Press. On the same day he has written to Oxford University Press, enclosing that paragraph. He includes a list of periodicals to which review copies of the Riddell Lectures should be sent.²⁴⁹²
- June 17 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- June 18 Friday. Eric Fenn writes to Jack about discussing the next series of BBC talks.
- June 21 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening and addresses the topic "Mysticism" with guest speaker Dom B. C. Butler, O. S. B.
- June 22 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- June 24 Thursday. Jack writes to Mr. Meiklejohn about whether a Christian can write good literature. He claims that a good writer will not be cramped by his Christianity, but that the Christianity provides the framework, or the banks to the river of literature so that it doesn't turn into a wide malarial swamp. He gives Dante, Langland, Chaucer, Herbert, and

²⁴⁸⁷ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 129. *Christian Reflections*, 72-81.

²⁴⁸⁸ Durham University transcripts.

²⁴⁸⁹ Durham University transcripts.

²⁴⁹⁰ Durham University transcripts.

²⁴⁹¹ George M. Marsden, *C. S. Lewis's Mere Christianity: A Biography*, Princeton, New Jersey: Princeton University Press, 210, n. 21.

²⁴⁹² Durham University transcripts.

- others as examples. He also states that our Lord seldom answered questions directly and that he did not answer if there are few that will be saved.²⁴⁹³ Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- June 26 Saturday. British actor and writer Robert Speaight (1904-1976) writes in the *Tablet* that Jack is “a born broadcaster.”²⁴⁹⁴
- June 29 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- June 30 Wednesday. The Encaenia ceremony takes place in the Sheldonian Theatre in Oxford at 11:30 a.m.

July 1943
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- July Jack's *Christian Behaviour* is reviewed in the British Catholic *Clergy Review* by E. J. M.²⁴⁹⁵ It is also reviewed by Gerald Vann, O. P., who writes of “the outstanding excellences of this enlarged version of the autumn talks of 1942,” the “vivid and personal and vital” content, but also stating that “the book disappointed” because of the lack of a picture of the unity of the Christian life.”²⁴⁹⁶
- July 1 Thursday. Jack writes to Eric Fenn, agreeing to the July 19 recording of *The Anvil*. Jack is in the midst of examining. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening. In this month, Oliver Chase Quick, Regius Professor of Divinity at Oxford University, writes to the Archbishop of Canterbury William Temple, suggesting that Jack be awarded an Oxford doctorate of divinity because of his theological writings.²⁴⁹⁷ At some point in this month, the New York Times notes that *The Screwtape Letters* have gone into their sixth American printing and that this fall the Macmillan list will include *The Problem of Pain*, *Out of the Silent Planet*, and *The Case for Christianity*.²⁴⁹⁸
- July 6 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- July 7 Wednesday. Jack writes to Margaret Carlyle, thanking her for a packet of gifts and declining an offer of Aquinas' *Summa*. Jack writes to I. O. Evans about science fiction, a Sinclair book, and one of Evans' essays.
- July 8 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- July 9 Friday. Acting Registrar W. R. Niblett writes to the publisher, Sir Humphrey Milford at Oxford University Press, returning corrected proofs of the Riddell Lectures and ordering eight hundred copies. He requests that twenty copies be sent to Jack.²⁴⁹⁹
- July 10 Saturday. Trinity Term ends.
- July 13 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

²⁴⁹³ Arend Smilde's 2021 list of unpublished letters.

²⁴⁹⁴ Green and Hooper, 210.

²⁴⁹⁵ Stephanie Derrick, *The Fame of C. S. Lewis*, 98, n. 66.

²⁴⁹⁶ Gerald Vann, “*Christian Behaviour*: A Further Series of Broadcast Talks,” *New Blackfriars*, 1943-07, Vol. 24, Issue 280, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²⁴⁹⁷ McGrath, 217.

²⁴⁹⁸ George M. Marsden, *C. S. Lewis's Mere Christianity: A Biography*, Princeton, New Jersey: Princeton University Press, 65.

²⁴⁹⁹ Durham University transcripts.

- July 15 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- July 19 Monday. Jack arrives at the BBC House at 6:00 p.m. The BBC records *The Anvil* for the *Brains Trust* from 6:30-9:30 p.m. with Jack as one of the speakers.
- July 20 Tuesday. Jack writes to Joyce Pearce about *The Problem of Pain*, that Nature is a good thing spoiled, the Fall, and free will. Jack writes to Flying Officer B. S. Browne of the RAF about his son Christopher²⁵⁰⁰, Jack's infirm "mother," not going to films, a Noel Coward film, the origin of the Gospels (saying he is unqualified to write about this topic), the son's medical disability, and Sayers' *The Man Born to be King*.²⁵⁰¹ Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- July 22 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening. The July 19 BBC recording of *The Anvil* for the *Brains Trust* is aired today with Dr. James Welch as moderator along with Canon F. A. Cockin of St. Paul's Cathedral, Father Andrew Beck, a Catholic priest, Dorothy Wilson, Minister-in-Charge of the Muswell Hill Congregational Church, and Jack.²⁵⁰²
- July 27 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- July 29 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.

August 1943
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- August Jack speaks to the RAF Chicksands, Bedfordshire, England.²⁵⁰³ Evacuee Jill (June) Flewett probably comes to The Kilns to stay while Jack is in Chicksands.²⁵⁰⁴ Her father is senior classics master at St. Paul's School in London.²⁵⁰⁵ Jack writes the poem "The Admiral Stamped on the Quarter Deck."²⁵⁰⁶ *Theology* publishes a review of Jack's *Broadcast Talks* by A. C. Scupholme.²⁵⁰⁷
- August 3 Tuesday. Jack writes to Anglican clergyman J. B. Phillips, commending Phillips for his paraphrase of Colossians, but also recommending a Preface which would blow to bits the exaggerations about differences between Pauline and Johannine theology. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Acting Registrar W. R.

²⁵⁰⁰ Browne, Christopher Cordy Barwick; b. Feb. 28, 1924; son of Lieutenant-Colonel (or Flying Officer) Barwick Sharp Browne. Gresham's, Holt. C. 42-45; 3rd Law 45; he received the B.A. in 1945. He died on April 22, 1947.

²⁵⁰¹ Email with attachment from Arend Smilde, Dec. 16, 2017.

²⁵⁰² *Collected Letters*, II, 582, n. 128. See also Justin Phillips, *C. S. Lewis at the BBC*, Appendix 3, 308-311

²⁵⁰³ Bruce R. Johnson, "Scripture, Setting, and Audience in the RAF Talks of C. S. Lewis," *The Journal of Inklings Studies*, Vol. 4, No. 2, 4.

²⁵⁰⁴ <http://www.hollywoodreporter.com/news/jill-freud-inspiration-lucy-narnia-726145>

²⁵⁰⁵ Harry Lee Poe, *The Making of C. S. Lewis*, Vol. 2, 289. Flewett's given name was June, but she later changed her name to Jill for stage performance.

²⁵⁰⁶ Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 329f.

²⁵⁰⁷ Arend Smilde's list of Lewis notices in *Theology*.

Niblett writes to Jack about corrected proofs of the Riddell Lectures with a few minor changes yet needed, He asks that the corrected proofs be sent directly to Oxford University Press.²⁵⁰⁸

August 5 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.

August 10 Tuesday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope about spending some time in Wantage in the future (perhaps to speak or perhaps just to retreat), an editorial change Jack makes, his cancellation of several RAF talks, Minto's poor health, and peace. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

August 11 Wednesday. H. P. E. publishes "Ransom in Paradise" in *Punch* magazine, a favorable review of *Perelandra*.²⁵⁰⁹

August 12 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.

August 16 Monday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope about reading some plays she might send, i.e., *They Shall Be My People*.

August 17 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

August 19 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.

August 24 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

August 26 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.

August 27 Friday. Jack's "Equality" appears in *The Spectator*.²⁵¹⁰

August 31 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Stella Aldwinckle submits an order to the Oxonian Press, 29 Queen Street, Oxford, to reprint 400 copies of the *Socratic Digest*.²⁵¹¹

September 1943
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

September This fall the United States receives its first substantive introduction to C. S. Lewis in an *Atlantic Monthly* article by Chad Walsh, entitled "C. S. Lewis: Apostle to the Skeptics."²⁵¹² *Bibliotheca Sacra* publishes a review of *The Screwtape Letters*, written by S. W. Murray, calling the book "original, witty, and yet profound," while also stating, "C. S. Lewis writes from a deep knowledge of Scripture as well as of human nature"²⁵¹³

September 2 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.

September 3 Friday. Jack writes to the editor of *The Spectator* about an error in *The Spectator's* issue of August 27. Jack's article "Equality" appeared in that issue with a printer's error. He corrects a sentence that read "Medicine is not good," with the correct wording "Medicine is not food."²⁵¹⁴

²⁵⁰⁸ Durham University transcripts.

²⁵⁰⁹ H. P. E., "Ransom in Paradise," *Punch*, August 11, 1943, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²⁵¹⁰ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 129.

²⁵¹¹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-404.

²⁵¹² Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition, Chapter 9, "1946-1950."

²⁵¹³ S. W. Murray, *Bibliotheca Sacra*, Vol. 100, Issue 399 (September 1943), 462-463, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²⁵¹⁴ Arend Smilde's "List of Additions to C. S. Lewis's 'Uncollected Letters.'"

- September 4 Saturday. Jack writes to Eddison from Quicksands Priory (Chicksands Priory) in Bedfordshire, where he is probably doing a speaking tour for the RAF. He writes about *Out of the Silent Planet*, some of the words Jack invents for that story, and fantasy. Jack's "Notes on the Way" appears in *Time and Tide*.²⁵¹⁵
- September 7 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. **Macmillan publishes the first American edition of *The Case for Christianity*.**²⁵¹⁶
- September 9 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- September 10 Friday. Jack sends a letter to Mr. and/or Mrs. Karl Young (Mr. Young of Yale University).²⁵¹⁷
- September 13 Monday. Jack writes to June (Jill) Flewett, thanking her for her father's book, *A First Book of Latin Poetry*, by H. W. Flewett and W. E. P. Pantin. He also writes about meter, her audition, and the dogs Bruce and Pushkin.
- September 14 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- September 16 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- September 18 Saturday. Charles Keenan favorably reviews Jack's *The Case for Christianity* in the Jesuit magazine *Catholic World*.²⁵¹⁸
- September 21 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- September 23 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- September 24 Friday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope, having just finished reading her book *They Shall Be My People*, about her Old Testament scholarship, her style, *Accidia* (sloth), and his book *Miracles*, of which he has finished six chapters.
- September 28 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. *Out of the Silent Planet* is issued in its first American edition by Macmillan.²⁵¹⁹
- September 29 Wednesday. *Christian Century* publishes a brief review of Jack's *Beyond Personality*.²⁵²⁰
- September 30 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.

October 1943
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- October 1 Friday. Michaelmas Term begins. John Wain, who will read English with C. S. Lewis, begins his studies at St. John's College and graduates in 1946.²⁵²¹
- October 5 Tuesday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope about her series of plays, advice on publishers, and his book on miracles. Jack also writes to Stuart Barton Babbage, RAF Chaplain from 1942 to 1946, of New South Wales, Australia, about

²⁵¹⁵ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 129.

²⁵¹⁶ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 53.

²⁵¹⁷ The Wade Center file of unpublished Lewis letters.

²⁵¹⁸ George M. Marsden, *C. S. Lewis's Mere Christianity: A Biography*, Princeton, New Jersey: Princeton University, Press, 70f.

²⁵¹⁹ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 36.

²⁵²⁰ George M. Marsden, *C. S. Lewis's Mere Christianity: A Biography*, Princeton, New Jersey: Princeton University, Press, 2016, 211, n. 32.

²⁵²¹ John Wain, "Brothers and Friends: The Diaries of W. H. Lewis," *C. S. Lewis and His Circle*, White, Wolfe, and Wolfe, eds., 224.

- possibly meeting during Easter Vacation next March.²⁵²² Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- October 7 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening, but without Jack. Jack gives the Skemp Memorial Lecture, a biennial lecture in English literature, at the University of Bristol on "Addison" for which he was paid the fee of £20 and expenses of £1-10s. It likely took place in the Reception Room of the Wills Memorial Building because the usual place—the Great Hall—had been damaged during the war. The lecture time was 5:30 p.m. He had been invited for the previous year but had been unable to give the lecture. The invitation appears to have been made by the Vice-Chancellor, Thomas Loveday.²⁵²³ Jack arrives home to Oxford at 11:30 p.m. after giving the Skemp Memorial Lecture.²⁵²⁴
- October 8 Friday. Jack writes to John Dover Wilson about getting home to Oxford at 11:30 p.m. last night after delivering the Skemp Lecture in Bristol²⁵²⁵ and then staying up to read nearly half of *Falstaff*, a book by Wilson.²⁵²⁶ He also writes to a Mr. Harris about meeting tomorrow at 12:30 or 5:30 p.m.²⁵²⁷ The Litchfield Mercury publishes a positive review of several books by Jack, including *Broadcast Talks*, *Christian Behaviour*, *The Screwtape Letters*, and *The Problem of Pain*. The review, entitled "Brighten the Blackout with Books," is done by O. I.²⁵²⁸
- October 9 Saturday. Presumably, Jack meets Mr. Harris at 12:30 p.m.
- October 10 Sunday. The Full Michaelmas Term begins.
- October 12 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack begins twice weekly lectures on "Some Sixteenth-Century Writers" at Magdalen at noon. Charles Williams lectures today and runs into Jack by chance, who had met a student who was awestruck by Williams' poetry.²⁵²⁹
- October 13 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mr. J. P. Pethavel about the Numinous and the Good. Jack gives his first of three lectures on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- October 14 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening. Jack writes to Mrs. Josa about *Out of the Silent Planet*, *The Pilgrim's Regress* (which has just been reprinted), and needing to keep his own copy of *Silent Planet*. He tells her she can write directly to John Lane for *Silent Planet*.²⁵³⁰
- October 15 Friday. Jack begins twice weekly lectures on "Some Sixteenth-Century Writers" at Magdalen at 11:00 a.m.

²⁵²² Arend Smilde's list of unpublished Lewis letters.

²⁵²³ University of Bristol Library, Special Collections. Emails on August 20 and 21, 2019 from Karen Anderson, Project Archivist at the University of Bristol. Additional email on August 28, 2019.

²⁵²⁴ Arend Smilde's 2025 list of Lewis's unpublished letters.

²⁵²⁵ Established in 1924, the Arthur Skemp Memorial Lecture was set up as an occasional lecture in memory of Professor Arthur Rowland Skemp, who was Winterstoke Professor of English in the University of Bristol from 1910 to 1918, and who was killed in action in World War I in November, 1918.

<https://www.bristol.ac.uk/pace/public-events/endowed/#Skemp>

²⁵²⁶ Stephanie L. Derrick, *The Fame of C. S. Lewis: A Controversialist's Reception in Britain and America*, 48.

²⁵²⁷ Barnebys, 16 June 2011.

²⁵²⁸ *The Litchfield Mercury*, October 8, 1943, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²⁵²⁹ *To Michal from Serge*, 173.

²⁵³⁰ Arend Smilde, C. S. Lewis' Uncollected Letters. See also the Wade Center file of unpublished Lewis letters and Ebay, Houle Rare Books & Autographs.

- October 16 Saturday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic “Morals Without Faith” with speakers Dr. D. Falk and C. S. Lewis, the latter replying to Falk.²⁵³¹ Falk discusses the Natural Law, its necessity, choice, and people’s dispositions. Lewis replies that in one sense morality cannot be based on religion. He discusses Hooker and Paley, dispositions, what the moral law tells me, the personal view, and the obligation to depend on objective value.²⁵³² *The Saturday Review* contains Ben Ray Redman’s review of *Out of the Silent Planet* in an article entitled “C. S. Lewis’s Magnificent Fantasy.” Redman describes the plot, calls Lewis “a master ironist and perhaps the most gifted Christian apologist of recent days,” and calls the book “delightful.”²⁵³³
- October 18 Monday. Cyril E. M. Joad writes to Stella Aldwinckle, agreeing to speak at the Socratic Club on January 24, 1944 on the topic “On Being Reviewed by Christians,” provided that they provide a room for him, pay his fare, provide dinner, and accept his title.²⁵³⁴
- October 19 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack lectures on “Some Sixteenth-Century Writers” at Magdalen at noon.
- October 20 Wednesday. Jack gives his second of three lectures on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- October 21 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- October 22 Friday. Jack lectures on “Some Sixteenth-Century Writers” at Magdalen at 11:00 a.m. Edward Skillin Jr. publishes a review of Jack’s *Mere Christianity* as “Smart Writing” in *Commonweal*.²⁵³⁵
- October 25 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic “Reason and Faith” with speaker Father M. C. d’Arcy, S. J.
- October 26 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack lectures on “Some Sixteenth-Century Writers” at Magdalen at noon, which probably means either that Jack misses the Inklings, the Inklings meet at a different day or time, or that there is no Inklings meeting this week. Tolkien meets with Jack and C. E. M. Joad this evening.²⁵³⁶ This is probably one of the two occasions that Jack speaks with Joad most of the night.²⁵³⁷ **The first American edition of *The Problem of Pain* is published by Macmillan.**²⁵³⁸
- October 27 Wednesday. Joad apparently is in Oxford at Magdalen College and, therefore, probably with Jack, since Tolkien claims to have gone to Magdalen College at 9 a.m. today.²⁵³⁹ Jack gives the third of his three lectures on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.

²⁵³¹ Walter Hooper, “Oxford’s Bonny Fighter,” *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table and Other Reminiscences*, 176. The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-381.

²⁵³² The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-381.

²⁵³³ Ben Ray Redman, “C. S. Lewis’s Magnificent Fantasy,” *The Saturday Review*, October 16, 1943, (Vol. 26, Issue 42), provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²⁵³⁴ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-372.

²⁵³⁵ Stephanie L. Derrick, *The Fame of C. S. Lewis*, 97, n. 64.

²⁵³⁶ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 63.

²⁵³⁷ Clyde S. Kilby, *A Well of Wonder: Essays on C. S. Lewis, J. R. R. Tolkien, and the Inklings*, edited by Loren Wilkinson and Keith Call, Brewster, MA: Paraclete Press, 18.

²⁵³⁸ ²⁵³⁸ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 43.

²⁵³⁹ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 63.

October 28 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
 October 29 Friday. Jack lectures on "Some Sixteenth-Century Writers" at Magdalen at 11:00 a.m.

November 1943
 (Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

November In this month Jack's poem "Awake, My Lute!" appears in *The Atlantic Monthly*.²⁵⁴⁰ Charles Williams publishes *The Figure of Beatrice*. Joseph McSorley reviews Jack's *Case for Christianity* in *Catholic World* under the title "Review of *Case for Christianity*."²⁵⁴¹

November 1 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic "Can We Know That God Exists?" with speakers Rev. Austin Farrer and Mr. MacNabb.²⁵⁴²

November 2 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack lectures on "Some Sixteenth-Century Writers" at Magdalen at noon.

November 4 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.

November 5 Friday. Jack lectures on "Some Sixteenth-Century Writers" at Magdalen at 11:00 a.m.

November 6 Saturday. Jack writes to Thomas Derrick about the publisher Bles not being interested in illustrations. He invites Derrick to come and visit.²⁵⁴³

November 8 Monday. Jack writes a long letter to writer and critic Joyce Pyddoke of London about the Socratic Club and the blame for the present situation going to the laymen.²⁵⁴⁴ The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic "Christianity and Philosophy" with guest speaker Rev. Leonard W. Hodgson (1889-1969), Anglican priest and at this time Regius Professor of Moral and Pastoral Theology and Canon of Christ Church, Oxford, 1938-1944.

November 9 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack lectures on "Some Sixteenth-Century Writers" at Magdalen at noon.

November 10 Wednesday. Douglas Howard Gresham is born.

November 11 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.

November 12 Friday. Jack lectures on "Some Sixteenth-Century Writers" at Magdalen at 11:00 a.m.

November 15 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic "Science and Miracles," addressed by C. S. Lewis.

November 16 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack lectures on "Some Sixteenth-Century Writers" at Magdalen at noon.

²⁵⁴⁰ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 138.

²⁵⁴¹ Stephanie Derrick, *The Fame of C. S. Lewis*, 99.

²⁵⁴² *Socratic Digest*, 2012 reprint edition, Joel D. Heck, editor, 36.

²⁵⁴³ Arend Smilde's 2021 list of unpublished letters.

²⁵⁴⁴ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-369.

- November 18 Thursday. Acting Registrar W. R. Niblett writes Jack about the publisher, Sir Humphrey Milford at Oxford University Press, who is handling the publication of the Riddell Lectures. Their publication is being delayed because of the printer, and Niblett suggests that Jack might like to write a letter to Milford.²⁵⁴⁵ Presumably, Jack gets a letter from writer and critic Joyce Pyddoke of London and passes it on to Stella Aldwinckle.²⁵⁴⁶ Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening. Acting Registrar W. R. Niblett writes to the publisher, Sir Humphrey Milford at Oxford University Press, returning corrected proofs of the Riddell Lectures and ordering eight hundred copies of *The Abolition of Man*. He requests that twenty copies be sent to Jack.²⁵⁴⁷
- November 19 Friday. Jack lectures on "Some Sixteenth-Century Writers" at Magdalen at 11:00 a.m. The RAF Chaplains' School is officially established.²⁵⁴⁸ Jack writes to the editor of *The Spectator* to the editor in protest against compulsory Church Parades in the Home Guard.²⁵⁴⁹
- November 22 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening for its thirty-ninth meeting and addresses the topic "Buddhism" with guest speaker G. E. Harvey, giving a history of Buddha and Buddhism, followed by a presentation of the ideas of Buddhism.²⁵⁵⁰
- November 23 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack lectures on "Some Sixteenth-Century Writers" at Magdalen at noon. The No. 1 Chaplain's Course for the RAF begins at Magdalene College, Cambridge, ending on December 2.
- November 25 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- November 26 Friday. Jack lectures on "Some Sixteenth-Century Writers" at Magdalen at 11:00 a.m.
- November 29 Monday. Jack celebrates his forty-fifth birthday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening for its fortieth meeting and debates the topic "Inspiration in Art and Scripture" with guest speaker Father Richard Kehoe, O. P. He talks about the writing prophets as men of the Word, their psychology and technique, inspiration, tearing off clothes in the Old Testament, Amos' plumb line and locusts, the imagination in the artist, the lover and the mystic. A discussion follows on whether or not there is inspiration in secular literature, unity in Homer, whether the source of inspiration in a given instance is God or man's eccentricity, William Blake, poetry and prophecy, diabolic inspiration, and prophecy today. Jack is probably not present.²⁵⁵¹
- November 30 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack lectures on "Some Sixteenth-Century Writers" at Magdalen at noon, which suggests that either the Inklings meeting was moved or they do not meet.

²⁵⁴⁵ Durham University transcripts.

²⁵⁴⁶ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-369.

²⁵⁴⁷ Durham University transcripts.

²⁵⁴⁸ Bruce R. Johnson, "'Answers that Belonged to Life': C. S. Lewis and the Origins of the Royal Air Force Chaplains' School, Cambridge," *Sehnsucht*, Volumes 5/6, 2011-2012, 86.

²⁵⁴⁹ Arend Smilde's compilation of unpublished letters.

²⁵⁵⁰ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-381.

²⁵⁵¹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-381.

December 1943
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- December Twenty-six-year-old atheist Arthur C. Clarke writes to Lewis, objecting to some of the language in *Perelandra*, especially the assumption that badly written science fiction was representative of the genre.²⁵⁵² *Christian Herald* editor and clergyman Daniel A. Poling recommends Jack's *The Case for Christianity*.²⁵⁵³ An anonymous person reviews Jack's *The Case for Christianity* in *Moody Monthly*.²⁵⁵⁴
- December 1 Wednesday. *Christian Century* publishes Talmage C. Johnson's review of Jack's *The Problem of Pain*.²⁵⁵⁵
- December 2 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in New Building at Magdalen in the evening. The No. 1 Chaplain's Course for the RAF ends at Magdalene College, Cambridge.
- December 3 Friday. Jack lectures on "Some Sixteenth-Century Writers" at Magdalen at 11:00 a.m.
- December 7 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur C. Clarke in defense of *Perelandra* and about science fiction, moral assumptions in popular fiction, and ethics. He also writes to Mr. Lyon, recommending Berkeley's *Three Dialogues*, Francis J. Sheed's *Communism and Man*, Edwyn Bevan's *Symbolism and Belief*, three of G. K. Chesterton's books—*Orthodoxy*, *Heretics*, and *The Everlasting Man*, Dorothy L. Sayers, *The Mind of the Maker*, and Prof. Whittaker's *Riddell Lectures*.²⁵⁵⁶ Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack lectures on "Some Sixteenth-Century Writers" at Magdalen at noon, which suggests that either the Inklings meeting was moved or they do not meet.
- December 9 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening. Tolkien states that he hasn't seen C.S.L. or Charles Williams for weeks.²⁵⁵⁷
- December 10 Friday. Jack lectures on "Some Sixteenth-Century Writers" at Magdalen at 11:00 a.m. Jack completes the writing of his next series of BBC talks.
- December 14 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack lectures on "Some Sixteenth-Century Writers" at Magdalen at noon.
- December 16 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- December 17 Friday. Michaelmas Term ends. Jack lectures on "Some Sixteenth-Century Writers" at Magdalen at 11:00 a.m.
- December 20 Monday. Jack writes to Arthur about a book called *Giant-Land*,²⁵⁵⁸ Grimm's tales, Minto's poor health, patience, and having just completed the writing of *That Hideous Strength*. Jack has recently reread Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*. Jack is doing a lot of examining work, and "Warnie is flourishing."

²⁵⁵² *From Narnia to A Space Odyssey*, 36.

²⁵⁵³ George M. Marsden, *C. S. Lewis's Mere Christianity: A Biography*, Princeton, New Jersey: Princeton University, Press, 2016, 72f.

²⁵⁵⁴ Stephanie Derrick, *The Fame of C. S. Lewis*, 102, n. 82.

²⁵⁵⁵ George M. Marsden, *C. S. Lewis's Mere Christianity: A Biography*, Princeton, New Jersey: Princeton University, Press, 2016, 211, n. 32.

²⁵⁵⁶ The Wade Center file of unpublished Lewis letters.

²⁵⁵⁷ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 65.

²⁵⁵⁸ Probably the 1936 book, *Giant-Land or the Wonderful Adventures of Tim Pippin*, by R. M. H. Quittenton.

- December 21 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- December 22 Wednesday. Eric Fenn writes to Lewis about his next BBC talks.
- December 23 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening. Sir Humphrey Milford sends an invoice to Durham University "for printing and doing up Mr. C. S. Lewis's Riddell Memorial Lecture."²⁵⁵⁹
- December 24 Friday. Jack writes the Preface to *That Hideous Strength* while in his rooms at Magdalen.²⁵⁶⁰
- December 26 Sunday. The Knoxville News Sentinel publishes a brief favorable review of Jack's *The Case for Christianity*, stating, "This is a good book for anyone, particularly for the young men from (*sic*) whom it was written."²⁵⁶¹
- December 27 Monday. Jack writes to I. O. Evans, thanking Evans for *Cheer the Chief*, which he has just read. Jack writes to Eric Fenn about the BBC talks, which were not as long as Fenn had wanted them to be. He also invites Fenn to visit him in Oxford. Jack writes to Miss Barrett about writing the kind of book one wants to read, *The Pilgrim's Regress*, which she apparently had praised, and George MacDonald's *Phantastes* and *Lilith*. He identifies the word Eschropolis = Aischropolis as coming from two Greek words for "ugly" and "city."²⁵⁶²
- December 28 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- December 29 Wednesday. Eric Fenn writes to Jack about his BBC talks, returning Jack's scripts.
- December 30 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- December 31 Friday. Jack writes to Eric Fenn, having received his scripts back and agreeing to expand the talks to the required length. He recognizes that Fenn is going to come to Oxford and spend the night soon.

²⁵⁵⁹ Ward, *After Humanity*, 11, n. *.

²⁵⁶⁰ *That Hideous Strength*. New York: Macmillan, 1946, 8.

²⁵⁶¹ "Apologia of a Don," *Knoxville News Sentinel*, December 26, 1943, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²⁵⁶² August 19, 2015 email from Charlie Starr. See also Arend Smilde's 2020 list of unpublished letters.

The Year 1944 (258)

Summary: During 1944, Jack continued to lecture on weekends for the Royal Air Force. On January 6, *The Abolition of Man* was published by Oxford University Press, the Riddell Memorial Lectures that Jack gave at the University of Durham in 1943. On January 18, Macmillan published the first American edition of *Christian Behavior*. On January 24, the Socratic Club met in the evening in the dining hall at St. Hilda's College to a standing room only crowd of 250 people for "the most amusing, and the most moving" meeting in the history of the Socratic Club and heard C. E. M. Joad speak on "On Being Reviewed by Christians." On February 7, the Socratic Club met on the topic "Bulverism, or The Foundation of 20th-Century Thought" with Lewis, describing how Bulverism has been at work in the last fifteen years, the need to hold onto belief in reason, causes of beliefs, naturalism, and supernaturalism. On February 22, Jack began his fourth series of BBC talks on the topic "Making and Begetting." On March 29, Jack had lunch with Tolkien to encourage him to start writing *The Lord of The Rings* again, and Tolkien began again on April 3. On April 19, Jack participated in a "One Man Brains Trust." On April 26, May 3, and May 10, Jack gave the three Clark Lectures at Trinity College, Cambridge, on English literature in the sixteenth century. In the month of September, Jack's famous essay, "Myth Became Fact," appeared in the September-October issue of *World Dominion*. In September he finished writing *That Hideous Strength*. On October 9, Jack's *Beyond Personality: The Christian Idea of God* was published by Geoffrey Bles. On November 6, Jack read his famous paper "Is Theology Poetry?" to the Oxford University Socratic Club. On November 10, the first weekly installment of *The Great Divorce* appeared in *The Guardian*. On December 3, The Local Defense Volunteers are disbanded, leaving Jack with no more early Saturday morning responsibility in this area. On December 14, Jack gave the annual Commemoration Oration to the students at King's College, University of London, a talk later known as "The Inner Ring." Perhaps in this year Jack's "*De Futilitate*" is delivered at Magdalen College in an evening speech prior to May 9, the end of World War II,²⁵⁶³ at the request of Sir Henry Tizard, then President of Magdalen College, probably to a group of undergraduates.

Events of uncertain date this year: William W. Lawrence's review of "*Hamlet: the Prince or the Poem?*" appears in *Modern Language Review*. B. A. Wright's review of *A Preface to Paradise Lost* appears in *Review of English Studies*. Jack's letter to the Publisher appears on the dust cover, or dustjacket, of his book *Perelandra* about the influence of the Anthroposophists, MacDonald, Chesterton, and Plato on his conversion.²⁵⁶⁴ R. A. (Rab) Butler, President of the Board of Education, gets the 1944 Education Act passed in England. Perhaps in this year, Lewis writes the essay "Christian Reunion," subtitled "An Anglican Speaks to Roman Catholics," in which he claims only the ability

²⁵⁶³ The opening paragraph of "*De Futilitate*" speaks of "the present war," as though it is still going on, and the essay refers to an experience Lewis had early one Saturday morning with the Local Defense Volunteers, which he began in July 1940. This date is handwriting expert Charlie Starr's best guess, based on "the present war," Tizard's presidency (1942-1946), the sense of futility in the first half of the war, and Jack's service in the Home Guard. See *Christian Reflections*, 57-71. Email from Charlie Starr on October 28, 2022: "By hand writing alone, my assessment is that *De Futilitate* was written between 1944 and 1946. I'm very confident it is not earlier than '44 (say 90%--no way it's earlier than late '43 but I don't think it's even that early). I'm very confident it's not later than '46, but it might stretch to '47. 90% that it's '44-'46. I'd be a hundred percent if we could find external corroboration. It's all about the way Lewis wrote the word "of" in the 40s, by the way ;-)."

²⁵⁶⁴ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 145.

to proclaim mere Christianity.²⁵⁶⁵ Probably in this year Jack writes “The Man Born Blind”²⁵⁶⁶ (but see the year 1928) and in this year or in 1945 another version of the same, “Light.”²⁵⁶⁷ Sheed and Ward reprint the first American edition, sometimes called the second American edition, of *The Pilgrim’s Regress*.²⁵⁶⁸ *Out of the Silent Planet* is reprinted this year.²⁵⁶⁹ Lewis lectures at a lunch hour service for city workers, held in Southwark Cathedral, prior to October 17, with George Henry Marten, Archdeacon of Kingston-on-Thames, and Owen Barfield in attendance.²⁵⁷⁰ Lewis indicates the intention for himself and Tolkien to collaborate on a book about the nature and origins of language.²⁵⁷¹ Nevill Coghill directs Shakespeare’s *Measure for Measure* with Richard Burton in the role of Angelo and John Wain in the role of Claudio. Author Margaret Landon inscribes and gives Jack a copy of her new book, *Anna and the King of Siam*.²⁵⁷² In this year or earlier, Jack reads a pre-publication version of Sir Arnold Lunn’s *The Third Day*, later published in 1945.²⁵⁷³ In 1944, S.P.C.K., London, publishes *In Our Tongues: Religious Essays by Various Authors*, a collection of 33 (summaries of) sermons held before the Armed Services by a number of chaplains and lay-people. Chapter 9 is a five-paragraph, 507-word message by Jack entitled “All or Nothing.”²⁵⁷⁴ At some point in this year, Sarah Tisdall, daughter of Daniel and Mary Neylan, visits The Kilns with her mother and stays with the Lewises.²⁵⁷⁵ Possibly in this year Jack writes a letter to Barfield about Barfield’s praise and the epithets *impiger* and *improbis*.²⁵⁷⁶ Jack writes a letter to Edward Sniders, a former student who is now a prisoner of war in German custody, about books that Jack wrote.²⁵⁷⁷ Jack’s “On the Reading of Old Books” is written as the Introduction to Sister Penelope’s *The Incarnation of the Word of God: Being the Treatise of St Athanasius De Incarnatione Verbi Dei*, which is published in 1944. Roger Lancelyn Green completes his B.Litt. with his thesis on “Andrew Lang as a Writer of Fairy Stories and Romances,” supervised by J. R. R. Tolkien.²⁵⁷⁸ In *Religion in Life*, Lynn Harold Hough of Drew Theological Seminary, Madison, NJ, reviews positively Jack’s *The Screwtape Letters*, stating “Like Addison, he has ‘the glory of showing that the most brilliant wit may be the ally of virtue’ and of God.”²⁵⁷⁹ The *Current Biography Yearbook* for 1944 publishes an unsigned essay on Jack, falsely attributing the Hawthornden Prize of 1936 to Jack for *The Allegory of Love*, and describing Jack as shy, “practically a recluse,” and a man “known to lock himself in his study whenever a woman was reported on the way to visit the College.”²⁵⁸⁰

²⁵⁶⁵ *Christian Reunion and Other Essays*. Glasgow: William Collins Sons & Co., Ltd., 1990, 17-21.

²⁵⁶⁶ *The Dark Tower and Other Stories*. New York: Harcourt Brace & Company, 1977, 99-103.

²⁵⁶⁷ Charlie W. Starr, *Light: C. S. Lewis’s First and Final Short Story*, 42.

²⁵⁶⁸ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 27.

²⁵⁶⁹ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 37.

²⁵⁷⁰ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-374. *Owen Barfield on C. S. Lewis*, 32.

²⁵⁷¹ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 105. Steven A. Beebe, *C. S. Lewis: Chronicles of a Master Communicator*, 79.

²⁵⁷² Wroxton College Library.

²⁵⁷³ C. S. Lewis, “Religion without Dogma,” *God in the Dock*.

²⁵⁷⁴ Email on Jan. 10, 2017 from Rev. Henk van Wingerden, attaching a transcript of the sermon.

²⁵⁷⁵ Sarah Tisdall, “A Goddaughter’s Memories,” 220.

²⁵⁷⁶ Arend Smilde’s compilation of unpublished letters. I have not assigned that letter to a month.

²⁵⁷⁷ Arend Smilde, *C. S. Lewis’ Uncollected Letters*. Sniders 1999, 106. See also the notation for the year 1943.

²⁵⁷⁸ Bodleian Library, MS. B.Litt. d. 336. Cited in *Collected Letters, II*, 1039.

²⁵⁷⁹ *Religion in Life*, Volume 13, Issue 3a, 471-472.

²⁵⁸⁰ *Current Biography Yearbook*, 1944, 411-412, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

January 1944
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- January Jack gives a copy of *The Abolition of Man* to E. F. Carritt, inscribed by him, and one to George Stevenson as well as to Owen Barfield.²⁵⁸¹ **Jack's *Christian Behavior*, the third series of BBC talks, is published in America.**²⁵⁸² Jack's *The Pilgrim's Regress* is reviewed in *Theology* by Norman Nicholson.²⁵⁸³ *Current Biography* includes a brief biography of Lewis with photograph.²⁵⁸⁴
- January 4 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Acting Registrar W. R. Niblett writes to the editor of the Newcastle Journal, Durham County Advertiser, enclosing a copy of the recent publication of the Riddell Lectures, i.e., *The Abolition of Man*, and requesting that the book be reviewed.²⁵⁸⁵
- January 5 Wednesday. Jack writes to Eric Fenn, proposing *Beyond Personality* as a title for the series and sending the additions to the talks to make them long enough to fit the assigned broadcast time.
- January 6 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening. ***The Abolition of Man* is published by Oxford University Press.**²⁵⁸⁶
- January 7 Friday. Jack writes to Delmar Banner about Mr. Groom's favorable remarks on *Perelandra*, which Banner had sent.
- January 9 Sunday. Jack writes to Eric Fenn about the title of the series of talks for the BBC, the sub-titles, and Fenn's upcoming trip to Oxford.
- January 10 Monday. Hilary Term begins.
- January 11 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- January 12 Wednesday. Acting Registrar W. R. Niblett writes to Oxford University Press, ordering eighty more copies of *The Abolition of Man*.²⁵⁸⁷
- January 13 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen College in the evening.
- January 16 Sunday. The beginning of Full Term.
- January 17 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic "The Concept of Reason" with speaker W. A. Pickard-Cambridge, discussing reason as a theoretical or intellectual faculty, reason working in two different spheres of experience, the field of natural science, including the ruling out of certain knowledge, truths which reason alone can arrive at, intuitive acts, and reason's truths, especially in mathematics.²⁵⁸⁸

²⁵⁸¹ Wroxton College Library. Lewis's copy of *The Abolition of Man*, kept at the Marion E. Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois.

²⁵⁸² George M. Marsden, *C. S. Lewis's Mere Christianity: A Biography*, Princeton, New Jersey: Princeton University Press, 66.

²⁵⁸³ Notes from Arend Smilde, compiled in November 2020.

²⁵⁸⁴ Harry Lee Poe, *The Making of C. S. Lewis*, Vol. 2, 302.

²⁵⁸⁵ Durham University transcripts.

²⁵⁸⁶ *Collected Letters*, II, 545. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1944.

²⁵⁸⁷ Durham University transcripts.

²⁵⁸⁸ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-382.

- January 18 Tuesday. Humphrey Milford of Oxford University Press writes to W. R. Niblett about whether or not *The Abolition of Man* can now be put on sale.²⁵⁸⁹ Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. in the morning, but this seems unlikely because of subsequent events on this day. Tolkien meets with Jack, Warren, and Charles Williams at the White Horse Inn, apparently at about noon, since Tolkien lectured at 11:00 a.m.²⁵⁹⁰ **Macmillan publishes the first American edition of *Christian Behavior*.**²⁵⁹¹
- January 19 Wednesday. Jack begins twice weekly lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Studies” at 10:00 a.m. on Wednesdays and Saturdays at Magdalen.
- January 20 Thursday. W. R. Niblett writes to Oxford University Press, stating that the press can now put *The Abolition of Man* on sale.²⁵⁹² Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening. Rev. Gilbert Shaw of St. Anne’s Church House, London, writes to Stella Aldwinckle about **arrangements for starting the Socratic Club of London with Dorothy Sayers as President** and Mr. Kinchin-Smith as Vice President.²⁵⁹³
- January 21 Friday. W. R. Niblett writes to The Church Shop Ltd., Saville Row, Newcastle upon Tyne, 1, stating that a second edition of *The Abolition of Man* is on sale now only from Oxford University Press. Durham University no longer has copies for sale.²⁵⁹⁴
- January 22 Saturday. Jack begins twice weekly lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Studies” at 10:00 a.m. on Wednesdays and Saturdays at Magdalen. Previously Jack booked lunch for this day for Eric Fenn in his rooms. Owen Barfield writes to Jack in praise of *The Abolition of Man* for its “liveliness of expression.”²⁵⁹⁵
- January 24 Monday. **The Socratic Club meets** in the evening for an 8:15 p.m. meeting²⁵⁹⁶ in the dining hall at St. Hilda’s College (after having to move from the double JCR; Walter Hooper incorrectly says it was Lady Margaret Hall) **to a standing room only crowd of 250 people, called “the most amusing, and the most moving” meeting of the Socratic Club**²⁵⁹⁷ **and hears C. E. M. Joad speak on “On Being Reviewed by Christians.”** At this meeting Stella Aldwinckle invites Jack to remove his jacket because of the heat (odd in January), after Joad had removed his. Jack declines because his shirt is patched.²⁵⁹⁸ John Wain is present, later describing the atmosphere as “positively gladiatorial.”²⁵⁹⁹ This is probably one of the two occasions that Jack speaks with Joad most of the night.²⁶⁰⁰ *Time* magazine publishes “Reluctant Believer,” a positive review of

²⁵⁸⁹ Durham University transcripts.

²⁵⁹⁰ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 67.

²⁵⁹¹ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 57.

²⁵⁹² Durham University transcripts.

²⁵⁹³ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-373.

²⁵⁹⁴ Durham University transcripts.

²⁵⁹⁵ Green and Hooper, 220.

²⁵⁹⁶ Stella Aldwinckle, “Memories of the Socratic Club,” a Question & Answer on January 24, 1984.

²⁵⁹⁷ Interview with Stella Aldwinckle, July 26, 1985, by Lyle W. Dorsett in Oxford, England. Page 29.

²⁵⁹⁸ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, audio recording, CSL-Y, SR-276 Recorded on January 24, 1984. See also Stella Aldwinckle, “Memories of the Socratic Club,” *C. S. Lewis and His Circle: Essays and Memoirs from the Oxford C. S. Lewis Society*, Roger White, Judith Wolfe, and Brendan Wolfe, eds., 192.

²⁵⁹⁹ Walter Hooper, “Oxford’s Bonny Fighter,” in *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 145.

²⁶⁰⁰ Clyde S. Kilby, *A Well of Wonder: Essays on C. S. Lewis, J. R. R. Tolkien, and the Inklings*, edited by Loren Wilkinson and Keith Call, Brewster, MA: Paraclete Press, 18.

- Christian Behavior*, praising it for “making Heaven as readable as Hell.”²⁶⁰¹ Acting Registrar W. R. Niblett writes to Jack, probably about the recent publication of the Riddell Lectures.²⁶⁰²
- January 25 Tuesday. The first woman is ordained to the Anglican priesthood, the Bishop of Hong Kong, Florence Tim-Oi Li. The Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning, probably at 11:30 a.m., with Charles Williams reading the comments of Lois Lang-Sims on Satan in Milton’s *Paradise Lost* to Jack, Warren, and Tolkien.²⁶⁰³
- January 26 Wednesday. Jack writes with thanks to Mr. Niblett, Acting Registrar at Durham University about Niblett’s letter of January 24, probably a note about the recent publication of *The Abolition of Man*. He lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Studies” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen. *Christian Century* publishes an anonymous review of Jack’s *Christian Behavior*.²⁶⁰⁴
- January 27 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- January 29 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Studies” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- January 30 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur about theatrical agencies, *A New Commentary on Holy Scripture*, Charles Williams’ *He Came Down from Heaven*, and Charles Williams himself, indicating that he has been praying daily for Arthur ever since he began praying.

February 1944
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- February *His* magazine publishes an abridgment of Jack’s *Broadcast Talks* under the title “How I Know God Is.”²⁶⁰⁵
- February 1 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Stella Aldwinckle meets with Mr. Kinchin-Smith about the London Socratic Club. They agree that Dorothy Sayers is the right person as Chairman with Kinchin-Smith as deputy chairman. They would have two secretaries with Miss Wheelright as one of them. They would try to have a student’s committee to cover King’s, Bedford, University College, London School of Economics, and Westfield at least.
- February 2 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Studies” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- February 3 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- February 5 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Studies” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen. In the evening Charles Williams asks Warren how much Jack talks during his tutorials, and Warren says, “From 88 to 99 per cent.”²⁶⁰⁶
- February 7 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic “Bulverism, or The Foundation of 20th-Century Thought” with speaker C. S. Lewis, describing how Bulverism has been at work in the last fifteen years, the need to hold on to belief in

²⁶⁰¹ George M. Marsden, *C. S. Lewis’s Mere Christianity: A Biography*, Princeton, New Jersey: Princeton University, Press, 2016, 66f.

²⁶⁰² Durham University transcripts.

²⁶⁰³ *The Letters of Charles Williams to Lois Lang-Sims*, 61. This insight was pointed out to me by Ron Reed.

²⁶⁰⁴ George M. Marsden, *C. S. Lewis’s Mere Christianity: A Biography*, Princeton, New Jersey: Princeton University, Press, 2016, 211, n. 32.

²⁶⁰⁵ George M. Marsden, *C. S. Lewis’s Mere Christianity: A Biography*, Princeton, New Jersey: Princeton University, Press, 212, n. 39.

²⁶⁰⁶ *To Michal from Serge*, 190.

- reason, causes of beliefs, naturalism, and supernaturalism. Discussion follows on revelation, the idea of relevance, and the nature of truth.²⁶⁰⁷ The essay was originally written in 1941.
- February 8 Tuesday. Eric Fenn writes to Jack about a BBC scheduling problem that will change the time of his broadcasts. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- February 9 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Studies” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- February 10 Thursday. Jack writes to Eric Fenn, agreeing to give three of the BBC radio talks at 10:20 p.m. and record the rest of the series. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening. Jack’s review of J. W. H. Atkins’ *English Literary Criticism: The Medieval Phase* is published in *The Oxford Magazine*.²⁶⁰⁸
- February 11 Friday. Jack’s article, “Is English Doomed?” an editorial on the teaching of English literature, and the recently released Norwood Report are published in *The Spectator*.²⁶⁰⁹ *The Guardian* publishes a review of *The Abolition of Man* by A.D.R. entitled “Man and Values.”²⁶¹⁰
- February 12 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Studies” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- February 14 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic “Materialism and Agnosticism” with speakers J. K. White and G. B. Preston, the latter responding to White. R. Adam, Valerie Pitt (1925-1999), Preston, Martin, Robin, and Whitaker ask questions.²⁶¹¹
- February 15 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- February 16 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Studies” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- February 17 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening. Sister Penelope’s book, *The Incarnation of the Word of God*, arrives for Jack.
- February 19 Saturday. Having written the Introduction to her book, *The Incarnation of the Word of God: Being the Treatise of St. Athanasius “De Incarnatione Verbi Dei,”*²⁶¹² the Introduction being entitled “On the Reading of Old Books,” Jack writes to Sister Penelope about the book, her plays, and Jack’s forthcoming talks on the BBC. Jack’s Introduction is published with her book this year, and she dedicates the book to him. June (Jill) Flewett is staying at The Kilns and will be here through most of August. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Studies” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- February 21 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic “Christianity and Psychoneurosis” with speaker John Layard (1891-1974), an anthropologist and psychologist known especially for his work with Carl Jung. Layard talks about projection, nervous breakdowns, the creed, inner reality, and the collective unconscious.²⁶¹³

²⁶⁰⁷ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-382.

²⁶⁰⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 143. *Image and Imagination*, 216.

²⁶⁰⁹ *Present Concerns*, 27-31.

²⁶¹⁰ *The Guardian*, February 11, 1944, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²⁶¹¹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-382.

²⁶¹² *The Incarnation of the Word of God: Being the Treatise of St Athanasius De Incarnatione Verbi Dei*. Translated and edited by A Religious of C.S.M.V.; London: Geoffrey Bles, 1944.

²⁶¹³ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-382.

- February 22 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. **Jack begins his fourth series of seven BBC talks known as “Beyond Personality: The Christian View of God”** this evening at 10:30 p.m. on the topic “Making and Begetting.” Jack writes to Arthur about Lisbeth Greeves and unselfishness.
- February 23 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Studies” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- February 24 Thursday. *The Listener*, a London-based weekly BBC magazine designed to be the medium of record for broadcast talks and other topics, publishes Jack’s BBC talk, under the original title of “The Map and the Ocean,” from two days earlier. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- February 26 Saturday. Jack writes to J. S. A. Ensor, agreeing to come and give a talk in Hayes, Middlesex, where Ensor works at Electric and Musical Industries Ltd., a maker of gramophone records and radios.²⁶¹⁴ Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Studies” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- February 28 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic “Can Science Provide Our Ethics?” with guest speaker David Whitteridge. Whitteridge speaks on science spreading information, biological Marxists, different levels of scientific organisms, science’s say in controlling society, and the criterion of the good. Hodgson replies, asserting a firm ground for ethics, the deplorable exhibition by pluralism in science and ethics, the criterion of goodness in accord with the nature of reality, and reality. Valerie Pitt comments that Thomas Waddington and Hodgson are only analyzing already existing ethics.²⁶¹⁵ Jack is in attendance and asks if the speaker values evolution for results or vice versa.
- February 29 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack continues his fourth series of seven BBC talks this evening with his second talk on “The Three-Personal God.” *The Daily Telegraph* carries a paragraph about “ascetic Mr. Lewis,” and Tolkien is amused by it in a letter to his son Christopher.²⁶¹⁶

March 1944
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- March William R. Parker’s review of Jack’s *A Preface to Paradise Lost* appears in *Modern Language Notes*. An anonymous review of Jack’s *Christian Behaviour* and *The Problem of Pain* appears in *Catholic World*.²⁶¹⁷ Jack’s “Liberty, Equality and Democracy” appears in *Asiatic Digest*.²⁶¹⁸
- March 1 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Studies” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen College.
- March 2 Thursday. *The Listener* publishes Jack’s BBC talk, “God in Three Persons,” from two days earlier. Jack writes to J. S. A. Ensor about agreeing to come to Hayes, a town in west London, thirteen miles from Charing Cross, on April 18 to speak.

²⁶¹⁴ *Collected Letters*, II, 604, n. 10.

²⁶¹⁵ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-382.

²⁶¹⁶ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 68.

²⁶¹⁷ Stephanie Derrick, *The Fame of C. S. Lewis*, 100, n. 75.

²⁶¹⁸ C. S. Lewis, “Liberty, Equality and Democracy,” *Asiatic Digest*, March 1944, 40-42. This essay was later published in *Present Concerns* as “Equality.”

- Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening. W. R. Childe's negative letter on Lewis is published in *The Listener*.²⁶¹⁹
- March 3 Friday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic "The Significance of Reinhold Niebuhr for Contemporary Thought" with guest speaker D. M. MacKinnon.
- March 4 Saturday. Jack writes to J. S. A. Ensor about a topic that Ensor proposes for Jack's talk in Hayes. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Medieval Studies" at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- March 7 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack continues his fourth series of seven BBC talks this evening with his third talk on "Good Infection."
- March 8 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Medieval Studies" at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- March 9 Thursday. Jack writes to Justin Ritchie.²⁶²⁰ *The Listener* publishes Jack's BBC talk, "The Whole Purpose of the Christian," from two days earlier. Jack writes to the editor of *The Listener* about the response of W. R. Childe to his printed BBC talks. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening. *The Listener* publishes Jack's letter titled "Mr C. S. Lewis on Christianity."²⁶²¹
- March 11 Saturday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Medieval Studies" at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen. Jack's essay "The Parthenon and the Optative" appears in *Time and Tide* in the "Notes on the Way" section.²⁶²²
- March 12 Sunday. Dorothy L. Sayers goes to London for the BBC today and tomorrow.²⁶²³
- March 13 Monday. Jack writes to J. S. A. Ensor about his upcoming trip to Hayes, accents, and the Oxford accent. At 5:30 p.m. Stella Aldwinckle, Dorothy L. Sayers, Rev. Gilbert Shaw and possibly Mr. Kinchin-Smith meet to discuss the Socratic Club of London.²⁶²⁴ Jack writes a postcard to Cecil Harwood about when Harwood can visit Lewis in April.²⁶²⁵
- March 14 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack continues his fourth series of seven BBC talks this evening with his fourth talk on "The Obstinate Toy Soldiers."²⁶²⁶
- March 15 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Medieval Studies" at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- March 16 Thursday. *The Listener* publishes Jack's BBC talk, "The Obstinate Tin Soldiers," from two days earlier. Jack writes to Dr. Thomas Riddle about something that Riddle sent him to read. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening. W. R. Childe's final letter is published in *The Listener*.²⁶²⁷

²⁶¹⁹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 145.

²⁶²⁰ Letter listed for sale by Bonhams, 15 June 2016.

²⁶²¹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 145. *God in the Dock*, 328f.

²⁶²² *On Stories and Other Essays on Literature*, 109-112.

²⁶²³ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-373.

²⁶²⁴ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-373.

²⁶²⁵ Lanier Theological Library, Houston, Texas.

²⁶²⁶ *C. S. Lewis Readers' Encyclopedia*, 272.

²⁶²⁷ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 145.

- March 17 Friday. Jack writes to Mr. Read, apparently with some sort of Society in Cambridge, declining an invitation that was recently sent because he has other engagements in Cambridge and will be fully occupied during his visit.²⁶²⁸
- March 18 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Studies” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- March 20 Monday. Jack writes to Mrs. Percival Wiseman, apparently about “The Weight of Glory,” Spiritualists, and praying for the dead.
- March 21 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack continues his fourth series of seven BBC talks this evening with his fifth talk on “Let’s Pretend.” He also records talks that are later broadcast on March 28 and April 4.
- March 22 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Studies” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- March 23 Thursday. *The Listener* publishes Jack’s BBC talk, “Let us Pretend,” from two days earlier. Eric Fenn sends Lewis a report from the BBC’s “Listener Research people,” which shows audience response. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- March 25 Saturday. Jack writes to Eric Fenn about Lenten reading and listeners’ reactions to his BBC talks, sending along an “apologia,” replying to listener criticism. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Studies” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- March 27 Monday. David Lindsay Gresham is born to Joy and William Gresham.²⁶²⁹
- March 28 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack continues his fourth series of seven BBC talks this evening with his sixth talk on “Is Christianity Hard or Easy?”
- March 29 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Studies” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen. **Jack has lunch with Tolkien to encourage him to start writing *The Lord of The Rings* again,** and Tolkien writes that he “shall probably respond.” Warren also sees Tolkien today.²⁶³⁰
- March 30 Thursday. *The Listener* publishes Jack’s BBC talk “Is Christianity Hard or Easy?” from two days earlier. Jack writes to Dr. Friedrich Saxl, an art historian, about the source of a picture of the goddess Fortuna, or Fortune. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- March 31 Friday. Jack writes to J. S. A. Ensor about what he looks like so Ensor will recognize him when he arrives.

April 1944
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- April Elmer E. Stoll’s “Give the Devil his Due: A Reply to Mr Lewis” appears in *Review of English Studies*, 78, in response to Lewis’s *A Preface to Paradise Lost*. In *The Hibbert Journal*, Philip Leon says about *The Abolition of Man* “No summary can do justice to the fAineness of Mr. Lewis’s thought.”²⁶³¹ A periodical called *Measure* publishes in its Spring issue a book

²⁶²⁸ Arend Smilde’s 2024 list of unpublished Lewis letters.

²⁶²⁹ *A Love Observed*, 55. See also Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition, Chapter 7, “1942-1944.”

²⁶³⁰ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 68.

²⁶³¹ *The Hibbert Journal* 42 (April 1944):280-282. Cited in Ward, *After Humanity*.

- review by Norman E. Kerchner on Jack's *Out of the Silent Planet*, in which Kerchner calls the book "a modern version of Gulliver's Travels," states that "It will be enjoyed by both young and old," and "Once you have begun reading the book, you will not want to lay it aside."²⁶³²
- April 1 Saturday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Medieval Studies" at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen. Hilary Term ends.
- April 3 Monday. Tolkien starts writing *The Lord of the Rings* again.²⁶³³
- April 4 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack's fourth series of seven BBC talks concludes this evening with his seventh and last talk on "The New Men," a prerecorded talk. Jack writes to Eric Fenn about the two reactions to his talks and about dropping his apologia. Jack is reading Dorothy L. Sayers' *The Man Born to be King* because it is Holy Week.
- April 5 Wednesday. NBC announces that its radio series "This War and Christianity" will feature Jack on "Man and the Cross" for a pre-Easter program at 9:45 a.m.²⁶³⁴
- April 6 Thursday. *The Listener* publishes Jack's BBC talk, "The New Man," from two days earlier. Jack writes to Frances Young, the widow of Prof. Karl Young, Yale Professor of English, who had died on Nov. 17, 1943, about the loss of her husband, her husband's scholarship, and immortality.²⁶³⁵ Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- April 7 Good Friday. Jack writes to E. R. Eddison about Christians liking Eddison's writings despite disagreeing with him and inviting Eddison to visit him on a Thursday in the Trinity Term.
- April 8 Saturday. Leonard Bacon favorably reviews *Perelandra* in *The Saturday Review* in the article "The Imaginative Power of C. S. Lewis," describing Lewis as "one of the most exciting and satisfactory writers who has come to the surface of the maelstrom of these turbulent times."²⁶³⁶ He also states, "That he should have done so is not to be wondered at. He has a powerful, discriminating and, in the proper sense of the word, poetic mind, great learning, startling wit, and a capacity to express himself best described by saying 'He can write.'" ... "Mr. Lewis's convictions are so genuine and so vigorously, if courteously, defended that it may properly be said that one is most often interested when least in agreement with his premises. He has been able to accept a good deal from which many of us, rightly or wrongly, shrink. But his conclusions work for him, and he knows them by their fruits for him." The cover of *The Saturday Review*, done by Frances O'Brien Garfield, pictures Lewis against a backdrop of stars, planets, and dragon in recognition of *Perelandra*.²⁶³⁷
- April 9 Easter Sunday.
- April 11 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. **The first American edition of *Perelandra* is published by Macmillan.**²⁶³⁸

²⁶³² Norman E. Kerchner, *Measure* (Spring), provided by Norbert Feinendegen. This periodical does not appear in any Internet searches I have done.

²⁶³³ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 69.

²⁶³⁴ *The Evansville Courier* (Indiana). NBC announcement for April 5, 1944, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²⁶³⁵ The Wade Center file of unpublished Lewis letters.

²⁶³⁶ George M. Marsden, *C. S. Lewis's Mere Christianity: A Biography*, Princeton, New Jersey: Princeton University, Press, 67. See also Sayer, *Jack*, 435, Chapter 16, n. 13.

²⁶³⁷ Zaleski, *The Fellowship*, 325.

²⁶³⁸ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 60.

- April 12 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins. Tolkien spends almost two hours with Jack and Charles Williams from about 10:30 a.m. until 12:20 p.m.²⁶³⁹
- April 13 Thursday. Jack writes to Thomas Derrick about his silence in not returning Derrick's last letter, but pleading his BBC talks, Mrs. Moore's ill health, a sore arm, a threatened operation (see July 5, 1944), and unending correspondence he must keep up. He compliments Derrick on his excellent artwork ("You can make paper shout") and invites Derrick to visit on May 1 for dinner at 7:15.²⁶⁴⁰ Tolkien calls Warren's projected book the best entertainment of the evening for the Inklings in Jack's rooms. Also present are Charles Williams, and Dr. R. E. Havard. Jack also reads the concluding chapter of *The Great Divorce*.²⁶⁴¹
- April 15 Saturday. Jack's article in French, "Ce que la France signifie pour toi," or "What France Means to You," is published in *La France libre: liberté, égalité, fraternité*.²⁶⁴² The periodical *America* prints a full-page ad, advertising six of Jack's books in the past year, i.e., *The Screwtape Letters*, *The Problem of Pain*, *Christian Behaviour*, *The Case for Christianity*, *Perelandra*, and *Out of the Silent Planet*, along with a favorable quotation from a review by Leonard Bacon.²⁶⁴³
- April 17 Monday. Jack receives a letter from E. R. Eddison.
- April 18 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack arrives at the Hayes train station at Hayes, Middlesex, at 5:46 p.m. to give a talk he proposes on "How can religion be related to modern industry?"²⁶⁴⁴ Before the event he meets the President of the company, several senior executives, and others at a small tea party.²⁶⁴⁵ Mr. H. W. Bowen serves as the Chairman or Question-Master, and the one-hour question-and-answer event takes place at the Electrical and Musical Industries Ltd. factory before a crowd of two hundred.²⁶⁴⁶
- April 19 Wednesday. Tolkien reads the chapter on the Dead Marshes and the approach to the Gates of Mordor from *The Lord of the Rings* to Jack and Charles Williams this morning.²⁶⁴⁷ A conversation takes place between Mr. H. W. Bowen, the question-master, and C. S. Lewis as a "One Man Brains Trust," a variation on the BBC's radio program, *The Brains Trust*. Jack's answers are later published in an essay entitled "Answers to Questions on Christianity."²⁶⁴⁸
- April 20 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- April 21 Friday. Jack writes to E. R. Eddison about meeting on June 8.

²⁶³⁹ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 71.

²⁶⁴⁰ Arend Smilde's 2021 list of unpublished letters.

²⁶⁴¹ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 71.

²⁶⁴² Vol. VII, No. 42, 15 April 1944 pp. 403-405. See http://www.samizdat.qc.ca/arts/lit/france_csl.htm. See also *We Remember C. S. Lewis*. David Graham, editor. Nashville: Broadman & Holman, pp. 1-4.

²⁶⁴³ *America* (Vol. 71, Issue 2), April 15, 1944, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²⁶⁴⁴ *Collected Letters*, II, 604f.

²⁶⁴⁵ Kilby, *A Well of Wonder*, 62.

²⁶⁴⁶ Johnson, *Brains Trust*, 82f. See also Lewis's essay, "Answers to Questions." See also Kilby, *A Well of Wonder*, 62.

²⁶⁴⁷ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 72f.

²⁶⁴⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 129. There is some question whether this took place on April 18 or 19. *God in the Dock*, 48-62.

- April 23 Sunday. In the article “Common-Sense Humanist” in the *New York Times Book Review*, Henry James Forman enthusiastically reviews Jack’s *Christian Behavior*, calling Jack a don “who is so clear-headed and expresses himself so well that ... all of England is eager to listen to him.”²⁶⁴⁹
- April 24 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic “Socrates” with guest speaker J. K. Spalding. Spalding calls Socrates one of the creators of our civilization and discusses Socrates’ interest in all men, the democratic spirit, Spinoza, and the relationship of love to the beautiful. Jack responds by stating that man is only a station through whom Socrates passes, claiming that Socrates was concerned with our effort rather than God’s. He comments on Pascal, who called it a Stoic error to think what we can do and calling Eros an ascending love but agape a descending love, and describing Socrates as a dress rehearsal for Jesus.²⁶⁵⁰ Perhaps today, rather than on April 28, Jack writes an unpublished letter to Mr. John S. A. Ensor about accepting speaker’s fees for speaking on English literature, where he is a professional, but not on theology, where he is an amateur.²⁶⁵¹ In the *New Republic*, Alistair Cooke writes the hostile article “Mr. Anthony at Oxford,” arguing that the war helped Lewis become known and that his views on sexual morality were wrong. Cooke also writes about “the alarming vogue of Mr. C. S. Lewis,” and the fear “that the personal values of several million Britons and Americans stand in imminent danger of the befuddlement at which Mr. Lewis is so transparently adroit.”²⁶⁵²
- April 25 Tuesday. The Inklings meet at the White Horse Inn in the morning with Jack, Warren, Charles Williams, and, for a half-hour, Tolkien.²⁶⁵³ The No. 11 Chaplains’ Course for the RAF begins at Magdalene College, Cambridge. Jack writes to the Contracts staff at the BBC about losing the contract and needing another one.²⁶⁵⁴
- April 26 Wednesday. Jack leaves Oxford early, so Tolkien does not see him the morning.²⁶⁵⁵ **Jack gives the first Clark Lecture at Trinity College, Cambridge, on English literature in the sixteenth century, at 5:00 p.m.** Jack probably stays overnight in the Master’s Lodge.
- April 27 Thursday. In the morning, Jack lectures at the RAF Chaplains’ School at Magdalene College, Cambridge, since he is already in Cambridge for the Clark Lecture.²⁶⁵⁶ The Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening, what Tolkien calls “the Lewis séance.”²⁶⁵⁷

²⁶⁴⁹ George M. Marsden, *C. S. Lewis’s Mere Christianity: A Biography*, Princeton, New Jersey: Princeton University, Press, 67f.

²⁶⁵⁰ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-382.

²⁶⁵¹ Carolyn Keefe, *C. S. Lewis: Speaker & Teacher*, Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1971, 18. Stephen Thorson states that it was April 24, not April 28.

²⁶⁵² George M. Marsden, *C. S. Lewis’s Mere Christianity: A Biography*, Princeton, New Jersey: Princeton University, Press, 69f.

²⁶⁵³ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 74.

²⁶⁵⁴ Justin Phillips, *C. S. Lewis at the BBC*, London: HarperCollins Publishers, 2003, 258.

²⁶⁵⁵ On Feb. 2, 1943, G.M. Trevelyan, Master of Trinity College, Cambridge, had written to Lewis, inviting him to give these lectures under the title “Studies in Sixteenth Century Literature” at the Mill Lane Lecture rooms on Wednesday evenings, April 26, and May 3, 10, and 17, 1944. They were his *English Literature* book in embryo. Walter Hooper, *C. S. Lewis: Companion & Guide*, 478. Tolkien gives the time of the lecture at 5:00 p.m. *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 74.

²⁶⁵⁶ Bruce R. Johnson, ““Answers that Belonged to Life”: C. S. Lewis and the Origins of the Royal Air Force Chaplains’ School, Cambridge,” *Sehnsucht*, Volumes 5/6, 2011-2012, 91.

²⁶⁵⁷ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 76.

- April 28 Friday. Jack writes an unpublished letter to Mr. John S. A. Ensor about accepting speaker's fees for speaking on English literature, where he is a professional, but not on theology, where he is an amateur.²⁶⁵⁸
- April 29 Saturday. Jack's "Democratic Education" is published as "Notes on the Way" in *Time and Tide*.²⁶⁵⁹

May 1944
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- May Jack writes to the Society for the Prevention of Progress in Walnut Creek, California, about being appointed an honorary member.²⁶⁶⁰ *Moody Monthly* praises *Christian Behavior* and *The Case for Christianity*, cautioning readers about Lewis's sacramentalism, his position on those who don't know Christ, and his view of the Atonement.²⁶⁶¹ Church historian Paul Woolley favorably reviews *The Case for Christianity*, *Christian Behavior*, and *The Problem of Pain* in *Westminster Theological Review*, pointing out doctrinal errors but still calling them "the 'find' of the year for any literate Christian." Jack's *The Abolition of Man* is reviewed in *Theology* by L. W. Grensted.²⁶⁶²
- May 1 Monday. Thomas Derrick may visit Jack this evening for dinner at 7:15 (see Jack's letter of April 13).²⁶⁶³ The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic "'Explaining' the Universe" with speakers P. B. Medawar and Austin Farrer. Tolkien sees Jack solo today and reads him another chapter of *The Lord of the Rings*.²⁶⁶⁴
- May 2 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- May 3 Wednesday. **Jack gives the second Clark Lecture at Trinity College, Cambridge**, at 5:00 p.m., one week after the first lecture.
- May 4 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening. The No. 11 Chaplains' Course ends at Magdalene College, Cambridge. Jack probably stays overnight in the Master's Lodge.
- May 6 Saturday. Probably on this date, or on May 6, 1950, Jack writes to Stella Aldwinckle about answering Dr. Falk on June 10 and expressing delight over the conversions she is seeing.²⁶⁶⁵ Jack is not feeling well.
- May 8 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening and discusses "Free Will and Determinism" with speakers L. A. Mannheim and G. H. L. Andrew. Tolkien reads the chapter "Faramir" from *The Lord of the Rings* to Jack and Charles Williams this morning.²⁶⁶⁶

²⁶⁵⁸ Carolyn Keefe, *C. S. Lewis: Speaker & Teacher*, Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1971, 18. Stephen Thorson states that it was April 24, not April 28.

²⁶⁵⁹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 130. *Present Concerns*, 32-36.

²⁶⁶⁰ *Collected Letters*, II, 613f.

²⁶⁶¹ George M. Marsden, *C. S. Lewis's Mere Christianity: A Biography*, Princeton, New Jersey: Princeton University Press, 75.

²⁶⁶² Notes from Arend Smilde, compiled in November 2020.

²⁶⁶³ Arend Smilde's 2021 list of unpublished letters.

²⁶⁶⁴ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 77.

²⁶⁶⁵ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-369.

²⁶⁶⁶ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 79.

- May 9 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mr. Offer about Christ's words from the cross, the two natures of Christ, and Christ's suffering. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Tolkien attends.²⁶⁶⁷ The No. 12 Chaplains' Course for the RAF begins at Magdalene College, Cambridge.
- May 10 Wednesday. **Jack gives the third Clark Lecture at Trinity College, Cambridge**, at 5:00 p.m., two weeks after the first lecture.
- May 11 Thursday. In the morning Jack speaks to the RAF Chaplains' School at Magdalene College, Cambridge.²⁶⁶⁸ Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening. Jack probably stays overnight in the Master's Lodge.
- May 12 Friday. Sir Arthur Quiller-Couch, Cambridge University Professor of English Literature, dies in this month.
- May 13 Saturday. Jack writes to Cecil Harwood about Harwood coming to Oxford and about Rudolf Steiner, the founder of Anthroposophy.
- May 14 Sunday. Jack meets Tolkien from 10:45 to 12:30, and Jack reads two chapters of his "Who Goes Home" (later titled, *The Great Divorce*), and then he reads Tolkien's "Journal to the Cross Roads," later the seventh chapter of Book IV of *The Two Towers*.²⁶⁶⁹
- May 15 Monday. Jack sees Tolkien today from 10:45 a.m. to 12:30 p.m., and Tolkien hears Jack read two chapters of *The Great Divorce*. In turn, Tolkien reads his revised chapter, "Journey to the Cross Roads," from *The Lord of the Rings*.²⁶⁷⁰ The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic "Philosophy Today" with speaker Prof. H. A. Hodges, stating that philosophy is in crisis, the truth about life, knowledge as power, Locke, Hume, Kant, Hegel, existential choices, and the chaos of relativism. Jack responds, stating that all activity seems to be reduced to a mode of self-expression, what sort of health is possible from this point of view, and how one chooses responsibility when one does not know to what or to whom one is responsible. Jack also asks if he must give up fullness of life which comes from a belief in objective truth.²⁶⁷¹ The Socratic Club concludes its meeting at 10:50 p.m.²⁶⁷²
- May 16 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- May 17 Wednesday. **Jack gives the fourth and last weekly Clark Lecture at Trinity College, Cambridge**, at 5:00 p.m. Jack writes to Dr. Thomas Riddle about the No. 73 bus error in *The Screwtape Letters*, which has now been pointed out several times. The No. 12 Chaplains' Course for the RAF ends at Magdalene College, Cambridge. Jack probably stays overnight in the Master's Lodge.
- May 18 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.

²⁶⁶⁷ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 79.

²⁶⁶⁸ Bruce R. Johnson, "'Answers that Belonged to Life': C. S. Lewis and the Origins of the Royal Air Force Chaplains' School, Cambridge," *Sehnsucht*, Volumes 5/6, 2011-2012, 94.

²⁶⁶⁹ Horobin, *C. S. Lewis's Oxford*, 109-110.

²⁶⁷⁰ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 80.

²⁶⁷¹ *The Stella Aldwinckle Papers*, 8-382.

²⁶⁷² "Philosophy Today," *Socratic Digest*, Number 2, June 1944.

- May 21 Sunday. Jack writes to Martin Moynihan about Moynihan's sister, Hinduism, the Oxford student Martin Lings, the new Magdalen President Tizard, and staying in the Master's Lodge to do the Clarke lectures at Trinity, indicating that he has read an unpublished work of Moynihan's entitled *Fives & Logic*.
- May 22 Monday. This morning Tolkien reads a chapter of *The Lord of the Rings* to Jack and Charles Williams, who like it.²⁶⁷³ The Socratic Club meets in the evening at 8:15 p.m. on the topic "Concerning the Question: Jesus, Prophet or Son of God?" with Stella Aldwinckle as speaker.
- May 23 Tuesday. Jack writes to Edith Gates about loving one's neighbor (and citing George MacDonald's *Unspoken Sermons* on this topic), obedience, and feelings. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- May 25 Thursday. Jack writes to Griffiths about their recent meeting, the truth that he who loses his life will find it, the damned and the blessed thinking they were always in hell or heaven, the undisciplined mind of Charles Williams, and the love that Charles Williams radiates. The Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening. Tolkien attends "a full assembly" this evening at Magdalen College, probably a reference to an Inklings meeting, with Hugo Dyson in attendance, also Warren Lewis, and Jack. Jack reads excerpts from *The Great Divorce*, then titled *Who Goes Home?*, and Warren reads from his book on Louis XIV. Tolkien gets home after midnight.²⁶⁷⁴
- May 26 Friday. L. W. G.—probably L. W. Grensted (1884-1964), Oriel Professor of the Philosophy of the Christian Religion—speaks on "Cosmic Christianity" at the Socratic Club.²⁶⁷⁵
- May 27 Saturday. The Jesuit publication *America* publishes Charles Brady's first article about Jack under the title "Introduction to Lewis."
- May 29 Monday. This morning Tolkien reads "Shelob's Lair" and "The Choices of Master Samwise," two new chapters from *The Lord of the Rings*, to Jack. Jack fully approves.²⁶⁷⁶ The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic "Duty and Delight" with speakers Rev. P. J. Thompson and Dr. Barbara Falk. Thompson describes duty as social pressure and delight as mystical aspiration, then moves on to philosophical ethics and religious ethics.²⁶⁷⁷
- May 30 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. The No. 13 Chaplains' Course for the RAF begins at Magdalene College, Cambridge.

June 1944
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- June 1 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.

²⁶⁷³ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 81.

²⁶⁷⁴ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 82f.

²⁶⁷⁵ Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-364 attendance lists.

²⁶⁷⁶ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 83.

²⁶⁷⁷ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-382.

- June 5 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening over the topic “Is Institutional Christianity Necessary?” with C. S. Lewis as speaker. Jack cites Whitehead, who stated that religion was what a man does with his solitude, and he talks about church attendance, complementary unity in the church, equality before the law, reverence as the pale virtue of infidels, officialdom, the necessity of structure in the church, and real corruptions, which is followed by discussion. Valerie Pitt, Andrew Mannheim, Gordon, and Welsh ask questions.²⁶⁷⁸
- June 6 Tuesday. The D-Day landings of the Allies take place in Normandy, France. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- June 8 Thursday. Jack may have lectured at the RAF Chaplains’ School, Magdalene College, Cambridge, since this is the day that the No. 13 Chaplains’ School ends.²⁶⁷⁹ E. R. Eddison joins Jack for dinner, the Inklings meeting in Jack’s rooms, overnight, and breakfast the next morning. Tolkien attends the Inklings from 9:00 p.m. until 12:30 a.m. Warren reads some of his writing on the system of government in France, as do Eddison (reading from *The Mezentian Gate*), Jack, and Tolkien.²⁶⁸⁰
- June 9 Friday. Jack has breakfast with Eddison. Jack writes to John Rowland, saying that he became an atheist at the age of fourteen.
- June 10 Saturday. The Jesuit publication *America* publishes Charles Brady’s second article about Jack by the title “C. S. Lewis II.” Probably on this date Jack answers Dr. Falk.²⁶⁸¹
- June 13 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. The No. 14 Chaplains’ Course for the RAF begins at Magdalene College, Cambridge.
- June 15 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- June 16 Friday. Warren celebrates his forty-ninth birthday.
- June 20 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- June 22 Thursday. The Encaenia ceremony takes place in the Sheldonian Theatre in Oxford at 11:30 a.m. Jack may have lectured at the No. 14 RAF Chaplains’ School, Magdalene College, Cambridge, which ends today.²⁶⁸² Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- June 27 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. The No. 15 Chaplains’ Course for the RAF begins at Magdalene College, Cambridge.
- June 29 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.

July 1944
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

²⁶⁷⁸ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-382.

²⁶⁷⁹ Bruce R. Johnson, “‘Answers that Belonged to Life’: C. S. Lewis and the Origins of the Royal Air Force Chaplains’ School, Cambridge,” *Sehnsucht*, Volumes 5/6, 2011-2012, 97.

²⁶⁸⁰ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 84.

²⁶⁸¹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-369.

²⁶⁸² Bruce R. Johnson, “‘Answers that Belonged to Life’: C. S. Lewis and the Origins of the Royal Air Force Chaplains’ School, Cambridge,” *Sehnsucht*, Volumes 5/6, 2011-2012, 97.

- July Walter F. Whitman writes a review of *Christian Behavior* for *Anglican Theological Journal*, stating that every churchman should own this book.²⁶⁸³ Sister Penelope's translation of Athanasius' *The Incarnation of the Word of God*, with an Introduction by Jack, is reviewed in *Theology* by Bernard Wigan.²⁶⁸⁴ In *The Churchman* W. G. L. reviews *The Abolition of Man*, calling it "a most thought-provoking book [which] deserves the attention and study of all those interested in the education of the young."²⁶⁸⁵ Jack writes a letter to Mr. Browne with thanks for an encouraging letter. Jack is now recovering from an operation.²⁶⁸⁶
- July 4 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- July 5 Wednesday. In the evening Charles Williams takes a book to Jack, and Jack is having a minor operation in a nursing home on Banbury Road, i.e., a piece of shrapnel from a World War I injury is removed from Jack's chest.²⁶⁸⁷
- July 6 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening. The No. 15 Chaplains' Course for the RAF ends at Magdalene College, Cambridge.
- July 8 Saturday. Trinity Term ends.
- July 11 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- July 13 Thursday. Jack writes to C. N. Francis about what writing he has done on Freud and with thanks for Francis's comments about Jack's books. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- July 16 Sunday. Jack writes to Sarah Neylan about a rabbit at Magdalen and his own recovery, thanking her for pictures she sent and including the poem "A Funny Old Man Had a Habit."²⁶⁸⁸
- July 18 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. The No. 16 Chaplains' Course for the RAF begins at Magdalene College, Cambridge.
- July 20 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- July 24 Monday. Jack writes to Helen Tyrrell, providing a letter of reference for her job application.
- July 25 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- July 27 Thursday. Around this date Jack writes to Mrs. Marcia Dodwell and to Cecil Harwood about Mrs. Marcia Dodwell, his family life always being a semi-crisis, his arm being in a sling (because of the shrapnel recently removed from his body), Ward's *Life of Chesterton*, recently reading *Martin Chuzzlewit* and the *Aeneid*, a talk about Kipling in his near future (August 31), and Harwood's sonnet.²⁶⁸⁹ Jack may have lectured to the No. 16 RAF Chaplains' School at Magdalene College, Cambridge, which ends today. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.

²⁶⁸³ George M. Marsden, *C. S. Lewis's Mere Christianity: A Biography*, Princeton, New Jersey: Princeton University, Press, 2016, 73.

²⁶⁸⁴ Notes from Arend Smilde, compiled in November 2020.

²⁶⁸⁵ *The Churchman* 58 (July-September 1944):144. Cited in Ward, *After Humanity*.

²⁶⁸⁶ Arend Smilde's 2021 list of unpublished letters.

²⁶⁸⁷ *To Michal from Serge*, 210. *Collected Letters*, II, 603, n. 8.

²⁶⁸⁸ Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 322. *Collected Letters*, II, 619. Side note: Jack later paid for Sarah's ballet lessons, one of the things he did for her as her godfather.

²⁶⁸⁹ Laurence Harwood, *C. S. Lewis, My Godfather*, 79ff.

July 28 Friday. Jack's essay "A Dream" is published in *The Spectator*.²⁶⁹⁰
 July 31 Monday. Jack writes to Barbara Wall, thanking her for typing *The Great Divorce* and sending her a check. Jack sends the manuscript to the publisher. Tolkien indicates that his daughter Priscilla has just finished reading *Out of the Silent Planet* and *Perelandra*, preferring the latter.²⁶⁹¹

August 1944
 (Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

August The *Homiletic and Pastoral Review* publishes Virgil R. Stallbaumer's review of *The Problem of Pain*, contrasting Jack's perspective with that of Thomas Hardy, A. E. Housman, and Robert Bridges. Stallbaumer writes, "The views, therefore, that Clive Staples Lewis, the recluse Oxford professor, expresses in "The Problem of Pain: come to us like a fresh breeze."²⁶⁹²

August 1 Tuesday. Jack writes to Violet Mary Toy about Shakespeare's *Cymbeline*, having read her article, "Defense of Imogen." Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. The No. 17 Chaplains' Course for the RAF begins at Magdalene College, Cambridge.

August 3 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.

August 5 Saturday. Warren is awarded medals for his service with the RASC.²⁶⁹³

August 8 Tuesday. An article in *The Guardian* mentions the Socratic Club of Oxford University. After breakfast, Jack and Warren set out for St. Albans for a lecture that Jack will give to medical students and nurses from "Barks" evacuated to St. Albans. Leonard drives them to the station for the 10:30 a.m. train where they purchase their tickets. They decide to travel first class. At Bletchley, they change trains and take a platform seat, where they consume the sandwiches and bottles of beer from College. After a cup of tea in the refreshment room, and some more conversation, they catch a fast train to Watford. They travel past Tring and Leighton Buzzard. At Watford they change trains for St. Albans, traveling past Brickett Wood on the way. At St. Albans, they find the town at the top of a hill and their inn, The Peahen, 14 London Road, a pub in operation since 1936, without any difficulty, and they are shown into a rather dreary lounge down a couple of steps. They have tea, and then Jack rests for a bit. They take a preliminary stroll about the town, and then they both go to look at the Cathedral, or Abbey as it is called locally. When they get back to their inn, they discover that the pub bar is not open this evening. They had asked their dinner hosts to meet them there at 7:00 p.m. for a preliminary drink. Therefore, their hosts, Cozens-Hardy and Dicksee, take them to the White Hart for dinner. As soon as dinner is over, they hustle Jack off for his bus. Because it is raining, Warren goes back for Jack's mac. Warren spends most of the evening in a pub, where he rereads a good deal of the book, *Charlton*. He has a long talk with the manager, Mr. Bland. Jack returns at 12:20 a.m., and they go to bed.

²⁶⁹⁰ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 130. *Present Concerns*, 37-40.

²⁶⁹¹ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 89.

²⁶⁹² Virgil R. Stallbaumer, "The Problem of Pain," *Homiletic and Pastoral Review*, August 1944, 833-836, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²⁶⁹³ Army Form B.199A. Army Personnel Centre.

- August 9 Wednesday. Jack and Warren are called at 7:30 a.m. Jack goes out to get a newspaper, then they sit down for coffee. They then leave for the train station and arrive at the station for the 10:05 a.m. train. On arriving in Watford, they leave their packs in the luggage office and go across to the Clarendon to order lunch. Finding that it had become a mere pub which did no catering, they set off into the town to hunt for the Rose and Crown. They have no assurance of lunch at the Rose and Crown, so they set out walking on the Hemel Hempstead Road and Langley Road and eventually come to Wynyard, which they explore. On the way to the station, they try the Verulam Arms, perhaps at 41 Lower Dagnall Street, where they have a beer to drink. They return to the train station, pick up their packs, and wait for the 12:51 train. At Bletchley, they have tea and sandwiches and spend the afternoon, first sitting on the extreme eastern platform. Before embarking on the 5:28 train for Oxford, they have tea and cake at 4:00, and then they go out to their train. One of their stops comes at Bicester, where the train fills up. They arrive in Oxford, make their way to The Kilns, have supper there, and get to bed early.²⁶⁹⁴
- August 10 Thursday. Jack may have lectured to the No. 17 RAF Chaplains' School at Magdalene College, Cambridge, which ends today. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- August 14 Monday. Stella Aldwinckle writes to Dorothy Sayers about the fall program for the London Socratic Club being cancelled and inviting her to come to address the Oxford Socratic Club.²⁶⁹⁵
- August 15 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- August 16 Wednesday. Jack writes to A. G. Gardiner, former editor of the *Daily News* about *The Abolition of Man* and the two fronts against the Tao.²⁶⁹⁶
- August 17 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- August 18 Friday. Jack writes a letter to J. L. Mortimer, probably Rev. J. L. Mortimer, who had an association with the RAF No. 255 Squadron through his brother John Mortimer, about *Perelandra* (published in 1943) and the Green Lady.²⁶⁹⁷
- August 19 Saturday. Jack writes to A. G. Gardiner about the Tao, Musso, Gaius, Titius, Orbilius, and Green Books in response to his Riddell lectures.²⁶⁹⁸
- August 22 Tuesday. Jack writes to Barfield about someone named Baker (Leo?) to whom Jack wants to have some money sent from his Agapony fund. June (Jill) Flewett is getting ready to leave The Kilns for the Royal Academy of Dramatic Art (RADA) in London. The Inklings, with Jack, Warren, Charles Williams, and Tolkien, meet at King's Arms in the morning because the Eagle and Child is closed.²⁶⁹⁹
- August 24 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- August 29 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

²⁶⁹⁴ This story of a trip to St. Albans appears in the unpublished diary of Warren Lewis.

²⁶⁹⁵ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-374.

²⁶⁹⁶ Arend Smilde's "List of Additions to C. S. Lewis's 'Uncollected Letters'" November 2019.

²⁶⁹⁷ From a listing by Stan Shelley with Shelley and Son Books.

²⁶⁹⁸ Charlie Starr and Arend Smilde.

²⁶⁹⁹ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 92.

August 31 Thursday. The Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening. Jack reads a paper on Kipling, and Charles Williams reads his essay on Kipling from Williams' book *Poetry at Present*. Williams brings Raymond to the meeting.²⁷⁰⁰

September 1944
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- September Jack's essay, "Myth Became Fact," originally to be titled "A Reply to Mr. R.,"²⁷⁰¹ appears in the September-October issue of *World Dominion*.²⁷⁰² A review of *The Screwtape Letters* appears in the Autumn issue of *Religion in Life*. The same issue contains a review of *Christian Behaviour*, written by Paul E. Scherer of The Evangelical Lutheran Church of the Holy Trinity, New York, New York.²⁷⁰³
- September 1 Friday. Adam Fox inscribes and gives to Jack a copy of Fox's book, *Old King Coel: A Rhymed Tale in Four Books*.²⁷⁰⁴
- September 5 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mrs. Flewett about Jill (June) regarding Jill's future, the Royal Academy, and June's selflessness. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack rereads Sister Penelope's *Windows on Jerusalem* in bed at night.
- September 6 Wednesday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope about finishing the writing of *That Hideous Strength*, Jack's recent operation to remove a piece of shell from his body that was in him since World War I,²⁷⁰⁵ Mrs. Moore's slight stroke, and Sister Penelope's plays.
- September 7 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- September 9 Saturday. Jack's article "Blimpophobia" is published in *Time and Tide*.²⁷⁰⁶
- September 12 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- September 14 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- September 15 Friday. Jack writes to G. D. Gillies about Milton's *Poetical Works*.
- September 19 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- September 21 Thursday. The Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening. Tolkien attends, as do Jack, Warren, and Charles Williams. They hear the last chapter of Warren's book, an article of Jack's, and Jack's translation of Virgil. Tolkien starts home at midnight.²⁷⁰⁷
- September 22 Friday. Jack's "The Death of Words" appears in *The Spectator*.²⁷⁰⁸

²⁷⁰⁰ *To Michal from Serge*, 221.

²⁷⁰¹ Mr. R. is apparently the Oxford historian A. L. Rowse, who appears as Corineus in "Myth Became Fact."

²⁷⁰² *World Dominion*, Vol. XXII (September-October 1944) See also *God in the Dock*, I, 5. 63-67.

²⁷⁰³ "The Framework is Fireproof—A Review," *Religion in Life* (Vol. 13, No. 4):603-605 615-616, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²⁷⁰⁴ Wroxton College Library.

²⁷⁰⁵ See the entry for July 5, 1944.

²⁷⁰⁶ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 130. *Present Concerns*, 41-44.

²⁷⁰⁷ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 92f.

²⁷⁰⁸ *On Stories*, 105-107.

September 23 Saturday. Jack writes to Bernard Acworth about the theory of evolution and the fallen nature of Man.
 September 25 Monday. Paul V. M. Benecke dies in the Acland in the early morning.
 September 26 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
 September 28 Thursday. Warren attends the funeral of Paul Benecke at 2:30 p.m. in the Magdalen College chapel. He is buried in the St. Cross church yard. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.

October 1944
 (Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

October James Dundas-Grant, a sometime Inklings, is appointed to command the University Naval Division, and Magdalen College offers him accommodations. Jack tutors him and some fellow officers in philosophy during his stay. After the war Dundas-Grant and his wife decide to live in Oxford.²⁷⁰⁹ Alec Vidler briefly mentions in *Theology* Jack's talk on "Bulverism" at the Socratic Club, a talk that appears in the No. 2 issue of the *Socratic Digest* (June 1944).²⁷¹⁰

October 1 Sunday. Michaelmas Term begins. In this month, the London Socratic Club is supposed to be launched under the presidency of Dorothy L. Sayers. At this time, the Oxford Socratic Club numbers 164 members.²⁷¹¹ Miss Valerie Pitt becomes a first-year student at St. Hugh's College and secretary of the Socratic Club.²⁷¹²

October 3 Tuesday. Jack, Tolkien, and Charles Williams meet Roy Campbell, the author of *Flowering Rifle* and *Flaming Terrapin*, at the Eagle and Child for the Inklings meeting at 11:30 a.m. Jack had written some poetry about him in 1939. Jack tells a story about a *viva*. Tolkien and Charles Williams stop in at noon.²⁷¹³ Dr. R. S. Lee, Overseas Religious Broadcasting Organizer for the BBC, writes to Jack about another series of talks for Australia, similar to what Jack did for the BBC. Jack writes to Margaret Deneke about meeting on October 30, Benecke, and Benecke's funeral.

October 5 Thursday. The Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening and the meeting lasts until midnight. Both Roy Campbell and Tolkien are in attendance. Jack insists on reading his lampoon of Campbell while Campbell laughs. Campbell tells much of his life story. After the Inklings meeting, Tolkien walks up to Beaumont Street with Campbell. Tolkien writes, "... if a Lutheran is put in jail he is up in arms; but if Catholic priests are slaughtered—he disbelieves it...."²⁷¹⁴ Campbell must be a Lutheran.

October 6 Friday. Jack writes to Dr. Roy S. Lee at the BBC about the invitation for more radio broadcasts. Jack's "Horrid Red Things" is published in the *Church of England Newspaper*.²⁷¹⁵

October 7 Saturday. Dr. R. S. Lee writes back to Jack about Jack repeating some of his earlier talks.

²⁷⁰⁹ James Dundas-Grant, "From an 'Outsider'," in *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 229ff.

²⁷¹⁰ Notes from Arend Smilde, compiled in November 2020.

²⁷¹¹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-380.

²⁷¹² Walter Hooper, "Oxford's Bonny Fighter," *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 148.

²⁷¹³ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 95.

²⁷¹⁴ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 95f.

²⁷¹⁵ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 130. *God in the Dock*, I, 6. 68-71.

- October 8 Sunday. While crossing High Street in front of Univ., Jack's former tutor A. B. Poynton is killed by an automobile.
- October 9 Monday. Jack's *Beyond Personality: The Christian Idea of God* is published by Geoffrey Bles.²⁷¹⁶
- October 10 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Tolkien resumes his writing of *The Lord of the Rings*.²⁷¹⁷
- October 11 Wednesday. Dr. R. S. Lee writes to Jack again. Jack writes to Miss Ethel Herdman, thanking her for her letter of October 7 and an enclosure.²⁷¹⁸
- October 12 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening. While at Magdalen, Jack sees Mrs. Mary Somervell, wife of Rev. Hubert Somervell of Watford, speaks with her about the Socratic Club, and asks if Walter de la Mare, whom she knows well, would read a paper to the Club.²⁷¹⁹
- October 13 Friday. Jack writes to Dr. R. S. Lee, declining the invitation to do more talks for the BBC.
- October 14 Saturday. Tolkien sends Christopher three chapters of *The Lord of the Rings*, probably "Herbs and Stewed Rabbit," "Faramir," and "The Forbidden Pool."²⁷²⁰ Jack writes to Stella Aldwinckle about his introduction on October 22. He also writes to J. W. Roberts about Roberts' maxims on English teaching in elementary schools. He agrees that teachers ought to know the language of their pupils very well, and he doesn't know the Welsh writers Roberts mentioned.²⁷²¹ Jack has a cold.²⁷²²
- October 15 Sunday. The beginning of Full Term.
- October 16 Monday. Dr. Roy Lee writes to Jack.
- October 17 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- October 18 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture to B.Litt. students on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- October 19 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- October 20 Friday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on "Introduction to Renaissance Literature" at 11:00 a.m. on Fridays and Saturdays at Magdalen.
- October 21 Saturday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope (Penelope Lawson) about Muriel. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on "Introduction to Renaissance Literature" at 11:00 a.m. on Fridays and Saturdays at Magdalen. *The Times Literary Supplement* reviews Jack's *Beyond Personality* with enthusiasm in "Theology as Discovery: Mr. C. S. Lewis's Talks," praising his ability to explain the Incarnation and the Trinity with clarity.²⁷²³

²⁷¹⁶ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 65. London: Geoffrey Bles, 1944.

²⁷¹⁷ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 97.

²⁷¹⁸ Notes from Arend Smilde, compiled in November 2020.

²⁷¹⁹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-374.

²⁷²⁰ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 103f.

²⁷²¹ Arend Smilde's 2024 list of unpublished Lewis letters.

²⁷²² The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-369.

²⁷²³ George M. Marsden, *C. S. Lewis's Mere Christianity: A Biography*, Princeton, New Jersey: Princeton University, Press, 60.

- October 22 Sunday. Jack offers an introduction of 5-10 minutes, probably the introduction mentioned at October 14, at a paper presentation that Stella Aldwinckle gives.²⁷²⁴
- October 23 Monday. Jack writes to Dr. Lee, declining the invitation to do BBC talks again. The Socratic Club meets for the first meeting of term in the evening at 8:15 p.m. at St. Hilda's J. C. R. and discusses the topic "The Grounds of Modern Agnosticism" with guest speaker Prof. H. H. Price.²⁷²⁵ Lewis introduces Price, stating that the Socratic Club has agreed to follow wherever the evidence leads and that the method must be chosen according to the subject, as Aristotle held. Then Lewis talks about distinctions between Christian theism and pantheism, between soul and spirit, and between reasons postulated for the soul by Price and historical Hebraic reasons. Then he offers some caveats: Christian soul-body monism, Christian belief in God and Christian theism being inseparable from miracles. After stating that the essence is belief in God, Jack talks about the Hebrew belief in personal survival and the unity of soul and body. Then Price talks about non-belief rather than atheism, science as the cause, the need for reasons for belief being non-scientific, and the possibility of telepathy and clairvoyance.²⁷²⁶
- October 24 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- October 25 Wednesday. Jack lectures to B.Litt. students on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen. Tolkien writes to his son Christopher about *The Lord of the Rings*, which is nearing the end of the fourth book, hoping to finish the fifth and last book. He includes two chapters of the book, probably "Journey to the Crossroads" and "The Stairs of Kirith Ungol."²⁷²⁷
- October 26 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- October 27 Friday. Jack lectures on "Introduction to Renaissance Literature" at 11:00 a.m. at Magdalen. George Orwell writes his column "As I Please" for the leftist newspaper *Tribune*, dismissing Jack's Edwardian slang, old hat objections, and cleverness.²⁷²⁸
- October 28 Saturday. Jack lectures on "Introduction to Renaissance Literature" at 11:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- October 29 Sunday. Jack writes to Charles Brady, professor of English at Canisius College, Buffalo, New York. He had written an appreciation of Lewis for *America*, a Jesuit weekly magazine.²⁷²⁹ Jack mentions having read in the past Robert Benson's *The Dawn of All*, David Lindsay's *A Voyage to Arcturus* (first recommended to him by Arthur Greeves in December 1934), Wells's books, G. K. Chesterton, Arthur Rackham, William Morris, John Milton, Dante, and Augustine. He also comments on Charles Williams, Tolkien's *The Hobbit*, and the forthcoming *The Lord of the Rings*.
- October 30 Monday. Presumably, Jack lunches with Margaret Deneke, an authority on composer Felix Mendelssohn. The Socratic Club meets in the evening at 8:15 p.m. at St. Hilda's J. C. R. on the topic "Is Belief in a Personal God Compatible with Modern Scientific Knowledge?" with speakers Dr. David Evans and Austin M. Farrer.²⁷³⁰ Evans asserts that the scientific outlook is

²⁷²⁴ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-369.

²⁷²⁵ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-374.

²⁷²⁶ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-383.

²⁷²⁷ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 98, 103f.

²⁷²⁸ George M. Marsden, *C. S. Lewis's Mere Christianity: A Biography*, Princeton, New Jersey: Princeton University Press, 58f.

²⁷²⁹ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 238.

²⁷³⁰ *The Socratic Digest* lists both men as speakers. See *Socratic Digest*, reprint edition, "Papers and Speakers, Michaelmas Term, 1944," Concordia University Press, 59.

the perfect weapon to discover truth and must be applied to the question of belief in God, claiming that God's relations to space and time would come under his observations as a scientist. Rev. Austin Farrer replies as an impartial philosopher and calls Evans a "romantic enthusiast," describing Evans' presentation good stuff as far as it goes. He claims that both Idealists and materialists hold untenable paradoxes. A correlation between the mental and the physical does not mean identity, and it does not follow that what is more elusive is less real. A discussion follows the two talks.²⁷³¹

October 31 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. The *Birmingham Post* publishes a favorable review of Jack's *Beyond Personality* under the title "The Christian Idea of God," written by H. G. W., who states that "Mr. Lewis must be tired of being complimented on his lucidity and on his skill in finding apt illustrations for difficult themes."²⁷³²

November 1944
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

November 1 Wednesday. Jack lectures to B.Litt. students on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.

November 2 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.

November 3 Friday. Jack lectures on "Introduction to Renaissance Literature" at 11:00 a.m. at Magdalen.

November 4 Saturday. Jack lectures on "Introduction to Renaissance Literature" at 11:00 a.m. at Magdalen.

November 6 Monday. Tolkien visits with Jack and Charles Williams from 10:40 a.m. to 12:50 p.m. in Jack's rooms.²⁷³³ Jack reads a paper to the Oxford University Socratic Club at 8:15 p.m. at St. Hilda's J. C. R. entitled "Is Theology Poetry?"²⁷³⁴ He defines theology as a system of statements about God and man's relation with Him and that metaphor and symbol did not mean that the Scriptures were poetic. This includes his famous statement, "I believe in Christianity as I believe that the sun has risen: not only because I see it, but because by it I see everything else." A discussion follows with questions from Curtis of Merton College, W. Hicken, and Andrew Mannheim.²⁷³⁵

November 7 Tuesday. The Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. in the morning, and Tolkien drops in on Jack, Warren, and Charles Williams.²⁷³⁶ The *Quad City Times* publishes "Successful Living," an introduction to C. S. Lewis by Edgar Dewitt Jones.²⁷³⁷

November 8 Wednesday. Jack lectures to B.Litt. students on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.

November 9 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.

²⁷³¹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-383.

²⁷³² *Birmingham Post*, October 31, 1944, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²⁷³³ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 102.

²⁷³⁴ *The Weight of Glory and Other Addresses*, 90-106.

²⁷³⁵ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-383.

²⁷³⁶ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 102.

²⁷³⁷ The University of North Carolina's collection of Jack's books donated by Walter Hooper. Luke William Mills, Associate Professor, Department of English, Wingate University.

- November 10 Friday. Jack lectures on "Introduction to Renaissance Literature" at 11:00 a.m. at Magdalen. **The first weekly installment of *The Great Divorce* appears in *The Guardian* under the title "The Grand Divorce" or "Who Goes Home?"**²⁷³⁸
- November 11 Saturday. Jack lectures on "Introduction to Renaissance Literature" at 11:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- November 13 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening at 8:15 p.m. in the J. C. R. of St. John's College or Oriel College (probably the former) on the topic "Has Psychology Debunked Sin?" with speakers Prof. L. W. Grensted (1884-1964), Oriel Professor of the Philosophy of the Christian Religion and Mrs. Barbara Falk. Grensted says that far from debunking sin, psychology makes it far worse by extending choice down into the impersonal unconscious. Discussion follows the two talks.²⁷³⁹
- November 14 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- November 15 Wednesday. Jack lectures to B.Litt. students on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- November 16 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- November 17 Friday. Jack lectures on "Introduction to Renaissance Literature" at 11:00 a.m. at Magdalen. The second weekly installment of *The Great Divorce* appears in *The Guardian*.
- November 18 Saturday. Jack lectures on "Introduction to Renaissance Literature" at 11:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- November 20 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening, probably at 8:15 p.m. at Oriel College, on the topic "Is Christian Sex-Morality Out of Date?" with Fr. Gerald Vann as speaker on the same topic as on November 23, 1942.
- November 21 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. The No. 18 Chaplains' Course for the RAF begins at Magdalene College, Cambridge.
- November 22 Wednesday. Jack lectures to B.Litt. students on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- November 23 Thursday. The Inklings meet at the Mitre in the evening at 8:00, including at least Tolkien, Jack, Warren Lewis, R. E. Havard (The Red Admiral), Charles Williams, and Owen Barfield. They hear Barfield's play on Jason and Medea read to them, as well as two sonnets by an unnamed poet, and they discuss ghosts and the nature of hymns. Tolkien writes on the subject of hymns that Jack has "been on the Committee revising Ancient and Modern." Jack proposes to discourse on Chance, but he is shouted down. Tolkien leaves at 12:30 a.m.²⁷⁴⁰
- November 24 Friday. Jack lectures on "Introduction to Renaissance Literature" at 11:00 a.m. at Magdalen. The third weekly installment of *The Great Divorce* appears in *The Guardian*. Jack delivers his lecture "Kipling's World" to the English Association.²⁷⁴¹ In attendance at the lecture is Lieutenant Colonel Barwick Sharp Browne.²⁷⁴² An anonymous person reviews *Beyond Personality* as "another dazzling exposition of the Catholic faith" for *Church Times*.²⁷⁴³ *The Guardian* publishes a review by T. W. M. of Jack's *Beyond Personality*, stating "The book is, as might be expected, eminently readable."²⁷⁴⁴

²⁷³⁸ Green and Hooper, 179, 222.

²⁷³⁹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-383.

²⁷⁴⁰ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 103.

²⁷⁴¹ Green and Hooper, 284. *Selected Literary Essays*, 232-250.

²⁷⁴² B. S. Browne, "Dr. C. S. Lewis on Kipling," *The Kipling Journal*, Vol. 26, No. 131 (September 1959), p. 19. <https://www.kiplingsociety.co.uk/wp-content/uploads/pdf/KJ131.pdf>. With thanks to Arend Smilde and Steven Beebe for this reference.

²⁷⁴³ Stephanie Derrick, *The Fame of C. S. Lewis*, 102, n. 81.

²⁷⁴⁴ *The Guardian*, November 24, 1944, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

- November 25 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Introduction to Renaissance Literature” at 11:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- November 27 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening in the J. C. R. of St. John’s College or Oriel College (probably the former)²⁷⁴⁵ on the topic “Rational and Irrational” led by Fr. M. C. d’Arcy, S. J. He discusses Plato, Aristotle, and Epicurus, arguing that the Greeks retreated from the outward to the inward in search of harmony between nature and reason. Both Plato and Aristotle saw nature and reason as harmonious. Judaism saw morality as an affair of the will rather than reason.²⁷⁴⁶
- November 28 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- November 29 Wednesday. Jack lectures to B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen. Jack celebrates his forty-sixth birthday. Tolkien sends his son Christopher a section of *The Lord of the Rings*, which he recently read to Jack, moving him to tears.²⁷⁴⁷ Tolkien also tells Christopher about a book that he and Jack were considering to write together about language, its nature, origins, and functions, entitled *Language and Human Nature*.²⁷⁴⁸
- November 30 Thursday. Jack may have lectured to the No. 18 RAF Chaplains’ School at Magdalene College, Cambridge, which ends today. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening. Charles Williams is probably at Magdalen for the Inklings meeting, as is Lord David Cecil.²⁷⁴⁹

December 1944
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- December 1 Friday. Jack lectures on “Introduction to Renaissance Literature” at 11:00 a.m. at Magdalen. The fourth weekly installment of *The Great Divorce* appears in *The Guardian*.
- December 2 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Introduction to Renaissance Literature” at 11:00 a.m. at Magdalen. Jack’s letter, entitled “Basic Fears,” about the Basic English Version of the New Testament is published in *The Times Literary Supplement*.²⁷⁵⁰
- December 3 Sunday. The Local Defense Volunteers are disbanded, leaving Jack with no more responsibility in this area.
- December 4 Monday. Jack and Charles Williams have lunch with Miss Morrison and the Principal of St. Anne’s.²⁷⁵¹ The last Socratic Club of the term meets on the topic “Life and Matter” in the Oriel College J. C. R.²⁷⁵² with speaker Dr. Victor Percy Whittaker of the Department of Biochemistry, University Museum, Oxford. He describes “Wellsianity” as materialistic and mechanistic. He cites Rutherford saying that there are only two sciences—biology and stamp collecting (i.e., the mere collection of observation). He talks about the increasingly mechanistic point of view since about 1840 and Haldane’s

²⁷⁴⁵ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-374.

²⁷⁴⁶ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-383.

²⁷⁴⁷ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 103.

²⁷⁴⁸ J. R. R. Tolkien, *Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, ed. Humphrey Carpenter with Christopher Tolkien (London: George Allen & Unwin, 1981), 105.

²⁷⁴⁹ *To Michal from Serge*, 235.

²⁷⁵⁰ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 145.

²⁷⁵¹ *To Michal from Serge*, 235.

²⁷⁵² The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-406.

prediction that biology would swallow up physics, arguing that there may be a similar gap between biology and psychology.²⁷⁵³

- December 5 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- December 6 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mr. Lyell about handing over the natural self to Christ, progress, the will, and the soul. Jack lectures to B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- December 7 Thursday. A meeting of the Socratic Club representatives takes place, dealing with papers for the next term, Socratic Study Groups, finances, and College representatives.²⁷⁵⁴ Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- December 8 Friday. Jack lectures on “Introduction to Renaissance Literature” at 11:00 a.m. at Magdalen. The fifth weekly installment of *The Great Divorce* appears in *The Guardian*. Bernard Acworth writes to Jack about evolution.
- December 9 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Introduction to Renaissance Literature” at 11:00 a.m. at Magdalen. Jack writes to Bernard Acworth about Acworth’s letter of December 8, evolution, and apologetics.
- December 10 Sunday. Margaret Fuller writes an encouraging letter to Jack, to which he replies on Jan. 20, 1945. *The Observer* publishes an article by a staff reporter entitled “King’s Celebrates after 5 Years.” In the article, the authors notes that King’s College will celebrate its traditional Commemoration Week from December 11 to December 16 and that C. S. Lewis will speak during the ²⁷⁵⁵week, which he does on Thursday.
- December 11 Monday. Dr. Roy S. Lee writes to Jack about another series of BBC radio talks. Jack writes to Arthur about the divinity of Christ, which churches are empty, Arianism, and Unitarianism’s barrenness. Maureen (Moore) Blake is staying at The Kilns right now; she is pregnant, expecting her son Richard.
- December 12 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- December 13 Wednesday. Jack lectures to B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen. *The Christian Century* reports on “a series of public meetings on the theme, ‘Why I Am a Christian,’” held in Caxton Hall in London with speakers from the Church of England, the Catholic Church, and the free churches. Jack represented the Church of England, Hugh Martin spoke for the free churches, and Barbara Ward represented the Catholic churches without exact dates for the meetings.²⁷⁵⁶
- December 14 Thursday. Jack gives the annual Commemoration Oration to the students at King’s College, University of London, later known as “The Inner Ring.”²⁷⁵⁷ Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- December 15 Friday. Jack lectures on “Introduction to Renaissance Literature” at 11:00 a.m. at Magdalen. Jack writes to decline Dr. Lee’s request to speak on the BBC. The sixth weekly installment of *The Great Divorce* appears in *The Guardian*.
- December 16 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Introduction to Renaissance Literature” at 11:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- December 17 Sunday. Michaelmas Term ends. Aunt Minnie Lewis, the wife of Uncle Bill, dies peacefully in her sleep at Claire’s house, Glanaan Lodge, Helensburgh.

²⁷⁵³ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-383.

²⁷⁵⁴ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-401.

²⁷⁵⁵ *The Observer*, December 10, 1944, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²⁷⁵⁶ *The Christian Century*, Vol. 61, Issue 50 (December 13, 1944), provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²⁷⁵⁷ Clive Staples Lewis, 239. *The Weight of Glory and Other Addresses*, 107-118.

- December 18 Monday. Tolkien sees Jack for a while this morning. Jack is working on a novel, possibly *That Hideous Strength*, but probably *The Great Divorce*. Tolkien mentions a book he and Jack are thinking of collaborating on, a book on the nature, origins, and functions of language. This book is never written, although Jack started on his part of the book.²⁷⁵⁸ Jack and Warren spend the night at Magdalen College.
- December 19 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. If so, they meet without Jack and Warren. Jack and Warren are up and out by 8:00 a.m., they have kippers and coffee in the Common Room (apparently at Magdalen College), and they go to Reading on the 11:00 Great Western train by way of Paddington, with a lunch of mince and Semolina pudding in the dining car en route, to present Jack before a medical board at 2:45 p.m. Once there, they take a trolley car to the meeting place. The hope is for him to receive some sort of compensation for an operation last July that had been due to a war injury. They return to the Great Western by trolley bus and have tea at the train station. They take the 4:38 train through Didcot to Oxford, arriving at 7 p.m. From the Oxford train station, they walk to the Nag's Head pub, then by bus to Green Road at 8:20 and then to The Kilns.
- December 21 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- December 22? Friday. Jack writes to young Laurence Harwood about the weather, Magdalen College, and *That Hideous Strength* with hand-drawn pictures.²⁷⁵⁹ The seventh weekly installment of *The Great Divorce* appears in *The Guardian*.
- December 24 Sunday. Tolkien writes to Christopher Tolkien about the chapters of *The Lord of the Rings* that he has sent him, scheduled to arrive between December 10 and January 14.²⁷⁶⁰
- December 26 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- December 28 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- December 29 Friday. The eighth weekly installment of *The Great Divorce* appears in *The Guardian*. Jack's "Private Bates" is published in *The Spectator*.²⁷⁶¹

²⁷⁵⁸ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 105. See also Steven A. Beebe, *C. S. Lewis and the Craft of Communication*, New York: Peter Lang, 2020, Preface.

²⁷⁵⁹ Laurence Harwood, *C. S. Lewis, My Godfather*, 98-100.

²⁷⁶⁰ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 105.

²⁷⁶¹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 130. *Present Concerns*, 46-49.

Summary: Jack continued his service to the RAF, ending it as the war ended. On March 20, the first American edition of *Beyond Personality* was published by Macmillan. On April 13, the twenty-third and last weekly installment of *The Great Divorce* appeared in *The Guardian*. On April 15, Jack gave his famous talk entitled “The Grand Miracle” at St. Jude on the Hill Church, Hampstead Garden, London, as part of the series “The Voice of the Laity.” In April Jack began his correspondence with the American physician Warfield M. Firor (1896-1988), who sent Jack many parcels of food and other gifts over the next years. On May 9, World War II ended. On May 15, Jack visited the Radcliffe Infirmary where he was stunned to learn that Charles Williams never recovered consciousness after his surgery. He went to the Inklings meeting at the Bird and the Baby and told the others that Williams had died. On July 16, Jack participated in a live one-man *Brains Trust*, speaking in the Main Lounge of the Longleat Social Club in Wiltshire to a large audience of RAF and Women’s Auxiliary Air Force troops. On July 17, Jack’s well-known article “Meditation in a Toolshed” appeared in *The Coventry Evening Telegraph*. On August 16, the Bodley Head released the third and last book in the Ransom Trilogy, *That Hideous Strength*.

Events of uncertain date this year: Jack’s essay “Is Theology Poetry?” appears in *The Socratic Digest*. Jack’s essay “Addison” appears in *Essays on the Eighteenth Century Presented to David Nichol Smith*.²⁷⁶² Jack’s translation “From the Latin of Milton’s *De Idea Platonica Quemadmodum Aristoteles Intellexit*” appears in *English*.²⁷⁶³ Joy Davidman reads *The Screwtape Letters* and *The Great Divorce*.²⁷⁶⁴ Perhaps in this year, Jack’s “The Funeral of a Great Myth” is published.²⁷⁶⁵ Probably in this year Jack writes the poem “Consolation,” satirizing the new policy of appeasement toward Russia.²⁷⁶⁶ Sometime this year before May 15, 1945, the date that Charles Williams died, Charles Williams arranges a meeting between Jack and T. S. Eliot at the Mitre Hotel in Oxford, a meeting at which both Charles Williams and Father Gervase Mathew are present.²⁷⁶⁷ In this year, but after September, George Sayer joins the staff of Malvern College. Jack delivers an address over the BBC entitled “Charles Williams.” Perhaps in this year Jack writes a very brief letter to John Christopher (b. 1922, author of fantasy novels for adults, including *The Death of Grass*), stating that there could be something in what Christopher wrote, who had taken issue with Jack’s depiction of the scientist Weston.²⁷⁶⁸ Joy Davidman reads C. S. Lewis, especially his Ransom trilogy, *The Screwtape Letters*, and *The Great Divorce*. From 1945-1948 Jack has a Middle Eastern student named M. A. Manzalaoui, whose thesis on eighteenth century English translations from Arabic Jack supervises. He probably rereads the *Arabian Nights* to equip himself for the task. Jack

²⁷⁶² *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 131. See *Selected Literary Essays*, 154-168. See also *Essays on the Eighteenth Century Presented to David Nichol Smith in honour of his seventieth birthday*. Oxford: At the Clarendon Press, 1945, 1-14.

²⁷⁶³ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 138. Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 333f.

²⁷⁶⁴ *Out of My Bone*, 93.

²⁷⁶⁵ *Christian Reflections*, 82-93.

²⁷⁶⁶ Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 336f.

²⁷⁶⁷ George Musacchio, “C. S. Lewis, T. S. Eliot, and the Anglican Psalter,” *VII*, Volume 22, 2005:47. Apparently Eliot’s opening comment to Lewis: “Mr. Lewis you are a much older man than you appear in photographs.” Green and Hooper, 223, cited in Janice Brown, *The Lion in the Waste Land*, 15.

²⁷⁶⁸ John Christopher, “Notes on Joy,” *Encounter* 68, 4 (April 1987), 41.

probably writes the poem “Dear Roy—Why Should Each Wowzer on the List” (possibly 1945-1946).²⁷⁶⁹ Jack probably writes the poems “Five Sonnets” in the mid-1940s (Starr) and “As Long as Rolling Wheels Rotate” (Starr). Jack writes to Father Guy Brinkworth with requests for prayers.²⁷⁷⁰ During this year Jack delivers “The Nature of Reason” to the Socratic Club. It has not been published.²⁷⁷¹ Father Thomas Corbishley succeeds Martin D’Arcy as Master of Campion Hall, staying in that position until 1958.

January 1945
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- January At some point in this month, but prior to January 13, Jack lectures for the RAF in Rochester, Kent, England.²⁷⁷² In this month the *Modern Churchman* publishes E. L. Allen’s article, “The Theology of C. S. Lewis,” in its January-March issue, attacking Jack’s BBC talks for not being liberal.²⁷⁷³ Edward D. Meyers publishes a review of *Mere Christianity* in *Theology Today* as “The Religious Works of C. S. Lewis.”²⁷⁷⁴
- January 1 Monday. In Princeton Theological Seminary’s *Theology Today*, Edward D. Myers of Trinity College, Connecticut, favorably reviews Jack’s *The Case for Christianity* and *Christian Behavior*.²⁷⁷⁵
- January 2 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Warren writes in his diary about losing June (Jill) Flewett tomorrow and her congenial character.
- January 3 Wednesday. June (Jill) Flewett leaves this day for London and the Royal Academy of Dramatic Art after nearly two years at The Kilns.²⁷⁷⁶ Warren says goodbye to June in the morning. He learns the history of the timber at The Kilns from Lance Corporal H. G. Jack’s “Religion and Science” is published in *The Coventry Evening Telegraph*.²⁷⁷⁷ Jack writes to Sister Penelope about her plays, finding a publisher, her translation work, *That Hideous Strength*, Mrs. Moore’s poor health, and *The Great Divorce*.
- January 4 Thursday. Jack writes to Mrs. Winifred Flewett, the mother of June (Jill), about June’s departure, thanking her for June. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- January 5 Friday. The ninth weekly installment of *The Great Divorce* appears in *The Guardian*.

²⁷⁶⁹ Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 410f.

²⁷⁷⁰ Arend Smilde, Lewis’ Uncollected Letters. Derrick 1981, 214f.

²⁷⁷¹ Josiah Peterson, “C. S. Lewis & the Socratics: How to Talk to Those who Disagree with You.” *CSL: The Journal of the New York C. S. Lewis Society*, Vol. 51, No. 3 (No. 497), May/June 2020, 8f.

²⁷⁷² Bruce R. Johnson, “Scripture, Setting, and Audience in the RAF Talks of C. S. Lewis,” *The Journal of Inklings Studies*, Vol. 4, No. 2, 90. *Collected Letters*, II, 638.

²⁷⁷³ George M. Marsden, *C. S. Lewis’s Mere Christianity: A Biography*, Princeton, New Jersey: Princeton University, Press, 63f.

²⁷⁷⁴ Stephanie Derrick, *The Fame of C. S. Lewis*, 97, n. 65.

²⁷⁷⁵ George M. Marsden, *C. S. Lewis’s Mere Christianity: A Biography*, Princeton, New Jersey: Princeton University, Press, 73.

²⁷⁷⁶ C. S. Lewis pays for her education here. Justin Phillips. *C. S. Lewis at the BBC*.

²⁷⁷⁷ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 125, 130. *God in the Dock*, 72-75.

- January 8 Monday. Sir Richard Francis Dunbar is born to Maureen and Leonard Blake at the Radcliffe Infirmary²⁷⁷⁸ at 5:00 p.m.²⁷⁷⁹ Jack becomes Richard's godfather. Perhaps this week Jack makes a trip to Rochester and back, perhaps on a RAF speaking tour. He meets Robert E. Havard at Paddington Station, and they travel to Oxford together.
- January 9 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- January 10 Wednesday. Hilary Term begins.
- January 11 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- January 12 Friday. The tenth weekly installment of *The Great Divorce* appears in *The Guardian*.
- January 13 Saturday. Jack writes to June (Jill) Flewett about her entrance exam, a visit to Rochester, Humphrey Havard explaining Einstein to Jack, and her course of study.²⁷⁸⁰
- January 16 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- January 18 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- January 19 Friday. The eleventh weekly installment of *The Great Divorce* appears in *The Guardian*.
- January 20 Saturday. Jack writes to Margaret Fuller of New York City about George MacDonald, citing "Music and Silence" from *Unspoken Sermons*.
- January 23 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- January 25 Thursday. *That Hideous Strength* is at the printer. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- January 26 Friday. The twelfth weekly installment of *The Great Divorce* appears in *The Guardian*. Jack writes to Mr. Roy Niblett with thanks for information about the lecture.²⁷⁸¹
- January 29 Monday. The Socratic Club meets for the first meeting of term at 8:15 p.m. in St. Hilda's J. C. R. on the topic "The Gospels: History or Legends" with speaker and early church historian Rev. J. N. D. Kelly. Kelly talks about the liberal view and modern apologetics, including whether or not the Gospels are theological interpretations or folklore. The Gospels reflect the same character as an outline story and message, especially the Pauline letters and the earlier strata of Acts. The supernatural cannot be eliminated, including the claim of Jesus' messiahship. Jack begins the discussion by emphasizing the importance of the metaphysical basis of the critic's or reader's attitude. Jack also states that John's discourse is realistic discourse with no predecessors or followers until Jane Austen.²⁷⁸²
- January 30 Tuesday. This morning Tolkien meets with Jack in the morning, first at Magdalen and then at the Mitre. The Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. in the morning, Havard is in attendance and soon to be transferred to Liverpool, or the Tolkien-Lewis meeting is the Inklings meeting. Tolkien mentions his intent five years previously to get both himself and Jack in the two Merton Chairs in English.²⁷⁸³

²⁷⁷⁸ Endowed by a graduate of Univ. and physician Dr. John Radcliffe.

²⁷⁷⁹ *Collected Letters*, II, 637.

²⁷⁸⁰ *Collected Letters*, II, 638.

²⁷⁸¹ Notes from Arend Smilde, compiled in November 2020.

²⁷⁸² The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-384.

²⁷⁸³ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 108f. Clive Staples Lewis, 241.

February 1945
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- February In *Clergy Review*, G. D. Smith reviews Jack's *Beyond Personality* as inadequate to Catholic doctrine.²⁷⁸⁴
- February 1 Thursday. Jack writes to Miss Walker about *That Hideous Strength* and *The Great Divorce*. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- February 2 Friday. The thirteenth weekly installment of *The Great Divorce* appears in *The Guardian*.
- February 3 Saturday. Jack's follow-up letter (see December 2, 1944 entry), also entitled "Basic Fears," is published in *The Times Literary Supplement*.²⁷⁸⁵
- February 5 Monday. Jack writes to Arthur about becoming sons of God, material things, and frozen pipes. Jack writes to Stella Aldwinckle about missing the Socratic Club tonight because of his impending flu.²⁷⁸⁶ Jack has reread Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley* and has just finished writing a book on miracles. The Socratic Club meets in the evening at 8:15 p.m. in St. Hilda's J. C. R. on the topic "Poetry and Truth" with guest speakers Michael Dalglish and Antony Curtis. Jack is not present. Dalglish describes the soul as intellect plus will and the will as something unique. He states that the poet writes that his soul may be known and describes what he is rather than what he sees. Symbolism makes writers and readers meet. He goes on to discuss the Incarnation, the Old Testament, myth, the satisfying of intellect and desire in Christianity, and the mystic. He calls the Gospels perfect poetry, demanding a thoughtful response.²⁷⁸⁷
- February 6 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. in the morning, unless the flu has hit Jack. The No. 19 Chaplains' Course for the RAF begins at Magdalene College, Cambridge.
- February 7 Wednesday. Jack writes to I. O. Evans, thanking him for Evans' book *Gadget City: A Story of Ancient Alexandria*.
- February 8 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- February 9 Friday. The fourteenth weekly installment of *The Great Divorce* appears in *The Guardian*.
- February 10 Saturday. Jack delivers a paper entitled "Membership" to the society of St. Alban and St. Sergius in Oxford at the invitation of Anne Spalding.²⁷⁸⁸ Possibly Mr. Taylor and R. G. Martin attend.²⁷⁸⁹
- February 11 Sunday. Jack writes to Sarah Neylan about her drawing of cats and dogs, Jack's drawings of an elephant and an owl, Maureen's six-week-old baby, illness at The Kilns, frozen pipes, the eight-year-old dog Bruce and two cats, Kitty-Koo and Pushkin, and how Sarah likes school. Maureen and baby son Richard are living at The Kilns.
- February 12 Monday. Jack mails his letter to Sarah Neylan. At the Socratic Club meeting in St. Hilda's J. C. R. at 8:15 p.m. Father Richard Kehoe, O. P., addresses the topic "Natural Law." He discusses the controversy between Protestants and Catholics,

²⁷⁸⁴ George M. Marsden, *C. S. Lewis's Mere Christianity: A Biography*, Princeton, New Jersey: Princeton University, Press, 61.

²⁷⁸⁵ *Collected Letters*, III, 1556 and *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 145.

²⁷⁸⁶ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-369.

²⁷⁸⁷ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-384.

²⁷⁸⁸ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 242. *The Weight of Glory and Other Addresses*, 119ff. *Fern-Seed and Elephants and other essays on Christianity*, edited by Walter Hooper, Glasgow, Great Britain: William Collins Sons & Co. Ltd., 1975, 11-25.

²⁷⁸⁹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-375.

the latter seeing the created order as substantially satisfactory. He talks about *chesed* (the Hebrew word for grace), Cain and Abel, Solomon, big business, Babel, Israel's vocation to lose life, and the moral for the theologian. The discussion includes questions from Andrew Mannheim and Curtis. Jack states that we are more immediately aware that it is wrong to betray a friend, that wish and ought part company, and that the obligation to the general good is only one among many natural oughts. He also states that he is not going to make a cabbage his tutor (there is no bridge from instinct to morality). Jack also talks about the Tao as common ethics.²⁷⁹⁰

- February 13 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. The No. 19 Chaplains' Course for the RAF ends at Magdalene College, Cambridge.
- February 15 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- February 16 Friday. The fifteenth weekly installment of *The Great Divorce* appears in *The Guardian*. A meeting of the Socratic Study Group takes place with Dr. E. Lampert speaking on "Nature of the Real."²⁷⁹¹
- February 18 Sunday. Jack speaks at Evensong at Holy Trinity, Headington Quarry.²⁷⁹²
- February 19 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening at 8:15 p.m. the St. John's J. C. R. on the topic "The Problem of Suffering" with German jurist Dr. Fritz Pringsheim (1882-1967) and Dr. B. K. Mallik. Pringsheim talks about how suffering works, bodily pain, mental suffering, and the different effects. Then he asks why there is so much innocent suffering. All explanations are unsatisfactory, but we must try to explain. He talks about the deepest grief being not to be able to love, about betrayal, unused talents, and accepting suffering as from God. Dr. Mallik explains the Hindu view, noting that Buddha offered a code of ethics to remove all suffering by removing desire. In the following discussion Jack says that the desire to be needed is the last infirmity of noble minds, that the problem of suffering is only actual for the non-theist, one's own standard of justice, and the fact that if everything is diabolical then it is meaningless. If it arises from meaning, a rational source, then it is valid.²⁷⁹³
- February 20 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. The *Lincolnshire Echo* announces the topic "The Miraculous Element in Christianity," a talk, sponsored by the annual Study Course of the Institute of Christian Education, which will be given by Jack at the Girl's High School in Lincoln on March 13 (eventually it occurs on March 15), at 7 p.m.²⁷⁹⁴
- February 21 Wednesday. Jack's "Who Was Right—Dream Lecturer or Real Lecturer?," later known as "Two Lectures," is published by *The Coventry Evening Telegraph*.²⁷⁹⁵
- February 22 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.

²⁷⁹⁰ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-384.

²⁷⁹¹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-402.

²⁷⁹² Bruce R. Johnson, "Scripture, Setting, and Audience in the RAF Talks of C. S. Lewis," *The Journal of Inklings Studies*, Vol. 4, No. 2, 15.

²⁷⁹³ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-384.

²⁷⁹⁴ *Lincolnshire Echo*, February 20, 1945, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²⁷⁹⁵ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 130. *God in the Dock*, II, 5, 208-211. *Coventry Evening Telegraph*, February 21, 1945.

- February 23 Friday. The sixteenth weekly installment of *The Great Divorce* appears in *The Guardian*. The Socratic Study Group meets with John Marsh speaking on “How do we know the Real?”²⁷⁹⁶
- February 26 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening at 8:15 p.m. at the Oriel College J. C. R. on the topic “The Significance of Berdyaev” with speakers Dr. E. W. Lambert and C. S. Lewis.
- February 27 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

March 1945
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- March During this month **Jack’s *Beyond Personality* is published in America.**²⁷⁹⁷ H. C. L. Heywood publishes an untitled review of Jack’s *Beyond Personality* in *Theology: A Monthly Review* XLVIII No. 297, 66-67, stating, “Mr. Lewis’ gift of illustration and of phrase is often to be observed.”²⁷⁹⁸
- March 1 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen College in the evening.
- March 2 Friday. The seventeenth weekly installment of *The Great Divorce* appears in *The Guardian*.
- March 5 Monday. Jack writes to John Richards about a piece of writing. The Socratic Club meets in the evening at 8:15 p.m. in the Oriel J. C. R. on the topic “It and Thou (Scientific Knowledge and Personal Knowledge)” with guest speaker Rev. Douglas Reginald Vicary (1917-2007), Chaplain of Hereford College and Tutor and Chaplain of Wycliffe Hall. Vicary talks about ways of knowing, how we arrive at scientific knowledge, a common recollection of moral order, I-It preceding discovery of free will, the valuation of the person being due to Christianity, and sin involving treating Thou as It. Colin Grant provides a response, talking about Berkeley’s correlation between mind and body, Plato, and the Incarnation, and then a discussion follows. Jack talks about the development of language in two directions, abstraction and concretion, the latter producing the best poetry. He argues that reading poetry gives a person the knowledge of the thing described, e.g., Julia in silk, rather than Herrick’s attitude or Herrick himself (the personal heresy). Stella Aldwinckle speaks about “It-it” being present in all intelligent perception, I-it, and “I-thou” knowledge.²⁷⁹⁹
- March 6 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- March 7 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mr. McClain, declining a speaking tour in America and stating that **he always answers fan mail.**²⁸⁰⁰
- March 8 Thursday. The Socratic Study Group meets with Dr. E. Lampert speaking on “The Critical Movement,” from Descartes to Kant.²⁸⁰¹ Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.

²⁷⁹⁶ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-402.

²⁷⁹⁷ George M. Marsden, *C. S. Lewis’s Mere Christianity: A Biography*, Princeton, New Jersey: Princeton University, Press, 63.

²⁷⁹⁸ Stephanie Derrick, *The Fame of C. S. Lewis*, 97, n. 63.

²⁷⁹⁹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-384.

²⁸⁰⁰ *Collected Letters*, II, 641.

²⁸⁰¹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-402.

- March 9 Friday. The eighteenth weekly installment of *The Great Divorce* appears in *The Guardian*. Jack's review, "Who gaf me drink?: Owen Barfield, Romanticism Comes of Age," appears in *The Spectator*.²⁸⁰²
- March 12 Monday. The last meeting of the term for the Socratic Club addresses the topic "Faith and History" with speaker Mr. D. M. MacKinnon. Warren sleeps in the Fellow's Guest Room at 8:15 p.m.
- March 13 Tuesday. Warren is up early, dresses, and walks in the Quad until Jack is ready. They attend chapel, which is Dean's Prayers. They have breakfast at Magdalen with John Christie and James Dundas-Grant. At King Edward Street they take the to the train station for the 9:30 train. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. in the morning, but without Jack and Warren. The train takes them to Banbury, where they connect on a train to Woodford, where they change again, but have a long wait. They get to Rugby and then to Leicester, eating sandwiches and drinking beer on the way to Leicester. At Nottingham they have to change stations, so Jack hails a taxi to facilitate this. On this last stage of their journey, they see the fenlands and the Trent River. They reach Lincoln at 3:00 p.m. They find a pub named the White Hart, where they get their rooms. After tea, Jack goes to his room to rehearse his talk, while Warren goes for a walk to visit the cathedral and the Chapter House. When Warren returns, Jack sets off to keep his appointment with the Reverend Canon J. H. Srawley at Lincoln Cathedral. He speaks on "The Miraculous Element in Christianity" at the Girls' High School on Lindum-road. The speech is organized by the Institute of Christian Education, Lincoln and Lincolnshire Branch. It is attended by Srawley, Rt. Rev. A. I. Greaves, Bishop of Grimsby; the Very Rev. R. A. Mitchell, Dean of Lincoln; Ven. K. C. H. Warner, Archdeacon of Lincoln; Canon E. S. Abbott; Mr. C. W. Hooton, Direction of Education; and Miss. C. Stewart, Principal of the Diocesan Training College.²⁸⁰³ Warren reads the book *Orley Farm* by Anthony Trollope. Jack has brought the books *Leave it to Psmith* and *The Bride of Lammermoor*, the former by Wodehouse and the latter by Sir Walter Scott. Warren has a gin and then dinner. Then he finds a pub for a beer and, returning, finds Jack back at the White Hart. Jack and Warren go out together and find a pub, ordering two pints of bitter, Acton Turville to be precise. Before going to bed, Jack requests a call from the hotel in time to attend the early service at the cathedral.
- March 14 Wednesday. Jack and Warren are called at 7:15 a.m. Jack attends the early service at the cathedral. Warren bathes, while Jack attends the service. They then have breakfast and set out to see the sights. After a stroll, they visit the castle at 10 a.m. They see a prison, a small graveyard, the main gate, and Cobb's House, all within the castle. They leave the castle and run into Canon Srawley, who shows them the library and the Chapter House. One of the four copies of the Magna Carta is ordinarily kept in this library, but the Magna Carta is now on exhibition in the United States. Next, they visit the cathedral, which has Edward I's chair, from which he opened Parliament at Lincoln, the High Altar, the side chapels, and other parts of the cathedral. Then Srawley leaves them. They return to their pub, pay their bill, and then go to the railway station to purchase their tickets for later that day. They then visit the Albion Hotel opposite the L.N.E. train station, where they drink beer, chat, and have their lunch. They return to the train station and catch the 2:28 train. They come to Worksop and Sheffield, where they change trains. They travel to Stockport and Manchester. They cross the road to the L.M.S. Hotel, where they have a dinner of hors d'oeuvres, leftover vegetables from lunch, carrots, potatoes, and a slice of mutton, followed by an ice and a

²⁸⁰² *Image and Imagination*, 87.

²⁸⁰³ *Lincolnshire Echo*, March 17, 1945, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

cup of coffee. They go back to Central Station where they have a long wait for their train, which they take to Liverpool. At Liverpool they walk to the Exchange Hotel where they get their rooms. In the hotel lounge Warren has a whiskey and soda with a ham sandwich, and then he goes to bed.

- March 15 Thursday. After breakfast they visit St. George's Square, Lime Street Station, etc. They book their train for tomorrow for the 10:25, changing at Crewe and Bletchley. They return to the pub, and Warren leaves Jack to rehearse, apparently for a talk he will give there. Warren goes for a walk and then takes a tram on the old familiar route to Pier Head. He sits there for a time watching the ferries and the seagulls. He wanders this area for a while and then finds the Empire pub, which has signed photos of music hall stars from his younger days, including Alex Hurley, for whom Albert Lewis once did some legal work. He spends an hour here and then goes to the Bradford, almost next door to the Exchange Hotel, for lunch. Then Warren returns to his hotel where he goes to his room, until Jack returns from his lunch with the Rector of Liverpool, for whom Jack had given a speech/sermon at the Lenten lunch hour services at 12:25 and 1:25 p.m. He speaks on "Miracles" at the first service and, apparently, "Herod and the Worms" at the second service. The church is Our Lady and St. Nicholas.²⁸⁰⁴ They decide to go over to Birkenhead for tea. Warren travels with Jack on the upper deck of the Birkenhead ferry to Birkenhead where they have tea and conversation. Returning to Liverpool, Warren takes Jack to the theatrical pub, i.e., the Empire pub, which is crowded. At 6:30 Humphrey meets Jack and Warren at the pub. Humphrey takes them to the State Hotel for dinner where there is a dance band playing. They discuss the rhythm of modern dance music. After stopping for beer on the way back, they have an Inklings meeting of sorts in the lounge of the Exchange. They discover that they have no towels, they call for some towels, and then they go to bed.
- March 16 Friday. After breakfast, Jack and Warren walk to the Exchange Station, which has a grocer's shop, for some food for their lunch, but unsuccessfully. At Liverpool Street they purchase a couple of meat pies. They pace the platform of the Lime Street Station for a while. After boarding and as they travel, they see the mouth of the Mersey, the Shropshire Canal, coming to Rugby and Crewe. At Crewe they change trains, which takes them down the old L.N.W. corridor for a two-and-a-half-hour trip. They eat their pies and drink beer on this stretch, arriving at Bletchley at 2:45 p.m. They have tea in the refreshment room, then leave for Oxford from the No. 2 platform at 5:28 p.m. Warren reads his book on this stretch coming to Oxford. They arrive at the Shotover Arms,²⁸⁰⁵ have a pint of beer; and when they get home, Vera has a whiskey and soda for each of them. The nineteenth weekly installment of *The Great Divorce* appears in *The Guardian*.
- March 17-20 Saturday-Tuesday. At Ridley Hall, Cambridge, Jack, Rev. Eric Fenn, and Rev. F. C. Bryan speak at **a weekend conference on "Christian Faith," primarily for the Oxford University Socratic Club**. The conference was organized by Stella Aldwinckle, and each speaker delivers two talks. As in 1943, Lewis talks about "Presuppositions of Faith" and "The Church." In the former talk, he speaks about naturalism, nature, pantheism, dualism, intellectual assent, and belief, while in the latter talk he speaks of Christianity and Hinduism, the family as the best image, bad hymns preventing any danger of

²⁸⁰⁴ *Liverpool Daily Post*, March 15, 1945, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²⁸⁰⁵ For a picture of the Shotover Arms, now used as a McDonald's and located at 298 London Road, Headington, see http://www.closedpubs.co.uk/oxfordshire/oxford_shotoverarms.html

confusing the aesthetic with the spiritual, the efficacy of the sacramental life, and feelings as servants.²⁸⁰⁶ Eric Fenn, replacing Grensted, speaks on “Faith in Christ” and “Prayer – before or after faith?” while Bryan speaks on “The Nature of Faith” and “The Consequences of Faith.” At the last-minute Dr. Grensted gets the flu and cannot attend, so Stella Aldwinckle invites Alec Vidler to replace him, but Vidler apparently does not attend. The schedule begins at supper time on March 17 and ends at breakfast on March 20. In attendance are also Hilary Rubinstein, Anthony Curtis, Margaret Hodgkinson, Celia de Charmoy, Helen McGwiring, Jean Smellie, Elizabeth King, Caryl Micklem, Rosemary Cameron, Rosemary Winckler, Avery (or Veronica) Pounder, Ursula Croissant, Ruth Bibby, Heather Wileman, Elaine Armstrong, Iris Wilcox, Sheila Slipper, Jean Burns, Carol Slade, Elizabeth Glas, Gerhard Martin, Mrs. Somervell, Mrs. Bossom, and Stella Aldwinckle. The first session, “Presuppositions of Faith,” takes place at 8:30 p.m. on Saturday with Jack speaking.

- March 18 Sunday. At 10 a.m. Rev. Bryan speaks on “The Nature of Faith,” 12:15 p.m. and “Questions & Discussion,” at 4:30 p.m. Eric Fenn addresses “Faith in Christ,” and at 5:30 p.m. he leads “Questions & Discussion.”
- March 19 Monday. At 10 a.m. Eric Fenn speaks on “Prayer – before or after faith?” At 11 a.m. Jack talks about “The Church,” then at 12 noon speaks at “Questions & Discussion.” At 8 p.m. Rev. Bryan talks about “The Consequences of Faith.”
- March 20 Tuesday. After breakfast, the “Christian Faith” conference ends. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. **The first American edition of *Beyond Personality* is published by Macmillan.**²⁸⁰⁷
- March 22 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- March 23 Friday. The twentieth weekly installment of *The Great Divorce* appears in *The Guardian*.
- March 24 Saturday. Hilary Term ends. Jack’s “Charles Walter Stansby Williams (1886–1945): an obituary” appears in *The Oxford Magazine*.²⁸⁰⁸
- March 27 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- March 29 Maundy Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening. The twenty-first weekly installment of *The Great Divorce* appears in *The Guardian* on Maundy Thursday instead of Good Friday.²⁸⁰⁹
- March 30 Good Friday. Jack is reading Dorothy L. Sayers’ *The Man Born to be King*, which he does annually during Holy Week.

April 1945

(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- April Franklin D. Roosevelt dies of a cerebral hemorrhage, Adolf Hitler commits suicide, the Allies take the Reichstag, and Benito Mussolini is killed by some Italians. *Notes and Queries*, 7, publishes a review of Jack’s *Perelandra* by S. Musgrove, citing Jack’s use of many ideas from “Beowulf” in his Perelandrian plot.²⁸¹⁰

²⁸⁰⁶ Handwritten notes by Stella Aldwinckle, found in The Stella Aldwinckle Papers. The Wade Center. Box 8, Series 12, #368.

²⁸⁰⁷ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 67.

²⁸⁰⁸ *Image and Imagination*, 147.

²⁸⁰⁹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 130.

²⁸¹⁰ S. Musgrove, “Beowulf on Perelandra,” *Notes and Queries*, 7, April 1945, 140-142.

- April 1 Easter Sunday. Jack reads his essay “Christian Apologetics”²⁸¹¹ at the Carmarthen Conference for Anglican Youth Leaders and Junior Clergy of the Church of Wales in Carmarthen, Wales, a city in central Wales on the River Tywi. The city claims to be the oldest town in Wales and has some connection to the Arthurian legend.
- April 3 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- April 4 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins. Jack’s “The Laws of Nature” is published by *The Coventry Evening Telegraph*.²⁸¹²
- April 5 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- April 6 Friday. The twenty-second weekly installment of *The Great Divorce* appears in *The Guardian*.
- April 7 Saturday. An article entitled “Beowulf on Perelandra” appears in *Notes and Queries*, discussing the influence of the poem Beowulf on Jack’s recent book, *Perelandra*, citing “the clear parallelism between the contest of Ransom and the Un-man in ‘Perelandra’ on the one hand, and the struggles of Beowulf on the other”²⁸¹³
- April 10 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- April 12 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- April 13 Friday. **The twenty-third and last weekly installment of *The Great Divorce* appears in *The Guardian*.**²⁸¹⁴
- April 15 Sunday. In the evening, Jack gives the talk entitled “The Grand Miracle” at St. Jude on the Hill Church, Hampstead Garden, London, as part of the series “The Voice of the Laity.”
- April 17 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- April 19 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- April 20 Friday. Jack writes to Margaret Landon, thanking her for her book, *Anna and the King of Siam*, and commenting on a Chesterton poem.
- April 22 Sunday. Jack writes to Michael Thwaites about preparing to enter Oxford as an undergraduate.
- April 23 Monday. Jack writes to the American physician **Warfield M. Firor** (1896-1988), declining to visit America.
- April 24 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- April 25 Wednesday. American and Soviet forces meet at the Elbe River near Torgau in Germany.
- April 26 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- April 27 Friday. Lewis’ talk “The Grand Miracle” appears in *The Guardian*.²⁸¹⁵ Jack writes to Arthur B. Allen.²⁸¹⁶
- April 29 Sunday. The beginning of Full Term. On this day, or on the same date in 1946 or 1947, Jack writes a letter to C. T. Onions requesting his opinion on some choices about etymology in Gavin Douglas’ *The Palice of Honour*.²⁸¹⁷
- April 30 Monday. Adolf Hitler commits suicide.

²⁸¹¹ *God in the Dock*. Edited by Walter Hooper, Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1970.

²⁸¹² *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 130. *God in the Dock*, I, 8, 76-79. *Coventry Evening Telegraph*, April 4, 1945.

²⁸¹³ *Notes and Queries*, April 7, 1945, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²⁸¹⁴ Green and Hooper, 222.

²⁸¹⁵ *God in the Dock*, I, 9, 80-88.

²⁸¹⁶ Barnebys, 17 December 2014.

²⁸¹⁷ Jim Stockton with Charlie W. Starr, “The Unpublished Letters of C. S. Lewis to C. T. Onions,” *Journal of Inklings Studies*, Volume 10, Issue 1, 18.

May 1945
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- May 1 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- May 2 Wednesday. Jack writes to Edith Gates about her letter and spiritual troughs in *The Screwtape Letters*.
- May 3 Thursday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” on Thursdays and Fridays at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- May 4 Friday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” on Thursdays and Fridays at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- May 5 Saturday. The Socratic Study Group meets with Austrian mathematician and philosopher Friedrich Waismann (1896-1959) speaking on “Logical Positivism.”²⁸¹⁸
- May 7 Monday. General Alfred Jodl (1890-1946) signs the unconditional surrender of German, which takes effect at 11:01 p.m. The first meeting of the Socratic Club (a joint meeting with the S.C.M. [Student Christian Movement]) in the Trinity Term at 8:15 p.m. in St. Hilda’s J. C. R. addresses the topic “Justification by Faith” with speakers J. P. Hickinbotham and Univ. Chaplain and Father T. M. Parker. Parker defines justification and faith, then he discusses St. Paul on the central controversy of his life—do works of law justify man? Paul’s answer is no. He continues with the Pelagian controversy, grace, the Council of Trent, the Reformers on the New Testament, and alienation from God. He describes then the Jewish solution to this alienation and St. Paul’s view.
- May 8 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack writes to H. Lyman Stebbins of the Bodleian Library about the interpretation of Scripture, Catholicism vs. apostolic Christianity, papalism, and Transubstantiation. The Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Charles Williams is there with Jack, Warren, and classical scholar Colin Hardie (1906-1998), Fellow and Tutor of Classics at Magdalen College and lecturer in Greek and Latin literature.²⁸¹⁹ They have lunch at the R. (the Randolph Hotel?) together.²⁸²⁰ **Today is V-Day, or VE Day (Victory in Europe Day).**
- May 9 Wednesday. **World War II ends.** Clifford Fenton reviews Jack’s *Perelandra* for *American Ecclesiastical Review*.²⁸²¹
- May 10 Thursday. Jack writes to Griffiths about V-Day, *The Great Divorce* as a serial, the New Creation, and the book he has started on miracles. Jack has been reading Vladimir Soloviev’s *The Meaning of Love*. Charles Williams suddenly becomes ill. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.

²⁸¹⁸ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-402.

²⁸¹⁹ Glycer, Diana Pavlac. *The Company They Keep: C.S. Lewis and J.R.R. Tolkien as Writers in Community*. Kent State, 2008, 236f.

²⁸²⁰ *To Michal from Serge*, 258.

²⁸²¹ Stephanie Derrick, *The Fame of C. S. Lewis*, 102, n. 79.

- May 11 Friday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen. The Socratic Study Group meets with A. M. T. speaking on “Christian Metaphysics.”²⁸²²
- May 13 Sunday. *The Observer* notes that another printing of *The Screwtape Letters*, the sixteenth, is about to be released, making 153,000 copies.²⁸²³
- May 14 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening at 8:15 p.m. in St. Hilda’s J. C. R. on the topic “Resurrection” with speaker C. S. Lewis. Lewis states that the apostles were witnesses of the resurrection, the resurrection was good news in every early Christian sermon, it was a new unique event, it had a close connection with the Ascension, the Ascension as the beginning of the new creation, the destiny of the redeemed man being more unimaginable than the mystical, and the Christian virtue of hope. A discussion followed with Stella Aldwinckle and others speaking. The discussion includes our animal nature not being a misfit, Plato not dividing between reason and imagination, poetry being a by-product of the separation between reason and imagination, and that in poetry it is very difficult to separate thought and the sensuous image.²⁸²⁴
- May 15 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. According to a message at 12:50 p.m. **Charles Williams dies.** Jack visits the Radcliffe Infirmary where he is stunned to learn that Williams never recovered consciousness after his surgery. He announces to the Inklings at the Bird and the Baby that Williams has died.²⁸²⁵ Warren goes for a drink at the King’s Arms.
- May 17 Thursday. Jack writes to Dorothy L. Sayers and to T. S. Eliot about the *Festschrift* for Charles Williams and about Eliot’s firm publishing the book. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- May 18 Friday. Jack writes to Owen Barfield about Charles Williams’ death, blessing, and their meeting again. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- May 20 Sunday. Jack writes to Mary Neylan about the London zoo, de la Mare, and the death of Charles Williams. Jack has recently finished the George MacDonald anthology.
- May 21 Monday. Dr. H. H. W. Kramm²⁸²⁶ addresses the Socratic Club at 8:15 p.m. in St. Hilda’s J. C. R. on “Reason and Faith.” Kramm finished his doctoral dissertation in Oxford in 1941, entitled “Church Order and Ministry under Luther, and in the early Lutheran Church.”
- May 22 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack writes to Florence (Michal) Williams about the death of her husband Charles Williams.
- May 23 Wednesday. Jack writes to Dorothy L. Sayers about the *Festschrift* for Charles Williams.

²⁸²² The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-402.

²⁸²³ *The Observer*, May 13, 1945, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²⁸²⁴ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-384.

²⁸²⁵ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 245.

²⁸²⁶ Hans Herbert Walther Kramm, the author of *The Theology of Martin Luther* (London: James Clarke & Company, Ltd, 1949).

- May 24 Thursday. Jack's "Charles Walter Stansby Williams (1886-1945)," an obituary, appears in *The Oxford Magazine*.²⁸²⁷ Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry" at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- May 25 Friday. Jack writes to Dorothy L. Sayers about her proposed contribution to the Charles Williams *Festschrift*. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry" at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- May 26 Saturday. Jack writes to T. S. Eliot about the *Festschrift* in memory of Charles Williams. Harold C. Gardiner favorably reviews Jack's *Beyond Personality* in the periodical *America*.²⁸²⁸
- May 28 Monday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope about her dog being healed, the death of Charles Williams, her plays, *Screwtape*, *The Great Divorce* that is due out in August, *That Hideous Strength* that is due in July, and *Miracles*, which is supposed to come out next year. The Socratic Club meets at 8:15 p.m. in the J. C. R. of Oriel College on the topic "Can Myth Be Fact?" with guest speaker Rev. Austin Farrer. Jack's essay "Work and Prayer" appears in *The Coventry Evening Telegraph*.²⁸²⁹
- May 29 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack writes to Dorothy L. Sayers about the *Festschrift* in memory of Charles Williams.
- May 31 Thursday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry" at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.

June 1945
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- June Victor M. Hamm's favorable article, "Mr. Lewis in Perelandra," appears in *Thought: Fordham University Quarterly*, including such sentiments as "There is the Christian sense, in Lewis, of the goodness of the University, and the Divine benevolence working through it to richer and more glorious ends."²⁸³⁰
- June 1 Friday June 1945. Jack writes to T. S. Eliot about whether the *Festschrift* is saleable, a possible essay on Williams' plays by Eliot, and the fact that Faber & Faber won't be publishing it. In this month Jack's essay "Membership" appears in *Sobornost*.²⁸³¹ Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry" at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- June 3 Sunday. Jack writes to Anne Ridler about the obituary on Charles Williams she had written, Williams' death, and the lectures on Williams' poetry that Jack will give next term.
- June 4 Monday. The last meeting of the Socratic Club for the term takes place at 8:15 p.m. in the J. C. R. of Oriel College and addresses the topic "Christian and Non-Christian Mysticism" with guest speaker Rev. Gervase Mathew.

²⁸²⁷ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 131.

²⁸²⁸ George M. Marsden, *C. S. Lewis's Mere Christianity: A Biography*, Princeton, New Jersey: Princeton University, Press, 71. See also Stephanie Derrick, *The Fame of C. S. Lewis*, 102, n. 80.

²⁸²⁹ *Coventry Evening Telegraph*, May 28, 1945. *God in the Dock*, I, 11, 104-107.

²⁸³⁰ Stephanie Derrick, *The Fame of C. S. Lewis*, 91. See also Victor M. Hamm, "Mr. Lewis in Perelandra," *Thought* (Fordham University Quarterly), Volume XX, Number 77 (June 1945), 271-290.

²⁸³¹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 131.

- June 5 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- June 7 Thursday. Jack writes to Miss Gladding of Carr Cragg Lodge, Skelwith Bridge, near Ambleside, Westmorland, about books that might help her friend, her witness, and regular Communion. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- June 8 Friday. Jack writes to Mr. Allen.²⁸³² His poem “The Salamander” appears in *The Spectator*.²⁸³³ Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- June 12 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- June 14 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- June 15 Friday. Jack’s erratum “Poet and Printer,” claiming a misprint, appears in *The Spectator*.²⁸³⁴ *Reading Standard* (Berkshire, England) publishes a summary of a meeting of young people at Kendrick School Hall on Saturday morning, presumably June 11, in which Jack spoke about the great deliverance from Germany which was providential through the expedient of strange suffering and unexampled love. We ought to show our thankfulness. Furthermore, Christian theology gives us no social program.²⁸³⁵
- June 16 Saturday. Warren celebrates his fiftieth birthday. Jack’s article “Hedonics” appears in *Time and Tide*.²⁸³⁶
- June 18 Monday. Jack writes to Miss Gladding about bodily death, the resurrected body, and the problems of education.
- June 19 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- June 20 Wednesday. *Christian Century* publishes an anonymous comment about Jack’s *Beyond Personality*, under “Books Received.”²⁸³⁷ Jack writes to Miss C. L. M. Hawtreay with thanks for an encouraging letter. He thanks her for a review she sent him on *Screwtape*.²⁸³⁸
- June 21 Thursday. Jack writes to T. S. Eliot about the *Festschrift* for Charles Williams that is being published by Sir Humphrey Milford’s firm, Oxford University Press. Jack’s “Oliver Elton (1861-1945),” an obituary notice, appears in *The Oxford Magazine*.²⁸³⁹ Oliver Elton was an English literary figure who wrote *A Survey of English Literature (1730-1880)* and *The English Muse: A Sketch*, a book on English poetry, both of which Jack probably read. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- June 22 Friday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- June 26 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- June 27 Wednesday. The Encaenia ceremony takes place in the Sheldonian Theatre in Oxford at 11:30 a.m. T. S. Eliot writes to Jack.

²⁸³² Letter for sale at Barneby’s on 17 December 2014.

²⁸³³ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 138. Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 332f.

²⁸³⁴ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 138.

²⁸³⁵ *Reading Standard*, June 15, 1945, 8, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²⁸³⁶ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 131. *Present Concerns*, 50-55.

²⁸³⁷ George M. Marsden, *C. S. Lewis’s Mere Christianity: A Biography*, Princeton, New Jersey: Princeton University, Press, 2016, 211, n. 32.

²⁸³⁸ Arend Smilde’s 2024 list of unpublished Lewis letters.

²⁸³⁹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 131. *Image and Imagination*, 63.

- June 28 Thursday. Jack writes to Padre Harold Arthur Blair, agreeing to do some RAF talks. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- June 29 Friday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- June 30 Saturday. Jack writes to Dorothy L. Sayers about the *Festschrift* and his mistaken thought that Sir Humphrey expects him to cover the cost.

July 1945
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- July 3 Tuesday. Dorothy writes to Jack about Oxford University Press as the publisher of the collection of essays in memory of Charles Williams.²⁸⁴⁰ Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- July 4 Wednesday. Sir Humphrey writes to Jack about the *Festschrift*, stating that the Press expects to cover the costs and that he was only inquiring about the royalty rate and the publication price of the book.
- July 5 Thursday. Jack writes to Miss C. L. M. Hawtrey with thanks for her review of one of his Ransom books, probably *Perelandra*, which she wrote for the *Australian Church Quarterly*. He explains the words *eldila* and *Oyarsa*.²⁸⁴¹ He lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- July 6 Friday. Jack writes to Dorothy L. Sayers and to T. S. Eliot about the *Festschrift* for Charles Williams, including the poem “Best Quality Sackcloth & Ashes.”²⁸⁴² Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- July 7 Saturday. Trinity Term ends.
- July 12 Thursday. Jack writes to Barfield, offering a critique of some of Barfield’s poetry.
- July 13-16 Friday-Monday. At the invitation of Padre Harold Arthur Blair, Jack addresses several audiences of RAF troops in Warminster, Wiltshire, England.²⁸⁴³
- July 14 Saturday. Jack’s letter, “Above the Smoke and Stir,” about Milton’s *Paradise Lost*, appears in *The Times Literary Supplement*.²⁸⁴⁴ At a luncheon in the vicarage, Jack speaks for ten minutes and answers questions for nearly four hours in front of an audience of friends of Lady Mary Beatrice Wilson, Baroness Nunburnholme.²⁸⁴⁵
- July 15 Sunday. Jack preaches at St. John’s Morning Prayer service, then at Longleat House he addresses the Royal School for Daughters of Officers of the Army, a school of about 300. This talk and the next day’s talk are likely Jack’s last RAF talks of

²⁸⁴⁰ *The Letters of Dorothy L. Sayers*, Volume Three, 154f.

²⁸⁴¹ Arend Smilde’s 2024 list of unpublished Lewis letters.

²⁸⁴² Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 333.

²⁸⁴³ Johnson, *Brains Trust*, 83.

²⁸⁴⁴ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 145.

²⁸⁴⁵ Johnson, *Brains Trust*, 84.

- the war.²⁸⁴⁶ Miss Mabel Caroline Harding, Principal of the Royal School, serves as the Question Master, probably in the Great Hall.²⁸⁴⁷
- July 16 Monday. In the evening Jack participates in a live one-man *Brains Trust*, speaking in the Main Lounge of the Longleat Social Club in Wiltshire to a large audience of RAF and Women's Auxiliary Air Force troops, which includes later Bishop of London, Graham Douglas Leonard. A Corporal asks provocative questions, and later RAF Chaplain Harold A. Blair apologizes for his behavior.²⁸⁴⁸
- July 17 Tuesday. Jack's "**Meditation in a Toolshed,**" with its Samuel Alexander-inspired distinction between "looking at" and "looking along" appears in *The Coventry Evening Telegraph*.²⁸⁴⁹
- July 19-22? Thursday-Sunday. Jack spends four days with Canon Harold Blair and RAF officers and men at Longleat.²⁸⁵⁰
- July 22 Sunday. P. W. Wilson, a British journalist and Liberal MP, reviews *Beyond Personality* in a review entitled "Prophecy via BBC" for the *New York Times Book Review*, calling it a "scintillating volume" and calling Lewis "the most eloquent, witty, learned and altogether brilliant literary champion of the Christian religion now writing."²⁸⁵¹
- July 24 Tuesday. Jack writes to Canon Harold Blair after completing the RAF talks and receiving a check for expenses. Jack has ordered a copy of his *Allegory of Love* and one of Charles Williams' *All Hallows Eve* to be sent to Blair.

August 1945
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- August Jack's poem "On the Death of Charles Williams," later titled "To Charles Williams," appears in *Britain Today*, No. 112.²⁸⁵²
- August 1 Wednesday. Stella Aldwinckle writes to Prof. T. E. Jessop, a philosopher from Hull University best known for his work on George Berkeley, inviting him to speak at the Socratic Club on November 19, but he declines.
- August 6 Monday. An atomic bomb is dropped on Hiroshima.
- August 9 Thursday. An atomic bomb is dropped on Nagasaki. Jack's poem "On the Atomic Bomb" may have been written around this time.²⁸⁵³
- August 11 Saturday. Jack writes to Victor M. Hamm, thanking him for a copy of Hamm's article on *Perelandra* and writing about Old Solar, Malacandra, and the Incarnation.

²⁸⁴⁶ Bruce R. Johnson, "C. S. Lewis at RAF Abingdon," *CSL: The Bulletin of the New York C. S. Lewis Society*, vol. 45, no. 3 (May/June 2014), 1-5.

²⁸⁴⁷ Johnson, *Brains Trust*, 84.

²⁸⁴⁸ Johnson, *Brains Trust*, 75, 84.

²⁸⁴⁹ C. S. Lewis, "Meditation in a Toolshed," *Coventry Evening Telegraph*, July 17, 1945. *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 131. *God in the Dock*, II, 6, 212-215.

²⁸⁵⁰ *Collected Letters*, II, 666, n. 72. These dates are a guess, but Jack probably did not write any letters during those four days and there is a gap in the chronology here.

²⁸⁵¹ George M. Marsden, *C. S. Lewis's Mere Christianity: A Biography*, Princeton, New Jersey: Princeton University Press, 68. See also Stephanie Derrick, *The Fame of C. S. Lewis*, 92, n. 41.

²⁸⁵² *Britain Today*, No. 112. 14. *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 138. Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 334.

²⁸⁵³ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 247.

- August 12 Sunday. The *Manchester Evening News* releases an apparent radio schedule that includes “The Pilgrim’s Regress” at 8:35 p.m.²⁸⁵⁴
- August 16 Thursday. **The Bodley Head releases *That Hideous Strength*.**²⁸⁵⁵ George Orwell’s review of *That Hideous Strength* appears in the *Manchester Evening News* as “The Scientists Take Over.”²⁸⁵⁶
- August 17 Friday. George Orwell’s book, *Animal Farm*, is published in England.
- August 18 Saturday. E. R. Eddison dies. Jack later writes “A Tribute to E. R. Eddison.”²⁸⁵⁷ The *Newcastle Journal and North Mail* publishes a favorable review of *That Hideous Strength*, written by Henry Saville under the title “Grim Fantasy of Science as a Menace.”²⁸⁵⁸
- August 19 Sunday. Jack writes to Mrs. Ellis about joy, and Joy, stating that one instance of Joy is worth twelve hours of pleasure. He sees it as a cheerful critical satisfaction, that real joy jumps under one’s ribs, tickles down one’s back, and makes one forget meals.²⁸⁵⁹ *That Hideous Strength* is reviewed positively by Lionel Hale in *The Observer*.²⁸⁶⁰
- August 20 Monday. Jack writes to Miss Patience Fetherston, a Christian and a former civil servant who is a member of the Contact Club, with nine points and 887 words about rationalism, reason, and revelation, using some of the same argumentation about reason and the irrational that he includes later in his book *Miracles* (1947).²⁸⁶¹
- August 21 Tuesday. *The Evening Express* publishes a review entitled “Science versus Mankind,” wherein the anonymous reviewer writes a favorable review of *That Hideous Strength*, stating “Mr. Lewis is proving that without morality and a supply of what we like to think are Christian virtues that we are in for a tough time especially if science gets too clever for itself.”²⁸⁶²
- August 24 Friday. The *Evening Standard* publishes Graham Greene’s somewhat favorable review of Jack’s *That Hideous Strength* along with another review under the title “Strange Worlds.”²⁸⁶³ The *Daily Telegraph and Morning Post* also publishes a review of *That Hideous Strength*, calling it “an extravagant mingling of dreamland and realism, of religious philosophy and satire on affairs so mundane as the intrigues of a college common room of violent horror and grotesque humour.”²⁸⁶⁴ The *Liverpool Echo* also publishes a review of *That Hideous Strength*.²⁸⁶⁵ Likewise, *The Guardian* publishes a somewhat unfavorable review by J. D. Beresford entitled “Five Novels,” which includes *That Hideous Strength*.²⁸⁶⁶

²⁸⁵⁴ *Manchester Evening News*, August 12, 1945, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²⁸⁵⁵ Green and Hooper, 177. See also Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 68.

²⁸⁵⁶ Colin Duriez, *C. S. Lewis: A Biography of Friendship*, Chapter 11, “The Wartime Years and After: Enter Charles Williams,” footnote 11, Kindle edition.

²⁸⁵⁷ *On Stories*, 29. Some surmise that the tribute was written in approximately 1955.

²⁸⁵⁸ *Newcastle Journal and North Mail*, August 18, 1945, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²⁸⁵⁹ The Wade Center file of unpublished Lewis letters.

²⁸⁶⁰ *The Observer*, August 19, 1945, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²⁸⁶¹ August 19, 2015 email from Charlie Starr. See also *VII*, Vol. 9 (1988), 87-89.

²⁸⁶² *Evening Express*, August 21, 1945, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²⁸⁶³ *Evening Standard*, August 24, 1945, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²⁸⁶⁴ *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post*, August 24, 1945, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²⁸⁶⁵ *Liverpool Echo*, August 24, 1945, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²⁸⁶⁶ *The Guardian*, August 24, 1945, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

- August 26 Sunday. Apparently, Jack preached at St. Laurance's Church, Reading, this evening.²⁸⁶⁷
 August 29 Wednesday. Dr. Roy Lee invites Jack to do a series of radio talks in October.
 August 31 Friday. Jack writes to Dr. Roy Lee, declining some BBC talks, and to the editor of *The Guardian* about children in church. Jack's letter "A Village Experience" appears in *The Guardian*.²⁸⁶⁸

September 1945
 (Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- September? Jack writes to Barfield about Barfield's praise of *That Hideous Strength*, a boat trip Barfield recently took, and the Maternity Hospital. He also includes the poem "This Literary Lion."²⁸⁶⁹
 September 2 Sunday. Japan surrenders.
 September 4 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
 September 6 Thursday. Jack attends the wedding of the oldest daughter of David Nichol Smith. After the ceremony, Roger Lancelyn Green and Jack talk in the Senior Common Room of Merton College about fiction and fairy tales, including George MacDonald, Rider Haggard, and E. Nesbit.²⁸⁷⁰ Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
 September 7 Friday. Jack's poem "Under Sentence," later titled "The Condemned," appears in *The Spectator*.²⁸⁷¹
 September 11 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack writes to Cecil and Daphne Harwood about Merlin, the after world, Jane, and St. Anne's in *That Hideous Strength*.
 September 13 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
 September 14 Friday. In *Commonweal* Ann Fremantle writes favorably about Jack's *Beyond Personality*.²⁸⁷²
 September 16 Sunday. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green, having just read a draft of *The Wood That Time Forgot*, about its narrative power, the Redemption of Ayesha theme, and not being enchanted by the story itself as its author.
 September 17 Monday. Warren determines to investigate Rev. Thomas Bleiben's suggestion of The Bull at Fairford as a place of refuge, about thirty-two miles west of Oxford. Maureen drives Warren and Jack to the train station. Warren and Jack take the 9:35 a.m. train to Fairford, passing the Swanford Bridge and the Eynsham Supply Depot, arriving at about 10:30 a.m. They tour some of Fairford and like it very much. They check into The Bull hotel, then take a walk, seeing the Coln River, the mill house, Fairford Park, and the church, touring the inside of the latter. They return to their hotel and have some draft Bass at its bar. They have a lunch of soup, braised heart, pudding with fruit, and coffee in the lounge afterwards. Then they walk west across the Coln River, turning north through the suburb of Milton End on the road to Quenington. They arrive in Quenington.

²⁸⁶⁷ *Reading Standard*, Berkshire, England, August 24, 1945, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²⁸⁶⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 145. *God in the Dock*, 329f.

²⁸⁶⁹ Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 334.

²⁸⁷⁰ Green and Hooper, 239. See also Roger Lancelyn Green, "C. S. Lewis," in *Puffin Annual*, no. 1, Harmondsworth, UK: Puffin, 1974, 104., cited in Harry Lee Poe, *The Completion of C. S. Lewis*, Wheaton, IL: Crossway, 2022, 125, n. 2.

²⁸⁷¹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 138. Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 335.

²⁸⁷² George M. Marsden, *C. S. Lewis's Mere Christianity: A Biography*, Princeton, New Jersey: Princeton University, Press, 71.

They sit and talk on the grass overlooking the village manor house. They visit the church, cross the river, and turn back toward Fairford, passing an American hospital on the way. Back at The Bull, they have tea and sit in the bar until dinner time. Before dinner they each have a gin and tonic. After dinner they take another walk, discussing when piracy ended and how a town gets founded. They spend some time at the bridge by the mill, return to The Bull, get their pints of beer and take them to the lounge, where they read until 10:30 p.m. when they go to their room to turn in for the night.

- September 18 Tuesday. After breakfast in their hotel, Jack and Warren walk to the southeast of Fairford through the suburb of Horcott, about a mile distant, at the end of which they turn left, intending to take a field path along the Coln River. Since the path is so wet, they abandon the idea. Instead they walk down a lane with Horcott “Hill” on their left. Ten minutes later it begins to rain heavily. They find a deserted RAF barracks hut with the back door broken open, and they take refuge here from the rain. They walk back to Fairford and get to the pub in time for a drink before lunch. Shortly thereafter they retreat to the lounge and browse some modern weeklies until the lunch bell rings. After the meal they walk to the station to catch the 2:05 train, traveling First Class by way of Lechlade and arriving in Oxford at 3:15 p.m. They then take a bus to Magdalen College.
- September 19 Wednesday. Jack writes to Derek Brewer about what he should read as he returns to the University from the war.
- September 20 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- September 21 Friday. Jack’s “The Sermon and the Lunch” appears in the *Church of England Newspaper*.²⁸⁷³
- September 25 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Presumably, on this day Jack forwards a letter from Shaw Desmond,²⁸⁷⁴ who has offered to speak at the Socratic Club, to Stella Aldwinckle.²⁸⁷⁵ He speaks at the Socratic Club in March 1947.
- September 26 Wednesday. Jack writes to I. O. Evans about the N.I.C.E., Merlin, and King Arthur in *That Hideous Strength*. J. H. Homes reviews Jack’s *Beyond Personality* very positively in *The New York Herald Tribune Weekly Book Review*.²⁸⁷⁶
- September 27 Thursday. Jack writes a letter of recommendation for George Sayer, Jack’s later biographer, to help him find a teaching job.²⁸⁷⁷ This letter may have helped Sayer get the teaching job at Malvern College. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- September 29 Saturday. Jack’s letter in response to B. A. Wright is published in *The Times Literary Supplement*.²⁸⁷⁸

October 1945
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

²⁸⁷³ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 131. *God in the Dock*, III, 3, 282-286.

²⁸⁷⁴ Apparently this is the Irish novelist and dramatist (1877-1960) who studied psychic phenomena.

²⁸⁷⁵ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-369.

²⁸⁷⁶ *Jack, Sayer*, 435, Chapter 15, n. 5.

²⁸⁷⁷ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 250.

²⁸⁷⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 145.

- October When Harry Weldon attempts to get President Tizard to name friend and bridge partner David Hunt named as Dean, Jack speaks against it in a faculty meeting, calling it a “plum.” The effort fails.²⁸⁷⁹
- October 1 Monday. Michaelmas Term begins.
- October 2 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- October 4 Thursday. Jack writes to Cornish poet and linguist Dr. Margaret Pollard (1903-1996) about goats and Camembert cheese, thanking her for her letter. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- October 7 Sunday. Jack writes to John Beddow about writing as translation, the Christian Workers’ Union, a book about factory life, and Jack’s hope for many others to do the work of translating ideas into the vernacular, an idea that appears three years later in his essay “God in the Dock.”
- October 9 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- October 11 Thursday. Jack writes to Dr. Margaret Pollard about goats and the Number 73 bus. Tolkien is admitted to the Merton Professorship of English Language and Literature. In the evening, Tolkien attends a meeting of the Inklings, probably at Jack’s rooms in Magdalen College and probably with some celebration of Tolkien’s new position.²⁸⁸⁰ On this date, the *Evening Chronicle* reports that Jack was a speaker at one of the meetings conducted in London by Thomas B. Rees, where Jack said, “The apparently selfish question, ‘What must I do to be saved?’, contains the power to change the world.”²⁸⁸¹
- October 12 Friday. Jack writes to Harry Blamires about Blamires’ manuscript of a book on “Scott and his Predecessors,” a book that is never published. The manuscript is about Sir Walter Scott, the Waverley novels, and Scott’s role. Jack writes about Macaulay, Jane Austen, and egalitarianism.
- October 13 Saturday. Apparently, on this day Jack speaks to a large audience in Leamington Town Hall on miracles, especially the miracle of the Virgin Birth. The chairman of the event is the Archdeacon of Warwick.²⁸⁸²
- October 14 Sunday. The beginning of Full Term.
- October 15 Monday. The first Socratic Club meeting of the term at St. Hilda’s College at 8:15 p.m.²⁸⁸³ discusses “The Nature of Reason,” the clearest definition of reason in Jack’s writings, with C. S. Lewis as speaker.²⁸⁸⁴ He defines reason as the application of self-evident principles to the material, which affords a datum. The datum comes from sense experience and from authority but is never absolutely certain. Inference is dead certain. Marxism states that all thinking is conditioned by economic factors, which cuts off the branch the individual is sitting on. There is no conflict between authority and reason. In the discussion that follows, Lewis states that he is defending inference only and says that all truths are tautologies.²⁸⁸⁵
- October 16 Tuesday. Jack begins to lecture on the “Poetry of Charles Williams” at 5:00 p.m. in a place to be arranged. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

²⁸⁷⁹ R. W. Johnson, *Look Back in Laughter: Oxford's Postwar Golden Age*. Newbury Berks, UK: Threshold Press, 2015.

²⁸⁸⁰ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 116.

²⁸⁸¹ *Evening Chronicle*, October 11, 1945, provided by Norbert Feinendege.

²⁸⁸² *Coventry Evening Telegraph*, October 19, 1945, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²⁸⁸³ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-375 and 9-406.

²⁸⁸⁴ Josiah Peterson and Charlie W. Starr, “C. S. Lewis on Reason,” *VII*, Volume 37 (2020): 63.

²⁸⁸⁵ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-384.

- October 17 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture for B.Litt. students on “Principles of Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- October 18 Thursday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on “Milton” on Thursdays and Saturdays at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen. Tolkien dines at high table at Merton, then at about 8:45 p.m. he and Dyson walk to Magdalen and visit Warren Lewis and R. E. Havard. Jack is not present. The gathering breaks up at about 10:30 p.m.²⁸⁸⁶ Presumably, this is an Inklings meeting in Jack’s rooms in the evening at Magdalen, since this is a regular Inklings night.
- October 19 Friday. The *Coventry Evening Telegraph* reports on a talk on miracles by Jack at the Leamington Town Hall on Saturday, apparently the previous Saturday.²⁸⁸⁷
- October 20 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Milton” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- October 22 Monday. The Socratic Club addresses the topic “The Nature of Faith” at St. Hilda’s College with speaker Rev. Alec Whitehouse at 8:15 p.m. Whitehouse describes faith as different from credulity but including insufficient knowledge and the courage to make a venture. But it is not an act of uncertainty. He sees reasonableness and evidence as criteria for faith, and faith as a response to revelation. The Christian faith is credible. Jack talks of faith being emphasized only by the Judeo-Christian modern tradition, and Mascall says faith comes in only where the question of a transcendent God arises.²⁸⁸⁸
- October 23 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack lectures on the “Poetry of Charles Williams” at 5:00 p.m.
- October 24 Wednesday. Jack writes to Miss Cooper hoping that she likes the Department of Education.²⁸⁸⁹ He lectures for B.Litt. students on “Principles of Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- October 25 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- October 26 Friday. Jack writes to June (Jill) Flewett about a clipping she sent relative to the N.I.C.E., her performance in the “Octopus,” his inability to see her perform in “Our Town,” and the success of her acting.²⁸⁹⁰ He also writes to Miss Cooper and encloses the B text of a testimonial he should have sent on October 24.²⁸⁹¹
- October 27 Saturday. Jack’s second letter, also entitled “Above the Smoke and Stir,” about John Milton and Christian theology, appears in *The Times Literary Supplement*. Jack lectures on “Milton” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- October 29 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening at 8:15 p.m. at St. Hilda’s on the topic of “The Existence of God” with Rev. E. L. Mascall and Rev. John Marsh as speakers, the latter as a respondent. Mascall talks about the ontological proof, the cosmological proof, how much proofs give you, and the limitations of natural theology. John Marsh talks about God’s character coming from what He does. In the discussion, Jack talks about free will, which God cannot control, God’s knowledge being outside time (Boethius), and the agnostic. Mascall calls religion the worst enemy of Christianity.²⁸⁹²

²⁸⁸⁶ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 116f.

²⁸⁸⁷ *Coventry Evening Telegraph*, October 19, 1945, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²⁸⁸⁸ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-384.

²⁸⁸⁹ Arend Smilde’s 2021 list of unpublished letters.

²⁸⁹⁰ Email with attachment from Arend Smilde, Dec. 16, 2017.

²⁸⁹¹ Arend Smilde’s 2021 list of unpublished letters.

²⁸⁹² The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-384.

- October 30 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack lectures on the “Poetry of Charles Williams” at 5:00 p.m. Author F. J. H. Letters inscribes and gives Jack a copy of Letters’ new book, *Virgil*.²⁸⁹³
- October 31 Wednesday. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on “Principles of Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.

November 1945
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- November 1 Thursday. Jack reads Edmond Rostand’s *Cyrano de Bergerac* this week. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms in the evening at Magdalen. The Centenary Press of Geoffrey Bles erroneously reports on its title page that November 1945 is the publication date of *The Great Divorce*.²⁸⁹⁴
- November 3 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Milton” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- November 5 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening at 8:15 p.m. at Oriel College with the topic “Was Christ Divine?” and guest speaker Rev. Leonard W. Hodgson (1889-1969), Anglican priest, philosopher, historian and Regius Professor of Divinity from 1944 to 1958, and a Unitarian as respondent, probably Rev. H. D. Wiard. Hodgson describes the steps by which the first Christians came to accept Christ’s deity: the Jewish religious outlook for the messianic hope, the messianic office being central to Christ’s thought of His work, the reactions of the twelve disciples who were disillusioned by the crucifixion, and then three conclusions: the Redeemer must be God, He had been truly human, and God therefore is triune. Then Mr. Wiard responded by stating that the Jews rejected Jesus’ messiahship, that it was dubious that He claimed messiahship, and that divine means Jesus was a supremely faithful witness to God. He also states that Jesus was not perfect since He believed in eternal torment. Jack states that Arians and Unitarians start with a certain idea of God, whereas Christians start with “God did this and must therefore be like that,” which leads to the doctrine of the Trinity.²⁸⁹⁵
- November 6 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack lectures on the “Poetry of Charles Williams” at 5:00 p.m.
- November 7 Wednesday. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on “Principles of Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- November 8? Thursday. In the evening, Jack writes to Herbert Palmer, thanking him for a packet of *The Vampire: And Other Poems of a Pilgrim’s Progress*. He writes about Rostand’s *Cyrano*, crying, Jack’s own poetry, the Clevers in *The Pilgrim’s Regress*, and Edith Sitwell, and he invites Palmer to visit him at Magdalen. Jack writes letters to others this evening also. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- November 10 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Milton” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen. Douglas Gresham is born.²⁸⁹⁶
- November 12 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening at 8:15 p.m. at Oriel College on the topic “Has Man a Soul?” with guest speakers Prof. H. H. Price and Dr. Austin M. Farrer. Price begins by telling the audience not to expect a plain “yes” or “no.”

²⁸⁹³ Wroxton College Library.

²⁸⁹⁴ Harry Lee Poe, *The Making of C. S. Lewis*, Vol. 2, 320.

²⁸⁹⁵ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-384.

²⁸⁹⁶ *A Love Observed*, 55.

Everything depends on what you mean by “soul.” He concludes that the mathematical or mechanistic conception of the soul cannot be refuted, but the philosophical conception cannot be established. In response Dr. Farrer talks about the battle between the Vitalists and the Holists. The biologists say they can show there is no extra “soul stuff,” but belief in immortality depends on faith in the creative power of God, which Price does not touch very much. In the discussion Lewis states that having a soul means that “I” has a meaning.²⁸⁹⁷

- November 13 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack lectures on the “Poetry of Charles Williams” at 5:00 p.m.
- November 14 Wednesday. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on “Principles of Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- November 15 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- November 17 Saturday. Jack writes to T. S. Eliot about being unable to give an opinion about the Albigensians. Jack lectures on “Milton” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- November 19 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening at 8:15 p.m. at St. John’s College with the topic “The Empirical Basis of Moral Obligation” by Dr. R. Eisler and Mr. E. F. Carritt as the respondent. Eisler states that men have died for incompatible convictions and that the existence of truth is necessary to make thinking possible. The certainty of sanity is only possible in company. *Cogitamus* (“we think”) is the basis of our morals, and solipsism is false. Lewis agrees that truth is absolute and that truth is the only absolute value. In response Carritt agrees with Eisler that the general nature of obligations is discoverable by reason, that we have an obligation to seek truth, and that this search is for the good of humanity. He disagrees that all values are relative. Moore’s argument was that good cannot mean “what is liked by me.” In the discussion Jack says that the universe does not claim to be true, it is just there. The map for the universe given by reason claims to be the true one, i.e., to correspond with the mountains, with what is there. One could not get at the universe unless one could trust his thoughts. Revelation is more like empirical than rational knowledge.²⁸⁹⁸
- November 20 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack lectures on the “Poetry of Charles Williams” at 5:00 p.m.
- November 21 Wednesday. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on “Principles of Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- November 22 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- November 24 Saturday. Jack writes to Dr. James Welch, declining to speak on the BBC because of the large influx of students after the war. Jack lectures on “Milton” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- November 26 Monday. Playwright, poet, and author Emile Cammaerts (1878-1953) arrives in Oxford at 6:10 p.m. and makes his way to Pusey House and then to Magdalen Hall for the Socratic Club meeting.²⁸⁹⁹ At this time Cammaerts was Professor of Belgian Studies at the University of London. The Socratic Club meets in the evening at 8:15 p.m. at Magdalen College over the topic “Marxist and Christian Views of the Nature of Man” with Marxist Archibald Robertson and Christian apologist Prof. Emile Cammaerts, Pall Mall, as speakers. Robertson states that the Christian view goes back to Plato, that the monist view is that

²⁸⁹⁷ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-384.

²⁸⁹⁸ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-384.

²⁸⁹⁹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-375.

body and mind are one in man, that man is a social animal, that the clue to development is economic development, that conflict is between the rising industrialists and the dispossessed classes of the feudal system. Marxism plays an analogous part, and it will destroy capitalism for the sake of man. Cammaerts says that Marxism is a remarkable achievement and a consistent natural philosophy. But for the Christian a supernatural component is added. The natural universe is only a small corner of reality. Beasts are moved by instinct, but man has free will and reason to direct it. Man has a faculty of moral distinction, and even Marxists use that faculty by condemning the oppression of the capitalists. There will always be inequality because of the nature of man. Christianity clears up the difficulties, 1) explaining the difference between man and beast in the gift of free will, 2) explaining a sense of right and wrong, and 3) showing that we can choose the wrong and enjoy it more because it is wrong. Conflicts show that man is sinful. Jack asks if there is any way of saying which values are better, and Kosterlitz says that relativist theory saws off the branch it sits on. Robertson calls value something socially conditioned.²⁹⁰⁰

November 27 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack lectures on the “Poetry of Charles Williams” at 5:00 p.m.

November 28 Wednesday. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on “Principles of Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.

November 29 Thursday. Jack celebrates his forty-seventh birthday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms in the evening at Magdalen. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms in the evening at Magdalen.

December 1945
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

December Jack’s “Scraps” appears in the *St James’ Magazine* from St James’ Church, Birkdale, Southport.²⁹⁰¹

December 1 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Milton” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.

December 3 Monday. Dorothy L. Sayers writes to Jack about her essay for the Charles Williams *Festschrift*.²⁹⁰² The Socratic Club meets in the evening at 8:15 p.m. at St. John’s College over the topic “The Atomic Bomb—and After” with Dr. David Evans as guest speaker. Discussion follows.

December 4 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack lectures on the “Poetry of Charles Williams” at 5:00 p.m.

December 5 Wednesday. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on “Principles of Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.

December 6 Thursday. Jack writes to Dorothy L. Sayers about her essay for the Charles Williams *Festschrift*, her favorable comments about *That Hideous Strength*, Mr. Bultitude, and Stafford Cripps (1889-1952), Labour politician, President of the Board of Trade and Solicitor General for England and Wales at various times in his career. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms in the evening at Magdalen.

²⁹⁰⁰ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-384.

²⁹⁰¹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 131. *Christian Reunion and Other Essays*, 69-71.

²⁹⁰² Green and Hooper, 178. Also *The Letters of Dorothy L. Sayers*, Volume Three, 176f.

- December 7 Friday. Jack's poem "After Priggery—What?" appears in *The Spectator*.²⁹⁰³
- December 8 Saturday. Jack lectures on "Milton" at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen. Dorothy L. Sayers writes to Jack about her article for the Charles Williams memorial collection of essays and other miscellaneous topics.²⁹⁰⁴
- December 11-14 Tuesday-Friday. An Inklings victory holiday takes place at The Bull Hotel, Fairford, a lovely small town, with Jack, Tolkien, Warren, and part of the time, Dr. Havard.²⁹⁰⁵ The party may have celebrated the end of World War II, which ended in May.
- December 11 Tuesday. Warren and Tolkien go to Fairford on the 9:35 a.m. train and spend the day together. In the afternoon Warren and Tolkien take a two-hour walk around by Sunhill and Meysey Hampton with Tolkien talking frankly about his domestic life. During the day they spend some time in the parlor of the White Hart. In the evening back in the lounge of the Bull Hotel, Warren reads *The Life and Letters* of Lewis Carroll, edited by Stuart Dodgson Collingwood, and Tollers (Tolkien) reads Dr. J. Brown's *Letters*.
- December 12 Wednesday. Jack arrives in Fairford on the 9:35 a.m. train and Havard arrives at lunch by car. Barfield's illness keeps him from coming. They all walk around Quenington.
- December 13 Thursday. They see the church and, in the afternoon, walk through Horcott and Whelford and back by the main road. In Whelford they visit a church, where Tolkien offers a prayer, and a mill house near the river. Jack is also reading Lewis Carroll's *The Life and Letters*.²⁹⁰⁶
- December 14 Friday. In the morning they walk to a village named Coln St. Aldwyn. They drink beer at the Pig and Whistle, which opened at 10:00 a.m. After passing through Hatherop, they come to Quenington, where at the Keepers Arms the landlady gives them each a ginger biscuit of her own baking. They return to Fairford by lunchtime and then catch the 2:12 train to Oxford. In the evening Christopher Tolkien dines with Warren and Jack at the Royal Oxford, and then they taxi to The Kilns. Probably after arriving at The Kilns, Jack writes to Dorothy L. Sayers about her excellent letter-writing, a man in Fairford liking *The Man Born To Be King*, and books with their Christianity latent.
- December 15 Saturday. Jack writes belatedly to Herbert Palmer about letter-writing, poetry, Roy Campbell, and Ruth Pitter (1897-1992). He says that the last week of term and the first week after term are a jungle of scholarship exams, *vivas*, and committees. Jack has apparently read Palmer's *Songs of Salvation, Sin and Satire*. Jack is also reading Charles Williams' *Taliessin* and *The Region of the Summer Stars*.
- December 17 Monday. Michaelmas Term ends (probably incorrect, given the victory holiday schedule for December 11-14).
- December 18 Tuesday. Jack writes to Dorothy L. Sayers about her essay for the *Festschrift* and to Chad Walsh in appreciation for Walsh's praise of *Perelandra*.
- December 19 Wednesday. Jack writes to Barfield about Fairford, since Barfield was unable to be there, de la Mare, Harwood's play, and a poem Jack has recently written called "The Atomic Bomb."

²⁹⁰³ *Present Concerns*, 56-60.

²⁹⁰⁴ *The Letters of Dorothy L. Sayers*, Volume Three, 180f.

²⁹⁰⁵ *Brothers & Friends*, 184f.

²⁹⁰⁶ *Collected Letters*, II, 687.

- December 24 Monday. Uncle Augustus Hamilton (Gussie), brother of Flora Lewis, dies at age 79. Dorothy L. Sayers writes to Jack about her article for the Williams collection of essays and about John Milton.²⁹⁰⁷
- December 26 Wednesday. Jack writes to Harwood about Harwood's play, *A Rope Their Pulley*, *Gulliver*, and Virginia Woolf, enclosing a copy of the poem "The Atomic Bomb." After Warren plays Holst's *Planets* on the gramophone, Jack writes to Arthur about *That Hideous Strength*, the birth of Christ at Bethlehem, his hope of lecturing at Queen's, Uncle Gussie's death, the possibility of a second small operation on his throat, growing up at a time of good books in cheap editions, and *The Worm Ouroboros*. Mrs. Moore is in so-so health. Mrs. Moore has read all of *War and Peace*.
- December 28 Friday. Jack's poem "On the Atomic Bomb (Metrical Experiment)" appears in *The Times Literary Supplement*.²⁹⁰⁸ Jack writes to Mary Somervell about a "dog-roaster," joking that he has heard that Chows are the tastiest.²⁹⁰⁹
- December 29 Saturday. Jack's poem "On Receiving Bad News," later titled "Epigrams and Epitaphs, No. 12," is published in *Time and Tide*.²⁹¹⁰
- December 31 Monday. Jack writes a letter to Mr. Kenneth Naylor about an unfortunate review of one of Jack's writings, probably *Perelandra*, by a man who studied at the London School of Economics.²⁹¹¹

²⁹⁰⁷ *The Letters of Dorothy L. Sayers*, Volume Three, 182-185.

²⁹⁰⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 139. Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 335f.

²⁹⁰⁹ Arend Smilde's 2024 list of unpublished Lewis letters.

²⁹¹⁰ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 139. Charlie Starr thinks the handwriting dates the poem to October 1926 to January 1929. See also *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*. Edited by Don W. King, 336.

²⁹¹¹ Lanier Theological Library, Houston, Texas.

The Year 1946 (253)

Summary: On January 14, Geoffrey Bles published C. S. Lewis's *The Great Divorce*. On March 20 in Liverpool, Jack participated in another *Brains Trust*. On June 28, Jack received an honorary Doctor of Divinity at St. Mary's College, part of the University of St. Andrew's in St. Andrews, Fife, Scotland. On May 21, the first American edition of *That Hideous Strength* was published by Macmillan. Jack is passed over for the Merton Chair of English Literature.²⁹¹²

Events of uncertain date this year: Jack's book *George MacDonald: An Anthology* is published by Bles.²⁹¹³ Perhaps in this year Jack's pamphlet, *Man or Rabbit?*, is published by the Student Christian Movement in Schools.²⁹¹⁴ Joy Davidman reads C. S. Lewis, especially his Ransom trilogy, *The Screwtape Letters*, and *The Great Divorce*. Probably in this year, or the next, Jack writes a letter to George Sayer, stating that he owes F. P. Wilson a great deal.²⁹¹⁵ Jack is passed over for the Merton Chair of English Literature.²⁹¹⁶ At some point in this year, Jack writes to Kenneth Tynan about eulogistic and dislogistic adjectives.²⁹¹⁷

January 1946
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

January	In the January to March issue of <i>Modern Churchman</i> , R. C. Churchill describes the reception of <u>Jack's</u> works in "Mr. C. S. Lewis as an Evangelist." ²⁹¹⁸ Virginia Lowell writes a very positive review of <i>The Screwtape Letters</i> for <i>His</i> magazine. ²⁹¹⁹
January 3	Thursday. <u>Jack</u> writes to Laurence Harwood about the new Harwood home in Kidbrooke, a neighbor cutting down one of the trees of The Kilns, the outside stairway, and the stars, stating that he writes about seven letters a day year round.
January 4	Friday. Dorothy L. Sayers returns the revision of her Charles Williams <i>Festschrift</i> article, "... And Telling You a Story: A Note on the <i>Divine Comedy</i> ," to <u>Jack</u> .
January 7	Monday. <u>Jack</u> writes to Dorothy L. Sayers about her article, her editor E. V. Rieu, and the <i>Odyssey</i> .

²⁹¹² J. A. W. Bennett, "Lewis, Clive Staples (1898-1963)," rev. Emma Plaskitt, *Oxford Dictionary of National Biography*, Oxford University Press, 2004, online edition Jan. 2016. Accessed Oct. 5, 2017.

²⁹¹³ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 75. London: Geoffrey Bles, 1946. Fadedpage.com lists "London: Geoffrey Bles, The Centenary Press" as the publisher. "Printed in Great Britain by Robert MacLebosc and Company Ltd, The University Press Glasgow for Geoffrey Bles Ltd."

²⁹¹⁴ *God in the Dock*, I, 12, 108-113.

²⁹¹⁵ George Sayer, *Jack: C. S. Lewis and His Times*. London: Macmillan; San Francisco, CA: Harper & Row, 1988, 199.

²⁹¹⁶ J. A. W. Bennett, "Lewis, Clive Staples (1898-1963)," rev. Emma Plaskitt, *Oxford Dictionary of National Biography*, Oxford University Press, 2004, online edition Jan. 2016. Accessed Oct. 5, 2017.

²⁹¹⁷ Arend Smilde's list of unpublished letters, 2021. See Kenneth Tynan, *The Life of Kenneth Tynan*, 1987.

²⁹¹⁸ George M. Marsden, *C. S. Lewis's Mere Christianity: A Biography*, Princeton, New Jersey: Princeton University, Press, 62.

²⁹¹⁹ George M. Marsden, *C. S. Lewis's Mere Christianity: A Biography*, Princeton, New Jersey: Princeton University, Press, 212, n. 39.

- January 9 Wednesday. Jack's poem, "The Birth of Language," appears in *Punch*.²⁹²⁰
- January 10 Thursday. Hilary Term begins.
- January 12 Saturday. Jack writes to Dr. Warfield Firor about being unable to visit America, but also thanking him for a gift of paper.
- January 14 Monday. **Geoffrey Bles publishes Jack's book, *The Great Divorce*.**²⁹²¹
- January 16 Wednesday. William Lewis, uncle of Jack and Warren, dies in his 87th year. Jack writes to Mrs. Frank Jones about beneficence in *Out of the Silent Planet*.
- January 19 Saturday. Jack speaks at the Birmingham University Youth Form, where the Ven. H. McGowan, Archdeacon of Aston, presided as chairman.²⁹²²
- January 20 Sunday. The beginning of Full Term.
- January 22 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack writes to Dorothy L. Sayers about Dante's lucidity, *The Great Divorce*, and T. S. Eliot's contribution to the Charles Williams *Festschrift*.
- January 23 Wednesday. Jack begins twice weekly lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" on Wednesdays and Saturdays at noon at Magdalen. The *Western Mail* mentions that Jack either has addressed or will address the Cardiff University College Debating Society.²⁹²³
- January 24 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- January 26 Saturday. Jack writes to Herbert Palmer after having read his Preface to *Sword in the Desert: A Book of Poems and Verses for the Present Time*. Jack begins twice weekly lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" on Wednesdays and Saturdays at noon at Magdalen.
- January 28 Monday. The Socratic Club (President, C. S. Lewis; Chairman, Stella Aldwinckle; Senior Treasurer, Dr. F. Pringsheim; Secretary, Helen McGivering; Treasurer, Andrew Mannheim) meets in the evening at 8:15 p.m. at St. Hilda's on the topic "Religion in the Post-War World" with Mr. Shaw Desmond of Leicester House in Middlesex as speaker and C. S. Lewis as respondent. Desmond wants all religion to be life and all life to be religion. Almost nothing is known of communication between the worlds, and the idea of God is the idea that there is a great Force or Spirit behind life leading from evil to good. Until the heart is changed nothing is changed. Paul fought apparent Christianity at every point. In response Lewis states that orthodox Christians do not regard mere survival a religious question. We uphold or wrongly desire the Other. Hells are what we make for ourselves, and heaven is made for us. Desmond replies that your perception depends on the stage of evolution you've reached.²⁹²⁴
- January 29 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- January 30 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at noon at Magdalen. Daily Herald publishes a review of *The Great Divorce*.²⁹²⁵

²⁹²⁰ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 139. Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 337f.

²⁹²¹ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 72. C. S. Lewis, *The Great Divorce*, London: Geoffrey Bles, 1946. See also *The Observer*, January 6, 1946.

²⁹²² Birmingham Gazette, January 21, 1946, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²⁹²³ *Western Mail*, January 23, 1946, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²⁹²⁴ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-385.

²⁹²⁵ *Daily Herald*, January 30, 1946, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

January 31 Thursday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope about the large number of returning service men, her *De Incarnatione, That Hideous Strength*, Holst's "Planets," and Mrs. Moore's health. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.

February 1946
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

February 2 Saturday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at noon at Magdalen.
February 3 Sunday. *The Observer* publishes a review of *The Great Divorce* by Daniel George by the title "Heaven and Hell."²⁹²⁶
February 4 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening at 8:15 p.m. at St. Hilda's on the topic "Morals without Religion?" with Mr. D. M. MacKinnon as speaker and Dr. D. Falk as respondent. MacKinnon speaks of the phenomenological method with reference to Rudolf Otto and Immanuel Kant and the less academic method, linking morals to metaphysics. He asks if moral standards can be self-sustaining unless they correspond to something within the nature of things. Falk asks if a third way is possible, suggesting that duty is a compelling motive within.²⁹²⁷
February 5 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
February 6 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at noon at Magdalen.
February 7 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
February 9 Saturday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at noon at Magdalen.
February 11 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening at 8:15 p.m.²⁹²⁸ on the topic "Can Science Provide a Basis for Ethics?" with Dr. C. H. Waddington and Dr. Austin M. Farrer as guest speakers, in the J. C. R. of Oriel College.²⁹²⁹ P. B. Medawar recruited Waddington to speak.²⁹³⁰ Waddington begins by stating that ethical inquiry is very important, illustrated by the Nazi attack, sociological problems, and a philosophical attack. There are approaches based on intuition and intellect. The different emotional feeling about ethics is formed in early infancy when parents require children to behave. Ethics involve enabling social existence. There is no metaphysical definition of normal and there is no ultimate reason why it should be better not to have rickets than to have them. Austin Farrer says that Waddington is not false, but incomplete. The ethical good is that which beatifies you and your society and maintains its health. Ethical criteria are not based on hard facts. We must envisage all the facts to assess the ethical.²⁹³¹
February 12 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
February 13 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at noon at Magdalen.
February 14 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.

²⁹²⁶ *The Observer*, February 3, 1946, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²⁹²⁷ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-385.

²⁹²⁸ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-373.

²⁹²⁹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-370 and 9-406.

²⁹³⁰ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-371.

²⁹³¹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-385.

- February 15 Friday. Jack writes to N. Fridama about his baptism, the loss of his Christian faith, his Confirmation, his return to Christianity, Calvinism, and time.
- February 16 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at Magdalen. Derek Brewer is in attendance and hears some remarks that are anti-feminist, but superficially so.²⁹³²
- February 18 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening at 8:15 p.m. in the J. C. R. of Oriel College on the topic “Superstition and Faith” with speaker Prof. L. W. Grensted (1884-1964), Oriel Professor of the Philosophy of the Christian Religion.²⁹³³ Grensted says that faith is not primarily a rational affair. Faith is trust in someone or something for itself whereas superstition is a trust in something beyond phenomenon. He also talks about relics, although some use of them is not superstition, horoscopes which Grensted loathes, oracles, and other things. Foster of Christ Church responds, stating that faith is not only conformable to reason but can give an intellectual illumination. Discussion follows with someone suggesting that superstition is a barrier to faith.²⁹³⁴
- February 19 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- February 20 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- February 21 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- February 22 Friday. Dorothy L. Sayers gives a lecture at University College London on “The Faust Legend and the Idea of the Devil,” about which she and Jack later correspond (Aug. 19, 1946).
- February 23 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- February 25 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening at 8:15 p.m. at Oriel College over the topic “A Reply to Historicism” with speaker Dr. F. W. Heinemann in the J. C. R.²⁹³⁵ Mr. J. M. Urmson of Christ Church responds. Heinemann speaks about historical pantheism in the nineteenth century, Fichte, Schelling, Hegel, Marx, who transformed their ideas into dialectical materialism, and historicism, which is an abuse of history. He also spoke of Troeltsch, Collingwood, and Croce, the latter identifying a philosophy of history drawn from Hegel and leading to a historical relativism. History needs philosophy to interpret it. Discussion follows with questions from Urmson, Newton, and others.²⁹³⁶
- February 26 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. **The first American edition of *The Great Divorce* is published by Macmillan.**²⁹³⁷
- February 27 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- February 28 Thursday. Jack writes to Dorothy L. Sayers about Eliot and to T. S. Eliot about his contribution to the *Festschrift*. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms in the evening at Magdalen.

March 1946

²⁹³² Derek Brewer, “The Tutor: A Portrait,” in *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 55.

²⁹³³ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-370.

²⁹³⁴ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-385.

²⁹³⁵ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-370.

²⁹³⁶ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-385.

²⁹³⁷ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 74.

(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- March 1 Friday. Derek Brewer has a tutorial with Jack on medieval drama. Jack also has a dreadful cold.²⁹³⁸
- March 2 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- March 4 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening at 8:15 p.m. at St. John’s College on the topic “Rehabilitation—and Then?” with speaker the Honorable Eleanor Plummer. She talks about religious services for the improvement of morale and aiding repatriation. Among the questions raised are those about the meaning of life, the existence of God, the social doctrine of service, the problem of suffering, and the fact of evil. Revelation is necessary for a vital knowledge of God, and both faith and belief in providence are also important. Leslie Paull, Feldmann, and Ed Robinson are among those who ask questions.²⁹³⁹
- March 5 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- March 6 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- March 7 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- March 9 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- March 10 Sunday. Jack was originally scheduled to preach the Leeds University Sermon at Emmanuel Church but is unable because of illness. Rev. L. E. Browne, Professor of Theology at Leeds University, steps in for him.²⁹⁴⁰
- March 11 Monday. Jack writes to T. S. Eliot about his contribution to the Charles Williams *Festschrift*, which could be a poem. The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic “Religion and the Evolution of Man” at 8:15 p.m. at St. John’s College with guest speaker Dr. R. W. Kosterlitz for the last meeting of the term. Most religions, he states, are mainly concerned with man (vs. the nature religions) and the nature of man. Religion is essentially a style of life, a culture, striving towards the transcendent. Is the religious stage just a passing phase in the history of man? Then he discusses the nature of the ego, the nature of volition, and the increasing efficacy of ego. A discussion follows.²⁹⁴¹
- March 12 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- March 13 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- March 14 Thursday. Jack’s review of Charles Williams’ *Taliessin Through Logres*, entitled “A sacred poem: Charles Williams, *Taliessin Through Logres*,” is published by *The Oxford Magazine*.²⁹⁴² Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- March 16 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- March 18-22 Monday-Friday. Warren and Jack take a holiday with Hugo Dyson to Liverpool. Jack is invited to participate in *The Brains Trust*, which apparently happens during this trip.²⁹⁴³

²⁹³⁸ Derek Brewer, “The Tutor: A Portrait,” in *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 48.

²⁹³⁹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-385.

²⁹⁴⁰ Yorkshire Post and Leeds Intelligencer, March 9, 1946. Thanks to Joe Ricke for sending this bit of information.

²⁹⁴¹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-385.

²⁹⁴² *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 143. *Image and Imagination*, 137.

²⁹⁴³ *Brothers & Friends*, 186-188. See also the unpublished diary of Warren Lewis for these five days, May 18-22, 1946.

- March 18 Monday. After a busy morning in College, Warren and Jack leave Magdalen at 12:15. Jack goes by bus with both suitcases to the hotel, and Warren stops at Kirners, where he gets his watch. Warren and Jack wait in the Royal Oxford lounge for Hugo Dyson. They go to lunch without him. Hugo arrives halfway through lunch. The three men take the 2:40 train to Bletchley and then to Rugby in time for tea. The train stops at the Ship Canal, then starts again. They disembark at 8:50 p.m. for sandwiches and beer in the refreshment room of the train station. They take a taxi through Liverpool down to the ferry. They stop at the Woodside Hotel for whiskey and soda and turn in for the night.
- March 19 Tuesday. Warren looks out from his hotel room at a big ship in a graving dock five hundred yards away. Jack has had breakfast earlier than Warren, and all three cross to Liverpool to the parish church, which had been destroyed in the German Blitz during the war. Jack, Warren, and Hugo have a look at the Belfast boat, *Ulster Presice*, then Warren and Hugo leave Jack to work on his task, instead taking a trip to the end of the Mersey Railway. On getting back to Pier Head, Hugo and Warren stroll to the theatrical pub where they each have a pint of draft Guinness. They have lunch in the hotel. In the residents' lounge at the Woodside, Warren takes a siesta. With Hugo gone when he awakens, Warren walks in the town until teatime. In the afternoon after tea, they take a long walk to the Cathedral through badly bombed slums. The Cathedral is closed. They walk back in time for dinner and beer. Hugo reads *Marius the Epicurean*, Jack reads Nietzsche's *Ecce Homo*, and Warren has Benjamin Robert Haydon's autobiography.
- March 20 Wednesday. Warren is called at 7:30 a.m. They sail after breakfast to Liverpool and take the ferry to Wallasey at the mouth of the Mersey River across the river (west) from Liverpool on the northeastern corner of the Wirral Peninsula. They walk on the promenade and adjourn to the Ferry Hotel to drink beer until it is time to cross again for the return voyage. Alongside the Stage when they return is the *Longford*, a two-funneled passenger boat. Jack goes to his task, and Warren and Hugo go to lunch. After a nap, Warren strolls in Birkenhead. After an early dinner Jack goes to his *Brains Trust*, and Hugo and Warren go to see Liverpool. Warren and Hugo visit the Angel pub and drink Guinness. Hugo suggests another voyage to Wallasey, and Warren and Hugo go. They have a couple of drinks at the Ferry Hotel. Back later at the hotel, they find Jack in the lounge and engage him in conversation.
- March 21 Thursday. Hugo Dyson leaves by the 11:35 train from Birkenhead. Jack and Warren cross to Liverpool and take a tram to the theatrical pub, where they have pints of porter, a dark beer. They return to the ferry and cross to lunch, staying in the pub until teatime. Warren leaves Jack to purchase some cigarettes. While doing this, Warren goes down to the Belfast berth and has a long look at the ship called *Longford*. After purchasing some cigarettes Warren crosses back to Birkenhead, Jack passing within a yard of him on the Landing Stage en route for supper and a speaking engagement. After dinner alone, Warren goes back to Liverpool. After some conversation in a pub, Warren takes the Wallasey ferry to have a good look at another ship called the *Monarch*. When Warren gets back, he finds Jack in the lounge. Jack has had a successful evening, having had a good dinner in a comfortable flat in the middle of Chinatown. They enjoy a beer and go to bed.
- March 22 Friday. Warren and Jack's holiday to Liverpool ends. After packing and dressing, Warren goes down to the station and buys a newspaper. He and Jack take the Birkenhead-Liverpool-Wallasey triangle on board a boat once again before departure. Back in Liverpool, they have lunch at the Ruabon Railway Station, beginning with large gins and including bottles of Guinness. At the train station, they get into the 11:35 train, which they take to Banbury, where they arrive at 4:05 and find their next train waiting for them. On that train they eat a packet of sandwiches and split a bottle of beer in place of afternoon

- tea. Traveling along the familiar route of the Oxford Canal, they come into Oxford at 4:50, instead of 5:45 as they had been told in Liverpool. On their way up to College on the bus they discuss the disappearance of the Burley. They both change in College, and Jack settles down to his formidable mail while Warren has quite a bit of mail himself.
- March 26 Tuesday. Warren goes to the Bird and Baby as usual in the morning for an Inklings meeting, probably at 11:30 a.m., where he starts on his second pint before Jack arrives. When Humphrey arrives, he suggests adjournment to the Trout Inn at Godstow. Picking up Christopher Tolkien on the way, they go to the Trout and drink beer and have their Inklings meeting there.
- March 27 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- March 28 Thursday. Jack writes to Mr. Roger of Newcastle.²⁹⁴⁴ In the evening, Christopher Tolkien takes Warren to drink beer at a pub that opens off Queen’s Lane. The Inklings meet, probably in Jack’s rooms at New Building, Magdalen College, attended by Jack, Warren, Christopher Tolkien, Humphrey Havard, Colin Hardie, and Gervase Mathew. At the meeting they discuss, among other topics, whether or not dogs have souls.²⁹⁴⁵ Jack writes to T. S. Eliot about his contribution to the Charles Williams *Festschrift*.
- March 30 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at Magdalen. Cozens-Hardy, the medical student who once entertained Jack and Warren at St. Albans (see August 8, 1940), in Oxford for a *viva*, drinks beer with them in the Buttery. After this Jack and Warren go to the Randolph Hotel to entertain Clare and Anne for lunch. Then Jack goes to The Kilns and Warren to the College.
- March 31 Sunday. Warren attends Evensong at Holy Trinity, Headington Quarry, where Jack preaches a sermon on wording in the Book of Common Prayer, “The burden of them is intolerable.” This seems to be a version (perhaps a trial run) of “Miserable Offenders: An Interpretation of Prayer Book Language,” which Jack preaches on April 7 at St. Matthew’s Church, Northampton, seven days from now.

April 1946
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- April Jack’s *The Great Divorce* is reviewed in *Theology* by Norman Nicholson.²⁹⁴⁶
- April 1 Monday. Jack writes to Daniel Neylan, husband of Mary Neylan, congratulating him on the birth of Elizabeth, their second child, sending a copy of George MacDonal*d: An Anthology*. The anthology is dedicated to Mary Neylan.
- April 2 Tuesday. Jack is in Manchester, where he preaches at a 12:45 p.m. service at the Albert Hall, Manchester, organized by the Manchester and Salford Methodist Mission, possibly at the instigation of the RAF Padre Joseph Dowell.²⁹⁴⁷ The Inklings

²⁹⁴⁴ Letter offered for sale by Dreweatts, June 2017. Arend Smilde’s “List of Additions to C. S. Lewis’s ‘Uncollected Letters’” November 2019.

²⁹⁴⁵ Green and Hooper, 156. See also *Brothers & Friends*, 188.

²⁹⁴⁶ Notes from Arend Smilde, compiled in November 2020.

²⁹⁴⁷ *The Guardian*, May 30, 1945, provided by Norbert Feinendegen. See also *The Guardian*, March 30, 1946 and *Manchester Evening News*, March 30, 1946, both also provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

meet at the Bird and Baby—Warren, Humphrey Havard, Tollers (Tolkien), and Chris Tolkien. After the meeting, they go to the Bear at Woodstock, where Tolkien and his son Chris are living for a few days, in Humphrey's new car for lunch. At lunch they argue about the morality of the Nuremburg trials. They come to the valley of the Evenlode. Humphrey drops off Warren at College at 5:00.²⁹⁴⁸

- April 3 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mr. Carlile about *The Great Divorce* being a fantasy and not an account of what happens after death. It is not an account of people having a second chance.²⁹⁴⁹ He lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at noon at Magdalen.
- April 4 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen. T. W. M. reviews Jack's *George MacDonald: An Anthology* in *The Guardian*.²⁹⁵⁰
- April 6 Saturday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at noon at Magdalen.
- April 7 Sunday. Jack preaches a Lenten sermon entitled "Miserable Offenders: An Interpretation of Prayer Book Language" at St. Matthew's Church, Northampton, about forty-five miles north of Oxford in the midlands.²⁹⁵¹ In April-May it is published in *Five Sermons by Laymen*.²⁹⁵²
- April 8 Monday. Jack receives an honorary Doctor of Divinity at St. Mary's College, part of the University of St. Andrew's in St. Andrews, Fife, Scotland (but see June 28, 1946, which is undoubtedly accurate; perhaps this is the day that Jack received notice of the honorary degree).²⁹⁵³
- April 9 Tuesday. Jack writes to Herbert Palmer about reviewers and *The Great Divorce*, thanking him for the poem "Apocalypse" and inviting him for the night of Friday, May 17. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- April 10 Wednesday. **Jack writes to George Sayer** about *That Hideous Strength* and *Perelandra* (**calling *Perelandra* his best book**; he later describes *Till We Have Faces* as his best book), declining a speaking invitation and inviting Sayer to come and visit on April 30. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at noon at Magdalen.
- April 11 Thursday. Jack and Warren go out to Blenheim by the 6:25 p.m. train for an Inklings dinner to celebrate the Tolkien's last night at the Bear. Present are both Tolkiens (Christopher and Tollers), Humphrey Havard, Jack, and Warren. They have a good dinner, good beer, and good talk.²⁹⁵⁴
- April 13 Saturday. Hilary Term ends. W. H. Auden writes a generally flattering review of *The Great Divorce* for *The Saturday Review*.²⁹⁵⁵
- April 14 Palm Sunday.

²⁹⁴⁸ *Brothers & Friends*, 189.

²⁹⁴⁹ Arend Smilde's 2021 list of unpublished letters.

²⁹⁵⁰ *The Guardian*, April 4, 1946, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²⁹⁵¹ *Collected Letters*, III, 248. *God in the Dock*, I, 14, 120-125. Also published by Editorial Board Advent Paper, Boston, 1950.

²⁹⁵² *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 131.

²⁹⁵³ *Touring C. S. Lewis' Ireland & England*, 81. See the entry on April 17 where Jack writes about the upcoming honorary degree.

²⁹⁵⁴ The unpublished diary of Warren Lewis for this date.

²⁹⁵⁵ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 254.

- April 16 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Joy Davidman's name appears on the masthead of *New Masses* for the last time.²⁹⁵⁶ Shortly after this date, Joy has her moment of which she wrote, "And God came in."
- April 17 Wednesday. Jack writes to June (Jill) Flewett with congratulations on her major role in the stage production of *Jane Eyre*, the forthcoming honorary D.D. from St. Andrews, and the two maids. Jack has just reread *Jane Eyre*, and Mrs. Moore is in poor health. Warren has just had a bout with alcohol. During this Holy Week Jack is reading Dorothy L. Sayers' *The Man Born to be King*.²⁹⁵⁷
- April 18 Thursday. Jack writes to Mr. Talbott about points of disagreement that Talbott had mentioned in a letter to Jack and about his harshest critics being Marxists first and then liberal-minded religious people. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- April 19 Good Friday.
- April 21 Easter Sunday.
- April 23 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- April 24 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins.
- April 25 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- April 28 Sunday. The beginning of Full Term.
- April 29 Monday. Jack writes to English poet and critic and alumnus of Oxford University George Rostrevor Hamilton (1888-1967; at one point Vice President of the Royal Society of Literature) about Satan, Eddison, and literary experiences, inviting him to visit on May 11.
- April 30 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Presumably, George Sayer comes, dines, and sleeps this night at Magdalen.

May 1946
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- May Jacob Eppinga publishes a mostly negative review of *Beyond Personality* in *Westminster Theological Journal*.²⁹⁵⁸
- May 2 Thursday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" on Thursdays and Saturdays at noon at Magdalen. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- May 3 Friday. Jack writes to T. S. Eliot about going ahead with the *Festschrift* without Eliot's contribution.
- May 4 Saturday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" on Thursdays and Saturdays at noon at Magdalen.
- May 5 Sunday. The Bishop of Dorchester, doing his visitation of the Rural Deanery, preaches for Thomas Bleiben this morning at Holy Trinity, and asks the congregation to "carry our minds back to the first Easter Day, 20th March A.D. 29." The bishop

²⁹⁵⁶ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition, Chapter 8.

²⁹⁵⁷ *Collected Letters*, II, 706.

²⁹⁵⁸ Marsden, *C. S. Lewis's Mere Christianity*, 76.

was probably Gerald Allen (1885-1956, Bishop 1939-1952). In the afternoon Bleiben leads him and a group of people to the Byeswater-London Roads junction to consecrate the site of what *might* someday be a church. Jack and Warren just miss this afternoon group while out for a walk with their dog Bruce.

- May 6 Monday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic “The Significance of Psychical Research” with speaker G. L. Wilson from the Society for Psychical Research.²⁹⁵⁹
- May 7 Tuesday. Warren goes to the Bird and Baby this morning where he chats with Charles Blagrove, the landlord of the Eagle and Child, before the Inklings assemble at 11:30 a.m.
- May 8 Wednesday. Jack’s poem “On Being Human,” is published by *Punch* magazine.²⁹⁶⁰
- May 9 Thursday. Jack writes a brief note to Herbert Palmer about a meeting on June 14, apparently the meeting originally scheduled for May 17 (see April 9, 1946) in Oxford.²⁹⁶¹ He also lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at Magdalen. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- May 11 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at Magdalen. Presumably, George Rostrevor Hamilton dines with Jack at 7:15 p.m.
- May 13 Monday. Jack writes to Arthur about Arthur’s letter, Forrest Reid, the MacDonald anthology, “The Planets,” Hell, and government. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic “Buddhism” with guest speaker G. E. Harvey.
- May 14 Tuesday. In the SCR Jack bets Stevens a bottle of port that the word *eros* does not occur in the *Odyssey*. The bet was later paid by Mr. Stevens.²⁹⁶²
- May 15 Wednesday. In *United Evangelical Action*, the magazine of the National Association of Evangelicals, Cornelius Van Till publishes a negative critique of *Beyond Personality*.²⁹⁶³
- May 16 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at Magdalen. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- May 17 Friday. Jack writes to T. S. Eliot about his absence from the *Festschrift*. Herbert Palmer comes, dines, and spends the night with Jack at Magdalen College. Jack writes a letter to some ladies about the pleasure of Christians going to the theater, dancing, drinking, playing cards, and smoking.²⁹⁶⁴
- May 18 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- May 19 Sunday. After breakfast Warren walks into town by way of Cuckoo Lane and attends the morning service at St. Peter’s, probably at St. Peter’s College, Oxford. He hears a sermon about sins of omission as part of a congregation of nine.

²⁹⁵⁹ Walter Hooper, “Oxford’s Bonny Fighter,” *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 154f.

²⁹⁶⁰ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 139. Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 338f.

²⁹⁶¹ Email from Stan Shelley, bookseller, on March 23, 2018, containing a photograph of the brief letter to Palmer, stating, “Mr. Palmer, Right. I have made it June 14th. Yours sincerely, C. S. Lewis”

²⁹⁶² Simon Horobin, *C. S. Lewis’s Oxford*, Plate 6.

²⁹⁶³ Marsden, *C. S. Lewis’s Mere Christianity*, 77.

²⁹⁶⁴ The Wade Center file of unpublished Lewis letters. See also world.wng.org/content/dear_ladies.

- May 20 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening with H. H. Price and C. S. Lewis addressing the topic “Religion Without Dogma?”²⁹⁶⁵ Lewis speaks, and Price responds. Lewis states that the doctrine of immortality is not central to Judaism, but it is to Buddhism. The supernatural is very much historicized by the Incarnation. Miracles can be accepted. Naturalism itself cannot be held. In the “without dogma” part Lewis states that minimal religion cannot be acted on and that a minimalist God can excite neither fear nor joy. Price responds by discussing Buddhism and Judaism, but also the human love for tall stories and psychical research. He states that if Naturalism is true, there is no reason to believe. He argues not for dogma, but for secondary theological ideas. A discussion follows, and Price concludes by describing himself as obstinately empirical.²⁹⁶⁶
- May 21 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. **The first American edition of *That Hideous Strength* is published by Macmillan.**²⁹⁶⁷ In the evening Jack invites a group of undergraduates, including Derek Brewer, to his room to drink beer, and they talk about a hypothetical legal situation until 1:30 a.m.²⁹⁶⁸ Orville Prescott reviews *The Screwtape Letters* for the *New York Times* in a review entitled “Books of the Times.”²⁹⁶⁹
- May 23 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at Magdalen. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- May 25 Saturday. Jack writes to Barfield about poetry and asking that £20 be sent from his Agape Fund to someone at Hawarden. Jack’s first part of “Different Tastes in Literature” appears in “Notes on the Way” in *Time and Tide*. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- May 28 Tuesday. Jack writes to Barfield, having read five Willow-wood Sonnets, one of them Barfield’s and asking that £75 be sent from his Agape Fund to a lady in Sevenhampton. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- May 30 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at Magdalen. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- May 31 Friday. Jack writes to June (Jill) Flewett about visiting her and about the radio being noisy.

June 1946
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- June? Jack writes to Barfield about Barfield’s poetry. Malachi J. Donnelly writes “Church Law and Non-Catholic Books” for *American Ecclesiastical Review*, stating that Jack contradicted Catholic doctrine and pointing out that Catholics were forbidden to read books unless they contained nothing contrary to the Catholic faith.²⁹⁷⁰ Jack’s *George MacDonald: Anthology* is reviewed in *Theology* by Bernard Blackstone.²⁹⁷¹

²⁹⁶⁵ *God in the Dock*, I, 16, 129-146.

²⁹⁶⁶ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-385.

²⁹⁶⁷ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 69.

²⁹⁶⁸ Derek Brewer, “The Tutor: A Portrait,” in *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 57.

²⁹⁶⁹ Stephanie Derrick, *The Fame of C. S. Lewis*, 92, n. 42.

²⁹⁷⁰ George M. Marsden, *C. S. Lewis’s Mere Christianity: A Biography*, Princeton, New Jersey: Princeton University, Press, 71.

²⁹⁷¹ Notes from Arend Smilde, compiled in November 2020.

- June 1 Saturday. Jack's second part of "Different Tastes in Literature" appears in "Notes on the Way" in *Time and Tide*, which includes a reference to Forrest Reid as a neglected artist.²⁹⁷² Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at noon at Magdalen.
- June 3 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic "The Problem of Evil" with speaker J. L. Evans. Evans states that the question why evil exists requires a teleological answer and assists in the development of good. The privative theory sees evil as a defect of being, denying that there is a problem. Pain is a positive, as also is sin. Evil is necessary for good due to ethical or logical reasons. He links the question with the freedom of the will. In the discussion, Lewis asserts that pain has some good results and therefore has utility. The naturalistic fallacy is to call things evil, ugly, etc.²⁹⁷³
- June 4 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- June 6 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- June 7 Friday. Jack finishes reading Barbara Wall's book, *Anna Collett*, this evening.
- June 8 Saturday. Jack writes to Barbara Wall, thanking her for her book, *Anna Collett*, including a critique of her writing.
- June 9 Sunday. Pentecost Sunday. Lewis preaches the sermon "Transposition" at the Congregational Mansfield College Chapel at the invitation of its Principal Dr. Nathaniel Micklem, using Acts 1-11 as his text,²⁹⁷⁴ reflecting what Austin Farrer had written in *Finite and Infinite*.²⁹⁷⁵ Student Derek Brewer is among those in attendance.²⁹⁷⁶ The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic "Morals and Religion" with speakers D. M. MacKinnon and D. Falk. In a letter found in the Lambeth Palace Library, Jack writes to Lewis John Collins, a Church of England RAF Chaplain, agreeing to help with Collins' project of addressing Christian and liberal values now being threatened in Europe, a meeting that led to the establishment of the British charity, Christian Action.²⁹⁷⁷
- June 11 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Presumably, George Rostrevor Hamilton comes to Magdalen in the evening, dines at 7:15 p.m. with Jack, and spends the night.²⁹⁷⁸
- June 13 Thursday. Jack's letter, later titled "Socratic Wisdom," is published by *The Oxford Magazine*,²⁹⁷⁹ citing J. B. S. Haldane in his defense. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at noon at Magdalen. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- June 14 Friday. Jack may meet with Herbert Palmer today (see May 9, 1946).

²⁹⁷² *They Stand Together*, 507 (see also note 1). *On Stories*, 119-125.

²⁹⁷³ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-385.

²⁹⁷⁴ Bruce R. Johnson, "Scripture, Setting, and Audience in the RAF Talks of C. S. Lewis," *The Journal of Inklings Studies*, Vol. 4, No. 2, 15. See also *The Weight of Glory and Other Addresses*. New York: Simon & Schuster, 1980, 72-89.

²⁹⁷⁵ Austin Farrer, *Finite and Infinite: A Philosophical Essay*, Westminster: Dacre Press, 1943, 1959. On page 34, Farrer writes, "The relation of Absolute to finite mode is like that of a higher mode to a lower. As amoeba to frog and frog to man, so many to God—except that the distance is not finite but infinite, and God not only higher but highest."

²⁹⁷⁶ Derek Brewer, "The Tutor: A Portrait," in *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 55.

²⁹⁷⁷ *Sehnsucht*, Volume 10, 2016, 41.

²⁹⁷⁸ *Collected Letters*, II, 708.

²⁹⁷⁹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 145.

- June 15 Saturday. In *United Evangelical Action*, the magazine of the National Association of Evangelicals, Cornelius Van Till publishes a negative critique of *Beyond Personality* for its “inadequate treatment” of the doctrine of God.²⁹⁸⁰
- June 16 Sunday. Warren celebrates his fifty-first birthday. In Exmouth Warren and Parkin make the round of the pubs, the Beacon, London, York, or Queen’s, as they do on most days twice a day. He sees Tom Turner during this month, an old friend from Shanghai days. Charles Williams’ review of Jack’s *Beyond Personality* appears in *Time and Tide* as “Critic’s Commentary.”
- June 17 Monday. In the morning, Jack writes to George Rostrevor Hamilton about the relation between conscious and unconscious, Eddison’s works, and Hurnard. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at Magdalen. The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic “Spiritualism as a Religion” with speaker John Rosser. There are no doctrines in spiritualism, Rosser states, claiming “I believe nothing I cannot prove.” He believes in the Fatherhood of God, the brotherhood of man, the immortality of the soul, personal responsibility, and eternal progress. Spiritualism shows a man how he ought to live. Mascall responds by stating that the talk fell into two parts—the doctrinal and intercourse with spirits. Christianity rejects pantheism, the body-spirit dichotomy, and Pelagianism. In the discussion, Jack says that Natural Law cannot be a moral agent, i.e., cannot have will, and Rosser states that many spiritualists do believe in a personal God. Jack then states that creation is separation in order that union may be achieved.²⁹⁸¹
- June 18 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- June 19 Wednesday. Warren returns from a month with Parkin in his boarding house in Exmouth in Devon on the south coast of England.
- June 20 Thursday. Warren writes up his diary about his month in Exmouth. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- June 25 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- June 26 Wednesday. In Oxford, the Encaenia ceremony takes place at 11:30 a.m. Jack takes Warren with him to receive a D.D. at St. Andrew’s University, Scotland (but see dates earlier in this year; the date is uncertain). In Oxford Warren changes into his sub fusc in College, and they set out by bus for the 3:35 train. They catch the train to Paddington where they have tea. They take the Underground from Paddington to King’s Cross. They check into their hotel, the Great Northern Hotel, and find out the time of dinner. They take a walk in search of a pub, and they have pints of beer. They have a fine dinner in their hotel with whiskeys and liqueurs to cap the meal. After dinner in London, they walk to the area south of the Euston Road and view areas bombed out during the Second World War. They catch a packed train to the north at 10:15 p.m., each with a single berth room.
- June 27 Thursday. Warren wakes up, while passing Salisbury Crags. At Waverley Jack and Warren change trains. After breakfast, they continue their trip, crossing the Forth Bridge. At Leuchars Junction, they start on the last lap in a little local train with only one other passenger in the compartment. At Guardbridge they see salt water again, only to lose it immediately, and then they find themselves on a long curve from which they catch sight of the compact gray town of St. Andrew’s on a flat gray sea and arrive in St. Andrew’s. They find their hotel, the Royal, check in, and go for a walk. Jack and Warren explore the

²⁹⁸⁰ Marsden, *C. S. Lewis’s Mere Christianity*, 77.

²⁹⁸¹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-385.

coastline, harbor, and castle ruins shortly after their arrival. They find a pub, the Cross Keys, where they drink a beer. They return to their hotel and have lunch. After lunch Warren reads the “Herries” saga by Sir Hugh Walpole, a historical novel series, in the lounge, and he dozes until teatime, leaving Jack in their bedroom. At 4:00 they have tea, after which they set out for a walk. They return to the Cross Keys, where they have a beer and then a whiskey. After a dinner of fish, they read in the lounge and then go to bed early after a pint of beer.

June 28 (26-29) Friday. Jack and Warren rise early, and Warren takes a bath. After breakfast, they walk to the station. They decide to catch the 5:20 train in the evening for their trip home, but now they walk past their pub and into St. Mary’s College, on South Street, where the Divinity Faculty is located. Here they sit and smoke until it becomes chilly, when they return to the pub. They buy a white collar and tie for Jack at Fudyce, a draper. After a final cigarette in the hotel lounge, they go to Younger Hall. **Jack receives an honorary Doctor of Divinity at the University of St. Andrews, Scotland**, at the Younger Hall where graduation takes place. Jack also wears a black cassock with scarlet buttons. Jack is the last of the honorary recipients, receiving a laureation address²⁹⁸² from the Dean of the Faculty of Divinity, Professor D. M. Baillie. Baillie states, “With his pen and with his voice on the radio Mr Lewis has succeeded in capturing the attention of many who will not readily listen to professional theologians, and has taught them many lessons concerning the deep things of God.... In recent years Mr Lewis has arranged a new kind of marriage between theological reflection and poetic imagination, and this fruitful union is now producing works which are difficult to classify in any literary genre: it can only be said in respectful admiration that he pursues ‘things unattempted yet in prose or rhyme.’”²⁹⁸³ Also honored are the pianist Myra Hess (1890-1965), writer Osbert Sitwell (brother of Edith Sitwell, 1892-1969), and the 14th Duke of Hamilton (Douglas Douglas-Hamilton, 1903-1973), Scotland’s premier peer and later Chancellor of the University of St. Andrew’s. Jack receives the degree in a tubular case. After the ceremony ends at 12:55, Warren gets a quick half pint at the Cross Keys and then returns to the Royal for lunch. Warren goes to a local bookshop, which they had discovered yesterday, and there purchases a couple of books by P. G. Wodehouse. He then returns to the hall of the hotel and spends the afternoon reading *Enter Psmith*.²⁹⁸⁴ At 4:00 p.m. he finds a small tea shop, where he gets an excellent meal. At 4:55, Warren gets a taxi to pick up Jack at St. Mary’s, where he meets the Vice-Chancellor just after they have had tea. Jack has refreshments at a bishop’s home after the ceremony. They get to the train, which is packed with graduates. The honorary degree was apparently granted at the spring commencement service. At Dundee they get their sleeping berths from the Station Master and, leaving their bags with the ticket collector, find a place for a dinner of hors d’oeuvres, venison steak, and savory at the Royal Hotel. After some beer in a bar, Warren writes, they have “the very best dinner I have eaten since before the war.”²⁹⁸⁵ They go back to the Station to catch the London express, which crosses the Tay Bridge at sunset. They open one of their bottles of beer in their cabin and drink it. They pass the Forth Bridge and Edinburgh. Soon after Edinburgh they drink the rest of their gin and water, and then they go to bed.

²⁹⁸² The term “laureation address” is per Mrs. Rachel Hart, Keeper of Manuscripts and Muniments and Deputy Head of Special Collections, Library Annexe, North Haugh, St. Andrews, rmh@st-andrews.ac.uk.

²⁹⁸³ Cited in Colin Duriez, *C. S. Lewis: A Biography of Friendship*, Chapter 12, Kindle edition.

²⁹⁸⁴ A 1935 book by P. G. Wodehouse.

²⁹⁸⁵ *Brothers & Friends*, 191.

- June 29 Saturday. Jack and Warren awaken while the train is traveling south. Warren is called at 6:15, finding the train running through Hitchin. At about 7:30 they arrive at King's Cross, where they take the tube to Paddington. They go into the hotel and have breakfast. From Platform I they get a train to Didcot, where they change trains for Oxford, eventually arriving back at the College. The *Nottingham Evening Post* notes that Jack will speak for a Church of England Campaign next Monday at 7:00 p.m. at Albert Hall (probably the Albert Hall Conference Centre in Nottingham) on "Miracles" while the Bishop of Chelmsford will speak on "A Religion which Works."²⁹⁸⁶
- June 30 Sunday. Jack, Hugo Dyson, Derek Brewer (an undergraduate of Magdalen and pupil of Lewis), Tom Stock (an undergraduate of Magdalen and pupil of Lewis), Philip Stibbe (an undergraduate at Merton College and pupil of Dyson), and Peter Bayley (an undergraduate of University College) dine and talk in Tom Stock's rooms. These six met and dined together once a term for three or four terms either at Magdalen College, Merton College, or in the upper room of the Roebuck in Market Street. Jack arrives there after a meeting of the tutorial board, which decided to expand the College.²⁹⁸⁷

July 1946
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- July Jack writes to the Editor of *English* about E. H. W. Meyerstein's response to Jack's poem "Pon the Latin of Milton's *De Idea Platonica*. He claims there is no disagreement between the two of them and no condemnation of Aristotle by Lewis.²⁹⁸⁸
- July 2 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- July 4 Thursday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at noon at Magdalen. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at. Jack lectures on "Anger and Forgiveness" in St. Mary's Church, Taunton, at 7.30 p.m.²⁹⁸⁹ The lecture was arranged by the local branch of the Society of Sacred Study.²⁹⁹⁰
- July 5 Friday. Jack likes Palmer's *The Dragon of Tingalam: A Fairy Comedy*, but he only begins reading it today. Jack writes a note to Mrs. Gribble, thanking her for opening her home to them, apparently in Edinburgh.²⁹⁹¹ Jack writes to Herbert Palmer about *The Dragon of Tingalam*, a poem of Palmer, *That Hideous Strength*, Rev. 2:17, angels, and Ruth Pitter. Jack has been traveling a lot recently.
- July 6 Saturday. Trinity Term ends.
- July 9 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- July 11 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.

²⁹⁸⁶ *Nottingham Evening Post*, June 29, 1946, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²⁹⁸⁷ Derek Brewer, "The Tutor: A Portrait," in *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 58. See also Peter Bayley, "From Master to Colleague," in *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 79.

²⁹⁸⁸ Arend Smilde's 2024 list of unpublished Lewis letters.

²⁹⁸⁹ Email from Joe Ricke on December 22, 2021. Reported in the *Taunton Courier* and *Western Advertiser*.

²⁹⁹⁰ *Somerset County Herald* and *Taunton Courier*, June 29, 1946 and July 6, 1946, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

²⁹⁹¹ This letter is owned by Dr. Steven A. Beebe, to whom I am indebted for this notation.

- July 13 Saturday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter, inviting her to visit him on July 17. Jack and Warren are invited to hear Gervase Mathew lecture on Byzantine civilization at St. Hugh's College. They take the bus to St. Hugh's. On their way back from the lecture they find the King's Arms open, and there they drink two half-pints of beer each. Warren stops in College for the rest of the day, staying until at least 5 p.m. Eric Routley (1917-1982), an English Congregational clergyman, musicologist, and composer, as well as an alumnus of Magdalen College (1940) and Oxford University, writes to Jack about serving on a panel for the Hymn Society of Great Britain to assess the merit of new hymns.
- July 15 Monday. Jack finishes reading Sir Frederick Maurice Powicke's *The Reformation in England*.²⁹⁹²
- July 16 Tuesday. Jack writes to Rev. Thomas Wilkinson Riddle about a speaking engagement, declining to address the board of *World Dominion* at the Royal Albert Hall and to Eric Routley, declining the invitation to serve on a panel for the Hymn Society of Great Britain to assess the merits of new hymns. Jack writes a letter that is published in 1948 in *The Presbyter* as "Correspondence with an Anglican who Dislikes Hymns."²⁹⁹³
- July 17 Wednesday. Ruth Pitter visits Jack in College in the morning, and they meet for the first time. She leaves copies of her poetry with him.
- July 19 Friday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter about her *A Trophy of Arms: Poems 1926-1935*. She has lent Jack *A Mad Lady's Garland*, which he promises to return.
- July 23 Tuesday. Jack writes to Dorothy L. Sayers about the *Festschrift* for Charles Williams being in the hands of the editor at Oxford University Press, Geoffrey Fenwick Jocelyn Cumberlege, and about a new series of books which are to be a library of Christian knowledge. He asks Sayers to write one of the books.
- July 24 Wednesday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter about *A Mad Lady's Garland*, and poems such as "The Spirit Watches," "Old Fashioned Song," and "Downward Pointing Muse," enclosing copies of some of his poems—"The Birth of Language," "To C. W."²⁹⁹⁴ (also called "To G.M." or "To a Friend"), and "On Being Human."
- July 25 Thursday. Jack and Warren dine with Hugo Dyson and his wife Margaret Dyson at 12 Holywell, on an otherwise Inkling night. After dinner Gervase Mathew shows up with two female tutors, and they drink whiskey and soda together. Warren changes clothes and has a bottle of beer in College, after which he walks out to The Kilns.
- July 29 Monday. Jack writes to Dorothy L. Sayers about the proposed series of books, Anthroposophy, its influence on his conversion, and Ruth Pitter. Jack is rereading Charles Dickens' *Dombey and Son*.
- July 31 Wednesday. Dorothy L. Sayers replies to Jack's letter of July 29 about writing detective stories and religious addresses and about her artistic conscience.²⁹⁹⁵ Warren is at work in College at 10:30, when Hugo Dyson arrives. Before leaving Magdalen College they try to find Jack in the new library, but he is not there. C. T. Onions is there, and he shows them around. The two of them walk around Addison's Walk with Dyson enquiring about their plans for the breakup of The Kilns. Then they walk to

²⁹⁹² The University of North Carolina's collection of Jack's books donated by Walter Hooper. Luke William Mills, Associate Professor, Department of English, Wingate University.

²⁹⁹³ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 146. *God in the Dock*, 330f.

²⁹⁹⁴ *Collected Letters*, II, 726; King, *Collected Poems*, 329; *Poems*, 104f. The letter to Hopkins in *Collected Letters*, II, 744f., seems to indicate that the initials in the title "To C. W." refer to Charles Williams.

²⁹⁹⁵ *The Letters of Dorothy L. Sayers*, Volume Three, 252-254.

Merton in the hope of a pint of beer, in which they are disappointed. In the gardens they meet Newbold, the maths tutor, with whom they talk for a few minutes. Then they investigate Hall and Chapel. Finding the Merton buttery shut and unavailable for beer, Hugo takes him to Exeter College. At Exeter they have a couple of pints and run into Dawkins. At about 12:30 p.m., Hugo invites Dawkins to come and inspect his new house. Warren leaves them and goes back to Magdalen.

August 1946
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- August 2 Friday. Jack writes to Dorothy L. Sayers about writing, the desire to write, and a doctrine never seeming dimmer to him than when he has just defended it.
- August 5 Monday. Dorothy L. Sayers writes to Jack about her faith, intellect, and imagination.²⁹⁹⁶
- August 7 Wednesday. Jack writes to Dorothy L. Sayers about doing a book, writing, and applied art.
- August 8 Thursday. Hugo Dyson invites Warren to dine with him at Merton College. On the way across to dinner Warren is introduced to H. W. Garrod (1878-1960), classical and literary scholar as well as a prolific author. Warren sits next to Nichol-Smith. After the dinner, because of the conversations, it takes them 40 minutes to get from Hall to the gate. After dinner, they meet Norman Gibbs, formerly Jack's pupil and now a Fellow, who takes Warren and Hugo to his rooms and gives them whiskey. Then they attend an Inklings meeting with Stanley Bennett, Jack, Havard, Tolkien, Gervase Mathew, Hugo Dyson, and Warren Lewis.²⁹⁹⁷ Dorothy L. Sayers writes to Jack about his request for her to write a booklet for young people in school.²⁹⁹⁸
- August 10 Saturday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter about epithets in poems, Robert Herrick's poem "Upon Julia's Clothes," other bits of poems, Spender's objection to "willed quality" in Milton, and her favorable comments about his poems.
- August 11 Sunday. *The Sunday Times* publishes Jack's letter titled "Poetic License."²⁹⁹⁹ The letter deals with the pronunciation of the Greek name Aphrodite and the difference between the modern English pronunciation and the original Greek pronunciation.³⁰⁰⁰
- August 12 Monday. **The second edition of *The Abolition of Man* is published.**³⁰⁰¹
- August 14 Wednesday. Jack's poem "Solomon" is published by *Punch*.³⁰⁰²
- August 15 Thursday. Warren has his hair cut in the morning, and Victor Drewe the barber unloads his heartaches on him. Warren and Jack dine together, Warren sitting next to Hope (Edward Hope, Magdalen Fellow and Tutor in Chemistry) at dinner and between Dixon (probably Arthur Lee Dixon, Waynflete Professor of Pure Mathematics at Magdalen, 1867-1955) and Alan

²⁹⁹⁶ *The Letters of Dorothy L. Sayers*, Volume Three, 255-257.

²⁹⁹⁷ *Brothers & Friends*, 193.

²⁹⁹⁸ *The Letters of Dorothy L. Sayers*, Volume Three, 258-260.

²⁹⁹⁹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 145.

³⁰⁰⁰ Notes from Arend Smilde, compiled in November 2020.

³⁰⁰¹ William O'Flaherty, "Fascinating Facts on Lewis," *CSL: The Bulletin of the New York C. S. Lewis Society*, July/August 2015, 16.

³⁰⁰² *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 139. Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 340.

- Richard Griffiths in Common Room.³⁰⁰³ Tolkien, Havard, Jack, Warren, and Jack's new lieutenant attend a meeting of the Inklings. J. A. W. Bennett (1911-1981) attends his first Inklings meeting.³⁰⁰⁴ Tolkien makes a comment about Sencourt (probably Robert Sencourt, 1890-1969) and Papism.
- August 16 Friday. Jack writes to Roy Campbell with Jack's advice for what parts of Milton to read over the BBC.
- August 19 Monday. Jack writes to Dorothy L. Sayers about her paper, "The Faust Legend and the Idea of the Devil," which she had delivered at University College London on Feb. 22, 1945.³⁰⁰⁵
- August 20 Tuesday. Tolkien, Warren, and Jack meet at the Bird and Baby for an Inklings meeting. During the meeting Warren quotes Dickson's mot that "the French are the most insular people in Europe," and then Tollers (Tolkien) indignantly claims that he said it, not Dickson. After tea, and, apparently, after working at Magdalen, Warren walks home.
- August 21 Wednesday. Davenport, the Holy Trinity Vicar's Warden, dies.
- August 22 Thursday. Warren dines with Tollers (Tolkien) at Merton College this evening during a thin rain. This party of seven dines in Common Room by candlelight, and Warren is seated on the right of Garrod. They have a glass of port and then coffee after dinner, where Warren talks with the Chaplain. They (Warren and Tolkien) attend a meeting of the Inklings with Christopher Tolkien, B (a gate crasher, most likely J. A. W. Bennett), and Jack. Jack reads a new poem on Paracelsus' view of gnomes, probably "The True Nature of Gnomes," which is published next month (see October 16) by *Punch* magazine. Warren walks to The Kilns by midnight, and Jack spends the night at Magdalen.³⁰⁰⁶
- August 23 Friday. Warren and Jack bus to Margaret Road at 1:30 for Davenport's funeral. Rev. Thomas Bleiben handles the service, which includes the hymn "Pilgrims of Jesus."
- August 26 Monday. Jack writes to Laurence Harwood about the honorary doctorate he just received at Saint Andrews, Laurence's canoe, swimming, and toadstools.
- August 28 Wednesday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter about someone becoming a Catholic because of reading Lewis.

September 1946
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- September This autumn Jack's "A Christian Reply to Professor Price" and H. H. Price's "The Grounds of Modern Agnosticism" both appear in the *Phoenix Quarterly*.³⁰⁰⁷ **Chad Walsh's positive article about Jack, "C. S. Lewis, Apostle to the Skeptics," one of the first articles of its kind to appear in the United States,** appears this month in *The Atlantic Monthly*.³⁰⁰⁸ J. B. S. Haldane criticizes Jack's Ransom trilogy in an article in the Autumn 1946 issue of *The Modern Quarterly* under the title of "Auld Hornie, F.R.S."

³⁰⁰³ *Brothers & Friends*, 193f.

³⁰⁰⁴ Zaleski, *The Fellowship*, 342.

³⁰⁰⁵ *Collected Letters*, II, 737, n. 114.

³⁰⁰⁶ *Brothers & Friends*, 194.

³⁰⁰⁷ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 132.

³⁰⁰⁸ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 260.

- September 2 Monday. The Blakes arrive from Malvern in the evening. Maureen indicates that she is very pleased with her new home at 4, The Lees. When Jack and Warren get back from walking the dog Bruce, they find Gleave the Curate in the study. They chat with him over a cup of tea about Dr. R. Davies, the Divine Right of Kings, the State, the Ethiopian church, Mohammedanism, non-liturgical prayer, the Thirty-Nine Articles, and various other topics.
- September 3 Tuesday. After reading the newspaper, Warren goes to an Inklings meeting, probably at 11:30 a.m. and probably with Jack. He gets to the Bird and Baby late, deliberately, since Humphrey was to take them out to lunch at his house. They arrive at Sandfield Road (Havard's home) late, and there have an excellent meal of cold ham and salad. At about 2:30 the lunch ends, and Warren walks back to Magdalen College by way of Cuckoo Lane.
- September 5 Thursday. Warren dines with Christopher Tolkien at the Angel. The Inklings meet after 9:00 p.m. in Jack's rooms with Jack, Warren, Humphrey Havard, Christopher, Charles Wrenn, and Gervase Mathew. Warren gets home earlier than usual at 11:30 p.m.³⁰⁰⁹
- September 8 Sunday. Warren goes to church where Gleave preaches an excellent sermon on "Man shall not live by bread alone." At supper this evening, Maureen tells Warren an interesting story of Richard's nurse, a Nottingham girl. Richard is Maureen and Leonard Blake's son. While Maureen talks to Warren, Minto takes the opportunity to begin a private conversation with Jack.
- September 10 Tuesday. This is the second and last day of the St. Giles's Fair in Oxford. Humphrey calls at Magdalen at 12:10 and takes Jack, Christopher, and Warren to the Trout at Godstow, north and west of Oxford, a 5.5-mile trip to Wolvercote, presumably for an Inklings meeting outside of Oxford because of the fair. They discuss Dr. Johnson's probable views on contemporary literature and the nature of women.³⁰¹⁰ The pub closes at one. Jack writes to June (Jill) Flewett with congratulations over her Diploma in Drama, and Warren adds his congratulations also. Jack spends some time henning and woodcutting. Marie-José Bosc, a former evacuee from London, comes to tea at Magdalen College at 4 p.m.
- September 12 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- September 13 Friday. Someone from the BBC writes to Jack about Jack's alleged acceptance of doing some poetry readings on the BBC. Minto is ill and in bed today, and Jack is dining in College this evening, so Maureen and Warren have dinner together tonight. Warren has recently finished Sir Thomas Malory's *Morte d'Arthur* for the first time at Jack's suggestion.
- September 14 Saturday. Jack writes to the BBC stating that he did not accept a BBC engagement to read poetry. *The Advertiser* mentions Jack's address to 1,500 people at Nottingham Albert Hall recently when Jack speaks about miracles and the fact that Christianity cannot exist without its miracles: "Christianity is the only one of the great religions which cannot exist without its miracles. The kernel of the Christian message is one big miracle, the doctrine that, from beyond time and space, the uncreated Being entered into the universe of His own creation and there became man."³⁰¹¹
- September 16 Monday. Warren writes to June (Jill) Flewett about the offer of her place for him to visit, her plans to visit Oxford soon, the Guildford Repertory Theatre, and the Oxford Rep as a place for her to stay.³⁰¹²

³⁰⁰⁹ *Brothers & Friends*, 195.

³⁰¹⁰ *Brothers & Friends*, 220.

³⁰¹¹ *The Advertiser* of Adelaide, Australia, September 14, 1946, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

³⁰¹² Lanier Theological Library, Houston, Texas.

- September 17 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. The Blakes leave The Kilns today. Roger Lancelyn Green lunches with Jack, when Jack returns Green's manuscript for the book *The Wood that Time Forgot*.³⁰¹³
- September 19 Thursday. In the morning Cousin Leonard calls Warren, inviting him to lunch at the Randolph Hotel. They meet there at 11:45, and Warren takes him to the Bird and Baby to drink beer and talk, especially about Uncle Bill and Uncle Dick. After an enjoyable conversation Warren and Leonard part at Magdalen at 2:30. In the evening Warren takes Humphrey and Christopher to dinner at George's. After that they drink a pint at the Bird and then go to the Inklings with Jack and Tollers (Tolkien) at Magdalen.
- September 21 Saturday. Jack writes to Eric Routley about hymns, public worship, and dancing in worship. This is a second letter that is published in 1948 in *The Presbyterian* as "Correspondence with an Anglican who Dislikes Hymns."³⁰¹⁴ Jack also writes to Marmaduke Guthrie Clark about Clarke's book (*They Turned the World Upside Down*) which Clarke recently sent him.³⁰¹⁵ June (Jill) Flewett arrives at The Kilns for a short visit.
- September 22 Sunday. Warren's tea is brought to him by June (Jill) Flewett, whom he did not know was in the house and who arrived late the previous night for a short weekend. She has now passed out of the dramatic Sandhurst and hopes to start work with the Guildford Repertory Company, an amateur theater company established by Claud Power and Mrs. Dorothy Owen in 1934. She leaves after breakfast this morning.
- September 23 Monday. Arthur C. Clarke writes to Jack about a lecture in London on interplanetary matters that he will give on October 5 and has invited Jack to attend, but Jack is unable to attend.³⁰¹⁶
- September 24 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur C. Clarke, stating his regrets about not getting to London to hear Clarke lecture and wishing Clarke's lecture every success. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter about reviews from American reviewers. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- September 26 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- September 27 Friday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter, inviting her to lunch at 1:15 p.m. on Wednesday, October 9.
- September 30 Monday. Tolkien writes to his publisher Sir Stanley Unwin about having written another chapter of *The Lord of the Rings* last week.³⁰¹⁷

October 1946
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

³⁰¹³ Green and Hooper, 239.

³⁰¹⁴ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 146. Jack did, in fact, write to Eric Routley on both those days about hymns, and both are included in *God in the Dock*, 330f.

³⁰¹⁵ Arend Smilde, Lewis' Uncollected Letters. Facebook post by Chris Sinkinson.

³⁰¹⁶ *From Narnia to A Space Odyssey: The War of Ideas Between Arthur C. Clarke and C. S. Lewis*, edited and with an Introduction by Ryder W. Miller. New York: iBooks, distributed by Simon & Schuster, 2003, 33, 41.

³⁰¹⁷ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 118.

- October 1 Tuesday. Michaelmas Term begins. In this month, Jack's "Talking about Bicycles" appears in *Resistance*,³⁰¹⁸ a social-literary magazine published in only one issue, October 1946, in England.³⁰¹⁹ Jack's essay, "Modern Man and his Categories of Thought," appears in this month only in typescript format at the request of Bishop Stephen Neill as a commissioned essay for the World Council of Churches.³⁰²⁰ Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- October 2 Wednesday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter about a Fellow of Merton and to Arthur C. Clarke with thanks for a copy of his lecture, which will take place on October 5.³⁰²¹
- October 3 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen. "The Third Programme" of the BBC includes "A Selection from Milton's Poetry made by C. S. Lewis" at 7:40 p.m.³⁰²²
- October 4 Friday. An article about Jack appears in the *Church of England Newspaper* after an interview by Ashley Sampson.³⁰²³ Warren overhears an unusual conversation on a bus on Green Road.
- October 5 Saturday. The *Sunday School Times* publishes a positive, but cautious review of Jack's *Beyond Personality*.³⁰²⁴ Arthur C. Clarke gives a lecture entitled "The Challenge of the Spaceship," to which he has invited Jack, who did not attend.³⁰²⁵
- October 6 Sunday. The clocks change today. It is Harvest Festival Sunday, and Gleave gives an admirable sermon with Warren in attendance. During the remainder of the day Warren puts in three hours of sawing wood, not finishing until dusk, when he takes Bruce for a walk in the field.
- October 8 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- October 9 Wednesday. Warren has lunch with Jack in the New Room (Fellows' private dining room) at Magdalen, and Warren sits next to Ruth Pitter. Pitter is there at the invitation of Jack.³⁰²⁶ The Cecils and Hugo Dyson are also present.³⁰²⁷
- October 10 Thursday. Warren dines in College with Jack. Then the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms where Tollers (Tolkien) reads more of *The Lord of the Rings*.
- October 13 Sunday. This is the beginning of Full Term at Oxford University.
- October 14 Monday. At dinner Mrs. Moore speaks of her bodily fear of Vera, apparently nearly hallucinating. The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic "Belief and Reason in Philosophy" with guest speakers Michael Foster and the English logical positivist A. J. Ayer. According to Ayer, "I dealt with his paper rather harshly, and when he [Foster] made little effort to

³⁰¹⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 132. The essay is later published in *Present Concerns*, 67-72.

³⁰¹⁹ *The New Cambridge Bibliography of English Literature*, Volume 1, Cambridge University Press, 1378.

³⁰²⁰ *Present Concerns*, 10, 61-66. Bruce R. Johnson, "The Efforts of C. S. Lewis to Aid British Prisoners of War during World War II," *Sehnsucht*, Volume 12 (2018):47.

³⁰²¹ *From Narnia to A Space Odyssey: The War of Ideas Between Arthur C. Clarke and C. S. Lewis*, edited and with an Introduction by Ryder W. Miller. New York: iBooks, distributed by Simon & Schuster, 2003, 33.

³⁰²² *The Guardian*, October 3, 1946, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

³⁰²³ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 261.

³⁰²⁴ George M. Marsden, *C. S. Lewis's Mere Christianity: A Biography*, Princeton, New Jersey: Princeton University Press, 211, n. 38.

³⁰²⁵ *From Narnia to A Space Odyssey: The War of Ideas Between Arthur C. Clarke and C. S. Lewis*, edited and with an Introduction by Ryder W. Miller. New York: iBooks, distributed by Simon & Schuster, 2003, 33.

³⁰²⁶ McGrath, 321. See also Don W. King, "Fire and Ice: Why did Lewis marry Joy Davidman rather than Ruth Pitter?" 66.

³⁰²⁷ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 261. *Collected Letters*, II, 742.

- defend it, C. S. Lewis took over from him. Lewis and I then engaged in a flashy debate, which entertained the audience but did neither of us much credit, while Foster sat by, suffering in silence.”³⁰²⁸
- October 15 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- October 16 Wednesday. Jack’s poem “The True Nature of Gnomes” is published by *Punch*.³⁰²⁹ Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at noon on Wednesdays and Saturdays at Magdalen.
- October 17 Thursday. An article by James Stephens in *The Listener*, entitled “The ‘Period Talent’ of G. K. Chesterton,” to which Jack responds, says that Chesterton is dated.³⁰³⁰ Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- October 19 Saturday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at noon on Wednesdays and Saturdays at Magdalen.
- October 21 Monday. Jack writes to George Rostrevor Hamilton about a photo of Hurnard and poetic diction, to Sister Penelope about designs for a spaceship for interplanetary flight, and to Dr. Warfield Firor about stationery, dried fruit, the possibility that Firor might visit the UK one day, and Firor’s appreciation of *The Great Divorce*. The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic “The Limits of Positivism” with philosopher and logical positivist Friedrich Waismann (1896-1959).
- October 22 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- October 23 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at noon at Magdalen. Warren finishes reading all of Alexander Pope’s best-known work. Jack is mentioned as a consultant in a letter from L. John Collins to Bishop George Bell.
- October 24 Thursday. Warren spends all day in College and attends Evensong in the Magdalen College Chapel at 6 p.m. The Inklings meeting this evening is attended by Christopher Tolkien, Gervase Mathew, Tollers (Tolkien), Humphrey Havard, Jack, and Warren. After the meeting Humphrey takes Warren in his car as far as Sandfield Road, and Warren walks home from there.³⁰³¹
- October 25 Friday. Warren reads in the newspaper about the death of Dr. Ernest Mallam, a long time Magdalen figure and dermatologist, at the age of 78.
- October 26 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at noon at Magdalen. Warren is working on a “Who’s Who” for French history, which causes him to spend his mornings in Bodley, in Selden End,³⁰³² correcting genealogical trees from Fr. Anselm.³⁰³³
- October 27 Sunday. Flora Lewis’s aunt Ella Rosa, Lady Warren, dies at the age of 92.
- October 28 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic “The Existence of God” with speakers A. D. Howell-Smith and E. L. Mascall.

³⁰²⁸ A. J. Ayer, *Part of My Life: Memoirs of a Philosopher*, London: Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, 1977, 296-297.

³⁰²⁹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 139. Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 341.

³⁰³⁰ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 263.

³⁰³¹ *Brothers & Friends*, 196f.

³⁰³² A later addition to the Duke Humfrey’s Library, serving as a quiet study space.

³⁰³³ Anselm de Guibours (1625-1694), who did genealogical work on the Royal House of France.

- October 29 Tuesday. In the morning photographer Hans Wild from an American magazine, *Life* magazine, takes photos of Jack in his rooms at Magdalen.³⁰³⁴ An Inklings meeting takes place at The Eagle and Child, probably at 11:30 a.m. Warren is in attendance along with Colin Hardie and others. Hardie tells Warren that President Sir Henry Tizard of Magdalen is resigning.³⁰³⁵ Warren's friend from military days, Wilfred Denny, arrives in Oxford. He and Warren spend the next four days reminiscing and drinking.
- October 31 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.

November 1946
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- November 1 Friday. Wilfred Denny and Warren go over to Reading where they meet Parkin at the G. W. (probably the Great Western Train Station) and have lunch with him. Denny catches a train from Reading, and Warren stays to have tea with Parkin. Warren arrives back at The Kilns in time for dinner.
- November 2 Saturday. Warren writes up his diary about Wilfred Denny's visit.
- November 4 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic "Is Progress Possible Without Religion" with speakers Arnold Lunn, a liberal Roman Catholic, and Irish scientist and futurist J. D. Bernal, also a dialectical materialist.³⁰³⁶ Bernal was an influence on Arthur C. Clarke, especially through his book *The World, the Flesh and the Devil* (1929), and he once proposed sustaining a living brain without a body.³⁰³⁷ This is a joint meeting with the Rationalist Society, the Socialist Club, and the Student Christian Movement in the Debating Hall of the Oxford Union with C. S. Lewis in the chair.³⁰³⁸
- November 5 Tuesday. Jack writes to Gerard Hopkins about a copy of *Arthurian Torso*, which Jack includes with the letter, Mrs. Hadfield's permission, and the royalties going to Mrs. Michal Williams. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- November 6 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at noon at Magdalen. Jack gives one lecture in a series of four in alternating weeks on "Tasso and English Literature" at 5:00 p.m.³⁰³⁹ Chapter 8 of *Studies in Medieval and Renaissance Literature* probably originates in the weeks leading up to this lecture.
- November 7 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.

³⁰³⁴ Clive Staples Lewis, 262.

³⁰³⁵ The unpublished diary of Warren Lewis, Vol. XIX, Oct. 29, 1946.

³⁰³⁶ Clive Staples Lewis, 263.

³⁰³⁷ James A. Herrick, "The Abolition of Man and British Techno-Futurism," in Mosteller and Anacker, *Contemporary Perspectives on C. S. Lewis's The Abolition of Man*, 143.

³⁰³⁸ Walter Hooper, "Oxford's Bonny Fighter," *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 157.

³⁰³⁹ See Chapter 8 of *Studies in Medieval and Renaissance Literature*, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1966, 1998, 111-120.

- November 9 Saturday. Jack's article "Period Criticism" appears in the Notes on the Way section of *Time and Tide*, defending Chesterton against the October 17 article by James Stephens in *The Listener*.³⁰⁴⁰ Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at noon at Magdalen.
- November 11 Monday. Jack writes to Herbert Palmer, thanking him for sending *A Sword in the Desert*. He sends comments, thanks Palmer for his comments about *Perelandra*, and recommends Eddison's *The Worm Ouroboros*. In a letter found in the Lambeth Palace Library, Jack also writes to Lewis John Collins, a Church of England RAF Chaplain, with his suggestions for changes to a draft resolution, none of which were accepted.³⁰⁴¹ The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic "The Deity of Christ" with Unitarian Robert Nicol Cross (1883-1970) from Manchester College and Univ. Chaplain and Fellow T. M. Parker as guest speakers.³⁰⁴² The Socratic Club adjourns at 10:30 p.m.
- November 12 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- November 13 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at noon at Magdalen. Today's issue of *The Cherwell* covers the November 4 meeting of the Socratic Club.³⁰⁴³ Today's issue of the *Evening Standard* publicizes Jack's article, "A Christmas Sermon for Pagans," which will appear in the December issue of *The Strand*.³⁰⁴⁴
- November 14 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- November 16 Saturday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at noon at Magdalen.
- November 17 Sunday. The Socratic Club reconvenes from last Monday on the topic "The Deity of Christ," and both Unitarian R. Nicol Cross and T. M. Parker speak.³⁰⁴⁵
- November 18 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic "Scientific World Outlook" with speaker Frank Sherwood-Taylor.
- November 19 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- November 20 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at noon at Magdalen.
- November 21 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- November 22 Friday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter about doing scholarship papers at this moment.
- November 23 Saturday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at noon at Magdalen.
- November 26 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- November 27 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at noon at Magdalen. Warren spends time in the Bodleian Library, having found in Selden End the 1733 edition of Anselm's *Hist. Genealogique* in 9 volumes, a resource from which he is compiling genealogical trees for his "Who's Who" in seventeenth century France.

³⁰⁴⁰ Clive Staples Lewis, 264. *On Stories*, 113-117.

³⁰⁴¹ *Sehnsucht*, Volume 10, 2016, 45.

³⁰⁴² This topic appears in the *Socratic Digest*, which has been reprinted in 2012 and is available from Concordia University Press, 11400 Concordia University Drive, Austin, Texas 78726.

³⁰⁴³ Walter Hooper, "Oxford's Bonny Fighter," *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 158.

³⁰⁴⁴ *Evening Standard*, November 13, 1946, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

³⁰⁴⁵ The Discussion on "The Deity of Christ," *Socratic Digest*, 1946, Number Four.

- November 28 Thursday. The Inklings meet with Roy Campbell from the BBC present. John Wain, Humphrey Havard, and Warren are also present. Warren gets a ride home from Humphrey, but the others break up at 1:00 a.m.³⁰⁴⁶
- November 29 Friday. Jack celebrates his forty-eighth birthday. Jack's "The Decline of Religion" appears in *The Cherwell*.³⁰⁴⁷
- November 30 Saturday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at noon at Magdalen.

December 1946
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- December Jack's article, "A Christmas Sermon for Pagans," is published in *The Strand* magazine.³⁰⁴⁸ Mary Sommerville gives Jack a copy of Walter de la Mare's *The Traveller*.³⁰⁴⁹ *Bibliotheca Sacra* prints a brief review of *The Great Divorce*.³⁰⁵⁰
- December 2 Monday. The Socratic Club has its last meeting of the term on the topic "Kierkegaard" with speaker Lord Lindsay of Birker.
- December 3 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- December 4 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at noon at Magdalen College.
- December 5 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen College. A meeting is held by John Collins and Bishop George Bell at the University Church that begins Christian Action, a British charity, but Jack is not present.
- December 7 Saturday. Warren attends Matins at 10:30 on a bitterly cold wet day. *The Times* carries a letter from Jack and sixteen others about the Jane Austen Society, which desires to raise funds to purchase and renovate Chawton Cottage, the Jane Austen home. Jack's poem "The Meteorite" is published by *Time and Tide*.³⁰⁵¹ Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at noon at Magdalen. Tolkien writes to Sir Stanley Unwin about his hope of finishing *The Lord of the Rings* soon.³⁰⁵²
- December 9 Monday. Warren writes his annual letter to Condlin, the family lawyer in Belfast.
- December 10 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- December 11 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at noon at Magdalen.
- December 12 Thursday. Warren receives word that the lawyer Condlin has died and was already dead when Warren sent him his letter on Monday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- December 14 Saturday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at noon at Magdalen. Ashley Simpson writes about "C. S. Lewis: A Crusading Intellect" in *Southern Churchman*.³⁰⁵³

³⁰⁴⁶ *Brothers & Friends*, 197.

³⁰⁴⁷ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 132. *God in the Dock*, II, 8, 218-223.

³⁰⁴⁸ *The Strand*, Vol. 112, No. 672. This article does not appear in any of the collections of Lewis's essays. See the 2018 issue of *VII* for the text of the article. Jack's article was published in the *Evening Standard* on November 13, 1946.

³⁰⁴⁹ Wroxton College Library.

³⁰⁵⁰ *The Great Divorce*. Reviewed in *Bibliotheca Sacra* (Vol. 103, Issue 412):500, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

³⁰⁵¹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 139. Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 342.

³⁰⁵² *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 119.

³⁰⁵³ Stephanie Derrick, *The Fame of C. S. Lewis*, 93, n. 45.

- December 15 Sunday. Warren leaves for Malvern by train to spend a few days with Leonard and Maureen Blake, traveling first class. He has a pie and a bottle of beer en route. He arrives at 2:25 p.m. He walks to the Blake house at 4, The Lees, which is really Lauderdale Road. Maureen gives him a cup of tea after which he walks up to Malvern College. Leonard, whom Warren had not yet seen, returns later for tea, and welcomes Warren, bringing with him an invitation to lunch in School House tomorrow from Erskine, the Housemaster. In the evening Warren goes to chapel with Leonard for a service of carols. They return home in the evening for a hot dinner prepared by Maureen.
- December 16 Monday. Warren is called by Leonard for a cup of tea and then breakfast. He goes with Leonard to chapel for the last service of the Christmas term. After chapel Warren goes to the O. M.³⁰⁵⁴ Club room. There he talks with Lace, a master, and an O. M. of 1922 vintage. He then goes uptown to buy fish for Maureen. He returns to the O. M. room, finding three or four manuscript notebooks of Smugy's (Harry Wakelyn Smith), including his "sent up for good" book. In this he finds and reads Jack's poem "*Carpe Diem*" from his Malvern College days, fair copied in his old round hand and dated 13th October 1913. He notes that Jack was again "sent up for good" on 14th July 1914 for an English Essay, "Genius and Talent." Warren sneaks off to have a look at S. H.³⁰⁵⁵ From S. H., Warren goes to meet Leonard by appointment, and they leave for lunch in S. H. Warren is very kindly received by the Erskines. Warren has lunch in School House with Erskine, the Housemaster, Leonard Blake, and six other School House men. After lunch Warren takes an uphill walk, including the Wyche cutting. He returns to the Blake home for 4:00 tea with Maureen and Leonard. In the evening Leonard and Maureen go to a No. 4 House supper, and Warren is left alone in the house with his supper in the oven. Warren sits up until 11:30 reading English composer and poet Sir Arnold Bax's (1883-1953) autobiography.
- December 17 Tuesday. Michaelmas Term ends. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Warren Lewis and the Blakes rise late because of the previous night, and they have breakfast. After breakfast Warren goes shopping for Maureen, and then goes to the O. M. (Old Member) room. In a crowd there, he meets Schonberger, who was yesterday head of S. H. Warren stays there until noon, and then, finding that Judy Porch is in the O. M. Office, he calls on him and they reminisce. He later chats with a Malvern teacher Mr. Gillmore, who had taught Warren, and the Tassells. After lunch he takes another walk to find the place where he and Blodo used to smoke in Blackmore Park. At the Wells Station he stops and smokes a cigarette in the waiting room to get away from the icy wind. He meets Maureen and walks back to the house with her, then finishes Sir Arnold Bax's autobiography and goes to bed.
- December 18 Wednesday. Warren returns from a holiday in Malvern with Maureen and Leonard Blake. Warren rises, packs, has breakfast at the Blake's home, and then goes to the train station to wait for his train to Worcester. At Worcester he gets the train to Oxford at 12:50. He has lunch in the refreshment room of the Oxford train station, changes in College, and goes home by bus.
- December 19 Thursday. Jack writes to the Headmaster of Bancroft's School, Woodford Green, Essex, about what J. O. Reed should read. Warren writes into his diary a quotation about W. B. Yeats by Sir Arnold Bax, whose autobiography he has just finished reading. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.

³⁰⁵⁴ Old Member, i.e., alumni.

³⁰⁵⁵ School House dormitory.

- December 20 Friday. Jack writes to Griffiths (some say it was on December 24, not December 20) about a pessimistic view of existence, Lewis' former atheism being based on this pessimism, his agreement with Lucretius on the universe's design, the argument from design being weak in his view, the importance of understanding the Fall, everything having value in relation to God but no value in itself, the need to have a standard by which to judge things as bad, the problem with the bad news so frequently in the news distracting us from the good we could do near us, some people thinking worry to be meritorious, and there being light enough to take the next step into the future.
- December 25 Wednesday. Rev. George C. Anderson's article, "C. S. Lewis: Foe of Humanism," appears in *The Christian Century*, the leading voice in liberal American Christianity.³⁰⁵⁶ Anderson is Rector of the Episcopal church in Swarthmore, Pennsylvania, a church that W. H. Auden attends. Janie McNeill's mother dies.
- December 26 Thursday. Jack finishes reading Virgil's *The Aeneid* again.
- December 27 Friday. Warren notes that the *Times* today recorded the death of Margaret McNeill, widow of the first Headmaster of Campbell College and mother of Janie McNeill on Christmas Day.
- December 29 Sunday. Jack writes to Dorothy L. Sayers after a week of domestic drudgery, having read at least part of Sayers' *The Heart of Stone*, congratulating her on the success of the book, which is a translation of four odes by Dante. He offers comments on the pre-publication galleys of her book.
- December 31 Tuesday. Jack writes to Laurence Harwood about the new Michael Hall, falling through the ice of the pond at The Kilns, a hedgehog, Venus, and Laurence's brother John, who is in the Royal Navy.

³⁰⁵⁶ George M. Marsden, *C. S. Lewis's Mere Christianity: A Biography*, Princeton, New Jersey: Princeton University, Press, 2016, 73f.

The Year 1947 (263)

Summary: J. B. Phillips' *Letters to Young Churches* was published by Geoffrey Bles with an Introduction by Jack, and Thomas Boase replaced Sir Henry Tizard as President of Magdalen College, serving as president until 1968. On March 26, at the invitation of Lord Salisbury, Jack met with some laymen at Lambeth Palace on the future of the Church of England. On April 8 the first American edition of *The Abolition of Man* was published by Macmillan. On May 12, Jack's book *Miracles: A Preliminary Study* was published by Geoffrey Bles. On December 4, Oxford University Press published *Essays Presented to Charles Williams* with a Preface and "On Stories" by Jack.³⁰⁵⁷

Events of uncertain date this year: Warren sells the *Bosphorus* (his boat) this year. Jack writes to Mr. Smoot about not doing an Index for *The Screwtape Letters*. The Jane Austen Society purchases the Chawton Cottage, Jane Austen's former home. A. J. A. Waldock's "Paradise Lost and its Critics" challenges Lewis's view of Satan in *A Preface to Paradise Lost* in a Cambridge University Press publication. Eric Bentley's *The Cult of the Superman* is published by Robert Hale Ltd. with "An Appreciation" by Jack.³⁰⁵⁸ J. B. Phillips' *Letters to Young Churches* is published by Bles with an Introduction by Jack. Jack's *Vivisection* is published by the New England Anti-Vivisection Society of Boston. Jack's "A Reply to Professor Haldane" is written around this time in the year after Haldane's article "Auld Hornie, F.R.S.," which was published in September 1946.³⁰⁵⁹ The first American edition of *George MacDonald: An Anthology* is published by Macmillan.³⁰⁶⁰ Jack is bypassed for the Merton Professor of English Literature, a position that goes to F. P. Wilson.³⁰⁶¹ At some point in this year, a photograph is taken of Commander James Dundas-Grant, Colin Hardie, Dr. Robert E. "Humphrey" Havard, C. S. Lewis, and Peter Havard at the Trout Inn, Godstow. In this year, Jack writes to George Sayer about the election of F. P. Wilson to the Merton Professorship, for which Lewis was bypassed, stating that Wilson's lectures are the source of some of his "literary heresies."³⁰⁶² Possibly in this year Jack writes the poem "To Andrew Marvell" (possibly 1947-1952, Starr). J. A. W. Bennett is elected to a fellowship at Magdalen College, and he is able to take over the teaching of Anglo-Saxon for Lewis.³⁰⁶³ Between this year and 1952 Jack writes the poem "To Andrew Marvell."³⁰⁶⁴ Beginning in this year and continuing through 1954, Jack participated in a monthly potluck on a Saturday evening at the apartment of Nicholas Zernov. Other guests included Basil Mitchell, Austin Farrer, Hugo Dyson, Gervase Matthew, James Houston, Alessandro Passerin d'Entreves, Eric Mascall, Nadejda Gorodetsky, Margerie Reeves, Lucy Sutherland, and Anthony Bloom.³⁰⁶⁵

³⁰⁵⁷ Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1947. For Jack's Introduction, see "Modern Translations of the Bible," *God in the Dock*, II, 10, 229-233.

³⁰⁵⁸ Eric Bentley, *The Cult of the Superman: A Study of the Idea of Heroism in Carlyle and Nietzsche, with notes on other Hero-Worshippers of Modern Times*, London: Robert Hale Limited, 1947.

³⁰⁵⁹ *Of Other Worlds: Essays and Stories*, 74-85.

³⁰⁶⁰ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 77.

³⁰⁶¹ See George Sayer's reference to an unpublished letter (probably 1947) in Jack (Macmillan, 1988), 199.

³⁰⁶² George Sayer, *Jack*, 1988, 199.

³⁰⁶³ Hooper, *Companion & Guide*, 627.

³⁰⁶⁴ Charlie W. Starr.

³⁰⁶⁵ Anonymous and untitled article in *Sehnsucht*, 2024.

January 1947
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- January 2 Thursday. Jack writes to Arthur C. Clarke, thanking him for his printed lecture and wishing Clarke well in the New Year.
- January 4 Saturday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter about Ronald Storrs, David Lindsay's *A Voyage to Arcturus*, *Perelandra*, *Screwtape*, and Samuel Alexander's book *Space, Time and Deity*. Jack indicates that he has read Rev. Leonard Hodgson's *The Doctrine of the Trinity* at some point in the past.
- January 5 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur Greeves about Mrs. McNeill's death and Forrest Reid's death, about the two of them meeting sometime, growing old, and "books of information."
- January 7 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- January 8 Wednesday. Laurence Whistler (1912-2000) writes to Jack about a house party to start a new Christian periodical not in the hands of the Left.
- January 9 Thursday. Jack writes to Laurence Whistler, indicating that he hopes to attend. Warren spends the morning in College, working on his financial accounts for 1946. During the afternoon Warren reads Edmond Rostand's 1897 play, *Cyrano de Bergerac*. He is also reading a life of Renandot. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- January 10 Friday. Hilary Term begins.
- January 14 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- January 15 Wednesday. Jack's poem "Pan's Purge" is published by *Punch*.³⁰⁶⁶
- January 16 Thursday. Jack's poem, "The Romantics," later renamed "The Prudent Jailer," appears in *The New English Weekly*, criticizing the critics of Romance.³⁰⁶⁷ Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- January 20 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic "The Objectivity of the Christian Revelation?" with speakers T. M. Parker, the Univ. Chaplain, and H. R. Trevor-Roper, Regius Professor of Modern History at the University of Oxford.
- January 21 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- January 23 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- January 26 Sunday. Warren goes to the early service in the bitter cold with light snow on the ground and a small congregation. He walks to Oxford by way of Cuckoo Lane after breakfast. He attends Matins at St. Clement's and then goes on to College. In the afternoon Warren goes to hear the Vivien Hind Quartet at Gunfield, a house in North Oxford, hearing a program which includes Beethoven's Op. 127. He sits next to Dr. Ernest Walker.
- January 27 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic "Is Dogma the Shackling of Thought?" with speakers Austin Farrer and Unitarian R. Nicol Cross.

³⁰⁶⁶ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 139. Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 342f.

³⁰⁶⁷ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 139. *Poems*, 142; Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 343f.

- January 28 Tuesday. Warren receives a money order for £11-14-0 from Barfield, Jack having answered Warren's appeal for King. Warren attends a meeting of the Inklings at the Bird and Baby, giving King some of that money. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- January 30 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.

February 1947
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- February 2 Sunday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter about two versions of a poem he has written, "Two Kinds of Memory," regarding which he requests her advice as to which one is better.
- February 4 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- February 6 Thursday. Warren has dinner at Magdalen, presumably with Jack and other Inklings. Bruce McFarlane and Sir Henry Tizard are probably also present. The Inklings meet after dinner, with Jack, Warren, J. R. R. Tolkien, Christopher Tolkien, Colin Hardie, John Wain, and Gervase Mathew in attendance. Christopher reads another chapter of *The Lord of the Rings* to those at the meeting. Warren walks home and gets to bed at 1:30 a.m.
- February 8 Saturday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter, thanking her for her opinion about his poems.
- February 9 Sunday. Warren goes to church, where Rev. Thomas Bleiben leads the service. Warren learns that the Bleibens are leaving in May after eleven years at Holy Trinity to take up a parish east of Shrewsbury. Minto has unkind words to say about Bleiben, but Warren says that Bleiben's departure will be "a great loss." Warren subsequently comments to Jack about good parishes.
- February 10 Monday. Warren sees and comments in his diary about the snow in Breughel's picture in the Common Room at Magdalen. The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic "The Nature of Man" with guest speaker Rev. Douglas Vicary (1915-2007), a graduate of Trinity College, Oxford. At this time, he is the chaplain at Hereford College, Oxford, as well as Tutor and Chaplain at Wycliffe Hall.³⁰⁶⁸
- February 11 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Herbert Palmer dines with Jack in the evening, probably at Magdalene College.
- February 12 Wednesday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter about Pitter's *Persephone in Hades*, Herbert Palmer, and *The Prelude*.
- February 13 Thursday. Warren spends time in the Bodleian Library reading back issues of *Railway Magazine*. Jack's review of Douglas Bush's 'Paradise Lost' in *Our Time: Some Comments* is published as "Douglas Bush, Paradise Lost in *Our Time: Some Comments*" in *The Oxford Magazine*.³⁰⁶⁹ Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- February 15 Saturday. Jack gets sick and is still sick five days later.
- February 17 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic "Is Conscience More than a Sociological Phenomenon?" with William Brown and J. C. Flugel (1874-1955), experimental psychologist and advocate for liberal social reform, as guest speakers. Because of illness Jack is probably not in attendance.

³⁰⁶⁸ <http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/obituaries/1545301/Canon-Douglas-Vicary.html>

³⁰⁶⁹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 143. *Image and Imagination*, 297.

- February 18 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. in the morning, but without Jack.
- February 20 Thursday. Two girls, evacuees Flora and Queenie, come to stay at The Kilns. Jack is still laid up with illness. Presumably, the Inklings meet in the evening at Magdalen, but without Jack.
- February 23 Sunday. Jack writes to Mrs. Frank Jones about the two natures of Christ, the unity of will in Christ, Christ as a man of delicate sensibilities, the prayer in Gethsemane, the memorization of the sayings of Jesus by the disciples, and psychiatrists as amateur philosophers.
- February 24 Monday. Warren notes that the College War Memorial shows that the percentage of public school men at Magdalen is declining. The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic "Is Pain Evil?" with guest speaker philosopher J. H. Scobell-Armstrong.
- February 25 Tuesday. Jack and Warren go to the King's Arms at 11:00 a.m., seeing Kirk there. Then they go to the Bird and Baby for an Inklings meeting at 11:30 a.m.
- February 27 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.

March 1947
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- March 3 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic "Sex and Religion" with speaker Irish novelist, poet, and the founder of the International Institute of Psychical Research (1934) Shaw Desmond (1877-1960).
- March 4 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- March 6 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- March 8 Saturday. The Marquess of Salisbury, James Edward Hubert Gascoyne-Cecil, invites Jack to join a group of laymen to meet at Lambeth on the morning of Wednesday, March 26, to discuss the future of the church.³⁰⁷⁰
- March 9 Sunday. Jack writes to Lord Salisbury, stating that he will come if he can. Jack preaches at Holy Trinity, Headington Quarry.³⁰⁷¹
- March 10 Monday. The Socratic Club has its last meeting of the term on "Myth, Pagan and Christian" with speaker Richard Kehoe.
- March 11 Tuesday. Jack writes to George Rostrevor Hamilton about "the Book Handbook" and Laurence Whistler's periodical project. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- March 12 Wednesday. While home with illness, Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green about Green getting *From the World's End* accepted for publication. Jack is trying to do tutoring.
- March 13 Thursday. Jack writes to Michal Williams, the widow of Charles Williams, about Jack's notes on the *Arthurian Torso* being completed, requesting her permission, telling her the royalty arrangement, and dedicating the book to her. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.

³⁰⁷⁰ *Collected Letters*, II, 765.

³⁰⁷¹ Bruce R. Johnson, "Scripture, Setting, and Audience in the RAF Talks of C. S. Lewis," *The Journal of Inklings Studies*, Vol. 4, No. 2, 15.

- March 14 Friday. Jack writes to Mrs. H. E. Grant about George MacDonald, the literary world, and declining an invitation to Hampshire.
- March 15 Saturday. Today is the 55th day of extremely cold weather.
- March 17 Monday. Maureen comes from Malvern for a couple of nights in the midst of Mrs. Moore's rages. Maureen will come to The Kilns in April to give Jack and Warren a holiday in Malvern. Minto is very ill. As a result Warren writes very favorably of Maureen in his diary.³⁰⁷² Tonight strong winds knock down many trees, including nearly all of the big trees of the Broadwalk in Christ Church Meadows and also devastating the deer park at Magdalen College.³⁰⁷³
- March 18 Tuesday. Jack writes to Michal Williams, the widow of Charles Williams, about royalties, her visiting the Farrers, and missing Charles Williams. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- March 20 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- March 21 Friday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter, inviting her and Ronald Storrs to lunch on May 31 at 1:15 p.m., an engagement they apparently cannot make. Jack writes to Laurence Whistler about Ronnie Knox's view of the periodical project.
- March 25 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- March 26 Wednesday. **At the invitation of Lord Salisbury, Jack meets with some laymen at Lambeth Palace on the future of the Church of England.**³⁰⁷⁴
- March 27 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- March 29 Saturday. Hilary Term ends. Warren leaves the Reserve of Officers as a member of the Royal Army Service Corps.³⁰⁷⁵

April 1947
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- April Jack writes to Laurence Whistler, offering his ideas about the proposed periodical.
- April 1 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- April 3 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- April 4-17 Friday-Thursday. Jack and Warren take a holiday at Malvern College, the holiday that Maureen had earlier proposed so that Jack and Warren could have a break from Minto's temper. Hugo Dyson joins them for a short time.
- April 4 Good Friday. Jack and Warren attend Matins at 8:00 a.m. After breakfast they leave for Malvern in Sweetland's car. They arrive at 4, The Lees, Maureen's home, for a late lunch. They discover the Unicorn, a pub opposite the Foley Arms. This week Jack is again reading Dorothy L. Sayers' *The Man Born to be King*.
- April 6 Easter Sunday. Jack and Warren take communion.

³⁰⁷² Clive Staples Lewis, 267.

³⁰⁷³ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 321.

³⁰⁷⁴ Green and Hooper, 228.

³⁰⁷⁵ Warren's military record with the Army Personnel Centre.

- April 7 Monday. Perhaps on this day and one other Jack and Warren take sandwiches and, accompanied by Bernard, take an all-day walk. On the first walk they pass round North Hill, drink beer at the Wyche, have lunch at the Camp, and return home by the eastern side of the Hills.
- April 8 Tuesday. Perhaps on this day Jack and Warren take a similar walk. **The first American edition (hardcover) of *The Abolition of Man* is published by Macmillan.**³⁰⁷⁶
- April 9 Wednesday. Trinity term begins.
- April 11 Friday. The *Evening Despatch* reports that Robin Whitworth has produced a series of broadcasts, which will include “A Glimpse of Perelandra,” adapted from Jack’s novel, on Sunday.³⁰⁷⁷
- April 12 Saturday. Hugo Dyson arrives by the 1:28 train and is met by Jack and Warren at the station with a taxi. This evening Jack, Warren, and Hugo dine together at the County Hotel where they get an excellent 5/- dinner and a bottle of Algerian wine.
- April 13 Sunday. Hugo and Jack go to early church, while Warren stays home, and after breakfast the three of them walk up to the Wyche for a pint of beer. Jack goes out for a walk on his own today as far as Cherbonay. Warren goes to bed early. Chad Walsh’s review of *The Abolition of Man* appears in the *New York Herald Tribune*.³⁰⁷⁸ Robin Whitworth’s radio broadcast, entitled “A Glimpse of Perelandra,” adapted from Jack’s novel, is aired today.
- April 14 Monday. Hugo, Jack, and Warren do the Camp walk, including the ascent of the camp. They take time to lie on the coarse grass above the reservoir. Later in the afternoon they have tea at the Horngold Arms on the main road. They dine at the County Hotel with a couple of bottles of Algerian wine followed by a couple of gins at the Foley Arms. In the evening, Jack and Bernard read French and English poetry together.
- April 15 Tuesday. Jack writes to Griffiths about Griffiths’ new position as Prior in Farnborough, Hinduism, eastern Pantheism vs. pagan religions, and the importance of the Jews.
- April 16 Wednesday. Jack writes to Professor Douglas Bush about refusing to call Hooker a Dynamist, Jack’s review, Bush writing the best *OHEL* volume yet, disliking the writing of E. K. Chambers in the *OHEL* series, and inviting a visit.
- April 17 Thursday. In the morning Jack and Warren walk up the North Hill. They are back at The Kilns by 6:00 p.m.
- April 18 Friday. Jack writes to Theodora Bosanquet, declining an invitation to a cocktail party.
- April 22 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- April 24 Thursday. The Inklings meet with Jack, Warren, the Tolkiens (Tollers and Christopher), Humphrey Havard, Gervase Mathew, and Hugo Dyson. The proprietor of the Eagle & Child, Charles Blagrove, is in great form tonight, telling a story about his dog Peter and a large Alsatian dog.³⁰⁷⁹ The three-volume *Works of Sir Thomas Malory*, edited by Professor Eugene Vinaver, is published.
- April 27 Sunday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter about the gathering with Jack, Pitter, and Storrs that has been cancelled.

³⁰⁷⁶ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 64.

³⁰⁷⁷ *Evening Despatch*, April 11, 1947, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

³⁰⁷⁸ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 63.

³⁰⁷⁹ Brothers & Friends, 199, and the unpublished diary of Warren Lewis.

- April 28 Monday. Warren writes in his diary about the lucrative nature of the junk shop, learning about this topic from Goodban, who owns the shop next to the Bird & Baby.
- April 29 Tuesday. Jack writes to T. H. White in complimentary fashion about White's book, *Mistress Masham's Repose*. Warren writes in a complimentary fashion in his diary about Winston Churchill, who has done landscape painting under the name "Mr. Winster." Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

May 1947
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- May Rev. & Mrs. Thomas Bleiben, the Rector of Holy Trinity, Headington Quarry, leave for another appointment east of Shrewsbury after eleven years in Oxford.
- May 1 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- May 2 Friday. Jack writes to Laurence Whistler, who has sent Jack the book *Jill Furse: Her Name and Her Poems, 1915-1944*. Jack has just read T. H. White's *Mrs. Masham's Repose*. He indicates that he has previously read *The Sword & Stone* by the same author.
- May 4 Sunday. Warren reads an article in the *Times* about Attlee and his knowledge of cricket.
- May 5 Monday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter about the original date for meeting, which was May 31. The Socratic Club has its first meeting of Trinity Term on "The Rationality of the Incarnation" with guest speaker E. L. Mascall.
- May 6 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mrs. Donaldson about time, recommending books he has read that speak about time: Friedrich von Hügel's *Eternal Life*, Kenneth Kirk's *The Vision of God* (1931), Boethius's *De Consolatione Philosophiae*, and *The Great Divorce*. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. C. E. Raven's review of *Miracles* appears in *Spectator*.³⁰⁸⁰
- May 8 Thursday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter, thanking her for her book *Pitter on Cats* and asking about another date for their proposed meeting. This is the originally scheduled date for a house party where Laurence Whistler was to lead a discussion about the starting of a new Christian periodical. Jack was invited to attend and hoped to be able to attend, and Ruth Pitter was in favor. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- May 9 Friday. Laurence Whistler and others meet at Andrew Young's (1885-1971) vicarage to discuss the proposed new periodical, but without Jack. Jack has sent instead a Memorandum with his thoughts on the subject.
- May 11 Sunday. Warren attends worship at St. Cross, a "medium Anglo-Catholic" church. He chats with Jack about the phrase "years-mind." The snippet "About Miracles" appears in *The Sunday Times*, announcing that Jack's book *Miracles* will be reviewed by the Dean of St. Paul's.³⁰⁸¹

³⁰⁸⁰ *Spectator*, 566, cited in Stephanie Derrick, *The Fame of C. S. Lewis*, 69, n. 73.

³⁰⁸¹ "About Miracles," *The Sunday Times*, May 11, 1947, provided by Arend Smilde.

- May 12 Monday. **Jack's book *Miracles: A Preliminary Study* is published by Geoffrey Bles**, a reply to David Hume's *An Enquiry Concerning Human Understanding*.³⁰⁸² Jack writes to I. O. Evans, having read Evans' short end-of-the-world story "The Flinties." The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic "Losing One's Faith" with F. L. MacCarthy³⁰⁸³ as speaker.
- May 13 Tuesday. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green, congratulating him on his recent engagement to June Burdett. There is a lot of sickness at The Kilns. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- May 15 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- May 16 Friday. While taking the dog Bruce for an early walk, apparently with Jack, Warren discusses the threatened postal strike with the postman. Then Warren has breakfast. Warren spends a long and pleasant day in the Bodleian Library, where he is gathering information from Pere Anselm in Selden End and bringing it back to College for the final version of his genealogical "Who's Who." He sees C. T. Onions there in the morning and chats with him. Warren receives a letter from Walsh, the taxi man in Dunleer, promising to meet him at Drogheda on the 12th of next month. Jack will not be able to go with Warren to Northern Ireland. C. E. Raven writes "Can Miracles Happen?" for *The Spectator*, questioning one of the premises of Jack's book *Miracles*.
- May 18 Sunday. George R. Stephenson reviews Jack in a review entitled "Of Faith and Reason" for the *New York Times*, writing about Lewis's "war against skepticism."³⁰⁸⁴
- May 19 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic "Belief and Conduct" with speakers C. S. Lewis and Dr. H. D. Lewis, a philosopher who attacks the doctrine of original sin and opposes participation in war. Jack defends both positions.
- May 20 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- May 21 Wednesday. Jack's poem, "Dangerous Oversight," later renamed "Young King Cole," appears in *Punch*.³⁰⁸⁵ Warren walks to Headington to see about a new wristwatch band, and he talks to Griffiths about the watchmaker's trade.
- May 22 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- May 23 Friday. *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post* publishes a review by C. B. M. under the title "Miracles and Reason," a review of Jack's book *Miracles*, calling the book "closely reasoned and almost miraculously lucid."³⁰⁸⁶
- May 25 Sunday. Rev. Walter Roberts Matthews (1881-1973), Dean of St. Paul's Cathedral from 1934 until 1967, reviews Jack's new book *Miracles* in *The Sunday Times*.
- May 26 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening to discuss "The Oedipus Myth" with speaker Colin Hardie, Fellow and Tutor at Magdalen College in Classics.
- May 27 Tuesday. Jack writes to Barbara Wall about her liking his book *Miracles: A Preliminary Study*. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. *The Guardian* publishes a positive review of Jack's book *Miracles* under the title "Miracles." The review is by A. D. R.³⁰⁸⁷

³⁰⁸² Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 78. Zaleski, *The Fellowship*, 361. Bles, Macmillan 1947.

³⁰⁸³ Probably Chaplain of Balliol College, Oxford.

³⁰⁸⁴ Stephanie Derrick, *The Fame of C. S. Lewis*, 93, n. 44.

³⁰⁸⁵ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 139. *Poems*, 142; Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 344f,

³⁰⁸⁶ *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post*, May 23, 1947, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

³⁰⁸⁷ *The Guardian*, May 27, 1947, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

May 29 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
 May 31 Saturday. Jack writes a letter to A. K. Hamilton-Jenkin about Ulster as his "ain countrie."³⁰⁸⁸

June 1947
 (Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

June In this month, Jack's comic poem entitled "The Small Man Orders His Wedding," also known as "An Epithalamium for John Wain feigned to be spoken in his person giving orders for his wedding,"³⁰⁸⁹ celebrates the wedding of former student John Wain.

June 2 Monday. Dorothy L. Sayers writes to Jack, expressing appreciation for his book, *Miracles*, and about Dante.³⁰⁹⁰

June 3 Tuesday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter about meeting in Oxford for lunch on July 16 with Sir Ronald Storrs (1881-1955).³⁰⁹¹
 Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

June 4 Wednesday. Jack writes to Gerald Brodribb, who was tutored by Jack, about J. of E. (perhaps Joseph of Exeter).³⁰⁹²

June 5 Thursday. Jack writes to Dorothy L. Sayers about the Dean of St. Paul's Cathedral, time, the proposed new periodical, Knox, and Brother Every. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.

June 6 Friday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter about meeting on July 16, including with his letter a copy of the poem "Call Him a Fascist? Thus the Rabbit."³⁰⁹³

June 7 Saturday. Jack's unsigned review of Professor Eugene Vinaver's *Works of Sir Thomas Malory* appears in *The Times Literary Supplement* as "*Le Morte d'Arthur*."³⁰⁹⁴

June 9 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic "Christianity and Other Faiths" with speaker J. N. Micklem, theologian, former chaplain of Mansfield College, and currently Principal of Mansfield College from 1933 to 1953.

June 10 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

June 11 Wednesday. Warren leaves by taxi at 9:15 on an Irish adventure, but without Major H. D. Parkin. He changes trains at Brum on his way to Birkenhead. The train stops are Shrewsbury and then Wrexham on the way. He boards the ship *Patriotic* for his passage across to Northern Ireland. Barfield writes a mock threat of a lawsuit against Inkling & Inkling.

June 12 Thursday. Warren arrives in Ireland, coming on deck at 7 a.m. just as the boat is swinging to go into the North Well berth stern first. He gets a taxi to Amiens Street Station, where he has breakfast. He takes the Bundoran Express train at 8:45,

³⁰⁸⁸ Colin Duriez, *Tolkien and C. S. Lewis: The Gift of Friendship*, Mahwah, NJ: HiddenSpring (Paulist), 2003, 136.

³⁰⁸⁹ Don W. King, "Topical Poems: C. S. Lewis's Postconversion Poetry," in *C. S. Lewis: Life, Works, and Legacy*, Volume 2, edited by Bruce L. Edwards, 261, 297, footnote 11. See also Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 346f.

³⁰⁹⁰ *The Letters of Dorothy L. Sayers*, Volume Three, 304-305.

³⁰⁹¹ Storrs became the civil governor of Jerusalem and Judea in 1919.

³⁰⁹² Arend Smilde's 2023 list of unpublished letters of Lewis.

³⁰⁹³ Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 345.

³⁰⁹⁴ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 143. *Studies in Medieval and Renaissance Literature*, 103-110.

- which goes to Drogheda. His taxi man meets him at Drogheda when he arrives. Warren is affected by waves of depression. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- June 14 Saturday. Jack writes back to Barfield & Barfield about the potential "lawsuit." An unsigned review of Jack's *Miracles* appears in the *Times Literary Supplement*.³⁰⁹⁵ Jack writes to R. W. Chapman about a particular date.
- June 15 Sunday. Jack writes to Theodora Bosanquet with thanks.
- June 16 Monday. Warren celebrates his fifty-second birthday.
- June 17 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- June 19 Thursday. Barfield writes again about a "lawsuit" against Blaise and Merlin. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- June 20 Friday. Warren gets seriously ill in Drogheda, Ireland, because of alcohol abuse. He contacts a doctor, named Costello, who gets him into the Convent Hospital of Our Lady of Lourdes in Drogheda by taxi. Jack writes again to Barfield & Barfield about the "lawsuit." Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green about *Miracles*, a catalog cutting, and Green's story.
- June 21 Saturday. Warren gets a private room at the hospital. Jack gets a wire about Warren's hospitalization.³⁰⁹⁶
- June 22 Sunday. Apparently on this date Jack leaves for Drogheda in Ireland to see Warren.
- June 23 Monday. Jack arrives in Drogheda in the morning to see Warren. He stays at the White Horse Hotel in town and visits Warren twice daily.
- June 24 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. in the morning, but without Jack and Warren.
- June 25 Wednesday. Warren is allowed to get up. The Encaenia ceremony takes place in the Sheldonian Theatre in Oxford at 11:30 a.m.
- June 26 Thursday. Warren is able to take a walk with Jack, and then he returns to the hospital.³⁰⁹⁷ Jack goes on the train to meet Arthur Greeves at Goragewood.
- June 27 Friday. Warren and Jack take a taxi to Dunany and bring Warren's belongings back to the hospital. Jack's letter called "A Difference of Outlook" is published in *The Guardian*.³⁰⁹⁸
- June 28 Saturday. Warren moves to the White Horse Hotel³⁰⁹⁹ where Jack is staying. Warren and Jack go for a walk and end up in a pub. Warren has a bottle of Guinness before dinner. In the evening they stroll along the banks of the Boyne River. Warren and Jack have a glass of sherry before bed in Jack's room. Warren continues as an outpatient while staying at the White Horse Hotel.³¹⁰⁰ Jack spends several days with Arthur Greeves in late June, probably off and on during June 26-29.
- June 29 Sunday. Jack writes a one-line letter to Kosterlitz about acting as a referee for Kosterlitz. Warren sleeps without a break until 7 a.m. but does not accompany Jack to early the worship service. Then they have an enormous breakfast, take a walk through

³⁰⁹⁵ Clive Staples Lewis, 271.

³⁰⁹⁶ Clive Staples Lewis, 272.

³⁰⁹⁷ Clive Staples Lewis, 273.

³⁰⁹⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 145. See also Arend Smilde's "List of Additions to C. S. Lewis's 'Uncollected Letters'" November 2019.

³⁰⁹⁹ Today it is located downtown at 29 West Street, if the hotel has not moved. See this website for a picture of the hotel, later called the Westcourt Hotel: <https://droghedalife.com/news/westcourt-hotel-closes-after-265-years-in-west-street>, now closed. July 30, 2020 news item.

³¹⁰⁰ Clive Staples Lewis, 274.

the dock and professional quarter, and go to late church. Since they are early for church, they investigate the churchyard. They enjoy the service with the parson, a Canon, first giving a somewhat ambiguous obituary of a dead parishioner, then preaching a sensible sermon from Luke 6:36 on behalf of the Prevention of Cruelty to animals people. Then they have some sherry before their midday dinner. Warren takes a nap in his room, and then after tea they go for a walk downstream, eventually coming to the cement works which has its own wharf. As Warren finishes his stout beer, he is joined by Jack who had gone to follow an attractive lane he had seen from the train on Thursday when he went up to meet Arthur Greeves at Goragewood. They have high tea in the dining room of the White Horse Hotel. They get the sitting room to themselves before going for a walk along the Boyne River. After going upstairs they have a glass of sherry to congratulate themselves on this delightful impromptu holiday.

June 30 Monday. Jack decides after breakfast to pack up and head to Dublin. Both Jack and Warren head out on the 10:20 train to Dublin, arriving about an hour later. They arrive at Amiens Street and take a taxi to Westmoreland Street. Jack waits in line for two hours to purchase his sailing ticket. They then head to Jury's Hotel for lunch, a Guinness, and a bottle of a Portuguese white wine at 1:50 p.m. After lunch they wander into Trinity College. They go back to Jury's Hotel where they had had lunch, and there they get tea with sandwiches. Jack has just done some shopping in preparation for catching the 6:00 p.m. boat from Westland Row. Warren says goodbye to Jack. Jack apparently leaves to catch a boat to England. Warren walks to Amiens Street. When he finally reaches Amiens Street, he is forced to take the 5:25 p.m. box compartment train, with the first stop at Donabate. He arrives in Drogheda at 6:45, walks up to the pub, changes clothes, and has his supper. After this he begins to write his diary in the Commercial Room and writes until 9:30, when he goes out for a walk on the riverbank. Warren is released from the hospital. Jack writes to Phyllis Sandeman about houses and heaven, loving dogs more than children, and *The Problem of Pain*.

July 1947

(Warren—Drogheda, Ireland; Jack—England)

July 1 Tuesday. Warren goes for a walk westward along the riverbank of the Boyne River. The walk lasts nearly two hours. He spends time in the lounge in the evening, conversing with a Roman Catholic businessman. Jack apparently arrives in England.

July 2 Wednesday. Warren receives a sympathetic letter from Tollers (Tolkien) this morning. Warren writes back. He attends the convent chapel at 10:15 a.m. for a worship service conducted by the Prefect-Apostolic of Calabar, the Revd. Mother, and another nun. After tea Warren takes the south road out of the town which turns out to have a lot of traffic. Before going to bed Warren tries a new wine, Stellenbosch, which is a strong, sweet South African dessert wine. The last meeting of the Whistler group meets to discuss the potential periodical, which they decide not to pursue.

July 3 Thursday. Meekul (Michael) arrives at Warren's room at 8 a.m. Warren gets a letter from Hugo Dyson, which he answers before going out on his walk. He gets close to a village called Baltray and passes the cement works on his way back. After dinner he patches his trousers and chats with an Irish stranger in the Commercial Room. He goes out for an evening walk and then to bed.

- July 4 Friday. Jack writes to Arthur Greeves, stating that **he writes letters for an hour and a half or two hours every morning**. He also writes to Gerald Brodribb about an unidentified J. of E. Jack asks if it might be Joseph of Exeter.³¹⁰¹ Warren rises at 8:15 and calls for Meekul (Michael). He takes his morning walk. After lunch Warren reads more of *The Lord of the Rings*, especially the part of the crossing of the marshes by Frodo, Sam, and Gollum. After tea he takes another walk and comes home by way of the quay in the rain. He spends time in the pub this evening, and then he takes an evening walk in a drizzle. He has a dessert in his room and then goes to bed.
- July 5 Saturday. Warren gets a letter about no availability for a ship on July 22, so he writes back about the first available date. Warren writes a postcard to Jack telling him what he has done about his berth, and another postcard to Tollers (Tolkien) praising *The Lord of the Rings*. He sets out for his morning walk at 11:00 a.m. and ends at about noon. He has lunch back at his hotel in the Commercial Room. He moves to the lounge, where he stays until teatime. After that, he takes the walk that goes above the cement works and returns an hour-and-a-half later. In the evening Warren starts reading Wordsworth's *The Prelude*. He takes his usual stroll before going to bed.
- July 6 Sunday. Warren goes to church on the national day of prayer. Warren then returns to the pub, where he drinks a Guinness with a commercial gentleman. He has the lounge to himself all afternoon, and there reads Anthony Trollope's *Phineas Finn*. After tea, Warren looks for the other Protestant church, a walk of fifteen minutes, to see when services are held there on Sunday mornings. He learns that St. Peter's has Matins at 11:00. He then walks around the main road to Dublin. He returns around 6:00 p.m. He reads more of Wordsworth this evening, then he takes his evening walk. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter about some of her poems, Drogheda, Warren's drinking, and the July 16 meeting. He includes a copy of his poems "Donkey's Delight," "Young King Cole," and "Vitrea Circe."
- July 7 Monday. Meekul (Michael) arrives with tea and hot water for Warren at 7:55 a.m. Warren starts his morning walk at 9:30, doing the Boyne walk in reverse. On his return, Warren buys another bottle of Stellenbosch, and then goes to the bar for a couple of bottles of Guinness. He has lunch in the hotel and then retires to the lounge. After tea he takes a walk by the old Norman railway bridge and the back of the cement works. He writes up his diary at 8:00 p.m. He has his usual evening stroll before turning in.
- July 8 Tuesday. Warren gets a letter from the B. & I. (British and Irish Steam Packet Company) to say that there are no sailing tickets available until September. After breakfast Warren writes to the L.M.S. for a Holyhead sailing ticket. Then he goes for a walk. He returns after a two-hour walk and has a Guinness, and then he spends the afternoon in the lounge. After tea he sets out on the cement works walk. Warren writes his diary at 6:20 p.m. in the lounge. Jack writes to J. O. Reed about what to read for the university course.
- July 9 Wednesday. Warren goes out for an exploratory walk at 9:40 a.m., going north past the hospital. Warren has a bottle of stout at a pub-grocery kept by someone named Morgan. He returns at precisely 11:40. Before lunch he writes to Jack, enclosing a letter with a check for Walsh's garage at Dunleer, which he asks him to post from Oxford so as not to give away his whereabouts. Warren spends the afternoon in his own room. After tea he sets out for a new walk. He returns in 1 ¾ hours.

³¹⁰¹ Arend Smilde's 2021 list of unpublished letters.

Warren receives a theological letter from Tolkien and one from Mrs. Moore, including news of the death of Rev. Thomas Bleiben. He takes his customary evening stroll.

- July 10 Thursday. Meekul (Michael) arrives punctually this morning. After breakfast Warren takes the Monaghan Road, a main road, and then the first turning to the left out of it. He is back in less than an hour. Warren writes a sympathy note to Mrs. Bleiben and a letter to Minto before lunch. In rereading Minto's letter, he sees that Jack and Warren are to get a visit to Malvern in August. Warren spends the afternoon in his room with a book, and there eats some chocolate bought this morning. After tea Warren does what he has called the "Morgan's pub" walk. He is out for almost exactly two hours, walking all the time except for a cigarette on the railway bridge. After supper Warren has the Commercial Room to himself, and there he reads until he goes out for his evening stroll at 9:15. A gift package arrives for Jack at The Kilns or Magdalen from Dr. Warfield Firor.
- July 11 Friday. Warren rises, bathes, and by 9:20 he is on the road, doing the southern walk. Warren receives a letter from Edward Robinson, a friend of Humphrey Havard and an occasional Inkling visitor, and he replies before lunch. In the afternoon, he responds to Tollers' (Tolkien's) letter on the theory of the Immaculate Conception. Warren is out again after tea, and he does the back of the cement works walk. At high tea he observes four Belfastians behaving badly. Warren has the empty Commercial Room to himself up through 8:45 p.m. Then he takes his usual evening stroll. Jack writes a thank you to Dr. Firor for the package that arrived yesterday in good condition.
- July 12 Saturday. Trinity Term ends. Warren walks to the site of the crossing of the Boyne River in the morning. He writes up his diary at 12:20. He reads in his room during the afternoon, and after tea does the Morgan's pub walk. He smokes a cigarette on the railway bridge during this walk. At Morgan's he drinks a bottle of stout. Warren gets a letter from Parkin saying that he will not make it to Ireland because of jaundice. He writes again to the L.M.S. people about passage to England by ship.
- July 13 Sunday. Warren is up at 7:30, shaves, and attends early communion with a congregation of eighteen. At 11:00 a.m. Warren attends St. Mary's, a more intimate church than St. Peter's, with an attendance of 36. The sermon is based on John 21:15, dealing with supporting church schools. Back at the hotel, Warren drinks two Guinness. Then he has lunch at the hotel. After lunch Warren goes to his room and before tea finishes *The Turn of the Screw* by Henry James. He has tea at the window in the coffee room, watching a procession go past. After tea he walks along the Dublin Road. Back at the hotel, he writes up his diary on the corner of his washstand. After high tea Warren sits in his room and begins Forrest Reid's *Peter Waring*. Then he reads *The Prelude*, Book VIII. After an evening stroll, he goes to bed.
- July 14 Monday. Warren is on the road by 9:20 a.m. and does his favorite walk, the Morgan's pub walk. He gets back at 11:45, after a long stop at the railway bridge to see the Dublin Express go past. He finds the Morgan's pub open on his walk and there has a bottle of stout. When gets back to his hotel, he finds the bar in his hotel unusually full for a Monday morning. In the afternoon he finishes reading Forrest Reid's *Peter Waring*. After tea he does the walk up the steps, then south, and home by the Dublin Road, stopping at the station for a bottle of beer. He reads the evening newspaper. That evening he writes to Parkin, who is definitely not coming to Ireland. He takes his evening walk.
- July 15 Tuesday. It is St. Swithun's day, and Warren reads about it in the newspaper. He thinks he will have to go to Westmoreland Street to see about his trip back to England. Warren does the Dublin Road walk, calling at the Station and getting the times of the morning trains. He stops in the bar upon his return. Before lunch Warren writes to the Lord of Dorchester and to one of the parishes on Church Extension business, and after lunch he starts reading H. G. Wells' 1896 novel, *The Island of Dr.*

- Moreau*. After tea Warren does the South and East riverbank walk. While on the walk, he sits on soft grass by the water's edge. Later, he writes up his diary around 6:15, then much later does his evening stroll around nine o'clock.
- July 16 Wednesday. Warren rises at 5:50 a.m. and gets out at 7:00 on a day when he plans to settle his return trip home. He walks to the Drogheda train station and takes the 7:25 train. He arrives at the Amiens Street Station in Dublin at 8:35. He stops at the *Gresham* restaurant for breakfast. By 9:45 he is in the L.M.S. queue, where he stays until 11:15. He arranges for a July 27 return trip. Warren decides to take the first train back to Drogheda, which is the 1:15 p.m. Belfast Express, doing the 30 miles in 40 minutes. At the refreshment room at 2 p.m. he has a lunch of Guinness & biscuits, then gets to his hotel, changes clothes, and by 3:15 finishes making his diary entry in his bedroom. Warren has tea in the hotel later. Then, at 4:20, he sets out for his afternoon walk. He walks for an hour and fifty-five minutes. Warren then reads both Wordsworth's *The Prelude* and Dr. John Brown's letters. After high tea tonight, he reads in his hotel room. He is feeling a bit queasy, but he takes his evening walk anyway. At 1:00 p.m. Jack has lunch with Ruth Pitter and Sir Ronald Storrs (1881-1955), an official of the British Royal and Colonial Office.³¹⁰²
- July 17 Thursday. Meekul (Michael) calls Warren, and he breakfasts on a pot of tea. He gets a letter from the L.M.S. this morning enclosing a sailing ticket. After his "breakfast" he takes a short walk to the park on the bank of the river and there smokes a cigarette. Because of his queasiness, Warren takes it easy in the morning, but by 1:00 he feels hungry, so he has some beef and semolina pudding. After this lunch, he goes to his room and sleeps for a half-hour. After tea Warren does the shortest of his walks, along the road above the Park. Before supper he finishes reading *The Prelude*. Warren has a small plate of cold beef for supper. He takes a long, nearly two-hour, stroll in the evening. He gets back and goes to bed at about 11:00 p.m.
- July 18 Friday. Warren is up at 6:30 and has breakfast. He starts his morning walk by 9:40, this time doing the Dublin Road walk. Upon his return he goes to the bar, which he has to himself, and there he drinks some of the local beer. During the afternoon he finishes John Brown. Then he starts William Wordsworth's *The Excursion*, or rather the Recluse, which he likes as well as *The Prelude*. After tea he does the Morgan's pub walk. While on the walk he once again smokes a cigarette at the railway bridge. On his way through the town he purchases a small basket of plums. He thinks that he must go to Dublin again on Monday to settle his transportation back to England. After supper Warren begins reading William Morris's *Glittering Plain*. He takes his usual evening stroll and goes to bed at 11:10 p.m.
- July 19 Saturday. After breakfast in the hotel, Warren takes the Boyne walk. When he returns, he does some weekend shopping, and then he has a bottle of stout. He writes his diary in the Commercial Room. Warren reads in his room until teatime, and then he does the Railway walk. Not thinking, he takes a wrong turn and gets lost. Finally getting back on track, he comes to Morgan's pub where he has a couple of bottles of beer. He gets back at 7:30 after nearly three hours of walking. Later he does his usual evening walk.
- July 20 Sunday. Warren bathes, goes to breakfast, and then goes out on the riverbank. He attends church at St. Mary's church at eleven. He hears a good sermon on Romans 6:22. Back at the hotel he has a bottle of stout. After lunch he writes his diary in his own room at about 2:00 p.m. During the afternoon he reads Lady Dorothy Nevill's reminiscences. After tea Warren does

³¹⁰² Storrs became the Oriental Secretary in Cairo and then the civil governor of Jerusalem and Judea in 1919. He also later served as the Governor of Cyprus and later the Governor of Northern Rhodesia.

- the Dublin Road walk. He goes to the pub at 7:00, probably for dinner. Then he takes his evening walk. Warren reads in the newspaper about the cure for life's ills in more planning and regimentation, calling it "arrested mental development."
- July 21 Monday. Warren sets his alarm clock for 6:00 and gets out at 7, heading to the train station in a drizzle. He takes the train to Dublin, probably the 7:25, through Lusk. He gets to Amiens Street at 9:00, and he has breakfast at the *Gresham*. He waits in the queue for 35 minutes at Westmoreland Street, where he books a first-class ticket. He then visits St. Patrick's Cathedral. Since Matins is in process, he joins in for the last ten minutes. After this he goes to Mooney's where he drinks a pint of porter, and then he goes to Amiens Street. He takes the train back to Drogheda, i.e., the very packed Belfast Mail train which pulls out at 1:15. Warren gets back to Drogheda in time for dinner at 2:15. Warren receives in the mail an appeal for help from the unfortunate Victor, so he sends Victor a fiver. Due to the late dinner, he reads only the opening chapter of *Nordenholt's Million*,³¹⁰³ one of the Penguin books he picked up while in Dublin. At 4:15 Warren sets out on the Morgan's pub walk, stops at the Railway bridge, and having had no tea, has a bottle of stout on getting to Morgan's pub. He has his evening meal at 7:30 in a nearly empty room. Warren reads more of *The Excursion* this evening, and then he takes his evening stroll. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter on some of Firor's stationery with thanks for the books she sent.
- July 22 Tuesday. Warren gets up at 7. He reads the *Irish Independent*, which, this morning, publishes its final installment of Ciano's diary. Warren has read this diary daily since coming to Drogheda. He has breakfast and then does the Boyne walk, smoking a cigarette on the stone bench by the gates of the "great house" during this walk. He visits the wine merchant and purchases a bottle of port. During the afternoon he reads more of *Nordenholt's Million*. After tea Warren does the Dublin Road walk. He stops at the station on his way back to the hotel and inquires of the Customs Officer what can legally be taken out of Ireland. The Customs Officer then invites Warren to join him in a smoke on a bench on the platform, and they have an interesting chat. He has a peaceful supper and reads the evening newspaper. He drinks the last of the Stellenbosch wine and then goes to bed.
- July 23 Wednesday. At breakfast Warren reads an account in the newspaper about Lithuania. He sets out on the railway bridge walk at 9:40 a.m. Back at the hotel, he finds its bar full so he crosses the road to Stanley's Select Bar and there drinks a bottle of stout. During the afternoon he finishes the last of J. B. Priestley's three "Time Plays," each written around themes of time called by him, respectively, Split Time, Serial Time, and Circular Time. After tea Warren walks past the cement works, where he sees the steamer *Elinoir* of Port Dinorwic lying at the cement wharf. During the evening he starts reading George Eliot's *Middlemarch*. He takes an evening walk, drinks some of his port wine, and goes to bed.
- July 24 Thursday. Warren reads more of *The Excursion*. He also reads the morning newspaper, which talks about Eamon de Valera (1882-1975), who is the head of government in Ireland at this time. Warren does the Dublin Road walk this morning. He also does some shopping in town, including the purchase of an ashtray for Minto. Warren reads more of *Middlemarch* in the afternoon. After tea he goes out into town and sees that the town is full of confirmed children. He then does the Morgan's Pub walk, returning at 6:30. He writes up his diary in the Commercial Room, takes his evening stroll, probably around nine o'clock, and gets to bed at 11:00 p.m.

³¹⁰³ Alfred Walter Stewart's novel of 1923, writing under the pseudonym J. J. Connington, about an ecodisaster of bacteria that destroy world agriculture.

- July 25 Friday. Up at the usual time, probably 7:30, Warren goes out at 9:30 on the Boyne walk. Warren sits on the canal bridge, thinking about the pleasures of the day and the cheeriness of the nuns at the hospital. When he gets back to the pub around 11:30 a.m. after a two-hour walk, he meets Vera. Vera and Warren drink a couple of bottles of stout together in the downstairs lounge, and then she leaves. He receives an invitation this morning from Janie McNeill to meet her in London, which he refuses. He reads more *Middlemarch* in the afternoon. After tea Warren does the railway walk. Late in the day it begins to rain, and it is still raining when Warren takes his evening stroll.
- July 26 Saturday. This is Warren's last full day in Ireland. After breakfast he gets ready for his departure by instructing Meekul (Michael) about a taxi, Miss Byrne about his bill, purchasing cigarettes, sherry, and a length of rope in case his other valise strap breaks, and cashing a final check at the bank. He goes to the convent to say goodbye to Mother Mary Martin. While having a Guinness in the bar, he weighs himself and finds that he has gained two pounds. After dinner he reads *Middlemarch* in his room. After tea Warren goes on the Dublin Road walk. In the evening he takes his evening walk, finishes his bottle of port before going to bed, and finishes packing his valise. Then he goes to bed.
- July 27 Sunday. Warren leaves Ireland. Warren gets up, finishes packing, has breakfast, and distributes tips to Molly, Meekul, and the girl who cleans his room. He leaves at 10:00 by way of taxi for a 10:44 a.m. train to Dublin, a bit earlier than necessary. In Dublin he finds a hotel for lunch in the street running to Amiens Street, named Wynne's. After lunch he finds a shady place at Trinity College's cricket ground and there sits for almost an hour, after which he walks on Grafton Street to Stephens Green. After tea at Jury's he walks to Westland Row. At Westland Row a porter helps him early onto the platform. He also gets a pleasant Customs Officer, who searches his luggage. He boards the ship, which leaves at about 6:00 p.m. Once on board, he drops off his luggage and goes to the saloon where he has a meal of chops and tea. He tries the Smoking Room for a while, where he orders a drink. At the Holyhead Customs, which is seventy-five miles due east of Dublin, three hours later, the Customs room is hotter and smaller, and the examination stricter. The officer is reasonable and civil, not questioning Warren's bottle of sherry. He boards a train, finds an empty seat, and goes to the refreshment room for a cup of tea and an English sandwich.
- July 28 Monday. Warren's train leaves Holyhead at 1:00 a.m., passing through Chester, Crewe, Rugby, and then Bletchley. He sees the Chilterns, or Chiltern Hills, as they approach Bletchley. They arrive at Euston Station at 7:10 a.m., thirteen hours after leaving Westland Row. After putting up his luggage, Warren finds a dressing room where he has a shave and a bath. He has breakfast in the hotel. He misses the 9:02, all stations to Bletchley, and has to travel on the 10:45 Blackpool Express. He leaves Bletchley at 12:18 p.m. and arrives in Oxford at 1:30, after 27½ hours of traveling. Warren drops off his luggage, crosses the road to the Royal Oxford, and drinks a pint of bitter at one draft. After this he has lunch and a second pint more slowly. He goes to the Food Office to draw a new ration book. Then he goes to College where he changes clothes and records the finances of his trip. At 5:30 he meets Curtis by appointment at the L.M.S. Station and drives out to the house in a heavy downpour. Warren arrives home at The Kilns. At 10:00 p.m. he finishes writing up his diary.

August 1947
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- August During this month Dorothy L. Sayers, in Oxford, delivers her address known as “The Lost Tools of Learning.”³¹⁰⁴ Jack finishes reading Augustine’s *Confessions* again.³¹⁰⁵
- August 4 Monday. Warren reads the latest *Malvernian*, mostly about the life and career of R. S. M. White, who is now deceased. This evening Jack and Warren sleep at Magdalen College.
- August 4-18 Monday-Monday. Jack, Warren, and Tolkien vacation at Malvern, Tolkien staying only through August 9.
- August 5 Tuesday. Jack, Warren, and Tolkien leave Oxford for Malvern on the 11:28 a.m. train. They arrive at No. 4, the Lees, the home of Leonard and Maureen Blake, shortly after 2:00 p.m. George Sayer joins them in Malvern.
- August 6 Wednesday. Perhaps on this day Jack, Warren, and Tolkien go with George Sayer to the top of the Camp, where there is a beautiful northward view. Perhaps today they dine at the Foley.
- August 7 Thursday. Jack’s poem, “Two Kinds of Memory,” appears in *Time and Tide*.³¹⁰⁶ Perhaps on this day, Jack, Warren, and Tolkien enjoy a morning draft at the Wyche, where they keep Spreckley’s ale. Perhaps today they dine at the County.
- August 9 Saturday. Tolkien leaves by the morning train. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter about a letter from a lady in Kentucky, including a parcel of butter and jam and requesting to locate someone in London. Jack’s letter, entitled “The Suggestion from Old English,” is published in *Time and Tide*.
- August 10 Sunday. Jack and Warren attend church at the Pring.
- August 13 Wednesday. George Sayer calls for Jack and Warren in his car, and they go south for a day’s journeying. They stop at the old Monastery church at Little Malvern. From Little Malvern, they travel by way of Welland and Castlemorton Common, enjoying the beautiful country. At 11:00 they see the hills to the northwest across Hollybed Common. They find a pub and enjoy some beer. They cross the Gullet, with the Obelisk on the left, getting into News Wood, where they sit down and smoke a cigarette. After this they go up to the ridge of Swinyard Hill, which gives a magnificent view across the plain to the Golden Valley. Retracing their steps, they come to Eastnor, then drive into Ledbury, where they find a place which sells bottled cider, and there they eat their sandwiches. After lunch Sayer shows them Church Street. They buy some oranges in Ledbury. Then they drive to Whiteleaved Oak, a small village in the cleft which divides Chase End Hill from Ragged Stone Hill, Chase End being the most southerly of the Malvern range. Near them is Howler’s Barn, and to the north is Ragged Stone Hill. Setting off again, they find a country place that serves tea. Here **Sayer tells Jack and Warren a story about a misbehaving Malvernian who is psychoanalyzed rather than disciplined, perhaps later suggesting to Jack the idea of Experiment House, a modern school in *The Silver Chair*.**³¹⁰⁷
- August 16 Saturday. Jack and Warren take a walk together in the evening. Crossing the Common, and going through the Culvert, they walk south and enter Blackmore Park by the main entrance. They follow the field path near Warren’s old smoking place, and go to Hanley Swan, a few miles southeast of Great Malvern. At Hanley Swan they sit on an iron seat at a little table, drinking,

³¹⁰⁴ Janice Brown, *The Lion in the Waste Land*, 234.

³¹⁰⁵ The University of North Carolina’s collection of Jack’s books donated by Walter Hooper. Luke William Mills, Associate Professor, Department of English, Wingate University.

³¹⁰⁶ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 139. *Poems*, 142; Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 347f.

³¹⁰⁷ The unpublished diary of Warren Lewis for August 19, 1947, where Warren tells of a recent visit to Malvern by Warren and Jack when George Sayer, on August 13, told this story.

- enjoying a beer, and looking out on the pond. On the return journey they walk west for Malvern Wells, then right into a field path. This is the most extensive exploration of Blackmore Park that Warren has made since he left Malvern College.
- August 17 Sunday. Jack and Warren attend church at the Pring. Later in the day Jack and Warren call on the Tassells and find them at home with the Gillie and Mrs. Farrant. Gillie tells a story about Warren and Blodo. In the evening they dine at the County and sit on the seat below the scoring hut in the Senior (cricket field).
- August 18 Monday. At the end of their holiday, Warren and Jack leave Malvern on the 11:40 train, getting into Oxford at 2:00 p.m.
- August 19 Tuesday. Warren recounts the Malvern holiday in his diary on this day. Jack writes to Mrs. E. L. Baxter of Versailles, Kentucky, with the information she had requested,³¹⁰⁸ and about nuns, high church, vivisection, and contraception, and to his cousin Joseph Coppack about family genealogy, enclosing a copy of the *Methodist Recorder*. Jack writes to Arthur about the spiritual body and offering certain graces.
- August 23 Saturday. Warren and Jack discuss the respective heights of the Beacon and of Cave Hill, thinking Cave Hill the higher but discovering the opposite.
- August 26 Tuesday. Warren writes in his diary about a strange dream he had last night.
- August 27 Wednesday. Warren goes to the King's Arms in the morning and there meets an old friend, an ex-naval rating & plumber, who is unhappy about the government. In the evening Warren goes on the bus with Bacon, who tells him that the new Vicar is a converted dissenting minister.
- August 28 Thursday. Jack writes to Father Patrick Kevin Irwin with an article entitled "On Forgiveness" for the parish magazine of St. Mary's, Sawston, Cambridgeshire, giving permission to reprint the article provided that he sends Jack a proof for correction before it appears.³¹⁰⁹
- August 29 Friday. Today Warren finishes Volume I of the final edition of his "Who's Who" in seventeenth century French history.
- August 30 Saturday. *Time and Tide* publishes Jack's letter on the value of Old English under the title "The Suggestion from Old English." Sir John Myers writes a skeptical review of Jack's book *Miracles in Nature*.

September 1947
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- September 1 Monday. **Italian priest Don Calabria writes to Jack for the first time from Verona, Italy.**
- September 5 Friday. Jack writes to Dr. Warfield Firor about a supply of stationery that has recently arrived.
- September 6 Saturday. Jack writes to Don Calabria about division in the body of Christ, his focus on the core of Christian belief, friendliness with all people, and prayer. Jack's new letter, entitled again, "The Suggestion from Old English," is published in *Time and Tide*. Warren leaves for a week in Malvern and the Three Choirs Festival in Gloucester, traveling on the 11:28 a.m. train.

³¹⁰⁸ Clive Staples Lewis, 274.

³¹⁰⁹ Clive Staples Lewis, 275. *Fern-Seed and Elephants and other essays on Christianity*, 39-43. See also *The Weight of Glory and Other Addresses*.

- September 8 Monday. **Jack** appears on the cover of *Time* magazine with an article in that issue about him by Whittaker Chambers entitled, “Don v. Devil.”³¹¹⁰ Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- September 9 Tuesday. Jack writes to Francis Usherwood about God not forcing an employer to give someone a job. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Maureen Blake goes with Leonard Blake and Warren Lewis to a concert this evening at the Three Choirs Festival in Gloucester, an annual event that rotates between Hereford, Gloucester, and Worcester, three cathedral cities, and which features the three choirs of those cathedrals. The festival started in 1709.
- September 10 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mr. & Mrs. E. L. Baxter about having tried a fantasy tale (perhaps the Lefay fragment) that his friends didn’t like, George MacDonald, and fairy tales. He thanks them for parcels that are coming from them for him. Warren Lewis and Leonard Blake go to the Cathedral excursory, attended by the Bishop. The Dean reads the lessons for the excursory.
- September 11 Thursday. Maureen Blake goes with Leonard Blake and Warren Lewis (or, probably just with Leonard) to a concert this morning at the Three Choirs Festival in Gloucester. This morning Warren shops for Maureen, then goes to the Unicorn, where he lunches on rolls and beer. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- September 13 Saturday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor of Baltimore, Maryland, with a note of thanks for packages Firor had sent. Warren returns at noon from a week with Leonard and Maureen Blake in Malvern. He was visiting them for the Three Choirs Festival. Much of Warren’s time was spent riding with Leonard the 17 miles to and from Gloucester, where the Festival was being held. Warren returns on the 11:40 train, arriving at 2:15. He sends his luggage out to The Kilns by taxi, and spends the afternoon at Magdalen College.
- September 16 Tuesday. Jack, Tollers (Tolkien) and Warren visit the Bird and Baby this morning. While there, Cousin Leonard comes in and takes Warren to lunch with him at the Randolph Hotel, where he had spent the night. They get brimming plates of soup. They talk about Ted and Ida, Aunt Agnes, now 81, and the latest absurd public school novel, *George Brown’s Schooldays* by Bruce Marshall. After a very pleasant meeting they part ways at Magdalen at 2:30, agreeing to meet again for lunch on Thursday when Warren will be on his way back up north. **The first American edition of Jack’s book *Miracles* is published by Macmillan.**³¹¹¹
- September 18 Thursday. Presumably, Warren meets Cousin Leonard for lunch. This evening Warren dines with Christopher Tolkien, who tells Warren about the disgust he feels for the human body, even his own body. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- September 20 Saturday. Jack writes to Don Calabria about Satan’s hour, Hitler, and the Renaissance.
- September 23 Tuesday. Jack writes to June (Jill) Flewett about not being able to come to London, *The Linden Tree*, Kosterlitz, and Charles Williams’ idea of substitution. Vera Mathews sends a parcel to Jack. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

³¹¹⁰ Whittaker Chambers, “Don v. Devil.” *Time*, September 8, 1947. <http://whittakerchambers.org/timemagazine.html>

³¹¹¹ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 80.

- September 24 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mrs. Lindbergh, stating that he is the last man in the world to answer questions about “current tendencies.”³¹¹²
- September 25 Thursday. At tea today Warren gets the last number of “Ulster Commentary.” Warren dines with Hugo Dyson at Merton College in the evening. They enjoy the dinner and a glass of port. Warren sits next to Nicol-Smith, who talks about the California Institute of Technology, where he has been staying, and of their scientific work. Bruce McFarlane and H. W. Garrod are also present. George Sayer comes up from Malvern to spend the night with Jack, and they go with Warren to the Inklings meeting in the evening in Jack’s rooms. Also present are Colin Hardie, Christopher Tolkien, and Hugo Dyson. Jack brings a bottle of Cyprian wine, and they talk about T. S. Eliot after Jack reads one of Eliot’s poems, with Hugo defending it and Jack and George Sayer attacking it. They discuss also whether a poet creates or reflects the mood of the time, Warren defending the former but in the minority, and then they discuss sleep, ending at midnight. Warren walks home.
- September 26 Friday. Jack meets Roger Lancelyn Green around noon for drink and talk at The King’s Arms.³¹¹³
- September 28 Sunday. Warren awakens sluggish because of a heavy cold, having slept ten hours. Warren goes to church at Holy Trinity in spite of his cold, where Gleave preaches a sermon on the reunion of the Churches in Southern India. Chad Walsh reviews Jack’s *Miracles* for the *New York Times* in a review entitled “A Convincing Brief for Miracles.”³¹¹⁴
- September 30 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

October 1947
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- October Jack’s *Miracles* is reviewed in *Theology* by A. C. Scupholme.³¹¹⁵
- October 1 Wednesday. Michaelmas Term begins. Jack writes to Dr. Warfield Firor with thanks for another parcel of ham and cheese. Jack’s poem “*Le Roi S’Amuse*” is published by *Punch*.³¹¹⁶
- October 2 Thursday. In the evening, the Inklings boil the ham that Dr. Firor sent them for their Inklings meeting.
- October 3 Friday. Jack writes to Don Calabria, thanking him for two books *Amare* and *Apostolice Vivendi Forma*. Jack’s letter about religious training in schools, entitled “Public Schools,” is published in the *Church Times*.³¹¹⁷
- October 4 Saturday. At 11:30 a.m., while Warren is typing through the correspondence of the Bournonville family, Tollers (Tolkien) and Hugo Dyson arrive. They go to the Bird and Baby without Jack, who is ill. Charles Blagrove, landlord of the Bird and the Baby, claims to have invented a story, i.e., a joke. Tollers talks about the early history of Sweden. There being no beer, they have tea. Warren looks over the *Atlantic Monthly*. Warren walks home in the evening, finding Jack in bed with neuralgia.

³¹¹² Arend Smilde’s 2024 list of unpublished Lewis letters.

³¹¹³ Green and Hooper, 158.

³¹¹⁴ Stephanie Derrick, *The Fame of C. S. Lewis*, 93, n. 47.

³¹¹⁵ Notes from Arend Smilde, compiled in November 2020.

³¹¹⁶ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 139. Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 349f.

³¹¹⁷ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 146.

- When Warren later describes Dyson on this night, he writes, “Hugo in excellent and steadily improving spirits, which reached a climax in the Bird,³¹¹⁸ where I thought he was going to have hysterics.”³¹¹⁹
- October 5 Sunday. Warren attends Harvest Festival Sunday at Holy Trinity. The new Vicar presides, and Gleave preaches a sermon from Isaiah on our fatal divorce from the soil. Jack is in pain overnight and remains so all day. Jack gets up to do the washing. Warren finishes Hilaire Belloc’s *Emmanuel Burden*, a book Jack has recommended for twenty years or more. Warren purchased the book at Blackwell’s last week. Later Warren does the Sandhills walk very slowly because of his cold.
- October 7 Tuesday. Warren shops and goes to both banks, cashing a £10 check for Jack at Barclays. At Jones in the Wigs and Price in the Turl, Warren buys eleven bottles of wine and one bottle of rum. Warren, Tolkien, Colin Hardie, and, presumably, Jack attend the Inklings meeting at the Bird and Baby. Warren talks to Hardie about the extent to which Virgil believed in his religion. Jack is feeling much better, so he goes into town today, possibly for the Inklings meeting. Warren wakes from a nap after lunch at 3:15 and begins to work on Jack’s mail, eighteen letters in all. One letter comes from a French correspondent, Troisfontaines, who says that since England is behind its own Iron Curtain, the French call England “Stalag E.”
- October 9 Thursday. Warren works on the Lewis papers and dines with Christopher Tolkien at the Angel in the evening. Chris tells Warren stories or legends of the “Bullington Bloods” of the pre-1914 era, one of whom was Julian Grenfell of Balliol. They go to the Bird and Baby after dinner. The Inklings meet with two Tolkiens, Jack, Warren, Colin Hardie, David Cecil, and John Wain. They hear a reading from *The Lord of The Rings*. David Cecil reads a chapter from his book on Grey. Humphrey Havard does not attend, although he had said he was coming, so Warren leaves at 11:30. Humphrey would have driven him home, so he walks home.
- October 10 Friday. Warren reads the morning newspaper about the upcoming Royal wedding service on November 20 for Princess Elizabeth and Philip Mountbatten, Duke of Edinburgh, at Westminster Abbey. Just before lunch Jack and Warren have unexpected visitors in College—Mrs. Condlin, now named Mrs. King, Mr. King, and his grown-up son. Mrs. King brought with her Albert’s flask, about which poor Condlin used to write so often to Warren.
- October 11 Saturday. *Manchester Evening News* lists *A Preface to Paradise Lost* as the topic this evening on the BBC from 10:15 to 11:05 p.m.³¹²⁰
- October 12 Sunday. The beginning of Full Term. Warren finishes reading H. G. Wells’ *Food of the Gods*. Jack lectures on *A Preface to Paradise Lost* over the BBC.³¹²¹
- October 13 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening for the first time in Michaelmas Term on the topic “Does God Exist?” with Austin Farrer and W. H. Walsh as guest speakers. Warren reads in the evening newspaper about the death of Tristram, the Vicar of Ducklington, in the Acland at the age of 71.

³¹¹⁸ The Eagle and Child pub, otherwise known as the Bird and the Baby, or just the Bird.

³¹¹⁹ *Brothers & Friends*, 210. The date is October 4, 1947.

³¹²⁰ *Manchester Evening News*, October 11, 1947, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

³¹²¹ *The Guardian*, October 29, 1947, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

- October 14 Tuesday. In the morning Warren goes to the Bird and Baby where James Dundas-Grant speaks about second sight. Jack writes to Mr. E. L. Baxter, thanking him for a parcel he sent. Jack also writes to Mrs. Grace Harcourt, thanking her for her kind and encouraging letter of October 13.³¹²²
- October 15 Wednesday. Jack writes to Martyn Skinner about the *Letters to Malaya*, which Skinner had sent. Thomas Boase has replaced Sir Henry Tizard as President of Magdalen College, starting a presidency that continues until 1968, and Jack thinks it an improvement. At noon Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on “Milton” on Wednesdays and Saturdays at the Schools. Warren overhears a conversation about Christmas while on the bus.
- October 16 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- October 18 Saturday. Nathan Starr (Nathan Comfort Starr), professor of English literature with a specialty in King Arthur studies at Harvard, Colgate, the University of Florida, and other colleges and later author of *The Arthurian Legend in English and American Literature 1901-1953* (1954), writes to Jack about the Ransom trilogy.³¹²³ At noon Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on “Milton” on Wednesdays and Saturdays at the Schools.
- October 20 Monday. Jack writes to Daphne Harwood about Being and Reason. The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic “Toynbee’s Study of History” with speakers Michael Foster and J. F. Goodridge, the latter apparently the translator of *Piers the Ploughman*. Warren finishes reading the fifth section of Martyn Skinner’s poetic *Letters to Malaya*, portions of which he cites in his diary.
- October 21 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- October 22 Wednesday. At noon Jack lectures on “Milton” at the Schools.
- October 23 Thursday. Hugo Dyson arrives in College at 11:00 a.m. and takes Warren to Baker’s to buy some beer mugs. They then go to Merton College and talk of Osbert Sitwell’s memoirs and of the 1913 army. At Merton, Penny provides them with pints of beer which they carry to the S.C.R. to see the portrait of Garrod which the Fellows have presented to the College. They return to Magdalen where Warren finishes Jack’s mail. In the afternoon Warren goes to the Sheldonian Theatre in Oxford for the first concert of the season, hearing the London Philharmonic Orchestra with Basil Cameron conducting. He sits next to Mrs. Bicknell, and they hear Mozart’s “The Magic Flute,” Sibelius’ *Tapiola*, Beethoven’s 7th, and a new work, four Nocturnes called after the seasons, by Smith-Masters. Warren dines with Tolkien at Merton in the evening, sitting next to Garrod. While enjoying some wine he sits next to Frederick Lawson, and they talk about the Three Choirs Festival, Warren’s French genealogical “Who’s Who,” and the persistence of the *ancien regime* in modern French law. Over coffee Warren talks with Beck and Tollers (Tolkien) about the problem of children in very poor districts—how does one combine a real education with the recognition of a parent’s rights in their children. He then goes to Tollers’ room for the Inklings meeting with Tollers, Humphrey Havard, Jack, and Warren. Jack reads a poem of his, “Donkey’s Delight,” at the Inklings meeting, and Tollers reads another chapter of *The Lord of the Rings*. They decide to invite Courtney E. “Tom” Stevens to become an Inkling. Humphrey drives Warren home through a thick fog, and Warren gets to bed at 1:15 a.m.³¹²⁴

³¹²² Arend Smilde’s 2024 list of unpublished Lewis letters.

³¹²³ Nathan C. Starr, “Good Cheer and Sustenance,” in Como, *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 120.

³¹²⁴ *Brothers & Friends*, 212.

- October 25 Saturday. At noon Jack lectures on “Milton” at the Schools. When Warren gets home in the evening, he discovers that the “help,” Mrs. Davenport, had departed with her two children, Gerland and Veronica.
- October 26 Sunday. Warren wakes up by his alarm and goes to Communion with Jack. Gleave celebrates Communion. After breakfast Warren walks into town by way of Cuckoo Lane and at 11:00 a.m. attends worship at St. Cross. The Vicar preaches on the Collects of which apparently no fewer than twenty-seven came from a collection made by an early Pope. After lunch he walks to Gunfleet for the first Oxford Ladies Musical of the season, a piano recital by one Jean Hamilton (married to a don or head of a College). This afternoon Miss Deneke removes Warren from his seat, places him next to Dr. Walker, introduces him to his right-hand neighbor, whom he calls Mrs. Mumble, and asks him to tea. Warren pleads a prior engagement. He agrees to a later date for tea. The pianist plays a good program. During the intervals Mrs. Mumble³¹²⁵ and Warren discuss the Edinburgh Festival, Oxford taxis, and the Devonshire coast. Walker gives Warren the history of Miss Deneke’s very charming concert room. The popular story that it was once the chapel of Lady Margaret Hall is wrong. It was the chapel of St. Hugh’s, which in the eighties occupied the house next door with which it was connected by a covered way, entering it where the fireplace now is. When St. Hugh’s moved, Mr. Deneke bought the chapel, pierced the present windows in it, and built the gallery and bridge connecting it with Gunfield.
- October 27 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic “Design and the Existence of God” with speakers F. L. MacCarthy and C. S. Lewis (Jack). Jack writes to Mr. Anderson about the death of Vicar Bleiben and the reason for declining Anderson’s request to speak abroad (he is not holding out for a higher fee).³¹²⁶
- October 28 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Warren goes to the Men’s Musical at the Holywell Music rooms.
- October 29 Wednesday. At noon Jack lectures on “Milton” at the Schools. Warren goes to Reading on the 10 a.m. train. He takes the train by way of Didcot en route for Wells and has some musical chat with John Webster. He changes at Didcot. Warren meets Parkin in the lounge of the Great Western for lunch. They have two small whiskies apiece. Before lunch they go shopping, and Warren buys a sports jacket. They have a long chat, finishing with tea at the Cadena before Warren catches the 4:35 train. They arrive in Oxford 70 minutes later. Warren goes out to the house by bus, where Vera gives him a drink.
- October 30 Thursday. Warren has a dinner of lobster salad, partridge, and peche Melba with Jack at Magdalen in the evening. Warren sits next to the President’s guest, Professor Mumble³¹²⁷ of St. John’s. At wine Warren sits or stands between Griffiths and McFarlane. The Inklings meet with Tollers (Tolkien), Havard, Jack, and Warren (and probably Griffiths). They discuss the ethics of cannibalism. Tolkien reads another chapter of *The Lord of the Rings*. Humphrey Havard drives Warren home after the meeting.
- October 31 Friday. Warren reads in the newspaper this morning about one of the “honorable” members, who has been expelled from Parliament for corruptly selling information to newspapers and trying to blame a fellow member for this action.

³¹²⁵ Presumably, this is a nickname Warren gives to people whose names he does not remember or did not catch.

³¹²⁶ Arend Smilde, Lewis’ Uncollected Letters. Houle Rare Books & Autographs, #604578.

³¹²⁷ Presumably, this is a nickname Warren gives to people whose names he does not remember or did not catch.

November 1947
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- November During this month “Propriety of Miracles,” a condensed chapter from Jack’s *Miracles*, is published in *The Catholic Digest*.³¹²⁸ *Variety* publishes a short piece, called “Clare Luce’s Autobiog,” in which it is stated that Clare Boothe Luce is currently writing a screen adaptation of *The Screwtape Letters*.³¹²⁹ *Christian Herald* publishes “C. S. Lewis: An Unorthodox Champion of Orthodoxy,” by Dale McCulley, covering a wide range of Jack’s writings and calling Jack both “England’s foremost exponent of traditional Christianity” and “the most successful writer in the field of religion they [i.e., the Macmillan Company] have ever had.”³¹³⁰
- November 1 Saturday. At noon Jack lectures on “Milton” at the Schools.
- November 3 Monday. Jack writes to Nathan Starr about being unable to come to America but thanking him for his tribute. The Socratic Club meets in the evening at Somerville College to discuss “A First Glance at Sartre” with speakers C. S. Lewis and E. L. Mascall. They critique Sartre’s *Existentialism Is a Humanism*, which denies the existence of God.³¹³¹ Both speakers oppose Sartre’s positions.
- November 4 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- November 5 Wednesday. Warren has an experience of longing while crossing the parks. He goes to the chapel of Lady Margaret Hall for an organ recital after lunch. He describes the chapel as a gem. When Warren arrives at The Kilns, he has the pleasant surprise of finding Maureen there. Maureen and Leonard want Warren to come to Malvern for a week at the end of Christmas term. Jack writes to Martyn Skinner about being a source, the return of Arthur, and Burnet. Vera Mathews sends a letter to Jack. Jack’s poem “Donkeys’ Delight,” which he had read to the Inklings on October 23, is published by *Punch*.³¹³² At noon Jack lectures on “Milton” at the Schools.
- November 6 Thursday. Jack sends a letter of thanks to Vera Mathews. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- November 7 Friday. Jack writes to Dorothy L. Sayers about *Essays Presented to Charles Williams*, I. A. Richards, and the *Green Book*. Jack is rereading *The Man Born to be King*.
- November 8 Saturday. At noon Jack lectures on “Milton” at the Schools.
- November 9 Sunday. Warren walks into town after breakfast and attends the 11:00 a.m. service at St. Peters-in-the-East. In the afternoon Warren goes to Gunfield for a viola and piano recital by Jean Stewart and Norman Tucker. He sits next to Dr. Walker.
- November 10 Monday. The newspapers announce that potatoes will be put on rations. Jack receives a circular letter this morning from a man in Scotland, calling upon all authors to take some sort of joint action against the totalitarian governmental plot now

³¹²⁸ C. S. Lewis, “Propriety of Miracles,” *The Catholic Digest*, November 1947, 69-91.

³¹²⁹ *Variety*, November 1947, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

³¹³⁰ *Christian Herald*, November 1947, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

³¹³¹ Walter Hooper, “Oxford’s Bonny Fighter,” *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 160.

³¹³² *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 139. *Poems*, 140; *Collected Poems*, 350-352.

ready to envelop them. The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic “Existentialism” with speakers Rousseau scholar Mr. Ronald Grimsley (1915-2002) and Jesuit priest and philosopher (and graduate of St. John’s College, Oxford) Frederick C. Copleston (1907-1994).³¹³³

- November 11 Tuesday. Warren shops in the morning and goes to the Bird and Baby for an Inklings meeting at 11:30 to meet with Tollers (Tolkien), Jack, Colin Hardie, Humphrey Havard, and James Dundas-Grant. They discuss the Charles Williams essays which have just come out. Warren hears a story about Attlee stealing someone’s coal and refusing to make restitution. In the evening in College, Warren goes to the Men’s Musical and hears music by Samuel Barber played by clarinet, cello, and piano. The concert is also attended by Magdalen men Dickson, Thomas D. Weldon (Philosophy), Griffiths, and Edward Hope (Edward Hope, Magdalen Fellow and Tutor in Chemistry). Jack writes to Vera Mathews, thanking her for a parcel. Warren gets home at 11:15 p.m. and goes to bed.³¹³⁴
- November 12 Wednesday. At noon Jack lectures on “Milton” at the Schools.
- November 13 Thursday. At Merton College the Inklings meet with the two Tolkiens, Colin Hardie, Jack, and Warren in attendance. Tolkien reads a poem on autumn. They discuss public schools and the psalms. Warren walks home at 11:00 and is in bed shortly after midnight.
- November 14 Friday. Warren reads the newspaper about budget night and the forthcoming budget speech, which had been divulged to a Star political reporter. As a result of divulging the information, the Chancellor has resigned and been replaced by Cripps.
- November 15 Saturday. At noon Jack lectures on “Milton” at the Schools.
- November 17 Monday. Michaelmas Term ends. The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic “Time” with speakers Dr. John Marsh and theologian and later Warden of Keble College Rev. Dennis E. Nineham (1921-2016).
- November 18 Tuesday. There is more snow. The Inklings meet at the Bird and Baby with Father John Francis Reuel Tolkien, Tollers (Tolkien), James Dundas-Grant, Colin Hardie, R. E. Havard, Jack, and Warren. They discuss second sight again. Warren walks in the evening through a heavy sleet, and he is very grateful to Vera when she brings him a cocktail.³¹³⁵
- November 19 Wednesday. At noon Jack lectures on “Milton” at the Schools.
- November 20 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms in the evening at Magdalen. Princess Elizabeth (later Queen Elizabeth) and Philip Mountbatten, Duke of Edinburgh, are married at Westminster Abbey.
- November 21 Friday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope about getting to Wantage, writing literary history, and writing poems.
- November 22 Saturday. Edward Allen, apparently a dentist from Westfield, Massachusetts, sends Jack a package. Jack writes to Michal Williams about her kind letter, the old Mrs. Williams, and the Memoir (apparently of Charles Williams).³¹³⁶ At noon Jack lectures on “Milton” at the Schools.
- November 23 Sunday. Warren attends early (8:00 a.m.) church to take Communion and later writes in his diary about his inattention in worship. Warren walks into town after breakfast and has a smoke in College before going up to St. Cross to attend another

³¹³³ In 1948, Copleston debated atheist Bertrand Russell on the BBC. https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Frederick_Copleston

³¹³⁴ *Brothers & Friends*, 214.

³¹³⁵ *Brothers & Friends*, 215.

³¹³⁶ Arend Smilde, Lewis’ Uncollected Letters. Gilbert & Kilby 1973, 189 (holograph).

worship service. The Vicar preaches a very fine sermon. He walks to Gunfield to hear the Churtan Quintet at 2:45 p.m. He sits next to Mrs. Munro and her daughter Hester.

- November 24 Monday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews with thanks and suggesting meat, tea, and soap in future parcels and to T. C. Baird about his favorable response to a passage in *Miracles*. The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic “Did the Resurrection Happen?” with speakers Rupert E. Davies, a liberal Methodist, and T. M. Parker, Chaplain of University College. Mr. Vernon Rice, a Thomist, speaks, as does Professor Rogers, the Rev. E. L. Mascall, and others.³¹³⁷
- November 25 Tuesday. Jack writes to Don Calabria about his Italian skills, free will, Reformation people, the authority of the Pope, and opposing common foes. Warren attends an Inklings meeting at the Bird and Baby in the morning, probably at 11:30 a.m., sitting next to Colin Hardie. They talk of the Royal wedding and of Romsey Abbey, where the Duke and Duchess of Edinburgh (Philip Mountbatten and Princess Elizabeth, later Queen Elizabeth in 1952) attended Matins on Sunday and where they sat was stormed by women who wanted pages of the hymn books as souvenirs and wanted to sit where the Duchess had sat. Warren goes to the Men’s Musical in the evening, hearing a good quartet and sitting next to Arthur Dixon. He hears a work by Benjamin Britten. He gets home shortly after eleven and goes to bed.
- November 26 Wednesday. At noon Jack lectures on “Milton” at the Schools. Warren has a fire in the study tonight for the first time this year because the temperature at 6:45 p.m. is 37°.
- November 27 Thursday. Jack’s letter to the editor appears in the *Times Literary Supplement*, agreeing with F. R. Leavis about a review of A. J. A. Waldock’s *Paradise Lost and its Critics*. Both Leavis and Lewis disagreed with the review of H. W. Garrod (and therefore agreed with one another that the book was a good one), finding Waldock’s book a fine work.³¹³⁸ Warren dines with Jack at Magdalen in the evening, a meal in honor of Arthur Dixon’s 80th birthday, with lots of red wine and port afterwards. Warren sits next to Edward Hope (Magdalen Fellow and Tutor in Chemistry) at the meal and T. D. Weldon over wine, conversing with Weldon over minor political matters. The Inklings meet after the dinner in Tolkien’s rooms. Tom Stevens comes to the Inklings. Tollers (Tolkien), Jack, Warren, Tom Stevens (who attends for the first time after being nominated on Oct. 23, 1947), and Humphrey Havard attend.³¹³⁹ *The Washington Post* publishes “Commotion in the Theater,” which includes a note about Clare Luce receiving \$100,000 to adapt *The Screwtape Letters* for Darryl Zanuck.³¹⁴⁰
- November 29 Saturday. Jack celebrates his forty-ninth birthday. Jack’s letter, entitled “The New Miltonians,” agreeing with Leavis on *Paradise Lost and Its Critics*, is published in *The Times Literary Supplement*.³¹⁴¹ At noon Jack lectures on “Milton” at the Schools.

December 1947
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

³¹³⁷ Walter Hooper, “Oxford’s Bonny Fighter,” *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 152.

³¹³⁸ H. W. Garrod, “The New Miltonians,” *Times Literary Supplement*, November 29, 1947. Accessed by Joel Heck on July 30, 2025 through the National Library of Australia.

³¹³⁹ *Brothers & Friends*, 216.

³¹⁴⁰ “Commotion in the Theater,” *Washington Post*, November 27, 1947, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

³¹⁴¹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 146.

- December Derek Brewer takes schools along with a few other ex-servicemen who had been granted a six-month extension in their studies because of war service.³¹⁴² Victor Yarros reviews Jack's *Beyond Personality* negatively in *American Freeman*.³¹⁴³
- December 1 Monday. Jack writes to Martyn Skinner about recommending a series of satiric scenes. The Socratic Club has its last meeting of the term on the topic "Rationalism"³¹⁴⁴ with guest speakers A. D. Howell-Smith, known for his 1947 book *In Search of the Real Bible*, and I. M. Crombie (1917-2010), Fellow in Philosophy at Wadham College (1947-1983).
- December 2 Tuesday. Warren arrives early at the Bird and Baby, where landlord Charles Blagrove expresses satisfaction at the end of term. Tollers (Tolkien) is also present. Warren has his usual chat with King. The Inklings meet at 11:30 a.m.
- December 3 Wednesday. Jack's poem "The End of the Wine," later titled "The Last of the Wine," is published by *Punch*.³¹⁴⁵ At noon Jack lectures on "Milton" at the Schools. Gaius Glenn Atkins writes, or publishes, "The Great Invasion," about Jack in *The Christian Century*.
- December 4 Thursday. **Oxford University Press publishes *Essays Presented to Charles Williams with a Preface by Jack and the essay "On Stories" also by Jack***. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- December 5 Friday. Warren drinks beer with Tollers (Tolkien) this morning at the King's Arms, where he tells Warren about a remark made during the war by the late Cardinal Hinsley, i.e., "Poland has had the honor to be crucified between two thieves." In the afternoon Warren goes to a Church Extension Committee meeting at St. Aldate's.
- December 6 Saturday. At noon Jack lectures on "Milton" at the Schools.
- December 8 Monday. Warren learns this morning that Maureen has offered to spend Christmas at The Kilns if Jack and Warren will spend it at Malvern. She wants Warren to come on the 23rd and Jack on 24th. Warren stops at the King's Arms in the morning and finds Jack drinking beer with a pupil named Davies, who is going to do an exploratory B.Litt. on what the fifteenth century understood by the word "gentleman." Later Griffiths joins in with an elderly Oriel Don named Hammock, an ex-Demy (scholarship recipient) of Magdalen. Warren describes this as "almost a supplementary Bird and Baby."
- December 9 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- December 11 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- December 12 Friday. Warren leaves Oxford for Malvern to attend the House Singing Competition at Malvern College. While there, Warren reads A. L. Rowse's autobiographical *Cornish Childhood*.
- December 13 Saturday. In the morning Warren runs into George Sayer on the top of the Senior (cricket field), who takes Warren with him to see the No. 2 dormitory, redecorated and now the showplace of the College. Maureen takes Warren to the Malvern equivalent of the Oxford Ladies Musical Society, held in the now abandoned Church School at the Priory (Great Malvern Priory, an Anglican Church, on Church Street in Malvern).

³¹⁴² Derek Brewer, "The Tutor: A Portrait," in *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 59f.

³¹⁴³ Jack, *Sayer*, 435, Chapter 15, n. 6.

³¹⁴⁴ Or, "Values without God or Rationalism" according to the Wade Center's list of speakers from the Stella Aldwinckle Papers.

³¹⁴⁵ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 139. *Poems*, 141; Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 352f.

- December 14 Sunday. Warren goes to Matins in the College Chapel where Gaunt preaches the sermon. In the afternoon Warren walks up to the Wyche and along to Holy Webb and home by the low road.
- December 15 Monday. Jack writes to Joan Hunt, Edmonton, Canada.³¹⁴⁶ The Erskines have Warren to lunch. He sits between Lamb, the head of the House (and 2nd Head of the Coll.), and Webb, a College Prefect. In the evening George Sayer has Warren to dinner at his home in North Malvern with himself and Mrs. Sayer. They enjoy a cocktail before dinner, red wine, port, and a liqueur brandy.
- December 16 Tuesday. Jack writes to Barfield about his heavy correspondence, Warren being away in Malvern, retirement for Barfield, Barfield's essay for the *Festschrift*, i.e., "Poetic Diction and Legal Fiction," Pindar, and "this internal storm." Perhaps, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- December 18 Thursday. Warren gets back to Oxford from Malvern at 1:30 p.m. He has enjoyed the House Singing Competition as well as Leonard Blake's carol service. Warren goes to a well-attended Inklings meeting, which begins with dinner at the Royal Oxford.
- December 19 Friday. Catholic writer Joseph D. Schnell reviews one of Jack's writings in *Commonweal*.
- December 20 Saturday. *Time and Tide* reviews *Essays Presented to Charles Williams*. Warren meets Humphrey Havard in the Bird & Baby, and they discuss the suicide of Sir Bernard Spilsbury yesterday.
- December 21 Sunday. Warren starts reading Shakespeare's tragedies, beginning with *Othello* in an annotated version. Jack writes to Derek Brewer about an area of research Brewer might attempt, namely Gower, and Brewer's chances for a Fellowship. Jack also encloses a testimonial that Brewer can use.³¹⁴⁷
- December 22 Monday. Jack writes to Owen Barfield about vocation, caring for Mrs. Moore, and Barfield's fondness for certain words in poetry. He also writes to Miss Standeven about Jewish belief in the afterlife, citing three passages from Scripture, including Isaiah 14:10, the story of the witch of Endor, and Jesus assuring the disciples in a resurrection appearance that he was not a ghost.³¹⁴⁸
- December 23 Tuesday. Warren goes to Malvern, while Maureen prepares to come to The Kilns to take care of her mother, Mrs. Moore. Jack writes to Laurence Harwood about his stationery, rereading Kipling's *Just So Stories*, the Runic Alphabet, and a Christmas gift he sends.
- December 24 Wednesday. Maureen leaves Malvern for The Kilns.
- December 25 Thursday. Warren attends the 7:00 a.m. Christmas celebration at the Priory (Great Malvern Priory, an Anglican Church, on Church Street in Malvern). Jack arrives in the afternoon at Malvern on the 12:10 train, having dinner en route. In the evening they have a Christmas dinner cooked by Warren. Jack receives a book from Roger Lancelyn Green entitled *From the World's End: A Fantasy*.³¹⁴⁹

³¹⁴⁶ Biblio.com.

³¹⁴⁷ Derek Brewer, "The Tutor: A Portrait," 60.

³¹⁴⁸ Arend Smilde's 2025 list of Lewis's unpublished letters.

³¹⁴⁹ Wroxton College Library.

- December 28 Sunday. Warren and, presumably, Jack walk by the low road to the Camp Hotel for tea in the afternoon. In the evening, Jack and Warren entertain George Sayer at dinner at the County. They sit in the hall until 11 p.m. discussing books and various aspects of Christianity. From there, Jack and Warren walk home under a brilliant moon.
- December 29 Monday. Warren and Jack return from a visit to Malvern. This morning they take the 9:35 train back, reaching Oxford at 12:46 by the G.W.R. (Great Western Railway), which is apparently being taken over by the government. Jack writes to Dorothy L. Sayers about the now released Charles Williams *Festschrift*.
- December 31 Wednesday. Jack writes to Romolo Lodetti about prayer for one another and hoped for unity in doctrine; to Rhona Bodle, a New Zealander who is struggling with her faith, about Christ's divinity, about obedience, Chesterton's *The Everlasting Man*, E. L. Maschall's *The God-Man*, and conversion happening in different ways; to Walden Howard about Chesterton; to Miss H. D. Calkins about her interesting letter; and to Margaret Douglas about the death of her mother. He also writes to Kenneth Hopkins, who wants to become Charles Williams' literary executor.

The Year 1948 (261)

Summary: On February 2, Jack debated Miss G. E. M. (Elizabeth) Anscombe, then the Philosophy Tutor at Somerville College, at the Socratic Club on the topic “Miracles—A Reply to Mr. C. S. Lewis.” On February 23, the Socratic Club met to discuss “Plato and Christianity” with speakers Father Leslie Walker, S. J., and atheist A. G. N. (Anthony) Flew. On February 27, Jack recorded an introduction to *The Great Divorce* at the BBC. On March 17, The Council of the Royal Society of Literature unanimously elected Jack as a Fellow of the Society. During June-August, Chad Walsh visited Jack, doing some research for his biography of Lewis, *C. S. Lewis: Apostle to the Skeptics*, which was published in 1949. On October 21, Jack’s *The Arthurian Torso* was published by Oxford University Press.

Events of uncertain date this year: B. G. Sandhurst’s *How Heathen is Britain?* is published with Jack’s Preface.³¹⁵⁰ Jack’s *Vivisection*, originally published in 1947 by the New England Anti-Vivisection Society of Boston, is reprinted by the National Anti-Vivisection Society of London.³¹⁵¹ Jack’s “Kipling’s World” is published in *Literature and Life: Addresses to the English Association*.³¹⁵² Jack’s “Some Thoughts” is published in *The First Decade: Ten Years’ Work of the Medical Missionaries of Mary*.³¹⁵³ Jack’s “Religion without Dogma?” is published in *The Socratic Digest*, as is Jack’s “Reply” to G. E. M. Anscombe’s “A Reply to Mr C. S. Lewis’ Argument that ‘Naturalism’ is Self-refuting.”³¹⁵⁴ Jack’s “On Living in an Atomic Age” appears in *Informed Reading*.³¹⁵⁵ The Oxford Goldsmiths’ Chair of English Literature becomes vacant and is eventually offered to Lord David Cecil. Jack’s poem “Late Summer” is probably written in this year.³¹⁵⁶ Nathan Starr visits Jack, and they talk about Charles Williams and the Arthurian legend.³¹⁵⁷ Perhaps during this year Jack writes to Chad Walsh about a rumor of him locking himself in his room to avoid a woman, which is “pure bosh,” and that he only avoided people because they were the fifteenth visitor on a busy day or simply a bore.³¹⁵⁸ Jack writes to someone named Franklin about his role in someone’s conversion.³¹⁵⁹

January 1948
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

³¹⁵⁰ B. G. Sandhurst, Collins, 1946.

³¹⁵¹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 132. *God in the Dock*, II, 9, 224-228.

³¹⁵² *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 132.

³¹⁵³ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 132. *God in the Dock*, I, 17, 147-150.

³¹⁵⁴ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 132.

³¹⁵⁵ *Present Concerns*, 73-80.

³¹⁵⁶ Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 356.

³¹⁵⁷ Nathan C. Starr, “Good Cheer and Sustenance,” in Como, *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 122.

³¹⁵⁸ Chad Walsh, *The Literary Legacy of C. S. Lewis*, New York: Harcourt, Brace, Jovanovich, 1979, 17. See also the Afterword by Chad Walsh in C. S. Lewis, *A Grief Observed*, New York: Bantam Books, 1976, 110.

³¹⁵⁹ Arend Smilde’s list of unpublished letters.

- January 1 Thursday. Warren dines with Jack at Magdalen College, sitting next to Griffiths. Warren discusses Malvern pubs with Griffiths. Over wine Warren is next to Tom Stevens, discovering that he is, technically, a County Down man, although he was born at Newcastle. They talk of the recently published book (1947), *The Trains We Loved*, by Cuthbert Hamilton-Ellis, which Warren promises to lend him. The Inklings meet in Tollers' (Tolkien's) room in the evening with both Tolkiens (J. R. R. and Christopher), Tom Stevens, Humphrey Havard, Jack, and Warren. They discuss the various versions of the Bible and the Collects, then Housman and then the *Chanson de Roland*.³¹⁶⁰ Dorothy L. Sayers writes to Jack.
- January 2 Friday. Warren goes to Blackwell's with Vol. II of his "Biographies" for binding. He meets Hugo Dyson, and they go to the King's Arms, where Tollers (Tolkien) joins them, and later, after Hugo leaves, Courtney Edward "Tom Brown" Stevens (1905-1976) arrives. When they break up, Stevens takes Warren to lunch in the Magdalen Common Room, and afterwards they go up to his tower to look at his treasures. Stevens' subject area expertise is Roman remains in Britain.
- January 3 Saturday. Jack writes to Rhona Bodle about prayer, the will, and concentration and to Edward A. Allen, thanking him for a parcel.
- January 6 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- January 7 Wednesday. Jack writes to June (Jill) Flewett about income tax, de Rougemont books, and the film this Friday in which June will perform, to Edward Allen with thanks for a forthcoming parcel, and to Mrs. Gaynor, Edward Allen's sister, who has also sent Jack a package.
- January 8 Thursday. A feverish cold sends Warren to bed. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- January 9 Friday. Jack, Warren, and Hugo Dyson see the film *The Woman in the Hall* in which June (Jill) Flewett performs. Vera Mathews sends Jack a parcel. In the evening Warren is sent to the Acland. Jack offers to pay Warren's bill for the Acland. He is cared for by various nurses, especially a little Dane named Nurse Monck. During his time in the hospital Warren reads E. M. Delafield's *Provincial Lady* series, now complete in one volume. He also reads Scott's fake letters of James I's time which have just appeared.
- January 10 Saturday. Hilary Term begins. At Pleasant Plains Presbyterian Church, Staatsburg, New York, Joy Davidman is elected a deaconess and Bill Gresham an elder.³¹⁶¹
- January 13 Tuesday. Jack writes to Don Calabria about tranquility, *The Imitation of Christ*, Prayers for Unity, and France. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- January 14 Wednesday. Because of his improving health, Warren is allowed out of doors. Humphrey takes Warren to the Eagle and Child by car.
- January 15 Thursday. Warren leaves the Acland. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- January 17 Saturday. Warren completes his diary about his hospitalization and finishes most of the work that had accumulated.
- January 18 Sunday. The beginning of Full Term. On a very cold morning, Warren goes to Matins, where the new Curate makes his first appearance. The new Curate, Gerald C. Matthews, takes the service, and Mr. Arber preaches.

³¹⁶⁰ *Brothers & Friends*, 217, and the unpublished diary of Warren Lewis.

³¹⁶¹ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition, Chapter 9.

- January 19 Monday. Jack writes to Pastor Roy Harrington about Jack's conversion, the incentive for writing books, and the biographical context of one's writings, thanking him for a sermon Harrington sent. The Socratic Club has its first meeting of the Hilary Term at 8:15 p.m. at St. Hilda's on the topic "Can the Existence of God be Demonstrated?" with speakers Mr. Vernon Rice and Mr. Gerd Sommerhoff.
- January 20 Tuesday. Jack writes to Walden Howard, thanking him for sending a gift of paper, which is in short supply in England. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- January 21 Wednesday. Warren receives a letter from Major Parkin about his plan to retire to Mauritius, inviting Warren to join him. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" on Wednesdays and Saturdays at noon at the Schools. Warren learns that Gleave, the former Holy Trinity curate, has died. He had just left to live in Milton, Berks.
- January 22 Thursday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor about a package that just arrived, containing plum pudding, chocolates, jelly, chicken, sardines, lard, syrup, and butter. Warren has a chat with a man named Walker at the King's Arms. The Inklings meet in Jack's rooms with Colin Hardie, Tom Stevens, Christopher Tolkien, Jack, and Warren in attendance. They talk of Mauritius, public schools, and Sherlock Holmes stories. The meeting goes late, and Warren gets to bed after 1:00 a.m.
- January 23 Friday. Edward Allen writes to Jack.
- January 24 Saturday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor about another package that just arrived, containing a ham. Edward Allen sends Jack a package. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" on Wednesdays and Saturdays at noon at the Schools.
- January 25 Sunday. Tolkien writes to Jack apologizing for his excessive criticism of a portion of Jack's *OHEL* volume.³¹⁶²
- January 26 Monday. Warren gets another letter from Major Parkin and one from Mother Mary Martin. Walden Howard sends Jack a gift of writing paper. Jack receives a theological query from Sir Richard Acland (1906-1990), the man who has just won Gravesend for the Reds, a large proportion of whose party regards him as their coming Prime Minister. Acland later helps to form the Campaign for Nuclear Disarmament. He hints at a wish to meet Jack, so Warren persuades Jack to meet him. At 11:00 a.m. Jack and Warren go out to drink beer at the King's Arms. They discuss a knight whose descendant has just presented to Durham Cathedral the sword with which his ancestor killed "a great worm" which caused much damage in the district in the thirteenth century. They discuss what this might mean. Jack also tells Warren about his dinner with David Cecil on a recent night, when the Lady David went off early, and David then entertained his two unmarried guests—Ruth Pitter and Jack—on the convenient and sensible practice of husband and wife sharing a double bed instead of indulging in the modern habit of twin beds. Warren writes in his diary of three new books by Robert Surtees, *Ask Mamma*, *Hawbuck Grange*, and *Jarrocks' Jaunts and Jollities*. Then in College Warren has waiting for him three Conrads of the new edition to which Jack and Warren are subscribing, plus a new copy of H. V. Morton's excellent *In the Steps of St. Paul* which he picked up in Blackwell's recently. The Socratic Club meets in the evening at 8:15 p.m. at St. Hilda's College on the topic "Political Faiths" with guest speakers T. D. Weldon, Magdalen philosophy tutor, and H. A. Glegg, an author who has written about industrial and labor relations.

³¹⁶² *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 125ff.

- January 27 Tuesday. Jack writes to Edward Allen about a package that has just arrived. Warren writes in his diary about hearing at the King's Arms today of a woman who left the hotel, owing them £21. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. in the morning, but it may have been the King's Arms.
- January 28 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at noon at the Schools.
- January 29 Thursday. Jack writes to Edward Allen of Westfield, Massachusetts, thanking him for a dinner jacket and envelopes. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- January 31 Saturday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at noon at the Schools. T. V. Smith writes a skeptical article about Jack in *The Saturday Review of Literature*, entitled "Holy Logic."

February 1948
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- February 2 Monday. In the evening at St. Hilda's Jack debates Miss G. E. M. (Elizabeth) Anscombe, then the Philosophy Tutor at Somerville College, at the Socratic Club at 8:15 p.m. on the topic "Miracles—A Reply to Mr. C. S. Lewis." Among those present are Mary Warnock, her friend Anne, the club secretary Jonathan Francis Goodridge (club secretary from May 5, 1947 to June 7, 1948), and Yorick Smythies.³¹⁶³
- February 3 Tuesday. Vera Mathews sends Jack a parcel. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Elizabeth Anscombe writes a letter to Ludwig Wittgenstein about the previous evening's Socratic Club meeting.³¹⁶⁴
- February 4 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at noon at the Schools. Derek Brewer, Jack, Philip Stibbe, and others (probably also Tom Stock, Hugo Dyson and Peter Bayley) meet at Stibbe's room, then they go to the Roebuck in Market Street where they eat a meal together.³¹⁶⁵ Jack is very disturbed about his "debate" with Elizabeth Anscombe.³¹⁶⁶ Derek Brewer states that Jack describes the meeting "with real horror."³¹⁶⁷
- February 5 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen. At some point today, Elizabeth Anscombe attends a small Socratic Club gathering which resumes the discussion of Monday's meeting topic.³¹⁶⁸
- February 7 Saturday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews, thanking her for her package. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at noon at the Schools.
- February 9 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening at 8:15 p.m. at St. Hilda's College on the topic "Rudolf Steiner and the Scientific Outlook" with speakers Dr. Alfred Heidenreich, an Anthroposophist, and Dr. Frank Sherwood-Taylor (1897-1956), the latter then Curator of the Museum of the History of Science in Oxford and author of many books on alchemy, chemistry, and science in general.

³¹⁶³ Jim Stockton and Benjamin J. B. Lipscomb, "The Anscombe-Lewis Debate: New Archival Sources Considered," *The Journal of Inklings Studies* 2021.

³¹⁶⁴ Jim Stockton and Benjamin J. B. Lipscomb, "The Anscombe-Lewis Debate: New Archival Sources Considered," *The Journal of Inklings Studies* 2021.

³¹⁶⁵ Peter Bayley, "From Master to Colleague," in *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 79.

³¹⁶⁶ Derek Brewer, "The Tutor: A Portrait," in *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 59.

³¹⁶⁷ Walter Hooper, "Oxford's Bonny Fighter," *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 163.

³¹⁶⁸ Jim Stockton and Benjamin J. B. Lipscomb, "The Anscombe-Lewis Debate: New Archival Sources Considered," *The Journal of Inklings Studies* 2021.

- February 10 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- February 11 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at the Schools.
- February 12 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- February 14 Saturday. Edward Allen sends Jack some stationery. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at the Schools.
- February 16 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening at 8:15 p.m. at Lady Margaret Hall Toynbee J. C. R. on the topic “Theism and Personal Relationships” with speakers French philosopher and playwright Gabriel Marcel (1889-1973) and Dr. L. W. Grensted (1884-1964), Nolloth Professor of the Philosophy of the Christian Religion at Oriel College.³¹⁶⁹
- February 17 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- February 18 Wednesday. Jack writes to Owen Barfield about a recent evening together, Barfield’s poem, and the “virgin senate,” a reference to a twelfth century poem. He encloses his poem “Donkey’s Delight.” Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at the Schools. Gabriel Marcel addresses the Oxford University Socratic Club, but this probably refers to the event on February 16.
- February 19 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- February 20 Friday. Edward Allen sends Jack a parcel.
- February 21 Saturday. Edward Allen writes to Jack. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at the Schools.
- February 23 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening at 8:15 p.m. at Lady Margaret Hall Toynbee J. C. R. to discuss “Plato and Christianity” with speakers Father Leslie Walker, S. J., and A. G. N. (Anthony) Flew.
- February 24 Tuesday. Warren attends the Inklings meeting at the Bird & Baby this morning at 11:30 a.m., stopping at the King’s Arms to check on arrangements for dinner tonight. The Inklings meeting is well attended. In the evening Jack, Hugo Dyson, and Warren dine at the King’s Arms before going to see “Much Ado about Nothing” at Keble College. After the show Jack and Warren have sandwiches and sherry in Magdalen College, and then Vera and Warren share a taxi home together.
- February 25 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at the Schools.
- February 26 Thursday. Jack writes a thank you note to Edward Allen for a gift of paper. The Inklings meet with Ronald B. McCallum, Fellow of Pembroke College, Tollers (Tolkien), Christopher Tolkien, Jack, Warren, and probably others.
- February 27 Friday. Jack records his introduction to *The Great Divorce* at the BBC.³¹⁷⁰
- February 28 Saturday. Jack writes to Edward Allen with thanks for another parcel Allen sent. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at the Schools.

March 1948
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

³¹⁶⁹ Stella Aldwinckle, “Memories of the Socratic Club,” *C. S. Lewis and His Circle: Essays and Memoirs from the Oxford C. S. Lewis Society*, Roger White, Judith Wolfe, and Brendan Wolfe, eds., 193f.

³¹⁷⁰ Kathryn Lindskoog, *Around the Year*.

- March Jack works on *Surprised by Joy*.³¹⁷¹
- March 1 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening at 8:15 p.m. on the topic “Aristotle and Christianity” with speakers Father F. C. Copleston, S. J., and William C. Kneale (1906-1990), an English logician.
- March 2 Tuesday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor, thanking him for a ham that has just arrived. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- March 3 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at the Schools.
- March 4 Thursday. There is a small turnout for the Inklings, Tollers (Tolkien) with a bad cold, Christopher Tolkien, Jack, and Warren. Warren is home at midnight. J. M. T.’s letter, entitled “Charles Williams,” is published in *The Oxford Magazine*.
- March 5 Friday. After a snack in Jack’s rooms this evening, they go to the Playhouse to see Thomas Dekker’s Elizabethan play, “Shoemaker’s Holiday,” played by the O.U.D.S. to a full house. Jack’s pupil Hardy, as Firk, is excellent. Jerry Hopkins of Oxford University Press sits in front of them, but there was little chance of chatting with him. They return in a thick fog to Magdalen where they have a pleasant half-hour over sandwiches and sherry.
- March 6 Saturday. After running about the town shopping in preparation for going to Malvern on Monday, Warren goes into the King’s Arms, where he is joined by Jack. On their way home they speak about Maureen’s personality. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at the Schools.
- March 7 Sunday. Warren goes to church at 11:00 a.m. where the Vicar preaches an interesting sermon on the promise “when two or three are gathered together.” T. S. Eliot speaks in the Chapel of Magdalene College, Oxford.³¹⁷² *The Sunday Times* runs “In Memoriam,” a favorable review by Desmond MacCarthy on *Essays Presented to Charles Williams*.³¹⁷³
- March 8 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening for the last time in the term at 8:15 p.m. on “The Concept of Salvation in Analytical Psychology and Religion” with speakers Father J. Leycester King, S. J., and Rev. Basil De Mel.³¹⁷⁴ Warren goes to Malvern on the 11:28 a.m. train, and then by taxi to the Lees where he finds Leonard and Maureen just finishing lunch. In the afternoon Warren goes shopping for Maureen, and because of the heat he sits for some time outside the bus office and smokes a cigarette. In the evening, Warren chats with Maureen, who tells of her last miscarriage. She tells him that she hopes to lend Warren and Jack the house from April 1 to 8. Warren goes to bed early at 10 p.m.
- March 9 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Warren goes up to the Old Members room at Malvern College and reads the *Times*. Having finished the newspaper, he walks up to the Wyche, and along the St. Anne’s College wall path until he comes to a pleasant place to sit, where he dreams of the old days. Then he goes to the Wyche pub to drink a pint, and then down into Malvern, another pint at the Foley, and then home to a solitary lunch and an afternoon to himself. He sees Leonard Blake’s production of the “Creation” in the evening. After the production, he chats with George Sayer and his wife, who want Warren and Jack to come and see them when he and Jack visit Malvern.

³¹⁷¹ Green and Hooper, 257.

³¹⁷² *The Annotated Waste Land with Eliot’s Contemporary Prose*, 41.

³¹⁷³ Desmond MacCarthy, “In Memoriam,” *The Sunday Times*, March 7, 1948, provided by Arend Smilde.

³¹⁷⁴ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-406.

- March 10 Wednesday. Jack writes to Edward Allen twice in the same envelope, thanking him for another parcel, and to Vera Mathews, thanking her for a package. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at the Schools. Warren probably returns to Oxford from Malvern today.
- March 11 Thursday. The Inklings meet in the New Room, a private dining room in the old part of Magdalen College close to the Great Tower in Chaplains Quad, and Jack brings sherry and burgundy. Warren calls it “a red-letter Inkling this evening.” Also present are Tollers (Tolkien), Hugo Dyson, Warren Lewis, Humphrey Havard, Christopher Reuel Tolkien, David Cecil, and Colin Hardie, eight in all. After dinner they go to Jack’s rooms for a raffle of an American dinner jacket suit, won by Colin Hardie, who waives his claim for Christopher Tolkien, whom it fits. They enjoy the ham Dr. Firor sent plus soup, fish, and a savory from the college kitchen. **Each of them signs a thank you note to Dr. Firor, including their current position.** They do not break up until 1:00 a.m. On the way home Warren suggests to Humphrey the idea of his coming to Malvern with them. Warren gets to bed at 1:30.³¹⁷⁵
- March 12 Friday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor about last night’s Inklings meeting when those in attendance enjoyed Firor’s ham.
- March 13 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at the Schools.
- March 16 Tuesday. In the morning, Warren looks through Blackwell’s map department unsuccessfully to find something on the Drogheda region. At the Bird and Baby, Inklings Tollers (Tolkien), Jack, Warren, and James Dundas-Grant converse. Maureen visits from Malvern, and Warren comes out from College early to see her. They chat in the study. The plan is that Jack and Warren will go to Malvern with Humphrey Havard, if he can join them, on the afternoon train on April 1. Leonard Blake and son Richard return to Malvern on the afternoon of the April 6. Jack and Warren return to Oxford on the morning of the 8th. In the evening Warren spends the half-hour before bedtime reading “Old Gorgon Graham.”
- March 17 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at the Schools. **The Council of the Royal Society of Literature unanimously elects Jack as a Fellow of the Society.**³¹⁷⁶
- March 18 Thursday. Jack receives a package of butter, bacon, and eggs from Vera Mathews. The Inklings meet with R. E. Havard, Tom Stevens, the Tolkiens, Colin Hardie, Hugo Dyson, Jack, and Warren. It is largely philological talk, but also about obscene words. Jack writes to Edward Allen, thanking him for some stationery, and he also writes to Walden Howard, thanking him for paper also. Warren learns that Humphrey can come to Malvern from Saturday to Tuesday, April 2 to 5. Warren goes home early, at about 11:30.³¹⁷⁷
- March 19 Friday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews, thanking her for a package that arrived on March 18. Jack writes to the Council of the Royal Society of Literature with cordial thanks and acceptance when informed of his election.³¹⁷⁸ Warren reads in the newspaper about a man named Douglas Hyde (1911-1996), editor of the *Daily Worker*, who has given up his job, renounced Communism, and is going to be received into the Christian Church. The Courier publishes this comment in a column called “Here and There”: “Clare Booth Luce has put the finishing touches on the script of a movie-version of C. S. Lewis’ delightful

³¹⁷⁵ *Brothers & Friends*, 218f., and the unpublished diary of Warren Lewis.

³¹⁷⁶ McGrath, 244.

³¹⁷⁷ *Brothers & Friends*, 219.

³¹⁷⁸ Griffin, *Clive Staples Lewis*, 283.

- Screwtape Letters*.³¹⁷⁹ *Courier* publishes a short piece called “Here and There,” which also states that Clare Booth Luce has finished a script of a movie version of *The Screwtape Letters*.³¹⁸⁰
- March 20 Saturday. Hilary Term ends. Two letters to the Editor, written by Ellen Coit Elliott and Margaret Kilkenny, appear in *The Saturday Review*, the former critical and the latter favorable about Jack’s book *Miracles*.³¹⁸¹
- March 21 Palm Sunday. Warren attends church. Matthew preaches on the usual Palm Sunday text and “Thou that comest in the name of the Lord.” On the way home from Church Warren reflects on the good men that have served Holy Trinity—Wilfred S. Thomas, Thomas Bleiben, Gerald C. Matthews, Ramsey, Gleave, and Blanchette (Jack’s nickname for Bleiben).
- March 23 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- March 25 Maundy Thursday. There is no Inklings meeting because it is Maundy Thursday, but Jack and Warren dine in College with a small crowd. After coffee they walk home through the Fellows garden and Cuckoo Lane. They visit the Mason’s Arms for a pint of Burton and watch some bar billiards. Then they go to bed. Jack writes to Alan Richard Griffiths about magic and miracle, East Asia, and the middle of each day being devoted to taking care of Mrs. Moore. Jack is reading Dorothy L. Sayers’ *The Man Born to be King*.
- March 26 Good Friday.
- March 27 Saturday. Jack writes to Don Calabria about charity, war, rejoicing, the state of the nations, Voltaire, Dunbar, and Easter.
- March 28 Easter Sunday. Jack and Warren attend worship and Holy Communion with about 200 people at 8:00 a.m. and then attend again with a full church at 11:00.³¹⁸²
- March 29 Monday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor, to Edward Allen, and to Vera Mathews about more parcels he has received from them. Jack writes to Helen Calkins, declining to read a book of hers for recommendation.
- March 30 Tuesday. Jack writes to Gilbert Perleberg about Jack’s arguments on eternity, partly drawing from *Screwtape*. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- March 31 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins. Jack writes a note of thanks to Dr. Firor. Roger and June Green are married.

April 1948
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- April 1 Thursday. Leonard and Richard Blake leave Malvern for Hendon this morning. Maureen arrives at The Kilns on the 2:10 p.m. train. Jack and Warren leave for a week at Malvern by the evening train. Humphrey was to have come on April 2, but he is unable to. In a Buffet Car on the evening train, Jack and Warren sit drinking beer and enjoying a wide landscape on both sides of the car through the windows.

³¹⁷⁹ *Courier*, March 19, 1948, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

³¹⁸⁰ *Courier*, March 19, 1948, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

³¹⁸¹ The University of North Carolina’s collection of Jack’s books donated by Walter Hooper. Luke William Mills, Associate Professor, Department of English, Wingate University.

³¹⁸² *Collected Letters*, II, 844.

- April 2 Friday. After breakfast Warren and Jack set out with sandwiches and the map, and they begin walking to the Camp Hotel by the usual route. At the pub they enjoy bottled cider, and after some discussion they walk ten miles to Ledbury. At Ledbury they eat their sandwiches in the Talbot and drink some beer. After lunch they walk the medieval street to the beautiful parish church. They enter the church and enjoy its interior. The church has a Breeches Bible in a glass case. They take the train back to Malvern and settle down for the evening.
- April 3 Saturday. After breakfast Warren goes shopping. He talks with Walker, the butcher, whose son died in the war. Later in the morning he meets Judy Porch, who tells him more about the butcher's son. Jack and Warren meet in the morning at the Unicorn, where they drink beer. After tea they walk six miles to Hanley Swan through Blackmore Park and along the lane, spending some time in Hanley Church. In the evening they take a walk past Blackmore Park and on Alexandra Road.
- April 4 Sunday. Warren gets up at 6:15 a.m. with weather that turns to heavy snow before 8 o'clock. By the time they finish breakfast, the country is white with snow. With the snow still falling, they go to Matins at the Priory (Great Malvern Priory, an Anglican Church, on Church Street in Malvern). The choir sings, and Lunt preaches. After worship they drink beer at the Unicorn. After tea they walk to St. Anne's wall by a new path, and they go home by the Wyche, a suburb of Malvern.
- April 5 Monday. Jack and Warren learn that Leonard will come back tomorrow evening with Richard, a day-and-a-half ahead of schedule. Jack insists that Warren come with him and George Sayer on their walk tomorrow. Warren goes into town shopping. Later in the morning they meet at the Foley Arms, and from there they go to the Beauchamp, a comfortable hotel, where they have lunch. After lunch they set out up the Happy Valley, getting a view of North Hill against the sky, and they enjoy the summit. The rest of the walk they take along the east slope to the Wyche. They have tea at the Wyche Café. In the evening Warren persuades Jack that he cannot cook breakfast, make sandwiches, walk all day, and then cook a dinner and get tea for Leonard. Therefore, they arrange to have a morning walk with George instead.
- April 6 Tuesday. George Sayer turns up at about 9:45, and they set out to St. Anne's Wall by the new path, and then to the Wyche where they drink beer, and then they go on to the Unicorn. Sayer insists that Warren dine with him and his wife tomorrow. After lunch at the Beauchamp they walk to the Pav. to examine a lot of "throw outs" from the Grundy (the library). Then they go to the Grundy, where Warren purchases a copy of Sir George Norman Clark's *The Later Stuarts* (1934). From there they take George back to the Lees for tea. Leonard arrives with Richard at 5:45 and instantly demands tea, which Warren gets for him. It is budget day today, so they listen on the radio. Jack and Warren walk to the Fountain where they discover talk about the budget and about steamship lines. The Inklings do not meet tonight, at least not with Jack or Warren.
- April 7 Wednesday. Leonard demands cooked breakfast, dinner at 1 p.m., tea at 4 p.m., and dinner at 7:30, and tea, cakes etc. at 9. Warren goes to town in the morning, where Jack, George, and Warren meet at the Unicorn. George plans a substitute for Warren to sit with Richard tonight, a Mrs. Cobb. They arrange that Warren give Leonard his dinner at 7 p.m. and that George will call for Warren and Jack a few minutes later. George drives them back to the Lees, and Warren rushes to prepare the first dinner. In the afternoon Jack calls on the Tassells for both him and Warren, which gives Warren time before getting tea and dinner. Soon after 7:00 George Sayer turns up, and Warren gets into his car. They enjoy pleasant easy talk all evening, a good dinner, wine, and a glass of port. Warren gets to bed within a few minutes of getting home.
- April 8 Thursday. Warren gets up at 6:15, strips his bed, boils the kettles, makes and serves tea, takes up shaving water, washes, shaves and dresses, packs, cooks, serves and eats breakfast, carries luggage to the gate, helps Leonard to shift the beds, says

goodbye to Leonard and Richard, taxis to the train station, and tumbles into a corner of the Worcester railmotor. Warren yawns his way to Oxford, while Jack reads a new Rider Haggard novel which George lent him. During this holiday Warren has read *Miracles, Essays presented to Milford*, and half of Robert Surtees' book *Hillingdon Hall*. The train gets them into Oxford at 12:45 p.m., and they take a taxi to Magdalen College, where Jack gives Warren a glass of sherry and lunch in the Common Room. In the evening there is no Inklings meeting, but Humphrey Havard, Jack, Tom Brown, and Warren have dinner together at the King's Arms, after which they spend a half-hour in Blagrove's inner room. Warren is driven home in Humphrey's car.³¹⁸³ Jack writes to Sister Penelope about a book she is writing, his book *Miracles*, and her idea of a book on the Psalms, and to Margaret Fuller about an article she sent, the *Time* magazine article, and generalizations.

- April 9 Friday. Jack writes to Charles Ede, declining a project Ede had proposed. Ede may be the antiquities dealer who set up The Folio Society.
- April 10 Saturday. Edward Allen sends Jack a parcel.
- April 11 Sunday. Warren reads in the *Sunday Times* and notes in his diary that "Ta-ra-ra-Boom-de-ay" was first sung by Lottie Collins on the opening night of the musical comedy "Cinder Ellen Up-Too-Late," Gaiety Theatre, 24th December 1891.
- April 12 Monday. Vera Mathews sends a package to Jack.
- April 13 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- April 15 Thursday. Two parcels from Dr. Firor arrive. Shakespeare scholar F. S. Boas (1862-1957) sends certification of fellowship in the Royal Society of Literature to Jack.³¹⁸⁴ Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- April 16 Friday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor about two more parcels with a ham and a cake that came on April 15. Edward Allen writes to Jack.
- April 17 Saturday. Warren works on Jack's mail. Hugo Dyson comes and takes Warren to the King's Arms Pub for some beer. Tollers (Tolkien) turns up, as does Councilor Brewer. Jack sends a check for five guineas to the Royal Society of Literature.³¹⁸⁵
- April 20 Tuesday. Jack writes to Edward Allen about prominence in the literary world, but also thanking him for a package. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- April 22 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- April 23 Friday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews about the nice things she says about his books.
- April 26 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening at 8:15 p.m. in St. Hilda's J. C. R. to discuss "Our Political Predicament Theologically Considered" with speakers Rev. V. A. Demant and Magdalen philosopher Mr. T. D. Weldon.
- April 27 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- April 29 Thursday. Jack's letter, entitled "Charles Williams," is published in *The Oxford Magazine*.³¹⁸⁶ Around this time, Jack writes to Jonathan Goodridge about his paper on "Free Will," which he is writing for the Socratic Club. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.

³¹⁸³ The unpublished diary of Warren Lewis.

³¹⁸⁴ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 283.

³¹⁸⁵ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 283.

³¹⁸⁶ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 146.

May 1948
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- May 1 Saturday. Jack receives the April 10 parcel from Edward Allen.
- May 3 Monday. Jack writes to Edward Allen about a parcel of April 10 with Crisco, beef, ham, and other items and to Walden Howard about a gift of writing paper. The Socratic Club meets in the evening to discuss “Psychic Research and Its Bearing on the Christian Faith” at 8:15 p.m. in St. Hilda’s J. C. R. with guest speakers Dr. L. W. Grensted³¹⁸⁷ and Pembroke College Senior Lecturer in Experimental Psychology Bernard Babington Smith (1905-1993).
- May 4 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- May 6 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- May 8 Saturday. The *Western Morning News* notes that at 8:15 p.m. Marius Goring will read portions of *The Great Divorce* on the BBC.³¹⁸⁸
- May 9 Sunday. Jack’s introduction to *The Great Divorce* is broadcast on the BBC.³¹⁸⁹
- May 10 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening at 8:15 p.m. in St. Hilda’s J. C. R. to discuss “The Necessity of Christian Mysticism” with speakers Father Conrad Pepler (1908-1993), O. P., and Rev. T. M. Parker, Chaplain of University College. Pepler is an English Dominican priest and writer.
- May 11 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- May 13 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms in the evening at Magdalen College.
- May 17 Monday. Jack writes to Claude Chavasse, declining an offer that isn’t Jack’s kind of job. And, in any case, Jack is up to his neck on Sundays.³¹⁹⁰ The Socratic Club meets in the evening at 8:15 p.m. in St. Hilda’s J. C. R. to discuss “Aesthetics and Moral Standards” with guest speakers philosopher Mr. Norman J. P. Brown and C. S. Lewis.
- May 18 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- May 20 Thursday. A package from Dr. Warfield Firor arrives. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms in New Building in the evening at Magdalen.
- May 21 Friday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor about the package that arrived the previous day and next week’s visit from Princess Elizabeth, the future Queen Elizabeth.
- May 22 Saturday. Jack writes to John O. Riedl, who is at this time working in a civilian role with the Office of Military Government for Germany, the U.S. High Commissioner of Germany, or the public affairs field center in Freiburg, Germany, but later becomes a Marquette University philosophy professor, declining an engagement that Riedl had offered.

³¹⁸⁷ This may be a typographical error for “L. W. Grensted” in the *Socratic Digest*.

³¹⁸⁸ *Western Morning News*, May 8, 1948, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

³¹⁸⁹ http://www.bbc.co.uk/religion/religions/christianity/people/cslewis_1.shtml

³¹⁹⁰ Arend Smilde’s 2021 list of unpublished letters.

- May 24 Monday. Warren is sitting in the study of the Kilns in the evening when Paxford comes in and says that Eagle & Child pub owner Charles Blagrove has died. Warren writes reminiscences of Blagrove.³¹⁹¹
- May 25 Tuesday. Princess Elizabeth, the future Queen Elizabeth II, receives the Doctor of Civil Law from the University of Oxford. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- May 27 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- May 29 Saturday. Jack writes to Edward Allen with thanks for a dinner jacket and an impending food parcel, also asking him to thank Everett Collins for his gift.
- May 31 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening at 8:15 p.m. in Toynbee J. C. R. at Lady Margaret Hall to discuss "Karl Barth on Faith and Reason" with speakers Daniel Jenkins and Jesuit priest and writer the Rev. Thomas Corbishley, S. J., the Master of Campion Hall (since 1945 and until 1958).

June 1948
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- June-August Chad Walsh visits Jack, because he is doing some research for his biography of Lewis, *C. S. Lewis: Apostle to the Skeptics*, that will appear in 1949.³¹⁹²
- June 1 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- June 2 Wednesday. Jack writes to Edward Allen, thanking him for another package.
- June 3 Thursday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews, thanking her for a package that she sent on April 12. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- June 7 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening 8:15 p.m. in Toynbee J. C. R. at Lady Margaret Hall³¹⁹³ to discuss "Biblical Thought and the Language of Philosophy" with speakers Austin Farrer and P. J. Thompson.
- June 8 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- June 10 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- June 13 Sunday. Warren suffers from insomnia. Chad Walsh may meet with Jack today at about 10 a.m.³¹⁹⁴
- June 14 Monday. Warren leaves Oxford for Ireland. He travels by way of Birkenhead and crosses on the *Munster*. He has no cabin, so he gets a half-hour of sleep in the crowded Smoking Room.
- June 15 Tuesday. Warren arrives in Ireland. His first week is miserable, summed up as insomnia, brandy, formaldehyde, dull listless days of drinking and short dozes, too tired to walk. He goes to Our Lady of Lourdes in Drogheda for help. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack writes a letter to Mrs. Michal Williams.³¹⁹⁵

³¹⁹¹ *Brothers & Friends*, 220f.

³¹⁹² *Clive Staples Lewis*, 285.

³¹⁹³ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-406.

³¹⁹⁴ K. Alan Snyder, *America Discovers C. S. Lewis*, Eugene, Oregon: Wipf & Stock, 2016, 20.

³¹⁹⁵ The Wade Center file of unpublished Lewis letters.

- June 16 Wednesday. Warren celebrates his fifty-third birthday.
- June 17 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- June 19 Saturday. Jack writes to Edward Allen, thanking him for another dinner jacket. Jack's letter entitled "Othello" is published in *The Times Literary Supplement*.³¹⁹⁶ In the same issue, an editorial titled "Telling Stories," is published, commenting on Lewis.³¹⁹⁷
- June 20 Sunday. Probably on this first Sunday in Ireland, Warren goes to St. Mary's, where he is welcomed by the man he was hoping to avoid by not going to St. Peter's. The man is now sexton of St. Mary's, where he has persuaded the Vicar to have Matins at 11:30.
- June 21 Monday. Jack writes in complimentary fashion to Mrs. Somervell about her "genuine talent" and her writing, *Remembrances*.³¹⁹⁸
- June 22 Tuesday. Jack writes to Rhona Bodle about holding fast to God as she approaches the Christian faith, her concerns about the truth of the Incarnation, reading John's Gospel to avoid the familiarity of the Synoptic Gospels, and reading the Bible naturally as you would any serious book. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Chad Walsh meets with Jack today, probably at about 10 a.m., and they talk about the nineteenth century, surrealist art, and the British government.³¹⁹⁹
- June 23 Wednesday. The Encaenia ceremony takes place in the Sheldonian Theatre in Oxford at 11:30 a.m. Jack's poem "Vitrea Circe" is published by *Punch*.³²⁰⁰
- June 24 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- June 25 Friday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor about receiving a ham each month from Firor. Warren is still in Ireland.
- June 27 Sunday. Warren probably attends church at St. Peter's.
- June 28 Monday. Around this time Warren leaves Our Lady of Lourdes, returns to the White Horse Hotel, and follows this schedule: he rises at 8, has breakfast, walks until 12:15, drinks a couple of bottles of stout, has dinner, reads in his room until 4, has a cup of tea, walks until about 6, has high tea at 7, walks from 8:15 to 9:15, and goes to bed at 11.
- June 29 Tuesday. Jack writes to Edward Allen, thanking him for sending envelopes and advising him to stop sending packages on a reduced income. Warren is still in Ireland. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. in the morning.

July 1948
(Warren—Ireland; Jack—Oxford)

³¹⁹⁶ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 146.

³¹⁹⁷ <http://www.magd.ox.ac.uk/libraries-and-archives/archives/online-catalogues/lewis-papers-and-cuttings/>

³¹⁹⁸ Arend Smilde's 2024 list of unpublished Lewis letters.

³¹⁹⁹ K. Alan Snyder, *America Discovers C. S. Lewis*, Eugene, Oregon: Wipf & Stock, 2016, 20f.

³²⁰⁰ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 139. *Poems*, 142; Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 353f.

- July Margaret R. Grennan writes about Jack's Ransom Trilogy in an article entitled "The Lewis Trilogy: A Scholar's Holiday," for *The Catholic World*.
- July 1 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen College.
- July 2 Friday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews, thanking her, in Warren's absence, for sending bacon, tea, shortening, and other items.
- July 6 Tuesday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor about a ham that arrived from Firor this morning. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- July 8 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- July 10 Saturday. Trinity Term ends. Another ham arrives from Dr. Firor, and Jack writes another letter of thanks. *Time and Tide* publishes "A Petition to the Lambeth Conference," by Lady Nunburnholme, advocating for women's ordination.³²⁰¹
- July 13 Tuesday. Jack writes to Dorothy L. Sayers about the ordination of women.
- July 14 Wednesday. Vera Mathews sends Jack a parcel.
- July 18 Sunday. This week Warren's Irish holiday, which began on June 14, ends. In the evening Warren walks over the low hill south of the river and goes home by the riverbank. He goes to bed at 11.
- July 19 Monday. Dorothy L. Sayers writes back to Jack about the ordination of women and *Essays Presented to Charles Williams*.³²⁰² Jack writes to Sister Penelope about the romance she is writing and about possibly meeting her at Springfield, St. Mary's, on Banbury Road in Oxford. Meekul (Michael) calls Warren 15 minutes late on a bright sunny morning. Warren gets up, has a bath, buys a newspaper, and then enjoys breakfast, after which he does the reservoir walk. At the reservoir he climbs through the fence and lies on the fringe of the pine wood, where he smokes a cigarette. He gets back to the hotel at 12:30, and then drinks a couple of bottles of stout with Currill. After dinner Warren lies down and sleeps for almost an hour. Before tea he finishes Shakespeare's play "Antony and Cleopatra." After tea he takes the Colp walk, passing the walled church. He stops at the Great Northern Railway chapter house in time to see the Dublin express. After a peaceful supper, he does the riverbank walk, and then goes to bed at eleven o'clock.
- July 20 Tuesday. Jack writes a letter of thanks to Edward Allen for another parcel and to Dorothy L. Sayers about writing a piece for "Notes on the Way" for *Time and Tide*, later reprinted as "Priestesses in the Church." After breakfast Warren reads the newspaper for half an hour. Warren then sets out on the Beaulieu House walk. When he gets to the river estuary he sits for a long time in the sun and the wind. When he gets back, he finds the bar full of Scotchmen. At dinner, the dining room is packed and the service very slow. He spends the afternoon as usual, finishing a Penguin book which he picked up on his way home. After tea he does the "nameless" walk partly in the rain. At the Great Northern Railway chapter house, he drinks a bottle of stout, and then goes home and changes. After supper he takes a walk on the riverbank, and he goes to bed just before eleven.
- July 21 Wednesday. Meekul (Michael) comes in at 8 and announces that it is raining heavily. It stops raining by the time Warren goes down to the street to buy a newspaper. He reads the news about anti-Partition agitation, the Socialists, and politician Éamon de Valera (1882-1975). This morning he does the Platin Hall walk. He smokes a cigarette on the railway bridge over

³²⁰¹ Clive Staples Lewis, 287.

³²⁰² *The Letters of Dorothy L. Sayers*, Volume Three, 387f.

the Navan line in the rain. He later writes his diary in his room at 2 p.m. In the evening he walks around Colp. At the Great Northern Railway chapter house, he buys a tiny bottle of Jamieson in the hope of being able to take it through Customs. He gets to bed at eleven.

- July 22 Thursday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope about her story, sending his critique. Warren takes a bath this morning, has breakfast, then does the Ballymakenny walk, which takes 2 ½ hours. When he returns, he goes to the bar, where he chats with Currill and a Sergeant Major of the Rifle Brigade on leave from Liverpool. While talking, Warren feels faint and leaves rather abruptly. At 2:15 and after lunch he feels like himself again. In the evening Warren does the nameless walk. At the train station he sees “The Enterprise” run through. During the day he reads a new Penguin book, *Journey without Maps*, by Graham Greene, an account of a trek from Pendember through the interior of Monrovia. After supper, he walks along the riverbank and is caught in the rain. He gets to bed at 11 p.m.
- July 23 Friday. Warren has breakfast, and then he goes for his morning walk, taking the Obelisk walk very slowly. He sits for a time in the embrasure of the bridge over the canal while on this walk and another time at the riverbank, arriving back at midday. He has a couple of bottles of stout with Curran when he gets in, and then he has lunch. During the afternoon he finishes the Graham Greene book, *Journey without Maps*. After tea he does the Colp walk, finishing at the train station where he again sees “The Enterprise.” In the evening he has his usual walk.
- July 24 Monday. Warren gets up at about 7:00 a.m. for his last full day of the holidays. He goes to the bank for money, pays his hotel bill, sends a parcel of four pounds of marmalade to himself in Oxford, and then he buys a bottle of wine, two cigarette holders, and three cheap pipes. He goes to Lourdes to pay his respects to Mother Mary Martin, but she is not back yet. He thanks most of the sisters and sees Father Callan. Then he goes back to the White Horse Hotel and writes up his diary. After lunch he lies down on his bed and sleeps for more than an hour. After a cup of tea, Warren goes on the nameless walk. In the evening, he goes to the Great Northern Railway chapter house, where he has a bottle of stout. After a quiet and comfortable supper, he takes his final walk along the riverbank. On his way back he meets Molly out for a bike ride with her boy. At 9:15 p.m. he begins to pack. Jack writes to Miss Jones with gratitude for her helpfulness with Jack and Mr. Bles over a manuscript she has apparently submitted.³²⁰³
- July 25 Sunday. After a good night’s sleep, Warren gets up at 7:30, dresses, and goes to early celebration at St. Peter’s. There is a small congregation, and the Rector speaks a few words to each person before the service. He returns, has breakfast, then distributes tips to Molly, the chambermaid, and Meekul (Michael), and he says goodbye. He takes a final stroll on the riverbank, then goes back to the pub, where he has a final Guinness with Curran and one more, which McArdle insists on being “on the house.” He goes to the train station. A crowd fills the train station because it is the soccer final in Dublin today. After fighting his way through the booking hall, he arrives on the platform. He gets on the train to Dublin in a 2nd class compartment. At Dublin, he gets into Wynne’s restaurant in which he has lunch. Then he finds a taxi to go to Westland Row. He then walks to Trinity College where he finds the cricket field and lies there for over an hour. He gets tea at Jury’s. Then he makes his way to Westland Row. While there he reads James Hilton’s *Lost Horizon* (1933). The Customs men are perfunctory. He then boards *Hibernia II* and heads to the saloon, where he has a high tea of steak and chips. They leave the

³²⁰³ Arend Smilde, C. S. Lewis’ Uncollected Letters. John Wilson Manuscripts, Cheltenham.

- harbor and head into a rough sea. He spends most of his time on the boat deck until dark, and then reads at the forward end of the enclosed promenade deck. He talks with the Second Officer, who knows many ports Warren knows. After landing, with the help of a porter, he gets to Customs. The Customs people take it easy, and the man lets him through with all he has.
- July 26 Monday. At 12:10 a.m. Warren writes in his diary about the train he has boarded with its L.M.S. sleepers. He goes straight to bed, hears the train start, and then hears no more until the brakes are applied for the Rugby stop in the early morning. He falls asleep again and awakens near Chaddington. He smokes a cigarette and watches the sun rise over the fields, then shuts the window and goes back to bed, where he sleeps again before being called at Watford. After arrival in Watford he waits until he can get breakfast in the hotel at 7:30. Then he gets the train to Bletchley. Warren finishes reading James Hilton's novel *Lost Horizon* on the Bletchley platform. He then gets on the 12:15 train to Oxford, which arrives in Oxford an hour later. He goes for lunch at the Royal Oxford. He then goes to College by bus, and settles down to bring his diary up to date, which he completes before 5 p.m. He takes a bath during the afternoon. Curtis calls for him at five. He goes to the station and collects his luggage, goes home, sees Minto, and has a word with Jack. Then he begins his unpacking. After dinner they each have a glass of Stellenbosch wine, then Warren goes to the study to write up his diary to this point, which he finishes at 10 p.m.
- July 27 Thursday. Jack writes to the editor of *Theology*, Alec Vidler, about a reviewer's comments on *Essays Presented to Charles Williams*, inviting real criticism of his work rather than vague innuendo. He then writes a second letter to Vidler, asking that the first letter not be published because it is uncharitable.³²⁰⁴ He also writes to Miss Jones about her not being a nuisance, apparently in regard to a manuscript she has written for Bles.³²⁰⁵
- July 28 Friday. Jack writes to I. O. Evans, who has expressed appreciation for Jack's "Kipling's World," which has recently appeared in *Literature and Life: Addresses to the English Association*.
- July 30 Sunday. Jack's poem "Epitaph," later titled "Epigrams and Epitaphs, No. 14," is published by *The Spectator*,³²⁰⁶ playfully attacking the radio and democracy, the former robbing him of silence and the latter making that robbery possible.

August 1948
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- August Jack's "Notes on the Way" on women's ordination appears in *Time and Tide*. His "The Trouble with 'X' ..." is published by the *Bristol Diocesan Gazette*.³²⁰⁷
- August 10 Tuesday. Jack writes to Don Calabria about wolves in sheep's clothing, temptation, and patience and to Edward Allen about Allen's kind letter, Paul Hoffman, the administrator of the Marshall Plan, Sir Stafford Cripps, and the trades unions.

³²⁰⁴ William Griffin, *Clive Staples Lewis*, 284. See also The Wade Center: C. S. Lewis: Letters to Miscellaneous Correspondents, Vid-Wen, Index Number 995-1039. CSL / L-Vidler 12. *Poems*, 140. See also Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 355.

³²⁰⁵ Arend Smilde, Lewis' Uncollected Letters.

³²⁰⁶ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 140.

³²⁰⁷ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 132. *God in the Dock*, I, 18, 151-155.

- August 11 Wednesday. While rummaging in the playbox, Warren finds a tattered notebook from the later Wynyard period, possibly the summer of 1909, which he transcribes. Jack's poem "The Sailing of the Ark," later titled "The Late Passenger," is published by *Punch*.³²⁰⁸
- August 13 Friday. In the afternoon, Jack and Warren see the Walt Disney movie "Bambi." Then, since Humphrey Havard and his family are there, Humphrey drives Jack and Warren home. Warren goes back to College to tidy up and have tea.
- August 14 Saturday. Warren reads Jack's article for *Time and Tide*, entitled "Notes on the Way" but later entitled "Priestesses in the Church?" Warren finishes reading Homer's *Odyssey*. Jack's "Notes on the Way" regarding women's ordination appears in *Time and Tide* today.³²⁰⁹
- August 15 Sunday. Warren goes to the 11 a.m. service at Holy Trinity, where Gerald C. Matthews preaches in his vestments from the steps of the choir. Warren reads in the newspaper this morning about Vice-Admiral Sir Charles Magan being appointed Staff Captain of the new Blue Funnel liner *Clytoneus*. Warren spends most of the day sawing wood, stopping at 5:30. He washes, changes, and packs for Malvern. They are leaving tomorrow for Malvern.
- August 16-31 Monday-Tuesday. Jack and Warren trade houses for a holiday at Maureen Blake's home in Malvern.
- August 16 Monday. Jack and Warren go to the train station by taxi at 9 a.m. and leave their things in the cloakroom. Jack gives Warren tea in College, where Parker sits in a corner with McFarlane and enters into a long, whispered conversation. At 5:15 p.m. they stroll down to the station for the 6:08 train. They travel third class. They have supper in the buffet car. With supper they drink a bottled beer called Double Diamond. They sit in the diner until they arrive in Pershore. A taxi meets them at Malvern in the early twilight. After unpacking, they go to stretch their legs on the Senior (cricket field) of Malvern College. They chat about the old days, wondering how the whole College managed to play cricket on the Junior, and remarking how good the Coll. buildings are. After tea and some chat with Leonard about sixteenth century music in relation to the lyrics of the period, they get to bed at 11 p.m.
- August 17 Tuesday. Warren and Jack are called by Edna, the Blake's maid, at 7:15. It begins to rain. Jack phones George Sayer after breakfast and makes an appointment with him for noon, inviting Sayer to join them for a walk and dine at the County. Then Warren goes into town to do some shopping with Jack, who has forgotten his razor and must go into town to get himself shaved. Leonard goes to Birmingham in the middle of the morning. At 11:30 Jack and Warren set off uptown in a steady downpour of rain, going to the Unicorn. Here they talk of novels, French plays and poetry, and French accents. Jack advises Warren to read the poetry of Alfred de Musset (1810-1857). George Sayer arrives at 12:15 with a Camembert cheese, and he suggests that they fill jugs with beer and return to his house for a bread and cheese lunch. They enjoy pleasant talk for the rest of the day. After lunch, the rain stops. Getting into Sayer's car, they drive to the British Camp Hotel, where Jack books rooms for Warren and himself for Sunday and Monday nights. They walk around the camp. They find a path, taking them back to the hotel. They have a good tea and a friendly waitress at the hotel, where they talk of religious education in schools and of Oxford schools. George says that he hopes to send a pupil to Magdalen this year to read English. It would be his and Jack's first joint pupil. George then drives them over Castlemorton Common into the Gullet, a cleft in the hills ending in a

³²⁰⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 140. *Poems*, 141. Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 355f.

³²⁰⁹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 132. *God in the Dock*, II, 11, 234-239.

quarry, where they turn south, then down into the country again. Then they go up the Golden Valley to the solitary pub, where they leave the car and take another stroll. They talk of the English novelists, admire the view, and go back to the pub, The Lodge, where they sit on a bench under a tree and drink a mild bitter beer. Then they return to the car, and they go to George's house. At Hamewith, the village where the Sayers live, they feed the ginger cat Schwanda, and then they drive to the County, where they dine. After coffee in the lounge, they part, Jack and Warren walking home in the twilight by way of the Senior (cricket field).

- August 18 Wednesday. Warren and Jack are called by Edna, the Blake's maid, at 7:30. Warren has to be at the butcher's by 9 a.m. Warren goes to the fishmongers, then to the butcher, the Post Office, to Notts, and home by way of the Gardens, where he smokes a cigarette. While Warren is out, Jack arranges to meet George Sayer at the Unicorn at 12:15. They leave the house at 11:30. George comes to the Unicorn equipped with bread and cheese. After they have drunk some beer, they set out in the car through Ledbury, westward to a solitary pub, where they have some good bitter to drink. They sit in the garden of the inn and have lunch. They leave in the car and come to a gray farmhouse and sit on a seat outside a church and opposite a Post Office, about 2½ miles from Much Marcle, a small village between Ledbury and Ross-on-Wye. They eat some chocolate which Jack has with him. They walk into a bottom, along the side of a hop field, then along corn land, and into a woodland. Jack finds another sunk road. The road leads them back to the car. They then drive slowly back to Ledbury, stopping below the Camp. In Ledbury they have tea at the Talbot in a black paneled room hung with Medici prints. George and Jack discuss the theories of government and what makes revolutions. Then they return to the car, driving to the top of the Chimney where George drops them off. Warren and Jack have supper with Leonard Blake at 7:30. After supper Warren goes downstairs and learns from Edna what he is expected to do the next day, since she will be off duty all day. They go to bed at 10:30.
- August 19 Thursday. Warren rises, makes tea, washes and shaves, cooks, and has breakfast. He reads R. S. Surtees' Victorian novel *Ask Mamma: Or the Richest Commoner in England* (1858) for a bit, and then Jack and Warren walk to the Unicorn for cider. Warren walks to the Coll. and in the Grundy (the library) finds a quite well written life of Mme. de Maintenon. At supper Warren cooks scrambled eggs and mushrooms, soup, and stewed fruit. Jack writes to Barfield about points of controversy between them for the first time in a very long time, religions other than Christianity, creation, Stoicism, and Marjorie Milne wanting to make a ballet out of *Dymer*. Warren takes a stroll on the Senior (cricket field) after supper.
- August 20+? Friday. Jack writes to Barfield with a review/blurb for Barfield's verse drama *Orpheus*.
- August 21 Saturday. Warren awakens to the sound of Richard singing to himself in Leonard's room. After breakfast, Warren reads the *Daily Mirror* about Russia's "right" to the territory east of the Iron Curtain. Jack and Warren start out after breakfast, book a table at the County for lunch and call at the bank, walking by way of the road past the Alwyn Town Hotel to the Wyche. They spend some time sheltered in a field of the hills beyond the Wyche cutting, talking of the slowness of sound and the layout of the railway at the entrance to the tunnel. They retrace their steps to the Wyche pub, where they drink a pint of Spreckley's beer and listen to the talk of the regulars. They emerge into a drizzling rain and walk down to the County where George and his wife meet them shortly before 1:00 p.m. They talk about Moira's idea of writing an Atlantis romance, and Jack gives her some valuable suggestions. They have an expensive lunch with cocktails and hock, breaking up at 3 p.m., when Jack and Warren go home in a drizzle. Warren spends most of the rest of the day with his book, Leonard's

autobiography of Sir H. Wood. After supper, the rain stops, so Jack and Warren set out to explore the mystery of the tunnel mouth. They return home to evening tea, where they talk of the meaning of the word virtuoso. They go to bed at 10:30.

August 22 Sunday. Jack attends the early service, while Leonard and Warren stop at home. After breakfast Warren smokes a pipe on top of the Senior (cricket field). All three (Warren, Jack, and Leonard) go to the Priory (Great Malvern Priory, an Anglican Church, on Church Street in Malvern) at 11 a.m., coming in during the first hymn. A prebendary from Worcester preaches and reads the lessons on the story of the debtors. After worship they head to the Unicorn, where they talk of hymns and settings. Leonard says that Bunyan's admirable hymn which they sang today is a folk tune. Edna serves a very good dinner, after which Warren reads until 3:30, when Jack and Warren set out to spend a couple of nights at the Camp Hotel. They have tea at the Wyche, and they arrive at the Camp at some unknown afternoon hour. Warren reads Matthew Phipps Shiel's (1865-1947) *The Purple Cloud* (1901), which he has borrowed from George Sayer, dealing with the extinction of the whole human race except for one man. At 7:30 they dine, and then they take a walk along the Ledbury road. They return to their hotel, going to bed at 10:30. The gramophone is playing in the room beneath Warren until 11:30. Warren gives up the effort to get to sleep, puts on his light and continues reading Shiel. It is around 12:30 a.m. when the music stops playing and he gets to sleep.

August 23 Monday. Warren is called with a cup of tea at 8 a.m. Warren takes a hot bath. After breakfast, the rain stops at about 8:45, and Jack and Warren set out for the day with packets of sandwiches. They climb up by the reservoir. They then make their way to the spur running down to the quarry at the gullet, then they have to retrace their steps and enter News Wood, which they do just as the rain begins. They push eastward along the main road to the hamlet of Hollybush, and there turn right up a steep grassy path, which takes them in heavy rain through a wood, skirting Ragged Stone Hill and coming to the hamlet of Whiteleaved Oak. They turn east again, finding the road they should be on, crossing by an ivy clad bridge. They take a narrow track toward a footway running through woods along the east side of Chase End Hill. They turn left onto the road they should have been on for the last mile, a place called Bromsberrow Place. After the park, they emerge past an inhabited lodge onto a highway, and set out to find the village pub. They walk and walk and walk. They walk through the village of Bromsberrow Heath, finally sighting the Bell Inn on their left. They talk of fruit prices and the Americans who had been there in the war. Here they eat their sandwiches and have three pints of beer in a little bar. They decide to walk into Ledbury and then try to catch a bus to the camp. They walk four miles in the wind and rain. On the outskirts of Ledbury, they are so wet that they sit down on an iron seat. Finally, they arrive at the Talbot at Ledbury and order tea. They have tea under the Medici picture of a sinister-looking young Italian which leads them into talk about the Italian nobility and the ill repute of the Italian cities. As they emerge, they find the rain coming down as much as ever. Having missed the last bus, they decide to hire a buggy. They both have hot baths when they get in. Jack goes to bed and sends his clothes down to the kitchen to dry, while Warren dries out in front of the electric fire in the lounge, taking a pint of beer to Jack before dinner. In the evening Warren finishes reading *The Purple Cloud*. The rain is still coming down when Warren goes to bed at 10:30.

August 24 Tuesday. Edward Allen sends Jack another parcel. Warren is called at eight. At breakfast they are waited on by the landlord's daughter. Having paid the bill and received their sandwiches, they set out by the same route as yesterday. They walk to the top of the broad Down, then through News Wood, and turn right up the track to the Obelisk. They see the Obelisk, a memorial of the Somers-Cocks family. The view to the southwest shows the sham-Norman Eastern Castle, and the wooded

hills to the west are lovely. The best view is northeast, where the Malvern hills lie. They walk due south, striking a track running out onto the Ledbury-Tewkesbury Road. They eventually find themselves back at the Obelisk after an exhausting climb. They follow yesterday's walks until they come to Hollybush hamlet. They walk to the Lodge Inn in Golden Valley. The pub is open, so Jack has a pint while Warren has a bottle of lemonade. When the beer lorry arrives, they have some bottled beer and a chat with the landlord over sandwiches. They start walking again and go to the foothills. They next walk along the eastern flank of Ragged Stone Hill. They discuss carriage tours in the old days, and what delightful things they must have been. They enter the Gullet and turn right, then go eastward to an open track road running northeast up the slope of the hill. At the bottom of the hill, they stop and rest. They walk up to the saddle overlooking the pass at the Camp hotel. They lie for a long time at the saddle on top of Broad Down. They walk on the west side of their own hills and to a seat overlooking the Hanley Swan Road, where they stop. Then they walk to the Wyche teashop. After tea they set out again. They get back to the Lees at 5:50 p.m. It begins to rain heavily. During the evening Leonard has a long talk with Maureen, who does not come back until next Tuesday. This evening Leonard shows Warren a sketch of St. David's Cathedral which he did on his holidays. Everyone goes to bed early.

August 25 Wednesday. After breakfast Warren goes into town in the rain to the butchers, then to the fish shop, then to the Notts. He gets home by 9:30 and does work on his diary for more than an hour. Jack comes down at 10:30 to say he is falling asleep and must get outside. Warren walks into town. Warren meets Jack at the Unicorn, where they drink two pints and listen to some sentiments on the young from an elderly man and a middle-aged woman. They go into Smiths on the way home, where Jack buys the World's Classic 1869 Trollope novel, *He Knew He Was Right*. Warren has started George Sayer's other book by Matthew Phipps Shiel, *The Last Miracle*, and he falls asleep over it after lunch. At tea Jack insists that Warren write a postcard to Vera to ask when she is coming home, so he writes that postcard. After tea Warren and Jack take a stroll into town to buy tobacco. On their way back they explore the form rooms at the Monastery, where Warren sees from the names that many of the desks date from his own period. Warren also sits on the steps outside and smokes a cigarette. During the evening Warren continues reading Shiel. After a supper of sardines, Jack and Warren take a walk in the twilight along the low road, then up the path leading to the Well, and so by the upper eastern path to the Wyche. There they drink a pint of beer and emerge into a threatening night. Jack remarks that since only stars twinkle and planets shine steadily, the natural assumption would be that the former are lit by gas and the latter by electricity. They go to bed at 10:30 because they start early tomorrow.

August 26 Thursday. Warren is up at 6:30 and after breakfast goes into town to buy fish for supper. Warren goes to the Unicorn, and enjoys a pint of beer, then comes home to cook the lunch, which he does at 12:45 to get Richard off to bed. Jack goes out alone for the afternoon, and Warren reads some scientifiction. Leonard comes back so late from his auction that it is 5:00 before they have tea. After supper Jack and Warren walk across the Common to the Railway Inn, a pub. They enjoy it and even get ten cigarettes apiece. They walk home. Jack tells Warren the story of the Minotaur and the extremely interesting discoveries which have been made of some sort of ritual dances among bulls in Crete. After Jack has gone up for the night Leonard plays Warren some records, including a "Come and dwell" by soprano Elsie Suddaby (1893-1980) on Decca. Warren gets to bed at 10:30.

- August 27 Friday. At breakfast Jack invites Leonard to dinner tonight, which Leonard accepts. After breakfast Warren goes into town to shop, arriving there before nine. On the way home he smokes a cigarette on top of the Senior (cricket field) to the sound of the mower. Jack and Warren go uptown at 10:45 and drink beer at the Unicorn. After walking around the town, they go to the Beauchamp for lunch. They take a stiff climb up the winding path to St. Anne's Well. They sit above the Coll. for some time, where Warren learns that Jack does not know the locations of the Coll. houses. They come back down to the Wyche Road, then continue their walk southward until they find a place to stop and rest. There they sit for a long time, discussing if the camp at their feet is occupied or not, and they also talk about the modern army. Then they go back to the Wyche, where they have tea, and are allowed to buy ten cigarettes each. After tea they walk along the West Malvern Road, over the saddle into Happy Valley, and into the town. They stop under a clump of fir trees and then go over the crest. They walk down to the Foley Arms. They order draft Bass beer at the bar. They move to the Unicorn, where they sit until nearly seven, meeting Leonard on the steps of the Beauchamp at seven. During dinner they have an interesting talk on hymns and their tunes. When they get home, Leonard plays for them a couple of his own hymns and then the three settings of "For All the Saints"—the traditional, the Vaughan Williams' version, and the little-known Stanford's. Jack prefers Stanford's, Warren the Vaughan Williams. There is some discussion about opacity and transparency in their technical musical sense. Warren gets to bed at 10:30 p.m. Vera Mathews writes to Jack.
- August 28 Saturday. Warren goes to shop on the first day of autumn. He smokes a cigarette in the gardens and then goes home by 10:15. Jack and Warren visit the Unicorn later in the morning. On their way home they meet Leonard and Richard Blake at the Monastery. Warren spends the afternoon in the study reading Jack's scie ntifiction magazines, most of them incredibly bad. After tea they discover a new walk. Crossing the Common, they take a road just east of the Wells station which leads them across the golf links. Then they pass through the big empty camp they had seen the other day from the hills and come out on a girl's school playing field. Then they go up to the lower road and on to the Railway Inn, where they drink a pint of beer after sitting on the bench outside for some minutes. When they get home, Leonard gives them a cocktail, followed by an admirable supper, during which they discuss the music of Puccini. After supper Warren smokes a pipe on the Senior (cricket field). They decide to take a trip to Tewkesbury on Monday. Warren goes to bed at 10:30.
- August 29 Sunday. Warren wakes up before his alarm goes off at 6:30. Jack and Warren are a quarter of an hour too early for Communion at the Priory (Great Malvern Priory, an Anglican Church, on Church Street in Malvern), which was founded in 1085. After the service they return to the house at 9 a.m., and while breakfast is being prepared, Warren reads a Beatrix Potter book, *The Town Mouse*. All three go to the 11 a.m. service, where the College assistant Chaplain preaches the sermon. Then they go to the Unicorn, where they sit on the little terrace, and then return to lunch. They have a late tea in the garden and after that, Jack and Warren loaf on the grounds, first on the seat outside the scoring box, and afterwards in the Grundy (the library) where Jack discovers an interesting collection of photos of Roman busts. After sardines on toast, they go out into the evening with thoughts of plates of cold roast beef, or of a sandwich at a nearby pub. They make do with a pint of beer at the Railway Inn. Then in the deepening twilight they walk past the Horngold Arms, and then they go on to the road through the camp. Jack remarks that a drawback to one of the houses on the east slope would be that one would never see Venus. They cross the open stretch of the golf links. They are quite tired when they get in, ready for tea, over which they discuss musical copyright and the deal between Beethoven and the Philharmonic over the Ninth Symphony. They go to bed at 10:30.

- August 30 Monday. After breakfast Warren goes to town on an unsuccessful search for fish and cigarettes, but he gets an ounce of tobacco. Jack and Warren set out for the 10:55 train. They get off the train at Ripple, and then they start walking along a quiet road. After about a mile they turn left and go uphill to Puckrup Farm. Soon after Puckrup they turn right onto a busy main road, and walk to the hamlet of Shuthonger, where they drink a pint of beer in a pub and discuss how they would turn it into the library if it was their private house. They then walk on a stiff gradient about a half-mile outside Tewkesbury. After one o'clock, they go into the first hotel they find—Moffat's—and order lunch. Since it is a temperance house, they go around the corner to the Black Bear and there have a pint of beer. They also order pork pie, eating in a large quiet room opening on a strip of lawn with an old red brick wall beyond it. After lunch they set out to see the Abbey, especially enjoying its side chapels. Then they make their way down to the river, the channel which connects the Avon with the Severn, and they sit in a small public garden and speculate on an immense "shovewood" which seemed to be neither lock nor sluice. From here they wander back through the town, hunting for cigarettes and looking into bookshops. In one bookshop Jack buys Jules Verne's *Voyage to the Moon* (1865). At about four o'clock they return to Moffat's and have tea in a cool empty room looking out on a strip of garden and the old brick wall. After tea they stroll down to the railway station. Here they sit and smoke for some time until the arrival of their one-coach train, in which they travel back to Malvern. They walk to the Unicorn just after six o'clock. They drink a couple of pints of beer and talk of the difficulties of time travel. From there they go to the Beauchamp and have a good dinner at the window table. They go home in the twilight on their last day in Malvern.
- August 31 Tuesday. Jack and Warren arrive back in Oxford by way of the 9:35 train through Worcester to Oxford, arriving at 12:45. Warren has lunch with Jack in College, and he spends the afternoon working on mail before going to The Kilns. Jack writes to Sister Penelope (Penelope Lawson) with comments about her novel and to Ruth Pitter from Magdalen about her letter, E. R. Eddison, and the month of August after two weeks in Malvern.

September 1948
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- September 1 Wednesday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews about a lost parcel she sent. In this month Jack's "Difficulties in Presenting the Christian Faith to Modern Unbelievers," later entitled "God in the Dock," appears in *Lumen Vitae*.³²¹⁰
- September 4 Saturday. Jack writes to Edward Allen about a package he received from Allen, inflation, and Allen's own shortages.
- September 7 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- September 8 Wednesday. Dr. Warfield Firor writes to Jack.
- September 9 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- September 14 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

³²¹⁰ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 132. *God in the Dock*, II, 12, 240-244.

- September 15 Wednesday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews, thanking her for a parcel she sent in July, but with the accompanying letter mislaid, writing also about *Surprised by Joy* and *English Literature in the Sixteenth Century*, both of which he is currently writing.³²¹¹ Jack's poem "The Landing" is published by *Punch* magazine.³²¹²
- September 16 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- September 21 Tuesday. Jack writes a letter of thanks to Dr. Firor. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- September 23 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- September 24 Friday. Jack writes a letter of thanks to Dr. Firor. Three more parcels from Dr. Firor arrive just after Jack mails his letter to Firor.
- September 25 Saturday. Barfield's verse drama *Orpheus* is performed at The Little Theatre in Sheffield. Jack writes to Dr. Firor, thanking him for his packages.
- September 26 Sunday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter about a gift of berries she sent which was opened late.
- September 27 Monday. Jack writes to Griffiths about India, the type of union Hindus are seeking with God as the opposite God intended, and Confucius' *Analects* and Confucius' inability to keep the Law and to historian Christopher Dawson about Dawson's 1947 Gifford Lectures on Religion and Culture at the University of Edinburgh.
- September 28 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- September 29 Wednesday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter about her critique of his poetry, the flu, and reading.
- September 30 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.

October 1948
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- October 1 Friday. Michaelmas Term begins. Joel D. Heck, creator of "Chronologically Lewis," is born in Seward, Nebraska.
- October 5 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- October 6 Wednesday. Jack writes to Miss Helen Peacock, head of production at Oxford University Press, thanking her for a copy of *The Arthurian Torso*.
- October 7 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- October 8 Friday. Jack writes to Chad Walsh about the book Walsh is writing on Lewis, giving his typical schedule and stating, "this is the black morning before term begins." Jack also writes to Edward Allen about a package that is coming and Allen's return to full-time work.
- October 10 Sunday. The beginning of Full Term at Oxford University.
- October 11 Monday. The Socratic Club meets for the first meeting of the Michaelmas Term at 8:15 p.m. in the St. Hilda's J. C. R. to discuss "Prolegomena" with speakers Mr. C. S. Lewis and Prof. H. H. Price.³²¹³

³²¹¹ *Collected Letters*, II, 877.

³²¹² *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 140. Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 357f.

³²¹³ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-406.

- October 12 Tuesday. Vera Mathews writes to Jack. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- October 13 Wednesday. Chad Walsh sends a parcel to Jack.
- October 14 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- October 15 Friday. Jack writes to Edward Allen about Allen's address in Massachusetts.
- October 17 Sunday. Warren walks into town, heading to Magdalen College. At Manor Road he overtakes Tollers (Tolkien) and walks with him as far as the Longwall gate. From Magdalen he goes to Matins at St. Clement's on Marston Road. Warren has lunch in College from the remains of the last Firor ham, puts on his only suit for tea later with Miss Deneke, and goes across the Parks to Norham Gardens. He attends a concert of German songs. He enjoys hearing Miss Lovering, who plays the piano. At tea after the concert, he is introduced to Dr. Percy Scholes, speaks to Armstrong and Taylor, and has a two-minute conversation with Dr. Ernest Walker. Warren walks home in the rain.
- October 18 Monday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews about the packages she sends and her request for a photo of Jack. The Socratic Club meets in the evening at 8:15 p.m. in the St. Hilda's J. C. R. on the topic "A Scientific View of Ethics" with guest speakers controversial scientist and socialist (and later Communist) Prof. J. D. Bernal (1901-1971) and Historian of Science Dr. Frank Sherwood-Taylor (1897-1956).
- October 19 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- October 21 Thursday. Jack's *The Arthurian Torso* is published by Oxford University Press.³²¹⁴ It is published with Charles Williams' "Figure of Arthur," *Taliessin Through Logres*, and *The Region of the Summer Stars*. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- October 22 Friday. Dorothy L. Sayers writes to Jack about *The Arthurian Torso* and Charles Williams.³²¹⁵
- October 23 Saturday. Jack lectures on "Literature's Place among the Arts" at 11:00 a.m. in a series of lectures by various dons, led by Mrs. Ing. Jack's lecture is the second in a series of seven.
- October 24 Sunday. Edward Allen sends Jack a parcel.
- October 25 Monday. Warren notices in an article about the death of composer Franz Lehar in the *Daily Mail*, an article entitled "He Made World Sing His Waltz Songs" at breakfast. He reminisces about Lehar's music from 35 years ago. The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the topic "Is Religion Doomed?" with speakers R. W. Kosterlitz and Vincent Turner.
- October 26 Tuesday. Jack writes to Dorothy L. Sayers about the flu he has just had, criticism, Menelaus, Soames, John Galsworthy's *The Forsyte Saga*, and Arthur. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- October 28 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- October 31 Sunday. Warren goes to early communion at Holy Trinity. He then walks to the center of Oxford through Mesopotamia, attending worship at St. Cross. In the afternoon he attends the Oxford Ladies Musical Society, sitting next to Betty Vernon Powell, the child prodigy pianist. Jack takes care of Mrs. Moore from 1:00 to 5:00 p.m. Tolkien writes to young Hugh Brogan that he "succeeded at last in bringing *The Lord of the Rings*" to a successful conclusion.³²¹⁶

³²¹⁴ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 81. *Arthurian Torso*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1948.

³²¹⁵ *The Letters of Dorothy L. Sayers*, Volume Three, 400-402

³²¹⁶ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 131.

November 1948
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- November 1 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening at 8:15 p.m. in the St. Hilda's J. C. R. to discuss "The Truth and Error of Agnosticism" with guest speakers the Rev. Dr. E. L. Mascall and G. A. Paul (d. 1962), a University College scholar of moral, political, and ancient philosophy,³²¹⁷ as speakers. There are seventy undergraduates in attendance.³²¹⁸ Jack's poem "The Turn of the Tide" is published by *Punch*.³²¹⁹ Jack takes care of Mrs. Moore from 1:00 to 5:00 p.m. Jack writes a letter to Owen Barfield, asking him to send £100 to a lady from the Agapony fund, and writing humorously about the possible similarity between the names Mr. Micawber and Atlas.³²²⁰
- November 2 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack takes care of Mrs. Moore from 1:00 to 5:00 p.m.
- November 3 Wednesday. Jack takes care of Mrs. Moore from 1:00 to 5:00 p.m.
- November 4 Thursday. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green about the problems in finding a time to get together, indicating that he has read E. R. Eddison's *Mistress of Mistresses*. Jack indicates in his letter to Green that he is home taking care of Mrs. Moore each afternoon from 1 to 5.³²²¹ Warren leaves for Malvern this morning on the 10:00 a.m. train to spend a couple of nights with George and Moira Sayer and see the Malvern College production of *Henry IV, Part 1*. He travels in a compartment alone as far as Worcester, where he gets out and walks for an hour, has a beer, and then catches the Malvern Link at 1:02, which is the 11:25 out of Oxford. In Malvern he meets George Sayer who has brought his car, and travels to his home in Hamewith, where he is made welcome by Mrs. Sayer. They have cocktails before lunch and a very pleasant meal, followed by some chat, after which George drives Warren to the gym. Warren then walks to the Lees, and he finds Maureen about to start out for the Gaunts' home to have tea. She turns back to spend five minutes with Warren. She has recently had an accident. When she leaves, Leonard and Warren have tea in the kitchen. Leonard leaves and then Warren walks out into the chill evening. He goes to the O. M. (Old Member) room, where he chats with Lace, and then he goes to the Unicorn. He goes back to Hamewith, the Sayer home, by bus, where Mrs. Sayer and Warren spend the evening, with an excellent supper, in conversation and reading. She, Warren, and the cat Schwanda have a pleasant evening. Warren goes to bed early. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.

³²¹⁷ <https://books.google.ca/books?id=Hz8OAAAAQAAJ&pg=PA602&lpg=PA602&dq=%22G.+A.+Paul%22+Oxford&source=bl&ots=vrrnvhwCwD&sig=fHY-kLoiMoYML9pCk8XgTyyMQ1M&hl=en&sa=X&ved=0ahUKEwjRj7St17XSAhUiS2MKHVFBA54Q6AEIPTAH#v=onepage&q=%22G.%20A.%20Paul%22%20Oxford&f=false>

³²¹⁸ Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-365 attendance list book.

³²¹⁹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 140. *Poems*, 142; Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 358-360.

³²²⁰ In *C. S. Lewis: The Authentic Voice* (1986), William Griffin dates this letter to Nov. 1, 1948, *Clive Staples Lewis*, 290. Blaxland-de Lange 2006, 172, suggests 1949. See Bodleian Library, MS. Facs. c. 53.

³²²¹ General note ten. We add those events for this week, since we know that Jack spent shorter amounts of time later.

- November 5 Friday. Vera Mathews writes to Jack. Jack takes care of Mrs. Moore from 1:00 to 5:00 p.m. Warren is called by George Sayer at 7:15. Warren takes a hot bath. While the Sayers have breakfast upstairs in their bedroom, Warren has coffee and breakfast in the dining room with the morning newspaper. Warren sees George Sayer off to the College, and then he goes for a walk. After some meandering, he goes to the O. M. (Old Member) room, finishes the morning newspaper, and then goes to the Unicorn. From there, he walks home to lunch. In the afternoon, Mrs. Sayer takes Warren in the car around North Hill and along the Herefordshire flank to the end of the ridge. They stop several times to admire the views. They find an entrance to an old country house, now a hotel, with a ruined castle and moat on its grounds, where they have tea in a warm sitting room. They drive back by the road Jack and Warren walked previously, over Castlemorton Common, and then home through Barnard's Green. They have a supper of cold tongue and Burgundy, with Mrs. Sayer Senior as a guest. They drive to the gym, where they arrive shortly after the curtain has gone up. Warren considers the play remarkably good.
- November 6 Saturday. After the same morning routine as the previous day, Warren walks to the train station to catch a train back to Oxford. Mrs. Sayer walks with him. Jack writes to John Wain about applying for the tutorial fellowship in English at New College, and he writes to Dr. Firor with thanks for two packages that have just arrived and commenting on the United States presidential election, which resulted in the upset election of Harry S. Truman over Thomas E. Dewey. Edward Allen writes to Jack. Jack takes care of Mrs. Moore from 1:00 to 5:00 p.m.
- November 7 Sunday. Jack and Warren receive a visit from "The Microbe," alias Marie-José Bosc, a former evacuee who stayed with them during the war and is now a hospital nurse. Warren chats with her in the study before dinner, which she begins by saying that she was "sorry to hear that Vera was making things so uncomfortable for us." This incorrect assumption came by way of Minto.
- November 8 Monday. The fifth meeting of the Socratic Club this term takes place in the Toynbee J. C. R. at Lady Margaret Hall with fifty-five in attendance, including E. L. Mascall of Christ Church and Priscilla Tolkien of Lady Margaret Hall.³²²² Philosopher John Renford Bambrough (1926-1999) reads a paper on "The Task of the Skeptic."³²²³ Bambrough talks about the distinction made by Pascal in the *Pensées* between the two types of reasonable men, those who serve God because they know Him and those who seek God because they do not know Him. His talk provides a justification for the reasonable man of the second type. Are arguments for God the leading of God or are they a temptation to forsake the search for truth? Keble College Philosopher Mr. Basil Mitchell (1917-2011) responds and then opens the discussion, stating that arguments from the inability of a finite world to account for itself and then moving from there to an infinite being are not strict logical deductions. Bambrough says that while belief and unbelief both make sense in not being logically inconsistent, belief offers a positive explanation of the world.³²²⁴

³²²² Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-365 attendance list book.

³²²³ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-385. This talk is not represented in the *Socratic Digest*.

³²²⁴ The complete text of Bambrough's talk is available in the Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-385.

- November 9 Tuesday. Owen Barfield celebrates his fiftieth birthday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Probably in the evening, Jack reads his paper, "Imagery in the Last Eleven Cantos of Dante's *Comedy*," to the Oxford Dante Society.³²²⁵
- November 10 Wednesday. Jack writes to Barfield about self-criticism and objectivity, wishing him a happy birthday.
- November 11 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- November 13 Saturday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews about a package that she has sent, with tobacco included, and to Chad Walsh about the eighth austerity Christmas, thanking him for a parcel that just arrived from Walsh.
- November 14 Sunday. Vera Mathews sends a parcel to Jack.
- November 15 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening at 8:00 p.m. to discuss "Atheism" with speakers Prof. J. B. S. Haldane (atheist mathematician and biologist) and Ian M. Crombie, philosophy tutor at Wadham College. Haldane times his last words to coincide with his exit.³²²⁶
- November 16 Tuesday. Ronald Lewin of the BBC writes to Jack, asking him to do a radio talk on Charles Williams. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- November 17 Wednesday. Jack writes to Ronald Lewin, recommending T. S. Eliot or Dorothy L. Sayers for a BBC talk on Charles Williams, but agreeing to do it, if they cannot, since it would help Charles Williams' book sales.
- November 18 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- November 20 Saturday. Jack writes to Edward Allen, thanking him for his letter of November 6, about the danger of famine, the United States presidential election, and socialism.
- November 22 Monday. The Socratic Club meets at 8:15 p.m. with forty-six in attendance, including Dr. E. L. Mascall of Christ Church.³²²⁷ The topic is "Beyond Myth and Dogma" with Mr. Roland Berrill (1897-1962), the founder of Mensa, as speaker and Father Victor White, O. P., as respondent at Lady Margaret Hall.³²²⁸ Jack apparently writes a letter to Stella Aldwinckle.³²²⁹
- November 23 Tuesday. Warren goes to the Bird and Baby in the morning, presumably for a meeting of the Inklings. Warren goes to The Kilns in the evening and chats with Vera.
- November 25 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- November 26 Friday. Jack writes to Ronald Lewin, stating that he will do the BBC talk on Charles Williams, since his recommendations are unable to do so, and that he has drafted the talk already.
- November 29 Monday. Jack celebrates his fiftieth birthday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic "Will Man Outgrow Religion?" with the Rev. Dr. Leonard Hodgson (at this time the Regius Professor of Moral and Pastoral Theology and Canon of Christ Church, Oxford) as speaker.³²³⁰

³²²⁵ *Studies in Medieval and Renaissance Literature*, 78-93.

³²²⁶ Green and Hooper, 217.

³²²⁷ Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-365 attendance list book.

³²²⁸ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-406.

³²²⁹ Barnebys, 8 May 2013.

³²³⁰ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-406.

November 30 Tuesday. Jack writes to Elizabeth Munro at 10:40 a.m. about sleep, talking in one's sleep, and the soul.³²³¹ Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

December 1948
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- December Perhaps in this month Jack writes a letter to Kenneth Tynan, who studied at Magdalen from 1945 to 1949, about the second-class honors Kenneth had earned during his exams in November.³²³²
- December 1 Wednesday. Jack's poem "The Prodigality of Firdausi" is published by *Punch*.³²³³
- December 2 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- December 6 Monday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter about his "The Birth of Language" poem, *Sohrab and Rustum*, and a commercial Christmas, and to Edward Allen about a recent package received from him. Jack indicates he has read American journalist and author (and editor of *The Saturday Evening Post*) George Lorimer's (1867-1937) *Letters of a Self-Made Merchant to His Son* and *Old Gorgon Graham*.
- December 7 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- December 9 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in New Building in the evening at Magdalen.
- December 11 Saturday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter about good poetry being written by some poets in their old age.
- December 14 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- December 16 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- December 17 Friday. Michaelmas Term ends. Jack writes to John Betjeman about a gift Jack received, but which he wishes Betjeman would accept.
- December 18 Saturday. Edward Allen writes to Jack.
- December 20 Monday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor with thanks for another ham that has just arrived.
- December 21 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. *Western Morning News* publishes a brief review of *The Arthurian Torso*.³²³⁴
- December 23 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- December 24 Friday. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green, apparently thanking him for a book manuscript Green sent him.
- December 25 Saturday. Christmas Day. Don Calabria writes to Jack.
- December 28 Tuesday. Vera Mathews writes to Jack.
- December 29 Wednesday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor about making sense of the American Presidential election of Truman, Christian medical students, and best wishes for the New Year and to Laurence Harwood at Michael Hall about his sister Lois who is at

³²³¹ Arend Smilde's list of Lewis's unpublished letters.

³²³² Kathleen Tynan, *The Life of Kenneth Tynan*, New York: William Morrow, 1987, 114.

³²³³ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 140. Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 360f.

³²³⁴ *Western Morning News*, December 21, 1948, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

Dartington Hall (where Mary Neylan used to teach), the Waverley novels, Charles Dickens, and a medieval mathematical method.

December 31 Friday. Jack writes to Edward Allen about his many gifts, including those sent to other people in the UK, and a dentist's salary and to Dr. Firor about a package from him, containing a ham. Dorothy L. Sayers writes to "Dr Lewis" about *Arthurian Torso*, Charles Williams, and the proofs for the *Inferno*.³²³⁵

³²³⁵ *The Letters of Dorothy L. Sayers*, Volume Three, 414f.

The Year 1949 (260)

Summary: *Transposition and Other Addresses* was published by Bles, and Macmillan published it as *The Weight of Glory and Other Addresses*.³²³⁶ On March 10, Roger Lancelyn Green dined with Jack in Magdalen College, and then they talked until midnight. Jack read two chapters of a children's story to Roger, probably *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe*. In May, Jack finished writing *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe*. On October 20, the last recorded Thursday Inklings meeting took place. On Sunday, November 20, the first day of the week's centenary celebration of Holy Trinity Church, Headington Quarry, which was dedicated November 22, 1849, was observed, probably attended by both Lewis brothers. In December Jack finished the writing of *Prince Caspian*.

Events of uncertain date this year: *Transposition and Other Addresses* is published by Bles.³²³⁷ Also in this year, Jack's "The Humanitarian Theory of Punishment" appears in *20th Century: An Australian Quarterly Review*.³²³⁸ Jack's poem "Arrangement of Pindar," later titled "Pindar Sang," is published by *Mandrake*.³²³⁹ In this year George Sayer becomes the Head of English at Malvern College. Joy Gresham attends a lecture in New York by Father Victor White, who knew C. S. Lewis, and she asks him about how difficult it would be to meet Lewis. White suggests writing to him.³²⁴⁰ Prior to this year Lewis writes an undated letter to his publishers about having patience.³²⁴¹ Chad Walsh favorably reviews some of Jack's works (*Screwtape*, Ransom Trilogy, BBC talks, *The Great Divorce*) in "The Pros and Cons of C. S. Lewis."³²⁴²

January 1949 (Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- January 1 Saturday. Jack writes to Dorothy L. Sayers about the "region of the summer stars," Charles Williams, and Christmas holidays. Jack is reading Sir Thomas North's (1535-1604) translation of *Plutarch's Lives*. Arthur Greeves' mother, Mary Margretta Greeves, dies at the age of 87.³²⁴³
- January 3 Monday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews about the next gift she is sending.

³²³⁶ *The Weight of Glory and Other Addresses*, 23f.

³²³⁷ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 84. *The Weight of Glory and Other Addresses*, Macmillan 1949, 72-89.

³²³⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 132. *God in the Dock*, III, 4, 287-294.

³²³⁹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 140. *Poems*, 141; Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 363-365.

³²⁴⁰ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition, Chapter 9.

³²⁴¹ Chad Walsh, 1949, 162.

³²⁴² Chad Walsh, "The Pros and Cons of C. S. Lewis," *Religion in Life*, Vol. 18, Issue 2, 222-228, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

³²⁴³ *Collected Letters*, II, 907, n. 9.

- January 5 Wednesday. Jack writes to Dorothy L. Sayers about C. C. J. Webb and the Dante Society, Charles Williams, and rhyme and to Dr. Warfield Firor, thanking him for a package that just arrived. Jack leaves town this evening for eight days in Malvern with Warren and Humphrey Havard.
- January 6 Thursday. *The Guardian* publishes Eugene Vinaver's review of Jack's Arthurian Torso under the title "An Arthurian Dialogue."³²⁴⁴
- January 10 Monday. Hilary Term begins.
- January 11 Tuesday. Possibly, but not likely, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- January 13 Thursday. Probably on this date, Jack arrives back from Malvern. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- January 14 Friday. Jack writes to Don Calabria about Calabria's last letter, meeting some day in the resurrection, Jack's decreasing talent, the infirmities of Mrs. Moore, writing books, and big men.
- January 15 Saturday. Having just arrived back home from Malvern, Jack writes to Vera Mathews about the fine parcel she sent which includes tea. He also writes to Mr. Walter about Walter's letter of December 27 and his not planning to visit America due to professional and domestic duties (see the entry for January 16, which is a duplicate).³²⁴⁵
- January 16 Sunday. In response to Mr. Walter's letter of December 27, Jack also writes to Mr. Walter about having no plans to visit America.³²⁴⁶
- January 17 Monday. Jack writes to Edward Allen with thanks for a large package that arrived last weekend, a package that Mr. Allen had put a lot of work into.
- January 18 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- January 20 Thursday. Jack writes to Arthur about the death of Arthur's mother, his brother John, and Warren's sympathies. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- January 22 Saturday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor, whom he calls Firor-of-the-Hams, about being unable to visit America.
- January 24 Monday. Jack writes to Edward Allen about Allen's parcels, envelopes, and Harold Urey, a physical chemist who later attempted to produce life, and to I. O. Evans about the movie "King Kong" and Bernard Newman's *The Flying Saucer*, which he has just read and which Allen sent. The Socratic Club meets in the St. Hilda's J. C. R. at 8:15 p.m. on "The Necessity of the Atonement" with speaker the Rev. H. J. Carpenter and Unitarian the Rev. H. J. McLachlan as respondent.³²⁴⁷
- January 25 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- January 26 Wednesday. Dorothy L. Sayers writes to Jack about the Summer School of Italian Studies in Oxford, telling him that she will be lecturing on August 16 and 17.³²⁴⁸ Warren reads the Lyjinski Tribunal report (perhaps the Lynskey Tribunal, a 1949 book dealing with the conduct of Ministers of the Crown and other public officials) this morning. January

³²⁴⁴ *The Guardian*, January 6, 1949, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

³²⁴⁵

³²⁴⁶ Special library collection at Cornell University Library, Evan Earle, Special Collections Librarian.

³²⁴⁷ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-406.

³²⁴⁸ *The Letters of Dorothy L. Sayers*, Volume Three, 421.

- January 27 Thursday. Warren goes to the Town Hall in the afternoon for the Hungarian String Quartet. Then he returns to College for a cup of tea, and then to the Cathedral for Evensong at 6. Sitting next to Lebanese Christian Albert Hourani of Magdalen,³²⁴⁹ Warren dines in College with Jack. Tom Stevens is in his Vice-Presidency. The Inklings meet with Jack, McCallum, Rev. Gervase Mathew, Tom Stevens, John Wain, and Warren present. Wain reads the first two chapters of his book on Arnold Bennett. Warren leaves College at 11:00 p.m., walks home, and arrives at The Kilns just before midnight.
- January 28 Friday. Warren brings home his Chad Walsh suit. Jack writes to Edward Allen about a recent 22-pound parcel, an economic slump in the United States, and the Iron Curtain.
- January 30 Sunday. Jack and Warren rise and go to early (8:00 a.m.) worship. Warren is rereading Carlyle's *Frederick* for the third time.
- January 31 Monday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope about advice on publishers, Geoffrey Bles's points, and the possibility of her rewriting her novel. Edward Allen writes to Jack, also sending a package along with the letter. The Socratic Club meets in the St. Hilda's J. C. R. at 8:15 p.m. on "God and the Unconscious" with the Rev. Fr. Victor White, O. P., as speaker.³²⁵⁰

February 1949
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- February Chad Walsh writes "C.S. Lewis and the Christian Life," for *The Catholic World*. During one Inklings meeting this month, the Inklings discuss red-brick universities, "torture, Tertullian, bores, the contractual theory of medieval kingship, and odd place-names."³²⁵¹ Jack's commentary on Charles Williams' *Arthurian Torso* is reviewed in *Theology* by Montgomery Belgion.³²⁵²
- February 1 Tuesday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews, thanking her for a parcel and citing Dr. Johnson. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- February 2 Wednesday. Jack writes a very brief note to Daphne Harwood about Wolfram.
- February 3 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- February 4 Friday. Warren attends Evensong. The Inklings meet with Jack, Warren, McCallum, Colin Hardie, and Hugo Dyson present. Warren walks home and arrives by midnight. Jack writes to Dr. Firor about a package from him and to Edward Dell about the unfallen human race, having no position on inspiration, sanctification, Personalism, and God being outside of time. Vera Mathews sends a package.
- February 7 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the St. Hilda's J. C. R. at 8:15 p.m. on "The Analysis of God-propositions" with Mr. Tim Miles and philosopher Mr. Geoffrey Midgeley as speakers.³²⁵³
- February 8 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

³²⁴⁹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-376.

³²⁵⁰ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-406.

³²⁵¹ W. H. Lewis, "Memoir of C. S. Lewis," *Letters of C. S. Lewis*, 34.

³²⁵² Notes from Arend Smilde, compiled in November 2020.

³²⁵³ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-406.

- February 10 Thursday. Jack writes to Rhona Bodle about a sentence from Pascal, Christ as more than man, and modern man. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- February 11 Friday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor about gratitude, the American economy, and the possibility of Firor visiting the UK. Jack reads "The Novels of Charles Williams: Appreciation by C. S. Lewis" over the Third Programme of the BBC.³²⁵⁴
- February 12 Saturday. The *Evening Despatch* states that Kenneth Pakeman performed an Oboe Concerto at a C.B.S.O. concert the previous week and that the Birmingham Symphony Players will perform his symphonic poem "Perelandra," which is based on Jack's novel of the same name.³²⁵⁵
- February 14 Monday. The Socratic Club meets with Lutheran pastor Dr. H. H. W. Kramm speaking on the topic "Reason and Revelation" with thirty-eight undergraduates in attendance at the Toynbee J. C. R. at Lady Margaret Hall.³²⁵⁶ The Rev. Thomas Corbishley, S. J., the Master of Champion Hall (since 1945 and until 1958), is respondent.³²⁵⁷
- February 15 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- February 16 Wednesday. Jack writes to Edward Allen about the frequent English diet of fish, Argentina, and a forthcoming package.
- February 17 Thursday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor about receiving three parcels from him today, one with a ham in it. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- February 18 Friday. Edward Allen sends a parcel to Jack.
- February 21 Monday. Edward Allen sends a parcel to Jack. The Socratic Club meets at 8:15 p.m. in the Toynbee J. C. R. at Lady Margaret Hall on the topic "A Communist View of Religion" with socialist and education officer of the Community Party of Great Britain³²⁵⁸ Mr. Douglas Garman as speaker.³²⁵⁹
- February 22 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- February 24 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- February 26 Saturday. Jack writes to Mr. Purkiss, declining some sort of a request because of the press of duties again home in caring for Mrs. Moore and sometimes Warren.³²⁶⁰
- February 28 Monday. Jack writes to I. O. Evans about Wells, art that teaches, Thackeray, John Bunyan, G. K. Chesterton, Leo Tolstoy, Charles Williams, and Virgil, thanking him for Evans' *The Coming of a King: A Story of the Stone Age*. The Socratic Club meets at Pusey House at 8:15 p.m. on the topic of "Ethical Knowing" with Mr. W. N. A. Chipman as speaker.³²⁶¹ *The Guardian* publishes a review of *Transposition and Other Addresses* (by Geoffrey Bles Publisher), stating "It is not necessary to agree with Mr. Lewis to enjoy him."³²⁶²

³²⁵⁴ *On Stories*, 21-27. See also *The Gloucestershire Echo*, February 11, 1949, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

³²⁵⁵ *Evening Despatch*, February 12, 1949, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

³²⁵⁶ Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-365 attendance list book.

³²⁵⁷ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-406.

³²⁵⁸ <https://spartacus-educational.com/SPgarmanD.htm>

³²⁵⁹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-406.

³²⁶⁰ Arend Smilde's list of Lewis's uncollected letters, December 2022.

³²⁶¹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-406.

³²⁶² *The Guardian*, February 28, 1949, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

March 1949
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- March 1 Tuesday. Jack writes to Valerie Pitt about panpsychism, Shelley, Godwin, and Keats. Jack indicates that he has read *Liber de Nymphis, Sylphis, Pygmaeis et Salamandris et Caeteribus Spiritibus* (1515) by Paracelsus, Godwin's *Enquiry Concerning Political Issues*, John Keats' *Lamia*, and Alexander Pope's *The Rape of the Lock*. Warren enters the Acland. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- March 2 Wednesday. Vera Mathews writes to Jack. Warren is in the Acland Nursing Home, but he is able to visit the pubs, including the Royal Oak on Woodstock Road opposite the Radcliffe Observatory Quarter.³²⁶³
- March 3 Thursday. Warren leaves the Acland in the morning after a bout with depression and alcohol. Jack writes to Dr. Firor about Warren's illness, Belgium's good economy, and the continued rationing in England, to Edward Allen about a recent package, and to Frank Lombar about a parcel he sent from the National Association of Evangelicals. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- March 4 Friday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor about Firor's coming to England, indicating that Thursday is his only night in College because of Mrs. Moore.
- March 7 Monday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews about a package and a letter she sent in February and the debt England owes to America. The Socratic Club meets at 8:15 p.m. in the St. Hilda's J. C. R. on "Causality and Determination from the Marxist Angle" with Prof. Hyman Levy (1889-1975), philosopher and mathematician, as speaker.³²⁶⁴
- March 8 Tuesday. Jack writes to J. A. W. Bennett briefly about *The Shepheard's Sirena* by Michael Drayton (1627).³²⁶⁵ Lance Sieveking (1896-1972), the BBC's Drama Script Editor (and producer), says that Rev. Leonard John Bowyer is writing a play based on *The Screwtape Letters*. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Prof. Hyman Levy, a Scottish-Jewish philosopher from the Royal College of Science, Imperial College,³²⁶⁶ speaks at the Socratic Club on "Causality & Determinism from Marxist Angle" with twenty-four undergraduates in attendance.³²⁶⁷ Since Monday is the normal Socratic Club night, this entry may be in error.
- March 9 Wednesday. Jack writes to Hugo Dyson with a copy of the recently published *Transposition and Other Addresses*.³²⁶⁸
- March 10 Thursday. Roger Lancelyn Green dines with Jack in Magdalen College, then they talk until midnight, perhaps as a part of an Inklings meeting. **Jack reads two chapters of a children's story to Roger, undoubtedly *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe*.**³²⁶⁹ Roger likes the story very much.

³²⁶³ Endowed by a graduate of Univ. and physician Dr. John Radcliffe.

³²⁶⁴ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-406. Note the apparent discrepancy between this date and the next one.

³²⁶⁵ Email on 11/24/2025 from Bruce Johnson. The letter was discovered in 2025 by Norbert Feinendegen.

³²⁶⁶ https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hyman_Levy

³²⁶⁷ Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-365, Attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

³²⁶⁸ Arend Smilde's 2024 list of unpublished Lewis letters.

³²⁶⁹ Green and Hooper, 240.

March 11 Friday. Jack writes to Lance Sieveking of the BBC about Mr. Bowyer, who is writing a book (or play?) similar to *Screwtape*.
 March 12 Saturday. Jack writes to Edward Allen, thanking him for a package that he sends over to Tolkien.
 March 14 Sunday. Jack writes to Canon Smyth about contributing to a fund for a stained-glass window in an Anglican church to commemorate John Milton, citing Milton's *Samson and Agonistes* on pride.³²⁷⁰
 March 15 Tuesday. Jack writes to Rhona Bodle about his essay "Transposition" and her own incarnation. Vera Mathews sends Jack a parcel. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
 March 16 Wednesday. Tolkien writes to Allen & Unwin about the excellent drawings of Pauline Baynes for *Farmer Giles of Ham*.³²⁷¹
 March 17 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
 March 19 Saturday. Jack's poem "Epitaph in a Village Churchyard," later titled "Epigrams and Epitaphs, No. 16," is published by *Punch*.³²⁷²
 March 21 Monday. Vera Mathews sends a parcel to Jack.
 March 22 Tuesday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor about a parcel that arrived this morning and Firor's upcoming visit to England. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
 March 24 Thursday. Jack writes to Edward Allen about a parcel just received, an acknowledgement by the UK government that they owe a lot to the United States for their current prosperity, and a radio program called *It is That Man Again*. Edward Dell writes to Jack. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
 March 25 Friday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor about a parcel that arrived at Southampton on the 19th and in Oxford today and Firor's plans to visit Northern Ireland and England.
 March 28 Monday. Jack writes to Edward Dell about experience, pain, sin as a turning away of the will from God, original sin, the hope of writing his autobiography, and how to apply to Magdalen College.
 March 29 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
 March 31 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.

April 1949
 (Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

April Jack's essay "On Church Music" appears in *English Church Music*, Vol. IXI, which is being edited by Maureen's (daughter of Mrs. Moore) husband Leonard Blake (who probably asked him to write it).³²⁷³
 April 3 Sunday. Jack writes to Mary Neylan and to her daughter Sarah about Sarah's confirmation, including a gift for her. Jack states that he prays daily for Sarah.³²⁷⁴

³²⁷⁰ Edwin W. Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis: Adventures in Collecting His Works*. Milton Keynes, UK; Bloomington, IN: AuthorHouse, 2006, 128.

³²⁷¹ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 133.

³²⁷² *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 140. *Poems*, 140; Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 361.

³²⁷³ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 132. *Christian Reflections*, 94-99.

³²⁷⁴ The letters to Mary Neylan and her daughter Sarah, both written on April 3, 1949, do not appear in *Collected Letters*, II. See *C. S. Lewis: Letters to Children*. Edited by Lyle W. Dorsett and Marjorie Lamp Mead. New York: Macmillan, 1985, 24-27.

- April 4 Monday. Jack writes to Barfield about Barfield's rebuke, strong beer, characters in *That Hideous Strength*, Henry VII hanging some mastiffs because they were rebelling against their natural sovereign, and an account of an animal's life.
- April 5 Tuesday. Jack writes to Edward Allen about a forthcoming package, the government's acknowledgement of United States assistance, the stationery Allen recently sent, and some snapshots Allen had sent. Vera Mathews writes to Jack about making *That Hideous Strength* into a motion picture. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- April 6 Wednesday. Jack writes to Dr. Warfield Firor, thanking him for a ham that arrived today and mentioning the UK squabble with Argentina, which is limiting the amount of meat available in the UK. Jack writes to Vera Mathews with thanks for her letter and Easter card, government interference, rationing, and three parcels that are coming.
- April 7 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- April 9 Saturday. Hilary Term ends. Jack writes to Vera Mathews about the difficulty in filming *That Hideous Strength*. Eleven-year-old Sarah Neylan is confirmed, although Jack, her godfather, is not able to be in attendance.
- April 12 Tuesday. Vera Mathews sends a parcel. Jack is reading Dorothy L. Sayers' *The Man Born to be King*. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- April 14 Maundy Thursday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews, thanking her for another parcel sent on March 15. There is probably no Inklings meeting on Maundy Thursday.
- April 15 Good Friday.
- April 16 Saturday. Jack writes to R. (Rollo) L. De Wilton, assistant editor in chief at Macmillan in New York about an English edition of Chad Walsh's *C. S. Lewis: Apostle to the Skeptics*.³²⁷⁵
- April 17 Easter Sunday.
- April 18 Monday. Jack writes to Kathleen Andrews about black education prospects. Jack travels to Malvern, where he stays until April 22.
- April 19 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings do not meet. Jack is in Malvern.
- April 20 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins. Jack is in Malvern.
- April 21 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings do not meet. Jack is in Malvern.
- April 22 Friday. At 11:00 a.m. Jack is on top of the Malvern hills. From Oxford later, after stepping off the train at 7:30 p.m., Jack writes to Dr. Firor at 10:00 p.m., having just returned from five days in Malvern. A parcel has arrived from Dr. Warfield Firor.
- April 25 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening at 8:15 p.m. in the St. Hilda's J. C. R. on the topic, "Can Science Create Values?" Speakers are Polish-born mathematician and historian of science Dr. Jacob Bronowski (1908-1974) and philosopher Basil Mitchell as respondent. Forty-five undergraduates are in attendance, including E. L. Mascall of Christ Church.³²⁷⁶
- April 26 Tuesday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor a letter of thanks, to Vera Mathews a letter of thanks, stating that it is more blessed to give than to receive, but also more difficult to receive than to give, and to J. S. Goodridge about his son, who is studying at

³²⁷⁵ Clive Staples Lewis, 297.

³²⁷⁶ Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-365, Attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

Oxford, about his performance on exams, and about George MacDonald. Goodridge's son was Secretary to the Socratic Club at one time. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

April 28 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.

April 30 Saturday. Jack writes to Kathleen Andrews, thanking her for a package containing eight pounds of meat.

May 1949
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

May? Jack writes to Barfield about a book that becomes Barfield's *This Ever Diverse Pair*, a book about a London solicitor named Burden and a poet named Burgeon, both of them self-portraits, and a character named Ramsden, a thinly disguised C. S. Lewis. In this month or in early June, Joy and Bill Gresham write to C. S. Lewis.³²⁷⁷ **Jack finishes writing *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe*.**

May 2 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening at 8:15 p.m. in the St. Hilda's J. C. R. on the topic, "Some Remarks on Analysis, Personality, and Religion" with guest speakers Mr. Geoffrey J. C. Midgley of New College and T. Miles. Thirty-one are in attendance, including the speakers.³²⁷⁸

May 3 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

May 5 Thursday. Vera Mathews sends a gift. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.

May 6 Friday. E. L. Mascall's letter, "*Quadragesimo Anno*," is published in *Church Times* about changes in liturgy. Jack's poem "On a Picture by Chirico" is published by *The Spectator*.³²⁷⁹

May 9 Monday. Jack writes to Edward Allen about another parcel that has arrived with tinned bacon, soap, sausage, tea, and sugar. The Socratic Club meets in the evening at 8:15 p.m. in the St. Hilda's J. C. R. on the topic, "Christianity, the Church, and the Churches" with speakers the Rev. Oliver Tomkins (1908-1992), an Anglican clergyman who at the time was the Secretary of the World Council of Church (1945-1952), and T. M. Parker, Chaplain of University College, with nineteen in attendance.³²⁸⁰

May 10 Tuesday. Vera Mathews writes to Jack. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

May 11 Wednesday. Vera Mathews sends a package. Jack's poem "Adam at Night," later titled "The Adam at Night," is published by *Punch*.³²⁸¹

May 12 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.

May 15 Sunday. Jack writes to Alec Craig, thanking him for a copy of his book, *The Voice of Merlin*.

May 16 Monday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews about a parcel. Warren is in the hospital. The Socratic Club meets in the evening at 8:15 p.m. in the St. Hilda's J. C. R. on the topic, "Psychoanalysis and Religion" with speakers Miss Anita Kohsen and R. S.

³²⁷⁷ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition, Chapter 9.

³²⁷⁸ Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-365, Attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

³²⁷⁹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 140. *Poems*, 141; Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 362.

³²⁸⁰ Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-365, Attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings. See also 9-406. Tomkins was serving as the Secretary of the World Council of Churches at this time. Joe Ricke, "An Unlikely Preacher: C. S. Lewis and the War-Time Sermon," *Sehnsucht* 25 (2021):49, n. 65.

³²⁸¹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 140. *Poems*, 139; Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 362.

- Lee. Thirty-nine are in attendance, including Dr. E. L. Mascall of Christ Church, Dr. R. W. Kosterlitz, G. Hardy of Christ Church, Geoffrey Midgley of New College, and T. R. Miles of Magdalen.³²⁸²
- May 17 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- May 18 Wednesday. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green, inviting him to dine on Tuesday, June 14, at 7:00 p.m.
- May 19 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- May 20 Friday. Jack's letter entitled "The Church's Liturgy" is published in the *Church Times*, responding in part to Mascall's letter of May 6 about changes in liturgy.³²⁸³ Jack's review, "Selected sermons: *A Selection from the Occasional Sermons of Ronald Arbuthnott Knox*, ed. Evelyn Waugh" appears in *Times Literary Supplement*.³²⁸⁴
- May 23 Monday. The Socratic Club does not meet this evening.³²⁸⁵
- May 24 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- May 26 Thursday. Jack writes to Edward Dell about describing God, the Way, sanctification, the extent of our depravity, and Rom. 8:16. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- May 28 Saturday. Jack writes to Rhona Bodle about Knox vs. Moffatt, Chesterton's *Everlasting Man*, miracles, and modernism. *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe* is now completely written.
- May 30 Monday. Jack writes to Barfield about *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe*, which he recently sent to him for his reaction. The Socratic Club meets in the evening at 8:15 p.m. in the Toynbee J. C. R. at Lady Margaret Hall on the topic "Value Judgments" with guest speaker Mr. R. M. Hare (1919-2002), Fellow and Tutor in Philosophy at Balliol at this time. He was greatly influenced by logical positivist A. J. Ayer. Forty-one people attend, including G. Hardy of Christ Church.³²⁸⁶
- May 31 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

June 1949
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- June During this month Jack reads to Roger Lancelyn Green the fragment of a book on language and meaning.³²⁸⁷ Bill and Joy Gresham send Jack a long introductory letter, which Jack probably never receives.³²⁸⁸ Jack's *Essays Presented to Charles Williams* is reviewed in *Theology* by M.B.³²⁸⁹
- June 2 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen College.

³²⁸² Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-365, Attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings. Miles is probably Thomas Richard Miles (1923-2008), a professor of psychology at University College of North Wales from 1949 and later at Bangor University.

³²⁸³ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 146. *God in the Dock*, 332f.

³²⁸⁴ *Image and Imagination*, 170.

³²⁸⁵ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-406.

³²⁸⁶ Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-365, Attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

³²⁸⁷ Steven A. Beebe, "C. S. Lewis: Chronicles of a Master Communicator," 2014, 75.

³²⁸⁸ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition, Chapter 9.

³²⁸⁹ Notes from Arend Smilde, compiled in November 2020.

- June 4 Saturday. Jack writes to Maud Barfield, the wife of Owen Barfield, about the fur coats in *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe* and the danger and undesirability of shutting oneself up in a wardrobe and to Vera Mathews about a financial crisis and three labor strikes in the UK, thanking her for a parcel that he calls a portable grocery store.
- June 6 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening at 8:15 p.m. in the Toynbee J. C. R. of Lady Margaret Hall on the topic "The Morality of Dangerous Devices." Guest speakers are Mr. I. M. Crombie (1917-2010), Fellow in Philosophy at Wadham College (1947-1983), and N. J. P. Brown. Twenty people attend.³²⁹⁰
- June 7 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- June 9 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- June 10 Friday. Warren goes to Malvern for the weekend. Jack writes to Mr. Plowden about loving your neighbor as yourself, obeying parents, and answers to prayer.³²⁹¹
- June 11-12 Saturday-Sunday. Warren spends a weekend with George Sayer, getting home on Monday.
- June 13 Monday. When Warren gets home, he finds that Jack is not at College. Jack writes to Derek Brewer, congratulating him on being appointed as a lecturer in English at the University of Birmingham (Warren writes the letter for him). Jack has a heavy cold. An ambulance is at The Kilns to take Jack to the Acland.
- June 14 Tuesday. Jack is very sick when Warren visits him. The Inklings probably do not meet. When he gets to The Kilns, Warren reads the riot act to Mrs. Moore for Jack's health problem. Jack is scheduled to dine with Roger Lancelyn Green this evening, meeting in the Smoking Room at 7:00 p.m., but it clearly does not happen. Perhaps around this time Roger Green sees Tolkien, who states about *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe*, "It really won't do, you know! I mean to say: '*Nymphs and their Ways, The Love-Life of a Faun.*' Does not he know what he's talking about?"³²⁹²
- June 15 Wednesday. Jack is out of danger. Warren interviews Miss Griggs, a housekeeper, who is very angry with Mrs. Moore. Warren answers Jack's mail while Jack is in the Acland Nursing Home. Warren reads the Scripture Lessons of the day before going to bed.
- June 16 Thursday. Warren visits Jack in the Acland, suggesting a holiday. Jack is much better. Warren goes back to College and arranges certain aspects of his trip. Warren celebrates his fifty-fourth birthday. There is probably no Inklings meeting.
- June 17 Friday. Warren awakens and has tea in bed. Minto sends a message with Warren for Jack. Warren visits Jack and sees that he is out of danger. Jack is reading John Masefield's novel *Captain Margaret*. Warren returns to The Kilns and tells Minto the good news about Jack's improving health.
- June 21 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur about coming to Ireland on July 4. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- June 22 Wednesday. The Encaenia ceremony takes place in the Sheldonian Theatre in Oxford at 11:30 a.m. Around this time, Warren starts drinking.

³²⁹⁰ Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-365, Attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings. See also 9-406.

³²⁹¹ A letter in the possession of Steven A. Beebe.

³²⁹² Walter Hooper, "The Inklings," *C. S. Lewis and His Circle: Essays and Memoirs from the Oxford C. S. Lewis Society*, Roger White, Judith Wolfe, and Brendan Wolfe, eds., 210.

- June 23 Thursday. Jack writes to Barfield with congratulations on Barfield's upcoming baptism on June 25 and to Arthur about his upcoming trip to Ireland, requesting that Arthur book him a room in the Inn. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- June 24 Friday. Jack writes to Rhona Bodle about her becoming a Christian, the vagueness of words, and poetry. I. M. F. Hughes' letter "The Church's Liturgy," is published in *Church Times*.
- June 25 Saturday. Owen Barfield is baptized at St. Saviour's Church, an Anglican church in Uckfield, East Sussex. Because of a high fever, Jack is unable to attend.
- June 27 Monday. Jack writes to Alan Richard Griffiths about recently coming out of the Acland, his prayer list for the conversion of people to the Christian faith, and a Christian Renaissance.
- June 28 Tuesday. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green with comments about his book, *The Wood That Time Forgot*, still unpublished. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- June 30 Thursday. Jack writes to Dorothy L. Sayers about Dante's *Divine Comedy*, Jansenism, and the best fantastic literature. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.

July 1949
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- July Jack reads Ariosto's *Orlando Furioso*, XLIII-XLVI, at Dulverton with Barfield.³²⁹³
- July 1 Friday. Warren enters a Nursing Home for treatment of his drinking. Jack's letter, part two of what is known as "The Church's Liturgy," is published in the *Church Times*, responding to I. M. F. Hughes' letter about the connection between liturgy and belief.³²⁹⁴ In this month Jack's poem "Epitaph," later titled "Epigrams and Epitaphs, No. 17," is published by the Jesuit publication *The Month*.³²⁹⁵ It is later reworked as an epitaph for Joy Davidman at her request.
- July 2 Saturday. Jack writes to Arthur about Warren's alcohol problem, cancelling his trip to Ireland.
- July 5 Tuesday. Jack writes to Griffiths about imagination, world pictures, and a Gabriel Marcel lecture, probably the lecture to the Socratic Club on February 16. Jack also writes to Owen Barfield about Warren's drinking, recently sitting all night outside Warren's room at the Acland, a child's reaction to *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe* (the child liking it but having two objections), and the possibility of going away together for a few days.³²⁹⁶ Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- July 6 Wednesday. Having recently emerged from the Acland Nursing Home, Jack writes to John Alexander Chapman with comments about his manuscript on Wordsworth, and to Arthur about suffering arising from sin, God's will, sins inflicting

³²⁹³ The University of North Carolina's collection of Jack's books donated by Walter Hooper. Luke William Mills, Associate Professor, Department of English, Wingate University.

³²⁹⁴ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 146. *God in the Dock*, 333.

³²⁹⁵ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 140. *Poems*, 140. Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 366.

³²⁹⁶ Walter Hooper, "'Warnie's Problem': An Introduction to a Letter from C. S. Lewis to Owen Barfield," *Journal of Inklings Studies*, Vol. 5, No. 1 (April 2015), 3. See also pp. 20-21.

- suffering on others, and Warren's health. Warren is doing better now. Jack has just finished rereading Tolstoy's *War and Peace*. Vera Mathews sends a package to Jack.
- July 7 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen College.
- July 8 Friday. Perhaps Anglican priest Edward Every's (1862-1941, or perhaps another Edward Every) letter "Doctrine and Liturgy" is published in *Church Times*, although he died in 1941.
- July 9 Saturday. Trinity Term ends.
- July 11 Monday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews about confusing the words of the Lord's Prayer as a child and confusing his students while teaching Beowulf, *Dymer*, and her generosity.
- July 12 Tuesday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews about a heat wave, a dock strike, a financial crisis, and an impending railway strike, stating that another of her packages has just arrived.
- July 14 Thursday. Jack writes to Mr. Kennedy about leaving Oxford tomorrow and being able to meet him after August 15.³²⁹⁷
- July 15 Friday. Jack's letter entitled "Invocation" about devotion vs. invocation is published in the *Church Times*.³²⁹⁸ Jack apparently leaves Oxford today, probably to stay with the Harwoods (see the entry for August 8).
- July 16 Saturday. Dr. Firor writes to Jack.
- July 20 Wednesday. Jack's poem "Conversation Piece: The Magician and the Dryad," later titled "The Magician and the Dryad," is published by *Punch*.³²⁹⁹
- July 22 Friday. Jack writes to Rhona Bodle about modern books, indicating that he is about to catch a train. Edward Every's letter "Invocation of Saints" is published in *Church Times*.
- July 27 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur twice today about his trip to Ireland, indicating that he will take the train to Helen's Way, but also informing him that it may fall through and saying "thy will be done."
- July 29 Friday. **Jack sends *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe* to the publisher today.**³³⁰⁰
- July 30 Saturday. Jack writes to Mary Neylan about the coat she left behind, Venice, Spain, and *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe* going to the publisher.

August 1949
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- August 1 Monday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope about his recent tonsillitis, her book *The Morning Gift*, and Austin Farrer's lectures, stating of Farrer, "I think he is α +"³³⁰¹ and to Miss Breckenridge about prayer and God's timelessness, the Fall, and evolution.

³²⁹⁷ Edwin W. Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis: Adventures in Collecting His Works*. Milton Keynes, UK; Bloomington, IN: AuthorHouse, 2006, 127.

³²⁹⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 146. *God in the Dock*, 333f.

³²⁹⁹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 140. Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 366f.

³³⁰⁰ *Collected Letters*, II, 961.

³³⁰¹ *Collected Letters*, II, 961.

- August 2 Tuesday. Cecil Harwood moves into John's room to accommodate Jack, who comes later in the day and apparently stays overnight in Kidbrooke Park, Sussex. Jack stays several days.³³⁰²
- August 3 Wednesday. Jack writes to J. A. W. Bennett about *The Shepherds Sirena* and the poems of Robert Crowley.³³⁰³
- August 5 Friday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews, indicating that he has had a series of short holidays this vacation and thanking her for her letter of July 30. He also mentions the slow economic recovery in England, the bad press for England in the States, and her forthcoming package. Jack's letter entitled "Invocation of Saints" is published in the *Church Times*, responding to Edward Every's letter.³³⁰⁴
- August 6 Saturday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews, having received a package from her this morning at Magdalen. *The Western Daily Press and Bristol Mirror* publishes the Third Programme of the BBC, which includes the first part of *The Pilgrim's Regress* at 6:00 p.m. with Marius Goring reading it and the second part at 7:20 p.m.³³⁰⁵
- August 8 Monday. Jack writes to Daphne Harwood, apparently thanking her for the recent weekend in Sussex with the Harwoods and Barfields, including Withyham. He sends her a package, probably the one from Vera Mathews.
- August 9 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen, stating that he won't try to write a book on prayer.
- August 10 Wednesday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews, thanking her for a parcel that arrived this morning and indicating that prices are about double what they are in France.
- August 12 Friday. *Coventry Evening Telegraph* reports that the Third Programme will carry Jack's *The Pilgrim's Regress* in two segments, the first at 8:35 and the second part at 9:55 p.m.³³⁰⁶
- August 13 Saturday. Jack signs a contract with Geoffrey Bles Ltd. to publish *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe* (but see August 18).³³⁰⁷ Jack writes to Ruth Pitter about not seeing her during her recent visit to Oxford and about visiting her in the second half of September.
- August 14 Sunday. Warren leaves on his holiday by way of taxi at 10:00, goes by way of the train to Bletchley, has lunch in the refreshment room in Euston, and spends the afternoon walking and reading. He has dinner at the Euston Hotel and then catches the train at Euston Station. Jack writes to George Hamilton, having just finished Hamilton's book, *The Tell-Tale Article: A Critical Approach to Modern Poetry*. He also writes about landscape, man's greatness, poetry, and meeting again soon. The Observer publishes a letter to the editor from David Tudor-Pole, who cites Jack in a letter called "Asking for a Tyranny of Poets." Tudor-Pole says that poets can be evaluated by non-poets, as Jack indicated, comparing it to the idea that only dentists can say whether our teeth are aching or only cobblers can say whether we need shoes.³³⁰⁸
- August 15 Monday. After 3:00 a.m. Warren boards the *Columbia*, built by Harland. He has steak and tea at 4, then a drink, then dozes in the smoke room until 4:50 a.m. He then goes up onto the boat deck to meet the dawn in Northern Ireland. Navigation lights

³³⁰² Laurence Harwood, *C. S. Lewis, My Godfather*, 95.

³³⁰³ Arend Smilde's 2025 list of Lewis's unpublished letters.

³³⁰⁴ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 146. *God in the Dock*, 334f.

³³⁰⁵ *The Western Daily Press and Bristol Mirror*, August 6, 1949, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

³³⁰⁶ *Coventry Evening Telegraph*, August 12, 1949, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

³³⁰⁷ *Collected Letters*, II, 966.

³³⁰⁸ *The Observer*, August 14, 1949, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

are switched off at 5:20. At 7:00 they moor in bright sunshine, and by 8:45 he is on the Bundoran Express for the White Horse Hotel, unpacks and sleeps for an hour. After morning tea, he does the Colp walk. In the evening Warren has a Guinness at the Great Northern Railway chapter house, then stays indoors for the rest of the day except for a short stroll on the riverbank after supper. During the evening he finishes reading Welsh poet and writer W. H. Davies' (1871-1940) *Autobiography of a Super-Tramp*, a book that George Bernard Shaw called amazing for its style. He gets to bed at 10:45 p.m. Jack writes to George and Moira Sayer, thanking them for having him as a recent visitor.

- August 16 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mrs. Belle Allen about saltwater and swimming and to Sister Penelope, having just read her book *The Morning Gift*, and offering his critique. Dorothy L. Sayers is in Oxford, lecturing on Dante, possibly meeting with Jack.³³⁰⁹ Warren rises at 8 a.m. and after breakfast does the Boyne walk. On returning he has a chat with McArdle. At 4:15 he goes out to do the Delectable House walk, returning just before 6:30. He stays indoors the rest of the day except for a stroll along the riverbank for an hour after supper. He goes to bed at 10:45 p.m.
- August 17 Wednesday. Jack leaves *The Morning Gift* in the Magdalene College lodge for Sister Penelope to pick up. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter about visiting her the week of September 18-22 and about a recent visit with Barfield in Sussex, and he writes to Dr. Warfield Firor about sending "thoughts not thanks" in future letters, the poet Sidney Lanier, Praise as Worship, and heaven. Jack's poem "The Day with a White Mark" is published by *Punch*.³³¹⁰ Dorothy L. Sayers is in Oxford, lecturing on Dante, possibly meeting with Jack.³³¹¹ Warren starts his day with a cup of tea, followed by breakfast. He then goes out for the Townrath bridge walk. He does the Colp walk in the afternoon in a bit of rain. After supper he takes an evening stroll in a steady drizzle.
- August 18 Thursday. Warren begins reading Dorothy Osborne's letters. He walks during the day and takes an after supper walk along the Boyne River. Jack signs a contract with Geoffrey Bles for the publication of *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe* (but see August 13).³³¹²
- August 19 Friday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter, accepting the September 20 lunch invitation. He also writes to Mrs. Michal Williams.³³¹³ In the morning Warren takes a cold bath, then does the Tullyallen walk. Because of rain he sleeps for about an hour in the afternoon, but he still takes his afternoon walk. At the end of the walk at the Great Northern Railway chapter house he has a bottle of Guinness. He reads a lot of Dorothy Osborne during the day. He takes a riverbank walk at sunset and goes to bed at 10:50.
- August 20 Saturday. Warren sets out for the Platin Hall walk at 9:30 and returns by 12:20. Then he does some shopping, drinks his bottle of stout, and, after lunch starts Joseph Conrad's 1913 novel *Chance*. During a hot and sunny afternoon, Warren does the House Beautiful walk in two hours. Later he takes his evening walk near sunset.

³³⁰⁹ *The Letters of Dorothy L. Sayers*, Volume Three, 421.

³³¹⁰ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 140. Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 367f.

³³¹¹ *The Letters of Dorothy L. Sayers*, Volume Three, 421.

³³¹² Walter Hooper, "It All Began with a Picture: The Making of C. S. Lewis's *The Chronicles of Narnia*," *C. S. Lewis and His Circle*, 155.

³³¹³ The Wade Center file of unpublished Lewis letters.

- August 21 Sunday. Warren picks up a newspaper before breakfast. He walks in the park before 11:30 a.m., worships at St. Peter's, hearing a sermon on Ps. 119:105, "Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path." He has a glass of sherry in his bedroom, changes clothes, has lunch at 1:00, and starts his walk at 1:45, doing the Platin Hall walk in reverse. He returns at 4 p.m. During the day he finishes reading Joseph Conrad's *Chance*. In spite of a 7:30 p.m. thunderstorm, he goes for his evening walk. He goes to bed at 11:45 p.m.
- August 22 Monday. Warren goes out walking at 9:30, doing the Platin Hall walk. At 1 p.m. he finds the dining room packed. In the afternoon he reads Sir Walter Scott's novel *Old Mortality*, then after tea goes for his second walk to Colp. On the way home he stops at the station for a Guinness. After an evening stroll, he goes to bed around eleven.
- August 23 Tuesday. Warren wakes at 7 a.m., has breakfast, reads the newspaper, and starts on the reservoir walk at 9:15, returning at 11:30. He washes, changes clothes, and prepares for his noon meal. In the afternoon he continues to read *Old Mortality*. After tea Warren does the House Beautiful walk. In the evening he does the river walk, then returns and starts Fyodor Dostoevsky's *The Brothers Karamazov*. He goes to bed at 11. Jack reads most of Ruth Pitter's *The Bridge: Poems, 1939-1944* this evening.
- August 24 Wednesday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter about reviewing Sir George Rostrevor Hamilton's (1888-1967) book *The Tell-Tale Article*, and about reading her book of poems, *The Bridge*. Vera Mathews writes to Jack. Meekul (Michael) comes in at 8:00 a.m. to wake Warren. Warren visits Lourdes this morning and gets a tour of the facilities. Warren does the Townrath walk starting at 1:30 and ending at 4. Then he has tea. He goes to the cinema to see their film about Lourdes. He goes home and gets to bed at 11.
- August 25 Thursday. Warren starts on the Colp walk at 9:15, buying tobacco on his way back. After tea he does the House Beautiful walk, then gets a drink of stout at the station. He walks along the Boyne River this evening. After lunch Warren reads Dostoyevsky's *The Brothers Karamazov*. He reads more of *Karamazov* in the evening. Jack writes to Edward A. Allen, thanking him for a parcel that arrived earlier today. A parcel also arrives from Vera Mathews.
- August 26 Friday. Sir George Rostrevor Hamilton comes to stay with Jack at Magdalene College. Jack writes to Vera Mathews about the package that arrived yesterday, Warren's absence, and having to answer his letters all by himself. At 9:35 Warren starts north and goes past the Lourdes hospital to the crossroads south of Ballymakenny, turns left, and goes home by the main Belfast Road, arriving at 12:15 p.m. He reads more *Karamazov* before tea. After supper he goes on the riverbank walk. In the evening Warren reads the first of Hazlitt's Winterslow essays and gets to bed just before 11:00 p.m.
- August 27 Saturday. Warren wakes at 7 a.m., bathes, then leaves the hotel at 9:30 for the Obelisk walk. In the afternoon he reads more *Karamazov*. In the evening he does the riverbank walk, then reads more *Karamazov*.
- August 28 Sunday. In the morning Warren reads the newspaper, then attends worship at St. Mary's, hearing a sermon on keeping the Sabbath day. After lunch he goes for a walk in the heat. Because of the crowded hotel, he has a bottle of Guinness at 4 instead of tea. Warren finishes *The Brothers Karamazov*. After supper he begins reading Charles Dickens' first novel *The Pickwick Papers*, then goes on the river walk.
- August 29 Monday. Jack writes to Owen Barfield about some poems Barfield sent, but which were accidentally burned in an ash tray. He invites Barfield to visit. Meekul (Michael) awakens Warren at 8 a.m., and then Warren sets out to walk at 9:30 in a drizzling rain, doing the Platin Hall walk. He goes out again to walk at 4:30, doing the Colp walk. After supper he walks again.

- August 30 Tuesday. Warren reads the newspaper at breakfast, noting the headline, “Persecution of Catholics in Six Counties.” Warren does the Mornington walk in the morning, finding a letter from Vera as he starts out. While on the river road, Warren sits on the well, opposite Beaulieu House, and smokes a cigarette. He does the House Beautiful walk after tea. He later takes his evening walk. A typical day is three walks—one in the morning, one in the afternoon, and one in the evening.
- August 31 Wednesday. Warren wakes to find it the first really wet day since starting his holiday in Drogheda, County Louth, Ireland, about 25 miles north of Dublin. He spends the morning doing little or nothing until 10:15 when Vera arrives. They chat over a glass of sherry, and she asks him to her caravan for the weekend, an invitation which he accepts. They are joined by her friend Captain Law. Warren drinks three glasses of sherry, more than he usually does these days. When Vera and Captain Law have gone, Warren goes down to the bus office and finds that there is a 10:30 bus to Castlebellingham, Ireland, on Saturday. He buys a swimming suit, and returns, and writes to Vera, asking for a taxi to meet him at Castlebellingham at 11:15 on Saturday. Then he writes to Mrs. Moore, sending her the monthly check. He goes to lunch. Warren sets out on the Beaulieu House walk nearer the coast. He goes to the Cement Wharf just as the motor coaster *Spirality* of London is going to sea. Warren finishes reading Charles Dickens’ *The Pickwick Papers* during the day. Warren goes out to walk after supper, seeing a wonderful copper sunset.

September 1949
(Warren—Northern Ireland; Jack—Oxford)

- September Jack’s *Transposition* is reviewed in *Theology* by Charles Tompkins.³³¹⁴
- September 1 Thursday. Warren gets up and goes out at 9:20, walking into the country under a “clear sky, a southwest breeze, bright sun, and the unmistakable, indescribable tang of the first day of autumn, when all scents recover a keenness that they have lost in the hot summer days.” He does the super-Townrath walk. From the bridge north of Townrath, he sees the sea. While enjoying a cigarette, he is joined by a burley with a sickle and hone, who says that he judges the working classes in Ireland and the North of England to be in much the same condition, when the respective wages and prices are compared. On getting into town, he goes to the tobacconists to purchase pipe tobacco. After lunch he writes to Dublin about changing his berth, to Chad Walsh to answer to a very friendly note about Jack’s recovery, and to Parkin. Not until after 2:30 is Warren able to settle down to read a book and smoke his pipe. He starts Sir Walter Scott’s *Guy Mannering*. He is reading the Everyman version that belongs to Jack and which is heavily indexed by Jack. After tea Warren does the Colp walk. At the Great Northern Railway chapter house, he finds the senior porter gloomily consuming a Jameson. He enjoys another sunset and a lovely golden moon later.
- September 2 Friday. Jack writes to Mrs. Lockley about infidelity, God’s will, and spiritual graces. Warren awakens at 7 a.m. It is raining when he sets out on his walk at 9:20. He does the walk between the water works and Townrath segments. At 11 a.m. he turns into the home stretch at the crossroads before Ballymakenny. His walk lasts 2 ½ hours. On getting into town he cashes a

³³¹⁴ Notes from Arend Smilde, compiled in November 2020.

check to prepare to visit Vera tomorrow, and he buys a bottle of gin as a present for her. Warren also goes out for a walk after tea. He does the House Beautiful walk. At 6:45 p.m. he writes in his diary.

- September 3 Saturday. Warren gets up, dresses, and packs his bag. He gets to the bus terminus at 10:15 for a 10:30 bus from Dublin. He has a comfortable seat all the way to Castlebellingham. He is met by the same taxi man who drove him on his ill-fated expedition in 1947. He enjoys a delightful four-mile drive to Vera's "Golden Arrow," along the beach at high tide most of the way. Vera's place consists of two complete railway coaches, joined by a porch, facing the sea, and a third joins the porch at right angles to the other two and behind them, making a letter T fronting the beach. There are also two huts and a caravan, beds for about sixteen people, and two comfortable sitting rooms. He gets a warm welcome from Vera. Lady Bellingham, Mrs. Coddington, and Mrs. Hoare are also there. Warren soon takes his first sea swim in four years. He wades a long way to get deep water, and there are no real waves. The bottom is in most places sandy. He comes out, dresses, and sits in a comfortable chair looking out to sea, listening to the waves, with a cigarette, and a cocktail at his elbow. They have an excellent lunch, prepared by Vera's two maids, after which he takes his map and goes out to look at the surrounding territory. Warren walks west along the bay until he comes to a lane running south, onto which he turns until he comes to a farm called Dillonstown Cross, built around what appear to be the ruins of an old castle. Here he turns east, through a place with the name of Civil Hollow, and then into Salterstown. Back later near Vera's place, he smokes a cigarette before going inside. After tea Mrs. Coddington, Frank, and Warren have a swim. After supper Dr. Thunder says that he would really enjoy a chat with Warren. Vera offers the evening cup of tea, which Warren has. He goes to bed early.
- September 4 Sunday. After a cup of tea at 8 a.m. Warren goes for a swim. He has a solitary breakfast. By 10:00 it is raining briskly, and so Mrs. Hoare drives them to 10:15 Matins at Dunany Church, a Church of Ireland church just off Coast Road. Warren joins a congregation of sixteen in a pleasant little church. Admiral Egland reads the lessons, and they hear a sermon on the temptations of Jesus in the wilderness. The weather clears while they are in church, so on returning Warren takes the longest swim he has had so far. In his room Warren reads Charlotte M. Yonge's 1853 romantic novel *The Heir of Redclyffe*. He then takes a nap in the afternoon. After tea Warren takes a walk in the direction of Dunany, then takes a footpath home, bringing him out on the Dunany-Merton's Cross Road. He returns once more through Salterstown, about three miles northwest of Dunany Church, and has a swim before supper. He has a cocktail before supper with Vera. They have lobster for supper. Warren settles down in the unoccupied sitting room with his book when others arrive. About 10 p.m. a storm comes up from the south.
- September 5 Monday. Warren takes an early swim in the sea as soon as he has shaved. At 11 a.m. his taxi arrives, and he says goodbye to Vera. On his way into Castlebellingham he wonders if he will ever do this again. When he has settled in at Drogheda, fourteen miles south of Castlebellingham, he has his dinner. He takes to the road at 1:30, doing the reservoir walk clockwise. He walks until 3:50, and then he enjoys a pot of tea when he gets in. After tea, he brings his diary up to date. In the evening, he takes another walk on the riverbank. He devotes the evening to reading about Philip Morville in *The Heir of Redclyffe*.
- September 6 Tuesday. Jack writes to R. W. Chapman, having just finished his book *Jane Austen: Facts and Problems: The Clark Lectures, Trinity College, Cambridge, 1948*.³³¹⁵ Jack writes to Mrs. Lockley about his consulting her. Presumably, the

³³¹⁵ The Wade Center file of unpublished Lewis letters.

Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. After breakfast Warren takes to the road. He does the Tullyallen walk clockwise past K. William's Glen. He receives a letter from Parkin this morning saying that Alan is dying in a nursing home in Torquay. When he returns, he spends an hour discovering that two buttons are on the point of falling off, then, as he sits down after this, Mr. Farrell says that someone wants to see him in the bar. It is Major Frank Henry, who sits with him until past the lunch hour. Later he settles down in his room to read more of Charlotte Yonge's *The Heir of Redclyffe*. After tea he goes for a walk and is rained on while crossing the Bull Ring. He takes refuge in the waiting room for the bus, then later in the tunnel under the Dublin Road. Then he has a dry walk around Colp. He finally gets home just as it begins to rain once more. At 6:40, the sun is out again. Warren has his evening walk in a pale sunset and returns as the moon rises.

- September 7 Wednesday. In the morning Warren does the Obelisk walk clockwise, returning by 11:10. When he returns, he pays his last week's bill, goes to the bank for money, has a Guinness, and writes to Parkin and his brother. He reads *Redclyffe* after lunch. He sets out on a walk after tea around the House Beautiful. After supper, he takes an evening walk. Warren finishes reading *The Heir of Redclyffe* before going to bed. He also reads for the first time Hazlitt's "On Personal Identity."
- September 8 Thursday. Warren sleeps until after 7:00 a.m. After breakfast Warren leaves a tip for Michael. He leaves the hotel for the open road, doing the Whitehall-Sheephouse walk, counterclockwise. He is reading, for the second time, Joseph Conrad's 1904 novel *Nostromo: A Tale of the Seaboard*. After tea he walks around Colp. His evening walk is dull, but he enjoys the last of the daylight as the sun sets. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- September 9 Friday. After being awakened in the night, Warren sleeps soundly until Michael calls him. Warren goes for a walk at 9:30, and he does the Platin Hall walk counterclockwise. When he returns, he buys a couple of tickets for the next Irish Sweep from Mrs. Farrell. Warren writes a letter to Chad Walsh and to Clare, then forwards them to Jack. Then Warren reads Conrad's *Nostromo* in the afternoon, starting at 3:00 p.m. He reads Hazlitt in the evening.
- September 10 Saturday. Jack writes to Don Calabria, having recently recovered from tonsillitis. Warren does the Mornington walk in two hours. During the afternoon Warren finishes Conrad's *Nostromo* and starts Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*. At 4 p.m., since he cannot get tea in the crowded hotel, he goes out for the Colp walk. He checks in at the station chapter house at 5:55 p.m. He has supper and reads the newspaper.
- September 11 Sunday. Warren rises at 7:50 a.m. He attends the Protestant church in Drogheda at 11:30, St. Peter's Church of Ireland, commenting on the painting of Peter and hears a sermon on omnipotence and pain based on Deut. 19:30. He has his noon meal at 1:00 and at 1:30 he sets out and does the Beaulieu House walk. He returns, has tea, then reads more of *Rob Roy*. After supper he walks by the upper road and gets back and to bed by 11:00.
- September 12[?] Monday. Jack writes to Mrs. Lockley about her husband's affair. Vera Mathews sends Jack a parcel. Warren gets up at seven, reads the newspaper at breakfast, then goes out for his walk, the Townrath walk counterclockwise for a two-and-a-half hour walk. He goes to the bar for a Guinness. He finishes Scott's *Rob Roy* during the afternoon, and then starts Anthony Trollope's 1865 novel *Miss Mackenzie*. After tea he does the House Beautiful walk, stopping at the train station on the way back.
- September 13 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. **Macmillan publishes the first American edition of *The Weight of Glory and other Addresses*.**³³¹⁶ Warren walks to the train station for the 9:55 train to Oldcastle,

³³¹⁶ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 86.

- County Meath, Ireland. At 11:10 they reach Virginia Road, where he disembarks and begins to walk, getting into Oldcastle at 1:30 after a two-and-a-quarter hour walk. There he has a bottle of stout at the bar and then has lunch. He passes the time until the 4:00 return train, returning first class and arriving at 5:25 p.m. He has supper in his hotel and gets to bed at 11:00.
- September 14 Wednesday. Jack's poem "A Footnote to Pre-History," later titled "The Adam Unparadised," is published by *Punch*.³³¹⁷ Warren wakes at seven, gets tea before eight, and is out of the hotel at 9:10. He walks along the Belfast road, across to Ballymakenny, and home by the road which runs past Lourdes, walking for about 2 ½ hours, arriving back at Vera's place at about 11:40 a.m. He goes to the bank in preparation for a trip to Dublin tomorrow to get a new sleeping car ticket. He gets his bottle of Guinness, then has dinner, then finishes Trollope's *Miss Mackenzie*. He listens to a race at Curragh on the wireless. In the evening he walks around Colp, then he goes to the station for an evening drink. He starts reading Henry Major Tomlinson's *Tidemarks* this evening.
- September 15 Thursday. Warren's alarm goes off at 6, and he is out of the hotel by 6:45 a.m. He heads for the train station to get the 7:20 train to Dublin. On his arrival he goes to the Gresham Hotel for breakfast, then has his hair cut, then goes to the ticket office to buy his train ticket. Then he catches the 11:50 slow train and is back at the White Horse Hotel by 12:45. He has lunch, then does the Reservoir walk. At about 5 p.m. Warren walks to the station to buy an evening newspaper. In the evening Warren reads more of Tomlinson. He takes an evening walk in the dusk, and goes to bed at 10:45. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- September 16 Friday. Warren takes a walk in the bright sunlight, going past Tullyallen and Oldbridge in Ireland near Drogheda for about two hours in the afternoon. He buys cigarettes on the way home. After Warren gets back, Frank Henry arrives, and they have a couple of drinks in the bar. They have dinner in the dining room, then Warren finishes a travel book named *Telemarks*. After this he writes and sends a letter to Vera. He walks around after tea and then goes to bed.
- September 17 Saturday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews, thanking her for a parcel that arrived today. Jack mentions an idea for a children's story, probably the germ of an idea for *Prince Caspian*. Warren reads the newspaper at breakfast. Warren leaves at 9:30 for a six- or seven-mile walk. During the trip he sits down to enjoy the beauty and has a smoke. He gets back at 11:45. After tea he does the Colp walk. After supper, he reads George Borrow in the evening and takes a pleasant stroll.
- September 18 Sunday. Warren learns from the newspaper that the British pound is to be devalued. He attends St. Peter's Church of Ireland for the 11:30 service, taking a walk in the churchyard before the service. The service is meaningful for him, and he makes "a personal song of Psalm 116." He gets back to the White Horse Hotel at 12:45, and then he has a glass of sherry, followed by dinner. He starts to walk at 1:40. Warren changes clothes and has a cup of tea. Warren writes at 5 p.m. about these experiences while having a meal. Warren leaves the hotel and goes to the riverbank, where he watches the sunset. He then takes a walk by the high road in the early evening.
- September 19 Monday. Warren reads the newspaper in the morning. Warren starts his walk at 9:20 by way of the railway bridge and home by the Dulack road. He gets back at 11:45 and does some shopping. After lunch, Warren reads George Borrow, probably *The Romany Rye* (1857), in his hotel room. After teatime Warren goes for a walk near Colp, and he sees where St. Patrick landed in 432 A.D.

³³¹⁷ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 140. *Poems*, 139; Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 368f.

- September 20 Tuesday. The Inklings probably do not meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. because Jack and Owen Barfield have lunch with Ruth Pitter and Kathleen O'Hara at 55A Old Church Street, Chelsea, London, at 1:00 p.m. Ruth gives Jack, Owen, and Kathleen each a painted tray which she has made. Warren rises at 7:50. Warren does the Mannington walk. Frank Henry picks up Warren in his car at 12:30, and, after a drink, they leave. They stop at Navan, where they have lunch. After lunch they go to the Dublin 120, past Athlunney House, over a river bridge, and past some woods. They then turn up a lane and find themselves at the foot of Tara Hill and then come to a little Protestant Church on the shoulder of the hill. They drive through Navan to Slane, then have a drink at the Conyngham Arms. They head south to Newgrange, then to Dowth. They then go to Old Bridge and then to King Williams' Glen, then to the Cistercian Abbey of Mellifont. They drive through Tullyallen to Drogheda, where they arrive at about 6:30. They have a drink together, part, and Warren goes to supper. He takes a walk at the riverbank in the dusk.
- September 21 Wednesday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews, thanking her for a parcel and her letter of September 17. Warren finishes breakfast and begins the Beaulieu House walk in the country at 9:10. He gets back to Drogheda at 11 a.m. In the afternoon Warren reads George Borrow's *The Romany Rye*, which is about Borrow's time with the gypsies. After tea he walks around the House Beautiful. He reads Sir Walter Scott's *The Antiquary* in the evening, takes a walk, and goes to bed.
- September 22 Thursday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter about their lunch together on September 20, the arrival of the painted tray she sent, her poem "The World is Hollow," and John Milton's Sonnet XVII To Mr Lawrence. Jack writes to Mrs. Lockley about her husband. Warren gets up at 7:30, has breakfast, cashes a check, and then pays his hotel bill. After a short rest, he walks up the hill in a heavy downpour. He leaves for Lourdes, where he is received in the large parlor by the second-in-command. Sister Ruth and Sister Monica come to meet him. Warren takes an afternoon walk at 1:35 and goes through Townrath. He walks for 2½ hours, smoking a cigarette on the railway bridge while en route. After his walk Warren has a cup of tea and a cigarette. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- September 23 Friday. Warren wakes at 6:45. He goes for his walk at 9 a.m., doing the Beaulieu House walk. At the Baltray S (Railway Station?), Warren stops and smokes a cigarette. He gets back at eleven, buying cigarettes, bananas, and a bottle of sherry en route. At 12:30 Frank Henry arrives, and after a couple of drinks together, they set out in Frank's car for Termonfeckin, where they have lunch. After lunch they travel by way of the village of Clogherhead to Clogher Head and the harbor of Port Oriel. They get out and climb the Head. They travel west through the country to the village of Collon, then up a lane to near the top of Mount Oriel. Then they walk to the top. They then go into Collon village, where they have a drink in a pub, then they go into the valley of the River Mattock, which they follow southwest to the ruins of Mellifont Abbey. They find an old man who serves as a guide. The place has three crosses from 8th and 9th century Abbots of the place. They return to Drogheda, arriving at about six o'clock. Frank then leaves. Then Warren has supper, and he takes an evening walk.
- September 24 Saturday. Warren gets up shortly after seven. After breakfast, he takes to the road at 9:05 and goes for a 2½ hour walk. He has lunch with a crowd of weekend people from Belfast. He starts reading *Cranford* in the afternoon. After tea, Warren goes for another walk and by 4:15 it is beginning to get dark. He checks on the trains and discovers that he will have to go by the 3:40 train on Monday. Warren finishes reading Elizabeth Gaskell's *Cranford* in the evening and starts reading the other story

in the same volume, Elizabeth Gaskell's *The Moorland Cottage*.³³¹⁸ The *Evening Sentinel* announces the Third Programme, which includes Jack's *The Pilgrim's Regress* at 7:50 p.m.³³¹⁹

- September 25 Sunday. Warren wakes up at 5:30, attends 8:30 communion at St. Peter's, and then has breakfast in the hotel. He writes his diary after breakfast. Then he goes to St. Mary's for Matins and hears a sermon on the seventh commandment. After a bottle of stout, he has lunch. After lunch Warren changes and goes out for a walk. He does the reservoir walk, then goes out on the main road, followed by walking the deserted country lanes. He is still walking at 5 p.m. He has a cup of tea and changes clothes. He finishes reading *The Moorland Cottage* and starts reading *Waverley* in the evening. After supper, he walks along the high road and eventually back to the hotel, his last walk. He estimates that he has done more than 380 miles walking on this trip.
- September 26 Monday. Warren rises and puts on traveling clothes. After breakfast, he buys cigarettes and then packs, pays his tips, then walks to the riverbank, and then back to his hotel. Warren surrenders his room No. 21. Warren leaves Dublin on the 3:40 train. He apparently gets a boat by which he crosses the Irish Sea overnight.
- September 27 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Warren returns to Oxford from his Irish vacation. Jack writes to Mrs. Lockley about believing, love, and looking "at."
- September 28 Wednesday. Jack writes to Miss Riley about the brown girls in *The Pilgrim's Regress*, stating that the symbolical use of color is no insult to any race.³³²⁰ *The Guardian* publishes a review of the radio production of Jack's *Pilgrim's Regress*, which was produced years before.³³²¹
- September 29 Thursday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews about her letter of August 24, which he has held over to await Warren's return and to Edward Allen, having received a gift of stationery from the latter. He mentions the suit from Allen which Warren used to walk 400 miles in Ireland. Warren is home and refreshed from his recent visit to Ireland. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.

October 1949
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- October 1 Saturday. Michaelmas Term begins. Jack writes to Vera Mathews, thanking her for a parcel that arrived today with meat, which he has forwarded to a lady in London, probably Ruth Pitter.
- October 3 Monday. Vera Mathews sends Jack a package.
- October 4 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- October 5 Wednesday. Jack buys a pair of brown shoes. Warren writes in his diary at 2 p.m.

³³¹⁸ Elizabeth Gaskell (1810-1865), British novelist who wrote *Cranford*, *North and South*, *Ruth*, *The Moorland Cottage*, and other novels, short stories, and collections.

³³¹⁹ *Evening Sentinel*, September 24, 1949, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

³³²⁰ The Wade Center file of unpublished Lewis letters.

³³²¹ *The Guardian*, September 28, 1949, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

- October 6 Thursday. Jack meets J. O. Reed, a future student of his.³³²² Warren finishes reading George Mongredien's book *La Vie Quotidienne sous Louis XIV*. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- October 8 Saturday. J. O. Reed and ten others meet Jack at noon in his rooms at Magdalen. They receive the reading plan for the term.³³²³ Maureen Blake comes from Malvern late in her pregnancy.
- October 9 Sunday. The beginning of Full Term. The *Los Angeles Times* publishes a favorable review by Paul Jordan-Smith on Jack entitled "I'll Be the Judge, You Be the Jury."³³²⁴
- October 10 Monday. Jack begins to lecture on "The Earlier Sixteenth Century" at noon at the Schools. Lewis debates Mr. P. J. Fitzgerald at the Oxford Socratic Club at 8:15 p.m. in the St. Hilda's J. C. R.³³²⁵ on the topic, "Are Tautologies Really Necessary?" Fitzgerald talks about whether mathematical and logical truths are trivial, whether there is a distinction between being factually true and logically true, and he talks about not all necessary statements being true by definition. Logic, he states, reflects the way the world behaves. Lewis replies that if all a person thinks is nonsense or tautology, arguments about God's existence are "eggs in moonshine." When Hobbes came to the Pythagorean theorem and concluded that it wasn't true, he did not advance to new knowledge. By means of necessary propositions we do discover things about the real world, e.g., an astronomer who deduced a new planet. And it is not trivial. Discussion followed. Lewis stated that he could imagine the sun rising in the West but not $2 + 2 = 5$ and asked if $2 \text{ cows} + 2 \text{ cows} = 4 \text{ cows}$ is mathematical or empirical? He also stated that a mathematical statement goes to pieces if we do not first decide the meaning of terms.³³²⁶
- October 11 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- October 12 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur about bad habits, having just reread *The Woman in White* by Wilkie Collins.
- October 13 Thursday. Before lunch Mr. Rowley calls on Warren and takes over the duties of Correspondent Manager to the Quarry School. Warren is concluding sixteen years of service to the school. At Holy Trinity Warren has served as Vicar's Warden, Treasurer, Secretary to the P.P.C.,³³²⁷ Parochial, Ruri-decanal, and Archdeconary Secretary to the Church Extension Fund, member of the Ruri-decanal and Diocesan Conferences, and a member of the Diocesan Finance Committee. Stella Aldwinckle holds a Socratic Tea, probably at 4:15 p.m., with Paul Piehler of Magdalen, P. B. Topham of Somerville, I. L. Lee of Magdalen, and six others in attendance to discuss Socratic Club policy.³³²⁸ Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms in the evening at Magdalen.
- October 14 Friday. Warren meets Parkin in Reading at 11:15, and they spend the day together.
- October 15 Saturday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor about the weather, old age, and moods and to Vera Mathews, thanking the latter for a package of soup, sugar, tea, ham, and cheese. Warren records his walks in Ireland. Beaulieu, 6 miles, super-Townrath 8 miles, the Nameless 8 miles, Reservoir 9 miles, Tullyallen 7 miles, Sheephouse 6 miles, Platin Hall 6 miles, Beymore House

³³²² Unpublished diary extracts of J. O. Reed.

³³²³ Unpublished diary extracts of J. O. Reed.

³³²⁴ George Marsden, *C. S. Lewis's Mere Christianity*, 81.

³³²⁵ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-406.

³³²⁶ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-386. Notebook.

³³²⁷ Probably the Parish Planning Council.

³³²⁸ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-386. Notebook.

- (in Drogheda) 7 miles, Mannington 7 miles, two after walks, Colp and House Beautiful 5 miles each, and the evening stroll 1 mile. He averaged 13 miles a day for 35 days, more than 450 miles.
- October 16 Sunday. Warren calls this day a concert day and a “non-Kilns Sunday.”
- October 17 Monday. Jack lectures on “The Earlier Sixteenth Century” at noon at the Schools. The Socratic Club meets for the first (or second; see October 10) time this term in the evening in the J. C. R. of St. Hilda’s College³³²⁹ on the topic “Agreement and Disagreement in Ethics” with speaker and philosopher Dr. Alfred C. Ewing (1899-1973) and philosopher R. M. Hare (1919-2002) as respondent and forty-four in attendance, including Paul Piehler of Magdalen College.³³³⁰ Ewing discusses how we justify intrusive goodness or badness, intuition, the clash of intuitions, the inability to test intuitions, differences being due to differences in experience, psychoanalysis helping reach agreement in ethics, and the coherence test. Hare disagrees both with Dr. Ewing and the subjectivists, stating that the differences cannot be about facts, but must be about language. Hare states that Ayer says there is no such thing as disagreement in ethics and that Stephenson distinguishes between attitude and belief. In the discussion Bernard asks if intuitions are not self-certifying and if memory and intuition are on the same footing. Ewing admits to different kinds of intuition. Lewis says that he can understand and show how his ethics deviate from the norm, but he cannot show how mine deviates from his.³³³¹
- October 18 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- October 20 Thursday. The *Western Morning News* notes that *The Arthurian Torso* will be reviewed for five minutes on Friday, October 28, at 7:55 p.m.³³³² Stella Aldwinckle holds a Socratic Tea, probably at 4:15 p.m. with nine in attendance, including Hare, Aldwinckle, Alvarez of Christ Church, and E. Thompson of Balliol. They discuss the type of paper to be read at the Socratic Club.³³³³ This is the last recorded Thursday meeting of the Inklings, according to Warren’s diary. The Tuesday morning meetings continue. Warren attends a ham supper in Jack’s rooms with Jack, Hugo Dyson, and others, including someone named Gared.
- October 24 Monday. Jack writes to Rhona Bodle about pride, Christ’s intercession, and Charles Williams’ coinherence. Jack lectures on “The Earlier Sixteenth Century” at noon at the Schools. The Socratic Club meets in the evening at 8:15 p.m. under the theme, “Philosophy and Psychoanalysis” with speakers Mr. John Wisdom and Leycester King with forty-nine in attendance, including Paul Piehler of Magdalen College.³³³⁴
- October 25 Tuesday. Jack writes to Edward Dell about Chad Walsh’s biography of Lewis, Jack’s attitude toward others, Dorothy Sayer’s *The Man Born to be King*, evaluating one’s own position, and prayers involving the will of others. Vera Mathews writes to Jack for her father, asking about the deer at Magdalen. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- October 26 Wednesday. Jack writes to Rhona Bodle about prayers for the dead, Blaise Pascal, 2 Kings 19, and Herodotus. Warren treats Wilfred Denny and his son Philip, who is 25 years old, to lunch at the Royal Oxford. They spend a half-day together.

³³²⁹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-406.

³³³⁰ Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-365, Attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

³³³¹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-386. Notebook.

³³³² *Western Morning News*, October 20, 1949, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

³³³³ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-386. Notebook.

³³³⁴ Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-365, Attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

- October 27 Thursday. Warren dines with Jack in College and speaks with Arthur Dixon. Jack has a bad cold and since no one turns up for the Inklings he goes to bed early. Jack writes to J. R. R. Tolkien with effusive praise and very minor criticism for *The Lord of the Rings*.
- October 28 Friday. Jack's *The Arthurian Torso* is reviewed for five minutes at 7:55 p.m., apparently on the radio.³³³⁵
- October 29 Saturday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews with thanks for her package of October 3 and a note about the English sending to Ireland for parcels of groceries, which Sir Stafford Cripps, then serving as Chancellor of the Exchequer, wants to stop.
- October 31 Monday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews about commercial Xmas, the Christian festival of Christmas, cards, gifts, and the deer at Magdalen. Jack lectures on "The Earlier Sixteenth Century" at noon at the Schools. The Socratic Club meets in the evening with the topic "Some Displaced Questions" and speakers Anglican theologian E. L. Mascall (1905-1993) and atheist A. G. N. (Anthony) Flew with eighteen in attendance, including Basil Mitchell of Keble College. Mascall talks about substances, causes, rightness, and God. He discusses the sensible verification as a criterion of meaning, and an intelligible statement being one that can be understood, not sensed. Ethical statements are different in kind from empirical ones because predicating wrongness is different from predicating color, etc. Next, they discuss whether all we are certain of is talk, so, to be safe, we should restrict our talk to analyzing language. The most important thing a human mind must do is to wrestle with what it cannot understand. Tony Flew responds, stating that he agrees with much of what Mascall said. He thinks we do the same job as Plato and Aristotle, but much better. Discussion follows. Mascall says that one may understand something before one can express it, and one may understand something and not be able to convey what one understands, because of the limitations of those to whom one speaks.³³³⁶

November 1949
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- November 1 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. The verdict of Milton Waldman of Collins publishers about Warren's "Duc du Maine" comes today.
- November 3 Thursday. Jack writes to Rhona Bodle about Kirk, Mascall, Charles Williams, *The Imitation*, Hilton, *Theologia Germanica*, Thomas Traherne, and Lady Julian as book recommendations. J. O. Reed meets Lewis at 11:00 a.m. to get his library card signed.³³³⁷
- November 4 Friday. Dorothy L. Sayers writes to Jack about sending him a complimentary copy of her translation of Dante's *Inferno*.³³³⁸

³³³⁵ *Western Morning News*, October 20, 1949, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

³³³⁶ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-386. Notebook.

³³³⁷ Unpublished diary extracts of J. O. Reed.

³³³⁸ *The Letters of Dorothy L. Sayers*, Volume Three, 463f.

- November 7 Monday. Jack lectures on “The Earlier Sixteenth Century” at noon at the Schools. The Socratic Club meets in the evening and discusses “Hindu Speculation and Jung” with speakers Basil de Mel and Vernon Katz with twenty-three in attendance.³³³⁹
- November 8 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. In the evening Jack reads Dorothy L. Sayers’ essay on Dante.³³⁴⁰
- November 9 Wednesday. Jack writes to Rhona Bodle about her confirmation coming in December, Communion, and obedience; to Dorothy L. Sayers about her translation of part of Dante, stating that he won’t write a preface to German philosopher Helmut Kuhn’s (1899-1991) *Encounter with Nothingness*; and to Vera Mathews, thanking her for a package with fruits, jellies, tea, chocolate, plum pudding, and other items. Jack is recovering from his cold noted on October 27.
- November 10 Thursday. J. O. Reed, Donohoe, Collins, and Barry O’Brien attend a tutorial with Jack at noon. At the end of the tutorial they discuss with Jack the fate of modern verse drama.³³⁴¹ The Inklings do not meet, so Warren dines at home. He learns at home that Mrs. Moore is in a very bad mood. Warren reads Molteville in the evening and goes to bed at 11:00 p.m. A high tea Socratic Meeting is held, probably at 4:15, by Stella Aldwinckle, discussing topics, getting college representatives, and getting volunteers to sell the *Socratic Digest* in vacation.
- November 11 Friday. Jack writes to Dorothy L. Sayers. Sayers’ *The Comedy of Dante Alighieri The Florentine: Cantica I* has arrived at The Kilns. Jack is reading it. Warren goes into College in the morning. In the evening Warren and Jack attend a sherry party given by Thad Lockhard at Grandpont House, apparently on Abingdon Road just south of Folly Bridge. During the party Warren speaks with Nicholas Zernov (1898-1980), a Russian refugee and the Spaulding Lecturer in Eastern Orthodox Culture at Oxford University, and to a Major. After the party Jack and Warren go to the Royal Oxford where they meet Humphrey by appointment and Jack buys dinner for all three of them. After that they go to College for tea, have some good talk, and then go to bed.
- November 12 Saturday. Warren finishes reading Tolkien’s *The Lord of the Rings*.
- November 14 Monday. Jack writes to Harry Blamires about a book Blamires is writing, *Repair the Ruins: Reflections on Educational Matters from the Christian Point of View*, declining to write a preface for it but agreeing to read and critique the manuscript. Jack lectures on “The Earlier Sixteenth Century” at noon at the Schools.
- November 15 Tuesday. Jack writes to Dorothy L. Sayers about her translation of Dante’s *Hell*. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- November 16 Wednesday. Maureen Blake (Moore) gives birth to a daughter, Eleanor Margaret Blake.
- November 17 Thursday. At 11:00 a.m. Reed, Donohoe, Collins, and Barry O’Brien have their tutorial with Jack especially on John Dryden’s *An Essay on Dramatic Poesy*.³³⁴² Jack writes to Ruth Pitter about her poetry.

³³³⁹ Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-365, Attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

³³⁴⁰ *Collected Letters*, II, 994.

³³⁴¹ Unpublished diary extracts of J. O. Reed.

³³⁴² Unpublished diary extracts of J. O. Reed.

- November 18 Friday. Warren has lunch in Jack's rooms at Magdalen with Bessie from Sandycroft, Joey's married daughter Joan, and Joan's husband, Brian Murphy, who teaches modern languages at Sandhurst. Dorothy L. Sayers writes to Jack in gratitude for his letter about her translation of the *Inferno*.³³⁴³
- November 19 Saturday. Jack writes to Don Giovanni Calabria about a letter by Don Paolo Arnaboldi in Italian, which he cannot read because of the poor handwriting, also sending Christmas greetings in the letter.
- November 20 Sunday. Warren attends the first day of the week's centenary celebration of Holy Trinity Church, Headington Quarry, which was dedicated November 22, 1849. He attends the early service. At eleven the Bishop of Dorchester confirms the young people of Holy Trinity. Warren also attends Evensong at which Thomas Bleiben preaches.
- November 21 Monday. Jack writes to Dorothy L. Sayers about Jack's impressions of University of Erlangen philosopher Helmut Kuhn's book *Encounter with Nothingness*, Byron, Browning, Italian poets, and meter. Jack lectures on "The Earlier Sixteenth Century" at noon at the Schools. The Socratic Club meets in the evening at 8:15 p.m. in the St. Hilda's J. C. R.³³⁴⁴ on "Can Science Be Creative?" Speakers are Dr. C. H. Waddington and Frank Sherwood-Taylor, Curator of the Museum of the History of Science in Oxford, with fourteen in attendance.³³⁴⁵
- November 22 Tuesday. Warren meets British historian and Fellow of Pembroke College R. B. MacCallum (1898-1973) in the morning at the Eagle and Child, probably at an Inklings meeting at 11:30 a.m. He has invited Jack to be the first guest at a Celebrity Dinner at Pembroke College this evening.
- November 23 Wednesday. Jack writes to Dorothy L. Sayers about Dante and Ulysses and to Mr. Swift about declining a second request for a contribution to his magazine. Vera Mathews writes to Jack.
- November 24 Thursday. At 11:00 a.m. Reed, Donohoe, Collins, and Barry O'Brian have their tutorial with Jack especially again on *An Essay on Dramatic Poesy*.³³⁴⁶ Warren writes to June (Jill) Flewett for himself and Jack about seeing her again on December 12, also sending her a Christmas gift.
- November 28 Monday. Jack writes to Dorothy L. Sayers about the sound and meter of poetic language and to Vera Mathews about Wodehouse's Bertie Wooster stories, thanking the latter for a parcel. Jack lectures on "The Earlier Sixteenth Century" at noon at the Schools. The Socratic Club meets in the evening at 8:15 p.m. in the J. C. R. of St. Hilda's College³³⁴⁷ on the theme, "Physics and Philosophy." Lord Cherwell and J. C. Stuart speak on the theme with fourteen in attendance.³³⁴⁸
- November 29 Tuesday. Jack celebrates his fifty-first birthday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- November 30 Wednesday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews about her letter, animal life in the United States, his favorite cake, and her next package, to C. T. Onions about the library purchasing a book by Edgar de Bruyne,³³⁴⁹ and to Chad Walsh about his upcoming

³³⁴³ *The Letters of Dorothy L. Sayers*, Volume Three, 465-467.

³³⁴⁴ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-406.

³³⁴⁵ Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-365, Attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

³³⁴⁶ Unpublished diary extracts of J. O. Reed.

³³⁴⁷ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-406.

³³⁴⁸ Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-365, Attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

³³⁴⁹ Jim Stockton with Charlie W. Starr, "The Unpublished Letters of C. S. Lewis to C. T. Onions," *Journal of Inklings Studies*, Volume 10, Issue 1, 19.

ordination on December 21. He also thanks Walsh for promising to send a copy of his book *C. S. Lewis: Apostle to the Skeptics*.

December 1949
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- December **Jack finishes *Prince Caspian* by this month**, since Roger Lancelyn Green reads it. Jack writes a letter of invitation to Christian Hardie (1910-2001, wife of Colin Hardie) to attend a lunch at Magdalen College.³³⁵⁰
- December 2 Thursday. At 11:00 a.m. Reed, Donahoe, Collins, and Barry O'Brian have their tutorial with Jack especially again on *An Essay on Dramatic Poesy*, which they have now completed, and John Dryden, its author.³³⁵¹ Jack writes to Edward Dell, thanking him for a gift of stationery.
- December 3 Friday. Donahoe, Collins, and Reed have an extra tutorial with Jack at noon, featuring an essay by Donahoe on Dryden's use of Dialogue. They also discuss drama generally.³³⁵²
- December 4 Saturday. Beginning at 11:45 a.m., Collections in Hall take place with the President, Jack, J. A. W. Bennett, Hardie, Dean of Arts, and the Dean at High Table, and then also with students J. O. Reed, Barry O'Brien, Donahoe, and others. When Reed approaches the table, Jack says to the President, "Mr. Reed is in the same position, he is working for the English Prelim. He seems to be following everything with great interest—he occasionally asks questions, and even seems to be beginning to form opinions."³³⁵³
- December 5 Monday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor about his last letter on old age, his childhood memories, renewal, resurrection, the peace of God, William Law, disentangling from the world, and R. B. MacCallum.
- December 6 Tuesday. Jack and others eat one of the Firor hams this evening, probably at an Inklings meeting.
- December 8 Thursday. Jack writes to Walter Ogilvie "Woff" Field about knowledge and poetical experiences.³³⁵⁴
- December 10 Saturday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter about meeting on December 31 at 1:15 p.m. after a conference on "Women in the Priesthood."
- December 12 Monday. Jack and Warren meet Jill (June) Flewett at the Royal Oxford Hotel at 12:45 p.m., possibly also with Rowse. Jack writes to Harry Blamires about having read Blamires' manuscript. He invites Blamires to dine with him on December 22 and spend the night.
- December 13 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

³³⁵⁰ *The Chesterton Review*, 1991, 394.

³³⁵¹ Unpublished diary extracts of J. O. Reed.

³³⁵² Unpublished diary extracts of J. O. Reed.

³³⁵³ Unpublished diary extracts of J. O. Reed.

³³⁵⁴ Arend Smilde's 2024 list of unpublished Lewis letters.

- December 17 Saturday. Michaelmas Term ends. **Jack writes to Pauline Baynes about her drawings for *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe*** and inviting her to his lunch party on Saturday, December 31, and to Mr. Yoxall about being ignorant of what has been written on his own times.
- December 19 Monday. Jack writes to Edward Dell about evil as an illusion, American education, science, and Sherwood-Taylor's books and to Vera Mathews about her package, John Strachey, and the bleak Christmas prospects. A package has arrived from Vera Mathews and a ham from someone in Canada.
- December 20 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- December 21 Wednesday. Chad Walsh is ordained into the ministry of the Episcopal Church.³³⁵⁵ A photo shoot is done in Jack's rooms by photographer Norman Parkinson, who is taking pictures for the July 1950 *Vogue* magazine.
- December 22 Thursday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter, requesting a reply to his invitation for December 31. Harry Blamires spends the night at Magdalene College with Jack, arriving at 6:55 p.m. They eat supper together, talk, and then sleep.
- December 23 Friday. Blamires leaves after an 8:15 a.m. breakfast.
- December 24 Saturday. Jack and Ruth Pitter have breakfast at 11:15 a.m.
- December 25 Sunday. The *New York Times Book Review* publishes an article by Nash K. Burger, "Of Modern Books and Living Faiths," in which he lists Jack first in a list of "top notch authors."³³⁵⁶
- December 26 Monday. Jack writes to Edward Dell, thanking him for a little biblical anthology.
- December 28 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mr. Yoxall about the lack of hyperbole among Jews toward deifying a man; to Chad Walsh, thanking Walsh for a parcel of tea, sugar, etc.; and to Dorothy L. Sayers about her translation of Dante.
- December 30 Friday. Ruth Pitter goes to a two-day debate in Oxford on whether or not women should be clergy, held in Jack's rooms. She has lunch with Jack afterwards.³³⁵⁷
- December 31 Saturday. Ruth Pitter attends a morning conference on "Women in the Priesthood." She perhaps meets Jack at 1:15 p.m. Afterwards, Jack meets Pauline Baynes, the illustrator of the Narnia books, for lunch in the Oscar Wilde Room at Magdalen College³³⁵⁸ to thank her personally for her illustrations and presumably eats also with Ruth Pitter, Miss Milne, and Owen Barfield. Although he has invited Colin and Christian Hardie for this lunch, they are unable to attend.³³⁵⁹ By this date Roger Lancelyn Green returns Jack's *Prince Caspian* with comments.³³⁶⁰

³³⁵⁵ *Collected Letters*, II, 1005, n. 189.

³³⁵⁶ George Marsden, *C. S. Lewis's Mere Christianity*, 81.

³³⁵⁷ Don W. King, "Fire and Ice: Why did Lewis marry Joy Davidman rather than Ruth Pitter?" 67.

³³⁵⁸ Sayer, *Jack*, 314. See also Simon Horobin, *C. S. Lewis's Oxford*, 61.

³³⁵⁹ Christian Hardie, "Three Letters from C. S. Lewis," *The Chesterton Review*, 17:3 (August 1991):394.

³³⁶⁰ Green and Hooper, 243.

The Year 1950 (186)

Summary: The first of the Chronicles of Narnia, *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe* was published on October 16 in England and on November 7 in America. Jack was in the midst of writing the Chronicles, and Roger Lancelyn Green was reading them. Jack received his first letter from Joy Gresham on January 10. The Inklings were meeting regularly on Tuesdays, but no longer on Thursdays. Jack was receiving gifts of food, stationery, etc., during post-war rationing from Americans Edward Allen, Vera Mathews, Dr. Warfield Firor, and Mrs. Frank Jones (and perhaps Nathan Starr). Jack declined Firor's invitation to come to America. On February 13, Jack debated Marxist Mr. Archibald Robertson of the Rationalist Press Association on "Grounds for Disbelief in God" at the Oxford Socratic Club. Anthony Flew spoke at the Socratic Club in May. In April, the Revd. Duff arrived to try to interest Jack in a home Mission called the Industrial Christian Fellowship, and Mrs. Moore was taken to a nursing home called Restholme. Jack began daily visits to see Mrs. Moore, which continued until her death in January 1951. Daphne Harwood contracted and later died from cancer. June (Jill) Flewett, one of the World War II evacuees who stayed at The Kilns, was married on September 4, a wedding which Warren attended. Grace Havard, wife of Humphrey Havard, died on September 10. The famous Firor Ham Feast took place at 7:30 p.m. at Jack's rooms on September 19. In December Sheldon Vanauken began corresponding with Jack.

Events of uncertain date this year: Jack's review of Howard Rollin Patch's *The Other World, According to Descriptions in Mediaeval Literature* is published by *Medium Aevum*.³³⁶¹ Jack writes "What Are We to Make of Jesus Christ?"³³⁶² A second edition of *Dymer* is published with a Preface by Jack.³³⁶³ A series of twelve articles on Joy Davidman, entitled "Girl Communist," appears in a New York newspaper.³³⁶⁴ Around this time Jack probably writes "The Ecstasy" (between 1950-1956), "The Saboteuse" (1950-1956), "Prelude to Space: An Epithalamium" (1950-1956, Starr), "The Phoenix Flew into My Garden" (1950-1956), and "Lines During a General Election" (possibly 1950-1951 or 1955). Probably in the first part of this decade Jack writes the poem "Lines to Mr. Compton Mackenzie" (1947-1954, Starr). Stephen Schofield has lunch in Oxford with Jack.³³⁶⁵ During this decade or as late as the early 1960s, Jack writes a letter to C. T. Onions about his notes on *Pearl* and the possibility that it could be published in *Medium Aevum*.³³⁶⁶ The pamphlet *The Literary Impact of the Authorised Version* is published by The Athlone Press this year.

January 1950
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

³³⁶¹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 143. *Image and Imagination*, 65.

³³⁶² *God in the Dock*, I, 19, 156-160.

³³⁶³ *Narrative Poems*, 3-6.

³³⁶⁴ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition, Chapter 9. 2015.

³³⁶⁵ Stephen Schofield, "Lunch with Lewis," *The Canadian C. S. Lewis Journal*, January 1979, No. 1, 1f.

³³⁶⁶ Jim Stockton with Charlie W. Starr, "The Unpublished Letters of C. S. Lewis to C. T. Onions," *Journal of Inklings Studies*, Volume 10, Issue 1, 19.

January 1 Sunday. Jack writes a letter of recommendation for former student and secretary of the Socratic Club Frank Goodridge.

January 3 Tuesday. Jack writes to George Hamilton. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

January 7 Saturday. Jack writes to Nathan Starr, who seems to have sent a gift. Jack spends the weekend at Malvern.

January 9 Monday. After returning from Malvern, Jack writes to his goddaughter Sarah Neylan about the many letters he must answer after a weekend away. Jack writes to Rhona Bodle about Charles Williams using the words “holy luck.”

January 10 Tuesday. Hilary Term begins. **Jack receives his first letter from Joy Davidman Gresham.**³³⁶⁷ The Inklings meet in the morning at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. and drink to Nathan Starr’s health.

January 12 Thursday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope about her book rejections and a book he is planning to write with Tolkien, perhaps the never written book on communication.³³⁶⁸

January 14 Saturday. Hilary Term begins.³³⁶⁹

January 16 Monday. Maureen comes to The Kilns in the evening, perhaps bringing the daughter that was born on November 16.

January 17 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack meets Warren in the Cloister at Magdalen and tells him that their dog Bruce has died, but he has actually been euthanized.³³⁷⁰

January 23 Monday. Jack writes to Herbert Palmer about the delay in getting to Palmer’s book of poems, *The Old Knight*, and he includes comments about various poems in that volume.³³⁷¹ Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. The Socratic Club meets in the evening at 8:15 p.m. in the J. C. R. of St. Hilda’s College³³⁷² on “The Nature of Faith” with the Rev. J. P. Hickinbotham as speaker and Dr. E. L. Mascall as respondent. Hickinbotham discusses the authority on which the Christian faith is justified and whether this authority can be approached through reason, through religious experience, or through ethical values. Each brings out an element of New Testament faith, but the New Testament cannot by itself justify faith. He then discusses the Thomist approach through reason and the Reformed approach through Scripture. Mascall talks about *fides caritatis formata* as justifying faith, Luther on *fides informata*, which he says makes the Lutheran position intellectualist and impersonal, faith as a gift of God, faith as contrasted with natural powers of reason and with sight, and faith enabling us to act as though we saw God as *in patria*. Discussion follows, and Jack talks about two different techniques: to avoid errors and to pick up information. People who produce definitions of God, Jack says, may be in the latter category.³³⁷³

³³⁶⁷ This is contradicted by a letter by Joy Davidman to Chad Walsh, dated June 21, 1949, in which she states she has sent a five-page letter of personal history to C. S. Lewis. *Out of My Bone*, 106. However, Warren writes that January 10 is the first date that he and Jack heard of her. This is from the entry for Monday, November 5, 1956, in *Brothers & Friends*. There are many explanations for the contradiction, including the possibility that Joy’s letter was lost in the mail.

³³⁶⁸ *Collected Letters*, III, 5.

³³⁶⁹ *Collected Letters*, III, 6.

³³⁷⁰ *Collected Letters*, III, 13. Jack writes to June that Minto has allowed Bruce to be euthanized.

³³⁷¹ Arend Smilde, Lewis’ Uncollected Letters. John Wilson Manuscripts, Cheltenham.

³³⁷² The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-406.

³³⁷³ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-388.

- January 24 Tuesday. Jack writes to Edward Allen about his recent gift and the current election campaign. Mrs. Frank Jones writes to Jack.
- January 27 Friday. Joy Davidman writes to Chad Walsh about having just received a letter from Lewis, which has not survived.³³⁷⁴
- January 30 Monday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews in California about weather and to Edward Dell about evil, and perhaps on this date he writes to Sister Mary Rose.
- January 31 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

February 1950
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- February 1 Wednesday. J. O. Reed goes with John Hullet and Charles to the Sheldonian Theatre to hear the Bishop of Bristol speak during a Christian mission to Oxford. Afterwards they go to Jack's rooms for discussion. The Dean of Divinity and Canon Mitford also attend. The discussion ends at 11:30 p.m.³³⁷⁵ In this month, Jack's "The Pains of Animals: A Problem in Theology" appears in the Jesuit publication *The Month*.³³⁷⁶
- February 2 Thursday. Jack writes to Nicholas Zernov (1898-1980), an Orthodox Christian who emigrated from Russia, inviting him to dine on Thursday, March 9. The Bishop of Bristol speaks again tonight with Jack in attendance. Reed goes to Jack's rooms at 9:50 p.m. to discuss that talk, which was on morality, with Jack, the Dean, the Canon, and at least a half-dozen undergraduates, ending around 12:20 a.m. The discussion includes pacifism, which Jack does not consider part of Christianity, sex, and the God-turned nature of Christianity.³³⁷⁷ Warren gets a telegram from Parkin this morning to say that Father Mew died on January 5.
- February 6 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening at 8:15 p.m. in Lady Margaret Hall³³⁷⁸ on the topic "Certainty," with speaker Mr. L. A. Grint and C. D. Rollins as respondent. Grint talks about religious notions of precision and certainty, attacking the view that logical analysis is the be-all and end-all of philosophy. Philosophy raises as well as solves problems, is not unmotivated and undirected, and starts from assumptions. There is no abstract thinking without assumptions. Rollins comments on the statement "all analysis operates on assumptions." There are many kinds of analysis. Analysis is an attempt to restate what past philosophers have said in a language we can all understand. Discussion follows about analysis in terms of sense data, A. J. Ayer, and preferring logical constructions to inferred entities. Jack comments that in noting reasons for liking a poem, aren't we having a social pleasure and not talking about the poem. Rollins replies that aesthetic language is a

³³⁷⁴ *A Love Observed*, 70. *Out of My Bone*, 116.

³³⁷⁵ Unpublished diary extracts of J. O. Reed. There appears to be a question whether this talk took place on February 1 or February 2.

³³⁷⁶ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 133. *God in the Dock*, I, 20, 161-171. There is some evidence that this article also appeared in *The Atlantic Monthly* in August 1950, but this may be a confusion between *The Month* and *The Atlantic Monthly*. Email dated November 26, 2021 from Evelyn Burke, Argosy Book Store, New York, to Arend Smilde.

³³⁷⁷ Unpublished diary extracts of J. O. Reed.

³³⁷⁸ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-406.

different kind of language. Jack asks why this language is always trying to become public, and Grint says it comes from one's urge to expand one's experiences.³³⁷⁹

- February 7 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mrs. Frank Jones about her gift, her husband's chapel, and in answer to some of her questions about religion. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- February 8 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mr. Lake about angels and gods. Probably at 10:00 a.m., Reed takes a tutorial with Lewis about his essay on the two plots in *King Lear*.³³⁸⁰
- February 13 Monday. This evening at 8:15 p.m. in Lady Margaret Hall Jack debates Marxist Mr. Archibald Robertson of the Rationalist Press Association at the Oxford Socratic Club on the topic, "Grounds for Disbelief in God," with thirty-two in attendance.³³⁸¹ Robertson talks about the weakness of grounds for belief, the variety of views of God, pantheism vs. atheism, why believe in the God of the prophets rather than Zeus, and believing based on tradition or authority (the Bible of the Church). He says the argument from design deserves more attention, because it was used by both St. Paul and Paley. It was dealt with by Hume, but how can you have blind nature with a vivifying stream? He also talks about Charles Darwin, the evidence of the rocks and fossils, grounds for rejection, Barth's view of God as revealed and known by faith, the moral argument of Immanuel Kant, man's dependence on something greater than himself, and Christ as the projection of the Christian community.
- Jack replies by talking about the cosmological argument, stating that it is less difficult to accept a self-existent being than a self-existent sequence. He discusses design and undesign, Lucretius, wasted suffering leading to naturalism, Prometheus' reaction of defiance and cursing God for not existing, and he himself coming to theism by way of Idealism. He tried to take solipsism seriously and found that it worked itself quickly into theism. He had a strong desire not to believe in God, not to be interfered with, but he also had a strong desire for something beyond experiences, especially in aesthetic experiences in the romantic realm. Discussion follows with questions and comments from Kosterlitz and others.
- February 14 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- February 15 Wednesday. At 10:00 a.m. J. O. Reed, Archer, and Donahoe take a tutorial with Lewis, and Archer reads his essay on *King Lear*.³³⁸²
- February 18 Saturday. *Presbyterian Life* magazine publishes the first of three installments of Bill Gresham's essay, "From Communist to Christian."³³⁸³
- February 19 Sunday. Jack writes John Dover Wilson about a jocular review of Wilson's edition of Shakespeare's *Two Gentlemen of Verona* for the *Times Literary Supplement*, asking Wilson to send on his letter if he is fine with Jack's comments but to throw it away if he is not.³³⁸⁴
- February 20 Monday. Jack writes to Daphne Harwood. Jack has read Christopher Fry's *The Lady's Not For Burning*. Jack mentions that Daphne's son John Harwood is doing well as one of Jack's tutorials. The Socratic Club meets in the evening at 8:15 p.m. in

³³⁷⁹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-388.

³³⁸⁰ Unpublished diary extracts of J. O. Reed.

³³⁸¹ Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-365, Attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

³³⁸² Unpublished diary extracts of J. O. Reed.

³³⁸³ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition, Chapter 9.

³³⁸⁴ Stephanie Derrick, *The Fame of C. S. Lewis*, 57, n. 38. Arend Smilde's 2025 list of Lewis's unpublished letters.

Pusey House³³⁸⁵ on the theme, “Freudian Psychology and Christian Faith.” The speaker is Mr. B. A. Farrell with Dr. R. S. Lee as respondent and forty-one in attendance. Farrell asks if Freudianism is compatible with Christianity. He talks about a person, X, who wants to believe in fairies, person Y who calls it repression or projection, and X who says he has good reasons to believe in them because he sees them and Y does not. Farrell thinks belief in God is analogous to X’s belief in fairies. We have to operate on belief with empirical and sensible proof, i.e., it must be verifiable. Dr. Lee responds, stating that if our ideas of God are infantile, what Farrell says is true. Farrell’s remarks apply to one dominated by his unconscious. The real issue, he states, is what makes a person normal. God is not one hypothesis among other possibilities; he is a hypothesis of another kind. Only when we have mature integrated persons can we judge. Among other things, Farrell says he did not assume God does not exist.³³⁸⁶ *Newsweek* runs a one-page story, entitled “From Nightmare to Christ,” about William Gresham’s novel, *Nightmare Alley*, and his conversion to Christianity along with his wife Joy Davidman and how their reading of C. S. Lewis helped them come to faith.³³⁸⁷

- February 21 Tuesday. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green, inviting Roger to dine with him on Wednesday, March 8. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- February 22 Wednesday. At 10:00 a.m. J. O. Reed, O’Brien, and others take their tutorial with Barry O’Brien’s essay on the suitability of *King Lear* for the stage.³³⁸⁸
- February 24 Friday. The Labour Party wins the general election, and Clement Attlee returns as Prime Minister.
- February 27 Monday. The Oxford Socratic Club meets at 8:15 p.m. in Somerville College³³⁸⁹ and debates the topic, “The Relation of Psychical Research to the Scientific Method,” and the speakers are Mr. G. N. M. Tyrell and Prof. L. W. Grensted (1884-1964), Oriel Professor of the Philosophy of the Christian Religion with thirty-three in attendance.³³⁹⁰
- February 28 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- February 29 Wednesday. Jack writes to June (Jill) Flewett about Warren, who is in a nursing home, and the dog Bruce, who has been euthanized. Around this time, he writes to *The Times Literary Supplement*. By the end of February Jack has *Prince Caspian* in typescript and *The Voyage of the ‘Dawn Treader’* ready for Roger Lancelyn Green to read.³³⁹¹

March 1950
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

³³⁸⁵ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-406.

³³⁸⁶ Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-365, Attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings. Also 8-388.

³³⁸⁷ “From Nightmare to Christ,” *Newsweek*, Vol. 35, Issue 8 (February 20, 1950), provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

³³⁸⁸ Unpublished diary extracts of J. O. Reed.

³³⁸⁹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-406.

³³⁹⁰ Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-365, Attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

³³⁹¹ Green and Hooper, 243.

- March By the end of this month the illustrations by Pauline Baynes for *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe* are arriving and being discussed at the Tuesday meetings of the Inklings.³³⁹²
- March 1 Wednesday. At 10:00 a.m. J. O. Reed and others take their tutorial with Jack, with Barry O'Brien absent. Jack opposes Rouse's theory of temptations.³³⁹³
- March 3 Friday. Jack's letter to *The Times Literary Supplement* about a corrupted text is published as "Text Corruptions."
- March 6 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening at 8:15 p.m. in St. Hugh's³³⁹⁴ on the topic, "Marxism," or "The Communist Error," debated by Douglas Hyde, ex-Editor of the *Daily Worker* (until 1948 when he became a Catholic) and Dr. S. F. Mason or Rev. V. A. Demant as respondent with forty-four in attendance, including J. M. Davies of St. Anne's College, P. A. Lucas of Somerville, and George Watson of Trinity, later a Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge.³³⁹⁵
- March 7 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- March 8 Wednesday. At 10:00 a.m. J. O. Reed and others take their tutorial with Jack, hearing about the readings for the next term. The tutorial is on John Dryden's drama *All for Love*. Jack remarks that students at their age are not worth much unless they are buying more books than they can afford—going without dinner to buy books.³³⁹⁶ Presumably Jack dines with Roger Lancelyn Green this evening at Magdalene College at 7 p.m. in the Smoking Room. Jack returns some books and lends him the manuscript of *The Voyage of the 'Dawn Treader.'*
- March 9 Thursday. Presumably, Jack dines with Nicholas Zernov this evening at Magdalene College. Apparently for this visit, Militza Zernov, the wife of Nicholas Zernov, later gives Jack a copy of *Little Magic Horse: A Russian Tale*, in gratitude for "three inspiring evenings in Oxford in 1950."³³⁹⁷ Jack writes to Vera Mathews, acknowledging two parcels she sent and thanking her, including mention of an early spring.
- March 10 Friday. A response to Jack's letter is published by J. Dover Wilson in *The Times Literary Supplement*.³³⁹⁸ Roger Lancelyn Green has dinner with Jack at Magdalen College, then they spend time in the Common Room, then go to Jack's rooms where they talk until midnight about romance, Arthurian legend, fairy tales, children's books, remembrances of childhood, and visual memories in dreams and stories.³³⁹⁹
- March 12 Sunday. Jack writes to Dr. Warfield Firor about a recent election, heavy Scholarship Examinations, and Democratic education. Jack is busy with Scholarship Examinations during the last weeks of term, but term is over right now.
- March 14 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- March 15 Wednesday. Jack's poem "As One Oldster to Another" is published by *Punch*.³⁴⁰⁰

³³⁹² Walter Hooper, "It All Began with a Picture: The Making of C. S. Lewis's *The Chronicles of Narnia*," *C. S. Lewis and His Circle*, 157.

³³⁹³ Unpublished diary extracts of J. O. Reed.

³³⁹⁴ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-406.

³³⁹⁵ Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-365, Attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

³³⁹⁶ Unpublished diary extracts of J. O. Reed.

³³⁹⁷ Wroxton College Library.

³³⁹⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 146.

³³⁹⁹ Roger Lancelyn Green, "In the Evening," in *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 210f.

³⁴⁰⁰ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 140. *Poems*, 139; Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 375.

- March 20 Monday. Jack's essay, "The Literary Impact of the Authorized Version," is delivered as The Ethel M. Wood Lecture at the University of London.³⁴⁰¹ The essay is published later this year by The Athlone Press.
- March 21 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- March 25 Saturday. Jack reviews Barfield's (alias G. A. L. Burgeon) *This Ever Diverse Pair for Time and Tide*.³⁴⁰²
- March 28 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

April 1950
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- April Probably in this month John Lawlor gives Jack a copy of his just released *The Tragic Conflict in Hamlet*.³⁴⁰³ Derek Brewer receives a letter from Jack, which is the 206th letter of the year that Jack wrote.³⁴⁰⁴
- April 1 Saturday. Hilary Term ends.
- April 2 Sunday. Roger Lancelyn Green writes a publicity blurb for *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe*.³⁴⁰⁵
- April 4 Tuesday. Tolkien calls Warren and asks to meet him at the Bird and Baby, probably at an Inklings meeting. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green about meeting at the King's Arms pub and thanking him for a publisher's blurb. He also writes to Miss McEwan about no uniform edition of the complete works of Charles Williams, the correct pronunciation of Logres, and the pronunciation of Broceliande.³⁴⁰⁶
- April 5 Wednesday. Jack meets Roger Lancelyn Green at the King's Arms pub at 11:30 a.m. Jack is reading Dorothy L. Sayers' *The Man Born to be King*.
- April 6 Maundy Thursday. Jack writes to George Sayer inviting him to Oxford; to Edward Dell about male friendship, the ecumenical movement, animals in the resurrection, and Athanasius; and to Mrs. Frank Jones, thanking her for a parcel and commenting on loyalty to an institution and a dog's consciousness.
- April 7 Good Friday.
- April 9 Easter Sunday. Jack writes to Griffiths about an article by Griffiths on grace coming by way of Natural Law and indicating that he has read Jean-Paul Sartre's *L'Existentialisme est un Humanisme* and has met Marcel.
- April 11 Tuesday. Jack writes to Rhona Bodle about being used by the Holy Spirit as a conductor. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- April 12 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins. Jack writes to Rhona Bodle a second day in a row, agreeing to pray for her and writing of times of comfort which are often followed by challenging times.

³⁴⁰¹ *Selected Literary Essays*, 126-145.

³⁴⁰² *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 143. *Image and Imagination*, 92.

³⁴⁰³ Wroxton College Library.

³⁴⁰⁴ Derek Brewer, "The Tutor: A Portrait," in Como's *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 61.

³⁴⁰⁵ Green and Hooper, 244.

³⁴⁰⁶ <http://tinyletter.com/charleswilliams> (Letters from Logres: An Infrequent Charles Williams Newsletter)

- April 14 Friday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor, telling him he cannot come to America and thanking him, stating that he has a defect in being unable to read biography, except for Boswell. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- April 18 Tuesday. Jack writes to Miss McEwan.³⁴⁰⁷ Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- April 20 Thursday. Jack writes to Mary Margaret McCaslin (1913-1980) with thanks, since she had written him with thanks for the help his books have given her.
- April 21 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- April 22 Saturday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews, thanking her for a package that arrived this morning and mentioning that fish has now been “decontrolled,” i.e., taken off rationing. He also writes to Mrs. Michal Williams.³⁴⁰⁸ This is the first day of Term.
- April 23 Sunday. The beginning of Full Term.
- April 25 Tuesday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” on Tuesdays and Thursdays at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools. Reed and others meet Jack for a preliminary to the term. Jack congratulates J. O. Reed on his distinction in Prelims and begins to arrange who will take tutorials with whom.³⁴⁰⁹ Warren rises at 5:50, probably to walk the dog, and he sees that it has snowed. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. In the evening, after 9:30, the Revd. Duff arrives to try to interest Jack in a home Mission called the Industrial Christian Fellowship, and they have an enjoyable chat.
- April 26 Wednesday. On his way out of town Warren meets Drew in Bury Knowle.
- April 27 Thursday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” on Tuesdays and Thursdays at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- April 28 Friday. At 10:00 a.m. J. O. Reed and Quinn take their tutorial with Jack. Quinn reads an essay in this tutorial.³⁴¹⁰
- April 29 Saturday. Mrs. Moore falls out of bed at 1:00, 3:00, and 5:00 a.m. and is taken to a nursing home called Restholme. Warren gets home in the evening. Jack begins nearly daily visits to see Mrs. Moore. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green, inviting him to dine on May 11.

May 1950
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- May 1 Monday. The Oxford Socratic Club meets at 8:15 p.m. in the J. C. R. of St. Hilda’s College,³⁴¹¹ debating the topic “Can We Trust the Gospels?” with New Testament scholar Rev. Dennis E. Nineham and Historian G. E. F. Chilver representing the two sides. In this month Jack’s poem “A Cliché Came Out of Its Cage,” which attacks F. R. Leavis and Bertrand Russell, is published in *Nine: A Magazine of Poetry and Criticism*.³⁴¹²

³⁴⁰⁷ Barnebys, 7 June 2015. From Arend Smilde’s “List of Additions to C. S. Lewis’s ‘Uncollected Letters’” November 2019.

³⁴⁰⁸ The Wade Center file of unpublished Lewis letters.

³⁴⁰⁹ Unpublished diary extracts of J. O. Reed. Reed erroneously lists the date as Saturday 25 April, probably meaning Saturday 22 April.

³⁴¹⁰ Unpublished diary extracts of J. O. Reed.

³⁴¹¹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-406.

³⁴¹² *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 141. *Poems*, 139; Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 375f.

- May 2 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur about Minto being taken to a nursing home and Jack canceling his Ireland trip because of the cost of her care. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools. Immediately thereafter, presumably, he attends the Inklings meeting at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- May 4 Thursday. At 10:00 a.m. Jack gives a lecture on angels with J. O. Reed in attendance.³⁴¹³ The lecture is part of Jack’s lecture series on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at the Schools.
- May 5 Friday. At 10:00 a.m. J. O. Reed goes for his tutorial with Quinn in Jack’s rooms. Reed gives a paper on Elizabethan drama.³⁴¹⁴
- May 6 Saturday. Jack writes to Arthur, thanking him for his generous offer (apparently to finance Jack’s trip to Ireland), but declining.
- May 8 Monday. The Oxford Socratic Club meets at 8:15 p.m. at St. Hilda’s College,³⁴¹⁵ debating the topic “Biology and Theism.” Speakers are Prof. A. Rendle Short, Professor of Surgery, Bristol, and Prof. A. C. Hardy, Linacre Professor of Zoology, with forty-three in attendance.³⁴¹⁶
- May 9 Tuesday. Jack writes a sympathetic letter to John Harwood, then a student at Magdalen College, about his mother Daphne Harwood’s cancer. Then, Jack writes a letter to Cecil Harwood about the cancer.³⁴¹⁷ Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- May 10 Wednesday. Vera Mathews sends Jack a parcel.
- May 11 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools. Jack dines with Roger Lancelyn Green at Magdalene College.
- May 12 Friday. At 10:00 a.m., J. O. Reed and Quinn take their tutorial with Jack, Quinn reading an essay on five Shakespearian comedies.³⁴¹⁸
- May 15 Monday. At 8:15 p.m. in Somerville, West,³⁴¹⁹ the Socratic Club debates “Theology and Verification,” with atheist A. G. N. (Anthony) Flew and Classics and Philosophy scholar Bernard Williams (1929-2003), or Mr. L. A. Grint, with forty in attendance.³⁴²⁰
- May 16 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- May 18 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools.

³⁴¹³ Unpublished diary extracts of J. O. Reed.

³⁴¹⁴ Unpublished diary extracts of J. O. Reed.

³⁴¹⁵ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-406.

³⁴¹⁶ Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-365, Attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

³⁴¹⁷ Laurence Harwood, *C. S. Lewis, My Godfather*, 118.

³⁴¹⁸ Unpublished diary extracts of J. O. Reed.

³⁴¹⁹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-406.

³⁴²⁰ Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-365, Attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

- May 19 Friday. At 10:00 a.m., J. O. Reed and Quinn take their tutorial with Jack, with Reed reading an essay on *Richard II*, *Richard III*, *Titus Andronicus*, and *Romeo and Juliet*.³⁴²¹
- May 22 Monday. Jack writes to Cecil Harwood, apparently due to the serious illness of Daphne Harwood.³⁴²² The Socratic Club debates “The Spirit of Religious Intolerance,” with Father Gervase Mathew and Rev. Dr. H. J. Carpenter with fifty-one in attendance, including George Watson.³⁴²³ The meeting takes place at Lady Margaret Hall at 8:15 p.m.³⁴²⁴
- May 23 Tuesday. Jack writes to Harold Dixey about the Alcaics. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- May 25 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- May 26 Friday. At 10:00 a.m., J. O. Reed and Quinn take their tutorial with Jack.
- May 29 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening at 8:15 p.m. in Somerville, West,³⁴²⁵ on the topic, “Criteria in Ethical Judgment,” addressed by G. E. Hughes (perhaps George Edward Hughes, 1918-1994) and Stephen E. Toulmin (1922-2009) with thirty-seven in attendance, including E. L. Mascall and A. G. N. Flew of Christ Church.³⁴²⁶
- May 30 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

June 1950
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- June During this month in Oxford Jack receives from Roger Lancelyn Green a copy of Green’s book *The Wonderful Stranger: A Holiday Romance*.³⁴²⁷
- June 1 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- June 2 Friday. At 10:00 a.m., J. O. Reed and Quinn have their tutorial with Jack. Reed reads his essay on Poetry in the Tragedies, including *Antony and Cleopatra*.³⁴²⁸
- June 5 Monday. Jack writes to Harwood, encouraging him to write to Owen Barfield for money from the Agape Fund to cover Daphne’s expenses. The Socratic Club is scheduled to meet in the evening at 8:15 p.m. in Lady Margaret Hall,³⁴²⁹ discussing

³⁴²¹ Unpublished diary extracts of J. O. Reed.

³⁴²² Arend Smilde, Lewis’ Uncollected Letters. Harwood 2007, 119.

³⁴²³ Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-365, Attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

³⁴²⁴ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-406.

³⁴²⁵ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-406.

³⁴²⁶ Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-365, Attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

³⁴²⁷ Wroxton College Library.

³⁴²⁸ Unpublished diary extracts of J. O. Reed.

³⁴²⁹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-406.

- “Personalism,” with J. B. Coates as speaker. This meeting seems not to have occurred, since no one signed the attendance list.³⁴³⁰
- June 6 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- June 8 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- June 9 Friday. Jack writes to Harwood, once again encouraging him to write to Barfield for expenses. Warren reads the 1949 report of the N. Ireland National Trust about the Mussenden Temple being given to the National Trust. One side of the Temple faces Castlerock.
- June 10 Saturday. Jack writes to Edward Allen, thanking him for a parcel which included sugar and telling him about the hot weather.
- June 11 Sunday. In the afternoon Jack goes swimming, probably in the pond at The Kilns.
- June 12 Monday. Jack writes to Stella Aldwinckle about the next term’s program for the Socratic Club, especially encouraging an invitation to G. E. M. Anscombe to speak on the topic “Why I believe in God.” Jack writes to Vera Mathews, thanking her for another parcel that arrived this morning and mentioning the hot weather. Jack visits Mrs. Moore in the afternoon.
- June 13 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack visits Mrs. Moore in the afternoon.
- June 14 Wednesday. Jack visits Mrs. Moore in the afternoon. Jack writes to Bernard Acworth with thanks for a booklet that talks about biology and Darwinism.³⁴³¹
- June 15 Thursday. Jack writes to June (Jill) Flewett about her recent visit to The Kilns, mentioning Warren’s upcoming ten days in County Louth in August, and noting the diptych she apparently gave him, and to Arthur, mentioning Warren’s restored health, his daily visits to see Mrs. Moore, and the hope of Arthur visiting The Kilns. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools. Jack continues daily visits to Mrs. Moore³⁴³² for an hour in the afternoon. This evening the senior committee of the Oxford Socratic Club meets at 8:15 p.m. in the rooms of H. H. Price at New College.³⁴³³
- June 16 Friday. Warren celebrates his 55th birthday. Mrs. Moore, in tears, hands Warren a letter, while at Restholme, purportedly indicating that Maureen had been killed. But Mrs. Moore was hallucinating, and Maureen had not been killed. Hugo stops in during the afternoon, and he and Warren walk to Merton College through the Physic Garden. They have tea and Warren walks home. Jack visits Mrs. Moore in the afternoon. Jack writes a brief letter of thanks to Mrs. Jessup, stating that anyone can be so used to help others.
- June 17 Saturday. Warren goes to supper with the Havards in Sandfield Road in the evening, but presumably without Jack. The other guests are Havard’s brother-in-law, someone named Middleton, and Middleton’s wife. Middleton is a descendant of the Earl of Middleton who was secretary to King James II (King of England, 1685-1688) in exile. Mrs. Middleton’s brother was

³⁴³⁰ Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-365, Attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

³⁴³¹ Ferngren & Numbers 1996.

³⁴³² General note eleven.

³⁴³³ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-376.

- Minister of Education (Butler) in the Conservative government. Humphrey drives Warren to the roundabout, and he gets to bed at 11 p.m.
- June 19 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen about her happy letter and the photos enclosed.
- June 20 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools. Vera Mathews sends a package to Jack. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- June 21 Wednesday. The Encaenia ceremony takes place in the Sheldonian Theatre in Oxford at 11:30 a.m. Warren goes to Reading on the 10:00 a.m. train to spend most of the day with Parkin. He gets home at 7:00 p.m. Jack writes to George Sayer, inviting him to The Kilns in August while Warren is in Ireland. Jack continues to visit Mrs. Moore each afternoon.
- June 22 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools. Jack passes around proofs of *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe* at an Inklings meeting at The Eagle & Child with Roger Lancelyn Green present.
- June 24 Saturday. Jack writes to Griffiths about having lunch together on July 3. Vera Mathews writes to Jack about a package that is coming for him.
- June 25 Sunday. The Korean War begins.
- June 26 Monday. The city of Uijongbu falls to North Korean forces.
- June 27 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- June 28 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mr. Roberts about Hamilton being his mother’s maiden name and mentioning *The Pilgrim’s Regress*.³⁴³⁴
- June 29 Thursday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews about her letter of June 24, thanking her for her upcoming gifts of meat and fruit, the Korean conflict in the Far East, the pronunciation of Taliessin, and the fact that *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe* will be out by Christmas. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools.

July 1950
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- July 1 Saturday. Jack writes to Edward Allen about a parcel containing a dress suit, about Jack’s books, the Korean War, tea, and Edward Allen’s letter of June 19. The July issue of *Vogue* includes photos that Norman Parkinson had taken on December 21, 1954.
- July 3 Monday. Jack lunches with Griffiths at noon, probably in Oxford.
- July 4 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- July 6 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- July 8 Saturday. Trinity Term ends.

³⁴³⁴ The Wade Center file of unpublished Lewis letters.

- July 10 Monday. Jack writes to George Sayer, stating that Warren is in the Nursing Home and will be unable to visit George on Friday.
- July 20 Thursday. Chad Walsh writes to Jack about a “revolution” in poetry. Jack continues to visit Mrs. Moore each afternoon.
- July 21 Friday. Jack writes to Edward Allen about a package posted on June 19 and arriving this morning. He claims that the British government is not giving enough information about world affairs and mentioning Russia laying claim to Alaska. Jack writes to Vera Mathews about a package posted on June 20, which arrived this morning, and mentioning the Korean War.
- July 26 Wednesday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor about visiting Mrs. Moore daily, the Korean War, wishful thinking, his reading of periodicals, and the possibility of Firor visiting England. Warren is better now. Roger Lancelyn Green reads *The Horse and His Boy*.³⁴³⁵
- July 29 Saturday. Jack writes to Ralph Hone about his inability to meet with him because of Mrs. Moore, an upcoming conference, and visitors.

August 1950
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- August In this month, Jack’s “The Pains of Animals: A Problem in Theology” also appears in *The Atlantic Monthly*.³⁴³⁶
- August 5 Saturday. Having just attended a Russian Orthodox Eucharist, Jack writes to Chad Walsh about poetry.
- August 8 Tuesday. Jack writes to Harwood about death and the possibility of Harwood visiting him.
- August 11-19 Friday-Saturday. Warren spends ten days to two weeks in August at Vera Henry’s (Mrs. Moore’s goddaughter) bungalow in County Louth, Ireland. Jack visits Mrs. Moore each afternoon.
- August 25 Friday. Jack writes to Don Calabria.
- August 26-27 Saturday-Sunday. Jack visits the Welsh mountains.
- August 28 Monday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews about her letter of August 16 and parcel of August 17, offering her a signed copy of the book in memory of Charles Williams and offering other books she may not have.
- August By the end of this month, Roger Lancelyn Green moves to Cheshire, a short distance southeast of Liverpool.³⁴³⁷

September 1950
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- September Jack reads Boiardo’s *L’Orlando Innamorato* (II v-xvi re-read) with Barfield, in Abingdon.³⁴³⁸

³⁴³⁵ Green and Hooper, 244.

³⁴³⁶ Email to Arend Smilde dated November 26, 2021 from Evelyn Burke, Argosy Book Store, New York, to Arend Smilde. See also the entry for February 1, 1950.

³⁴³⁷ Green and Hooper, 244.

³⁴³⁸ The University of North Carolina’s collection of Jack’s books donated by Walter Hooper. Luke William Mills, Associate Professor, Department of English, Wingate University.

- September 4 Monday. On a hot day, Warren catches the 10:15 train to Paddington, arriving at Paddington at 11:30, to represent The Kilns at the wedding of June (Jill) Flewett. Jack is ill and cannot go. Warren spends time in Praed Street in a pub, where he has bread, cheese, and beer. He takes the Underground to Baker Street and searches for Spanish Place. He arrives in the Hyde Park residential area and goes to St. James's Church, where the wedding takes place. She marries Clement Freud (1924-2009),³⁴³⁹ the grandson of Sigmund Freud, and Warren attends the wedding and the reception, greeting Mrs. Flewett, Clement and June, and giving June a kiss by special command. The reception is held at the Art Theatre Club on the other side of Leicester Square. At the reception he converses with Historian Austin Lane Poole, the President of St. John's, whose daughter had been at school with June. He leaves, takes the Tube to Paddington, and then the 4:45 train home. He arrives in Oxford at 6 p.m., having tea en route. He walks to the Broad and finds a taxi to take him home.
- September 5 Tuesday. Jack writes to Belle Allen, wife of Edward Allen, about birds, her visit to Madison Beach, Jack's time in the Welsh mountains, the Irish lack of concern over the Korean War, swimming, and Jack's mother and brother. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- September 7 Thursday. Jack writes to Rhona Bodle about her living arrangement.
- September 10 Sunday. Grace Havard, wife of "Humphrey" Havard, dies at 8:00 a.m.
- September 11 Monday. Warren leaves the center of town after lunch, works in the afternoon moving into Maureen's room, and after eighteen years unpacks his uniform cases. He is finished by 7:00 p.m.
- September 12 Tuesday. Jack writes to Don Pedrollo about Calabria's illness. He sends a book along with his letter. One day this week Jack and Warren walk sixteen miles along the old Roman road from Dorchester Abbey to Oxford. Warren and Jack leave the house at 7:30 in sub fusc and a black tie, for Mrs. Havard's Requiem Mass. Everyone is given a Mass Book. All the Havards are present of course. Warren writes Humphrey a note when he gets into College. Warren goes to the Bird and Baby, where he finds Tollers (Tolkien), James Dundas-Grant, R. B. MacCallum, and Tom Stevens, probably at 11:30 a.m.
- September 18 Monday. Humphrey Havard drops in after supper, and Jack and Warren warn him of withdrawal. They invite him to the Firor ham feast the next night.
- September 19 Tuesday. Warren goes to the Bird and Baby in the morning for an Inklings meeting. He stops in at Blackwell's and purchases Sir Arthur Conan Doyle's *A Study in Scarlet* and Hugh Walpole's *Jeremy at Cradle*. He gets home late for lunch and works on his concordance until six. Jack has an appointment with the very talkative Marjorie Milne at 5:00 p.m.³⁴⁴⁰ The Firor Ham Feast takes place at 7:30 p.m. at Jack's rooms with Jack, Warren, Tollers (Tolkien), Colin, James Dundas-Grant, and Tom Stevens in attendance. Havard does not show. Warren walks home and is in bed at 11:15 p.m.
- September 20 Wednesday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews about her parcel posted on August 14, the tide turning in Korea toward America, the nationalizing of the British steel industry, the wet summer and autumn, and his and Warren's walk along the old Roman road from Dorchester Abbey to Oxford. He hopes to send her an autographed copy of *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe* later in the autumn. Jack lunches with Geoffrey Bles in the Cotswold village of Burford.
- September 21 Thursday. George Sayer arrives in Oxford before dinner.

³⁴³⁹ https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Clement_Freud

³⁴⁴⁰ Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, 56.

- September 22 Friday. George Sayer leaves Oxford on the 2:10 train for Malvern. This evening Warren finishes rereading John Lockhart's *Life of Scott*. Then he reads Carlyle's review of Lockhart.
- September 24 Sunday. At Restholme this afternoon Warren converses with one of the nurses, apparently about Mrs. Moore.
- September 25 Monday. Jack writes to Anne Ridler about the poetry of Ruth Pitter, a Charles Williams sonnet she left for him, and her address.
- September 26 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. At dinner, Jack displays ignorance about European politics, thinking Tito the King of Greece.
- September 29 Friday. Jack writes to Jill (June) Freud (Flewett), thanking her for a book she sent, stating the impossibility of visiting her, and Mrs. Moore's condition. Warren finishes Jack's letter. Jack leaves for a weekend with Barfield in Abingdon.

October 1950
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- October 1 Sunday. Michaelmas Term begins. In this month, Jack's essay "Historicism" is published by the Jesuit publication *The Month*.³⁴⁴¹ In this month Jack gives Owen Barfield a copy of the 1950 revised edition of *Dymer*.³⁴⁴²
- October 3 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- October 5 Thursday. Jack is rearranging the joint library, as they change the layout of the home after Mrs. Moore's move to Restholme.
- October 9 Monday. The Socratic Club meets for the first time this term at 8:15 p.m. in St. Hilda's College³⁴⁴³ on the topic of "Modern Philosophy and Theism" with eighty-four in attendance.³⁴⁴⁴ The speaker, Keble College philosopher Basil Mitchell, describes A. J. Ayer as more than an under-laborer clearing the rubbish. The empiricists are attacking theism. He discusses logical positivism and the verification principle, the need to state what would falsify a proposition, philosophy as elucidation, not theory, distinguishing between different types of meaning, scientific reasoning as the standard, recognizing today that ethics has its own logic, the claim that theological statements cannot be factual because no test is possible, philosophers conceding meaning to non-factual statements, but requiring criteria, theists insisting on God as fact, whether or not theological statements are about man's attitudes to the world, and the idea that once a man has decided on belief in God his hypotheses become tenets of faith. Mitchell offers a third way out: a theological doctrine is an assertion couched in analogies which need not be eroded because the Christian can accept the logical requirement that there could be evidence against his beliefs although he cannot admit this evidence to be conclusive. And this is no scandal when one looks at the assertions of other people's plans and purposes. British philosopher Peter Winch (1926-1997) responds to the speaker, claiming that even scientific statements cannot be reduced to their verification, e.g., wave and particle theory of sound. Philosophers ought to

³⁴⁴¹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 133. *Christian Reflections*, 100-113. See also *Fern-seed and Elephants*, 44-64. *The Month*, Vol. CXC, No. 998, New Series Vol. 4, No. 4, 230-243.

³⁴⁴² Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, 99.

³⁴⁴³ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-406.

³⁴⁴⁴ Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-365, Attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

- examine the use of non-technical theological statements and the practical importance of theological doctrines. He asks what sort of fact theological statements make, says the difference between fact and attitude is not clear-cut, and states that logically no event can count against the truth of the proposition that “God is love.”³⁴⁴⁵
- October 10 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- October 11 Wednesday. Jack writes to Martyn Skinner, having just finished Skinner’s book of poetry, *Two Colloquies* (1949), just before bed. He states that the poems are good, asking if Skinner is writing that narrative poem he had spoken of.
- October 16 Monday. At 8:15 p.m. in St. Hilda’s College³⁴⁴⁶ Jack debates Mr. Michael Foster, recently Visiting Professor at Cologne, at the Oxford Socratic Club on the topic, “God and History” with sixty-five in attendance.³⁴⁴⁷ Foster discusses the importance of God as a factor in both history and religion, describes religion as a dynamic factor in culture, the negative impact of secularization, Brunner’s claim that only Christianity is sufficient as the basis of a truly human civilization, the decay of faith as a main cause of the chaos we are now in, the mobilization of religion as a bulwark against Communism, religions and material both being controlled by God which delivers one from the anxious feeling that it all depends on what we Christians do, the Hebrew view of Yahweh as God of the whole earth, Marxism’s hope for a classless society, the Marxists bisecting history into class and classes, Christianity drawing the line between historical and meta-historical, between men and God, the Marxist exempting himself from the corrupt but Christians holding that all are under the justice of God, repentance, objectivity, and faith and reason. Jack says that optimism flourishes in the USSR, as it did in Nazism. He questions the division between East and West since both are concerned with a secular future. As soon as men have a little leisure to be alone, the cravings for another world are felt. Discussion follows with questions by Mascall, Kosterlitz, Lewis, and others. Jack states that Christians accept Christianity because they believe it to be true, not because it is a “good” religion.³⁴⁴⁸ Jack writes to Vera Mathews about her parcel that just arrived and about General McArthur’s victory. This is the second week of the new term. *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe is published by Geoffrey Bles.*³⁴⁴⁹ Jack apparently writes the poem “Not for Your Reading, Not Because I Dream” on this day.³⁴⁵⁰
- October 17 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- October 18 Wednesday. Jack writes to Harry Blamires about Blamires’ book, *English in Education*, declining to advise him about other possible publishers.
- October 19 Thursday. J. M. Dent and Sons Ltd. and the Macmillan Company print the second edition, British and American respectively, of *Dymer*.³⁴⁵¹
- October 20 Friday. Jack writes to Chad Walsh about passion, political poetry, and his brother’s good health.

³⁴⁴⁵ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-387 and 8-388.

³⁴⁴⁶ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-406.

³⁴⁴⁷ Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-365, Attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

³⁴⁴⁸ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-387.

³⁴⁴⁹ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 87.

³⁴⁵⁰ Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 376.

³⁴⁵¹ Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 18.

- October 24 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. The Socratic Club was originally scheduled to meet at 8:15 p.m. in the Toynbee J. C. R. of Lady Margaret Hall on “Explanation: Scientific and Philosophical” with speaker David Mitchell, but the meeting seems to have been moved to October 30.³⁴⁵² Sydney Jeffery reviews four different works, one of them Jack’s *Dymer*, in the *Liverpool Daily Post*, under the title “From Alfred Noyes to Walter de la Mare.”³⁴⁵³
- October 26 Thursday. Jack writes to Mary Willis Shelburne (1895-1975), thanking her for her compliments about his books.
- October 30 Monday. The Oxford Socratic Club meets at 8:15 p.m. in Somerville College³⁴⁵⁴ to hear David Mitchell and Dr. S. F. Mason debate the topic, “Explanation: Scientific and Philosophical” with twenty-eight in attendance, including A. B. Knight of Wadham College and F. H. Cleobury of Wycliffe Hall.³⁴⁵⁵ Mitchell asks if the primary job of the scientist and the philosopher is to provide explanations. Scientists do not just observe and report. The philosopher looks for final explanations of what the scientist provisionally explains. Philosophers can analyze the logical structure of the scientists. Mason says that familiar analogies applied to new fields have been fruitful hypotheses, such as Harvey thinking of the heart as a pump. Analogies can be complicated, but still helpful. The philosopher is an armchair verifier, picking out evidence that supports his thesis, whereas the scientist has the evidence forced on him and is less selective. Science is not only a method; it does produce doctrines, such as mechanical materialism or idealism. Keith asks about purposive (not purposeful) concepts in biology. Wheeler says philosophers’ propositions won’t be true or false but satisfying as a “philosophy of life.”
- October 31 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

November 1950
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- November 2 Thursday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen about her postcard and about visiting her in the Smoky Mountains and to Belle Allen about her sketch of her life.
- November 6 Monday. At the Oxford Socratic Club, Rev. G. C. Stead and Austin Farrer perhaps (see the similar entry for November 7) debate the topic “Is Theology a Science?”
- November 7 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mrs. Josa about one of his books and Lewis Carroll’s poem “Jabberwocky.”³⁴⁵⁶ Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. **The first American edition of *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe* is published by Macmillan.**³⁴⁵⁷ The Socratic Club meets in Pusey House at 8:15 p.m. with a talk on “Is Theology a Science” by the Rev. G. C. Stead (see the similar entry for November 6; this date is the more likely date for the meeting).³⁴⁵⁸

³⁴⁵² The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-406. This date may be the original date, moved because of conflicts with the speaker(s)’ schedule.

³⁴⁵³ *Liverpool Daily Post*, October 24, 1950, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

³⁴⁵⁴ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-406.

³⁴⁵⁵ Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-365, Attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings. Also 8-388. The Wade Center list of Socratic Club speakers and dates also lists Lord Cherwell for this date, speaking on “A Physician Looks at Metaphysics.”

³⁴⁵⁶ Arend Smilde’s list of unpublished letters.

³⁴⁵⁷ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 88.

³⁴⁵⁸ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-406. Again, this date conflicts with the event of November 6, one of them probably the original and the other the rescheduled date.

- November 8 Wednesday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews about a parcel she posted on October 16, the Korean War, a by-election for Parliament, and the winter weather. He encloses a fairy tale, apparently a copy of *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe*.
- November 13 Monday. Jack writes to Alan Richard Griffiths about good fruit in the Christian and non-Christian life, Martin Luther, and Thomas à Kempis' *Imitation*. The Oxford Socratic Club meets at 8:15 p.m. in Somerville College to discuss "Reason and Rationalism in Religion," with Dr. R. S. Lee and Prof. A. P. d'Entreves (1902-1985), philosopher and historian of Italian law, taking each side with twenty-eight in attendance, including Dr. R. W. Kosterlitz of New College and D. A. Clutterbuck of Merton College.³⁴⁵⁹ Roger Lancelyn Green is staying at the Guest Room at Magdalen and starts reading Jack's newest Narnia Chronicle, *The Silver Chair*. Jack and Roger have supper together and talk until 12:30 a.m.³⁴⁶⁰
- November 14 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- November 15 Wednesday. Jack writes to Stella Aldwinckle about meeting Sunday in the New Room (Fellows' private dining room) at 7:30 p.m.³⁴⁶¹
- November 17 Friday. In today's *Telegraph* Warren sees a clipping entitled "Atlantic's Passing," with a photo of an Atlantic 251 locomotive that is being retired.
- November 19 Sunday. Jack meets with Stella Aldwinckle, and probably others, in the New Room (Fellows' private dining room) at 7:30 p.m.
- November 20 Monday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews, thanking her for her package that arrived this morning and mentioning that he never reads the newspaper (although he used to read it).
- November 21 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. The Socratic Club meets for the last time this term in the evening at 8:15 p.m. in the Toynbee J. C. R. of Lady Margaret Hall³⁴⁶² on the topic "What Freud Said" with Prof. G. Humphrey, Professor of Psychology, and Mr. C. S. Lewis speaking. There are fifty-one in attendance, including three members of the Department of Education.³⁴⁶³
- November 25 Saturday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews, thanking her for her letter and a quotation, mentioning the weather of Alpine Drive in Beverly Hills, California, where she lives, and to Belle Allen from Magdalen College. He tells Belle Allen that he is an admirer of Bernard Shaw and Shaw's position on vivisectionists.³⁴⁶⁴ Photographer John Chillingsworth takes pictures of Jack in his rooms at Magdalen College for the *Radio Times*.³⁴⁶⁵ Jack's brief essay "It all Began with a Picture ..." will appear in *Radio Times* in 1960.
- November 28 Tuesday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter, who has written with a compliment about *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe*, and Mrs. Halmbacher about the lack of his use of the word "grace" in *Mere Christianity* and the limits of faith and superstition. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

³⁴⁵⁹ Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-365, Attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

³⁴⁶⁰ Green and Hooper, 244.

³⁴⁶¹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-369.

³⁴⁶² The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-406.

³⁴⁶³ Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-365, Attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

³⁴⁶⁴ C. S. Lewis: *Collected Letters, Volume 3. Narnia, Cambridge and Joy 1950-1963.*, 65.

³⁴⁶⁵ Clive Staples Lewis, 313.

November 29 Wednesday. Jack celebrates his fifty-second birthday.

December 1950
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- December 5 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- December 6 Wednesday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor about his freer life now that Mrs. Moore is in a nursing home, the financial challenges of her care, the danger of the Russians, *Tom Sawyer* and *Huckleberry Finn*, which he has been reading, and the hams Firor sends. The *Birmingham Post* publishes a notice about *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe*, stating that “It touches memories older than man.”³⁴⁶⁶
- December 7 Thursday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen about the Episcopalian Church, the institution of the Lord’s Supper, temperament, the importance of worship, and spiritual healing. He also writes to Mrs. Frank J. Jones of Darien, Connecticut about Catholics, Protestants, and the devil drawing our attention away from our duties.³⁴⁶⁷
- December 12 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- December 13 Wednesday. Probably on this day Lynchburg College Professor of History and English Sheldon Vanauken (1914-1996) writes for the first time³⁴⁶⁸ to Jack, whom he has been reading in Oxford.
- December 14 Thursday. Jack writes to Sheldon Vanauken about the uselessness of wishing something to be true, since wishes often line up on both sides of a question, the superiority of Hinduism and Christianity, and recommending Chesterton’s *The Everlasting Man*. He invites Vanauken to write again. He also writes to Mr. Harold S. Latham of the New York Public Library with thanks for a generous Christmas parcel of confectionaries from the Officers and Directors of Macmillan.³⁴⁶⁹
- December 17 Sunday. Michaelmas Term ends.
- December 19 Tuesday. Jack writes to R. B. Gribbon with thanks for his greeting and to Vera Mathews, glad that she enjoyed *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe*. Warren hears a story from Tollers (Tolkien) about Henry Seton Merriman, whose writing alias was the novelist H. S. M. Falking. Jack tells Warren that no efficient working man will, if he can help it, take employment in a town whose football team is not in the First Division. This explains why Oxford automatically gets the second best of the labor market. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- December 21 Thursday. Jack writes to Mrs. Frank L. Jones, thanking her for two parcels that have come in December and for two books about California and New England. Jack writes to Vera Mathews, thanking her for a parcel, briefly because of the amount of Christmas mail.
- December 22 Friday. Probably on this day Sheldon Vanauken writes to Jack for the second time.

³⁴⁶⁶ *Birmingham Post*, December 1950, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

³⁴⁶⁷ William Griffin, *Clive Staples Lewis*, 314.

³⁴⁶⁸ Since Vanauken was studying in Oxford, the letter was probably written the previous day. Mail traveled quickly within Oxford, and Jack usually answered his mail promptly.

³⁴⁶⁹ Arend Smilde’s list of unpublished letters.

- December 23 Saturday. Jack writes to Sheldon Vanauken, saying there is no demonstrative proof of Christians, that God does not want a theism which is compelled, that an idiotic universe could not have produced creatures with dreams stronger than itself, that Vanauken does not feel at home in the universe because he does not belong to it, and “I doubt if you’ll get away!”³⁴⁷⁰
- December 28 Thursday. Jack writes to Belle Allen about words such as “offing,” snow, rising prices, the envelopes she sent, the dropping of the atomic bomb, and the jealousy of dogs. Paxford’s mother dies today of heart failure. Paxford is taking it hard.
- December 30 Saturday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope about her biblical plays, Mrs. Moore in the nursing home, the cost of her care, and the possibility of adaptations of *The Screwtape Letters*, which would be fine with him; to Ruth Pitter about the cold weather, Theocritus, and poetry; and to George Sayer about his inability to visit them, an invitation for them to visit him, and the fact that Pauline Baynes will illustrate all of the Chronicles of Narnia.

³⁴⁷⁰ *Collected Letters*, III, 74-76. Sheldon Vanauken, *A Severe Mercy*, London: Hodder & Stoughton, 1977, 2011, 104. All references in this chronology to *A Severe Mercy* are taken from the 282-page UK version of the book. Hodder & Stoughton was the first publisher to accept the manuscript, although there was later an American publisher.

The Year 1951 (177)

Summary: On January 12, Mrs. Janie Moore (Mrs. Moore) died at the Restholme Nursing Home in Oxford. Jack received parcels from Vera Mathews, Dr. Warfield Firor, Mrs. Halmbacher, and Edward A. Allen during post-war rationing in England. On February 8, Jack lost the Poetry Chair to Cecil Day Lewis. The Tuesday meetings of the Inklings and the Oxford Socratic Club were in full swing with Anthony Flew speaking again. Sheldon Vanauken became a Christian in April. Jack continued his writing of the Chronicles of Narnia, specifically *The Magician's Nephew*. A second Socratic Club operated for a time in Cambridge. In October Jack began a full year's sabbatical to work on *English Literature in the Sixteenth Century*. Jack had communication this year with Bernard Acworth on the topic of evolution. On October 15, *Prince Caspian* was released by Geoffrey Bles. On December 3, Jack received a letter from Winston Churchill, offering to recommend him for a C.B.E. (Commander of the British Empire), which Jack subsequently declined.

Events of uncertain date this year: Author Giovanni Guareschi gives Jack a copy of his book, *The Little World of Don Camillo*.³⁴⁷¹ *These Found the Way: Thirteen Converts to Protestant Christianity* is published, including Bill Gresham's "From Communist to Christian" and Joy Gresham's "The Longest Way Round." Probably in this year Jack writes to George Sayer about visiting on the 24th and coming by train.³⁴⁷²

January 1951 (Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

January	In the early part of this month, Jack visits George Sayer in Malvern. On a walk in the southern part of Malvern Hills, they see a sow, and Jack scratches its back. They see a younger pig bring some hay and lay it down in front of the sow. Jack speaks deferentially to the sow, saying, "We are witnessing the birth of the first pig." ³⁴⁷³
January 1	Monday. <u>Jack</u> meets Pauline Baynes and Geoffrey Bles in London to discuss the Narnia books.
January 4	Thursday. <u>Warren</u> and <u>Jack</u> get an unexpected visit in the afternoon from Leonard Blake, who is up at Wadham College for a musical conference.
January 5	Friday. <u>Jack</u> writes to Mary Van Deusen about prayer with thoughts that later form a part of his essay "The Efficacy of Prayer" and about faith healing. Jack writes to Sheldon Vanauken about Vanauken's research topic on a specifically Christian topic, advising against it.
January 6	Saturday. <u>Jack</u> writes to Ruth Pitter about reading contemporary authors.

³⁴⁷¹ Wroxton College Library.

³⁴⁷² George Sayer, *Jack: C. S. Lewis and His Times*. London: Macmillan; San Francisco, CA: Harper & Row, 1988, 206.

³⁴⁷³ Sayer, *Jack*, 334f.

- January 8 Monday. Jack writes to Pauline Baynes about a Narnian map and their recent meeting, and to Sheldon Vanauken, citing, in the latter's letter, George MacDonald by writing, "All that is not God is death." This again has to do with changing Vanauken's research topic to a Christian topic.
- January 9 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- January 10 Wednesday. Hilary Term begins.
- January 11 Thursday. Jack writes to P. H. Newby of the BBC, declining a radio talk on his *Oxford History of English Literature* volume because he does not want to reveal the direction of his writing before publication.
- January 12 Friday. **Mrs. Janie Moore** (Mrs. Moore) **dies of influenza at the Restholme Nursing Home in Oxford** at 5:00 p.m. in the evening at the age of 79.
- January 14 Sunday. The beginning of Full Term. Jack writes to William Kinter, poet, Dante scholar, and Arthurian scholar, about *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe*, Jack's published poetry, his trilogy as Romance, and a dissertation on Bernardus.
- January 15 Monday. Mrs. Janie Moore (Mrs. Moore) is buried in the Churchyard of Holy Trinity at 2:30 p.m. in the same grave as her friend Alice Hamilton Moore. Warren has the flu and does not attend, but Jack probably does.
- January 16 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- January 17 Wednesday. Warren records his impressions of Jenny King Askins, Mrs. Moore or Minto. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at 11:00 a.m. on Wednesdays and Fridays at the Schools.
- January 18 Thursday. Jack writes to Edward A. Allen, thanking him for parcels on December 11 and 12 and about being "all thumbs," Warren's recovery from the flu, and Eisenhower's visit to Europe.
- January 19 Friday. Jack perhaps begins to lecture twice weekly on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools, but he contracts the flu on this day.
- January 22 Monday. The Oxford Socratic Club meets for the first time this term to discuss the topic "The Problem of Freedom" with guest speaker Prof. J. Ward-Smith and forty-six in attendance. Ward-Smith starts by asking about the difference between free will and freedom. Free will is a label for an abstruse theory. The Christian had revelation about the right, and the problem was how to do what you knew you ought. The problem centers in the will. Freedom is the occurrence of choices accepted by all. There are three definitions of free will: the capacity for self-determination, the capacity to initiate action from a state of equilibrium, and the capacity to initiate actions from outside causal sequences. The relationship between free will and determinism is a problem in which the notion of time is central. Determinists believe that every event has a cause. This results in a rejection of causal forms, but nothing is said about the ethical implications. Discussion follows.³⁴⁷⁴ Warren finishes rereading *Orley Farm* by Anthony Trollope.
- January 23 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Warren attends a long P. C. C. (Parish Church Council?) meeting in the schools this evening to decide what the parish is going to do about the Festival of Britain during the upcoming summer through much of May through August.
- January 24 Wednesday. Jack is scheduled to lecture on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools, but he probably does not do so because he has the flu.

³⁴⁷⁴ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-365, Attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings. Also 8-389.

- January 25 Thursday. Jack moves back into College this evening, having been laid up with flu since last Friday.
- January 26 Friday. Having just had the flu himself, Jack writes to his goddaughter Sarah Neylan about Rider Haggard's books. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- January 28 Sunday. Warren attends the ladies' musical at Miss Deneke's in the afternoon. Prior to the concert he meets Jack's rival for the Chair of Poetry, Cecil Day Lewis. In the evening Warren finishes reading the World Classic abridgement of the diary of Parson Woodforde (1740-1802).
- January 29 Monday. The morning edition of *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post* publishes a photo of Jack (who has been nominated by more than fifty dons) and Cecil Day Lewis, with an article entitled "Professor Screwtape?" about the contest for the professorship of poetry at Oxford.³⁴⁷⁵ With guest speaker Bernard Williams, "On Clearing Up Philosophical Muddles" is the topic for the Oxford Socratic Club this evening. "The average Englishman smokes 35 cigarettes a day" illustrates the philosophical puzzles arising from assimilating one context to another. The clearing up occurs by showing the difference in verification, encouraged by a misleading form of statement. Wittgenstein says dissolve the puzzles by showing up. Williams offers a method that does not require any verification principle but seeks to clarify by distinguishing categories. Theological metaphysicians are the "aggressors" who claim their statements are not misleading. This should be justified by showing how theological propositions fit in with the rest of the language. Discussion follows.³⁴⁷⁶
- January 30 Tuesday. The Inklings meet at the Bird and Baby in the morning (Hugo Dyson, Colin Hardie, James Dundas-Grant, R. E. Havard, David Cecil, Warren, and Jack). Warren talks to David Cecil about Woodforde's diary.³⁴⁷⁷
- January 31 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur, offering to arrive in Belfast on Saturday, March 31, and leave on Monday, April 16. He mentions Mrs. Moore's recent death and asks Arthur to pray for her. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green, suggesting Feb. 28 and 29 for Roger to visit him. Around this time Jack writes to Mrs. Halmbacher, thanking her for a gift of envelopes. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools. *The Guardian* announces the nomination of Edmund Blunden of Merton College for the Chair of Poetry, replacing Dr. C.M. Bowra, for which Jack was nominated the previous week.³⁴⁷⁸

February 1951
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- February In this month, in *The Critic* Rev. Thomas Grady favorably reviews Jack's 1926 poem *Dymer*, but describes it as imperfect because of "its incompleteness, perhaps immaturity, its inconclusiveness ..." ³⁴⁷⁹

³⁴⁷⁵ *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post*, January 29, 1951, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

³⁴⁷⁶ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-389.

³⁴⁷⁷ *Brothers & Friends*, 239, and the unpublished diary of Warren Lewis.

³⁴⁷⁸ *The Guardian*, January 31, 1951, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

³⁴⁷⁹ *The Critic*, February 1951, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

- February 1 Thursday. Jack's letter to the editor is published by *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post*, entitled "Scientists in Fiction," where he writes, "In my stories all scientists are not villains but most villains claim to be scientists.... What is revered is not always evil; what is evil will always assume the most revered disguise it can find."³⁴⁸⁰
- February 2 Friday. Warren goes on the No. 6 bus this morning with Mathews to Magdalen.
- February 3 Saturday. Jack and Warren walk up to Norham Road in the evening to attend a cocktail party given by Ted's daughter, Beth, and her companion in their apartment. Warren dines in College, sitting between Bruce McFarlane and Arthur Dixon. Warren enjoys some wine with James Greffolk, then he takes a taxi home.
- February 4 Sunday. Because of strong winds, only nine people attend the 11 a.m. service, presumably at Holy Trinity, but Warren is one of them.
- February 6 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- February 7 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen, thanking her for the gift of Frederick Woodbridge's book, *An Essay on Nature*, which he has not yet read. Jack expresses his opposition to abortion and infanticide and his ignorance about government planning and his concern for people's rights.
- February 8 Thursday. **While waiting to dine at the Royal Oxford, Jack hears the news that he has lost the Poetry Chair to Cecil Day Lewis.** The vote is 194 to 173 on an ambiguous ballot with C. D. Lewis and C. S. Lewis on it. He is with Tolkien, Owen Barfield, Humphrey Havard, David Cecil, J. A. W. Bennett, and Warren.³⁴⁸¹ Lewis says, "Fill up! And stop looking so glum. The only distressing thing about this affair is that my friends seem to be upset."³⁴⁸²
- February 9 Friday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools. *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post* announces in an article entitled "New Professor of Poetry" that Mr. Cecil Day Lewis was elected as Professor of Poetry over Jack by a 194-173 vote.³⁴⁸³
- February 12 Monday. The Oxford Socratic Club meets to discuss "Psychopathology and Sin" with Dr. Seymour Spencer (1920-2011, who was a psychiatrist at Warneford Hospital in Oxford; born Seymour Schlesinger and later became a Jewish convert to Catholicism) and Father Victor White this evening with fifty-one in attendance.³⁴⁸⁴ Spencer begins with St. Augustine's definition of sin. He discusses Freud's view of the unconscious and its effect on adult behavior. He also mentions D. G. Saunders' *Christianity after Freud* and Jack's *The Problem of Pain*, especially chapter 5. Victor White says we must distinguish between ideas. (1) Is a psychosis sin or sinful? (2) Are its results, or effects, sin or sinful? (3) Is the beginning of a psychosis sinful? According to Roman Catholicism, the psychosis cannot be sinful since it is not an evil we do deliberately. However, the psychological suggestions in disease may ultimately be due to someone's sin. Jack says that desert and rights must go together because it is vital to retain a connection between justice and sentence. Law and medicine use different concepts. If everyone could be handed over to be "cured," everyone would become deprived of their rights—only functioning

³⁴⁸⁰ *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post*, February 1, 1951, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

³⁴⁸¹ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 319.

³⁴⁸² *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 351.

³⁴⁸³ *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post*, February 9, 1p51, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

³⁴⁸⁴ Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-365, Attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

- as objects instead of subjects. He says that religion might come to be regarded as a disease, a neurosis, and all Christians whisked off to be “cured.” Presumably, Parkin comes over for a week to visit with Warren.
- February 13 Tuesday. Jack meets Roger Lancelyn Green, Tolkien, R. B. McCallum (Master of Pembroke College), Warren Lewis, Charles Wrenn, Colin Hardie, Gervase Mathew, John Wain, and others at the Eagle and Child for an Inklings meeting. They discuss C. Day Lewis and his *Georgics* and critical work.³⁴⁸⁵
- February 14 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- February 16 Friday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- February 19 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “Existentialism as a Political Myth” with Iris Murdoch (1919-1999), Irish philosopher and novelist (and, later, wife of John Oliver Bayley, Warton Professor of English at Oxford University), as speaker and twenty-seven in attendance. Discussion follows with questions about lonely aspiration, what difference theism makes to Marcel, who is the arbiter of right and wrong in political action, and other questions, several of them from E. L. Mascal.³⁴⁸⁶
- February 20 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- February 21 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- February 23 Friday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- February 26 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “Natural Law and Legal Philosophy” with speaker philosopher Prof. A. P. d’Entreves (1902-1985) and philosopher Peter Winch (1926-1997) as respondent and forty-four in attendance.³⁴⁸⁷ Richard Hooker was important in the development of natural law, states d’Entreves. The concept runs through European history. Roman law was based on natural law. What gives rules of behavior existence or justification? The old view is that positive laws are given value by natural law or justice. He speaks of Hobbes, Occam, and Rousseau. Is there a confusion between law and morals? Law is only based on expediency, but if morality is above legality, you will obey only good laws. To natural law theorists, law propositions are intermediate between the sphere of morality and legality. Peter Winch describes natural law as an extension of positive law. It makes sense to ask why I should obey this law? Kant said that imperatives were only necessary to imperfect wills, unnecessary to a holy will. Beware of reducing morality to legality.
- February 27 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- February 28 Wednesday. Jack writes to Dr. Seymour Spencer, a recent speaker at the Socratic Club (on February 12), enclosing his article, “The Humanitarian Theory of Punishment” and thanking him for something from Fromm. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools.

March 1951
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

³⁴⁸⁵ Green and Hooper, 158.

³⁴⁸⁶ Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-365, Attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings. Also 8-389. The text of this essay appears in the *Socratic Digest*, which may be purchased online at Lulu.com and read for its content.

³⁴⁸⁷ Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-365, Attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings. Also 8-389.

- March Roger Lancelyn Green visits Jack again this month, having finished reading *The Silver Chair*.³⁴⁸⁸ Christian Hardie lends Jack Evelyn Waugh's *Brideshead Revisited*, since Jack has never read Waugh.³⁴⁸⁹
- March 2 Friday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- March 5 Monday. Jack writes to Mrs. Lockley about happiness, the devil, and *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe*. The Socratic Club meets on "Theology and Falsification" with I. M. Crombie (1917-2010), Fellow in Philosophy at Wadham College (1947-1983) as speaker (or Antony Flew, according to Adam C. Pelsner in *Contemporary Perspectives on C. S. Lewis' The Abolition of Man*, p. 22, n. 4) and Anthony Quinton as respondent. The topic apparently criticized Ayer's logical positivism. Twenty-three people attend, including Magdalen College undergraduate David Edwards.³⁴⁹⁰ Quinton states that God statements are fact statements and that he stands with Mitchell against Hare, the latter evacuating theism of fact character. Crombie's interpretation, as well as Hare's, will not bear the weight they put on them. Peter Newell, Keble College philosopher Basil Mitchell, Khan, Quinton, Rev. T. Corbishley, Gleeson, and others engage in discussion with Crombie. Crombie believes the Bible because it convinces him.³⁴⁹¹
- March 6 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green about a wood fire and *The Silver Chair*, having just finished Paul Capon's (1912-1969) *The Other Side of the Sun* (1950), a fictional novel dealing with a Counter-Earth usually hidden behind the sun.
- March 7 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- March 8 Thursday. Jack writes to John Philip Collins about a talk he will be giving to the Kipling Society (see November 24, 1944). He will stay at the Paddington Station Hotel.³⁴⁹²
- March 10 Friday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- March 13 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- March 14 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- March 16 Friday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- March 17 Saturday. Hilary Term ends. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter, having just finished his third bout with the flu. He thanks her for her book of poems, *Urania*. His favorite poem of hers is "The Sparrow's Skull." He invites her to lunch in May or June so she can recover her spectacle case, which she left behind. Jack intends to go to Northern Ireland after Easter. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen about attending classes simply for general improvement, unless there is a specific interest, and about learning more from books than lectures.
- March 20 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- March 21 Wednesday. Because it is Holy Week, this week Jack is reading Dorothy L. Sayers' *The Man Born to be King*.

³⁴⁸⁸ Green and Hooper, 244; Sayer, *Jack*, 315.

³⁴⁸⁹ Christian Hardie, "Three Letters from C. S. Lewis," *The Chesterton Review*, 17:3 (August 1991):393.

³⁴⁹⁰ Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-365, Attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings, 8-376, and 8-389. The entire text of Crombie's lecture appears in the *Socratic Digest*.

³⁴⁹¹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-389.

³⁴⁹² From a letter given to the Wade Center on July 17, 2019.

- March 22 Maundy Thursday. Jack writes to Christian Hardie, having just read Evelyn Waugh's *Brideshead Revisited*, liking some phrases and disliking the novel as a novel while appreciating many of the descriptions and phrases. Jack says that he learned nothing about the contemporary scene. Jack also indicates that he has in the past read Samuel Butler's *Erewhon*, Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*, James Hogg's *The Private Memoirs and Confessions of a Justified Sinner*, Stephen McKenna's *The Confessions of a Well-Meaning Woman*, Benjamin Disraeli's *Coningsby*, and Edward Benson's *Dodo*.³⁴⁹³
- March 23 Good Friday. Jack writes to Arthur about his upcoming trip to Ireland on March 31.
- March 25 Easter Sunday. Jack writes to Douglas Harding about Harding's book, not yet published, recommending some publishers and inviting Harding in May or June for bed and breakfast.
- March 26 Monday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter, inviting her to lunch on May 10 at 1:15 p.m. Jack writes to George Sayer, inviting him to The Kilns almost any time after April 23, and asking about Moira and Cardinal Schwanda, the cat.
- March 27 Tuesday. Jack writes to Christian Hardie about reading novels, especially those of Waugh; to Vera Mathews about her father's death, about his barber, Victor Drewe, and his upcoming holiday in Ireland; and to Dr. Firor about the lack of coal, the death of Mrs. Moore, Firor's three rules, and George Herbert. At some point in this month, perhaps on this day, he writes also to Mrs. Halmbacher. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- March 28 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins. Jack's poem "Ballade of Dead Gentlemen" is published by *Punch*.³⁴⁹⁴
- March 30 Friday. Jack leaves Oxford for Ireland for two weeks.
- March 31 Saturday. After an overnight on the boat, Jack arrives in Belfast after his travels from Oxford.

April 1951
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- April 3 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. in the morning, but without Jack.
- April 10 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. in the morning, but without Jack.
- April 13 Friday. On approximately this day Jack returns from Ireland.
- April 16 Monday. Probably on this date Sheldon Vanauken writes to Jack about his conversion.
- April 17 Tuesday. Jack writes to Sheldon Vanauken, welcoming him to the Christian faith and warning him that there will be a counterattack by the enemy, and to R. W. Chapman about the poet Horace. He also writes to the Royal Society of Literature about being unable to address them on June 26 because of his plans to be in Cornwall or the Scilly Islands, just southwest of Cornwall.³⁴⁹⁵ Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- April 18 Wednesday. Jack writes to Sister Madeleva, thanking her for her book, *Lost Language*, about Chaucer. Jack also writes to Mrs. Van Deusen about the challenges of living with Mrs. Moore, letter-writing after his holiday, and Chad Walsh. He has just returned from a two-week holiday in Ireland and has written about forty letters by hand since returning.

³⁴⁹³ Christian Hardie, "Three Letters from C. S. Lewis," *The Chesterton Review*, 17:3 (August 1991):394-396.

³⁴⁹⁴ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 141. *Poems*, 139; Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 376.

³⁴⁹⁵ William Griffin, *Clive Staples Lewis*, 321.

- April 19 Thursday. Jack writes to Miss Breckenridge about forgiving ourselves and mysticism.
- April 22 Sunday. The beginning of Full Term. Jack writes to Arthur about his recent trip to Ireland with thanks to his cousin Elizabeth and to Roger Lancelyn Green about Roger's trip on May 31 and June 1.
- April 23 Monday. Jack writes to Arthur about having sent a ham to him and about summer travel plans; to Griffiths about his holiday in Ireland, the natural versus the supernatural, Catholicism, and putting first things first; and to Firor about having a year off to complete the book on English literature in the sixteenth century. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" on Mondays and Wednesdays at noon at the Schools. At 8:15 p.m. in the Toynbee Room of Lady Margaret Hall³⁴⁹⁶ Jack presents the topic "Is Theism Important?" (later published in 1952) at the Socratic Club,³⁴⁹⁷ in response to a Socratic Club presentation by Professor H. H. Price, who speaks at the same meeting on the same topic.³⁴⁹⁸ There are 116 in attendance, including R. Weber of Wadham College, J. E. T. Walsh of St. Hilda's College, V. R. Bloom of St. Peter's Hall, M. O. Ward of Somerville, R. L. Sayers of Cherwell Edge, D. A. Clutterbuck of Merton, and J. L. Davies of Wycliffe Hall.³⁴⁹⁹ Discussion follows with Rev. T. Corbishley, John Way, H. H. Price, Lewis, and others talking.
- April 24 Tuesday. Jack writes to Colin Hardie, having read Hardie's paper, "The Myth of Paris," giving him suggestions on what to cut. Jack also writes to Mr. Brown in New Zealand about his choice of words in some places in *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe*, particularly "boiled" and "on its own."³⁵⁰⁰ Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- April 25 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" on Mondays and Wednesdays at noon at the Schools. Jack finally comes to believe that his sins have been forgiven.³⁵⁰¹
- April 26 Thursday. Jack is very busy with students on this day, and June (Jill) Flewett is probably in the Sheldonian Theatre in Oxford.³⁵⁰²
- April 28 Saturday. Jack writes to Mr. Rutyearts, or Rutgeerts, enclosing a photo of himself, about science fiction writer Ray Bradbury being a writer "of great distinction" and about Lewis liking Titian and Beethoven.³⁵⁰³

³⁴⁹⁶ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407.

³⁴⁹⁷ This is from email correspondence from Walter Hooper, who indicates that the blank pages of the minute book of the Socratic Club suggest that the essay and its reply were read to the club sometime between November and December 1951. Email on Oct. 5, 2009. See also *The Socratic Digest*, 1952, page one. However, the topic is listed in the attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings immediately after the entry for March 5 and before the entry for May 7. Since May 7 was probably the first meeting of the term, the dates is best placed as March 12, although it could have been a week or two later. See the Stella Aldwinckle Papers at the Wade Center, 8-365, Attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings October 1948-February 1953.

³⁴⁹⁸ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-388. The notes taken on Price's talk list 4/23/51 as the date, and Price's manuscript states "Socratic Society April 23rd 1951" on the title page.

³⁴⁹⁹ Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-365 attendance list book.

³⁵⁰⁰ Stan Shelley, Shelley and Sons Books.

³⁵⁰¹ James Como, "His Fugitive Voice: After Fifty Years," *CSL*, 8.

³⁵⁰² *Collected Letters*, III, 110.

³⁵⁰³ The Wade Center file of unpublished Lewis letters. Some think the letter was written in 1958 rather than 1951, but Lewis' hand seems to write 1951. See also Barnebys, 20 April 2011 from Arend Smilde's "List of Additions to C. S. Lewis's 'Uncollected Letters'" November 2019.

- April 29 Sunday. Jack mentions to Warren that the emotional and psychological upheaval of these days has been at least as violent as that of the *ancien regime* people who became the remnants of the restoration.³⁵⁰⁴
- April 30 Monday. Jack writes to Mrs. Van Deusen about his holiday, Genia, MacArthur, and politics. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at noon at the Schools. The Oxford Socratic Club (C. S. Lewis, President; Stella Aldwinckle, Chairman; Keble College philosopher Basil Mitchell, Senior Treasurer; John Ralphs, Secretary; and Ruth Blenkinsop, Treasurer) meets this evening at 8:15 p.m. in the Pusey House Common Room³⁵⁰⁵ and debates the topic, “The Philosophical Basis of Marxism,” with guest debaters Marcus Wheeler as speaker and Dr. S. F. Mason as respondent. Wheeler begins with *Eleven Theses on Feuerbach* (1888), stating that there is an academic neglect of Marxist philosophy. In 1845 Marx and Engels met. Feuerbach saw religion as a human product. Dialectical materialism does not attempt demonstration. Realism or Naturalism is a better term than materialism because being is prior to thinking and nature is prior to spirit. Marx attacked metaphysical materialism because it neglects man’s part. In ethics no morality has an absolute standard but is relative to social evolution. Human morality transcends civil morality. Mason replies by saying that Berkeley’s ideas are as “atomic” as Newton’s, that Schelling and Hegel influenced Bohme (a Rosicrucian mystic, probably Jakob Boehme), and the polarities of opposites. Discussion follows with De Mel saying that some think Marx secularized the Messianic hope, making the proletariat the Messiah. Lewis asks if any philosophy of history can be scientific. Wheeler states that Marx believed in progress and that in Marxism “class” is “original sin.”³⁵⁰⁶

May 1951
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- May 1 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- May 2 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at noon at the Schools.
- May 3 Thursday. Jack writes to the editor of *Essays in Criticism*, indicating that he has read Ian Watt’s essay, “*Robinson Crusoe* as a Myth.”
- May 5 Saturday. Jack writes to George Sayer about his coming to The Kilns.
- May 7 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at noon at the Schools. The Socratic Club meets at 8:15 p.m. in the Toynbee Hall of Lady Margaret Hall³⁵⁰⁷ on “The Nature and Problem of Metaphysics” with Prof. Dorothy Emmett, Professor of Philosophy, Manchester, and Prof. Ryle speaking and ninety-nine in attendance, including P. Lucas of Somerville and John R. Lucas (1929-present), philosopher of Balliol.
- May 8 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- May 9 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at noon at the Schools.

³⁵⁰⁴ The Diary of Warren Hamilton Lewis, the entry dated incorrectly for Monday, April 28 and referring to the previous evening. April 28 is a Saturday.

³⁵⁰⁵ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407.

³⁵⁰⁶ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-389.

³⁵⁰⁷ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407.

- May 10 Thursday. Jack has Ruth Pitter to lunch at 1:15 p.m. at Magdalen.
- May 11 Friday. *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post* advertises John Custance's book, *Wisdom, Madness & Folly: The Philosophy of a Lunatic*, for which Jack writes, "I do not think I shall ever forget the experience of reading it."³⁵⁰⁸
- May 12 Saturday. Jack writes to an anonymous gentleman about writing an introduction to a book on the Psalms, recommending instead Sister Penelope.
- May 14 Monday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at noon at the Schools. The Socratic Club meets at 8:15 p.m. in St. Anne's College, Musgrave House,³⁵⁰⁹ on the topic "Images and Symbols" with Church of England member Valerie Pitt (1925-1999), who read English at St. Hugh's College, and Dr. Austin Farrer as speakers and forty-seven in attendance, including J. O. Reed of Magdalen and P. T. Burnett of Magdalen.³⁵¹⁰
- May 15 Tuesday. Jack writes to Valerie Pitt about her paper which she presumably read at the Socratic Club and to Mary McCaslin about John Flavel. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- May 16 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at noon at the Schools.
- May 17 Thursday. Jack writes to George Hamilton, apparently an editor, about writing an introduction to Eddison's *The Worm Ouroboros*.
- May 18 Friday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter about a successful party he gave with her present and to Canon Andrew Young with thanks for his poems.
- May 21 Monday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at noon at the Schools. The Socratic Club meets at the New Room of Magdalen College (Fellows' private dining room) at 8:15 p.m.³⁵¹¹ with Mr. Colin G. Hardie speaking on "The Judgment of Paris" and thirty-three in attendance, including J. O. Reed of Magdalen and P. T. Burnett of Magdalen.³⁵¹²
- May 22 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- May 23 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at noon at the Schools. The Probate papers (probably for Mrs. Moore's estate) arrive this morning at The Kilns.
- May 25 Friday. Jack writes to Mrs. Van Deusen about Genia, loving one's country, and a book by E. Gough.
- May 28 Monday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at noon at the Schools. Dr. Nicholas Zernov lectures at the Socratic Club at 8:15 p.m. in the Rhodes House³⁵¹³ on "Dostoevsky's View of Man."³⁵¹⁴ J. O. Reed is in attendance.
- May 29 Tuesday. Jack writes to Dr. Seymour Spencer about an article by Spencer, freedom, and procreation, and to Nathan Starr about Rollins College, in Winter Park, Florida. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- May 30 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at noon at the Schools.

³⁵⁰⁸ *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post*, May 11, 1951, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

³⁵⁰⁹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407.

³⁵¹⁰ Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-365 attendance list book.

³⁵¹¹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407.

³⁵¹² Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-365 attendance list book.

³⁵¹³ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407.

³⁵¹⁴ Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-364, attendance list.

May 31 Thursday. Roger Lancelyn Green visits Jack at Magdalen. They have dinner at Magdalen, walk around Addison's Walk and the private garden next to it, and then they sit in Jack's rooms talking until 11:45 p.m. They talk about nymphs and river gods, Troilus and Thersites, the Black Mass, Giles de Retz, Jeanne d'Arc, the greatness of Boswell, and biography in general.³⁵¹⁵ Jack asks Roger if he would write a biography of Jack. Green leaves at 11:45 p.m.³⁵¹⁶ Jack is in the middle of writing *The Magician's Nephew*.³⁵¹⁷

June 1951
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

June 1 Friday. Jack, Warren, and Nevill Coghill lunch with Gervase Mathews at Blackfriars, a total of 40-50 people, followed by a tour of the place. Warren sits between Coghill and Mathews. They have coffee in the upper room after the meal. The entire event takes about two hours, probably from approximately 1:00 to 3:00 p.m.

June 4 Monday. Warren reads Bishop Walter Carey's autobiography, *Goodbye to my Generation*. Jack writes to Edward Allen about a forthcoming holiday in August in Cornwall and one in Ireland and thanking him for a parcel, including sugar and clothing, and mentioning end of term, a Cornwall holiday, a holiday in Ireland, inflation, and the railway. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at noon at the Schools.

June 5 Tuesday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope about George MacDonald's poetry, how well things are going for Jack, and inviting her prayers. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

June 6 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at noon at the Schools.

June 11 Monday. Jack writes to Martyn Skinner about having reread Skinner's book of poetry, *The Return of Arthur: Merlin*. Jack writes to Mrs. Van Deusen about Genia's letter, Jack's defense against atheism and pantheism rather than the denominational question, Chad Walsh, and other religious works. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at noon at the Schools.

June 12 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. This evening Warren finishes reading the life of the Orsini Delesse de Montmenny (or Montmagny).

June 13 Wednesday. Jack writes to Genia Goelz about the Immaculate Conception, the Virgin Birth, the resurrection, Presbyterians and Episcopalians, feelings, and the fact that she is not hopeless. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at noon at the Schools.

June 15 Friday. Warren has tea with Jack's protégé, Miss Neumann at the Warneford, where she is a nurse.

June 16 Saturday. Warren celebrates his fifty-sixth birthday. Jack writes to Arthur about his upcoming trip to Ireland.

June 18 Monday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at noon at the Schools.³⁵¹⁸

³⁵¹⁵ Roger Lancelyn Green, "In the Evening," in *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 211.

³⁵¹⁶ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 323.

³⁵¹⁷ Green and Hooper, 247.

³⁵¹⁸ This is the ninth week, and for a time terms ended after eight weeks. Later they became ten weeks.

June 19 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
 June 20 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at noon at the Schools.
 June 22 Friday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor about his handwriting, the fact that they keep poultry, and Wyoming. He also writes to the Editor of *The Spectator* about children with intellectual interests being a leaven at the schools they attend.³⁵¹⁹
 June 25 Monday. Jack perhaps lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at noon at the Schools, but he may be in Cornwall or the Scilly Islands on holiday.³⁵²⁰
 June 26 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
 June 27 Wednesday. Jack perhaps lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at noon at the Schools.

July 1951
 (Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

July 1 Sunday. Jack’s letter on “*Robinson Crusoe* as a Myth” is published in *Essays in Criticism*.³⁵²¹
 July 2 Monday. Jack perhaps lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at noon at the Schools.
 July 3 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
 July 4 Wednesday. Jack perhaps lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at noon at the Schools. Warren writes to Vera Mathews about Jack being in Cornwall at St. Ives.³⁵²²
 July 7 Saturday. Trinity Term ends.
 July 10 Tuesday. Jack writes to Robert Walton, indicating that he has read Kipling’s *Second Jungle Book* and declining a dialogue about his conversion for a series that Walton is producing.
 July 14 Saturday. Jack writes to Mrs. Van Deusen about reason, the Sonship of Christ, and a George Herbert book of poems, *The Temple*.
 July 17 Tuesday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter, having just gotten back from Cornwall where he had been sailing for the first time, thanking her for reading some of his poetry and giving him a critique. Jack writes to William Kinter, thanking him for a package and writing about American visitors to Oxford and the Korean War.
 July 27 Friday. Jack writes to Mrs. Jessup about someone else who is writing a biography of Charles Williams. She had suggested that Jack write such a book. Around this time Jack writes to the editor of the *Church Times* about the use of the Holy Name, and the word “Blessed.”

August 1951
 (Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

³⁵¹⁹ Arend Smilde’s 2025 list of Lewis’s unpublished letters.

³⁵²⁰ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 321.

³⁵²¹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 146.

³⁵²² Email from Andrew Lazo at the Wade, September 29, 2023.

- August 4 Saturday. Jack writes to I. O. Evans, thanking him for a copy of Evans' book, *The Coming of a King: A Story of the Stone Age*. Jack is recovering from the mumps.
- August 10 Friday. Jack writes to Mrs. C. Vulliamy, thanking her for her letter. Presumably, Jack and Warren leave for Crawfordsburn.³⁵²³ Jack's letter is published in *Church Times* as "The Holy Name."³⁵²⁴
- August 11 Saturday. Jack and Warren arrive in Crawfordsburn, Northern Ireland.
- August 14-28 Tuesday-Tuesday. Jack and Warren stay in southern Ireland. Jack leaves for Crawfordsburn.
- August 14 Tuesday. D. M. Walsh, Secretary of the Cambridge University Socratic Club, writes to Stella Aldwinckle about the two Socratic Clubs meeting for a weekend party.³⁵²⁵
- August 15 Wednesday. Jack writes to George Sayer, still having the mumps. Jack hopes to visit Sayer the weekend of Sept. 14-16.
- August 28-Sept. 11 Tuesday-Tuesday. Jack stays in Crawfordsburn alone, probably at the Old Inn.

September 1951
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- September 12 Wednesday. Jack writes to Genia Goelz about baptism, to Mrs. Van Deusen about vicarious sufferings, to Ruth Pitter about her letter as a bright spot among the letters he has received and promises to visit her during an upcoming trip to London,³⁵²⁶ and to Mrs. Jessup about a marriage in which one of the two becomes a Christian. Jack's poem, "The Country of the Blind," appears in *Punch* magazine.³⁵²⁷
- September 13 Thursday. Jack writes to Don Calabria about death, sending him a copy of *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe* in Italian and to Bernard Acworth about a book Acworth sent him on evolution and about his recent trip to Ireland. Jack has just finished Acworth's book *This Progress: The Tragedy of Evolution*.
- September 14-16 Friday-Sunday. Presumably on this weekend Jack visits George Sayer and his wife in Malvern, perhaps reading George MacDonald's *Alec Forbes of Howglan* or Edith Nesbit's *Harding's Luck*.³⁵²⁸
- September 15 Saturday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews, mentioning his recent trip to Ireland, which included St. Ives, and fewer American visitors to England this year.
- September 24 Monday. Jack writes to William Kinter, apologizing for not answering earlier due to his Ireland holiday, indicating the origin of his word Numinor from Tolkien's Numenor, and happiness over Kinter's enjoyment of *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe*. Jack indicates that *Prince Caspian* is due out in November.

³⁵²³ *Collected Letters*, III, 110.

³⁵²⁴ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 146. *God in the Dock*, 335f.

³⁵²⁵ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-376.

³⁵²⁶ William Griffin, *Clive Staples Lewis*, 324. See also Don W. King, *Hunting the Unicorn: A Critical Biography of Ruth Pitter*. Kent, OH: Kent State University Press, 2008, 167.

³⁵²⁷ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 141. *Poems*, 140; Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 377f.

³⁵²⁸ George Sayer, "Jack on Holiday," in *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 206.

September 25 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

September 27 Thursday. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green briefly about meeting on Tuesday, October 30. He invites an RSVP.

October 1951
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- October 1 Monday. Michaelmas Term begins. Jack begins a full year's sabbatical to work on *English Literature in the Sixteenth Century*.³⁵²⁹
- October 2 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- October 9 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- October 10 Wednesday. Jack writes to Bernard Acworth, declining to write a preface for Acworth's book on evolution. Jack has this term and the next two free from teaching, so he can complete his *OHEL* volume.
- October 15 Monday. ***Prince Caspian* is released by Geoffrey Bles.** Likewise, **Macmillan releases the first American edition of *Prince Caspian* on the same day.**³⁵³⁰ Jack writes to Mrs. Jessup about the three stages in regeneration, obedience, and prayer.
- October 16 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- October 18 Thursday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews, thanking her for her package sent on September 6. Jack has sent her package to a 65-year-old woman. He also writes about the elections that take place this week in England and Jack's hopes that the election will put the Labour Party out of office, which does happen one week later.
- October 22 Monday. The Oxford Socratic Club meets this evening for the first time in term at 8:15 p.m. in the Memorial Room of Worcester College³⁵³¹ on the topic "Appreciation of Linguistic Analysis" with guest speaker Professor Ian Thomas Ramsey (1915-1972), British Anglican bishop and academic, probably speaking in favor the meaningfulness of religious language against Ayer and Wittgenstein. He is a Professor of the Philosophy of Religion. There are thirty-nine in attendance.³⁵³²
- October 23 Tuesday. A letter arrives this morning from Annie Mulligan stating that Mary Cullen, the Witch of Endor, has died at 76 Bloomfield Avenue on the 16th of this month at the age of 83. Jack and Warren write to Annie, telling her she can continue to occupy the house on the same terms as Mary did, namely, at a rent of 1/- a year.³⁵³³ Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- October 25 Thursday. Jack writes to Wendell Watters about Christ's "unfair advantage," a passage that later appears in *Mere Christianity*. Winston Churchill's Conservative Party recaptures control of Parliament.

³⁵²⁹ McGrath, 248.

³⁵³⁰ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 90. London: Geoffrey Bles, New York: Macmillan 1951.

³⁵³¹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407.

³⁵³² The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, 8-365, attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

³⁵³³ The unpublished diary of Warren Lewis for October 23, 1951.

- October 29 Monday. Jack writes to Harry Blamires, declining an invitation to write a preface for a book by Blamires, since Jack is currently writing a preface for another book, offering instead to write a paragraph for a book jacket. The Socratic Club meets at 8:15 p.m. in the Toynbee Room of Lady Margaret Hall³⁵³⁴ with A. G. N. Flew and Father Turner, S. J., speaking on “The Logic of Mortality” and thirty people in attendance.³⁵³⁵
- October 30 Tuesday. Presumably, Jack and Roger Lancelyn Green meet today (see letter notations on September 27), perhaps in conjunction with an Inklings meeting. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- October 31 Wednesday. Roger Lancelyn Green reads *The Magician’s Nephew*.³⁵³⁶

November 1951
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- November Jack visits Roger Lancelyn Green in Cheshire (37 miles southeast of Liverpool) for the first time, while returning to Oxford from a trip to Ireland. They plan to visit the ruined castles of North Wales next year.³⁵³⁷ ***Prince Caspian* is probably published this month.**
- November 2 Friday. This evening Roger Lancelyn Green discusses *The Magician’s Nephew* with Jack.³⁵³⁸
- November 5 Monday. Jack writes to Sheldon Vanauken, inviting him to dinner on “Wednesday next.” The Oxford Socratic Club meets at 8:15 p.m. in the Musgrave House at St. Anne’s College³⁵³⁹ to discuss “Do the Mystics Know?” with speaker the Very Rev. Thomas Corbishley, S. J., and thirty in attendance.³⁵⁴⁰
- November 6 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- November 11 Sunday. *The Observer* notes the publication of *Prince Caspian*.³⁵⁴¹
- November 12 Monday. Probably on this date the Socratic Club meets at 8:15 p.m. in the New Room of Magdalen College³⁵⁴² (the Fellows’ private dining room) and discusses the topic “Personality Changes after Brain Operations” with Clinical Neurologist Dr. Charles Whitty (1914-1996)³⁵⁴³ as speaker and forty-eight in attendance, including J. O. Reed of Magdalen and R. N. Smart of Queen’s.³⁵⁴⁴
- November 13 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

³⁵³⁴ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407.

³⁵³⁵ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, 8-365, attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

³⁵³⁶ Green and Hooper, 247.

³⁵³⁷ Green and Hooper, 257.

³⁵³⁸ Green and Hooper, 247.

³⁵³⁹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407.

³⁵⁴⁰ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, 8-365, attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

³⁵⁴¹ *The Observer*, November 11, 1951, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

³⁵⁴² The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407.

³⁵⁴³ <https://history.rcplondon.ac.uk/inspiring-physicians/charles-william-michael-whitty>

³⁵⁴⁴ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, 8-365, attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

- November 14 Wednesday. Probably on this date Jack has dinner with Sheldon Vanauken around 1:00 p.m.
- November 19 Monday. Probably on this date the Socratic Club meets at 8:15 p.m. in the S. C. R. Smoking Room of Christ Church³⁵⁴⁵ with Michael B. Foster (1903-1959), tutor in philosophy at Christ Church, and philosopher Basil Mitchell speaking on “Can Political Philosophy be Theologically Neutral?” and thirty-three in attendance, including P. T. Burnett and N. B. Goode of Magdalen and M. O. Ward of Somerville.³⁵⁴⁶
- November 20 Tuesday. Jack writes to Herbert Palmer about Palmer’s forthcoming article in the *Fortnightly*. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- November 26 Monday. Probably on this date the Socratic Club meets at 8:15 p.m. in the New Room of Magdalen College³⁵⁴⁷ (the Fellows’ private dining room) with philosopher Stuart Hampshire (1914-2004) speaking on “Truth and Deductive Metaphysics” and thirty-nine in attendance, including D. S. Watson and J. M. Lee of Christ Church and C. Jackson of Pembroke College.³⁵⁴⁸
- November 27 Tuesday. Jack writes to I. O. Evans, apologizing for not sending him a copy of *Prince Caspian* and complimenting him on an idea, and to William Kinter, poet, Dante scholar, and Arthurian scholar, who has written to Jack about *Out of the Silent Planet*. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- November 29 Thursday. Jack celebrates his fifty-third birthday.

December 1951
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- December In the Winter issue, 1951-1952, Jack’s “Christian Hope—Its Meaning for Today,” later entitled “The World’s Last Night,” is published by *Religion in Life*.³⁵⁴⁹
- December 1 Saturday. Jack writes to Miss Tunnicliff about the idea of writing a book called *Problem of Pleasure*, metaphor, and the concepts he wrote in *The Problem of Pain*.
- December 3 Monday. **Jack receives a letter from Winston Churchill, offering to recommend him for a C.B.E. (Commander of the British Empire).**
- December 4 Tuesday. **Jack writes to Winston Churchill, declining the recommendation for a C.B.E.** Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- December 6 Thursday. Jack writes to Edward Allen, thanking him for a parcel which arrived this morning, and writing about world affairs, the Churchill government, the Korean War, the wet November, and the coal shortage. *The Guardian* announces the publication of *Prince Caspian*, stating that “It is a word which has its own order, and Mr. Lewis succeeds again in weaving the spell.”³⁵⁵⁰

³⁵⁴⁵ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407.

³⁵⁴⁶ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, 8-365, attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

³⁵⁴⁷ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407.

³⁵⁴⁸ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, 8-365, attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

³⁵⁴⁹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 133. *Fern-seed and Elephants and Other Essays on Christianity*, 65-85.

³⁵⁵⁰ *The Guardian*, December 6, 1951, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

- December 11 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mr. Strickland.³⁵⁵¹ Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- December 12 Wednesday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews about her visit to Texas and about making some comments about a short story.
- December 15 Saturday. Jack writes to Mr. Rollo de Wilton with thanks for the present of cheese which the Macmillan Company sent him.³⁵⁵²
- December 17 Monday. Michaelmas Term ends.
- December 18 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- December 20 Thursday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor, suggesting that he will finish his *OHEL* volume in 1952 and speculating about writing a story about a long-liver, about Jack dying as an unknown author, the election that turned out the Labour government, about Captain Bernard Acworth, and about the hope of Firor visiting England again.
- December 21 Friday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter with congratulations over her book of poems, *Urania*, being a Book of the Year for 1951.³⁵⁵³
- December 26 Wednesday. Jack writes to Don Calabria about his happy last year, the forgiveness of sins, and the possibility of humility passing over to sadness or anxiety. Jack also writes to Mrs. Arnold about Francois de Sales, George Herbert, and Charles Williams, and escaping from anxiety by labeling it a great evil.³⁵⁵⁴
- December 29 Saturday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter with congratulations for her Book of the Year for 1951, about anachronisms, and about being an anachronism himself.³⁵⁵⁵ He also writes to Ruth Pitter, probably in the same letter, about being unable to read a book Pitter recommends, no more able than being able to read *Childe Harold*, apparently the long narrative poem by Lord Byron.³⁵⁵⁶

³⁵⁵¹ www.liveauctioneers.com, 28 February 2015. See Arend Smilde's "List of Additions to C. S. Lewis's 'Uncollected Letters'" November 2019.

³⁵⁵² Arend Smilde's list of unpublished letters.

³⁵⁵³ Don W. King, *Hunting the Unicorn: A Critical Biography of Ruth Pitter*. Kent, OH: Kent State University Press, 2008, 167.

³⁵⁵⁴ August 19, 2015 email from Charlie Starr. Originally found in *Letters of C. S. Lewis*.

³⁵⁵⁵ Margaret Hannay, *C. S. Lewis*, New York: Frederick Ungar, 1981, 22.

³⁵⁵⁶ Wayne Martindale, "Romantics," *Reading the Classics with C. S. Lewis*, Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2000, 217. See also William Griffin, *Clive Staples Lewis*, 326.

The Year 1952 (200)

Summary: The Inklings continued to meet Tuesday mornings, and the Socratic Club also continued its meetings. Jack met Joy Gresham for the first time. By January, five of the seven Narnia stories had been written. Jack received gifts from Edna Watson, Edward Allen, Vera Gebbert (Mathews), Mary Van Deusen, Mrs. Johnson, and William Kinter. Jack read much of J. B. Phillips' translation of the New Testament, and the Inklings enjoyed another Firor ham feast. This is the year that Mrs. Nella Hooker, who had pretended to be Lewis's wife, was put on trial for her deception. On March 3, Jack's Anglican confessor Father Walter Adams, SSJE, Cowley, Oxford, died. Jack's *Mere Christianity* was published by Geoffrey Bles on July 7, and Macmillan of New York published the American edition of *Mere Christianity* on November 11. In July Jack finished writing *English Literature in the Sixteenth Century*, which was after the end of his full year's sabbatical. Jack meets Joy Davidman for the first time. On September 15, *The Voyage of the 'Dawn Treader'* was published by Bles. On September 22, in Special Convocation, Université Laval, Québec City, Quebec, conferred the Honorary Doctorate of Literature on Jack. In December Jack began his correspondence with Clyde Kilby. As the Michaelmas Term began, Jack's one-year leave to write *English Literature in the Sixteenth Century* ended.

Events of uncertain date this year: D. E. Harding's *The Hierarchy of Heaven and Earth* is published by Faber and Faber with a Preface by Jack. Jack's "Hero and Leander" is delivered to the British Academy as the Warton Lecture on English Poetry. Later this year it is published by Oxford University Press in *The Proceedings of the British Academy*.³⁵⁵⁷ Jack's "Is Theism Important? A Reply" is published in *The Socratic Digest*, along with H. H. Price's "Is Theism Important?"³⁵⁵⁸ Also, Jack's "On Three Ways of Writing for Children" is published in *Library Association. Proceedings, Paper and Summaries of Discussions at the Bournemouth Conference 29 April to 2 May 1952*.³⁵⁵⁹ Jack writes an undated letter this year to Sheldon Vanauken, giving his favorable opinion about Vanauken's six sonnets. During this year Ronald Head becomes Vicar of Holy Trinity, Headington Quarry. Jack reads *Huck Finn* this year. Jack writes to Dorothy Sayers about which texts to use to teach Medieval Latin.³⁵⁶⁰

January 1952
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

January 2 Wednesday. Jack writes to Edna Watson, thanking her for her present of a cake, but also about shortages and Churchill's leadership.

³⁵⁵⁷ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 133. *Selected Literary Essays*, 58-73.

³⁵⁵⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 133. *God in the Dock*, 172-176.

³⁵⁵⁹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 133.

³⁵⁶⁰ Arend Smilde's list of unpublished letters, 2021. See also Dorothy L. Sayers, "The Teaching of Latin: A New Approach," in *The Poetry of Search and the Poetry of Statement: On Dante and Other Writers*. London: Victor Gollancz, 1963, 177-200.

- January 8 Tuesday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter about her poetry and to Edward Allen, saying to the latter, "...my brother makes a clear sweep of all the old numbers [i.e., numbers assigned to letters] every 31st December." He also writes to Allen about the Truman-Churchill meeting and the Korean War and to Mrs. Lockley about prayer doing good, God's will, sin repented and forgiven, and Divine Love.³⁵⁶¹ Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- January 10 Thursday. Hilary Term begins. Jack writes to Sister Penelope, stating that he has read Austin Farrer's *Glass of Vision* (1948) and Simon Weil's *Waiting on God* (1951). He also writes about Cain's wife, Adam, and Abraham. Jack will order Sister Penelope's *They Shall be My People*. Jack also indicates that five of the Narnia tales have been written. Jack writes to Evans, thanking him for a copy of a play about the birth of Christ and for some stories.
- January 15 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- January 19 Saturday. Jack writes to Harry Blamires, having read something Blamires had written and advising Blamires to omit a complimentary reference to Jack in the Preface. Jack also writes a letter to his godchild Sarah Neylan about feeling dreadful about not writing, her birthday, and two books by H. Rider Haggard, i.e., *She and Alan* and *Wisdom's Daughter*.³⁵⁶²
- January 22 Tuesday. Jack writes to Carol Jenkins, mentioning the pronunciation of "Ass-lan" for Aslan and stating that he found the name in Edward William Lane's *Arabian Nights (The Thousand and One Nights)*. Jack writes to William Kinter, thanking him for the gift of ham. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- January 28 Monday. The Oxford Socratic Club hosts a debate at 8:15 p.m. in the J. C. R. of St. Hilda's College³⁵⁶³ on "*Imago Dei* and the Unconscious" with Father Oswald Summer, O. S. B., and Dr. R. W. Kosterlitz this evening with twenty-nine in attendance, including J. Walsh of St. Hilda's and Catherine Tristram of Somerville, probably the first meeting of the Hilary Term.
- January 29 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- January 31 Thursday. Jack writes to Waylon Young about a paper Young wrote on Jack's Ransom novels, and to Mary Van Deusen about suffering, the heathen, and our duty to convert unbelievers. Jack indicates he has at some point read Robert Browning's poem *Caliban upon Setebos*.

February 1952
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- February At some point in the first week of the month, Jack writes to the editor of the *Church Times*, referring to Richard Baxter's phrase "mere Christians."
- February 1 Friday. *Church Times* publishes a letter about differences between the Evangelicals and the Anglo-Catholics in the Church of England.³⁵⁶⁴

³⁵⁶¹ August 19, 2015 email from Charlie Starr. Originally found in *Letters of C. S. Lewis*. Warren Lewis, *Letters of C. S. Lewis*, 416.

³⁵⁶² Lanier Theological Library, Houston, Texas.

³⁵⁶³ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407.

³⁵⁶⁴ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 327.

- February 4 Monday. At 8:15 p.m. in the New Room of Magdalen College³⁵⁶⁵ (Fellows' private dining room). Philosopher Basil Mitchell debates Mr. August Purfurst on "The Buddhist Approach to Philosophy" at the Oxford Socratic Club this evening with twenty-six in attendance, including D. R. Hall of Oriel and A. S. Topley of St. Anne's College.³⁵⁶⁶
- February 5 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack's tutor in history, George Hope Stevenson, dies. King George VI, King of England, dies.
- February 7 Thursday. The Inklings have a ham feast, compliments of Dr. Firor of Johns Hopkins University, including at least Jack, Tolkien, and C. L. Wrenn. Hugo Dyson is not present.³⁵⁶⁷
- February 8 Friday. The *Church Times* publishes Jack's letter about supernaturalism, Evangelicals vs. Modernists, and Richard Baxter's phrase "mere Christians."³⁵⁶⁸
- February 9-10 Saturday-Sunday. Jack spends a lot of time going through J. B. Phillips' *The Gospels*.³⁵⁶⁹
- February 11 Monday. The Socratic Club meets at 8:15 p.m. at the British Council³⁵⁷⁰ with Mr. Owen Barfield and Dr. Austin M. Farrer speaking on "The Nature of Meaning." Jack is in attendance, as indicated by his signature in the attendance list along with a total of thirty student participants, including P. Lucas of Somerville and C. Tristram of Somerville.³⁵⁷¹
- February 12 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- February 14 Thursday. Jack writes to Jill (June) Freud (Flewett).³⁵⁷²
- February 15 Friday. Jack writes to Jill (June) Freud (Flewett) about the note he wrote her yesterday.
- February 16-17 Saturday-Sunday. Jack spends a lot of time going through J. B. Phillips' *The Gospels*.
- February 17 Sunday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews with his critique about a short story by Mathews called *Nabob*, his critique being unfavorable.
- February 19 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- February 23 Saturday. Jack writes to W. W. Jackson about Jackson's encouraging letter and the badness of intolerance.³⁵⁷³ He also meets with atheist Wayland Young about meaning unknown to the artist.³⁵⁷⁴
- February 24 Sunday Jack writes to Wayland Young about yesterday's meeting.
- February 25 Monday. The Oxford Socratic Club meets at 8:15 p.m. in the Hartland House J. C. R.³⁵⁷⁵ to debate "The Gospels—History or Myth?" with Rev. Christopher Evans and philosopher Mr. Patrick Howard Nowell-Smith (1914-2006) of Trinity College,

³⁵⁶⁵ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407.

³⁵⁶⁶ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, 8-365, attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

³⁵⁶⁷ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 161.

³⁵⁶⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 146. *God in the Dock*, 336.

³⁵⁶⁹ *Collected Letters*, III, 165.

³⁵⁷⁰ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407. See also Stella Aldwinckle, "Memories of the Socratic Club," *C. S. Lewis and His Circle: Essays and Memoirs from the Oxford C. S. Lewis Society*, Roger White, Judith Wolfe, and Brendan Wolfe, eds., 193f.

³⁵⁷¹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, 8-365, attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

³⁵⁷² *Collected Letters*, III, 164.

³⁵⁷³ Skinner, 18 November 2012. From Arend Smilde's "List of Additions to C. S. Lewis's 'Uncollected Letters'" November 2019.

³⁵⁷⁴ *Collected Letters*, III, 167f.

³⁵⁷⁵ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407.

- Oxford, take opposing sides. There are thirty-four in attendance, including G. Murray and J. M. Lee of Christ Church and J. W. Roberts of Oriel.³⁵⁷⁶
- February 26 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- February 27 Wednesday. Jack writes to Wayland Young about their recent correspondence.
- February 28 Thursday. Jack writes to the editor of *Meie Kodu*, which means “Our Home,” a weekly newspaper for Estonian immigrants in Australia, about the foolishness of Bolshevism. The editor had sent him the article “Religion in Soviet Russia” (No. 51, 1951 and No. 1, 1952). Lewis’s reply was titled “To the Fools in the Free Countries.”³⁵⁷⁷
- February 29 Friday. Jack writes to Genia Goelz about her conversion to Christianity and to Mary Van Deusen, declining an offer to visit her during the holidays.

March 1952
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- March 1 Saturday. Jack writes to Helen Calkins, declining to write a Foreword for her book, probably *India Looks* (see the March 29 entry).
- March 3 Monday. **Father Walter Adams, SSJE, Cowley, Oxford, Jack’s Anglican confessor, dies.**³⁵⁷⁸ After the funeral, probably some days later, Daniel and Mary Neylan and their daughter Sarah (probably also Mary Elizabeth) go to Dyson’s rooms with Lewis for conversation and storytelling with Lewis commenting that “funerals are so much more fun than weddings,” because of the proximity of heaven.³⁵⁷⁹ The Oxford Socratic Club meets at 8:15 p.m. at the British Council³⁵⁸⁰ on the topic “Rational Existentialism,” debated by Dr. E. L. Mascall and Miss Iris Murdoch. There are twenty-one in attendance, including G. Murray of Christ Church and H. E. Holmes of St. Anne’s College.³⁵⁸¹
- March 4 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- March 6 Thursday. Roger Lancelyn Green gives Jack a copy of Roger’s new book, *The Luck of the Lynns: A Story of Hidden Treasure*.³⁵⁸²
- March 7 Friday. Jack writes to the Royal Literary Fund in support of J. A. Chapman’s application to their committee for a grant.
- March 8 Saturday. Jack writes to Arthur about his upcoming Ireland trip in August. Jack indicates he has read Anthony Trollope’s *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

³⁵⁷⁶ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, 8-365, attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

³⁵⁷⁷ Arend Smilde, Lewis’ Uncollected Letters. See also *Meie Kodu – Our Home*, February 28, 1952, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

³⁵⁷⁸ Walter Hooper, “Biographical Appendix: ADAMS, Father Walter Frederick, SSJE,” *Collected Letters*, II, 1015.

³⁵⁷⁹ Sarah Tisdall, “A Goddaughter’s Memories,” 221f.

³⁵⁸⁰ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407.

³⁵⁸¹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, 8-365, attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

³⁵⁸² Wroxton College Library.

- March 10 Monday. “Cosmology and Theism” is debated at the Oxford Socratic Club by Dr. G. J. Whitrow and Dr. E. L. Mascall at 8:15 p.m. in the New Room of Magdalen College³⁵⁸³ (Fellows’ private dining room) with just eleven in attendance, including Dr. R. W. Kosterlitz of New College and D. Paterson of Christ Church.³⁵⁸⁴
- March 11 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- March 15 Saturday. Jack writes a letter to Sheldon Vanauken about meeting with Vanauken at the Eastgate Hotel at noon on March 22.
- March 18 Tuesday. Jack writes to Genia Goelz about baptism, including in his letter a prayer for understanding the Word of God. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- March 22 Saturday. Jack intends to meet Sheldon Vanauken at the Eastgate Hotel at noon, but he misses this appointment and is embarrassed by missing. Jack writes to Vera Mathews about preaching that should include more mention of Hell, and he writes to “Dear Grittletonians” about their letters, Narnia, *The Voyage of the Dawn Treader*, perhaps the first reference to a series of seven, George MacDonald’s *Curdy* books, Tolkien’s *The Hobbit*, E. Nesbitt’s *The Phoenix and the Wishing Carpet*, *The Amulet*, and *The Wind in the Willows*.³⁵⁸⁵
- March 24 Monday. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green, having just read Green’s *The Luck of the Lynns: A Story of Hidden Treasure*, including information about his plans to visit Ireland and Roger Lancelyn Green. Jack writes to Sheldon Vanauken, apologizing for missing the lunch appointment on Saturday.
- March 25 Tuesday. Jack writes to Michael Irwin about the Chronicles of Narnia, indicating that he has read Edith Nesbitt’s *The Phoenix and the Carpet*, Nesbitt’s *The Story of the Amulet*, Tolkien’s *The Hobbit*, MacDonald’s *The Princess and the Goblin*, and MacDonald’s *The Princess and Curdie*. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- March 29 Saturday. Jack meets Sheldon Vanauken at the Eastgate Hotel at noon in compensation for missing the previous Saturday’s appointment. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green about meeting at the Bulkeley Arms, having just read Richard Hughes’ *A High Wind in Jamaica*. Jack writes to Helen Calkins, having read her *India Looks* and declining to write a Preface for it. He critiques it.

April 1952
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- April Joy Davidman receives a payment of \$400 from *Presbyterian Life* and uses it as motivation to begin planning to take a trip to England.³⁵⁸⁶
- April 1 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mary Neylan about missing someone, perhaps his father or Charles Williams, and about meeting her and to Mary Van Deusen about a fixed format for a worship service, about written prayers, and Quakers. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

³⁵⁸³ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407.

³⁵⁸⁴ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, 8-365, attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

³⁵⁸⁵ Arend Smilde, Lewis’ Uncollected Letters. Dominic Winter auction, Sept. 12, 2018.

³⁵⁸⁶ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 10, “1950-1952.”

- April 3 Thursday. Jack writes to Mr. Allen about international affairs, Orion, and spring, thanking him for a package of sugar and tea.
- April 5 Saturday. Hilary Term ends.
- April 6 Palm Sunday. Jack writes to Christian Hardie, having recently read Graham Greene's *The Power and the Glory*, on loan from Hardie, much preferring Greene to Waugh, although he thinks that Greene puts too many miseries in his characters.
- April 7 Monday. Jack probably communes on this day and every day in Holy Week as well as subsequent Holy Weeks, especially when Ronald Head is Vicar.³⁵⁸⁷
- April 8 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- April 9 Wednesday. This week Jack is rereading Dorothy L. Sayers' *The Man Born to be King*.
- April 11 Good Friday.
- April 13 Easter Sunday.
- April 14 Monday. Jack writes to Don Calabria, stating that his father confessor, Father Walter Adams, has just died. He asks if Calabria can give him the source of a quotation, and he writes of Christian unity.
- April 15 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- April 16 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter about the Christopher Marlowe poem "Hero & Leander" and Andrew Young's *Into Hades*. He also sends her a ticket to one of his lectures and includes the poem "I Know Far Less of Spiders."³⁵⁸⁸
- April 17-19 Thursday-Saturday. Jack spends three days in the country, with George Sayer in Malvern.³⁵⁸⁹
- April 19 Saturday. Jack writes to Edward Allen about Malvern, the American presidential election (which resulted in the election of Dwight D. Eisenhower), and his plans for a fortnight in Ireland in August, thanking him for a package Allen sent. *The East Kent Times and Mail* runs a story entitled "Collapse in Box" about Nella Victoria Hooker of 12, de Vere-gardens, London, who claimed that she was going to marry C. S. Lewis and that the cost of her lodging with the hotel of Alan Maxwell Berners Price was going to be paid for by the sale of a house she was selling. She was accused of obtaining that lodging under false pretenses at the Ramsgate Court.³⁵⁹⁰
- April 22 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- April 25 Friday. Basil Blackwell writes to Stella Aldwinckle, stating that the Philosophical Library, Publishers, of New York wishes to order 500 copies of the *Socratic Digest*.³⁵⁹¹
- April 26 Saturday. *The East Kent Times and Mail* runs another story about Nella Victoria Hooker under the title "Bail Withdrawn," stating that the magistrates had withdrawn bail on Friday.³⁵⁹²

³⁵⁸⁷ Ronald Head, "C. S. Lewis as Parishioner," *C. S. Lewis and His Circle*, White, Wolfe, and Wolfe, eds., 182.

³⁵⁸⁸ Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 378.

³⁵⁸⁹ Clive Staples Lewis, 327. *Collected Letters*, III, 184.

³⁵⁹⁰ *The East Kent Times and Mail*, April 19, 1952, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

³⁵⁹¹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-404.

³⁵⁹² *The East Kent Times and Mail*, April 26, 1952, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

- April 28 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening for the first meeting of the term on the topic “The Notion of Development in Psychology and Its Bearing Upon Religion” with guest speaker Dr. R. S. Lee, probably at Worcester College.³⁵⁹³
- April 29 Tuesday. Jack writes to Delmar Banner,³⁵⁹⁴ declining an invitation to visit Banner’s country. Jack speaks to the meeting of the Library Association at Bournemouth with a paper entitled “On Three Ways of Writing for Children.”³⁵⁹⁵ *The Herald Express* reports on his talk, providing several quotations from his talk.³⁵⁹⁶ The conference goes through Friday, May 2. If the Inklings meet, they do so without Jack.
- April 30 Wednesday. A Socratic Discussion Group meets at 5:45 p.m.³⁵⁹⁷ *The Guardian* publishes an article about an address entitled “Children Not Deceived,” later published as “On Three Ways of Writing for Children,” which Jack gave to the annual conference of the Library Association at Bournemouth.³⁵⁹⁸

May 1952
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- May G. Rostrevor Hamilton gives Jack a copy of his book, *The Carved Stone: Small Poems and Epigrams*, as a gift.³⁵⁹⁹ Jack’s poem “Pilgrim’s Problem” is published by the Jesuit publication *The Month*, Vol. VII.³⁶⁰⁰
- May 1 Thursday. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green about the Bournemouth paper, thinking it was a success. He states that Roger Lancelyn Green was spoken of at the conference with much respect.
- May 2 Friday. The Bournemouth Conference ends.
- May 5 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen about the photos of her children that she sent and about quarrels in the church over High Church and Low Church. The Oxford Socratic Club meets this evening to discuss “Creation Never Was” with guest Dr. Michael John Scriven, polymath and philosopher,³⁶⁰¹ and another speaker³⁶⁰² and fifty-two in attendance, including Richard J. Willis of Queen’s and M. E. Chamberlain of St. Hilda’s College.³⁶⁰³ They probably meet at Worcester College.³⁶⁰⁴ Scriven describes the first event, or creation, as free will as an exception to causality. His thesis is that there is nothing to explain and

³⁵⁹³ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-371.

³⁵⁹⁴ Probably the UK artist Delmar Harmood Banner (1896-1983), in which case “country” would mean the part of the UK he lived in.

<https://www.artuk.org/discover/artists/banner-delmar-harmood-18961983> See also *Collected Letters*, III, 674 and 1017, where Jack refers admirably to the drawing of Banner.

³⁵⁹⁵ *Of Other Worlds*, 22-38. Also *On Stories*.

³⁵⁹⁶ *Herald Express*, April 29, 1952, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

³⁵⁹⁷ Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-364 attendance lists.

³⁵⁹⁸ *The Guardian*, April 30, 1952, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

³⁵⁹⁹ Wroxton College Library.

³⁶⁰⁰ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 141; Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 378f.

³⁶⁰¹ https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Michael_Scriven

³⁶⁰² The name is somewhat illegible, but it looks like Mr. Goulmier or Goulmin.

³⁶⁰³ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, 8-365, attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

³⁶⁰⁴ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-371.

that the explanations do not explain. Hoyle's view is that there was not one creation, but many little creations. Nebulae have always formed from H atoms, so continuous creation is very different from the Creation view. Continuous creation is subject to laws governing phenomena. He states that the idea of creation is logically impossible, and it is absurd to suppose that the universe might not have existed. He asks what do arguments for God's existence do for those who believe in them? Is it anything more than prestige or value? Some arguments give God such menial jobs to do, e.g., such as Descartes invoking God to keep the universe going. Discussion follows with R. C. stating that Scriven did not state the traditional causes in time, because they are excluded as unvalued, and R. C. says that the opposite of "nothing" is not necessarily the universe but could be God.³⁶⁰⁵

- May 6 Tuesday. Jack writes to Nell Berners-Price (1906-1998, with her husband Alan running a country house hotel, Courtstairs) about attending the trial and staying at her Courtstairs Hotel on Wednesday night. Around this time, Jack writes to the editor of *The Times Literary Supplement* about the anonymous authorship of *The Shepherds Slumber* from about 1600 A.D. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- May 7 Wednesday. Jack stays at the Courtstairs Hotel tonight.
- May 8 Thursday. Mrs. Nella Hooker, who pretended to be Lewis's wife, has a hearing set for today. Mr. and Mrs. Berners-Price testify as witnesses.
- May 9 Friday. Jack writes to Nell Berners-Price about a room at the Courtstairs Hotel on the night of Sunday, May 18, and the hearing on May 8. Jack's letter is published in *The Times Literary Supplement* as "The Shepherd's Slumber."³⁶⁰⁶ A Socratic Discussion Group meets at 5:45 p.m.³⁶⁰⁷
- May 12 Monday. The Oxford Socratic Club discusses "Christianity and Humanism in Western Culture" with guests historian Mr. Christopher Dawson (1889-1970), an independent British scholar and Catholic historian who wrote many books on culture and Christendom, and Prof. I. T. Ramsey, probably at Christ Church.³⁶⁰⁸ There are forty-four in attendance, including J. R. Plowman of Mansfield College and D. B. Hope of Magdalen.³⁶⁰⁹
- May 13 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mrs. Lockley about Bishop Gore's "Sermon on the Mount," divorce, and remarriage. He also writes to George Rostrevor Hamilton about a book of poems Hamilton sent him, i.e., *The Carved Stone: Small Poems & Epigrams*. He invites him to visit after the October term has begun.³⁶¹⁰ Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack looks into Charles Gore's *The Sermon on the Mount: A Practical Exposition*.³⁶¹¹
- May 14 Wednesday. The police call Jack to say that the trial will not happen on May 19. Jack writes to Nell Berners-Price, cancelling his reservation for May 18.

³⁶⁰⁵ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-390.

³⁶⁰⁶ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 147.

³⁶⁰⁷ Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-364 attendance lists.

³⁶⁰⁸ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-371.

³⁶⁰⁹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, 8-365, attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

³⁶¹⁰

³⁶¹¹ vufind.carli.illinois.edu/vf-whe/Record/whe_867674/Description

- May 15 Thursday. Jack writes to Wayland Hilton-Young about contacting Professor G. R. Driver for a reading list on the *Judith* period and to Genia Goelz about her upcoming confirmation, emotion, grace, pride, and Cambridge astronomer Fred Hoyle.
- May 16 Friday. Jack writes to Sheldon Vanauken, inviting him and Davy to dine on May 29, or perhaps accepting their invitation to dine. *The East Kent Gazette* reports on Nella Victoria Hooker, who defrauded Alan Maxwell Berners Price of £200 by claiming to be selling a home and that she was going to marry Jack.³⁶¹²
- May 17 Saturday. Jack writes to Alan Richard Griffiths about Father Walter Adams' recent death, owing Father Walter Adams a great deal, writing letters hard between 8:30 and 11:00, and the correspondents in these letters that he has never seen.³⁶¹³ One of the other letters was a very brief one to Delmar Banner with the enigmatic question, "Who has not wished to be a Patron?"³⁶¹⁴
- May 18 Sunday. Jack intends to travel to the Courtstairs Hotel near Canterbury for a trial of Mrs. Hooker, but this trial is cancelled.
- May 19 Monday. Chad Walsh intends to drive Jack to Canterbury for the trial of Mrs. Hooker this morning, but the trial date is moved. The Socratic Club meets in the evening to discuss "What Is Theology?" with H. D. Lewis and J. J. Hartland-Swann as speakers with forty in attendance, including Richard Willis of Queen's and D. B. Hope of Magdalen.³⁶¹⁵ Jack is not present.³⁶¹⁶ They probably meet at Magdalen College.³⁶¹⁷
- May 20 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- May 21 Wednesday. Jack writes to John McCallum (Mac), an editor with Harcourt Brace, about Herbert Spenser and to Joan Pile about a court case she has recently been involved in. Jack probably also writes to Owen Barfield for advice in helping Joan Pile.³⁶¹⁸
- May 22 Thursday. Jack writes to the Grittletonians about Narnia, the plot of *The Voyage of the Dawn Treader*, his plan for seven Chronicles, his enjoyment of George MacDonald's *Curdy* books, Tolkien's *The Hobbit*, and *The Wind in the Willows*. He also says he likes E. Nesbitt's books.³⁶¹⁹
- May 23 Friday. Jack writes a congratulatory letter to Vera Mathews on her wedding to K. H. Gebbert. He also mentions the book on English literature in the sixteenth century that he is writing and the fact that Warren is away for a few days.
- May 24 Saturday. *The East Kent Times and Mail* publishes a story about Mrs. Nellie Hooker, who was sentenced to three years imprisonment for fraud, including defrauding Mr. Berners-Price of £340. Mr. Tristram Beresford, Q.C., passed sentence.³⁶²⁰

³⁶¹² *The East Kent Gazette*, May 16, 1952, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

³⁶¹³ Lyle W. Dorsett, *Seeking the Secret Place: The Spiritual Formation of C. S. Lewis*, Grand Rapids: Brazos Press, 2004, 102. Armand Nicholi, *The Question of God*, New York: The Free Press, 2002, 185. See also William Griffin, *Clive Staples Lewis*, 331.

³⁶¹⁴ Arend Smilde's 2024 list of unpublished Lewis letters.

³⁶¹⁵ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, 8-365, attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

³⁶¹⁶ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-371.

³⁶¹⁷ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-371.

³⁶¹⁸ *Collected Letters*, III, 193.

³⁶¹⁹ Dominic Winter auction. See also *Sehnsucht: The C. S. Lewis Journal* Volume 17 (2023), 195f.

³⁶²⁰ *The East Kent Times and Mail*, May 24, 1952, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

- May 26 Monday. The Oxford Socratic Club hosts a debate between Prof. J. Z. Young and Prof. Gilbert Ryle (philosopher of Magdalen College, Oxford) on “Subjective and Objective Language,” probably at Lady Margaret Hall.³⁶²¹ There are seventy-five in attendance, including C. W. H. Sutton of St. Peter’s Hall and D. B. Hope of Magdalen.³⁶²²
- May 27 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- May 28 Wednesday. Jack writes to Griffiths about female letter-writers, Blaise Pascal, and Jane Austen, having just read K. Z. Lorenz’s *King Solomon’s Ring: New Light on Animal Ways*.
- May 29 Thursday. Jack dines with Sheldon and Davy Vanauken at 7:30 p.m. at Magdalen College.

June 1952
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- June Sometime this month, perhaps, Jack writes to Sheldon Vanauken in praise of a couple of Vanauken poems, “The Gap” and “The Sands.” Jack also writes to Monsignor Ferdinand Vandry (Rector of Laval University from 1945 to 1954)³⁶²³ about an honorary doctorate to be given to him by the University in Laval, Quebec, although he will be unable to be present. Jack and Warren take an Ireland vacation. Jack completes his writing of the *OHEL* volume.³⁶²⁴
- June 2 Monday. The Socratic Club debates “The Stability of Beliefs” with guest speakers Prof. Michael Polanyi and Dr. C. T. W. Curle, possibly at Magdalen.³⁶²⁵
- June 3 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Apparently in a meeting of the university rector’s committee, Canon Ernest Lemieux at Laval University suggests a list of candidates for honorary degrees, which includes C. S. Lewis. Lemieux later becomes the head of the faculty of theology.³⁶²⁶
- June 5 Thursday. Jack writes to Joan Pile about offering her some money for legal expenses.³⁶²⁷
- June 9 Monday. The Socratic Club debates “Guilt and Freedom” with speaker Prof. John Wisdom and respondent Mr. J. L. Austin. There are sixty-one in attendance, including A. S. Topley of St. Anne’s College and D. M. Stableforth of Lady Margaret Hall.³⁶²⁸ John Wisdom states that one has to have information about what was done and the circumstances in which it was done before judging whether an action is good or bad. He discusses how intuition, facts, and feelings are linked. Freedom is determined by asking if he could have done differently, how far was he free to do differently. There is always a reason why. What would it be to act freely? Mr. Austin replies by saying that Prof. Wisdom found a use for the determinist view, but Austin is not as sympathetic. To “explain” one’s behavior often means to “excuse.” He says that he is far more interested in

³⁶²¹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-371.

³⁶²² The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, 8-365, attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

³⁶²³ Email from Paul Gosselin on Feb. 20, 2017. See also Stephen Schofield, “Laval University, Quebec,” *The Canadian C. S. Lewis Journal*, January 1979, No. 1, 3.

³⁶²⁴ Green and Hooper, 257.

³⁶²⁵ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-371.

³⁶²⁶ Email from Paul Gosselin on April 7, 2017.

³⁶²⁷ Arend Smilde, Lewis’ Uncollected Letters. Griffin, 311.

³⁶²⁸ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, 8-365, attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

- knowing whether it was love or hate than in knowing whether she did right or wrong.³⁶²⁹ Jack stays up late finishing a mystery novel by Katharine Farrer entitled *The Missing Link*.
- June 10 Tuesday. Jack writes to Katharine Farrer, having the previous night started and finished her book *The Missing Link*, stating that he enjoyed it, but giving some critique. He first lists things about the book that he likes (but without being asked), then suggests that the dialogue needs improving. But he also states that he “thoroughly enjoyed the book.”³⁶³⁰ Jack writes to Marg-Riette Montgomery³⁶³¹ about anthroposophy and *That Hideous Strength* and to Mary Van Deusen about photos she sent, psychiatry, and giving advice to Genia. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- June 11 Wednesday. Jack writes to William Borst about Jack’s essay on Spenser and typographical instructions for revisions.
- June 12 Thursday. Jack writes to Hsin-Chang Chang, inviting him to Magdalen College at noon on June 20.
- June 16 Monday. Warren celebrates his fifty-seventh birthday.
- June 17 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- June 19 Thursday. Jack writes to Robert Longacre on Longacre’s poetry, which Jack does not like.
- June 20 Friday. Hsin-Chang Chang calls on Jack at noon at Magdalen. Jack writes to Genia Goelz about her letter of June 10, on being special in the Body of Christ, and about confession, including in his letter the poem “Travellers! In Months without an R.”³⁶³² Jack has read Kipling’s *Just So Stories* at some time in the past.
- June 22 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur Greeves about his holiday plans in August, to William Borst about his manuscript on Spenser, including the poem “Interim Report,”³⁶³³ and to Rhona Bodle about her work. Jack has been rereading Helen Keller’s book, *The Story of My Life*. Tolkien offers *The Lord of the Rings* to George Allen & Unwin.
- June 23 Monday. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green, having just reread Roger Lancelyn Green’s *From the World’s End: A Fantasy* (1948) and commending him for that story, and commenting on David Craigie’s *Dark Atlantis*, which he thinks poor.
- June 24 Tuesday. Jack writes to Harry Blamires about a book that has not found its home yet. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- June 25 Wednesday. The Encaenia ceremony takes place in the Sheldonian Theatre in Oxford at 11:30 a.m.
- June 26 Thursday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen about incense, Hail Marys, and P. A. Wolfe.
- June 27 Friday. Jack has his first swim this summer at Parsons’ Pleasure with a temperature of 68 degrees.
- June 28 Saturday. Jack writes to Miss Reidy about the fruits of the Spirit; to Arthur Greeves about travel arrangements; and to Geoffrey Bles about Mycroft, *Le Lion* (the French translation of *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe*), and requesting ten copies of *Mere Christianity*.
- June 29 Sunday. *The Observer* announces the publication of *Mere Christianity* to be available on July 7.³⁶³⁴

³⁶²⁹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-390.

³⁶³⁰ *Collected Letters*, II, 198.

³⁶³¹ Probably the San Antonio author, teacher, and librarian noted here: <https://legacy.lib.utexas.edu/taro/drtsa/00046/drt-00046.html/>

³⁶³² Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 379.

³⁶³³ Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 380.

³⁶³⁴ *The Observer*, June 29, 1952, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

July 1952
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- July 1 Tuesday. Jack writes to Wayland Young about G. R. Driver's help on Young's essay, and about Hermann Hesse's novel *The Glass Bead Game* (1943), which he has just read and for which (plus other works) Hesse won the Nobel Prize in Literature in 1946. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Geoffrey Bles writes to Jack, stating that the Holborn chief librarian has asked Jack to speak to their children during "Children's Book Week" in November 1953 (an event which seems not to have happened).³⁶³⁵
- July 3 Thursday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert about Sun Valley Lodge where she stayed. *Birmingham Post* announces a series of extracts from Spenser's *Faerie Queene* to be broadcast in the winter quarter based on a scheme devised by C. S. Lewis.³⁶³⁶
- July 5 Saturday. Trinity Term ends.
- July 7 Monday. Jack's *Mere Christianity* is published by Geoffrey Bles.³⁶³⁷
- July 8 Tuesday. Jack writes to Marg-Riette Montgomery about the Resurrection as a cosmic event.
- July 14 Monday. Jack writes to Don Calabria about the grave times and the Last Day.
- July 16 Wednesday. Jack writes to Rhona Bodle a short, obscure note.
- July 21 Monday. Jack writes to William Borst, apparently an editor or a publisher, declining to review something that Mr. Dunn has written about a Chaucer Reader. Jack has just recently finished writing *English Literature in the Sixteenth Century*. Jack is reading a lot of the Classics.
- July 22 Tuesday. Jack writes to George Sayer about Sayer coming to The Kilns and about Tolkien. Jack is in the midst of *vivas*.
- July 23 Wednesday. Jack writes to I. O. Evans, thanking him for some science fiction magazines, which he does not like very well.
- July 28 Monday. Jack writes to Anne Scott (1919-1997) about Mercury, language, Gawaine, and Charles Williams. Jack also writes to Vera Gebbert about the weather, American politics, and Mr. Gebbert, thanking her for a package that arrived this morning. Poet Phoebe Hesketh (nee Rayner, 1909-2005) gives Jack a copy of her book, *No Time for Cowards: Poems*.³⁶³⁸
- July 30 Wednesday. Jack and Warren propose to leave for Ireland today.³⁶³⁹
- July 31 Thursday. Jack and Warren arrive in Ireland and by teatime sit looking across Dundalk Bay, about fifty miles north of Dublin in Ireland near the Northern Ireland border, at the blue mountains.

August 1952
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

³⁶³⁵ Stephanie Derrick, *The Fame of C. S. Lewis*, 130.

³⁶³⁶ *Birmingham Post*, July 3, 1952, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

³⁶³⁷ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 92. *Mere Christianity*, New York: Macmillan, 1952.

³⁶³⁸ Wroxton College Library.

³⁶³⁹ *Collected Letters*, III, 219.

August Joy Davidman sails on board the *SS United States* steamship from New York for England, in the second week of this month in the hope of meeting Jack. The *United States* makes the journey in three-and-a-half days.³⁶⁴⁰ William Gresham and Renee Pierce fall in love while Joy is gone.³⁶⁴¹

August 13 Wednesday. Joy Davidman arrives in England at Southampton, boards a train for London, and goes to Phyllis Haring's flat at 11 Elsworthy Road.³⁶⁴²

August 20 Wednesday. Jack intends to leave for Crawfordsburn with Warren.

August 21 Thursday. Jack intends to arrive at Crawfordsburn with Warren.

August 23 Saturday. Warren intends to leave Ireland.

August 25 Monday. Jack sets off with Arthur in a car for parts of Ireland.

August 29 Friday. Jack's poem "Vowels and Sirens" is published in *The Times Literary Supplement*.³⁶⁴³

August 31 Sunday. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green about meeting on the 9th and about H. Rider Haggard's *The Virgin of the Sun*, which he has just read. *The Guardian* mentions the publication of *The Voyage of the Dawn Treader* in an ad by Bles.³⁶⁴⁴

September 1952
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

September 4 Thursday. Jack writes a letter to Cyril Clemens, "Fellow Knight," the editor of *Mark Twain Journal*, about being unable to write a tribute to George Bernard Shaw, about having reread *Huck Finn* this year, Mark Twain's *Innocents at Home* and *Innocents Abroad*, and advice not to take any legal action against the Red Dean.³⁶⁴⁵ "Fellow Knight" refers to honorary members of the Society formed to honor Mark Twain.

September 8 Monday. Jack leaves Belfast, Ireland, for Liverpool this evening.

September 9 Tuesday. Jack meets Roger Lancelyn Green at Woodside ferry landing this morning in Liverpool. Jack and Roger have breakfast at the Woodside Hotel at 10:00 a.m. They take the train to Bangor, Wales, then they arrive at Beaumaris Castle by bus and visit it, in Anglesey, spending a lot of time in exploration. Then they discuss collaborating on a book in which a group of children are the only survivors of a world disaster. The book is never started.³⁶⁴⁶ They spend the night at the Bulkeley Arms Hotel at 19 Castle Street, Beaumaris, Wales.

³⁶⁴⁰ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 11, "August 1952-January 1953."

³⁶⁴¹ Douglas Gresham, *Lenten Lands*, 17.

³⁶⁴² McGrath, 324. Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 11, "August 1952-January 1953." Her Registration Certificate (like a passport) indicates this date.

³⁶⁴³ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 141. *Poems*, 142; Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 380f.

³⁶⁴⁴ *The Observer*, August 31, 1952, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

³⁶⁴⁵ This is from a photocopy of a typewritten letter from Lewis to Clemens, sent to me, I believe, by George Musacchio. The signature is clearly that of Lewis. A note is appended by Cyril Clemens along with his signature.

³⁶⁴⁶ Green and Hooper, 258.

- September 10 Wednesday. Jack spends the night at Roger Lancelyn Green's home this evening at Poulton Hall, Bebington, just six miles south of Woodside. He calls it "among the great nights."³⁶⁴⁷
- September 11 Thursday. Jack returns to Oxford on the train, reading Green's *The Story of Lewis Carroll* on the train. Jack writes to June Green, thanking her and Roger for last night. He has been writing letters for hours.
- September 12 Friday. Jack writes to Michal Williams, inviting her and her son Michael to lunch someday, mentioning Joy Davidman, and asking Michal to prod Joy to say when she is coming to Oxford.³⁶⁴⁸ Jack also writes to Marg-Riette Montgomery about the Anthros and to Mary Van Deusen about nine hours of letter-writing, including one letter to Genia.
- September 15-22 Monday-Monday. During this time, George (Green? Sayer? See September 24) apparently visits The Kilns.
- September 15 Monday. ***The Voyage of the 'Dawn Treader' is published by Geoffrey Bles.***³⁶⁴⁹ Jack writes to Geoffrey Bles about one of his books, to Michal Williams about meeting at the Mitre Hotel at noon on Sept. 24, and to William Borst about the Spenser essay. Joy leaves London for Oxford on this day.³⁶⁵⁰
- September 16 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack writes to Bonamy Dobrée of the University of Leeds about a book Jack had sent to him for comments.³⁶⁵¹
- September 17 Wednesday. Jack writes to Geoffrey Bles about *The Silver Chair*, stating that he will write to Pauline Baynes, apparently about the artwork. Joy Davidman inscribes the flyleaf of a copy of *Mere Christianity* with the words "Given me by C. S. Lewis September 17, 1952."³⁶⁵² Joy may be staying at The Kilns.
- September 19 Friday. Rayner Unwin visits Tolkien in Oxford, and the manuscript of *The Lord of the Rings* is given to him shortly thereafter.³⁶⁵³
- September 20 Saturday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert about her plans to visit England, inviting Vera and her husband to stay at The Kilns, and to Arthur Greeves about not sending Henry James' Letters, Bernard Acworth, and his cold.
- September 22 Monday. **In Special Convocation, on the hundredth anniversary of the founding of Laval University, Université Laval, Québec City, Quebec, confers the Honorary Doctorate of Literature on Jack, who is not present for the occasion.**³⁶⁵⁴ Jack writes to Jonathan Goodridge about some of his lectures on Aerial and Aetherial spirits. Jack writes to a child named Jeffrey about mice and a wireless set.³⁶⁵⁵

³⁶⁴⁷ *Collected Letters*, III, 221.

³⁶⁴⁸ The Wade Center file of unpublished Lewis letters. Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 11, "August 1952-January 1953."

³⁶⁴⁹ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 95. *The Voyage of the 'Dawn Treader.'* London: Geoffrey Bles, New York: Macmillan, 1952.

³⁶⁵⁰ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 11, "August 1952-January 1953."

³⁶⁵¹ Arend Smilde's 2025 list of unpublished letters.

³⁶⁵² Edwin W. Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis: Adventures in Collecting His Works*, 21.

³⁶⁵³ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 164.

³⁶⁵⁴ https://www.ulaval.ca/fileadmin/Doctorat_honoris_causa/DHC_29-06-2012.pdf See also Stephen Schofield, "Laval University, Quebec," *The Canadian C. S. Lewis Journal*, January 1979, No. 1, 3.

³⁶⁵⁵ Arend Smilde's list of unpublished letters, 2021.

- September 23 Tuesday. Jack writes to Margaret Hamilton about time in Plato, Boethius, Kant, and Friedrich von Hügel, indicating that he has read astronomer, physicist, and mathematician Arthur S. Eddington's *The Nature of the Physical World* (1928). Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- September 24 Wednesday. Jack plans lunch with Michal Williams at the Mitre Hotel at noon.³⁶⁵⁶ Since **Jack and George Sayer meet Joy Davidman and Phyllis Williams for the first time at the Eastgate Hotel for lunch**, the lunch with Michal Williams is probably postponed, or they meet at noon and Jack meets with Joy and Phyllis at 1:00 or all of them together.³⁶⁵⁷ Joy is dressed neatly and discreetly. A glass of sherry is served before the meal. Joy states, "I call this civilized. In the States they give you so much hard stuff that you start the meal drunk and end with a hang-over." The sherry is followed by salmon mousse. George Sayer asks Joy about her first impressions of England. Then Jack gives her and George Sayer a tour of Magdalen College. Later Jack invites Joy to stay at The Kilns before she returns to the United States and asks George Sayer's advice about it.³⁶⁵⁸
- September 26 Friday. Around this time Jack has George Sayer, Joy Davidman, and Phyllis Williams to his rooms for lunch.³⁶⁵⁹ Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green about Miss Graham's critique of one of Roger's manuscripts, visitors to The Kilns, and about the title for *The Silver Chair*; to Michael Irwin about his liking *The Voyage of the 'Dawn Treader'*; and to Michael's father Patrick Irwin about the same topic. Joy is staying at The Kilns.³⁶⁶⁰
- September 30 Tuesday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert about her visit, her desire to stay at The Kilns, and about having lunch before going to The Kilns. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. **Macmillan releases the first American edition of *The Voyage of the Dawn Treader*.**³⁶⁶¹

October 1952

(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- October 1 Wednesday. Michaelmas Term begins. **This marks the end of Jack's one-year academic leave to write *English Literature in the Sixteenth Century*.**
- October 2 Thursday. Jack writes to Charles Moorman, "an American English professor, medievalist, and Arthurian scholar,"³⁶⁶² about Charles Williams' *Taliessin* poems and novels, the question of *caritas* in Williams, and *That Hideous Strength*, and Tolkien. Charles W. Moorman III (1925-1996) taught in the Department of English at the University of Southern Mississippi, specializing in Medieval Literature, the King Arthur legends, and the Inklings.³⁶⁶³ Jack also writes to Bonamy Dobrée of the

³⁶⁵⁶ *Collected Letters*, III, 223.

³⁶⁵⁷ Don W. King, *Out of My Bone: The Letters of Joy Davidman*, xxxiii, 131. Don W. King says it was lunch. So also does Walter Hooper, *Collected Letters*, III, 228.

³⁶⁵⁸ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 11, "August 1952-January 1953."

³⁶⁵⁹ *Collected Letters*, III, 228.

³⁶⁶⁰ *Collected Letters*, III, 230.

³⁶⁶¹ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 96.

³⁶⁶² Zaleski, *The Fellowship*, 488.

³⁶⁶³ http://tolkiengateway.net/wiki/Charles_Moorman

- University of Leeds about a literary work that Dobrée had written to him about (perhaps a book manuscript that Jack had sent to him), including comments about *The Burning Bush*, Ovid, Jonson, and John Donne's *Sapho to Philaenis*.³⁶⁶⁴
- October 4 Saturday. Jack writes to Phoebe Hesketh, a friend of Herbert Palmer, thanking her for her book of poems, *No Time for Cowards*, and offering some appreciation and critique.
- October 5 Nancy Wilson Ross writes to Jack about using a phrase from *Perelandra* as the title for her novel, *Time's Corner*, which was about to be published.³⁶⁶⁵
- October 6 Monday. Joy writes to Bill Gresham about the lack of money for both her and him, ideas for writing, and London.³⁶⁶⁶
- October 7 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- October 10 Friday. Jack writes a one-sentence letter to author and American novelist Nancy Wilson Ross about being quoted in her book *Time's Corner*.³⁶⁶⁷ Term begins today.³⁶⁶⁸ Jack goes into College without his keys. *The Guardian* publishes a brief review of *The Voyage of the Dawn Treader*, stating that "Mr Lewis keeps up his power to enter other worlds in the same dreamlike and certain way as Han Andersen or Lewis Carroll, and the writing is always admirably flexible and precise."³⁶⁶⁹
- October 11 Saturday. Jack writes to Arthur about the beautiful autumn weather, thanking him for Volume I of Henry James's *Letters*. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert about her upcoming visit.
- October 14 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- October 16 Thursday. Jack writes to Herbert Palmer about the uselessness of his recommending a work of Palmer and to John Rowland about meeting on a future Monday for lunch. Most Monday evenings are taken by the Socratic Club, so an evening meeting won't work.
- October 17 Friday. Jack writes to Arthur, having finished and enjoyed the *Letters* of Henry James, whom he calls a "dreadful Prig" but not a bore. The Oxford Socratic Club meets in the evening at 8:15 p.m. in the Toynbee J. C. R. of Lady Margaret Hall³⁶⁷⁰ for the first meeting of the Michaelmas Term to discuss the topic "Contemporary Philosophy and Christian Faith" with guest speaker Keble College philosopher Mr. Basil Mitchell. There are seventy-one in attendance, including J. R. Lucas of Merton, D. G. Sargant of Magdalen, and George Watson of Trinity.³⁶⁷¹ Mitchell talks about Hume's Fork and Ayer's Axe, discussing empiricism and theology. How does one justify "ethical rules"? The verification principle is still accepted as the criterion of factual meaning. Are God propositions assertions if nothing could be evidence for or against? We understand a proposition by knowing the conditions of verification or falsifiability. Wimsey says these are not all the facts, while Kierkegaard says there is no faith without risk. Miss Meager replies by saying that God propositions are assertions because they convey information. It is more economical to leave God out and use our own reason to decide how one ought to behave. Mitchell

³⁶⁶⁴ Arend Smilde's 2025 list of Lewis's unpublished letters.

³⁶⁶⁵ Arend Smilde's 2024 list of unpublished Lewis letters.

³⁶⁶⁶ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 11, "August 1952-January 1953."

³⁶⁶⁷ Harry Ransom Center collection, Austin, Texas.

³⁶⁶⁸ *Collected Letters*, III, 234.

³⁶⁶⁹ *The Guardian*, October 10, 1952, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

³⁶⁷⁰ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407.

³⁶⁷¹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, 8-365, attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

- replies by saying that he was concerned with truth conveyed by parable. Lucas says there are other cases of non-theological analogy which cannot be subjected to continuous check.³⁶⁷²
- October 18 Saturday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert about her illness while on this trip and to Cyril Clemens, editor of the Mark Twain Journal, about Clemens' *Chat*, the many undesired invitations he currently has, Santayana's earlier works which he read and admired for their tone, and Chad Walsh's biography of Jack.³⁶⁷³ Jack dines out in the evening. The evening housekeeper at The Kilns, Vera Henry (Mrs. Moore's goddaughter), also comes down with the flu.³⁶⁷⁴
- October 20 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen about the manner of prayers, friendship without spiritual kinship, and predestination, and to Vera Gebbert about her illness preventing the Gebberts from visiting The Kilns.
- October 21 Tuesday. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green about Jack's letter to Graham Greene, Henry James' *Letters*, and the publicity Roger is getting and to Vera Gebbert about her illness, whiskey, and Vera Henry's illness. He also thanks her for her package. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- October 23 Thursday. Jack writes to John Rowland about meeting on November 3. Around this time, Jack writes to the editor of the *Church Times* about the proposed canonization of saints in the Church of England. The Oxford Socratic Club discusses "The Logic of Personality" with guest speakers philosopher Bernard Mayo (1921-2000) and English moral philosopher Richard M. Hare (1919-2002),³⁶⁷⁵ author of *The Language of Morals* (1952), and sixty-two in attendance, including Peter H. Sedgwick of Balliol and Jeremy Noble of Worcester.³⁶⁷⁶ Probably the Socratic Club does not meet on two successive days, i.e., both October 23 and October 24.
- October 24 Friday. Jack's letter "Canonization" is published in *Church Times*.³⁶⁷⁷ The Oxford Socratic Club meets for the second time in term at 8:15 p.m. on "The Logic of Personality" with Bernard Mayo as the speaker and Richard M. (Dick) Hare as respondent. Bernard Mayo says that some criticize him because of his conclusion that personal relations are amoral. A moral action is of a certain type, but personal relations are not. They are independent of morality. He asks if any moral theory can be positive in the sense of being about how we decide what to do and not about rightness or wrongness. What are the negative characteristics of morality? People exhort, rules do not. Moral theory is concerned not with origin but with evaluation of actions. To evaluate is to universalize. Morality is neither positive nor negative, but a set of rules for testing conduct. We can say it is negative, but this is too narrow and allows for no progress. Personalities do provide the origin of morals. Dick Hare replied by saying you cannot divide sharply between personal and moral relations. He uses the example of his wife who is also his secretary. Moral philosophers talk as if what you do with your freedom stands outside morality. This

³⁶⁷² The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-390.

³⁶⁷³ This is from a photocopy of a handwritten letter from Lewis to Clemens, sent to me, I believe, by George Musacchio. The handwriting and signature are clearly those of Lewis.

³⁶⁷⁴ *Collected Letters*, III, 238.

³⁶⁷⁵ <https://plato.stanford.edu/entries/hare/> Peter Singer of Princeton University was a student of Hare's.

³⁶⁷⁶ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, 8-365, attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

³⁶⁷⁷ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 147. *Collected Letters*, III, 241. *God in the Dock*, 337f.

is frightening. Christ talked very differently. Ethics are about how to live the good life. Mayo and Hare then dialogue with Mayo maintaining his distinction between personal actions and moral actions.³⁶⁷⁸

- October 25 Saturday. Jack writes to Mrs. Young (Nancy Wilson Ross) about her book, *Time's Corner*, a copy of which she has just sent him.³⁶⁷⁹
- October 27 Monday. Jack writes to J. O. Reed about a possible job at W (an abbreviation) as schoolmaster.
- October 28 Tuesday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert and her husband about her package with scarves, cigarettes, and whiskey, about the other Vera (Henry) now having pneumonia, and Mr. Gebbert's reunion in Munich. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- October 29 Wednesday. Jack writes to Phoebe Hesketh, having just finished reading her book of poetry, *The Quenchless Flame*, giving some compliments to her.

November 1952
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- November 1 Saturday. Jack writes to Marg-Riette Montgomery about God the Father.
- November 3 Monday. John Rowland meets Jack at the Magdalen College lodge at 1:10 p.m. Lewis debates D. E. Harding at the Oxford Socratic Club in the evening at 8:15 p.m. in the Smoking Room of Christ Church³⁶⁸⁰ on the topic, "A Living Universe," based on his newly published book *The Hierarchy of Heaven and Earth*, for which Jack has written the Preface, which is entitled "The Empty Universe."³⁶⁸¹ There are sixty-two in attendance, including Renaissance scholar Alastair D. S. Fowler of Pembroke (1930-), R. A. Lloyd-Jones of Balliol, and Colin Eisler of Magdalen.³⁶⁸² Harding begins with saying that our assumed cosmology leaves out so much that it is meaningless. Is our planet Mother Earth alive, according to definition? What is the whole of man? Where does the boundary between living and non-living come from? One cannot answer according to man's behavior. He cites Clement of Alexandria, Origen, and St. Augustine on heavenly bodies. Angels have not passed away but become immanent. We are evidence of what the universe is not like. Our superstition is that all non-human is infra-human. The planets are not cannonballs infested with men. For Christians, the hierarchy is crucial: in the medieval age the universe was top-heavy, but today it is bottom-heavy. In reply Lewis speaks about a paradox and asks what is the distinction between parasites and cells, between our cells and us. Harding says that cells are necessary, and parasites are not. Discussion follows with comments from Kosterlitz, a couple of Jesuits, and others, one of them stating that the Earth is schizophrenic.³⁶⁸³

³⁶⁷⁸ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-390.

³⁶⁷⁹ Harry Ransom Center collection, Austin, Texas.

³⁶⁸⁰ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407.

³⁶⁸¹ *Present Concerns*, 81-86.

³⁶⁸² The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, 8-365, attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

³⁶⁸³ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-390.

- November 4 Tuesday. Dwight D. Eisenhower overwhelmingly defeats Adlai Stevenson for the American presidency. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- November 6 Thursday. Jack writes to John Rowland, stating that he does not expect to be in Brighton and is not willing to address a literary group.
- November 8 Saturday. Jack writes to Mrs. Johnson, stating that “Christ saves many who do not think they know Him,” that “our earliest Christian writer, St. Paul, approved of capital punishment,” and that “Pacifism is a v. recent & local variation.”
- November 10 Monday. Jack writes to Geoffrey Bles about not reprinting *Spirits in Bondage* and to Mary Shelburne about her switch to Catholicism. Rayner Unwin writes to Tolkien, agreeing to publish *The Lord of the Rings*. Jack gives a children’s presentation on books and reading at a public library, telling stories and encouraging the children to read what they liked, and Joy attends.³⁶⁸⁴ The Oxford Socratic Club meets in the evening at 8:15 p.m. in the Toynbee J. C. R. at Lady Margaret Hall³⁶⁸⁵ to discuss “A New Humanist Alternative to Christ and Mary” with guest speaker Mr. H. J. Blackham (1903-2009), a humanist philosopher who became the first Executive Director of the British Humanist Association in 1963, and respondent Miss Iris Murdoch. There are seventy-one in attendance, including Peter Milward, S. J., of Campion Hall (b. 1925) and J. M. Lee of Christ Church.³⁶⁸⁶ Blackham states that the grounds on which Christianity is based would not stand up to a scientific investigation. We need rationally established ideas. Christianity is bound up with pre-scientific thought, and it makes claims about physical matters of fact. It is not possible to form the concept of a resurrection from the dead. He speaks also of a rejection of Marxism and its Utopianism. Their economic conclusions are claimed to justify their actions, but the moral cost is enormous. Christianity, Marxism, and early Humanism have all made great contributions to the present human situation. But there is no going back to humanitarianism or to a religious ideal of the brotherhood of man, but only forward to the historical task. Post-Marxist ethic needs three permanent sources: (1) established rights and duties, (2) new claims, and (3) rational norms. We must move from the metaphysical religious man to the historical and then from the historical to the personal or existential. Then he talks about natural law in two senses, including five-year plans by the Welfare State, and town planning to create social experience, but not social engineering. Iris Murdoch replies by stating that rationalism is an easy position from which to attack because metaphysical positions are so vulnerable. She agrees that the Marxist method is no good and states that the early humanism is too naïve to think that human freedom will work according to the law of nature. There is no disagreement about ends, but the problem is the means of putting them into practice. I. T. Ramsey, British Anglican bishop and academic, speaks about distinguishing between Humanism as a set of ideas and Humanism as a practical policy, and Lucas speaks about the vagueness of solutions.³⁶⁸⁷
- November 11 Tuesday. **Macmillan of New York publishes the American edition of *Mere Christianity*.**³⁶⁸⁸ Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

³⁶⁸⁴ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 11, “August 1952-January 1953.”

³⁶⁸⁵ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407.

³⁶⁸⁶ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, 8-365, attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

³⁶⁸⁷ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-390.

³⁶⁸⁸ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 94.

- November 13 Thursday. Jack writes to Tolkien, congratulating him on the acceptance of *The Lord of the Rings* for publication. Jack writes to Mrs. D. Jessup about her temporal and spiritual trials.
- November 17 Monday. Around this day, Volume 2 of Henry James' *Letters* arrives from Arthur Greeves. Jack writes to Mrs. Jessup about her good news. The Socratic Club meets at 8:15 p.m. in the evening with Jack chairing the meeting on the topic "The Ethics of Belief." The guest speakers are Prof. Brand Blanshard, a former Rhodes scholar at Merton College and a friend of E. F. Carritt, and Prof. H. H. Price and a total of sixty in attendance, including George Watson of Trinity, A. S. Topley of St. Anne's College, and N. Abraham of St. Peter's Hall.³⁶⁸⁹ Blanshard says that moral obligation is restricted to practice except in religion. His thesis is that conduct of thought is a moral matter. His maxim is "Equate your assent to the evidence." He wants evidence that logically justifies. The scientist takes pride in not going beyond the evidence. Then he talks about faith, childlike trust, the apparent contradiction between salvation by goodness in the Gospels and salvation by faith in Paul. Bacon and Locke taught the love of truth for truth's sake, but one Roman Catholic writer said "contempt of Locke is the beginning of wisdom"! Faith includes not only belief, but also its own insight and its own evidence. William James accused some of rationalization. Blanshard claims there is an ethics of belief. He states that "ought implies can." Lucas asks what is to count as theological evidence, and Stella Aldwinckle asks if theism is a hypothesis about religious faith at all. Lewis talks about clashes of beliefs between religious belief and scientific belief or between solipsism and belief in our friends.³⁶⁹⁰
- November 18 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur about formal functions, thanking him for Volume 2 of Henry James' *Letters*. Jack is rereading Montaigne. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. The Socratic Club meets with speaker Prof. David Daube (1909-1999), Regius Professor of Civil Law at Oxford University (1955-1970), the twentieth century's preeminent scholar of ancient law, speaking on "Correct or Error in Law and Bible."³⁶⁹¹ Around this time, Jack speaks on Richard Hooker with Joy Davidman in attendance.³⁶⁹²
- November 21 Friday. A paper, possibly the *Church Times*, is published with a portrait of C. S. Lewis.³⁶⁹³
- November 24 Monday. The Oxford Socratic Club meets tonight at 8:15 p.m. in the Smoking Room of Christ Church³⁶⁹⁴ with guest speaker philosopher John N. Findlay, a champion of Rational Mysticism, and Ian M. Crombie on the topic "Religion and Existence" (or "Some Merits of Hegelianism").³⁶⁹⁵ There are fifty-three in attendance, including G. R. Chadwick of New College, R. J. Willis of Queen's, and Peter Milward of Campion Hall.³⁶⁹⁶
- November 25 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mrs. Van Deusen about wordless prayer, loving too much, and the state of the world. He also thanks her for the stationery she sent. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

³⁶⁸⁹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, 8-365, attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

³⁶⁹⁰ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-390.

³⁶⁹¹ Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-364, attendance lists.

³⁶⁹² Joy Gresham letter to Bill Gresham, November 8 and 14, Joy Davidman Papers, folder 7, cited in Harry Lee Poe, *The Completion of C. S. Lewis: From War to Joy (1945-1963)*, Wheaton, IL: Crossway, 2022, 175.

³⁶⁹³ Magdalen College Archives: <http://www.magd.ox.ac.uk/libraries-and-archives/archives/online-catalogues/lewis-papers-and-cuttings/>

³⁶⁹⁴ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407.

³⁶⁹⁵ The Wade Center listing has the alternate title in parentheses.

³⁶⁹⁶ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, 8-365, attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

- November 26 Wednesday. Jack writes to Blamires about having written to Edinburgh on behalf of Blamires, apparently as a recommendation for a position which Blamires does not win, and to Geoffrey Bles, thanking him for copies of the American edition of *Mere Christianity* and reviews of *The Voyage of the 'Dawn Treader'*.
- November 28 Friday. Jack writes to William Borst about the Spenser volume, declining to do a lot more revision, and to I. O. Evans, thanking Evans for *The Space Serpent*, an Evans fictional story Jack read that was probably never published. He also writes to Sister Penelope (Penelope Lawson) about being done with his volume on English literature ("Joy, joy, my task is done.") for the *OHEL* series.³⁶⁹⁷
- November 29 Saturday. Jack celebrates his fifty-fourth birthday. Sometime in late November Joy receives a letter from Bill Gresham that indicates their marriage will end in divorce.³⁶⁹⁸

December 1952
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- December 1 Monday. The Oxford Socratic Club hosts a debate this evening for the last meeting of term at 8:15 p.m. in the St. Hilda's J. C. R.³⁶⁹⁹ on the topic "Soloviev and His Idea of Good and Evil" with guests Dr. Nicholas Zernov (1898-1980), Spalding Lecturer in Eastern Orthodox Culture, and Dr. E. W. Lambert. Twenty-six attend, including J. R. Lucas of Merton and R. E. Shepherd of St. John's. Soloviev was born in 1853, the son of a History Professor in Moscow. He had a mystical vision at the age of nine. At Holy Communion he saw a reconstituted cosmos, at 14 he became a militant atheist, then read science and embraced Darwinism. At age 19 he changed to philosophy and theology, and at 21 he presented his theses: "Crisis of Western Philosophy." He got a scholarship to England, and in the British Museum he had a second vision of St. Sophia at age 23. He became an itinerant philosopher with no home or property, dedicated to his revelation of a transfigured cosmos. He saw Christianity in an evolutionary light, but outside the confessional mind. He became very keen on the reunion between Rome and the Eastern Orthodox. He believed in the progressive and evolutionary interpretation of the Christian spirit. Just before his death he gave a lecture which reversed all this. He talked about the coming of the anti-Christ, a catastrophic reunion of Christians at the end of history, and the Second Coming. He wrote that the purpose of creation was companionship between God and man, based on love. Sex is not a device for reproduction but a device for making us aware that another is central. We are called to companionship with God. He was aware of the power of evil. The problem of evil is soluble only in view of the cosmos as a whole good and man's voluntary consent to cooperate with God. Genia replied that Soloviev was not only a prophet but a preacher. He was a lonely and enigmatic man, solemn and humorous, embodying many opposites and evoking various reactions. His Christian humanism was novel then, but his philosophy of religious certainty robbed him of

³⁶⁹⁷ Walter Hooper, *C. S. Lewis: Companion & Guide*, HarperOne, 1998, 480.

³⁶⁹⁸ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 11, "August 1952-January 1953."

³⁶⁹⁹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407.

- compassion and understanding. He is like other German romantic idealists, such as Hegel. Discussion followed with Genia, Nicholas Zernov, Lucas, and others dialoging.³⁷⁰⁰
- December 2 Tuesday. Jack writes to Alan and Nell Berners-Price, sending his last Chronicle of Narnia to their daughter, i.e., *The Voyage of the 'Dawn Treader'*. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Based on Chapter V of *A Severe Mercy* and the dates of Jack's letters to Sheldon Vanauken while in Oxford, Jack and Vanauken may have lunch this day at the Eastgate Hotel.³⁷⁰¹ The Birmingham Post publishes a review of *The Voyage of the 'Dawn Treader'* by Mary Crosbie, writing, "We have a vast heritage of magic, some of it tamed to beauty by Shakespeare, some born in the mountains and forests of primitive man. Mr. C. S. Lewis distils the old and the new with a cunning hand. His first story of a wonderland at the back of a wardrobe, of all things, had the oddly disturbing quality of breakaway from the familiar. His third has the like quality."³⁷⁰²
- December 3 Wednesday. Jack writes to Alan and Nell Berners-Price, unable to commit to a date when he can visit them at Courtstairs Hotel near Canterbury.
- December 6 Saturday. Jack writes to I. O. Evans about authorship. Now that Michaelmas Term has ended, Jack meets Joy in London, gives her a copy of *A Preface to Paradise Lost*, she writes a poem about *A Preface to Paradise Lost* in the book, and he invites her to spend Christmas at The Kilns.³⁷⁰³
- December 9 Tuesday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert about her recent European trip, especially Paris, China, Germany, and the other Vera, and to Belle Allen about weather, the upcoming coronation of Queen Elizabeth next June, and Joy Davidman. Jack indicates that he used to drive a car and that Joy Davidman will join them at The Kilns in the next week. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- December 10 Thursday. Jack writes to Phyllis Sandeman, having read her *Treasure on Earth* and having enjoyed her portrayal of the excitement of a child on Christmas Eve. Joy Davidman writes a love sonnet to Jack entitled "First Meeting."³⁷⁰⁴
- December 11 Friday. Jack writes to Phyllis Sandeman about friendly ghosts and frightening angels.
- December 13 Saturday. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green favorably about Green's *The Ichneutai of Sophocles: The Searching Satyrs, the Fragment Freely Translated into English Rhyming Verse and Restored by Roger Lancelyn Green*. Jack writes to Evans, who liked his most recent Chronicle of Narnia, *The Voyage of the 'Dawn Treader'*, but who didn't like some of the illustrations. Jack expresses some frustration with Pauline Baynes and thanks Evans for comments about the earlier text of H. G. Wells' *The War of the Worlds*.
- December 15 Monday. Jack writes to Rhona Bodle about her book (probably a book of poetry). Joy Davidman visits The Kilns again.³⁷⁰⁵

³⁷⁰⁰ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, 8-365, attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings. See also 8-390.

³⁷⁰¹ Vanauken, *A Severe Mercy*, 143, states that it was "a sunny winter day." The opening paragraph of Chapter VI speaks of the new year in Lynchburg, Virginia.

³⁷⁰² *Birmingham Post*, December 2, 1952, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

³⁷⁰³ *Jack*, 354.

³⁷⁰⁴ Don W. King, "Joy Davidman's Love Sonnets to C.S. Lewis," 100, n. 25.

³⁷⁰⁵ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 11, "August 1952-January 1953."

- December 16 Tuesday. Jack writes to Marg-Riette Montgomery, thanking her for a picture and a newspaper clipping and warning her about the anthros (those who take a merely human point of view and not a spiritual one). Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- December 17 Wednesday. Michaelmas Term ends. Jack writes to Wheaton College English professor Clyde Kilby (1902-1986), expressing a willingness to meet Kilby, who is coming to Oxford. The *Western Morning News* publishes some comments about Jack's recently released *Mere Christianity*.³⁷⁰⁶
- December 18 Thursday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert about the weather and the heating of English homes. He also thanks her for a book she sent. Joy Davidman is at The Kilns right now and remains until January 3.³⁷⁰⁷
- December 19 Friday. Jack writes to Laurence Harwood, sending him some money and mentioning Joy Davidman, who was invited for one week and stayed for three, and to Mrs. Johnson, thanking her for sending him envelopes and stationery and complaining about the commercialized racket of Xmas.
- December 20 Saturday. Jack writes to Mrs. Jessup about Joy being at The Kilns and the racket of Xmas, thanking her for her compliment.
- December 22 Monday. Jack writes to Edna Watson of Ridge Spring, South Carolina, about the weather, Joy Davidman, and the completion of his year of academic leave when the fall term began. He thanks her for a cake that arrives this morning.
- December 23 Tuesday. Jack writes to William Kinter, who liked *The Voyage of the 'Dawn Treader'* and asked about grace in Jack's stories, and to George Sayer, stating that Sayer cannot come after all on January 1, probably because of Joy Davidman's presence. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- December 25 Wednesday. Christmas Day. Jack gives Joy Davidman a copy of George MacDonald's *The Diary of an Old Soul*, which MacDonald had autographed and which Jack signs, "from C. S. Lewis to Joy Davidman, Christmas, 1952."³⁷⁰⁸ Joy Davidman writes a sonnet to Jack entitled "Sonnet of Memories."³⁷⁰⁹ At this time Joy gives Jack a copy of Ray Bradbury's novel *The Illustrated Man*, while Jack gives Joy a copy of *The Great Divorce*.³⁷¹⁰ During this visit to The Kilns by Joy, Jack reads her book on the Decalogue, and she reads proofs of his *English Literature in the Sixteenth Century* and part of a new book on prayer.³⁷¹¹
- December 26 Friday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert, thanking her for a picture she sent. During these days Jack is attempting to complete *The Last Battle*, but Joy Davidman's presence makes it difficult.³⁷¹²

³⁷⁰⁶ *Western Morning News*, December 17, 1952, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

³⁷⁰⁷ *A Love Observed*, 87. *Collected Letters*, III, 267. See also *Out of My Bone*, 138, where Joy mentions staying with Jack and Warren "a fortnight." It was probably closer to Jack's mention of three weeks.

³⁷⁰⁸ *A Love Observed*, 89.

³⁷⁰⁹ Don W. King, "Joy Davidman's Love Sonnets to C.S. Lewis," 100, n. 25.

³⁷¹⁰ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 11, "August 1952-January 1953." See also Steven A. Beebe, *C. S. Lewis and the Craft of Communication*. New York: Peter Lang, 2020, 57.

³⁷¹¹ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 11, "August 1952-January 1953."

³⁷¹² Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 11, "August 1952-January 1953."

- December 29 Monday. Jack writes to the secretary of the Socratic Club about a possible speaker named Lorenz at the Socratic Club and possibly giving a paper himself on Faith and Evidence.³⁷¹³
- December 30 Tuesday. Jack writes to Bonamy Dobrée (1891-1974), Professor of English Literature at the University of Leeds (1936-1955), about the poem *Wanderer*. Jack inscribes Joy Davidman's personal copy of *The Great Divorce* with words about three false images which he must continually forsake.³⁷¹⁴

³⁷¹³ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-369.

³⁷¹⁴ Steven A. Beebe, *C. S. Lewis and the Craft of Communication*. New York: Peter Lang, 2020, 57.

The Year 1953 (201)

Summary: Warren Lewis's first book *The Splendid Century* was published in London this year sometime after October 17. Jack still received parcels from American Edward Allen. The Inklings and the Oxford Socratic Club were very much in operation, while Jack did his usual lectures and tutorials. Jack finished the writing of his last Chronicle of Narnia, *The Last Battle*, and on September 7 Bles published *The Silver Chair*. Jack finished the proofreading of *English Literature in the Sixteenth Century*. On August 14, *Voyage to Venus*, another title for *Perelandra*, was published by Pan Books in the United Kingdom.

Events of uncertain date this year: Vera Henry, Mrs. Moore's goddaughter, dies. Jack's review of Alan M. F. Gunn's *The Mirror of Love: A Reinterpretation of 'The Romance of the Rose'* is published by *Medium Aevum*.³⁷¹⁵ The final proofreading of *English Literature in the Sixteenth Century* takes place. Macmillan publishes the first American edition of *The Silver Chair*.³⁷¹⁶ Jack writes the poems "March for Drums, Trumpet, and Twenty-one Giants" and "Impenitence."³⁷¹⁷ Probably in this year Jack gives a copy of *The Silver Chair* to Charles M. Gebbert, son of Vera Gebbert.³⁷¹⁸ Probably in approximately this year Jack writes to Thomas Howard about the Passion of Aslan, the real story in the Gospels, and taking some people off their guard.³⁷¹⁹ Corbin Carnell receives a letter from Jack about losing faith in reason.³⁷²⁰ Around this year Jack writes a letter to Mary Neylan about Sarah being old enough to talk to.³⁷²¹ Kathleen Nott's *The Emperor's Clothes: An Attack on the Dogmatic Orthodoxy of T. S. Eliot, Graham Greene, Dorothy Sayers, C. S. Lewis, and Others*, is published this year, challenging the "dogmatic orthodoxy" of T. S. Eliot, C. S. Lewis, and Dorothy Sayers. William Brown Patterson, later professor of history at the University of the South in Sewanee, Tennessee, becomes a Rhodes Scholar in Oxford, studying with C. S. Lewis from 1953 to 1955.³⁷²² Jack writes a letter to Sister Penelope's publisher.³⁷²³ Jack writes a letter to J. A. W. Bennett about a textual matter.³⁷²⁴

January 1953

³⁷¹⁵ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 1436. *Image and Imagination*, 240.

³⁷¹⁶ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 99.

³⁷¹⁷ Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 381f.

³⁷¹⁸ Wroxton College Library.

³⁷¹⁹ Clyde Kilby, *The Christian World of C. S. Lewis*, Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1963, 136.

³⁷²⁰ Corbin Scott Carnell, "Longing, Reason, and the Moral Law in C. S. Lewis's Search," *C. S. Lewis: Lightbearer in the Shadowlands*, Wheaton, IL: Crossway Books, 1997, 107.

³⁷²¹ Sarah Tisdall, daughter of Mary Neylan, cited in Sarah Tisdall, "A Goddaughter's Memories," Harry Lee Poe and Rebecca Whitten Poe, eds., *C. S. Lewis Remembered*, Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 2006, 222.

³⁷²² K. Alan Snyder, *America Discovers C. S. Lewis*, 83.

³⁷²³ Arend Smilde, *C. S. Lewis' Uncollected Letters*. Hooper 2005, item G40.

³⁷²⁴ Dated to approximately 1953 per an email from the Wade Center's archivist Laura Stanifer on 11/24/2025. The contents of the letter: "Many thanks. In places a defensible rather than an illuminating Version: on pp. 142 L 12 for better 'fabric' (fabrica) is surely misleading. One does 'a fabric' as American means 'fabrication, manufacture'!"

(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- January **Warren Lewis's first book *The Splendid Century: Some Aspects of French Life in the Reign of Louis XIV* is published in London by Eyre & Spottiswoode.** William Gresham writes to Joy Gresham, stating that he and Renee have become lovers. Joy returns to the States from England on board the *S. S. Franconia*, when she writes the love sonnet to Jack entitled "*S. S. Franconia*, Jan. 1953."³⁷²⁵
- January 1 Thursday. Jack writes to J. Keith Kyle of the BBC, declining an invitation to speak due to his workload. Joy Davidman returns to the United States.³⁷²⁶
- January 2 Friday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter about the planets, thanking her for her article, "The Return to Poetic Law," and about *Pilgrim's Progress*.
- January 3 Saturday. At Liverpool Joy starts her return trip to the United States on the *SS Franconia*.³⁷²⁷
- January 5 Monday. Around this time Jack participates in a fellowship examination. Jack writes to Don Calabria, inviting prayer for a book on prayer for the laity.
- January 6 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- January 7 Wednesday. Jack writes to Don Calabria about Calabria's article in *Friends* on a Chinese disaster, justice, and care for the poor.
- January 9 Friday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope about prayer and Mrs. Hooker, who pretended to be his wife, and to J. O. Reed about meeting Reed at the Eastgate Hotel on Saturday.
- January 10 Saturday. Hilary Term begins. Jack perhaps meets Reed for beer at the Eastgate Hotel at 12:30 p.m.
- January 13 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- January 14 Wednesday. Jack writes to Don Calabria about the tract *Responsabilità*, two models of prayer in the New Testament, i.e., praying in faith and praying "Thy will be done."
- January 17 Saturday. Jack writes to William Kinter, stating that Eustace and Edmund in Narnia and Mark and Jane in *That Hideous Strength* are all meant to be recipients of grace.
- January 18 Sunday. The beginning of Full Term.
- January 19 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about not paying too much for *The Screwtape Letters* and *The Great Divorce* and to Belle Allen about *The Pilgrim's Regress* and its poetry. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at 11:00 a.m. on Mondays and Fridays at the Schools. The Socratic Club meets for the first time this term in the evening at 8:15 p.m. in the Toynbee J. C. R. of Lady Margaret Hall³⁷²⁸ on the topic "The Epistemology of the Act of Faith"

³⁷²⁵ *Lenten Lands*, 17f. The *S. S. Franconia* is noted in King, "A Naked Tree," 100, n. 27.

³⁷²⁶ *Collected Letters*, III, 284. Jack writes to Chad Walsh, saying that Joy returned on the first of the month.

³⁷²⁷ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 11, "August 1952-January 1953."

³⁷²⁸ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407.

- with guest speakers Father Vincent Turner and Keble College philosopher Basil Mitchell, responder. Fifty-one people attend, including C. P. S. Taylor of Worcester and A. C. de la Mare of Lady Margaret Hall.³⁷²⁹
- January 20 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- January 21 Wednesday. Jack writes to Marg-Riette Montgomery about a poem from Edna Millay and to Nell Berners-Price about going to Holloway on Sunday.
- January 23 Friday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. on Mondays and Fridays at the Schools. Jack and Warren walk over Shotover to Horspath and Garsington and come back by way of Wheatley, about six miles each way. They get caught in the rain.³⁷³⁰
- January 24 Saturday. Jack writes to Chad Walsh with a note declining an invitation from St. Andrew’s Episcopal Church, State College, Pennsylvania, which he asks Walsh to send along. Joy Davidman is about to be confirmed (see February 1953).
- January 25 Sunday. Jack visits Holloway Jail regarding the alleged “Mrs. Lewis.” Joy Davidman writes to Chad Walsh about her visit to The Kilns.³⁷³¹
- January 26 Monday. Jack writes to Sarah Neylan about parties, having a visitor for three weeks at Christmas, and liking T. H. White’s novel *Mistress Masham’s Repose* (1946); to Mary Van Deusen about Orders, Confession, and government jobs, thanking her for some photographs; and to Edward Allen about George Bernard Shaw and the rationing of milk, butter, and sugar. He also thanks him for a package. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools. The Socratic Club meets in the evening at 8:15 p.m. in the St. Hilda’s J. C. R.³⁷³² on the topic “‘Very God and Very Man’: Why Talk Like This?” with David Edwards (probably the Fellow of All Souls College, Oxford, later tutor at Westcott House and priest, b. 1929) as speaker and Austin Farrer as respondent and fifty-nine in attendance, including Peter Milward, J. O. Phipps of Magdalen, and D. B. Hope of Magdalen. Edwards asks why we talk like this in our creeds. History is ambiguous about what happened, but these words are the best way of describing the object of Christian experience. Our job is to expound, not justify the formula. Christ’s deity is known by being exercised, i.e., it is practical. To be the Son is to know the Father. The Trinity is unintelligible without the Incarnation. Edwards asks if it is necessary to talk like this and why all the fuss about the Nicene Creed. Only this delivers Christian goods of constancy and charity. Faith in deity is the result of self-committal. Was heaven empty, or Christ created and then inferior? Austin Farrer replies by saying that heaven was not emptied of the Son. Each person cared for the other by existing. The Sonship was not a physical one. The Trinity is not the application of a natural human relation, but of our true relation to God. Discussion follows on Sonship being essential, what the doctrine was formulated to safeguard, Sonship as clue to the Trinity, and other topics. Jack states that the personal subject remained identical—if He became “a man,” that suggests man was already there to become.³⁷³³
- January 27 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

³⁷²⁹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, 8-365, attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

³⁷³⁰ Don W. King, “A Naked Tree: Joy Davidman’s Love Sonnets to C.S. Lewis,” *VII*, Vol. 29, 2012, 99, n. 7.

³⁷³¹ *A Love Observed*, 89.

³⁷³² The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407.

³⁷³³ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, 8-365, attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings. Also 8-391.

January 30 Friday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools.

February 1953
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- February This month Joy Davidman becomes a member of the Episcopal Church and is confirmed in the Cathedral of St. John the Divine, New York.³⁷³⁴ Early this month Jack's *The Last Battle* is being read by Roger Lancelyn Green.³⁷³⁵
- February 2 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools. Malcolm M. Ferguson writes to Jack about a book he thinks Jack ought to write on *The Book of Judas*.³⁷³⁶
- February 3 Tuesday. Jack writes to Nathan Starr about an Arthurian story, finishing *English Literature in the Sixteenth Century*, Ray Bradbury, and scientifiction. He also writes a letter to John Richard Toren.³⁷³⁷ Jack is reading proofs of his *English Literature* book. Jack has recently read two books by Ray Bradbury, including *The Silver Locusts*. The Inklings meet today at the Eagle and Child, probably at 11:30.
- February 5 Thursday. Jack writes to Anthony Boucher (real name William Anthony Parker White, 1911-1968), having read Boucher's science fiction short stories, “The Quest for St. Aquin” and “The Star Dummy,” and declining to write for Boucher's magazine (editor, 1949-1958), *The Magazine of Fantasy & Science Fiction*,³⁷³⁸ although he later writes “The Shoddy Lands” and “Ministering Angels” for the magazine. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen with sympathy, stating that he has written to her daughter Genia.
- February 6 Friday. Jack writes to Geoffrey Bles, thanking him for a royalty check. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- February 7 Saturday. Jack writes to Edward Allen about the word “gentleman,” thanking him for a parcel of sugar and tea. Jack has a large stack of examination papers to correct.
- February 9 Monday. Jack writes to Rhona Bodle about her writing, including people one does not like, having received her letter of February 1 today. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools. The Socratic Club meets in the evening at 8:15 p.m. in the Toynbee J. C. R. of Lady Margaret Hall³⁷³⁹ on the topic “Ethics and Instinct” with speaker Prof. Conrad Lorenz, Max Planck Institute, and Mr. C. S. Lewis as respondent. There are eighty-six in attendance, including J. B. S. Haldane and Helen Spurway of University College, London, D. B. Hope and C. G. Hardie and G. A. Dean and J. D. Phipps and R. Davy of Magdalen, and Peter Milward. Lorenz will speak as a physiologist of metabolism and on organic chemistry. Social psychologists require facts about animal behavior, which are almost exactly parallel to human institutions. He discusses jackdaw behavior, the attack of a stronger on a weaker, penguins, social intervention preventing

³⁷³⁴ *Out of My Bone*, 140.

³⁷³⁵ Green and Hooper, 248.

³⁷³⁶ Douglas A. Anderson, *The Mythic Circle*.

³⁷³⁷ Marion E. Wade Center holdings.

³⁷³⁸ https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Anthony_Boucher

³⁷³⁹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407.

destruction by other penguins, feeding baby rats to pythons, and their impact on human beings. He also discusses the Gray Goose and its behavior, plus the application to human social behavior. Jack replies, “Let us threaten someone/something together.” He talks about the ethical predicament of a cook deciding whether to make a pie or a dumpling. Or the victorious warrior, should he pity or rage against the cringing enemy. Then Lewis asks Lorenz some questions, and Lorenz responds. Among other questions, Lewis asks in appealing to a Kantian concept, are you obeying an instinct and Lorenz says yes. Others join in.³⁷⁴⁰

- February 10 Tuesday. Joy Davidman writes the poem “Threat,” which anticipates what will happen when she returns to Headington.³⁷⁴¹ Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- February 11 Wednesday. Joy Davidman writes the love poem “Hopeful Sonnet.”³⁷⁴²
- February 13 Friday. Arthur C. Clarke writes to Jack with an invitation for Jack to speak on interplanetary travel at a meeting of the British Interplanetary Society at Caxton Hall, Westminster, during the October 1953 to April 1954 program.³⁷⁴³
- February 14 Saturday. Jack writes to Arthur C. Clarke, thanking him for an invitation to speak or write for the British Interplanetary Society, but declining, since he thinks he has nothing to add to what he has already written.³⁷⁴⁴ On Valentine’s Day, Joy Davidman writes the love poem “On Her Love Saying that She Loved Him too Well” and the love poem “Of the Laws of Nature.”³⁷⁴⁵
- February 16 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools. Jack writes an apology to Robin Oakley-Hill, having seen him (her) waiting to cross the High this afternoon. Arthur C. Clarke writes to Jack, expressing his regret that Jack will be unable to speak to the British Interplanetary Society.³⁷⁴⁶
- February 17 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- February 20 Friday. Jack writes to Malcolm M. Ferguson (1919-2011) of Concord, Massachusetts, an American bookseller and librarian and writer of science fiction, about an idea for a book that Shiel should have written, but that Jack won’t, i.e., a book to be called *The Book of Judas*.³⁷⁴⁷ Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools. Jack writes a two-line letter to Malcolm M. Ferguson about Matthew Phipps Shiel and wanting someone else to write a book about the idea Ferguson proposed entitled *The Book of Judas*.³⁷⁴⁸

³⁷⁴⁰ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, 8-365, attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings. Also 8-391.

³⁷⁴¹ King, “Joy Davidman’s Love Sonnets to C.S. Lewis,” 99, n. 7.

³⁷⁴² King, “Joy Davidman’s Love Sonnets to C.S. Lewis,” 100, n. 28.

³⁷⁴³ *From Narnia to A Space Odyssey: The War of Ideas Between Arthur C. Clarke and C. S. Lewis*, edited and with an Introduction by Ryder W. Miller. New York: ibooks, distributed by Simon & Schuster, 2003, 43.

³⁷⁴⁴ *From Narnia to A Space Odyssey*, 44.

³⁷⁴⁵ King, “Joy Davidman’s Love Sonnets to C.S. Lewis,” 100, n. 29 and n. 30.

³⁷⁴⁶ *From Narnia to A Space Odyssey*, 45.

³⁷⁴⁷ John D. Squires, ed. *Ferguson on Shiel*, Ketterling, Ohio: Vainglory Press, 1998, quoted in Douglas A. Anderson, “A Footnote to *Tales Before Narnia*,” *Mythlore*, 29:1/2 (Fall/Winter 2010), 162.

³⁷⁴⁸ August 19, 2015 email from Charlie Starr. See *The Mythic Circle*, Douglas A. Anderson.

- February 21 Saturday. Jack writes to Edward Allen about a package that arrives this morning, examining, and reading the proofs of *English Literature*. Jack writes to Chad Walsh about the postponing of Walsh's visit to England and Jack's book on prayer and to Mary Van Deusen about taking vows for an Order, democracy, and Communists. Jack has been an examiner for three years.
- February 22 Sunday. Joy Davidman writes the love sonnet to Jack entitled "To My Love Who Told Me to Write Verses."³⁷⁴⁹
- February 23 Monday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools. Joy Davidman writes the poem "A Sword Named Joy," which celebrates the Christmas gift she gave Jack during her stay at The Kilns, December 1952.³⁷⁵⁰
- February 24 Tuesday. Jack has the flu and rereads Roger Lancelyn Green's *From the World's End*.³⁷⁵¹ Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. in the morning, but undoubtedly without Jack because of his illness.
- February 25 Wednesday. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green, having just finished Wilkie Collins' *Armada*. Jack indicates that he has also read Collins' *The Woman in White* and *The Moonstone*. He is nearly finished writing the last Chronicle of Narnia, *The Last Battle*.
- February 27 Friday. Jack writes to Clifford Stone, thanking him for Mark Twain's *Report from Paradise*, which Jack has just read. Jack indicates that he read Mark Twain's *A Connecticut Yankee in King Arthur's Court* as a small boy. Jack writes to Arthur about his examining, his summer holiday plans, and Wilkie Collins' *Armada*. Jack has sinusitis. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- February 28 Saturday. Francis Crick and James Watson discover the double-helix structure of the DNA molecule.

March 1953
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- March 2 Monday. Jack writes to Geoffrey Bles about Pauline Baynes' drawings for *The Silver Chair*. Jack has just finished writing *The Last Battle*.³⁷⁵² Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools. The Socratic Club meets tonight at 8:15 p.m. in Hartland House of St. Anne's College³⁷⁵³ on the topic "Scientific Beliefs" or "Personal Knowledge in Science" with guest speaker polymath Michael Polanyi and respondent philosopher John Lucas. Polanyi speaks about beliefs rather than presuppositions which we believe to be valid. Reason challenged revealed religion, then reason was challenged by the experimental method. Behaviorism was the logical result of looking at man in a completely detached way. Some say science deals only with the factual aspect, while other modes of thought deal with values, but Polanyi rejects this division. He wants to mend the break between science and the understanding of ourselves as sentient beings. His method is to examine anomalies arising when we regard science as absolutely "objective."³⁷⁵⁴

³⁷⁴⁹ King, "Joy Davidman's Love Sonnets to C.S. Lewis," 100, n. 33.

³⁷⁵⁰ King, "Joy Davidman's Love Sonnets to C.S. Lewis," 99, n. 7.

³⁷⁵¹ *Collected Letters*, III, 297.

³⁷⁵² *Collected Letters*, III, 300.

³⁷⁵³ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407.

³⁷⁵⁴ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-391.

- March 3 Tuesday. Jack writes to poet Herbert Palmer, stating that his recommendation of Palmer's work would not impress a publisher, and to Roger Lancelyn Green about being at Malvern during Easter week. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- March 4 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about a poem of hers she sent, angels, and Ezekiel, and to Geoffrey Bles about not being able to come to London. Jack has the flu and sinusitis.
- March 6 Friday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- March 9 Monday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools. The Socratic Club meets in the evening at 8:15 p.m. in the Hartland House of St. Anne's College³⁷⁵⁵ on the topic "Spirits," debated by philosopher Stephen E. Toulmin (1922-2009) and philosopher and Wykeham Professor of Logic Michael Dummett (1925-2011).
- March 10 Tuesday. Jack writes to W. K. Scudamore about Charles Williams' *Taliessin*. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- March 11 Wednesday. Jack writes to Geoffrey Bles about having completed the seventh and last of the Narnian stories with mixed feelings.³⁷⁵⁶
- March 13 Friday. Jack writes to W. K. Scudamore about his mistake at having called him Mr. Gardamole. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- March 16 Monday. Jack spends the day in *viva voce* examinations from 9:15 a.m. until 5:30 p.m. Warren writes to Arthur about Jack's examinations, holiday plans, and Jack's sinusitis.
- March 17 Tuesday. Jack writes to Geoffrey Bles about some editing and to Don Calabria about union, paganism, and Jack's book on prayer. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- March 20 Friday. Jack writes to Geoffrey Bles, sending him the fourth Chronicle of Narnia, and to Nell Berners-Price, whose mother has just died, about Mrs. Hooker and about the sinusitis Jack has had for the past four weeks. Joy Davidman writes the love poem "Non Dolet" (It does not hurt).³⁷⁵⁷ *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post* runs an ad on Jack's *Mere Christianity*.³⁷⁵⁸
- March 21 Saturday. Jack writes to Arthur Greeves about his illness, his plans for Ireland, and his *vivas* and to Michael, an American schoolboy, about the kind gift Michael sent and about the soon-to-be-released book, *The Silver Chair*.
- March 23 Monday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert about two stories she sent, chance, and free will.
- March 24 Tuesday. Jack writes to Hsin-Chang Chang about some writing Chang had sent. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- March 25 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur, planning to cross to Northern Ireland on Monday September 14 instead of the 12th.
- March 28 Saturday. Hilary Term ends. Jack goes to Malvern this week. Jack writes to William Kinter about Ransom as a figure of Christ, the bus driver in *The Great Divorce*, the Tragedian and the wife modeled after Dante and Beatrice, and David Lindsay's *A Voyage to Arcturus* (1920).

³⁷⁵⁵ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407.

³⁷⁵⁶ Walter Hooper, *Companion & Guide*, 405.

³⁷⁵⁷ King, "Joy Davidman's Love Sonnets to C.S. Lewis," 100, n. 32.

³⁷⁵⁸ *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post*, March 20, 1953, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

- March 30 Monday. Jack writes to John Gilfedder about an Index for Charles Williams' *Taliessin* poems.
- March 31 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about the word *cherub*, thanking her for her note. Jack is reading Dorothy L. Sayers' *The Man Born to be King*. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

April 1953
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- April During this month Jack receives from Roger Lancelyn Green a copy of Green's book *The Secret of Rusticoker* and inscribed "in memory of our visit to Beaumaris."³⁷⁵⁹
- April 1 Wednesday. Jack writes appreciatively and with some critique to Sister Penelope, having received her book, *The Coming of the Lord: A Study in the Creed*.
- April 3 Good Friday.
- April 5 Easter Sunday. Jack writes to Corbin Scott Carnell, Professor of English at the University of Florida, Gainesville, about Jonah, the historicity of biblical accounts, and miracles.
- April 6 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen about confession, the low church vs. the high church, and a letter to Genia.
- April 7 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen about the proper motive for joining an Order, a novitiate, evangelizing, and democracy. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- April 8 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins.
- April 13 Monday. Jack writes to Geoffrey Bles about the proposed title for *The Horse and His Boy*, the dedication of *The Silver Chair*, and the artwork for *The Horse and His Boy*. Jack has recently returned from walking in the Malvern area.
- April 14 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- April 15 Wednesday. J. R. R. Tolkien delivers the W. P. Ker Memorial Lecture, *Sir Gawain and the Green Knight*, at the University of Glasgow.³⁷⁶⁰
- April 16 Thursday. Jack writes to Elizabeth Edwards, who lives in Melbourne, Australia, about *Perelandra*, an unfallen world, and humor in novels.³⁷⁶¹
- April 17 Friday. Jack and Warren receive news from Eileen Filgate that Aunt Vera died very suddenly, probably on April 15. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about the Trinity, the availability of the Chronicles of Narnia, a photo of Jack, and mercy. Probably on this day Sheldon Vanauken writes to Jack.
- April 18 Saturday. Jack writes to Margaret Deneke about a Preface he has declined to write for a book she wrote and subscriptions to the book.
- April 21 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

³⁷⁵⁹ Wroxton College Library.

³⁷⁶⁰ Colin Duriez, *Tolkien and C. S. Lewis*, 164.

³⁷⁶¹ Arend Smilde's list of unpublished letters, 2021.

- April 22 Wednesday. Jack writes to Geoffrey Bles about the idea of one Chronicle of Narnia coming out each year and the title to *The Horse and His Boy* and to Sheldon Vanauken about Jack's joy over the role he played in Sheldon's and Davy's conversion to Christianity, the type of semi-Christian in dog collars, and his prayers for them.
- April 25 Saturday. Jack writes to Nathan Starr about Masato Hori on the first day of term, according to Jack.
- April 26 Sunday. The beginning of Full Term.
- April 27 Monday. Jack writes to Evans about a book, *The Devil You Say*, apparently a plagiarizing of *The Screwtape Letters*. Jack will write to Macmillan in New York about it. Eileen Filgate arrives from London at 10 p.m. to pack Vera's things.
- April 28 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack books seats for Eileen Filgate, Warren, and himself for this evening. After sandwiches and a glass of sherry at the Bird and Baby, they attend the New Theater at 24-26 George Street in the center of Oxford, a short distance west of Cornmarket Street.
- April 29 Wednesday. Eileen returns to St. Thomas's Hospital on the 8:00 a.m. bus from the corner of Green Road. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" on Wednesdays and Saturdays at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools. Jack lunches at the Deneke's with American actress Ruth Draper (1884-1956), the actress who is performing at the New Theater this week.
- April 30 Thursday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening at 8:15 p.m. in the Hartland House of St. Anne's College³⁷⁶² on the topic "Faith and Evidence" with C. S. Lewis and Prof. H. H. Price debating.³⁷⁶³ Jack's paper is later published under the title "On Obstinacy in Belief."³⁷⁶⁴

May 1953
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- May 2 Saturday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" on Wednesdays and Saturdays at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools. Warren completes the Foreword to his book *The Splendid Century: Life in the France of Louis XIV.*³⁷⁶⁵
- May 4 Monday. Humphrey Havard takes Jack and Warren to dinner at Studley Priory (Jack's favorite country hotel³⁷⁶⁶) in Horton-cum-Studley northeast of Oxford at 7:20. They have coffee in the bar. They go home at dusk to Humphrey's house where they find Tolkien. They have two bottles of Burgundy and talk. Warren goes home, probably with Jack, and gets to bed at midnight.
- May 5 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Warren has a stroll around the garden after dinner, since the weather is warm.

³⁷⁶² The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407.

³⁷⁶³ Walter Hooper, "Oxford's Bonny Fighter," *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 184.

³⁷⁶⁴ Walter Hooper, "Oxford's Bonny Fighter," *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 170.

³⁷⁶⁵ *The Splendid Century: Some Aspects of French Life in the Reign of Louis XIV*, Foreword, viii.

³⁷⁶⁶ Sayer, *Jack*, 375.

- May 6 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- May 8 Friday. Warren comments on a Socialist triumph taking place in the municipal elections.
- May 9 Saturday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about the decline of Christianity in England and to Geoffrey Bles, agreeing to read a manuscript if it is not too long. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- May 11 Monday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening at 8:15 p.m. in the Hartland House, St. Anne’s College,³⁷⁶⁷ to discuss the topic “Common Ground Between Christian and Scientist” with speakers mathematician, chemist, and religious author C. A. Coulson (1910-1974) and Oxford philosopher Michael Foster (1903-1959).
- May 12 Tuesday. Jack writes in very complimentary fashion to Ruth Pitter about her poetry, calling her “Bright Angel!” Jack writes to Geoffrey Bles, returning an endleaf and comparing authors to expectant mothers. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- May 13 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- May 15 Friday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter with more detailed praise about her recent book of poems.
- May 16 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- May 18 Monday. Jack writes to John McCallum about the death of William Borst and to Elsie Snickers about sin and faulty reasoning, the will, and psychology.
- May 19 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- May 20 Wednesday. Jack writes to Nell Berners-Price about using Jack as a reference and to Rhona Bodle, who had written him on Good Friday, about secular education and *The Pilgrim’s Regress*. (Jack has just received her letter just today.) Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- May 21 Thursday. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green having just read Green’s *The Secret of Rusticoker*, which he enjoyed, about the last of the Chronicles of Narnia being complete, and the proofs of *OHEL*. The Socratic Club meets in the evening at 8:15 p.m. in the Toynbee J. C. R. at Lady Margaret Hall³⁷⁶⁸ to debate the topic “The Logic of God’s Infinity” with guest speakers Charles Martin and philosopher from the University of Leeds Peter Geach (1916-2013).
- May 23 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools. Warren sleeps tonight at Magdalen College in a two-room set in St. Swithun’s. After dinner Warren and Jack walk up to the Eagle and Child to drink a pint of cider. Tombs tells them that he will be open until 11 p.m. Warren reads until bedtime in Georges Simenon’s *Poisoned Relations*.
- May 24 Pentecost Sunday. Jack and Warren give in to a weakness regarding the great Festivals, being distracted by a *crowded* Communion service. Warren and Jack go to St. Peter’s-in-the-East at 8 a.m., where they find a congregation of 25 or 30. Warren (and probably Jack) take Communion in the service. After the service, they go to breakfast in the Common Room, and then home. They chat briefly with Magdalen Hebrew Fellow G. R. Driver as they are leaving.
- May 25 Monday. At 10:45 Warren is writing in a linen suit on the shady side of the room because of the warm temperature at 70°. He writes about Dr. Chalmers, who stated: “It is a favorite speculation of mine that if spared to sixty we then enter on the

³⁷⁶⁷ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407.

³⁷⁶⁸ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407.

seventh decade of human life, and that this if possible should be turned into the Sabbath of our earthly pilgrimage and spent sabbatically, as if on the shores of an eternal world, or in the outer courts as it were of the temple that is above the tabernacle in Heaven.”

- May 26 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
May 27 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools.
May 28 Thursday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening at 8:15 p.m. in the Newman Room, Bishop’s Palace, St. Aldate’s Street³⁷⁶⁹ on the topic “The Problem of Knowledge of God” with speaker Peter Herbst.
May 29 Friday. Edmund Hillary and Tenzing Norgay reach the summit of Mount Everest.
May 30 Saturday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne on apostasy in the clergy and laity and the word “dither,” indicating that he has read Stephen Vincent Benét’s *Western Star*. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools.

June 1953
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- June Jack’s essay “The Humanitarian Theory of Punishment” is reprinted by *Res Judicatae*.³⁷⁷⁰ Jack writes in Old English about C. T. Onions to R. W. Burchfield, the chief editor of *Supplement to the Oxford English Dictionary*.³⁷⁷¹ Jack writes to Joy Davidman about promises, bluster, and real commitment regarding Bill Gresham’s behavior over the separation agreement.³⁷⁷²
- June 2 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. The coronation of Queen Elizabeth II takes place in Westminster Abbey, London. News of Hillary and Norgay topping Mount Everest reaches the English public.
- June 3 Wednesday. Jack writes to Helen Calkins about yesterday’s news on Mount Everest and to Hila Newman about Narnia, Aslan’s other name, and mice. He thanks her for her letter and pictures. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- June 6 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- June 7 Sunday. Jack writes to Daniel Davin about the title of *English Literature in the Sixteenth Century*.³⁷⁷³
- June 8 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen about giving advice, Romans 14, and Jack’s sinusitis.
- June 9 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- June 10 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools.

³⁷⁶⁹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407.

³⁷⁷⁰ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 133.

³⁷⁷¹ The Wade Center file of unpublished Lewis letters.

³⁷⁷² Arend Smilde, C. S. Lewis’ Uncollected Letters. King 2009, 152. Quoted in a letter by Joy Davidman to Renee Pierce on July 20, 1953.

³⁷⁷³ Arend Smilde’s list of unpublished letters, 2021.

- June 11 Thursday. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green, inviting him to dine with him on July 1 and spend the night. The Socratic Club has its last meeting of the term this evening at 8:15 p.m. in the Toynbee J. C. R. of Lady Margaret Hall³⁷⁷⁴ on the topic “A Primitive People’s Conception of God” with Oxford University anthropologist (1946-1970) Prof. E. Evans-Pritchard (1902-1973) and Dr. J. N. Micklem, Principal of Mansfield College.
- June 13 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- June 14 Sunday. Jack writes to Mildred Boxill about his article on Spenser, and he sends her the corrected galleys.
- June 15 Monday. Jack writes to Harry Blamires about finding a publisher.
- June 16 Tuesday. Warren celebrates his fifty-eighth birthday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about Providence and about rarely seeing someone reading one of his books when he is traveling. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- June 17 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools. Jack writes a single line in Latin to Roger Sharrock, who has just been elected Professor of English at the University of Durham, stating in Latin “Your rest is won” and “Congratulations.”³⁷⁷⁵
- June 20 Saturday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert, congratulating her on the birth of her baby. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- June 22 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about her recent fall, the coronation of Queen Elizabeth, and “We the people.”
- June 23 Tuesday. Jack writes to Hila Newman about the Narnia books and the fact that she and her friends like them. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- June 24 Wednesday. The Encaenia ceremony takes place in the Sheldonian Theatre in Oxford at 11:30 a.m.
- June 26 Friday. Jack writes to Clyde Kilby about meeting on Wednesday, July 1.
- June 27 Saturday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor about a patient of Firor’s, Jack’s sinusitis, and Stephen Vincent Benét’s book *Western Star*. Jack still has sinusitis but is improving. He has in the past read Stephen Vincent Benét’s narrative poem *John Brown’s Body*. Stephen Vincent Benét was a friend of Joy Davidman. Jack and Warren are reading proofs, Jack for *English Literature in the Sixteenth Century* and Warren for *The Splendid Century*. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- June 29 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen about answers to prayer and religious practices.

July 1953
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- July Jack writes to Joy Davidman in this month or in June about Bill Gresham’s behavior over the separation agreement. Jack writes the poem “Impenitence.”³⁷⁷⁶

³⁷⁷⁴ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407.

³⁷⁷⁵ Lanier Theological Library, Houston, Texas.

³⁷⁷⁶ Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 381f. *Poems*, 141.

- July 1 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools. Jack sees Clyde Kilby³⁷⁷⁷ in his rooms at Magdalen at noon for the first and only time, while Mrs. Kilby goes shopping. This morning Jack has been working on the bibliography for *English Literature in the Sixteenth Century*. Jack talks about the plain labor of making a bibliography, the exercise involved in pulling big folios from the shelves of the Bodleian Library, and the lack of good literature in that century apart from the last twenty years of the century. Jack also suggests that the Renaissance was not so much of a rebirth, as some scholars have claimed. They also talk at some length about Palestine, Kilby’s recent visit to Palestine, the cessation of Jewish sacrifices, the relationship between Christianity and art, not reading newspapers, novels, C. E. M. Joad, the critic D. S. Savage, Jack’s coming to the United States, getting him to autograph a book, and the study of the metaphor.³⁷⁷⁸ Presumably, Roger Lancelyn Green dines with Jack this evening and spends the night in College.
- July 2 Thursday. Jack is away from Oxford on this day.³⁷⁷⁹
- July 10 Friday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about a poem she sent, the coronation of Queen Elizabeth, and thunderstorms, and to Roger Lancelyn Green, thanking Green for Haggard’s *The Mahatma and the Hare*, which he probably received from Green on July 1. Jack comments on the use of adjectives and Green’s *King Arthur and the Knights of the Round Table*.
- July 11 Saturday. Trinity Term ends.
- July 13 Monday. Jack writes to Arthur about his upcoming trip to Ireland and Roger Lancelyn Green’s Arthurian book for children. Jack proposes August 20-September 14, Saturday-Saturday, to Arthur for his trip to Ireland.
- July 15 Wednesday. Jack’s poem, “Impenitent,” appears in *Punch* magazine.³⁷⁸⁰
- July 16 Thursday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert about pounds, ounces, weight, *The Screwtape Letters* being the right length for that type of book, Ireland, and her baby Charles, and to Roger Lancelyn Green about not staying with Roger on his return from Ireland and the word *liberi* meaning both “freemen” and “children.” Roger and June Green have their third child, Richard Lancelyn Green.
- July 17 Friday. Jack writes to George Sayer about visiting Sayer and about the bibliographies of *OHEL*, still suffering from sinusitis; to Mrs. Johnson about Christianity being both hard and tender, the Incarnation, bravery, God seeming real, the coronation of the queen, belief in Aslan and Merlin; and to Mrs. Frank Jones about her plans to visit Oxford, the Cecil Rhodes centenary, the coronation, and sending parcels. Jack spends the afternoon in town at a garden party. *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post* publishes a Geoffrey Bles ad about *Mere Christianity*, citing language from several positive reviews, including one from *The Catholic Herald*: “Although a Catholic will always recommend with reluctance a book of Christian apologetics written by a non-Catholic, it is difficult to temper one’s enthusiasm for *Mere Christianity*.”³⁷⁸¹
- July 23 Thursday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen about feeling God’s love, marital love, and natural love vs. charity. Jack’s sinusitis is much better.

³⁷⁷⁷ Don W. King, editor, *Out of My Bone, The Letters of Joy Davidman*, 152.

³⁷⁷⁸ Clyde S. Kilby, “A Visit with C. S. Lewis,” *Kodan* 8 (December 1953), pp. 11, 28, 30.

³⁷⁷⁹ *Collected Letters*, III, 336.

³⁷⁸⁰ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 141.

³⁷⁸¹ *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post*, July 17, 1953.

August 1953
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

August Jack is examining into the first week of August.
August 1 Saturday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about weather, his bibliographical work on *OHEL*, and youth vs. old age. Joy Davidman writes the love poems “The Inveterate Present-Giver” and “Apropos of the Unicorn.”³⁷⁸²
August 2 Sunday. Jack writes to Laurence Harwood about not getting into Oxford University and avoiding resentment.
August 3 Monday. Jack writes to Mrs. Emily McLay about faith vs. works, stating, “we must not interpret any one part of Scripture so that it contradicts other parts.”³⁷⁸³
August 5 Wednesday. Jack writes to Geoffrey Bles about sending the books *Miracles* and *Mere Christianity* to a Portuguese American Presbyterian person. Jack’s summer examining ends this week.³⁷⁸⁴
August 8 Saturday. Jack writes to Mrs. McLay about the baffling passages in the Bible.³⁷⁸⁵
August 10 Monday. Jack writes to Don Calabria about the crimes of Christians against one another, and to Mary Shelburne about job-hunting, independence, and his trip to Ireland tomorrow.
August 11 Tuesday. Perhaps Jack (and Warren?) leaves this day for Ireland.³⁷⁸⁶
August 14 Friday. ***Voyage to Venus (a later title for Perelandra) is published by Pan Books in the United Kingdom.***
August 19 Wednesday. Presumably, Jack and Warren leave for Ireland.
August 20-September 14 Saturday-Saturday. On July 13 Jack proposes these dates to Arthur for a trip to Ireland. Warren is to join him at the start, arriving at Crawfordsburn, leaving August 28 by Liverpool boat.³⁷⁸⁷

September 1953
(Warren—probably Belfast; Jack—probably Belfast)

September Lucy Helen Magdalen (Clare) Kipps gives Jack a copy of *Sold for a Farthing*, her recently released book.³⁷⁸⁸ Roger Lancelyn Green gives Jack a copy of his new book, *Tellers of Tales: An Account of Children’s Favourite Authors from 1839 to the*

³⁷⁸² King, “Joy Davidman’s Love Sonnets to C.S. Lewis,” 100, n. 31 and n. 34.

³⁷⁸³ *Collected Letters*, III, 354.

³⁷⁸⁴ *Collected Letters*, III, 298.

³⁷⁸⁵ *Collected Letters*, III, 356f.

³⁷⁸⁶ *Collected Letters*, III, 351.

³⁷⁸⁷ *They Stand Together*, 527. Jack proposed these dates in July, so they probably were changed. However, the letter to Mary Van Deusen indicates that Jack just got back from Donegal, so the trip may have lasted from August 11 to September 14. *Collected Letters*, III, 360.

³⁷⁸⁸ Wroxton College Library.

*Present Day, Their Books and How They Came to Write Them, Together with an Appendix and Indexes Giving the Titles and Dates of These Books.*³⁷⁸⁹

September 7 Monday. **Geoffrey Bles publishes *The Silver Chair*.**³⁷⁹⁰

September 8 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

September 14 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen about Genia's working on her husband, Genia's frequent illness, and Jack's fear that he has made an enemy by being so frank; to Phyllida about language in *Prince Caspian*, the plan to have seven Chronicles of Narnia, and growing up in Narnia; to C. T. Onions about a letter he received from a woman who wrote him about John Skelton's translation of *The Bibliotheca Historica of Diodorus Siculus*,³⁷⁹¹ and to Rhona Bodle about *Pilgrim's Progress*, *Ivanhoe*, and *The Everlasting Man*, just back from Donegal. Jack finds about sixty letters waiting for him.

September 15 Tuesday. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green, thanking him for Green's revised *Tellers of Tales: An Account of Children's Favourite Authors from 1839 to the Present Day* and sending him the latest Chronicle of Narnia, probably *The Horse and His Boy*. Jack writes to Don Calabria about the moral condition of our times, spreading the Christian faith, and preparation for the Gospel. He thanks him for the book *The Renewal of All Things in Christ*, and he writes to Dante scholar William Kinter about the images of mountain, wood, and island, about Herbert Read's *The Green Child*, and about Messiaen. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

September 17 Thursday. Jack writes to Geoffrey Bles about language in *The Horse and His Boy*.

September 19 Saturday. Jack writes to Phyllida about not using the word "kids" in *The Silver Chair*.

September 22 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

October 1953

(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

October Jack rereads Aeschylus' *Agamemnon* in the original Greek.³⁷⁹²

October 1 Thursday. Michaelmas Term begins. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter about her move to Long Crendon.

October 3 Saturday. Jack writes to Nell Berners-Price about his voluminous correspondence, County Donegal, and Mrs. Hooker, and to Mary Van Deusen about his last letter and the pronunciation of Donegal.

October 6 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur about Barfield's book *This Ever Diverse Pair*, a book he sends, and the recent holiday he had in Ireland, indicating that he has read the following books by Charlotte M. Yonge: *The Daisy Chain*, *The Trial*, *The Pillars of the House*, *The Three Brides*, *The Two Sides of the Shield*, *Dynevor Terrace*, and *Nutty's Father*. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

³⁷⁸⁹ Wroxton College Library.

³⁷⁹⁰ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 98. London: Geoffrey Bles, 1953.

³⁷⁹¹ Jim Stockton with Charlie W. Starr, "The Unpublished Letters of C. S. Lewis to C. T. Onions," *Journal of Inklings Studies*, Volume 10, Issue 1, 19. Arend Smilde's "List of Additions to C. S. Lewis's 'Uncollected Letters'" November 2019.

³⁷⁹² The University of North Carolina's collection of Jack's books donated by Walter Hooper. Luke William Mills, Associate Professor, Department of English, Wingate University.

- October 7 Wednesday. Jack writes the Preface to *English Literature in the Sixteenth Century*, thanking F. P. Wilson, Mr. Dowling, Professor Douglas Bush, Mr. R. E. Alton, Dr. J. A. W. Bennett, H. V. D. Dyson, and Joy Davidman for various kinds of assistance.³⁷⁹³
- October 11 Sunday. The beginning of Full Term.
- October 13 Tuesday. Jack writes to John Richards, thanking him for his encouraging letter and recommending the soon-to-be-published first volume of *The Lord of the Rings*. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- October 15 Thursday. Jack writes to Mrs. D. Jessup about his trip to Ireland, still suffering from sinusitis. The Socratic Club meets in the evening at 8:15 p.m. in the Toynbee J. C. R. at Lady Margaret Hall³⁷⁹⁴ to discuss “What is a Rational Proof of God’s Existence” with University of Leeds philosopher Peter Geach (1916-2013) and Vincent Turner with thirty in attendance, including Alan Treherne of Wycliffe and St. Catto, D. G. Sargent of Magdalen, D. W. Sutherland of Oriel, and J. G. Marsden of Mansfield. Geach talks about the logical nature of existential statements that “God exists” or “there is a God,” how a denial of existence can be true, two ways of using names, assertions of existence, “There is a God” as an assertion of existence, the collapse of the ontological argument if “God” is used predicatively, the transition from the concrete to mathematics, the label criterion, and there being no formal proof of the transition from concrete to mathematics. Turner’s reply agrees with the main point. He says there is a God as predicative. Discussion follows with comments from Geach, Lewis, and others.³⁷⁹⁵
- October 17 Saturday. Jack writes to Arthur Greeves about Charlotte Yonge’s *The Heir of Redclyffe* (1853), holidays, the recent death of Colonel John Forrest (husband of Gundreda Ewart), and a promise to send Warren’s *The Splendid Century* to Arthur, when it is published.
- October 20 Tuesday. Jack writes to Geoffrey Bles about a figure of speech and *Mere Christianity*. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- October 22 Thursday. The Socratic Club meets at 8:15 p.m. in the Toynbee J. C. R. at Lady Margaret Hall³⁷⁹⁶ on the topic “Myth and Meaning” with speakers philosopher Renford Bambrough (1926-1999) and Bernard Williams.
- October 23 Friday. *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post* publishes an ad about Jack’s *The Silver Chair*.³⁷⁹⁷
- October 25 Sunday. Jack writes to Evans about examining, coeducation, and Edgar Allan Poe’s *The Narrative of Arthur Gordon Pym of Nantucket* (1838).
- October 27 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- October 29 Thursday. The Socratic Club meets at 8:15 p.m. in the Newman Room, Bishop’s Palace, St. Aldate’s Street,³⁷⁹⁸ to debate the issue “Is Theology Possible?” with liturgical scholar Cheslyn Jones as speaker and Dennis E. Nineham, Fellow of Queens College and later Warden of Keble College, as respondent. Jones asks, “What is theology?” It is the mind concerning itself

³⁷⁹³ *English Literature in the Sixteenth Century*, vi.

³⁷⁹⁴ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407.

³⁷⁹⁵ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-391. The complete text of Geach’s talk is available in this folder.

³⁷⁹⁶ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407.

³⁷⁹⁷ *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post*, October 23, 1955, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

³⁷⁹⁸ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407.

with God. It is not natural theology nor a history of men's beliefs, but revelation given historically. A presupposition of his is that man can speak of God and God can address man. Revelation is a sphere within which reason can work and is intelligible. He cites the Latin phrase *credo ut intelligam*. Revelation is given in acts from which the theologian deduces interpretations. Wisdom is higher than man's, and it breaks into history. All theology is either historical or systematic. Barth states that God reveals Himself in Christ. Presuppositions include creation and the fall of man. Nineham replies by asking if theologians are arguing about questions which can never be resolved, e.g., how grace can cooperate with the human will. No decision tests are possible. To use Scripture to decide is only to put the problem a stage further back. We experience the world by means of models or images, e.g., the Greek model was unified, artistic, and purposive. The first Christians used images which made sense for them of their experiences of Christ. For example, the image of the kingship of God, not God as King, but nearly always as Father. Parson states that this is a fruitful line of thinking. He says that musical critics talk about one of Beethoven's late quartets as resolving in musical language. The philosophical problem is one of tension between free will and determinism. Tonight's is a philosophical problem. Could we approach it by asking if theological statements can be put into other language? Geoff Allen speaks about revelation being in the sphere of obedience and the response of faith, and others also speak in dialogue with Nineham.

November 1953
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- November 3 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- November 4 Wednesday. Jack's poem "March for Drum, Trumpet and Twenty-one Giants" is published by *Punch*.³⁷⁹⁹
- November 5 Thursday. Jack writes to Mary Neylan about working all day doing the bibliography for *OHEL* and therefore being unable to meet Sarah and to Mary Van Deusen about her good news and CSR.³⁸⁰⁰ Jack is still suffering from sinusitis. Joy Davidman and her sons David and Douglas board the Cunard White Star liner *SS Britannic* for England.³⁸⁰¹ Douglas Gresham celebrates his eighth birthday on November 10 during the eight-day voyage. They arrive in Liverpool.³⁸⁰²
- November 6 Friday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about her good news and his prayers.
- November 7 Saturday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert in the morning about babies, *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe*, and Mrs. Charles Williams.
- November 10 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- November 12 Thursday. Jack writes to Geoffrey Bles about royalties and a "howler" that Bles discovered in one of his manuscripts. The Socratic Club meets at 8:15 p.m. in the evening in the Newman Room, Bishop's Palace, St. Aldate's Street,³⁸⁰³ on the topic

³⁷⁹⁹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 141. Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 382.

³⁸⁰⁰ *Collected Letters*, III, 375. It is not clear what CSR means.

³⁸⁰¹ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 12, "January-November 1953." See also *Lenten Lands*, 22. *A Love Observed*, 95.

³⁸⁰² *Lenten Lands*, 24.

³⁸⁰³ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407.

“The Gospels: Myth or History?” with speakers Jesuit J. Crehan and A. R. C. (Alfred Robert Clare) Leaney, the author of a commentary on the Gospel of Luke.

- November 13 Friday. Joy Davidman (Gresham) arrives in Liverpool, England, on board the *SS Britannic* with David and Douglas Gresham.³⁸⁰⁴ They settle in at the Avoca House Hotel, 14 Belsize Park Avenue, Belsize Park, London, for the next eighteen months.³⁸⁰⁵
- November 14 Saturday. Jack writes to Paul Piehler about a dream that Piehler had about New Building at Magdalen College and wrote to Jack about, which includes desert and garden images.³⁸⁰⁶ Joy goes to 65 Belsize Park to see Phyllis Williams and Sel and discovers that a check from Bill has not arrived.³⁸⁰⁷ In the next days, Joy takes David and Douglas to see Westminster Abbey, St. James’s Park, Trafalgar Square, and Buckingham Palace, where they see the changing of the guard.
- November 17 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Some days after moving into 14 Belsize Park, Joy moves to two large rooms in a lofty townhouse annex for thirty-six dollars a week, or twelve guineas.³⁸⁰⁸
- November 18 Wednesday. Bill Gresham wires Joy \$60.00, and Joy begins her search for a boarding school for David and Douglas. She settles on Dane Court in Surrey, twenty miles southwest of London. David and Douglas would start there in January.³⁸⁰⁹
- November 19 Thursday. The Socratic Club meets at 8:15 p.m. in the evening at the Hartland House, St. Anne’s College,³⁸¹⁰ on the topic “Creation Models” with guests Prof. I. T. Ramsey, British Anglican bishop and academic, and Keble College philosopher Basil Mitchell.
- November 20 Friday. Jack writes to W. W. Jackson.³⁸¹¹
- November 24 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- November 26 Thursday. The last meeting of the term for the Socratic Club addresses “Creation Myths” at 8:15 p.m. in the Hartland House, St. Anne’s College,³⁸¹² with P. H. Nowell-Smith (1914-2006) of Trinity College, Oxford, and Austin Farrer as guest speakers.
- November 27 Friday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about his fatigue, the commercial racket at Christmas, prayer, and anxiety, while still suffering with sinusitis.
- November 28 Saturday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen about praying within the Lord’s will, the will of God, and sermons.
- November 29 Sunday. Jack celebrates his fifty-fifth birthday.

³⁸⁰⁴ McGrath, 325. Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 13, “November 1953-April 1954.”

³⁸⁰⁵ *Lenten Lands*, 26.

³⁸⁰⁶ Paul Piehler, “Encounters with Lewis: An Interim Report,” in Harry Lee Poe and Rebecca Whitten Poe, eds., *C. S. Lewis Remembered*, Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 2006, 136f.

³⁸⁰⁷ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 13, “November 1953-April 1954.”

³⁸⁰⁸ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 13, “November 1953-April 1954.”

³⁸⁰⁹ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 13, “November 1953-April 1954.”

³⁸¹⁰ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407.

³⁸¹¹ Skinner, 18 November 2012. From Arend Smilde’s “List of Additions to C. S. Lewis’s ‘Uncollected Letters’” November 2019.

³⁸¹² The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407.

December 1953
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- December 1 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mrs. Jessup about the two New Testament meanings of “world,” vocation, and amusements, and to Vera Gebbert about her forthcoming parcel, sending her a copy of *The Silver Chair*, her son, and the last stages of work on *English Literature in the Sixteenth Century*. Warren has been ill but is now well. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Around this time, Jack’s essay “Lucretius” is completed.³⁸¹³
- December 3 Thursday. Jack writes a poem, “The Nativity,” and sends it to Mary Willis Shelburne.³⁸¹⁴
- December 4 Friday. Jack writes to Sir Stanley Unwin, sending a script for recommending Tolkien’s *The Lord of the Rings*. Jack also writes to Katharine Farrer about the leonine form (probably referring to the use of a lion in a story), the two of them being on the opposite side on that point, and *The Fellowship of the Ring*.³⁸¹⁵
- December 7 Monday. Jack writes to Edna Watson about the mild winter thus far, the end of term, and the completion of *English Literature in the Sixteenth Century*, thanking her for sending a Christmas gift of cake, and to Tolkien about his recommendation for *The Fellowship of the Ring*, having finished reading *The Fellowship of the Ring*. Jack thanks Edna Watson for her package.
- December 8 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack reads a paper entitled “Petitionary Prayer: A Problem without an Answer” to the Oxford Clerical Society (earlier known as the Oxford Clerical Association).³⁸¹⁶
- December 10 Thursday. Jack writes to R. B. Gribbon about Lucretius, Harding’s Christian theism, and Jack’s preface to Harding’s book.
- December 15 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- December 16 Wednesday. Jack writes to Dorothy L. Sayers about the card she sent, Kathleen Nott, the *Purgatorio*, and Warren’s *The Splendid Century*. Jack also writes to Bernard Acworth about the Piltdown hoax, exposed earlier this year, the response some might give about Christian hoaxes such as forged decretals and faked miracles, and Charles Lyell.³⁸¹⁷
- December 17 Thursday. Michaelmas Term ends. Joy Davidman and sons David and Douglas take the Tube to Paddington Station, purchase train tickets to Oxford, arrive in Oxford and take a bus through the center of Oxford to a stop close to Kiln Lane,³⁸¹⁸ and walk to The Kilns. Mrs. Miller greets them, and Jack meets David and Douglas for the first time. During this visit Joy Davidman gives Jack a copy of Arthur C. Clarke’s *Childhood’s End*.³⁸¹⁹

³⁸¹³ *Image and Imagination*, 194.

³⁸¹⁴ Ruth Cording, *C. S. Lewis: A Celebration of His Early Life*, Nashville, TN: Broadman and Holman, 2000, 119. Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 420f.

³⁸¹⁵ *Collected Letters*, III, 384.

³⁸¹⁶ *Christian Reflections*, 142-151.

³⁸¹⁷ Gary B. Ferngren and Ronald L. Numbers, “C. S. Lewis on Creation and Evolution: The Acworth Letters, 1944-1960,” *CSL: The Bulletin of the New York C. S. Lewis Society*, No. 321-322 (July-August 1996), 9-14.

³⁸¹⁸ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 13, “November 1953-April 1954.”

³⁸¹⁹ Neil McAleer, *Visionary: The Odyssey of Sir Arthur C. Clarke*. Baltimore, MD: The Clarke Project, 2010, 74.

- December 18 Friday. Jack writes to Phyllida about the cards she sent, her adventure stories, and Douglas (b. 1945) and David Gresham (b. 1944). During this visit Jack and Warren teach David chess.³⁸²⁰
- December 19 Saturday. *The Saturday Review* publishes a brief review of *The Silver Chair*.³⁸²¹
- December 21 Monday. Joy Davidman and her sons depart. Before their departure Jack presents David and Douglas with a typescript copy of *The Horse and His Boy*, dedicated to them and due to be released the following September.³⁸²² After their departure, Jack writes to Laurence Harwood about the visit of the Gresham family, sending some money, and to Ruth Pitter about Tolkien's *Farmer Giles of Ham*, the visit of the Gresham family, and Christmas vs. Xmas. Dorothy L. Sayers writes to Jack about poet and novelist Kathleen Nott, cats, Fred Hoyle, and Dante's *Purgatorio*, which she has just finished.³⁸²³ Joy Gresham and her two sons David and Douglas arrive back at 14 Belsize Park, London, after a five-day visit to The Kilns.³⁸²⁴
- December 22 Tuesday. Jack writes to Joy Gresham with praise for Arthur C. Clarke's book *Childhood's End*, which she had given to him,³⁸²⁵ *psyche* and *pneuma*, and other aspects of Clarke's book, and to Phyllis Sandeman about the death of her husband, her prayers, and loving God. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- December 23 Wednesday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert about the Panama Canal, the visit of the Gresham family, and the French word *Tohu-bohu*. He also thanks her for her Christmas parcel. Jack plans to go to Malvern before the new term to do some walking.
- December 25 Friday. Christmas Day. Jack and Warren open the parcel from Vera Gebbert.³⁸²⁶
- December 26 Saturday. Jack writes to Nell Berners-Price about the Gresham visit, thanking her for her card, to Rhona Bodle about rereading books, thanking her for her letter, and to Nathan Starr about someone named Hori calling Jack.
- December 28 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen about the Christian life under a bad priest, childhood illnesses, Matins, and Morning Prayer.
- December 31 Thursday. Jack writes to Phyllis Sandeman about his mother's death when he was nine, her husband's death, and Jack's distaste for the collective.

³⁸²⁰ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 13, "November 1953-April 1954."

³⁸²¹ *The Saturday Review*, December 19, 1953, Vol. 36, Issue 51.

³⁸²² Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 13, "November 1953-April 1954."

³⁸²³ Green and Hooper, 165. Barbara Reynolds, *The Letters of Dorothy L. Sayers*, Volume Four, Cambridge: The Dorothy L. Sayers Society, 2000, 116-118.

³⁸²⁴ *Out of My Bone*, 164.

³⁸²⁵ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 13, "November 1953-April 1954."

³⁸²⁶ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 347.

The Year 1954 (225)

Summary: On January 18, the Council of the Senate of Cambridge University recommended the establishment of a Professorship of Medieval and Renaissance English to begin on October 1, 1954, to which Jack was elected on May 9 by the four electors, J. R. R. Tolkien, E. M. W. Tillyard, F. P. Wilson, and Basil Willey. On March 31, the Council of the Senate of Cambridge University announced a new Chair of Medieval and Renaissance Literature, with application to be made by April 30, 1954. The Inklings and the Socratic Club met, with the atheist Anthony Flew speaking at the latter. Jack corresponded with Arthur C. Clarke, Dorothy L. Sayers, Ruth Pitter, Harry Blamires, Mary Willis Shelburne, the Kilmer children, and many others. Jack, Tolkien, Arthur C. Clarke, and Val Cleaver met at the Eastgate Hotel in August or September. He accepted the offer of a new puppy from Jill (June) Freud (Flewett). *The Horse and His Boy* was published by Geoffrey Bles of London on September 6. On September 16, *English Literature in the Sixteenth Century Excluding Drama* was published by the Clarendon Press of Oxford. He gave his inaugural lecture, "De Descriptione Temporum," at Cambridge University on November 29. On December 9, a farewell dinner was given at Merton College for Jack by the English faculty of Oxford University: Jack, Warren, Tolkien, Christopher Tolkien, John N. Bryson, David Cecil, Hugo Dyson, F. P. Wilson, Nevill Coghill, J. A. W. Bennett, Havard, and a young man (probably Richard Selig). During this year Jane Douglass was attempting to negotiate the rights to produce the Chronicles of Narnia for radio and television. On December 24, the Milton Society of America holds "A Milton Evening in honor of Douglas Bush and C. S. Lewis" in New York City, but Jack is not in attendance.

Events of uncertain date this year: Jack's "Edmund Spenser" is published in *Major British Writers, Vol. I*.³⁸²⁷ Jack's letter to the publisher is published on the dust cover of Tolkien's *The Fellowship of the Ring*.³⁸²⁸ Jack's letter is printed on the dust cover of Arthur C. Clarke's *Childhood's End*.³⁸²⁹ The first American edition of *English Literature in the Sixteenth Century excluding Drama* is published by Oxford University Press of New York.³⁸³⁰ Jack writes the poem "Ichabod."³⁸³¹ Probably in this year, Phoebe Hesketh gives Jack a copy of her book of poems published in this year, *Out of the Dark: New Poems*.³⁸³² In early 1954, Billy Graham conducts a three-month crusade in London from March 1 through May 29. Jack publishes a short paragraph entitled "Comedian of Highest Order" (Summer issue, Volume 9, No. 4, Page 10) about George Bernard Shaw, who died on Nov. 2, 1950, as one of several eulogies for the *Mark Twain Journal*.³⁸³³ In one of his letters to Sarah Neylan Jack includes a book token.³⁸³⁴

³⁸²⁷ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 134. *Studies in Medieval and Renaissance Literature*, 121-145.

³⁸²⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 147.

³⁸²⁹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 147.

³⁸³⁰ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 105.

³⁸³¹ Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 385f.

³⁸³² Wroxton College Library.

³⁸³³ Correspondence received from Christopher Marsh on April 24, 2018.

³⁸³⁴ Lanier Theological Library, Houston, Texas.

January 1954
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- January 1 Friday. Because Lewis and Aldwinckle met so frequently before, during, and after the meetings of the Socratic Club, Jack writes the only personal letter he ever wrote to Stella Aldwinckle, resigning his position as president of the Oxford University Socratic Club and thanking her for her service. Jack also writes to Mary Shelburne about sinus, missing Mass, visions at the moment of death, and her poem, and to Daniel Davin about revisions for *English Literature in the Sixteenth Century* in the midst of much letter-writing. Joy Davidman writes the love sonnet to Jack entitled “Gentlemen Prefer ...”³⁸³⁵
- January 4 Monday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter about the future, nineteenth century methods of growth, and an invitation for her to lunch with him.
- January 5 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mrs. Jessup about her bad news, suffering, and his mother’s death. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- January 7 Thursday. At a pub in the evening Joy Davidman meets writer Arthur C. Clarke, who brings British author Dr. Marie Stopes (1880-1958), an advocate of birth control and eugenics, with him.³⁸³⁶ Jack seems not to be present, since his first letter of January 20 suggests they have not yet met.³⁸³⁷
- January 8 Friday. Jack writes to George and Moira Sayer about a recent surgery he had on a sebaceous cyst and Arthur C. Clarke’s *Childhood’s End*.
- January 9 Saturday. Jack writes to Belle Allen about preferring trees to flowers.
- January 10 Sunday. Hilary Term begins. During this week, Joy Gresham takes David and Douglas to the Waterloo Station and delivers them to the assistant headmaster at Dane Court, where Douglas spends most of the next six years.³⁸³⁸ Jack writes a letter to June (Flewett) Freud, which is signed by both Warren and Jack.³⁸³⁹
- January 12 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- January 16 Saturday. Jack writes to his godchild Sarah Neylan about school, her pony, Jane Austen’s *Pride and Prejudice*, Charles Lamb, the desire to learn a foreign language, and getting under his bath water like a hippo, and the first of three letters this month to Griffiths about India and missions to India and India’s ethos, an article on tolerance Griffiths sent, and prayers written for children in easier language. He thanks Griffiths for the articles he sent.
- January 17 Sunday. Arthur C. Clarke writes to Jack, requesting permission to quote from Jack’s December 22 letter to Joy Davidman about *Childhood’s End* for the upcoming British edition by Sidgwick and Jackson. Clarke had seen the letter at “The Globe.”³⁸⁴⁰

³⁸³⁵ Don W. King, “Joy Davidman’s Love Sonnets to C.S. Lewis,” 100, 39.

³⁸³⁶ *Out of My Bone*, 169.

³⁸³⁷ *Collected Letters*, III, 411.

³⁸³⁸ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 13, “November 1953-April 1954.”

³⁸³⁹ Lanier Theological Library, Houston, Texas.

³⁸⁴⁰ *From Narnia to A Space Odyssey: The War of Ideas Between Arthur C. Clarke and C. S. Lewis*, edited and with an Introduction by Ryder W. Miller. New York: ibooks, distributed by Simon & Schuster, 2003, 46f.

- January 18 Monday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert about her son Charles, omnipotence, and the Gresham visit at Christmas. **The Council of the Senate of Cambridge University recommends the establishment of a Professorship of Medieval and Renaissance English on October 1, 1954, which Jack eventually fills.**
- January 19 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- January 20 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur C. Clarke about what part of his letter the publisher wants to use (so that the quotation is used accurately and grammatically) and about Clarke visiting Oxford. He also thanks him for the book *Expedition to Earth*. Jack writes a second time to Arthur C. Clarke just a few hours later about modern science fiction, Mark Clifton's *The Kenzie Report*, Kris Neville's *She Knew He Was Coming*, and Richard E. Stockham's *Circle of Flight*, having read Clarke's contribution to *If: Worlds of Science Fiction*,³⁸⁴¹ apparently a short story entitled "Jupiter Five," on the train to London. Jack is writing from the Great Western Royal Hotel in Paddington, London. Jack lunches with Geoffrey Bles to talk about the drawings for *The Horse and His Boy*.
- January 21 Thursday. Jack writes to Pauline Baynes, noting that Bles is retiring. He thanks her for her artwork for *The Horse and His Boy*. Arthur C. Clarke writes to Jack, with thanks for Jack's recent letter, about permission to quote part of Jack's letter on the cover of his forthcoming novel *Childhood's End*, but also indicating that he won't be visiting Oxford in the foreseeable future. He hopes to be able to look up Lewis in the future.³⁸⁴²
- January 22 Friday. Joy Davidman writes the love sonnet to Jack entitled "Backslider."³⁸⁴³
- January 23 Saturday. Jack writes to Griffiths about Charles Dickens being a great author on mere affection, Leo Tolstoy doing the same and being one of Lewis' favorites, Sir Walter Scott having a civilized mind and a civilized heart with nobility and generosity flowing from him, and disliking William Makepeace Thackeray because he is the voice of the world whose good women are revolting. Jack also writes to Vera Mathews about the high energy level of the American boy (i.e., David and Douglas Gresham) and going up Magdalen tower.³⁸⁴⁴
- January 24 Sunday. Jack writes to Mary Willis Shelburne late at night, thanking her for the letters and pictures from the Kilmer family, the Ransom trilogy, and snow and to the Kilmer children, who live in Virginia, about the letters and pictures they sent, snow, and the seven Chronicles of Narnia. Arthur C. Clarke writes to Jack about the quotation from Jack for *Childhood's End*, the term "science fiction," "Jupiter V," "The Kenzie Report," "She Knew He Was coming," the lack of human interest in science fiction writing, "A Walk In The Dark," "Circle of Flight," and the science fiction magazines he gets—*Astounding*, *Galaxy*, and *The Magazine of Fantasy and Science Fiction*.³⁸⁴⁵

³⁸⁴¹ The originally titled periodical *IF Worlds of Science Fiction* later came to be called *Worlds of If Science Fiction*. One of Clarke's articles appeared in one of the issues from 1953. The periodical was published from the early 1950s until the mid-1970s. "Jupiter Five" seems to have appeared in the May 1953 issue: <https://www.abebooks.com/Worlds-Science-Fiction-1953-Jupiter-Five/778461016/bd>.

³⁸⁴² *From Narnia to A Space Odyssey: The War of Ideas Between Arthur C. Clarke and C. S. Lewis*, edited and with an Introduction by Ryder W. Miller. New York: ibooks, distributed by Simon & Schuster, 2003, 49.

³⁸⁴³ Don W. King, "Joy Davidman's Love Sonnets to C.S. Lewis," 100, 42.

³⁸⁴⁴ Walter Hooper, *C. S. Lewis: Companion & Guide*, HarperOne, 1998, 64.

³⁸⁴⁵ *From Narnia to A Space Odyssey: The War of Ideas Between Arthur C. Clarke and C. S. Lewis*, edited and with an Introduction by Ryder W. Miller. New York: ibooks, distributed by Simon & Schuster, 2003, 50f.

- January 25 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen about winter, thanking her for a gift of stationery. Jack also writes to Herbert Palmer about meeting on March 2 and Palmer spending the night and about poetry. Jack also writes to Dr. Pieper about the translation of his book *The Problem of Pain*, the Inklings, communicating (as a reference to taking Holy Communion, not about communication), Casualty Clearing Station, *The Wind in the Willows*, and the Numinous in Rudolf Otto.³⁸⁴⁶
- January 26 Tuesday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter about meeting on February 1; to Dorothy L. Sayers about lunch on February 18; to Arthur C. Clarke about human interest in science fiction, escapism, and the magazine *Fantasy and Science Fiction*; to Mary Van Deusen about her gift of stationery, bad priests, prayer, and obedience; and to Mary Shelburne about British vs. English, colds, and Montaigne. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- January 28 Thursday. Jack writes to Paul Piehler, enclosing a blurb that recommends him. The Socratic Club meets at 8:15 p.m. in the Toynbee J. C. R. at Lady Margaret Hall³⁸⁴⁷ on the topic “A Non-Empirical Element in Linguistic Empiricism” with guest speakers philosopher Michael B. Foster and J. O. Urmson (1915-2012), analytic philosopher and classicist at Corpus Christi, Oxford.
- January 30 Saturday. Jack writes to Alan Richard Griffiths about Thackeray’s ethics, stating that Thackeray cannot envision goodness, making all his good people simpletons and to Hila Newman about a statue of Reepicheep that she sent him, the cold weather, and *The Silver Chair*.
- January 31 Sunday. Joy Davidman writes a love sonnet to Jack with the title “Powerful Rhyme.”³⁸⁴⁸

February 1954
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- February In this month Jack lends the revised typescript of *The Last Battle* to Roger Lancelyn Green.³⁸⁴⁹ Joy is issued a certificate of registration as an alien resident of England.³⁸⁵⁰
- February 1 Monday. Jack lunches with Ruth Pitter at 1:00 p.m. in the Eastgate Hotel, where Ruth meets Joy Gresham.³⁸⁵¹
- February 2 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- February 3 Wednesday. Jack writes to Katharine Farrer about plus and minuses of her book, having read her *The Cretan Counterfeit*, liking its “thick-woven texture,” the actual writing, the invention, and “a fine prodigality of characters.”³⁸⁵² He recommends Arthur C. Clarke’s *Childhood’s End*.

³⁸⁴⁶ August 19, 2015 email from Charlie Starr. Thomas Möllenbeck & Berthold Wald, *Wahrheit und Selbstüberschreitung. C. S. Lewis und Josef Pieper über den Menschen*. Paderborn: Ferdinand Schöningh, 2011, 11-13.

³⁸⁴⁷ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407.

³⁸⁴⁸ Don W. King, “Joy Davidman’s Love Sonnets to C.S. Lewis,” 101, 44.

³⁸⁴⁹ Green and Hooper, 247.

³⁸⁵⁰ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition, Chapter 8.

³⁸⁵¹ Hooper, *Companion & Guide*, 722.

³⁸⁵² *Collected Letters*, III, 423f.

- February 5 Friday. Jack writes to O. T. Bryant about voluntary ignorance, omniscience, and *Genia*, and to Mrs. Jessup about the intellectual acceptance of a doctrine vs. a doctrine that is palpable and about the world.
- February 8 Monday. Jack writes to Mrs. Lockley about her healing.
- February 9 Tuesday. Jack writes to Katharine Farrer about extreme uses of the pathetic fallacy that belittle nature, T. S. Eliot and his evening “like a patient etherized upon a table: is the *locus classicus*,³⁸⁵³ and modern literature. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- February 11 Thursday. **Sir William Collins of Collins Publisher (later known as HarperCollins) writes to Jack about having purchased the publishing firm of Geoffrey Bles Publishing, largely to acquire the rights to publish Jack’s books.**³⁸⁵⁴ The Oxford Socratic Club meets at 8:15 p.m. in the Toynbee J. C. R. at Lady Margaret Hall³⁸⁵⁵ on “‘Meaning’ in History” with philosopher W. H. Walsh (1913-1986) as a speaker and C. S. Lewis, respondent. He attempts to lessen the obscurity of the past. We increase historical understanding by seeing connections. We want to move beyond *what* occurred to *why* and *how* it occurred. Oakeshott and others would rule “cause” out of historical vocabulary. It is strange to ask what difference the Christian faith makes to one’s work as a scientist and to one’s work as a historian. A theologian or a philosopher asks the question “What is the meaning of history *as a whole*?” Periodization is characteristic of historians. How do we set about this colossal task? We look for constant factors such as race or climate or economics, and we see a single plot in the whole. Is the philosopher of history competent about such questions? History itself is making a judgment. Is there any way of testing the assertions of historians? If history is to make sense morally, it must be open to *empirical* verification. But it seems to be a statement of faith, not on empirical basis and therefore not open to empirical verification. In reply, Lewis talks about different approaches and the same conclusion. But he disagrees about the question as a dead horse, he talks about the different senses of “history” as a) *All* events, b) All events up until now, and c) All of the past *which has been recorded*. The first sense is plausible. There is an *enormous* selectivity of memory just like selecting sixty words out of all the books in the Bodleian Library. Standards of importance change, states Lewis. Discussion follows about the difference between the interpretation of history by economic cycles and by civilization cycles, as in Toynbee. Lewis says that the Old Testament shares with paganism (cf. Virgil on all history leading up to the founding of Rome) the connection between God and history. MBF asks if it is possible to teach history without an overall view.
- February 13 Saturday. The Socratic Club meets in the evening to discuss “Meaning in History” with philosopher W. H. Walsh (1913-1986) and C. S. Lewis as speakers (but see the entry for February 11).³⁸⁵⁶
- February 15 Monday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope about busy lives, which sometimes by their busyness separate us from God, Sir Arthur Grimble’s *A Pattern of Islands* (1952), and Kathleen Nott’s *Emperor’s New Clothes* where Jack is pilloried, stating also that he is abandoning his book on prayer. He also writes to William Collins at Harper Collins about his literary output in the areas of religious and general, fiction, and academic, and about Harper Collins planning to take over past religious works

³⁸⁵³ *Collected Letters*, III, 426f.

³⁸⁵⁴ Stephanie Derrick, *The Fame of C. S. Lewis*, 83f.

³⁸⁵⁵ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407.

³⁸⁵⁶ The February 11 date seems far more likely.

- of Jack. He also explains that he sends fictional work to Lane and academic work to Clarendon Press and Oxford University Press.³⁸⁵⁷
- February 16 Tuesday. Joy Davidman writes a love sonnet to Jack titled “The Sweet Cheat Gone.”³⁸⁵⁸ Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- February 18 Thursday. Presumably, Jack lunches with Dorothy L. Sayers at 1:15. Jack writes to Mrs. Johnson about her article, charity, the four loves, pride, and healing. The Socratic Club meets at 8:15 p.m. in the Hartland House, St. Anne’s College,³⁸⁵⁹ probably in the Junior Common Room or the Senior Common Room, on the topic “The Need for Metaphysics,” debated by Colin P. MacIvor, perhaps the Jesuit and graduate of Campion Hall, Oxford, who turned secularist (1930-2002), and philosopher Michael Dummett (1925-2011). MacIvor asks why all this talk about God. There are three general answers: 1) because other people have talked about God, 2) because I believe in God, and 3) because I need God to make sense of the world. The first answer is historical, the second religious, and the third metaphysical. The first two answers are good but insufficient, and the third is good and sufficient. He ends by quoting from Aquinas, who “says that we can only know that about God which the proofs for God’s existence tell us.” He concludes his talk by stating “In religion there is a need for metaphysics.”³⁸⁶⁰ Presumably Michael Dummett responds, and discussion follows. Joy Davidman writes a love sonnet to Jack.³⁸⁶¹
- February 19 Friday. Jack writes to Herbert Palmer about psyche and pneuma, soul and spirit.
- February 22 Monday. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green, having just read F. Anstey’s (a pseudonym for Thomas Anstey Guthrie, 1856-1934) 1915 book *In Brief Authority*. Jack indicates that he has previously read Anstey’s 1882 book *Vice Versa: A Lesson to Fathers*. Jack has read Green’s children’s novel *The Buzzard*. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen about hypochondria and grace, courage and fear, and the ecumenical movement, and to Mary Shelburne about her anxieties, the Ransom trilogy, and snobbery.
- February 23 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- February 25 Thursday. The Socratic Club meets at 8:15 p.m. in the Hartland House, St. Anne’s College,³⁸⁶² on the topic “Religion and Ethics” with guest speaker Balliol College philosopher R. M. Hare (1919-2002) (or, less likely [because of the topic on April 29], Dr. E. W. Lampert and Michael Dummett on “The Anatomy of Atheism”).³⁸⁶³

March 1954
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

³⁸⁵⁷ Arend Smilde, C. S. Lewis’ Uncollected Letters. HarperCollins archives, <http://200.hc.com>

³⁸⁵⁸ Don W. King, “Joy Davidman’s Love Sonnets to C.S. Lewis,” 101, 43.

³⁸⁵⁹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407.

³⁸⁶⁰ The complete text of MacIvor’s talk is available in a manuscript in the Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-391.

³⁸⁶¹ Don W. King, “Joy Davidman’s Love Sonnets to C.S. Lewis,” 101, 45.

³⁸⁶² The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407.

³⁸⁶³ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407.

- March 1 Monday. Around this time Jack dines with Michael Williams, son of Charles Williams. Joy Davidman writes a love sonnet to Jack.³⁸⁶⁴
- March 2 Tuesday. Jack writes to Jill (June) Freud (Flewett), thanking her for a book she sent and for the offer of a puppy. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack dines with Anthony Thwaite, an undergraduate at Christ Church and President of the Oxford University Poetry Society, and, presumably, with poet Herbert Palmer and the Master.³⁸⁶⁵ Herbert Palmer calls on Jack in his rooms about a half-hour before the dinner and probably spends the night at Magdalen. An experimental *Brains Trust* program is held with Jack as chairman. The panel includes Herbert Palmer, Kingsley Amis, G. S. Fraser, and James Kirkup (1918-2009), an English poet, translator, and travel writer.
- March 4 Thursday. Jack writes to Dorothy L. Sayers about her recent visit, perhaps on February 18, with commentary on some writings she sent. He encloses some of his own poetry. Jack has just read her unpublished poem, *Me Meum*. Warren is rereading Dorothy L. Sayers' *Gaudy Night*. The Socratic Club meets for the last time this term at 8:15 p.m. in the Newman Room, Bishop's Palace, St. Aldate's Street,³⁸⁶⁶ on the topic "Is Science Skeptical?" with John Robertson and philosopher Stephen E. Toulmin (1922-2009) as guest speakers.
- March 9 Tuesday. Jack writes to Dorothy L. Sayers about Dr. Marie Stopes, M. Williams (probably Michael Williams), and his poetry. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Probably around this time Jack writes the poem "D. H. Lawrence, Dr. Stopes."³⁸⁶⁷
- March 10 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mary Willis Shelburne about nasty people, a poem she sent, and mumps. Joy Davidman writes a love sonnet to Jack.³⁸⁶⁸
- March 11 Thursday. Jack writes to Helmut Kuhn about a book in German. This week the typescript of *The Magician's Nephew* goes to the publisher (see the entry for March 19).
- March 14 Sunday. Jack writes to Harry Blamires, having just finished today Blamires' *The Devil's Hunting-grounds*, commending it as good moral theology, and about *The Silver Chair* and the letters he gets from children.
- March 16 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- March 17 Wednesday. The New York edition of Warren Lewis' *The Splendid Century: Some Aspects of French Life in the Reign of Louis XIV* is released.
- March 19 Friday. Jack writes to the Kilmer children about the story Martin sent, a picture of the Dufflepuds that Hugh sent, and a picture of Reepicheep that Nicholas sent, stating that *The Horse and His Boy* will be out this autumn. He tells them that "their" book, *The Magician's Nephew*, went to the publisher last week. Jack writes to Herbert Palmer about the wasted evening on March 2.
- March 20 Saturday. Jack writes to Geoffrey Bles about a banking problem.

³⁸⁶⁴ Don W. King, "Joy Davidman's Love Sonnets to C.S. Lewis," 101, 48.

³⁸⁶⁵ See January 25, 1954 entry.

³⁸⁶⁶ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407.

³⁸⁶⁷ Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 383.

³⁸⁶⁸ Don W. King, "Joy Davidman's Love Sonnets to C.S. Lewis," 101, 52.

- March 22 Monday. Jack writes to Jill (June) Freud (Flewett) about accepting the gift of a puppy. This spring Geoffrey Bles retires, and William Collins buys his company.
- March 23 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- March 24 Wednesday. Jack writes to Rhona Bodle about feelings of affection, his feelings of regret toward his father, her Sunday School, and Hans Anderson, commending Hans Anderson's *The Storks*, *VII Swans*, *The Little Mermaid*, and *The Emperor's New Clothes*.
- March 25 Thursday. Jack writes to Arthur Greeves about his upcoming trip to Ireland, sending *The Longest Way Round* with a chapter by Joy Davidman, and to Mary Van Deusen about what God wants and the Law.
- March 26 Friday. Jack writes to Evans about modern linguists and to Mrs. Jessup about her good news and fear.
- March 30 Tuesday. Joy Davidman writes a love sonnet to Jack entitled "Flower Piece."³⁸⁶⁹ Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- March 31 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about being on a first name basis, persecution, patience, and Abracadabrist poets, recommending Lord Dunsany's *The Charwoman's Shadow*. **The Council of the Senate of Cambridge University announces a new Chair of Medieval and Renaissance Literature, with application to be made by April 30, 1954.**

April 1954
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- April In this month Jack's poem "To Mr Kingsley Amis on His Late Verses" is published by *Essays in Criticism*.³⁸⁷⁰
- April 1 Thursday. David and Douglas Gresham arrive home in London from school at Dane Court.³⁸⁷¹
- April 2 Friday. Jack writes to Martin Lings about a poem Lings sent and a potential job and to George Sayer about their friendship, the forthcoming visit of Joy Davidman and sons, and the possibility of George coming to visit. Warren writes to Arthur about *The Splendid Century*.
- April 5-9? Monday-Friday. Joy Davidman and sons are probably at The Kilns. They are staying for a week. They go on the River Cherwell and to the Whipsnade Zoo. Jack offers to pay the tuition for David and Douglas at Dane Court out of his charitable trust, the Agapony Fund.³⁸⁷²
- April 6? Tuesday. Jack may have had a conversation with George Sayer at the Eastgate Hotel at 11:00 a.m. for an hour or more, also with Joy and Warren. This event may have occurred on Wednesday, April 7 instead of Tuesday, April 6.³⁸⁷³
- April 7 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

³⁸⁶⁹ Don W. King, "Joy Davidman's Love Sonnets to C.S. Lewis," 101, 58.

³⁸⁷⁰ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 141. Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 385.

³⁸⁷¹ *Out of My Bone*, 187.

³⁸⁷² *Out of My Bone*, 188. See also Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 13, "November 1953-April 1954."

³⁸⁷³ Sayer, *Jack*, 360.

- April 9 Friday. Jack and Warren go with the Greshams (Joy, David, and Douglas) to Whipsnade Zoo, now Whipsnade Wild Animal Park.³⁸⁷⁴
- April 10 Saturday. Hilary Term ends. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert about the book *Peter Ibbetson* which he read some months ago, Narnia, and her son Charles.
- April 11 Sunday. Joy Gresham, Jack, Warren, and Humphrey Havard drink beer in the woods at Studley Priory Hotel and public house.³⁸⁷⁵
- April 12 Monday. Jack writes to Sister Madeleva about not being able to visit America.
- April 13 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about her new job and her meeting with her daughter and to Arthur about his travel plans to Ireland. This week Jack is reading Dorothy L. Sayers' *The Man Born to be King*. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- April 14 Wednesday. In a letter, Jocelyn Gibb invites Jack to attend the "Christianity in Books" Exhibition on May 3.³⁸⁷⁶
- April 15 Maundy Thursday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb (1907-1979), the Collins representative, about a display of his books, apparently the "Christianity in Books" Exhibition, and to Joan Lancaster about the Chronicles of Narnia, the four that have already been published, the three yet to come out, and the zoo.
- April 16 Good Friday.
- April 17 Saturday. Jack writes to Shelburne, encouraging her not to write at Easter in the future.
- April 18 Easter Sunday.
- April 19 Monday. Jack writes to Harry Blamires, inviting him to come to the Smoking Room of Magdalen College on Thursday.
- April 20 Tuesday. Jack writes to Margaret Pollard about dogs and the kind things she says about his books and to Nathan Starr about Day Lewis and Narnia, mentioning an Arthurian book that Starr is apparently writing. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- April 21 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins. Jack writes to Phoebe Hesketh, a friend of Herbert Palmer, about Wordsworth's influence on her poetry and many comments about her various poems, having read her book of poems, *Out of the Dark* (1954).
- April 22 Thursday. Harry Blamires comes to the Smoking Room of Magdalen College at 7:00 p.m. to meet Jack for dinner. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter about Phoebe Hesketh, Herbert Palmer, and his recent trip to the zoo, having recently read Edgar Master's *Spoon River Anthology* and all of Robinson Jeffers. Jack writes to Griffiths about the threat of Logical Positivism not being over, that the enemy often wipes the floor with them at the Socratic Club, saying good things about American poets Lee Masters, Robert Frost, and Robinson Jeffers and agreeing that American poetry is better than English poetry and to Van Deusen about the great church feasts, uncharitable thoughts, casting your care upon the Lord, and treating grownup sons and daughters as children.

³⁸⁷⁴ Clive Staples Lewis, 350. *Collected Letters*, III, 452.

³⁸⁷⁵ *Out of My Bone*, 189.

³⁸⁷⁶ Stephanie Derrick, *The Fame of C. S. Lewis*, 81, n. 5.

- April 24 Saturday. This is the closing date for applications (but see also the April 30 entry) for the new Chair in Medieval and Renaissance English in Cambridge, a Chair that Jack eventually fills.³⁸⁷⁷
- April 25 Sunday. The beginning of Full Term. *The Observer* publishes an ad about Arthur C. Clarke's *Childhood's End*, including a quotation from Jack, used with Jack's permission: "It is quite out of range of the common space-and-time writers ... there has been nothing like it for years."³⁸⁷⁸
- April 26 Monday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on "Prolegomena to Medieval Literature" at 11:00 a.m. on Mondays and at noon on Saturdays at the Schools.
- April 27 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- April 28 Wednesday. Jack writes to Hugh Kilmer about the picture of a dragon that Hugh sent him.
- April 29 Thursday. Jack writes to Martyn Skinner about publishers, especially Allen & Unwin, including American publishers. He tells him to cancel his order for one of Jack's books. The Socratic Club meets for the first time this term at 8:15 p.m. in the Toynbee J. C. R. at Lady Margaret Hall³⁸⁷⁹ and debates "The Anatomy of Atheism" with Dr. E. W. Lambert and Merton College philosopher John Lucas (b. 1929) as guest speakers.
- April 30 Friday. Today is the deadline for application for the Chair of Medieval and Renaissance Literature at Cambridge (but see also the April 24 entry).

May 1954
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- May In this month Jack's "*Odora Canum Vis* (A Defense of certain modern Biographers and Critics)" is published by the Jesuit publication *The Month*.³⁸⁸⁰ Joy Davidman writes another love sonnet to Jack in this month in addition to the sonnets listed for May 9.³⁸⁸¹
- May 1 Saturday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on "Prolegomena to Medieval Literature" at 11:00 a.m. on Mondays and at noon on Saturdays at the Schools. *Derby Evening Telegraph* publishes a short piece entitled "They like it" about hymn-singing. The *Telegraph* cites Lewis, "To make a communal, familiar noise is certainly a pleasure to human beings ... I have often heard this noise; I have sometimes contributed to it. I do not yet seem to have found any evidence that the physical and emotional exhilaration which it produces is necessarily, or often, of any religious significance."³⁸⁸²
- May 3 Monday. Jack writes to Tony Pollock about Charles Williams' novels, substitution, Jack's novels as imaginative hypotheses illustrating theological truths, the Ransom trilogy, his stories beginning with pictures in his head, and Logres. William

³⁸⁷⁷ McGrath, 311.

³⁸⁷⁸ *The Observer*, April 25, 1954, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

³⁸⁷⁹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407.

³⁸⁸⁰ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 141. *Poems*, 141; Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 386f.

³⁸⁸¹ Don W. King, "Joy Davidman's Love Sonnets to C.S. Lewis," 101, 60.

³⁸⁸² *Derby Evening Telegraph*, May 1, 1954, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

- Collins has a “Christianity in Books” Exhibition to which Jack is invited, although he has to decline. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Literature” at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- May 4 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur about his Ireland trip and a two-volume American collection of English poets, which he offers to Arthur. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- May 6 Thursday. The Socratic Club meets at 8:15 p.m. in the Toynbee J. C. R. at Lady Margaret Hall³⁸⁸³ tonight on the topic “Tertullian’s Paradox” with guest speakers New College moral philosopher Bernard A. O. Williams (1929-2003) and Brian McGuiness.
- May 7 Friday. Jack writes to Joan Lancaster about the armor she has to play with and stopping the Narnian tales at seven books and no more.
- May 8 Saturday. Jack writes to Robert Warren with congratulations, having just read Robert Warren’s *Brother to Dragons: A Tale in Verse and Voices*. He writes about American poetry vs. British poetry. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Literature” at noon at the Schools.
- May 9 Sunday. **The four electors (J. R. R. Tolkien, E. M. W. Tillyard, F. P. Wilson, and Basil Willey) elect Jack to the Chair of Medieval and Renaissance Literature at Cambridge University.**³⁸⁸⁴ Probably on this day Vanauken writes to Jack about homosexuality, asking Jack’s views. Joy Davidman writes the two latest of her love sonnets to Jack.³⁸⁸⁵
- May 10 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Literature” at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools. Sometime during this week Bill Gresham sends Joy most of the money for Dane Court.³⁸⁸⁶
- May 11 Tuesday. Sir Henry Urmiston Willink (1894-1973) writes to Jack, offering him the new Chair at Cambridge University. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- May 12 Wednesday. **Jack writes to Sir Henry Willink, declining the Chair at Cambridge University** because of domestic necessities, not wanting to move, and having lost a good deal of energy.
- May 13 Thursday. The Socratic Club meets at 8:15 p.m. in the West J. C. R., St. Hilda’s College,³⁸⁸⁷ on the topic “Psychoanalysis and Value Judgments” with speaker and Aristotelian philosopher Anthony M. Quinton (1925-2010).
- May 14 Friday. Jack writes to Sheldon Vanauken about his views on homosexuality and about the worthiness of the person praying. Sir Henry Willink writes to Jack, keeping the door open until June.
- May 15 Saturday. Jack again writes to Sir Henry Willink, still declining the Chair because he cannot move to Cambridge. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Literature” at noon at the Schools.
- May 16 Sunday. Sir Henry Willink writes to Helen Gardner, offering her the Chair at Cambridge.
- May 17 Monday. **Tolkien speaks with Jack, convincing him to accept the Chair at Cambridge.** Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Literature” at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools.

³⁸⁸³ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407.

³⁸⁸⁴ Without supplying a source, Zaleski claims that David Knowles and Henry Stanley Bennett were electors along with E. M. W. Tillyard, F. P. Wilson, and J. R. R. Tolkien. *The Fellowship*, 431.

³⁸⁸⁵ Don W. King, “Joy Davidman’s Love Sonnets to C.S. Lewis,” 101, 49.

³⁸⁸⁶ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 13, “November 1953-April 1954.”

³⁸⁸⁷ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407.

- May 18 Tuesday. Sir Henry Willink writes to Jack, accepting Jack's declination. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- May 19 Wednesday. **Jack writes to Sir Henry Willink, agreeing to accept the Chair (but see June 4)**, mentioning the conversation with Tolkien, the fact that a philologist is not needed, nor is full residence necessary. Professor Basil Willey (1897-1978), one of the Cambridge electors and Professor of English literature, writes confidentially to Sir Henry Willink, stating that he thinks Helen Gardner will decline the position offered to her.³⁸⁸⁸ Warren writes to Mrs. Frank [Betty] Jones about Jack saying that Warren was missing the Joneses.³⁸⁸⁹
- May 20 Thursday. Jack writes to Van Deusen about the departure of her problem, detachment from worldly things, attachment to spiritual things, and reverence.
- May 21 Friday. The Socratic Club meets at 8:15 p.m. in the West J. C. R. of St. Hilda's College,³⁸⁹⁰ to discuss the topic "Incarnation—Christian and Non-Christian" with guest speakers Robert Charles Zaehner (1913-1974), a specialist in Eastern religions (the Spalding Professor of Eastern Religions and Ethics from 1952 until 1974), and I. T. Ramsey, British Anglican bishop and academic (or "Personality" with Professor A. C. T. W. Curle of the Department of Education, University of Exeter, as advertised).
- May 22 Saturday. Jack writes to Margaret Pollard, thanking her for a gift of cream. He also comments on the politics at Magdalen, Graham Greene, and Balaam's ass. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Medieval Literature" at noon at the Schools.
- May 24 Monday. Sir Henry Willink writes to Jack, telling him that the offer has gone out to the No. 2 candidate to fill the Cambridge Chair in Medieval and Renaissance English. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Medieval Literature" at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools. Jack writes to a fifth-grade class in Rockville, Maryland, about the Narnian books, the idea of a supposal, his own appearance, and how to get to Aslan's country.
- May 25 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- May 26 Wednesday. Jack writes to Sir Henry Willink about the Cambridge position and to the Kilmer children about Miriam falling into the stove. He thanks Martin and Micky for their letters. Jack also writes to Macmillan, asking them to send a copy of Mere Christianity to Mrs. W. W. Johnson of Hawthorne, California.³⁸⁹¹
- May 27 Thursday. Jack writes to Mary Willis Shelburne about her move to new quarters, bus travel, and the busyness of letter-writing. New Yorker Jane Douglass³⁸⁹² writes to Geoffrey Bles about the television and radio rights to Narnia.
- May 28 Friday. Jack writes to Daniel Davin about choosing the word "completing."³⁸⁹³
- May 29 Saturday. Jack writes to Nell Berners-Price about looking him up when she is in Oxford. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Medieval Literature" at noon at the Schools.
- May 31 Monday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Medieval Literature" at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools.

³⁸⁸⁸ McGrath, 313.

³⁸⁸⁹ Email from Andrew Lazo from the Wade on September 29, 2023.

³⁸⁹⁰ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407. The Wade Center record of the Socratic Club dates this gathering on May 20.

³⁸⁹¹ Arend Smilde's list of unpublished letters.

³⁸⁹² Former actress and playwright who wrote about C. S. Lewis for *CSL: The Bulletin of the New York C. S. Lewis Society* that was published in May 1970.

³⁸⁹³ Arend Smilde's list of unpublished letters.

June 1954
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- June 1 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- June 2 Wednesday. Jack rereads Herodotus this summer.³⁸⁹⁴ The last meeting of the term for the Socratic Club takes place at 8:15 p.m. in the Hartland House, St. Anne's College,³⁸⁹⁵ when the Socratic Club debates "Poetry, Language and Ambiguity" with Dorothy L. Sayers and Austin Farrer as speakers.³⁸⁹⁶
- June 3 Thursday. Sir Henry Willink receives a letter from Helen Gardner, declining the Chair. Although she does not give reasons, she later indicates that she had heard that Lewis was changing his mind and thought the Chair should be his. The Vice Chancellor **Willink writes to Jack, offering him the Chair again and stating that No. 2 has declined.**³⁸⁹⁷ Dorothy L. Sayers gives a talk at the Oxford Socratic Club on "Poetry, Language, and Ambiguity" (with Austin Farrer).³⁸⁹⁸
- June 4 Friday. **Jack writes to Sir Henry Willink, accepting the Chair of Medieval and Renaissance English, Magdalene College, Cambridge,** preferring a January start date to October. Jack writes a second letter to Sir Henry Willink as Master of Magdalene about accommodations at Magdalene College, enclosing it in the previous letter. **Jack also writes a letter of resignation to the President of Magdalen College, Oxford, Thomas Boase,**³⁸⁹⁹ also asking the President to convey his thanks to his Magdalen colleagues for their toleration of "such an indigestible morsel as myself."³⁹⁰⁰ Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Medieval Literature" at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- June 5 Saturday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Medieval Literature" at noon at the Schools.
- June 7 Monday. Jack writes to Sir Henry Willink about starting on January 1, 1955, instead of October 1, 1954, enclosing a second letter to Willink as Master; to Rhodes Scholar Richard Selig about some poems Selig sent him; and to Joan Lancaster about swimming, the Narnian Chronicles, and poems he liked at her age. Jack also writes to Daniel Davin about the title for *English Literature in the Sixteenth Century* and his regret at the change of an earlier title to *The Allegory of Love*.³⁹⁰¹ Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Medieval Literature" at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- June 8 Tuesday. Jack writes to Delmar Banner about his new position in Cambridge, summer examining, and his trip to Ireland. Jack will be examining in the Final Honour School this summer, reading twenty scripts a day, including Sundays. After that, Jack will go to Ireland. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.

³⁸⁹⁴ *Collected Letters*, III, 680.

³⁸⁹⁵ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407.

³⁸⁹⁶ Stella Aldwinckle says elsewhere that it was on June 3. See Roger White, Judith Wolfe, and Brendan N. Wolfe, etc. *C. S. Lewis and His Circle*, 194, Note 5.

³⁸⁹⁷ *Collected Letters*, III, 483.

³⁸⁹⁸ Stella Aldwinckle, "Memories of the Socratic Club," a Question & Answer on January 24, 1984.

³⁸⁹⁹ https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_presidents_of_Magdalen_College,_Oxford

³⁹⁰⁰ Simon Horobin, *C. S. Lewis's Oxford*. The letter is located in the Magdalen College Archives, Dr. Emily Jennings, Assistant Archivist.

³⁹⁰¹ Arend Smilde's list of unpublished Letters.

- June 9 Wednesday. Jack writes to the Kilmer children about the new baby in their family, a baby shower, and the picture of a lamppost they sent.
- June 10 Thursday. Jack writes to Sir Henry Willink about liking his professorial fellowship at Magdalene.
- June 11 Friday. Saturday. Jack's poem "Cradle-Song Based on a Theme from Nicolas of Cusa," later titled "Science-Fiction Cradlesong," is published in *The Times Literary Supplement*.³⁹⁰² David and Douglas Gresham are at home with their mother Joy in London for the half-term weekend.³⁹⁰³ Joy receives notice from the British consul that Bill has initiated divorce proceedings in Florida.³⁹⁰⁴ Macmillan Religious Book Editor Guy Brown writes to Jack, "Now I realize that you have been doing a number of successful juveniles which have undoubtedly brought you as much joy as those on the adult level and in addition inspire the imagination and bring pleasure to thousands of children. However, the grown-up children are becoming anxious for your return to their field of interest."³⁹⁰⁵
- June 12 Saturday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Medieval Literature" at noon at the Schools. Jack writes to Dorothy L. Sayers about his new position at Cambridge University, papers to grade, and letters to reply to, and to Harry Blamires with thanks and about letters and papers. Jack and Warren, driven by David and Rachel Cecil, visit Ruth Pitter at Long Crendon and talk about *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe*.³⁹⁰⁶ This is the day of the famous conversation about Narnia and marmalade with Ruth Pitter, when Ruth asks about the source of potatoes, orange and sugar and suet and flour for the marmalade, malt and hops for the beer, and milk for the children when all of Narnia is frozen for a hundred years and unable to produce crops.³⁹⁰⁷
- June 14 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Willis Shelburne about the scripts he is grading and the *viva voce* examinations he will be involved in. After the scripts, the *viva voce* examinations will take eight hours a day.
- June 15 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- June 16 Wednesday. Warren celebrates his fifty-ninth birthday. Jack writes a postcard to E. G. Allen on a Magdalen College notecard about Allen getting something published in *Notes and Queries*.³⁹⁰⁸
- June 18 Friday. Jack writes to Mr. Allwood, answering some questions about baptism, conversion, and evangelism.
- June 19 Saturday. Jack writes to Jane Douglass about the television rights to Narnia, wanting to avoid the comic in the portrayal of Aslan. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about a letter which he encloses, probably from Jane Douglass about the television rights to Narnia, and about the heavy load of examining this month. Jack is examining in the Final Honours Schools until the end of June.
- June 21 Monday. Jocelyn Gibb writes to Jane Douglass and Jack about the radio and television rights.

³⁹⁰² *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 141. *Poems*, 142; Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 387f.

³⁹⁰³ *Out of My Bone*, 199.

³⁹⁰⁴ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 13, "November 1953-April 1954."

³⁹⁰⁵ Stephanie Derrick, *The Fame of C. S. Lewis*, 133; "Publisher Correspondence: Macmillan (1944-1955)," binder 7, file 270, Wade Center.

³⁹⁰⁶ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 353.

³⁹⁰⁷ Hooper, *Companion & Guide*, 721f.

³⁹⁰⁸ Lanier Theological Library, Houston, Texas.

- June 22 Tuesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about Jane Douglass and about a play on *The Voyage of the 'Dawn Treader'*. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. in the morning, but, if so, probably without Jack, who is examining.
- June 23 Wednesday. The Encaenia ceremony takes place in the Sheldonian Theatre in Oxford at 11:30 a.m. Jocelyn Gibb writes to Jack about paperback versions of his books.
- June 25 Friday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb favorably about his books *The Great Divorce* and *Miracles* as Penguin paperback versions and to Corbin Carnell in the midst of exams about reason and argument in conversion.
- June 28 Monday. While marking exam papers, Jack writes to an unknown person, possibly about Little Faros, a seaside village in Greece, regretting he has not time to answer properly because of the exams. He also writes about Alice's passage through a looking glass.³⁹⁰⁹ Jack also writes to C. Talbot D'Alessandro, possibly that unknown person mentioned above.³⁹¹⁰
- June 29 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. in the morning, but, if so, probably without Jack.

July 1954
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- July 6 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m.
- July 10 Saturday. Trinity Term ends. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about royalties, Penguin paperbacks, and *The Abolition of Man* as a Penguin paperback.
- July 12 Monday. Jack writes to Joan Lancaster in the midst of marking examination papers about Chautauqua and the parts of his books she likes. He also writes to Rev. Lewis John Collins, a Church of England Chaplain at the RAF base in Yatesbury, Wiltshire, about the size of the expected audience, the suggested topic, and whether the audience will be believers or inquirers.³⁹¹¹
- July 13 Tuesday. In the midst of exams, Jack writes to Rhona Bodle, agreeing to whatever she wrote.
- July 15 Thursday. Jack writes to Sir Henry Willink, repeating his acceptance of the Chair and apologizing for his delay due to *vivas* and his Ireland trip.
- July 16 Friday. Jack starts *vivas*.
- July 17 Saturday. Jack writes again to Rev. Lewis John Collins, a Church of England Chaplain at the RAF base in Yatesbury, Wiltshire, about the conditions of his talk, the topic of the relation between Christianity and the social order, and meeting with some people for follow-up in a smaller room later.³⁹¹²

³⁹⁰⁹ Holograph on the back cover of *Perelandra, the Opera*, the program for the concert production on June 25 and 26, 2009 by the Oxford C. S. Lewis Society.

³⁹¹⁰ Barnebys, 24 March 2009. From Arend Smilde's "List of Additions to C. S. Lewis's 'Uncollected Letters'" November 2019.

³⁹¹¹ Walter Hooper, *Companion & Guide*, 30.

³⁹¹² Walter Hooper, *Companion & Guide*, 31.

- July 19 Monday. Warren writes to Rhona Bodle for Jack, because Jack is in the midst of exams, twelve hours a day, seven days a week.
- July 20 Tuesday. Tolkien receives an honorary D.Litt. from University College in Dublin, Ireland, at the centenary celebrations.³⁹¹³
- July 29 Thursday. Tolkien's *The Fellowship of the Ring*, the first volume of *The Lord of the Rings*, is published by Allen & Unwin.³⁹¹⁴
- July 30 Friday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope about his new position as Professor of Medieval and Renaissance English at Cambridge University, continuing to live in Oxford, a book on St. Bernard that Sister Penelope has written, and the load of *vivas* and correspondence; to William Kinter about St. Anne's College, the Witch, the Stone Table, Mr. Sensible, *The Great Divorce*, and Christian Humanism; and to Nathan Starr about *King Arthur Today*, a book that Starr sent him, after fourteen days of *vivas*. Jack also writes to Mr. Pryce-Jones, editor of the *Times Literary Supplement*, apparently declining to write a book review of a book by Robert Penn Warren.³⁹¹⁵
- July 31 Saturday. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green about meeting on September 16, his upcoming trip to Ireland, and a mailing address with Arthur Greeves and to F. Morgan Roberts about his own rules for the devotional life. Joy Gresham writes to Bill Gresham about reading Warrens' second book on Louis Auguste de Bourbon as a proofreader.³⁹¹⁶

August 1954
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- August Jack's "On Punishment: A Reply" is published in *Res Judicatae*, probably the magazine of the Law Students' Society of Victoria in Australia.³⁹¹⁷ Jack meets Arthur C. Clarke at the Eastgate Hotel in either August or September. Val Cleaver, a space buff, accompanies Clarke, and J. R. R. Tolkien accompanies Lewis. As they part, Lewis states, tongue-in-check, "I'm sure you're very wicked people—but how dull it would be if everyone was good."³⁹¹⁸
- August 2 Monday. Jack writes to Mary McCaslin about divine support during calamity, loneliness, and being regular in prayer and communion.
- August 4 Wednesday. Because Jack and Warren plan to travel, Joy Gresham and sons arrive at The Kilns in their absence and will stay through August 31, but Jack's and Warren's trip must be postponed because Warnie is missing due to a drinking binge and Jack being downcast.³⁹¹⁹

³⁹¹³ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 181.

³⁹¹⁴ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 183.

³⁹¹⁵ Arend Smilde's 2024 list of unpublished Lewis letters.

³⁹¹⁶ Don W. King, *Inkling, Historian, Soldier, and Brother: A Life of Warren Hamilton Lewis*, Kent, Ohio: The Kent State University Press, 2023, 158.

³⁹¹⁷ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 133.

³⁹¹⁸ Neil McAleer, *Sir Arthur C. Clarke: Odyssey of a Visionary: A Biography*. Baltimore, MD: The Clarke Project, 2010, 75-76. McAleer concludes that they met in August or September 1954.

³⁹¹⁹ *Out of My Bone*, 209. Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 13, "November 1953-April 1954."

- August 5 Thursday. Jack writes to Chad Walsh about his new position, living in Oxford, and Walsh's forthcoming children's book. Joy Davidman gets a divorce from Bill Gresham. Bill marries Renée Pierce.³⁹²⁰ Jack sees Joy Gresham.³⁹²¹
- August 6 Friday. Jack writes to Arthur about Warren and the plans for his trip, while Warren is in a nursing home drying out from his excessive drinking. This is the original date planned for crossing to Ireland.
- August 9 Monday. Joy and Jack visit the Eagle and Child and drink a pint of special cider. Then they go to the top of Shotover Hill and help David and Douglas fly a kite. Joy and Jack meet J. R. R. Tolkien and a Catholic priest at the Eastgate Hotel. The Greshams have tea at Studley Priory.³⁹²²
- August 10 Tuesday. Presumably, the Greshams go punting on the Cherwell with Jack.³⁹²³
- August 14 Saturday. Jack writes to Cynthia Donnelly about Christian writing, good stories, and stories beginning with pictures. Jack's review of *The Fellowship of the Rings*, the first volume of *The Lord of the Rings*, appears as "The Gods Return to Earth" in *Time and Tide*.³⁹²⁴
- August 15 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur about travel plans.
- August 16 Monday. Jack and Warren sail to the south.
- August 17 Tuesday. Jack and Warren travel to Ireland, while Joy sets up a writing studio in Jack's rooms in Magdalen, intending to write about Madame de Maintenon.³⁹²⁵
- August 18 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mrs. Sacher about Hell.
- August 20 Friday. Presumably, Warren returns from Ireland.³⁹²⁶
- August 29 Thursday. Jack leaves from the south for Ireland.
- August 30 Monday. Presumably, Jack arrives in Crawfordsburn, Ireland. Jack sleeps at the Inn in Crawfordsburn.³⁹²⁷
- August 31 Tuesday. Jack sleeps at the Inn in Crawfordsburn. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green about their plans to meet on September 16. Joy and her sons return to London.³⁹²⁸

September 1954
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- September 1 Wednesday. Jack and Arthur start their travels together.³⁹²⁹

³⁹²⁰ *A Love Observed*, 96. *Collected Letters*, III, 502.

³⁹²¹ *Collected Letters*, III, 501.

³⁹²² *Out of My Bone*, 211f.

³⁹²³ *Out of My Bone*, 212.

³⁹²⁴ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 143. *Image and Imagination*, 99. *On Stories*, 83-90.

³⁹²⁵ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 13, "November 1953-April 1954."

³⁹²⁶ *Collected Letters*, III, 446.

³⁹²⁷ *They Stand Together*, 531.

³⁹²⁸ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 13, "November 1953-April 1954."

³⁹²⁹ *Collected Letters*, III, 446.

- September 6 Monday. ***The Horse and His Boy* is published by Geoffrey Bles of London.**³⁹³⁰ The Greshams leave The Kilns today.³⁹³¹
- September 9 Thursday. Warren writes to Jocelyn Gibb from Magdalen College, Oxford, for Jack, who is in western Ireland. Jack writes to Joan Lancaster about dreams, large insects, and Aida. Tolkien writes to his publisher Rayner Unwin about Jack, stating “only by his support and friendship did I ever struggle to the end of the labour.”³⁹³²
- September 15 Wednesday. Presumably, Jack books a berth on the boat from Belfast to Liverpool.³⁹³³
- September 16 Thursday. Presumably, Jack meets Roger Lancelyn Green at the Woodside Hotel in Woodside, Wales after breakfast. ***Jack’s English Literature in the Sixteenth Century Excluding Drama* is published by the Clarendon Press of Oxford.**³⁹³⁴
- September 17 Friday. Jack dines with Roger Lancelyn Green and spends the night at his home in Cheshire, 72 miles north of Woodside. During that evening, Roger Lancelyn gives Jack a copy of Green’s new book, *Fifty Years of Peter Pan*.³⁹³⁵ An anonymous writer reviews *English Literature in the Sixteenth Century* in the *Times Literary Supplement*.³⁹³⁶
- September 18 Saturday. Jack leaves Roger Lancelyn Green’s home in Cheshire for, and arrives in, Oxford. Naomi Mitchison’s review of *The Fellowship of the Ring* appears as “One Ring to Bind Them” in *New Statesman and Nation*.³⁹³⁷
- September 19 Sunday. Jack writes to Mary McCaslin about Rom. 10:14, 1 Cor. 1:12-14, human love, George MacDonald, and letter-writing and to Mary Shelburne about piles of letters, the beauty of Ireland, the lack of religious education, and his new position in Cambridge.
- September 25 Saturday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about sending the Narnian stories to Miss M. Radcliffe and *The Horse and His Boy*; to Dorothy L. Sayers about the BBC and her novel *Gaudy Night*; and to Vera Gebbert about her horse, rationing, commuting to Cambridge, and her son Charles. Jack and Warren have burned their Ration Books a few weeks prior to this date. Vera Gebbert is getting a divorce.
- September 27 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen about Genia doing well, her father’s death, and his trip to Ireland and to Mrs. Jones about sex, the pains of childbirth, and atonement.
- September 28 Tuesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about his ineptness on business matters, Gibb working with Collins, and his new position. He also thanks Gibb for a royalty check.

October 1954
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

³⁹³⁰ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 100.

³⁹³¹ *Out of My Bone*, 209.

³⁹³² *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 184.

³⁹³³ *Collected Letters*, III, 453.

³⁹³⁴ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 103. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1954.

³⁹³⁵ Wroxton College Library.

³⁹³⁶ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 355.

³⁹³⁷ C. S. Lewis, “Tolkien’s *The Lord of the Rings*,” *On Stories and Other Essays on Literature*, 83.

- October Jack's "A Note on Jane Austen" is published in *Essays in Criticism*, IV.³⁹³⁸ In this month Jane Douglass spends an afternoon with Jack, talking about making a radio dramatization of *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe*.³⁹³⁹ In this month Warren completes his second book, *The Sunset of the Splendid Century: The Life and Times of Louis Auguste de Bourbon, Duc de Maine, 1670-1736*.³⁹⁴⁰
- October 1 Friday. Michaelmas Term begins, which includes Jack lecturing on "Some Pivotal Texts," showing how the medieval mind responded to the writer and themes of classical antiquity.³⁹⁴¹ Jack's position at Magdalene College, Cambridge, is effective on this date. John Wain's review of Lewis's *OHEL* volume appears in *The Spectator*. At this time there are 170 members of the Socratic Club.³⁹⁴²
- October 2 Saturday. Jack writes to Pauline Baynes about her art work in *The Horse and His Boy* and to Mary Van Deusen about her gift of candy, the weather, and autumn. Tolkien receives an honorary doctorate at Liège, Belgium.³⁹⁴³
- October 4 Monday. Jack writes to Nathan Starr about Lockhard, Cambridge architecture, Mrs. Charles Williams, and the visit from Starr's sister.
- October 5 Tuesday. **The first American edition of *The Horse and His Boy* is published by Macmillan.**³⁹⁴⁴ *The Birmingham Post* publishes I. A. Shapiro's review of Jack's *English Literature in the Sixteenth Century* under the title of "Tudor Verse and Prose." Shapiro writes, "With great skill he has organized assessments of an immense amount of writings and writings into a coherent, connected story which one reads with pleasure for its own sake." "... everyone will be stimulated by his general argument and by his fresh and original survey of the verse and prose writings of the period." His review concludes with the sentiment, "Can Oxford really afford to let him migrate to Cambridge?"³⁹⁴⁵
- October 8 Friday. Jack writes to Harry Blamires, thinking it unwise to have Blamires' book dedicated to Jack. *The Guardian* runs an ad and publishes a review of the recently released *The Horse and His Boy*, where the reviewer claims that "the conversation of the animals seems a little self-conscious, and Aslan the great Lion, the God figure who presides over the action, is a thought priggish."³⁹⁴⁶ *Saffron Walden Weekly News* announces that Jack is the first holder of the Professorship of Medieval and Renaissance English at Cambridge University.³⁹⁴⁷
- October 9 Saturday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about her poem, his recent trip to Ireland, leprechauns, retirement, and learning French.

³⁹³⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 134. *Selected Literary Essays*, 175-186.

³⁹³⁹ Jane Douglass, "An Enduring Friendship," in Como, *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 115.

³⁹⁴⁰ Don W. King, *Inkling, Historian, Soldier, and Brother: A Life of Warren Hamilton Lewis*, Kent, Ohio: The Kent State University Press, 2023, 158.

³⁹⁴¹ Andrew P. Cuneo, "Selected Literary Letters of C. S. Lewis," Merton College, University of Oxford, D.Phil. Dissertation, 2001, 84.

³⁹⁴² *The Stella Aldwinckle Papers*, 8-380.

³⁹⁴³ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 181.

³⁹⁴⁴ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 101. New York: Macmillan, 1954.

³⁹⁴⁵ I. A. Shapiro, "Tudor Verse and Prose, *The Birmingham Post*, October 5, 1954, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

³⁹⁴⁶ *The Guardian*, October 8, 1954, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

³⁹⁴⁷ *Saffron Walden Weekly News*, October 8, 1954, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

- October 14 Thursday. The Socratic Club meets at 8:15 p.m. on the topic “Pascal’s Apologetic” with Dr. Barnes as speaker and ninety-two in attendance, including Barbara Howley of St. Anne’s and T. R. Ware of Magdalen.³⁹⁴⁸
- October 20 Wednesday. Jack writes to Joan Lancaster about her telegram, *The Horse and His Boy*, and her New York home.
- October 21 Thursday. Jack and Dorothy L. Sayers were to have debated with atheist poet and novelist Kathleen Nott this evening, but Nott is unable to attend. T. S. Eliot has had to pull out as well, but G. S. Frazer stands in for Miss Nott. The debate takes place at St. Anne’s Church, Soho, London, before a large crowd at 8 p.m.³⁹⁴⁹
- October 25 Monday. Jack writes to Chad Walsh about declining the evening in America with the Milton Society, his plans to take up a position in Cambridge, and enclosing a note for the Milton Society about the imaginative man in him being older. Around this time Jack writes to the Milton Society of America.
- October 26 Tuesday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert about her divorce, her child having a scooter, her gift, and his move to Cambridge; to J. O. Reed about Jack writing a testimonial for Reed and about the *OHEL* volume; and to Nathan Starr about a Mark Twain story, the Grail, and Archdeacons.
- October 27 Wednesday. Jack goes to London to take part in a debate. He has tea with Joy Davidman and her parents Joe and Jen Davidman at the Piccadilly Hotel beforehand. Dorothy L. Sayers also participates in the debate.³⁹⁵⁰
- October 28 Thursday. Jack writes to William Kinter about his Aslan and Spenser’s lion. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “Divine Omnipotence and Human Freedom,” debated by Prof. Anthony Flew and University of Leeds philosopher Mr. Peter T. Geach (1916-2013) with ninety-eight in attendance, including Llewellyan of Trinity and Anthony M. Quinton of All Souls (and recent speaker at the Socratic Club on May 13, 1954) in attendance.³⁹⁵¹

November 1954
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- November 1 Monday. Jack writes to Belle Allen about Satan, the suffering of the innocent, and Christian Scientists, and to Mary Shelburne about French, her illness, Jack’s rheumatism, his move to Cambridge, and Mary Magdalene. He also writes to Alan Richard Griffiths about a book that Griffiths recently sent him which strengthened his faith, the quality of the book, the Christian sacraments fulfilling some ideas of pagans, and the un-Christening of Europe.³⁹⁵²
- November 3 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mr. P. H. Newby (1918-1997), declining an invitation to speak on the BBC. Percy Howard Newby eventually became the Managing Director of BBC Radio, but at this time he was probably radio producer. Jack also writes to Mr. Robinson about having lost the gift of public speaking and declining a speaking engagement.³⁹⁵³ Joy and her

³⁹⁴⁸ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, 8-366, attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

³⁹⁴⁹ *Collected Letters*, III, 1320. *The Letters of Dorothy L. Sayers*, Volume Four, 150. See also page 488, footnote 273. See John Wren-Lewis, “The Chester-Lewis,” *The Chesterton Review*, XVII, Nos. 3, 4 (August, November 1991). It is likely that this entry, about October 21, is confused in the sources with October 27.

³⁹⁵⁰ *A Love Observed*, 110f. *Out of My Bone*, 222f. It is likely that this entry, about October 27, is confused in the sources with October 21.

³⁹⁵¹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, 8-366, attendance list book for Socratic Clubs meetings.

³⁹⁵² W. H. Lewis, *Letters of C. S. Lewis*, Revised and Enlarged Edition, edited by Walter Hooper, San Diego: Harcourt Brace, 1993, 441.

³⁹⁵³ The Wade Center file of unpublished Lewis letters.

- parents have lunch with Jack at Magdalen. It is probably on this date that he gives them a tour of Christ Church, Magdalen Cloisters, Turl, Longwall Street, and Holywell Street.³⁹⁵⁴ Her parents will leave for the Continent next week.³⁹⁵⁵
- November 4 Thursday. The Socratic Club meets with Mr. N. R. Hanson, perhaps American philosopher of science and later the author of *Observation and Explanation: A Guide to Philosophy of Science* (1971) Norwood Russell Hanson (1924-1967), and philosopher H. H. Price debating “Observation” and forty-one in attendance, including D. M. Turner of Lady Margaret Hall and Jonathan Bennett of Magdalen.³⁹⁵⁶
- November 5 Friday. Jack writes to Alan Richard Griffiths about Charles Dickens, death, and heaven. His letter indicates that he has read Dickens’ *Bleak House*.
- November 8 Saturday. Jack writes to Owen Barfield about sending some money, apparently twenty-one pounds, from his trust to Miss Margaret Radcliffe of Tree Top, Hindhead, Surrey after her operation.³⁹⁵⁷
- November 9 Tuesday. Jack meets Roger Lancelyn Green, Warren, McCallum, Tolkien, and Gervase Mathew at the Eagle and Child, probably an Inklings meeting at 11:30 a.m., to talk about *The Lord of the Rings*, horror comics, and the most influential and important man in various countries.³⁹⁵⁸
- November 11 Thursday. Tolkien’s *The Two Towers*, the second volume of *The Lord of the Rings*, is published by Allen & Unwin.³⁹⁵⁹ The Socratic Club meets on the topic “Personality” with speakers Prof. A. C. T. W. Curle of the Department of Education, University of Exeter, and philosopher Mr. B. A. Farrell. There are sixty-five in attendance, including A. C. Russell of Jesus College and J. F. Fitzgibbon of Trinity.³⁹⁶⁰
- November 12 Friday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about royalties.
- November 14 Sunday. Jack writes to Dorothy L. Sayers about her *Introductory Papers on Dante*, which he has just read.
- November 15 Monday. Jack writes to Jill (June) Freud (Flewett) about her coming to lunch on the 20th.
- November 17 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about her two letters, French, and neuralgia.
- November 18 Thursday. The Socratic Club meets with speakers Father G. C. Colombo and Somerville College philosopher Miss G. E. M. Anscombe. There are forty-seven in attendance, including Rev. T. S. McDermott of Blackfriars, Graham Slater of Christ Church, S. Rudman of Oriel, and Rhona R. Gold of Somerville.³⁹⁶¹
- November 20 Saturday. Jack (and probably Warren) has lunch with Jill (June) Freud (Flewett) at 1:00 p.m. at Magdalen College. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about her poem and McCarthy.

³⁹⁵⁴ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 13, “November 1953–April 1954.”

³⁹⁵⁵ *Out of My Bone*, 224.

³⁹⁵⁶ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, 8-366, attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

³⁹⁵⁷ This is a letter not published in *Collected Letters*. See William Griffin, *Clive Staples Lewis*, 357.

³⁹⁵⁸ Green and Hooper, 158f.

³⁹⁵⁹ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 207.

³⁹⁶⁰ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, 8-366, attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

³⁹⁶¹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, 8-366, attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

- November 22 Monday. Jack writes to Dorothy L. Sayers about her book on Dante and his upcoming inaugural address at Cambridge University and to Daniel Davin (1913-1990) of Oxford University Press (and Fellow of Balliol College³⁹⁶²) about corrections for his *OHEL* book manuscript on English Literature.
- November 23 Tuesday. Jack writes to Sheldon Vanauken, asking about Davy's condition because he has heard nothing. Davy is less than two months away from her death. Jack also writes to Joan Bennett about a tea whose arrangements he has misplaced. He asks her to reply to him at Magdalene.³⁹⁶³ Walter Hooper writes to Jack for the first time.³⁹⁶⁴
- November 29 Monday. At 5 p.m. Jack gives his inaugural lecture, "De Descriptione Temporum,"³⁹⁶⁵ in the Mill Lane Lecture Hall³⁹⁶⁶ of Cambridge University. Joy Davidman attends the event (although he does not know it),³⁹⁶⁷ as do many Oxford students. So many Oxford students and friends attend that some of them must be seated on the platform behind him. English scholar of Italian and friend of Dorothy L. Sayers, Barbara Reynolds (1914-2015), is present,³⁹⁶⁸ as is Graham Hough³⁹⁶⁹ and Tom Shippey.³⁹⁷⁰ Dr. G. M. Trevelyan, master of Trinity College, introduces him.³⁹⁷¹ Joy does not go near Jack at this time. She describes the occasion as having "as much fuss ... as a coronation."³⁹⁷² Jack celebrates his fifty-sixth birthday.
- November 30 Tuesday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter, Dorothy L. Sayers, Nathan Starr, Mary Shelburne, Vera Gebbert, and William Kinter about his new mailing address. Jack also writes to Carol Jenkins, thanking her for her sonnet, to Alastair Fowler about meeting on the 6th at 11 a.m., and to Walter Hooper about not turning our attention on ourselves.

December 1954
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- December 1 Wednesday. Jack's poem, "*Spartan Nactus*," later titled "A Confession," is published in *Punch*.³⁹⁷³ The poem jabs at T. S. Eliot's famous 1915 poem, "The Love Song of J. Alfred Prufrock." Warren attends a meeting of the P. C. C. (Parochial Church Council) in Quarry School to thank Vicar Matthews for his service to Holy Trinity. Matthews will become the Vicar of Newbury on January 12, 1955.³⁹⁷⁴

³⁹⁶² https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dan_Davin

³⁹⁶³ Arend Smilde's 2021 list of unpublished letters.

³⁹⁶⁴ McGrath, 353.

³⁹⁶⁵ *Selected Literary Essays*, 1-14. The title is drawn from one of the chapter headings of Isidore of Seville's *Etymologiae*. Simon Horobin, *C. S. Lewis's Oxford*.

³⁹⁶⁶ The location of the lecture came to Harry Lee Poe from Barbara Reynolds, who attended. Harry Lee Poe, *The Completion of C. S. Lewis*, 195, n. 17.

³⁹⁶⁷ *A Love Observed*, 115. *Out of My Bone*, 226.

³⁹⁶⁸ *The Letters of Dorothy L. Sayers*, Volume Four, 186.

³⁹⁶⁹ Lecturer in English at Cambridge, Helen Cooper, "C. S. Lewis as Medievalist," *Lingaculture* 2 (2014):50.

³⁹⁷⁰ Medievalist and Tolkien scholar Tom Shippey. Simon Horobin, *C. S. Lewis's Oxford*, 157.

³⁹⁷¹ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 358. Warren Lewis, "Memoir of C. S. Lewis," *Letters of C. S. Lewis*, 43.

³⁹⁷² *The C. S. Lewis Readers' Encyclopedia*, 57.

³⁹⁷³ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 141. Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 388.

³⁹⁷⁴ Notes from Stephen C. Jones regarding meetings of the P. C. C. (Parochial Church Council) on which Warren was a Churchwarden, May 25, 2020.

- December 3 Friday. **Jack's last lecture and last tutorial (the tutorial ends at 12:50) take place at Oxford University.**³⁹⁷⁵ Jack writes to J. B. Phillips, declining a speaking engagement. In the afternoon Warren sits and smokes a cigarette in the Parks, hatless and coatless, on the hottest December day for 89 years.
- December 4 Saturday. Jack writes to Arthur Greeves about Barfield's book *This Ever Diverse Pair*, his move to Cambridge, and two of his articles which he sent to Arthur; to Jane Douglass expressing sympathy about her accident and suggesting that they meet in Cambridge next term; to Jocelyn Gibb about reviews Gibb sent him; and to Mary Van Deusen about the candy she sent, Anders Nygren's (1890-1978) books about love, *agape*, and his move to Cambridge. Don Calabria dies in Verona. Jack's "Xmas and Christmas: A Lost Chapter from Herodotus" is published in *Time and Tide*.³⁹⁷⁶ *The Observer* publishes J. M. Cohen's review of *English Literature in the Sixteenth Century*, stating, for example, "Professor Lewis is more than a casual guide in poetic form. His chapter on the Close of the Middle Ages in Scotland, perhaps the best in the book, not only assembles and compares poets, but draws the picture of a whole literature."³⁹⁷⁷
- December 5 Sunday. Not knowing that Calabria died on December 4, Jack writes to Don Calabria about his new Cambridge position, the Christian faith in Cambridge, and plaguey philosophers.
- December 6 Monday. Presumably, Alastair Fowler stops at Magdalen College at 11:00 a.m. Jack writes to Frederick Scott about *The Silver Chair* and the other Chronicles, telling him that *The Horse and His Boy* has just been released.³⁹⁷⁸
- December 7 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mary McCaslin about an article she sent and Xmas versus the real Christmas.
- December 9 Thursday. **A farewell dinner is given for Jack by the English faculty at Merton College:** Jack, Warren, Tollers (Tolkien), Christopher Tolkien, John N. Bryson, Lord David Cecil, Hugo Dyson, F. P. Wilson, Nevill Coghill, J. A. W. Bennett, Robert Havard, Irvine Browning, and a young man (probably Richard Selig).³⁹⁷⁹ Jack writes to Jane Douglass, inviting her to call on December 15.
- December 10 Friday. Warren begins his third book on French history. Jack writes to Evans about his new position in Cambridge, Evans' new job, and reviews of *The Horse and His Boy*.
- December 12 Sunday. The BBC televises George Orwell's book *Nineteen Eighty-Four*, which Jack later reviews for *Time and Tide*.
- December 15 Wednesday. Jane Douglass calls on Jack at noon in Magdalen College to talk about radio and television rights to the Narnian Chronicles. Sometime in mid-December and prior to December 22, Joy and her sons spend four days at The Kilns.³⁹⁸⁰ The dates are likely December 18-21.
- December 16 Thursday. Jack writes to Don Pedrollo about Calabria's death, thanking him for the photograph and promising to pray for his Congregation.

³⁹⁷⁵ *Brothers & Friends*, 242.

³⁹⁷⁶ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 134. *God in the Dock*, III, 5, 301-303.

³⁹⁷⁷ *The Observer*, December 5, 1954, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

³⁹⁷⁸ Arend Smilde's 2024 list of unpublished Lewis letters.

³⁹⁷⁹ *Brothers & Friends*, 243.

³⁹⁸⁰ *A Love Observed*, 104.

- December 17 Friday. Michaelmas Term ends. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert about her divorce, an American girl who was expelled from her school for having a copy of *The Screwtape Letters*, and flooding in Oxford. He also thanks her for the photograph of her son Charles.
- December 18 Saturday. Jack writes to Edna Watson of South Carolina about his move to Cambridge and floods, thanking her for a Christmas gift. He also indicates that the Greshams will be spending some days at The Kilns, probably starting today and going through December 21.³⁹⁸¹
- December 20 Monday. Jack writes to Edward Allen about General Fuller, a book entitled *Visa for Moscow*, and his new address.
- December 21 Tuesday. Jack writes to Jane Douglass about *The Lord of the Rings* and Tolkien's essay "On Fairy Stories."
- December 22 Wednesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb, thanking him for his Christmas gift of two books, and to I. O. Evans about the increasing tyranny of the State, thanking him for the card and the book of his own verses of poetry, having read some of the latter's poetry, including "The Mummy's Ghost," "To the Reader," and a sonnet to the "Conchy." Jack indicates that he has read Rudyard Kipling's *Debts and Credits*. Joy Davidman writes to Bill Gresham about her four days at The Kilns.³⁹⁸²
- December 24 Friday. The Milton Society of America holds "A Milton Evening in honor of Douglas Bush and C. S. Lewis" in New York City, but Jack is unable to be in attendance.
- December 25 Saturday. Christmas Day.
- December 27 Monday. Boxing Day. Jack writes to Dorothy L. Sayers, sending her a clever poem that begins, "Dear Dorothy, I'm puzzling hard, What underlies your cryptic card...."³⁹⁸³
- December 28 Tuesday. Jack's letter to the Milton Society of America is published by the Modern Language Association in *A Milton Evening in Honor of Douglas Bush and C. S. Lewis*.³⁹⁸⁴
- December 29 Wednesday. Dorothy L. Sayers writes back to Jack, sending him a similar clever poem.³⁹⁸⁵
- December 30 Thursday. Joy and her sons travel to Oxford to stay for a week so she can help with Jack's move to Cambridge, buying sheets and other essentials, dusting books, and the like.³⁹⁸⁶
- December 31 Friday. **Jack moves his belongings from Magdalen College, Oxford, in anticipation of his move to a new position in Cambridge.**³⁹⁸⁷

³⁹⁸¹ *Collected Letters*, III, 543.

³⁹⁸² *A Love Observed*, 104.

³⁹⁸³ *The Letters of Dorothy L. Sayers*, Volume Four, 196. Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 389.

³⁹⁸⁴ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 147.

³⁹⁸⁵ *The Letters of Dorothy L. Sayers*, Volume Four, 197f.

³⁹⁸⁶ *Out of My Bone*, 230. Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 14, "Fall 1954-October 1956."

³⁹⁸⁷ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 356.

Summary: Jack began teaching at Magdalene College, Cambridge University. His relationship with Joy Davidman, who was now divorced, continued to grow. Probably in January, Jack's *Surprised by Joy* was published. On the weekend of March 20, Joy Davidman spent the weekend at The Kilns, during which weekend she and Jack discussed ideas for books, one of which became *Till We Have Faces*, which Jack dedicated to her. Regular meetings of the Socratic Club and the Inklings occurred. In February, the Socratic Club unanimously made Jack their "Honorary President." On May 2, the Bodley Head published *The Magician's Nephew*. In June, Jack started a four-and-a-half-year term on the Council of Westcott House, Cambridge. Jack wrote a classic letter to Philinda Krieg about her son Laurence, who loved Aslan more than Jesus and was worried about that fact. In July, Joy Davidman's *Smoke on the Mountain* was published. In July Jack was elected to the British Academy. In August, Joy Davidman and her sons moved to a rented place in Oxford. Also in August, Jack became the General Editor of the *Nelson's Medieval and Renaissance Library*.

Events of uncertain date this year: Warren publishes his second book, *The Sunset of the Splendid Century: The Life and Times of Louis Auguste de Bourbon, Duc de Maine, 1670-1736* (London: Eyre & Spottiswoode). Sometime after Christmas 1954, Jack hires Spencer Curtis Brown as his literary agent, bypassing Jocelyn Gibb of Collins and Company. Donald Davie's review of Lewis's *OHEL* volume appears in *Essays in Criticism*, 5. Jack's *De Descriptione Temporum* is published by Cambridge University Press.³⁹⁸⁸ Jack's open letter to Fr Berlicche is published in *L'Amico dei Buoni Fanciulli*.³⁹⁸⁹ Perhaps in this year Jack writes the essay, "The Language of Religion,"³⁹⁹⁰ the poem "Love's as Warm as Tears" (or between 1955-1960, Starr), and the poem "Stephen to Lazarus" (or between 1955-1958, Starr). Jack begins a four-year term on the Council (their governing board) of Westcott House, Cambridge, an Anglican seminary, probably in June.³⁹⁹¹ *Surprised by Joy* is published by Geoffrey Bles, probably in January.³⁹⁹² Probably in this year Jack writes to Richard Ladborough about calling him Dick.³⁹⁹³ Billy Graham returns to England for more crusades in Glasgow, cities in Scotland, and London. Simon Barrington-Ward becomes Chaplain at Magdalene, Cambridge, a position he holds until 1960. During the mid-1950s Jack writes the poems "Lady to This Fair Breast I Know but One," "All Things," "Lady, a Better Sculptor Far," "Erected by Her Sorrowing Brothers," and "Here Lies One Kind of Speech" (mid-1950s, possibly later 1940s, Starr). In the first part of this decade, he also wrote "Have You Not Seen that in Our Days" (early to mid-1950s, Starr).

January 1955

³⁹⁸⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 134. *Selected Literary Essays*,

³⁹⁸⁹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 147.

³⁹⁹⁰ *Christian Reflections*, 129-141.

³⁹⁹¹ Email from Dr Margie Tolstoy, November 2, 2012.

³⁹⁹² Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 109. *Surprised by Joy*, London: Geoffrey Bles, 1955.

³⁹⁹³ Richard Ladborough, "In Cambridge," in James Como, *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 99.

(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Cambridge)

- January 1 Saturday. **Jack's Cambridge appointment begins** (with a tripling of his salary³⁹⁹⁴). Pickford's, a moving company, moves Jack, and Joy goes along to help.³⁹⁹⁵
- January 6 Thursday. Jack writes to Helmut Kuhn about Kuhn's translation of *The Great Divorce* and differences between English and German, about his move to Cambridge, and Kuhn's forthcoming article.
- January 7 Friday. Jack takes up residence at Magdalene College, Cambridge, spending his first night in his new rooms. Jack writes to Valerie Pitt, accepting a lunch invitation from her and Miss Burton at Newnham College, Sidgwick Avenue, on March 5, and to Mrs. Johnson about his move to Cambridge, his poor handwriting, and putting his books in the right order on his shelves. Jack thanks Mrs. Johnson for the gift of stationery.
- January 8 Saturday. Jack's review of Orwell's novel *1984*, originally published in 1949, appears as "George Orwell" in *Time and Tide*.³⁹⁹⁶
- January 10 Monday. Lent Term begins. Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- January 12 Wednesday. Jack takes up his Chair at Cambridge.³⁹⁹⁷
- January 13 Thursday. Joy's permission to remain in England originally expires today, but the Home Office extends her stay until May 31, 1956.³⁹⁹⁸
- January 14 Friday. Jack writes to Jane Douglass about her card and her recuperation.
- January 15 Saturday. Jack writes from Cambridge to Paul Piehler about Jack writing a letter of recommendation for him and to Martin Kilmer about hurricanes, snow, and his new college.
- January 17 Monday. Jack writes to Valerie Pitt about meeting on Sunday, the 6th, i.e., February 6, and to Belle Allen about her illness, his change of address, aging, winter, and the quarry and kilns.³⁹⁹⁹ Jean (Davy) Vanauken dies. School begins at Dane Court School in Pyrford, Surrey, for David and Douglas Gresham.⁴⁰⁰⁰ Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- January 18 Tuesday. **Jack begins to lecture on "Prolegomena to the Study of Our Earlier Poetry" at noon on Tuesdays and Fridays in the Mill Lane lecture rooms at Cambridge University, located at 8 Mill Lane, Lecture Room 3.** Sheldon Vanauken writes to Jack and many others. There are at least 58 members of the Oxford University Socratic Club.⁴⁰⁰¹
- January 19 Wednesday. Jack writes to E. M. Trehern about Chaucer, the *Canterbury Tales*, and Speght and to Mary Van Deusen about Anders Nygren on love, Eros and Agape, her rector, Genia, and Cambridge. Warren is ill.

³⁹⁹⁴ Simon Horobin, *C. S. Lewis' Oxford*, 147.

³⁹⁹⁵ *Out of My Bone*, 227f.

³⁹⁹⁶ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 134. *On Stories*, 101-104.

³⁹⁹⁷ *Collected Letters*, III, 545.

³⁹⁹⁸ McGrath, 32.

³⁹⁹⁹ *Collected Letters*, III, 552.

⁴⁰⁰⁰ *Out of My Bone*, 230.

⁴⁰⁰¹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-380.

- January 20 Thursday. Perhaps on this day, since it was on a Thursday that it happened, Jack, Joy and Rev. Leslie Llewelyn Elliott go to a meeting of the Globe, a group of L. Ron Hubbard (science fiction writer who founded the Church of Scientology) fans, where they talk about writing, science fiction, and religion.⁴⁰⁰²
- January 21 Friday. Jack writes to Colin Eccleshare, a publisher with Cambridge University Press, about sending copies of his inaugural address to several friends. Jack's "Prudery and Philology" appears in *The Spectator*.⁴⁰⁰³ Jack's poem "On Another Theme from Nicolas of Cusa," later titled "On a Theme from Nicolas of Cusa," is published in *The Times Literary Supplement*.⁴⁰⁰⁴ Jack begins to lecture on "Prolegomena to the Study of Our Earlier Poetry" at noon on Tuesdays and Fridays in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- January 22 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m.
- January 23 Sunday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert about the building that has happened around The Kilns. Jack is getting the flu, and Warren is away. Probably on this day, Jack writes a letter to Sheldon Vanauken, a letter that is lost.
- January 24 Monday. Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- January 25 Tuesday. Jack may lecture on "Prolegomena to the Study of Our Earlier Poetry" at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms, but he probably stays home because he has the flu.
- January 27 Thursday. The first Socratic Club meeting of the Hilary Term meets with philosopher Dr. F. H. Heinemann (1889-1970), author of *Existentialism and the Modern Predicament* (1953), speaking on "Philosophy and Spiritual Leadership." There are forty-two in attendance, including V. Gabrielle Chavasse of St. Anne's College, Peter Watkins of St. Peter's Hall, and A. S. Chadwick of Magdalen.⁴⁰⁰⁵
- January 28 Friday. Jack gets out for the first time after having the flu. Jack may lecture on "Prolegomena to the Study of Our Earlier Poetry" at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms, but the flu probably prevents him.
- January 29 Saturday. Jack writes to Mary Willis Shelburne about the reasons he has not written. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m.
- January 31 Monday. Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.

February 1955
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Cambridge)

- February Graham Hough, E. M. Forster, and others publish a negative response in *Twentieth Century*, a humanist journal, to Lewis's inaugural lecture. The Socratic Club chooses philosopher Mr. Basil Mitchell as its new president in view of Jack's new position in Cambridge. **The Socratic Club also unanimously makes Jack their "Honorary President."**⁴⁰⁰⁶ Probably in this

⁴⁰⁰² Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 14, "Fall 1954-October 1956."

⁴⁰⁰³ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 134. *Present Concerns*, 87-91.

⁴⁰⁰⁴ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 141. Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 387f. *Poems*, 141.

⁴⁰⁰⁵ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, 8-366, attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

⁴⁰⁰⁶ Walter Hooper, "Oxford's Bonny Fighter," *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 172.

- month, John Gilbert Lockhart takes *The Screwtape Letters* to George Platt Brett, Jr., of Macmillan Publishers to make a case that Macmillan publish the book in the United States.⁴⁰⁰⁷ Rev. R. E. Head is appointed Priest-in-Charge of Holy Trinity, Headington Quarry, by the Bishop of Dorchester.⁴⁰⁰⁸
- February 1 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Our Earlier Poetry” at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms. **The first American edition of *Surprised by Joy* is published by Harcourt, Brace & World.**⁴⁰⁰⁹
- February 2 Wednesday. Jack writes to Father Peter Milward about language and Dame Julian, thanking him for an essay on angels. He also writes to a correspondent whose name he cannot decipher, probably Mr. D’Alessandro, about the invention of the word “Narnia.” He writes that he had forgotten about the Umbrian town when he invented Narnia.⁴⁰¹⁰
- February 3 Thursday. Jack gets back to work in Cambridge. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about Gibb visiting Jack in Cambridge. He also writes to J. Randall Williams III of the New York Public Library and as a sales representative for the Macmillan Company about not wanting to write an ecclesiastical history.⁴⁰¹¹ Jack has to lecture each Tuesday and Friday at noon. On Monday he takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. On Saturday he arrives back in Oxford at 1:15 p.m.⁴⁰¹² Jack writes to J. Randall Williams, declining to write an ecclesiastical history.⁴⁰¹³ The Socratic Club meets on “Christian Commitment and Language of Creeds” with Professor Rangay (or, more likely, Rev. Professor L. T. Ramsey) and thirty-one in attendance, including K. Williamson of St. Hilda’s College, A. C. Russell of Jesus College, and A. M. Bailey of Merton College.⁴⁰¹⁴
- February 4 Friday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of our Earlier Poetry” at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- February 5 Saturday. Jack writes to John Giffedder about his new position in Cambridge and *Perelandra* being unable to be acted because of the nudity. Sheldon Vanauken writes to Jack again about Davy’s death, Jack’s previous letter having been lost.⁴⁰¹⁵ Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m.
- February 6 Sunday. Jack meets Valerie Pitt.
- February 7 Monday. Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. He writes to Mr. D’Alessandro from Cambridge about Miss Radcliffe and D’Alessandro being his mysterious correspondent.⁴⁰¹⁶
- February 8 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of our Earlier Poetry” at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms. *The Guardian* publishes H. B. Charlton’s review of *English Literature in the Sixteenth Century* under the title “The Renaissance.”

⁴⁰⁰⁷ Stephanie Derrick, *The Fame of C. S. Lewis*, 86. Jocelyn Gibb wrote about this to Jack in a letter of February 21, 1955. Derrick, 86, n. 24.

⁴⁰⁰⁸ Notes from Stephen C. Jones, Holy Trinity, Oxford, May 24, 2020.

⁴⁰⁰⁹ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 110.

⁴⁰¹⁰ *Collected Letters*, III, 558.

⁴⁰¹¹ Arend Smilde’s list of Lewis’s unpublished letters.

⁴⁰¹² *Collected Letters*, III, 558, 568.

⁴⁰¹³ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 363.

⁴⁰¹⁴ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, 8-366, attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

⁴⁰¹⁵ Vanauken, *A Severe Mercy*, 214. Jack, writing on February 10, indicates that Vanauken had written to him on February 5. Consequently, we take it that Vanauken’s letters normally arrived five days after being sent. Later, on February 20, Jack indicates that Vanauken had written on February 14.

⁴⁰¹⁶ Holograph on the back cover of *Perelandra, the Opera*, the program for the concert production on June 25 and 26, 2009 by the Oxford C. S. Lewis Society. See also Barnebys, 24 March 2009. From Arend Smilde’s “List of Additions to C. S. Lewis’s ‘Uncollected Letters’” November 2019.

- Charlton writes of Lewis's "profound critical acumen," "the directness, freshness, and sincerity of his judgments..." "a plethora of riches," but does not like "his particular animus against the terms 'Renaissance' and 'humanism'."⁴⁰¹⁷
- February 10 Thursday. Jack writes to Sheldon Vanauken about Davy's ashes, the loss of love, and Vanauken's health. The Socratic Club meets with Mr. J. O. Urmson, philosopher and classicist of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, and son of a Methodist minister and philosopher and ethicist Mrs. Philippa R. Foot, a friend of Stella Aldwinckle, speaking on "Doing more Than One's Duty" with thirty-one in attendance, including B. D. Lewis of Jesus and Donald Sutherland of Oriel.⁴⁰¹⁸
- February 11 Friday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of Our earlier Poetry" at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- February 12 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m.
- February 13 Sunday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about meeting on Feb. 17 and to Mrs. Jessup about her loss, apparently a divorce, her denomination, and his own amateur opinions.
- February 14 Monday. Sheldon Vanauken writes to Jack about luck, "the total Jean," and cremation. Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- February 15 Tuesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of Our earlier Poetry" at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- February 17 Thursday. Jack spends all morning in his rooms. Jocelyn Gibb meets Jack in the morning, probably at 11:15 a.m., to discuss publication. Jack informs Gibb that he has hired Spencer Curtis Brown as his agent to represent him in future publishing.⁴⁰¹⁹ Jack also has a lunch engagement with an unknown person at 1:15 p.m.⁴⁰²⁰
- February 18 Friday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Our Earlier Poetry" at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- February 19 Saturday. Jack writes to Joan Lancaster about *The Ring*, her father singing in *The Ring*, her writing of *The Magic Spoon*, and his move to Magdalene College, Cambridge. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m.
- February 20 Sunday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about Jack sending a book to Curtis Brown instead of to Collins; to Sheldon Vanauken (about luck, "the total Jean," Jack's new position in Cambridge, Coventry Patmore, cremation, and about dropping the "Mr." in letters to him); and to Mary Shelburne about praying when ill, the presence of God, and a sense of the presence of God. Shelburne sent Jack a review of Alan Richard Griffiths' autobiography, *The Golden String*, which Jack has now read.
- February 21 Monday. Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- February 22 Tuesday. While apologizing for not writing earlier, Jack writes to Alastair Fowler about his schedule, and about meeting during vacation; to Jocelyn Gibb about Curtis Brown and Bunyan; and to Marcia Billiard about the Narnian books, stating that he didn't write them with real children in mind. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Our Earlier Poetry" at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- February 23 Wednesday. *The Guardian* publishes an ad about Jack's *Screwtape Letters* and *Mere Christianity*, calling the former a "classic of religious exposition." *The Guardian* also runs an ad about Joy Davidman's book *Smoke on the Mountain*, which

⁴⁰¹⁷ H. B. Charlton, "The Renaissance," *The Guardian*, February 8, 1955, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁰¹⁸ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-366, attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

⁴⁰¹⁹ McGrath, 326.

⁴⁰²⁰ *Collected Letters*, III, 561.

- includes a quotation from Lewis: “The quality of this book lies in its union of passionate heat with intelligence.”⁴⁰²¹ *Western Mail* also features an ad about *The Screwtape Letters* and *Mere Christianity*.⁴⁰²²
- February 24 Thursday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “Galileo and the Truth of Science” with speaker Dr. A. C. (Alistair Cameron) Crombie, who has just come to Oxford in 1954 to establish the teaching of the history of science, and nineteen in attendance, including R. S. Talmage of St. John’s and R. Orton of Keble.⁴⁰²³
- February 25 Friday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Our Earlier Poetry” at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms. In the evening Alan Richard Griffiths dines with Jack.⁴⁰²⁴
- February 26 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m.
- February 27 Sunday. Jack writes to Martyn Skinner, giving comments about a poem Skinner is writing.
- February 28 Monday. Jack writes to Joseph M. Canfield of Deerfield, Illinois, about literal fact, Origen on Job, Jerome on Genesis, miracles, and the story of the Fall.⁴⁰²⁵ Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- February 29? Tuesday. Jack writes to George Sayer about Moira’s ill health and Warren’s fibrositis. Warren is also drinking too much. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Our Earlier Poetry” at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.

March 1955
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Cambridge)

- March 1 Tuesday. J. Randall Williams III responds to Jack’s letter of February 3,
- March 2 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mrs. Jessup about her troubles, Christian psychotherapy, a quotation from Edmund Spenser, and remarriage after divorce, and to Mrs. Johnson about someone wondering if *Out of the Silent Planet* was a true story, lying, story, the salvation of those we love, the devil, and a rumpus room.
- March 3 Thursday. Jack writes to Martyn Skinner about Skinner’s writing. Jack also writes to Peter Philip about Magdalene College, Cambridge, and Philip’s children being behind on the Chronicles of Narnia and their Narnian history.⁴⁰²⁶ Tolkien writes to Dora Marshall that Jack once stated, “If they won’t write the kind of books we want to read, we shall have to write them ourselves.”⁴⁰²⁷ The Socratic Club meets on “Religious Metaphor” with guest speaker Mr. J. P. Sullivan and thirteen in attendance, including D. Jackson of Somerville, A. M. Bailey of Merton, and W. Young of Merton.⁴⁰²⁸
- March 4 Friday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Our Earlier Poetry” at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.

⁴⁰²¹ *The Guardian*, February 23, 1955, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁰²² *Western Mail*, February 23, 1955, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁰²³ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-366, attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

⁴⁰²⁴ *Collected Letters*, III, 573.

⁴⁰²⁵ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 364.

⁴⁰²⁶ Letter to Peter Philip, *The Canadian C. S. Lewis Journal*, No. 49 (Winter 1985), 15.

⁴⁰²⁷ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 209.

⁴⁰²⁸ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-366, attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

- March 5 Saturday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter about marmalade, George Sayer, Cambridge atheists, and his great fat book, i.e., *English Literature in the Sixteenth Century*. Presumably, Jack meets Miss Pitt and Miss Burton for lunch at Newnham College, Cambridge, at 1:00 p.m.⁴⁰²⁹ Jack arrives back in Oxford later than his usual 1:15 p.m.
- March 7 Monday. Jack writes to Mr. D'Alexander about being Jack's mysterious correspondent.⁴⁰³⁰ Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- March 8 Tuesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Our Earlier Poetry" at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- March 9 Wednesday. Jack writes to P. H. Newby agreeing to the recording of his inaugural lecture at the BBC for the Third Program.
- March 10 Friday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Our Earlier Poetry" at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- March 12 Saturday. Jack writes to P. H. Newby about editings of his lecture for the recording. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m.
- March 14 Monday. Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.⁴⁰³¹
- March 16 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mrs. W. W. Johnson of Hawthorne, California, about denominations, teetotalism, a housewife's work, and Cambridge as a country town, and to Jocelyn Gibb about *Surprised by Joy*.
- March 18 Friday. Jack writes to P. H. Newby about the recording of his inaugural address and to Helmut Kuhn about Kuhn's article about Jack, including *The Great Divorce* and his new position in Cambridge. Joy Davidman spends the weekend at The Kilns, just before David and Douglas return home for their mid-term holiday. The *Runcom Weekly News and District Reporter* runs an article about Tolkien's *The Return of the King*, citing Naomi Mitchison ("It's a really super-science fiction") and Jack in appreciation of Tolkien's third book in his trilogy.⁴⁰³²
- March 19 Saturday. Jack and Warren taste Ruth Pitter's marmalade this morning. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen about eating, aging, and depression; to Jocelyn Gibb about royalties; to Ruth Pitter about marmalade and about writing poetry; and to Daniel Davin of Oxford University Press about corrections for the *English Literature* volume. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. Joy Davidman spends the weekend at The Kilns.
- March 20 Sunday. Joy Davidman spends the weekend at The Kilns, during which weekend she and Jack discuss book ideas, one of which becomes *Till We Have Faces*, which Jack dedicates to her.⁴⁰³³ She states that over a bottle of whiskey they "kicked a few ideas around until one came to life."⁴⁰³⁴
- March 21 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about her doctor's examination, dogs and cats, and postage. Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. By this evening Jack has written the first chapter of *Till We Have Faces*.⁴⁰³⁵

⁴⁰²⁹ *Collected Letters*, III, 550.

⁴⁰³⁰ The Wade Center file of unpublished Lewis letters.

⁴⁰³¹ End of term may have occurred so that Jack spends this week in Oxford.

⁴⁰³² "The Return of the King," *Runcom Weekly News and District Reporter*, March 18, 1955, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁰³³ Colin Duriez, *C. S. Lewis: A Biography of Friendship*, Chapter 12, Kindle edition. Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 14, "Fall 1954-October 1956."

⁴⁰³⁴ *The C. S. Lewis Readers' Encyclopedia*, 58.

⁴⁰³⁵ *The C. S. Lewis Readers' Encyclopedia*, 58.

- March 23 Wednesday. Joy writes to William Gresham. She indicates that she and Jack have been discussing a book that eventually becomes *Till We Have Faces*.⁴⁰³⁶
- March 24 Thursday. Jack writes to Mr. Allcock about purgatory and doctrines which Catholicism requires and to Mary Shelburne about her impending operation and Father D'Arcy. He also writes to the Warden of All Souls about lecturing on Milton for the Chichele lectureship on November 18, 19, 25, and 26.⁴⁰³⁷
- March 25 Friday. A review of Lewis's inaugural Cambridge lecture appears in *The Times Literary Supplement*.
- March 26 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m.
- March 29 Tuesday. *The Guardian* prints an announcement, advertising Jack's inaugural lecture for sale.⁴⁰³⁸

April 1955
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—London)

- April Jack's article, "Lilies That Fester," appears in *The Twentieth Century*.⁴⁰³⁹ Jack's poem "Legion" appears in the Jesuit publication *The Month*,⁴⁰⁴⁰ expressing the difficulty of deciding between conflicting thoughts. In this month Sheldon Vanauken writes a long letter to Jack, telling him about the Shining Barrier and its purposes, and why they chose not to have children.
- April 1 Friday. Jack meets P. H. Newby of the BBC at 2:30 p.m. at the B. H. (Bodley Head?) He probably stays overnight. Warren is nominated as the Vicar's Warden for the next year.⁴⁰⁴¹
- April 2 Saturday. Lent Term ends. Jack writes to Katharine Farrer about paganism, giving up his Phoenix story, and starting *Till We Have Faces*, "the story of every nice, affectionate agnostic whose dearest one suddenly 'gets religion,' or even every lukewarm Christian whose dearest gets a Vocation"⁴⁰⁴² and to Mary Shelburne about fear and her upcoming operation. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m.
- April 4 Monday. Dorothy L. Sayers writes to Jack about the second volume of her Dante Papers and her reading of his inaugural lecture, naming herself a fellow dinosaur.⁴⁰⁴³
- April 6 Wednesday. Jack writes to Jill (June) Freud (Flewett), sending an Easter present and thanking her for the loan of John Wyndham's 1951 science fiction novel *The Day of the Triffids*, which he will read, to Sheldon Vanauken (about a letter from Jean, which she had never sent, about breaking down the distinction between the significant and the fortuitous, about God in eternity, his thesis, and about "what Jean would have liked"); to Dorothy L. Sayers about her Sayers-Wegner diptych, her

⁴⁰³⁶ *Out of My Bone*, 242.

⁴⁰³⁷ Arend Smilde's list of unpublished letters.

⁴⁰³⁸ *The Guardian*, March 29, 1955, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁰³⁹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 134. *Christian Reunion and Other Essays*, 22-44.

⁴⁰⁴⁰ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 141. Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 390.

⁴⁰⁴¹ Notes from Stephen C. Jones, Holy Trinity, Oxford, May 24, 2020.

⁴⁰⁴² *Collected Letters*, III, 590.

⁴⁰⁴³ *The Letters of Dorothy L. Sayers*, Volume Four, 221-223.

work on Dante's *Purgatorio*, William Blake, Joy Davidman's *Smoke on the Mountain*, and permission to reprint her contribution to *Essays Presented to Charles Williams*; and to Harry Blamires about a book Blamires sent Jack, *Cold War in Hell*. Jack is reading Pierre Barbet's *The Passion of Our Lord Jesus Christ* and Sayers' *The Man Born to be King*. Jack has read Dorothy L. Sayers' *The Story of Noah's Ark* (Hamish Hamilton, 1956).

- April 8 Good Friday. The *Kensington Post and West London Star* reports that Jack will present "The Great Divide" at 9:15 p.m. over the BBC.⁴⁰⁴⁴
- April 10 Easter Sunday.
- April 11 Monday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about sending Gibb a copy of *Surprised by Joy*.
- April 13 Wednesday. Easter Term begins.
- April 14 Thursday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about Curtis Brown and Clause 16. Perhaps on this night Jack visits with science fiction writers in a London pub.
- April 15 *The Guardian* runs an ad for *The Twentieth Century*, which includes the article "Liles That Fester" by Jack.⁴⁰⁴⁵
- April 18 Monday. Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- April 19 Tuesday. Jack writes to Cambridge University Press about sending him three more copies of *De Descriptione Temporum*. Jack begins to lecture on "Milton" at noon on Tuesdays and Thursdays at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- April 20 Wednesday. Jack writes to Valerie Pitt about the religion of culture, *askesis* (severe self-discipline), and literature. He also writes to J. M. Dent & Sons.⁴⁰⁴⁶
- April 21 Thursday. Jack begins to lecture on "Milton" at noon on Tuesdays and Thursdays at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- April 23 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. Perhaps on this day Ruth Pitter is awarded the Queen's Gold Medal for Poetry, the first woman to receive this prize, perhaps on Shakespeare's birthday.
- April 25 Monday. Jack writes to Valerie Pitt, inviting her to dine with him on June 8. Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- April 26 Tuesday. Jack lectures on "Milton" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- April 28 Thursday. Jack writes to Rhona Bodle about Cambridge, the university, Magdalene College, and sexual ethics. Jack lectures on "Milton" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- April 30 Saturday. Jack writes to Alastair Fowler about a visit with science fiction writers in London during the vacation and Fowler's daughter's language and word division. He also thanks him for a book Fowler sent. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m.

May 1955
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

⁴⁰⁴⁴ The *Kensington Post and West London Star*, April 8, 1955, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁰⁴⁵ *The Guardian*, April 15, 1955, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁰⁴⁶ Letter for sale via Abebooks. See also Arend Smilde's "List of Additions to C. S. Lewis's 'Uncollected Letters'" November 2019.

- May Jack sends Mary Willis Shelburne a copy of *De Descriptione Temporum: An Inaugural Lecture* and inscribes it.⁴⁰⁴⁷
- May 2 Monday. **The Bodley Head publishes *The Magician's Nephew*.**⁴⁰⁴⁸ *Time* magazine publishes a review of Jack's inaugural lecture at Cambridge. Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. Probably on this date⁴⁰⁴⁹ the Socratic Club meets on the topic "Belief and Unreason" with speakers Bernard Williams and Merton College philosopher John Lucas. There are thirty-three in attendance, including George Watson of Trinity and W. Raymond Barber of Magdalen.⁴⁰⁵⁰
- May 3 Tuesday. Jack writes to J. M. Dent & Sons.⁴⁰⁵¹ He lectures on "Milton" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 5 Thursday. Jack writes to Sister Madeleva, declining to be a sponsor. Jack lectures on "Milton" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms. The new term begins for David and Douglas Gresham at Dane Court.⁴⁰⁵²
- May 6 Friday. **Jack writes a classic letter to Philinda Krieg about her son Laurence, who loves Aslan more than Jesus and who worries his mother about it.** Joseph Ditchburn inscribes and gives to Jack a copy of Ditchburn's book *Arrows of Desire*.⁴⁰⁵³
- May 7 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m.
- May 8 Sunday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about her operation, his sorrow over not being able to answer earlier, and a poem she sent, and to Sheldon Vanauken, the latter about their (Sheldon's and his wife Davy's) love, the fact that their relationship should not have been for themselves but for God and neighbor, their decision not to have children, that they were jealous of God, the "severe mercy," the wrongness of following her in suicide, and the travail Sheldon is going through to have Christ born in him.⁴⁰⁵⁴
- May 9 Monday. Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. The Socratic Club meets with Prof. Temple speaking on "Physics and Natural Theology" and twenty-six in attendance, including Mary E. King of St. Hilda's College, Jane Billing of St. Anne's College, and E. L. Mascall of Christ Church.⁴⁰⁵⁵ The Third Programme runs a lecture by Jack on "The Great Divide" at 6:25 p.m.
- May 10 Tuesday. Jack and Dorothy L. Sayers write to the Editor of *The Times* about the tenth anniversary of the death of Charles Williams, describing Williams as an outstanding literary figure. Jack lectures on "Milton" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms. Jack writes to the publisher of *De Descriptione Temporum*, i.e., Cambridge University Press, to send copies of that lecture to Miss Griggs and Sister Penelope.
- May 12 Thursday. Jack lectures on "Milton" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.

⁴⁰⁴⁷ Wroxton College Library.

⁴⁰⁴⁸ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 106. *The Magician's Nephew*, London: The Bodley Head, 1955.

⁴⁰⁴⁹ No date appears in the attendance list, but this would be the first meeting of term occurring exactly one week after the first dated meeting.

⁴⁰⁵⁰ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-366, attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

⁴⁰⁵¹ Letter for sale via Abebooks. See also Arend Smilde's "List of Additions to C. S. Lewis's 'Uncollected Letters'" November 2019.

⁴⁰⁵² *Out of My Bone*, 243.

⁴⁰⁵³ Wroxton College Library.

⁴⁰⁵⁴ *Evening Standard*, May 9, 1955, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁰⁵⁵ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-366, attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

- May 14 Saturday. Jack writes to Mrs. Johnson about having no television, having gotten rid of his radio, Melchizedek, Elisha and the bears, the wine of the Bible, and the Syrophoenician woman. *The Times* runs Jack's letter of May 10, co-written with Dorothy L. Sayers and titled "Charles Williams."⁴⁰⁵⁶ Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about his delay in writing the last letter and the lecture. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m.
- May 15 Sunday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen about her joining the Associates' Order, the Law, and Genia. He also thanks her for her letter and article.
- May 16 Monday. Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. The Socratic Club meets on "The Soul" with Merton College philosopher John Lucas and Bernard Williams speaking. There are thirty-seven in attendance, including Alan T. E. Treherne of Wycliffe Hall, philosopher G. E. M. Anscombe of Somerville, and P. E. Pickering of Wadham College.⁴⁰⁵⁷
- May 17 Tuesday. Jack lectures on "Milton" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 19 Thursday. Jack writes to Alastair Fowler about academic work and imaginative writing, returning the book of science fiction, and his Cupid and Psyche story which he is writing, having read Marcus Aurelius and Ernst Curtius' *European Literature and the Latin Middle Ages* recently. Jack lectures on "Milton" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 20 Friday. Sheldon Vanauken writes to Jack about time and eternity as well as the nature of the relationship of spouses in eternity.
- May 21 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m.
- May 23 Monday. The Council of Westcott House decides to ask Jack to serve on the Council, the equivalent of a Board of Trustees. Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. The Socratic Club meets with Alan Bailey speaking on "Fact and Value in Religion." There are eighteen in attendance, including W. R. Hall of Merton and Ann Tweedie of St. Anne's College.⁴⁰⁵⁸
- May 24 Tuesday. Jack writes to Pauline Baynes about her drawings, the end of the series about Narnia, and a portrait of one of Aslan's shadows, and to Vera Gebbert about Las Vegas, translation of a Latin phrase she sent, William Laud, Henry More, and kindness to animals. Warren has been ill. Jack lectures on "Milton" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 25 Wednesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about a publicity blurb, apparently for *Surprised by Joy*.
- May 26 Thursday. Jack lectures on "Milton" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 28 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. Jack finishes rereading Rudolf Otto's *The Idea of the Holy*.⁴⁰⁵⁹
- May 30 Monday. Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- May 31 Tuesday. Jack lectures on "Milton" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.

⁴⁰⁵⁶ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 147.

⁴⁰⁵⁷ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-366, attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

⁴⁰⁵⁸ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-366, attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

⁴⁰⁵⁹ The University of North Carolina's collection of Jack's books donated by Walter Hooper. Luke William Mills, Associate Professor, Department of English, Wingate University.

June 1955
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Cambridge)

- June-August Yvor Winters' review of Lewis's *OHEL* volume appears in *The Hudson Review*.
- June 1 Wednesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about the specimen page, the title, and the words "conversion story" for *Surprised by Joy*. **Jack's appointment to the Council of Westcott House, Cambridge, probably begins on this date.**
- June 2 Thursday. Jack writes to Arthur about his upcoming trip to Ireland. Jack lectures on "Milton" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- June 3 Friday. Jack writes to Joan Lancaster about university being almost over for the year, the weather, *The Ring*, and correcting proofs for *The Last Battle*. A railway strike is in progress.
- June 4 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m.
- June 5 Sunday. Jack writes to Sheldon Vanauken about time and eternity, the nature of the relationship of spouses in eternity, Vanauken needing to write in a larger handwriting, and five sonnets he encloses. He also states that Warren is drinking too much. Jack takes his first swim of the summer. The railway strike continues.
- June 6 Monday. Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. The Socratic Club meets, probably during the morning or afternoon.⁴⁰⁶⁰ The Socratic Club meets with Lincoln College Fellow in English Mr. William Wallace Robson (1923-1993) speaking on "Standards and Criteria." There are nineteen in attendance, including George Watson of Trinity, B. Osborn of Lady Margaret Hall, Brigid M. Ackerley of St. Anne's College, and Raymond Barber of Magdalen.⁴⁰⁶¹
- June 7 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about his photo in *Time* magazine, a Chinese bride, the warm weather, the railway strike, and Brotherhood. Jack lectures on "Milton" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- June 8 Wednesday. Presumably, Jack dines with Valerie Pitt at 7:45 p.m. in the Cambridge University library. Apparently, Warren attends a meeting of the P. C. C. (Parochial Church Council) in Quarry School to hear a proposal to sell some of Holy Trinity's land to pay the cost of repairs of the Vicarage.⁴⁰⁶²
- June 9 Thursday. Jack lectures on "Milton" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- June 11 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m.
- June 13 Monday. Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. The Socratic Club meets with philosopher Prof. W. Zuurdeeg speaking on "Implications of Logical Analysis for Philosophy" and twenty-nine in attendance, including R. M. Harrison of Lincoln, Peter Watkins of St. Peter's Hall, and J. R. Percival of Merton.⁴⁰⁶³
- June 14 Tuesday. Jack writes to Cecil Harwood about Warren's drinking and the possibility of meeting during vacation and to Alastair Fowler about meeting in the Union, a story Fowler is writing, and critique of the story.
- June 15 Wednesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about proofs for *Surprised by Joy*, and he thanks Gibb for a check.

⁴⁰⁶⁰ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-403.

⁴⁰⁶¹ The Socratic Clubs with Mr. Wallace Robson speaking.

⁴⁰⁶² Notes from Stephen C. Jones regarding meetings of the P. C. C. (Parochial Church Council) on which Warren was a Churchwarden, May 25, 2020.

⁴⁰⁶³ The Socratic Clubs with Mr. Wallace Robson speaking.

- June 16 Thursday. Warren celebrates his sixtieth birthday. This day or the next Jack sends the corrected proofs of *Surprised by Joy* to Jocelyn Gibb.
- June 18 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m.
- June 20 Monday. Jack writes to Katharine Farrer about having tea next week with Austin Farrer and the two of them, his dieting, and Austin Farrer's article "The Queen of Sciences" in *The Twentieth Century*, the only bright spot of that issue. Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- June 21 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about a letter to the editor and her two jealous colleagues, indicating that he has read St. Francois de Sales' *Introduction to the Devout Life* (1609).
- June 22 Wednesday. The Encaenia ceremony takes place in the Sheldonian Theatre in Oxford at 11:30 a.m.
- June 23 Thursday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about a late correction for *Surprised by Joy* and another correction Joy Gresham has.
- June 25 Saturday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert about her son Charles' (the Tycoon) attempt at writing, a planet of pure intelligence, his inaugural lecture as a bestseller, and his inability to send her a copy of that lecture, which is out of print. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m.
- June 27 Monday. Jack writes to George Sayer, inviting him to the Smoking Room of Magdalen (Oxford) any time after twelve. Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- June 28 Tuesday. Jack writes to American William Kinter about Kinter's teaching, Dorothy L. Sayers' work on Dante, *Don Quixote* in Spanish, *Surprised by Joy*, and Edmund Spenser.
- June 30 Thursday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about pride and recommends Law's *Serious Call to a Devout and Holy Life* (1729). He later catches a train to London for two nights. He spends the night in London (for the British Academy?).

July 1955
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—London)

- July **Jack is elected to the British Academy.** Sheldon Vanauken returns to Glenmerle as described in the opening chapter of *A Severe Mercy*. Joy Davidman publishes *Smoke on the Mountain*. Jack's Foreword appears in this book.⁴⁰⁶⁴ Jack's *De Descriptione Temporum* is reviewed in *Theology* by George Every.⁴⁰⁶⁵
- July 1 Friday. Jack spends the night in London.
- July 2 Saturday. Jack returns to Oxford.
- July 4? Monday. Jack meets Mrs. Hesketh and, perhaps, Herbert Palmer, at the Eastgate Hotel bar at 11:45 a.m. or 6:50 p.m. Joy Davidman may be with them.⁴⁰⁶⁶ Jack writes to Alastair Fowler with congratulations and to Peter Milward, having read Milward's essay, "C. S. Lewis and the Problem of Modern Man." He encloses a copy of *Mere Christianity*. Jack writes to

⁴⁰⁶⁴ *Image and Imagination* 174.

⁴⁰⁶⁵ Notes from Arend Smilde, compiled in November 2020.

⁴⁰⁶⁶ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 14, "Fall 1954-October 1956."

- Mary Van Deusen about fasting before Communion, religious experience, Warren's recovery, and ending a sentence with a preposition. Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- July 8 Friday. *The Spectator* publishes Amabel Williams-Ellis's review of *The Magician's Nephew*.
- July 9 Saturday. Easter Term ends. Jack writes to Katharine Farrer about her helpful critique of *Till We Have Faces*, his "native tendency to be too argumentative," and the character of Psyche. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m.
- July 11 Monday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor about Martin Buber and Gabriel Marcel, the Incarnation, and his position in Cambridge, indicating that he has read Martin Buber's *I and Thou*. Joy Davidman has just returned from a week in Oxford, presumably July 4-10.⁴⁰⁶⁷
- July 13⁴⁰⁶⁸ Wednesday. Jack has tea with Austin and Katharine Farrer at 4:00 p.m.
- July 16 Saturday. On this date, or on the previous Wednesday, Warren attends a meeting of the P. C. C. (Parochial Church Council) at Quarry School to discuss the possible sale of some of Holy Trinity's land to pay for the repair of the Vicarage.⁴⁰⁶⁹
- July 20 Wednesday. Jack writes to Hugh Kilmer about *The Magician's Nephew* and streets.
- July 22 Friday. Jack writes to George Sayer about Sayer's forthcoming visit to Oxford. Dorothy L. Sayers' letter to the editor about the July 8 review of Mrs. Williams-Ellis on the Chronicles of Narnia in Sayers' defense of Jack appears in *Spectator*.
- July 25 Monday. Jack meets George Sayer at the Eagle & Child. They dine in College that evening.
- July 31 Sunday. Jack writes to Christian Hardie about *Till We Have Faces* and to Dorothy L. Sayers about her translation of Dante's *Purgatory*. Dorothy L. Sayers has sent Jack her translation of Dante's *Purgatory*, and he congratulates her, expressing his appreciation. Jack is currently reading French philosopher Michel de Montaigne (1533-1592). He thanks her for defending him in *The Spectator*.

August 1955
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- August In this month, Jack agrees to become the General Editor of the *Nelson's Medieval and Renaissance Library*.⁴⁰⁷⁰
- August 1 Monday. Joy Davidman and her sons David and Douglas travel from London to Oxford for a month.⁴⁰⁷¹
- August 5 Friday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter about trousers and to Dorothy L. Sayers about MacNeice and other poets, Dante, and Pauline Baynes.
- August 6 Saturday. Jack writes to Katharine Farrer about a detective story, probably *Gownsmen's Gallows* (1957), which Katharine wrote and sent him for his critique.

⁴⁰⁶⁷ *Out of My Bone*, 252.

⁴⁰⁶⁸ *Collected Letters*, III, 631.

⁴⁰⁶⁹ Notes from Stephen C. Jones regarding meetings of the P. C. C. (Parochial Church Council) on which Warren was a Churchwarden, May 25, 2020. The date is listed as Wednesday, July 16, but July 16 is not a Wednesday in 1955.

⁴⁰⁷⁰ A letter from L. Murby to Jack on August 26, 1955, indicates this, as does an August 25 letter from William McLeod to Geoffrey Shepherd.

⁴⁰⁷¹ *Out of My Bone*, 255.

- August 8 Monday. Dorothy L. Sayers writes to Jack about Dante's *Paradise* and about what she calls Pauline Baynes' bad drawing for *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe*.⁴⁰⁷²
- August 9 Tuesday. Jack writes to Dorothy L. Sayers about MacNeice and Pauline Baynes' Aslan and to Vera Gebbert about her son and her attempt to sell her house. Warren is in Scotland.
- August 10? Wednesday. Joy Gresham and her sons rent No. 10, Old High Street, Headington, one mile from The Kilns, after living a year-and-a-half in London (but see September 15).⁴⁰⁷³
- August 16 Tuesday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter about the Latin terms *scholia* and *gravitas*.
- August 17 Wednesday. The P. C. C. (Parochial Church Council) meets, is asked by the Bishop of Dorchester to reconsider the sale of some of Holy Trinity's land, and continues to object to the proposed sale of part of the Vicarage land.⁴⁰⁷⁴
- August 18 Thursday. Jack writes to Arthur about his travel plans to Ireland.
- August 20 Saturday. Jack writes to Audrey Cleobury, a teacher whose students enjoy the Narnia books.
- August 25 Thursday. William T. McLeod writes to Geoffrey Shepherd, confirming the fact that Jack has agreed to become the General Editor of the *Nelson's Medieval and Renaissance Library*.⁴⁰⁷⁵
- August 26 Friday. Joy writes to Bill Gresham.⁴⁰⁷⁶ L. Murby writes to Jack about Jack agreeing to become the General Editor of the *Nelson's Medieval and Renaissance Library*, offering a two percent royalty.
- August 28 Sunday. Joy Davidman goes for a walk with Jack.⁴⁰⁷⁷

September 1955
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- September This autumn Jack's article, "On Obstinacy in Belief," appears in *The Sewanee Review*, founded in 1892 and published by the University of the South, a United States university.⁴⁰⁷⁸
- September 1 Thursday. Presumably, on this date Jack leaves Oxford for Northern Ireland.
- Sept. 2-20? Friday-Tuesday. Jack visits Arthur Greeves in Ireland. Jack mentions to Arthur that Joy Gresham has been denied permission to stay in England.
- September 2 Friday. Joy and her sons leave Oxford and return to London.⁴⁰⁷⁹ Jack arrives in Larne this morning, then proceeds immediately to the Inn in Crawfordsburn, about ten miles east of Belfast. A friend of Warren and Jack spends the night at Crawfordsburn. Jack spends most of his time in Donegal on the northwestern shore of Northern Ireland.

⁴⁰⁷² *The Letters of Dorothy L. Sayers*, Volume Four, 252-254.

⁴⁰⁷³ *Lenten Lands*, 62. *A Love Observed*, 111.

⁴⁰⁷⁴ Notes from Stephen C. Jones, Holy Trinity, Oxford, May 24, 2020.

⁴⁰⁷⁵ A letter from L. Murby to Jack on August 26, 1955, indicates this.

⁴⁰⁷⁶ *Out of My Bone*, 258.

⁴⁰⁷⁷ *Out of My Bone*, 259.

⁴⁰⁷⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 134. *The Sewanee Review*, Vol. LXIII (Autumn 1955). See also *The World's Last Night and Other Essays*, 13-30.

⁴⁰⁷⁹ *Out of My Bone*, 256. Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 14, "Fall 1954-October 1956."

- September 14 Wednesday. Jack writes to Joan Lancaster about her first prize, opera, and his return from Donegal in Ireland⁴⁰⁸⁰ and to Wayne Shumaker with thanks for sending him an article which he has read. Around this time, Jack writes to the editor of *The Listener*.
- September 15 Thursday. Jack's letter is published by *The Listener* as "Portrait of W. B. Yeats."⁴⁰⁸¹ Around this time Joy Davidman and her sons move into 10 Old High Street in Oxford (but see August 10).⁴⁰⁸²
- September 17 Saturday. Geoffrey Shepherd writes to Jack about the *Nelson's Medieval and Renaissance Library*.⁴⁰⁸³
- September 18 Sunday. In "Convert's Progress," published in *The Observer*, Naomi Lewis reviews Jack's newly released (or to be released) *Surprised by Joy*, calling his early chapters "peculiarly sympathetic and disarming" with "a genial homeliness." She concludes with a comment about his conversion, "The reader may or may not also dislike the feeling, but cannot lay down the book without a tribute to the sheer skill of its author in conveying all the oddities of the matter."⁴⁰⁸⁴ *The Sunday Times* publishes "The Reluctant Convert," a review of Jack's *Surprised by Joy* by Isabel Quigly, stating "Dr. C. S. Lewis is admirably equipped by temperament to write spiritual autobiography for the plain man, for his outstanding gift is clarity, and his outstanding characteristic, solidity."⁴⁰⁸⁵
- September 19 Monday. **Geoffrey Bles releases Jack's autobiography *Surprised by Joy*.**
- September 20 Tuesday. Jack gets the boat from Belfast to Liverpool, ending his trip to Ireland (but see September 14 and 22 entries). He may spend a day with Roger Lancelyn Green or George Sayer before returning to Oxford. *Birmingham Post* publishes Geoffrey Templeman's "A Spiritual Progress," a review of Jack's *Surprised by Joy*. Templeman writes, "What imparts real distinction to his book is the way in which he has contrived to treat his intimate experience dispassionately, to stand outside himself as it were, and to set down what happened honestly and without reserve. He has remarkably few illusions about himself." He also states that "the Christian gospel offered the freedom, the certainty and the fulfillment those other things had so signally failed to provide."⁴⁰⁸⁶
- September 21 Wednesday. *Evening Standard* publishes "Mr Lewis finds Faith—on a trip to the Zoo," by George Malcolm Thomson, an article that reviews Jack's *Surprised by Joy*. In this lengthy article, Thomson writes, "Lewis has sacrificed his life story in order to describe the pilgrimage of one who is still 'surprised he did not become a Leftist, Atheist, satiric Intellectual of the type we all know.'"⁴⁰⁸⁷
- September 22 Thursday. Jack arrives back in Oxford today.⁴⁰⁸⁸ Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about his letter of the 8th; to Peter Milward about his *viva*, Malory, the Albigenians, the Grail, King Arthur, and St. Ignatius; and to John McCallum, an editor with

⁴⁰⁸⁰ *Collected Letters*, III, 644.

⁴⁰⁸¹ *Collected Letters*, III, 645.

⁴⁰⁸² Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 14, "Fall 1954-October 1956."

⁴⁰⁸³ The Steve Beebe Collection.

⁴⁰⁸⁴ Naomi Lewis, "Convert's Progress," *The Observer*, September 18, 1955, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁰⁸⁵ Isabel Quigly, "The Reluctant Convert," *The Sunday Times*, September 18, 1955.

⁴⁰⁸⁶ Geoffrey Templeman, "A Spiritual Progress," *Birmingham Post*, September 20, 1955, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁰⁸⁷ George Malcolm Thomson, "Mr Lewis finds Faith—on a trip to the Zoo," *Evening Standard*, September 21, 1955, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁰⁸⁸ *Collected Letters*, III, 645.

Harcourt Brace, about proofs for a book he is writing. Jack indicates that he has read Denis de Rougemont's *L'Amour et l'Occident* (*Love in the Western World*).

- September 23 Friday. Jack writes to Geoffrey Shepherd about Jack serving as General Editor of *Nelson's Medieval and Renaissance Library*.⁴⁰⁸⁹
- September 25 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur, sending a check for some expenses. Jack has a cold. Warren has been drunk the past two weeks and is in a nursing home to recover.
- September 26 Monday. Jack writes to Gilbert Murray about agnosticism and Christianity, *Are our Pearls Real?*, and modern translations of the classics. He also writes to J. W. Roberts about his books and the development of the term scandal.⁴⁰⁹⁰
- September 27 Tuesday. Jack writes to John Gilfedder about a periodical *XXth Century*, *Taliessin*, Edith Sitwell's *Sleeping Beauty*, and W. Penn Warren's *Brother to Dragons*.
- September 28 Wednesday. Jack writes to Carl Henry, declining the invitation to write for *Christianity Today*.⁴⁰⁹¹
- September 29 Thursday. Jack writes to Evans, thanking him for sending his book *Olympic Runner: A Story of the Great Days of Ancient Greece*. Jack indicates he has just read William Golding's prehistoric fiction novel *The Inheritors* (1955).
- September 30 Friday. Jack writes to Robert Penn Warren about *Band of Angels*, a book Warren sent which Jack critiques in this letter.⁴⁰⁹²

October 1955

(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- October 1 Saturday. Michaelmas Term begins. Dorothy L. Sayers's review of *Surprised by Joy*, describing "the limpidity of these waters," appears in *Tide and Tide*.⁴⁰⁹³
- October 3 Monday. Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.⁴⁰⁹⁴
- October 4 Tuesday. Jack begins to lecture on Tuesdays and Fridays at noon on "Some Major Texts: Latin and Continental Vernaculars" in the Mill Lane lecture rooms. Or possibly he begins lecturing next week. The first American edition of *The Magician's Nephew* is published by Macmillan.⁴⁰⁹⁵
- October 5 Wednesday. Jack writes to Janet Wise about modern theological literature, Chesterton's *The Everlasting Man*, the allegedly fictional nature of Jonah, Job, and Esther, and to Mary Shelburne about sending her a copy of *Surprised by Joy*, his trip to Ireland, and Warren's poor health.

⁴⁰⁸⁹ Peter Harrington video, YouTube, 19 January 2016. Steven A. Beebe, "Catalogue of C. S. Lewis Letters."

⁴⁰⁹⁰ Arend Smilde's 2024 list of unpublished Lewis letters.

⁴⁰⁹¹ Carl Henry's autobiography, *Confessions of a Theologian*, Word, 1986, 165, indicates his disappointment at being unable to recruit Lewis to write for *Christianity Today*.

⁴⁰⁹² Arend Smilde's 2024 list of unpublished Lewis letters.

⁴⁰⁹³ Zaleski, *The Fellowship*, 451f.

⁴⁰⁹⁴ On some dates, Clifford Morris drove Jack to Cambridge instead of Jack taking the train.

⁴⁰⁹⁵ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 107. The book has the year as 1954 in one place, but this is a mistake for 1955, which indeed has correct elsewhere.

- October 6 Thursday. Jack writes to Robert Leoline James about criticism, a portrait of Smugy, the Fall of the human race, and the best system of education to address our fallenness, especially for boys. James' letter may be in response to the recently published *Surprised by Joy*.⁴⁰⁹⁶ He also writes to Geoffrey Shepherd about what to include (he hopes to include *Squire Meldrum*) in the collection being edited for *Nelson's Medieval and Renaissance Library* and what sort of Introduction to write.⁴⁰⁹⁷
- October 7 Friday. Jack writes to George Sayer, suggesting that Sayer come to Oxford on November 14 and travel to Cambridge with him. Jack begins to lecture on Tuesdays and Fridays at noon on "Some Major Texts: Latin and Continental Vernaculars" in the Mill Lane lecture rooms. *Surprised by Joy* is reviewed in *The Times Literary Supplement*.⁴⁰⁹⁸ Norman Cornthwaite Nicholson reviews *Surprised by Joy* favorably as "a brilliant account of one of the oddest and most decisive end games He has ever played," in *The Times Literary Supplement*.⁴⁰⁹⁹ Apparently, Warren attends a meeting of the P. C. C. (Parochial Church Council) in the Club Room of the Masons Arms to discuss the sale of some of Holy Trinity's land to pay for repairs of the Vicarage.⁴¹⁰⁰ *The Guardian* announces the publication of *Surprised by Joy*, citing John Raymond from the *News Chronicle*, "Will appeal to Christian and Pagan alike."⁴¹⁰¹
- October 8 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m.
- October 9 Sunday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen about his book, undoubtedly *Surprised by Joy*, and her bout with cancer and to Mary Shelburne, thanking her for her gift of stamps and writing about a glass house, games, and her health.
- October 10 Monday. Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. Jack writes to a child named Connie Clayton, thanking her for her "nice letter." He writes about the number of books in *The Chronicles of Narnia*.⁴¹⁰²
- October 11 Tuesday. Jack lectures at noon on "Some Major Texts: Latin and Continental Vernaculars" in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- October 13 Thursday. Jack writes to Barbara Reynolds about coming on Wednesday, October 2, undoubtedly meaning November 2.⁴¹⁰³ Apparently, Warren attends a meeting of the P. C. C. (Parochial Church Council) in the Club Room of the Masons Arms to discuss the possible sale of some of Holy Trinity's land to pay for repairs of the Vicarage.⁴¹⁰⁴ *Derby Evening Telegraph* publishes "Story of a journey into the Christian faith," by Mrs. A. E. J. Rawlinson, reviewing Jack's *Surprised by Joy*. She concludes her review by stating, "This is a brave and exciting book. Do get it!"⁴¹⁰⁵ The *Coventry Evening Telegraph* also publishes a review of Jack's *Surprised by Joy* under a section entitled "Spiritual Journey." The unnamed author writes, "The author is our foremost Christian apologist, and in book after book has dealt with the problems of the faith—books which can

⁴⁰⁹⁶ Arend Smilde, C. S. Lewis' Uncollected Letters. John Wilson Manuscripts, Cheltenham.

⁴⁰⁹⁷ Steven A. Beebe, "Catalogue of C. S. Lewis Letters."

⁴⁰⁹⁸ *The Cambridge Companion to C. S. Lewis*, 228.

⁴⁰⁹⁹ Zaleski, *The Fellowship*, 451.

⁴¹⁰⁰ Notes from Stephen C. Jones regarding meetings of the P. C. C. (Parochial Church Council) on which Warren was a Churchwarden, May 25, 2020.

⁴¹⁰¹ *The Guardian*, October 7, 1955, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴¹⁰² Arend Smilde's 2024 list of unpublished Lewis letters.

⁴¹⁰³ *Collected Letters*, III, 656. There may be a typographical error, or a mistake by Lewis, probably the latter.

⁴¹⁰⁴ Notes from Stephen C. Jones regarding meetings of the P. C. C. (Parochial Church Council) on which Warren was a Churchwarden, May 25, 2020.

⁴¹⁰⁵ Mrs. A. E. J. Rawlinson, "Story of a journey into the Christian faith," *Derby Evening Telegraph*, October 13, 1955, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

be enjoyed for their argument and its brilliant expression, whether or not the reader shares their writer's views. Now his own story compels attention."⁴¹⁰⁶

- October 14 Friday. Jack writes to classical scholar Nan Dunbar (1928-2005), thanking her for her critique about a passage in Statius. Jack lectures at noon on "Some Major Texts: Latin and Continental Vernaculars" in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- October 15 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m.
- October 16 Sunday. Jack writes to Joan Lancaster about snow, guinea pigs, and mice.
- October 17 Monday. Jack writes more to Nan Dunbar about Statius. Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. Probably on this date the Socratic Club meets at 8:15 p.m. in the Toynbee J. C. R. at Lady Margaret Hall for the first meeting of term on the subject "Paradox and Obsession, Freedom and Order." Ordinary language philosopher Prof. John Wisdom (1904-1993) is the scheduled speaker.⁴¹⁰⁷ There are fifty-six in attendance, including A. P. Ball of Lincoln, Elizabeth Fell of Lady Margaret Hall, P. France of Magdalen, J. Eastman of St. Catherine's, and T. R. Ware of Magdalen.⁴¹⁰⁸
- October 18 Tuesday. Jack writes to Moira Sayer, asking whether George got his letter and is coming to Oxford. Jack lectures at noon on "Some Major Texts: Latin and Continental Vernaculars" in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- October 19 Wednesday. Jack writes to George Sayer about November 14, to Alan Boucher of the BBC about declining an offer to speak on Sixth Forms, and to I. O. Evans about an article Evans sent and about Evans' book *Olympic Runner*.
- October 20 Thursday. Jack writes to Nan Dunbar about Statius. Tolkien's *The Return of the King*, Volume 3 of *The Lord of the Rings*, is published by Allen & Unwin.⁴¹⁰⁹
- October 21 Friday. Jack lectures at noon on "Some Major Texts: Latin and Continental Vernaculars" in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- October 22 Saturday. Jack's review of Tolkien's *The Two Towers* and *The Return of the King* is published as "The Dethronement of Power" in *Time and Time*.⁴¹¹⁰ Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. Bristol Evening Post publishes a brief review of Jack's *Surprised by Joy*, describing it as "Mr. Lewis's spiritual journey from the Christianity of his boyhood into atheism, and then, by way of theism, back to Christianity again."⁴¹¹¹
- October 24 Monday. Jack writes to Nan Dunbar about Statius and to Laurence Krieg about panthers, *The Silver Chair*, and Jack's handwriting. Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. The Socratic Club meets with Dr. E. L. Mascall and new Socratic Club president and Keble College philosopher Basil Mitchell speaking on "Proofs of God's Existence" at 8:15 p.m. in the Toynbee J. C. R. at Lady Margaret Hall.⁴¹¹² There are 102 in attendance, including P. France of Magdalen, K. W. Arnold of Exeter, Jeffrey Stanyer of Balliol, Rosalind Stanford of St. Hugh's, P. Hebblethwaite of Campion Hall, T. R. Ware and J. W. Wood of Magdalen, and A. B. Cranford of Christ Church.⁴¹¹³

⁴¹⁰⁶ "Spiritual Journey," *Coventry Evening Telegraph*, October 13, 1955, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴¹⁰⁷ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407.

⁴¹⁰⁸ The Socratic Clubs with Mr. Wallace Robson speaking.

⁴¹⁰⁹ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 227.

⁴¹¹⁰ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 143f. See also *The C. S. Lewis Readers' Encyclopedia*, 413. *Image and Imagination*, 104. *On Stories*, 83-90.

⁴¹¹¹ *Bristol Evening Post*, October 22, 1955, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴¹¹² The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407.

⁴¹¹³ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-366, attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

- October 25 Tuesday. Jack lectures at noon on “Some Major Texts: Latin and Continental Vernaculars” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms. Jack writes to Rev. D. W. Middleton of London about the Trinity being eternal, the nature of time, the arts, making the arts into a religion, and the devotional poetry of Ruth Pitter.⁴¹¹⁴
- October 26 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about her dentist, anxiety about the future, and not following Princess Margaret in the newspapers because he does not read them, ending this letter at 11:25 a.m., his tenth letter this morning.
- October 27 Thursday. Jack writes to Nan Dunbar about Justin Martyr and a quotation in Thomas Hobbes’ *Leviathan*.
- October 28 Friday. Jack lectures at noon on “Some Major Texts: Latin and Continental Vernaculars” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- October 29 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m.
- October 30 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur about *Surprised by Joy*, Warren’s resolution to be a teetotaler, and marrying Joy Gresham.
- October 31 Monday. Princess Margaret announces that she will not marry divorcee Peter Townsend. Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. The Socratic Club meets at 8:15 p.m. in the Underground J. C. R., St. Hilda’s College,⁴¹¹⁵ on “Knowledge and Common Sense” with speakers the Rev. Canon J. H. Jacques, later the author of *Ethics and the Christian Life* (1976), and Alan Bailey and seventeen in attendance, including S. C. Joseph of Campion Hall and D. G. Atfield of Magdalen.⁴¹¹⁶ Around this time the Socratic Club numbers 144 undergraduates, all of whom pay a subscription to cover speaker’s expenses.⁴¹¹⁷

November 1955
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Cambridge)

- November 1 Tuesday. Jack writes to Nan Dunbar about *kerfuffle* and the Waverley novels. Jack lectures at noon on “Some Major Texts: Latin and Continental Vernaculars” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 2 Wednesday. Jack meets Barbara Reynolds, future biographer of Dorothy L. Sayers.
- November 4 Friday. Jack lectures at noon on “Some Major Texts: Latin and Continental Vernaculars” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 5 Saturday. Jack meets privately with Billy Graham and John Stott for an hour or more in the dining room of Magdalene College, Cambridge during Graham’s CICCUM mission, apparently in the morning,⁴¹¹⁸ since he arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. As they part, Jack says, “You know, you have many critics, but I have never met one of your critics who knows you personally.”⁴¹¹⁹
- November 6 Sunday. Billy Graham’s Cambridge mission of at least four days begins this evening in Cambridge, England. Upon Graham’s arrival John Stott arranges for Graham to talk privately with Jack, for about an hour, probably on Sunday. As they part, Jack

⁴¹¹⁴ Arend Smilde, C. S. Lewis’ Uncollected Letters. Whitmore Rare Books, Pasadena.

⁴¹¹⁵ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407.

⁴¹¹⁶ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-366, attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

⁴¹¹⁷ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-379. D. G. Atfield appears in the list of 144 undergraduates, but the list is undated.

⁴¹¹⁸ Billy Graham, *Just As I Am: The Autobiography of Billy Graham*, HarperCollins, 1997, 257-58, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴¹¹⁹ Billy Graham, *Just As I Am: The Autobiography of Billy Graham*, HarperCollins, 1997, 258, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

says to Billy Graham, “You know, you have many critics, but I have never met one of your critics who knows you personally.”⁴¹²⁰

- November 7 Monday. Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. The Socratic Club meets at 8:15 p.m. in the Hartland House, St. Anne’s College⁴¹²¹ on the topic “The Theology of Secularism.” The scheduled speaker is Anglican priest and social commentator Professor Vigo Auguste Demant (1893-1983), at this time Canon of Christ Church, Oxford, and Regius Professor of Moral and Pastoral Theology at Oxford University. Thirty-seven attend, including R. H. Danbury of Queen’s and St. Margaret’s Vicarage and H. M. Hallaway of St. Anne’s College.⁴¹²²
- November 8 Tuesday. Jack lectures at noon on “Some Major Texts: Latin and Continental Vernaculars” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 9 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen about her medical examination, giving thanks, and syndromes; to Vera Gebbert about her new home in Carmel, California, open fires in homes, and naming houses, enclosing a copy of his new book; and to Mary Shelburne about her getting a poem accepted and maintaining spiritual disciplines, thanking her for her review of *Surprised by Joy*.
- November 10 Thursday. Jack writes to Dorothy L. Sayers about the nature of her review and the good things he hears of her *Purgatory*. He thanks her for her review of *Surprised by Joy* in *Time and Tide*.
- November 11 Friday. Jack lectures at noon on “Some Major Texts: Latin and Continental Vernaculars” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 12 Saturday. E. M. W. Tillyard’s response to Jack’s article, “Lilies That Fester,” appears in *Cambridge Review* as “Lilies or Dandelions?” Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m.
- November 14 Monday. Jack meets George Sayer at the Eagle & Child at 11:00 a.m., and they travel to Cambridge together, probably on the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. Ethicist J. D. Mabbott and Brian McGuinness, at this time expert in Wittgenstein and Fellow and Tutor of Queen’s College, Oxford, speak at the Socratic Club at 8:15 p.m. in the Hartland House, St. Anne’s College,⁴¹²³ on “The Problem of Free Will” with forty-five in attendance, including S. C. Houseman of St. John’s, W. G. F. Hetherington of Keble, and P. Watson of St. Andrews University.⁴¹²⁴
- November 15 Tuesday. Jack lectures at noon on “Some Major Texts: Latin and Continental Vernaculars” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms. Jack writes a letter to Geoffrey Shepherd about meeting at the Eastgate Hotel in Oxford regarding *Nelson’s Medieval and Renaissance Library*.⁴¹²⁵
- November 16 Wednesday. Jack writes to Delmar Banner about Banner’s drawing and his encouraging card of November 15.
- November 17 Thursday. Jack writes to Hsin-Chang Chang, having read Chang’s *Allegory and Courtesy in Spenser: A Chinese View* (1955). He invites Chang to lunch in the Combination Room on November 23. Jack writes to German philosopher Helmut Kuhn (1899-1991), who has kind words for Jack’s work, about the name Mander, and the Senior Tutor at Trinity.

⁴¹²⁰ Roger Steer, *Inside Story: The Life of John Stott*, Nottingham, England: Inter-Varsity Press, 2009, 104.

⁴¹²¹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407.

⁴¹²² The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-366, attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

⁴¹²³ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407.

⁴¹²⁴ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-366, attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

⁴¹²⁵ Steven A. Beebe, “Catalogue of C. S. Lewis Letters.”

- November 18 Friday. Jack lectures at noon on “Some Major Texts: Latin and Continental Vernaculars” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms. He also gives the first of four lectures on Milton at All Souls during the Chichele lectureship.⁴¹²⁶
- November 19 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. He gives the second of four lectures on Milton at All Souls during the Chichele lectureship.⁴¹²⁷
- November 21 Monday. Jack writes to Daniel Davin about a book on Milton by combining *A Preface to Paradise Lost* with his Chichele lectures at All Souls on Milton.⁴¹²⁸ He takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. Probably on this date the Socratic Club meets at 8:15 p.m. in the Underground J. C. R., St. Hilda’s College,⁴¹²⁹ on the topic of “The Deity of Christ” (or, “Reason and Faith concerning the Deity of Christ”) with Socratic Club founder Stella Aldwinckle as speaker⁴¹³⁰ and forty-four in attendance, including J. P. P. Illingworth of New College, Pamela Merrill of St. Hilda’s College, and Donya Silman of St. Hilda’s College.⁴¹³¹
- November 22 Tuesday. Jack lectures at noon on “Some Major Texts: Latin and Continental Vernaculars” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms. The *Birmingham Post* runs an ad about *Surprised by Joy*, citing Geoffrey Templeman’s description in the *Birmingham Post*: “Brilliant, sincere, occasionally provoking.”⁴¹³²
- November 23 Wednesday. Jack has lunch with Hsin-Chang Chang in the Combination Room of Magdalene College, Cambridge, after Chang calls at Jack’s rooms at 1:00 p.m.
- November 24 Thursday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about lunch on November 30. Jack reads the essay “On Science Fiction” to the Cambridge University English Club.⁴¹³³ By this date Jack has read Arthur C. Clarke’s book, *Prelude to Space*, which he mentions in “On Science Fiction.”
- November 25 Friday. Jack lectures at noon on “Some Major Texts: Latin and Continental Vernaculars” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms. On this date **Jack is unable to attend his first meeting of the Council of Westcott House, Cambridge**, and thus sends his apology.⁴¹³⁴ The Guardian publishes a brief ad about Jack’s *Surprised by Joy*, stating, “His drenching good sense is always washing one again penetrating phrases” (*Manchester Guardian*).⁴¹³⁵ He also gives the third of four lectures on Milton at All Souls during the Chichele lectureship.⁴¹³⁶

⁴¹²⁶ Simon Horobin, *C. S. Lewis’ Oxford*, 152.

⁴¹²⁷ Simon Horobin, *C. S. Lewis’ Oxford*, 152.

⁴¹²⁸ Arend Smilde’s list of unpublished letters.

⁴¹²⁹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407.

⁴¹³⁰ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-407.

⁴¹³¹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-366, attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

⁴¹³² *Birmingham Post*, November 22, 1955, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴¹³³ *Of Other Worlds*, 59-73.

⁴¹³⁴ *Clergy Training School Minutes of Council*, 1887-1962, 426.

⁴¹³⁵ *The Guardian*, November 25, 1955, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴¹³⁶ Simon Horobin, *C. S. Lewis’ Oxford*, 152.

- November 26 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. Jack writes to Mrs. Allen about the charming nature of Cambridge, Lord Nuffield, and Cambridge's country town feel.⁴¹³⁷ He also gives the last of four lectures on Milton at All Souls during the Chichele lectureship.⁴¹³⁸
- November 27 Sunday. Jack writes to Dorothy L. Sayers about *Surprised by Joy*, fantasy, and invention and to Mrs. Hamilton about what George MacDonald says of those nearest and dearest who do not believe and being "a good advertisement."⁴¹³⁹
- November 28 Monday. Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- November 29 Tuesday. Jack celebrates his fifty-seventh birthday. Jack probably is no longer lecturing at noon.
- November 30 Wednesday. Jack has lunch with Jocelyn Gibb in the Combination Room, meeting him at 1:00 p.m.

December 1955
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Cambridge)

- December Jack writes to Geoffrey Shepherd this month about *Nelson's Medieval and Renaissance Library*.⁴¹⁴⁰ Perhaps in this month, Jack tells Emrys Jones, the former pupil who succeeded him at Magdalen College, to beware of the Senior Common Room.⁴¹⁴¹
- December 2 Friday. Jack probably is no longer lecturing at noon. *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post* publishes an ad for *Surprised by Joy*, including John Raymond's words in the *News Chronicle*, "Pithy dialectic, trenchant reasoning, an ample and passionate scholarship, an enviable wit, a homely yet intense concern with religion. Will appeal to Christian and Pagan alike."⁴¹⁴²
- December 3 Saturday. Jack writes to Chad Walsh about Saul as a subject for a play and Walsh's forthcoming book, *Behold the Glory*. He also writes to Tite about news he received from the President (of Magdalene College) the previous day, apparently grateful for compliments about one of his books, either *The Magician's Nephew* (published in May) or *Surprised by Joy* (published in January).⁴¹⁴³ Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m.
- December 5 Monday. Jack writes to Edward Allen about his successful move to Cambridge, his travels to and from Cambridge, and Rome, and to Arthur Greeves about his handwriting, foreign schools, and *The Mill on the Floss*. Jack thanks Arthur for a review he hadn't seen until Arthur sent it. He has also read Eliot's *Adam Bede*, but not in a long time. Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- December 6 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about her kind comments on his books, the illegality of sending her money, depending solely on God, and a Christmas poem.

⁴¹³⁷ Roger Lancelyn Green and Walter Hooper, *C. S. Lewis: A Biography*, 286.

⁴¹³⁸ Simon Horobin, *C. S. Lewis' Oxford*, 152.

⁴¹³⁹ The Wade Center file of unpublished Lewis letters.

⁴¹⁴⁰ Peter Harrington video, YouTube, 19 January 2016. See Arend Smilde's "List of Additions to C. S. Lewis's 'Uncollected Letters'" November 2019.

⁴¹⁴¹ Harry Lee Poe, *Becoming C. S. Lewis*, Wheaton: Crossway, 2020, 124.

⁴¹⁴² Ad, *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post*, December 2, 1955, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴¹⁴³ Arend Smilde's 2024 list of unpublished Lewis letters.

- December 7 Wednesday. Jack writes to Nan Dunbar about Herodotus, Tacitus, other authors, and Shakespeare scholar and avid theatergoer Miss Muriel Bradbrook (1909-1993). *Western Mail* publishes a brief review of *Surprised by Joy*, including comments from Naomi Lewis (“peculiarly sympathetic and disarming,” “a genial homeliness”) and Isabel Quigly (“spiritual autobiography for the plain man,” “a kind of spiritual thriller”).⁴¹⁴⁴
- December 10 Saturday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about *The Abolition of Man*, an omnibus of the Narnian stories, reviews, and the *Irish Digest* quoting some of *Surprised by Joy*. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. Jack meets Geoffrey Shepherd, Derek Brewer, and Eric Stanley at the Eastgate Hotel in Oxford at 11:00 a.m. (which means that he returned to Oxford earlier than he usually did) for about two hours about the development of *Nelson’s Medieval and Renaissance Library* and to discuss the duties, responsibilities and role of the General Editor.
- December 11 Sunday. Joy has lunch at a country club with Jack and others, including Sir John and Lady Rothenstein. Sir John is the director of the Tate Gallery.⁴¹⁴⁵
- December 12 Monday. Jack writes to Harry Blamires about Blamires’ trilogy and about being an unnoticed author. He also compliments him on his trilogy: *The Devil’s Hunting-grounds*, *Cold War in Hell*, and *Blessing Unbounded: A Vision*. Dorothy L. Sayers writes to Jack about Tolkien’s *The Fellowship of the Ring*, Jack’s *The Last Battle*, and other topics.⁴¹⁴⁶ Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- December 14 Wednesday. Jack writes to Dorothy L. Sayers about Tolkien’s essay on fairy tales, imagination, new towns and dormitory suburbs, and the ring in Tolkien’s *The Lord of the Rings*.
- December 16 Friday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen about the psychological causes of illness, love fulfilling the law, and pediatricians.
- December 17 Saturday. Michaelmas Term ends. Jack writes to Peter Milward about his card, Xmas, Albigenianism, ancient Celtic Paganism, *Enthusiasm* by Ronny Knox, and St. Ignatius. Jack indicates that he has read Garcia de Montalvo’s *Amadis of Gaul*. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. Jack seems to have written a note in his copy of Denis de Rougemont’s *L’Amour et l’Occident*, namely “L’A et L’O nonsense.”⁴¹⁴⁷
- December 18 Sunday. *The Observer* cites Jack’s recommend for Harry Blamires’s book, *Blessing Unbounded*, the third novel that describes Blamires’s traveler visiting Infernal, Middling, and Celestial Regions.⁴¹⁴⁸
- December 19 Monday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert about her new house, her comments on Jack and Warren’s books, her son’s growth, and beaches, and to Mary Shelburne about Episcopalians, her job hunt, and Christmas letter-writing.
- December 22 Thursday. Jack writes to Dorothy L. Sayers about a new class of artists, Xmas, and Tolkien’s females, also thanking her for her card.

⁴¹⁴⁴ *Western Mail*, December 7, 1955, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴¹⁴⁵ *Out of My Bone*, 269.

⁴¹⁴⁶ *The Letters of Dorothy L. Sayers*, Volume Four, 260-262.

⁴¹⁴⁷ Wroxton College Library.

⁴¹⁴⁸ *The Observer*, December 18, 1955, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

- December 24 Saturday. David and Douglas Gresham travel by train from London to Oxford to arrive at The Kilns. Joy Davidman and Jack go to the train station to meet them. The train is delayed, and Joy and Jack worry that they missed their train, but they did not.⁴¹⁴⁹
- December 25 Sunday. Jack and Warren enjoy a bottle of sherry, given by Vera Gebbert.⁴¹⁵⁰ Joy Davidman cooks a Christmas dinner at The Kilns for Jack, Warren, and her sons.⁴¹⁵¹
- December 26 Monday. Jack writes to Joan Lancaster, thanking her for her card and bookmark. At some point in the Christmas holidays Jack takes David and Douglas Gresham to a revival of *The Wizard of Oz*.⁴¹⁵²
- December 27 Tuesday. Jack writes to Gundreda Forrest about *Surprised by Joy*, Warren's good health, and Jack's poor handwriting, and to Sarah Neylan about a mug she sent, Xmas, huge mail, and a belated gift he sends. Warren is in good health and has been for months, as has Jack.

⁴¹⁴⁹ *Out of My Bone*, 270.

⁴¹⁵⁰ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 373.

⁴¹⁵¹ *Out of My Bone*, 270.

⁴¹⁵² Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 14, "Fall 1954-October 1956."

The Year 1956 (237)

Summary: On February 28, Jack attended his first meeting of the Council at Westcott House, Cambridge. He later traveled to Edinburgh and on March 2 he gave a talk on Sir Walter Scott to the Edinburgh Sir Walter Scott Club at their annual meeting. On March 19, the Bodley Head published *The Last Battle: A Story for Children*, which later won the Carnegie Medal for the best children's book of the year. On April 23, Jack married Joy Davidman at the Oxford Registry Office, St. Giles', Oxford. On September 4, the first American edition of *The Last Battle* was published by Macmillan. On September 10, *Till We Have Faces* was published by Geoffrey Bles in the UK, and the first American edition was published on the same day by Harcourt, Brace and Company. On October 18, Katharine Farrer telephoned Joy Davidman, whose left femur broke as she went to answer the telephone, and the tragic events surrounding Joy's cancer started in earnest. During the year he corresponded with T. H. White, Christopher Derrick, and J. B. Phillips.

Events of uncertain date this year: Jack's letter to the publisher is printed on the dust cover of *Till We Have Faces*.⁴¹⁵³ Jack writes the poems "Experempment" and "*Nan est Doctor Omnibus Puellis*."⁴¹⁵⁴ Early in this year Jack writes to J. B. Phillips about the freshness and energy with which Phillips published his book, *New Testament Christianity*.⁴¹⁵⁵ Sarah Neylan goes to study art at The Slade School of Fine Art at University College, London.⁴¹⁵⁶ Between 1956 and 1959 Jack writes the poem "That Was an Ugly Age" (Starr). Jack's poem, "Awake, My Lute!" is published in Roger Lancelyn Green's edited book, *The Book of Nonsense*.⁴¹⁵⁷

January 1956
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

January	Father Thomas Corbishley reviews Jack's <i>Mere Christianity</i> for <i>The Month</i> in a review entitled "C. S. Lewis." ⁴¹⁵⁸
January 8	Sunday. <i>The Observer</i> runs an ad about Katharine Mary Briggs' book, <i>Hobberdy Dick</i> , which includes this recommendation from Jack: "What a splendid conception! How many people would have given their teeth to have thought of it. The ending is deeply satisfactory. I think I can congratulate you on a real discovery." The story is a highly rated fantasy about a hobgoblin protecting an English major in 1652. ⁴¹⁵⁹
January 10	Tuesday. Lent Term begins. Jack writes to Jill (June) Freud (Flewett) about her visit this Saturday.

⁴¹⁵³ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 147.

⁴¹⁵⁴ Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 392.

⁴¹⁵⁵ J. B. Phillips, *The Price of Success: An Autobiography*, Wheaton, IL: Harold Shaw, 1984, 172.

⁴¹⁵⁶ Sarah Tisdall, "A Goddaughter's Memories," 221.

⁴¹⁵⁷ Roger Lancelyn Green, ed., *The Book of Nonsense*, London: J. M. Dent & Sons Ltd, 1956, 228-29, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴¹⁵⁸ Stephanie Derrick, *The Fame of C. S. Lewis*, 97, n. 62.

⁴¹⁵⁹ *The Observer*, January 8, 1956, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

- January 13 Friday. Warren attends a meeting of the P. C. C. (Parochial Church Council) in the Club Room of the Masons Arms to discuss repairs of the Vicarage.⁴¹⁶⁰
- January 14 Saturday. Jill Freud lunches with Jack, Warren, and Fred Paxford.
- January 16 Monday. Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.⁴¹⁶¹
- January 17 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mr. Middleton (or Rev. D. W. Middleton) about Ransom, prayer, the existence of devils, and Dualism.⁴¹⁶²
- January 19 Thursday. Probably on this date the Socratic Club meets for the first time in the Hilary Term on “Revealed Truths” with D. E. Jenkins and St. Catherine’s College Fellow and philosopher John Simopoulos (1923-2015) as speakers. Forty-five people attend, including D. L. Bethell and R. M. Harrison of Lincoln, D. Powell-Evans of Queen’s, and Tessa Addenbrooke of St. Anne’s College.⁴¹⁶³
- January 20 Friday. Jack writes to Muriel Bradbrook, a Cambridge Fellow and Shakespeare scholar, about her invitation to dinner at Girton College next Tuesday.
- January 21 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m.⁴¹⁶⁴
- January 22 Sunday. W. H. Auden’s review of Tolkien’s *The Return of the King* appears in the *New York Times Book Review*.⁴¹⁶⁵
- January 23 Monday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about two corrections in *Surprised by Joy*. Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- January 25 Tuesday. Jack has dinner at Girton College with Muriel Bradbrook and Nan Dunbar. Jack states, “Ah! Miss Dunbar! I’m glad to find you actually exist—I’d thought perhaps you were only the personification of my conscience!”⁴¹⁶⁶ Poet and Blake scholar Kathleen Raine (1908-2003) is also present and later describes Jack as “a man of great learning” and someone with “a kind of boyish greatness.”⁴¹⁶⁷
- January 26 Thursday. Jack writes to Chad Walsh about Joy’s address, writing a play, and *Behold the Glory*, and to Nan Dunbar about Virgil, Aristotle, and Virtue. The Socratic Club meets on “Determinism and Moral Responsibility” (or, “The Case against Free Will”) with speakers Aristotelian Mrs. Philippa R. Foot, a friend of Stella Aldwinckle, and Alan Bailey. There are forty-nine in attendance, including D. Meade of St. Hugh’s, G. E. Poole of St. John’s, and J. Roberts of Trinity.⁴¹⁶⁸
- January 27 Friday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about the elegantly bound copy of *Surprised by Joy* received from Gibb.

⁴¹⁶⁰ Notes from Stephen C. Jones regarding meetings of the P. C. C. (Parochial Church Council) on which Warren was a Churchwarden, May 25, 2020.

⁴¹⁶¹ Or he goes by car with driver Clifford Morris for much of this year.

⁴¹⁶² Arend Smilde, C. S. Lewis’ Uncollected Letters. Whitmore Rare Books, Pasadena.

⁴¹⁶³ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-366, attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

⁴¹⁶⁴ Or he returns by car with driver Clifford Morris for much of this year.

⁴¹⁶⁵ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 238-244.

⁴¹⁶⁶ *Collected Letters*, III, 695. This date is confirmed in the brief biography of Nan Dunbar on page 1659 of *Collected Letters*, III.

⁴¹⁶⁷ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 102.

⁴¹⁶⁸ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-366, attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

- January 28 Saturday. Jack writes to Mrs. Philinda Krieg, who lives in Bethesda, Maryland, about *The Horse and His Boy*, Sunday School, *The Problem of Pain*, and keeping Laurence's interest alive. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- January 29 Sunday. Jack preaches "A Slip of the Tongue" to a packed house at Evensong at Magdalene College.⁴¹⁶⁹
- January 30 Monday. Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- January 31 Tuesday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter about Sir Walter Scott, Coventry Patmore, Dr. Samuel Johnson, Mary Norton's *The Borrowers*, Mary Norton's children's fantasy novel *The Borrowers Afield* (1955), Katharine Briggs' *Hobberdy Dick*, and Margaret Kennedy's *The Feast*.

February 1956
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Cambridge)

- February In this month Jack's story "The Shoddy Lands," a fictional rendition of a daydream Jack experienced when a former student and his fiancée visited him, is published in the *Magazine of Fantasy and Science Fiction*.⁴¹⁷⁰ In this month or the previous one the famous picture of Jack lighting a cigarette is taken for *Time* magazine.
- February 2 Thursday. The Socratic Club meets on "The Eye of Faith" with Prof. Leonard Hodgson (at one point the Regius Professor of Moral and Pastoral Theology and Canon of Christ Church, Oxford) and philosopher R. Hare speaking. There are thirty-one in attendance, including K. Adam and D. R. Watson of Balliol, E. Beck of St. Hugh's, and Helen Marsden of Lady Margaret Hall.⁴¹⁷¹
- February 4 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- February 5 Sunday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen about the book of Acts, the nature of time, mere fad, Psalm 36, stating "as God humbled Himself to become Man, so religion humbled itself to become Christianity."⁴¹⁷²
- February 6 Monday. Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. The Socratic Club meets (today, or on February 9 according to the Wade Center's records) on "Tragedy" with speakers John Jones and Irish philosopher Iris Murdoch. There are thirty-eight in attendance, including Elizabeth Wilson and Anne Nichols of St. Anne's College and Dennis Russell of Brasenose.⁴¹⁷³
- February 8 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about a photo of Jack in *Time* magazine, lying, her new job, and burst pipes, and to Alan Richard Griffiths about the importance of the Magdalen years, Rider Haggard's book *She*, and Hinduism, especially asking whether Hinduism considers anything false, indicating that he has read Griffiths' *Christian Ashram: Essays towards a*

⁴¹⁶⁹ Clive Staples Lewis, 374. Jacqueline Glenny, *C. S. Lewis's Cambridge: A Walking Tour Guide*, 15. *The Weight of Glory and Other Addresses*, 137-143.

⁴¹⁷⁰ Green and Hooper, 180. The periodical was 128 pages in length, and editor Anthony Boucher introduced Lewis in this issue. The issue cost thirty-five cents. See Dale Nelson, "Fantasy and Science Fiction: The C. S. Lewis Issues," *CSL: The Bulletin of the New York C. S. Lewis Society*, May/June 2017, Vol. 48, No. 3, 1. *Of Other Worlds*, 99-106.

⁴¹⁷¹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-366, attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

⁴¹⁷² *Collected Letters*, III, 701f.

⁴¹⁷³ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-366, attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

- Christian-Hindu Dialogue*. Jack is now reading Sir Steven Runciman's *A History of the Crusades*. Spencer Curtis Brown sends a copy of *Till We Have Faces* to Jocelyn Gibb.
- February 9 Thursday. Jack writes to Evans about Evans' story, Jules Verne's *Around the World in Eighty Days* and *A Journey to the Centre of the Earth*. Jack has tried Charles Fort's *The Book of the Damned*, but says he "could not read him."
- February 11 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- February 13 Monday. Milton Waldman reports to Jocelyn Gibb that *Till We Have Faces* (now called *Bareface*) is excellent, but with some flaws. Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. *The Guardian* publishes Roger Lloyd's article, "Love and Charity and Shakespeare," wherein Lloyd says that "it was not till I read Dr C. S. Lewis's long book on 'English Sixteenth-century Literature' that I saw a new light.... Love is always capable of corruption, but charity is incorruptible." He was commenting on Shakespeare's sonnets, especially "The Phoenix and the Turtle."⁴¹⁷⁴
- February 15 Wednesday. Jocelyn Gibb writes to Jack about his concerns about *Till We Have Faces*.
- February 16 Thursday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about the title of *Till We Have Faces* and Orual's love for Bardia; to Edward Yorke about not doing a Preface for him; and to Philinda Krieg about Isaiah, adolescence, and *Christian Behavior*. The Socratic Club meets on "Mythology in the New Testament" with speakers Christopher Evans (probably Christopher Francis Evans, 1909-2012, Lecturer in Theology at Corpus Christi College from 1948 to 1958 and expert in New Testament) and philosopher Basil Mitchell. Thirty people attend, including Rosemary G. Harrison and Elizabeth M. Lord of St. Hilda's College, J. H. Orley of New College, and Robert G. Roe of Keble, the latter becoming Assistant Secretary of the Socratic Club in 1957.⁴¹⁷⁵
- February 18 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- February 19 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur about *Surprised by Joy* and the death of Rev. Ivor Ramsey, the Dean of King's College, who is succeeded as Dean by Dr. Alec Vidler. On Wednesday of this week Joy Davidman and Jack see *The Bacchae* performed in Greek by Cambridge undergraduates.⁴¹⁷⁶
- February 20 Monday. Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- February 21 Tuesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb with a blurb of *Till We Have Faces* for the book jacket and an appropriate title.
- February 22 Wednesday. Jack and Joy⁴¹⁷⁷ attend the Arts Theatre in Cambridge, and they are overwhelmed by a performance of *The Bacchae* (see entry for February 19).⁴¹⁷⁸ Nan Dunbar is also in attendance.⁴¹⁷⁹
- February 23 Thursday. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green about meeting on May 28 at the Eagle and Child. Jack's poem "After Aristotle" is published by *The Oxford Magazine*.⁴¹⁸⁰ The Socratic Club meets with philosopher Brian Farrell and Social

⁴¹⁷⁴ *The Guardian*, February 13, 1956, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴¹⁷⁵ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-366, attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings, and 8-377.

⁴¹⁷⁶ *Out of My Bone*, 280.

⁴¹⁷⁷ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 14, "Fall 1954-October 1956."

⁴¹⁷⁸ *Collected Letters*, III, 711.

⁴¹⁷⁹ Andrew Cuneo, "Selected Literary Letters of C. S. Lewis," Bodleian Library, MS. D.Phil. Merton College 2001. c. 16354, 104.

⁴¹⁸⁰ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 141. *Poems*, 139; Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 390f.

- Psychologist Michael Argyle (1925-2002) speaking on “Religious Psychology” with thirty-five in attendance, including D. M. R. Park of New College, Daphne Gloag of Somerville, and Stephen Medcalf of Merton.⁴¹⁸¹
- February 24 Friday. Jack writes to John McCallum, editor with Harcourt Brace, who has sent some press clippings.
- February 25 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- February 26 Sunday. Joy Gresham gives a talk on Charles Williams to the undergraduates at Pusey House in Oxford with Jack in attendance.⁴¹⁸²
- February 27 Monday. Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- February 28 Tuesday. Jack writes to Chad Walsh, having read Walsh’s *Behold the Glory* (1956). Joy Davidman has been told that she must leave her house.⁴¹⁸³ Dorothy L. Sayers indicates that she has just received from Jack a copy of *The Last Battle*.⁴¹⁸⁴ At 2:30 p.m. **Jack attends his first meeting of the Council at Westcott House, Cambridge.**
- February 29 Wednesday. Jack writes to Alastair Fowler about going to Edinburgh to speak on Sir Walter Scott, W. H. Auden, and his absence from Oxford until Saturday-week. Jack read, but could not understand, Ronald Syme’s *I, Mungo Park*. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb twice on this day, the first time suggesting the title *Till We Have Faces* and the second time sending a better blurb for *Till We Have Faces*.

March 1956
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Cambridge)

- March 1 Thursday. Jack leaves for Edinburgh to give the talk, “Sir Walter Scott,” to the Edinburgh Sir Walter Scott Club at their annual meeting. The Socratic Club meets tonight on the topic “Ontologism,” with speakers Brian McGuinness and Bernard Williams.⁴¹⁸⁵
- March 2 Friday. This evening at the North British Hotel in Edinburgh, Scotland, **Jack gives the talk, “Sir Walter Scott,” to the 237 members of the Edinburgh Sir Walter Scott Club at their annual meeting and dinner.** Jack sits next to Sir John Garnett Banks, Lord Provost of Edinburgh.⁴¹⁸⁶ After dinner and toasts of “The Queen” and “The Royal Family,” “The Imperial Forces” (this toast proposed by Brig. A. D. Buchanan Smith, K.B.E., C.B., D.S.O.) and “The City of Edinburgh” (this toast proposed by Sir J. Randall Philip, Q.C.), Jack gives what is described in *The 1956 Bulletin of The Edinburgh Sir Walter Scott Club* as “The Memory of Sir Walter Scott.”⁴¹⁸⁷ Probably in attendance that night is Principal John Traill Christie (1899-1980), Principal of Jesus College, Oxford, at the time and Principal from 1949 to 1967. The Provost is also present,⁴¹⁸⁸ as is

⁴¹⁸¹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-366, attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

⁴¹⁸² *Out of My Bone*, 266, 278.

⁴¹⁸³ *Collected Letters*, III, 713.

⁴¹⁸⁴ *The Letters of Dorothy L. Sayers*, Volume Four, 277.

⁴¹⁸⁵ Socratic Club Speakers and Dates, Marion E. Wade Center, Wheaton College, Wheaton, Illinois.

⁴¹⁸⁶ Harry Lee Poe, *The Completion of C. S. Lewis*, 235.

⁴¹⁸⁷ *The 1956 Bulletin of The Edinburgh Sir Walter Scott Club*, published by The Edinburgh Sir Walter Scott Club in 1956, 13. *Selected Literary Essays*, 209-218.

⁴¹⁸⁸ *Collected Letters*, III, 716.

- Lieut.-General Sir Horatius Murray, Sir John G. Banks, Mr. W. M. Parker, Mr. Alexander Laurie. Various elections took place for Honorary Auditor, Honorary Treasurer, Honorary Secretary, President, and 18 Council members. Probably on this day Walter Stoneman takes the photograph of Lewis that is attributed to Edinburgh, 1956.⁴¹⁸⁹
- March 3 Saturday. Chad Walsh's review of *Surprised by Joy* appears in *The Saturday Review of Literature*.⁴¹⁹⁰ Jack leaves Edinburgh, returning by way of Dunbar, Scotland,⁴¹⁹¹ and he arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- March 4 Sunday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about his trip to Edinburgh, seeing *The Bacchae* performed, and *Till We Have Faces*, his eighth letter this morning. Jack also writes to Jocelyn Gibb about the Fox in *Till We Have Faces*, Goodridge (a former secretary for the Socratic Club) for the BBC job, and to Barbara Halpern of the BBC, declining the invitation to contribute to "Your Living Thoughts."
- March 5 Monday. Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- March 7 Wednesday. Jack writes to Nan Dunbar about Statius.
- March 10 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- March 12 Monday. Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- March 13 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mrs. Johnson about alcohol and tobacco use, birth control, and minding one's own business.
- March 17 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- March 19 Monday. **The Bodley Head publishes *The Last Battle: A Story for Children*.**⁴¹⁹² Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about intemperance in work. Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- March 20 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about Sir Walter Scott, Greek plays, and *The Bacchae*.
- March 22 Thursday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about book layout, working through *The Great Divorce*, and the Roger Lloyd article. At the joint meeting of the Annual Vestry and Parochial Church Meeting, Warren is reappointed as Churchwarden of Holy Trinity.⁴¹⁹³ *Birmingham Post* publishes "Nursery Stories," which includes mention of Jack's recently published *The Last Battle*.⁴¹⁹⁴
- March 24 Saturday. Lent Term ends. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about typesetting for *Till We Have Faces*. Around this time Jack also writes to Chad Walsh about *Nellie and her Flying Crocodile*, *Saul*, and meter. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car. On this date, or the previous date, the Churchwardens meet in the Club Room of the Masons Arms to discuss whether to sell some land to finance repairs of the Vicarage. They decline to sell the land.⁴¹⁹⁵

⁴¹⁸⁹ See the home page of my website for this photograph, www.joelheck.com.

⁴¹⁹⁰ *Out of My Bone*, 282, n. 12.

⁴¹⁹¹ *Collected Letters*, III, 719.

⁴¹⁹² Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 111.

⁴¹⁹³ Notes from Stephen C. Jones, Holy Trinity, Oxford, May 24, 2020.

⁴¹⁹⁴ *Birmingham Post*, March 22, 1956, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴¹⁹⁵ Notes from Stephen C. Jones regarding meetings of the P. C. C. (Parochial Church Council) on which Warren was a Churchwarden, May 25, 2020. The notes state that the meeting took place on Friday, March 24, but Friday is March 23. It is not clear whether the date is wrong or the day of the week.

- March 26 Monday. Jack writes to Martin Kilmer about letter-writing, bandaging an injury, Martin's exam, and a kitten at The Kilns. Jack states that he writes his letters first thing in the morning.⁴¹⁹⁶ Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- March 27 Tuesday. Jack writes to Owen Barfield about lunch on April 4, sending notes on Barfield's book, *Saving the Appearances: A Study in Idolatry*.
- March 28 Wednesday. *The Guardian* publishes a brief note about *The Last Battle*, which has just been published: "It is self-contained and does not depend for its enjoyment on knowledge of the earlier books—although it is bound to arouse interest in them."⁴¹⁹⁷
- March 29 Maundy Thursday. Jack writes to George Sayer, declining an invitation to visit them in Malvern and inviting George to visit him in Oxford. Around this time Jack writes to Mrs. R. E. Halvorson about hymn-singing and organ-playing, music, natural things as the servant of the spiritual life, and religious emotion, and he writes another letter to Julie Halvorson about Aslan and the Narnian stories. Jack rereads Aristotle's *Metaphysics*.⁴¹⁹⁸
- March 30 Good Friday. Jack is reading Dorothy L. Sayers' *The Man Born to be King*.

April 1956
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- April 1 Easter Sunday. In this month Jack's "Critical Forum: *De Descriptione Temporum*" is published in *Essays in Criticism*, VI.⁴¹⁹⁹
- April 2 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen about the connection between mental and bodily health, Genia, seeking God's way, Chad Walsh's last book *Behold the Glory*, and *Surprised by Joy*.
- April 4 Wednesday. Easter Term begins. Jack writes to Muriel Bradbrook about a request he has received that deals with Shakespearian tragedy. Jack has lunch with Owen Barfield at the Athenaeum Club in Cambridge, 107 Pall Mall, at 1:00 p.m. Jack also writes to the editor of *Essays in Criticism* (Vol. VI, Issue 2).⁴²⁰⁰
- April 5 Thursday. Jack writes to Mary Rankin.⁴²⁰¹
- April 7 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- April 9 Monday. Jack writes to George Sayer about Sayer coming to The Kilns for a visit on April 28th. Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- April 10 Tuesday. Jack begins to lecture on Tuesdays and Thursdays at noon on "Some Difficult Words" in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.

⁴¹⁹⁶ *Collected Letters*, III, 724.

⁴¹⁹⁷ *The Guardian*, March 28, 1956, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴¹⁹⁸ The University of North Carolina's collection of Jack's books donated by Walter Hooper. Luke William Mills, Associate Professor, Department of English, Wingate University.

⁴¹⁹⁹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 134.

⁴²⁰⁰ *Essays in Criticism*, Vol. VI, Issue 2, April 1956, p. 247.

⁴²⁰¹ Wade Center, L-Rankin.

- April 11 Wednesday. Jack writes to Kathleen Raine, having been reading her *Collected Poems* and showing familiarity with Frank Prince's *The Italian Element in Milton's Verse*. He includes the poem "Who Knows if the Isolation, the Compact, the Firm-shaped."⁴²⁰² Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about the cover of *Till We Have Faces*. He thanks Gibb for a royalty check.
- April 12 Thursday. Jack begins to lecture on Tuesdays and Thursdays at noon on "Some Difficult Words" in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- April 13 Friday. Jack writes to a lady about his Narnian books, probably Kathryn Stillwell (Lindskoog, 1934-2003).
- April 14 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- April 15 Sunday. Jack writes to Cecil Harwood about his delay in answering Cecil's letter and Charles Dickens' *Nicholas Nicholby* and to Mary Shelburne about her poem, prayer and suffering for others, and reviews of *Surprised by Joy*.
- April 16 Monday. Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- April 17 Tuesday. Jack returns to Cambridge for the term.⁴²⁰³ He writes to Mr. Risley about a photo that Jack had signed and sent.⁴²⁰⁴ Jack lectures at noon on "Some Difficult Words" in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- April 19 Thursday. Jack lectures on the word "Nature" as part of his lectures at noon on "Some Difficult Words" in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- April 20 Friday. Jack writes to Nan Dunbar about Sappho and some Greek word meanings and to Jocelyn Gibb about the artwork for *Till We Have Faces*, the title of the book, and Ungit. He also writes to Dr Margarat "Peggy" Pollard about her watercolor and the kind things she writes about his books.⁴²⁰⁵
- April 21 Saturday. Jack's "Interim Report" is published by *The Cambridge Review*.⁴²⁰⁶ Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car, finding a reception occurring in Oxford for Nikita Khrushchev, the premier of the Soviet Union. The reception took place at Magdalen College.⁴²⁰⁷
- April 23 Monday. Jack writes to Nan Dunbar about meeting her on May 4 and to Jocelyn Gibb about a typographical error in *The Great Divorce*, the sub-title of *Till We Have Faces*, and Gibb's letter. **Jack marries Joy at the Oxford Registry Office, St. Giles', Oxford,** before Cecil W. Clifton, the superintendent registrar.⁴²⁰⁸ Dr. Robert Havard and Dr. Austin Farrer are present as witnesses.⁴²⁰⁹ Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- April 24 Tuesday. Jack writes to Kathryn Stillwell (Lindskoog) about Narnia and being at The Kilns in July to meet her. Jack lectures at noon on "Some Difficult Words" in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.

⁴²⁰² Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 391.

⁴²⁰³ *Collected Letters*, III, 739.

⁴²⁰⁴ Arend Smilde's 2025 list of Lewis's unpublished letters.

⁴²⁰⁵ The Wade Center file of unpublished Lewis letters.

⁴²⁰⁶ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 134. *Present Concerns*, 92-99.

⁴²⁰⁷ Harry Lee Poe, *The Completion of C. S. Lewis*, 238, citing Don King, *Out of My Bone*, 285-287-88.

⁴²⁰⁸ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 376.

⁴²⁰⁹ *A Love Observed*, 122. See also "Certified Copy of an Entry of Marriage, Pursuant to the Marriage Act 1949."

- April 25 Wednesday. Jack tells Roger Lancelyn Green about his marriage to Joy as a matter of friendship and expediency.⁴²¹⁰ *The Guardian* publishes an unsigned article, “Oxbridge,” describing Jack’s views of Oxford and Cambridge: “At Cambridge he is impressed by the absence of the philosophers, whose place is taken by Literary Criticism.”⁴²¹¹
- April 26 Thursday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about her problems, suffering, and trust and to Jocelyn Gibb about a copy of *The Great Divorce*, Ungit, and the title *Till We Have Faces*. Jack lectures at noon on “Some Difficult Words” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- April 27 Friday. Jack writes to Laurence Krieg about *The Last Battle*, chicken pox, the afterlife, and a young thrush, and to Jocelyn Gibb about an appenditical note on the original story that McCallum wanted.
- April 28 Saturday. Jack writes to Miss Wilson of Bles or Collins about a royalty check, the end of the Narnian stories, and his willingness to read a story for her if it is of the right kind. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car. George Sayer arrives at The Kilns for the weekend.
- April 29 Sunday. Jack writes to Evans about *Fantasy & Science Fiction* and Jules Verne. Around this time Jack writes to the editor of *Essays in Criticism* about Mr. Maud’s review of his inaugural address.
- April 30 Monday. Jack sends an apology, since he is unable to attend an Emergency Council Meeting at Westcott House, Cambridge. Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. The Socratic Club holds an open meeting on “The Reliability of the New Testament” with speaker and liturgical scholar Rev. Cheslyn Jones. Dr. Austin Farrer also speaks. There are thirty-eight in attendance, including Anne Simpson of Somerville, R. M. Harrison of Lincoln, and T. R. A. Cooper of St. Peter’s Hall.⁴²¹²

May 1956
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Cambridge)

- May 1 Tuesday. Jack lectures at noon on “Some Difficult Words” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 2 Wednesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about a royalty check and a quotation for *Till We Have Faces*. Warren attends a meeting of the P. C. C. (Parochial Church Council) in the Club Room of the Masons Arms regarding the plans for renovation of the Vicarage. The P. C. C. fully stands behind Rev. Head.⁴²¹³
- May 3 Thursday. Jack lectures at noon on “Some Difficult Words” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 4 Friday. Jack meets Nan Dunbar at 4:00 p.m. for a college dinner, presumably at Girton College.
- May 5 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.

⁴²¹⁰ Green and Hooper, 268.

⁴²¹¹ *The Guardian*, April 25, 1956, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴²¹² The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-366, attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

⁴²¹³ Notes from Stephen C. Jones regarding meetings of the P. C. C. (Parochial Church Council) on which Warren was a Churchwarden, May 25, 2020.

- May 7 Monday. Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. The Socratic Club meets with Father Gervase Mathew (1905-1976) and Max Teichmann speaking on “Mysticism.” There are forty-eight in attendance, including Desmond Luke of Keble, D. S. Ife of Christ Church, and R. C. J. Gillon of Magdalen.⁴²¹⁴
- May 8 Tuesday. Jack lectures at noon on “Some Difficult Words” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 9 Wednesday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert about her move to New York, her hard winter, and her son’s chicken pox. Warren is not well because of his drinking and is away from home recovering. Jack writes to Peter Milward about the Grail, the nature of myth, and Jack’s inaugural address. Presumably, Jack has lunch with Dorothy L. Sayers.⁴²¹⁵
- May 10 Thursday. Jack lectures at noon on “Some Difficult Words” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 12 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- May 13 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur about holiday plans for September and Warren beginning to drink again, the future proofreading of *Till We Have Faces*, and *Suppressed by Jack*.
- May 14 Monday. Jack writes to Martin Kilmer about his scholarship and the removal of a bandage and to Mary Van Deusen about the Incarnation, the forgiveness of sins, substance, and envy. Warren is still recovering from his drinking and is away from home. Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. The Socratic Club meets on “Miracles” with Scottish philosopher Alaisdair MacIntyre (1929-) and Classics and Philosophy scholar Bernard Williams (1929-2003) as speakers and forty-four in attendance, including A. M. Fairhurst of Wycliffe Hall, F. Walker of Manchester, and P. J. Goddard of Lincoln.⁴²¹⁶
- May 15 Tuesday. Jack lectures at noon on “Some Difficult Words” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 16 Wednesday. *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post* publishes an article entitled “Medieval Cambridge,” where the opinions of Jack about Oxford and Cambridge are described: “Mr. Lewis puts forward the challenging view that Oxford is the modern, Cambridge the medieval.” In Cambridge he finds “stately, gentle, indulgent, and traditional; that here, not there, we find the last enchantments of the Middle Age.”⁴²¹⁷
- May 17 Thursday. Jack writes to Arthur about his travel plans and Brother Lawrence and to Valerie Pitt about “Thy will be done” and the invocation of the saints. Jack notes that he receives a lot of mail. Jack lectures at noon on “Some Difficult Words” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms. Jack attends a meeting of the Council at Westcott House at 2:30 p.m.⁴²¹⁸
- May 18 Friday. Jack writes to Arthur, thanking him for agreeing to look at his page proofs, and to Roger Lancelyn Green about meeting on May 28. A meeting of the Socratic Club committee takes place with Prof. Zaehner speaking on “Mescalene and Mysticism.”⁴²¹⁹
- May 19 Saturday. Jack writes to John McCallum, an editor with Harcourt Brace, about the rejected book title *Love is too Young*. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.

⁴²¹⁴ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-366, attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

⁴²¹⁵ *The Letters of Dorothy L. Sayers*, Volume Four, 281.

⁴²¹⁶ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-366, attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

⁴²¹⁷ *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post*, May 16, 1956, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴²¹⁸ *Clergy Training School Minutes of Council*, 1887-1962, 431.

⁴²¹⁹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-403.

- May 20 Sunday. Jack writes to Katharine Farrer about her poem, “Summer’s Term,” and about Austin Farrer’s *Short Bible*. Jack has just read Austin Farrer’s *Short Bible, Arranged by Austin Farrer, D.D.*
- May 21 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about anger, forgiveness, and the loss of her job. Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. The Socratic Club meets on “Incarnation—Christian and Non-Christian” with speakers Prof. Zaehner, probably Robert Charles Zaehner (1913-1974), a specialist in Eastern religions, and Professor Ian Thomas Ramsey (1915-1972), British Anglican bishop and academic. Thirty-one attend, including Peter Hebblethwaite of Campion Hall, D. Powell-Evans of Queen’s, and Jennifer Thompson of Lady Margaret Hall.⁴²²⁰
- May 22 Tuesday. Jack lectures at noon on “Some Difficult Words” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 24 Thursday. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green, asking him to purchase two tickets from the Belfast Boat (Coastlines Ltd., Landing Stage, Liverpool) for August 30 and September 17. Jack writes to George Sayer about meeting next Sunday at The Kilns. Jack lectures at noon on “Some Difficult Words” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 26 Saturday. Jack’s poem “Epanorthosis (for the end of Goethe’s *Faust*),” later titled “Epigrams and Epitaphs, No. 15,” is published by *The Cambridge Review*.⁴²²¹ Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- May 27 Sunday. George Sayer meets Jack at The Kilns at 12:30 p.m. Warren is not there.
- May 28 Monday. Jack meets Roger Lancelyn Green at the Bird & Baby at 11:30 a.m., and they catch the 2:28 p.m. train to Cambridge,⁴²²² dine together in the evening, and Roger spends the night at Magdalene College. Jack writes to John Crow about his student, Dabney Adams (later Dabney Hart), who is studying Jack’s literary theory. Probably on this date the Socratic Club holds its last meeting of the school year on “Religion and the Philosophy of Science” with speakers Dr. Mary Hesse of Cambridge University and philosopher Dr. Friedrich Waismann (d. 1959). There are thirty-four in attendance, including R. E. Woodall of Exeter, B. G. Osborn of Lady Margaret Hall, and A. J. Meadows of New College.⁴²²³
- May 29 Tuesday. Jack and Roger Lancelyn Green have breakfast together. Jack lectures at noon on “Some Difficult Words” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 31 Thursday. Jack lectures at noon on “Some Difficult Words” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms. Joy’s permission to stay in England is scheduled to end today, extended from January 13, 1955.⁴²²⁴

June 1956
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Cambridge)

- June 1 Friday. Jack writes to Dabney Adams (later Dabney Hart) about her coming to Magdalene to do some research about him.
- June 2 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.

⁴²²⁰ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-366, attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

⁴²²¹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 141. *Poems*, 140; Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 392.

⁴²²² General note twelve. Jack takes the Monday afternoon train to Cambridge each week from Oxford. In later years, Clifford Morris drives him to Cambridge and back.

⁴²²³ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, the Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois, 8-366, attendance list book for Socratic Club meetings.

⁴²²⁴ McGrath, 329.

- June 3 Sunday. Jack writes to Keith Masson about moral principles, masturbation, Charles Williams' *Descent into Hell*, and imagination.
- June 4 Monday. Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- June 5 Tuesday. Jack writes to George Sayer about visiting George and his wife. Warren is doing much better. Jack may lecture at noon on "Some Difficult Words" in the Mill Lane lecture rooms, but probably not.
- June 6 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mrs. Harold Steed about the works of George MacDonald and to I. O. Evans about Shakespeare. Dabney Adams (later Dabney Hart) comes to Jack's rooms at 2:00 p.m. to read.
- June 7 Thursday. Jack writes to Nan Dunbar, returning her copy of Euripides' *Bacchae*, which he has read. Jack may lecture at noon on "Some Difficult Words" in the Mill Lane lecture rooms, but probably not.
- June 9 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- June 11 Monday. Jocelyn Gibb writes to Jack about the BBC attempting a dramatized version of *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe*. Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- June 14 Thursday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about true friends and struggles.
- June 15 Friday. David and Douglas Gresham have just arrived home in Oxford for half-term.⁴²²⁵ Jack's endorsement of Clare Kipps' book, *Sold for a Song*, appears in *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post*, stating "Every bit as good as its predecessor, and perhaps even more interesting."⁴²²⁶
- June 16 Saturday. Warren celebrates his sixty-first birthday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- June 18 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen about his lectures and Warren's new book, Christian apologetics, Genia's baby, and his handwriting. Warren is home and doing well. **Jack writes, "A Christian doctrine never seems less real to me than when I have just (even if successfully) been defending it."**⁴²²⁷ A parcel of page proofs for *Till We Have Faces* arrives in the afternoon. Jack writes to Sister Penelope about the sale of his *Screwtape* manuscript, which she just rediscovered, selling it to any "sucker" she could find and using the money for any purpose she chooses.⁴²²⁸ Jack also writes to R. W. Burchfield, chief editor of *Supplement to the Oxford English Dictionary*, about becoming a member of the E. E. T. S. (Early English Text Society).⁴²²⁹ Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- June 19 Tuesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about the page proofs for *Till We Have Faces*. Jack writes to Arthur about the page proofs, which Arthur has agreed to proofread.
- June 20 Wednesday. The Encaenia ceremony takes place in the Sheldonian Theatre in Oxford at 11:30 a.m.
- June 22 Friday. Jack writes to Hsin-Chang Chang about philosophy, teaching English, and the nature of language.
- June 23 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.

⁴²²⁵ *Out of My Bone*, 290.

⁴²²⁶ *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post*, June 15, 1956, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴²²⁷ *Collected Letters*, III, 762.

⁴²²⁸ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 377. Also in Hooper, *Companion & Guide* (1996), 720.

⁴²²⁹ The Wade Center file of unpublished Lewis letters.

- June 24 Sunday. *The Observer* runs a Geoffrey Bles ad about Jack's *Screwtape Letters*, stating that it “has run into 23 impressions, been reprinted in the Fontana edition, and has sold 293,000 copies in this country alone.”⁴²³⁰
- June 25 Monday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about the page proofs and a dramatized version of *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe* over the BBC. Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- June 26 Tuesday. Jack writes to Joan Lancaster in Florida about writing. He also writes to R. W. Burchfield, chief editor of *Supplement to the Oxford English Dictionary*, about purchasing the South East Legendary and Bruce's *Morte Arthur*.⁴²³¹
- June 29 Friday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about the corrections of *Till We Have Faces* that Arthur sent and to Roger Lancelyn Green about cancelling their meeting. Jack's letter to the Editor, “Illegal Detention,” appears in *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post* about Lord Goddard rescuing a young girl from illegal detention.⁴²³²
- June 30 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.

July 1956
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- July Jack's *Surprised by Joy* is reviewed in *Theology* by C. W. Quin.⁴²³³
- July 2 Monday. Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- July 5 Thursday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about getting help and “feeling one's oats.”
- July 6 Friday. *The Guardian* publishes “Tales Out of School” by Mary Crozzier, a review of several books, including Jack's *The Last Battle*. She writes of the atmosphere of the book “which has something of Lewis Carroll and of George MacDonald,” also stating that “the allegory sticks out a bit too much.”⁴²³⁴
- July 7 Saturday. Easter Term ends. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car. Jack writes a letter to J. A. W. Bennett about Bennett's recent scholarly book, *The Parlement of Foules: An Interpretation*.⁴²³⁵
- July 9 Monday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter, inviting her to go with him if she is going to Buckingham Palace on Thursday. She is not.
- July 12 Thursday. **Jack attends a garden party given by Queen Elizabeth II at Buckingham Palace.** He leaves on the 1:58 p.m. train and probably returns on the 7:35 p.m. train after two pints of beer at the pub on Praed Street, perhaps The Fountains Abbey, 109 Praed St., because it is not “the *little* pub,” but a large one. Jack dines on the train on the way home.
- July 13 Friday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb, enclosing proofs for the Harcourt Brace edition of *Till We Have Faces* and a letter for McCallum; to John McCallum about the proofs; and to Kathryn Stillwell (Lindskoog) about meeting on July 20.

⁴²³⁰ *The Observer*, June 24, 1956, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴²³¹ The Wade Center file of unpublished Lewis letters.

⁴²³² C. S. Lewis, “Illegal Detention,” *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post*, June 29, 1956, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴²³³ Notes from Arend Smilde, compiled in November 2020.

⁴²³⁴ Mary Crozzier, “Tales Out of School,” *The Guardian*, July 6, 1956, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴²³⁵ Attachment to an email from Edmund Bennett, son of J. A. W. Bennett, to Joel Heck on November 22, 2025, the 62nd anniversary of Lewis's death.

- July 14 Saturday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter about the garden party of 8,000 given by the queen and about meeting Archbishop Matthew⁴²³⁶ while there.
- July 17 Tuesday. Jack delivers the first of two lectures on “Imagination and Thought in the Middle Ages” for scientists at the Zoological Laboratory, Cambridge.
- July 18 Wednesday. Jack delivers the second of two lectures on “Imagination and Thought in the Middle Ages.”⁴²³⁷ Warren attends a meeting of the P. C. C. (Parochial Church Council) and learns that repairs of the Vicarage are proceeding.⁴²³⁸
- July 19 Thursday. Jack writes to Arthur about his coming trip to Ireland. Warren is well.
- July 20 Friday. Jack meets Kathryn Stillwell (Lindskoog) at the Royal Oxford Hotel just outside the railway station in Oxford at 4:00 p.m. for tea.
- July 23 Monday. Jack writes to Martin Kilmer about the new kitten at The Kilns, Martin’s letter of the 18th, and Nicky and Noelie’s visit to Canada.
- July 24 Tuesday. Jack writes to J. A. W. Bennett about Bennett’s manuscript of *The Parlement of Foules*, calling it a work of “immense erudition.”⁴²³⁹
- July 26 Thursday. Jack writes to Francis Knight about Flammarion, Wells, and immortality reserved for intellectuals, returning Nicholas Flammarion’s *Uranie* with thanks. Jack indicates that he has at some point read Anastatius Kircher’s *Iter Exstaticum*. Warren is well. Phoebe Hesketh gives Jack a copy of her book, *Between Wheels and Stars*.⁴²⁴⁰

August 1956
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Cambridge)

- August Ronald Head writes his first letter to Holy Trinity, Headington Quarry, as the newly appointed Vicar.⁴²⁴¹
- August 2 Thursday. Jack writes to English author and lecturer Christopher Derrick (1921-2007) about all universities being N.I.C.E.s, *The Lord of the Rings*, and not bowing the knee to F. R. Leavis. Sarah Neylan visits Jack along with her mother Mary Neylan.⁴²⁴²
- August 3 Friday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about hurting people, vanity, Hindus, and doubt. Jack indicates that years ago he read Giovanni Guareschi’s *The Little World of Don Camillo*.
- August 4 Saturday. Jack writes to Christopher Derrick about science fiction, Daniel Defoe (author of *Robinson Crusoe*), and Rider Haggard and to Mrs. Frank Jones about her holiday and *Time* magazine.

⁴²³⁶ Geoffrey Fisher was Archbishop of Canterbury from 1945 to 1961, so this is either an error, or it is a Catholic Archbishop.

⁴²³⁷ *Studies in Medieval and Renaissance Literature*, *Studies in Medieval and Renaissance Literature*, 41-63.

⁴²³⁸ Notes from Stephen C. Jones regarding meetings of the P. C. C. (Parochial Church Council) on which Warren was a Churchwarden, May 25, 2020.

⁴²³⁹ Arend Smilde’s 2025 list of Lewis’s unpublished letters.

⁴²⁴⁰ Wroxton College Library.

⁴²⁴¹ Notes from Stephen C. Jones, Holy Trinity, Oxford, May 24, 2020.

⁴²⁴² Sarah Tisdall, “A Goddaughter’s Memories,” 222f. Since Sarah states that she saw Lewis on “Tuesday August 2” in 1956 and August 2 was a Thursday in that year, this may be a mistake for Tuesday, August 2, 1955. But the mistake may be that it took place on a Thursday rather than a Tuesday.

August 7 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mrs. Johnson again about her mother-in-law's death, heaven, and his Irish holiday. Perhaps in this week Jack sees the film, *The Forbidden Planet*.

August 8 Wednesday. Jack writes to George Sayer about when to expect him on August 14 and to Mrs. Beebee with thanks for her encouraging letter.

August 11 Saturday. Jack writes to John McCallum about the word "reinterpretation" on the jacket of *Till We Have Faces* and John Lane Publishers about a Dutch contract for printing *Out of the Silent Planet*.

August 14 Tuesday. Jack writes to Moira Sayer about confusion over his travels. George Sayer arrives in Oxford by train, perhaps traveling to Ireland with Jack and Warren. Jack and Warren leave for Ireland. On this visit Jack tells George Sayer about his marriage to Joy Davidman for the purpose of allowing her to remain in England.⁴²⁴³

August 17 Friday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen from the Golden Arrow Cottage, located in the village of Annagassan in County Louth, Ireland, about Existentialism, Sartre, vocation, and the Smoky Mountains. Jack recommends Helmut Kuhn's *Encounter with Nothingness*, a book on Existentialism, which he has read. Warren is well.

August 18 Saturday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne from Annagassan in Ireland about her new job and the death of her pet Fanda.

August 21 Tuesday. Sheldon Vanauken writes to Jack about a gust of wind, a wrong he has done in his past, and about coming to England.

August 23 Thursday. Jack writes to Stephen Schofield (1915-1993) from Ireland about approval, war, and the Knight of the Middle Ages.

August 25 Saturday. Jack writes to Evans about science fiction, the film *The Forbidden Planet*, and *The Last Battle*. Jack recommends William Vaughan Wilkins' *Valley Beyond Time* (1955).

August 27 Monday. Jack writes to Sheldon Vanauken about the supposed wrong, the visit to England, and the impossibility of rejecting Christ.

August 29 Wednesday. Jack writes to John Chapman about the Mourne Mountains from Annagassan in Ireland. Jack thanks Chapman for his *Critical Papers*, at least some of which he has read. Jack is rereading the *Odyssey* and *The Lord of the Rings*.

August 30 Thursday. Jack, and perhaps Warren, takes the Belfast Boat (Coastlines Ltd., Landing Stage) at Liverpool for Belfast.

August 31 Friday. Jack arrives at the Inn in Crawfordsburn, located in Northern Ireland between Bangor and Belfast, and leaves with Arthur.

September 1956

(Warren—probably Belfast; Jack—Crawfordsburn, Northern Ireland)

September 1 Saturday. *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post* publishes a brief mention of the publication of Jack's *The Last Battle*.⁴²⁴⁴

September 4 Tuesday. **The first American edition of *The Last Battle* is published by Macmillan.**⁴²⁴⁵

⁴²⁴³ George Sayer, "Jack on Holiday," in *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 208.

⁴²⁴⁴ *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post*, September 1, 1956, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴²⁴⁵ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 113. *The Last Battle*, New York: Macmillan, 1956.

- September 5 Wednesday. Dorothy L. Sayers indicates that Jack has just sent her a copy of his new book, *Till We Have Faces*.⁴²⁴⁶
- September 8 Saturday. From the Drumbeg Hotel in Inver, County Donegal, Ireland, located near the western coast of Ireland where he is with Arthur Greeves, Jack writes to Chad Walsh, allowing Walsh to use him as a reference, and to Mary Shelburne about finances, Fr. D'Arcy, Hindus, and his stories.
- September 9 Sunday. *The Observer* publishes John Wain's article about three books under the title "New Novels." One of the books is Jack's *Till We Have Faces*, which Wain calls "a return to Mr. Lewis's favourite theme, that of the Hound of Heaven." He also writes of Jack's "narrative power and such conviction."⁴²⁴⁷
- September 10 Monday. ***Till We Have Faces* is published by Geoffrey Bles, and the first American edition is published on the same day by Harcourt, Brace and Company.**⁴²⁴⁸
- September 11 Tuesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb from Royal Port Hotel in Rathmullan, County Donegal, Ireland, where he is with Arthur Greeves, thanking him for sixteen complimentary copies of *Till We Have Faces*. *The Guardian* publishes Norman Shrapnel's review of several books, including Jack's *Till We Have Faces*, under the title "Long Snow." He writes that "Dr. Lewis drapes a graceful cloak of spiritual and psychological thought onto his sprightly narrative." He also states of Lewis, "His versatility is such that he could no doubt write a searching pantomime bringing out, say the ambivalent nature of the domestic reactions to Cinderella, and still have the children flocking."⁴²⁴⁹
- September 12 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mr. Terence Hanbury White (1906-1964), author of a series of Arthurian novels, about an obscure topic.⁴²⁵⁰
- September 14 Friday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne from the Royal Port Hotel in Rathmullan, County Donegal, Ireland, where he is with Arthur Greeves. He thanks her for a clipping.
- September 17 Monday. Jack and Arthur return to Belfast from County Donegal, and Jack leaves on the Belfast boat for Liverpool, England.
- September 18? Tuesday. Jack arrives in Liverpool. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about the Swedish translation of *The Abolition of Man*.⁴²⁵¹
- September 19 Wednesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb again about the Swedish translation of *The Abolition of Man*.
- September 20 Thursday. Jack writes to Mr. Evans about angels and visions, i.e., whether the latter are real visions, the work of one's imagination, or delusions sent by the enemy to distract us from obedience to Christ. He also writes about the relevance of 1 Corinthians 13.⁴²⁵² *The Observer* carries an ad on Jack's *Till We Have Faces*, using the *Sunday Times*' description of the book as "an ingenious story."⁴²⁵³
- September 21 Friday. Jack writes to Christopher Derrick about Derrick's review of *Till We Have Faces* before it is published.
- September 22 Saturday. Jack writes to Peter Milward about allegory, myth, and sub-creation.

⁴²⁴⁶ *The Letters of Dorothy L. Sayers*, Volume Four, 328.

⁴²⁴⁷ John Wain, "New Novels," *The Observer*, September 9, 1956, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴²⁴⁸ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 114f.

⁴²⁴⁹ Norman Shrapnel, "Long Snow," *The Guardian*, September 11, 1956, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴²⁵⁰ The Wade Center file of unpublished Lewis letters.

⁴²⁵¹ The date is incorrect in *Collected Letters*, III. Jack left Ireland on September 17 and could not have arrived in Oxford until the 18th.

⁴²⁵² August 19, 2015 email from Charlie Starr.

⁴²⁵³ *The Observer*, September 20, 1956, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

- September 23 Sunday. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green, thanking him for two books Green wrote, *Book of Nonsense*, by many authors, and *Robin Hood and His Merry Men*.
- September 25 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mr. Evans from The Kilns five days after his previous letter to Evans about visions, love and obedience to God, and what wonderful things God will do for us.⁴²⁵⁴
- September 28 Friday. *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post* publishes M. R. Ridley's notes on *Till We Have Faces*, calling it "one of the very best of its kind" and stating that the book "holds the reader from the first word to the last."⁴²⁵⁵

October 1956
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- October 1 Monday. Michaelmas Term begins. Jack writes to John Lawlor about Milton and to John McCallum about a list of books by Jack to be included in *Till We Have Faces*. Warren is well. Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- October 3 Wednesday. Jack writes to Rhona Bodle about the field mouse, the sound of streams, motor cards, and Ireland and to J. B. Phillips about Phillips' letter, in which he says that he is pleased that Phillips and his wife have enjoyed Jack's books.
- October 4 Thursday. Jack writes to John Lawlor about small audiences in Cambridge, texts, and Brewer.
- October 5 Friday. Jack writes to Kathleen Raine about Orual, *Till We Have Faces*, and other "warrior maiden" archetypes in literature. Jack probably returns to Oxford today, given his Saturday schedule. *The Guardian* runs an ad on Jack's *Till We Have Faces*, calling it a "beautifully told tale."⁴²⁵⁶
- October 6 Saturday. Jack lunches with Roger Lancelyn Green. Jack calls at the home of Mary Stanley-Smith, 12 Ship Street, in Oxford at noon, and they eat at the Trout.
- October 8 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen about envy. Warren is well. Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- October 9 Tuesday. According to Jack, term begins today in Cambridge. Jack writes to Martin Hooton about his encouraging letter.
- October 10 Wednesday. Jack writes to Stephen Schofield, congratulating him on his marriage.
- October 11 Thursday. The *Coventry Evening Telegraph* publishes "Legend and Morality," a review of Jack's *Till We Have Faces*, stating in part, "The author uses the old tale ingeniously to point his more demanding moral"⁴²⁵⁷
- October 13 Saturday. Jack writes to Martin Hooton about meeting on October 23. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.

⁴²⁵⁴ Lanier Theological Library, Houston, Texas.

⁴²⁵⁵ *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post*, September 28, 1956, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴²⁵⁶ *The Guardian*, October 5, 1956, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴²⁵⁷ "Legend and Morality," *Coventry Evening Telegraph*, October 11, 1956, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

- October 15 Monday. Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. By this date, Jack has agreed that Joy and her boys should move into The Kilns and that their marriage should be made public to avoid a scandal.⁴²⁵⁸ The Socratic Club meets on the topic “Christian Belief and Analytic Philosophy” with speaker Basil Mitchell.
- October 16 Tuesday. Jack begins to lecture on “English Literature 1300-1500” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon on Tuesdays and Friday.
- October 18 Thursday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert about her apartment, his recent visit to Ireland, and the warm weather. **This evening, Katharine Farrer calls Joy Davidman, whose left femur breaks as she goes to answer the telephone.**⁴²⁵⁹
- October 19 Friday. Joy is taken to the Wingfield Hospital by ambulance. X-rays show that she has an advanced case of cancer. Jack begins to lecture on “English Literature 1300-1500” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon on Tuesdays and Friday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “Immortality” with Peter Geach and Prof. H. H. Price as speakers.⁴²⁶⁰
- October 20 Saturday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about Joy’s illness; to Jocelyn Gibb about royalties and the success of *Till We Have Faces*; and to Michael Edwards about unfallen man, Weston’s views, and fads. Because of a Sunday commitment, Jack probably does not return to Oxford this weekend.
- October 21 Sunday. Jack has a public discussion with Rose Macaulay before the St. Francis Society in Cambridge on “Some Difficulties which keep people out of the Christian Church.” Cambridge historian and Master of Selwyn College Dr. Owen Chadwick (1916-2015) is in the chair, and Macaulay asks questions which Jack answers.⁴²⁶¹
- October 23 Tuesday. Jack writes to Miss Eden.⁴²⁶² He has tea with Martin Hooton at 3:45 p.m. in Cambridge.⁴²⁶³ Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon. In Budapest, 50,000 students and workers take to the streets to protest Soviet policies.
- October 24 Wednesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about meeting next week and sending a complimentary copy of *Till We Have Faces* to political scientist Sir Ernest Barker (1874-1960), Cambridge. Barker had previously been Principal of King’s College, London.
- October 25 Thursday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about sending a complimentary copy of *Till We Have Faces* to Mrs. Hough and about meeting and to Katharine Farrer about Joy’s bookcase, Paxford, Warren, and problems between cats.
- October 26 Friday. Jack writes back to Basil Willey, declining Chairman of the Faculty Board of English, based on his negative experiences as Vice President of Magdalen College in 1941. He recommends Hough or Leavis. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon. The *Daily Herald* reports that Jack received a telegram from Miss Louise Kitty Martin, 46, that she wants to marry him. She said that his books “were really hidden replies to her letters

⁴²⁵⁸ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 14, “Fall 1954-October 1956.”

⁴²⁵⁹ *Out of My Bone*, 297.

⁴²⁶⁰ Socratic Club Speakers and Dates, the Marion E. Wade Center.

⁴²⁶¹ Rose Macaulay, *Last Letters to a Friend, 1952-1958*, New York Atheneum, 1963. Thanks to Arend Smilde for this bit of sleuthing.

⁴²⁶² Letter for sale through Cheffins, Cambridge, 14 October 2015.

⁴²⁶³ *Collected Letters*, III, 796.

- over the past ten years.”⁴²⁶⁴ The *Nottingham Evening News* reports the same, indicating that Miss Kitty Martin intends to marry Jack tomorrow, Saturday. She admits that she has never met him.⁴²⁶⁵
- October 27 Saturday. Charles A. Brady (1912-1995), Head of the English Department of Canisius College, Buffalo, New York, publishes a favorable review of Jack's Narnian books as “the greatest addition to the imperishable deposit of children’s literature since the Jungle Books” in the Jesuit periodical *America*.⁴²⁶⁶ Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- October 28 Sunday. The *Sunday Dispatch* reports that Miss Martin waited at Marylebone Register Office until it closed, but Jack never appeared there to marry her.⁴²⁶⁷
- October 29 Monday. Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. The Socratic Club meets with A. Montefiore speaking on the topic “‘Ought’ and ‘Can.’”
- October 30 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- October 31 Wednesday. Jack writes to Edward Allen about modern weapons, the Persians, the Turks, and tools vs. machines.

November 1956
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Cambridge)

- November 1 Thursday. Cecil Harwood, having been widowed in 1950, marries Marguerite Lundgren. Joy Davidman has three operations this month.⁴²⁶⁸
- November 2 Friday. Jack writes to Walter Hooper about dramatizing one of the Narnian chronicles. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- November 3 Saturday. Jack probably arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- November 4 Sunday. Soviet tanks enter Budapest, restore order, and kill some citizens in the process.
- November 5 Monday. Jack notes that most Cambridge dons and students are Christians. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. Prof. G. Temple, F.R.S., speaks to the Socratic Club on “Infinities.” Warren writes that he has just sent his fourth book, *Assault on Olympus*, to the agents.⁴²⁶⁹
- November 6 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- November 9 Friday. Jack writes to Chad Walsh about the Guggenheim people and Joy’s cancer. He recommends a letter of support from Walsh. Joy is at Wingfield Morris Hospital, Headington, Oxford. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon. The Archbishop of York gives the annual Bishop Westcott Memorial Lecture at the large lecture

⁴²⁶⁴ *Daily Herald*, October 26, 1956, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴²⁶⁵ *Nottingham Evening News*, October 26, 1956, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴²⁶⁶ Clive Staples Lewis, 380. Zaleski, *The Fellowship*, 391.

⁴²⁶⁷ *Sunday Dispatch*, October 28, 1956, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴²⁶⁸ *A Love Observed*, 124.

⁴²⁶⁹ Don W. King, *Inkling, Historian, Soldier, and Brother: A Life of Warren Hamilton Lewis*, Kent, Ohio: The Kent State University Press, 2023, 160, 163.

hall of the Divinity School at 5:00 p.m., followed by Evensong at 6:30 in Westcott House Chapel and dinner at 7:30 for the students and members of the Council. As a member of the Council of Westcott House, Jack may be in attendance.⁴²⁷⁰

- November 10 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- November 12 Monday. Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. M. Kullmann speaks to the Socratic Club on “The Preobjective Word.”
- November 13 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- November 14 Wednesday. Joy is seriously ill, and Jack determines to marry her in the eyes of the church. Jack writes to Mary Neylan, beginning “Dear Mary” for the first time to her, about Joy’s illness and their forthcoming marriage. He includes the phrase “Love to Sarah.”
- November 15 Thursday. Jack writes to Elsie Chamberlain of the BBC, declining an invitation to speak on the radio. Jack also writes to Mary McCaslin about suffering and George MacDonald.
- November 16 Friday. Jack writes to Charles Brady about Brady’s article on the Narnian books, letters from children, and nightmares about lions; to Mary Shelburne about Lorraine and the possibility of marriage for Jack; and to Jocelyn Gibb about sending a copy of *Miracles* to Dr. Hans J. Madera of Austria and about visiting Jack. Jack has a heavy cold. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon. Jack probably returns to Oxford this afternoon or evening.
- November 17 Saturday. Jack meets with the Bishop of Oxford, the Rt. Rev. Harry Carpenter at Carpenter’s home to ask if he would permit one of the Anglican priests to marry Jack and Joy. Could the church rule Joy’s previous marriage invalid? Carpenter agreed that the rule was harsh, but he did not give permission because of the precedent it would set.⁴²⁷¹
- November 18 Sunday. Jack writes to John Gilfedder, thanking him for praise of *Till We Have Faces*, and the Narnian stories and to Mary Van Deusen about *Till We Have Faces*, Dom Gregory, *The Last Battle*, and Russia. Jack’s “Sometimes Fairy Stories May Say Best What’s to Be Said” appears in *The New York Times Book Review, Children’s Book Section*.⁴²⁷²
- November 19 Monday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about visiting on November 27 and to John McCallum about “Sometimes Fairy Stories May Say Best What’s to Be Said.” Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. G. E. M. Anscombe speaks to the Socratic Club on “Not a sort of life humans are meant to lead.”
- November 20 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- November 22 Thursday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about Gibb’s visit on November 27.
- November 23 Friday. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon. Jack attends the Council meeting at Westcott House, Cambridge, at 2:30 p.m.
- November 24 Saturday. Jack writes to J. O. Reed about Reed’s departure for a job in Rhodesia (known as Zambia since 1964 and Zimbabwe since 1980). Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- November 25 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur Greeves about Joy’s slim chances to live very long.
- November 26 Monday. Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.

⁴²⁷⁰ *Clergy Training School Minutes of Council*, 1887-1962, 429.

⁴²⁷¹ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 15, “Fall 1956-Fall 1957.”

⁴²⁷² Green and Hooper, 249. Also *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 134. *Of Other Worlds*, 35-38.

- November 27 Tuesday. Jack writes to Evans about Orual and about Evans studying World History. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon. Jack has a Committee meeting in the afternoon, probably with the English faculty. Jocelyn Gibb visits Jack after 5:00 p.m.
- November 29 Thursday. Jack celebrates his fifty-eighth birthday. Warren writes extensively in his diary. On opening the *Telegraph* this morning Warren sees that Henry Giles Danbeny died at Bideford on Tuesday. Jack and Warren’s former barber, Victor Drewe, has died and was buried from St. Ebbe’s Church. Warren notes that it was from the hymns that Victor drew his chief consolation and strength.
- November 30 Friday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about reviews of *Till We Have Faces* and honey. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.

December 1956
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Cambridge)

- December 1 Saturday. Jack’s essay “Behind the Scenes” is published by *Time and Tide*.⁴²⁷³ In early December Joy Davidman is transferred to Churchill Hospital, which specializes in cancer treatment, located at Old Road and Churchill Drive in Headington, and David and Douglas move into The Kilns.⁴²⁷⁴ Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- December 3 Monday. Jack writes to Kenneth Reckford about the Narnian stories; to Jocelyn Gibb about sending *The Problem of Pain* and *Mere Christianity* to Joy Gresham; and to Mrs. Johnson about MacDonald’s *Lilith* and *The Golden Key*. Jack recommends *The Golden Key* by George MacDonald. Joy Davidman writes to Chad Walsh about her illness.⁴²⁷⁵ Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- December 4 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- December 6 Thursday. Jack writes to Mr. Lucas about humor in the Bible.
- December 7 Friday. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- December 9 Sunday. Jack attends a College feast this evening in Cambridge, so he does not return on Saturday or Sunday, but Monday.
- December 10 Monday. Jack writes to Peter Milward about allegory in the atomic bomb in Tolkien, and to Vera Gebbert about her package, Jack getting back from Cambridge today, and losing weight, thanking Vera for a present of ties. Warren is away for a couple of days.
- December 12 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about friendship and his impending marriage.
- December 13 Thursday. Jack writes to Cecil Harwood about paying for Laurence Harwood’s education, Douglas and David staying with him, and his daily visits to the hospital to see Joy.

⁴²⁷³ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 134. *God in the Dock II*, 13, 245-249.

⁴²⁷⁴ *A Love Observed*, 123.

⁴²⁷⁵ *A Love Observed*, 124.

- December 17 Monday. Michaelmas Term ends. During the Christmas holidays, Joy, David, and Douglas spend time at The Kilns.⁴²⁷⁶
- December 24 Monday. *The Times* prints the announcement of Jack's marriage to Mrs. Joy Gresham on page eight: "A marriage has taken place between Professor C. S. Lewis of Magdalene College, Cambridge, and Mrs. Joy Gresham, now a patient in the Churchill Hospital, Oxford. It is requested that no letters be sent."⁴²⁷⁷ The *Herald Express* also announced that the marriage has taken place.⁴²⁷⁸ Jack writes to Dorothy L. Sayers about his marriage. The *Nottingham Evening News* publishes a snippet entitled "Professor Weds," announcing the wedding of Lewis to Joy Gresham and stating that Joy is a hospital patient.⁴²⁷⁹ The *Evening Standard* announces that Jack has gotten married in a small piece, "Professor's bride." The announcement includes this statement: "Two months ago he failed to appear at Marylebone Register Office for a 'wedding' arranged for him—without his consent—by a middle-aged admirer of his writing, Miss Louise Martin, who desired to marry him."⁴²⁸⁰ In "C. S. Lewis Lewis," the *Evening Sentinel* announces Jack's marriage to Mrs. Joy Gresham.⁴²⁸¹
- December 25 Tuesday. Christmas Day. Jack sends a copy of *Till We Have Faces* to Mary Willis Shelburne.⁴²⁸² Jack gives Joy a copy of *Revelations of Divine Love Shewed to a Devout Ankress: by name Julian of Norwich* (1416).⁴²⁸³
- December 28 Friday. Jack writes to Joan Lancaster about the picture she sent. Around this date Joy moves back to the Wingfield with her left leg in a cast.⁴²⁸⁴
- December 30 Sunday. Jack writes to Sarah Neylan about her Christmas card and gift, his sick wife, animals they have at The Kilns (one dog, one cat, four geese, and lots of chickens) and to William Gresham about Joy and his sons. Warren is ill. Jack makes daily visits to the hospital to see Joy.
- December 31 Monday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert, to whom he earlier sent *The Last Battle* and *Till We Have Faces* for Christmas,⁴²⁸⁵ about her son's flu, the novel she is writing, and Jack's busy schedule during the holidays.

⁴²⁷⁶ *Lenten Lands*, 68.

⁴²⁷⁷ *A Love Observed*, 123. Colin Duriez states it as December 14. *C. S. Lewis: A Biography of Friendship*, Chapter 12. Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 15, "Fall 1956-Fall 1957."

⁴²⁷⁸ *Herald Express*, December 24, 1956, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴²⁷⁹ "Professor Weds," *Nottingham Evening News*, December 24, 1956, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴²⁸⁰ "Professor's bride," *Evening Standard*, December 24, 1956, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴²⁸¹ "C. S. Lewis marries," *Evening Sentinel*, December 24, 1956, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴²⁸² Wroxton College Library.

⁴²⁸³ Wroxton College Library.

⁴²⁸⁴ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 15, "Fall 1956-Fall 1957."

⁴²⁸⁵ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 383.

The Year 1957 (206)

Summary: On January 9, Jack's *Till We Have Faces* was published by Harcourt, Brace and Company in an American edition. On March 21, Jack married Joy Davidman in an ecclesiastical ceremony at the Wingfield Hospital, in Oxford, with Peter Bide officiating. On April 6, Jack wrote two forceful letters to William Gresham about the happiness of the boys, David and Douglas Gresham. On May 12, Jack wrote to Sister Penelope about Joy's illness seeming to be in remission, and in July Joy was able to go outside because of her recovery. In May (but see the entry for September 18), the Carnegie Medal was awarded to C. S. Lewis for *The Last Battle*. On August 2, the Home Office registered Joy Davidman as a "Citizen of the United Kingdom and Colonies."

Events of uncertain date this year: Jack's "Dante's Statius" is published by *Medium Aevum*, XXV.⁴²⁸⁶ Jack's review of Werner Schwarz's *Principles and Problems of Biblical Translation* is published by *Medium Aevum*, XXVI.⁴²⁸⁷ Jack writes the poem "Aubade" (or 1959-1963, Starr).⁴²⁸⁸ Jack may write the poem "On a Vulgar Error"⁴²⁸⁹ (undated, possibly 1957-1958) (Don W. King), and the poem "Yes, You Are Always Everywhere" (1957-1959, Starr). Warren steps down as Churchwarden for Holy Trinity.

January 1957
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

January 3	Thursday. <u>Jack</u> writes to John McCallum about Scottish-American classicist and writer Gilbert Highet (1906-1978) and the advertising of <i>Till We Have Faces</i> .
January 4	Friday. <u>Jack</u> writes to Mary Shelburne about her troubles and his.
January 5	Saturday. <u>Jack</u> writes to Charles Brady about handwriting, reviews, Dorothy L. Sayers, Charles Williams, and Tolkien, and to Mary Van Deusen about his marriage.
January 8	Tuesday. Around this date the Lent term begins. Probably around this date <u>Jack</u> takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
January 9	Wednesday. <u>Jack's</u> <i>Till We Have Faces</i> is published by Harcourt, Brace and Company (after Geoffrey Bles published the book on September 10, 1956). ⁴²⁹⁰
January 10	Thursday. <u>Jack</u> writes to David Gresham about sending him off to Malvern without consulting him. Hilary Term begins.
January 14	Monday. <u>Jack</u> probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.

⁴²⁸⁶ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 135. *Studies in Medieval and Renaissance Literature*, 94-102.

⁴²⁸⁷ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 144. *Image and Imagination*, 68.

⁴²⁸⁸ Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 393.

⁴²⁸⁹ Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 409.

⁴²⁹⁰ Wroxton College Library.

- January 17 Thursday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about rheumatism, his marriage, and two stepsons.
- January 19 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- January 20 Sunday. Jack writes to Mr. Terence Hanbury White with some advice on writing, proposing that the setting of White's story not move to the city of Derry (recommending Dublin), the dialectical differences, and the dog in his book.⁴²⁹¹
- January 21 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. Jack writes to Mary Cornish about *Prince Caspian*, replying to her inquiry whether, upon being restored to the throne, Caspian rebuilt the ruined royal castle of Cair Paravel and stating that, yes, this was one of the first things Caspian did. He encourages her to write a story.⁴²⁹²
- January 22 Tuesday. Jack writes to Martin Kilmer about Susan Pevensie and Martin's good grades.
- January 23 Wednesday. Jack writes to Chad Walsh about Joy's cancer.
- January 24 Thursday. Jack writes to Sir Henry Willink, offering money from his trust fund for those whom the college cannot help.
- January 25 Friday. Jack writes to Mr. Terence Hanbury White about *Till We Have Faces* being a romance rather than an allegory.⁴²⁹³
- January 26 Saturday. Jack writes to Mary Cornish about King Caspian rebuilding Cair Paravel. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- January 28 Monday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter about Joy's illness, the cancer, Ruth's prayers for Jack and Joy, Joy getting a letter from Ruth, and hope as the real torture.⁴²⁹⁴ Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. A. M. Quinton and Dr. A. M. Farrer speak to the Socratic Club on "Dogmatic Morality."
- January 29 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mrs. Jessup about marrying Joy, Joy's cancer, and his last book.
- January 31 Thursday. Around this date Joy's cast is removed, new X-rays are taken, and the cancer appears to be resisting radiation.⁴²⁹⁵

February 1957
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Cambridge)

- February Jack's *Till We Have Faces* is reviewed in *Theology* by Oliver Tomkins.⁴²⁹⁶
- February 2 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- February 4 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. R. S. Talmage speaks to the Socratic Club on "Meaning in Theological Statements."
- February 5 Tuesday. Jack writes to Martin Hooton, inviting him to visit on Feb. 14, and to Roger Lancelyn Green about visiting at the Eagle and Child. Joy Davidman, still hospitalized, writes to Chad Walsh about her illness.⁴²⁹⁷

⁴²⁹¹ The Wade Center file of unpublished Lewis letters.

⁴²⁹² The Wade Center file of unpublished Lewis letters.

⁴²⁹³ The Wade Center file of unpublished Lewis letters.

⁴²⁹⁴ Clive Staples Lewis, 384. Walter Hooper, *C. S. Lewis: Companion & Guide*, HarperOne, 1998, 722. See also Don W. King, *Hunting the Unicorn: A Critical Biography of Ruth Pitter*. Kent, OH: Kent State University Press, 2008, 237.

⁴²⁹⁵ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 15, "Fall 1956-Fall 1957."

⁴²⁹⁶ Notes from Arend Smilde, compiled in November 2020.

⁴²⁹⁷ *A Love Observed*, 125.

- February 7 Thursday. Willis B. Glover of Mercer University sends Jack a copy of his paper, "A Historian's Approach to Theology: Theology's Role in History," stating that he has read nearly everything by Lewis and meets with students every two weeks in his home to discuss Lewis' work.⁴²⁹⁸ The paper is published by Cambridge University Press in *Church History*, Vol. 25, No. 4 (December 1956), and later online. Jack reads the paper.
- February 8 Friday. Joy Davidman writes to Chad Walsh with more hope.⁴²⁹⁹
- February 9 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- February 10 Sunday. Jack writes to Clyde Kilby about *Till We Have Faces*.
- February 11 Monday. Jack writes to John McCallum about his inability to come to America because of Joy's illness and to Roger Sharrock about being unable to assist him in obtaining a position. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. R. W. Kosterlitz speaks on "The Nature of Consciousness" to the Socratic Club.
- February 12 Tuesday. Jack writes to Joseph Dowell about Jack remembering Dowell and one or two other RAF padres in his prayers.⁴³⁰⁰
- February 13 Wednesday. Jack writes to Chad Walsh about Joy's improving health and to Vera Gebbert about her novel, her son Charles, and the end of Jack's writing stories for children, since the last Chronicle of Narnia has been published. Jack also writes to Willis Glover about Glover's paper, "A Historian's Approach," which Glover had recently sent to him. He also writes about whether or not Glover's paper is "too Protestant" for him and whether or not Lewis might be considered one of a "circle" of Christian writers in Oxford. Joy Davidman writes to Chad and Eva Walsh from her bed in the Wingfield Hospital, Headington.⁴³⁰¹ Probably on this date Jack lectures at noon on "Romances" in a special series on "English Literature of the Thirteenth and Fourteenth Centuries" in the Mill Lane lecture rooms. In the evening Jack and Joy have "a gay time" in her Wingfield Hospital room with sherry and kisses.⁴³⁰²
- February 15 Friday. Jack writes to Martin Hooton about meeting on March 5.
- February 16 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- February 17 Sunday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about his marriage and the money that arrived for her rent. Warren is ill.
- February 18 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. J. G. Kovesi speaks to the Socratic Club on "What can be said."
- February 19 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mrs. Jessup about Joy's cancer, her prayers for Joy, and Joy's book *Smoke on the Mountain*, and to Mary McCaslin about her friend's letter.
- February 23 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- February 25 Monday. Jack writes to Mary McCaslin about the book he sent being complimentary. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. Prof. I. T. Ramsey speaks to the Socratic Club on "Time."
- February 27 Wednesday. Around this date Joy begins to strengthen her right leg in the hope of using crutches and eventually walking.⁴³⁰³

⁴²⁹⁸ "Seeking the Secret Place," 1-43, Austin Farrer, 1957-2000. This file is held by the Marion E. Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois.

⁴²⁹⁹ *A Love Observed*, 125.

⁴³⁰⁰ Bod. MS Eng. Lett. c. 220/2, fol. 132.

⁴³⁰¹ Don W. King, "Joy Davidman's Love Sonnets to C.S. Lewis," 102, 71.

⁴³⁰² *Out of My Bone*, 307.

⁴³⁰³ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 15, "Fall 1956-Fall 1957."

February 28 Thursday. Jack writes to Deborah Fraser about *Till We Have Faces*, their pets, and the Narnian stories, stating that there will be no more of them. Joy Davidman writes to Bill Gresham about the joy Jack is bringing her.⁴³⁰⁴

March 1957
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Cambridge)

March Jack reads Lobeira's *Amadis of Gaul*.⁴³⁰⁵
March 1 Friday. Jack writes to Muriel Bradbrook about his Chaucer paper, for which he invites her critique.
March 2 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
March 4 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
March 5 Tuesday. Jack meets Martin Hooton for dinner in Cambridge.
March 6 Ash Wednesday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope (Penelope Lawson) about his marriage, Joy's cancer, his stepsons David and Douglas, and eschatology and to Kathryn Stillwell (Lindskoog) about *His* magazine, an article she sent, Studies for Grierson, and his next book. Jack is visiting Joy on weekends. Probably on this date Jack lectures at noon on "Epilogue" in a special series on "English Literature of the Thirteenth and Fourteenth Centuries" in the Mill Lane lecture rooms. Probably on this date Sheldon Vanauken writes to Jack while Vanauken is in Oxford, saying he is in England and asking if Jack is married.
March 7 Thursday. Jack writes to Sheldon Vanauken about his marriage, and he also writes to Mary Van Deusen about Joy's condition and both their happiness and misery.
March 8 Friday. Jack attends a meeting of the Council at Westcott House, Cambridge, at 2:30 p.m.
March 9 Saturday. Jack meets Vanauken at the train at 1:15 p.m., probably right after arriving from Cambridge, for lunch at the Royal Oxford near the center of the city west of Carfax, and they talk about Jack's civil ceremony marriage and the fact that he now loves Joy and intends to marry her before God. Then Jack goes to the hospital to visit Joy.
March 10 Sunday. Jack writes to Peter Milward about a poem Milward sent.
March 11 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
March 14 Thursday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about her job, thanking her for her kind letter.
March 15 Friday. Jack writes to Nan Dunbar about Thucydides and Aristophanes. He also writes to Jacques Lucien Monod, a Nobel Prize winner from Menton, France, thanking him for his encouraging letter of March 10.⁴³⁰⁶ By the middle of this month, the doctors reevaluate Joy's condition and think she has a few months at best.⁴³⁰⁷

⁴³⁰⁴ Don W. King, "Joy Davidman's Love Sonnets to C.S. Lewis," 102, 71.

⁴³⁰⁵ The University of North Carolina's collection of Jack's books donated by Walter Hooper. Luke William Mills, Associate Professor, Department of English, Wingate University.

⁴³⁰⁶ Steven Beebe, *C. S. Lewis and the Craft of Communication*. New York: Peter Lang, 2020.

⁴³⁰⁷ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 15, "Fall 1956-Fall 1957."

- March 16 Saturday. Jack writes to Mrs. Edward Allen (Belle) about his marriage, inheriting two stepsons, and his reading list, some of the readings for pleasure and some of them for professional reasons.⁴³⁰⁸ Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- March 18 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- March 20 Wednesday. Peter Bide (1912-2003) travels to Oxford to spend the night at The Kilns before visiting the Wingfield the next day. Jack also asks Peter if he would perform a bedside ecclesiastical marriage.⁴³⁰⁹ Jack asks Peter Bide to come to the hospital to lay hands on Joy and pray for her healing.⁴³¹⁰
- March 21 Thursday. **Jack marries Joy Davidman in an ecclesiastical ceremony at the Wingfield Morris Hospital.**⁴³¹¹ Peter Bide presides at 11:00 a.m. Warren and the ward sister are witnesses. They exchange vows and commune. Peter Bide lays hands on Joy and prays for her healing. Then Joy is taken to The Kilns.
- March 23 Saturday. Normally, Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car, but he must already be in Oxford because of the wedding ceremony.
- March 25 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- March 28 Thursday. **Around this date Joy comes home to The Kilns as Joy Lewis (but see March 21), although it seems likely that Jack was home when she came to The Kilns (see April 2, since Jack would ordinarily have been in Cambridge on a Thursday).**⁴³¹²
- March 30 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.

April 1957
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- April 1 Monday. Jack perhaps takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- April 2 Tuesday. **Joy is moved to The Kilns.** Bill Gresham writes to Joy stating that he would want David and Douglas to live with him in the event of her death.⁴³¹³
- April 5 Friday. Jack writes to Arthur about Joy coming home and to Chad Walsh about Joy coming home, bedridden but not improving.
- April 6 Saturday. Jack writes two forceful letters to William Gresham on behalf of Joy regarding the happiness of David and Douglas, the second letter answering Bill's letter of April 2 on behalf of Joy and promising every legal obstacle against him if he tries to get the boys. If he had gone to Cambridge on Monday, Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.

⁴³⁰⁸ W. H. Lewis, *Letters of C. S. Lewis*, Revised and Enlarged Edition, edited by Walter Hooper, San Diego: Harcourt Brace, 1993, 464.

⁴³⁰⁹ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 15, "Fall 1956-Fall 1957."

⁴³¹⁰ Clive Staples Lewis, 385. *Out of My Bone*, 310.

⁴³¹¹ *Collected Letters*, III, 804.

⁴³¹² Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 15, "Fall 1956-Fall 1957."

⁴³¹³ *A Love Observed*, 134.

April 8 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
 April 10 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mabel Drew about the Dead Sea Scrolls.
 April 13 Saturday. Lent Term ends. Jack writes to Penelope Berners-Price about her pictures and *The Last Battle* and to Mary Shelburne about the busy schedule he has caring for Joy. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
 April 15 Monday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter about Joy's condition and Jack's busyness.
 April 19 Good Friday. Jack is reading Dorothy L. Sayers' *The Man Born to be King*.
 April 21 Easter Sunday. Jack writes to Laurence Krieg about the order in which the *Chronicles of Narnia* should be read (stating, "perhaps it does not matter very much in which order anyone reads them."), agreeing with Laurence's order (but not stating what order that is), his marriage, and Joy's illness.⁴³¹⁴
 April 23 Tuesday. South African poet Roy Campbell dies.
 April 24 Wednesday. Easter Term begins. Joy Davidman applies for British citizenship.⁴³¹⁵
 April 25 Thursday. Jack writes to Joan Lancaster about the German language, Beirut, and being outside yourself.
 April 29 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. Around this time another set of tests on Joy shows that her cancer is not progressing, and they call her case arrested, or paused (the first such note in Jack's letters). When Jack is in Cambridge, she spends time crocheting, sitting between Suzie, The Kilns' poodle, and a cat named Tom.⁴³¹⁶
 April 30 Tuesday. Jack begins to lecture on "Some Difficult Words" on Tuesdays and Thursdays at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.

May 1957
 (Warren—Oxford; Jack—Cambridge)

May **The Carnegie Medal is awarded to C. S. Lewis for *The Last Battle*.**
 May 2 Thursday. Jack begins to lecture on "Some Difficult Words" on Tuesdays and Thursdays at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms. Prof. H. B. Acton and Isaiah Berlin speak to the Socratic Club on "Marxism and Religion."
 May 3 Friday. Jack writes to Mr. Pilgrim about being biologically independent, the State of Nature, and independence.
 May 4 Saturday. Jack writes to Pauline Baynes, thanking her for her congratulations about the Carnegie Medal. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
 May 6 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
 May 7 Tuesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb, thanking him for a royalty check. Jack lectures on "Some Difficult Words" at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.

⁴³¹⁴ *Collected Letters*, III, 848.

⁴³¹⁵ McGrath, 330.

⁴³¹⁶ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 15, "Fall 1956-Fall 1957."

- May 8 Wednesday. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green about meeting, Joy's health condition, and Green's book *Mystery at Mycenae*. He also writes to Sister Madeleva about being unable to come to America because of Joy's condition.⁴³¹⁷ This was Sister Madeleva Wolff (1887-1964), the third president of St. Mary's College in Notre Dame, Indiana, who had attended some of Lewis's lectures in 1934 and held a doctorate in English.⁴³¹⁸
- May 9 Thursday. Jack lectures on "Some Difficult Words" at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms. Prof. A. J. Ayer and B. F. McGuinness speak to the Socratic Club on "Fatalism."
- May 11 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- May 12 Sunday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope about literary agents (recommending Curtis Brown as the best), publishers (avoid working directly with them; use an agent), and Joy's illness seeming to be arrested.⁴³¹⁹
- May 13 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- May 14 Tuesday. Jack writes to Bice Crichton-Miller about no longer accepting preaching engagements and to Martin Hooton about meeting for dinner on May 20. Jack lectures on "Some Difficult Words" at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 16 Thursday. Jack writes to Nan Dunbar about *Beowulf* and *The Birds*. Jack lectures on "Some Difficult Words" at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms. P. R. Foot speaks to the Socratic Club on "Relativism in Ethics."
- May 17 Friday. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green about lunching together on June 21. Jack attends a meeting of the Council at Westcott House, Cambridge, at 2:30 p.m.⁴³²⁰
- May 18 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- May 20 Monday. Jack writes to Barfield, approving of Barfield's recent book, *Saving the Appearances*, and calling it "a stunner."⁴³²¹ Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. Jack meets Martin Hooton for dinner in Cambridge. Hooton comes to Jack's room at 6:45 p.m.
- May 21 Tuesday. Jack writes to Nan Dunbar about meeting her on May 22 and discussing *Beowulf*. Jack may give his last lecture of the term. Jack lectures on "Some Difficult Words" at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 22 Wednesday. Jack writes to P. H. Newby of the BBC, declining an invitation to speak about Roy Campbell. Nan Dunbar visits Jack at 6:00 p.m. to discuss *Beowulf* and Aristophanes' comedy *The Birds*.
- May 23 Thursday. Jack writes to Basil Willey, apologizing for missing the Robert Frost lecture because of a back problem. Jack lectures on "Some Difficult Words" at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 25 Saturday. Jack writes to Mrs. Johnson about his marriage, Joy's poor health, Numinor being Atlantis, *The Hobbit*, *The Lord of the Rings*, and heaven. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.

⁴³¹⁷ Clive Staples Lewis, 387. W. H. Lewis, *Letters of C. S. Lewis*, Revised and Enlarged Edition, edited by Walter Hooper, San Diego: Harcourt Brace, 1993, 464f.

⁴³¹⁸ *Collected Letters*, III, 108.

⁴³¹⁹ Clive Staples Lewis, 387. W. H. Lewis, *Letters of C. S. Lewis*, Revised and Enlarged Edition, edited by Walter Hooper, San Diego: Harcourt Brace, 1993, 465.

⁴³²⁰ *Clergy Training School Minutes of Council*, 1887-1962, 439.

⁴³²¹ Simon Blaxland-de Lange, Owen Barfield: *Romanticism Come of Age, A Biography*, Forest Row, UK: Temple Lodge, 2006, 172.

- May 27 Monday. Jack writes to Martin Hooton about meeting next term. Jack is suffering from osteoporosis. Joy writes a letter to Mrs. Jessup on behalf of herself and Jack. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. J. Crehan, S. J., speaks to the Socratic Club on “The Ethics of a becoming Person.”
- May 28 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Some Difficult Words” at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms. Jack resigns from the *Oxford Dante Society*.⁴³²²
- May 30 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Some Difficult Words” at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms. By this time Joy no longer needs painkillers or even aspirin. At some point after this they are visited by John Christopher and, later, by Roger Lancelyn Green and his wife June. Roger and June’s son Scirard was to start school at Dane Court in the fall with Douglas Gresham.⁴³²³

June 1957
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Cambridge)

- June 1 Saturday. Jack’s “Is History Bunk?” is published by *The Cambridge Review* as a response to a book review by H. A. Mason (1911-1993), Lecturer in English at Exeter University.⁴³²⁴ Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- June 3 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- June 4 Tuesday. Oxford University grants Robert Frost an honorary Doctor of Letters. Jack lectures on “Some Difficult Words” at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms (see also June 13).
- June 6 Thursday. Joy writes to Chad Walsh about her recovery.⁴³²⁵ Jack lectures on “Some Difficult Words” at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms. Dr. N. Zernov and Dr. E. Lambert speak to the Socratic Club on “A Russian Philosophy of History.”
- June 8 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- June 10 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- June 11 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Some Difficult Words” at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- June 12 Wednesday. Jack writes to Clyde Kilby about possibly meeting despite Jack’s “slipped disc” and Joy’s illness, and Joy writes to Mrs. Jessup.
- June 13 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Some Difficult Words” at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms. Cambridge University grants Robert Frost an honorary Doctor of Letters (see also June 4).
- June 15 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- June 16 Sunday. Warren celebrates his sixty-second birthday.
- June 17 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.

⁴³²² *Appendix: The Oxford Dante Society*, in *Centenary Essays on Dante*, Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1965, p. 147.

⁴³²³ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 15, “Fall 1956-Fall 1957.”

⁴³²⁴ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 134. *Present Concerns*, 100-104.

⁴³²⁵ Green and Hooper, 268.

June 18 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about Joy's apparent recovery, Warren's improved health, and Jack's improvement. Jack lectures on "Some Difficult Words" at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.

June 20-24 Thursday-Monday. On Thursday Jack lectures on "Some Difficult Words" at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms. Jack meets with Roger Lancelyn Green some time in this week, probably on the 24th.

June 21 Friday. Roger Lancelyn Green meets Joy for the first time. Joy is bedridden in The Kilns sitting room.⁴³²⁶

June 22 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.

June 24 Monday. Roger Lancelyn Green attends the Inklings at the Eagle & Child, probably at 11:30 a.m. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.

June 25 Tuesday. Jack writes in complimentary fashion to Dorothy L. Sayers after reading her book, *Further Papers on Dante*, and stating that Joy seems better, but is not. Around this time, Jack writes to John McCallum, having received a lot of mail that morning, about his marriage, Joy's cancer, and Jack's osteoporosis.

June 26 Wednesday. The Encaenia ceremony takes place in the Sheldonian Theatre in Oxford at 11:30 a.m.

June 29 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.

July 1957
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

July Joy is able to get outside because of her recovery.

July 1 Monday. Jack writes to Dorothy L. Sayers about lecturing to audiences, astrology, and rhetoric, indicating familiarity with Rosamund Tuve's *Elizabethan and Metaphysical Imagery*. Warren is doing well. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.

July 3 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about a rumor of his death, Joy's apparent health, and Mary's troubles. Joy is doing well.

July 4 Thursday. Jack writes to Dorothy L. Sayers about Planetolatry in Dante, Albertus, and determinism. He also notes that his marriage to Joy has resulted in Warren's sobriety for many months.

July 6 Saturday. Trinity Term ends. Jack probably arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.

July 9 Tuesday. Stating that Joy's cancer is arrested, Jack writes to Mrs. Johnson about Joy, his own osteoporosis, and his stepsons David and Douglas Gresham. Jack writes to H. A. Schulze about being unable to have visitors due to his own poor health and that of his wife.

July 10 Wednesday. Jack writes to Martin Kilmer about eldila, Annie's poetry prize, and Jack's bad back.

July 11 Thursday. Jocelyn Gibb writes to Jack about sales of Jack's books and a proposed pen portrait of Jack. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb, showing familiarity with John Milton's *Smectymnuus* and *Colasterion*. He also thanks Gibb for the Dutch version of *The Voyage of the 'Dawn Treader.'* Jack also writes to Anthony Boucher (Willilam Anthony Parker, editor of the *Magazine*

⁴³²⁶ Green and Hooper, 268.

of *Fantasy and Science Fiction*), about “the new space morality” and the positive review of *Till We Have Faces* that Boucher wrote.⁴³²⁷

- July 16 Tuesday. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green about *Mystery at Mycenae* and Green’s article, “A Neglected Novelist: F. Anstey” in the periodical *English*.
- July 17 Wednesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about lectures that eventually become the book *Studies in Words*.
- July 18 Thursday. Jack writes to Joan Lancaster about Spanish, Italian, Latin, being good, and the golden rule.
- July 26 Friday. Jack writes to Peter Milward about having no negative position about the church in his romances, his illness, and Joy’s illness.
- July 31 Wednesday. Jack writes a letter to Sarah Hauser, telling her that there will be no more Chronicles of Narnia. To continue to tell the story would make it sound forced and dull.⁴³²⁸

August 1957
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- August 1 Thursday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about reviewing Anthony Armstrong’s book *Saying Your Prayers* for the *Sunday Times*. He also writes to Alan Richard Griffiths about the new element of beauty, and one of tragedy, that has entered his life with his marriage.⁴³²⁹
- August 2 Friday. The Home Office registers Joy Davidman as a “Citizen of the United Kingdom and Colonies.”⁴³³⁰
- August 7 Wednesday. Jack writes to Anne and Martin Kilmer about whether angels have bodies, *Till We Have Faces* (calling it his best book), Martin’s success in Latin, the dragon in *Beowulf*, Plutarch, and Psyche.
- August 9 Friday. Jack writes to Michael Paffard about his essay being worthy of publication. Paffard is probably the later author of *Inglorious Wordsworths* (1973), *Unattended Moment* (1976), and *Thinking about English* (1978).
- August 12 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about her photo and his osteoporosis, sending her the autographs of Jack and Joy.
- August 17 Saturday. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green about June’s accident, Roger’s visit to Oxford, and Joy’s slight improvement.
- August 19 Monday. Jack writes to W. K. Scudamore about identification of characters in *The Faerie Queene* with real contemporary characters, about the origin of the Scudamour in *The Fairie Queene*, and Scudamour’s relation to the Scudamour of *The Faerie Queene*.⁴³³¹
- August 21 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur about Jack’s back pain, Warren’s drinking, Warren’s heart condition, and sunshine.
- August 25 Sunday. Joy’s friend and classmate from Hunter College, Bel (or Belle) Kaufman, arrives to stay with Joy at The Kilns. Belle is disheartened to see Joy’s condition but encouraged by the love she sees between Jack and Joy.⁴³³²

⁴³²⁷ Arend Smilde’s 2024 list of unpublished Lewis letters.

⁴³²⁸ August 21, 2015 email from Arend Smilde.

⁴³²⁹ Lyle W. Dorsett, *And God Came In*, New York: Ballantine Books, 1983, 127. See also William Griffin, *Clive Staples Lewis*, 388.

⁴³³⁰ McGrath, 330.

⁴³³¹ Lanier Theological Library, Houston, Texas.

⁴³³² *A Love Observed*, 128. Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 15, “Fall 1956-Fall 1957.”

August 27 Tuesday. Joy is taken to the hospital on the day that Bel Kaufman leaves The Kilns.⁴³³³

September 1957
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- September Joy is doing much better, standing for longer stretches and more easily able to roll over.⁴³³⁴
- September 2 Monday. Jack writes to sixteen-year-old Jane Gaskell about writing fairy tales, having read her book, *Strange Evil*.
- September 5 Thursday. Jack writes to Arthur about Warren's heart condition, which is slight and curable, and other health problems of Arthur and Jack.
- September 10 Tuesday. For his book *The Lord of the Rings*, Tolkien receives the International Fantasy Award from the Fifteenth World Science Fiction Convention, presented at a lunch at the Criterion in London. A speech is given by Clemence Dane, the introducer, and Sir Stanley Unwin is present.⁴³³⁵
- September 13 Friday. Jack writes to Jane Gaskell about Gaskell's book *Strange Evil*.⁴³³⁶
- September 14 Saturday. Jack writes to Lucy Matthews about his Narnian stories, Edith Nesbit, Tolkien's *The Lord of the Rings*, and maths.
- September 16 Sunday. Jack writes to Jane Gaskell about sex in her writings.⁴³³⁷
- September 18 Wednesday. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green about having Douglas Gresham ready on September 24 for the trip to school. *The Guardian* reports "The Library Association Carnegie Medal for an outstanding children's book published during 1956 was awarded today to Dr. C. S. Lewis."⁴³³⁸
- September 21 Saturday. Jack writes to Cecil Harwood about Jack's improvement in health, not traveling any more, and Joy's improvement.
- September 24 Tuesday. Jack writes to Alan Richard Griffiths about Joy's improvement in health, his love for her starting in agape moving to philia then to pity and then to Eros, and Jack's improvement in health. Roger and June Green pick up Douglas and take him to Dane Court School near Woking, Surrey at 10:00 a.m.⁴³³⁹ Joy is sitting in an invalid chair.⁴³⁴⁰
- September 29 Sunday. Jack writes his last letter to Dorothy L. Sayers about a book she sent, thanking her for her translation of *The Song of Roland*. Jack mentions the improvement of Joy and himself in health. By the end of this month Joy is walking a little with a cane and a nurse beside her.⁴³⁴¹
- September 30 Monday. Jack writes to Evans, declining his offer of Evan's *The Story of Our World*, admitting to having read Eric Russell's *Sinister Barrier*.

⁴³³³ *A Love Observed*, 128.

⁴³³⁴ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 15, "Fall 1956-Fall 1957."

⁴³³⁵ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 261.

⁴³³⁶ The Wade Center file of unpublished Lewis letters.

⁴³³⁷ The Wade Center file of unpublished Lewis letters.

⁴³³⁸ *The Guardian*, September 18, 1957, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴³³⁹ According to www.danecourt.org.uk, the school closed in 1981.

⁴³⁴⁰ Green and Hooper, 268.

⁴³⁴¹ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 15, "Fall 1956-Fall 1957."

October 1957
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- October 1 Tuesday. Michaelmas Term begins.
- October 4 Friday. Russia launches *Sputnik I* into space.
- October 7 Monday. Jack writes to Alan Hindle about the Old Testament book Song of Songs in relation to courtly love. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- October 8 Tuesday. Jack begins to teach “English Literature 1300-1500” on Tuesdays and Thursdays at the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon in Cambridge.
- October 10 Thursday. Jack begins to teach “English Literature 1300-1500” on Tuesdays and Thursdays at the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- October 12 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- October 14 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- October 15 Tuesday. Jack writes from Cambridge to Jocelyn Gibb about preferring Pauline Baynes’ illustration, a royalty check, and another set of illustrations for the German edition of *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe*. Jack teaches “English Literature 1300-1500” at the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- October 16 Wednesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about sending copies of his books to a correspondent in Paraguay. Around this time is half-term.
- October 17 Thursday. Jack teaches “English Literature 1300-1500” at the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- October 19 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- October 20 Sunday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about her shocking news, living day to day, and Joy’s condition. Jack is writing *Studies in Words* and *Reflections on the Psalms*, the latter at the suggestion of Austin Farrer.⁴³⁴²
- October 21 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- October 22 Tuesday. Jack writes to Katharine Farrer about Dick Hewitt having been in Moral Rearmament but no longer, Jack still having the flu, and *Reflections on the Psalms* being with the typist. Jack teaches “English Literature 1300-1500” at the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- October 24 Thursday. Jack writes to Muriel Bradbrook about getting back on Monday and to Martin Hooton about osteoporosis, the flu, and meeting on a weekday. Jack probably does not teach “English Literature 1300-1500” at the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon because of the flu.
- October 26 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- October 28 Monday. Jack returns to Magdalene, Cambridge, probably on the 2:34 p.m. train.
- October 29 Tuesday. Jack writes to Kathryn Stillwell (Lindskoog), having read her thesis on Narnia and stating that she knows his work better than anyone else he has met. Jack writes to Martin Hooton about meeting on November 7, and he writes to Mrs.

⁴³⁴² Sayer, *Jack*, 390.

Weston with an expression of sympathy and about having married a dying wife. He states that he has written about sin in *The Screwtape Letters*, *Out of the Silent Planet*, *Perelandra*, and *That Hideous Strength*. He also mentions that he and Joy admire Margaret Kennedy's *The Feast* (1950).⁴³⁴³ Jack teaches "English Literature 1300-1500" at the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.

October 31 Thursday. Jack teaches "English Literature 1300-1500" at the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon. Joy writes to Bill Gresham about her recovery. She is walking about the house.⁴³⁴⁴

November 1957
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Cambridge)

November Joy is able to climb a single step.⁴³⁴⁵ At some point after November 12, Jack tells Jocelyn Gibb to send a copy of *Surprised by Joy* to Hjalmar Jägerström of Sundsvall, Sweden.⁴³⁴⁶

November 2 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.

November 3 Sunday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about her dental problems, the flu, and Joy's improvement.

November 4 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.

November 5 Tuesday. Jack writes to Anthony Colin Spearing about meeting the following Friday at noon, since Jack has been assigned, or as Jack writes, "inflicted" on Spearing, as Spearing's supervisor.⁴³⁴⁷ He teaches "English Literature 1300-1500" at the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.

November 6 Wednesday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope about Joy's improvement, the sword of Damocles that hangs over everyone, his osteoporosis, God's mercies, and readings in Boethius, Chalcidius, Macrobius, and Pseudo-Dionysus.⁴³⁴⁸

November 7 Thursday. Jack writes to Kathleen Raine from Cambridge about her essay "The Little Girl Lost and Found and the Lapsed Soul," and pre-existence in the Middle Ages. Jack teaches "English Literature 1300-1500" at the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon. Martin Hooton calls on Jack at 6:00 or 6:15 p.m. in Cambridge, probably at Magdalene College.

November 9 Saturday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about the Dutch version of *The Silver Chair* and the corrected typescript for *Reflections on the Psalms*, which is completed this week. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.

November 11 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. Jack inscribes a copy of the first American edition of *Surprised by Joy* for Bel Goldstine (Kauffman).⁴³⁴⁹

November 12 Tuesday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert about Gebbert having sold her California house, Joy's improved health, including her ability to walk, his improvement in his osteoporosis, the Queen's trip to the States, Sputnik, the books that the Lewis brothers

⁴³⁴³ Arend Smilde's list of Lewis's unpublished letters.

⁴³⁴⁴ *A Love Observed*, 129.

⁴³⁴⁵ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 15, "Fall 1956-Fall 1957."

⁴³⁴⁶ Arend Smilde, C. S. Lewis's Uncollected Letters. Bodleian Library, Dep. C. 771, fol. 231.

⁴³⁴⁷ Arend Smilde's 2021 list of unpublished letters.

⁴³⁴⁸ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 391. W. H. Lewis, *Letters of C. S. Lewis*, Revised and Enlarged Edition, edited by Walter Hooper, San Diego: Harcourt Brace, 1993, 470f.

⁴³⁴⁹ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, 103.

are writing, and her plan to move to Virginia. Jack writes a card to Rev. Joseph Dowell, formerly a RAF Padre, about remembering Dowell in his prayers. Jack teaches “English Literature 1300-1500” at the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon. He perhaps meets Spearing today before or after his class.⁴³⁵⁰

- November 14 Thursday. Jack teaches “English Literature 1300-1500” at the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon. Jack sends an apology for not being able to attend a meeting of the Council at Westcott House, Cambridge, this afternoon at 2:30.⁴³⁵¹
- November 16 Saturday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about a portrait of Lewis by Milton Waldman (1895-1976). Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- November 17 Sunday. Jack writes to Herbert Palmer about some recent poetry of Palmer, *Till We Have Faces*, and Jack’s osteoporosis, and to Roger Lancelyn Green about the *Sunday Times* review, H. G. Wells, the materialism of Olaf Stapledon’s humans, and Douglas Gresham. Green has sent Jack his book, *Into Other Worlds: Space-Flight in Fiction, from Lucian to Lewis*. Today the *Sunday Times* mentions Roger Lancelyn Green’s *King Arthur and His Knights* and Jack’s *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe* among the best children’s books.
- November 18 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- November 19 Tuesday. Jack teaches “English Literature 1300-1500” at the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- November 21 Thursday. Jack teaches “English Literature 1300-1500” at the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon. Jack rereads Schopenhauer’s English selections from *Parerga und Paralipomena*.⁴³⁵²
- November 23 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- November 25 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- November 26 Tuesday. Jack teaches “English Literature 1300-1500” at the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- November 27 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur about Joy’s and his improvement in health, Jack’s forthcoming *Reflections on the Psalms*, and to Sheldon Vanauken, to the latter about Joy’s recovery, the sword of Damocles, his own osteoporosis, the fact that Warren is well, Vanauken’s second bereavement, and a Charles Williams substitution.
- November 28 Thursday. Jack teaches “English Literature 1300-1500” at the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon, probably the last lecture of the term.
- November 29 Friday. Jack celebrates his fifty-ninth birthday.
- November 30 Saturday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about her move to Washington, DC, Joy’s improvement, and his bone disease. Jack’s poem “Evolutionary Hymn” is published by *The Cambridge Review*.⁴³⁵³ Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.

December 1957

⁴³⁵⁰ Arend Smilde’s 2023 list of Jack’s unpublished letters.

⁴³⁵¹ *Clergy Training School Minutes of Council*, 1887-1962, 442.

⁴³⁵² The University of North Carolina’s collection of Jack’s books donated by Walter Hooper. Luke William Mills, Associate Professor, Department of English, Wingate University.

⁴³⁵³ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 142. *Poems*, 140; Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 384f.

(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- December Jack's article "What Christmas Means to Me" is published by *Twentieth Century*.⁴³⁵⁴
- December 2 Monday. Jack writes to Walter Hooper about his willingness to meet Walter. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- December 3 Tuesday. Jack writes to R. W. Chapman about his and Joy's improvement, meeting Chapman next vacation, and modern biographies.⁴³⁵⁵
- December 7 Saturday. Jack's "Delinquents in the Snow" is published by *Time and Tide*.⁴³⁵⁶ Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- December 9 Monday. Jack writes to Mrs. Jones about her sciatic nerve, Joy's and his and Warren's improvement in health, her husband's trip to England, and the pronunciation of the word "close." Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- December 10 Tuesday. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green about meeting at the Eagle and Child on December 16, Green's *Land of the Lord High Tiger*, and Joy's ability to walk.
- December 12 Thursday. Jack writes to Laurence Harwood about the Scotch, pipes, his wife's improving health, and his own.
- December 13 Friday. Jack writes to Belle and Edward Allen about Joy's improving health, a possible recession, and the competition in satellites, thanking them for their Christmas gift.
- December 14 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- December 16 Monday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb, asking him to send a copy of *The Problem of Pain* and *Mere Christianity* to a Swede and to Vera Gebbert about his and Joy's improving health. Roger Lancelyn Green was to meet Jack at the meeting of the Inklings at the Eagle and Child pub, probably at 11:30 a.m. Warren is well. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- December 17 Tuesday. Michaelmas Term ends. Dorothy L. Sayers dies.
- December 23 Monday. Jack writes to Laurence Krieg about the Narnian stories, his returning health, and Joy's improving health.
- December 25 Wednesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb, thanking him for a gift of honey at Christmas.

⁴³⁵⁴ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 135. *God in the Dock*, III, 6, 304-305.

⁴³⁵⁵ The Wade Center file of unpublished Lewis letters.

⁴³⁵⁶ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 135. *Clive Staples Lewis*, 391. *God in the Dock*, III, 7, 306-310..

The Year 1958 (216)

Summary: In January, Jack's *The Tortured Planet* is released by Avon Publications. Jack's "Will We Lose God in Outer Space" appeared in *The Christian Herald*.⁴³⁵⁷ It was later reprinted as "Religion and Rocketry." On August 19 and 20, Jack taped the talks on the four loves in a London studio. On September 8, Geoffrey Bles released Jack's book, *Reflections on the Psalms*. In October Norman Pittenger wrote "Apologist Versus Apologist: A Critique of C. S. Lewis as 'defender of the faith'" for *The Christian Century*, and on November 26, Jack's "Rejoinder to Dr Pittenger" appeared in the same periodical. On November 14, Jack wrote to Archbishop Geoffrey Fisher of Canterbury, accepting appointment on a Commission to Revise the Psalter.

Events of uncertain date this year: Perhaps in this year Jack writes "*De Audiendis Poetis*,"⁴³⁵⁸ an article about understanding a work in its own context rather than reading it with modern eyes. It was later incorporated into *Studies in Medieval and Renaissance Literature*. Alec R. Vidler, noted liberal scholar and Dean of King's College, Cambridge, publishes a book called *Windsor Sermons*, a book that Jack later criticizes. Probably in this year, the year of its publication, Edmund Fuller gives Jack a copy of his book, *Man in Modern Fiction: Some Minority Opinions on Contemporary American Writing*.⁴³⁵⁹ Probably also in this year, the year of its publication, A. C. Harwood gives Jack a copy of Harwood's book, *The Recovery of Man in Childhood, A Study in the Educational Work of Rudolf Steiner*.⁴³⁶⁰ Perhaps in this year Joy meets Jean Wakeman, a journalist for *Good Housekeeping* who walked with a cane.⁴³⁶¹ Perhaps in the same year that Jack's *Reflections on the Psalms* was published, he wrote an essay entitled "The Psalms."⁴³⁶²

January 1958
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

January Jack's story "Ministering Angels" is published in the *Magazine of Fantasy and Science Fiction*.⁴³⁶³ **Joy's cancer is officially diagnosed as arrested.**⁴³⁶⁴

January 2 Thursday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about *Reflections on the Psalms*, using Arabic numerals, and listing the psalms used.

⁴³⁵⁷ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 135.

⁴³⁵⁸ *Studies in Medieval and Renaissance Literature*, 1-17.

⁴³⁵⁹ Wroxton College Library.

⁴³⁶⁰ Wroxton College Library.

⁴³⁶¹ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 16, "1958-1960."

⁴³⁶² *Christian Reflections*, 114-128.

⁴³⁶³ Green and Hooper, 180. This issue was 130 pages in length, and editor Anthony Boucher introduced Lewis' article as a response to Dr. R. S. Richardson's controversial article, "The Day After We Land On Mars, *Fantasy and Science Fiction*, December 1955. The issue cost thirty-five cents. See Dale Nelson, "Fantasy and Science Fiction: The C. S. Lewis Issues," *CSL: The Bulletin of the New York C. S. Lewis Society*, May/June 2017, Vol. 48, No. 3, 2. *Of Other Worlds*, 107-118.

⁴³⁶⁴ *Lenten Lands*, 81. *A Love Observed*, 129.

- January 8 Wednesday. Jack writes to Don Pedrollo about Joy's cancer and recuperation. *The Tortured Planet*, an abridged edition of *That Hideous Strength*, is published by Avon Publications.⁴³⁶⁵
- January 10 Friday. Hilary Term begins.
- January 13 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- January 14 Tuesday. Jack writes to Kathryn Stillwell (Lindskoog) dispelling a false rumor that he is coming to teach at Cornell and stating that he has read George Orwell's 1945 book *Animal Farm* and to Mary Shelburne about going to Cambridge in the morning, her cat, ten new puppies at The Kilns, and the National Health system. This is the first day of term according to Jack.⁴³⁶⁶ Clifford Morris drives Jack to Cambridge this morning by car, as he usually does at the beginning and end of term because of Jack's baggage, books, and papers.⁴³⁶⁷ Joy accompanies him with her cane, they lunch, and Joy returns to Oxford after lunch in the same car. The letter to Mary Shelburne is his eighth, but not his last letter of the day.
- January 15 Wednesday. A memorial service for Dorothy L. Sayers is held at St. Margaret's Church, Westminster, London, with Lewis's panegyric read by Sayers' son, Anthony Fleming, or by the Lord Bishop of Chichester, George Bell.⁴³⁶⁸ *The Evening Standard* mentions Dr. Bell, Bishop of Chichester, stating that "Dr. Bell, Bishop of Chichester, who persuaded Miss Sayers to write a play, read a panegyric by the poet C. S. Lewis. This said it had been assumed that Miss Sayers was ashamed of her detective stories; she had denied this to Dr. Lewis's wife. He said there was no cleavage between her detective stories and her serious writings."⁴³⁶⁹
- January 17 Friday. Jack writes a letter to Geoffrey Shepherd about having read the introduction to the editing project later called *Nelson's Medieval and Renaissance Library*.⁴³⁷⁰
- January 18 Saturday. Jack probably arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- January 20 Monday. Jack has a 2:15 p.m. meeting in Cambridge, so he takes the morning train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- January 21 Tuesday. Jack writes to Dorothy L. Sayers' Anthony Fleming about his speech at the memorial service,⁴³⁷¹ giving permission to print it, and describing his osteoporosis as a nuisance rather than an affliction.
- January 24 Friday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about the listing of the Psalms in his book *Reflections on the Psalms*, giving a list of the Psalms to be printed in full, and the blurb.
- January 25 Saturday. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green about an accident Roger's son had. He missed Roger in Oxford. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.

⁴³⁶⁵ *Science-Fiction Times*, Second February Edition, 1958, Vol. 13, No. 289, page 3. This correction of the 1946 publication date was researched and provided by Dan Hamilton of the Central Indiana C. S. Lewis Society with assistance from Jill Walker, Wade Center librarian, and Dr. Mark Watney, Sterling College. January 8 is not certain, but likely. This is also confirmed by *Publishers Weekly*, November 18, 1957, which stated that the book was scheduled to be released on January 16, 1958, a date that was a prediction of the book's release. The Pan edition of this abridgement of *That Hideous Strength* was likely issued in 1955.

⁴³⁶⁶ *Collected Letters*, III, 914. Jack also mentions George Orwell's 1945 book *Animal Farm* in *The Four Loves*.

⁴³⁶⁷ Harry Lee Poe, *The Completion of C. S. Lewis*, 202.

⁴³⁶⁸ *On Stories*, 91-95.

⁴³⁶⁹ *Evening Standard*, January 15, 1958, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴³⁷⁰ Steven A. Beebe, "Catalogue of C. S. Lewis Letters."

⁴³⁷¹ The memorial service for Dorothy L. Sayers.

- January 27 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. M. Cornforth and L. J. Cohen speak to the Socratic Club on “Dialectical Materialism.”
- January 30 Thursday. Warren is in Restholme.⁴³⁷²
- January 31 Friday. The United States launches *Explorer I* from Cape Canaveral.

February 1958
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Cambridge)

- February 1 Saturday. Jack writes to Mrs. Edward Allen about not making a sin into a crime, especially the sin of homosexuality.⁴³⁷³ He calls government “a necessary evil.”⁴³⁷⁴ Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- February 3 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. Laurence Bright, O.P., and J. T. Lewis speak to the Socratic Club on “Scientific and Theological Statements.”
- February 4 Tuesday. Joy Davidman writes to Bill Gresham about life at The Kilns.⁴³⁷⁵
- February 6 Thursday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about the abridgment of *Miracles*. Jack writes to Harold Dawson, whose brother has just contracted cancer, about Joy’s recovery.⁴³⁷⁶ Jack attends a meeting of the Council at Westcott House, Cambridge, at 2:30 p.m.⁴³⁷⁷
- February 8 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car. Warren writes to Vera Mathews that Jack and Joy are arriving home from Cambridge for the weekend.⁴³⁷⁸
- February 9 Sunday. Jack writes to Joan Lancaster about her poems.
- February 10 Monday. Jack writes to artist and writer Mervyn Peake (1911-1968), thanking him for sending his books *Titus Groan* and *Gormenghast*. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. Dr. F. Waismann speaks on “Empiricism Questioned” at the Socratic Club.
- February 12 Wednesday. Jack gives the fifth lecture in the series on Chaucer under the title “Romances” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms. Jack writes to Janet Voke, apparently a British writer, of Godalming, Surrey, about *The Lion* and Narnia.⁴³⁷⁹ Jack writes to Sister Penelope about having the kind of happiness at age fifty-nine that most men have decades earlier and enjoying the good wine now.⁴³⁸⁰
- February 13 Thursday. Jack writes to Mr. Pitman about sexual abstinence and temptation.

⁴³⁷² *Out of My Bone*, 330.

⁴³⁷³ W. H. Lewis, *Letters of C. S. Lewis*, Revised and Enlarged Edition, edited by Walter Hooper, San Diego: Harcourt Brace, 1993, 473.

⁴³⁷⁴ *Collected Letters*, III, 917.

⁴³⁷⁵ *A Love Observed*, 132.

⁴³⁷⁶ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 393.

⁴³⁷⁷ *Clergy Training School Minutes of Council*, 1887-1962, 444.

⁴³⁷⁸ Email from Andrew Lazo at the Wade, September 29, 2023.

⁴³⁷⁹ August 19, 2015 email from Charlie Starr.

⁴³⁸⁰ Lyle W. Dorsett, *And God Came In*, New York: Ballantine Books, 1983, 137.

- February 14 Friday. Jack meets Mr. Alford.⁴³⁸¹
- February 15 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- February 17 Monday. Jack writes to John McCallum about the printing of “Will We Lose God in Outer Space” by *Christian Herald*. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- February 18 Tuesday. Tolkien writes to Stanley Unwin about Jack’s science fiction story, *Out of the Silent Planet*.⁴³⁸² Jack writes to Mr. Alford about the pleasure of meeting him last Friday. He encloses an edition of *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe*.⁴³⁸³
- February 20 Thursday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about the first paperback edition of *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe*.
- February 22 Saturday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about pets, the dentist, and doing service to God and to Jocelyn Gibb about typographical solutions for *Reflections on the Psalms* and a note for the abridged *Miracles*. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- February 24 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. M. B. Foster and T. D. Weldon speak to the Socratic Club on “Analysis and Mystery.”
- February 26 Wednesday. Jack gives the seventh lecture in the series on Chaucer under the title “Epilogue” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.

March 1958
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Cambridge)

- March Warren’s third book, *Assault on Olympus: The Rise of the House of Gramont between 1604 and 1678* (London: Andre Deutsch), is released. Joy’s blood count is almost normal.⁴³⁸⁴
- March 1 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- March 2 Sunday. The *Sunday Dispatch* writes about Professor Hoyle approving of Jack’s fantasy writing, apparently echoing the publication of one of his science fiction books for Pan books. Lewis, the story adds, “sees a thriving future for ‘better type science fiction of both sorts.’” And it cites Lewis, who stated, “Busy with my other job.... In any case, I’ve run out of planets.”⁴³⁸⁵
- March 3 Monday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about suggested titles for the abridged *Miracles* and the value of a Puffin *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe*. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- March 6 Thursday. D. E. Jenkins speaks to the Socratic Club on “The Resurrection—What Sort of Fact of What Sort of Fiction?”
- March 8 Saturday. Jack writes to Przemyslaw Mroczkowski, a friend of Tolkien.⁴³⁸⁶ He arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.

⁴³⁸¹ Lanier Theological Library, Houston, Texas.

⁴³⁸² *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 29.

⁴³⁸³ Lanier Theological Library, Houston, Texas.

⁴³⁸⁴ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 15, “Fall 1956-Fall 1957.”

⁴³⁸⁵ *Sunday Dispatch*, March 2, 1958, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴³⁸⁶ Barnebys, 17 October 2009. See Arend Smilde’s “List of Additions to C. S. Lewis’s ‘Uncollected Letters’” November 2019.

- March 10 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- March 15 Saturday. Jack writes to Herbert Palmer about book titles, having received from him a collection of poems, *The Ride from Hell* (1958). Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- March 17 Monday. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green about Roger's son's injury and visiting on March 27. He also writes to Geoffrey Shepherd about the editing project on *Nelson's Medieval and Renaissance Library*, suggesting some improvements to Shepherd's introduction and including some notes that may be helpful.⁴³⁸⁷ Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- March 22 Saturday. Jack writes to Geoffrey Shepherd about Jack's critique of an introduction to the editing project on *Nelson's Medieval and Renaissance Library* which Shepherd wrote.⁴³⁸⁸ He arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- March 24 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- March 26 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur about not going to Ireland this summer because of Joy's health, Arthur coming to Cambridge, Joy redecorating the house, and that Jack is correcting proofs for his forthcoming book *Reflections on the Psalms*.
- March 27 Thursday. Jack meets Roger Lancelyn Green and has dinner with him at 6:45 p.m. at The Kilns. Joy is up and about.⁴³⁸⁹ Jack writes twice to Jocelyn Gibb, the first one sending the proofs for *Reflections on the Psalms* and the second one about Sieveking's script.
- March 28 Friday. Jack writes to William Wylie about the three major views of the universe (materialism, high paganism, and Christianity) and to Jocelyn Gibb about corrections to proofs of *Reflections on the Psalms*.
- March 29 Saturday. Hilary Term ends. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- March 31 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Willis Shelburne about her earache, dryness in prayer, and Joy's recollection of God wanting to give her something.

April 1958
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- April 4 Good Friday. Jack writes to Arthur about bringing Joy to County Down some day. This week Jack is reading Dorothy L. Sayers' *The Man Born to be King*. Jack finishes reading Athanasius' *De Incarnatione*.⁴³⁹⁰
- April 5 Saturday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about page proofs. David and Douglas Gresham are at The Kilns.

⁴³⁸⁷ Peter Harrington video, YouTube, 19 January 2016. See Arend Smilde's "List of Additions to C. S. Lewis's 'Uncollected Letters'" November 2019. Steven A. Beebe, "Catalogue of C. S. Lewis Letters."

⁴³⁸⁸ Peter Harrington video, YouTube, 19 January 2016. See Arend Smilde's "List of Additions to C. S. Lewis's 'Uncollected Letters'" November 2019. Steven A. Beebe, "Catalogue of C. S. Lewis Letters."

⁴³⁸⁹ Green and Hooper, 268.

⁴³⁹⁰ The University of North Carolina's collection of Jack's books donated by Walter Hooper. Luke William Mills, Associate Professor, Department of English, Wingate University.

- April 6 Easter Sunday. Joy's health does not allow her to attend worship, but the Rev. Ronald E. Head, vicar of Holy Trinity, later brings her communion.⁴³⁹¹ Jack's "Will We Lose God in Outer Space" appears in *The Christian Herald*.⁴³⁹² It is later reprinted as "Religion and Rocketry."⁴³⁹³
- April 7 Monday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor about the paper Firor sent on prayer, his marriage, Joy's health history, Jack's osteoporosis, and the recommendation of a literary agent for Firor.
- April 9 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins. This week Jack and Joy spend a honeymoon at a country hotel. Joy's femur is "firm as a rock."⁴³⁹⁴
- April 12 Saturday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about proofs for the manuscript of Appendix II, apparently for *Reflections on the Psalms*.
- April 14 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- April 15 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about her good news, believing in forgiveness, and last week's honeymoon. Jack travels back to Cambridge. The Vicar comes to the house to give Joy Holy Communion. Jack begins to lecture on "Some Difficult Words" on Tuesdays and Thursdays at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- April 17 Thursday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about the editing of *Reflections on the Psalms* and the abridged *Miracles*. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green about meeting on May 19 for dinner and overnight and about Jack's poem "The Sailing of the Ark." Jack lectures on "Some Difficult Words" in Cambridge at the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- April 18 Friday. Jack writes to Muriel Bradbrook on the meanings of words such as "simple meal," "sad," and "slow."
- April 19 Saturday. Jack writes to Jane Douglass about a Narnia film script. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- April 20 Sunday. Jack writes to George Sayer about meeting on May 1 and to Joan Lancaster about typewriters, the weather, her new school, and loyal Narnians. Jack indicates that he has gotten up at 7:15 a.m. for many years and now finds it impossible to stay in bed any later. Sheldon Vanauken writes to Jack around this time.
- April 21 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- April 22 Tuesday. Jack lectures on "Some Difficult Words" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms. Jack writes G. R. Owst D. Litt., retired Cambridge Professor of Education, medievalist, and leading expert on medieval sermons, about the upcoming visit of Polish scholar Przemysław Mroczkowski (sometimes known as "the Polish Inkling") to lecture at Cambridge and to dine and be hosted by Lewis.⁴³⁹⁵
- April 23 Wednesday. Jack writes to Sir George Rostrevor Hamilton about Hamilton's recent book, *Collected Poems and Epigrams*, which Jack has just read. He thanks him for the book, shares some favorites, calls it "a very nice addition to my small ... collection of modern poets," and invites Hamilton to dine with him when he is next in Cambridge.⁴³⁹⁶

⁴³⁹¹ Clive Staples Lewis, 394.

⁴³⁹² *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 135. *Fern-seed and Elephants*, 86-95.

⁴³⁹³ *Christian Herald*, Vol. LXXXI, April 1958.

⁴³⁹⁴ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 15, "Fall 1956-Fall 1957."

⁴³⁹⁵ Email from Joe Ricke on January 17, 2024 containing an unpublished letter from Lewis.

⁴³⁹⁶ Arend Smilde's 2024 list of unpublished Lewis letters.

- April 24 Thursday. Jack writes to Martin Kilmer about his enjoyment of *Perelandra*, his grades, and Cambridge cats. Jack lectures on “Some Difficult Words” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- April 26 Saturday. Jack writes to Sheldon Vanauken about Joy’s continuing recovery and his own good health. Jack arrives back in Oxford by train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- April 28 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. Jack may write to Mr. Rutyearts, or Rutgeerts, enclosing a photo of himself, about science fiction writer Ray Bradbury being a writer “of great distinction” and about Lewis liking Titian and Beethoven.⁴³⁹⁷
- April 29 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Some Difficult Words” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.

May 1958
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Cambridge)

- May Joy writes to Roger Lancelyn Green about The Kilns being a real home with walls painted, ceiling repaired, and a fence around the property.⁴³⁹⁸
- May 1 Thursday. Jack writes to Henri I. Louttit, Suffragan Bishop of Southeast Florida, agreeing to a series of recorded talks on the four loves. Jack lectures on “Some Difficult Words” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms. Jack has dinner with George and Moira Sayer at about 7:30 p.m. The Oxford Socratic Club probably meets on the topic “What is Linguistic Philosophy?” in the Newman Room, Bishop’s Palace, St. Aldate’s Street with Gellner, probably philosopher and social anthropologist Ernest Gellner (1925-1995), acclaimed author of a critique of linguistic philosophy entitled *Words and Things* (1959), and philosopher R. M. Hare as speakers.⁴³⁹⁹
- May 3 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- May 5 Monday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about Icelandic, a royalty check, and the failure of *Till We Have Faces*. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- May 6 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Some Difficult Words” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 7 Wednesday. Jack writes to Jean Thomson, thanking her for her letter about children’s remarks on books.
- May 8 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Some Difficult Words” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms. A Socratic tea takes place at 4:15 p.m. with a talk on “Credo ut intelligam” by Timothy.⁴⁴⁰⁰ The Oxford Socratic Club probably meets with the topic “Plato’s Rejection of the Artist” with Prof. Wind and S.N. Hampshire as speakers at Lady Margaret Hall.⁴⁴⁰¹
- May 10 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.

⁴³⁹⁷ The Wade Center file of unpublished Lewis letters. Some think the letter was written in 1951 rather than 1958, but Lewis’ hand seems to write 1951. See also Barnebys, 20 April 2011 from Arend Smilde’s “List of Additions to C. S. Lewis’s ‘Uncollected Letters’” November 2019.

⁴³⁹⁸ Green and Hooper, 269.

⁴³⁹⁹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-377.

⁴⁴⁰⁰ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-377.

⁴⁴⁰¹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-377.

- May 12 Monday. Jack writes to Kathleen Raine about William Blake, Sigmund Freud, and the prose *Edda* and to Nathan Starr about Wither, Joy's health, and gratitude to God. Warren is gone at the present time. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. The Oxford Socratic Club probably meets with Father A. Kenny and Welsh philosopher G. E. L. Owen (1922-1982) at Exeter College on the topic "Wittgenstein and Aquinas."⁴⁴⁰²
- May 13 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mroczkowski about meeting next Saturday.⁴⁴⁰³ He lectures on "Some Difficult Words" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 15 Thursday. Jack lectures on "Some Difficult Words" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 16 Friday. Jack writes to University of Munich philosopher Helmut Kuhn (1899-1991) about an article he sent and to Butch Banton, a schoolboy from Alexandria, Virginia, about magic, *The Voyage of the 'Dawn Treader'*, and the Dufflepuds.
- May 17 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- May 19 Monday. Presumably, Jack meets Roger Lancelyn Green in the morning, but not at the Eagle & Child. Jack has a Board meeting in Cambridge, and Roger may have gone with him on the morning train.
- May 20 Tuesday. Jack lectures on "Some Difficult Words" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 22 Thursday. Jack lectures on "Some Difficult Words" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms. The Oxford Socratic Club probably meets on the topic "Should Religious Assertions be Regarded Primarily as Moral Assertions?" with Richard Bevan Braithwaite (1900-1990) of Cambridge University and Dr. Austin Farrer in the Newman Room, Bishop's Palace, St. Aldate's Street.⁴⁴⁰⁴
- May 23 Friday. Jack writes to Martin Hooton about being unable to meet because of examination papers he is grading seven days a week and for long hours each day. Today Joy Lewis writes to Roger Lancelyn Green for Jack, who is too busy. Jack is unable to attend a meeting of the Council at Westcott House, Cambridge, probably because of the grading he is doing.⁴⁴⁰⁵
- May 24 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- May 26 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- May 27 Tuesday. Jack lectures on "Some Difficult Words" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 28 Wednesday. Dr. Mary Hesse and Dr. F. Waismann speak to the Socratic Club on "Religion of the Philosophy of Science."
- May 28-29 Wednesday-Thursday. Jack is away from Cambridge, working on examining.
- May 29 Thursday. The Oxford Socratic Club probably meets with American philosopher J. R. Searle (1932-) on the topic "Determinism" at Lady Margaret Hall.⁴⁴⁰⁶
- May 30 Friday. Jack writes to Arthur about Warren's latest book and his and Joy's visit to Ireland in early July, including a copy of Warren's book, *Assault on Olympus*. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert about her son, her forthcoming fruit cake, and Joy's health

⁴⁴⁰² The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-377.

⁴⁴⁰³ The Wade Center file of unpublished Lewis letters.

⁴⁴⁰⁴ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-377.

⁴⁴⁰⁵ *Clergy Training School Minutes of Council*, 1887-1962, 446.

⁴⁴⁰⁶ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-377.

and to Hsin-Chang Chang about meeting on May 31. Warren writes to Vera Mathews about Jack, who is in Cambridge, enjoying a wisecrack Vera had made. Jack is “up to his neck in papers for the Final Examinations,” Warren writes.⁴⁴⁰⁷

May 31 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car. Presumably, Hsin-Chang Chang calls at Jack’s rooms around 2:00 p.m.

June 1958
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

June 2 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.

June 3 Tuesday. Jack writes to the Editor of *The Times* about a memorial to Mgr. Ronald Knox at Trinity College, Oxford.⁴⁴⁰⁸

June 5 Thursday. The Oxford Socratic Club meets on “Nirvana” at Somerville College with Robert Charles Zaehner (1913-1974), a specialist in Eastern religions, and Lancelot Austin Garrard (1904-1993), the Unitarian Principal of Manchester.⁴⁴⁰⁹

June 6 Friday. Jack writes to Clyde Kilby from Cambridge, where he is staying for two more weeks in the midst of examining, about declining an invitation to speak at Wheaton College. Joy writes to Mary Shelburne for Jack. A proposal by Jack and eight others appears as “Mgr. R. A. Knox” in the *Church Times*, proposing a memorial fund in memory of Monsignor Ronald Knox, who died on August 24, 1957.⁴⁴¹⁰

June 7 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car, although he may not be returning to Oxford this weekend or next.

June 9 Monday. Jack perhaps takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.

June 10 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Some Difficult Words” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms. Jack writes a letter to Samuel Pepys Librarian and President (not Master) of Magdalene College, Francis Turner (1897-1982), including the poem “Lords Coëval with Creation.”⁴⁴¹¹

June 12 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Some Difficult Words” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms, probably his last lecture.

June 13 Friday. Jack writes to Francis Turner, President of Magdalene College, Cambridge, sending him Warren’s book and an Easter hymn.

June 14 Saturday. While reading Tripos papers, Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about the abridged *Miracles*. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.

June 15 Sunday. Either Douglas or David Gresham comes home for half-term this afternoon. The other son is already home with the measles.⁴⁴¹²

June 16 Monday. Jack perhaps takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.

⁴⁴⁰⁷ Email from Andrew Lazo at the Wade, September 29, 2023.

⁴⁴⁰⁸ Arend Smilde’s 2025 list of unpublished Lewis letters.

⁴⁴⁰⁹ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-377.

⁴⁴¹⁰ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 147.

⁴⁴¹¹ Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 393f.

⁴⁴¹² *Out of My Bone*, 335.

June 18 Wednesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about a letter from Curtis Brown.
 June 19 Thursday. Warren celebrates his sixty-third birthday.
 June 21 Saturday. Jack perhaps arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
 June 22 Sunday. Jack writes to Evans about an article he wrote, offering some advice on finding a publisher.
 June 23 Monday. Jack writes to Herbert Palmer about modern poetry and meeting Mrs. Phoebe Hesketh at the Eastgate Hotel bar and letting them meet Joy Davidman.⁴⁴¹³ Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
 June 24 Tuesday. Jack writes to Evans about a poem he sent, remembering the book *Ben Hur: A Tale of the Christ* (1880) from childhood.
 June 25 Wednesday. The Encaenia ceremony takes place in the Sheldonian Theatre in Oxford at 11:30 a.m. Jack writes to Eric Stanley about Stanley's edition of *The Owl and the Nightingale*, providing some suggestions for this book in *Nelson's Medieval and Renaissance Library*, including suggesting the rewriting of the Introduction. On the lack of clarity in the Introduction, Jack writes, "Remember that readers *always* understand if you give them the least chance."⁴⁴¹⁴
 June 27 Friday. Jack writes to Michael Edwards about Malacandrians, written books, civilization, and clothing.
 June 28 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car. Warren writes to Vera Mathews about Jack and Joy flying to Ireland next Friday.⁴⁴¹⁵

July 1958
 (Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

July Jack rereads Augustine's *Confessions*.⁴⁴¹⁶
 July 2 Wednesday. Joy writes a letter in which she states that Warren has begun work on his fifth book, *The Scandalous Regent: A Life of Philippe, Duc d'Orleans, 1674-1923, and of his Family*.⁴⁴¹⁷
 July 3 Thursday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb, rereading the abridged *Miracles* for corrections.
 July 4 Friday. Jack and Joy fly to Ireland for two weeks, visiting counties Louth, Down, and Donegal as well as cities Belfast, Rathmullan, and Lough Swilly. Arthur meets them in his car and drives them to the Old Inn in Crawfordsburn.⁴⁴¹⁸ They enjoy blue mountains (including the Carlingford Mountains and the Mourne Mountains⁴⁴¹⁹), yellow beaches, dark fuchsia, breaking waves, donkeys, the smell of peat, and the heather.

⁴⁴¹³ In *Collected Letters*, III, 621, this letter is listed for June 6, 1955 instead of 1958. However, I personally transcribed this letter for Walter Hooper while in the Harry Ransom Center in Austin, Texas, and feel certain that 1958 is correct.

⁴⁴¹⁴ Eric Stanley, "C. S. Lewis and J. R. R. Tolkien as I knew them (never well)," *Journal of Inklings Studies*, Vol. 4, No. 1 (April 2014), 134f.

⁴⁴¹⁵ Email from Andrew Lazo at the Wade Center, September 29, 2023.

⁴⁴¹⁶ The University of North Carolina's collection of Jack's books donated by Walter Hooper. Luke William Mills, Associate Professor, Department of English, Wingate University.

⁴⁴¹⁷ Don W. King, *Inkling, Historian, Soldier, and Brother: A Life of Warren Hamilton Lewis*, Kent, Ohio: The Kent State University Press, 2023, 166.

⁴⁴¹⁸ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 16, "1958-1960."

⁴⁴¹⁹ *Out of My Bone*, 339.

- July 9 Wednesday. Jack's "Revival or Decay?" is published by *Punch*.⁴⁴²⁰
- July 12 Saturday. Trinity Term ends.
- July 13 Sunday. C. P. Snow's article, "Man in Society," appears in *The Observer*. Jack's article, the second in a series of five articles about whether or not man is progressing, appears one week later.⁴⁴²¹
- July 14 Monday. Joy Davidman writes to Bill Gresham.⁴⁴²²
- July 18? Friday. Presumably, Jack and Joy return from their Ireland trip.
- July 19 Saturday. Jack writes to Lee Turner about the inspiration of Scripture.
- July 20 Sunday. Jack's article, "Willing Slaves of the Welfare State," appears in *The Observer*.⁴⁴²³ A photo of Jack and Joy appears in *The Observer* along with the article.
- July 21 Monday. Jack writes to Martin Kilmer about Russian novels and his article in *The Christian Herald* and to Mary Shelburne about feeling forgiven, *tripos* in Cambridge, and his fortnight in Ireland. Warren is doing well.
- July 26 Saturday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about the photo of himself and Joy in *The Observer* and the German illustrations of *The Horse and His Boy*. Jack and Joy go to see Douglas at Dane Court, Pyrford, Surrey, for an end of the term display and prize-giving.⁴⁴²⁴
- July 31 Thursday. Jack appends a note to Daniel Davin about a writing deadline.⁴⁴²⁵

August 1958
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- August Roger Lancelyn Green gives Jack a copy of *Old Greek Fairy Tales*, written by Green and inscribed to Jack.⁴⁴²⁶ Jack writes to Daniel Davin about a due date for corrections on *English Literature in the Sixteenth Century*.⁴⁴²⁷
- August 7 Thursday. Immediately after breakfast, Jack addresses the Classical Association in Cambridge on the topic, "Translations of the Classics," a talk script no longer in existence, which is reported by a *Times* Special Correspondent. The correspondent writes that "the hilarity of Professor C. S. Lewis, in his most mischievous mood, proved irresistible this morning."⁴⁴²⁸
- August 8 Friday. Jack writes to Caroline Rakestraw (1912-1993, founder of the Episcopal Radio-TV Foundation, Atlanta, Georgia) about being unable to send her a typed copy of his talks and about his visit to the Athenaeum Club in London on August 18.

⁴⁴²⁰ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 135. *God in the Dock*, II, 14, 250-253.

⁴⁴²¹ C. S. Lewis, "Willing Slaves of the Welfare State," *God in the Dock*, 311.

⁴⁴²² *A Love Observed*, 133.

⁴⁴²³ *God in the Dock*, III, 8, 311-316.

⁴⁴²⁴ Green and Hooper, 268.

⁴⁴²⁵ Arend Smilde's list of unpublished letters.

⁴⁴²⁶ Wroxton College Library.

⁴⁴²⁷ Arend Smilde's list of unpublished letters, 2021.

⁴⁴²⁸ Green and Hooper, 293. See also *Clive Staples Lewis*, 397.

- The Times* gives a report—by an anonymous author—of the speech given on August 7 by Jack at a conference of classical teachers in Cambridge under the *Times* title, “Translations from Hatred: Classics in Modern Dress Condemned.”⁴⁴²⁹
- August 9 Saturday. *The Guardian* publishes an article called “Not for scholars only,” taking issue with Jack’s speech on August 7, wherein Jack allegedly preferred a translation that would “seek as closely as possible the effect it would give a reader if he was really a tiptop, modern, classical scholar.” It is not clear whether this last sentence reflects Lewis’s exact words or the words of the article’s writer.⁴⁴³⁰
- August 14 Thursday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen about a séance, TV, and his recording of talks on the four loves for Episcopal TV. The *Derby Evening Telegraph* publishes a short unsigned review of Jack’s *Reflections on the Psalms*, commending it for explaining some “unpalatable sections” but wishing Jack had included advice on which Psalms to read in various situations of life.⁴⁴³¹
- August 18 Monday. Jack is in London at the Athenaeum Club at 107 Pall Mall near Piccadilly Circus in preparation for his recording sessions the next day.
- August 19 Tuesday. Jack writes to George Sayer about visiting Jack. Jack meets Caroline Rakestraw at Recorded Productions, Ltd., Morris House, 1 Jermyn Street, in London. **Jack tapes some of the talks on the four loves.**
- August 20 Wednesday. **Jack tapes some of the talks on the four loves in the same London studio as on August 19.**⁴⁴³²
- August 23 Saturday. Jack writes to George Sayer about plans for the week of September 1-5.
- August 28 Thursday. Jack writes to Mrs. Jessie Watt about the Ireland trip and the photo of Jack and Joy in *The Observer* on July 20, 1958.
- August 29 Friday. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green, thanking him for the book *Old Greek Fairy Tales*, and proposing dinner on Sept. 29 in Oxford.
- August 30 Saturday. Jack writes to Derek Brewer (1923-, later Master of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, 1977-1990) about a draft of Brewer’s introduction to Chaucer, speaking about a delightful reunion at Jack Bennett’s home. Jack gives a critique of Brewer’s introduction to Geoffrey Chaucer, *The Parlement of Fowlys*.⁴⁴³³ Jack also writes to the editorial committee of the St. Thomas More project, declining the invitation to become part of their Yale project because he is not much interested in the sixteenth century anymore.⁴⁴³⁴
- Aug 30-Sept 6 Saturday-Saturday. Warren is in Ireland and Joy is with David and Douglas.
- August 31 Sunday. Jack writes to Joan Lancaster about the stories and poem she sent.

September 1958
(Warren—Ireland; Jack—Oxford)

⁴⁴²⁹ <http://www.magd.ox.ac.uk/libraries-and-archives/archives/online-catalogues/lewis-papers-and-cuttings/> See Stephanie Derrick, *The Fame of C. S. Lewis*, 80, n. 3.

⁴⁴³⁰ “Not for scholars only,” *The Guardian*, August 9, 1958, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁴³¹ “Treasure trove,” *Derby Evening Telegraph*, August 14, 1958, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁴³² Green and Hooper, 231; Sayer, *Jack*, 387.

⁴⁴³³ Derek Brewer, “The Tutor: A Portrait,” 61f.

⁴⁴³⁴ Katherine Gardiner, “C. S. Lewis as a Reader of Edmund Spenser,” *CSL: The Bulletin of the New York C. S. Lewis Society*, 16:191 (September 1985), p. 7.

- September Roger Lancelyn Green gives a copy of *The Land beyond the North* (1958) to Jack and Joy Lewis.⁴⁴³⁵
- September 1 Monday. George Sayer arrives in Oxford for lunch. This week Joy takes David and Douglas to Wales for a week, visiting Solva in Pembrokeshire and Skomer.⁴⁴³⁶
- September 2 Tuesday. Jack writes to Jeremy Ruskin, Melbourne, Australia.⁴⁴³⁷ George Sayer and Jack drive to Malvern.
- September 3 Wednesday. Jack spends the day with George Sayer in Malvern.
- September 4 Thursday. George Sayer drives Jack back to Oxford.
- September 5 Friday. George Sayer leaves Oxford for Malvern. One of these days they have lunch at the Studley Priory on Horton Hill about six miles northeast of Oxford.
- September 7 Sunday. William Norman Birkett's review of *Reflections on the Psalms* appears in *Sunday Times* as "Comment Wise and Unwise."⁴⁴³⁸ Lord Birkett reviews *Reflections on the Psalms* for *The Sunday Times* in an article entitled "Comment wise and Unwise." Though not entirely favorable, Birkett describes Jack addressing difficult questions in the Psalms "with complete frankness and without any shirking of difficult problems."⁴⁴³⁹
- September 8 Monday. **Geoffrey Bles releases *Reflections on the Psalms***, which is dedicated to Austin Farrer.⁴⁴⁴⁰
- September 11 Thursday. Jack writes to Lucy Matthews about allegory and romance.
- September 12 Friday. Both *The Church Times* and *Times Literary Supplement* carry anonymous reviews of *Reflections on the Psalms*.⁴⁴⁴¹
- September 13 Saturday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about the sale of *Reflections on the Psalms*, asking him to send copies to Austin Farrer, the librarian of Magdalen, Oxford, and the librarian of Magdalene, Cambridge.
- September 15 Monday. Jack writes to Arthur about a picture done by Arthur, enclosing a copy of *Reflections on the Psalms*. Warren is in Ireland.
- September 20 Saturday. Jack writes to Jane Gaskell with some suggestions for her writing.⁴⁴⁴² A. Gregory Murray's review of *Reflections on the Psalms* appears in *The Tablet*.⁴⁴⁴³ *The Stafford and Mid Staffs Newsletter* publishes a review of Jack's *Reflections on the Psalms*. The author of this review, M. W., concludes in "New Light on the Psalms," "If you read Lewis's book, I feel sure it will send you back to the Psalter with renewed interest, and appreciation. That is the best testimony of the book's worth."⁴⁴⁴⁴

⁴⁴³⁵ Wroxton College Library.

⁴⁴³⁶ *Out of My Bone*, 340.

⁴⁴³⁷ Tankard 2018, 437. See Arend Smilde's "List of Additions to C. S. Lewis's 'Uncollected Letters'" November 2019.

⁴⁴³⁸ Roger White, "Another Critique of C. S. Lewis from Elizabeth Anscombe," *Journal of Inklings Studies*, 174, n. 15.

⁴⁴³⁹ Lord Birkett, "Comment Wise and Unwise," *The Sunday Times*, September 7, 1958, provided by Arend Smilde.

⁴⁴⁴⁰ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 116.

⁴⁴⁴¹ Roger White, "Another Critique of C. S. Lewis from Elizabeth Anscombe," *Journal of Inklings Studies*, 174, n. 15.

⁴⁴⁴² The Wade Center file of unpublished Lewis letters.

⁴⁴⁴³ Roger White, "Another Critique of C. S. Lewis from Elizabeth Anscombe," *Journal of Inklings Studies*, 174, n. 15.

⁴⁴⁴⁴ "New Light on the Psalms," *The Stafford and Mid Staffs Newsletter*, September 20, 1958, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

- September 21 Sunday. *The Observer* includes an ad for Jack's *Reflections on the Psalms*, citing *The Scotsman*—"Of great worth"—and *Church Times*—"Brilliant, powerful."⁴⁴⁴⁵
- September 22 Monday. Jack writes to Mr. Langton about the words "fascinate" and "bewitch." A review of *Reflections on the Psalms* appears in *Time* magazine as "Lewis on the Psalms."⁴⁴⁴⁶
- September 23 Tuesday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert about his trip to Ireland with Joy, greetings to her son the Tycoon, and thanking her for a package of tobacco and fruit cake. Warren is in Ireland. Jack indicates familiarity with Rudyard Kipling's *Just So Stories*.
- September 29 Monday. Jack writes to Martin Kilmer about Cicero and curriculum. Roger Lancelyn Green has dinner in Oxford with Jack, arriving at about 6:40 p.m.
- September 30 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about aging, the *Time* review, a tooth problem, and Psalm 136.

October 1958
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- October 1 Wednesday. Michaelmas Term begins. Jocelyn Gibb writes to Lewis about Eerdmans Publishing Company's request to reprint *The Pilgrim's Regress*. Norman Pittenger writes "Apologist Versus Apologist: A Critique of C. S. Lewis as 'defender of the faith'" for *The Christian Century*.
- October 2 Thursday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about the publication of *The Pilgrim's Regress* by Eerdmans with a shortened Preface.
- October 3 Friday. *The Guardian* prints an ad on Jack's *Reflections on the Psalms*, citing a sentence from the *Times Literary Supplement*: "For the ordinary, questioning Christian who, finding himself both exhilarated and repelled by the great Old Testament hymn book, wonders what on earth it has to do with his own present-day faith or semi-faith."⁴⁴⁴⁷
- October 4 Saturday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb's secretary, Miss Gardener, about sending a copy of *Reflections on the Psalms* to Miss Radcliffe.
- October 6 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. Gordon Selwyn, Dean of Winchester Cathedral, writes a letter to Archbishop Fisher about Jack, "C. S. Lewis in his *Reflections on the Psalms* shows what a layman has to contribute."⁴⁴⁴⁸
- October 7 Tuesday. Jack writes to Daniel Davin of Oxford University Press with corrections on the *OHEL* volume. Jack begins to lecture on "English Literature 1300-1500" at noon on Tuesdays and Thursdays and Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- October 8 Wednesday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope about Joy's relapse.⁴⁴⁴⁹
- October 9 Thursday. Jack begins to lecture on "English Literature 1300-1500" at noon on Tuesdays and Thursdays at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.

⁴⁴⁴⁵ *The Observer*, September 21, 1958, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁴⁴⁶ Roger White, "Another Critique of C. S. Lewis from Elizabeth Anscombe," *Journal of Inklings Studies*, 174, n. 15.

⁴⁴⁴⁷ *The Guardian*, October 3, 1958, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁴⁴⁸ George Musacchio, "C. S. Lewis, T. S. Eliot, and the Anglican Psalter," *VII*, Volume 22, 2005:45, citing Fisher Papers. Lambeth Palace Library, London, 207:257.

⁴⁴⁴⁹ "Overview of C. S. Lewis' Correspondence with Sr Penelope CSMV, 1939-1960s," email from Sister Elizabeth Jane, September 7, 2019.

- October 11 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- October 13 Monday Jack writes to Corbin Carnell about learning of Christianity through literature written by Christians, such as Dante, Spenser, Milton, George Herbert, and Coventry Patmore. Jack indicates familiarity with Rudolf Otto's *The Idea of the Holy*, Anders Nygren's *Agape and Eros*, Aristotle, and Gustaf Aulén's *Christus Victor*.⁴⁴⁵⁰ Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- October 14 Tuesday. Jack lectures on "English Literature 1300-1500" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms. Jack writes to Thomas Howard about Tolkien.
- October 15 Wednesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb, asking him to send a copy of *Reflections on the Psalms* to F. Henry, probably Frank Henry.
- October 16 Thursday. Jack lectures on "English Literature 1300-1500" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- October 18 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- October 20 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. Professor H. H. Price and A. M. Quinton speak at the Socratic Club on "Believing 'In,' and Believing 'That.'"
- October 21 Tuesday. Jack lectures on "English Literature 1300-1500" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- October 22 Wednesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about a royalty check, *Peacock's Feathers*, and reviews of *Reflections on the Psalms*.
- October 23 Thursday. Jack lectures on "English Literature 1300-1500" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- October 25 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- October 27 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen about Genia, Dr. Higgins, and the ecumenical movement. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- October 28 Tuesday. Jack writes to Tolkien about being an elector for Tolkien's chair, noting that he is seeing Christopher Tolkien at the Monday morning Inklings meetings. Jack lectures on "English Literature 1300-1500" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- October 29 Wednesday. Douglas Gresham comes home to The Kilns tonight.⁴⁴⁵¹
- October 30 Thursday. Jack writes to Jessie Watt about Joy's health, television programs, and autumn weather, and to Mary Shelburne about her good news, living day to day, and wrinkles. Jack walks two to three miles this week. Jack lectures on "English Literature 1300-1500" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms. C. M. Taylor and D. F. Pears speak on "A Continental View of English Empiricism" at the Socratic Club.
- October 31 Friday. Jack writes to Corbin Scott Carnell at the University of Florida in Gainesville about modern theologians.⁴⁴⁵² *Western Mail* publishes "Judgment's Joy," a book review of Jack's *Reflections on the Psalms* by H. W. J. Edwards, who states, among

⁴⁴⁵⁰ Corbin Scott Carnell, *Bright Shadow of Reality: Spiritual Longing in C. S. Lewis*, Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1974, 71, n. 22.

⁴⁴⁵¹ *Out of My Bone*, 340.

⁴⁴⁵² *Clive Staples Lewis*, 400.

other things, “Mr. Lewis seems to have ... the face of a wise man.”⁴⁴⁵³ The *Atherstone News and District Advertiser* publishes a brief note on the release of Jack’s *Reflections on the Psalms*.⁴⁴⁵⁴

November 1958
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Cambridge)

- November 1 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- November 2 Sunday. Jack writes to Clyde Kilby about his reply to Norman Pittenger, calling *The Christian Century* “a pretty nasty periodical.”
- November 3 Monday. Jack writes to Arthur about his back pain and his walking more. Warren is doing well. The Inklings probably meet in the morning at the Eagle and Child at 11:30 a.m. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. W. H. Walsh and P. L. Gardiner speak at the Socratic Club on “How to Read a Metaphysician (with particular reference to Hegel).”
- November 4 Tuesday. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green, thanking him for Green’s *The Land Beyond the North*. He sends Roger the book *Reflections on the Psalms*. Jack has read Mary Renault’s historical novel *The King Must Die* (1958). Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 5 Wednesday. ***Reflections on the Psalms* is released by Harcourt Brace of New York.**⁴⁴⁵⁵ Those at The Kilns celebrate Guy Fawkes Day, although perhaps not on this day.⁴⁴⁵⁶
- November 6 Thursday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about meeting on November 26. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 7 Friday. *The Guardian* includes a note about the publication of Jack’s *Reflections on the Psalms*, stating, “Dr. Lewis’ book is full of the delight which illuminates every line of Augustine’s splendid sermons,” a comment by Elizabeth Jennings in *The Observer*.⁴⁴⁵⁷ *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post* publishes C. B. Mortlock’s review of *Reflections on the Psalms*, entitled “Interpreting the Psalms.” Among other comments, Mortlock writes, “He brings out most freshly the New Testament’s wealth of quotation from the Old Testament and ... says that every good teacher has anticipated Him [Christ].”⁴⁴⁵⁸
- November 8 Saturday. Jack may arrive back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car. The Dedication Festival of Westcott House, Cambridge, takes place. Jack may be in attendance.⁴⁴⁵⁹

⁴⁴⁵³ H. W. J. Edwards, “Judgment’s Joy,” *Western Mail*, October 31, 1958, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁴⁵⁴ “C. S. Lewis: ‘Reflections on the Palms’ [sic], *Atherstone News and District Advertiser*, October 31, 1958, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁴⁵⁵ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 117.

⁴⁴⁵⁶ *Out of My Bone*, 340.

⁴⁴⁵⁷ *The Guardian*, November 7, 1958, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁴⁵⁸ C. B. Mortlock, “Interpreting the Psalms,” *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post*, November 7, 1958, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁴⁵⁹ *Clergy Training School Minutes of Council*, 1887-1962, 440.

- November 9 Sunday. Warren's friend from his days in the RASC, Lt. Col. Herbert Denis Parkin, dies.⁴⁴⁶⁰ Chad Walsh's review of *Reflections on the Psalms* appears in *New York Times Book Review* as "The Meaning Within."⁴⁴⁶¹
- November 10 Monday. Jack writes to Tolkien about Cambridge University Lecturer in French Dick Ladborough (1908-1972), Cambridge, and Warren. Jack is reading Eddison's *The Mezentian Gate* (1958), the third novel in Eddison's Zimiamvian Trilogy. Jack shows familiarity with Charles Perrault's *Contes de Fées*. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. Professor A. G. H. Flew and I. M. Crombie speak to the Socratic Club on "Hume on Miracles."
- November 11 Tuesday. Jack lectures on "English Literature 1300-1500" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 13 Thursday. Warren receives news of Parkin's death and will serve as his Executor. Jack lectures on "English Literature 1300-1500" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms. G. E. de Graaf and The Revd. A Kenny speak to the Socratic Club on "The Logic of 'God Exists.'"
- November 14 Friday. **In a letter to Archbishop Geoffrey Fisher of Canterbury, Jack accepts appointment to a Commission to Revise the Psalter, serving with T. S. Eliot (who accepts on November 19⁴⁴⁶²), Donald Coggan (Bishop of Bradford, Chair of the Commission, who accepts on November 18),⁴⁴⁶³ Bishop George Chase (whose letter of acceptance was written one day earlier),⁴⁴⁶⁴ Gerald H. Knight (Director, Royal School of Church Music, who accepts on November 24 after consultation with the Chairman of the RSCM Council),⁴⁴⁶⁵ and D. Winton Thomas (Professor of Hebrew, Cambridge University, who accepts⁴⁴⁶⁶ in a letter written on November 17).⁴⁴⁶⁷ The Commission meets at two- and three-month intervals from 1959 through much of 1963.⁴⁴⁶⁸ Presumably, the Bishop Westcott Memorial Lecture is given by Dr. C. K. Barrett at Westcott House at 5 p.m. Jack may be in attendance.⁴⁴⁶⁹**
- November 15 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- November 17 Monday. Jack writes to Kathryn Stillwell (Lindscoog), happy that she liked *Reflections on the Psalms*. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. Jack is unable to attend a meeting of the Council at Westcott House, Cambridge.⁴⁴⁷⁰ Professor H. G. Wood and M. J. Woods speak to the Socratic Club on "Christianity and Paradox: A Necessary Association?"
- November 18 Tuesday. Jack lectures on "English Literature 1300-1500" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.

⁴⁴⁶⁰ The unpublished diary of Warren Hamilton Lewis, entry dated December 5, 1958.

⁴⁴⁶¹ Roger White, "Another Critique of C. S. Lewis from Elizabeth Anscombe," *Journal of Inklings Studies*, 174, n. 15.

⁴⁴⁶² Fisher Papers, 1958, Volume 207, 273.

⁴⁴⁶³ Fisher Papers, 1958, Volume 207, 272.

⁴⁴⁶⁴ Fisher Papers, 1958, Volume 207, 269.

⁴⁴⁶⁵ Fisher Papers, 1958, Volume 207, 275.

⁴⁴⁶⁶ Fisher Papers, 1958, Volume 207, 271.

⁴⁴⁶⁷ George Musacchio, "C. S. Lewis, T. S. Eliot, and the Anglican Psalter," *Seven: An Anglo-American Review*, Volume 22 (2005):45f. Archbishop Geoffrey Fisher stated that he wanted Coverdale's version to remain the basis of what was used in the Church of England. In addition to appearing in *Collected Letters*, III, 989, Lewis' letter of acceptance appears in Fisher Papers, 1958, Volume 207, 270.

⁴⁴⁶⁸ George Musacchio, "C. S. Lewis, T. S. Eliot, and the Anglican Psalter," *VII*, Volume 22, 2005:49.

⁴⁴⁶⁹ *Clergy Training School Minutes of Council*, 1887-1962, 448.

⁴⁴⁷⁰ *Clergy Training School Minutes of Council*, 1887-1962.

- November 19 Wednesday. Jack writes to Cecil Harwood after reading Harwood's book, *The Recovery of Man in Childhood: A Study in the Educational Work of Rudolf Steiner*.
- November 20 Thursday. Jack lectures on "English Literature 1300-1500" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 21 Friday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen about Genia's daughter. *The Times Literary Supplement* reviews Roger Lancelyn Green's children's book, *The Land of the Lord High Tiger* (1958).
- November 22 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- November 23 Sunday. Jack writes to Martin Kilmer about his Latin master.
- November 24 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- November 25 Tuesday. Jack lectures on "English Literature 1300-1500" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms. *The Birmingham Post Birmingham Gazette* publishes a series of book reviews by Dr. H. G. Wood, which includes a review of Jack's *Reflections on the Psalms*, which states, "these reflections will illuminate the Psalms for all who love and use them devotionally."⁴⁴⁷¹
- November 26 Wednesday. Jack's "Rejoinder to Dr Pittenger" appears in *The Christian Century*.⁴⁴⁷² Jack meets Jocelyn Gibb for lunch in the Combination Room. Gibb comes to Jack's rooms at 1:00 p.m. for a glass of sherry before lunch.
- November 27 Thursday. Jack lectures on "English Literature 1300-1500" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 28 Friday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb with a list of errors in *Reflections on the Psalms*, which he sends. Jack writes to the editor of *The Times Literary Supplement* about Roger Lancelyn Green's *The Land of the Lord High Tiger*, which is published today under the title "Books for Children."⁴⁴⁷³ Jack's "On Juvenile Tastes" appears in the *Church Times, Children's Book Supplement*.⁴⁴⁷⁴ *The Guardian Journal* publishes an article entitled "Commission to revise Psalter," which announces that the Archbishops of Canterbury and York have set up a commission to improve the translation of the Psalter for Anglican worship.⁴⁴⁷⁵ *The Guardian* also publishes an article entitled, "Psalter Revision: Mr. T. S. Eliot a member of new commission."⁴⁴⁷⁶ L. A. Paul and M. W. Dick speak to the Socratic Club on "The Ontological Disaster." *Western Mail* publishes an article, "Psalter to be revised," about the revision of the Psalter by the Church of England, including T. S. Eliot and C. S. Lewis on the commission. The article states that the Church Information Board made this announcement on November 28.⁴⁴⁷⁷ *The Nottingham Evening Post* publishes "Revision of Psalter is Their Task," an article that announces the beginning of the commission to revise the translation of the Psalms for the Church of England, on which Lewis serves.⁴⁴⁷⁸
- November 29 Saturday. Jack celebrates his sixtieth birthday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.

December 1958

⁴⁴⁷¹ "On Religion," *The Birmingham Post Birmingham Gazette*, November 25, 1958, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁴⁷² *God in the Dock*, I, 2, 177-183.

⁴⁴⁷³ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 147.

⁴⁴⁷⁴ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 135. *Of Other Worlds*, 39-41.

⁴⁴⁷⁵ *The Guardian Journal*, November 28, 1958, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁴⁷⁶ *The Guardian*, November 28, 1958, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁴⁷⁷ "Psalter to be revised," *Western Mail*, November 28, 1958, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁴⁷⁸ "Revision of Psalter is Their Task," *The Nottingham Evening Post*, November 28, 1958, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- December **Eerdmans releases its reprint of *The Pilgrim's Regress*.** Roger Lancelyn Green gives Jack a copy of *The Land of the Lord High Tiger*.⁴⁴⁷⁹
- December 1 Monday. Jack writes to Carl Henry, thanking him for Clyde Kilby's article. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- December 2 Tuesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about meeting on Thursday. He also writes to Janet Voke of Surrey about Narnia and *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe* being a supposal.⁴⁴⁸⁰
- December 3 Wednesday. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green about mistaken histories of literature, booking a dinner on Feb. 23.
- December 4 Thursday. Jack meets Jocelyn Gibb at 5:00 p.m.
- December 5 Friday. Jack writes to Kathleen Raine, acknowledging "The Sea of Space and Time," an essay by Raine about William Blake which he has read, and declining an invitation to write a paper for her. Warren gets Parkin's Probate papers in the morning.
- December 10 Wednesday. Jack writes to Corbin Carnell about Paul E. More, not being a Thomist, the expression "Arch-Nature," and *Sehnsucht*.
- December 11 Thursday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about editing one of his books.
- December 14 Sunday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen about extra-sensory perception, spiritualistic practices, and necromancy.
- December 15 Monday. Warren writes to Edward Allen. Warren is writing *Louis XIV: An Informal Portrait*. Jack writes to Vanauken about Joy's recovery being more like a resurrection, their trip to Ireland, and Warren's good health.
- December 17 Wednesday. Michaelmas Term ends.
- December 20 Saturday. Jack writes to Phoebe Hesketh about his marriage, Joy's illness, and his own illness, thanking her for *The Buttercup Children: Poems*. Jack writes to Jessie Watt about a picture she sent. Warren receives his copy of *The Malvernian* this evening with the news that Oldish has died. Oldish is apparently a nickname for Gordon Fraser, who served as House Tutor and Mouse Master at Malvern College.
- December 22 Monday. Jack writes to Philinda Krieg, who had written from the American Embassy in Santiago, Chile, about Laurence and Chile.
- December 23 Tuesday. Jack writes to John McCallum about the Episcopal television talks, thanking him for some reviews.
- December 24 Wednesday. Jack's letter, later entitled, "Version Vernacular," is published in *The Christian Century*. Norman Pittenger replies to Jack in *The Christian Century*, maintaining that differences remain between the two men, but he agrees with Jack that the work of translation should have been done because theologians have "lost touch with the people for whom Christ died. Jack declines to reply. That issue contains three other letters from readers (L. van Heerden, John M. Scott, and R. A. Ramseth) who appreciate Lewis's article more than Pittenger's."⁴⁴⁸¹

⁴⁴⁷⁹ Wroxton College Library.

⁴⁴⁸⁰ The Wade Center file of unpublished Lewis letters.

⁴⁴⁸¹ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 401. *God in the Dock*, 338.

- December 25 Thursday. Christmas Day. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about finishing the writing of *Studies in Words*, her review, and some money he is now able to send.
- December 29 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about Christmas and Xmas, and to Mrs. Hook about Narnia being a supposition rather than an allegory.
- December 31 Wednesday. Jack writes to Henry Chapin about Pittenger and thanks him for sending his *Carols*. Around this time Jack writes to *The Christian Century* about his response to the Pittenger article and suggesting an ordination exam in translating theology. Rev. John Wynyard Capron, the Wee-wee of *Surprised by Joy* and son of the Headmaster, dies.

The Year 1959 (234)

Summary: On January 22, Jack went to Lambeth Palace for the first meeting of the Commission to Revise the Psalter, a meeting that included T. S. Eliot and Geoffrey Fisher, the Archbishop of Canterbury. On March 26, Jack was elected an Honorary Fellow of Univ. On February 23, the birthday of Samuel Pepys, Jack gave the Panegyric at the Pepys dinner in honor of Pepys. On May 12, Jack received an honorary doctorate from Manchester University. On June 22, Jack and Joy left for three weeks in Ireland, spending time at both The Old Inn in Crawfordsburn, County Down, and at the Fort Royal Hotel, Rathmullan, County Donegal. In September and October, *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe* was dramatized on radio over the BBC Home Service's "Children's Hour" in six forty-minute segments from 5:15 to 5:55 p.m. in the evening. On October 13, Joy learned that her cancer had returned. Probably on December 1 Jack's service on the Westcott House Council (Board of Trustees) came to an end. On December 19, Jack's "Screwtape Proposes a Toast" appeared in *The Saturday Evening Post*.⁴⁴⁸²

Events of uncertain date this year: Warren publishes his fourth book, *Louis XIV: An Informal Portrait* (London: Andre Deutsch). Jack's letter to the publisher is printed on the dust cover of Mervyn Peake's *Titus Alone*.⁴⁴⁸³ Jack writes the Preface for his 1960 work, *Studies in Words*. Probably in this year, Frank Goodridge gives Jack a copy of *Piers the Ploughman*, released by Penguin Books.⁴⁴⁸⁴ Jack writes a letter to Manzalaoui about Manzalaoui's essay "Lydgate and English Prosody," which criticizes some points in Jack's "The Fifteenth Century Heroic Line."⁴⁴⁸⁵

January 1959
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

January	Jack's "The Efficacy of Prayer" is published by <i>The Atlantic Monthly</i> . ⁴⁴⁸⁶ Tom Rice Henn gives Jack a copy of Henn's book <i>Selected Poems</i> . ⁴⁴⁸⁷ C. C. Martindale's review of <i>Reflections on the Psalms</i> appears as "Reviews: The Psalms" in <i>Month</i> . ⁴⁴⁸⁸
January 1	Thursday. <u>Jack</u> writes to Mary Van Deusen about the Pittenger "debate," her granddaughter's eye trouble, and a wish for her to have a happy new year. Fidel Castro assumes power in Cuba.
January 2	Friday. <u>Warren</u> writes in his diary that Rev. John Wynyard Capron died on Dec. 31, 1958. John was the Wee-wee of <i>Surprised by Joy</i> and son of the Headmaster.

⁴⁴⁸² *Screwtape Proposes a Toast and Other Pieces*. See also *The Saturday Evening Post* (December 19, 1959).

⁴⁴⁸³ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 147. See also Arend Smilde, C. S. Lewis's Uncollected Letters. Hooper 2005, item G49.

⁴⁴⁸⁴ Wroxton College Library.

⁴⁴⁸⁵ Arend Smilde's list of Lewis's unpublished letters.

⁴⁴⁸⁶ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 135. *Fern-seed and Elephants*, 96-103.

⁴⁴⁸⁷ Wroxton College Library.

⁴⁴⁸⁸ Roger White, "Another Critique of C. S. Lewis from Elizabeth Anscombe," *Journal of Inklings Studies*, 174, n. 15.

- January 3 Saturday. Jack writes to Martin Kilmer about poetic meter.
- January 8 Thursday. Jack writes to Mary Neylan about a prospective son-in-law and husband to daughter Sarah. He cannot come to the engagement party because of a previous engagement.
- January 10 Saturday. Hilary (Lent) Term begins. Jack attends a party and so cannot attend Sarah Neylan's engagement party.
- January 12 Monday. Jack attends an Electors' meeting in the Delegates' room at the University Registry, probably in Oxford, to select a successor to Tolkien.⁴⁴⁸⁹ Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- January 13 Tuesday. Jack begins to lecture on "English Literature 1300-1500" at noon on Tuesdays and Thursdays at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- January 15 Thursday. Jack begins to lecture on "English Literature 1300-1500" at noon on Tuesdays and Thursdays at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- January 16 Friday. Jack writes to Cecil Harwood about booking a guest room for him and Owen Barfield; to Edward Lofstrom about books of Christian instruction for children, Jesus' great ferocity and extreme tenderness, and unused talents; and to Mary Van Deusen about Paul Tillich as a danger to the faith, "existentially" and "sin," demythologizing the New Testament, Edwyn Bevan's *Symbolism and Belief*, and thanks from Joy.
- January 17 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- January 19 Monday. Jack writes to Don Luigi Pedrollo (1888-1986), thanking him for the book *Don Giovanni Calabria: Servo di Dio*. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- January 20 Tuesday. Jack writes to Clyde Kilby about Cornelius Van Til. He declines an anthology of quotations from Jack's works.⁴⁴⁹⁰ Jack lectures on "English Literature 1300-1500" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- January 22 Thursday. Jack writes to Mrs. Theodore Rohrs about the Ransom trilogy, free will, and time. **Jack goes to Lambeth Palace for the first meeting of the Commission to Revise the Psalter.** Jack catches an early train to attend the meeting, which runs from 11:00 a.m. to 5:00 p.m.⁴⁴⁹¹ Other members of the Commission included Archbishop Geoffrey Fisher (not directly involved, only as advisor and the one who appointed the members), Bishop Donald Coggan, Bishop G. A. Chase,⁴⁴⁹² J. Dykes Bower, Gerald H. Knight. D. Winton Thomas, and T. S. Eliot. Eliot is not in attendance because he is vacationing in the Bahamas.⁴⁴⁹³
- January 24 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- January 26 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Willis Shelburne about Grant Ulysses Smith (perhaps the American diplomat who died in this year; he served as Minister to Albania and later to Uruguay), history, and Joy's cure. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- January 27 Tuesday. Jack lectures on "English Literature 1300-1500" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.

⁴⁴⁸⁹ Green and Hooper, 290.

⁴⁴⁹⁰ Years later Wayne Martindale and Jerry Root put together *The Quotable C. S. Lewis*.

⁴⁴⁹¹ George Musacchio, "C. S. Lewis, T. S. Eliot, and the Anglican Psalter," *VII*, Volume 22, 2005:46.

⁴⁴⁹² George Armitage Chase, Bishop of Ripon, 1946-1959, who moved to Cambridge during the time of the Commission.

⁴⁴⁹³ George Musacchio, "C. S. Lewis, T. S. Eliot, and the Anglican Psalter," *VII*, Volume 22, 2005:46.

- January 29 Thursday. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
 January 30 Friday. Jack writes to Mr. Cordy of Oxford University Press about translating *The Allegory of Love* into Portuguese.⁴⁴⁹⁴
 January 31 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.

February 1959
 (Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- February 1 Sunday. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green about the Samuel Pepys dinner at which he will be speaking, making February 23 an impossible date for them to meet. He states that the Bird & Baby and the joint journey can still take place.
 February 2 Monday. Jack writes to Delmar Banner about his marriage, Joy’s health, and his book on the psalms. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge, but after a meeting at the Eagle and Child (Bird and Baby).
 February 3 Tuesday. Jack writes to Cecil Harwood about Harwood’s visit to Cambridge on February 25-27 and two letters to Roger Lancelyn Green about the play *Antigone* being sold out, when they shall attend, and when they shall meet and eat. Jack writes to Clyde Kilby. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
 February 4 Wednesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about Gibb’s surgery and a correction for reprinting Jack’s “On Three Ways of Writing for Children” in two issues of *Fifty-Two*.
 February 5 Thursday. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green about the final plans for attending a performance of *Antigone*. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
 February 7 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
 February 9 Monday. Jack writes to Mr. Fowler of Syracuse University, declining to contribute to a writing project that Fowler mentioned in a letter.⁴⁴⁹⁵ Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. McIntyre and Brown speak on “The Moral Ought” before the Socratic Club.
 February 10 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
 February 11 Wednesday. Jack gives the fifth lecture on Chaucer under the title “Romances” at 10:00 a.m. at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
 February 12 Thursday. Warren receives a letter from Dr. Watts, an ex-Wynyard usher. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
 February 13 Friday. Jack writes a letter of gratitude to Arthur L. Goodhart (1891-1978), the Master of Univ. in Oxford from 1951 until 1963, thanking him for **Jack being elected to become an Honorary Fellow of Univ.**⁴⁴⁹⁶
 February 14 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
 February 15 Sunday. Jack writes to Mr. A. E. Watts about his translation of Sextus Propertius.
 February 16 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.

⁴⁴⁹⁴ Arend Smilde’s list of unpublished letters.

⁴⁴⁹⁵ Arend Smilde’s 2024 list of unpublished letters.

⁴⁴⁹⁶ Email correspondence from Robin Darwall-Smith on May 8, 2012.

- February 17 Tuesday. Jack writes to Cecil Harwood about Harwood's visit to Cambridge, having just finished *Captain Cook's Voyages Round the World* (1949). Jack writes to Don Holmes of Colorado Springs, Colorado, about not meeting bad people en masse, the impact of Jack's books, and the impossibility of regular correspondence between them because of the volume of his correspondence. Jack lectures on "English Literature 1300-1500" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms. Later this week, Jack, Joy, and Cecil Harwood visit Ely Cathedral in Cambridge on Wednesday or Thursday morning.⁴⁴⁹⁷
- February 18 Wednesday. Jack writes to Edward Lofstrom about Lofstrom going to the professionals and Jack not giving amateur advice.
- February 19 Thursday. Jack writes to Basil Willey about missing an appointment last Friday and to Miss Harrow about some research project she is engaged in.⁴⁴⁹⁸ Jack lectures on "English Literature 1300-1500" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms. Jack attends a special meeting of the Council at Westcott House, Cambridge, probably in late afternoon.⁴⁴⁹⁹
- February 20 Friday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about typesetting and Gibb's recovery from surgery.
- February 21 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- February 23 Monday. Jack is at the Eagle and Child in the morning. Joy accompanies Jack back to Cambridge in the afternoon. Joy checks into The Lion Hotel. Jack was to have dinner with Roger Lancelyn Green, but tonight is the Samuel Pepys dinner for which Jack is the speaker, so he gives the Panegyric. Today is the birthday of Samuel Pepys (1633-1703). Roger Lancelyn Green and Richard Ladborough attend the talk, which takes place in hall rather than in the library.⁴⁵⁰⁰
- February 24 Tuesday. Jack lectures on "English Literature 1300-1500" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms. Jack and Joy have a dinner engagement tonight.⁴⁵⁰¹
- February 25 Wednesday. Jack gives the seventh and last lecture on Chaucer under the title "Epilogue" at 10:00 a.m. at the Mill Lane lecture rooms. Cecil Harwood comes for bed and breakfast today through Friday. Joy and Jack go to the matinee of *Antigone*, perhaps with Roger Lancelyn Green.⁴⁵⁰² Jack and Joy dine at Joy's hotel, The Lion Hotel, where she is staying, probably dining also with Harwood. Joy returns to Oxford.
- February 26 Thursday. Cecil Harwood is present. Jack writes to Stephen Schofield about *Mere Christianity* and 2 Thessalonians 3. Jack lectures on "English Literature 1300-1500" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms. Jack probably spends the evening with Harwood.⁴⁵⁰³ Warren writes to Vera Mathews about opening Jack's mail since Jack is in bed with the flu.⁴⁵⁰⁴
- February 27 Friday. Harwood is present, leaving today. Jack probably spends the morning with Harwood.
- February 28 Saturday. Jack meets with the Commission to Revise the Psalter at Lambeth Palace in London, probably traveling from Cambridge in the morning by train.⁴⁵⁰⁵

⁴⁴⁹⁷ *Collected Letters*, III, 1022.

⁴⁴⁹⁸ Arend Smilde's list of unpublished letters.

⁴⁴⁹⁹ *Clergy Training School Minutes of Council*, 1887-1962, 450.

⁴⁵⁰⁰ Green and Hooper, 287. James Como, *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 100.

⁴⁵⁰¹ *Collected Letters*, III, 1019.

⁴⁵⁰² *Collected Letters*, III, 1020.

⁴⁵⁰³ *Collected Letters*, III, 1018.

⁴⁵⁰⁴ Email from Andrew Lazo from the Wade on September 29, 2023.

⁴⁵⁰⁵ Walter Hooper, *C. S. Lewis: A Complete Guide to His Life & Works*, 107. It is not certain that this meeting occurred in 1959, although this is what Hooper suggests.

March 1959
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—London)

- March 1 Sunday. Jack meets with the Commission to Revise the Psalter at Lambeth Palace in London.⁴⁵⁰⁶ In this month, J. C. Macaulay's review of *Reflections on the Psalms* appears in *Eternity* under the title "As One Amateur to Another."⁴⁵⁰⁷ John Sweet's review of *Reflections on the Psalms* appears in *Theology*.⁴⁵⁰⁸
- March 2 Monday. Jack writes to Priscilla Watson who has asked Jack to read a paper to the Girton College Classical Society. He declines.⁴⁵⁰⁹ Jack also writes to an unnamed woman who wrote, asking about the source of a quotation from someone who had written two volumes of *Poems*.⁴⁵¹⁰ He attends an Inklings meeting and the Eagle and Child.⁴⁵¹¹ Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- March 3 Tuesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about sending a copy of *Till We Have Faces* to a correspondent.⁴⁵¹² He lectures on "English Literature 1300-1500" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- March 4 Wednesday. Jack writes to Clyde Kilby about a proposed edition of *Phantastes*, declining to write something for it, and to Martin Hooton, still recovering from the flu, about Hooton's book, *Box of Delights*.
- March 5 Thursday. Jack lectures on "English Literature 1300-1500" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- March 6 Friday. Jack writes to Michael Edwards about meeting on March 21.
- March 7 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- March 8 Sunday. Jack writes to Edward Lofstrom about acting unselfishly. He also writes to Priscilla Watson who has once again asked Jack to read a paper to the Girton College Classical Society. Jack offers "a long, dull paper on Metre (English)."⁴⁵¹³
- March 9 Monday. Jack attends an Inklings meeting and the Eagle and Child and tries to show John Walsh a dog that drinks beer but actually does not.⁴⁵¹⁴ Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- March 10 Tuesday. Jack may lecture on "English Literature 1300-1500" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms. Jack writes to Patricia Hillis of Austin, Texas, about the world of fairy tale, making the heart and imagination royalist, and American children being

⁴⁵⁰⁶ Walter Hooper, *C. S. Lewis: A Complete Guide to His Life & Works*, 107.

⁴⁵⁰⁷ Roger White, "Another Critique of C. S. Lewis from Elizabeth Anscombe," *Journal of Inklings Studies*, 174, n. 15.

⁴⁵⁰⁸ Notes from Arend Smilde, compiled in November 2020.

⁴⁵⁰⁹ Arend Smilde's 2024 list of unpublished Lewis letters.

⁴⁵¹⁰ Arend Smilde's 2025 list of unpublished Lewis letters.

⁴⁵¹¹ *Collected Letters*, III, 1028.

⁴⁵¹² Arend Smilde, C. S. Lewis's Uncollected Letters. Bodleian Library, Dep. c. 771, fol. 373.

⁴⁵¹³ Arend Smilde's 2024 list of unpublished Lewis letters.

⁴⁵¹⁴ *Collected Letters*, III, 1028.

- “Aslan-olatrous.”⁴⁵¹⁵ Jack sends to the Commission’s secretary eleven pages of his handwritten suggested revisions of Psalms 1-41.⁴⁵¹⁶
- March 11 Wednesday. Jack writes to Joy Lewis about being ill since Wednesday and “that horrid dog George” at the Bird and Baby⁴⁵¹⁷ and to Vera Gebbert about the review she sent, her son’s sketch book, her effort at writing a book, and Joy’s good health.
- March 12 Thursday. Jack may lecture on “English Literature 1300-1500” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- March 13 Friday. Jack writes to Sister Madeleva, thanking her for her book, *My First Seventy Years* (1959).
- March 14 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- March 16 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen about an operation she will soon have. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- March 19 Thursday. Jack writes to Barbara Reynolds about Charles Williams, the *Figure of Beatrice*, and Dorothy L. Sayers.
- March 20 Friday. **Jack is formally elected an Honorary Fellow of Univ. (but see March 26).**⁴⁵¹⁸
- March 21 Saturday. Hilary Term ends. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car. Jack meets Michael Edwards at the Eastgate Hotel at 4:50 p.m.
- March 23 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen, probably about her upcoming surgery. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- March 24 Tuesday. Jack writes to Priscilla Watson about reading a paper to the Girton College Classical Society.⁴⁵¹⁹ Jane (Janie) McNeill, the daughter of James Adams McNeill (former head teacher at Campbell College), dies in her sleep.
- March 25 Wednesday. Jack receives a letter this morning from Kenneth Armour, a Campbell master, saying that Janie McNeill died in her sleep during the night of March 23-24. Jack writes to Arthur about Janie McNeill’s death, a surtax on royalties, and the likelihood of no Irish vacation this year.
- March 26 Thursday. **University College, Oxford, elects Jack as Honorary Fellow (but see March 20).** Jack writes to Mrs. Kenneth Pobo, thanking her for her kind letter.
- March 27 Good Friday. This week Jack is reading Dorothy L. Sayers’ *The Man Born to be King*. Jack writes to Martin Kilmer about Martin’s attempt at poetry. Bill Gresham inscribes the book, *Strange Animals I Have Known*, to his son David Gresham.⁴⁵²⁰
- March 28 Saturday. Jack writes to Don Pedrollo about writing *The Four Loves*. At 3:30 this afternoon Warren goes to St. Michael’s, Lonsdale Road, Oxford, to attend Jeanne Roberts’ wedding with Stuart Wilkins.⁴⁵²¹ The reception is held at a hotel opposite St. Andrew’s Church.
- March 29 Easter Sunday.

⁴⁵¹⁵ Clive Staples Lewis, 403.

⁴⁵¹⁶ George Musacchio, “C. S. Lewis, T. S. Eliot, and the Anglican Psalter,” *VII*, Volume 22, 2005:47.

⁴⁵¹⁷ *Collected Letters*, III, 1028.

⁴⁵¹⁸ Email from Robin Darwall-Smith, Univ. archivist, on April 5, 2016.

⁴⁵¹⁹ Arend Smilde’s 2024 list of unpublished Lewis letters.

⁴⁵²⁰ Wroxton College Library.

⁴⁵²¹ Possibly one of the evacuees who stayed with the Lewis family at The Kilns during the war. Since this date is fourteen years after the end of the war, the age would be about right.

March 30 Monday. Warren notes in his diary his readings and activities in Lent.

April 1959
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Cambridge)

- April 1 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen, apparently congratulating her on a successful surgery; to Arthur Greeves about Janie McNeill; and to John McCallum about the forthcoming *The World's Last Night and Other Essays*, the talks for Episcopal TV, and a possible title. In Spring 1959, Frieda Clark Hyman's review of *Reflections on the Psalms* appears in *Judaism*.⁴⁵²²
- April 3 Friday. Jack writes to Arthur about coming to Ireland after cancelling earlier.
- April 6 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- April 7 Tuesday. Jack begins to lecture on "Some Difficult Words" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- April 9 Thursday. Jack begins to lecture on "Some Difficult Words" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- April 10 Friday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen about pain and suffering.
- April 11 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- April 13 Monday. **Jack takes the train from Oxford to Lambeth Palace to attend the second meeting of the Commission to Revise the Psalter. The meeting lasts from 11 a.m. until 4 p.m. and includes lunch and tea. T. S. Eliot also attends for the first time, the first meeting between Lewis and Eliot since 1945.**⁴⁵²³
- April 14 Tuesday. Jack lectures on "Some Difficult Words" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- April 16 Thursday. Jack lectures on "Some Difficult Words" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- April 18 Saturday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen about her improvement in health. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- April 20 Monday. Jack writes to Joan Lancaster about an essay on Easter, two of her poems, and *Till We Have Faces* (calling it his **best book**). Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- April 21 Tuesday. Jack lectures on Tuesdays and Thursdays on "Some Difficult Words" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- April 22 Wednesday. Jack writes to Nathan Starr about meeting together, perhaps at a meeting at the Eagle and Child. **Jack attends an Emergency Meeting of the Council at Westcott House, Cambridge,** probably at 2:30 p.m.⁴⁵²⁴
- April 23 Thursday. Jack lectures on Tuesdays and Thursdays on "Some Difficult Words" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- April 24 Friday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about a royalty check.
- April 25 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.

⁴⁵²² Roger White, "Another Critique of C. S. Lewis from Elizabeth Anscombe," *Journal of Inklings Studies*, 174, n. 15.

⁴⁵²³ George Musacchio, "C. S. Lewis, T. S. Eliot, and the Anglican Psalter," *VII*, Volume 22, 2005:47. Musacchio cites the Green and Hooper biography, 284, on the idea that this was the first meeting between them since 1945.

⁴⁵²⁴ Emergency Meeting of the Council, 456.

- April 27 Monday. Jack writes to Sister Madeleva about her visiting and Joy's good health and to Mary Van Deusen about her improvement in health. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- April 28 Tuesday. Jack lectures on "Some Difficult Words" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- April 29 Wednesday. Jack learns that Peter Bide's wife has cancer and subsequently attempts to recruit people to pray for her. Jack writes to Peter Bide about Gethsemane, praying, and disease.⁴⁵²⁵
- April 30 Thursday. Jack writes to Griffiths about Joy's current strength, Griffiths' book *Christ and India*, which Griffiths had sent him, India's hospitality to all gods, the Semitic genius, Joy's view that Christianity is the only living Judaism and her view that Gentiles miss some of the humor of the Old Testament, and the Master in the parable of the Unjust Steward being both Our Lord and the World. He requests prayers for Peter Bide's wife. Jack lectures on "Some Difficult Words" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.

May 1959
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Cambridge)

- May Jack writes to Cambridge University Press about whom to notify about the publication of *Studies in Words*.⁴⁵²⁶
- May 2 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- May 4 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- May 5 Tuesday. Jack lectures on "Some Difficult Words" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 6 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about owing her a letter, digging, their Siamese cat, and Peter Bide's wife. Jack, Joy, and Warren are all well.
- May 7 Thursday. Jack writes to Clyde Kilby about the divine authority of Scripture and its relation to historicity. Jack lectures on "Some Difficult Words" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 8 Friday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert about her son's picture, the Cross, education, the threat of war, and the threat of a Socialist government.
- May 9 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- May 10 Sunday. Jack probably takes an afternoon or evening train from Oxford to Cambridge because of his talk the next morning.
- May 11 Monday. At the invitation of the Principal, Rev. Kenneth Carey, **Jack delivers the talk "Modern Theology and Biblical Criticism" (later entitled "Fern-seed and Elephants") at Westcott House, Cambridge**, in the morning in response to Alec Vidler's book *Windsor Sermons*. Present are 40-50 seminary students and faculty, including The Rt. Revd. Kenneth Carey, Principal; Don Cupitt, former Dean of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, BBC's "The Sea of Faith" and at that time a graduate student; Dr. Lionel R. Wickham; D. Kenneth J. Woollcombe, later Bishop of Oxford and delegate to the World Council of Churches; The Revd. Canon John Davies, Chaplain; and Dr. John Habgood, Vice-Principal, later Archbishop of York. After the lecture, they adjourn to Ken Woollcombe's room and have a more intimate meeting, with not more than a

⁴⁵²⁵ Clive Staples Lewis, 403. W. H. Lewis, *Letters of C. S. Lewis*, Revised and Enlarged Edition, edited by Walter Hooper, San Diego: Harcourt Brace, 1993, 477.

⁴⁵²⁶ Arend Smilde's list of unpublished letters, 2021.

- dozen present. Since the lecture was not optional, most or all of the following students were also present: John Adair, John Arnold, David Bentley, Richard Brooke, Augustine Courtauld, Anthony Crowe, James Cummins, Roy Davies, Denys de la Hoyde, Ronald Ferris, Alan Gendining, Alan Griggs, Alfred Hall, John Halsey, Peter Hipkin, Jonathan Hopcraft, Alan Johnson, David Jones, Edward Longman, Stephen Macdonald, Malcolm McHaffie, Frederick Magee, Peter Nott, Peter Pilkington, John Price, Paul Rose, Frederic Ross, Christopher Sansbury, David Saville, Albert Scott-Joynt, Trevor Shannon, Denis Shaw, Brian Talbott, William Taylor, Ian Tinkler, Peter Wagner, Andrew Warner, Peter Waterman, Robert Watkins, and Michael Wimshurst. Frederick van Kretschmar, Iur. Cand. (Candidate in Jurisprudence), may also have been present.⁴⁵²⁷
- May 12 Tuesday. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green about not making a trip to America and about getting together. Jack lectures on “Some Difficult Words” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms. **Jack leaves for Manchester, England to visit Professor and Mrs. Eugène Vinaver and to receive an honorary doctorate from Manchester University.** He had been proposed for the honorary Litt.D. by George Brook, the University’s professor of English language. Fellow graduands are Irene Ewing, Sir Vincent de Ferranti, Sir William Pilkington and Professor Sir James Grey.⁴⁵²⁸ Joy writes to Arthur about the Ireland trip. Jack is unable to attend a meeting of the Council at Westcott House, Cambridge, due to his trip to Manchester, and sends his apology.⁴⁵²⁹
- May 13 Wednesday. **Jack receives the Doctor of Letters from Manchester University**, Manchester, England, at the university’s Founders’ Day congregation. Other honorary degrees were conferred on Sir Vincent de Ferranti, chairman of Ferranti Ltd.; Dr. H. W. Dodds, formerly president of Princeton University; Lady Ewing, founder of the department for the study of teaching the deaf at Manchester University; Sir Harry Pilkington, chairman of Pilkington Brothers, Ltd., and Sir James Gray, Professor of Zoology at Cambridge. Jack is described as “a versatile man of letters, a notable theologian, and a pre-eminent teacher and scholar.”⁴⁵³⁰ He stays with Professor and Mrs. Eugène Vinaver. Professor of English Language George Brook was the initiator of the honorary doctorate, but Vinaver was undoubtedly quite supportive.
- May 14 Thursday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about BBC producer Lance Sieveking’s script of a radio dramatization of *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe*, thanking him for copies of *Surprised by Joy*. Jack lectures on “Some Difficult Words” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms. *The Guardian* reports on the previous day’s Founders’ Day congregation.⁴⁵³¹
- May 15 Friday. Jack writes to Charles Moorman about his influence on Charles Williams and J. R. R. Tolkien and the influence, or lack thereof, of some people on Dorothy L. Sayers. The *Beverly Times* cites Jack during the 1955 Billy Graham crusade, saying “I’ve noticed that those who really know Billy Graham and have heard him often, invariably speak well of him; those who speak otherwise have generally seldom seen or heard him.”⁴⁵³²
- May 16 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.

⁴⁵²⁷ *Christian Reflections*, 152-166. See also my article on this talk, “Modern Theology and Biblical Criticism in Context” at

[⁴⁵²⁸ Email on October 9, 2015 from Dr James Peters, Archivist, University Archives & Records Centre, The University of Manchester Library.](https://www.google.ca/?gfe_rd=cr&ei=3ynLWKmuHM3M8gev0I7oCg#q=%22Modern+Theology+and+Biblical+Criticism+in+Context?&*”</p>
</div>
<div data-bbox=)

⁴⁵²⁹ *Clergy Training School Minutes of Council*, 1887-1962, 459.

⁴⁵³⁰ *The Guardian*, May 14, 1959, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁵³¹ *The Guardian*, May 14, 1959, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁵³² *The Beverly Times*, May 15, 1959, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

May 18 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.

May 19 Tuesday. Jack writes a separate letter each to Professor and Mrs. Eugène Vinaver, thanking them both for their kindness, their hospitality, and Vinaver's gift of an article he had written. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about losing an old friend and about Siamese cats. Jack lectures on "Some Difficult Words" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.

May 21 Thursday. Jack lectures on "Some Difficult Words" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.

May 22 Friday. Jack writes to Geoffrey R. Lennox about the Timeless God, the timeless soul, the saved soul, and the reprobate soul.⁴⁵³³

May 23 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.

May 25 Monday. Jack writes to John McCallum about the title of a soon-to-be-published collection of essays, preferring *The World's Last Night and Other Essays* to *Dangers of Belief*. Jack writes to Mr. Lennox about timelessness as it relates to God, the saved soul, and the reprobate soul.⁴⁵³⁴ Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.

May 26 Tuesday. Jack lectures on "Some Difficult Words" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.

May 28 Thursday. Jack lectures on "Some Difficult Words" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.

May 29 Friday. Jack writes to Joan Bockelmann about *The Pilgrim's Regress*. He also thanks her for her encouraging letter.

May 30 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.

June 1959

(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

June Jack's poem "An Expostulation (against too many writers of science fiction)" is published in *The Magazine of Fantasy and Science Fiction*.⁴⁵³⁵ This summer Jack and Joy take David and Douglas to Solva, Dyfed, Pembrokeshire, UK, and the Ship Inn at 15 Main Street by way of Haverford-West.⁴⁵³⁶ This summer Helen Fowler's article about Jack appears as "C. S. Lewis: Sputnik or Dinosaur?" in *Approach*.⁴⁵³⁷

June 3 Wednesday. Jack writes to Richard Ladborough about Magdalene librarian Derek Pepys Whiteley.

June 5 Friday. Tolkien gives his Valedictory Address at 5:00 p.m. in Merton College Hall as the departing Merton Professor of English Language and Literature.⁴⁵³⁸ Jack is probably in attendance.

⁴⁵³³ Arend Smilde, C. S. Lewis's Uncollected Letters. Witherspoon Neuleib, 40-41.

⁴⁵³⁴ Janice Witherspoon Neuleib, "The Creative Act: Lewis on God and Art," in *The Longing for a Form: Essays on the Fiction of C. S. Lewis*, edited by Peter J. Schakel, Kent, OH: The Kent State University Press, 1977, 40f.

⁴⁵³⁵ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 142. The poem appears as filler at the end of Lee Sutton's "Soul Mate." See Dale Nelson, "Fantasy and Science Fiction: The C. S. Lewis Issues," *CSL: The Bulletin of the New York C. S. Lewis Society*, May/June 2017, Vol. 48, No. 3, 1-5. That issue of *F&SF* cost forty cents. *Poems*, 140; Don W. King *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 394f.

⁴⁵³⁶ *Lenten Lands*, 106.

⁴⁵³⁷ Stephanie Derrick, *The Fame of C. S. Lewis*, 91.

⁴⁵³⁸ Zaleski, *The Fellowship*, 465.

- June 6 Saturday. Jack may arrive back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car, if he did not arrive earlier to hear Tolkien's Valedictory Address on Friday.
- June 7 Sunday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about her troubles, her elderly neighbor, and death.
- June 9 Tuesday. Jack books Roger Lancelyn Green for overnight for this night. Jack writes to Donovan Aylard about his kind letter and not being available as a pen friend.
- June 15 Monday. Jack writes to Mr. Knight about reading and God not always granting the thing we ask for.
- June 16 Tuesday. Warren celebrates his sixty-fourth birthday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert about her son's artwork, English education, and the drought in England.
- June 19 Friday. Jack writes to T. S. Eliot about judging a version of Lady Julian and the availability of the inner library at Magdalene for the July session of the Commission on the Psalms⁴⁵³⁹ and to Kathleen Raine about poetry and the Muse.
- June 20 Saturday. Jack writes to Mervyn Peake about a book he sent, *The Rime of the Ancient Mariner*, for which Peake did the art, thanking him but also expressing dislike of some of Peake's art.
- June 22 Monday. Jack and Joy leave for three weeks in Ireland. They spend time at both The Old Inn in Crawfordsburn, County Down, and at the Fort Royal Hotel, Rathmullan, County Donegal. Sometime during this visit, he and Joy attend an enormous luncheon party that includes Joan Murphy, the daughter of Joseph T. Lewis, a physician and a cousin of Jack.⁴⁵⁴⁰ Major Frank Henry, brother of a former Kilns housekeeper Vera Henry, probably serves as their chauffeur.⁴⁵⁴¹ Jack writes to T. S. Eliot on Commission business.⁴⁵⁴²
- June 24 Wednesday. The Encaenia ceremony takes place in the Sheldonian Theatre in Oxford at 11:30 a.m. Jack books a guest room at The Kilns for Cecil Harwood today through Friday.
- June 25 Thursday. Jack books a guest room for Owen Barfield.
- June 26 Friday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about *The Four Loves* and *The World's Last Night and Other Essays* from Crawfordsburn. *The Four Loves* is ready to go to the typist.
- June 29 Monday. Jack writes to T. S. Eliot from Rathmullan, County Donegal, about accepting their invitation to dinner. He also writes to Miss Allan, Secretary to the Commission to Revise the Psalter about the availability of the Magdalene College inner library for the July 20-22 conference.⁴⁵⁴³
- June 30 Tuesday. Jack writes to Miss Allan, Secretary to the Commission to Revise the Psalter about the inability of Magdalene to provide meals, suggesting that Selwyn College is therefore better.⁴⁵⁴⁴

July 1959

⁴⁵³⁹ *Collected Letters*, III, 1059.

⁴⁵⁴⁰ Joan Murphy, "The Lewis Family," *C. S. Lewis and His Circle: Essays and Memoirs from the Oxford C. S. Lewis Society*, Roger White, Judith, Wolfe, and Brendan Wolfe, eds., 169.

⁴⁵⁴¹ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 16, "1958-1960."

⁴⁵⁴² George Musacchio, "C. S. Lewis, T. S. Eliot, and the Anglican Psalter," *VII*, Volume 22, 2005:48.

⁴⁵⁴³ ACRP/4.

⁴⁵⁴⁴ ACRP/4.

(Warren—Oxford; Jack—County Donegal, Northern Ireland)

- July Jack's obituary for Janie McNeill appears in *The Campbellian*, Vol. 14, No. 9, 692-692, the Campbell College magazine.⁴⁵⁴⁵
- July 2 Thursday. Jack writes to Rosamond Cruikshank about Tolkien, *The Screwtape Letters*, the Ransom trilogy, and the Chronicles of Narnia.
- July 7 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about death, purgatory, the National Health Service, and forgiveness, and to Mary Van Deusen about living in the present, vulgar calls to "religion," and Edwyn Bevan's book from The Old Inn, Crawfordsburn, Northern Ireland. On the National Health Service, he writes, "Doctors are incessantly pestered by people who have nothing wrong with them."⁴⁵⁴⁶
- July 10 Friday. Jack and Joy return to Oxford, arriving at The Kilns in the evening.
- July 11 Saturday. Trinity Term ends. Jack writes to Francis Warner (b. 1937), the last pupil of C. S. Lewis, about advising his doctoral thesis. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about his return from Ireland, a pile of letters, and her doctor and to Jocelyn Gibb about revising one chapter of *Miracles*. He also writes to Miss Hartman.⁴⁵⁴⁷
- July 13 Monday. Jack writes to former student Eric Stanley about the Medieval and Renaissance Library, i.e., a book series by Thomas Nelson, Edinburgh, of which Jack is the General Editor and for which Stanley is involved in the production. He comments on the work of Alan J. Bliss on *Sir Launfal*, "We must make the best of a bad job."⁴⁵⁴⁸
- July 14 Tuesday. Warren finishes the reading of Henry Seton Merriman's *Gray Lady* (1895).
- July 15 Wednesday. Jack writes to Francis Warner about Agrippa, *De Occ. Phil.*, and musicology.
- July 17 Friday. Jack writes to T. S. Eliot about dining together. Jack probably does not return to Oxford this weekend.
- July 18 Saturday. Jack writes to Miss Doris Allan about having to take a later train that will get him to Selwyn College at about 5:50 p.m.⁴⁵⁴⁹
- July 20-22 Monday-Wednesday. **The third meeting of the Commission to Revise the Psalter meets at Selwyn College, Cambridge all day each day.** Jack is in attendance, as is T. S. Eliot.⁴⁵⁵⁰ At 2:30 p.m. the Commission handles the minutes, correspondence, and the like. From 4:00 to 4:30 they have tea at the home of Bishop Chase at his house, 36, Millington Road, Cambridge, about a mile directly south of Selwyn College. Jack arrives in Cambridge via the train at about 5:50 p.m. and makes his way to Selwyn College. They attend Evensong and then at 7:15 they have dinner at Selwyn College, followed by a business session from 8:15 to 9:30. Jack writes to Michael Edwards about meeting. On one of these evenings Joy and Jack perhaps dine with T. S. Eliot and his wife.⁴⁵⁵¹ Jack possibly meets Francis Warner at 9:00 p.m. on Monday.

⁴⁵⁴⁵ *They Stand Together*, 550-551.

⁴⁵⁴⁶ *Collected Letters*, III, 1064.

⁴⁵⁴⁷ Barnebys, 15 June 2016. See Arend Smilde's "List of Additions to C. S. Lewis's 'Uncollected Letters'" November 2019.

⁴⁵⁴⁸ Eric Stanley, "C. S. Lewis and J. R. R. Tolkien as I knew them (never well)," *Journal of Inklings Studies*, Vol. 4, No. 1 (April 2014), 133.

⁴⁵⁴⁹ Postcard inserted in page 16 of "Specimens towards a New Translation of the Bible." ACRP/18.

⁴⁵⁵⁰ According to the minutes, ACRP/2. Church of England Record Centre. Archbishops' Commission to Revise the Psalter.

⁴⁵⁵¹ *Out of My Bone*, 348. Jack's letter of July 17, 1959 suggests that they had lunch together on Thursday, July 23, which is what George Musacchio concludes. See also George Musacchio, "C. S. Lewis, T. S. Eliot, and the Anglican Psalter," *VII*, Volume 22, 2005:48.

- July 21 Tuesday. **The Commission meets**, beginning with Matins and Holy Communion. After an 8:00 a.m. breakfast, they meet from 9:30 to 12.45 p.m., and then they have lunch at 1:00. They are free until their next business session from 4:30 until 6:45. They attend Evensong, have dinner at Selwyn College at 7:15, and an evening session from 8:15 to 9:30. Lewis and Eliot, along with their wives, plan to dine together, but this is postponed to July 23.⁴⁵⁵²
- July 22 Wednesday. **The Commission meets**, starting the day with Matins and Holy Communion, followed by breakfast at 8:00. They meet for a business meeting from 9:30 until 12:45 when they have lunch. Lunch concludes the three-day meeting of the Commission. Warren reads the *Tallylynn News* which deals with the world of railroads.⁴⁵⁵³
- July 23 Thursday. Jack and Joy have lunch with T. S. Eliot and his wife, Valerie Fletcher.⁴⁵⁵⁴
- July 25 Saturday. Jack writes to Gertrude Diggle about her giving him a first edition of George MacDonald's *Phantastes*. He recommends donating it to MacDonald's old college at Aberdeen.
- July 28 Tuesday. Jack sends his apology for not being able to attend a meeting of the Council at Westcott House, Cambridge.⁴⁵⁵⁵

August 1959
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Cambridge)

- August 1 Saturday. Jack writes to Nicole Robinson about our moral responsibility for the results of other people's behavior.
- August 3 Monday. Jack writes to George Sayer about getting together and to Mary Shelburne about doctors, psychiatrists, the *Imitation*, and bearing one's cross. Jack and Joy are going to Wales later in the Vacation.
- August 8 Saturday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about the revisions of chapter three of *Miracles*, which goes to the typist today. Joy Davidman writes to Bill Gresham.⁴⁵⁵⁶ Charles Wrong meets Jack in Broad Street, Oxford, and as they walk to Hunt's the stationery shop, they decide to go for a pint of beer at a pub. There they discuss Jack's essay "Kipling's World," *Till We Have Faces*, *English Literature in the Sixteenth Century*, homosexuality, his books in general, Warren Lewis, Joy Davidman's last illness, Augustine, Blaise Pascal, Oliver Cromwell, suicide, Lael Tucker Wertenbacker's *The Death of a Man* (1957), Naomi Mitchison, *The Hobbit*, *The Lord of the Rings*, his brother's books, Malvern College, F. Anstey's (actually Thomas Anstey Guthrie) *Vice Versa: A Lesson to Fathers* (1882), buying books, science fiction, Anthony Boucher's magazine *Fantasy and Science Fiction*, Monsignor R. A. Knox's *Enthusiasm*, and Wrong's plans to leave for America to teach.⁴⁵⁵⁷
- August 11 Tuesday. Jack writes to Joan Lancaster about her Latin score, Caesar in Gaul, and the hot summer, recommending Naomi Mitchison's *The Conquered* (1923).

⁴⁵⁵² *Collected Letters*, III, 1063.

⁴⁵⁵³ Church of England Record Centre. Commission to Revise the Psalter. ACRP/1.

⁴⁵⁵⁴ *Collected Letters*, III, 1069.

⁴⁵⁵⁵ *Clergy Training School Minutes of Council*, 1887-1962, 461.

⁴⁵⁵⁶ *A Love Observed*, 128.

⁴⁵⁵⁷ Charles Wrong, "A Chance Meeting," in Como, *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 109-114.

- August 18 Tuesday. Jack writes to Martin Kilmer about Alanus, Merlin, and Layamon and to Allan Emery about *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe* bypassing one's reverence and piety, teetotalism, and wine in the ancient world. Jack writes to Emery, "The dutiful effort prevents the spontaneous feeling...."⁴⁵⁵⁸
- August 20 Thursday. Jack writes to Michael Edwards, declining Edwards' offer to camp on the grounds of The Kilns, be helpful around the house, and chat with Jack from time to time. Jack sends his manuscript for *The Four Loves* to his literary agent.
- August 21 Friday. Jack writes to Chad Walsh about Walsh's "Brief Life," his talks on the four loves, and his habit of tackling correspondence early in the morning and to Mary Shelburne about the weather, moving house, and six snacks vs. three meals.
- August 22 Saturday. Jack writes to Eugene Vinaver with critique about Vinaver's forthcoming book *The Rise of Romance* and a request for him to reconsider withdrawing his essay from a collection Bennett is editing on Malory.
- August 25 Tuesday. Jack writes to Robert Metcalf Jr. about declining to contribute to a master list of world masterpieces.
- August 26 Wednesday. Jack writes to Eugene Vinaver about his recent critique, Vinaver's reconsideration of withdrawing his article, and Tolkien's essay on fairy stories and to Jocelyn Gibb about corrections to *Miracles*.

September 1959
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- September Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about sending a copy of *Screwtape* to an East German, Dr. Arthur Mendt, Chemnitz, Germany. Mendt is a retired professor of German language and history; he offers to send a book in return.⁴⁵⁵⁹ Joseph Bourke's review of *Reflections on the Psalms* appears in *Blackfriars*.⁴⁵⁶⁰
- September 6 Sunday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen about Paul and his Headmaster and about Evelyn Underhill's *Worship* and to Michael Edwards about an illustration. He also writes to Rev. Alan Fairhurst about images of hell, including the dust-bin image, the prison image, and the poetic image, disagreeing with MacDonald's universalism, and the finality of the teaching of Jesus on the sheep and the goats, i.e., affirming the existence of hell.⁴⁵⁶¹
- September 8 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen about Genia's letter, life in the glorified body, and the word *Christian*.
- September 9 Wednesday. Jack writes to Rev. Alan Fairhurst a second time, denying the annihilation of the soul and affirming the finality of the exclusion of the soul.⁴⁵⁶²
- September 18 Friday. Jack writes to Bernard Acworth about biologists, the Hell scene from George Bernard Shaw's *Man and Superman*, and his marriage to Joy. *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe* is dramatized on radio over BBC Home Service's "Children's Hour" in six forty-minute segments from 5:15 to 5:55 p.m. in the evening, probably a direct result of Jane Douglass's work. Warren is in Ireland.

⁴⁵⁵⁸ *Collected Letters*, III, 1075. William Griffin dates the letter April 18, apparently misreading the handwriting of Lewis.

⁴⁵⁵⁹ Arend Smilde, C. S. Lewis's Uncollected Letters. Bodleian Library, Dep. 771, c. fol. 386.

⁴⁵⁶⁰ Roger White, "Another Critique of C. S. Lewis from Elizabeth Anscombe," *Journal of Inklings Studies*, 174, n. 15.

⁴⁵⁶¹ Kendall Harmon, "Nothingness and Human Destiny: Hell in the Thought of C. S. Lewis," in *The Pilgrim's Guide: C. S. Lewis and the Art of Witness*. Edited by David Mills, Grand Rapids, MI: Eerdmans, 1998, 241 and 253.

⁴⁵⁶² Reggie Weems *Journal of Inklings Studies*, "Universalism Denied: C. S. Lewis' Unpublished Letters to Alan Fairhurst," Vol. 7, No. 2 (October 2017), 87-98.

- September 20 Sunday. Jack writes to Edward Lofstrom about the self.
- September 21 Monday. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green about a vacation to Greece next spring. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about her house hunting and her selling her article.
- September 22 Tuesday. **Both Jack Lewis and T. S. Eliot attend the fourth meeting of the Commission to Revise the Psalter, which takes place at Lambeth Palace from 10:30 a.m. until 4 p.m.**⁴⁵⁶³
- September 24 Thursday. Jack writes to Peter Milward about *Till We Have Faces*.
- September 25 Friday. *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe* is dramatized on radio over BBC Home Service's "Children's Hour" in a second forty-minute segment from 5:15 to 5:55 p.m. in the evening.
- September 26 Saturday. Joy Davidman writes to Bill Gresham.⁴⁵⁶⁴

October 1959
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- October 1 Thursday. Michaelmas Term begins.
- October 2 Friday. *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe* is dramatized on radio over BBC Home Service's "Children's Hour" in a third forty-minute segment from 5:15 to 5:55 p.m. in the evening.
- October 5 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- October 6 Tuesday. Jack begins to lecture on "English Literature 1300-1500" on Tuesdays and Thursdays at the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- October 8 Thursday. Jack begins to lecture on "English Literature 1300-1500" on Tuesdays and Thursdays at the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- October 9 Friday. *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe* is dramatized on radio over BBC Home Service's "Children's Hour" in a fourth forty-minute segment from 5:15 to 5:55 p.m. in the evening.
- October 10 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- October 11 Sunday. Jack writes to K. C. Thompson, thanking him for a copy of *I, Paul*.
- October 12 Monday. Jack is unable to attend a meeting of the Council of Westcott House, Cambridge.⁴⁵⁶⁵ Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- October 13 Tuesday. Jack lectures on "English Literature 1300-1500" at the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon. **Joy's checkup at Churchill Hospital shows that her cancer has returned.**⁴⁵⁶⁶
- October 14 Wednesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb, sending him a blurb about the four loves.
- October 15 Thursday. Jack lectures on "English Literature 1300-1500" at the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.

⁴⁵⁶³ George Musacchio, "C. S. Lewis, T. S. Eliot, and the Anglican Psalter," *VII*, Volume 22, 2005:49.

⁴⁵⁶⁴ *A Love Observed*, 138.

⁴⁵⁶⁵ *Clergy Training School Minutes of Council*, 1887-1962, 463.

⁴⁵⁶⁶ McGrath, 340.

- October 16 Friday. *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe* is dramatized on radio over BBC Home Service's "Children's Hour" in a fifth forty-minute segment from 5:15 to 5:55 p.m. in the evening.
- October 17 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- October 18 Sunday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about her move being over, his first letter indicating that Joy's cancer has returned.
- October 19 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- October 20 Tuesday. Jack lectures on "English Literature 1300-1500" at the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- October 21 Wednesday. Jack writes to Eugene Vinaver about his open letter for the book on Malory.
- October 22 Thursday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about editings for *The Four Loves*, thanking Milton Waldman for the de Chardin book he sent. Jack writes to Chad Walsh about *The Four Loves* and Joy's returned cancer. Jack lectures on "English Literature 1300-1500" at the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- October 23 Friday. *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe* is dramatized on radio over BBC Home Service's "Children's Hour" in the sixth and final forty-minute segment from 5:15 to 5:55 p.m. in the evening.
- October 24 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- October 26 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- October 27 Tuesday. Jack writes to Rhona Bodle about godchildren. He also writes a postcard to Rev. O. C. Thomas, 19 Beaumont Street, Cambridge, about being pleased to meet Rev. Thomas at noon on Wednesday, November 4.⁴⁵⁶⁷ Jack lectures on "English Literature 1300-1500" at the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- October 28 Wednesday. Jack probably joins Bishop Chase and D. Winton Thomas for a Sub Committee meeting for the Commission to Revise the Psalter.⁴⁵⁶⁸
- October 29 Thursday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about dedicating *The Four Loves* to Chad Walsh. Jack lectures on "English Literature 1300-1500" at Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- October 31 Saturday. Jack arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.

November 1959
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- November Jack writes to George Sayer about the return of Joy's cancer, thinking she has only a year or two left and stating that he is not sure that asking for another miracle would be right.⁴⁵⁶⁹
- November 2 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- November 3 Tuesday. Jack lectures on "English Literature 1300-1500" at the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.

⁴⁵⁶⁷ Skinner Auctioneers and Appraisers on May 27, 2017. <http://skinnerlive.auctionserver.net/view-auctions/catalog/id/320/lot/140763/?url=%2Fview-auctions%2Fcatalog%2Fid%2F320%3Fpage%3D2>. Thank you, Stan Shelley! Shelley and Son Books, 429 N. Main Street, Hendersonville NC 28792, (828) 697-2166.

⁴⁵⁶⁸ ACRP/4.

⁴⁵⁶⁹ George Sayer, *Jack: C. S. Lewis and His Times*. London: Macmillan; San Francisco, CA: Harper & Row, 1988, 230.

- November 4 Wednesday. Presumably, Jack meets with Rev. O. C. Thomas at noon.⁴⁵⁷⁰
- November 5 Thursday. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” at the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon. This is probably the year that they celebrate Guy Fawkes Day with the neighborhood in the evening, when the wooden chest with fireworks is left open and ends up going off after being hit by a St. Catherine’s wheel.⁴⁵⁷¹
- November 7 Saturday. Jack probably arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- November 8 Sunday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about meeting on November 20 for lunch in the Combination Room and what to do with the essay “Screwtape Proposes a Toast.”
- November 9 Monday. Jack writes to John McCallum about dedicating *The Four Loves*, rather than *The World’s Last Night*, to Chad Walsh. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- November 10 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” at the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- November 11 Wednesday. Jack probably joins Bishop Chase and D. Winton Thomas for a Sub Committee meeting for the Commission to Revise the Psalter.⁴⁵⁷²
- November 12 Thursday. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” at the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- November 14 Saturday. Jack probably arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- November 16 Monday. Jack writes to Derek Brewer about their recent meeting, including a Jonsonian masque and Jack’s inability to edit.⁴⁵⁷³ Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. Jack finishes reading William Law, *A Serious Call to a Devout and Holy Life*.⁴⁵⁷⁴
- November 17 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” at the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon. **Jack attends a meeting of the Council at Westcott House, Cambridge, his last service on the Council.**⁴⁵⁷⁵
- November 18 Wednesday. Jack writes to Hugh Kilmer about faith. This evening Anglican Canon George Tibbatts, the European Secretary of the United Society for the Propagation of the Gospel (in 1968 and 1972), brings some schoolboys to meet Jack, and they stay up late talking, probably in Jack’s rooms in Cambridge. Jack has a cold.
- November 19 Thursday. Jack writes to Joy Lewis about the luncheon party on November 28, George Tibbatts, and his cold. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” at the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- November 20 Friday. Jack has lunch with Jocelyn Gibb in the Combination Room of Magdalene College, and they talk afterwards. In Oxford, Warren goes for a walk after tea, not only without an overcoat, but without a pullover because of the warmth. He writes about it in his diary at 5 p.m.
- November 21 Saturday. Jack probably arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.

⁴⁵⁷⁰ Skinner Auctioneers and Appraisers on May 27, 2017. <http://skinnerlive.auctionserver.net/view-auctions/catalog/id/320/lot/140763/?url=%2Fview-auctions%2Fcatalog%2Fid%2F320%3Fpage%3D2>

⁴⁵⁷¹ *Lenten Lands*, 108. If not this year, then it must have been 1958.

⁴⁵⁷² ACRP/4.

⁴⁵⁷³ This letter does not appear in *Collected Letters*. Derek Brewer, “The Tutor: A Portrait,” 62f.

⁴⁵⁷⁴ The University of North Carolina’s collection of Jack’s books donated by Walter Hooper. Luke William Mills, Associate Professor, Department of English, Wingate University.

⁴⁵⁷⁵ *Clergy Training School Minutes of Council*, 1887-1962, 465.

- November 23 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- November 24 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” at the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- November 25 Wednesday. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green about Joy’s cancer returning, the trip to Greece, and the Fifth Book of Odes by Quintus Horatius Flaccus.
- November 26 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” at the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- November 28 Saturday. Jack has a luncheon party for Joy at Magdalene College with Stanley and Joan Bennett, George Watson, and others.
- November 29 Sunday. Jack celebrates his sixty-first birthday.

December 1959
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Cambridge)

- December 1 Tuesday. Warren sends his Regent book to Curtis Brown. **Jack’s service on the Council of Westcott House, Cambridge, ends today.**⁴⁵⁷⁶
- December 3 Thursday. Jack writes his condolences to Sir Henry Willink, whose wife Cynthia Frances has just died.
- December 4 Friday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb twice about *Screwtape*, *The Four Loves*, and *Miracles*. The second letter is about *Miracles*.
- December 8 Tuesday. Jack writes to Dan Tucker about scientocracy, the Welfare State, and overpopulation, having read de Chardin’s *The Phenomenon of Man* (1955). Tucker sent a press clipping to Jack about a centennial celebration of Charles Darwin’s *On the Origin of Species*, held at the University of Chicago. The conference featured Sir Julian Huxley as an archetype of the modern man attacked by Jack in *The Abolition of Man*, the modern man who wants to reshape human nature and construct a new morality.⁴⁵⁷⁷ Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen about Joy’s returning cancer.
- December 9 Wednesday. **The fifth meeting of the Commission to Revise the Psalter is held in Room No. 2 at Church House, Committee Room No. 2 (Ground Floor) Church House, Dean’s Yard, Westminster S. W. 1.** from 11:00 a.m. with lunch provided. Jack attends this meeting, as does T. S. Eliot.
- December 10 Thursday. Jack writes to Alastair Fowler about *The Faerie Queene*, Fowler’s article about it, and the *OHEL* volume.
- December 14 Monday. Jack writes to a child named Thomasine with advice about writing.
- December 15 Tuesday. Jack writes to Don Pedrollo about prayer and Joy’s cancer and to Jocelyn Gibb about corrections for *Miracles* and the preface to the new *Screwtape*. Jack has now finished the preface to the new *Screwtape*. Joy writes to Bill Gresham.⁴⁵⁷⁸
- December 16 Wednesday. Michaelmas Term ends.

⁴⁵⁷⁶ *Clergy Training School Minutes of Council*, 1887-1962, 460: “It was also resolved not to fill the vacancy caused by the expiration of the 4 year term of Professor C. S. Lewis, but to ask Professor Lewis to continue on the Council until Dec. 1st 1959, in order to facilitate the passing of the Charter to which he was a signatory.”

⁴⁵⁷⁷ Justin Buckley Dyer and Micah A. Watson, *C. S. Lewis on Politics and the Natural Law*, Cambridge University Press, 2016, 83f.

⁴⁵⁷⁸ *A Love Observed*, 139.

- December 18 Friday. Jack writes to Lance Sieveking (1896-1972), BBC radio and television producer, in opposition to a television version of Narnia.
- December 19 Saturday. Jack's "Screwtape Proposes a Toast" appears in *The Saturday Evening Post* under Ben Hibbs' editorship (1942-1962).⁴⁵⁷⁹
- December 20 Sunday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about the title of the new *Screwtape* plus "Screwtape Proposes a Toast," enclosing corrected proofs of *The Four Loves* and a transcript of the *Screwtape* Preface.
- December 22 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about Joy's support of him and the racket of Xmas.
- December 24 Thursday. Jack writes to a schoolgirl by the name of Sophia Storr about how he wrote the Chronicles of Narnia, allegory vs. supposal, and the place of Christ in Narnia and to Donovan Aylard about not contributing an article to his magazine, Dorothy L. Sayers' set of plays, and Jack's handwriting.
- December 25 Friday. Jack writes to Joan Lancaster, thanking her for her card and wishing her a happy new year; to Jocelyn Gibb about the title for the new *Screwtape*; to Jessie Watt about her prayers and Joy's returned cancer; and to Peter Milward about books having more meaning than the author intends and Joy's cancer. Jack's essay "Good Work and Good Works," appears in *Good Work*, formerly *Catholic Art Quarterly*.⁴⁵⁸⁰
- December 31 Thursday. Jack writes to Martyn Skinner about Skinner's Arthurian poetry.

⁴⁵⁷⁹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 135.

⁴⁵⁸⁰ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 135. *The World's Last Night*, 71-81.

The Year 1960 (236)

Summary: On February 10, Harcourt Brace & World of New York released *The World's Last Night and Other Essays*. On March 28, Jack's book on four Greek words for love, *The Four Loves*, was released. From April 3 to 14, Jack and Joy Lewis vacationed in Greece with Roger and June Lancelyn Green, visiting Athens, Rhodes, and Crete. On May 18, a new edition of *The Screwtape Letters* was published with "Screwtape Proposes a Toast" and a new Preface. On May 19, Joy returned to the hospital, and the next day she had surgery. Joy died on July 13 and was cremated at the Oxford Crematorium on July 18. On July 27, the American hardback edition of *The Four Loves* was published.

Events of uncertain date this year: Austin Farrer's *A Faith of Our Own* is published by World Publishing with a Preface by Jack.⁴⁵⁸¹ Also *Selections from Layamon's 'Brut'* is published by Clarendon Press with an introduction by Jack. Jack's letter to the publisher is printed on the dust cover of David Bolt's *Adam*.⁴⁵⁸² Perhaps in this year Jack writes "Form of Things Unknown," a story about the Medusa myth. Perhaps Jack writes the poems "Oh Doe Not Die,"⁴⁵⁸³ "All This Is Flashy Rhetoric about Loving You," and "One Happier Look on Your Kind, Suffering Face."⁴⁵⁸⁴ Author William Jovanovich gives Jack and others a copy of his book, *Now, Barabbas*.⁴⁵⁸⁵ Jack gives a copy of *The Four Loves* to the Millers.⁴⁵⁸⁶ By this time Joy's cancer has metastasized.⁴⁵⁸⁷ Jack writes the poem "As the Ruin Falls."⁴⁵⁸⁸ Jack writes to Francis Warner's publisher about Warner's poetry.⁴⁵⁸⁹ He also writes to David Bolt's publisher about Bolt's new book, *Adam* (London: Dent, 1960).⁴⁵⁹⁰ C. Day Lewis's book, *The Buried Day*, is published, including the claim that Jack's was not elected for the Oxford Chair of Poetry in 1951 because some aged voters confused C. S. Lewis with C. D. Lewis in their votes.⁴⁵⁹¹ Perhaps in this year Don Evans speaks to the Socratic Club on "The Moral Ought."⁴⁵⁹²

January 1960
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

⁴⁵⁸¹ Austin Farrer; *A Faith of Our Own*, World Publishing, 1960. See also *Image and Imagination* 181.

⁴⁵⁸² *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 147.

⁴⁵⁸³ Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 395.

⁴⁵⁸⁴ Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 395f.

⁴⁵⁸⁵ Wroxton College Library.

⁴⁵⁸⁶ Wroxton College Library.

⁴⁵⁸⁷ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 16, "1958-1960."

⁴⁵⁸⁸ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 16, "1958-1960."

⁴⁵⁸⁹ Arend Smilde, C. S. Lewis's Uncollected Letters. Hooper 2005, item G52.

⁴⁵⁹⁰ Arend Smilde, C. S. Lewis's Uncollected Letters. Hooper 2005, item G52.

⁴⁵⁹¹ C. Day Lewis, *The Buried Day*, New York: Harper & Brothers, Publishers, 1960, 17, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁵⁹² Socratic Club Speakers and Dates, the Marion E. Wade Center.

- January 1 Friday. Jack's letter to the editor of *The Times Educational Supplement* on "Spelling Reform" is published. In this month, H. D. Beeby's review of *Reflections on the Psalms* appears in *South East Asia Journal of Theology*. In addition, N. E. Wagner's review of *Reflections on the Psalms* appears in the *Canadian Journal of Theology*.⁴⁵⁹³
- January 4 Monday. Jack writes to Richard David, declining a request from David, probably a speaking or writing request.
- January 6 Wednesday. Jack writes to Martyn Skinner about writing in language that can be understood.
- January 8 Friday. **The sixth meeting of the Commission to Revise the Psalter is held at Lambeth Palace with Jack in attendance, but without T. S. Eliot.** The meeting begins at 10:30 a.m. and ends at 4 p.m.
- January 9 Saturday. Jack writes to Chad Walsh about a writing project and Joy's health.
- January 10 Sunday. Hilary Term begins.
- January 11 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- January 12 Tuesday. Jack writes to Jane Douglass, stating that he knows nothing about the history of *Emmanuel*, not indicating whether she meant the Hebrew word *Emmanuel* or perhaps Emmanuel College, Cambridge, but probably the latter. Jack begins to lecture Tuesdays and Thursdays on "Spenser's *Faerie Queen*" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- January 13 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mr. Burns.⁴⁵⁹⁴
- January 14 Thursday. Jack begins to lecture Tuesdays and Thursdays on "Spenser's *Faerie Queen*" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- January 16 Saturday. Jack probably arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car. Upon invitation to do so, **Jack writes a letter nominating J. R. R. Tolkien for the Nobel Prize in Literature for 1961.**
- January 17 Sunday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert at 9:50 a.m. after 90 minutes of constant letter-writing about his heavy correspondence, Joy's returned cancer, and her son Charles the Tycoon. Jack writes to Sister Mary Celestine Keirns about poetry, a poem she sent him, and his interpretation of it.
- January 18 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- January 19 Tuesday. Jack lectures on "Spenser's *Faerie Queen*" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- January 20 Wednesday. Jack writes to Geoffrey Shepherd, indicating that he will not be able to respond to a request or deadline quickly.⁴⁵⁹⁵
- January 21 Thursday. Having read John Warwick Montgomery's article, "The Chronicles of Narnia and the Adolescent Reader," Jack writes to Montgomery, about Montgomery's letter, where to purchase Charles Williams' novel *Shadows of Ecstasy* and *Essays presented to Charles Williams*, Tolkien, and MacDonald. Jack lectures on "Spenser's *Faerie Queen*" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- January 23 Saturday. Jack probably arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.

⁴⁵⁹³ Roger White, "Another Critique of C. S. Lewis from Elizabeth Anscombe," *Journal of Inklings Studies*, 174, n. 15.

⁴⁵⁹⁴ Barnebys, 2 September 2015. See Arend Smilde's "List of Additions to C. S. Lewis's 'Uncollected Letters'" November 2019.

⁴⁵⁹⁵ Steven A. Beebe, "Catalogue of C. S. Lewis Letters."

- January 25 Monday. Jack writes to John Gordon of Yakima, Washington, about a passage in *The Screwtape Letters*, Pharisaism, and the drunkenness of a relative. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. Michael Polanyi speaks to the Socratic Club about “Beyond Nihilism.”
- January 26 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- January 28 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- January 29 Saturday. Jack probably arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- January 31 Sunday. Jack writes to Sister Keirns about the poem she recently sent him, to Alan Hindle about David Lindsay’s *A Voyage to Arcturus*, and to Stephen Schofield, thanking him for a parcel of maple syrup and honey.

February 1960
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- February 1? Monday. Jack writes to Sister Keirns about a poem by W. B. Yeats and one by William Wordsworth that he sends her. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- February 2 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- February 3 Wednesday. Jack and Bishop Chase and perhaps others complete a translation for the Commission to Revise the Psalter.⁴⁵⁹⁶ Jack writes to Mme Barrère with an apology for not writing sooner his refusal to accept a speaking engagement since the letter had been stuffed in his overcoat pocket while on his way to the train.⁴⁵⁹⁷
- February 4 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms. Jack writes to Donald Coggan, Bishop of Bradford, about the work of the Commission to Revise the Psalter, i.e., a finished translation.⁴⁵⁹⁸ Professor H. D. Lewis speaks to the Socratic Club on “Persons and Mystery.”
- February 5 Friday. Jack writes to Susan Salzberg about writing the Narnian stories by seeing pictures in his head.
- February 6 Saturday. At Malvern Warren lunches with George and Moira Sayer. Jack probably arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- February 7 Sunday. Warren takes the Blackmore Park walk. He goes with Leonard Blake to Evensong in the chapel of Malvern College.
- February 8 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- February 9 Tuesday. Jack writes to Miss Nicholson of *The Reader’s Digest* about reprinting his article that appeared in the *Saturday Evening Post*, i.e., “Screwtape Proposes a Toast.”⁴⁵⁹⁹ He lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms. Warren returns this afternoon from a weekend with Maureen and Leonard Blake at Malvern.
- February 10 Wednesday. **Harcourt Brace & World of New York releases *The World’s Last Night and Other Essays*.**⁴⁶⁰⁰

⁴⁵⁹⁶ The Wade Center file of unpublished Lewis letters.

⁴⁵⁹⁷ Arend Smilde’s 2025 list of unpublished Lewis letters.

⁴⁵⁹⁸ The Wade Center file of unpublished Lewis letters.

⁴⁵⁹⁹ The Wade Center file of unpublished Lewis letters.

⁴⁶⁰⁰ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 119.

- February 11 Thursday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about sending complimentary copies of *The Four Loves* to various people and to Michael Edwards about which denomination to join and expecting stable sentiments. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- February 13 Saturday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about a potential trip to Greece, the Asian flu, and sleeplessness. He includes a signed copy of his book *The World’s Last Night and Other Essays*.⁴⁶⁰¹ Jack’s review of R. S. Loomis’ *Arthurian Literature in the Middle Ages: A Collaborative Study* is published in *The Cambridge Review*.⁴⁶⁰² Jack probably arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- February 15 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- February 16 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- February 18 Thursday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about a correction in *Miracles*. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms. Professor Eric Newton, Slade Professor of Fine Art at the University, speaks to the Socratic Club on “Art and Temperament.”
- February 19 Friday. Jack writes to Pauline Bannister about him not writing a story on how Susan gets to Narnia.
- February 20 Saturday. Jack writes to Geoffrey Shepherd with his reaction to the introduction for a work in *Nelson’s Medieval and Renaissance Library*.⁴⁶⁰³ Jack also writes to John Simon about the two men differing on some point. He probably arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- February 22 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- February 23 Tuesday. Jack writes to Deborah Frazer of Cowley, Louisiana, daughter of Rev. Alexander Frazer, who liked his *Chronicles of Narnia*, telling her that there will be no more of them and encouraging her to try writing stories herself.⁴⁶⁰⁴ Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- February 25 Thursday. Jack writes to Mrs. Robert Manly about times when someone, such as an elderly person or one under anesthesia, utters words that he or she would not utter when awake. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- February 27 Saturday. Jack probably arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- February 29 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. G. J. Warnock speaks on “Common Sense” to the Oxford Socratic Club.

March 1960
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Cambridge)

⁴⁶⁰¹ Wroxton College Library.

⁴⁶⁰² *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 144. *Image and Imagination*, 217.

⁴⁶⁰³ Steven A. Beebe, “Catalogue of C. S. Lewis Letters.”

⁴⁶⁰⁴ The Wade Center file of unpublished Lewis letters.

- March During this month Jack and Joy receive from Roger Lancelyn Green a copy of Green's book *Lewis Carroll* (Bodley Head, 1960).⁴⁶⁰⁵ Mary Willis Shelburne receives a copy of *The World's Last Night and Other Essays* from Jack.⁴⁶⁰⁶
- March 1 Tuesday. Jack lectures on "Spenser's *Faerie Queen*" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- March 3 Thursday. Jack lectures on "Spenser's *Faerie Queen*" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- March 5 Saturday. Jack writes to Bernard Acworth about Milton's *Paradise Lost*, de Chardin's *The Phenomenon of Man*, and Joy's cancer. Jack probably arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- March 7 Monday. Jack writes to Peter Milward about preaching and to Mary Shelburne about the copy of *The World's Last Night* which he sent her but which has not arrived. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- March 9 Wednesday. Jack's article "Undergraduate Criticism" appears in *Broadsheet*, Vol. 8, No. 17, in Cambridge, about undergraduate criticism being more anxious to wound than to inform, their readiness to advance or accept radical reinterpretations of literary works, their lack of familiarity with the Bible and the Classics, and the wrong kind of seriousness.⁴⁶⁰⁷
- March 12 Saturday. Jack writes to Arthur Greeves about Joy's cancer, Jack's flu, a dentist, and Peter's end of life. Jack has the flu and high blood pressure. Because of this, Jack is on a diet. Jack probably arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- March 13 Sunday. Jack and Warren read in the study at The Kilns in the evening.
- March 18 Friday. **The seventh meeting of the Commission to Revise the Psalter is held at Lambeth Palace, beginning at 10:30 a.m. and concluding at 4 p.m. Neither Jack nor T. S. Eliot is in attendance.**
- March 19 Saturday. Jack writes to Geoffrey Shepherd about the Introduction to *Nelson's Medieval and Renaissance Library* and the notes on *The Floure and the Life and The Assembly of Ladies*.⁴⁶⁰⁸
- March 21 Monday. Jack writes to Hugh Harker about a passage in *Mere Christianity*.
- March 23 Wednesday. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green, thanking him for a monograph, *C. S. Lewis*.
- March 25 Friday. Jack writes to James Ault, thanking him for his encouraging letter.
- March 26 Saturday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about the advancing cancer in Joy, a young cad, and the forthcoming trip to Greece.
- March 27 Sunday. *The Birmingham Post Birmingham Gazette* publishes a review of Jack's *The Four Loves* by Kathleen Nott under the title "Four-letter Word." She states, "... Dr. Lewis is full of wise saws and modern instances, and even of subtle and acute distinctions which have often been made before but seldom in such cosy language."⁴⁶⁰⁹ John Raymond reviews *The Four Loves* for *The Sunday Times* in an article called "Greatest of These." He states that Jack's writings contain "extraordinary colour and effectiveness" and "all kinds of fruitful perceptions."⁴⁶¹⁰

⁴⁶⁰⁵ Wroxton College Library.

⁴⁶⁰⁶ Wroxton College Library.

⁴⁶⁰⁷ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 135, 147. Cambridge: *Broadsheet*, Vol. 8, No. 17, 9 March 1960.

⁴⁶⁰⁸ Arend Smilde's 2024 list of unpublished Lewis letters.

⁴⁶⁰⁹ Kathleen Nott, "Four-letter Word," *The Birmingham Post Birmingham Gazette*, March 27, 1960, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁶¹⁰ John Raymond, "Greatest of These," *The Sunday Times*, March 27, 1960, provided by Arend Smilde.

- March 28 Monday. **Jack's book on four Greek words for love, *The Four Loves*, is released by Geoffrey Bles.**⁴⁶¹¹
- March 29 Tuesday. Jack writes to Geoffrey Shepherd with feedback about the works being edited and the use of parallels between Middle English poems.⁴⁶¹² *The Birmingham Post Birmingham Gazette* publishes "Some Aspects of Love" by Canon E. Moore Darling, offering high praise for *The Four Loves*, stating, "The verbal felicities are not just *style*. They elucidate, clarify, expound. The usual twists and turns are here, but only when the author desires to get at his point from a different angle."⁴⁶¹³
- March 30 Wednesday. Joy writes to Bill Gresham, admitting that she is losing ground to the cancer.⁴⁶¹⁴
- March 31 Thursday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb, thanking him for copies of *The Four Loves*.

April 1960
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- April In this month, Augustine James reviews *Reflections on the Psalms* for *The Downside Review*.⁴⁶¹⁵
- April 1 Friday. An ad from Bles publisher for Jack's *The Four Loves* appears in *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post*, including a comment from John Raymond in the *Sunday Times*, "Dr. Lewis has re-vitalised the theology of the contemporary layman. All kinds of fruitful perceptions in this book."⁴⁶¹⁶ *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post* also includes an ad that tours ten of Jack's books, including *The Four Loves*, adding the comment of Kathleen Nott in *The Observer*, "I could not put this book down."⁴⁶¹⁷ In "Fate is arranged," *The Daily Mail* offers positive words about Jack's *The Four Loves*. It describes Lewis as "a worthy contributor, with the art of lucid thought and clear expression." Meetings with other people are "not chance meetings, but the work of a secret Master of Ceremonies."⁴⁶¹⁸
- April 3-14 **Jack and Joy vacation in Greece with Roger and June Lancelyn Green, visiting Athens, the Acropolis, Mycenae, the Gulf of Corinth and the village of Aegosthena, the National Museum, Kamiros, Lindos, Rhodes, and Crete (where they visit Gortyna, Phaistos, and Agia Triada).** Jack is not lecturing during Easter term, so he is free to travel.
- April 3 Sunday. The Lewises and the Greens leave for Greece from London Airport on a small Viking flight. The plane stops in Lyon, France; Naples, Italy; and Brindisi, Italy. During their Naples stop, Jack speaks enough Italian to purchase large quantities of Chianti.⁴⁶¹⁹ They arrive in Athens after midnight and go to the Hotel Cosmopolis near Omonoia Square.⁴⁶²⁰

⁴⁶¹¹ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 120. London: Geoffrey Bles, 1960.

⁴⁶¹² Steven A. Beebe, "Catalogue of C. S. Lewis Letters."

⁴⁶¹³ Canon E. Moore Darling, "Some Aspects of Love," *The Birmingham Post Birmingham Gazette*, March 29, 1960, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁶¹⁴ *A Love Observed*, 139.

⁴⁶¹⁵ Roger White, "Another Critique of C. S. Lewis from Elizabeth Anscombe," *Journal of Inklings Studies*, 174, n. 15.

⁴⁶¹⁶ *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post*, April 1, 1960, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁶¹⁷ "The Four Loves," *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post*, April 1, 1960, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁶¹⁸ "Fate is arranged," *The Daily Mail*, April 1, 1960, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁶¹⁹ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 16, "1958-1960."

⁴⁶²⁰ Green and Hooper, *C. S. Lewis: A Biography*, 271. Most of the subsequent details for the Greece trip are taken from the same source.

- April 4 Monday. Jack and Joy visit Marathon in the morning (Joy states that they skipped the trip to Marathon⁴⁶²¹) and have lunch at the “Hellenikon.” They climb the Acropolis to the Parthenon in Athens in the afternoon, sit on the steps of the Propylaea, the marble entrance to the Acropolis,⁴⁶²² followed by dinner at the “Hellenikon” again. They rest in the evening. Warren writes to Jocelyn Gibb for Jack and thanks him for the royalty check.
- April 5 Tuesday. They take a coach and go by Eleusis and Megara to the Corinth Canal. They have drinks there and then go on to Argolis. Then they visit Mycenae and Joy is able to go through the Lion Gate of Mycenae, southwest of Athens. They visit the Treasury of Atreus at Mycenae, have lunch at La Belle Helene, and drink the genuine Wine of Nemea. They drive back to Athens by way of Old Corinth.
- April 6 Wednesday. The four travelers set out in a private car by way of Daphni (Daphne), where they visit a little fifteenth-century Byzantine church and the ruins of the temple of Apollo. This is the place of which Jack later writes about having to work to prevent himself and Joy from relapsing into Paganism.⁴⁶²³ They travel on the Thebes road over Mount Kithairon (Cithaeron), where they stop at a tavern for ouzo (wine). Then they travel through vineyards, olive groves, and pine forests⁴⁶²⁴ on the way to visit the Gulf of Corinth and the village of Aegosthena (Aigosthena), where they see the ruins of another classical castle. Then they stop at a small tavern for lunch, conversing for several hours. They have ouzo, pickled octopus, fried squid, ewe’s milk cheese, and oranges.⁴⁶²⁵ They return to Athens, trying to reach the castle of Phyle on the way back, but they only see it from a distance. Jack calls it among the supreme days of his life.⁴⁶²⁶
- April 7 Thursday. The Lewises and the Greens visit the National Museum in the morning, and in the afternoon they fly to the Island of Rhodes. They register at the Hotel Thermai and have dinner there. Jack writes to Audrey Cleobury, thanking her for her letter.
- April 8 Friday. In the morning, the Greens visit the Old City, while the Lewises explore on their own. In the afternoon, all four go to Kamiros, where a picture is taken of Jack and Joy sitting among ruins, a site with Mycenaean, Classical, Hellenistic, and Roman ruins looking towards Turkey. Jack writes to Sheridan Baker (d. 2000), professor of English literature at the University of Michigan, thanking him for an article he sent.⁴⁶²⁷ Alasdair MacIntyre reviews Jack’s *The Four Loves* as “Love and Mr. Lewis” for *Guardian*, stating that “Professor Lewis, the perceptive and learned critic of medieval and Renaissance literature, has here been completely defeated and ousted by Mr Lewis, the arch and patronizing lay theologian.”⁴⁶²⁸ In *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post*, Michael Warton favorably reviews Jack’s *The Four Loves*, calling it “compulsively readable.”⁴⁶²⁹

⁴⁶²¹ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 16, “1958-1960.”

⁴⁶²² Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 16, “1958-1960.”

⁴⁶²³ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 16, “1958-1960.”

⁴⁶²⁴ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 16, “1958-1960.”

⁴⁶²⁵ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 16, “1958-1960.”

⁴⁶²⁶ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 16, “1958-1960.”

⁴⁶²⁷ *Collected Letters*, III, 1143. Some of the letters sent on this trip must have been pre-dated or post-dated and sent by Warren from Oxford.

⁴⁶²⁸ Stephanie Derrick, *The Fame of C. S. Lewis*, 104, n. 86.

⁴⁶²⁹ Michael Wharton, “Insights into Love,” *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post*, April 8, 1960, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

- April 9 Saturday. The four—Jack, Joy, Roger, and June—visit the village Lindos, wandering around the village while the rest of the tour group climbs to the Citadel.⁴⁶³⁰ In the evening they drink ouzo (wine) and chat. Joy sends a postcard to Eddy & Bess (Edward and Becky Rosenthal, the latter the sister of Joy’s mother).⁴⁶³¹ Hilary Term ends.
- April 10 Sunday. In the morning, the four attend an Easter service in the Orthodox Cathedral. After lunch they fly to Herakleion in Crete. They have dinner in a tourist resort called The Glass House when they discover that their planned restaurant is under construction. A noisy band provides music, and Joy begins flicking bread pellets at the nearest musician.
- April 11 Monday. Jack and Joy, Roger and June, visit Knossos in the morning. In the afternoon they hire a car to take an excursion to Mallia. For the evening meal, they go to the Irakleion Club for dolmades, squid, globe artichokes, and wine. In “Wisdom about Love,” the *Derby Evening Telegraph* publishes words of praise of *The Four Loves*, stating that the book “is extremely stimulating and worthwhile and well-written. The last chapter on ‘Charity’ is really beautiful and the whole book is a heart-searching provision for self-examination laced with plenty of humor.”⁴⁶³²
- April 12 Tuesday. The four visit Gortyna, Phaistos, and Agia Triada. They have lunch on a balcony overlooking the Phaistos ruins. Some local Cretans give them fresh oranges whenever the car or coach stops.
- April 13 Wednesday. The four travelers fly to Pisa, touching down at Brindisi. Jack writes a letter dated today, from The Kilns, to Mr. Capreol with thanks for a book sent him by Mr. Capreol. The book is entitled *The Best from Fantasy and Science Fiction*.⁴⁶³³
- April 14 Thursday. The four travelers visit Pisa, Italy, have lunch at Hotel Nettuno, and they fly back to London in the afternoon.⁴⁶³⁴
- April 15 Good Friday. Jack writes to Jane Douglass about not going to New York and to Basil Davenport about “Conscience and Conscious” in *Studies in Words*. This week Jack is reading Dorothy L. Sayers’ *The Man Born to be King*.
- April 16 Saturday. Jack writes to Don Pedrollo about Jack’s trouble with Joy’s illness and about Christ’s resurrection; to Sheldon Vanauken about Joy’s cancer returning; and to Nathan Starr about meeting on July 21.
- April 17 Easter Sunday.
- April 19 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about the beauty of Greece, Joy’s climbing to the top of the Acropolis, and the sky growing dark because of her illness.
- April 20 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins.
- April 21 Thursday. On approximately this date, Sheldon Vanauken receives Jack’s letter and sends the reproduction of a twelfth century Norman Christ.
- April 25 Monday. Jack, in excellent spirits, meets Roger Lancelyn Green at the Eagle and Child.⁴⁶³⁵
- April 28 Thursday. Jack writes to Audrey Sutherland about *Reflections on the Psalms*, thinking that the ancient peoples had no hope of heaven, Christ opening the afterlife, and *Till We Have Faces* (calling it his best book).

⁴⁶³⁰ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Chapter 16, “1958-1960.”

⁴⁶³¹ Email from Stan Shelley on May 3, 2017.

⁴⁶³² “Wisdom about Love,” *Derby Evening Telegraph*, April 11, 1960, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁶³³ The Wade Center file of unpublished Lewis letters.

⁴⁶³⁴ Green and Hooper, 275. This is the final entry about the trip to Greece.

⁴⁶³⁵ Green and Hooper, 276.

May 1960
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Cambridge)

- May 2 Monday. Rev. Dr. E. Mascall and W. C. Kneale speak to the Socratic Club on “Theology and Analogy.”
- May 3 Tuesday. Jack writes to Jane Douglass, who has recently heard Robert Lee Wolff lecture against George MacDonald, C. S. Lewis, and Christianity at Yale University. In Cambridge, Roger Lancelyn Green meets Jack, and they spend all evening, until midnight, discussing a story Jack is writing, later called “After Ten Years.”⁴⁶³⁶ Roger Lancelyn Green spends the night with Jack at Magdalene.⁴⁶³⁷
- May 7 Saturday. Jack writes to Mr. Searles, a student in Cambridge, about passages in *Mere Christianity*, including the deity of Christ, Christ as Creator, and “Beyond Personality.”
- May 9 Monday. **Fontana Books releases the revised paperback version of *Miracles*.** Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about a Japanese version of *Miracles*, the next *Screwtape*, *The Four Loves*, and the Greece trip.
- May 11 Wednesday. The Cambridge Committee, or Sub Committee, for the Commission to Revise the Psalter meets to discuss revisions of the psalms, including Psalm 10. Bishop Chase writes to Miss Allan about the unlikelihood of meeting again soon, “And it won’t be worth much without Prof. Lewis!”⁴⁶³⁸
- May 12 Thursday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb, thanking him for sending some reviews of *The Four Loves*. He also writes a thank you to Margaret Koye of Yale University for her “most kind and encouraging letter,” glad to have been of some use.⁴⁶³⁹
- May 13 Friday. Jack writes to Cecil Harwood about *The Four Loves* and the Greece trip.
- May 14 Saturday. Jack writes to Mrs. John Peterson about being unable to write more fairy tales, the death of someone from cancer, and Joy’s current cancer. The Lewises entertain the Nicholas Zernovs at The Kilns.⁴⁶⁴⁰ *The Stafford and Mid Staffs Newsletter* publishes a review of Jack’s *The Four Loves*, the review “The Four Loves” being written by Margaret Wilson. She writes, “C. S. Lewis is ... an intelligent, cultured man, and a writer of clear, vigorous prose. Also, although he is generally very sure of himself on intellectual grounds, he is capable of true humility, when he contemplates the love of God as seen in the face of Jesus Christ. He acknowledges with candour: ‘that we are mirrors whose brightness, if we are bright, is wholly derived from the sun that shines upon us.’”⁴⁶⁴¹
- May 16 Monday. Jack writes to Kathryn Stillwell (Lindskoog) about his heavy correspondence and his essay “Will We Lose God in Outer Space.” J. M. Hinton speaks to the Socratic Club on “Sensation, Perception, and Privacy.”
- May 18 Wednesday. **A new edition of *The Screwtape Letters* is published with “Screwtape Proposes a Toast” and with a new Preface written by Jack and dated today.**⁴⁶⁴²

⁴⁶³⁶ Green and Hooper, 264. *Of Other Worlds*, 127-145.

⁴⁶³⁷ Green and Hooper, 276.

⁴⁶³⁸ ACRP/4.

⁴⁶³⁹ Arend Smilde’s 2024 list of unpublished Lewis letters.

⁴⁶⁴⁰ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 415.

⁴⁶⁴¹ Margaret Wilson, “The Four Loves,” *The Stafford and Mid Staffs Newsletter*, May 14, 1960, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁶⁴² Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, 119.

May 19 Thursday. Joy returns to the hospital.⁴⁶⁴³
 May 20 Friday. Because of the cancer, Joy has her right breast removed, and she jokes that she “became an Amazon.”⁴⁶⁴⁴ Warren is doing well. A. Harrison speaks to the Socratic Club on “Philosophy and Poetry.”
 May 23 Monday. Jack writes to Chad Walsh about the Greece trip, Joy’s cancer, and nearly relapsing to Paganism in Attica.
 May 26 Thursday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “The Aesthetic Fallacy” with speakers B. Mayo and P. F. Strawson.
 May 27 Friday. Jack writes to Delmar Banner about not criminalizing homosexuality.
 May 28 Saturday. Jack writes to T. S. Gregory about a paper he was unable to give in Bristol in March due to illness.
 May 30 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Neylan about Sarah’s misfortune, Jack somehow offending her, and Joy’s cancer. Jack is grading Tripos fourteen hours a day.

June 1960
 (Warren—Oxford; Jack—Cambridge)

June Jack’s poem “Metre” is published by *A Review of English Literature*.⁴⁶⁴⁵
 June 2 Thursday. Jack writes to editor John McCallum about the *Time* magazine photo.
 June 3 Friday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb, thanking him for the Robertson talk over the BBC about *The Four Loves*.
 June 4 Saturday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about the Japanese *Screwtape* and to Mrs. H. H. Walker (Mrs. Lewis) about her encouraging letter and in appreciation that she enjoyed his books.
 June 5 Sunday. Jack writes to the Rev. Brian D. Doud of Fort Matilde, Pennsylvania, about the importance of thinking clearly rather than thinking quickly. The former will lead to the latter.⁴⁶⁴⁶
 June 6 Monday. Prof. J. Z. Young speaks to the Socratic Club on “Memory.”
 June 8 Wednesday. Jack writes to thirteen-year-old Patricia Mackey about Narnia as a supposal and to Vera Gebbert about examining, Joy’s illness, the weather, and her move to the East coast. Jack is still in the midst of examining students.
 June 10 Friday. Jack writes to Mrs. R. E. Herman about her enjoyment of *Screwtape*. T. C. Potts and C. A. Kirwan speak to the Socratic Club on “Predication and Metaphysics.”
 June 11 Saturday. Joy has an outing with the Millers for supper, returning at 10:00 p.m. Jack’s review of M. Pauline Parker’s *The Allegory of the ‘Fairie Queen’* is published in *The Cambridge Review*.⁴⁶⁴⁷
 June 14 Tuesday. Jack writes to Rev. Peter Bide about the cancer of Peter’s wife, Job, and Joy’s cancer, and to Phoebe Hesketh about her story and the duty of forgiveness. Warren takes Joy out in a wheelchair to look at her plants, the pond, the green house, a small library on Kiln Lane, and her flower bed. She is suffering from a gastric infection.

⁴⁶⁴³ Clive Staples Lewis, 415.

⁴⁶⁴⁴ *A Love Observed*, 140. Warren Lewis’ diary. See also Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Epilogue.

⁴⁶⁴⁵ *Selected Literary Essays*, 280-285.

⁴⁶⁴⁶ Clive Staples Lewis, 415.

⁴⁶⁴⁷ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 144. *Image and Imagination*, 287.

- June 15 Wednesday. Jack writes to Keith Masson about William Tyndale, grace, and conversion. Jack also writes to Miss Allan about the conference at Selwyn College for the Commission to Revise the Psalter; he declines to book a room. He has been reading many examination papers.⁴⁶⁴⁸
- June 16 Thursday. Warren celebrates his 65th birthday. Joy gives him a dozen handkerchiefs for his birthday.⁴⁶⁴⁹
- June 17 Friday. Jack writes to Sir Henry Willink about publishing the full diary of Samuel Pepys and to Jocelyn Gibb about editings for the new version of *The Screwtape Letters* with “Screwtape Proposes a Toast.” He also writes to Mrs. Stone about being a Protestant rather than a Catholic or Anglo-Catholic.⁴⁶⁵⁰
- June 19 Sunday. Warren speaks to Joy for the last time today at about 10:15 p.m. Jack is up all night with her this night. Joy asks that Douglas be sent for.⁴⁶⁵¹
- June 20 Monday. Jack tells Warren that he was up all night with Joy. At 10:00 a.m. Joy tells the day nurse Hibbie that this is the end. Jack calls for the ambulance at 4:00 p.m., which takes her to the Acland Nursing Home.⁴⁶⁵² People call on the telephone with kind inquiries about Joy. David is brought home from Magdalen College School and Douglas is called from Lapley Grange School in Machynlleth, Montgomeryshire, Wales.
- June 21 Tuesday. Joy is taken to the Acland Nursing Home, and Douglas is brought home from Lapley Grange school.⁴⁶⁵³
- June 22 Wednesday. The Encaenia ceremony takes place in the Sheldonian Theatre in Oxford at 11:30 a.m. Around this time Tom McAlindon sends Jack the final chapter of his Ph.D. dissertation for Jack’s approval.⁴⁶⁵⁴
- June 23 Thursday. Jack writes to Charles Moorman about his Arthurian Triptych and myth. *The Derby Evening Telegraph* notes that Fontana Books is reprinting Jack’s book *Miracles* as part of a series.⁴⁶⁵⁵
- June 24 Friday. Jack writes to Jane Gaskell about Joy going back to the Nursing Home and this being the end.⁴⁶⁵⁶
- June 27 Monday. Joy returns home from the Radcliffe Infirmary. Joy writes to Bill Gresham.⁴⁶⁵⁷

July 1960
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

July In this month or the next, Jack writes to Sheldon Vanauken about his grief.⁴⁶⁵⁸

⁴⁶⁴⁸ ACRP/4.

⁴⁶⁴⁹ *A Love Observed*, 140.

⁴⁶⁵⁰ William Griffin, *Clive Staples Lewis*, 415.

⁴⁶⁵¹ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Epilogue.

⁴⁶⁵² Sayer, *Jack*, 379. Also *Lenten Lands*, 120.

⁴⁶⁵³ *Lenten Lands*, 125f. *A Love Observed*, 141.

⁴⁶⁵⁴ Tom McAlindon, “C. S. Lewis Remembered: Cambridge, 1957-1960,” *SEVEN*, Volume 27, 2010, 38.

⁴⁶⁵⁵ *The Derby Evening Telegraph*, June 23, 1960, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁶⁵⁶ The Wade Center file of unpublished Lewis letters.

⁴⁶⁵⁷ *A Love Observed*, 140.

⁴⁶⁵⁸ Vanauken, *A Severe Mercy*, 271.

- July 2 Saturday. Joy writes to Bill Gresham.⁴⁶⁵⁹
- July 3 Sunday. Jack and Joy have dinner at Studley Priory.⁴⁶⁶⁰ Because of Joy's condition, Jack writes to Doris Allan, excusing himself from the meeting of the Commission to Revise the Psalter at Selwyn College.⁴⁶⁶¹
- July 4 Monday. Joy goes for a drive with the nurse Hibbie in the Cotswolds.⁴⁶⁶²
- July 6 Tuesday. Tom McAlindon receives from Jack the approval of the final chapter of his Ph.D. dissertation.⁴⁶⁶³
- July 7 Thursday. William Empson publishes an essay in *The Listener*, "Satan Argues His Case," in which he suggests that Jack took John Milton's Satan as one who "must be meant to be funny." Jack's review of John Vyvyan's *Shakespeare and the Rose of Love* is published in *The Listener*.⁴⁶⁶⁴
- July 7-9 Thursday-Saturday. **The eighth meeting of the Commission to Revise the Psalter is held at Selwyn College in Cambridge. Neither Jack (because of Joy's poor health) nor T. S. Eliot is in attendance, although Eliot had written on May 25 to say that he would be present.**⁴⁶⁶⁵
- July 8 Friday. Warren has finished Nancy Spain's autobiography *Why I'm Not a Millionaire* (1956). **The Commission to Revise the Psalter continues to meet at Selwyn College.**
- July 9 Saturday. Trinity Term ends. **The Commission to Revise the Psalter continues to meet at Selwyn College.**
- July 10 Sunday. Warren finishes reading *Little Lord Fauntleroy* (1885-1886) by Frances Hodgson Burnett.
- July 11 Monday. Joy seems much better.
- July 12 Tuesday. Warren takes tea to Joy and Jack. Jack and Joy play Scrabble in the evening, read a play aloud, and they have a long talk.⁴⁶⁶⁶
- July 13 Wednesday. At 6:15 a.m. Warren is awakened by Joy's screaming.⁴⁶⁶⁷ Jack calls the doctor, who arrives before 7:00 and gives her a shot for pain. At 1:30 p.m. they take her by ambulance to the Radcliffe Infirmary. Among her final words are "I am at peace with God."⁴⁶⁶⁸ **Joy Lewis dies** at 10:15 p.m.,⁴⁶⁶⁹ and Warren learns of this at 11:40 p.m. Clifford Morris is called to bring a car and take Jack home, arriving with the car after midnight. Apart from Infirmary personnel, Morris is the first person to speak to Jack after Joy's death. They talk for a long time in the car.⁴⁶⁷⁰ She has verbally given her fur coat to Katharine Farrer, received absolution from Austin Farrer, and asked Austin to read the funeral service over her at the Oxford

⁴⁶⁵⁹ *A Love Observed*, 140.

⁴⁶⁶⁰ *A Love Observed*, 141.

⁴⁶⁶¹ George Musacchio, "C. S. Lewis, T. S. Eliot, and the Anglican Psalter," *Seven: An Anglo-American Review*, Volume 22 (2005):58.

⁴⁶⁶² *A Love Observed*, 141.

⁴⁶⁶³ Tom McAlindon, "C. S. Lewis Remembered: Cambridge, 1957-1960," *SEVEN*, Volume 27, 2010, 38.

⁴⁶⁶⁴ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 144. *Image and Imagination*, 289.

⁴⁶⁶⁵ A letter dated June 28, 1960 from T. S. Eliot's secretary indicates that he and Mrs. Eliot would like to have dinner on Thursday and Friday, apparently a reference to July 7 and 8. Whether or not they kept this appointment is not known. ACRP/4.

⁴⁶⁶⁶ *A Love Observed*, 141.

⁴⁶⁶⁷ *Collected Letters*, III, 1171.

⁴⁶⁶⁸ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Epilogue.

⁴⁶⁶⁹ Lyle Dorsett states that it was at 11:30 p.m. that she told Jack "I am at peace with God." *A Love Observed*, 142.

⁴⁶⁷⁰ Clifford Morris, "A Christian Gentleman," in Como, C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table, 199. See also *Collected Letters*, III, 1168.

- Crematorium. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb by way of Warren, agreeing to all his suggestions. Jack's "Epitaph for Helen Joy Davidman" is a recast Epitaph, written on a plaque in Joy's honor at the Oxford Crematorium.⁴⁶⁷¹
- July 14 Thursday. Jack writes to Peter Bide about Joy's death. Jack walks around The Kilns in a daze.⁴⁶⁷² The musician Donald Swann visits Jack at The Kilns with a friend of his, and they consult with Jack for about an hour on a projected opera based on *Perelandra*.⁴⁶⁷³
- July 15 Friday. Jack writes to William Gresham about Joy's death; to Vera Gebbert about Joy's last days; to Mary Shelburne about Joy's death and his reaction to it; and to K. C. Thompson, who is in charge of Holy Trinity, requesting the prayers of Holy Trinity. Jack's "It All Began with a Picture ..." appears in the *Radio Times*, a weekly magazine published by the BBC with radio and television program listings.⁴⁶⁷⁴
- July 16 Saturday. *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post* carries the notice of Joy Lewis's death, noting that the funeral will take place on July 18 at 11:30 a.m.⁴⁶⁷⁵
- July 18 Monday. The Kilns household leaves in a taxi at 11:15 a.m. for the funeral. Joy's funeral at the chapel of the Oxford Crematorium is attended by Jack and Warren, David and Douglas, Mollie and Len Miller, Hibbie the nurse, Ronald Head (Vicar of Holy Trinity, Headington Quarry at this time),⁴⁶⁷⁶ and Wilk the housekeeper. Dr. Austin Farrer reads the service at 11:30 a.m. Jean Wakeman is also present.⁴⁶⁷⁷
- July 19 Tuesday. Jack writes to Gracia Bouwman about *The Problem of Pain* and the knowledge of God.
- July 21 Thursday. Jack writes to Katharine and Austin Farrer about giving Joy's fur coat to Katharine, sorrow being like somnambulism or being drunk or fear, and the fine support of Douglas and Warren. Around this time, Jack writes to the Editor of *The Listener* about the Empson article and Milton's Satan. Presumably, Jack meets Nathan Starr, perhaps at the Eastgate Hotel.⁴⁶⁷⁸
- July 22 Friday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb, thanking him for his recent letter, probably a letter of condolence.
- July 25 Monday. Jack writes to Katharine Farrer about the many facets of grief, wanting to see her and Austin, and Katharine coming for the fur coat and to Jocelyn Gibb about sending a copy of *Surprised by Joy* to Dr. Richards of Oxford. Warren leaves for Ireland.
- July 26 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mrs. H. V. M. McGhie about a bookseller in Newcastle that specializes in finding out of print books.

⁴⁶⁷¹ Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 396f.

⁴⁶⁷² Clive Staples Lewis, 418.

⁴⁶⁷³ Zaleski, *The Fellowship*, 476. See also Donald Swann, *Swann's Way: A Life in Song*.

⁴⁶⁷⁴ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 136. *Of Other Worlds*, 42.

⁴⁶⁷⁵ *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post*, July 16, 1960, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁶⁷⁶ Ronald Head's attendance is noted in his address to the Oxford C. S. Lewis Society in Ronald Head, "C. S. Lewis as a Parishioner," *C. S. Lewis and His Circle: Essays and Memoirs from the Oxford C. S. Lewis Society*, edited by Roger White, Judith Wolfe, and Brendan N. Wolfe, Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2015, 183.

⁴⁶⁷⁷ *Lenten Lands*, 128.

⁴⁶⁷⁸ Starr says that it was in August 1960, but this may be incorrect. Clearly it was after Joy's death. Nathan C. Starr, "Good Cheer and Sustenance," in Como, *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 123f.

- July 27 Wednesday. **The American hardback edition of *The Four Loves* is published.**⁴⁶⁷⁹ Probably on this date, Jack receives a letter from Stephen Schofield, and he replies at the bottom of the letter granting permission to quote a few lines from *Mere Christianity*.⁴⁶⁸⁰
- July 31 Sunday. Martin D’Arcy writes “These Things Called Love,” a review of *The Four Loves* for *The New York Times Book Review*, during which he calls the categories of love “vague and fluid” while applauding Jack for merging “a novelist’s insights into motives with a profound religious understanding.”⁴⁶⁸¹

August 1960
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- August At some point in this month Bill Gresham visits The Kilns, since two photos taken of Jack are attributed to him. During August Jack writes *A Grief Observed*. Perhaps in this month and year Jack writes a letter to Spearing about rhetoric.⁴⁶⁸²
- August 3 Wednesday. Jack writes to Victor Hall, thanking him for his kind words but declining a speaking engagement.
- August 5 Friday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert about resurrection and the many things he has to do. Warren is in Ireland.
- August 13 Saturday. Jack writes a letter to someone about being bad at spotting certain things, perhaps typographical errors in one of his books.⁴⁶⁸³
- August 16 Tuesday. Jack writes to Helmut Kuhn about Jack using *Out of the Silent Planet* to redeem science fiction. He also writes to Miss Breckenridge about the Modernists being a greater danger to Christianity than atheists.⁴⁶⁸⁴
- August 18 Thursday. Jack writes to Rev. Richard Ginder of Old St. Mary’s, a Catholic seminary in Baltimore, Maryland, about blaming television and the comics too much.⁴⁶⁸⁵
- August 19 Friday. Jack writes to John McCallum about *Studies in Words* and thanking him for the reviews he sent.
- August 20 Saturday. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green about Joy’s death being announced, the trip to Greece, and Warren being away. Warren is still in Ireland, until mid-September. Jack has read Morton Cohen’s *Rider Haggard: His Life and Works* (1960).
- August 24 Wednesday. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green about Roger coming to see Jack on August 31.

⁴⁶⁷⁹ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 121.

⁴⁶⁸⁰ Stephen Schofield, *In Search of C. S. Lewis*, South Plainfield, NJ: Bridge Publishing, 1983, 197.

⁴⁶⁸¹ Zaleski, *The Fellowship*, 460.

⁴⁶⁸² Arend Smilde’s list of Lewis’s unpublished letters.

⁴⁶⁸³ Arend Smilde’s list of unpublished letters, 2021.

⁴⁶⁸⁴ Cited in W. H. Lewis, “C. S. Lewis: A Biography,” unpublished manuscript, Wade Collection, Wheaton College, Wheaton, Illinois, in turn cited in Joseph Pearce, *C. S. Lewis and the Catholic Church*, San Francisco: Ignatius Press, 2003, 157.

⁴⁶⁸⁵ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 420. According to *Collected Letters*, III, 1178, n. 124, Father Richard Ginder was writing on behalf of *Our Sunday Visitor*, a Catholic weekly newspaper published at Newcastle, Pennsylvania.

- August 25 Thursday. Jack writes to Bishop George Chase of the Archbishops' Commission to Revise the Psalter about reviewing Chase's work, Joy's death, and prayers for both him and Joy.⁴⁶⁸⁶
- August 26 Friday. Jack writes to Helmut Kuhn about contacting Jack's agent and the Chronicles of Narnia and to Anne Scott about *Till We Have Faces*, his stepson, and Mrs. Beeton. Jack indicates familiarity with Isabella Beeton's *Mrs. Beeton's Book of Household Management* (1861). He also writes to Jane Gaskell about Joy's death.⁴⁶⁸⁷
- August 30 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur about Joy's death, the trip to Greece, and the long talk they had the night before she died. Warren has been drinking and is now in a hospital.
- August 31 Wednesday. Roger Lancelyn Green arrives.

September 1960
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- September 1 Thursday. Roger Lancelyn Green spends time with Jack.
- September 2 Friday. Roger Lancelyn Green leaves.
- September 3 Saturday. Jack's review of Morton Cohen's biography of Rider Haggard appears as "Haggard Rides Again" in *Time and Tide*, later retitled by Walter Hooper as "The Mythopoeic Gift of Rider Haggard."⁴⁶⁸⁸
- September 7 Wednesday. Jack writes to Morton N. Cohen, author of *Rider Haggard: His Life and Works* (1960), about an absurdity in an article, Haggard's book *She*, and the editor of *Time and Tide* not sending him a proof.⁴⁶⁸⁹
- September 8 Thursday. Jack writes to Doris Allan, secretary of the Archbishops' Commission to Revise the Psalter, about thanking everyone on his behalf for their cheering letter, probably a letter of condolences after Joy's death.⁴⁶⁹⁰
- September 9 Friday. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green about some manuscripts for Douglas to read and his Apician banquet. ***Studies in Words* is released by Cambridge University Press.**⁴⁶⁹¹ *The Guardian* publishes Ivor Brown's review of Jack's *Studies in Words* under the title "The Pursuit of Meaning," stating, "the scholar is a hunter with a light in his eye and a keen pursuing stride."⁴⁶⁹²
- September 11 Sunday. Philip Toynbee writes "Guiding the Language," a review of Jack's *Studies in Words* for *The Observer*, stating "Professor Lewis the English scholar has successfully kept the popular theologian at bay, and his book is of the greatest interest to anyone who is concerned with the use and history of words." He also writes of Lewis successfully combining

⁴⁶⁸⁶ George Musacchio, "C. S. Lewis, T. S. Eliot, and the Anglican Psalter," *VII*, Volume 22, 2005, 50.

⁴⁶⁸⁷ The Wade Center file of unpublished Lewis letters.

⁴⁶⁸⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 136. *Image and Imagination*, 321. See also *On Stories*, 97-100.

⁴⁶⁸⁹ Arend Smilde's list of unpublished letters, 2021.

⁴⁶⁹⁰ George Musacchio, "C. S. Lewis, T. S. Eliot, and the Anglican Psalter," *VII*, Volume 22, 2005, 53.

⁴⁶⁹¹ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 122. Cambridge: University Press, 1960.

⁴⁶⁹² Ivor Brown, "The Pursuit of Meaning," *The Guardian*, September 9, 1960, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

- etymology, philology, and semantics in this book.⁴⁶⁹³ In addition, Eric Partridge reviews that same book in an essay called “Word and Meaning,” calling it “delightful reading because of the delightful style, lucid and unpretentious yet elegant.”⁴⁶⁹⁴
- September 12 Monday. Jack writes to Mrs. Ray Garrett about doing the present duty, enjoying the pleasures, and letting the emotions happen. Tolkien, unhappy about the nature of the book, writes to his son Christopher about receiving a copy of Jack’s *Studies in Words*.⁴⁶⁹⁵
- September 15 Thursday. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green about visiting Roger. Warren is in Ireland. Jack shows familiarity with Alan Garner’s children’s fantasy novel *The Weirdstone of Brisingamen: A Tale of Alderley* (1960).
- September 16 Friday. Jack writes to Father Quinlan, thanking him for his letter and requesting prayers for his dead wife Joy.
- September 17 Saturday. Margaret “Margy” Bide, Peter Bide’s wife, dies.
- September 20 Tuesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about proofreading *Reflections on the Psalms* for the Fontana edition. Jack writes to Peter Bide, having just said his morning prayers in the wood, about Margaret’s death, and grief. William Empson’s anonymous review of *Studies in Words* appears in *The Times Literary Supplement*.⁴⁶⁹⁶
- September 21 Wednesday. Jack writes to Father Frederick Adelman, an American Jesuit priest and Chair of the Philosophy Department at Boston College, about Teilhard de Chardin’s *The Phenomenon of Man* (1955, in English 1959), which Jack does not like, and declining to come and lecture.⁴⁶⁹⁷ Over lunch, Jack and literary agent Spencer Brown (1906-1980) discuss the publication of *A Grief Observed*.
- September 22 Thursday. Helen Gardner publishes her review of *Studies in Words* in *The Listener*.
- September 23 Friday. Jack writes to Sheldon Vanauken about grief, Vanauken’s poem (perhaps “Shining Barrier”), and still feeling married to Joy, and he writes an eleven-word note to Mary Neylan about praying for him, including thanks for her note. *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post* publishes a note about David Bolt’s *Adam*, which contains this note from Jack: “I think it splendid. This book does successfully a very difficult thing. The book seems to rise of itself out of prolonged meditation: A false step would have been fatal, but the author makes none.”⁴⁶⁹⁸
- September 24 Saturday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about Douglas’s support, sorrow, and feeling close to Joy when he mourns her least. Warren is in Ireland.
- September 25 Sunday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about his proofreading for the Fontana edition of *Reflections on the Psalms*.
- September 26 Monday. Jack writes to Father Peter Milward, a Jesuit in Tokyo, about the Grail, Transubstantiation, and shutting up de Chardin.
- September 28 Wednesday. Peter Bide visits Jack at The Kilns.
- September 29 Thursday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about the title of the new *Screwtape*.

⁴⁶⁹³ Philip Toynbee, “Guarding the Language,” *The Observer*, September 11, 1960, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁶⁹⁴ Eric Partridge, “Word and Meaning,” *The Sunday Times*, September 11, 1960, provided by Arend Smilde.

⁴⁶⁹⁵ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 302.

⁴⁶⁹⁶ The date may actually be Sept. 30, 1960.

⁴⁶⁹⁷ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 421.

⁴⁶⁹⁸ *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post*, September 23, 1960, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

September 30 Friday. Jack writes to John McCallum about the Cambridge University Press publication of *Studies in Words*. The *Times Literary Supplement* publishes a review of Jack's *Studies in Words* under the title "Professor Lewis on Linguistics." *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post* publishes a note saying that the "famous 'space' trilogy" of Lewis has been reissued today, "when mankind is on the threshold of the 'space' age," calling the books "brilliantly imaginative novels of life on other planets...."⁴⁶⁹⁹ *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post* publishes a review of Jack's *Studies in Words* under the title "Verbal Twists and Turns." Written by Simeon Potter, the review states that Jack "talks freely and pleasantly about the histories of eight carefully selected words ... showing how easily deluded we may be about the intended meanings of authors even as late as the 18th century."⁴⁷⁰⁰

October 1960
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

October 1 Saturday. Michaelmas Term begins. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb, agreeing on the title of the new *Screwtape*.
 October 3 Monday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb and sends proofs about the new *Screwtape*. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
 October 4 Tuesday. Jack writes to Jonathan Gilbert about declining an offer, either to speak or to write.⁴⁷⁰¹ He begins to lecture Tuesdays and Thursdays on "Spenser's *Faerie Queen*" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
 October 5 Wednesday. Jack writes to Basil Willey about a Japanese periodical that just arrived, which he passes on to Willey.
 October 6 Thursday. Jack writes to Miss Winge.⁴⁷⁰² He begins to lecture Tuesdays and Thursdays on "Spenser's *Faerie Queen*" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
 October 7 Friday. **The ninth meeting of the Commission to Revise the Psalter is held at Lambeth Palace with both Jack and T. S. Eliot in attendance. The meeting starts at 10:30 a.m. and ends at 5:15 p.m.**
 October 8 Saturday. Jack probably arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
 October 9 Sunday. Jack writes to Father Quinlan about his letters and feminine angels and to Jocelyn Gibb about *Screwtape*.
 October 10 Monday. Jack writes to Mrs. R. E. Herman about writing a book for children in general and for retarded children. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
 October 11 Tuesday. Jack lectures on "Spenser's *Faerie Queen*" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
 October 12 Wednesday. Jack writes to Evans about gangsters and to Jocelyn Gibb about the new *Screwtape*.
 October 13 Thursday. Jack lectures on "Spenser's *Faerie Queen*" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms. Jack writes to Bishop George Chase about the Commission to Revise the Psalter.⁴⁷⁰³

⁴⁶⁹⁹ *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post*, September 30, 1960, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁷⁰⁰ Simeon Potter, "Verbal Twists and Turns," *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post*, September 30, 1960, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁷⁰¹ Arend Smilde, C. S. Lewis's Uncollected Letters. Peter Harrington, London.

⁴⁷⁰² Barnebys, 23 June 2009. See Arend Smilde's "List of Additions to C. S. Lewis's 'Uncollected Letters' November 2019.

⁴⁷⁰³ George Musacchio, "C. S. Lewis, T. S. Eliot, and the Anglican Psalter," *Seven: An Anglo-American Review*, Volume 22 (2005):58.

- October 15 Saturday. Jack probably arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- October 16 Sunday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert about her kind letter, life after death, and Warren being in Ireland, although expected back next week. An ad in *The Observer* touts the availability of the Ransom Trilogy in Pan Books, stating, "... it is a joy to encounter a writer of science fiction ... who responds to the notion of an alien planet with excitement and wonder instead of bored familiarity."⁴⁷⁰⁴
- October 17 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- October 18 Tuesday. Jack writes to Chad Walsh about having added to Walsh's happiness through his marriage to Joy, grief, and meeting in England. Jack lectures on "Spenser's *Faerie Queen*" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- October 19 Wednesday. T. S. Eliot recommends to the Book Committee of Faber & Faber that *A Grief Observed* be accepted for publication.⁴⁷⁰⁵
- October 20 Thursday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about meeting on November 30. T. S. Eliot writes to Curtis Brown about *A Grief Observed*. Jack lectures on "Spenser's *Faerie Queen*" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms. T. S. Eliot writes to Spencer Curtis Brown about publishing *A Grief Observed* at Faber and Faber and recognizing the author as Lewis.⁴⁷⁰⁶
- October 22 Saturday. Jack probably arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- October 24 Monday. Jack writes to Dr. Nicholas Zernov, Spalding Lecturer in Eastern Orthodox Culture, about photographic negatives and the colds they are getting and to Alastair Fowler about a book Fowler is writing, Robert Ellrodt's *Neoplatonism in the Poetry of Spenser*, and Harding's book, while rejecting Harding's historicism.⁴⁷⁰⁷ He also writes to Daniel David at Oxford University Press about misprints in the 1960 paperback edition of *A Preface to Paradise Lost*.⁴⁷⁰⁸ Jack is reading Emily Dickinson. Curtis Brown writes to Jack about T. S. Eliot. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- October 25 Tuesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about sending *Transposition and Other Addresses* to a correspondent and thanking him for the royalty check. Jack lectures on "Spenser's *Faerie Queen*" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- October 26 Wednesday. Jack writes to Elisabeth Brewer, the wife of Derek Brewer, declining a speaking engagement with regret.
- October 27 Thursday. Jack writes to Jill Black, an editor with The Bodley Head, about meeting with her. Jack lectures on "Spenser's *Faerie Queen*" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- October 28 Friday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about resentment, Coleridge, and fear and to Jocelyn Gibb about meeting on November 30.
- October 29 Saturday. Jack probably arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- October 30 Sunday. Jack writes to Harwood, thanking him for the reminder that we are not alone.
- October 31 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.

⁴⁷⁰⁴ *The Observer*, October 16, 1960, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁷⁰⁵ tseliot.com. See especially https://tseliot.com/editorials/a-grief-observed?fbclid=IwAR0515YgfJmLQ_eH0uVUtTLie4k-21ldmIETOvCJC3cq1qbHZBtaQiiOl68

⁴⁷⁰⁶ Janice Brown, *The Lion in the Waste Land*, 18, 262.

⁴⁷⁰⁷ Stephen Thorson, "Barfield's Evolution of Consciousness: How Much Did Lewis Accept" *VII*, Volume 15 (1998), 26. See also Thorson's 2015 book *Joy and Poetic Imagination*, p. 209.

⁴⁷⁰⁸ Arend Smilde's list of unpublished letters.

November 1960
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Cambridge)

- November 1 Tuesday. Jack writes to Nina Starr, wife of Nathan Starr, thanking her for some photos. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 2 Wednesday. Jack writes to Rev. Robin Anstey about science fiction, Arthur C. Clarke, and David Lindsay’s *A Voyage to Arcturus*. He also writes to Dr. Joseph Pieper (perhaps the German Catholic philosopher and authority on Thomas Aquinas, 1904-1997) about a passage in Jack’s writings that Professor Kuhn had in mind, possibly the earlier chapters of *A Preface to Paradise Lost*, where Jack apparently stated or implied that solemnity was “a main element in poetry” or in certain types of poetry and one insufficiently recognized.⁴⁷⁰⁹
- November 3 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 4 Friday. Jack writes to Alastair Fowler, having read his “Emblems of Temperance” article, about Harry Berger, allegory, and prayer in 2 Corinthians. Jack is familiar with Harry Berger’s *The Allegorical Temper: Vision and Reality in Book II of Spenser’s Faerie Queene* (1957). Jack has read Columbia University English professor A. Kent Hieatt’s (1921-2009) *Short Time’s Endless Monument: The Symbolism of the Numbers in Edmund Spenser’s Epithalamion*.
- November 5 Saturday. Jack probably arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- November 6 Sunday. Jack writes to Hsin-Chang Chang about meeting on November 24; to Alastair Fowler about Fowler’s interpretation of Brigador in *The Faerie Queene*; and to Jill Black, an editor with The Bodley Head, about not writing the piece she requested on George Macdonald.
- November 7 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. Michael Argyle and Rev. D. E. Jenkins speak to the Socratic Club on “The Psychology of Morals.”
- November 8 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 9 Wednesday. Just before going to bed, Warren checks the College Registers to see how his term—winter 1909—is doing, i.e., how many students from his graduating class are still alive.
- November 10 Thursday. Jack writes to Geoffrey Shepherd about the editing project for *Nelson’s Medieval and Renaissance Library*.⁴⁷¹⁰ He lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- FNovember 12 Saturday. Jack probably arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car. *Saturday Review* includes a letter from Lina S. Lippner of Brooklyn, New York, stating that C. S. Lewis married her niece, Joy Davidman. The reviewer Sydney J. Harris had implied that *The Four Loves* was “slight and shallow” because Lewis was never married, but Lippner defends Jack.⁴⁷¹¹

⁴⁷⁰⁹ Arend Smilde’s 2021 list of unpublished letters.

⁴⁷¹⁰ Steven A. Beebe, “Catalogue of C. S. Lewis Letters.”

⁴⁷¹¹ *Saturday Review*, November 12, 1960, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

- November 14 Monday. Jack writes to Jane Douglass, thanking her for her letter and declining a trip to America. Around this time Jack writes to Gibb, sending a drawing he made of Screwtape. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. Mrs. Warnock speaks to the Socratic Club on “The Concept of Freedom in Existentialist Ethics.”
- November 15 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 17 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms. Warren receives a phone call just before the noon meal from Mrs. Eden telling him that his old friend Miss Watson of Restholme is dead. A little later Stewart and Jeanne also call Warren with the same news.
- November 19 Saturday. Jack probably arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- November 21 Monday. Jack writes to Sarah Neylan, giving regrets about not being able to attend her wedding, but congratulating her. He also writes to Mrs. Philinda Krieg about her enjoyment (and her son Laurence’s enjoyment) of the Narnia stories.⁴⁷¹² Warren goes in Morris’s taxi at 1:45 to the Crematorium to say goodbye to Miss Watson. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- November 22 Tuesday. Warren sends the corrected proofs of *Scandalous Regent* to the publisher, Andre Deutsch.⁴⁷¹³ Jack writes to Alastair Fowler about *The Faerie Queene*, Hieatt’s book, and Venus’ hermaphroditism. Jack has just finished a book by Robert Ellrodt, *Neoplatonism in the Poetry of Spenser*. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 24 Thursday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about forgetting things, ending a sentence with a preposition, and Old Peoples’ Homes. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms. Jack has tea with Hsin-Chang Chang, his wife, and his daughter at 120 Milton Road in Cambridge at 4:30. Miss Hiro Ishibashi, probably the author of *Yeats and the Noh* (1965), is a guest at this tea.⁴⁷¹⁴
- November 26 Saturday. Jack probably arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car. John P. White publishes his review of *Studies in Words* in *The Tablet* as “Language and Logic.”
- November 29 Tuesday. Jack celebrates his sixty-second birthday.
- November 30 Wednesday. Jack writes to Michael Stapledon at Oxford University Press about the scraps of translation in his books being his own translations. He mentions that his translation of Beowulf at the end of chapter 4 is wrong—“knew” ought to be “know.”⁴⁷¹⁵ He meets with Jocelyn Gibb at 2:30 p.m. Jack writes to Miss Allan about planning to attend the December 28-30 meetings of the Commission to Revise the Psalter.⁴⁷¹⁶

December 1960
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

⁴⁷¹² Arend Smilde’s list of unpublished letters, 2021.

⁴⁷¹³ Don W. King, *Inkling, Historian, Soldier, and Brother: A Life of Warren Hamilton Lewis*, 166.

⁴⁷¹⁴ Clive Staples Lewis, 423.

⁴⁷¹⁵ Arend Smilde’s list of Lewis’s unpublished letters.

⁴⁷¹⁶ Letter of November 30, 1960 from Lewis to Miss Allan. ACRP/4.

- December 4 Sunday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about publishing a collection of his poems.⁴⁷¹⁷
- December 6 Tuesday. Jack writes to Miss Meredith Lee about why he became a writer, what inspires him, plans for books, and enjoying the writing of fiction the most.
- December 8 Thursday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about an article in the *Times Literary Supplement* written by William Empson, i.e., his review of *Studies in Words*.
- December 10 Saturday. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green, having read a Latin version of Winnie the Pooh, Winnie Ille Pu. Jack writes to Belle and Edward Allen about hunting grounds being turned into building estates, some photos the Allens sent, the Christmas racket, and the atomic bomb.
- December 14 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mary Hodges about *The Four Loves* and the division into four coming from ordinary experience.⁴⁷¹⁸ He also writes to Mr. Brown at Oxford University Press about an increased royalty rate and one correction.⁴⁷¹⁹
- December 16 Friday. Jack writes to Mabel Drew about finding people who have things in common.
- December 17 Saturday. Michaelmas Term ends.
- December 18 Sunday. Jack writes to George Sayer about being unable to visit Sayer in Malvern because of meetings some days after Christmas with the Commission to Revise the Psalter.⁴⁷²⁰ *The Observer* runs a “Books of the Year” column, which includes Marghanita Laski’s positive review of Jack’s *A Study in Words*, which, she says, “enriches reading and thinking.”⁴⁷²¹
- December 22 Thursday. Jack writes to Jill (June) Freud (Flewett) about the gift she sent, Xmas, and Jill visiting The Kilns some Sunday in January.
- December 24 Saturday. Jack writes to Father Peter Milward about the Grail.
- December 25 Sunday. Christmas Day.
- December 26 Monday. Jack writes to Joan Lancaster about *The Conquered*, Florida, and a wet England. On this day or shortly thereafter Jack probably goes to several days of meetings with the Commission to Revise the Psalter.⁴⁷²²
- December 28-30 Wednesday-Friday. **The tenth meeting of the Commission to Revise the Psalter, a residential conference, is held at the Royal Foundation of St. Katherine, Butcher Row, Ratcliffe, E. 14 in London, about five miles east of Lambeth Palace and across the River Thames. Jack is in attendance, but T. S. Eliot is not because he and his wife are on a trip to the West Indies via New York from December 29 through March 20, 1961.**⁴⁷²³
- December 29 Thursday. **The Commission to Revise the Psalter continues to meet.**
- December 30 Friday. **The Commission to Revise the Psalter continues to meet. The Archbishop of Canterbury meets the Commission members on Friday, December 30th, at Lambeth Palace, at 11.45 a.m.**

⁴⁷¹⁷ Walter Hooper, *Companion & Guide*, 108.

⁴⁷¹⁸ Lionel Adey, *C. S. Lewis: Writer, Dreamer, and Mentor*. Grand Rapids, MI: Eerdmans, 1998, 241.

⁴⁷¹⁹ Arend Smilde’s list of unpublished letters.

⁴⁷²⁰ Edwin W. Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis: Adventures in Collecting His Works*, 47f.

⁴⁷²¹ “Books of the Year,” *The Observer*, December 18, 1960, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁷²² Edwin W. Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis: Adventures in Collecting His Works*, 47f.

⁴⁷²³ Letter of December 13, 1960 to Miss Doris Allan from T. S. Eliot. ACRP/4.

December 31 Saturday. Sarah Neylan marries Lieutenant Christopher Tisdall.

The Year 1961 (190)

Summary: This year was not a healthy year for Jack, even though it was a productive one, with one stay at the Acland Nursing Home. On January 2, Fontana Books released Jack's *Reflections on the Psalms* in a paperback edition. On February 27, Geoffrey Bles released *The Screwtape Letters and Screwtape Proposes a Toast*. Jack continued his work with the Commission to Revise the Psalter, often meeting at Lambeth Palace. On September 29, Faber and Faber released Jack's *A Grief Observed* with Jack writing under the pseudonym N. W. Clerk. On October 13, Cambridge University Press released *An Experiment in Criticism*.

Events of uncertain date this year: Warren publishes his fifth book, *The Scandalous Regent: A Life of Philippe, Duc d'Orleans, 1674-1723, and of his family* (London: Andre Deutsch). William Empson challenges Lewis's view of Eve in *A Preface to Paradise Lost* in his *Milton's God*. Macmillan releases the first American edition of *The Screwtape Letters and Screwtape Proposes a Toast*. The American edition of *An Experiment in Criticism* is probably released in this year soon after the release of the British edition on October 13.⁴⁷²⁴

January 1961
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

January 2	Monday. Fontana Books releases <u>Jack's</u> <i>Reflections on the Psalms</i> in a paperback edition.
January 3	Tuesday. <u>Jack</u> writes to Don Pedrollo about his practice of burning letters received after two days. He also mentions the death of his wife Joy.
January 5	Thursday. <u>Jack</u> writes to K. C. Thompson, thanking him for Angelo Penna's book <i>St. Paul: The Apostle</i> , and writing about the Commission for revising the Coverdale Psalter. Jack has started to read the Penna book. Jack also writes to Anne Thomas about his self-portrayal in <i>Surprised by Joy</i> and the absence of his marriage in the book. In a letter to Mrs. Driver, Tolkien calls Jack's encouragement a major reason for completing <i>The Lord of the Rings</i> , writing, "I owe to his encouragement the fact that in spite of obstacles (including the 1939 war!) I persevered and eventually finished <i>The Lord of the Rings</i> ." ⁴⁷²⁵
January 7	Saturday. <u>Jack</u> writes to Alastair Fowler about Fowler applying for a chair, the Exeter Chair, and whom Fowler would nominate for the Nobel Prize in Literature.
January 9	Monday. <u>Jack</u> writes to Mary Shelburne about attitude, not writing long letters, charity, and courtesy.
January 10	Tuesday. Hilary Term begins. <u>Jack</u> writes to Jocelyn Gibb, thanking him for two copies of <i>Reflections on the Psalms</i> , which arrived this morning. Jack writes to Donovan Aylard about Joy's death and <i>The Four Loves</i> .
January 11	Wednesday. <u>Jack</u> writes to Clyde Kilby about God making the Tao and to K. C. Thompson about his work on the Commission to Revise the Psalter.

⁴⁷²⁴ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 130.

⁴⁷²⁵ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 303.

- January 12 Thursday. Jack writes to Austria-American linguist and literature scholar Helen Adolf (1895-1998), thanking her for her book *Visio Pacis: Holy City and Grail: An Attempt at an Inner History of the Grail Legend*.
- January 13 Friday. Warren begins to reread *Arvieux* and work on a book about him.
- January 16 Monday. Jack writes a letter, nominating J. R. R. Tolkien for the 1961 Nobel Prize in Literature for *The Lord of the Rings*.⁴⁷²⁶ Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- January 17 Tuesday. Jack states that his Cambridge term begins today.⁴⁷²⁷ Jack writes to British writer John Gawsworth (1912-1970), compiler of *Known Signatures* (1932) and *Edwardian Poets* (1936), about Philip Lindsay, declining to sign his appeal. Jack begins to lecture on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms on Tuesdays and Thursdays. Corbett speaks to the Socratic Club on “Obsolescence and Moral Responsibility.”
- January 18 Wednesday. Jack writes to Jill (June) Freud (Flewett) about her proposed dates for visiting The Kilns. The Cambridge Committee for the Commission to Revise the Psalter meets, with Bishop Chase, C. S. Lewis, and D. Winton Thomas in attendance.⁴⁷²⁸
- January 19 Thursday. Jack begins to lecture on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms on Tuesdays and Thursdays.
- January 21 Saturday. Jack probably arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- January 23 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- January 24 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- January 25 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur Greeves about Arthur coming to visit him in Oxford and a misprint in *An Experiment in Criticism*.
- January 26 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- January 28 Saturday. Jack probably arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- January 29 Sunday. Jill (June) Freud (Flewett) and her family visit The Kilns. Around this time Jack writes to the editors of *Delta: The Cambridge Literary Magazine* about contemporary undergraduate criticism.
- January 30 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. John Lucas speaks to the Socratic Club on “Minds, Machines, and Gödel.”
- January 31 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.

February 1961
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Cambridge)

⁴⁷²⁶ McGrath, 351.

⁴⁷²⁷ *Collected Letters*, III, 1218.

⁴⁷²⁸ Letter from G. A. Chase to Miss Doris Allan. ACRP/4.

- February Author David Gwilym James gives Jack a copy of his newly released book, *Matthew Arnold and the Decline of English Romanticism*.⁴⁷²⁹ Ian T. Ramsey's review of Jack's *Miracles* appears in *Theology*.⁴⁷³⁰
- February 1 Wednesday. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green about an offer to join them on a holiday. In this month Jack's letter to the editor of *Delta: The Cambridge Literary Magazine* is published about an article of theirs in Issue Number 22.⁴⁷³¹ The article was entitled "Professor C. S. Lewis and the English Faculty."⁴⁷³² The Cambridge Committee for the Commission to Revise the Psalter meets, with Bishop Chase, C. S. Lewis, and D. Winton Thomas.⁴⁷³³
- February 2 Thursday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about not sending a copy of *The Screwtape Letters* and *Screwtape Proposes a Toast* to *The Cambridge Review*. Jack lectures on "Spenser's *Faerie Queen*" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- February 4 Saturday. Jack probably arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- February 5 Sunday. Jack writes to Thomas McAlindon, the only doctoral student at Cambridge to complete the Ph.D. with Jack, about his dissertation. Thomas McAlindon is probably the later author of *Shakespeare and Decorum* (1973) and *English Renaissance Tragedy* (1986).
- February 6 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- February 7 Tuesday. Jack lectures on "Spenser's *Faerie Queen*" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- February 9 Thursday. Jack lectures on "Spenser's *Faerie Queen*" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms. Prof. Hepburn and Justin Gosling speak to the Socratic Club about the topic "From World to God."
- February 11 Saturday. Jack probably arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- February 13 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen about existentialism, Tillich, and Kierkegaard. Jack has read Sartre's *L'Existentialisme est un Humanisme*. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- February 14 Tuesday. Jack lectures on "Spenser's *Faerie Queen*" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- February 15 Wednesday. Jack writes to Hugh Kilmer about the resurrected body, omnipresence, timelessness, and participation in the Divine Nature.
- February 16 Thursday. Jack lectures on "Spenser's *Faerie Queen*" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms. The Socratic Club meets with Gilbert Ryle speaking on the topic "Can Virtue Be Taught."⁴⁷³⁴
- February 17 Friday. Jack writes to Hugh Kilmer about Mary Willis Shelburne and to Eric Routley, English Congregational clergyman, musicologist, and composer, about the word "world" for *Studies in Words*, 1 Cor. 11:14, and *koiné* Greek.
- February 18 Saturday. Jack writes to Mrs. Morley, thanking her for her kind remarks about what he had written. Jack probably arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- February 20 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- February 21 Tuesday. Jack lectures on "Spenser's *Faerie Queen*" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.

⁴⁷²⁹ Wroxton College Library.

⁴⁷³⁰ Notes from Arend Smilde, compiled in November 2020.

⁴⁷³¹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 147.

⁴⁷³² Poe, *The Completion of C. S. Lewis*, 213.

⁴⁷³³ Letter from G. A. Chase to Miss Doris Allan. ACRP/4.

⁴⁷³⁴ https://www.wheaton.edu/media/wade-center/files/collections/archives-supplementary-docs/Socratic-Speakers_Aldwinckle_20181114.pdf

- February 22 Wednesday. In “The Devil is back,” *The Birmingham Mail* publishes a brief review of *The Screwtape Letters and Screwtape Proposes a Toast*, writing, “Things, it seems, have not been going too well for Screwtape, though he has some hope from that blessed word Democracy.”⁴⁷³⁵
- February 23 Thursday. Jack writes to Alfred Paashauss about Freud and Saunders. Jack shows familiarity with Freud’s *The Future of an Illusion* and B. G. Saunders’ *Christianity after Freud*. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms. Jack speaks about Samuel Pepys and his diary at the annual college birthday dinner celebrating Pepys this evening.⁴⁷³⁶ The Cambridge Committee for the Commission to Revise the Psalter meets, with Bishop Chase, C. S. Lewis, and D. Winton Thomas.⁴⁷³⁷
- February 24 Friday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about pride, patience, William Law on pride, her veterinarian, and Father D’Arcy. A Bles ad for *The Screwtape Letters & Screwtape Proposes a Toast* calls the book “one of the most brilliantly consistent ironic performances in the language and at once sets us thinking of Swift,” a quotation from J. I. M. Stewart in *Sunday Telegraph*.⁴⁷³⁸
- February 25 Saturday. Jack probably arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- February 26 Sunday. Jack writes to Mr. Creighton Scott of Carmel, California, about togetherness being a menace to Christianity, but wanting to avoid the opposite error as well.⁴⁷³⁹
- February 27 Monday. **Geoffrey Bles releases *The Screwtape Letters and Screwtape Proposes a Toast*.**⁴⁷⁴⁰ Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- February 28 Tuesday. Jack writes to Francis Warner about going to London and being unable to meet Warner on Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms. **Jack heads to London to attend the eleventh meeting of the Commission to Revise the Psalter, a residential meeting, at Lambeth Palace. Jack is in attendance, but T. S. Eliot is not.**⁴⁷⁴¹ Jack’s comment about Book I and its pointing for liturgical singing was recorded in the minutes: “Professor Lewis hoped that the needs of those who used the Psalms chiefly for devotional reading would not be overlooked.”⁴⁷⁴²

March 1961
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Cambridge)

⁴⁷³⁵ “The Devil is back,” *The Birmingham Mail*, February 22, 1961, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁷³⁶ Jacqueline Glenny, *C. S. Lewis’s Cambridge: A Walking Tour Guide*, 20.

⁴⁷³⁷ Letter from G. A. Chase to Miss Doris Allan. ACRP/4.

⁴⁷³⁸ Bles, “*The Screwtape Letters & Screwtape Proposes a Toast*,” *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post*, February 24, 1961, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁷³⁹ The Wade Center file of unpublished Lewis letters.

⁴⁷⁴⁰ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 123.

⁴⁷⁴¹ George Musacchio, “C. S. Lewis, T. S. Eliot, and the Anglican Psalter,” *VII*, Volume 22, 2005:50.

⁴⁷⁴² ACRP/2. Minutes of the Commission to Revise the Psalter, February 28-March 1, 1961, 1.

- March Cecil Harwood and Owen Barfield give Jack a copy of the just released *The Faithful Thinker: Centenary Essays on the Work and Thought of Rudolf Steiner, 1861-1925* (1961), edited by Harwood and with an essay by Barfield.⁴⁷⁴³
- March 1 Wednesday. The Commission continues to meet at Lambeth Palace.⁴⁷⁴⁴ Peter Geach speaks to the Socratic Club on “The Moral Law and the Law of God.”
- March 2 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- March 4 Saturday. Jack probably arrives back in Oxford by the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- March 5 Sunday. Jack writes to Anne Jenkins of Hertfordshire about Narnia being about Christ and with his summary of the themes of the seven Chronicles of Narnia (the letter is later donated to Queen’s University), and he writes to Edward Dell about writing a book on death.
- March 6 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- March 7 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms. *The Birmingham Post Birmingham Gazette* publishes “Screwtape Adds a few Words,” by Professor M. V. C. Jeffreys, a review of a new edition of *The Screwtape Letters* which includes a new essay, “Screwtape Proposes a Toast.” Calling the *Letters* “as apt and fresh as ever,” Jeffreys writes about “the moronocracy” being more likely these days than “the meritocracy,” weaving in concepts from “Screwtape Proposes a Toast.”⁴⁷⁴⁵
- March 9 Thursday. Jack writes for the *Cambridge Broadsheet*. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- March 11 Saturday. Jack probably arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- March 12 Sunday. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green about a holiday together and *Screwtape*, thanking him for Green’s new book, *The Luck of Troy* (1961), which Jack will read on the train tomorrow.
- March 13 Monday. Jack reads *The Luck of Troy* on the train as he travels to Cambridge in the afternoon, probably leaving Oxford at 2:34 p.m. Jack writes to Hugh Kilmer about Mrs. Shelburne and a theological question which he cannot address right now.
- March 14 Tuesday. Jack writes to Darren Meldrum about Meldrum’s visit, declining to read a manuscript Meldrum offers. Warren dines with George and Moira Sayer at Malvern.
- March 18 Saturday. Jack apparently meets with Bishop G. A. Chase and D. Winton Thomas as a Cambridge Committee for the Commission to Revise the Psalter, focusing on Psalms 50-57.⁴⁷⁴⁶
- March 19 Sunday. *The Observer* publishes “The Personal Devil,” written by Stevie Smith. The article reviews two books, *I am Lucifer* by Clyde B. Clason and *The Screwtape Letters and Screwtape Proposes a Toast*, the latter by Jack. He states that the letters “are beautifully written and are dedicated to the proposition that evil is detestable, well organized by the devil and lively ...” but also states in this unfavorable review, “All these books service the devil pretty well.”⁴⁷⁴⁷

⁴⁷⁴³ Wroxton College Library.

⁴⁷⁴⁴ George Musacchio, “C. S. Lewis, T. S. Eliot, and the Anglican Psalter,” *VII*, Volume 22, 2005:50.

⁴⁷⁴⁵ M. V. C. Jeffreys, “Screwtape Adds a few Words,” *The Birmingham Post Birmingham Gazette*, March 7, 1961, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁷⁴⁶ Letter from G. A. Chase dated March 20, 1961 to Miss Allan, not specifically mentioning Lewis. ACRP/4.

⁴⁷⁴⁷ Stevie Smith, “The Personal Devil,” *The Observer*, March 19, 1961, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

March 21 Tuesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about a proposed collection of essays by Jack that Gibb could publish. Jack also writes a letter to Jane Gaskell.

March 24 Friday. Jack writes to Evelyn Tackett, thanking her for her kind letter about how his writing has helped her.

March 25 Saturday. Hilary Term ends. Pauline Baynes marries Fritz Otto Gasch, a garden contractor. Jack probably arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.

March 28 Tuesday. Jack writes to Michael Edwards about meeting and to Mary Shelburne about conflict in her family.

March 29 Wednesday. Jack writes to Jonathan Muehl about there being no more Narnian tales.

March 31 Good Friday. This week Jack is reading Dorothy L. Sayers' *The Man Born to be King*.

April 1961
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

April Jack's review of Robert Ellrodt's *Neoplatonism in the Poetry of Spenser* (1960) is published in the April-June issue of *Études Anglaises*.⁴⁷⁴⁸

April 1 Saturday. Jack's review, "Boswell's bugbear: Sir John Hawkins, *The Life of Samuel Johnson*, ed. Bertram Hylton Davis," appears in *The Sunday Telegraph*.⁴⁷⁴⁹ The Hawkins book was originally published in 1787. Jack is interviewed by Member of Parliament Mr. Anthony Greenwood at 7:00 p.m. on A.B.C. radio on the religious topic "To be or not to be?," dealing with the resurrection.⁴⁷⁵⁰

April 2 Easter Sunday.

April 3 Monday Jack writes to T. S. Eliot about the meeting of the Commission to Revise the Psalter.

April 4 Tuesday. Jack writes to Michael Edwards, thanking him for the gift of Gold Flake cigarettes he sent.

April 5 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins. Jack writes to Hugh Kilmer, who knows Mary Willis Shelburne, about family problems.

April 8 Saturday. Jack writes to Don Pedrollo about his recent illness with thanks for Pedrollo's letter and to Jocelyn Gibb, thanking Gibb for David Davies' autobiography and the royalty check.

April 10-11 Monday-Tuesday. **The twelfth meeting of the Commission to Revise the Psalter, a residential conference, is held at Lambeth Palace, London S. E. 1 from noon today until 4 p.m. on April 11.** Both Jack and T. S. Eliot are in attendance, Jack for the last time.

April 10 Monday. Jack leaves for London in the morning. The Commission to Revise the Psalter meets, starting at noon, probably also in the evening. They have dinner at Lambeth Palace before the evening session.

April 11 Tuesday. The Commission to Revise the Psalter meets at Lambeth Palace until 4:00 p.m.

April 12 Wednesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about the lineup for *Transposition* and about a visit. Russian cosmonaut Yuri Gagarin is the first human being to orbit the earth.

⁴⁷⁴⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 144. *Studies in Medieval and Renaissance Literature*, 149-163.

⁴⁷⁴⁹ *Image and Imagination*, 307.

⁴⁷⁵⁰ Radio interview, "To be or not to be?," *The Birmingham Mail*, April 1, 1961.

- April 16 Sunday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about *Transposition*, the *Socratic Digest*, and the Kipling essay. Jack has read David Davies' *In Search of Myself: The Autobiography of D. R. Davies* (1961).
- April 17 Monday. Jack writes to Alastair Fowler twice, in the first letter thanking him for a review and commenting on Hieatt and de Chardin, in the second letter about individual lives, de Chardin, and pre-life.
- April 20 Thursday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about the lineup of essays for *Transposition*, apparently what ends up entitled *They Asked for a Paper*.
- April 21 Friday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about her granddaughter's troubles and a poem she sent. Jack has had a virus all spring. This is the publication date of Book I (Psalms 1-41) of the Psalter produced by the Commission to Revise the Psalter.
- April 22 Saturday. Jack writes to Roger Sharrock about France, also sending condolences. In 1960, Sharrock produced the standard scholarly text of John Bunyan's *Pilgrim's Progress*.
- April 25 Tuesday. Jack writes to Cecil Harwood about meeting with him and Barfield. In this letter, Jack compares the loss of his wife to an amputation.
- April 26 Wednesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about meeting for lunch on May 16.
- April 28 Friday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about signing a book for Don Wiskerando. Prof. J. L. Machie speaks to the Socratic Club on "Fix't Fate, Free Will, Foreknowledge Absolute."

May 1961
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- May 4 Thursday. Jack writes to Alastair Fowler about evolution as an abstract noun and to Jocelyn Gibb about a Kipling manuscript. Jim A. Thrower and J. J. MacIntosh speak to the Socratic Club on "The Analysis of I."
- May 6 Saturday. Arthur writes to Jack about visiting him in Oxford in June after he flies to London to stay with his friend Will McClurg, the osteopathic physician.⁴⁷⁵¹
- May 7 Sunday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about some editorial corrections of one of his books.
- May 8 Monday. Jack writes to Arthur about the visit in late June and a book about George MacDonald.
- May 9 Tuesday. Jack writes to Margaret Gray, a former atheist, recommending to her Thomas Traherne's *Centuries of Meditations*, Charles Gore's *The Sermon on the Mount* and *Philosophy of the Good Life*, Joy Davidman's *Smoke on the Mountain*, George Herbert, St. Augustine's *Confessions*, and other books.
- May 10 Wednesday. Jack writes to Fumio Ochi, probably later the Milton scholar and President of Doshisha Women's College of Liberal Arts in Kyoto, Japan, about meeting him on May 12.
- May 12 Friday. Fumio Ochi visits Jack at noon. In a letter to Jack, Arthur confirms June 22-24 for his visit to Oxford.⁴⁷⁵² D. L. Pole and A. Harrison speak to the Socratic Club on "The Value of Meaningful Lives."

⁴⁷⁵¹ *They Stand Together*, 555.

⁴⁷⁵² *They Stand Together*, 557.

- May 14 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur about meeting him at the Ealing Broadway Metropolitan Railway Station in west London at noon on June 22.
- May 16 Tuesday. Presumably, Jocelyn Gibb visits Jack in Cambridge just before 1:00 p.m. to discuss a proposed collection of articles that Gibb wants to republish as a collection, eventually resulting in the collection *They Asked for a Paper*,⁴⁷⁵³ published on February 26, 1962. Gibb and Lewis lunch together. Jack writes to Evans about Ovid, Verne (probably Jules Verne), and Ezekiel. Jack is reading exam papers in Cambridge.
- May 17 Wednesday. Arthur confirms the meeting with Jack at the Ealing Broadway Station.⁴⁷⁵⁴ Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about her heart attack, family troubles, and standard of living.
- May 18 Thursday. Dr. Imre Lakatos and Dr. H. Wang speak on “God, Angels and the Triviality of Truth” at the Socratic Club.
- May 21 Sunday. Jack writes to Alastair Fowler about an article he sent and evolution and to Arthur about meeting on June 22 in London.
- May 22 Monday. Warren begins to write a new book based on the memoirs of d’Arvieux. He writes in his diary at 1:30 p.m. about his writing and the weather. Rev. E. D’Arcy and J. M. Hinton speak to the Socratic Club on “Doing Evil that God may come.”
- May 23 Tuesday. Jack writes to Father Peter Milward about Marian theology, agreeing that “the supernatural begetting of Our Lord is the archetype, and human marriage the ectype.”⁴⁷⁵⁵
- May 27 Saturday. Warren gets up at 6:40 a.m. He writes in his diary, anticipating his summer vacation.
- May 31 Wednesday. Arthur confirms with Jack the arrangements for his trip to Oxford in June.⁴⁷⁵⁶

June 1961
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- June In the summer, Jack’s article “Four-letter Words” is published in Wiley-Blackwell’s *The Critical Quarterly*.⁴⁷⁵⁷ Jack’s letter is published by the Church of the Covenant in this month as “A Member of the Church of the Covenant.”⁴⁷⁵⁸
- June 3 Saturday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about the forthcoming collection of twelve essays by Jack, headed by “*De Descriptione Temporum*.” Jack stays in Cambridge for the weekend because of exam papers he is grading.
- June 5 Monday. Jack writes to George Sayer about coming on July 7; to Mary Van Deusen about the Smokies, Kierkegaard, and Paul’s science prize; and to Mary Shelburne about her family problems. Jack is still marking exam papers.
- June 8 Thursday. Jack writes to Jill Black about French’s *Grettir*, which she sent, and Roger Lancelyn Green’s retelling of the Arthurian stories.

⁴⁷⁵³ Poe, *The Completion of C. S. Lewis*, 311f.

⁴⁷⁵⁴ *They Stand Together*, 558.

⁴⁷⁵⁵ *Collected Letters*, III, 1270.

⁴⁷⁵⁶ *They Stand Together*, 559.

⁴⁷⁵⁷ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 136. *Selected Literary Essays*, 169-174.

⁴⁷⁵⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 148.

- June 13 Tuesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about the title of *They Asked for a Paper* and to Mary Shelburne about more problems in her home.
- June 16 Friday. Warren celebrates his sixty-sixth birthday.
- June 19 Monday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about settling on the title *They Asked for a Paper*.
- June 21 Wednesday. The Encaenia ceremony takes place in the Sheldonian Theatre in Oxford at 11:30 a.m.
- June 22-24 Thursday-Saturday. After Jack hires a car to get Arthur, Arthur spends a couple of days with Jack in Oxford. Warren is on holiday in Malvern.
- June 22 Thursday. Jack takes a taxi from The Kilns. Jack and Arthur meet at the Ealing Broadway Station of the Underground in west London at noon. They take the train to Oxford.
- June 24 Saturday. Arthur leaves Oxford, noting that Jack does not look well.⁴⁷⁵⁹ Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about her troubles.
- June 25 Sunday. At 7 p.m., B.B.C. television airs "Meeting Point: Sermons by Karl Barth, John Donne, Fray Luis de Leon, and C. S. Lewis."⁴⁷⁶⁰
- June 27 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur about Arthur's recent visit and Jack's enlarged prostate gland and to John McCallum about his enlarged prostate gland and possibly meeting in London in July.
- June 28 Wednesday. Jack writes to Dabney Park about Charles Williams's "The Figure of Arthur," the grail, the Last Supper, and Celtic stories, disavowing any Celtic origin for Williams's "The Figure of Arthur."⁴⁷⁶¹
- June 30 Friday. Jack writes to Arthur about going into the Acland Nursing Home on Sunday and to Mrs. Brian Sarre about her kind letter.

July 1961
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- July W. K. Wimsatt publishes his review of Jack's *Studies in Words* in *Philological Quarterly*.
- July 1 Saturday. Jack writes to Mr. K. C. Thompson about the stress of examining, sending him a gift.
- July 2 Sunday. Jack enters the Acland Nursing Home for a distended prostate gland.
- July 3 Monday. A scheduled surgery for today on Jack's prostate is postponed.⁴⁷⁶²
- July 7 Friday. Jack does not visit George Sayer, as originally planned, because he is hospitalized.
- July 8 Saturday. Trinity Term ends.
- July 12 Wednesday. Warren writes to Mary Shelburne, since Jack is in the hospital. Owen Barfield allegedly takes Jack to see Miss Pitter.⁴⁷⁶³

⁴⁷⁵⁹ Clive Staples Lewis, 425.

⁴⁷⁶⁰ B.B.C. Television, *The Observer*, June 25, 1961, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁷⁶¹ Dabney Park, "A Letter from C. S. Lewis," *VII*, 21.

⁴⁷⁶² Clive Staples Lewis, 426.

⁴⁷⁶³ Hooper, *Companion & Guide*, 723.

July 18? Tuesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb from the Acland Nursing Home about being unable to provide Gibb with copy.
 July 23 Sunday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb from the Acland Nursing Home about Warren finding some material for him.
 July 24 Monday. Warren writes to Jack after visiting Jack in the Acland.

August 1961
 (Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

August Jack rereads all of Ariosto's *Orlando Furioso*.⁴⁷⁶⁴
 August 4 Friday. After a month and two days, Jack leaves the Acland Nursing Home and goes home. Jack writes to Father Dominic about an interesting paper by Mr. Parker, Pedro Calderon de la Barca, with thanks for his kind words about Jack's writings, Father Dominic thinking that *The Lord of the Rings* has not caught on, and the well-deserved success of *The Lord of the Rings*.⁴⁷⁶⁵
 August 5 Saturday. Jack writes to Mrs. Roy Kieper, thanking her for her letter which shows an understanding of Narnia.
 August 8 Tuesday. Jack writes to Kathleen Raine about his illness. He is happy that she likes Narnia.
 August 9 Wednesday. Warren finishes writing a draft of the Arvieux book.
 August 15 Tuesday. Jack writes to A. E. Watts, giving him permission for some literary reference.⁴⁷⁶⁶
 August 19 Saturday. Jack writes to Doris Allan about the Commission to Revise the Psalter.⁴⁷⁶⁷
 August 20 Sunday. Warren writes to Mary Shelburne about Jack's prostate condition.

September 1961
 (Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

September 5 Tuesday. Warren finishes typing and correcting the proofs of the Arvieux book and sends back the proofs. In his diary he expresses frustration over living conditions at The Kilns, in particular the behavior of David and Douglas Gresham.
 September 6 Wednesday. Warren sends the Arvieux book to Curtis Brown. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green about his prostate and Roger's possible visit. **The thirteenth meeting of the Commission to Revise the Psalter, a residential conference, is held at Addington Palace, Croydon, the site of the Royal School of Church Music, about thirteen miles south of Lambeth Palace.** Jack excuses himself because of illness, and T. S. Eliot is not in attendance.⁴⁷⁶⁸

⁴⁷⁶⁴ The University of North Carolina's collection of Jack's books donated by Walter Hooper. Luke William Mills, Associate Professor, Department of English, Wingate University.

⁴⁷⁶⁵ August 19, 2015 email from Charlie Starr.

⁴⁷⁶⁶ This letter was sent to me by Stan Shelley on July 23, 2022.

⁴⁷⁶⁷ George Musacchio, "C. S. Lewis, T. S. Eliot, and the Anglican Psalter," *Seven: An Anglo-American Review*, Volume 22 (2005):58.

⁴⁷⁶⁸ Church of England Record Centre. Archbishops' Commission to Revise the Psalter. ACRP/1.

- September 7 Thursday. Warren writes to Mary Shelburne about Jack.⁴⁷⁶⁹ **The thirteenth meeting of the Commission to Revise the Psalter continues to meet.**
- September 8 Friday. Jack writes to Doris Allan about the Commission to Revise the Psalter, thanking them for their cheering joint letter. He has just finished reading *Orlando Furioso* and has begun the *Odyssey*.⁴⁷⁷⁰ **The thirteenth meeting of the Commission to Revise the Psalter concludes its meeting.**
- September 13 Wednesday. Jack may participate in a BBC “Third Programme” on “Portrait of Charles Williams” with E. Martin Browne, T. S. Eliot, Christopher Fry, publisher Sir Victor Gollancz (1893-1967), and others.⁴⁷⁷¹
- September 19 Tuesday. Jack writes to Katharine Farrer about blood transfusions he needs.
- September 20 Wednesday. Jack returns to the Acland Nursing Home.
- September 29 Friday. ***A Grief Observed* is released by Faber and Faber** under the pseudonym N. W. Clerk.⁴⁷⁷² Jack comes home around this time and begins a program of daily walking for a half-hour.

October 1961
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- October 1 Sunday. Michaelmas Term begins. In this month, Jack’s article “Before We Can Communicate” is published in *Breakthrough*.⁴⁷⁷³
- October 3 Tuesday. Jack was to begin to lecture on “English Literature 1300-1500” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms on Tuesdays and Thursdays. Due to poor health, however, Jack does not give this series of lectures.⁴⁷⁷⁴
- October 5 Thursday. Jack does not lecture on “English Literature 1300-1500” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms on Tuesdays and Thursdays. Jack writes to Doris Allan about the Commission to Revise the Psalter.⁴⁷⁷⁵ Jack writes a letter to Miss Allan, providing secretarial services to the Commission to Revise the Psalter, enclosing his comments on Psalms 84-89.⁴⁷⁷⁶
- October 6 Friday. Jack may participate in a BBC “Third Programme” on “Portrait of Charles Williams” with E. Martin Browne, T. S. Eliot, Christopher Fry, Victor Gollancz, and others.⁴⁷⁷⁷
- October 7 Saturday. Warren writes to Mary Shelburne.

⁴⁷⁶⁹ Clive Staples Lewis, 426.

⁴⁷⁷⁰ George Musacchio, “C. S. Lewis, T. S. Eliot, and the Anglican Psalter,” *Seven: An Anglo-American Review*, Volume 22 (2005):58.

⁴⁷⁷¹ <http://genome.ch.bbc.co.uk/f907cf4fb89946ee9cc62ae287fe4a9e>

⁴⁷⁷² Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 127. *A Grief Observed*, London: Faber & Faber, 1961.

⁴⁷⁷³ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 136. *God in the Dock*, II, 15, 254-257.

⁴⁷⁷⁴ Sayer, *Jack*, 400.

⁴⁷⁷⁵ George Musacchio, “C. S. Lewis, T. S. Eliot, and the Anglican Psalter,” *Seven: An Anglo-American Review*, Volume 22 (2005):58.

⁴⁷⁷⁶ ACRP/4.

⁴⁷⁷⁷ <http://genome.ch.bbc.co.uk/96a4a27162cb4544b0844634de7b1a44>

- October 9 Monday. Jack writes to Richard Ladbrough about wishing he could return to Magdalene College, Cambridge, but is unable to do so because of poor health.⁴⁷⁷⁸
- October 10 Tuesday. Because of poor health, Jack does not lecture on “English Literature 1300-1500” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- October 12 Thursday. Because of poor health, Jack does not lecture on “English Literature 1300-1500” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- October 13 Friday. **Cambridge University Press releases *An Experiment in Criticism*.**⁴⁷⁷⁹ Jack writes to Harvey Karlsen, a senior at Fort Hamilton High School, Brooklyn, New York, about spiritual disciplines, forgiveness, and temptation. Karlsen has become a Christian after reading *The Screwtape Letters*.⁴⁷⁸⁰
- October 15 Sunday. Jack writes to Muriel Bradbrook about some translations of modern Greek poetry she sent him, William Empson’s book *Milton’s God*, and his hope to return to teaching in January. He also writes to Doris Allan at Dean’s Yard, asking her to send the results of the Addington meeting of the Commission to Revise the Psalter.⁴⁷⁸¹ John Raymond writes “Getting the Best out of Reading” for *The Sunday Times*, reviewing *An Experiment in Criticism* favorably. He calls the book “an out-and-out attack on the whole evaluation school of criticism,” noting F. R. Leavis as a prominent representative of that school of criticism.⁴⁷⁸²
- October 16 Monday. Jack writes to Chad Walsh about his kidney and prostate problems. Warren leaves for a vacation in Ireland.
- October 17 Tuesday. Because of poor health, Jack does not lecture on “English Literature 1300-1500” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms. *The Birmingham Post Birmingham Gazette* publishes the review of Jack’s *An Experiment in Criticism* by Sir Ifor Evans, “Delighting in Great Writers.” Evans writes, “This is an admirable and timely work.” “/... he has assaulted the heresies of modern criticism and won.”⁴⁷⁸³
- October 18 Wednesday. Jack writes to Roger Poole about *An Experiment in Criticism*, recommending English then Moral Sciences.
- October 19 Thursday. Because of poor health, Jack does not lecture on “English Literature 1300-1500” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- October 20? Friday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about his Kipling essay. D. Emmet speaks to the Socratic Club on “Moral Relativity and Moral Judgment.”
- October 21 Saturday. Jack writes to Kathleen Raine about *An Experiment in Criticism* and about a blood transfusion he has just had.⁴⁷⁸⁴ Around this time Jack writes to Chad Walsh about his health, thanking him for sending Walsh’s *The Rough Years* (1961), which Jack has now read.

⁴⁷⁷⁸ William Griffin, *Clive Staples Lewis*, 427.

⁴⁷⁷⁹ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 129. *An Experiment in Criticism*, Cambridge, Cambridge University Press, 1961.

⁴⁷⁸⁰ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 427.

⁴⁷⁸¹ ACRP/4.

⁴⁷⁸² John Raymond, “Getting the Best out of Reading,” *The Sunday Times*, October 15, 1961, provided by Arend Smilde.

⁴⁷⁸³ Sir Ifor Evans, “Delighting in Great Writers,” *The Birmingham Post Birmingham Gazette*, October 17, 1961, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁷⁸⁴ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 427.

- October 22 Sunday. *The Observer* publishes John Wain's review of Jack's *An Experiment in Criticism*, entitled "C. S. Lewis Throws Down a Challenge," calling the book "highly personal, very original, and, though soberly written, full of a kind of guarded high-spiritedness that makes it very attractive to read." He comments that Lewis answers the Cambridge tradition that holds up "the small (and dwindling) list of sacred names" of writers, stating, "The proper answer to this kind of criticism is to call its bluff, and this Mr. Lewis has done."⁴⁷⁸⁵
- October 24 Tuesday. Jack goes into the Acland Nursing Home for a blood transfusion. Therefore, he does not lecture, as originally scheduled.
- October 25 Wednesday. Jack returns from the Acland. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert about his release from the Acland and to her son Charles about spaceships.
- October 26 Thursday. Because of poor health, Jack does not lecture on "English Literature 1300-1500" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms, as originally scheduled.
- October 27 Friday. Jack writes to Francis Warner, commenting on his health and Warner's about to be released book *Perennia*. *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post* publishes H. D. Ziman's (1902-May 29, 1983) review of *An Experiment in Criticism* under the title "Why Read Literature?". Ziman was probably at this time the literary editor of *The Daily Telegraph*, earlier a war correspondent. He was a member of the Martlets at the same time as Jack. He writes that many Cambridge pundits and others "have long been conducting a critical purge. Milton, Shelley, Lamb, Dickens, De la Mare, Housman—out, out, out into the night!" He welcomes Lewis's book, though he doubts that many will read a favorite book a dozen times.⁴⁷⁸⁶
- October 28 Saturday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen about his poor health and prayers for the dead. Warren is in Ireland.
- October 30 Monday. Jack writes to British poet and artist and especially glass engraver Sir Alan Charles Laurence Whistler (1912-2000), thanking him for his book of poetry entitled *Audible Silence* (1961). Jack writes to Chad Walsh about modern poetry and to John McCallum about corrections to *Miracles* by Fontana.
- October 31 Tuesday. Because of poor health, Jack does not lecture on "English Literature 1300-1500" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.

November 1961
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- November 1 Wednesday. Jack writes to Francis Warner about Warner's Latin translation. He also writes a postcard while ill to Frank M. Arnold, Jr., of Biloxi, Mississippi, enclosing it with a copy of *The Great Divorce*.⁴⁷⁸⁷
- November 2 Thursday. Because of poor health, Jack does not lecture on "English Literature 1300-1500" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms. Jack's will is drawn up and dated today, appointing Owen Barfield and Cecil Harwood as executors and trustees.⁴⁷⁸⁸

⁴⁷⁸⁵ John Wain, "C. S. Lewis Throws Down a Challenge," *The Observer*, October 22, 1961, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁷⁸⁶ H. D. Ziman, "Why Read Literature?" *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post*, October 27, 1961, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁷⁸⁷ Stan Shelley catalog, March 2023.

⁴⁷⁸⁸ McGrath, 348.

- November 3 Friday. An anonymous reviewer (it was Reginald P. C. Mutter, “The Function of Criticism”) writes unfavorably about *An Experiment in Criticism* in *The Times Literary Supplement*, claiming that Lewis and Leavis are not all that far apart.⁴⁷⁸⁹
- November 5 Sunday. Jack writes to Angus McIntosh, Forbes Professor of English Language and General Linguistics at Edinburgh, about a paper McIntosh wrote and sent to Jack, entitled “Linguistics and English Studies.” He likes the paper very much for its synthesis of literary and linguistic study. He is also grateful for “the kind things you say about my little experiment” (*An Experiment in Criticism* had been released on October 13).⁴⁷⁹⁰
- November 7 Tuesday. Because of poor health, Jack does not lecture on “English Literature 1300-1500” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 9 Thursday. Because of poor health, Jack does not lecture on “English Literature 1300-1500” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 10 Friday. Jack receives a blood transfusion.⁴⁷⁹¹ Novelist Sylva Norman reviews Jack’s *A Grief Observed* for *The Times Literary Supplement*, praising it for its “strange, firm magnetism,” but wondering about its religious conclusions.⁴⁷⁹² Prof. Findlay and Miss Anscombe speak to the Socratic Club on “The Cartography of Value.”
- November 11 Saturday. Jack writes to Mrs. Woolman about her “heart-cheering letter,” Jack’s current illness, whatever use he has been to her, and Balaam’s ass.⁴⁷⁹³
- November 12 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur about the *Imitation*, Thomas Traherne’s *Centuries of Meditations*, and *Theologia Germanica*.
- November 14 Tuesday. Because of poor health, Jack does not lecture on “English Literature 1300-1500” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 16 Thursday. Jack writes to John McCallum about a publishing project. Sir Herbert Read’s review of *An Experiment in Criticism* appears in the BBC weekly, *The Listener*. Because of poor health, Jack does not lecture on “English Literature 1300-1500” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 18 Saturday. Jack writes to Clyde Kilby about his kind letter, declining a speaking invitation in America.
- November 21 Tuesday. Because of poor health, Jack does not lecture on “English Literature 1300-1500” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 23 Thursday. Because of poor health, Jack does not lecture on “English Literature 1300-1500” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 24 Friday. Jack reads English art historian, poet, and literary critic Herbert Read’s (1893-1968) review of *An Experiment in Criticism*.⁴⁷⁹⁴ Jack writes to Arthur Greeves about Herbert Read’s review of his book and the *Imitation* and to Mary Ward about not sending him a present.
- November 27 Monday. Jack writes to Laurence Whistler about being visited and about critics of poetry.

⁴⁷⁸⁹ Clive Staples Lewis, 427. Zaleski, *The Fellowship*, 474. Stephanie Derrick, *The Fame of C. S. Lewis*, 56, n. 36.

⁴⁷⁹⁰ Arend Smilde’s 2024 list of unpublished Lewis letters.

⁴⁷⁹¹ Lanier Theological Library, Houston, Texas.

⁴⁷⁹² Zaleski, *The Fellowship*, 471.

⁴⁷⁹³ Lanier Theological Library, Houston, Texas.

⁴⁷⁹⁴ Clive Staples Lewis, 427.

November 29 Wednesday. Jack celebrates his sixty-third birthday.

November 30 Thursday. Jack writes to Edward Allen about his poor health and Warren being in Ireland. Around this time Jack writes to the editor of the *Church Times* about capital punishment.

December 1961
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

December Barbra Strang's review of *Studies in Words* is published in *The Durham University Journal*.

December 1 Friday. Jack's letter "Capital Punishment" is published in *Church Times*.⁴⁷⁹⁵

December 3 Sunday. Jack writes to Griffiths about Griffiths' poor handwriting, the difficulty with Hinduism and high Paganism in the double task of reconciling and converting, the heavy volume of correspondence at Christmas, and grief as a process. He shows familiarity with Lewis Carroll's *The Hunting of the Snark* (1876).

December 6 Wednesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb, with whom he has had lunch recently, about *The World's Last Night*. Jack writes a letter about the death penalty, a letter that is published nine days later in the *Church Times*. Gibb gives him a bottle of some liquid. Jack writes to Francis Warner about having someone else supervise Warner's graduate work on Agrippa. Around this time Jack writes to the editor of the *Church Times*. This letter is published on December 15.

December 8 Friday. Claude Davis's letter, responding to Jack's letter on the death penalty, is published in the *Church Times*.

December 10 Sunday. In a codicil to his will, Jack adds Fred Paxford and Molly Miller to his will.⁴⁷⁹⁶

December 15 Friday. Jack's letter, "Death Penalty," written on December 6, is published in the *Church Times*.⁴⁷⁹⁷ *The Guardian* publishes an article by Raymond Williams called "Experiment on reading," a review of Jack's *An Experiment in Criticism*.⁴⁷⁹⁸

December 17 Sunday. Michaelmas Term ends.

December 20 Wednesday. Apparently due to Jack's announcement to Griffiths of Joy's death and Griffiths' letter of condolence, Jack writes to Alan Richard Griffiths about losing his wife, seeing the happiness of marriage more like lacking bread than lacking cake since he had not grown accustomed to the happiness, the burial of his sexual nature, agreeing with Bunyan in not mistaking the decay of nature for the advance of grace, pantheism regarding Nature as divine rather than a fallen creature, the Devil making nothing but infecting everything, Christians sometimes persecuting others out of misguided zeal, casting pearls before swine which can mean being denied some graces that would cause our ruin, and the state of his health with prostate and kidney problems. Jack is reading Thomas Merton's *No Man is an Island*.

December 22 Friday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen about his health, to Kapali Viswanathan, thanking him for the gift of a paper cutter, and to Jessie Watt about his health, thanking her for a calendar.

⁴⁷⁹⁵ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 148. *God in the Dock*, 339f.

⁴⁷⁹⁶ McGrath, 348f.

⁴⁷⁹⁷ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 148. *God in the Dock*, 340.

⁴⁷⁹⁸ Raymond Williams, "Experiment in reading," *The Guardian*, December 15, 1961, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

- December 23 Saturday. Jack writes to Francis Warner about having written to the Master of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, and to Mary Shelburne about Thomas Merton's *No Man Is An Island* (1955) and both her health and his health.
- December 28 Thursday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen about 1 Cor. 15:20 and 1 Peter 3:19-20, as though these passages support praying for the dead, criticizing the church, and thanking her for some photos. **The fourteenth meeting of the Commission to Revise the Psalter, a residential conference, is held at the Royal Foundation of St. Katharine, Butcher Row, Ratcliffe, E. 14, Thursday to Saturday.** Neither Jack nor T. S. Eliot attends.
- December 29 Friday. Jack writes to Austin Farrer about the difference between admiration and agreement or emotion vs. value judgment, animal pain, and pets, having just read Farrer's book *Love Almighty and Ills Unlimited* (1961) with enjoyment. He also writes to Ruth Pitter about the nineteenth century being almost his favorite.⁴⁷⁹⁹ **The meeting of the Commission to Revise the Psalter continues to meet.**
- December 30 Saturday. **The meeting of the Commission to Revise the Psalter continues to meet.**

⁴⁷⁹⁹ Lionel Adey, *C. S. Lewis: Writer, Dreamer, and Mentor*. Grand Rapids, MI: Eerdmans, 1998, 255.

The Year 1962 (211)

Summary: On February 26, Geoffrey Bles released the collection of essays known as *They Asked for a Paper*. During July Jack completed the writing of *The Discarded Image: An Introduction to Medieval and Renaissance Literature*. On October 6, Jack received an honorary doctorate from the University of Dijon (now the University of Burgundy), Dijon, France. On October 16, Jack's broadcast talk on John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress* was broadcast over the BBC.

Events of uncertain date this year: Jack's "The Anthropological Approach"⁴⁸⁰⁰ is published by Allen and Unwin in *English and Medieval Studies Presented to J. R. R. Tolkien on the Occasion of his Seventieth Birthday*. Barbara Everett's review of *They Asked for a Paper* appears in *Critical Quarterly*, Number 4. E. M. W. Tillyard's "Lilies or Dandelions?" is reprinted in a publication from Chatto and Windus. During this year Ronald E. Head gives Jack a copy of Head's book, released in this year, *Royal Supremacy and the Trials of Bishops, 1558-1725*.⁴⁸⁰¹ Perhaps in this year Jack writes a letter to Tolkien about declining the request to recommend or endorse *The Adventures of Tom Bombadil*.⁴⁸⁰² Jack may have written "On Criticism" in this year or near this year; it was published posthumously.⁴⁸⁰³

January 1962 (Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

January	Jack writes some letters to some unidentified person about his health and his recent readings— <i>War and Peace</i> , <i>The Odyssey</i> , <i>Modern Painters</i> , <i>The Prelude</i> , <i>Orlando Furioso</i> , and other books. ⁴⁸⁰⁴
January 1	Monday. <u>Warren</u> publishes his sixth book, <i>Levantine Adventurer: The Travels and Missions of the Chevalier d'Arvieux, 1653-1697</i> (London: Andre Deutsch).
January 4	Thursday. <u>Warren</u> writes to Edward Allen, returning Allen's check. The pond is frozen, and Douglas Gresham spends much of the day skating on it with his friends. <u>Jack</u> writes to A. E. Watts about George Herbert and Byron. Jack also thanks Watts for his translation of <i>The Poems of Sextus Propertius</i> from the Latin (1961).
January 5	Friday. <u>Jack</u> writes to Kathleen Andrews about possibly receiving a copy of George MacDonald's <i>Malcolm</i> from her. Jack has read George MacDonald's <i>The Marquis of Lossie</i> , and <i>Donal Grant</i> .
January 10	Wednesday. Hilary Term begins. <u>Jack</u> does not teach in this term since he is still at home recovering from illness. ⁴⁸⁰⁵

⁴⁸⁰⁰ *Selected Literary Essays*, 301-311.

⁴⁸⁰¹ Wroxton College Library.

⁴⁸⁰² A. N. Wilson, *C. S. Lewis: A Biography*, London: Collins, 1990, 294. The letter is in the possession of Christopher Tolkien.

⁴⁸⁰³ *Of Other Worlds*, 43-58.

⁴⁸⁰⁴ Roger Lancelyn Green and Walter Hooper, *C. S. Lewis: A Biography*, 295f.

⁴⁸⁰⁵ Sayer, *Jack*, 402.

- January 11 Thursday. Jack writes to Martha Allen, happy that she enjoys the Narnian books.
- January 13 Saturday. Bishop Chase writes to Miss Allan about the Commission to Revise the Psalter, saying of Jack, "I wrote to Prof. Lewis and told him what we had done about his comments, and I tried to tell him why we did follow his suggestions when we didn't.... Prof. Lewis says the doctor seems hopeful that the blood transfusions are now doing their job; if so, he will have the operation soon, and might be back at work after Easter. That is good news."⁴⁸⁰⁶
- January 16 Tuesday. Jack writes a letter to Bishop George Chase, containing his suggestions about various psalm translations. He includes a four-page list of suggestions along with the letter.⁴⁸⁰⁷ Jack has not been attending meetings of the Commission since April 1961, but he continues to do work from home.
- January 17 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about her loneliness.
- January 19 Friday. Jack writes a letter to Bishop George Chase about the use of the relative pronoun "those" in Psalm 83:3b.⁴⁸⁰⁸
- January 22 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Ward, thanking her for an enclosed clipping.
- January 26 Friday. Jack writes to Martin Hooton about his improved health and to Loris Wiles about her kind letter and her interest in his books, especially *Surprised by Joy*.
- January 29 Monday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert about her being in London and the strikes there at St. John's Wood, while Warren takes dictation. Warren writes in his diary about David Gresham becoming an Orthodox Jew.

February 1962
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- February Jack's review of George Steiner's *The Death of Tragedy* (1961) is published as "Tragic Ends" in *Encounter*.⁴⁸⁰⁹
- February 1 Thursday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope, congratulating her on identifying him as the author N. W. Clerk, author of *A Grief Observed*, but also asking her to keep that identity top secret. In addition, Jack speaks highly of the American Trappist Thomas Merton.⁴⁸¹⁰
- February 2 Friday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about sending Jack two copies each of five of the Narnian chronicles. Jack writes a short note to Joe R. Christopher about short stories, including "Ministering Angels," and revised moral codes.⁴⁸¹¹
- February 8 Thursday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about the publication of *They Asked for a Paper*, sending copies to several people, and James Forsyth's *Screwtape, A Play*.
- February 11 Sunday. Jack writes to K. C. Thompson, thanking him for his book, *Once For All: A Study of the Christian Doctrine of Atonement and Salvation*, commenting on the Incarnation, and giving him some specific compliments about the book.

⁴⁸⁰⁶ ACRP/4.

⁴⁸⁰⁷ Church of England Record Centre. Archbishops' Commission to Revise the Psalter.

⁴⁸⁰⁸ Church of England Record Centre. Archbishops' Commission to Revise the Psalter.

⁴⁸⁰⁹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 144. *Image and Imagination*, 73.

⁴⁸¹⁰ Walter Hooper, "A Grief Observed: A Study of C. S. Lewis's Thoughts on the Subject," *VII*, Volume 30 (2013) 54. For the latter reference, see Jack L. Knowles, "That 'such a genius should be a beastly American': C. S. Lewis as Critic of American Literature," *VII*, Volume 23 (2006), 43.

⁴⁸¹¹ Joe R. Christopher, *The Romances of Clive Staples Lewis*, The University of Oklahoma Graduate School, Norman, Oklahoma, 1967, 420-421.

- February 13 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mrs. Hales.⁴⁸¹²
- February 14 Wednesday. Jack writes to Sydney Price about her liking the Chronicles of Narnia, that there will be no more of them, and encouraging her to try writing one.
- February 17 Saturday. Jack writes to Cecil Harwood about Harwood visiting him and about Jack's health.
- February 19 Monday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about Molière and Chad Walsh's new book and to Kathleen Andrews, thanking her for the copy of MacDonald's *Malcolm*, which she just sent.
- February 21 Wednesday. Since Jack has the flu, Warren writes to young Charles Gebbert on Jack's behalf, about his drawing, the theater at Stratford, and steam engines.
- February 26 Monday. **Geoffrey Bles releases *They Asked for a Paper*.**⁴⁸¹³
- February 28 Wednesday. Jack writes to Louise Raynor about her letter and the books of Jack's which she enjoys.

March 1962
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- March 1 Thursday. *The Birmingham Review* briefly reviews Jack's *They Asked for a Paper*, stating that one meets a very different Lewis from the author of *The Screwtape Letters*.⁴⁸¹⁴
- March 3 Saturday. Jack writes to Sir Henry Willink about a gift of £100, which Barfield will send to a young man Willink suggests.
- March 4 Sunday. George Sayer comes to tea. Jack writes to Laurence Whistler about *A Grief Observed*, which he sent to Whistler, and to Clyde Kilby about the debate that Kathleen Nott was unable to attend and Alastair Cooke's article. Jack's review, "Eros on the Loose," a review of David Loth's *The Erotic in Literature*," appears in *The Observer*.⁴⁸¹⁵
- March 5 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen about his health and about hearing from John.
- March 6 Tuesday. R. C. Churchill's "The Screwtape Papers" appears in *The Birmingham Post Birmingham Gazette*, reviewing Jack's *They Asked for a Paper*. Churchill states, "If ... we call this collection of lectures and addresses *The Screwtape Papers*, we mean no more than that they are recognizably by the same author as the *Letters* and that some of them are devilish good." Comparing Lewis and Leavis, he calls Lewis "the greater scholar" and Leavis "the greater critic."⁴⁸¹⁶
- March 9 Friday. *The Daily Mail* publishes a brief article, entitled "Scholarly papers," in which Jack's *They Asked for a Paper* is reviewed. It includes this comment: "The writer is an original thinker, often provocative, but always scholarly, imaginative, and deeply concerned for sane morality."⁴⁸¹⁷
- March 13 Tuesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb, discouraging Ed Dell's idea of writing a biography of Jack, and to Meredith Stevens, thanking him for his letter expressing enjoyment of Jack's books. The *Evening Standard* publishes a brief blurb about Jack's

⁴⁸¹² Letter owned by Dr. Steven Beebe, Emeritus Professor, Texas State University.

⁴⁸¹³ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 130. London: Geoffrey Bles, 1962.

⁴⁸¹⁴

⁴⁸¹⁵ *Image and Imagination*, 80.

⁴⁸¹⁶ R. C. Churchill, "The Screwtape Papers," *The Birmingham Post Birmingham Gazette*, March 6, 1962, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁸¹⁷ "Scholarly papers," *The Daily Mail*, March 9, 1962, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

new collection of essays *They Asked for a Paper*, written by Harold Nicolson. He states of Jack's writing, "Never slipshod; never pretentious; never dogmatic. His epigrams are incisive. His metaphors excellent. His images and similes illumine his argument."⁴⁸¹⁸

- March 16 Friday. F. W. Bateson's review of Jack's inaugural Cambridge lecture appears in *New Statesman* as "The Last Edwardian," oddly, nearly eight years after the lecture.⁴⁸¹⁹
- March 17 Saturday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb with thanks. Jack is given Muhammad Hussein's *City of Wrong: A Friday in Jerusalem* (1954, translation from the Arabic in 1959).
- March 20 Tuesday. Jack writes to Cecil Roth (1899-1970) of the Oxford Synagogue and Reader in Post-Biblical Jewish Studies about David Gresham.
- March 21 Wednesday. Jack writes to Wayne Shumaker about *Paradise Lost* and myth.
- March 22 Thursday. Warren writes to Edward Allen for both Jack and himself, updating Allen on Jack's health, the weather, and a hotel being built on the Mount of Olives.
- March 23 Friday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about foreign language editions of Jack's books and to Francine Smithline, from New Hyde Park, New York, about Jack's schools. The *Derby Evening Telegraph* publishes a brief review of "They Asked for a Paper," calling the lectures, addresses, and sermons "stimulating, sometimes provocative, and always interesting."⁴⁸²⁰
- March 25 Sunday. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green about collaborating on a writing project, having just reread the unpublished *The Wood that Time Forgot*. Jack thanks Roger for *Prince Prigio and Prince Ricardo* by Andrew Lang. Jack hopes to teach next term. Jack is trying to work out a new way for Roger to tell the story of *The Wood that Time Forgot*.⁴⁸²¹
- March 26 Monday. Jack writes to Harry Blamires, hoping to return to Cambridge on April 24.
- March 28 Wednesday. Jack writes to Joan Lancaster about his health, her poem, and her meter.
- March 29 Thursday. Jack writes to Owen Barfield, having just read Barfield's new book *Worlds Apart* (1963).
- March 30 Friday. Jack writes to Charles Huttar about his health, G. K. Chesterton, W. H. Auden, J. R. R. Tolkien, Nevill Coghill, Gervase Matthew, Owen Barfield, T. S. Eliot, and Christopher Derrick. *The Guardian* publishes a review of "They Asked for a Paper," by Martin Jarrett-Kerr, calling the essays "brilliant and (as always) uncompromising."⁴⁸²²

April 1962
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- April 1 Sunday. Jack's review of Sir John Hawkins' *The Life of Samuel Johnson* is published as "Boswell's Bugbear" in the *Sunday Telegraph*.⁴⁸²³

⁴⁸¹⁸ "They Asked for a Paper," *Evening Standard*, March 13, 1962, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁸¹⁹ Stephanie Derrick, *The Fame of C. S. Lewis*, 77, n. 101.

⁴⁸²⁰ *Derby Evening Telegraph*, March 23, 1962, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁸²¹ Green and Hooper, 296.

⁴⁸²² *The Guardian*, March 30, 1962, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁸²³ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 144. *Image and Imagination*, 307.

- April 2 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen about Genia and the health of Mary's husband.
- April 3 Tuesday. Jack writes to Francis Warner about some poetry Warner sent him. **The fifteenth meeting of the Commission to Revise the Psalter, a residential conference, is held at Lambeth Palace from April 3 to April 5, beginning today at 2:30 p.m.** Apologies were received from T. S. Eliot, C. S. Lewis, and G. Knight. Hilary Rubenstein, the nephew of publisher Victor Gollancz, writes to Jack about his plan to publish MacDonald's *Phantastes* and *Lilith* in one volume and wanting to use part of Jack's Preface to his anthology on MacDonald as the Preface for this edition. He asks Lewis to suggest a good title.⁴⁸²⁴
- April 4 Wednesday. Jack writes to Jane Douglass about the *Metropolitan Museum of Art Bulletin*. **The meeting of the Commission to Revise the Psalter at Lambeth Palace continues to meet.**
- April 5 Thursday. **The meeting of the Commission to Revise the Psalter at Lambeth Palace continues to meet. The conference ends after a 4:00 p.m. tea.**
- April 6 Friday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about his health and her trouble.
- April 7 Saturday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about Victor Gollancz. On approximately this date, Jack writes an undated letter to Rubenstein suggesting that the title "*Phantastes* and *Lilith*" is best.⁴⁸²⁵
- April 10 Tuesday. David Gresham visits Carmel College, a Jewish yeshiva or Talmudic college near Wallingford. David has been receiving private tuition in Hebrew during this school year. He meets Rabbi M. Y. Young.
- April 12 Thursday. Jack writes to John Beversluis, who later wrote *C. S. Lewis and the Search for Rational Religion*, which was critical of Lewis, about distortion as a product of disbelief and the elevation of the Arts as a result of unbelief.
- April 13 Friday. The *Illustrated Chronicle* publishes an ITV program for 2:45 on Sunday entitled "The Oxbridge Octopus," which investigates Oxford and Cambridge dominance in the arts; the program features Lord David Cecil, C. S. Lewis, Michael Frayn, George Steiner, and others.⁴⁸²⁶
- April 14 Saturday. Hilary Term ends. The *Evening Standard* announces that tomorrow, April 15, on ITV at 2:45 p.m. a Tempo Special will run a program called "The Oxbridge Octopus," a discussion on universities with Lord David Cecil, C. S. Lewis, Michael Frayn, and George Steiner.⁴⁸²⁷
- April 15 Sunday. David becomes a student at the North West London Talmudical College on Finchley Road for the next year.
- April 20 Good Friday. This week Jack is reading Dorothy L. Sayers' *The Man Born to be King*.
- April 21 Saturday. Jack writes to Chad Walsh about his health and his plan to teach in the Spring term.
- April 22 Easter Sunday.
- April 23 Monday. Jack writes to Richard N. Ringler on approximately this date, in response to Ringler's letter of April 20, with a polite rejection of an essay Ringler wanted to include in the editing project with Geoffrey Shepherd.⁴⁸²⁸

⁴⁸²⁴ Unpublished letter offered for sale by Blackwell UK.

⁴⁸²⁵ Unpublished letter offered for sale by Blackwell UK.

⁴⁸²⁶ *Illustrated Chronicle*, April 13, 1962, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁸²⁷ *Evening Standard*, April 14, 1962, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁸²⁸ Steven A. Beebe, "Catalogue of C. S. Lewis Letters." Since the letter was written on April 20, it probably arrived on April 21 or 22, Lewis celebrated Easter on April 22, so my guess is that he replied on April 23. He usually replied promptly to letters.

April 24 Tuesday. Jack returns to Cambridge today, probably on the 2:34 p.m. train.⁴⁸²⁹
 April 25 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins.
 April 26 Thursday. Jack writes to Robert D. Carlson about Narnia, thanking him for his kind letter.
 April 28 Saturday. Jack probably arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
 April 29 Sunday. Jack writes to Richard Ringler about an edition of the Mutability Cantos of Spenser.
 April 30 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.

May 1962
 (Warren—Oxford; Jack—Cambridge)

May In this month or the previous one, Jack attends a meeting in Cambridge with Bishop Chase and D. Winton Thomas to work over Psalm 119. On May 15, Chase writes of Jack, "I am glad to say we had Prof. Lewis with us for it. He cannot get about much, but his brain is as keen as ever."⁴⁸³⁰ In this month, Jack reads Owen Barfield's *Saving the Appearances* for the last time.⁴⁸³¹
 May 1 Tuesday. Jack writes to Geoffrey Shepherd about omitting an essay which would be about the Mutability Cantos.⁴⁸³² He begins to lecture on "Spenser's *Faerie Queene*" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms. He has recovered enough to be able to lecture this term.⁴⁸³³
 May 2 Thursday. Jack begins to lecture on "Spenser's *Faerie Queene*" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
 May 4 Friday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about taking life moment by moment, her two Chinese children, and fruit while in Greece. *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post* publishes "A Don At Large," a review by Robert Greacen of Jack's *They Asked for a Paper*. The review especially focuses on three articles in that book "Kipling's World," "Sir Walter Scott," and "The Inner Ring."⁴⁸³⁴
 May 5 Saturday. Jack probably arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
 May 6 Sunday. Jack writes to Stuart Robertson about faith and works, becoming a new creature, and disavowing eternal security.
 May 7 Monday. Jack writes to Muriel Bradbrook about her visiting him one weekday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
 May 8 Tuesday. Jack lectures on "Spenser's *Faerie Queen*" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
 May 9 Wednesday. Jack writes to Kenneth Brewer about the words "irrational" vs. "non-rational" in *Miracles*, Naturalism, and coincidence, and he writes to David Marsh about something that is printed on the Perelandra Conference Programme and

⁴⁸²⁹ Walter Hooper, *C. S. Lewis: A Companion and Guide*, 112.

⁴⁸³⁰ ACRP/4.

⁴⁸³¹ Steven A. Beebe, owner of Lewis's copy of this book, notes in the book that Lewis read it in May of 1962.

⁴⁸³² Steven A. Beebe, "Catalogue of C. S. Lewis Letters."

⁴⁸³³ Sayer, *Jack*, 402.

⁴⁸³⁴ Robert Greacen, "A Don At Large," *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post*, May 4, 1962, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

about the libretto for it. Jack also writes to David Marsh about Donald Swann's libretto of the opera *Perelandra*, thinking it stunningly good.⁴⁸³⁵

- May 10 Thursday. Jack lectures on "Spenser's *Faerie Queen*" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 11 Friday. Jack writes to Mr. Green, not Roger Lancelyn Green, about both of them having believed, ceased to believe, and then returned to the faith. Richard Wollheim and Prof. T. Penelhum speak to the Socratic Club on "Immortality."
- May 12 Saturday. Jack writes to George Watson, thanking him for Watson's *The Literary Critics: A Study in English Descriptive Criticism* (1962). Jack has read it. Jack probably arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- May 13 Sunday. At 10 a.m. Warren walks to Highfield. Jack writes to Geoffrey Shepherd with a brief response about a poem by Richard Ringler and stating that he is back at Cambridge "experimentally."⁴⁸³⁶
- May 14 Monday. Jack writes to Mrs. John Rolston as N. W. Clerk about *A Grief Observed* and to Martin Hooton about meeting on May 22. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- May 15 Tuesday. Jack writes to George Watson about writing *The Allegory of Love*, 1929 as the date of his conversion to Theism rather than to Christianity, and the reconstruction of a book's composition. Jack lectures on "Spenser's *Faerie Queen*" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 16 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mr. Green about his baptism, confirmation, first communion, the unforgivable sin, John Bunyan, and Blaise Pascal. Jack shows familiarity with Bunyan's *Grace Abounding to the Chief of Sinners* (1666).
- May 17 Thursday. Jack lectures on "Spenser's *Faerie Queen*" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 18 Friday. Jack writes to T. S. Eliot about not being able to produce an editor for Eliot's Ballads and Jack's health. Jack indicates that he probably will not make the meeting of the Commission to Revise the Psalter, scheduled for Bishopthorpe, Yorkshire on May 29, 1962, at the home of the Archbishop of York, Bishopthorpe Palace. Prof. Phillip Merlan and Marshall Berman speak to the Socratic Club on "Hegel: Cur Deus Homo."
- May 19 Saturday. Jack probably arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- May 21 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- May 22 Tuesday. Jack lectures on "Spenser's *Faerie Queen*" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms. Martin Hooton visits Jack at 6:00 p.m. in Cambridge
- May 24 Thursday. Jack lectures on "Spenser's *Faerie Queen*" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 25 Friday. Jack writes to T. S. Eliot about punishment (also claiming that he does not know the English of the sixteenth century better than Eliot), the *New English Bible* (NEB), and Cambridge University's Regius Professor of Hebrew (1938-1968) David Winton Thomas (1901-1970). Prof. A. I. Melden and Sam Coval speak on "Rule Utilitarianism" at the Socratic Club.
- May 26 Saturday. Jack probably arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- May 27 Sunday. During the previous week Warren receives a letter from Ruth who learned that Warren and Jack's Uncle Dick has died after a long illness.
- May 28 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.

⁴⁸³⁵ William Phemister, "Fantasy Set to Music: Donald Swann, C. S. Lewis, and J. R. R. Tolkien," *Seven: An Anglo-American Literary Review*, 13 (1996), 69.

⁴⁸³⁶ Steven A. Beebe, "Catalogue of C. S. Lewis Letters."

- May 29 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms. The Commission to Revise the Psalter meets at the home of the Archbishop of York, Bishopthorpe Palace. Jack probably does not attend (see the May 18 entry).
- May 30 Wednesday. Jack writes to Margaret Rose, declining an invitation to do two talks over the BBC on *The Lord of the Rings*.
- May 31 Thursday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about his health, China, and Portugal. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.

June 1962
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Cambridge)

- June Sometime during the second half of 1962, Jack gets the idea for the form for *Letters to Malcolm*.⁴⁸³⁷ During the summer Jack writes a letter to the editor of the periodical *English*.⁴⁸³⁸
- June 1 Friday. Warren reports on the cold weather in his diary, but nothing else. Mr. Michael Argyle and Dr. Spencer speak to the Socratic Club on “Religion and Mental Disorder.”
- June 2 Saturday. Jack probably arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car. Jack rereads Schopenhauer’s English selections from *Parerga und Paralipomena*.⁴⁸³⁹
- June 4 Monday. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- June 5 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- June 6 Wednesday. After an “Interview” with Lewis, *The Christian Century* publishes the list of Jack’s top ten most influential books: George MacDonald’s *Phantastes*, G. K. Chesterton’s *The Everlasting Man*, Virgil’s *The Aeneid*, George Herbert’s *The Temple*, William Wordsworth’s *The Prelude*, Rudolf Otto’s *The Idea of the Holy*, Boethius’ *The Consolation of Philosophy*, James Boswell’s *Life of Samuel Johnson*, Charles Williams’ *Descent into Hell*, and Arthur James Balfour’s *Theism and Humanism*.⁴⁸⁴⁰
- June 7 Thursday. Jack writes a note of congratulations to Roger Sharrock for his election as Professor of English at the University of Durham. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- June 8 Friday. Warren writes to Clyde Kilby. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen about Genia, Kierkegaard, and his return to Cambridge.
- June 9 Saturday. Jack probably arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- June 10 Sunday. Jack writes to Edward Lofstrom about “excessive selfness,” prayer, and 1 John 3:20.

⁴⁸³⁷ Green and Hooper, 297.

⁴⁸³⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 148.

⁴⁸³⁹ The University of North Carolina’s collection of Jack’s books donated by Walter Hooper. Luke William Mills, Associate Professor, Department of English, Wingate University.

⁴⁸⁴⁰ *The Christian Century*, Vol. 79, No. 23, (June 6, 1962) 719.

- June 11 Monday. Jack writes to Mr. Green about not reading *Grace Abounding*. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- June 12 Tuesday. Jack writes to Geoffrey Shepherd, asking for a reaction to something Lewis enclosed for review, apparently an edition of Skelton.⁴⁸⁴¹ He lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- June 14 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- June 15 Friday. Jack writes to Kenneth Brewer about universals, determinism, and Ground and Consequent vs. Cause and Effect. G. E. M. Anscombe and Jonathan Cohen speak to the Socratic Club on “Hume on Miracles.”
- June 16 Saturday. Warren celebrates his sixty-seventh birthday. Jack probably arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- June 18 Monday. Jack writes to Arthur about his health, Arthur’s health, and his teaching at Cambridge and to Mr. Green about Bunyan’s *Grace Abounding*, suggesting Chesterton’s *The Everlasting Man* and George MacDonald’s *Sir Gibbie*, and recommending regular prayer and Sacraments. Jack probably takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge.
- June 19 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- June 21 Thursday. Jack writes to Mr. Green about taking isolated texts from the Bible as a pointed message from God and Jack’s bad handwriting.⁴⁸⁴² Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- June 23 Saturday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope about work on the commission to revise the Psalter with “delightful colleagues,” his own health (using the analogy of the contents of a lost handbag), and the success of returning to Cambridge last term.⁴⁸⁴³ Jack probably arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- June 27 Wednesday. The Encaenia ceremony takes place in the Sheldonian Theatre in Oxford at 11:30 a.m.
- June 30 Saturday. Jack writes to Sheldon Vanauken about his convalescence, loneliness, and happiness.

July 1962
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- July Jack completes *The Discarded Image: An Introduction to Medieval and Renaissance Literature*, including the Preface, “An Introduction to Medieval and Renaissance Literature.” He writes to the Editor of *English* about the fact that *An Experiment in Criticism* is not a veiled attack on F. R. Leavis.⁴⁸⁴⁴
- July 2 Monday. Jack writes to Walter Hooper about meeting, not wanting Hooper to write a biography of him, and recommending Chad Walsh’s *C. S. Lewis: Apostle to the Skeptics*.
- July 3 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about diets, cats, and medication.
- July 7 Saturday. Trinity Term ends.

⁴⁸⁴¹ Steven A. Beebe, “Catalogue of C. S. Lewis Letters.”

⁴⁸⁴² *Collected Letters*, III, 1353f.

⁴⁸⁴³ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 429. See also Walter Hooper, *C. S. Lewis: Companion & Guide*, HarperOne, 1998, 112.

⁴⁸⁴⁴ Arend Smilde’s list of unpublished letters, 2021.

- July 9 Monday. Jack writes to Mr. Beimer about prayer and its relationship to God's action, Cause and Effect, and Ground and Consequent. He misses **the sixteenth meeting of the Commission to Revise the Psalter, a residential conference, held in York at Bishopthorpe on July 9-11**. Jack is not in attendance, but T. S. Eliot attends.⁴⁸⁴⁵
- July 12 Thursday. Owen Barfield takes Ruth Pitter to see Jack.⁴⁸⁴⁶
- July 20 Friday. Jack writes to Betty Balke about her letter, the help that comes from books, and *Pilgrim's Progress*. Around this time Jack writes to the editor of the *Church Times* about transliterations of Greek and Hebrew in a letter titled "And Less Greek."⁴⁸⁴⁷
- July 28 Saturday. Jack writes to Walter Van der Kamp (1913-1998), a geocentric astronomer, about his kind letter, writing for the masses, ordinands needing to translate theology, and the opposition of liberals.
- July 30 Monday. Jack writes to Nathan Starr about meeting sometime in the next year, his health, F. R. Leavis who silences all adverse criticism of himself, and C. P. Snow.
- July 31 Tuesday. Jack writes to Rosamond Cruikshank about reading King Arthur legends and to Mary Shelburne about cats, Purgatory, her situation, and Jack's improved health. He also writes to James Higgins about helping if he can, specifically about children's literature, claiming expertise only on MacDonald, Tolkien, E. Nesbit, and Kenneth Grahame, suggesting that the *Alice* books (Lewis Carroll) are in a different category.⁴⁸⁴⁸ Around this time Jack completes *The Discarded Image*, which is dated July 1962.⁴⁸⁴⁹

August 1962
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- August Glen Cavaliero's review of Jack's *They Asked for a Paper* appears in *Theology*.⁴⁸⁵⁰
- August 4 Saturday. Jack writes to Alan Richard Griffiths about his poor health, the Syriac language, and a Hindu-Christian debate and to Margaret Clark, declining to write a short note about George MacDonald.
- August 8 Wednesday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter about visiting him on August 15.
- August 10 Friday. Jack writes to Christopher Derrick about Gombrich, Seznec, and Wind, all of them writers on art, indicating that he has read E. H. Gombrich's *The Story of Art* (1950).
- August 15 Wednesday. Ruth Pitter arrives at The Kilns at about 11:00 a.m. and leaves at about 12:45 p.m.⁴⁸⁵¹

⁴⁸⁴⁵ George Musacchio, "C. S. Lewis, T. S. Eliot, and the Anglican Psalter," *VII*, Volume 22, 2005:54. See also ACRP/2. Church of England Record Centre. Archbishops' Commission to Revise the Psalter.

⁴⁸⁴⁶ A letter by Ruth Pitter, noted in footnote 112, *Collected Letters*, III, 1363.

⁴⁸⁴⁷ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 148.

⁴⁸⁴⁸ August 19, 2015 email from Charlie Starr. See also W. H. Lewis, ed., *Letters of C. S. Lewis*, 504.

⁴⁸⁴⁹ *Collected Letters*, III, 1361. See also *The Horn Book Magazine*, Vol. XLII, Issue 5, James Higgins, "A Letter from C. S. Lewis," 533-534.

⁴⁸⁵⁰ Notes from Arend Smilde, compiled in November 2020.

⁴⁸⁵¹ Hooper, *Companion & Guide*, 723.

- August 20 Monday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter, indicating familiarity with Coventry Patmore's *The Angel in the House* and *The Unknown Eros and Other Odes*, apparently having read some of Pitter's poetry and thanking her for a gift of wine.
- August 23 Thursday. Jack writes to Betty Provan, agreeing to a fee of 45 guineas for giving a BBC talk on *The Pilgrim's Progress*.
- August 31 Friday. Jack writes to John Lawlor, agreeing to read Lawlor's book, *Piers Plowman: An Essay in Criticism* (1962).

September 1962
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- September 3 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about forgiveness, Miss Price, and the Purgatorial kitchen.
- September 8 Saturday. Jack writes to Denise Howes, thanking her for her letter about Narnia and suggesting that she write Narnian stories.
- September 9 Sunday. Jack's review of Robert Fitzgerald's translation of Homer's *The Odyssey* is published in the *Sunday Telegraph*.⁴⁸⁵²
- September 10 Monday. Jack writes a letter to Laurence Harwood about the name Jack, certain words, and the future education of Douglas Gresham.⁴⁸⁵³
- September 11 Tuesday. Jack records his talk for the BBC on *The Pilgrim's Progress* at The Kilns.⁴⁸⁵⁴
- September 12 Wednesday. Jack writes to J. B. Priestley, having read Priestley's *Margin Released: A Writer's Reminiscences and Reflections* (1962), thanking him for the gift of Priestley's book, about George Gordon.
- September 13 Thursday. Jack writes to Keith Manship about spiritual matters, John the Baptist, doing one's duty, and praying that God shows one what one needs and to Mary Van Deusen about their move and Genia. William Gresham checks into the Dixie Hotel in New York City and takes an overdose of sleeping pills. **The seventeenth meeting of Commission to Revise the Psalter, a residential meeting, meets at Addington Palace, Croydon, the site of the Royal School of Church Music, September 13-15, but Jack and T. S. Eliot do not attend.**
- September 14 Friday. William Gresham is found dead in his hotel room, having overdosed on sleeping pills to avoid surgeries to address his cancer of the tongue.⁴⁸⁵⁵ **The seventeenth meeting of Commission to Revise the Psalter continues to meet at Addington Palace, Croydon.**
- September 15 Saturday. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green about an offprint, *Märchenland*, and the wings of Milton's angels. **The seventeenth meeting of Commission to Revise the Psalter continues to meet at Addington Palace, Croydon.**
- September 16 Sunday. Jack's review, "Ajax and others: John Jones, *On Aristotle and Greek Tragedy*," appears in *The Sunday Telegraph*.⁴⁸⁵⁶
- September 17 Monday. J. B. Priestley replies to Jack's letter of September 12.⁴⁸⁵⁷
- September 18 Tuesday. Jack writes to J. B. Priestley in Stratford about not being a Tory, the history of English literature, and F. R. Leavis.

⁴⁸⁵² *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 144. *Image and Imagination*, 187.

⁴⁸⁵³ Laurence Harwood, *C. S. Lewis, My Godfather*, 131f.

⁴⁸⁵⁴ *Collected Letters*, III, 1365, n. 119.

⁴⁸⁵⁵ Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Epilogue.

⁴⁸⁵⁶ *Image and Imagination*, 191.

⁴⁸⁵⁷ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 432.

September 20 Thursday. Donald Coggan, Archbishop of York, receives a letter from Jack, who hopes to attend the Commission to Revise the Psalter meeting at St. Katharine's in December.⁴⁸⁵⁸

September 21 Friday. Jack writes to Katharine Farrer about being visited.

September 24 Monday. Jack writes to Laurence Harwood about visiting together in October.

September 25 Tuesday. Jack sends a brief letter to Erica Paul of Urbana, Illinois, happy that she likes the *Chronicles of Narnia*.⁴⁸⁵⁹

September 30 Sunday. Jack's "Sex in Literature" is published by *The Sunday Telegraph*.⁴⁸⁶⁰

October 1962
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

October 1 Monday. Michaelmas Term begins. Warren begins to write a 28,000-word teenage Louis XIV for *Horizon* of New York, but that work is never published by *Horizon*.

October 2 Tuesday. Jack writes to Clyde Kilby about a book Kilby sent, Orval Hobart Mowrer's *The Crisis in Psychiatry* (1961), and to Mary Shelburne about doctors, cats, and Seventh Day Adventism.

October 6 Saturday. **Jack receives an honorary doctorate from the University of Dijon (now the University of Burgundy), Dijon, France, in absentia, as presented by Professor Henri Antoine Talon, professor of English language and literature, of the Faculty of Humanities and supported by the Rector Marcel Bouchard. This honor is conferred during a ceremony at the opening of the University of Burgundy as the Rector celebrates the return of the faculties. The ceremony also confers honorary degrees on people who have been distinguished by their talents and their work in the science and the humanities.**⁴⁸⁶¹ Jack had reviewed a book on poetry by a professor from Dijon in August 1940.

October 8 Monday. Jack goes to Cambridge to begin the new term, probably on the 2:34 p.m. train.

October 9 Tuesday. Jack writes to George Watson, declining to write a critical essay for a book by Watson. Jack begins to lecture on Tuesdays and Thursdays at noon on "English Literature 1300-1500" at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.

October 10 Wednesday. Michaelmas Term begins.⁴⁸⁶²

October 11 Thursday. Jack begins to lecture on Tuesdays and Thursdays at noon on "English Literature 1300-1500" at the Mill Lane lecture rooms. Warren finishes the synopsis and first chapter of his book on Louis XIV.

October 12 Friday. Today's issue of *Christianity Today* allegedly prints a paragraph on the chief obstacle to the advance of Christianity, which Jack considers to be differences between Christians and between splinter groups within denominations.⁴⁸⁶³ Warren sends off the Synopsis and Chapter I of his book on Louis XIV.

October 13 Saturday. Jack probably arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.

⁴⁸⁵⁸ ACRP/4.

⁴⁸⁵⁹ The compiler of this chronology, Joel D. Heck, owns the envelope that was sent to Erica Paul and, therefore, has the date stamp.

⁴⁸⁶⁰ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 136. *Present Concerns*, 105-108.

⁴⁸⁶¹ Email communication to Joel Heck on Dec. 3, 2015, from Najia Torki, University of Burgundy, France.

⁴⁸⁶² *Collected Letters*, III, 1373.

⁴⁸⁶³ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 433. See also *Christianity Today*, Vol. 7, No. 1, October 12, 1962, p. 35.

October 15 Monday. The CIA produces photos showing Soviet missile installations under construction in Cuba. Jack returns to Cambridge today, probably on the 2:34 p.m. train.

October 16 Tuesday. Jack lectures at noon on “English Literature 1300-1500” at the Mill Lane lecture rooms. Jack’s broadcast talk on John Bunyan’s *The Pilgrim’s Progress* is broadcast over the BBC.

October 17 Wednesday. Jack writes to [Basil?] Davenport about not having a short story of the type that Davenport wants.⁴⁸⁶⁴

October 18 Thursday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about meeting on October 31. Jack lectures at noon on “English Literature 1300-1500” at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.

October 20 Saturday. Jack probably arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.

October 22 Monday. Jack returns to Cambridge today, probably on the 2:34 p.m. train. B. G. Mitchell and B. B. Rundle speak to the Socratic Club on “Language, Logic and God.”

October 23 Tuesday. Jack lectures at noon on “English Literature 1300-1500” at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.

October 24 Wednesday. Warren receives a letter from *Horizon* of New York about his teenage Louis XIV book manuscript.

October 25 Thursday. Jack lectures at noon on “English Literature 1300-1500” at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.

October 26 Friday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about alms, the parable of the sheep and goats, and the suffering of animals.

October 27 Saturday. Jack writes to Mr. Gardiner about marriage, advising him that marriage needs to be considered also from his fiancée’s point of view.⁴⁸⁶⁵ He probably arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.

October 28 Sunday. Jack writes to W. L. Stafford about the uniqueness of Jesus, contrasting him with Socrates, Buddha, and Mohammed.

October 29 Monday. Jack meets Roger Lancelyn Green at the Bird & Baby in Oxford, probably at 11:30 a.m. Jack returns to Cambridge today, probably on the 2:34 p.m. train.

October 30 Tuesday. Jack lectures at noon on “English Literature 1300-1500” at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.

October 31 Wednesday. Jack meets Jocelyn Gibb at noon for talk and lunch at 1:00 p.m.

November 1962
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Cambridge)

November 1 Thursday. Jack lectures at noon on “English Literature 1300-1500” at the Mill Lane lecture rooms. Warren finishes work on the *Horizon* manuscript he has been working on (see Oct. 1, 1962). In the evening Warren reads in the Register about the death of a former schoolmaster at Malvern College.⁴⁸⁶⁶

November 3 Saturday. Jack probably arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.

⁴⁸⁶⁴ Arend Smilde, C. S. Lewis’s Uncollected Letters. Raptis Rare Books, #3633.

⁴⁸⁶⁵ “A Lost Lewis Letter Donated to the Wade,” *Friends of the Wade*, Vol. 18, No. 1 (Spring 2021):1.

⁴⁸⁶⁶ The unpublished diary of Warren Lewis.

- November 4 Sunday. The BBC airs a religious discussion in a program called *Meeting Point*, a conversation between Alec Vidler and agnostic journalist Paul Ferris. In this discussion Vidler arouses protests when he states that “the church should not concentrate narrowly on religion but should seek to help people in the whole of their lives.”⁴⁸⁶⁷
- November 5 Monday. Jack returns to Cambridge today, probably on the 2:34 p.m. train.
- November 6 Tuesday. Jack lectures at noon on “English Literature 1300-1500” at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 7 Wednesday. Jack writes to John Lawlor about a *Festschrift* Lawlor has proposed for Jack in the year of his retirement, which Jack thinks would be 1966.
- November 8 Thursday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about her longing for her own place and avoiding replies one thinks but does not offer. He also writes to Bishop George Chase about a few proposed alterations for the Psalter, particularly on Psalm 51:20.⁴⁸⁶⁸ Jack lectures at noon on “English Literature 1300-1500” at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 10 Saturday. Jack probably arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- November 11 Sunday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne, stating he has never heard of the book she mentions.
- November 12 Monday. Jack writes to Muriel Bradbrook, inviting her to dinner on Nov. 28 at 7:30 p.m. Warren begins working again on the *Horizon* Louis XIV book. Jack returns to Cambridge today, probably on the 2:34 p.m. train. D. G. C. MacNabb and N. S. Sutherland speak to the Socratic Club on “Trying.”
- November 13 Tuesday. Jack lectures at noon on “English Literature 1300-1500” at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 14 Wednesday. Jack writes to Henry Noel about *The Great Divorce*, *Refrigerium*, Jeremy Taylor’s sermon on “Christ’s advent to judgment,” and Prudentius.⁴⁸⁶⁹
- November 15 Thursday. Jack lectures at noon on “English Literature 1300-1500” at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 16 Friday. Jack writes to Muriel Bradbrook about the November 28 invitation with J. A. W. Bennett.
- November 17 Saturday. Jack probably arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- November 19 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Ward, recommending two booksellers for secondhand books and to Arthur Greeves about Arthur’s illness, a proposed Irish holiday, and his recording of a talk on John Bunyan. Jack returns to Cambridge today, probably on the 2:34 p.m. train.
- November 20 Tuesday. Jack writes to Tolkien, declining a *Festschrift* dinner in Tolkien’s honor at Merton College, and to Clyde Kilby about Anthroposophy and Stoicism in *Till We Have Faces*. Jack lectures at noon on “English Literature 1300-1500” at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 21 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen about an article she sent on Narnia, moving, and permanence.
- November 22 Thursday. Jack lectures at noon on “English Literature 1300-1500” at the Mill Lane lecture rooms. J. R. Lucas and G. C. Stead speak to the Socratic Club on “The Origin of Sin (Evil).”
- November 24 Saturday. Jack probably arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.

⁴⁸⁶⁷ Norbert Feinendegen, “*Letters to Malcolm: The Lost Chapter*,” *VII*, Volume 34, 2017, 76.

⁴⁸⁶⁸ Church of England Record Centre, File ACRP/30. Papers of the Archbishops’ Commission to Revise the Psalter. This is one of five unpublished letters of C. S. Lewis to Bishop Chase. The other four are dated August 25, 1960, January 16, 1962, January 19, 1963, and October 13, 1963.

⁴⁸⁶⁹ W. H. Lewis, *Letters of C. S. Lewis*, Revised and Enlarged Edition, edited by Walter Hooper, San Diego: Harcourt Brace, 1993, 505.

- November 26 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about animal suffering, *The Problem of Pain*, and the resurrection of the body. Jack returns to Cambridge today, probably on the 2:34 p.m. train.
- November 27 Tuesday. Jack writes to writer Erich Heller (1911-1990), having just read Heller's *The Disinherited Mind* (1952), and congratulating him on its publication. He also writes to Vernon Watkins, the English poet and writer, about a new book Watkins wants to send Lewis, recommending that he send it to the College library.⁴⁸⁷⁰ Jack lectures at noon on "English Literature 1300-1500" at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 28 Wednesday. Jack has dinner with Muriel Bradbrook and the Bennetts, i.e., J. A. W. and Gwyneth, at 7:30 p.m.
- November 29 Thursday. Jack celebrates his sixty-fourth birthday. Jack lectures at noon on "English Literature 1300-1500" at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 30 Friday. Jack writes to Kathy Kristy (later the wife of Presbyterian minister Timothy Keller), thanking her for her kind letter and mentioning "I was 64 yesterday."

December 1962
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- December 1 Saturday. Jack writes to Fr. George Restrepo about his kind letter, the Great Journey, and his illness. In this month, Jack's "Going into Europe: A Symposium" is published by *Encounter*. Jack writes about what the Common Market will look like.⁴⁸⁷¹ Jack probably arrives back in Oxford by way of the train at 1:15 p.m. or by car.
- December 2 Sunday. Jack writes to James E. Higgins about why Jack wrote fairy tales, having no notion of writing more Chronicles of Narnia after *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe*, writing for juveniles, and these restrictions on writing for juveniles (limited vocabulary, no erotic love, less analytical passages, and writing chapters of nearly equal length) doing him good.⁴⁸⁷²
- December 4 Tuesday. Warren sends the draft of his book to *Horizon* of New York. Kingsley Amis and Brian Aldiss (novelist and historian of science fiction) are in Jack's rooms at Magdalene College, Cambridge, to record a conversation, later titled "Unreal Estates," on the past and future of science fiction, including a reference to using the carpet as an ashtray.⁴⁸⁷³ R. M. Hare and P. R. Foot speak to the Socratic Club on "Pain and Evil."
- December 8 Saturday. Jack writes to Arnold Miller about Georg Wilhelm Friedrich Hegel. Professor Pierre Legouis expresses the position of the Faculty of Letters and Humanities at the University of Lyon about Jack being a good choice for an honorary doctorate.⁴⁸⁷⁴
- December 10 Monday. Jack writes to Edward Allen about Christmas presents, Xmas, and St. Augustine and to Mary Shelburne about ancient lineage, accepting help, and his nocturnal habits.

⁴⁸⁷⁰ The Wade Center file of unpublished Lewis letters.

⁴⁸⁷¹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 136. See also *Encounter*, 1962, "Going into Europe: A Symposium," 57.

⁴⁸⁷² August 19, 2015 email from Charlie Starr. See W. H. Lewis, ed., *Letters of C. S. Lewis*, 506. See also *The Horn Book Magazine*, October 1966, 533-534.

⁴⁸⁷³ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 433. *Of Other Worlds*, 86-96.

⁴⁸⁷⁴ Anne-Frédérique Mochel-Caballero, "C. S. Lewis's Lost French Doctorate," *Sehnsucht* 19.1 (2025), 82.

- December 11 Tuesday. Jack writes to Alastair Fowler about St. Augustine on Christmas presents.
- December 13 Thursday. Jack's talk on Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress*, "The Vision of John Bunyan," is published in *The Listener*.⁴⁸⁷⁵
- December 14 Friday. Warren and Jack write to Vera Gebbert, mentioning "the Cuba business" and Christmas letter-writing, also mentioning that Jack kept his full autumn term at Cambridge.
- December 15 Saturday. Jack writes to Walter Hooper about Hooper's bibliography and meeting Hooper in Oxford in June.
- December 16 Sunday. Jack's review of John Jones' *On Aristotle and Greek Tragedy* is published as "Ajax and Others" in the *Sunday Telegraph*.⁴⁸⁷⁶
- December 17 Monday. Michaelmas Term ends.
- December 18 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur about his new housekeeper and the upcoming Ireland trip.
- December 19 Wednesday. Jack writes to Laurence Harwood about helping Douglas Gresham find a school.
- December 23 Sunday. Jack writes to Francis Warner about his newborn daughter and the completion of his thesis.
- December 24 Monday. Christmas Eve. Jack writes to Tolkien, thanking him for his kind letter.
- December 27 Thursday. Jack writes to Pauline Baynes, now Mrs. Gasch, having married in 1961, about the White Witch and Turkish Delight, congratulating her on her Bombadil pictures. **The eighteenth meeting of the Commission to Revise the Psalter, a residential meeting, is held at the Royal Foundation of St. Katherine, Butcher Row, Ratcliffe from December 27 to December 29.** Neither Jack nor T. S. Eliot attends.
- December 28 Friday. Jack writes to Cambridge University Press publisher Colin Eccleshare about a blurb for promoting *The Discarded Image*. **The eighteenth meeting of the Commission to Revise the Psalter continues at the Royal Foundation of St. Katherine, Butcher Row, Ratcliffe.**
- December 29 Saturday. Jack writes to Joan Lancaster about the passage of time, her desire to be an opera singer and a cellist, and the classes she is taking in high school. **The eighteenth meeting of the Commission to Revise the Psalter continues at the Royal Foundation of St. Katherine, Butcher Row, Ratcliffe.**

⁴⁸⁷⁵ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 136. *Selected Literary Essays*, 146-153.

⁴⁸⁷⁶ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 144.

The Year 1963 (184)

Summary: On January 7, *The Four Loves* was published by Fontana paperbacks. Also in January, Gollancz issued a reprint of George MacDonald's *Phantastes* and *Lilith* in one volume with permission from Jack to use a portion of his Preface to his earlier anthology of quotations from the works of MacDonald. In February, the first American edition of *A Grief Observed* was published. In March, the *Observer* newspaper published an article by J. A. T. Robinson about his new book, *Honest to God*. The article was entitled "Our Image of God Must Go," and on March 24 Jack published his response, "Must Our Image of God Go?" In May, Sherwood Wirt interviewed Jack for *Decision* magazine. On May 29, F. P. Wilson, Jack's former tutor, died. On July 15, Jack had a heart attack and went into a coma, but he woke up two days later. Jack died on November 22, and his funeral was held on November 26 at Holy Trinity, Headington Quarry. Jack receives an honorary doctorate from the University of Lyon, Lyon, France.

Events of uncertain date this year: The John Warwick Montgomery lectures on Christian history, partially indebted to Jack, are delivered at the University of British Columbia, Canada. *Beyond the Bright Blur*, excerpted from *Letters to Malcolm*, is published by Harcourt. Jack's "The English Prose Morte" is published by the Clarendon Press in *Essays on Malory*.⁴⁸⁷⁷ Jack's "The Genesis of a Medieval Book" is written for *Selections from Layamon's Brut*, which is edited by G. L. Brook.⁴⁸⁷⁸ Jack's Introduction to *Selections from Layamon's Brut* appears this year.⁴⁸⁷⁹ Four Cambridge deans—James Stanley Bezzant of St. John's College, Alec Vidler of King's College, H. A. Williams of Trinity College, and Donald MacKinnon (who spoke several times at the Socratic Club)⁴⁸⁸⁰—publish *Objections to Christian Belief*. During this year, Jack responds favorably to the idea of a book about heresies, to be written by Christopher Derrick, stating "For this book he would be ideal."⁴⁸⁸¹ Jack may write the poem "Re-Adjustment" in this year.⁴⁸⁸² Mary Neylan draws a sketch of Jack while he is in the hospital, where she visits him.⁴⁸⁸³ Jack writes to Spencer Curtis Brown shortly before Jack's death about a book on heresies and to Austin Farrer's publisher.⁴⁸⁸⁴ Jack's essay "At the Fringe of Language" appears in *The Language of Ideas*, edited by William F. Irmischer and E. R. Hagemann, New York: The Bobbs-Merrill Company, 135-146.

January 1963

⁴⁸⁷⁷ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 136. Oxford: The Clarendon Press. See also *Image and Imagination*, 248.

⁴⁸⁷⁸ *Studies in Medieval and Renaissance Literature*, 18-40.

⁴⁸⁷⁹ *Image and Imagination*, 223.

⁴⁸⁸⁰ Donald MacKenzie MacKinnon (1913–1994) held the Norris–Hulse Chair of Divinity at Cambridge from 1960 to 1976. Fergusson, David. "MacKinnon, Donald MacKenzie (1913–1994)", *Oxford Dictionary of National Biography*, Oxford University Press, 2004 [<http://www.oxforddnb.com/view/article/55120>, accessed 16 Jan 2005]

⁴⁸⁸¹ Christopher Derrick, *C. S. Lewis and the Church of Rome: A Study in Proto-Ecumenism*, San Francisco: Ignatius Press, 1981, 53.

⁴⁸⁸² Don W. King, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 397.

⁴⁸⁸³ Sarah Tisdall, "A Goddaughter's Memories," 224. The sketch appears opposite the title page in Harry and Rebecca Poe's *C. S. Lewis Remembered*.

⁴⁸⁸⁴ Arend Smilde, *C. S. Lewis's Uncollected Letters*. Derrick 1981, 53 and Hooper 2005, item G62.

(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- January Jack writes to the editor of *Encounter* about John Wain's *Sprightly Running* (1962).⁴⁸⁸⁵
- January 1 Tuesday. Jack writes to "Scot" W. P. Walker of The King's College in Briarcliff Manor, New York, about a definition of greatness or an account of greatness.⁴⁸⁸⁶
- January 2 Wednesday. Warren writes in his diary about being a teetotaler for 15 days. Jack writes to Mrs. Leon Emmert, who is writing from the Congo, about marriage and his books and to Mary Shelburne about marriage in Shakespeare and beauty.
- January 4 Friday. Jack writes to Laurence Harwood about getting Douglas Gresham to a crammer.
- January 7 Monday. ***The Four Loves is published by Fontana paperbacks.***
- January 8 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about things that have to be done and his heart.
- January 9 Wednesday. Jack writes to George Sayer about meeting on Saturday in the midst of snow.
- January 10 Thursday. Hilary Term begins.
- January 11 Friday. Jack writes to Donovan Aylard, thanking him for his card.
- January 12 Saturday. Jack writes to Anglican clergyman Rev. R. D. Bowden, thanking him for his letter and saying that he is happy that Bowden likes his books. George Sayer visits Jack in The Kilns.
- January 14 Monday. Jack probably returns to Cambridge today, probably on the 2:34 p.m. train.
- January 17 Thursday. Jack writes to Catholic T. S. Gregory, a producer of talks in the forties and fifties for the Third Programme of the BBC, which especially focused on religious and philosophical talk,⁴⁸⁸⁷ declining the invitation to do a talk. He also writes to Mr. Curtis Brown at Oxford University Press.⁴⁸⁸⁸ Jack continues the previous term's lectures at noon on "English Literature 1300-1500" at the Mill Lane lecture rooms on Thursdays only.
- January 19? Saturday. Around 1:30 a.m. on approximately this day Jack's catheter comes loose. He calls for an ambulance and waits in the snow from 2:00 to 2:20 a.m. for the ambulance, which cannot come to the house because of the impassable road to the house. He gets back to bed at about 6:00 a.m.
- January 20 Sunday. Jack writes to Merrill Rogers, who has written from Washington, DC, about the Grail. Jack shows familiarity with Lady Flavia Anderson's *The Ancient Secret: In Search of the Holy Grail* (1953).
- January 21 Monday. Jack writes to John McCallum, an editor with Harcourt Brace, with thanks, but stating that he has no essays ready to be written. Jack probably returns to Cambridge today, probably on the 2:34 p.m. train.
- January 24 Thursday. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green about meeting this term and to James More about the Narnian stories, saying there will be no more of them, and inviting James to write one. Jack lectures at noon on "English Literature 1300-1500" at the Mill Lane lecture rooms. J. O. Urmson and Mrs. M. Warnock speak to the Socratic Club on "Punishment."

⁴⁸⁸⁵ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 148.

⁴⁸⁸⁶ Arend Smilde's 2024 list of unpublished Lewis letters.

⁴⁸⁸⁷ See <https://academic.oup.com/ehr/article/CXXVII/525/345/395412/The-Unholy-Mrs-Knight-and-the-BBC-Secular-Humanism>

⁴⁸⁸⁸ Stephanie Derrick, 28.

- January 25 Friday. Warren comments on the coldest winter since 1882, not having been able to go to church since Christmas Day. Most byroads and many main roads are impassable.
- January 26 Saturday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about sleeplessness, waiting for an ambulance in the snow, and the availability of *The Problem of Pain* and to Laurence Harwood about Douglas. Douglas is with a private school in Godalming, Surrey, a school 31 miles southwest of London called Applegarth.
- January 28 Monday. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green about meeting on March 11. Jack probably travels to Cambridge for the new term, probably on the 2:34 p.m. train.
- January 31 Thursday. Jack lectures at noon on “English Literature 1300-1500” at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.

February 1963
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Cambridge)

- February 1 Friday. Jack writes to Kathleen Andrews, who has sent a copy of MacDonald’s *Annals of a Quiet Neighborhood*. In this month Jack’s “Onward, Christian Spacemen” (also known as “The Seeing Eye”) is published in *Show*.⁴⁸⁸⁹ **In this month the first American edition of *A Grief Observed* is published.**⁴⁸⁹⁰
- February 4 Monday. Jack probably returns to Cambridge today, probably on the 2:34 p.m. train. Maureen Moore becomes the 8th Baronetess Dunbar of Hempriggs. M. Cranston and A. MacIntyre speak to the Socratic Club on “Sarte’s ‘Marxism.’”
- February 6 Wednesday. Jack writes to Jane Douglass, thanking her for her sympathetic note and mentioning that today it is snowing.
- February 7 Thursday. Jack lectures at noon on “English Literature 1300-1500” at the Mill Lane lecture rooms. At 2:30 p.m. artist Juliet Pannett (1911-2005), FRSA, commissioned by *The Illustrated London News* to do a likeness of Lewis, arrives at Jack’s rooms in Cambridge to draw several sketches of him.⁴⁸⁹¹
- February 8 Friday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about Son Suez’s reaction.
- February 11 Monday. Jack probably returns to Cambridge today, probably on the 2:34 p.m. train.
- February 14 Thursday. Jack lectures at noon on “English Literature 1300-1500” at the Mill Lane lecture rooms. D. W. Hamlyn and J. M. Hinton speak to the Socratic Club on “Perception and the External World.”
- February 15 Friday. Warren sends the Nth version of his teenage Louis XIV book to New York, expressing in his diary his frustration over the revision process.
- February 16 Saturday. Jack writes to Blanchard Marshall in verse form after receiving poetry from Marshall. Don W. King entitles the poem “Dear Mr. Marshall, Thank You.”⁴⁸⁹²
- February 18 Monday. Jack probably returns to Cambridge today, probably on the 2:34 p.m. train.

⁴⁸⁸⁹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 136. *Christian Reflections*, xiv, 167-176.

⁴⁸⁹⁰ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, 113.

⁴⁸⁹¹ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 435f.

⁴⁸⁹² Don W. King, ed., *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, 397.

- February 19 Tuesday. Jack writes to poet and Arthurian scholar William Kinter about an article of Jack's that was supposed to have appeared in the *New York Times*.
- February 20 Wednesday. Warren rises at 6:55 a.m. He worships and attends communion at the 10:00 a.m. worship service, the first time since Christmas Day (because of the cold weather and snow).
- February 21 Thursday. Jack lectures at noon on "English Literature 1300-1500" at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- February 22 Friday. Jack writes to William Elliott about Elliott's role as a translator of Jack's work into Japanese, especially the Fontana edition of *Miracles*.
- February 25 Monday. Jack probably returns to Cambridge today, probably on the 2:34 p.m. train. L. Minio-Paluello and Mrs. M. Kneale speak to the Socratic Club on "Aquinas: To Be or Not to Be."
- February 28 Thursday. Jack lectures at noon on "English Literature 1300-1500" at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.

March 1963
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Cambridge)

In March-April Jack writes a lost chapter for *Letters to Malcolm*, now titled Letter XIIa.⁴⁸⁹³

- March 1 Friday. Because of the cold weather, Warren goes out for a walk in the morning in shoes instead of Wellingtons for the first time since December 26.
- March 3 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur about coming to Ireland with Warren and Douglas Gresham in late July, a trip he never makes.
- March 4 Monday. Jack probably returns to Cambridge today, probably on the 2:34 p.m. train.
- March 6 Wednesday. Warren spends the evening in the Common Room, probably reading, as was the Lewis brothers' custom.
- March 7 Thursday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb, thanking him for a royalty check and writing about other publishing possibilities. In this month, Jack starts writing *Letters to Malcolm*. Jack lectures at noon on "English Literature 1300-1500" at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- March 10 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur about the trip to Ireland.
- March 11 Monday. Jack meets Roger Lancelyn Green at the Lamb & Flag, probably at 11:30 a.m., and Green accompanies Jack to Cambridge, probably on the afternoon train at 2:34 p.m.⁴⁸⁹⁴
- March 15 Friday. Jack writes to Arthur about the Ireland trip. Sherwood Wirt of *Decision* magazine writes to Jack about an interview.
- March 17 Sunday. *The Observer* newspaper publishes an article by J. A. T. Robinson about his new book, *Honest to God*. The article is entitled "Our Image of God Must Go."
- March 18 Monday. Jack writes to Sherwood Wirt, agreeing to a live interview and mentioning the new *Smoke on the Mountain*.
- March 19 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about death, Son Suez, clothing for animals, and private communion.

⁴⁸⁹³ *Letters to Malcolm*: Letter XIIa (printed in *VII*, Volume 34, 2017, 71-74).

⁴⁸⁹⁴ Green and Hooper, 297.

- March 20 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mrs. Paddon about the influence of H. G. Wells' *First Men in the Moon* on Jack, the negative influence of Haldane's *Possible Worlds*, the absence of any influence from *Gulliver*, the opportunity to use Christian presuppositions for science fiction, his fondness of *Gulliver*, and the story as story.⁴⁸⁹⁵
- March 21 Thursday. Jack writes to Jane Douglass, thanking her for a leaflet she sent.
- March 22 Friday. Jack writes to Arthur about the Ireland trip.
- March 24 Sunday. Jack's "Must Our Image of God Go?" is published by *The Observer*.⁴⁸⁹⁶ It responds to Robinson's *Observer* article of March 17.
- March 25 Monday. Jack writes to Roger Sharrock (1919-1990) about Durham (where Sharrock taught at the University), Keats (a reference to Sharrock's forthcoming *Keats: Selected Poems and Letters*, Oxford University Press, London, 1964), John Bunyan, and a possible Sharrock and spouse visit to Cambridge.⁴⁸⁹⁷
- March 26 Tuesday. Jack writes to Hugh Kilmer about *An Experiment in Criticism*, Sacred Heart ikons, and his letter-writing, and to Patricia Mackey about *Till We Have Faces*.
- March 27 Wednesday. Jack writes to Joan Lancaster about her picture, her poems, words, Nietzsche, and Plato.

April 1963
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- April-May Jack finishes correcting the proofs for *The Discarded Image*.
- April 2 Tuesday. *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post* publishes "Lost Moon of Poets & Lovers" by Anthony Smith, Daily Telegraph Science Correspondent. Subtitled "Professor's three fears on space travel," this article mentions Jack's article in the current issue of the American magazine *Air Force and Space Digest*. "The fact that we have not found God in space does not bother me in the least," notes Jack. Jack's article, "Onward Christian Spacemen," cites his three fears—that space travel will be seen as merely sentimental, that human beings are not yet fit to visit other worlds because "we shall enslave, deceive, exploit, or exterminate," and that we may find rational species scattered about the universe (who might need redemption).⁴⁸⁹⁸
- April 3 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mrs. Dunn about Matt. 21:19 and the fig tree. In this month, Jack completes *Letters to Malcolm*.
- April 5 Friday. Jack writes to Michael Edwards about meeting him. *The Guardian* publishes an article by Christopher Driver entitled "The Psalms revised for 1963." It states, "Its terms of reference required it to remove obscurities and serious errors of translation from the Psalter ..." It also mentions Jack and T. S. Eliot as part of the commission that did the revision.⁴⁸⁹⁹ *The Birmingham Post Birmingham Gazette* publishes "No 'Shadow of Death' in Proposed New Psalter," referring to the revised Psalter completed by a commission on which Jack served. The article begins with reference to the KJV on Psalm 23:4, stating

⁴⁸⁹⁵ Arend Smilde's 2021 list of unpublished letters.

⁴⁸⁹⁶ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 136. *God in the Dock*, I, 23, 184f.

⁴⁸⁹⁷ From Lianne Smith, Archives Services Manager, King's College London Archives.

⁴⁸⁹⁸ *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post*, April 2, 1963, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁸⁹⁹ *The Guardian*, April 5, 1963, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

“The phrase in the 23ds Psalm ‘the valley of the shadow of death’ will be altered to ‘the darkest valley,’ if a new version of the Psalms for use as the Prayer Book Psalter is adopted this year by the Convocations of Canterbury and York and then given legislative approval.”⁴⁹⁰⁰

April 6 Saturday. Hilary Term ends.

April 8 Monday. Canon Bryan Green publishes a book review of Horton Davies’ *Varieties of English Preaching 1900-1960* in *The Birmingham Post* under the title “Still Looking for a Good Sermon.” The book contains a sermon by Jack. Green states, “I found this book somewhat disappointing.”⁴⁹⁰¹

April 12 Good Friday. This week Jack is reading Dorothy L. Sayers’ *The Man Born to be King*.

April 13 Saturday. Jack writes to Sherwood Wirt, thanking him for a copy of *Decision* magazine and proposing that they meet on Tuesday, May 7.

April 14 Easter Sunday.

April 16 Tuesday. Rev. Edward T. Dell, Jr. associate editor of *The Episcopalian*, based in New York, writes to Jack. Jack leaves for Cambridge.

April 17 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins.

April 19 Friday. The *Staffordshire Weekly Sentinel* publishes a review of the revised Psalter, on which Jack worked, entitled “Dragons have turned into jackals,” by Rev. R. C. Trounson. Trounson writes, “Some of these changes make for a readier understanding.” He also writes, “But, naturally enough, the changes which are most obvious are those in the passages we love the best. Most of us would include the twenty-third psalm in any collection of our favourite Psalms, and there we find that the “valley of the shadow of death” is no more, being replaced with “the darkest valley.”⁴⁹⁰²

April 22 Monday. Jack writes to Rev. Edward T. Dell, Jr., declining to write an introduction to and critique of Robinson’s book, and to Mary Shelburne about not having resentment, the film *The Green Pastures*, and having finished writing *Letters to Malcolm: Chiefly on Prayer*.

April 23 Tuesday. Jack writes to Kathy Kristy (later the wife of Presbyterian minister Timothy Keller) about the English language.

April 26 Friday. Jack writes to Daniel Stone about the Narnian books and being clumsy.

April 29 Monday. Jack writes to Edward Dell, still declining the article about Robinson’s book in spite of the fee offered. Warren lunches with George Sayer at the Mitre.

May 1963

(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

May 6 Monday. Jack writes to Father Peter Milward in response to Milward’s question why Jack is not Catholic, unity, schism, and the causes of the Reformation.

⁴⁹⁰⁰ *The Birmingham Post Birmingham Gazette*, April 5, 1963, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁹⁰¹ *The Birmingham Post*, April 8, 1963, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁹⁰² *Staffordshire Weekly Sentinel*, April 19, 1963, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

May 7 Tuesday. Sherwood Wirt interviews Jack for *Decision* magazine (Billy Graham Evangelistic Association) at 1:00 p.m. for an article called “Cross-Examination” and published as “I Was Decided Upon.”⁴⁹⁰³

May 10 Friday. Prof. R. W. Hepburn speaks to the Socratic Club on “Mysticism.”⁴⁹⁰⁴

May 11 Saturday. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green about meeting in June.

May 12 Sunday. Author William Matthews gives Jack a copy of his new book, *Later Medieval English Prose*.⁴⁹⁰⁵

May 15 Wednesday. Jack sends proofs of *The Discarded Image* to Cambridge University Press.

May 16 Thursday. Jack writes to Hsin-Chang Chang about a Chinese translation of *The Magician’s Nephew* and to Jocelyn Gibb about proofs of *The Discarded Image* and *Letters to Malcolm* being at the typist. On this day, or May 17, Chang visits Jack.⁴⁹⁰⁶ Prof. C. B. Joynt and Prof. I. Berlin speak to the Socratic Club on “Historical Facts.”

May 17 Friday. Jack writes to Adele Filasky (then Miss A. R. Stoessel of Port Washington, NY) about himself, his age, his pets, the smell of the sea as his favorite smell, etc., including his autograph.⁴⁹⁰⁷

May 19 Sunday. Jack writes to Harcourt Brace editor John McCallum about sending some money to Mary Shelburne and to Mary Shelburne about Harcourt Brace sending her some money. Warren is ill.

May 23 Thursday. Jack writes to Evelyn Tackett, giving her permission to attend some of his lectures.

May 24 Friday. Prof. A. N. Prior and M. A. E. Dummett speak to the Socratic Club on “Existence.”

May 27 Monday. Between this date, apparently the date of the first letter, and October 26, Jack writes three letters to Thomas Van Osdall, professor of chemistry at Ashland University, Ohio, about his wife’s death.⁴⁹⁰⁸

May 28 Tuesday. Jack writes to Nathan Starr about meeting after August 12. Around this time Warren leaves for Ireland and does not return until September.⁴⁹⁰⁹

May 29 Wednesday. Frank Percy Wilson, an editor of the *OHEL* series, dies at the age of seventy-three.

May 30 Thursday. The French Ministry of Education issues the Ministerial Order for granting an honorary doctorate from the University of Lyon to Jack.⁴⁹¹⁰

June 1963

(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

⁴⁹⁰³ *God in the Dock*, II, 16, 258-267.

⁴⁹⁰⁴ Socratic Club Speakers and Dates, Marion E. Wade Center.

⁴⁹⁰⁵ Wroxton College Library.

⁴⁹⁰⁶ *Collected Letters*, III, 1426, n. 58.

⁴⁹⁰⁷ The Wade Center file of unpublished Lewis letters.

⁴⁹⁰⁸ Soon to be published in Michael Peterson’s forthcoming book, *C. S. Lewis and the Christian Worldview*, Oxford University Press. <https://www.theguardian.com/uk-news/2020/mar/07/cs-lewis-lost-letters-reveal-his-grief-over-his-wifes-death>

⁴⁹⁰⁹ *Lenten Lands*, 151.

⁴⁹¹⁰ Anne-Frédérique Mochel-Caballero, “C. S. Lewis’s Lost French Doctorate,” *Sehnsucht* 19.1 (2025), 82.

- June Jack's review of Harold Bloom's *The Vision Company: A Reading of English Romantic Poetry* is published as "Poetry and Exegesis" in *Encounter*.⁴⁹¹¹ Probably at some point during the summer months Thomas Howard speaks with Jack at the Kilns.⁴⁹¹²
- June 1 Saturday. Jack writes to Professor Thomas C. Van Osdall granting permission to use a quotation from Jack's *Miracles* about law in Nature.⁴⁹¹³
- June 7 Friday. Full term in Cambridge ends.⁴⁹¹⁴ **Walter Hooper visits Jack for the first time and has tea with him in the afternoon in Oxford.** This is the visit where Walter learns the distinction between the words *bathroom* and *toilet*. Walter is attending an International Summer School at Exeter College, which begins on July 1.⁴⁹¹⁵
- June 8 Saturday. Michael Edwards meets Jack at The Kilns at 2:15 p.m.
- June 10 Monday. Jack and Walter Hooper attend the Inklings meeting at the Lamb and Flag this morning, probably at 11:30 a.m.⁴⁹¹⁶ Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about her suffering and the death of Pope John XXIII on June 3, 1963. Warren is in Ireland, recovering from a bout of drinking.
- June 11 Tuesday. Jack writes to Miss H. Coffey unable to send a photo, but happy that she liked the Narnian series, and to James Burleson, who has written about Dorothy L. Sayers and Barbara Reynolds, but Jack is unable to help.
- June 13 Thursday. Jocelyn (Jock) Gibb writes to Jack in praise of *Letters to Malcolm*.⁴⁹¹⁷
- June 15 Saturday. Jack enters the Acland Nursing Home after a mild heart attack, where he stays until August. Warren is in Ireland during this time, where he stays until September.
- June 16 Sunday. Warren celebrates his sixty-eighth birthday.
- June 17 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about her pain and the possibility of the end being near. Jack meets Roger Lancelyn Green, Gervase Mathew, Humphrey Havard, Colin Hardie, and Walter Hooper at The Lamb and Flag at about noon.⁴⁹¹⁸ Green accompanies Jack back to The Kilns. Jack rests in the afternoon. Roger Lancelyn Green and Jack talk until 10:30 p.m.⁴⁹¹⁹ Prof. J. R. Jones and A. M. Quinton speak to the Socratic Club about "How do I know Who I am?"
- June 19 Wednesday. Walter Hooper meets with Jack and is offered from the wastebasket a page that Jack had written.⁴⁹²⁰

⁴⁹¹¹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 144. *Image and Imagination*, 311.

⁴⁹¹² K. Alan Snyder, *America Discovers C. S. Lewis*, 86.

⁴⁹¹³ Arend Smilde's list of unpublished letters, 2021.

⁴⁹¹⁴ *Collected Letters*, III, 1426.

⁴⁹¹⁵ *Lenten Lands*, 153. McGrath, 353.

⁴⁹¹⁶ *Collected Letters*, III, 1429.

⁴⁹¹⁷ Green and Hooper, 232.

⁴⁹¹⁸ Green and Hooper, 159.

⁴⁹¹⁹ Green and Hooper, 301.

⁴⁹²⁰ Charlie W. Starr, *Light: C. S. Lewis's First and Final Short Story*, x.

- June 20 Thursday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen, his fifth letter this morning with more to go, about Warren and about Harry Blamires. Warren is in the hospital in Ireland. He also writes to Claudia Schmidt of Glen Ellyn, Illinois, about the Narnia series, stating that there will be no more books in the series.⁴⁹²¹
- June 25 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about suffering, death, doctors, forgiving, and Lazarus.
- June 26 Wednesday. The Encaenia ceremony takes place in the Sheldonian Theatre in Oxford at 11:30 a.m.
- June 27 Thursday. Jack writes to Father Peter Milward about Milward's attempts to convert him, the influence on his stories by H. G. Wells, David Lindsay, G. K. Chesterton, and the name Ransom because of his sacrificial role and to Miss Barker, secretary to a member of the Commission to Revise the Psalter, about Coverdale's Psalter.⁴⁹²²
- June 28 Friday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about anemia, inertia, and the real world and to Jocelyn Gibb about publicity for *Letters to Malcolm*.

July 1963
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- July On some date this month after the 17th, Maureen visits Jack in the hospital, and she says, "Jack, it is Maureen." "No," he replies, "it is Lady Dunbar of Hempriggs." "Oh, Jack," she says, "how could you remember that?" "On the contrary," he replies, "how could *I* forget a fairy tale?"⁴⁹²³
- July 1 Monday. Walter Hooper begins to attend summer school at Exeter College, which will end on August 9.⁴⁹²⁴
- July 2 Tuesday. Jack writes to the Rt. Rev. Hugh Montefiore, a member of the Westcott House Council when Jack was a member, declining a preaching engagement at Great St. Mary's, Cambridge.
- July 3 Wednesday. Jack writes to John Beversluis about whether the doctrine of the goodness of God should prevail or the inerrancy of Scripture, Socrates' answer to Euthyphro, Ockham's and Paley's argument, and the application of this in fear and trembling.
- July 6 Saturday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about Lorraine, forgiving his old schoolmaster, and her long days. He also writes to John S. Tuhey about not writing a thesis about Jack, but rather recommends Dorothy Sayers' *The Man Born to be King*.⁴⁹²⁵
- July 9 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about her good news from the doctor, the long hours doctors work, and his swollen ankles.
- July 10 Wednesday. Jack sees the doctor about his swollen ankles and an irregularity in his heart.
- July 11 Thursday. Jack writes to Arthur, cancelling his Ireland trip, and to Joan Lancaster about her poetry, James Joyce, David Lindsay, E. R. Eddison, and Zoroastrianism.

⁴⁹²¹ The Wade Center file of unpublished Lewis letters.

⁴⁹²² George Musacchio, "C. S. Lewis, T. S. Eliot, and the Anglican Psalter," *VII*, Volume 22, 2005:52f. *Collected Letters*, III,

⁴⁹²³ Hooper, *Companion & Guide*, 647.

⁴⁹²⁴ *The C. S. Lewis Readers' Encyclopedia*, 58.

⁴⁹²⁵ Arend Smilde's 2021 list of unpublished letters.

- July 12 Friday. Around this time Jack begins to lose his strength.
- July 13 Saturday. Trinity Term ends. Jack writes to Karen Housel of New York, New York, about his anemia and other illnesses.
- July 14 Sunday. Walter Hooper meets with Jack early in the morning to attend Holy Trinity worship at 8, but he finds Jack ill. Jack invites Walter to become his private secretary.
- July 15 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about going into the hospital this afternoon. At 5:00 p.m. Jack arrives at the Acland Nursing Home. Minutes later **he has a heart attack and goes into a coma** for nearly two days.⁴⁹²⁶
- July 17 Wednesday. In the morning Austin and Kay Farrer tell Walter Hooper that Jack is dying.⁴⁹²⁷ Austin Farrer gives Jack communion this morning, and Jack sends Hooper to buy writing paper.⁴⁹²⁸ At 2:00 p.m. the Rev. Michael Watts, curate at the Church of Saint Mary Magdalen, gives him the sacrament of extreme unction. At 3:00 p.m. Jack wakes up and asks for his tea. Beginning today Walter Hooper comes to the Acland daily with Lewis's letters. Jack dictates replies. From this point until Jack's death, Vicar Ronald Head communes Jack at home every two weeks.
- July 18 Thursday. George Sayer visits Jack. Walter Hooper comes to the Acland to help with Jack's mail. A few days later Sayer goes to Ireland to find Warren, who is in Dublin.
- July 27 Saturday. Walter Hooper writes to Mary Shelburne for Jack.
- July 28 Sunday. Walter Hooper writes to Karen Housel for Jack.
- July 29 Monday. Walter Hooper writes to Chad Walsh about the honor, but also the heartbreak, of serving Jack.⁴⁹²⁹

August 1963
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- August 1 Thursday. Walter Hooper writes to Roger Lancelyn Green for Jack. During this month Jack gives some friends, including George Sayer, the opportunity to choose a book from his library.⁴⁹³⁰
- August 5 Monday. Walter Hooper again writes to Roger Lancelyn Green for Jack. He also writes to Chad Walsh about Jack.⁴⁹³¹
- August 6 Tuesday. Jack returns to The Kilns with nurse Alec Ross, who stays for about six weeks.
- August 7 Wednesday. Jack dictates a letter to Doris Allan, Secretary to the Archbishop of Canterbury, resigning from the Commission to Revise the Psalter.⁴⁹³²

⁴⁹²⁶ Sayer, *Jack*, 404.

⁴⁹²⁷ Green and Hooper, 301.

⁴⁹²⁸ Green and Hooper, 302.

⁴⁹²⁹ Chad Walsh correspondence, K. Alan Snyder, *America Discovers C. S. Lewis*, 54, n. 20.

⁴⁹³⁰ Sayer, *Jack*, 407.

⁴⁹³¹ Chad Walsh correspondence, K. Alan Snyder, *America Discovers C. S. Lewis*, 56, n. 24.

⁴⁹³² George Musacchio, "C. S. Lewis, T. S. Eliot, and the Anglican Psalter," *Seven: An Anglo-American Review*, Volume 22 (2005):58. See also *Collected Letters*, III, 1595.

August 8 Thursday. Jack writes to Miss Harlan about confession, 1 John 2:3, and 1 John 5:12, and the letter is signed by Jack. He also writes to John Tuhey about Bunyan, the medieval vs. the modern, medieval allegory, Rex Warner, Kafka, and his *Pilgrim's Regress* being modeled on Bunyan.⁴⁹³³

August 9 Friday. Walter Hooper concludes summer school at Exeter College.⁴⁹³⁴

August 10 Saturday. Walter Hooper writes to Mary Shelburne for Jack.

August 11 Sunday. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green about his recent illness, suggesting Sept. 26 as a meeting date. By today's date, Jack has resigned his Chair and Fellowship at Magdalene College, Cambridge.⁴⁹³⁵

August 12 Monday. Jack writes to Jock Burnet at Magdalene College, Cambridge, about Walter Hooper picking up his books from his room. Warren is in Ireland.

August 13 Tuesday. Jack writes to Jock Burnet about his books, accepting Jock's offer of help.

August 14 Wednesday. Warren returns from Ireland (but see the entry for September 11). Walter Hooper and Douglas Gresham go to Cambridge to move Jack's possessions out of his rooms.

August 16 Friday. Walter Hooper and Douglas Gresham return to Oxford. Jack writes to Jeannette Hopkins about *Beyond the Bright Blur*, an excerpt from *Letters to Malcolm*.

August 24 Saturday. Jack writes to John S. Tuhey.

August 27 Tuesday. Jack writes to Paul Piehler about two of Piehler's writing projects.

August 29 Thursday. Jack writes to Cecil Harwood about nearly dying and welcoming a visit from Harwood in the future and to John Warwick Montgomery about two lectures by Montgomery, Jack having resigned all posts, and his near death in July.

August 30 Friday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about his letter being short. Warren is in Ireland. Walter Hooper leaves England near the end of August.⁴⁹³⁶

September 1963
(Warren—Ireland; Jack—Oxford)

September In this month, the first half of Sherwood Wirt's interview with Jack is published in *Decision* magazine as "I Was Decided Upon."⁴⁹³⁷ Jack's essay, "Spenser's Cruel Cupid," is being discussed with Alastair Fowler just a few months before Lewis' death.⁴⁹³⁸ On the jacket of Austin Farrer's new book, *Saving Belief: A Discussion of Essentials*, appears Jack's complimentary endorsement of the book, stating that there are "no evasions," and that Farrer is "patient, modest and orthodox" in the book.⁴⁹³⁹

⁴⁹³³ Arend Smilde, C. S. Lewis's Uncollected Letters. Raab Collection. See www.raabcollection.com/world-history-autographs/cs-lewis-1963

⁴⁹³⁴ *The C. S. Lewis Readers' Encyclopedia*, 58.

⁴⁹³⁵ *Collected Letters*, III, 1449.

⁴⁹³⁶ *Lenten Lands*, 154.

⁴⁹³⁷ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 136.

⁴⁹³⁸ *Studies in Medieval and Renaissance Literature*, ix, 164-168.

⁴⁹³⁹ Arend Smilde's 2024 list of unpublished Lewis letters.

- September 3 Tuesday. Jack writes to Walter Hooper about Warren, a review he did for the *Sunday Telegraph*, and Dick Ladborough singing Walter's praises. Warren is in Ireland.
- September 4 Wednesday. Jack writes to Nathan Starr about his retirement. He welcomes a visit from Starr.
- September 7 Saturday. Jack writes to Joan Lancaster about his poor health. Warren is in Ireland.
- September 8 Sunday. Jack writes to Michael Perrott, expressing pleasure over having been of use to him.
- September 11 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur about nearly dying, his resignation of his Chair at Cambridge University, his health, and Paxford. Warren has been in Ireland since June and does not write.
- September 13 Friday. **The nineteenth and last meeting of the Commission to Revise the Psalter takes place at Lambeth Palace, September 13-15.** For health reasons Jack does not attend and sends his apology. T. S. Eliot does not attend.
- September 14 Saturday. **The nineteenth meeting of the Commission to Revise the Psalter continues at Lambeth Palace.**
- September 15 Sunday. Around this time Walter Hooper returns to America.⁴⁹⁴⁰ Around this time nurse Alec Ross concludes his service at The Kilns. **The nineteenth meeting of the Commission to Revise the Psalter continues at Lambeth Palace.**
- September 17 Tuesday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope about not saying conventional things in letters, waking from his recent coma, honoring Lazarus instead of Stephen as the protomartyr, and looking him up in Purgatory.⁴⁹⁴¹
- September 19 Thursday. Jack writes to Mrs. Frank Jones about the book she sent. Around this time Jack writes to Father Peter Milward about his poor health.
- September 20 Friday. Jack writes to Walter Hooper about Walter's kindness, the future, Walter's potential duties, and English winters. Warren is in Ireland.
- September 23 Monday. Jack writes to Francis Anderson about Tolkien's influence on him, higher criticism, parentheses in the Chronicles of Narnia, and Narnia as a supposal.
- September 26 Thursday. Roger Lancelyn Green visits Jack at The Kilns, and they spend the evening talking. Jack seems well.⁴⁹⁴²
- September 30 Monday. Jack writes to Jane Douglass about autumn.

October 1963
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- October 1 Tuesday. Michaelmas Term begins. In this month, the second half of Sherwood Wirt's interview with Jack is published in *Decision* magazine as "Heaven, Earth and Outer Space."⁴⁹⁴³ Sometime in this month, probably late in the month, Arthurian scholar Nathan Starr and his wife Nina Starr visit Jack at the Kilns.⁴⁹⁴⁴ *The Horn Book* magazine reprints Jack's essay "On Three Ways of Writing for Children."

⁴⁹⁴⁰ Green and Hooper, 304.

⁴⁹⁴¹ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 444. W. H. Lewis, *Letters of C. S. Lewis*, Revised and Enlarged Edition, edited by Walter Hooper, San Diego: Harcourt Brace, 1993, 508f.

⁴⁹⁴² Green and Hooper, 304.

⁴⁹⁴³ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 136.

⁴⁹⁴⁴ Nathan C. Starr, "Good Cheer and Sustenance," in Como, *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 125.

- October 3 Thursday. Jack writes to Sister Madeleva about *A Grief Observed* and his retirement and to Ed Meškys.⁴⁹⁴⁵
- October 8 Tuesday. Jack writes to Derek Brewer about having retired, nearly dying last July, and being quite cheerful.⁴⁹⁴⁶
- October 9 Wednesday. Jack writes again to Professor Thomas Van Osdall about Van Osdall's writing, nearly dying, resigning his position, and living as an invalid.⁴⁹⁴⁷
- October 10 Thursday. Michaelmas Term begins today in Cambridge. Jack had intended to teach this term in Cambridge.⁴⁹⁴⁸
- October 11 Friday. Jack writes to Walter Hooper about coming soon to The Kilns, living there, Warren's potential resentment over Walter's position, Warren's politeness, and being paid.⁴⁹⁴⁹ Warren is now home.
- October 12 Saturday. Jack writes to Jeannette Hopkins of Harcourt Brace about keeping people guessing whether Malcolm was a real man.⁴⁹⁵⁰ The *Evening Standard* announces that Jack has resigned his position as professor of Medieval and Renaissance English (although he has done so previously, the announcement has perhaps not been published; see the entry for August 11). The *Standard* cites Jack, who stated, "My doctors and I decided I should not continue." And "I have to live on the ground floor of my house now."⁴⁹⁵¹
- October 13 Sunday. Jack writes to Bishop George Chase about enjoying the work on the Commission to Revise the Psalter and appreciating Chase's final sentence of the Introduction to Chase's *A Companion to The Revised Psalter*, which reads: "The bond of friendship and happiness established between ourselves was never broken or even strained."⁴⁹⁵² He hopes Chase might visit him, since he no longer travels.⁴⁹⁵³ The *Observer* writes that Jack resigned his Professorship of Mediaeval and Renaissance English yesterday.⁴⁹⁵⁴
- October 14 Monday. Jack writes to Miss Harding, recalling their subterranean teas and mentioning his nearly dying earlier this year.⁴⁹⁵⁵ The *Guardian* publishes an article entitled "Dr C. S. Lewis resigns Chair: ill health." It cites some of Jack's accomplishments, including his service on the Commission to Revise the Psalter, stating, "The commission's recommendations were approved by the Convocation of Canterbury last week."⁴⁹⁵⁶ The *Daily Telegraph and Morning Post* reports Jack's retirement in an article, "C. S. Lewis to End Lecturing: Heart attack cuts 'mobility'," in which Jack states to

⁴⁹⁴⁵ *Niekas*, No. 7 (December 1963).

⁴⁹⁴⁶ Derek Brewer, "The Tutor: A Portrait," 67. This letter does not appear in *Collected Letters*.

⁴⁹⁴⁷ Arend Smilde's list of unpublished letters, 2021.

⁴⁹⁴⁸ McGrath, 353.

⁴⁹⁴⁹ *They Stand Together*, 31.

⁴⁹⁵⁰ See Stephanie Derrick, *The Fame of C. S. Lewis*, 95, n. 56. See also *Collected Letters*, III, 1462.

⁴⁹⁵¹ *Evening Standard*, October 12, 1963, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁹⁵² *Revised Psalter*, xi, January 1963. Lewis may be referring to the last sentence in Chase's *A Companion to The Revised Psalter*.

⁴⁹⁵³ George Musacchio, "C. S. Lewis, T. S. Eliot, and the Anglican Psalter," *VII*, Volume 22, 2005, 55.

⁴⁹⁵⁴ *The Observer*, October 13, 1963, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁹⁵⁵ The Wade Center file of unpublished Lewis letters.

⁴⁹⁵⁶ *The Guardian*, October 14, 1963, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

- the reporter, "I am all the sorrier to leave because Cambridge is more like the Oxford I knew as an undergraduate."⁴⁹⁵⁷ *The Birmingham Post, Birmingham Gazette* publishes an article about Jack's retirement, "Dr. C. S. Lewis resigns his chair."⁴⁹⁵⁸
- October 15 Tuesday. Jack writes to Lorna Wigney that the Pevensie children picked up their way of talking from Professor Kirk and to Jane Douglass about *The Horn Book Magazine*, which carried his essay "On Three Ways of Writing for Children."
- October 17 Thursday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about the letters he must write because the newspapers have published something about his illness and retirement and to Thomas Congdon of the *Saturday Evening Post*, agreeing to write what will be his last article, "We Have No 'Right to Happiness.'"
- October 18 Friday. Jack writes to Jeannette Hopkins about sending money monthly to David Gresham. David Gresham is currently studying at Mesivta Rabbi Chaim Berlin in Brooklyn, New York. David remains there until 1966 when he returns to England. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about the dedication for *Letters to Malcolm*, the page proofs, and Mac's successor Miss Hopkins; to Nan Dunbar about their topics of discussion in the past, calling her "the liveliest and learnedest of my daughters," and an invitation for her to visit him; to Paul Piehler about not being a sponsor to his application for the Chair of Medieval and Renaissance English at Cambridge; and to Colin Bailey of Bury St. Edmunds Suffolk with thanks for his kind words and stating that *Perelandra* is his favorite also.
- October 19 Saturday. Jack writes to Cambridge University Press about a mislaid check from them which he just discovered.
- October 21 Monday. Jack writes to Nan Dunbar about welcoming a visit from her and about Edith Nesbit. Jack also writes his last letter to Owen Barfield about the pleasure he has received from reading Barfield's *Worlds Apart* and Homer's *Iliad* this summer, including several comments about the success of Barfield's book in Sanderson, the semi-comic Socratic interlude, and Hunter.⁴⁹⁵⁹
- October 22 Tuesday. Jack writes to Basil Willey about retirement, the *Iliad*, Downing College, and the English School. Jack also writes to future American writer and Tolkien specialist Jared Lobdell (b. 1937) about the words *laboratory* and *bubble-tree*.⁴⁹⁶⁰
- October 23 Wednesday. Jack writes to Walter Hooper about Walter's salary and the many condolences he is receiving and to Elizabeth McCullough, gratified that a former student chose to write to him.
- October 25 Friday. **Jack writes to the Master and Fellows of Magdalene College, thanking them for naming him an Honorary Fellow.** Jack writes to Pauline Bannister about her troubles, his near death, and his retirement. J. Heywood Thomas speaks to the Socratic Club on "Elijah and the Prophets of Baal."
- October 26 Saturday. Jack writes to Nancy Warner, mother of Francis Warner, about Francis, her son Martin, and his identity as N. W. Clerk; to Jane Douglass about his letter-writing and the doctor's recent report of his good health; to Ruth Broady about loving Jesus and the end of the Narnia series; and to Mr. David L. Smith about vivisection and the American editions of his works

⁴⁹⁵⁷ *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post*, October 14, 1963, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁹⁵⁸ *The Birmingham Post, Birmingham Gazette*, October 14, 1963, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁹⁵⁹ August 19, 2015 email from Charlie Starr. The original is kept in the Bodleian Library with shelf mark MS. Eng. 2720, folio 68. See also Jane Hipolito, "C. S. Lewis and Owen Barfield: Adversaries and Confidantes," *An Examined Life*, Vol. 1 of *C. S. Lewis: Life, Works, and Legacy*, London & Westport, CN: Praeger Perspectives, 2007, 239.

⁴⁹⁶⁰ Jared Lobdell, "The Ransom Stories and Their Eighteenth-Century Ancestry," *Word and Story in C. S. Lewis*. Edited by Peter J. Schakel and Charles Huttar. Columbia, MO: U. of Missouri Press, 1991, 215.

by both Macmillan and Harcourt, Brace, and World. Between this date, apparently the date of the last letter, and May 27, 1963, Jack writes three letters to Thomas Van Osdall, professor of chemistry at Ashland University, Ohio, about his wife's death.⁴⁹⁶¹ Jack also writes to Professor Thomas Van Osdall about Van Osdall's project, scientism, and reading.⁴⁹⁶²

- October 28 Monday. Jack writes to Richard Ladborough about Pierre Choderlos de Laclos' *Les Liaisons Dangereuses*, comparing it to reading a Mozart libretto, and he invites Ladborough to have lunch with him and discuss it. This happens on November 8.⁴⁹⁶³
- October 29 Tuesday. Jack writes to Delmar Banner about his near death, having just reread the *Iliad*, and the autumn weather, and to Kathy Kristy (later the wife of Presbyterian minister Timothy Keller) about his health and her work on a newspaper.
- October 30 Wednesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about a correction for *Letters to Malcolm*.
- October 31 Thursday. Jack writes to Mr. Young about the Virgin Birth, the glorified body, Christ dying "for" us, ascriptions of passions to God, and the IVF movement.

November 1963
(Warren—Oxford; Jack—Oxford)

- November During this month Roger Lancelyn Green, probably on November 15, gives Jack a copy of Green's book *Ancient Egypt*.⁴⁹⁶⁴
- November 1 Friday. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green about Green visiting November 15 and 16.⁴⁹⁶⁵ B. A. O. Williams and F. C. T. Moore speak to the Socratic Club on "Meaninglessness, Nonsense and Vacuity."
- November 4 Monday. Jack writes to Jeannette Hopkins about David Gresham.
- November 7 Thursday. Jack writes to Kathleen Raine about different points of view on Blake or Milton or Kipling, *Prince Caspian* being the least popular of the Narnian books, and being house bound and to Bonamy Dobré, Professor of English Literature at the University of Leeds, about rereading *The Iliad*, the *Daisy Chain*, *Bleak House*, and *In Memoriam*, thanking him for his kind words about the *OHEL* volume.
- November 8 Friday. Richard Ladborough travels from Cambridge to Headington to have lunch with Jack at The Kilns. Paxford cooks a lunch of fish.⁴⁹⁶⁶ Sometime in the next two weeks, Sheldon Vanauken visits Jack at The Kilns, has tea, discusses prayer and books, including Vanauken's "Encounter with Light," and talks about meeting again, but Jack dies before they are able to meet.⁴⁹⁶⁷

⁴⁹⁶¹ Soon to be published in Michael Peterson's forthcoming book, *C. S. Lewis and the Christian Worldview*, Oxford University Press. <https://www.theguardian.com/uk-news/2020/mar/07/cs-lewis-lost-letters-reveal-his-grief-over-his-wifes-death>

⁴⁹⁶² Arend Smilde's list of unpublished letters, 2021.

⁴⁹⁶³ Richard Ladborough, "In Cambridge," in James Como, *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 104. See also Roger Lancelyn Green and Walter Hooper, *C. S. Lewis: A Biography*, 306.

⁴⁹⁶⁴ Wroxton College Library.

⁴⁹⁶⁵ Roger Lancelyn Green and Walter Hooper, *C. S. Lewis: A Biography*, 306.

⁴⁹⁶⁶ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 446.

⁴⁹⁶⁷ *A Severe Mercy*, 272.

- November 10 Sunday. Douglas Gresham celebrates his eighteenth birthday.⁴⁹⁶⁸
- November 11 Monday. Jack writes to Kathy Kristy (later the wife of Presbyterian minister Timothy Keller) about *The Screwtape Letters* being his most popular book and the risks of authorship.
- November 12 Tuesday. According to an oral history, Jack returns from Ireland with the help of Jean Wakeman, who meets him in Holyhead and drives him back to The Kilns.⁴⁹⁶⁹
- November 15 Friday. The executive committee of the Socratic Club meets to discuss the “Honest to God” debate and other topics.⁴⁹⁷⁰ Roger Lancelyn Green reaches The Kilns in time for dinner. Jack has been correcting the proofs of his last article, “We Have No ‘Right to Happiness’.” Warren brings in tea at about 10:00 p.m.⁴⁹⁷¹ Green spends the night at The Kilns.
- November 16 Saturday. Probably in the morning, Jack sees Green to the door with Green sensing it is the last time he will see him.⁴⁹⁷² Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen about their correspondence, her Paul, his David and Douglas, and the upcoming elections, and to Mrs. Frank Jones about his health, the Labour government that is likely to be elected, and David and Douglas. He thanks her for her offer of food. Warren is recovered.
- November 18 Monday. Jack writes to Muriel Bradbrook about his retirement and their meeting in December. Jack seems to be much better today. Jack goes to the Lamb and Flag for the last time, probably at 11:30 a.m.⁴⁹⁷³ Only Colin Hardie is there.⁴⁹⁷⁴ R. C. Wallace and J. J. MacIntosh speak to the Socratic Club on “Miraculous Intervention.”
- November 20 Wednesday. Warren answers the last letter as Jack’s secretary before his death. Jack’s last visitor is Kaye Webb, editor of Puffin Books in which *The Chronicles of Narnia* are appearing. They talk about Roger Lancelyn Green, the trip to Greece, and Narnia.⁴⁹⁷⁵
- November 21 Thursday. Jack writes to Nan Dunbar with directions for her coming to see him on Dec. 14 and to Philip Thompson about Philip liking Narnia and understanding Aslan, the Puffin reprint (see November 20), and his parents’ appreciation of Jack’s serious books.
- November 22 Friday. Jack gets up at 8:00, has breakfast, and looks at the crossword puzzle. Jack answers four letters by hand. After lunch Jack falls asleep in his chair. Warren suggests that Jack go to bed, which he does. Warren takes Jack his tea at 4:00 p.m. **Clive Staples Lewis dies at The Kilns three or four minutes after 5:30 p.m.**⁴⁹⁷⁶ The Norman Christ, given to Jack by Sheldon Vanauken, is over the head of his bed at the time he dies.⁴⁹⁷⁷ Jean Wakeman may be at The Kilns.⁴⁹⁷⁸ Douglas

⁴⁹⁶⁸ *Lenten Lands*, 157.

⁴⁹⁶⁹ Oral History binder, The Marion E. Wade Center, “Video Interview” with Jean Wakeman, conducted by Lyle W. Dorsett on Aug. 1, 1985, 9.

⁴⁹⁷⁰ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-403.

⁴⁹⁷¹ Green and Hooper, 306.

⁴⁹⁷² Green and Hooper, 307.

⁴⁹⁷³ Sayer, *Jack*, 409.

⁴⁹⁷⁴ Green and Hooper, 307.

⁴⁹⁷⁵ Green and Hooper, 307. *Clive Staples Lewis*, 447.

⁴⁹⁷⁶ Green and Hooper, 307f. See also Warren Lewis’ biography of his brother in *The Letters of C. S. Lewis*.

⁴⁹⁷⁷ *A Severe Mercy*, 272.

⁴⁹⁷⁸ Oral History binder, The Marion E. Wade Center, “Video Interview” with Jean Wakeman, conducted by Lyle W. Dorsett on Aug. 1, 1985, 9.

Gresham is attending Applegarth school.⁴⁹⁷⁹ Jack receives an honorary doctorate from the University of Lyon, Lyon, France. The man who suggested Lewis's name is Pierre Legouis, the son of Emile Legouis, who wrote a book on Chaucer.⁴⁹⁸⁰

- November 25 Monday. *The New York Times* publishes an obituary of Jack under the title "C.S. LEWIS DEAD; AUTHOR, CRITIC, 64; Religion Led to Success Lost Faith at School Joined Anglican Church."⁴⁹⁸¹ *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post* publishes an Obituary of Jack as "Writer, scholar and theologian."⁴⁹⁸² *The Birmingham Post, Birmingham Gazette* publishes an obituary entitled "Dr. C. S. Lewis."⁴⁹⁸³ *The Guardian* publishes an article about the death of Lewis under the title "C. S. Lewis, Christian Apologist." The article includes some biography, including a statement that *The Allegory of Love* is "surely the best book of literary history written by an Englishman in this century."⁴⁹⁸⁴ *The Guardian Journal* publishes "'Screwtape Letters' author dies." In the article, besides some biographical information about Lewis and circumstances leading up to his death, the author of the article writes about a clash with tax officials in 1960. Lewis exchanged letters with Mr. Douglas Houghton, MP, general secretary of the Inland Revenue Staff Federation.⁴⁹⁸⁵
- November 26 Tuesday. Tolkien, Havard, and James Dundas-Grant attend a Requiem mass for Jack in a Catholic church.⁴⁹⁸⁶ Vicar Ronald Head says a requiem for Jack at Holy Trinity.⁴⁹⁸⁷ **Jack's funeral is held at 11:00 a.m.**⁴⁹⁸⁸ in the morning at Holy Trinity, Headington Quarry,⁴⁹⁸⁹ with Father Ronald Head leading the service and the Rev. Austin Farrer reading a lesson, the Rev. E. J. Payne assisting. Psalm 84 is read during the service.⁴⁹⁹⁰ The foot of the coffin, and later the grave, has a sheaf of flowers given by Dr. Nicholas Zernov.⁴⁹⁹¹ Warren does not attend. After the funeral the coffin is lowered into the open grave in the churchyard.⁴⁹⁹² Also present are Douglas Gresham, Kay Farrer, Maureen (Lady Dunbar) and Leonard Blake, Owen Barfield, A. C. Harwood, J. R. R. Tolkien, Christopher Tolkien, George Sayer, Peter Bide, Prof. John Lawlor, Peter Bayley, Dr. Robert E. Havard, Commander James Dundas-Grant, Len and Maude (Molly) Miller, Fred Paxford, Jean Wakeman, the president of

⁴⁹⁷⁹ *Lenten Lands*, 155.

⁴⁹⁸⁰ Email on February 6, 2025, from Anne-Frédérique Mochel-Caballero. See especially Caballero's article in *Sehnsucht* 19.1 (2025), "C. S. Lewis's Lost French Doctorate," 81-91.

⁴⁹⁸¹ *The New York Times*, 18, provided by William O'Flaherty.

⁴⁹⁸² *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post*, November 25, 1963, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁹⁸³ *The Birmingham Post, Birmingham Gazette*, November 25, 1963, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁹⁸⁴ *The Guardian*, November 25, 1963, "C. S. Lewis, Christian Apologist," provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁹⁸⁵ *The Guardian Journal*, November 25, 1963, "'Screwtape Letters' author dies," provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁹⁸⁶ James Dundas-Grant, "From an 'Outsider'," in *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 233.

⁴⁹⁸⁷ Ronald Head, "C. S. Lewis as a Parishioner," *C. S. Lewis and His Circle: Essays and Memoirs from the Oxford C. S. Lewis Society*, edited by Roger White, Judith, Wolfe, and Brendan N. Wolfe, Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2015, 185.

⁴⁹⁸⁸ James Dundas-Grant, "From an 'Outsider'," in *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 233.

⁴⁹⁸⁹ Douglas Gresham, *Lenten Lands*, 4.

⁴⁹⁹⁰ Corbin Scott Carnell, *Bright Shadow of Reality*, 76.

⁴⁹⁹¹ Ronald Head, "C. S. Lewis as a Parishioner," *C. S. Lewis and His Circle: Essays and Memoirs from the Oxford C. S. Lewis Society*, edited by Roger White, Judith, Wolfe, and Brendan N. Wolfe, Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2015, 185.

⁴⁹⁹² *Clive Staples Lewis*, 449.

- Magdalen College Thomas B. R. Boase, Vice President Mr. G. D. N. Worswock, and some others from Magdalen, including Colin Hardie.⁴⁹⁹³ The *New York Times* publishes an obituary of Jack under the title “C. S. Lewis Dead; Author, Critic, 64.”
- November 27 Wednesday. Jack’s obituary appears in the Cambridge University Reporter, p. 515: “Clive Staples Lewis, M.A., F.B.A., Honorary Fellow of Magdalene College, lately Professor of Medieval and Renaissance English, died at Headington, Oxford, on Friday, 22 November 1963, aged 64 years.” The BBC runs the program “Unread Classics” at 7³⁰-8:00, featuring Jack on Bunyan’s *Pilgrim’s Progress*. This is reported in *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post*.⁴⁹⁹⁴
- November 29 Friday. P. T. Geach and Prof. W. C. Kneale speak to the Socratic Club on “Buridan’s Horse—A Question of Intentionality.”
- November 30 Saturday. An official memorial service for C. S. Lewis is held at Magdalen College, Oxford, at 2:15 p.m. Austin Farrer, Warden of Keble College, speaks at the service.⁴⁹⁹⁵ The Rev. A. W. Adams, Dean of Divinity, officiated, and the Lesson was read by Prof. G. R. Driver, Founder’s Chaplain.⁴⁹⁹⁶

December 1963
(Warren—Oxford)

- December 1 Sunday. Jack’s review of Dorothy L. Sayers’ *The Poetry of Search and the Poetry of Statement* is published posthumously as “Rhyme and Reason” in the *Daily Telegraph*.⁴⁹⁹⁷
- December 5 Thursday. Warren writes to Arthur Greeves about the two of them having known Jack “as no other people did.”⁴⁹⁹⁸
- December 7 Saturday. A memorial service for Jack is held in the chapel of Magdalene College, Cambridge.⁴⁹⁹⁹ In attendance are the Dean of Chapel, the Rev. S. Barrington-Ward, the Vice Chancellor of Cambridge University, the Rev. J. S. Boys Smith; the Master and President of Magdalene College, Mr. F. R. F. Scott; the Principal of Wesley House, the Rev. W. F. Flemington; the President of St. Catharine’s College, Mr. R. N. Gooderson; Canon H. W. Montefiore; Father Barnabas Lindars; Prof. C. R. Cheney; Prof. E. C. Ratcliff; Prof. L. P. Pugh; and the Fellows of Magdalene College.⁵⁰⁰⁰
- December 9 Monday. The *Daily Telegraph and Morning Post* publishes “In Memoriam: Prof. C. S. Lewis,” noting a memorial service that was held on Saturday at the Chapel of Magdalene College, Cambridge University and conducted by the Dean of Chapel, the Rev. S. Barrington-Ward.⁵⁰⁰¹
- December 17 Tuesday. Michaelmas Term ends.

⁴⁹⁹³ McGrath, 359. Carpenter, *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 341. Brown, *A Life Observed*, 221. *The C. S. Lewis Readers’ Encyclopedia*, 64. See also *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post*, Nov. 27, 1963.

⁴⁹⁹⁴ *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post*, November 27, 1963, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁹⁹⁵ Carpenter, *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 341. See also the entry for December 7; one of these two entries may be wrong. Brown, *A Life Observed*, 222.

⁴⁹⁹⁶ *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post*, December 2, 1963, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁴⁹⁹⁷ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 144. *Image and Imagination*, 237.

⁴⁹⁹⁸ *They Stand Together*, 37.

⁴⁹⁹⁹ Jacqueline Glenny, *C. S. Lewis’s Cambridge: A Walking Tour Guide*, 16.

⁵⁰⁰⁰ *Daily Telegraph and Morning Post*, December 9, 1963, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁵⁰⁰¹ *Daily Telegraph and Morning Post*, December 9, 1963, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

Dec. 21-28 Saturday-Saturday. **Jack's** last article written for publication, "We Have No Right to Happiness," is published in the *Saturday Evening Post*.⁵⁰⁰²

December 25 Wednesday. Harcourt, Brace & World releases *Beyond the Bright Blur*, excerpts from *Letters to Malcolm*.⁵⁰⁰³

⁵⁰⁰² *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 137. *God in the Dock*, III, 9, 317-322

⁵⁰⁰³ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 132.

The Year 1964 (26)

Summary: On January 27, *Letters to Malcolm: Chiefly on Prayer* is published by Geoffrey Bles and *Beyond the Bright Blur*, excerpts from *Letters to Malcolm*, is published by Harcourt, Brace & World, Inc..⁵⁰⁰⁴ On February 17, a Socratic gathering was held in the parlor of Wesley Memorial Church in New Inn Hall Street in a tribute to C. S. Lewis. Tributes were delivered by Owen Barfield, Austin Farrer, and Colin Hardie. Walter Hooper was in attendance, as were many others. On May 7, Jack's book, *The Discarded Image*, was released by Cambridge University Press posthumously.

Events of uncertain date this year: Warren publishes his seventh book on seventeenth-century French history, *Memoirs of the Duc de Saint-Simon* (London: B. T. Batsford). Jack's "Unreal Estates" appears as "The Establishment must die and rot ..." in Spring in *SF Horizons*.⁵⁰⁰⁵ Jack's *Poems* is published by Bles.⁵⁰⁰⁶ In this year Jack's letter from Rose Macaulay's *Letters to a Sister* is quoted.⁵⁰⁰⁷ Jack's letter to the publisher is printed on the flyleaf of Austin Farrer's *Saving Belief*.⁵⁰⁰⁸

January 1964
(Warren—Oxford)

January	Barfield's second obituary of C. S. Lewis is published in <i>The Oxford Magazine</i> . Walter Hooper returns to Oxford as a guest of the Farrers. ⁵⁰⁰⁹
January 26	Sunday. <i>The Observer</i> publishes "His own memorial," a review of <u>Jack's</u> <i>Letters to Malcolm</i> by High Montefiore. He thinks it likely that the book "will become Lewis's most enduring memorial."
January 27	Monday. <i>Church Times</i> favorably reviews <i>Letters to Malcolm</i> . ⁵⁰¹⁰ <i>Letters to Malcolm: Chiefly on Prayer and Beyond the Bright Blur, excerpts from Letters to Malcolm, are published by Geoffrey Bles and Harcourt, Brace & World, Inc., respectively.</i> ⁵⁰¹¹ A. M. Allchin and C. Kensit speak to the Socratic Club on "Presuppositions in Sex Ethics."
January 29	Wednesday. The <i>Birmingham Evening Mail and Despatch</i> notes that the BBC will run "A Faith Confessed," with extracts from the works of <u>Jack</u> on the BBC at 11:20 (probably p.m). ⁵⁰¹²

⁵⁰⁰⁴ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, 117. Bles, Harcourt 1964.

⁵⁰⁰⁵ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 137.

⁵⁰⁰⁶ Edited by Walter Hooper, London: Geoffrey Bles 1964.

⁵⁰⁰⁷ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 148.

⁵⁰⁰⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 148.

⁵⁰⁰⁹ Walter Hooper, "The Friends of C. S. Lewis," reprinted from 2013 in *Sehnsucht*, Volume 15, 2021, 132.

⁵⁰¹⁰ Green and Hooper, 297.

⁵⁰¹¹ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, 117. Bles, Harcourt 1964.

⁵⁰¹² *Birmingham Evening Mail and Despatch*, January 29, 1964, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

January 30 Thursday. The *Coventry Evening Telegraph* publishes an article, “Plain Man’s Theologian Writes on Prayer,” probably by Susan Hill, which is largely favorable about Jack’s *Letters to Malcolm*, stating “what he says about a prayer has a universal note of authenticity.”⁵⁰¹³

February 1964
(Warren—Oxford)

February 2 Sunday. *The Observer* notes that the opera “Perelandra,” based on Jack’s book of the same name, with music by Donald Swann and libretto by David Marsh was performed recently, stating, “C. S. Lewis heard (and approved) the finished work not long before his death in November.”⁵⁰¹⁴

February 5 Wednesday. *Liverpool Daily Post* publishes “Simply argued, but not trivial,” a review by Henry R. Douglas on Jack’s *Letters to Malcolm*. He calls it a book with “plenty to reward,” but wishes it dealt with prayer more as a dialogue with God rather than a monologue.⁵⁰¹⁵

February 6 Thursday. *Derby Evening Telegraph* publishes “Prayer,” a review of some books, including Jack’s *Letters to Malcolm*, calling it “a precious bequest,” since there will be no more books from Jack.

February 7 Friday. C. C. W. Taylor and A. C. MacIntyre speak to the Socratic Club on “Pleasure and Happiness.”

February 8 Saturday. Warren writes to Walter Hooper from Ireland about the biography of Jack that he is writing.⁵⁰¹⁶

February 10 Monday. Walter Hooper goes to Malvern to stay overnight with Maureen Moore.⁵⁰¹⁷

February 12 Wednesday. **Harcourt, Brace & World releases the first American edition of *Letters to Malcolm*.**⁵⁰¹⁸

February 13 Thursday. A. C. Bridge speaks to the Socratic Club on “Images, Symbols and Truth.”

February 14 Friday. *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post* publishes “Practicing Christians” by C. B. Mortlock, reviewing Jack’s *Letters to Malcolm* and other books, calling Jack’s book “a wonderful boon.”⁵⁰¹⁹

February 16 Sunday. Pusey House hosts an event honoring C. S. Lewis with guests Walter Hooper, Owen Barfield, Austin Farrer, Gervase Mathew, Colin Hardie, and others.⁵⁰²⁰

February 17 Monday. This evening a Socratic gathering called “In Memoriam C. S. Lewis” is held in the parlor of Wesley Memorial Church in New Inn Hall Street in a tribute to C. S. Lewis. Tributes are delivered by Owen Barfield, Austin Farrer, and Colin Hardie. Walter Hooper is in attendance, as are many others.⁵⁰²¹

⁵⁰¹³ *Coventry Evening Telegraph*, January 30, 1964, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁵⁰¹⁴ *The Observer*, February 2, 1964, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁵⁰¹⁵ *Liverpool Daily Post*, February 5, 1964, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁵⁰¹⁶ Walter Hooper, “ ‘Warnie’s Problem’: An Introduction to a Letter from C. S. Lewis to Owen Barfield,” *Journal of Inklings Studies*, Vol. 5, No. 1 (April 2015), 10.

⁵⁰¹⁷ Walter Hooper, “The Friends of C. S. Lewis,” reprinted from 2013 in *Sehnsucht*, Volume 15, 2021, 135.

⁵⁰¹⁸ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 134.

⁵⁰¹⁹ *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post*, February 14, 1964, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁵⁰²⁰ Walter Hooper, “The Friends of C. S. Lewis,” reprinted from 2013 in *Sehnsucht*, Volume 15, 2021, 132.

⁵⁰²¹ Walter Hooper, “Oxford’s Bonny Fighter,” *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 173.

February 28 Friday. Prof. Dorothy Emmet speaks to the Socratic Club on “The Ground of Being?”

March 1964

March The Catholic Mind reprints Jack’s essay “We Have No Right to Happiness.”⁵⁰²²
March 3 Tuesday. The *Evening Standard* publishes Hugh Cleland’s review of Jack’s *Letters to Malcolm*, stating that it is written with warmth, humanity and humility.”⁵⁰²³
March 6 Friday. In an ad by Geoffrey Bles, *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post* includes a quotation about Jack’s *Letters to Malcolm* from Roger Lloyd: “Beautifully done, bountifully studded with memorable and quotable sayings. In some ways the most haunting of all his works.”⁵⁰²⁴
March 27 Good Friday.
March 29 Easter Sunday.

April 1964

April 1 Wednesday. Jack’s will goes through probate.⁵⁰²⁵
April 30 Thursday. Cornelius Ernst, O. P., and Mary Warnock speak to the Socratic Club on “Behaviour as Transcendence.”

May 1964

May 7 Thursday. Jack’s book, *The Discarded Image*, is released by Cambridge University Press posthumously.⁵⁰²⁶
May 15 Friday. A. C. R. G. Montefiore and J. C. B. Gosling speak to the Socratic Club on “Morality—Absolute or Relative?”
May 19 Tuesday. Warren moves from The Kilns to 51 Ringwood Road, Oxford, and sleeps here for the first time.⁵⁰²⁷
May 23 Saturday. An informal discussion takes place at the Socratic Club on “Reason and Faith.”
May 28 Thursday. *Evening Post* publishes a review of Jack’s *The Discarded Image* under the title “For All Students of Life.” It is written by Robert Ireland and concludes “... he unfolds his argument with the lucid subtlety which we shall, alas, hear more” and “A book for all students of literature—and life.”⁵⁰²⁸

June 1964

⁵⁰²² *Catholic Mind*, March 1964, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁵⁰²³ *Evening Standard*, March 3, 1964, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁵⁰²⁴ *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post*, March 6, 1964, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁵⁰²⁵ McGrath, 349.

⁵⁰²⁶ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 136.

⁵⁰²⁷ Walter Hooper, “ ‘Warnie’s Problem’: An Introduction to a Letter from C. S. Lewis to Owen Barfield,” *Journal of Inklings Studies*, Vol. 5, No. 1 (April 2015), 11.

⁵⁰²⁸ *Evening Post*, May 28, 1964, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

- June Paul Christophersen's review of *Studies in Words* is published in *English Studies*.
- June 5 Friday. John Holloway's review of *The Discarded Image* appears in *The Spectator*.
- June 8 Monday. *Western Daily Press* and *Times and Mirror* publish a review of Jack's *The Discarded Image* entitled "If You Believe Man Came from Monkey," written by Robert Ireland. Ireland writes favorably of Lewis that "... his speculation is the nicety of scholarly and mature judgment."⁵⁰²⁹
- June 9 Tuesday. In *The Birmingham Post* and *Birmingham Gazette*, D. S. Brewer favorably reviews *The Discarded Image* and, to some extent, *English Literature in the Sixteenth Century*, stating, among other comments, "for rendering a selfless imaginative delight in literature, for wit and learning laid out for the benefit of the reader, for illumination of times present and past, and a style that joys in thinking and thinks in joy, these books are hard to beat."⁵⁰³⁰
- June 11 Thursday. Warren returns to Drogheda.
- June 14 Sunday. The World Premiere of the opera "Perelandra," based on Jack's novel of the same name, takes place at The Guildhall in Cambridge, at 7:30 p.m. The opera was created by Donald Swann with Musical Director Norman Hearn.⁵⁰³¹
- June 15 Monday. Peter Stadlen reviews the concert premiere "Perelandra" in *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post* under the title "Space Opera Tells of Eve on Venus."⁵⁰³²
- June 16 Tuesday. Warren celebrates his sixty-ninth birthday. Prof. J. H. Hick speaks to the Socratic Club on "Are There Religious Facts?"
- June 22 Monday. In *The Guardian*, Edward Greenfield publishes a review of the opera "Perelandra," performed at the Mermaid Theatre in London. The opera, based on Jack's *Perelandra*, was written by Donald Swann and featured John Noble as Ransom with Hervey Allen as Weston. The orchestra was under the direction of Norman Hearn.⁵⁰³³

July 1964

- July Jack's poem, "The End of the Wine," appears in *Fantasy & Science Fiction* magazine.⁵⁰³⁴
- July 16 Thursday. Helen Gardner reviews *The Discarded Image* favorably in *The Listener*, praising his gift for allegory and claiming "we are all his pupils and we shall not look upon his life again."⁵⁰³⁵
- July 21 Tuesday. Walter Hooper goes to Drogheda in Ireland to visit Warren.⁵⁰³⁶

⁵⁰²⁹ *Western Daily Press* and *Times and Mirror*, June 8, 1964, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁵⁰³⁰ D. S. Brewer, "Rough Country," reviewed in *The Birmingham Post* and *Birmingham Gazette*, June 9, 1964, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁵⁰³¹ *Saffron Walden Weekly News*, June 14, 1964, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁵⁰³² *The Daily Telegraph and Morning Post*, June 15, 1964, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁵⁰³³ *The Guardian*, June 22, 1964, provided by Norbert Feinendegen.

⁵⁰³⁴ Dale Nelson, "Fantasy and Science Fiction: The C. S. Lewis Issues," *CSL: The Bulletin of the New York C. S. Lewis Society*, May/June 2017, Vol. 48, No. 3, 3. That issue of *F&SF* cost forty cents.

⁵⁰³⁵ Zaleski, *The Fellowship*, 475.

⁵⁰³⁶ Walter Hooper, "'Warnie's Problem': An Introduction to a Letter from C. S. Lewis to Owen Barfield," *Journal of Inklings Studies*, Vol. 5, No. 1 (April 2015), 11.

July 27 Monday. Walter Hooper and Warren Lewis arrive back in Oxford.⁵⁰³⁷

August 1964

August 7 Muriel Bradbrook's review of *The Discarded Image*, "Medieval Model," appears in *The New Statesman*.

September 1964

September 1 Tuesday. Warren notes in his diary how much he misses Jack. This autumn Jack's poem "Readjustment," is published in *Fifty-two: A Journal of Books and Authors*.⁵⁰³⁸ This autumn Jack's letter "Conception of *The Screwtape Letters*," originally written to Warren on July 20, 1940, is also published in *Fifty-two: A Journal of Books and Authors*.⁵⁰³⁹ Clyde Kilby meets with J. R. R. Tolkien.⁵⁰⁴⁰

October 1964

October 23 Friday. Arthur Koestler speaks to the Socratic Club on "Habit and Originality."

October 26 Monday. **Jack's Poems is released by Geoffrey Bles.**⁵⁰⁴¹

October 29 Thursday. Warren returns home.⁵⁰⁴²

November 1964

November 6 Friday. Prof. Polanyi speaks to the Socratic Club on "Science and Man's Place in the Universe."

November 14 Saturday. Warren and Walter Hooper return to Drogheda.⁵⁰⁴³

November 20 Friday. Rom Harre and John Lucas (or D. M. Mackennin and Stella Aldwinckle) speak on "Towards the Right Metaphysical System" today and next week. J. A. W. Bennett gives his inaugural lecture for the Chair of Medieval and Renaissance English which he now holds and which Jack used to hold.⁵⁰⁴⁴

⁵⁰³⁷ Walter Hooper, " 'Warnie's Problem': An Introduction to a Letter from C. S. Lewis to Owen Barfield," *Journal of Inklings Studies*, Vol. 5, No. 1 (April 2015), 11.

⁵⁰³⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 142.

⁵⁰³⁹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 148.

⁵⁰⁴⁰ Wade Center correspondence, March 6, 2015.

⁵⁰⁴¹ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 137.

⁵⁰⁴² Walter Hooper, " 'Warnie's Problem': An Introduction to a Letter from C. S. Lewis to Owen Barfield," *Journal of Inklings Studies*, Vol. 5, No. 1 (April 2015), 11.

⁵⁰⁴³ Walter Hooper, " 'Warnie's Problem': An Introduction to a Letter from C. S. Lewis to Owen Barfield," *Journal of Inklings Studies*, Vol. 5, No. 1 (April 2015), 12.

⁵⁰⁴⁴ J. A. W. Bennett, *The Humane Medievalist: An Inaugural Lecture*. Cambridge University Press, 1965

- November 25 Wednesday. The Socratic Club meets with Mr. Harding talking about “Zen and Christianity.” Harding states that at the beginning Christianity had certain elements identical with Zen, especially in the Gnostic writings. He discusses the Gospel of Thomas and other gnostic texts.⁵⁰⁴⁵
- November 27 Friday. Rom Harre and John Lucas (or D. M. Mackennin and Stella Aldwinckle) speak on “Towards the Right Metaphysical System,”

December 1964

- December 2 Wednesday. Mother Mary Martin of Drogheda telegraphs Walter Hooper to say that Walter should come and take Warren home.⁵⁰⁴⁶
- December 29 Tuesday. Warren gives Vera Gebbert a copy of *Poems*, edited by Walter Hooper.⁵⁰⁴⁷

⁵⁰⁴⁵ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-403.

⁵⁰⁴⁶ Walter Hooper, “ ‘Warnie’s Problem’: An Introduction to a Letter from C. S. Lewis to Owen Barfield,” *Journal of Inklings Studies*, Vol. 5, No. 1 (April 2015), 12.

⁵⁰⁴⁷ Wroxton College Library.

The Year 1965 (8)

Summary: J. R. R. Tolkien gave tribute to the encouragement that C. S. Lewis gave him in the writing of *The Lord of the Rings*. Warren suffered a stroke in June. Jack's *Screwtape Proposes a Toast and Other Pieces* was published by Fontana.

Events of uncertain date this year: John Burrow's review of *The Discarded Image* appears in *Essays in Criticism*. Jack's "Dante's Similes" is published by *Nottingham Mediaeval Studies*.⁵⁰⁴⁸

January	Simon Barrington-Ward's remembrance of C. S. Lewis appears in <i>Theology</i> as "The Uncontemporary Apologist" this month. ⁵⁰⁴⁹
January 29	Friday. H. R. Harre, L. C. Holborow, J. R. Lucas, and J. J. MacIntosh speak to the Socratic Club on "Towards the Right Metaphysical System" today and on February 5. ⁵⁰⁵⁰
February 5	Friday. H. R. Harre, L. C. Holborow, J. R. Lucas, and J. J. MacIntosh speak to the Socratic Club on "Towards the Right Metaphysical System" today and on January 29. ⁵⁰⁵¹
February 19	Friday. Dr. S. C. Coval speaks to the Socratic Club on "Atheistic Materialism."
March 5	Friday. Dr. Austin M. Farrer speaks to the Socratic Club on "Christian Theism."
March 8	Monday. Walter Hooper and <u>Warren</u> arrive at Barnwood House Hospital, Gloucester, a place for an alcoholic to recuperate. Warren slips out in the evening and goes to a pub, returning drunk in the middle of the night. ⁵⁰⁵²
March 24	Wednesday. The first American edition of <i>Poems</i> is published by Harcourt, Brace & World. ⁵⁰⁵³
April 16	Good Friday.
April 18	Easter Sunday.
May 6	Thursday. The executive committee of the Socratic Club meets to discuss topics for the next year and other subjects. ⁵⁰⁵⁴
May 7	Friday. An informal meeting of the Socratic Club meets on the topic of "Further Metaphysics."
May 14	Friday. Lady Oppenheimer speaks to the Socratic Club on "Moral Choice and Divine Authority."
May 28	Friday. Miss G. E. M. Anscombe speaks to the Socratic Club on "Analyticity and Memory."
June	An annual summer party of the Inklings begins this summer and continues for about ten years. ⁵⁰⁵⁵

⁵⁰⁴⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 137.

⁵⁰⁴⁹ Simon Barrington-Ward, "The Uncontemporary Apologist." *Theology*, January 1965, 103-108. Supplied by Arend Smilde.

⁵⁰⁵⁰ Socratic Club Speakers and Dates, Marion E. Wade Center.

⁵⁰⁵¹ Simon Barrington-Ward, "The Uncontemporary Apologist." *Theology*, January 1965, 103-108. Supplied by Arend Smilde.

⁵⁰⁵² Walter Hooper, "'Warnie's Problem': An Introduction to a Letter from C. S. Lewis to Owen Barfield," *Journal of Inklings Studies*, Vol. 5, No. 1 (April 2015), 14.

⁵⁰⁵³ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 138.

⁵⁰⁵⁴ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-403.

⁵⁰⁵⁵ Walter Hooper, "The Friends of C. S. Lewis," reprinted from 2013 in *Sehnsucht*, Volume 15, 2021, 139-140.

- June 16 Thursday Warren suffers a minor stroke that leaves his right hand slightly paralyzed (he also experiences a temporary speech impairment). It is his seventieth birthday.
- September 12 Sunday. Tolkien writes to Dick Plotz, stating of Jack that he received from him “sheer encouragement. He was for long my only audience.... But for his interest and unceasing eagerness for more I should never have brought *The Lord of the Rings* to a conclusion.”⁵⁰⁵⁶
- October 15 Friday. H. H. Price speaks to the Socratic Club on “Newman’s Distinction between Notional and Real Assent.”
- October 29 Friday. Mr. A. M. Quinton speaks to the Socratic Club on “The Nature of Art.”
- November 12 Friday. Prof. J. W. S. Pringle speaks to the Socratic Club on “The Limitations of Knowledge.”
- November 26 Friday. Mr. F. C. T. Moore speaks to the Socratic Club on “Brute Fiction.”
- December 18 Saturday. Tolkien writes to Clyde Kilby, “But for the encouragement of C.S.L. I do not think that I should ever have completed or offered for publication *The Lord of the Rings*.”⁵⁰⁵⁷

⁵⁰⁵⁶ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 362.

⁵⁰⁵⁷ *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*, 366.

The Year 1966 (51)

Summary: On April 18, Geoffrey Bles published Warren Lewis's *Letters of C. S. Lewis*. On June 9, Cambridge University Press released *Studies in Medieval and Renaissance Literature*.⁵⁰⁵⁸ Arthur Greeves died on August 29.

Events of uncertain date this year: Warren publishes *Letters of C. S. Lewis* (London: Geoffrey Bles Ltd.).

January 1966 (Warren—Oxford)

- January 1 Saturday. Warren has been confined to the Warneford, which he calls a Hell-hole, during the day. He gets home from 8:30 p.m. and is at the Warneford until 7:45 a.m.
- January 11 Tuesday. Warren learns that his biography of Jack is being changed into a volume of letters.⁵⁰⁵⁹
- January 27 Thursday. Mr. A. J. P. Kenny speaks to the Socratic Club on "Is Philosophy Linguistics?"

February 1966

- February 10 Thursday. Mr. J. Wilson speaks to the Socratic Club on "Teaching Moral Values."
- February 24 Thursday. Prof. H. Motz speaks to the Socratic Club on "The Problem of Man's Control of His Environment."

March 1966

- March 10 Thursday. Prof. M. Diamond speaks to the Socratic Club on "Martin Buber: Safe as Encounter."

April 1966 (Warren—Oxford)

- April 8 Good Friday.
- April 10 Easter Sunday.
- April 16 Saturday. Warren receives Jock Gibb's advance copy of *The Letters of C. S. Lewis*.⁵⁰⁶⁰

⁵⁰⁵⁸ *Studies in Medieval and Renaissance Literature*, collected by Walter Hooper. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1966.

⁵⁰⁵⁹ Walter Hooper, " 'Warnie's Problem': An Introduction to a Letter from C. S. Lewis to Owen Barfield," *Journal of Inklings Studies*, Vol. 5, No. 1 (April 2015), 15.

⁵⁰⁶⁰ Walter Hooper, " 'Warnie's Problem': An Introduction to a Letter from C. S. Lewis to Owen Barfield," *Journal of Inklings Studies*, Vol. 5, No. 1 (April 2015), 15.

- April 18 Monday. **Geoffrey Bles publishes *Letters of C. S. Lewis* by Warren Lewis.**⁵⁰⁶¹
- April 25 Monday. Warren lists his daily schedule: rises at 7:00, washes, shaves, dresses, makes breakfast, washes dishes, says prayers, does Bible reading, walks for an hour, goes home to his mail, has coffee with Mrs. Miller at 11:00, does more reading or letter-writing, lunch at 1:00, the Millers leave at 2:00, sleeps in his chair for an hour, tea and a biscuit, lighter reading until 6:00, evening meal at 6:00, washes dishes, walks to the Millers at 15 Kiln Lane just before 7:00, watches television until 9:00, home to reading and a cup of Ovaltine, and goes bed at 11:00 p.m.
- April 29 Friday. Warren finishes reading Mary Russell Mitford's *Our Village* (1824) in the evening.
- April 30 Saturday. In the morning Warren goes for a walk, smokes a cigarette at Bury Knowle in Headington, then returns to The Kilns. He sits at Jack's writing desk and writes in his diary.

May 1966
(Warren—Oxford)

- May 7 Saturday. Warren finishes reading Homer's *Iliad*.
- May 10 Tuesday. Warren goes to Lloyd's Bank in Headington, perhaps at 87 London Road, in the morning to draw money for his trip to Suffolk on Thursday, and then he goes to Edney's to purchase a mac and a hat. Walter Hooper stops in for a cup of tea at 4:00 p.m. and says that Sir Maurice Bowra has spoken in the highest terms of Warren's edition of Jack's letters.
- May 12 Thursday. Warren travels to Suffolk for a two-week holiday at the cottage of June (Jill) Flewett Freud in Walberswick, Suffolk, with Len and Mollie Miller, in which they travel over a thousand miles. J. J. MacIntosh speaks to the Socratic Club on "Memory and Personal Identity."
- May 15 Sunday. Len accompanies Warren as they go to early Communion at Walberswick and Matins at Blythburgh.
- May 19 Thursday. H. Meynell speaks to the Socratic Club on "The Language of Theism."
- May 22 Sunday. Len accompanies Warren as they go to church at Walberswick for Matins followed by Communion.
- May 28 Thursday. Mollie and Len Miller arrive back with Warren from a holiday at June (Jill) Flewett Freud's seaside cottage at Walberswick in Suffolk, but also in other parts of England, including Leiston Abbey, Norwich Castle, Aldeburgh, Southwold, Yarmouth, Gomer, and Huntingdon, where Warren's boat the *Bosphorus* used to lie at times. While at June's cottage, Warren reads Hilaire Belloc's *Path to Rome* (1902) and Bernard Shaw's correspondence with Mrs. Patrick Campbell.

June 1966
(Warren—Oxford)

- June 2 Thursday. P. T. Geach speaks to the Socratic Club on "Pleasing the Gods."
- June 3 Friday. Warren receives a note from Walter Hooper stating that Walter is bringing two guests to meet him on Saturday.

⁵⁰⁶¹ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 138.

June 4 Saturday. Warren meets Walter's two guests this afternoon.
 June 5 Sunday. Warren goes to 8 a.m. Communion at Holy Trinity. In his diary later Warren expresses relief about the end of Trinity Sunday.
 June 8 Wednesday. Warren finishes a reading of some poetry by James Thomson called "The Seasons," a series of four poems one each on the four seasons.
 June 9 Thursday. **Cambridge University Press releases *Studies in Medieval and Renaissance Literature*.**⁵⁰⁶²
 June 12 Sunday. Warren is doing light reading from a life of Louise de la Keronaithe.
 June 14 Tuesday. Warren finishes reading the *Aeneid* this afternoon.
 June 16 Thursday. Warren celebrates his seventy-first birthday by going to Whipsnade Zoo with Len and Mollie Miller. Because of rain, they leave around 2:00 for home. Upon arriving home Warren receives a letter from Margaret Radcliffe.
 June 17 Friday. Warren reads yesterday's *Times Literary Supplement* about George Bernard Shaw and writes in his diary about him.
 June 25 Saturday. Clyde Kilby stops by The Kilns. He is staying in Pusey House in Oxford.

July 1966
 (Warren—Oxford)

July 2 Saturday. Warren finishes rereading *Our Mutual Friend* (1865), Charles Dickens' last novel.
 July 5 Tuesday. Warren and Clyde Kilby go to Whipsnade Zoo. There is a heavy rain in the afternoon. They see the bears, but not the bear that Jack named Bultitude.
 July 6 Wednesday. Warren attends a 10 a.m. Communion this morning. After supper Warren goes to the Millers to watch television. He does this most evenings now.
 July 9 Saturday. Warren goes for a walk this morning and meets a rain shower. He takes refuge from the rain under the trees in Bury Knowle in Headington. Warren is not living at The Kilns right now, but at 51 Ringwood Road.
 July 12 Tuesday. Warren attends a birthday party for Mollie Miller, whose birthday was yesterday. They leave at about 10:15. At the Lambert Arms at Aston Rowant, about fourteen miles southeast of Headington, they have a cup of coffee, then they go up Aston Hill, through Stokenchurch and through the woods to Harlow. Here they go to the George and Dragon on the riverbank where they eat a meal. They go home through Wallington and Cowley, and Warren writes about this at 5:20 p.m.
 July 13 Wednesday. Warren goes to 10 a.m. Communion. Warren finishes reading the *Odyssey*.
 July 15 Friday. Walter Hooper drops in at coffee time. He invites Warren to attend a gathering, an "Inklings Party," in his rooms at Wadham College at 6:15 next Friday, which Tollers (Tolkien) and Hugo Dyson will attend. Warren accepts. David Gresham wants to attend Cambridge University and take a degree, and Walter has asked the Master of Magdalene to accept him. Warren would provide a recommendation, but he declines to give one.
 July 16 Saturday. Warren is reading Galsworthy's *The Saga* (1906-1921).

⁵⁰⁶² Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 138.

- July 17 Sunday. Warren has tea at 4:00 and then is visited by Wheaton College's Clyde Kilby, Kilby's brother, and the daughter and son of the brother. Warren attends Evensong at Holy Trinity with Ronald Head preaching on "The Spirit of the Age."
- July 21 Thursday. After an early breakfast, Warren walks to the Hellhole to see McInnes about booking a trip to Ireland in September. Warren gets a letter from Jean Wakeman (1922-2010) this morning. Douglas Gresham is preparing to return to the pig farm where he was employed before he went to the Agricultural College. He will work there until he leaves for Australia in the winter. Warren writes back to Jean, pointing out that no money would be coming from Jack's Estate for Douglas after the 10th of November.
- July 22 Friday. At 5:00 p.m., Len Miller drives Warren to Wadham College for Walter's "Inklings Party," paid for by Owen Barfield and Roger Lancelyn Green.⁵⁰⁶³ Warren attends the gathering at Wadham College at 6:15 p.m. Tolkien, Hugo Dyson, Colin Hardie, Austin Farrer, and Humphrey Havard are present. Also present are Clyde Kilby, Owen Barfield and Jean Wakeman. Several people mention the *Letters* and Warren's Memoir of Jack. Warren meets Maurice Bowra. Warren leaves shortly after seven with Tollers (Tolkien). Len drives Warren home.
- July 25 Monday. Len takes Mollie and Warren shopping, first to Hunts to buy a new cash book, notebook, and typing ribbons. After buying razor blades, he makes an appointment with the dentist. At 10:40 they go to the Oxford Arms at Kirtlington for a cup of coffee.
- July 27 Wednesday. Warren is rereading Wilkie Collins's 1866 mystery novel *Armada*. He has recently read Robert Louis Stevenson's travel memoir *Amateur Emigrant* (1895).
- July 29 Friday. Warren receives a letter from Frank Henry this morning. Warren may be visiting him in September at Greystones in Ireland. Warren writes back to Frank Henry and to the Hotel La Touche in Greystones, Wicklow County, Ireland for a room. At 4:30 p.m. Warren writes in his diary.
- July 30 Saturday. Warren receives a long letter from his cousin, Ruth Hamilton Parker.

August 1966
(Warren—Oxford)

- August Jack's article "Forms of Things Unknown"⁵⁰⁶⁴ is published in August 1966 in *Fifty-Two: A Journal of Books and Authors*.
- August 15 Monday. Warren picks up Clyde Kilby outside Blackfriars at 7:20 p.m., and they enjoy the sunset.
- August 17 Wednesday. Warren goes to his dental appointment at noon.
- August 19 Friday. Warren takes Clyde Kilby for a drive in the afternoon. Warren decides to leave Wheaton College the manuscripts of Jack's Boxonian stories in his will.
- August 29 Arthur Greeves dies in his sleep.

September 1966

⁵⁰⁶³ Walter Hooper, "'Warnie's Problem': An Introduction to a Letter from C. S. Lewis to Owen Barfield," *Journal of Inklings Studies*, Vol. 5, No. 1 (April 2015), 16.

⁵⁰⁶⁴ *Of Other Worlds*, x, 119-126.

(Warren—Oxford)

September 1 Thursday. Warren receives a letter from Gundred Ewart about the death of Arthur Greeves.
September 5 Monday. **Jack's *Of Other Worlds* is published by Geoffrey Bles.**⁵⁰⁶⁵

October 1966
(Warren—Oxford)

October 13 Thursday. J. R. Lucas speaks to the Socratic Club on “The Origin of Sin.”
October 27 Thursday. C. A. Kirwan speaks to the Socratic Club on “Do Proper Names Connote?”
October 28 Friday. The executive committee of the Socratic Club meets to discuss topics for the next term, its 25th birthday celebration, the challenge to G. E. M. Anscombe to reopen the discussion of Lewis’s claim on Naturalism and the alleged defeat of C. S. Lewis, which turns on the meanings of cause.⁵⁰⁶⁶ Anscombe attends that celebration.⁵⁰⁶⁷

November 1966
(Warren—Oxford)

November 10 Thursday. Apparently Douglas Gresham ceases to live on Jack's beneficence. Prof. R. M. Hare speaks to the Socratic Club on “Meaning and Speech-Acts.”
November 16 Wednesday. **The first American edition of *Letters of C. S. Lewis* by Warren Lewis is published by Harcourt, Brace & World.**⁵⁰⁶⁸
November 17 Thursday. B. G. Mitchell speaks to the Socratic Club on “Law, Religion and Morality.”

December 1966
(Warren—Oxford)

December 25 Sunday. Warren finishes rereading Charles Williams’s *All Hallows Eve* (1945).

⁵⁰⁶⁵ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 138f.

⁵⁰⁶⁶ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 9-403.

⁵⁰⁶⁷ Audio recording, CSL-Y, SR-276 Recorded on January 24, 1984.

⁵⁰⁶⁸ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 138.

The Year 1967 (167)

Summary: The first American edition of *Christian Reflections* was published by Eerdmans, and on December 19 Eerdmans also published *Letters to an American Lady*. On January 23, Geoffrey Bles published *Christian Reflections*. On February 22, Harcourt, Brace & World published the first American edition of the essay collection *Of Other Worlds*. In July, a television adaptation of *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe* was broadcast on British television. On November 2, Jack's work on Edmund Spenser was published as *Spenser's Images of Life*.

Events of uncertain date this year: The first American edition of *Christian Reflections* is published by Eerdmans.⁵⁰⁶⁹ Probably in this year the twenty-fifth anniversary of the Oxford Socratic Club is celebrated with Elizabeth Anscombe and Stella Aldwinckle in attendance.⁵⁰⁷⁰

January 1967 (Warren—Oxford)

- January Probably in this month the Socratic Club has a twenty-fifth anniversary sherry or claret party with Elizabeth Anscombe and Stella Aldwinckle in attendance (see the entry for October 28, 1966 for the planning of this event).⁵⁰⁷¹
- January 5 Thursday. Warren finishes reading Boswell. Mr. Moorman, a former student of Jack, sends Warren his book, *The Precincts of Felicity*, a critique of the works of Jack, Tollers (Tolkien), and Charles Williams.
- January 6 Friday. Warren writes to June Flewett about the news that all is well with her and Clement.⁵⁰⁷²
- January 23 Monday. ***Christian Reflections* is published by Geoffrey Bles.**⁵⁰⁷³

February 1967 (Warren—Oxford)

- February 4 Saturday. Warren rereads his diaries.
- February 5 Sunday. Warren finishes rereading his diaries, Volumes XI to XX.
- February 12 Sunday. Warren attends church.

⁵⁰⁶⁹ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 139. *Christian Reflections*, edited by Walter Hooper. Bles, Eerdmans 1967.

⁵⁰⁷⁰ Stella Aldwinckle, "Memories of the Socratic Club," a Question & Answer on January 24, 1984.

⁵⁰⁷¹ Stella Aldwinckle, "Memories of the Socratic Club," *C. S. Lewis and His Circle: Essays and Memoirs from the Oxford C. S. Lewis Society*, Roger White, Judith Wolfe, and Brendan Wolfe, eds., 194.

⁵⁰⁷² Lanier Theological Library, Houston, Texas.

⁵⁰⁷³ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 139.

- February 20 Monday. Apparently, Douglas Gresham is married to Merry, and Jean Wakeman attends. Jean rents Douglas and Merry a hotel room for their first night together and gives him £10.
- February 22 Wednesday. **The first American edition of the essay collection *Of Other Worlds* is published by Harcourt, Brace & World.**⁵⁰⁷⁴
- February 23 Thursday. Warren notes in his diary Law's recommendation of singing a Psalm every morning with morning prayers, but he decides instead to read one before saying his prayers.
- February 25 Saturday. Jean Wakeman visits Warren about Douglas Gresham, whom she has abandoned as hopeless.
- February 26 Sunday. After breakfast Warren walks around Sandhills and sees signs of spring. Len picks up Warren after church, and they go for their Sunday spin before dinner, through Marston onto the main road, then through Kidlington, Bletchingdon, Kirtlington, Weston-on-the-Green, Islip, and home at 12:50 through Barton.

March 1967
(Warren—Oxford)

- March 2 Thursday. Warren reads George MacDonald's verse for the day and finds it appropriate.
- March 3 Friday. Len Miller and his wife Mollie drive Warren to Malvern to spend the weekend with George and Moira Sayer. They stop at the village of Broadway, Worcestershire, for coffee, and have lunch with drinks and coffee at the Foley in Malvern. At Hamewith, the home of Sayer, Warren parts company with the Millers.
- March 4 Saturday. Before breakfast Warren walks in Alexander Road. Later in the morning George drives Warren to the Camp Hotel car park, and they walk up past the Camp and see the section above the reservoir. They then go to Leonard Blake's home and talk about the sale of The Kilns. They return to Hamewith for their noon meal. Warren takes an afternoon nap. In the early evening he walks through the streets of Malvern, including a walk up to Holy Trinity to see what type of worship service was to be offered on Sunday. After supper he reads in one of George's books, *Mock Turtle*, a book of Victorian/Edwardian reminiscences.
- March 5 Sunday. Warren takes a pre-breakfast walk. He attends a sung Communion at Holy Trinity. He attends with a congregation of 120 to 150. The old parson preaches well, without any text, on the commandments. He states that the commandments were introduced into the Prayer Book at the time of the Reformation because it was felt that there was pressing need for some substitute for the then discredited auricular confession. He leaves church with a sense of invigoration. They have lunch with the Blakes where the main dish is boiled salmon. Then they adjourn for coffee. This evening George Sayer arranges a slide show for Warren, which includes several shots of Maureen's castle, i.e., Ackergill Tower, not far from Wick, Caithness, in Scotland, the beach, Eleanor and girlfriend swimming, Maureen paddling, Leonard, pictures of the sea and mountains at sunset, and some very amusing pictures of the cats playing in the garden when they were kittens.
- March 6 Monday. George and Warren set out at 10:30 a.m. and see Bredon Hill and then the Western slope of the Cotswolds. On the way, George tells a story that comes from Humphrey Havard, who said that Jack killed himself by not going sick before the

⁵⁰⁷⁴ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 139.

last term at Cambridge. All day sittings allegedly drove his bladder complaint into poisoning his kidneys, and this affected his heart. Around Shepton the weather changes, and they run into heavy cloud and misty rain which continues with them almost to Green Road. After lunch George takes a photo of Mollie and Len coming out of the house and getting into their car to take Warren back to Oxford shortly after lunch.

- March 7 Tuesday. Warren writes in his diary about his weekend with George and Moira Sayer.
- March 8 Wednesday. David Gresham visits Warren for lunch. David has turned into a well-mannered and intelligent youth, who has become a liberal Jew, which means that he has abandoned the food and cooking utensils he used to use at The Kilns. He has begun to read the New Testament, and Warren hopes that he may yet become a Christian.
- March 9 Thursday. Jean Wakeman visits Warren. In the afternoon he is visited by a young man who wants to see Warren get a central heating system.
- March 10 Friday. Warren notes in his Bible reading a story about a man being stoned for gathering sticks on the Sabbath. He gets a phone call from Walter Hooper in the evening.
- March 11 Saturday. Warren starts on a long project of reading Shakespeare, reading *Macbeth* today in an attempt to appreciate Shakespeare.
- March 12 Sunday. Warren wakes up and has his customary 7:00 a.m. tea. Warren attends church and Canon Lydekker celebrates communion and gives the appointed Epistle and Gospel for the day. After the worship service Len picks Warren up for their usual Sunday drive, and they drive through Kennington, Bagley Wood, Bayworth, Blaygrove Farm, Cumnor, Farmoor, Botley, and home through the town.
- March 13 Monday. Len gets a firm offer of £10,500 for Plot 2 of The Kilns from someone named Harris.⁵⁰⁷⁵ He also gets note from Jean Wakeman to say that Douglas Gresham and his wife Merry will be calling on him, and they turn up at 5:30. Warren gives them sherry and cigarettes. Since Warren is due at the Miller's for supper at 6 p.m., he breaks up the meeting at 5:50. The Greshams announce that they must go too, since they wish to say goodbye to the Millers. Warren then walks slowly to No. 15 by way of Grovelands Road and on arrival finds the Greshams in front of Miller's television set. After the Greshams leave, Warren and the Millers have a belated supper.
- March 14 Tuesday. This morning Warren gets a note from a man in Grovelands Road, asking if Warren would allow him to fish in the pond, as Jack had previously done, now that Warren was going back to The Kilns. During the day he finishes *Hamlet* which he likes less than *Macbeth*.
- March 19 Palm Sunday. Warren is re-reading Lady M. Wortley Montagu's letters, *The Turkish Embassy Letters* (1763). After coffee at home, Len and Warren go for their usual Sunday morning drive. They go through Tetsworth, Postcombe, Kingston Blount, Chinna, Thame, Shabbington, Ickford, Tiddington, Waterstock, and then home by the London Road. Today Warren switches from Choral Eucharist to Evensong, probably at 6:00 p.m. This evening he enjoys singing a Psalm after not having heard one for months, and he hears two Lessons. The service is conducted by the new Curate.

⁵⁰⁷⁵ This entire entry comes from the unpublished diaries of Warren Lewis, March 13, 1967.

- 'March 21 Tuesday. Douglas and Merry Gresham sail for Australia.⁵⁰⁷⁶ Around five o'clock, Len takes Warren for a ride in the car, through Wolvercote, Wytham, the Hinkseys, Newnham, Courtenay, and from there across to Cuddesdon, reaching Horspath at 6 p.m. and going into the pub. Here they buy some ham for Mollie's supper and then go home.
- March 22 Wednesday. Warren goes to a morning communion at 10 a.m. The new Curate celebrates and Ronald Head plays the organ, playing a voluntary and a hymn.
- March 24 Good Friday. Warren attends the 10 a.m. service, one of a congregation of three. He hears two Lessons, two Psalms, and the St. John Passion. In the evening Warren finishes reading Shakespeare's *King Lear*.
- March 25 Saturday. Warren reads Shakespeare's *Othello*.
- March 26 Easter Sunday.
- March 29 Wednesday. Warren hears on television about the impending decimal change.
- March 30 Thursday. Warren gets up at 6:50 a.m. He writes in his diary. Later he learns that old Powell has died at the age of ninety-nine.
- March 31 Friday. Warren writes a letter of condolence to Mrs. Powell this morning. He speculates about old age.

April 1967
(Warren—Oxford)

- April 3 Monday. Warren gets a letter from Ruth and, in the afternoon, he finishes reading Shakespeare's *Romeo and Juliet*. He has now read the five great tragedies of Shakespeare according to the editor of Everyman, i.e., D. G. Browning. This morning the road through the garden of The Kilns begins construction.
- April 4 Tuesday. Warren comments in his diary about the April *Malvernian*, which includes a survey of favorite authors and dramatists among Malvern students.
- April 5 Wednesday. Warren goes to 10 a.m. Communion with Ronald Head leading worship.
- April 6 Thursday. This morning old Jones visits Warren and explains that Jean Wakeman has spent a lot of time and money during the past three years on Douglas Gresham. Jones feels that the Lewis Estate should compensate Jean for her loss of earnings to the extent of £2,000. Warren gives him £100 out of his pocket, but he declines the larger commitment. This evening Warren finishes Frank Edwards' *Flying Saucers—Serious Business* (Hugh Stuart, New York, 1966).
- April 7 Friday. Warren writes in his diary about the book on flying saucers which he finished on Thursday.
- April 8 Saturday. Len and Mollie Miller arrive in the morning with the news that the Harris gang is moving out of The Kilns next Tuesday. Today an unexpected royalty check in the amount of £112-10-0 arrives for Warren.
- April 9 Sunday. Walter Hooper visits Warren after tea, and they chat. Warren lends two volumes of *The Lewis Papers* to Walter. Walter has found Dot Capron, daughter of Robert Capron now a nun at Wantage, and he hopes to interview her. Warren walks Walter as far as the end of Green Road and then walks up the other side of the by-pass to church. At church, they worship using the entire Prayer Book Evensong. Ronald Head preaches interestingly, asking where was the Virgin Mary on

⁵⁰⁷⁶ The unpublished diaries of Warren Lewis, March 8, 1967.

the first Easter Day. Presumably, she was staying in the disciple John's house on that Sunday. Warren has just read Shakespeare's *Henry IV* both parts and *Henry V*.

- April 14 Friday. Walter Hooper visits Warren again to borrow two more volumes of *The Lewis Papers*. At Wantage, Dot Capron, now 78 years old, has refused to see him because of illness. Warren has been reading Robert Louis Stevenson this past week.
- April 17 Monday. Warren moves back to The Kilns from 51 Ringwood Road. Len and Mollie Miller move in with him. Walter Hooper stops in to see Warren, but all of the books are packed so Warren cannot lend him more of *The Lewis Papers*.
- April 18 Tuesday. Warren writes in his diary at 6:30 p.m. about the move back to The Kilns.
- April 26 Wednesday. Warren completes the setting up of all his books at The Kilns, collecting all his poetry in one place.
- April 27 Thursday. Warren is rereading David Ogg's *England in the Reign of Charles II* (1934) because it recalls some of his memories with Jack, such as their first walking tour together at St. Briavel's in 1931, and also the miners and colliers (ships that carry coal) of the Forest of Dean. He also reads about Aldeburgh, which reminds him of his Colchester days and jaunts and which had an electorate of nine persons, returning one member of Parliament.
- April 30 Sunday. This evening Ronald Head leads a worship service with the full Prayer Book Evensong and nothing else. During the day Warren finishes Vita Sackville-West's long narrative poem *This Land*, which won the Hawthornden Prize for Imaginative Literature, which Warren last read at Drogheda in September 1958.

May 1967
(Warren—Oxford)

- May 2 Tuesday. Warren is rereading Anthony Trollope's *An Autobiography* (1883) this evening.
- May 3 Wednesday. Warren rises at 6:45 a.m., says his prayers, then continues to reread Trollope's *Autobiography*. He receives a letter from John Lawlor in the morning, which states that Lawlor has decided against purchasing Tewksfield.
- May 4 Thursday (Ascension Day). Because of a sprain, Warren asks Len to drive Warren to the 10 a.m. service. The Curate celebrates, and Ronald Head plays the organ. He goes home again by car, and he receives a disappointing letter from Beazley. Of the £10,500 received for The Kilns garden, £9,500 is about to be used for expenses, leaving about £1,000.
- May 7 Sunday. In his diary Warren muses about unfortunate changes in the world, such as the disappearance of articles which he has enjoyed, the loss of button-up pants and flannel trousers, the absence of the shirt with two collars and reversible cuffs, and the fact that food comes in tightly sealed tins and jars.
- May 10 Wednesday. Cassels comes from the Warneford and joins Warren for tea in the afternoon, probably at 4 o'clock, to get his opinion on his poems which he had sent. Warren liked the poems, and so they chat about the poems. While they are talking, Walter Hooper comes to the back door. Mollie detains him and gives him tea in the kitchen, explaining that Warren is engaged in a business conversation and cannot be interrupted. Cassels leaves at 5:15, so Warren has only a few minutes with Walter, which includes the signing of two books. Warren promises to attend Evensong in Wadham College next Sunday to hear Sister Penelope's address, and he turns down an invitation to dine in College some Friday.
- May 12 Friday. Warren calculates how much he has earned since 1953, when he published his first book, until the end of last month. The answer is £7,026-9-6.

- May 13 Saturday. This evening Warren watches The Black and White Minstrels on television and enjoys them. They sing a song, “I like my Chile Bon-bon,” which takes him back to Colchester in his memory.
- May 14 Sunday. In the morning Warren attends 11:00 Communion. In the evening Len Miller drives Warren to hear Sister Penelope (Penelope Lawson) speak in Wadham Chapel as part of an Evensong service.
- May 15 Monday. Warren is rereading George Borrow’s *Wild Wales* (1862). He has an afternoon visit from Walter Hooper who tells him that the windows in Wadham Chapel are 17th century Dutch. They also talk about the Tolkien family which seems to be a very unhappy one. They also talk about Austin and Katharine Farrer having trouble with their housekeeper. While they are talking, the carpet man turns up and lays carpet in the hall and passages.
- May 17 Wednesday. Warren reads in the morning newspaper that a man died yesterday in Yorkshire on his 103rd birthday.
- May 20 Saturday. Warren has recently read Shakespeare’s *Comedy of Errors*, *Taming of the Shrew*, and *Love’s Labour’s Lost*. He rates Moliere greater than Shakespeare. He also comments on a photograph that shows Jack at Stonehenge on April 8, 1925, during a Daudelspiel⁵⁰⁷⁷ jaunt.
- May 21 Sunday. Warren watches the play *The Count of Luxembourg* on television.
- May 22 Monday. This morning Warren, Len, and Mollie go to Oswell’s where they buy 23/- worth of secondhand paperbacks for their trip to Ireland. After this they take a drive in the car. They stop at the Trout Inn in Godstow and have drinks.
- May 24 Wednesday. Warren continues reading Shakespeare and thinks *Midsummer Night’s Dream* the best of Shakespeare that he has read yet. Warren is putting together Volume One of his diaries. Walter Hooper also stops in to talk to Warren about an event at Wadham College. Warren writes his diary at 4:20 p.m. after a great deal of rain. He regrets that his unhappiness at Malvern gave his father grief.
- May 25 Thursday. On Corpus Christi Day Warren goes to 10 a.m. communion where he is part of a congregation of three. The Curate celebrates communion, and Ronald Head plays organ.
- May 28 Sunday. At 10 a.m. this morning Warren, Len, and Mollie set out on their trip to Ireland. Warren has £56-9-6 on hand for expenses. They travel by car to the northwest through Woodstock, Shipston, Stratford, Alcester, Redditch, Bromsgrove, Kidderminster, Bridgnorth, Much Wenlock—where they have lunch—Shrewsbury, Whitchurch, Gobowen, Llangollen, Ruabon, Corwen, Betws-y-Coed—where Albert and Flora spent their honeymoon—Capel Curig and Bangor to Valley, the destination. They travel up the Conwy Valley to Bangor. They arrive at Valley Hotel where, they have supper, and then they go the four miles into Holyhead to prospect for tomorrow. They then try to get down to Trearddur Bay, but they do not succeed in finding the place.
- May 29 Monday. After breakfast, and having arrived at Holyhead, Warren, Len, and Mollie embark for Dublin by driving the car onto the ferry. They have a cafeteria lunch during the trip, and the sea is a flat calm with the boat listing slightly to starboard. They disembark and drive through Dublin. Once clear of the city they drive through to Balbriggan where they stop at the hotel for tea. They start again and turn off the main road nearly to Drogheda, then Bettystown, where Warren gets out and walks on the beach. He gets a distant view of the Mourne Mountains. Then they go to their hotel, Stameen, later Boyne Valley Hotel, by way of Mornington.

⁵⁰⁷⁷ “Spiel” is the German word for “game” and the verb “spielen” means “to play.” In German, compound words are common.

- May 30 Tuesday. Soon after morning tea, Warren, Len, and Mollie go to Lourdes to see Mother Mary. Sister Bosco tells Warren that Mother Mary is spending the morning in bed after a long journey yesterday. They do not get to see her, but they spend an hour with the usual refreshments. Then they go on the road to Kells where they have lunch at the Headford Arms. Then they go West through Shannon, Roscommon, and Lough Owel, and at Lanesborough they see the Shannon and Lough Ree. At Roscommon they stop for tea, and then they go on past Croagh Patrick to Westport. They reach the Grand Central Hotel at 6:00 p.m.
- May 31 Wednesday. Shortly after 9 a.m. Warren, Len, and Molly have breakfast and then take to the road. They drive westward along the south side of Clew Bay. They arrive at Roonagh Quay, where they see the ferry come in from Clare Island, and there they go out for a stroll. They return to their hotel for dinner and afterwards set off again to the southwest through Knappagh to Liscarney. They then take the Owenmore Bridge over the Owenmore River and travel northwest into the Murrisk Mountains. They eventually come onto the Louisburg-Westport Road near Kilsallagh and return to their hotel. At Beltra Strand, Len and Warren walk on the beach. They return to their hotel, have supper, read, and go to bed.

June 1967

(Warren—a hotel in Westport, Ireland)

- June 1 Thursday. Warren's "boy" brings him tea at 6:50 a.m. He shaves, and then the rain comes. The rain clears after breakfast, and the day remains clear. After breakfast Warren and the Millers drive north to Newport and turn left along the side of the Curran peninsula with Clew Bay on their left. They stop at a small pub in Mallaranny for morning coffee. They drive down to Achill Island, off the west coast of Ireland and County Mayo, enjoy the beach, and take the "Atlantic Drive" around Achill Island. The sights are magnificent. At the Achill Strand Hotel they have dinner. They return to their hotel, have a short rest and then have tea. After tea they take another drive. They go south through Liscarney and travel along the Erriff River with the Partry mountains on the left, including Devil's Mother Mountain, and the Murrisk Mountains on the right. At the mouth of the river, they turn west along the north side of Killary Harbor. They then turn almost due north into Doolough Pass. On their left they see the Mweelrea Mountains and Ben Gorm with Loughs Doo and Glencullin. From there they travel to Louisburgh and back to their hotel.
- June 2 Friday. After early morning tea Warren, Len, and Mollie leave the hotel and stop at a bank in Westport after 10 a.m. to cash a check. They then drive out to the local harbor, Westport Quay, two miles west of Westport, where they drink coffee at the Angler's Inn overlooking the harbor. On the way back they inspect the Quay proper and find a buoyed channel and a substantial pier. In the afternoon they travel southeast along the west side of Lough Mask, with the Partry Mountains on their right. They search for tea at the village of Finny and inquire of the postmaster. The postmaster insists on providing them tea. They set out once more, traveling via Clonbur to Ballinrobe. From Ballinrobe they travel to Partry with Lough Carra on the right and back to their hotel.
- June 3 Saturday. At 8 a.m. Len goes down to the kitchen, makes the tea, and brings it back up to Mollie and Warren. They have tea at 8:45 in the lounge. After breakfast they travel to Old Head Quay on the Louisburg Road. On their return journey they drink morning coffee at the Angler's Inn. In the afternoon they take the route down the Erriff Valley to Killary Harbor, where they

have thermos tea, then through Kylemore, with Kylemore Lough on their left and the castle at the foot on their right. Then they go through Letterfrack to Clifden and then to Maam Cross. From Maam they go to Leenaun, up the valley of Joyce's River. From Leenaun they go back to their hotel in Westport by the same road they used on the outward journey. At the hotel Warren takes a bath for which he has hot water.

- June 4 Sunday. Warren gets up at seven. After breakfast, Len and Warren take a walk and then go to 11:30 Morning Prayer in the Parish Church. They find a congregation of about 120 in this Protestant Church of Ireland, which had been George Birmingham's church. The Rector preaches a good sermon on those who refuse to come to the Lord's Supper. They set out for an afternoon drive at 3:20, mostly just seeing the country. Just short of Pontoon, overlooking Lough Cullin, they have a roadside tea on a wall. They enjoy a fuchsia hedge in full bloom. From here they drive northwards to Crossmolina, with Nephin Mountain on the left. Then they turn east into Ballina. They then travel south from Ballina to the shores of Lough Conn which has a sand beach. Crossing a bridge to the west side, they come to the village of Pontoon, where they have their afternoon tea. Then they return to their hotel by the same route they had used earlier.
- June 5 Monday. Warren gets up at 6:30. In the morning Warren, Len, and Mollie go out past Croagh Patrick to Old Quay, where they stop for a short time. On the way back to their hotel they stop for coffee at the Angler's Inn. They rest, but at 3:15 they are on the road again in the rain. They travel through Liscarney to Owenmore Bridge where they turn right to get through the Murrisk Mountains by way of the Pass of Bengorm, but the circumstances of the road keep Len from trying it. They return to the bridge and go down the Erriff River to Killarney. From there they go to Louisburgh by the Doolough Pass with a detour to Muskerry Quay. On their way back to their hotel from Louisburgh they stop at the shores of Clew Bay at Murrisk Quay. Because of a coach load of Americans in the evening Warren has supper late. Warren goes to his room, packs, and then reads in bed until shortly after eleven o'clock.
- June 6 Tuesday. Warren, Len, and Mollie are on the road by 8:40, leaving Westport. They travel past Partry, Ballinrobe, Headford, Galway, through Gort, and then they leave the main road so that Len might revisit Tulla where in the army in 1922 he was billeted in the Workhouse. Len finds the old Workhouse still standing but locked and deserted. From Tulla they drive to Limerick by way of Sixmilebridge. Here they find a restaurant called the Savoia. At the restaurant they each have mixed grills. They then set out once more, traveling by way of Adare, Rathkeale, Newcastle, and Abbyfeale to Castleisland. Five or six miles beyond Newcastle they start going uphill with heights on the left a little over 1000 feet. They get to the Crown, a pub at Castleisland, in time for supper. Apparently they stay in Castleisland for the night.
- June 7 Wednesday. Before breakfast Warren takes a walk in Castleisland. Breakfast consists of two fried eggs, three rashers, and two sausages. After breakfast they go for morning coffee to a little old-fashioned pub in Barraduff. From there they drive to Kilgarvan through a twisting mountain path and through Rathmore, Barreduff, and the Flesk and Loo valleys through a winding mountain pass, the Derrynasaggart Mountains on their left and on their right a range of which Manguton was the highest peak. They go to Kenmare where they see the Kenmare River, then they turn north for Killarney. They drive through Derrygarraff, Muckcross, and Ladies View and arrive at the Upper Lake of Killarney, and from there they travel to the south side of Muckcross Lake, then to Lough Leane. They stop at a place called Ladies View where there is a combined café and general shop and there have a light sandwich lunch. From Killarney they return to their hotel by way of Farranfore. After tea

they go out again, this time through Tralee Bay to a place called Camp. They return by the same route they left and reach their hotel at 6:30 p.m.

- June 8 Thursday. Warren walks before breakfast, finding a neglected church and graveyard to browse through. He then walks to the Post Office and back to the hotel. In the morning they travel southwest through the Clydagh Pass. Then they drive to Killarney Road and back to their hotel. In the afternoon they drive through Tralee and along the north side of Tralee Bay to Camp. At about the middle of Brandon Bay they turn southwest and begin the ascent of Connor Pass. They enjoy the scenery to the North, seeing Brandon and Tralee Bays and the ocean, to the south, seeing Dingle Bay with mountains behind the bay. From here they go into Dingle. At Annascaul they turn right onto a secondary road and go along the north side of Dingle Bay and Castlemaine Harbor into Castlemaine, then to Farranfore and back to their hotel. They enjoy the view of Inch Peninsula. They are out seeing the sights this afternoon from 4:10 to 7:10 p.m., and they enjoy twelve-foot high banks of fuchsia in full bloom.
- June 9 Friday. In the morning Warren walks to the Post Office. After breakfast they set out through Killorglin, stopping to drink thermos coffee above Kells Bay. Then they see Feakleally, a point on the coast in County Kerry. Beyond Cahirsiveen they get a view of Valentia Island and harbor. They stop at Waterville on Ballinskellig's Bay to shop. From there they travel to Sneem along the north bank of the Kenmare River. They see Derrynane Bay from the shoulder of Tullig Mountain. At Sneem they have a dinner of soup, cutlets, and ice cream in a café. They travel inland but have difficulty because of an outdated map. Therefore, they use guesswork to find the nearest road. They finally come out onto the Kenmare-Killarney Road and drive on it to Ladies View where they have tea at 4:00 p.m. Then they drive back to their hotel in Castleisland by way of Killarney and Farranfore. They have coffee from their thermos overlooking the beautiful Bay of Kells. A periodical, probably *Church Times* publishes a review of Jack's *Christian Reflections*.⁵⁰⁷⁸
- June 10 Saturday. Warren gets up at 6:30. In the morning Warren, Len, and Mollie drive northeast to Listowel, a town on the River Feale. There he purchases some Dobie tobacco. They have their morning coffee in a lane in Listowel. Leaving Listowel on the Tralee Road, they drive a mile or so and then turn left into a secondary road to Castleisland. They then return to the main road and drive into Tralee to find the Protestant Church for tomorrow's worship. Back at their hotel, they have lunch, Warren sleeps until teatime, they drink a cup of tea, and then they leave again. This time they go through Farranfore, Castlemaine, and Killorglin to the Cromane Peninsula, where there is a swimming beach on which Warren walks for a time. They leave the peninsula and travel with the Lough Yganavan on their left, cross the main road and drive along the shore of Lough Carragh. They then go through beautiful country onto a secondary road which takes them back under Beenkeragh (3,514 feet) to Killorglin, where they make their way back to their hotel. After their evening meal Warren walks around a derelict railway station.
- June 11 Sunday. Warren goes for a pre-breakfast walk. After breakfast and at 10 a.m. Len and Warren leave for Tralee. Before church they look at a fine classical building. They attend the Church of St. John the Evangelist, which has a spacious hexagonal sanctuary. Warren enjoys the Morning Prayer of his own church. They hear a sermon on St. Bartholomew whose feast it is. On the way back to their hotel, they stop to look at a group of statuary in an alcove on the Castleisland Road. It turns out to

⁵⁰⁷⁸ <http://www.magd.ox.ac.uk/libraries-and-archives/archives/online-catalogues/lewis-papers-and-cuttings/>

be a memorial to the more than one hundred martyrs of 1923, i.e., those who fought on the losing side in the Irish Civil War. At the hotel they have lunch in a crowded dining room. Warren rests in his room until after tea when they take a drive via Farranfore to Kilkenny, then East through Barraduff to Rathmore and Knocknagree, and then north up the Blackwater Valley to Ballydesmond. From Ballydesmond they return to their hotel through Cordal. Len and Warren go for an evening walk before turning in.

- June 12 Monday. Warren, Len, and Mollie start out at about 10:30 after Warren cashes a check for £100. They travel through Carrow to Scartaglin and back to their hotel for lunch. At a place along the Brown Flask River, they stop for thermos coffee. In the afternoon after tea they travel by way of Tralee and Ardfelt to Banna Strand, and from there to Fenit and then back again through Tralee. In Ardfelt they see a ruined Abbey of considerable size. Banna Strand has a beach with eight or nine miles of perfect sand on the open sea, with a group of small islands called The Seven Hogs a couple of miles off. At Fenit Harbor they find a fully equipped port with a long pier with railway tracks, transit sheds, steam cranes, dock offices, and a shipping line building. On the way back they stop at the Fenit pub for a drink. Warren packs before going to bed.
- June 13 Tuesday. Warren, Len, and Mollie get going at 8:35. Probably starting at Castleisland, they travel by way of Ballydesmond, Boherbue, and Banteer to Mallow. At Mallow they take the main Mallow-Cork Road. They descend from high ground through a valley from Ballygrogan Bridge to Cork. They leave Cork along the north bank of the River Lee. They stop for thermos coffee along the side of the road between Cork and Middleton. Their next stage is through Killeagh to Youghal to Dungarvan. From Youghal they travel inland between low hills to Dungarvan where they stop for lunch at the Ormonde Hotel. From Dungarvan, where they enjoy some cliff scenery, they travel through Stradbally, Bunmahon, Knockmahon, and Annestown to Tramore, mostly along the sea. They stop in Tramore at 3:00 p.m. and plan to stay for the night, where they also have dinner. After dinner Len and Warren walk on the Esplanade in the twilight.
- June 14 Wednesday. Leaving Tramore, Warren, Len, and Mollie are on the road by 8:40. They drive through Waterford to New Ross. At Gorey they stop for morning coffee at Redmond's Hotel but are served tea. They next come to Arklow where they turn right onto a third-class road and come to Wicklow. On the way they see Brittas Bay with a stretch of sand. At 12:40 they reach Glenview where they stop for lunch. They reach Bray, just south of Dublin, at 3 p.m.
- June 15 Thursday. Warren takes a stroll before breakfast. They set out shortly after ten for Stillorgan, a southern suburb of Dublin, to visit Aline. They receive a great welcome from Frank at the gate. They have tea in the garden and pleasant chat. Having said goodbye to Aline and Frank, they travel to Dunleavy where they have lunch at Ross's Hotel. They drive to the coast, embark on board ship and travel to Liverpool. There is no Customs examination at Holyhead, and they are able to travel a distance and have their evening meal at the Valley Hotel. Warren walks to the station and goes to bed at 10:30.
- June 16 Friday. Warren celebrates his seventy-second birthday. They start out after 9:00 and travel through north Wales. They have lunch at Much Wenlock in Shropshire and tea at Alcester, just west of Stratford-upon-Avon. They arrive back at The Kilns at 6:00 p.m. after another hour of driving. The cost of the trip for Warren was £177-2-9.
- June 26 Monday. Warren continues to read Shakespeare, today reading *The Merchant of Venice*, which he thinks the best of the comedies. He is also reading Compton Mackenzie's autobiography.
- June 27 Tuesday. Warren and Frank, probably with Len and Mollie, all drive over for lunch at the George & Dragon in Wargrove, stopping on the way for coffee at the Lambert Arms.

June 29 Thursday. Warren and Jack's friend Frank leaves for home on the 5:17 train for Birmingham en route for Liverpool.
 June 30 Friday. Warren gets a visit from Jean Wakeman, who has just returned from Jamaica, in the morning. Jean leaves Warren a joint letter from Merry and Douglas to read about their farm and other items.

July 1967
 (Warren—Oxford)

July A television adaptation of *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe* begins to be broadcast on British television.
 July 2 Sunday. Owen Barfield arrives on the 6:55 p.m. train to spend the night. Barfield and Warren spend a pleasant evening talking of books and the old days.
 July 3 Monday. Apparently, Walter Hooper holds a party for the “Friends of C. S. Lewis,” which Owen Barfield attends and Warren does not.
 July 4 Tuesday. Warren reads *Much Ado about Nothing* and gets halfway through Jack's *Studies in Words* and then stops reading it.
 July 6 Thursday. The second edition of Jack's *Studies in Words* is released with new word studies added. Warren has finished a life of George Bernard Shaw.
 July 7 Friday. Warren writes in his diary about his neighbor Brimfield abandoning Quarry Church because of a disagreement with Ronald Head over the local Boy Scouts Troop.
 July 8 Saturday. Warren finishes Shakespeare's *As You Like It*. In the evening Warren watches *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe* on television with the Millers. He thinks that Jack would have been pleased with it.
 July 13 Thursday. Warren reads Wordsworth's Book V of *The Prelude*. While Warren, Len, and Mollie are watching television this evening, Miss Andrews pops in, annoying Warren. At about nine o'clock a loud thunderstorm begins, damaging the ceilings of the Common Room, the passage, and the kitchen. Len clears the gutters during the storm and minimizes the damage.
 July 17 Monday. Warren watches a quiz show on television, which has David Cecil on one team and Clé Freud on the other.
 July 18 Tuesday. Warren writes in his diary about watching television the previous day.
 July 19 Wednesday. After traveling to London, Tolkien receives the A. C. Benson Silver Medal from the Royal Society of Literature, calling it “the most astonishing as it is the most delightful.”⁵⁰⁷⁹
 July 21 Friday. Warren receives a small *In Memoriam* from Clifford Morris, i.e., in memory of Jack. Morris was Jack's driver between Oxford and Cambridge during the later years, 1955-1963. Warren writes Morris a note of thanks.
 July 22 Saturday. This morning Warren finishes Shakespeare's *Twelfth Night*, which he enjoys very much. He remembers seeing this play twice, once in the gardens of Somerville and once in the theater. He also reads about the play in Compton Mackenzie's memoirs.
 July 27 Thursday. Warren writes in his diary about the work on the development of *The Kilns*, which is about to begin, and the reaction of the neighbors.

⁵⁰⁷⁹ Zaleski, *The Fellowship*, 495.

- July 28 Friday. After breakfast Len runs into Headington and purchases a new alarm clock for Warren. Warren goes to the Post Office later in the morning.
- July 30 Sunday. In the middle of the night the old elm on the fore side of The Kilns site splits in two. Warren writes in his diary that on this day fifty-five years ago, he and Jack caught the 12:58 train at Malvern en route for Liverpool. Warren attends the 11:00 a.m. worship service at Highfield which he thinks affords him more spiritual nourishment than his own church. Len Miller picks Warren up after the service and takes him to Iffley. From there they drive to Sandford Lock where they get out to walk. Three cruises enter the lock bound upriver while they are there.

August 1967
(Warren—Oxford)

- August 1 Tuesday. While Warren is working through the mail in the morning, Len tells him that Walter is on the phone and insists on speaking to Warren personally. An old friend of Clyde Kilby's, named something like Professor Drugget, is in Oxford and is anxious to meet the brother of C.S.L. Warren allows Walter to bring this guest at 4 o'clock for tea. Warren has been reading Pope. He begins to find Pope very tiresome, reading Pope's "The Essay on Criticism," *The Dunciad*, and a few other pieces. He doubts if he will ever reread any of Pope again. Warren gets a book out of the library which he has never read, *The Journeys of Celia Fiennes*. It proves a great disappointment, and he puts it aside after reading the first fifty pages.
- August 3 Thursday. This morning during a search for a lost Income Tax paper, he finds a couple of photographs. One of them is of Jack and Warren at the hall of Glenmachan preparing to start for home after having had lunch there. It is dated "August 1908."
- August 4 Friday. Warren Lewis gives Mrs. Vera Gebbert a copy of Jack's *Studies in Words*.⁵⁰⁸⁰
- August 5 Saturday. Warren declares 1909-1913 the Leeborough (Little Lea) Golden Age.⁵⁰⁸¹ He reads Shakespeare's *All's Well that Ends Well* today. This evening on television Warren, Len, and Mollie see the Black and White Minstrels, a show in which he enjoys songs from bygone musical comedy, including Girtie Millar's "dear little girl with a bit of a brogue," "tip toe, here we go," and "I'll meet you at half past two" ("The Quaker Girl"?).
- August 8 Tuesday. David Gresham arrives at The Kilns.
- August 10 Thursday. David Gresham leaves The Kilns for Cambridge this morning. Warren apparently reads a new verse translation of *Sir Gawain and the Green Knight*, sent to him by a publisher, a poem which he often heard Tolkien praise in the old days.
- August 14 Monday. Warren reads and writes about a modern novelist whom he likes, named Howard Spring, to whom he was attracted by a notice in the *Times Literary Supplement*. He has read his book *Fame is the Spur*. He notes Spring's other works as *There is No Armour*, *My Son*, *My Son*, and *Hard Facts*, all published by Collins. At lunch time Len brings back from Gillman & Soames, framed, his recently discovered photo of Jack, seated writing at his table in Magdalen College. He hangs this picture in his bedroom, and another one of him in the study.

⁵⁰⁸⁰ Wroxton College Library.

⁵⁰⁸¹ The unpublished diary of Warren Lewis.

- August 15 Tuesday. Warren receives a letter in the morning from Beazley calling his attention to the £13,000 of Warren's that he and Barfield are holding. He expresses in his diary uncertainty about the steadiness of his income. Today he reads Shakespeare's *Measure for Measure* and enjoys it.
- August 18 Friday. This afternoon Warren receives visitors who want to be able to say that they had been inside the house once occupied by C. S. Lewis. They are Mrs. McLay, her husband, and her daughter.
- August 19 Saturday. Because it is a very wet morning, the bulldozer is not at work on the development of The Kilns garden. The pond and the Upper Wood will remain undisturbed in Warren's possession. Warren writes in his diary that the only happy memories of The Kilns are the summer swimming and the building of the Thirty Years Road through the wood in the first two or three autumns and winters after his retirement.
- August 20 Sunday. Warren attends Highfield Church this morning. He rereads, for the first time since it was written, the portion of the diary he kept in Sierra Leone from January 1 to February 27, 1922, finding it interesting. After tea Warren begins to reread Frank Moore's *The Ulsterman*.
- August 24 Thursday. Warren records in his diary his daily routine. He gets up at 6:30 and makes a cup of tea. He says his prayers between 6:45 and 7:15, which includes a psalm for the day, both Scripture Lessons, and the appropriate verse of George MacDonald, probably from MacDonald's *Diary of an Old Soul*. He has breakfast at 8 on most days, but at 8:30 on Sundays. He is on the road at about 8:30 to walk, usually walking for about 1 ¼ hours, or a little longer if he has any shopping to do. Then he works through his mail until a 1:00 p.m. dinner with a break at 11 a.m. for a cup of coffee. If there is no mail, he reads. Right now he is reading John Milton. He sleeps from 2:00 to 3:15 or thereabouts. He has tea in the study at 4:00 p.m. and then he reads until supper at 6:30 p.m., reading either fiction or biography. During his reading, he takes a break at 5:00 p.m. for evening prayers. After supper he watches television if there is anything that he wants to see. Then he takes a half-hour walk around the back of Neilson's office. Upon returning he does more reading, has a cup of tea at 9:30, and reads through until an 11:00 p.m. bedtime. He writes of his routine, "Perhaps a monotonous regime, but then like J, I enjoy monotony!"⁵⁰⁸²
- August 27 Sunday. When Warren comes to lunch, the radio is broadcasting a politician with a name like Callan using a meaningless cliché to describe something he did last week as of "historic importance." Warren writes in his diary his conviction that this cliché is a major overstatement.

September 1967
(Warren—Oxford)

- September 1 Friday. Warren finishes Shakespeare's *The Winter's Tale*, which he states that he enjoyed.
- September 5 Tuesday. This morning Warren, Len, and Mollie set out on a trip to Bath. They travel through Faringdon, Swindon—once a place of G. W. R. locomotive works, and Wootton Bassett. At Wootton Bassett they stop for morning coffee in a restaurant called the Magnolia. From there they drive through lovely countryside through Chippenham and Box and into Bath. After

⁵⁰⁸² The unpublished diary of Warren Lewis for this date.

parking the car, they walk to the Fernlay Hotel. They get a corner table and have excellent steaks for their meals, preceded by soup. After coffee at the end of their meal they go on foot to the Roman Baths. From here they walk a couple of hundred yards to the Abbey, which they tour. They drive out of Bath through one of its perfect crescents and back to Wootton Bassett. In the same café which they visited in the morning they have an excellent tea for 4/-. From the tea room they take a stairway to a General Store, and in the shop Warren buys nine common or garden old-fashioned wooden pen holders. They arrive home shortly after six.

- September 7 Thursday. This morning Warren reads Shakespeare's *The Tempest*. Warren finishes reading Shakespeare's comedies.
- September 9 Saturday. Warren learns that he must buy a new typewriter, when his thirty-five-year-old typewriter dies while doing the morning mail. Warren guesses that he has done at least twelve thousand letters for Jack on this typewriter.⁵⁰⁸³
- September 10 Sunday. Warren attends Highfield Church in the morning. In the evening Warren watches the last installment of *The Lion, the Witch, and the Wardrobe* on television with the Millers.
- September 11 Monday. This morning Len drives Warren to the Cowley branch of Hunts where he purchases a new typewriter for £29-10-0. He brings back his wrecked typewriter to serve as a memento in his old bedroom.
- September 12 Tuesday. Warren looks through Blackwell's new History Catalogue. He sees some of the books he owns, such as John Henry Bridges' *France under Richelieu and Colbert* (1866), Dubois *Memoirs* (probably Guillaume Dubois' *Memoirs of Cardinal Dubois*, 1929), St. Cyr's *Fenelon*, Arthur James Grant's *The French Monarchy* (1862), Rea's *La Fayette*, McDougall's *Scudery*, and The Count de Soissons' *The Seven Richest Heiresses of France* (1911).
- September 16 Saturday. Warren reads about an astonishing escape from a major railway disaster, involving a Euston-Barrow express near Acton Bridge outside Warrington.
- September 17 Sunday. On a Sunday morning drive Warren and Len meet a big parade service by the RAF in Abingdon remembering the Battle of Britain. They return home at 12:52 p.m.
- September 18 Monday. Warren writes in his diary about a dream he had last night about the Magdalen cloisters.
- September 21 Thursday. Today Warren begins to read Shakespeare's histories and starts with *King John*.
- September 23 Saturday. This afternoon Jeanne and Stewart Wilkins come to tea by invitation, and Warren spends a pleasant hour-and-a-half with them. He gets some of the Oxford news from them.
- September 24 Sunday. In the evening Warren goes with Len and Mollie Miller to the Congregational Church for the harvest festival and a worship service. They hear two Lessons and a sermon on Gen. 1:1.
- September 26 Tuesday. Warren reads Shakespeare's *Richard II*.
- September 27 Wednesday. Walter Hooper comes to 1:00 p.m. dinner, and he and Warren spend a pleasant hour-and-a-half together. Walter tells Warren that Jack described Paxford as his model for Puddleglum. Walter wants Warren's opinion on how Paxford would react to the fact being made public in an article he is writing. Walter says that he is reading Joseph Conrad, beginning with *The Nigger of the Narcissus* (1897).
- September 30 Saturday. Warren writes in his diary about the first day of winter.

⁵⁰⁸³ The unpublished diary of Warren Hamilton Lewis.

October 1967
(Warren—Oxford)

- October 3 Tuesday. Warren leaves at 10:00 a.m. for Coventry and a visit to the Cathedral, both the new one and the bombed out one. They travel through or near Heyford, Somerton, Aynho, Copredy, and Fenny Compton. They stop at Southam for coffee on the way. They are allowed a brief inspection of the interior. They have lunch at the Municipal Baths in Coventry and then drive home. In the evening Warren finishes rereading Trevelyan's Macaulay.
- October 4 Wednesday. Len brings Paxford for dinner to get Paxford to show Warren and the others the old water connection to the house. Paxford spends the entire afternoon at The Kilns. In the afternoon various handymen arrive to fix the television and to look at the boiler.
- October 5 Thursday. Mrs. Duke, her sister, and a baby come to The Kilns for tea and stay past 5:30.
- October 6 Friday. Warren has lunch at the Mitre with Stephen Schofield, an old correspondent of Jack. Schofield interviews Warren until 2:30. Warren orders a taxi, Schofield gets in the taxi, and they arrive at the Plain car park. There Schofield shows Warren a photo album before Warren is able to leave. Warren gets home just after 3:30, takes a bath, and has tea.
- October 7 Saturday. Warren writes in his diary about events during the week.
- October 12 Sunday. The *Times Literary Supplement* includes mention of John Lawlor's *Patterns of Love and Courtesy: Essays in Memory of C. S. Lewis* (1966).
- October 13 Monday. Warren reads the *Times Literary Supplement* and bemoans its contents.
- October 14 Saturday. When Warren returns from his walk he finds one letter in the post, a bill, so he spends most of the morning reading Shakespeare's *Henry VI, Part One*.
- October 18 Wednesday. Before going into church this morning Warren reads the notices for the week and learns that next Sunday there is to be a "Pontifical High Mass" in the Cathedral for St. Frideswide.
- October 21 Saturday. Warren has chosen eleven books from Parker's mailing list, and the first three of them arrive today: the entire Sherlock Holmes collection, and a one-volume version of Yeats' plays. He also receives a paper by Adam Fox in his letters this morning.
- October 22 Sunday. In the evening Warren reads the first of the Yeats plays, *Cathleen ni Houlihan*.
- October 23 Monday. Warren, Len, and Mollie take a half-holiday in the car soon after 9:30, heading to the Church of St. Lawrence at West Wycombe. They find the church and take a self-directed tour. They then drive to the foot of the hill and drink their morning coffee in a restaurant. They return home. Warren opens his mail at home, one of which is a request for £480 with which to pay insurance premiums for the next two years. He plans to refuse.
- October 28 Saturday. Warren writes in his diary about Yeats' play *The Green Helmet*, the *Sir Gawain* story placed in Ireland. Tonight, the clocks go back an hour for the last time since clocks won't change twice a year anymore.
- October 29 Sunday. Warren goes to Highfield for worship where they have a "family service" morning with an extra hymn substituted for the *Te Deum*. The Curate preaches without a text on miracles.
- October 30 Monday. Warren, Len, and Mollie take a trip to Salisbury, traveling by the old Daudel route: Boar's Hill, Hannay, Wantage, Shefford, Hungerford, Grafton, Burbage, Collingbourne Kingston, Collingbourne Ducis, Tidworth, Bulford. They stop for

coffee at the John O'Gaunt in Hungerford. They leave Amesbury for Stonehenge. He is unhappy with the big car park, the parking notices, the public conveniences, a fence, a ticket office, a uniformed official, and a picture postcard stall. They then continue their journey into Salisbury, visiting the Cathedral. They stop for lunch at the Haunch of Venison in Salisbury. They return through Andover and Newbury. They stop on the southern outskirts of Abingdon for tea.

November 1967
(Warren—Oxford)

- November 2 Thursday. Thanks to the editorial work of Alastair Fowler **Jack's work on Edmund Spenser is published as *Spenser's Images of Life*.**⁵⁰⁸⁴
- November 10 Thursday. Warren reads a review in the *T. L. S.*, a book of reminiscences by Lady Lloyd George.
- November 14 Tuesday. Warren finishes the last of Yeats' plays. He has not enjoyed them and writes in his diary about his impressions.
- November 18 Saturday. Warren writes in his diary about Stephen Schofield and a Mrs. Tattersall. In the evening Warren watches the news on television about the reckless spending of the country and steps being taken to devalue the pound and take other measures.
- November 20 Monday. Warren, Len, and Mollie take an outing through Abingdon and East Ilsey, stopping for coffee in the Arlington Mann neighborhood. They travel through Newbury and from go south and near Burghclere to Litchfield. They travel through Sutton Scotney and then into Winchester which they reach at about 12:15. They park the car close to the Cathedral. They visit Winchester Cathedral, and Warren thinks that its interior is better than Salisbury Cathedral. They see the tombs of King Canute, William Rufus, Jane Austen, and Charlotte M. Yonge. They go to a pub for lunch. At Abingdon in the early evening on the way home they stop at the Oriel for tea, and get back just before 5:00 p.m.
- November 24 Friday. Warren finishes reading Frederick Rolfe's *Hadrian the Seventh* (1904) and has enjoyed it.
- November 25 Saturday. Warren resumes his reading of Shakespeare and reads *Henry VI, Part II*.

December 1967
(Warren—Oxford)

- December 2 Saturday. Warren reads Rider Haggard's *She* but he cannot finish it. He has recently read Haggard's *Solomon's Mines* and enjoyed it.
- December 4 Monday. David Gresham spends Monday night at The Kilns with Warren.
- December 6 Wednesday. David Gresham returns to Cambridge before lunch. Warren receives letters from Ireland about tourism information. In the afternoon Warren, Len, and Mollie go to tea with Walter Hooper in Norham Gardens. They spend an hour there, and then they return home.
- December 7 Thursday. Cassels comes to tea with Warren, and they have some good talk. In the evening Warren reads Maurice Bowra's *Memories: 1898-1939*.

⁵⁰⁸⁴ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 139. *Spenser's Images of Life*, edited by Alastair Fowler, Cambridge 1967.

- December 8 Friday. When Warren gets up, he finds the landscape blanketed with snow which is still falling at 9 a.m.
- December 11 Monday. David Gresham leaves for Jerusalem where he will study Judaism.
- December 12 Tuesday. After reading many of Yeats' collected poems, Warren concludes Yeats' poetic talent left him early in life. He thinks that Yeats wrote nothing of any value after *The Wind among the Reeds*, which was published in 1899.
- December 13 Wednesday. Walter came to lunch with Warren, bringing with him a younger person. At 2 o'clock Warren leaves to take a nap, leaving them in the Common Room with Mollie.
- December 16 Saturday. Warren goes to the bank to see John, the acting manager, to address the latest financial problem he is facing. He owes at least £3,000 in taxes, either a mistake of the tax people or the bank. He writes in his diary that his income since 1964 has varied between seven and twelve thousand pounds a year.
- December 17 Sunday. Warren learns in the morning that all sailings to Ireland have been canceled because of sickness.
- December 19 Tuesday. The book ***Letters to an American Lady* is published by Eerdmans.**⁵⁰⁸⁵ Warren finishes *Henry VI*, Part 3. They have a new gas cooker installed to replace the electric one.
- December 21 Thursday. Warren receives a Christmas card from Clare with some family gossip in it. By the later post Warren gets a sad letter from Drogheda, apologizing for Mother Mary's inability to thank him for the Christmas present he sent.
- December 24 Sunday. Warren goes to Highfield for a worship service.
- December 25 Monday. Warren attends the 11 a.m. Communion service at Holy Trinity. He is one of only thirty to forty friends in attendance. After the service Len and Warren drive to Norham Gardens where they get Walter Hooper and bring him to The Kilns for dinner. Mary Andrews from Wychwood Lane is also present as a guest. Mollie serves an excellent dinner with all the trimmings and Warren provides sherry for drink. Walter Hooper gives Warren a gift of the book *Gone with the Wind*.
- December 27 Wednesday. Jean Wakeman arrives at 12:40 p.m. and tells Warren about a letter she has received from Merry, the wife of Douglas Gresham. She brings him Christmas gifts of a cake and a book.

⁵⁰⁸⁵ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 140.

The Year 1968 (162)

Summary: During this year, Dr. Blanche Biggs, a missionary doctor, wrote to Warren from New Guinea about whether or not to preserve letters, thus beginning a relationship that blossomed until Warren's death in 1973. At some point in this year, probably in the summer, Stephen Schofield dines with Warren Lewis.⁵⁰⁸⁶ On December 29, Austin Farrer dies.

January 1968
(Warren—Oxford)

- January 1 Monday. When Warren goes to the kitchen in the morning to brew a cup of tea, he learns that the boiler went out during the night and that there is a blanket of snow on the ground. He calculates his finances for all of 1967 and notes in his diary that the royalties from Jack's books last year netted nearly fourteen thousand pounds (which calculates to \$318,000 in US currency in 2014, https://www.measuringworth.com/calculators/exchange/result_exchange.php).
- January 4 Thursday. Warren writes to June Flewett about her letter of December 29, the parcel she sent him for Christmas, the hectic nature of Christmas with children, a recent acting performance by June, her oldest daughter Nicola, her invitation to Warren to visit her home at Westons, and possible dates for that visit to Westons.⁵⁰⁸⁷
- January 6 Saturday. Warren records in his diary a charming and anonymous child's prayer from the January Parish Magazine for Holy Trinity.
- January 7 Sunday. Warren starts for church but has to turn back because of the ice.
- January 8 Monday. Warren finishes Walter Hooper's Christmas present, *Gone with the Wind*. He calls it "perhaps the best modern novel" he has ever read.
- January 9 Tuesday. After an overnight snowfall of four inches, Warren decides not to take a walk. He writes in his diary about *Gone with the Wind*.
- January 10 Wednesday. Warren rises at 6:30 a.m. and goes to Communion at 10:00 a.m. Later in the day he reads through his diaries and sees that Jan. 10, 1937, was the first day of his and Jack's Wiltshire walk.
- January 11 Thursday. Warren records in his diary about some ships he has known, based on his recent reading of Commander Vernon Gibbs' *British Passenger Liners of the Five Oceans* (1963). After supper Warren watches a television quiz program called "Do you know the Law?"
- January 14 Sunday. This evening Warren reads Shakespeare's "Venus and Adonis" poem and does not like it.
- January 15 Monday. Warren reads Shakespeare's *Henry VIII* and has now finished reading all of Shakespeare's works.

⁵⁰⁸⁶ Stephen Schofield, "Lunch with Lewis," *The Canadian C. S. Lewis Journal*, January 1979, No. 1, 3.

⁵⁰⁸⁷ Lanier Theological Library, Houston, Texas.

- January 16 Tuesday. Warren writes in his diary about a hurricane in Glasgow on Saturday night. There was little local damage in Oxford.
- January 21 Sunday. Warren goes to Highfield as usual for Matins. Then Len takes him for their normal Sunday drive. They get back for dinner followed by a nap, then at 3:30 Len drives Warren to Lonsdale Road to drink tea with Jeanne and Stuart. He is there for an hour and a half. Stuart drives Warren home. He sets out with Len and Mollie in their car for the Congregational Church to attend an inter-denominational service as part of Church Reunion Week.
- January 22 Monday. Warren writes in his diary about photos from the first of the 1968 Dress Parades.
- January 26 Friday. Prof. G. E. Hughes speaks to the Socratic Club on "Believing in God."
- January 30 Tuesday. Warren gets a letter from Countess Waldeck, who has an interest in Seventeenth Century France, about South Vietnam.
- January 31 Wednesday. Warren writes his diary about the professional and working classes and about money.

February 1968
(Warren—Oxford)

- February 2 Friday. Walter Hooper's article on *The Last Battle* appears in *Oxford Times*.⁵⁰⁸⁸ Jonathan Glover speaks to the Socratic Club on "The Concept of Mental Illness."
- February 3 Saturday. In the morning Warren takes an hour's walk. When he returns, he completes his itinerary for an Irish holiday which he plans to start on May 28th. The holiday will include a trip along the whole coasts of Down and Antrim.
- February 4 Sunday. Warren checks on a memory that his itinerary recalled from Llangurig. He discovers that on January 3, 1934, Jack and Warren left Rhayader in the morning and stopped in Llangurig for lunch. In the evening Warren finishes *A Modern Comedy*, the Trilogy which Galsworthy wrote as a sequel to the Forsyte Saga.
- February 9 Friday. C. C. W. Taylor speaks to the Socratic Club on "Needing and Wanting."
- February 11 Sunday. Warren finishes reading Noel Williams' life of Mme. de Chevreuse, or Marie de Rohan, and he compares his own writing with that of Noel Williams.
- February 16 Friday. Prof. Paul Van Buren speaks to the Socratic Club on "On Doing Theology."
- February 17 Saturday. Warren comments in his diary about how life reminds him of the end of the school holidays with many things done "for the last time."
- February 18 Sunday. Warren hears an interesting sermon at Highfield from the Curate, one of a series of thirteen on "Favorite Hymns," preached at the request of the girls of Headington School. Today's sermon is on "Rock of Ages" and its author Revd. Augustus Toplady, Curate of Blagdon, Somerset.
- February 19 Monday. Warren browses through his liner history this evening and learns that Donald Currie, founder of the Castle Line, was a Belfast man brought up on Castle Street.
- February 24 Saturday. Warren finishes reading 1967 in his diary.

⁵⁰⁸⁸ Green and Hooper, 253.

February 25 Sunday. Warren goes to Matins at Highfield as is his custom. It turns out to be “Family Service” Sunday. They take their usual Sunday morning drive and pass the Cowley Church of the Holy Family built in 1966. Finding no service going on, they go to have a look at it. He later describes it in his diary. Having inspected it, Len resolves to attend Evensong there some Sunday this Lent.

March 1968
(Warren—Oxford)

March 3 Sunday. Warren finishes a book he bought second-hand from Parker’s, the *Autobiographies of Edward Gibbon*, edited by John Murray and published in 1897.

March 4 Monday. *An Anthology of C. S. Lewis*, edited by Clyde S. Kilby, is published by Geoffrey Bles.⁵⁰⁸⁹ This morning Warren receives a book he ordered second-hand from Blackwell.

March 6 Wednesday. Warren notices some *crocus* under the tree outside his window. Walter Hooper comes to lunch, and Warren enjoys his company in spite of what he calls the invariable “Press interview.” They talk about Eddison, whether or not Warren had known him, what he looked like, what was his background, how well did he know Jack, etc. Warren suspects that Walter is preparing to write the definitive biography of C. S. Lewis.

March 8 Friday. Leslie Stevenson speaks to the Socratic Club on “Immanent Transcendence.”

March 9 Saturday. George Sayer arrives at The Kilns to spend the night so he can attend an Old Members dinner at the Randolph Hotel.

March 10 Sunday. Both Warren and George Sayer go to their respective churches, with Len taking Warren to Highfield. Then Len takes Warren to Margaret Road to get George with whom he has a long and pleasant chat before Sunday dinner.

March 11 Monday. Warren learns that Leonard Blake will retire at the end of the Summer Term and that Maureen proposes to resume teaching in Cheltenham. He learns that Christopher Tolkien has abandoned his religion and separated from his wife. They have a pleasant lunch together, and George goes home shortly after 2:00 p.m. Warren writes to June Flewett about Clement’s comedic nature, the plan for him to visit Walberswick, and Clement’s visit to Jamaica.⁵⁰⁹⁰

March 21 Thursday. Warren goes to Lloyd’s Bank in the morning to consult Smith about his personal involvement in Tuesday’s budget, which has introduced the Capital Levy. It will include taxing income accruing from dividends, interest etc., plus interest on deposit account. Warren’s income from these sources is below the £3,000 annual minimum, so he will not pay additional taxes.

March 22 Friday. Warren finishes a 17th century book, Lucien Percy’s *Maria Mancini Colonna*.

March 24 Sunday. This morning Warren learns that a large section of the fence has been blown into the Harman’s garden during last night’s storm. He finishes a library book, *Two Victorian Girls* (1966) by O. A. Sherrard.

⁵⁰⁸⁹ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 140.

⁵⁰⁹⁰ Lanier Theological Library, Houston, Texas.

- March 25 Monday. (Annunciation) Warren writes in his diary about the positioning of the Annunciation in the Christian year. He plans to ask Ronald Head about the reason on Wednesday.
- March 27 Wednesday. At 6:30 this morning the whole eastern sky looks beautiful. The Lourdes magazine arrives this morning, and Warren learns that Sister Monica has gone back to the mission field.
- March 31 Sunday. Warren reads *A Search for Rainbows* by Barbara Cartland (aka Barbara McCorquodale), who writes about members of the House of Commons who had plenty to eat while the rest of the country suffered under rationing.

April 1968
(Warren—Oxford)

- April 9 Tuesday. Warren writes in his diary about a new book, *The Crippled Tree*, written by a Chinese woman, Han Suyin, which he has enjoyed reading.
- April 12 Good Friday. Warren attends church at Highfield, where he experiences “the family service,” i.e., a shortened Matins with a hymn substituted for the *Te Deum*.
- April 14 Easter Sunday. Warren writes in his diary about following his customary routine for Lent, but this year including the old practice of going to his own church for Sunday Evensong. To his reading this year he added Maistre de Sacy’s Letters and Pascal’s *Provincial Letters*, reading the edition of Pascal that his father had read long ago. In the morning, Warren attends 11 a.m. communion at Holy Trinity church. The congregation has about a hundred in attendance. Warren leaves at twelve noon and thus avoids further prayers, another two hymns, and a *Te Deum*.
- April 16 Tuesday. George Sayer and Leonard Blake come from Malvern to address the question of the two trees which Beecher is trying to get them to have cut down. They arrive shortly after 12:30 and bring Len into a committee. The verdict is that the trees are no danger to Beecher’s garden and will be left standing. They then have a very pleasant lunch of turkey together. Leonard is planning to retire at the end of the summer term and has bought a house in Winchcombe.
- April 17 Wednesday. Warren writes a letter to Clyde S. Kilby, offering his unedited typescript biography of Jack.
- April 20 Saturday. Maureen, now 62 years old, and Helen Goldie, 61 years old, come to tea this afternoon with Warren.
- April 21 Sunday. Warren enjoys a lovely summer day, and he walks to Highfield Church via London Road for worship. The Vicar is absent, so he hears no notices, and he enjoys a service in which everything except the psalms, canticles, and hymns is said, which he likes. After service Len drives Warren through the countryside. Warren writes to Leonard saying that he is prepared to help someone named Perrot financially with between two and three pounds a week net.
- April 26 Friday. Warren writes in his diary about his disappointment over yesterday’s *TLS*.
- April 30 Tuesday. Bernard Williams speaks to the Socratic Club on “The Self and the Future.”

May 1968
(Warren—Oxford)

- May 3 Friday. Warren writes in his diary about this week's *TLS*, which is better than recent issues. He is interested in a book about seven or eight famous battles, written by the present history lecturer at Sandhurst, including the battle at Waterloo.
- May 5 Sunday. Len and Mollie Miller leave after breakfast to visit Mollie's aunt and cousin in Rochdale.
- May 6 Monday. Mollie and Len return from Rochdale and a visit to Mollie's aunt and cousin.
- May 8 Wednesday. Warren goes to church via Sandhills.
- May 10 Friday. Mary Andrews from Wychwood Lane drops in during the afternoon, bringing a present of fruit. James C. Thornton speaks to the Socratic Club on "Religion and Morals."
- May 11 Saturday. Jeanne and Stewart Wilkins come to The Kilns for supper, and Warren and the Millers enjoy the evening together with them. The guests leave shortly after 10:30 p.m.
- May 12 Sunday. Warren writes in his diary about the supper guests last night.
- May 15 Wednesday. In the afternoon Len plants daffodils in the plot outside the study window. After supper Warren watches the television and sees Hughie Green's "Double Your Money."
- May 16 Thursday. Warren writes in his diary about the Lourdes magazine and a completed new wing to their facility.
- May 17 Friday. Thomas McPherson speaks to the Socratic Club on "On Commitment."
- May 19 Sunday. Because of his lumbago Warren does not go to church.
- May 23 Thursday. Warren writes in his diary about student rioting.
- May 24 Friday. Around 4 p.m. Warren spends the time until supper working on the last of his mail. As he finishes, Walter Hooper arrives. Walter spends an hour and fifty minutes asking Warren lots of questions: How long did he know Mrs. Moore? Had he known Mr. Moore? Did he know any of Mrs. M's relations? How did Warren get on with her? What was her conversation? What did she read? Did Warren know that none of Jack's friends felt at ease in her company? Did Maureen resemble her mother? Had she liked her mother? Did Jack have any relatives still living? How many? Married? With families? What were their occupations? Where did they live? Did Jack correspond with them? What did Warren know about the Greeves family? Was Janie McNeill still alive?
- May 26 Sunday. Because of lumbago Warren does not attend church. Instead, Warren, Len, and Mollie go to Cowley to see Mary Andrews. She is staying at a place much like a combination between a hospital and a rest home. They find her and offer a few cigarettes and matches.
- May 28 Tuesday. This morning Warren, Len, and Mollie begin their Irish trip at 9:00 a.m. in the fog. They travel through the Cotswolds, past Broadway, Evesham, and Pershore. They go around Worcester, and then they stop for thermos coffee by the roadside. They come to Chipping Norton, then Leominster, Kington, New Radnor, and Penybont to Rhayader which they reach at 12:50 p.m. There they plan to spend the night at the Lion Royal. After lunch Warren takes a nap. After tea they drive around the Elan Reservoir, covering twenty miles of scenery. They return at 6 p.m., have supper, get gas for the car, have a late tea, and go to bed.
- May 29 Wednesday. After breakfast Warren, Len, and Mollie take to the road. They stop at 11:00 a.m. in Dinas Mawddwy for coffee in a hotel which is located along the Dyfi (Dovey) River in Wales. They later have lunch at the Royal Goat in Beddgelert. They run through Anglesea and reach Valley at 3.5 (probably 3:05) p.m., where they settle in, wash up, and have tea. After

supper Warren walks down to the ruined railway station. He stops to smoke a cigarette and watches the Irish Mail train travel through. Before going to bed he chats with the Hotel Manager.

May 30 Thursday. After breakfast Warren, Len, and Mollie go down to the ferry and board a full ferry for the journey to Ireland. They arrive in Dublin, taking the North Road. They drive through Swords and stop at Balbriggon for tea. They drive through the Stameen area to Lourdes. After a visit there, they retrace their steps to the Stameen Hotel, later Boyne Valley Hotel, where they settle into double rooms with private bathrooms. Warren takes a bath. After a steak dinner, Warren goes into the lounge where he sees color television for the first time. Warren falls asleep later, wakes up for evening tea, and then goes to bed.

May 31 Friday. After breakfast Warren pays his bill of £8-1-9. Then Warren, Len, and Mollie set out for Lourdes again where he talks with Sister Ruth. It is raining when they leave Lourdes and travel past “Downies” onto the Belfast Road and then on to the Derryhale in Dundalk where they have their morning coffee. They travel to Bellurgan and turn inland for Windy Gap. They cross the border into Northern Ireland and come to Newry, where they buy gasoline. Then they travel on a familiar route through Narrow Water Castle, Warrenpoint, Rostrevor, to Kilkeel, where they stop for lunch at the Kilmorey Arms. Near Newcastle they get some glimpses of the sea. They then travel along Downpatrick Road and check into Denvir’s Hotel. Before supper Warren walks to the cathedral, passing a large boys school founded in 1733. He sits in the cathedral’s graveyard with the Mourne Mountains in the distance and smokes a cigarette. He walks back to a meal of eggs and bacon, after which he and Len go to see the cathedral. He gets back to a 9:30 tea, chats, and goes to bed.

June 1968
(Warren—Ireland)

June 1 Saturday. Warren, Len, and Mollie get on the road early and leave Downpatrick. Their route takes them through Killyleagh, Comber, Newtownards, Grey Abbey, Kircubbin, Portaferry, Cloughey, Ballyhalbert, Ballywalter, Millisle, and Donaghadee. The mist prevents Warren from getting a view of Copeland Island and the County Down shore from the County Antrim side. They get coffee at the pub in Donaghadee where Jack and Warren once spent a night together. They drive into Belfast past Wandsworth and North Roads and into the city over Queen’s Bridge. They go to Royal Avenue and York Road to the station where they have a roast beef lunch at the York Street railway hotel. They take the Larne Road to the port. They take the coast road and pass under the Black Arch. Just beyond Ballygalley Head they turn inland and eventually come to Glenarm with the Glenarm River on the left. They reach the Antrim Arms, Glenarm, at a gateway dated 1825, which has a real portcullis which looks as if it works.

June 2 Sunday. Warren, Len, and Mollie head out on the coast road where they see Carnlough Bay. They turn inland at Cushendall and travel to Ballycastle. They go up the Glenaar Valley, cross the Glendun Viaduct and then travel through Craigagh Wood onto the Antrim Highlands to their summit. Then they take a long descent to Ballycastle in sight of the sea. They have coffee at the Marine Hotel Rathlin overlooking the sea. Warren sees the rocky headland of Fair Head with a flat cap of cloud. They then travel by way of Ballintoy to Causeway Head. Then they go to Coleraine and lunch at the Gorteen Hotel. From

- Coleraine they drive to Limavady, noting the Foyle River. Then they go through Derry to Letterkenney, and they go to their inn where after tea and a rest Len and Warren go to Evening Service at a local church. They go to their hotel inn for supper.
- June 3 Monday. After morning tea and a shave, Warren goes to a 9 a.m. breakfast. They set out in a northwestern direction along the Dunfanaghy Road to below Creeslough, passing through the Barnes Beg. They get a view of Muckish Mountain. They turn right below Creeslough and travel to Lackagh Bridge where they stop to admire the view over the south end of Sheephaven with the ruins of Doe Castle in the distance. They drive through Carrigart and along the shore of Mulroy Bay into the town of Milford. There they drink coffee at The Brass Tap Inn. Then they go back through Ramelton for lunch. After tea Warren stays at the hotel and takes a stroll around the town of Glenarm. He takes a bath before going to bed.
- June 4 Tuesday. After visiting a local bank to cash a check, Warren, Len, and Mollie leave at 11:30 and travel past the Barnes Beg gap. After traveling through Portnablagh, they arrive at their destination, Arnold's Hotel, in Dunfanaghy and unpack before lunch. Then they go to the Carraig-Hua Hotel close by for some drinks. They have lunch. Later, after tea in their hotel, they drive around Bloody Foreland by the coast road with glimpses of the sea in the distance. South of Derrybeg they travel on the north shore of Lough Nacung, then they go to Gortahork and back to Arnold's Hotel. After an evening high tea Warren takes a walk with Len, then sits on the porch and watches the end of the northern twilight. Afterwards Warren joins the crowd in the lounge. They enjoy a communal tea at 10 p.m.
- June 5 Wednesday. In the morning Warren, Len, and Mollie drive around the Horn Head peninsula, from which they view Sheephaven and Dunfanaghy. Then they travel around the Rosguill peninsula to Malmore Head. At Marble Hill Bay they find a beach. Len and Warren go down to the beach and watch the incoming breakers. Then they go to Creeslough after which they stop for thermos coffee. They drive through Carrigart and east above the peninsula, then through Rosapenna. After returning to their hotel, they have a drink, followed by lunch in their own pub. After tea they travel to Falcarragh crossroads, and then through the Muckish Gap. Then they travel by a narrow road to Creeslough. Then they go past the golf links to their own beach, Ballyhooley, to their hotel. In the evening after supper Warren walks around the Protestant Church.
- June 6 Thursday. After breakfast Warren, Len, and Mollie set out in rain until they reach Dungloe by way of Gortahork, Gweedore, Crolly, and Loughanure. At Dungloe, Mollie and Warren stand outside a garage while Len and the mechanic talk about the windshield wiper. They then walk to Sweeney's Hotel for lunch. After lunch they return to the garage and wait there until Len suggests they return to the hotel and wait. They doze in a lounge until Len returns with the news that temporary repairs have been carried out successfully. After tea and getting gas, they set out for their hotel. Before supper they have drinks at the Carraig-Hua Hotel, and after the meal Warren tries unsuccessfully to reach the beach. Warren reads in the lounge in front of a large fire.
- June 7 Friday. After breakfast Warren, Len, and Mollie drive by way of Gortahork to the road junction east of Gweedore and travel left along the north bank of Lough Nacung. From above the village of Dunlewy they view the Owenwee Valley and the village of Dunlewy, looking on vivid *blue* water below. After seeing six mountains in the distance, including Slieve Snaght, which is 2240 feet in height, they go through a pass through the Derryveagh Mountains. They stop for thermos coffee. They cross the Calabber Bridge, and from there they go into Creeslough and to their hotel by way of Ballyhooley, where Len and Warren walk out to the sea. Warren buys some postcards, gets a drink, and has dinner. After tea at 4 p.m., they travel by way of Creeslough and the Calabber Bridge to Glenveagh, Drumfin, Procklis Bridge, Termon, and back to their hotel through

- Creelough and Dunfanaghy. After supper Warren walks in a light drizzle to the nearby beach, Killyhoey Strand. Warren goes to bed at 11:30 p.m.
- June 8 Saturday. After breakfast Warren, Len, and Mollie decide to revisit Rosguill Peninsula. They drive west by way of Rosapenna, Doagh, and Mevagh. On the way they stop and look down from about 400 feet onto Tranarossan Bay, seeing a magnificent stretch of yellow beach, dazzling white water washing around rock islets, and an intense blue sea. Here they talk with some Arnagh people from their own hotel. They also look at Mevagh across Mulroy Bay. They get back at 12:30. After tea they drive by way of Creelough through Muckish Gap. They enjoy the spacious landscape with blue sea and island background on descent from Altderry Bridge. They turn left at Falcarragh, travel through the hamlet of Ballyness, and go down to the harbor on Ballyness Bay. In the evening Warren walks outside with Len as far as the stone bridge that spans the stream at the entrance to Horn Head Peninsula.
- June 9 Sunday. Warren takes a walk before breakfast. Warren goes to Holy Trinity Church, Dunfanaghy, with Len for a Communion Service with about a hundred in attendance. The sermon is more a lecture on Irish Church history than an exposition of doctrine. Warren writes, "good to find ourselves so strong and alive in this R. C. territory." After tea they drive to Marble Hill Strand. They then drive via by-roads to Killyhoey where Len and Warren walk down to the sea edge. After supper Warren takes an inland stroll. Warren goes to bed at 10:45 p.m.
- June 10 Monday. Warren, Len, and Mollie pay their hotel bill of £40-18-0 and get on the road at 10:15, leaving Dunfanaghy and heading to Gweedore. They take the route to Dungloe. Len stops for mug coffee in the Crolly Valley. At Killybegs they stop and have lunch. Len and Warren take a walk around the harbor. They have tea at Bundoran with the sound of waves breaking outside the windows across the road. They go through Sligo and find their hotel. There they have high tea.
- June 11 Tuesday. They leave for Westport in the morning. They stop at the Clew Bay Hotel.
- June 16 Sunday. Warren celebrates his seventy-third birthday.
- June 20 Thursday. Upon his return from his holiday, Warren learns that Mary Andrews has died in the hospital.

July 1968
(Warren—Oxford)

- July 11 Thursday. Warren leaves with Len Miller at 12:30 to keep an appointment at the Isis Hotel with Tina Durland and her daughter Doppa, the former a pen friend. They have lunch together, followed by coffee in the Common Room, after which they leave to visit some others.
- July 12 Friday. Warren wears his new Ulster tie. Warren and Len pick up Tina and Doppa at 9:30 and set off for Winchester because Warren has expressed a wish to see Jane Austen's grave. At eleven they stop at the White Hart at Whitchurch, partly for coffee and partly to inspect it for lunch later. They enjoy the cathedral, and the highlight is the sarcophagus said to contain the bones of King Canute. From Winchester they return to Whitchurch for lunch. In the afternoon they have tea at Abingdon and then go to the Ides where they say farewell.
- July 17 Wednesday. George Sayer arrives at The Kilns for afternoon tea and then drives Warren to Walter Hooper's Inklings Reunion at the Common Room of Univ. at 5 p.m. Besides George Sayer, Walter Hooper, and Warren Lewis, Humphrey

Havard and Hugo Dyson are present. Also present are Margaret and Jean Wakeman, Owen Barfield, Cecil Harwood, Roger Lancelyn Green, Christopher Tolkien and Christopher's new wife Baillie. Warren chats with Humphrey, Hugo, Margaret (probably Margaret Dyson) and Jean Wakeman. Warren goes home to a late supper.

- July 18 Thursday. Margaret Redcliffe invites herself to tea at The Kilns, and she tells Warren that Owen Barfield has sent her a check from the C. S. L. Charity Fund with which she bought a cruise. Later Len drives her home.
- July 23 Tuesday. Warren watches television in his front room in the evening and sees a member of the committee for the abolition of public schools who was sending his son to Eton.
- July 24 Wednesday. On approximately this day Warren receives *History of Popular Culture* from Macmillan in New York, since they used some of his French history from *The Splendid Century* for this book.
- July 26 Friday. In the evening Warren sits in the front room in front of a log fire; he uses an electric heater in the study every day.
- July 27 Saturday. Warren writes in his diary about yesterday's events and possible work on The Kilns development.
- July 30 Tuesday. Warren posts a few photos from his most recent holiday, including one of the dams on the Elan Valley Reservoir at Rhayader; Mollie and Warren on the coast road of the Rosguill Peninsula, Donegal; the inlet off Sheephaven with a distant view of Dunfanaghy; Mulroy Bay, looking southeast from Rosguill; the lovely Crolly Valley with the infant Gweedore River, southwest of Gortahork; Muckish, a mountain; and between Grange and Sligo.
- July 31 Wednesday. The temperature has been cold, and Warren writes about it in his diary at 3:15 p.m. Mollie requests—upon Warren's death—the framed photo of Mammy which hangs in his bedroom.

August 1968
(Warren—Oxford)

- August 3 Saturday. The cold summer continues, temperatures around 56-59 during the day. Today Warren finishes rereading American novelist Francis Marion Crawford's (1854-1909) *Saracinesca* (1887).
- August 4 Sunday. This morning Warren adds a psalm to his prayers.
- August 7 Wednesday. This evening Warren is visited from Dr. Stevens, the woman who is going to build a bungalow nearby.
- August 9 Friday. Warren is reading a book by E. Estyn Evans because of a review he saw in *The Countryman—Mourne Country*. He is enjoying the book because of all kinds of interesting facts about the people of Mourne, how they used to live and how they live today, together with much about the wildlife of the area.
- August 11 Sunday. Warren writes in his diary at 4:15 p.m. on a sunny but cool day.
- August 14 Wednesday. Warren writes in his diary about people becoming a drain on the national income at a certain age.
- August 15 Thursday. The phone rings at 3:30 for Warren, and he hears from Margaret Radcliffe after her return from her trip.
- August 17 Saturday. Warren finishes rereading William Morris's *The Earthly Paradise* (1868).
- August 18 Sunday. Warren goes to Highfield for worship at 11:00 a.m. where the Curate preaches on Jairus' daughter. Len takes Warren for a ride in the car after church.
- August 23 Friday. Warren writes in his diary at 3:45 p.m. about the temperature being just below 70°.

- August 25 Sunday. This afternoon Margaret Radcliffe comes to tea with Warren, almost self-invited. Warren gives her a check for twenty pounds because she claims destitution. Len drives her home in his car. Warren finishes reading Parson Woodeforde's diary.
- August 26 Monday. Warren receives a letter from Owen Barfield, informing him that the Charity Fund established by Jack is nearly exhausted and asking him about how to disburse the remaining funds.
- August 27 Tuesday. This afternoon Warren receives a visit from Dr. Bull whose house between The Kilns and Wychwood Lane is approaching completion. Dr. Bull wanted permission to clear the undergrowth between his house and the pond, so Warren referred him to George Sayer.
- August 30 Friday. The *Times Literary Supplement* addresses the subject of education, and Warren writes in his diary about reducing the amount of time spent in school, especially with his negative experiences at Wynyard and Malvern. He receives a letter of thanks from Miss Radcliffe this morning for his gift of £20.

September 1968
(Warren—Oxford)

- September 1 Sunday. In last week's Oxford paper Mollie notes that Harry Kimber died in August 1967. Harry had been an active member of the Holy Trinity church since his boyhood days. Warren attends Highfield Church (probably All Saints' on Lime Walk in Headington) this morning. He hears the appointed psalm sung on its appointed day and thinks it the first time since Leeborough (Little Lea) days before his father's death.
- September 2 Monday. Jean Wakeman visits Warren at The Kilns at 11:30 and they have a long talk mostly about Douglas Gresham, who is doing well in Tasmania. During the day he finishes reading Gray's Letters, probably Thomas Gray, *Letters & Poems: With a Life of the Author* (1821). Warren writes to June Flewett about another holiday at Westons in October from 6 to 20, and he mentions having gone to Churchill to ask Paxford to watch The Kilns while he is in Westons.⁵⁰⁹¹
- September 3 Tuesday. Len and Warren leave in the car for Birkenhead at 11:15 a.m. They stop in Kenilworth for lunch at the pub opposite the castle. Eventually they get onto the M6. The traffic on the last ten miles into Birkenhead is especially heavy. When they get into Birkenhead they find the Woodside Hotel, where they get comfortable rooms and supper. After supper Len and Warren cross to Liverpool by the ferry and return without going ashore.
- September 4 Wednesday. In the morning Warren goes downstairs and discovers Frank (Frank Henry or Frank Charles) in the hall. Frank had breakfasted on board, so he sits with Warren and Len while they have breakfast. After breakfast they set out for Chester. They at last reach their destination, the Queen opposite Chester General Station. The hall is decorated with colored prints of a dozen or so English queens, including Mistress Nell Gwynne. After coffee they go by car to the cathedral. They see a cathedral built of the same red stone as St. Mark's with seven altars altogether. After leaving the cathedral they drive through the town, eventually ending on a narrow road flanking the River Dee. They stop at a pub for a drink, sitting right on the water's edge. They return to their hotel for lunch after which Frank and Warren take siestas while Len explores the city on

⁵⁰⁹¹ Lanier Theological Library, Houston, Texas.

foot. The three of them meet at tea and travel in the car to the south along the very road which Frank once walked from Crewe to Chester, 29 miles, in his railway days. After supper they take a walk in Chester General, an amusement area. They have tea before going to bed.

- September 5 Thursday. Warren, Len, and Frank leave Chester at 9:15. They have lunch at Weedon, where forty-two years ago Warren conducted an Annual Barrack Inspection. After lunch they waste time until teatime when they stop at a café at Waddesdon. They get home to The Kilns at five o'clock.
- September 8 Sunday. Warren walks to Highfield for the 11:00 a.m. service while Len drives Frank to the church, and the three of them attend the service. After worship they go to the Sandford lock and watch three cruisers negotiate the lock, one down river, the former, *Chan-li*, and two upriver.
- September 9 Monday. During the day Warren finishes Lord Reith's memoirs about the years 1914-15 when he was serving in Flanders as Regimental Transport Officer to a Scottish Territorial Battalion. In the evening he watches the opening installment of the television version of the Forsyte Saga and plans to continue doing so.
- September 12 Thursday. At 9:05 a.m. Frank, Len and Warren set out to take Frank to Winchester, which he has never seen. They cross the Berkshire Downs on the way. They stop at the White Hunt at Whitchurch for coffee and to book a table for lunch. Then they go on into Winchester and find a car park, one with a grand view of the East end of the cathedral. Then they return to Whitchurch and have lunch at 1:45. Then they travel northward, near the Harwell neighborhood. After a minor accident, they arrive back home.
- September 14 Saturday. Warren reads the *Times Literary Supplement*, which has a huge supplement with seven very long articles on The Teaching of English Literature.
- September 17 Tuesday. When Warren returns from the Post Office at 12:45, George Sayer is there from Malvern for his conference with Hooper & Jones, Barfield & Barfield, and an interview with Dr. Steven about her purchase of the wood. George and Warren have a short chat before the proceedings begin. Dr. Stevens calls to say that her son is out with the car so she will come at 4 p.m. instead of 12:30. George, Frank, Trelevan (from Barfield & Barfield) and Warren have lunch in the dining room, and then they join the Millers for coffee in the front room. George leaves at 5:30.
- September 18 Wednesday. Warren is browsing over a recent purchase, an illustrated *Railway and Other Steamers*. Between this book and *British Passenger Liners of the Five Oceans*, the two volumes of Harnack, and *Encyclopaedia of Ships and Shipping*, Warren has a lot of information about every ship he has ever traveled in or seen.
- September 19 Thursday. This morning Warren finishes Dorothy Wordsworth's Journals. Warren has lunch at noon with Frank, and the taxi arrives at 12:45. Len and Warren go with Frank to the station. After a two-week visit, Frank's train for Birmingham leaves at 1:22. After Frank is on board safely, Warren and Len return home by taxi.
- September 23 Monday. Warren finishes *The Golden Bees* (1964) by Theo Aronson, a history of the Bonaparte family.
- September 27 Friday. Warren is rereading Dr. John Brown's letters.

October 1968
(Warren—Oxford)

- October 5 Saturday. Dr. Blanche Biggs, a missionary doctor, writes to Warren from New Guinea about whether or not to preserve letters.
- October 6 Sunday. Warren, Len, and Mollie leave The Kilns in the car at 9:20 on their visit to Westons, Walberswick, where June (Jill) Freud is letting them use her home. They travel through Bicester, Buckingham, Wolverton, Bedford, St. Neots, Cambridge, and Newmarket to Bury St. Edmunds where they stop for lunch. After lunch they travel by way of Yoxford to Walberswick, arriving at 4:00 p.m. After unpacking in his old room Warren goes to the beach, returns, and then writes his diary at 5:45 p.m. After supper Len and Warren walk to The Anchor⁵⁰⁹² for a drink.
- October 7 Monday. Warren goes down to the beach before breakfast in chilly weather. There he sees a diesel fishing boat, two-masted and with a wheelhouse, standing close inshore. In the morning Warren, Len, and Mollie travel into Southwold for various items, and Warren enjoys strolling about the town. After a quiet afternoon, Len and Warren go in the evening to a pub, the Bell, then walk to the bottom of the road.
- October 8 Tuesday. In the morning Warren, Len, and Mollie go into Southwold for some shopping. They have coffee at what used to be Mrs. Miniver's. On returning Warren takes a walk in the rain. After tea they drive south to Dunwich through the forest in sunny weather. Len and Warren then take an enjoyable walk along the beach while a heavy sea is running. During the morning, a man comes over from Saxmundham and repairs the television set. In the evening they watch an exhibition non-stop run by Flying Scotsman with a King's X-Edinburgh special locomotive.
- October 9 Wednesday. Mrs. Allwood comes during the morning, agreeing to help in the house. They drink their morning coffee at Dunwich. From Dunwich they travel to Thorpeness where they find it hard to park. Len and Warren walk down to the beach. Then they travel in the sunshine to Aldeburgh, a town he remembers from his Colchester days. Here they walk on the waterfront in the sunshine while Mollie bargains for fish with a man in a hut on the beach. They have lunch at the White Lion and then return home.
- October 10 Thursday. After breakfast Warren walks to the Bailey Bridge, intending to walk home along the dike on the riverbank. The path looks too slippery for his vertigo, so he returns by the same route. Then Warren, Len, and Mollie travel to Southwold for coffee where Warren buys a book, a shirt, and half a dozen postcards for American friends. They return via Wangford. For much of the rest of the day Warren reads Evelyn Waugh's *Ronald Knox: A Biography* (1959). In watching television in the evening Warren learns about the alligator as a surviving dinosaur. Warren goes to The Anchor afterwards, perhaps with Len, for a nightcap.
- October 11 Friday. After breakfast Warren walks up the By Road for a mile or so, emerging onto a heath. Later they drive along the same route which ends at a solitary farm. From there they go to Southwold for elevenses (coffee, apparently so named because of the time of the morning when they drink coffee) and then along the coast to Covehithe to take a photo of the curious church within a church. Len and Warren walk down to the cliff, which has collapsed still further in the last two years. From Covehithe they travel inland through country lanes to the road junction south of Sotterley, and from there they go onto the main road south of Beccles and home via Blythburgh. In the evening Len and Warren go to The Anchor where they book a table for dinner on Monday night.

⁵⁰⁹² Still in business today. See <https://www.anchoratwalberswick.com/>.

- October 12 Saturday. Because of early morning rain, Warren waits until 11:30 to walk down to the beach. In the afternoon, the Millers go shopping while Warren takes a nap. The sun breaks through at 3:30, and after tea they drive to Lowestoft, traveling by way of Kessingland and Pakefield and returning by the same route. Warren and Len go to The Anchor in the evening and return under a clear sky.
- October 13 Sunday. Warren gets up at 6:15 and goes to 8 a.m. communion at a village church in Walberswick. After breakfast he takes a short and very cold walk and later rides with Len to 11 a.m. morning service at Blythburgh, putting 20/- in the offering. They experience a Harvest Thanksgiving service, following a Church of England Morning Prayer. The sermon talks about 6 Prayer Books which can be arranged in 720 different ways. The service takes only 45 minutes and afterwards Len and Warren travel home by way of Halesworth, Bramfield, and the A12. Warren and Len go to The Anchor in the evening where they learn that this morning's preacher is also Vicar of Walberswick where he lives.
- October 14 Monday. Warren walks on the beach after breakfast in a chilly wind. They get the bill for repair to the television, which is £3-7-9, and they settle it by check. Warren, Len, and Mollie have their elevenses (coffee) at home and then in the morning travel to Covehithe to get a better photo of the church. After the photos, they drive to the cliff, pulling up opposite a hedge covered in ripe blackberries, of which Mollie picks and eats some. They drive back by way of Frostenden and Wangford. In the evening, all three of them go to The Anchor at 7:00 p.m. for dinner, having sherry, probably before the meal. They enjoy curry mayonnaise eggs, roast duck, and an ice, plus coffee in the lounge afterwards while watching television. They then drive into Southwold to see what it is like after dark.
- October 15 Tuesday. After breakfast Warren walks to the beach and the harbor. They go into Southwold for shopping (Warren buys a book) and coffee at 11 a.m. Then they drive to Kessingland by way of Wrentham and Benacre, and then home by the same route after an unsuccessful attempt to reach Kessingland beach. At The Anchor in the evening Warren talks with a pleasant man who agrees that 1911 was the hottest summer of their lifetime.
- October 16 Wednesday. Warren takes his usual beach walk after breakfast, and later they go to Dunwich for coffee. At Dunwich Len and Warren walk on the beach. They watch a motor fishing boat beach itself and then be winched up above highwater mark on planks. From Dunwich they travel to Aldeburgh where they buy fish, then they drive through the park, and then back to the White Lion for lunch, where they hear complaints about high taxes. They get back at 2:50. Warren takes a nap. They go to The Anchor in the evening, probably for supper.
- October 17 Thursday. After breakfast Warren goes out for a morning walk. They then go to Southwold for shopping and coffee, where Warren cashes a check. Then they go to buy apples at a little bungalow near Westleton and then return at 12:05 with a lot of apples. Warren takes a nap in the afternoon. In evening Warren goes to The Anchor, probably with Len.
- October 18 Friday. Warren takes a walk down to the sea and estuary after breakfast. They set off to the north soon after nine o'clock for Great Yarmouth and travel by way of Wangford, Wrentham, Kessingland, Lowestoft and Gorleston. They spend some time on the docks. They have some coffee in a hotel on the front at Gorleston. He sees old theater posters that include Albert Whelan, Dainty Daisy Dormer, Marie Lloyd, and Dan Leno. They get back home at 12:5 (probably 12:05), Warren bathes and changes after tea. Then he reads a copy of Horace A. Vachell's *The Hill: A Romance of Friendship* (1906) which he bought in Southwold. John Wilson speaks to the Socratic Club on "Religion as a Type of Morality."

- October 19 Saturday. After breakfast Warren takes his usual morning walk down to the shore. From the beach he watches a motor cutter with her sails set leaving harbor. On the way back from the beach he buys a packet of envelopes. Later in the morning they drive to Dunwich for coffee. Len and Warren go down to the beach after coffee. They return to their lodging by way of Westleton and the main Lowestoft Road. Mollie spends the afternoon packing and Warren also packs after tea. In the evening Len and Warren visit The Anchor one last time.
- October 20 Sunday. After an 8 a.m. breakfast Warren finishes packing and walks down to the beach. When he returns from his walk, he finds Len and Mollie in the car outside the gate, and they leave at 9 a.m. sharp. They stop for thermos coffee on this side of Newmarket under a belt of tall sun-dappled trees, and they stop for lunch in Newport Pagnell at the White Swan. Warren also buys two sherries and a double vermouth. They reach The Kilns at 3:00 p.m.
- October 22 Tuesday. Warren writes to Dr. Blanche Biggs and says that he compiled the Lewis Family Papers more or less as a joke but encouraging her not to throw away letters.
- October 25 Friday. David Cooper speaks to the Socratic Club on "Meanings."
- October 26 Saturday. Warren reads Edmund Gosse's *Father and Son: A Study of Two Temperaments* (1907).
- October 27 Sunday. Warren attends church at Highfield and discovers a "family service," i.e., four hymns instead of three, plus an anthem, and a sort of preliminary cantor for their Patronal Festival of All Saints. The sermon is one of a series on nursery rhymes, and the new Curate makes an interesting sermon from Little Jack Horner, stating that it is a 400-year-old lampoon, on a real Jack Horner. Horner was Cromwell's chief instrument in the business of robbing the church in the time of Henry VIII. Apparently the "plum" which Horner pulled out of the pie was the Lordship of the manor of Mells in Somerset.
- October 28 Monday. Warren finishes another book, Aldous Huxley's *Grey Eminence* (1941), a life of Father Joseph, Richelieu's lieutenant in the execution of his brutal foreign policy.
- October 29 Tuesday. Walter comes to lunch with Warren by invitation with news and complaints about the heat during his recent trip to North Carolina. He had tracked down Mrs. Shelburne at her home in Washington and discovered she was something of a scam.
- October 30 Wednesday. Warren writes in his diary about Mrs. Radcliffe, who thinks she has a right to live at The Kilns, since Jack told her to look after Warren if he should die.

November 1968
(Warren—Oxford)

- November 2 Saturday. Warren writes in his diary about his neighbor Dr. Stevens, who wanted to clear the undergrowth between her property and the lake and then has changed to wanting to purchase some of the property.
- November 3 Sunday. Warren walks to church in mac, muffler, and gloves.
- November 8 Friday. J. A. D. Iorns [spelling?] speaks to the Socratic Club on "The Ontological Argument."
- November 9 Saturday. Warren wears his overcoat for his morning walk. In the evening Warren sees Clement Freud in his own television show and does not like what he sees.

- November 13 Wednesday. Prof. C. A. Van Peursen speaks to the Socratic Club on “Theory of Knowledge and the Integration of Scientific Disciplines.”
- November 14 Thursday. Warren finishes the reading of a biography, Maurice Collis’ *Somerville & Ross: A Biography* (1968), which has frequent references to Nevill Coghill. Warren reads Psalm 74 this evening as well as one other psalm.
- November 15 Friday. Warren has adopted the practice of reading two Psalms a day and notes this in his diary.
- November 21 Thursday. Warren receives a letter from David Gresham.
- November 22 Friday. Warren writes in his diary about the fifth anniversary of the loss of Jack and the desire he still feels to have his brother’s opinion on various issues.
- November 23 Saturday. Warren writes in his diary about the European financial crisis.
- November 25 Monday. Warren finishes reading Goubert’s *Cent mille provinciaux au XVII e. Siecle* (1968), a book about Beauvais and the surrounding country.
- November 26 Tuesday. This morning Warren gets a visit from Jean Wakeman who has money troubles. He gives her a check for £100. He asks her if she had got the two checks for £100 each which Warren had paid to Francis Jones on her behalf. She did not receive them.
- November 27 Wednesday. Warren begins the day looking through old checkbook stubs and Bank Statements in the hope that he had made some mistake over the Jones transaction, but he finds that he was correct. He sends Jean confirmation of the facts. Today’s mail brings another installment from George Sayer about the disposal of the remaining portion of the estate.
- November 28 Thursday. Warren finishes reading the autobiography of Cecil Allen, the railway man.
- November 29 Friday. Warren writes about the fact that the 1968 pound sterling has the same purchasing value as three and five pence in 1914.
- November 30 Saturday. Warren gets a letter from Jean Wakeman about the checks Warren had written to Francis Jones for Jean Wakeman. The same mail brings another letter about estate matters from Leonard Blake. Warren spends half the morning writing an answer, combatting Blake’s intention to break off all negotiations with Stephen if she does not sign the contract as it stands.

December 1968
(Warren—Oxford)

- December 3 Tuesday. Warren watches television and learns about viewers’ views on programs of the BBC. He learns that the Forsyte Saga has fifteen million viewers, three million viewers for Rigoletto, and six million for The Seagull.
- December 4 Wednesday. Warren receives a long letter from Ruth this morning, in which she states that Leonard is dead and Joey Lewis in hospital with a serious stroke. Warren writes a letter to Ida.
- December 5 Thursday. Warren tapes an excerpt from this month’s *Parish Magazine* into his diary, originally published in *Ring of Truth*, an incident where J. B. Phillips claims that Jack appeared to him after death and spoke to J. B. Phillips on two different occasions. Warren wonders if it really happened and, if so, why Jack did not appear to him with a word of comfort.
- December 7 Saturday. Dr. Blanche Biggs writes to Warren with thanks. She eventually writes a book, *From Papua with Love*.

- December 9 Monday. Warren writes in his diary about some photographs of himself, Tina, and Doppa Durland, who visited recently and which he includes in his diary. The photographs arrive this morning.
- December 10 Tuesday. Warren gets a telephone call from George Sayer during the afternoon to say that he, Leonard, and Maureen have unanimously decided to withdraw the property from sale to Dr. Stevens.
- December 11 Wednesday. The Stowells come to supper and spend an enjoyable evening with Warren at The Kilns.
- December 13 Friday. About five o'clock this evening the phone rings for a long time, so Warren answers it. Dr. Stevens is calling to protest the withdrawal from sale of the pond and top wood. During the evening he finishes *Instead of a Letter*, the autobiography of a woman called Diana Athill (b. 1917) who has a talent for describing scenery.
- December 18 Wednesday. George Sayer comes to lunch today and spends a couple of hours with Warren. He tells Warren of a "semi-begging" letter from Francis Jones, the man to whom Warren had given two checks for £100 each for Jean Wakeman (which she never received), who has hinted at the Estate's obligation to "settle a capital sum" on Jean Wakeman and offering a visit to discuss "this delicate matter." After lunch they have coffee together in the front room and talk about the Estate. Warren leaves George Sayer and Len Miller to "walk the rounds" together shortly after 2:00 p.m. and goes to the study for a nap.
- December 19 Thursday. Warren gets a phone call from Dr. Stevens, which Len takes.
- December 21 Saturday. When Warren gets up at 6:10 it is raining very heavily, and by the time he sets out for a morning walk the sky is cloudless. He notices in yesterday's number of the *Times Literary Supplement* a review of a new book on the history of advertising.
- December 25 Wednesday. Warren wakes up to snow. He tries to walk to church but has to let Len drive him there. Warren gets a lot of Christmas mail including an annual letter from Clare, who tells him that she is just back from Desmond's funeral and that during the year Eileen died as the result of an operation. George Sayer has recently left Warren a few books, one of which he has recently read about a third of, Sir Arthur Quiller-Couch's *Hocken and Huncken* (1912).
- December 26 Thursday. Warren walks with great difficulty to the foot of the drive, but he decides not to go for a walk because of the icy footing. He writes in his diary about the weather.
- December 28 Saturday. Warren writes to June Flewett about her parcel of Christmas foods, for which he thanks her.⁵⁰⁹³
- December 29 Sunday. Austin Farrer dies at the age of sixty-four.
- December 30 Monday. Walter Hooper calls Warren to tell him that Austin Farrer died yesterday.⁵⁰⁹⁴ Warren writes to Katharine Farrer about the death of her husband, expressing his sympathies.

⁵⁰⁹³ Lanier Theological Library, Houston, Texas.

⁵⁰⁹⁴ The unpublished diary of Warren Lewis.

The Year 1969 (147)

Summary: In June, Hodder and Stoughton published the first British edition of *Letters to an American Lady*. On October 27, *Narrative Poems* was published by Geoffrey Bles, and on December 4, Cambridge University Press released *Selected Literary Essays*. On November 22, Walter Hooper hosted a “Friends of C. S. Lewis” party in Univ. Senior Common Room on the anniversary of Jack’s death.

January 1969
(Warren—Oxford)

- January 2 Thursday. Warren writes in his diary about a thaw, and he takes his first morning walk since December 24.
- January 3 Friday. Warren gets a notice from Parker’s that Petrie’s new book, *Tyrconnell*, previously advertised in the *Times Literary Supplement*, has been abandoned and will not be published.
- January 4 Saturday. This evening Warren, apparently with Len and Mollie, goes to supper with Jeanne and Stewart Wilkins at their home in Summertown, 59 Lonsdale Road, Oxford. They enjoy a supper and one another’s company. They get home at 10 p.m., and Mollie makes tea before bed.
- January 6 Monday. Warren writes in his diary about American politicians and public figures who make ornate, involved speeches but *say* nothing.
- January 10 Friday. Warren writes in his diary about the beautiful sunrise.
- January 11 Saturday. Warren finishes A. S. M. Hutchinson’s *If Winter Comes* (1921), which he had previously read in 1922.
- January 15 Wednesday. Betty Jones has sent Warren a present of Arthur C. Clarke’s new book, *The Promise of Space* (1968), a history of space travel achievement to date and anticipations for its future.
- January 22 Wednesday. Warren gets up at 6:15 a.m., and he walks to 10 a.m. church in a mac.
- January 27 Monday. Maureen and Leonard come to lunch with Warren at The Kilns. Warren takes his nap at 2:30, and Len shows them around. They leave after 3:30 p.m.
- January 31 Friday. Warren receives from Clifford Morris an expanded version of his elegy for Jack, entitled “In Memoriam C. S. Lewis (1898-1963).”

February 1969
(Warren—Oxford)

- February 2 Sunday. This morning Warren attends Highfield church, where he hears in full the Prayer Book Church of England Matins, including Confession and Absolution, *Te Deum*, *Jubilate*, the Psalm which is Psalm 104, and two lessons.
- February 6 Thursday. Warren finishes Adam’s *Du mysticisme a la revolte* (1968), with the sub-title *Les Jansenistes du XVIIe. Siecle*.

- February 7 Friday. Prof. R. Sorabji speaks to the Socratic Club on “Aristotle and Oxford Philosophy.”
- February 8 Saturday. Warren invites to lunch Glenn Saddler, who is a colleague of Clyde Kilby at Wheaton College. Walter Hooper has apparently written to Clyde Kilby, saying that Jack’s letters to Arthur are merely on loan to Wheaton, but are actually the property of the Bodleian Library.
- February 9 Sunday. Warren writes in his diary about the snow. Len drives Warren to church in the morning.
- February 14 Friday. Michael Lockwoods speaks to the Socratic Club on an unnamed topic.
- February 16 Sunday. Despite the intense cold, Warren is able to take his daily walk. In the evening he watches on television “Songs of Praise,” which comes from Sandhurst Chapel, later known as The R. M. A. Memorial Chapel, Sandhurst.
- February 17 Monday. Warren writes in his diary about the previous evening’s television program.
- February 20 Thursday. It snowed all night, so Warren cancels his dental appointment with King, his dentist in Summertown. Warren goes to the Post Office and spends the rest of the morning with his mail. Warren gets a letter from Mr. Knight, an American who plans to write a biography of Jack. Knight sends Warren questionnaires about Jack, some of which he receives in today’s mail.
- February 22 Saturday. Roger Lancelyn Green comes to lunch with Warren, and they talk about Rudyard Kipling over sherry. They spend a couple of hours together.
- February 23 Sunday. Because of a nosebleed Warren does not attend church.
- February 25 Tuesday. Warren finishes Alexandre Dumas’s *Three Musketeers* (1844) again, recalling a fellow student at Wynyard named Wilfred Nicholls who gave him the Dumas book during June 1906.
- February 26 Wednesday. Warren gets a note from Ida Webb this morning to say that her sister was found dead in her bed at 8 a.m. on the morning of February 23. Warren then writes a note of condolence.
- February 28 Friday. D. Z. Phillips speaks to the Socratic Club on “Religious Belief and Language Games.”

March 1969
(Warren—Oxford)

- March 7 Friday. S. I. Benn speaks to the Socratic Club on “Freedom, Authority and Domination.”
- March 9 Sunday. George Sayer comes to The Kilns for supper with Warren this evening.
- March 10 Monday. George Sayer stays overnight at The Kilns until this morning before becoming part of a claret tasting committee at Balliol, and he spends some time with Warren. They talk about blocking a proposal from Owen Barfield that Walter Hooper be appointed heir apparent to an Executor’s position. George Sayer gives Warren a present, George A. Birmingham’s *The Major’s Niece* (1911). He invites Warren to visit Hamewith on April 8-10, and Warren accepts.
- March 14 Friday. Warren is reading another novel that reminds him of his father.
- March 16 Sunday. Warren notes in his diary that last week’s *Times Literary Supplement* had more correspondence about the recent very unfavorable disclosures about Lockhart’s *Life of Scott*.
- March 18 Tuesday. Warren takes a walk and then changes almost all his clothes.
- March 22 Saturday. Warren finishes reading *The Old Wives Tale* (1908) by Arnold Bennett.

March 31 Monday. Warren goes out for his morning walk between 8:30 and 9:30. By 11:30 the wind has turned into a gale and is still raging at 4 p.m.

April 1969
(Warren—Oxford)

April 3 Thursday. Warren is reading the Apocrypha and finding it good.

April 4 Good Friday.

April 5 Saturday. Warren is still reading the Apocrypha, this time “The Song of the Three Holy Children.”

April 6 Easter Sunday.

April 8 Tuesday. The Millers drive Warren to Malvern to visit George and Moira Sayer, leaving at 8:30 on a mild morning in fog and traveling by way of the Northern Bypass, Woodstock, Blenheim, Broadway, the Lygon Arms, crossing the Severn at Upton, and then by way of Hanley Castle, the Thydd, Guarlford, Barnard’s Green, and by Court Road and the south gate up to the College terrace at 10:45. Since they are early, Warren shows Mollie and Len the college chapel. They get to Hamewith at about 11:15, and the meeting with Warren, Moira, and the Millers includes coffee and cake. Warren takes a nap after lunch, and then they have tea in deck chairs in the garden. After tea George and Warren walk under the railway line through a new group of houses. Warren goes to bed at 10:15, spending the night with the Sayers.

April 9 Wednesday. Warren and George visit the Black Mountains of Wales, traveling through Ledbury and Hereford, stopping on the way off the main road southeast of Hereford at the hamlet of Kilpeck to inspect the church, a little Norman gem. They then travel through Pontrilas and Pandy. At some point they travel through Llanfighangel. At 1:00 p.m. they find a narrow stream, then a pub known as the Skirrid Mountain Inn, North Abergavenny, Monmouthshire, Wales. They have soup and steaks for lunch. Then they drive to Llanthony Abbey and then from the Abbey to Gospel Pass. They get a wonderful view into Wales, with a glimpse of the still distant Wye River. Then they make a long descent into Hay and then a run by way of Willersey to within a mile or so of Hereford where they take the Roman Road at a village with the name of Sutton Sugwas. Thus avoiding Hereford, they travel northeast until Malvern at the northern end of North Hill and then go to Hamewith where they have a cup of tea.

April 10 Thursday. After a solitary breakfast, George and Warren walk into Malvern for a haircut. After coffee Warren explores the bookshops and purchases George Moore’s boxed Brensham Trilogy for £3-3-0. They return to the Sayer home for lunch and an afternoon nap, then tea, then going to get Moira’s car from being serviced at Woodyats. They talk about George Sayer’s scheme for selling The Kilns and setting Warren up to live in Ireland. Warren finishes one of the Moore books.

April 11 Friday. Warren packs after breakfast and then chats with George for most of the morning, especially about “the Irish plan,” i.e., setting up Warren to live in Ireland. Len and Mollie arrive at 11:15, and they have cake and coffee together before leaving for Oxford. Near Pershore they stop at a roadside greengrocers and Mollie makes some purchases. They lunch at the White Hart in Moreton-in-Marsh. Warren eats halibut steak for his lunch. They get home in time for a cup of tea.

- April 12 Saturday. Warren notes in his diary that the dream of purchasing a home in Ireland has ended. Len and Mollie oppose the plan because they fear being marooned in Ireland after Warren's death with no help from a Welfare State and with their Old Age Pensions permanently frozen. Warren has agreed to remain in Oxford.
- April 16 Wednesday. Warren sees a television program this evening about yesterday's Budget Day announcement of an extra 2d. on petrol, which can be alleviated by switching to a different fuel.
- April 18 Friday. Walter Hooper calls Warren with the news that Katharine Farrer is in the hospital, about to undergo an operation. George Sayer arrives at about 5:00 p.m. to leave his car at The Kilns while he attends a three-day conference at Brasenose College. Warren offers George some tea, and George stays for about half an hour. He tells Warren that the pond and woods have been sold to a Trust for £3,000 (£2,500 cash and £500 mortgage).
- April 20 Sunday. George Sayer comes to The Kilns, gets his car at about 2:30, and drives back to Malvern. Warren is asleep at the time and therefore misses him. Probably from the Millers, Warren learns that Moira Sayer has been diagnosed with breast cancer.
- April 22 Tuesday. Warren receives a visit from Jean Wakeman, who hopes she has a good income-producing project to write about The Anchor Hotels Group.
- April 23 Wednesday. Warren writes in his diary about notes he has found in used books he has read.

May 1969
(Warren—Oxford)

- May 2 Friday. Prof. J. W. S. Pringle speaks to the Socratic Club on "The Limits of Scientific Knowledge."
- May 4 Sunday. Warren attends church as usual in the morning, but there is no before dinner drive, since Cousin Ruth is due to arrive at 12:30. She arrives on time. Warren is very glad to see her since she is one of the very few people with whom he can share memories of fifty and more years ago. At about 2:30 Ruth announces that she needs to take a nap, which suits Warren. They leave for Winchcombe at about 3:45. In the evening Warren has another visitor, a twenty-nine-year-old woman named Treecher Clements who used to be the Millers' next-door neighbor. He enjoys her company.
- May 6 Tuesday. In the afternoon Warren gets a detective novel by Margery Allingham.
- May 11 Sunday. Warren has just finished Ngaio Marsh's (1895-1982) autobiography, *Black Beech and Honeydew* (1965), about her life in New Zealand. He refers in his diary to her detective novel, *Surfeit of Lampreys* (1941).
- May 12 Monday. Warren writes in his diary about one summer evening in either 1936 or 1937 when Parkin and he drank whiskey in the cockpit of the *Bosphorus* while Mrs. Parkin looked for lodgings. Warren also writes about Walter's claim to have been Jack's secretary for "some years" before Jack's death. Warren states that he never met Walter until after Jack's death. Mollie states that Walter was Jack's secretary for the month of August 1963.
- May 18 Sunday. Warren writes in his diary about the cold, high winds, frequent rainstorms, and hail today at 3:40 p.m.
- May 19 Monday. In the morning Warren walks to Headington for a haircut and the purchase of Irish whiskey for when Frank visits. Then he goes to Parker's second-hand department in Walton Street to buy some holiday reading. Since Parker's no longer

sells second-hand books, he returns to Thornton's in the Broad. Warren has just finished *A Soho Address* (1965) by Chaim Lewis, a Jew who describes his upbringing and early years in the Soho.

- May 27 Tuesday. After breakfast, the Millers and Warren leave Paxford at 9:15 a.m. and take their annual summer holiday in Ireland. They travel through the Cotswolds, including Shipston-on-Stour, Stratford, Bromsgrove, then Kidderminster, where they stop for coffee in a park, Wenlock Edge, and then Much Wenlock. They have tea at the Wheatland Fox, where they book a room for the night. Warren takes an afternoon nap, and later they all have tea in his bedroom. They go out and book a room at the Jack Mytton and Mermaid at Atcham for their return trip. They return to their hotel for drinks at the Gaskell Arms and supper at a nearby café. After some sightseeing they settle down to their hotel rooms.
- May 28 Wednesday. Warren gets up early and watches a nesting house marten at work outside one of his windows. After breakfast, they pay their hotel bill and leave at 9:15. They drive to Corwen, then into Betws-y-Coed by the Wellington Bridge. They get some bad coffee at a hotel. From Capel Curig they drive to Bangor, seeing Lake Ogwen (eleven miles southeast of Bangor) on the way. They arrive at 12:26 near Holyhead. They have lunch and then a nap, then set out for Holyhead in search of tea. They find tea at a dirty low class eating house on the waterfront. They return to their lodgings by way of Trearddur Bay. After supper, Warren walks as far as the railway station, and there he talks with a coal merchant who tells Warren that the NCB and BR produced the coal shortage. Warren spends the evening at the hotel.
- May 29 Thursday. After breakfast Warren, Len, and Mollie go to the ferry where they have an easy embarkation and no trouble at all with Customs. They have a sandwich lunch during the crossing. They come to Dunleary after negotiating the Dublin traffic. Then they drive to Skerries by going around Red Island. At the Rockabill Hotel they have tea. Before dinner they take a walk, but they return to the hotel because of the cold. They have dinner at the hotel, evening tea, and then go to bed at 10:30.
- May 30 Friday. Warren wakes up after seven. Warren pays the hotel bill, and they start out along the coast road north of Skerries, arriving at Lourdes, about twenty miles to the northwest, at about 11 a.m. They drive to the Mother House where they wait for a hostess. They are given tea and cake and then take a run to an old port of call, the Headford Arms at Kells where they have lunch. Then they travel to the Park Hotel, Virginia. Warren takes a nap and has some tea. Then he goes for a walk. Warren has Coquilles St. Jacques, a scallops, shallots, and mushrooms dish, for dinner. They have evening tea at 9:30, then watch a copper moon rise over the lake, and go to bed.
- May 31 Saturday. Warren gets up, dresses, and is packed by 7:45. He pays the hotel bill, and they leave at 9:15. They see Lough Sheelin, then the town Granard, Edgeworthstown, Longford, and Lanesborough on the Shannon River. Here they have coffee at an inn. Then they drive through Roscommon, Castlerea, and Ballyhaunis to Claremorris through richly wooded country. Here they have a family dinner. Because of a detour, Warren misses his usual nap, but he enjoys seeing Croagh Patrick. They reach the Central Hotel in Westport at 3:20 p.m. Warren unpacks. They have supper and tea at 9:30. He takes a bath and goes to bed at 11 p.m.

June 1969
(Warren—Westport, Ireland)

- June **The first British edition of *Letters to an American Lady* is published by Hodder and Stoughton.**⁵⁰⁹⁵
- June 1 Sunday. Len and Warren go to church at 11:30. Warren enjoys a Church of Ireland service, including its beautiful organ. They then return to the hotel for lunch. After lunch Warren takes a nap until 3:15, then they have tea and leave for Roonagh Quay. They return by the same route, enjoying Croagh Patrick in the distance. They get back at 5:30. They have tea at 9:30 after which Warren goes window shopping with Mollie and Len. They return to the hotel at 10:30, find themselves locked out, and have to ring the porter.
- June 2 Monday. Warren gets up at 7 a.m. Although morning tea is scheduled for 7:30, it does not arrive, so Len goes down to the kitchen to make tea at 7:50. After breakfast they set out in the rain to drive to the Killary area. They drive again down the Owencarrow Valley. They stop at the head of Killarney “Harbor.” They travel through the Connair Pass and the Murrisk Mountains. They have thermos coffee in the Pass, then go home by way of Louisburgh with Croagh Patrick invisible. They arrive back at their hotel by noon, and Warren takes a nap after dinner, and then he writes postcards to his American pen friends. Warren spends time in the lounge in the evening. After evening tea Len and Warren walk around the block. Warren goes to bed at 10:30.
- June 3 Tuesday. Warren, Len, and Mollie drive to Newport on the Newport River. They then travel west along the north side of Clew Bay. At Mallanany they turn left and make the circuit of Corraun Peninsula. On the south shore of Corraun Warren sees beaches of solid black rock contoured by the sea to the lines of an ordinary sand or shingle beach. They stop for thermos coffee below Achill Bridge, then return home round the east side of Corraun Peninsula. Back in Westport Warren visits both banks on the mall in search of credit but fails to get service. He goes to the Post Office and wires Lloyd’s Bank asking for help. In the afternoon he gets the advice from Lloyd’s to go to the Bank of Ireland. Mollie and Len give Warren a patent pipe, a Falcon. They have tea later and then after supper they drive to the west along the Louisburgh Road and down to Beltra Strand at high tide. From Beltra they get impressive views of Croagh Patrick. They return to their hotel in Westport, Warren takes a walk with Len, and then he goes to bed.
- June 4 Wednesday. After breakfast Warren, Len, and Mollie set out toward the Erriff River. They see the Partry Mountains as well as Killarney Harbor. After going to the south side of Leenaun, they retrace their steps to the north shore, stopping at Aaslagh Bridge where they look at the falls. Then they go up the Pass, the Mweelrea Mountains on the left, the Murrisk Mountains on the right. They drive through the town of Delphi, stop for thermos coffee near Finn Lough, and then go home by way of Louisburgh. Warren goes to the Bank of Ireland when they get back at noon. After lunch, Warren buys two books, naps, has tea, and then goes out to buy a shirt. After supper they drive to Newport again. Then they go to Castlebar, then back to their hotel, where they have tea, and go to bed.
- June 5 Thursday. After breakfast Warren, Len, and Mollie go out along the Louisburgh Road to Old Head Quay, a small pier dividing two stretches of beach. On the return journey they stop for coffee at the Angler’s Arms. When they get back, Warren buys a shirt and some underclothing. After a nap and tea Warren buys some gas and goes out shopping, buying a Waterford glass jam jar for Mollie. In the evening they have their pre-supper drinks in the lounge. After supper they try to find a ruined castle, but fail, so they drive to Castlebar again. After tea, Warren takes a walk and goes to bed.

⁵⁰⁹⁵ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 140.

- June 6 Friday. Warren rises at 6:30 a.m. At 10 a.m., after breakfast, Warren goes to the bank to get some money for the journey. Then Warren, Len, and Mollie drive to Partry, passing Loughs Nacorrabee, Nageltie and Cloon. At Partry they turn left and decide to visit Ballintubber Abbey, which was built in 1216, on a right turn off the Castlebar Road. From there they travel by way of Castlebar to Westport where Warren agrees to share with Molly and Len the cost of a set of Waterford sherry glasses for 150/-. After lunch Warren takes his afternoon nap and then has tea. After supper Len insists on searching for the Round Tower of Aghagower, near a ruined church in a little village.
- June 7 Saturday. Warren gets up at 6:15, says his prayers, and packs. They have morning tea when Len himself makes the tea at eight o'clock. They pay their bill and leave at 9:10 a.m. and travel by way of Castlebar, Foxford, Ballina, Dromore, Ballysadare, Sligo, and Grange to Bundoran, reaching the Hamilton Hotel at 12:25. On the way they have morning coffee in the village of Ballysadare at the Maeve Dun Hotel. They have lunch at Bundoran, Warren takes his usual nap, and at 4 p.m. the receptionist makes them a pot of tea. Afterwards Warren takes a walk. On returning from his walk, he sits with Mollie outside the front door and sees a large caravan being towed down the street. Warren reads in the upstairs lounge until bedtime.
- June 8 Sunday. Warren's morning tea arrives at 7:30 a.m. After breakfast he takes a short walk. Warren, Len, and Mollie leave at 9:20, having said farewell to Bundoran. They visit Ballyshannon, Donegal City, then Ballybofey and Stranorlar by way of the Barnesmore Gap. They have elevenses (coffee) at Letterkenny in the same hotel where they spent a couple of nights two years ago. Then they take the Creeslough Road to Dunfanaghy, viewing Barnesbeg Gap en route. They also see the "Smallest Shop in Ireland." They cross the road to the Carraig-Rua for drinks, followed by lunch and a nap. Warren awakens at 3 p.m. and unpacks. They do not go out after supper.
- June 9 Monday. Warren rises at 6:15. After breakfast at 8:30 they drive around Rosguill Peninsula and see Tranarossan Bay from the west. They drive back to the Beach Hotel at Rosapenna for coffee in a lounge. Back in Dunfanaghy Warren verifies the arrival of his bank credit and then purchases some postcards for some Americans at the chemists. After drinks across the road at Carraig Rua and lunch, Warren takes a nap, then writes to Sister and mails his letter. In the evening after supper, they visit the beach Marble Hill Strand. From the beach they travel almost to Falcarragh and then go slowly home.
- June 10 Tuesday. Warren gets up at 6:15 and has morning tea. They drive out to Falcarragh and see the Glenna Valley and then the Lough Nacung. They see the Calabber River and Muckish Gap. After traveling through the Gap, they stop for coffee. After returning to their hotel, Warren mails postcards to some Americans. After supper, they drive by way of Creeslough and Carrigart Road to Doe Castle. The little castle is well preserved, built by McSweeney early in the 16th century, garrisoned under Charles II, and held for James II. Back at the hotel Warren gets a comfortable chair for his room.
- June 11 Wednesday. After breakfast Warren, Len, and Mollie travel through Falcarragh and Gortahork onto the coast road near Bloody Foreland (a large hill at 1,038 feet), in the area of Gweedore. They see Port Marsh and three islands: Inishbofin, Inishdoey, and Inishbeg. They return, stopping for thermos coffee in a valley near Glen River. This same valley has the Clady River, where Len walks to the water's edge to refill the bottle that cleans the windscreen. Then they return to their hotel, traveling east through Dunfanaghy and stopping at their beach in Killyhoey Strand. Back at their hotel Warren talks with a Belfast man in the lounge who says that Dundonald is being developed as an "overspill city" for twenty thousand people. Warren spends the afternoon with a nap and some tea. After tea they travel the Letterkenny Road to Owencarrow Bridge

where they turn left and go around the Lough Glen. At the village of Glen, they turn left again and follow a secondary road up to high ground where they stop to clean the car windows. Warren gets a view of the upper half of the Lough. On the way back they turn right off the Creeslough Road to see the Capuchin Friary. They decide not to go in for a tour. They find their hotel very crowded this evening.

- June 12 Thursday. Warren and company take to the road later than usual. They travel past the Rosapenna turn and to Milford Road. They stop for coffee from their thermos under a shady bank on the road to Kilmacrenan, returning to their hotel at 11:40. In the afternoon Warren takes a nap, has tea, then goes out and buys a book of essays on Yeats by five men who knew him. After supper they take the Rosguill drive. At their hotel, the fire alarm sounds at about 10 p.m., but Warren stays inside.
- June 13 Friday. Warren rises at 6 a.m. At 10 a.m. he goes to the bank where he gets cash. They set out by way of Gortahork to the southwest and drive through a rich valley into the village of Derrybeg. Then they travel to Bunbeg where they turn left into the Clady Valley and stop for thermos coffee near the Shallow River. They return by way of Gortahork. Len refits the gadget for clearing the windscreen. Then they travel with Mount Errigal in front of them, past the electric power station, back to Gortahork, and back to their hotel. He takes a nap and has tea. In the evening after supper, they visit the beach at Falcarragh Strand. Warren reads in his room after getting back, the book by Dennis Wheatly (1897-1977) which he bought after tea.
- June 14 Saturday. Warren gets up at 6 a.m. At 9:15 they drive to Creeslough, turn right past the three lakes, then left through the Muckish Gap. They return once more to Falcarragh. Here they have coffee in the car and return to their hotel. On getting back Warren buys a couple of paperbacks at the chemist's to last until their return to England. After supper they drive around Glen Lough and take a last look at Doe Castle across the water. Warren pays the hotel bill and then spends the evening as usual, and then he goes to bed.
- June 15 Sunday. Warren gets up and finishes his packing. Tea arrives very late in the morning for Warren, and after breakfast they drive to Letterkenny. From there they travel by way of Lifford to Strabane and Sion Mills. They then travel to Omagh, and then to Monaghan where they have lunch in a hotel. They arrive at the Nuremore Hotel, Carrickmacross, where they get a pot of tea at 4:30 p.m. At a goods shop on the ground floor Warren buys a book to read. The lounge is quiet until about 10 p.m. when they go to their rooms and to bed.
- June 16 Monday. Warren has breakfast and today celebrates his seventy-fourth birthday. He reads in the lounge until 11:30, pays the hotel bill, and then they set out for Drogheda. After being welcomed by Sister Ruth, they have lunch at Our Lady of Lourdes Hospital in Drogheda, Ireland, including a birthday cake. They leave at 2:30. After a fast run through Dublin, they stop for tea at a pub in Ballsbridge Hotel. They have high tea.
- June 17 Tuesday. Warren is awakened by heavy rain at 6 a.m. but gets up late. After breakfast he reads for a while and then they go out for a drive. They travel through Dalkey and Killiney Park along the coast road to Bray, where they have coffee. They have elevenses (coffee) at their own pub. Warren takes a nap in the afternoon. Frank arrives for some pleasant chat.
- June 18 Wednesday. Warren, Len, and Mollie do nothing in the morning, although Warren goes for a walk. On the promenade Warren sees a memorial to the Kingstown lifeboat crew, all of whom lost their lives on Christmas Eve in 1895. Later Warren takes another walk in somewhat clearer weather. After lunch in the hotel, they take the car to their ship for crossing the Irish Sea to Holyhead. On the crossing Warren naps in the saloon. They land and reach Valley at 7 p.m., where they have their

evening meal in the dining room. They unpack and have dinner. Warren takes a walk after supper, and then he reads in the lounge until bedtime, when he also has tea.

- June 19 Thursday. Warren has tea at 7:50 a.m. He also writes a very happy letter to Walter Hooper.⁵⁰⁹⁶ Warren, Len, and Mollie set out at 9:30. After paying the hotel bill, they travel to Bangor, then cross the North Wales Mountains. They reach Betws-y-Coed. They have their coffee break at Pentre Foelas. Then they travel by way of Corwen and Llangollen to Chirk. At Chirk they have lunch at The Hand. They reach their destination, The Jack Mytton & Mermaid, at 3:30 and get their rooms. After an afternoon nap they have tea in the lounge and then Warren goes out to look around. He walks on the old, closed Severn bridge and then investigates the Church of St. Eata, an 11th century church, located very close to the hotel grounds.
- June 20 Friday. Warren, Len, and Mollie spend some time in the town of Bridgnorth. They have morning coffee in a place that is set up as an out of doors place and lunch at Ettington Manor. They do a quick return to The Kilns through the Cotswolds. They are all comfortably settled before supper. Warren sees that he has a large amount mail to work through. He goes to bed.
- June 22 Sunday. At lunch Warren gets a phone call for Frank from Olive at Bessbrook to say that last night Aline was seriously injured in a car accident. Frank is greatly upset. He decides to go to Lourdes as quickly as possible. He decides to go to Euston to catch the night Irish Mail. They see him to the 5:15 en route for Paddington.
- June 27 Friday. Warren gets news at last from Frank that Aline is cut, shocked, and bruised. According to Sister Ruth, Aline is both cheerful and talkative.

July 1969
(Warren—Oxford)

- July 1 Tuesday. Warren finishes Charles Wilson's *The Dutch Republic and the Civilisation of the Seventeenth Century* (1968).
- July 3 Thursday. Warren reads a history of the Ballycastle Railway.
- July 7 Monday. Warren writes about some photos from last year's holiday at Walberswick, including some churches they visited.
- July 9 Wednesday. Warren writes in his diary that Clyde Kilby is back in Oxford. They (probably Len, Mollie, and Warren) pick up Kilby and take him to dinner at the Oxford Arms in Kirtlington.
- July 11 Friday. Warren, Len, and Mollie take Clyde Kilby for an all-day expedition on Mollie's birthday. They pick up Clyde Kilby at 10 a.m., and they drive to the Cotswolds and down into Evesham. Kilby is often busy with his camera. Twice they stop to purchase fruit and vegetables at wayside stalls. They visit Thrupp and Broadway, and they stop for lunch at The Dormy Hole at the back of the Broadway Golf Club. They get back to The Kilns in time for supper.
- July 12 Saturday. Warren has just finished rereading Compton Mackenzie's 1913-1914 *Sinister Street*, the Oxford part a nostalgic picture of a vanished world. He also comments on some photos in his diary, one of them a photo of the Erriff River near where it falls into Killary Harbor.
- July 13 Sunday. Warren writes in his diary on a hot and sunny day.
- July 17 Thursday. Warren writes in his diary about the hot summer weather.

⁵⁰⁹⁶ Walter Hooper, " 'Warnie's Problem': An Introduction to a Letter from C. S. Lewis to Owen Barfield," *Journal of Inklings Studies*, Vol. 5, No. 1 (April 2015), 18.

- July 20 Sunday. American Apollo 11 astronauts Neil Armstrong, Buzz Aldrin, and Michael Collins land on the moon.
- July 21 Monday. At breakfast, Warren watches the picture of American astronauts walking on the moon today.
- July 23 Wednesday. Warren finishes a library book, *Journey to Harley Street* (1968), an autobiography by a distinguished Welsh doctor, William Evans.
- July 24 Thursday. Warren gets a postcard from June (Jill) Flewett Freud this morning, offering the loan of her house at Walberswick any time between September 17 and Christmas. He accepts, agreeing to come from September 19 to October 3.
- July 25 Friday. Len drives Warren to the Randolph for lunch with Jock Gibb. He goes home by taxi at 3:00 p.m.
- July 27 Sunday. Warren writes in his diary about the seventeenth consecutive day of warm summer weather.
- July 29 Tuesday. Owen Barfield arrives at The Kilns at 6:30 to dine and spend the night. He and Warren have a long talk, which includes, either today or on the next day, Barfield's affirmation of his belief in reincarnation.⁵⁰⁹⁷
- July 30 Wednesday. After breakfast Warren and Barfield discuss the question of Walter Hooper and the Executorship, Warren's attitude being that he had objections but was not prepared to exercise his power of veto on Walter's appointment. They agree that the solution is to appoint another Executor at once, then appoint Walter, who would thus have no power to appoint anyone on his own. At Barfield's request Warren takes Owen Barfield to 10 a.m. communion and then back to The Kilns for coffee. After coffee, Barfield leaves to lunch with his brother at Gerrard's Cross. Cassels comes to tea in the afternoon.

August 1969
(Warren—Oxford)

- August 1 Friday. Warren puts a remark from Maisie Ward's *Unfinished Business* in his diary that all cultures grow from the roots of religion and when the root is dead the plant will die too.
- August 5 Tuesday. In the afternoon Warren, Len, and Mollie have Clyde Kilby to tea, undoubtedly at The Kilns.
- August 6 Wednesday. Clyde Kilby comes to lunch at The Kilns and later to tea. Warren has just finished Shirley Lord's autobiography, *Small Beer at Claridge's* (1968).
- August 8 Friday. Len and Warren go to Blackfriars and pick up Clyde Kilby at 9:30. They take him by way of Cowley, Stadhampton, the Milton's, Three Pigeons, and Aston Hill to Wycombe. At Wycombe they climb the steep road to the isolated church. They enjoy the views from the hilltop. They stop at the pub at the bottom of the hill for coffee and coke. They then drive to Rycote Chapel on a lane about midway between Tiddington and Thame. Clifford Morris is the custodian, but he is on holiday. From here they take Clyde Kilby back to lunch at The Kilns.
- August 11 Monday. Warren gets three Demand Notes in the mail for "further" surtax for the period 1964-7 totaling £9,255-6-0. He takes the notes to the bank. Warren welcomes a Miss Thibaut of New York to lunch. At 2 p.m. Len drives her to the Randolph Hotel.
- August 12 Tuesday. Len and Warren drive into Oxford at 9:15, pick up Miss Thibaut at the Randolph, then get Clyde Kilby and set out by way of Cowley, Christmas Common, to Henley. They stop for coffee in a pub just south of the town on the main road.

⁵⁰⁹⁷ Zaleski, *The Fellowship*, 491.

- They lunch at Wargrave in the same pub where Warren entertained Kilby three years ago. After lunch, they return to The Kilns, and Mollie gets tea in the kitchen.
- August 13 Wednesday. Miss Thibaut is waiting at 12:45 when Warren, Len, and Mollie arrive at the Randolph Hotel. They have lunch at the Randolph with her. Len and Warren drive her to Gloucester Green. Warren gets back to The Kilns at 3:30, and he takes a nap for an hour.
- August 19 Tuesday. Warren notes in his diary that at the first half of August 1968 he had received in royalties £1,068-3-3, but in the same period this year the total is £19-19-5.
- August 24 Saturday. Warren notes the weather in his diary as dull, gray, inclining to rain, and an outdoor temperature of 48.
- August 28 Thursday. Warren writes to Dr. Blanche Biggs about prayer.

September 1969
(Warren—Oxford)

- September 3 Wednesday. At 4:00 p.m. Mr. Charles of Whitstable, a retired State school teacher, comes to tea to talk with Warren about Jack.
- September 5 Friday. Warren finishes rereading Jules Verne's *Round the World in Eighty Days* (1873).
- September 7 Sunday. Warren meets the Kincaids at Holy Trinity to worship in Jack's church. The Kincaids drive Warren to The Kilns after the service. Warren has lunch at the Ram Inn in Burford, before which Len drives him to Taynton for a half-hour. They get home at about 3:30.
- September 10 Wednesday. Warren and the two Kincaids lunch in the dining room while Mollie and Len entertain their chauffeur, Mr. Peever, in the kitchen. They leave at about 2:30.
- September 19 Friday. Warren and the Millers go to the cottage of June (Jill) Flewett Freud in Walberswick, Suffolk, for a holiday. They leave at 8:50 a.m. They stop twice on the way, once at Bury St. Edmonds for a drink in a pub on the Square, and the other time at Thorney Green on the far side of Stowmarket, the village common, where they have a sandwich lunch. They reach Walberswick at 2:30, and then Warren unpacks and settles into his old room. Mollie looks for bed sheets, while Len tinkers with the television set which has no sound. In the evening they have dinner at The Anchor followed by coffee in the lounge. Len takes Warren and Mollie for a drive to Southwold after dinner.
- September 20 Saturday. Warren goes down to the beach after breakfast and watches the boats in the harbor. He returns and they drive to Southwold to take Mollie shopping. They return by noon, Warren takes a nap after lunch, then they have tea, and then they drive to Dunwich through State Forest. From here they drive across Dunwich Common. From there they travel to Westleton and then home for supper, after which they watch television.
- September 21 Sunday. Warren, Len, and Mollie eat breakfast at 8:30, and then Warren goes to the beach. Warren goes to Walberswick Church with Len at 11 a.m. They hear organ music and a brief sermon on Matthew's account of the publican. Warren takes a nap in the afternoon. After tea they drive on the main road to survey Kessingland because they plan to visit the bird zoo tomorrow. They return home by way of Covehithe. Len and Warren go to The Anchor after supper for a drink.

- September 22 Monday. Warren gets up late and walks to the beach after breakfast. In the morning Warren, Len, and Mollie visit Kessingland Zoo, which they explore after coffee at the entrance gate. They especially see birds, including a macaw, parakeets, monkeys, apes, a badger, a fox, and exotic squirrels. From the zoo they drive into Lowestoft and drive around the town. They have lunch on the sea front at the Victoria Hotel where Warren eats scampi. They return to Walberswick by 2:30. In the afternoon Warren takes his nap and after tea goes to the local junk shop to look at the shop's books. After watching some television, Warren and Len go to the pub in the evening.
- September 23 Tuesday. Warren walks down to the beach to a calm sea. Later in the morning they drive by way of Westleton, Leiston, Aldringham, and Thorpeness to Aldeburgh. Mollie shops, and then they travel to the East Suffolk Hotel for coffee. From there they walk to the front where Mollie and Len join a crowd waiting for the fishing boat to beach while Warren sits on a bench and watches a southbound freighter go past to the south. They get back at 12:25 having traveled by way of the Snape Road and Coldfair Green. In the afternoon, after Warren's nap, they go to the Westleton district to buy apples to take back to The Kilns. On the way back they go to the Dunwich beach, and in the evening to The Anchor.
- September 24 Wednesday. Warren goes to the beach after breakfast. Len and Warren drive into Southwold in the morning for a haircut and a trip to the bank, while Mollie stays at home. They learn a lot about Southwold from the barber. Then they drive by the harbor where Len solves the mystery of the stacks of pipes, which are to be assembled and towed out to sea to a North Sea gas rig. They return to the house at 12:20 p.m. After tea they drive through countryside with trim farms and good houses, visiting Halesworth and taking the Bungay Road to Redisham. They return by way of Brampton at 5:30 and after supper go to The Anchor.
- September 25 Thursday. On his way to the beach in the morning Warren buys a new battery for the electric clock. At 10:30 Warren, Len, and Mollie travel to Dunwich, where they stroll on the beach and then go to the pub for coffee. From there they travel by way of Thorpeness to Aldeburgh where Mollie shops, buying an enormous lampshade and other items. Then they go to the White Lion where they have a mixed grill for lunch at 1:40. They return home by way of Aldringham, Leiston, and Westleton, and then Warren takes a nap. Warren goes to The Anchor as usual, probably with Len, in the evening and they return at 9:10. Warren goes to bed at 10:30.
- September 26 Friday. Warren walks to the beach. Later Warren, Len, and Mollie travel through Saxmundham and Farnham to Glemham where they have coffee in a pub bar. Then they travel through Wickham market to Pettistree. Then they go home by way of Tunstall and Snape. They get home at 12:25, and after tea Warren takes a bath. Warren goes to The Anchor with Len in the evening.
- September 27 Saturday. Warren walks to the beach after breakfast, then home and on a shopping trip with Len and Mollie to Southwold where he buys a present of china, selected by Mollie, for Mrs. Else Stowell. He also buys himself two Agatha Christie Penguins. For elevenses (coffee) they go to their usual café. Then they go home by way of Reydon, Wangford, and Blyford. They get back at 11:50 and in the afternoon Warren takes a long nap, followed by tea and a walk to the beach. Then he walks home. Warren goes to The Anchor with Len in the evening.
- September 28 Sunday. Warren gets up at 6 a.m. and goes to 8 a.m. communion and a Prayer Book service. After breakfast Warren takes his usual walk to the beach. Len and Warren attend the 11 a.m. service at Blythburgh for Matins. The service lasts half an hour, and they get back home at 12:50. After tea, they travel to Dunwich beach. Leaving Dunwich they travel through the country,

visiting Walpole, Heveningham Hall, and Yoxford. They return shortly before 6:00 to a supper of bread and cheese followed by Hymns of Praise from Chipping Norton. Warren finishes A. E. W. Mason's 1902 adventure novel *The Four Feathers*. Warren and Len to go The Anchor in the evening.

- September 29 Monday. Warren walks to the beach as usual. They drive to Southwold where Mollie and Len shop in the market and at a self-service store. Warren cashes a check for £30 at the local branch of Lloyd's Bank and buys some tobacco. They drive around the harbor, drive out to Wangford, and have coffee at the Plough. Then they drive in the Henstead, Sotterley, and Stoven area, going past Henham Hall. Back in Walberswick by noon, Warren sleeps in the afternoon. At 4:30 they set out again, driving lanes west of Leiston and visiting the Knoddishall, Saxmundham, Sternfield, Farnham, and Snope area. They arrive back home at 5:15, and Warren goes to The Anchor in the evening with Len.
- September 30 Tuesday. Warren gets up at 6:30. He does not walk to the beach because of the floodwater which had been over the beach track to within ten yards of the road. They set out at 9:45 along the main road to Yarmouth. Then they come back to Gorleston where they find a deserted café on the sea front and have coffee. They return to Lowestoft, and they have lunch at the Victoria. After tea Mollie irons the washing, and Warren takes a walk around Leverett's Lane. Len and Warren go to The Anchor in the evening where they book a table for dinner on Thursday night, their last night in Walberswick.

October 1969

(Warren— Walberswick, Suffolk, England)

- October 1 Wednesday. On his walk to the beach after breakfast Warren learns that yesterday's flood swept away the footbridge, so he goes to the beach by the bridge that leads to the hutment's car park. Len, Mollie, and Warren drive this morning through Bramfield—Halesworth—Stone Street—Ilketshall S. Laurence—Ilketshall S. John—Bungay—Beccles—North Cove—Hulver Street—Uggeshall—Wangford and back. After tea they go into Aldeburgh in search of a chemist for Mollie, stopping on the way to pick up apples and potatoes. They watch TV this evening, learning that the Post Office has become a government monopoly. Warren and Len go to The Anchor in the evening.
- October 2 Thursday. After breakfast, Warren walks to the beach. Later they drive to Southwold. Mollie and Len shop, and then they drive around the harbor and to Wangford for coffee at The Plough. Then they drive to South Cove and Covehithe. They get back at noon. After tea Warren packs and takes a bath. In the evening at 7:30 they dine at The Anchor, which includes a glass of Grant's Regency Cream (sherry). They return to the house, Warren reads some of his book, and then he goes to bed.
- October 3 Friday. Warren and the Millers leave Walberswick. Warren gets up at 6 a.m., and he finishes packing before breakfast. They leave Walberswick at 8:45 a.m. They go through Newmarket, then past the American Cemetery at Cambridge, where they stop some under tall trees for coffee they had brought along. On the west side of Newport Pagnell, they stop for lunch at a pub called the Black Horse, preceded by draft sherry. They reach The Kilns at 3:15. Warren unpacks and changes into comfortable clothing. The holiday cost him £51-19-3. He starts working through a large mail that has accumulated for him.
- October 8 Wednesday. Warren's cousin Joey Lewis dies at the age of 72. Dr. Joseph Tebgart Lewis was the first medical officer to enter the Belsen concentration camp ten days before the end of the second World War. Joey was senior consultant to the Northern Ireland Hospitals Authority until his retirement seven years previously. Prior to that he had been senior physician at the Royal

Victoria Hospital and senior pathologist at the City Hospital in Belfast. He served with the R.A.M.C. in the war and finished with the rank of Colonel.⁵⁰⁹⁸

- October 10 Friday. Warren writes in his diary at 9:15 about his morning walk. In the evening Warren watches the second installment of the new TV serial *The Early Churchill*.
- October 11 Saturday. Warren weighs himself and discovers that he weighs eleven stone, twelve pounds, or 166 pounds.
- October 13 Monday. Warren receives a note from his cousin Ruth this morning, stating that Joey Lewis died on October 8.
- October 19 Sunday. Warren finishes *My Dearest Augusta* (1968) by Peter Gunn, the biography of the woman who was Byron's half-sister and his mistress.
- October 20 Monday. Warren writes in his diary about Lord Byron and the book he finished yesterday.
- October 21 Tuesday. Warren is reading an autobiography entitled *Young Yesterday* (1969) by Margery Hicks.
- October 24 Friday. Warren finishes an amusing book, *The Square Pegs* (1958), by Irving Wallace, a collection of biographies of the most notorious British and American eccentrics of the nineteenth century. E. Benton speaks to the Socratic Club on "Marcuse on Human Needs."
- October 25 Saturday. Warren writes in his diary about the distinguished career of his physician cousin Joey Lewis, who has recently died.
- October 26 Sunday. Warren writes in his diary about the autumn weather.
- October 27 Monday. **Jack's Narrative Poems is published by Geoffrey Bles.**⁵⁰⁹⁹
- October 31 Friday. H. R. Harre speaks to the Socratic Club on "St. John of the Cross and Models of God."

November 1969
(Warren—Oxford)

- November 1 Saturday. Warren writes about some photographs that arrived from Clyde Kilby this morning.
- November 6 Thursday. Dr. Steven drops in and drinks coffee with Warren for about forty-five minutes in the morning. They agree to bury the hatchet over their territorial feud.
- November 14 Friday. Imre Lakatos speaks to the Socratic Club on "Criticism and the Growth of Knowledge (Kuhn vs. Popper)."
- November 17 Monday. Warren lights the study fire for the first time this winter.
- November 18 Tuesday. Warren finishes reading the Alexandre Dumas's *Vicomte de Bragelonne* (1850). Then Warren reads Robert Louis Stevenson's essay about the book.
- November 20 Thursday. Warren learns the news from London that ill health has forced Mother Mary Martin to resign, and a Special General Chapter has elected as her successor Sister M. Stella Phelan, a 44-year-old F.R.S.
- November 22 Saturday. Len drives Warren into Oxford at 5:30 to attend Walter Hooper's "Friends of C. S. Lewis" party in Univ. Senior Common Room on the anniversary of Jack's death. Also in attendance are Hugo Dyson, Colin Hardie, Pauline Baynes, Ruth

⁵⁰⁹⁸ From a clipping taped into the diary of Warren Lewis, at November 1, 1969, page 97.

⁵⁰⁹⁹ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 141. *Narrative Poems* was edited by Walter Hooper and published by Geoffrey Bles of London.

Pitter, Gervase Mathew, Roger Lancelyn Green, Mary Neylan, Jean Wakeman, Katharine Farrer, and Owen Barfield. During the event Owen Barfield delivers a ten-minute speech in memory Jack. Warren leaves at 6:45 p.m. He returns home and changes clothes before supper.

- November 24 Monday. Warren receives in the mail a clipping from the *Daily Express* this morning from Jean Wakeman. Roger Lancelyn Green arrives shortly after 12:30, and he leaves for London at 2:15. They have a good talk, and Warren allows him to borrow the complete Lewis Papers when he is ready to make use of them for the biography he is writing about Jack. Roger Lancelyn Green shares Barfield's objection to the publishing of the Boxen stories because the stories are not interesting. They also talk about books, Greek wine, and the Saturday party in Jack's memory. Len drives him to his lodgings in Ship Street at about 2:15. Roger plans to come for the night to discuss the biography with him sometime next year.
- November 26 Wednesday. Warren finishes a library book, *Come Back When I'm Sober* (1969) by Martin Waddell, having selected it because the story line takes place in Donaghadee and Belfast.
- November 28 Friday. Professor R. F. Atkinson gives the last talk to the Socratic Club on "Decency and Decorum."
- November 29 Saturday. On a cold day Warren takes his morning walk over Shotover. Some snow falls at about 11:00 a.m. In the evening Jeanne and Stuart Wilkins come for supper, conversation, and some television. Warren gives them a Spanish Burgundy bottle of wine. The Wilkins leave at 10:30, and then Warren goes to bed.

December 1969
(Warren—Oxford)

- December 3 Wednesday. The first American edition of *A Mind Awake* is published by Harcourt, Brace & World.⁵¹⁰⁰
- December 4 Thursday. **Cambridge University Press releases *Selected Literary Essays*.**⁵¹⁰¹
- December 5 Friday. Warren writes in his diary about a clipping from the December issue of the Parish Magazine, which contains a picture of a stained-glass window with an "Alice in Wonderland" theme at Daresbury Church, Cheshire, in memory of Lewis Carroll, who was born there. In the evening Owen Barfield calls and tells Warren that the £13,750 which he might have to pay is the responsibility of the Trustees.
- December 15 Monday. Warren finishes reading the book, Edward Patterson's *The Ballymena Lines* (1968), a book about the Larne and Parkmore lines. In the afternoon David Gresham comes from Cambridge to visit, have supper, and spend the night. Warren is surprised at how pleasant a young man David has become.
- December 16 Tuesday. The House of Commons votes to suspend Capital Punishment permanently.
- December 17 Wednesday. Warren notes in his diary with displeasure about the House of Commons making the temporary suspension of Capital Punishment permanent.

⁵¹⁰⁰ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 140.

⁵¹⁰¹ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 141. *Selected Literary Essays* was edited by Walter Hooper.

December 27 Saturday. Richard Dunbar, the only son of Lady Dunbar (Maureen Moore), is married to Elizabeth Lister, daughter of a Gloucester solicitor and former secretary at Harvard Business School to George Cabot Lodge, son of statesman Henry Cabot Lodge.⁵¹⁰²

⁵¹⁰² Newspaper clipping in Warren Lewis's diary for November 24, 1969, page 101, sent to Warren by Jean Wakeman.

The Year 1970 (123)

Summary: On June 12, Warren attended an annual event, Walter Hooper's "Friends of C. S. Lewis" party, in the afternoon in Jesus Senior Common Room, speaking with McCallum and David Kier—now Sir David Kier, Archbishop Mathew, Jock Gibb, and John Lawlor. On November 30, Eerdmans released the collection of essays known as *God in the Dock*, known in the UK as *Undeceptions*, and edited by Walter Hooper.

January 1970 (Warren—Oxford)

- January 7 Wednesday. Roger Lancelyn Green and his wife June and son come to lunch with Warren at The Kilns and take away with them *The Lewis Papers* to assist Roger in his biography of Jack. Mollie serves a fine lunch with wine.
- January 10 Saturday. In the morning mail Warren receives a letter from Barfield with a check from the Belfast solicitors for £2,416-0-6 as the proceeds of the sale of the house on Bloomfield Road. This evening Warren, Len, and Mollie drive to North Oxford to have supper with Jeanne and Stewart Wilkin. They have supper with a glass of hock, followed by television, including a program called the Van Doonican show, and tea.
- January 12 Monday. This morning Warren buys eight ounces of pipe tobacco and notes this to arrive at an estimate of his annual consumption.
- January 15 Thursday. Warren finishes Berwick's Memoirs, i.e., *Memoirs of the Marshall Duke of Berwick* (1779), for the second time, the first time being after he bought the book at Belfast on February 9, 1921.
- January 19 Monday. Warren gets a note from Ireland this morning from Frank, who says that he won't be able to visit England this year.
- January 23 Friday. This afternoon Warren makes his first visit to a new Branch Library since it reopened in the Community Center.
- January 26 Monday. Warren is reading Geoffrey Marcus' *Before the Lamps Went Out* (1965).
- January 28 Wednesday. Warren is reading a book about detective writers and their methods of work, including Dorothy Sayers and Josephine Bell.
- January 29 Thursday. Warren browses through parts of Lady Cynthia Asquith's *Diaries 1915-1918*.

February 1970 (Warren—Oxford)

- February 1 Sunday. Dr. Blanche Biggs writes to Warren about things that are going wrong at the hospital in the area of sexual misconduct.

- February 5 Thursday. After breakfast Len and Mollie start removing the coal stove and substituting the new electric one, so Warren reads in the front room until Jean Wakeman calls to drive him into Oxford to the Westminster Bank to interview Mr. Warren, the manager. Warren ends by giving on Wakeman's behalf a guarantee for a £750 overdraft. She drives Warren home, comes in for a drink, and they talk for a while.
- February 9 Monday. Walter Hooper comes to lunch, and they discuss the activities of Mr. Noel, who is the President of The New York C.S.L. Society, the first ever Lewis Society. They agree to ignore Noel, and Jock Gibb holds the same view.
- February 10 Tuesday. Warren writes to Dr. Blanche Biggs about the problems at the hospital where she works.
- February 12 Thursday. This morning Warren opens the back door at 6:15 and sees a thin layer of snow as far out as he can see. By 7:00 it is snowing heavily.
- February 20 Friday. Dr. Blanche Biggs writes to Warren about the problems at the hospital.
- February 24 Tuesday. Warren receives a letter from his cousin Ruth this morning, telling him about Gundred who is now 82. Warren learns from that letter that John Greeves is dead and left £100,000. Frank Charles comes to lunch and has interesting conversation with Warren about his world of playwrights, script writers, film and stage producers et al. Frank goes sightseeing in the afternoon and returns for a late tea.

March 1970
(Warren—Oxford)

- March 1 Sunday. George Sayer comes to The Kilns for lunch with Warren after spending the night at St. Edwards, where he was attending a schoolmaster's conference.
- March 4 Wednesday. When Warren gets up at 6 a.m., it is snowing hard. By 9:30 the wind and snow are continuing, so Warren does not attend worship. After elevenses (coffee) Warren walks to the Post Office, holding his hat on because of the wind. Mary Kincaid writes to say that her daughter Genia and granddaughter propose to attend morning worship at Holy Trinity on Sunday, August 30, and would love to have lunch with Warren. George Sayer invites Warren to spend a couple of nights at his home in Hamewith in April, which Warren accepts.
- March 5 Thursday. Warren is reading a book entitled *The Procrastination of Sergeant Cluff* (1969) by Gil North.
- March 7 Saturday. Warren finishes Enid Bagnold's *Autobiography* (1969).
- March 16 Monday. Warren has recently bought Caudal's edition of La Fontaine's Limousine letters.
- March 18 Wednesday. Warren writes nostalgically about Little Lea and a bit about Dundela Villas, where he first realized beauty when standing under the flowering currant bush on a summer morning. He thinks of Little Lea, its attic and the little end room on the first morning of the holidays, cigarettes, and the gramophone.
- March 23 Monday. Warren writes about his time at Malvern, Christmas Term 1909 to Summer 1913, the number of boys who passed through School House—136—including one or two veterans from 1904. He writes that in 1967 there were 31 of the Old Members alive.

- March 27 Good Friday. Warren attends Quarry church where the service is, as he states, Hamlet without the Prince of Denmark, i.e., Choral Eucharist with the vital parts of the service left out.⁵¹⁰³
- March 29 Easter Sunday.

April 1970
(Warren—Oxford)

- April 6 Monday. This morning Warren notes in his diary a heavy snowfall.
- April 7 Tuesday. To allow the study to be redecorated, Warren leaves this morning to spend three nights at the King's Arms Hotel in Woodstock. Warren leaves at 8:50 a.m. Having settled in, Warren has coffee and then goes for a stroll. He finds a barber shop and has his hair cut. Then he visits a bookshop, buys three paperbacks, then walks to the church where he has a look inside. The church contains a mural tablet to a Corporal R. N. who accompanied Capt. Cook on his famous voyage. Warren visits Marlborough Arms. Then Warren goes to the Cotswold Lounge on the main street for a pint of bitter, the first beer in at least two years. He goes back to the hotel for lunch and then takes a nap in his bedroom, followed by a pot of tea in the empty lounge. He remembers that he forgot to pack pajamas, so he crosses the street and purchases a pair of pajamas. Warren goes on a pub crawl but drinks no spirits. He returns and goes to bed.
- April 8 Wednesday. Warren reads in the lounge until 10:15 a.m. and then goes for a walk, coming eventually to the entrance to Blenheim, where he decides not to pay 5/- for entrance. He then goes to the Cotswold Lodge where he talks with an alumnus of the Dragon School who had been a day boy there in 1910. This evening Warren talks with a Canadian exchange English Literature professor at the Marlborough Arms. He has a sandwich supper in the bar and goes to bed at 10:30.
- April 9 Thursday. Warren takes his morning walk and discovers some side streets from an earlier Woodstock. In the morning he drinks beer in the Dorchester pub after stopping at the Cotswold Lounge and Marlborough Arms. He has a sandwich lunch at the King's Arms bar. Mollie and Len come and join Warren for dinner. They leave soon after 9:00 p.m., and Warren walks until 10:00 p.m., takes hot bath, and goes to bed.
- April 10 Friday. Mollie and Len come to breakfast at the King's Arms, and then they take Warren back to The Kilns. They arrive there at 9:25, and Warren finds a huge mail. He thinks the study is greatly improved after being redecorated.
- April 17 Friday. In the morning Warren goes to the dentist to have a mold of his mouth created for a new set of teeth. From Summertown, Warren, Len, and Mollie go to the Royal Arms at Begbroke for coffee. In the afternoon Warren welcomes Cassels for tea.
- April 18 Saturday. This morning Jean Wakeman visits Warren. He gives her £300, which makes a total of £500 she has received from Warren in 1970.
- April 19 Sunday. Warren attends the Congregational Church, but Mr. Stiff had intended Warren to come on the previous Sunday. It is a communion Sunday, but Warren does not partake.

⁵¹⁰³ The unpublished diary of Warren Lewis for Good Friday, April 9, 1971.

- April 20 Monday. Warren, Mollie, and Len drive forty miles from Oxford to Winchcombe to have lunch with Maureen Blake. They leave Oxford, traveling through Eynsham, where they stop for coffee at the Evenlode, then Witney, Windrush, and Northleach, then through Cotswold, past the Cheltenham area and to Winchcombe. After lunch with Maureen and Leonard, with sherry, they leave at about 2:45 and travel home by way of Chipping Norton and Woodstock, arriving at 4:10 p.m.
- April 24 Friday. Warren, Len, and Mollie drive to Churchill to confirm with Paxford that he will live at The Kilns while they are in Ireland. They travel through Woodstock, Spelsbury, and Sarsden (just clear of the latter two), including Wychwood Forest. They arrive in Churchill and come to Paxford's cottage. He sees his old Medici Ruysdael hanging in the place of honor over the fireplace. Paxford confirms that he will be at The Kilns from May 11 to June 2. They return home by way of Chipping Norton, and in the Enstone neighborhood they stop at a pub, The Silent Woman, for a drink. Then they travel to Woodstock where Warren decides to have lunch at the Dorchester instead of the King's Arms. They leave the Dorchester for The Kilns which they reach at 2:10 p.m.

May 1970
(Warren—Oxford)

- May 2 Saturday. Ruth comes for lunch with Warren en route from Holywood to Winchcombe on her way to the Channel Islands. Ruth takes a nap after lunch, and they do not meet again until teatime. Desmond arrives to get her at a few minutes after six.
- May 11 Monday. Warren and the Millers take their annual holiday to Ireland, leaving at 9:45 a.m. Warren takes with him with £401-2-10 for expenses. They travel by way of Woodstock, Deddington, Banbury, and the like, heading for the M6. Then they travel through the Brownhills, and they stop at the Fleur de Lys for lunch. Then they travel on the M6. They enter the Wirral and search for Roger Lancelyn Green's village, Poulton-Lancelyn. They do not find it, but they stop in Babington for a pot of tea. At about 5:15 they arrive at Poulton Hall and find Roger and his wife June. They leave at 6:15, drive to Birkenhead, and go through the tunnel into Liverpool's Scotland Road District. They find the Ferry Port below Canada No. 3 Dock. There they wait, and Warren goes for a walk and sees the ship named Elder Dempster *Oreol*. They get on board at about 8:30 p.m. The restaurant and the bar are closed until 9 p.m. when they are able to buy supper. Warren goes to bed at 10:30.
- May 12 Tuesday. Warren gets up at 6:10 and has tea while dressing. At 8 a.m. they descend to the car deck, get the car ashore, then walk back to the ship for breakfast. They agree that this, their first attempt at the Liverpool-Dublin route, will be their last. They leave Dublin by the south side of Phoenix Park. Their route is Lucan, Maynooth, Kinnegad, Kilbeggan, Athlone, and Roscommon, where they stop for coffee. From Roscommon they travel by way of Castlerea and Claremorris across the plains of Mayo to Castlebar. At Castlebar they have dinner at "The Traveler's Rest." After this, they drive to Westport, seeing Croagh Patrick on the way. At the Grand Central Hotel, which they reach at 2:10 p.m., they are welcomed by Mrs. Rees, the manageress. They unpack, and Warren takes a nap before tea. Rather than go for a drive after tea, and Warren walks through parts of Westport. After supper they drive to Beltra Strand. Len and Warren take a walk before evening tea. Warren goes to bed at 10:30.
- May 13 Wednesday. After breakfast they drive to Roonagh Quay. On the way back they stop at Old Head Quay. Len and Warren take a walk, but the cold wind drives them back to the car. They stop for coffee at the Angler's Rest on the way back, then they

drive to Westport where Warren finds a barber and gets a haircut. Warren takes a nap. After tea they go out again to do some shopping, but it is Early Closing Day. After supper they go out in the car again, this time through Liscarney and down the Erriff Valley with a view of the Partry Mountains. They see Ashleigh Falls at Benham. Back at their hotel in the lounge, they meet a Lancashire cotton man. Then Warren reads a book, Gerald Moore's *Am I Too Loud?* (1962).

May 14 Thursday. After breakfast Len, Mollie, and Warren drive north to Newport. From Newport they drive west through Mallerany and around the Corraun Peninsula. They go down into Achill Sound. They drive a couple of miles along Atlantic Drive and then stop for coffee from their thermos bottle and return to their hotel. After lunch, Warren takes an afternoon nap, and then after tea he walks to the Irish Tourist Office on the mall to see if they will cash Traveler's Checks. He purchases some postcards, takes them to the hotel and writes them, then crosses to O'Malley's Bar for a pint of Guinness. After supper, they drive to Louisburgh and then south through the Doolough, or Delphi, Pass. Warren sees a small yacht, perhaps a cutter, on Killary Harbor. They get back at ten, traveling by way of Half Way House, and Warren goes to bed at 10:30.

May 15 Friday. Warren gets up at 6 a.m. In the morning they drive by way of Killavally and the west side of the Partry Mountains through Maumtrasna and along the road north of Lough Nafooey into Joyce's Country. From there they descend into the woods of Clonbur and emerge into the plain to the East. From there they drive into Ballinrobe where they drink coffee at the Lakeland Hotel with the Robe River running past the hotel. From here they travel north to Partry and across Keel Bridge, and then they return to their hotel by the same route as their outward route. Warren has a drink in Westport in a bar, then he takes a nap before tea. After tea Warren walks to mail the postcards to his American friends. After supper they drive around Aghagower and return by the Erriff Road. They have tea and some talk with the cotton machinery man before bed.

May 16 Saturday. Warren takes a walk before breakfast. They explore the dead-end road below Killadoon and then drive to Louisburgh and then swing south. They approach the well of the Mweelrea Mountains, the sea, and Killary Harbor. Then they drive east just south of Killeen and drink their coffee at a bridge over a stream east of Aillenmore. Then they drive into Louisburgh and back to their hotel. Warren has a drink in Heneban's Lounge after getting back at 11:45. In the afternoon Warren has his usual nap, followed by tea. He then takes a walk and drinks a pint of beer next door. For supper Warren orders lamb chops. Afterwards they drive to Newport, then turn right to Castlebar along the river. They return to their hotel at 9 p.m., have tea and a bath, and then they go to bed.

May 17 Sunday (Whitsunday). Warren walks to an 8:30 communion service, acts as sidesman, and takes the plate to the vestry afterwards, where he sees a photograph of George Birmingham. Len drives Warren back to the hotel, and the two of them go to the 11:30 Morning Prayer service together. Mrs. Rees their hostess sings in the choir. Mollie and Len go for a drive in the afternoon while Warren sleeps until 3:00. After supper they drive north and explore the roads that lie between Newport and the bay. They pass the Buckfield Inn no less than three times in their travels, and they see Bawn Castle. Eventually they drive on the Westport-Newport Road and cross to the East of it. The lounge is very crowded in the evening, so Warren has a cigarette in the TV lounge before going to bed.

May 18 Monday. After breakfast Warren, Len, and Mollie drive down the Erriff Valley. Having passed the Leenaun (or Leenane) Hotel, they climb out of the Killary Valley to Letterfrack and then go down to Ballynakill Bay. Before reaching Clifden they have their thermos coffee. At Lough Glendalough they turn left and run alongside Loughs Derryclare and Inagh. They rejoin the Leenaun Road near Kylemore House, located on a peninsula jutting into the Lough of that name, and then they return to

their hotel by the usual route, arriving at 12:40 p.m. After a nap and then tea Warren does some shopping and enters the big Roman Catholic Church on the mall and has a look around. After supper they drive to Partry, looking unsuccessfully for the “smallest house in Ireland.” They return to their hotel and go to bed.

May 19 Tuesday. After breakfast Warren, Len, and Mollie go to Castlebar and from there to Pontoon by the Crossmolina Road. Near the Mossbrook home on the shore of Lough Conn they stop. They travel through Crossmolina to Ballina. They stop for thermos coffee at the lake near Cuinbeg. Warren walks to the beach and looks across Lough Conn to Nephin. They go past Castlebar’s hospital and arrive at the Grand Central Hotel at 12:10. After a nap and then tea Warren writes to B. & I. (British and Irish Steam Packet Company) Dublin to try for better cabins on the homeward trip, and a postcard to Tugby to deliver extra papers while Frank is with them. After supper they leave to visit Doon Castle, but the byroad is so bad that they give up the idea, turn at Aghagower and get lost in the foothills of the Partry Mountains. They spend some time in Valley of the River Aillie and finally find the Partry Road at Killavally, and then go home.

May 20 Wednesday. After breakfast Warren, Len, and Mollie drive to Roonagh Quay. On the way back to their hotel they stop at Old Head Harbor. They get coffee at the Angler’s Rest, sitting at their small bar, and get back to their hotel by noon. After lunch Warren takes a long nap and then has tea with the friendly Yorkshireman. In the evening after supper, they drive to Bastra Strand. As Warren is going to his room at 9:30 the Rector and his wife arrive to call on Warren. They go into the bar and chat until 10:45. Warren gets to bed late after a drink with Len who came in just as Warren was leaving the bar.

May 21 Thursday. Warren gets up at 6:15. After breakfast they set out for Louisburgh, emerging north of Glencullin Lough on the road to Killary Harbor. They stop on the way home after leaving the road from the Ashleigh Falls and have coffee from their thermos. From here they drive home by the Erriff Valley, reaching Westport at 11:45. After lunch Warren takes a nap. At 5:15, while Warren is writing his diary, a noisy Belfastian moves into one of the rooms on their corridor. Warren pays the hotel bill. After supper they drive through Castlebar to Newport and back. They return to their hotel by eight and pack so they can leave tomorrow.

May 22 Friday. Warren, Len, and Mollie leave at 9 a.m. and travel by way of Castlebar and Foxford to Ballysadare (or Ballisodare) which they reach at 10:50 and get to their hotel, the Dunmaeve (or Dun Maeve) Hotel. After having coffee in the lounge, they unload the car and set off for Enniskillen on the Sligo-Enniskillen Road so that Warren can get some cash. At Enniskillen they go to a hotel, The Imperial, where they get three glasses of sherry. They also have steaks for lunch. At the Bank of Ireland Warren cashes a check. Then they drive through Ballyshannon and Bundoran to order a cup of tea in a Sligo café. They get back to their hotel at 4:15. Warren gets settled into his room at 4:45. Later Warren takes a walk through the village. At the Sligo end of Ballysadare is a nice little Protestant Church which he enters to look around. After supper he watches some television.

May 23 Saturday. Warren gets up at 6:30. After breakfast they leave at 9 a.m. and drive through Sligo. They travel to Donegal, where they arrive at 10:30, park on a central square, and go into the Abbey Hotel for coffee. They leave and travel through Barnesmore Gap and through Ballybofey (correct pronunciation Ballybofeigh) and Stranorlar to Letterkenny. They get their first view of Muckish. In Barnesbeg Gap they stop so Len can take a photo of “the smallest shop in Ireland.” Then they drive to Sheephaven and through Port-na-Blaa (or Portnablugh) to Dunfanaghy, where they check into their new hotel at 12:40 where Mrs. Arnold welcomes them. They have their lunch there. He does not take a nap this afternoon. After supper they

drive to Falcarragh Beach. On their return, Warren reads in his room until 10 p.m. when he goes down to tea. He watches some television.

- May 24 Sunday. Dr. Blanche Biggs writes to Warren about a trip to London. Warren gets tea at 8:30, since the maid forgot to order it. After breakfast he takes a walk and enjoys the bluebells in the Rectory garden. Warren, Len, and Mollie attend 11 a.m. church with Warren. Prior to the service, the Rector introduced himself to them. The service is Morning Prayer followed by communion. They drive back to the hotel around 12:20 and chat with a Derry couple in the bar and then have lunch. Warren takes a nap in the afternoon, then has tea and reads in his room until supper time. After supper they drive to Creeslough, Carrigart, Glen Lough, and back to their hotel. They get back at 8:20, and Warren reads upstairs until ten when he goes down for a cup of tea in the lounge and then to bed.
- May 25 Monday. After breakfast Warren, Len, and Mollie drive by way of Creeslough (where they see Lackagh Bridge, which crosses the Lackagh River on the Glen Road), Carrigart, and Rosapenna to Rosguill Peninsula. They stop near Doagh. They stop for morning coffee at Rosapenna and admire some of the pictures in the lounge. Trying the back way to Dunfanaghy, they get lost, but they finally get back to the main Creeslough Road and to their hotel by midday when Warren has a pint of stout in the Carraig Rua. Len has a swelling behind the ear, so after supper they drive to the doctor in Sheephaven who gives him some pills. From there they drive to Doe Castle. They get back to their hotel at 7:50. Both lounges are full at 10 p.m.
- May 26 Tuesday. After breakfast, Warren, Len, and Mollie leave at 9:30 by way of Falcarragh and Gortahork to Bloody Foreland. On the return journey they get coffee at McFadden's Hotel, Gortahork. After they return to the hotel at 11:15, Warren purchases, writes, and sends postcards to his American correspondents. They have roast beef for dinner. The hotel is noisy until around 2:30 with new arrivals. Before supper they visit the Carraig Rua for a drink. After supper they drive by the back road to Marble Hill Strand and the beach. They return to their own beach of Killyhoey. They return to their hotel, and Warren goes to his room and to bed.
- May 27 Wednesday. Warren gets up at 6:30. After breakfast Warren, Len, and Mollie drive to Gortahork, then south along the Glenna Valley to the power station on Upper Lough Nacung. Then they drive past the Poisoned Glen and Dooish to the Calabber Bridge. They drive through the Muckish Gap. They stop at 10:30 on the lower Altderry Bridge country for coffee. They return to their hotel at about 11:30. Warren naps in the afternoon. In the evening they drive the Muckish run in reverse, driving part of the way on the Falcarragh Road. They get back at 7:50, and Warren reads in his room until ten when he goes down for a cup of tea. Then he goes to bed.
- May 28 Thursday. Warren rises and has tea at 8:15. After breakfast he, Len, and Mollie travel east around Rosguill and home by way of Glen, probably the Glen Road. They see Tranarossan Bay on the trip as well as the mountains. They have coffee at Rosapenna. In the evening they inspect the bungalow about which they plan to inquire for next year. After lunch Warren takes a nap. Then Warren goes out and buys an Ulster novel, published in Belfast by Mullan & Co. After supper they go to the doctor where Len has his cyst cut, so there is no evening drive. They get back to their hotel at 7:30, and Warren goes to his room where he finishes the Ulster novel and then goes to bed.
- May 29 Friday. Warren, Len, and Mollie leave at 9:10. They travel by way of Carrigart to Milford with a view of Mulroy Bay. They have morning coffee at Letterkenny, which they reach by way of Lough Fern and Kilmacrenan at 10:45. They return to their

- hotel by the main road and Barnesbeg Gap. Warren goes to the Carraig Rua for a pre-lunch drink of Guinness. After supper they drive through the Salt Mountain country. Upon their return, they have tea and go to bed.
- May 30 Saturday. After breakfast Warren, Len, and Mollie take to the road in a drizzle, going first to Gortahork, then turning left at Meenaclady and through Glenboola to Derrybeg. Then they travel on to Bunbeg and from there up the Clady Valley to Gweedore with a stop for coffee from their thermos above Upper Lough Nacung. Then they return by the road running due north to Gortahork. At about 12:15, as Warren writes his diary, the rain clouds lift. They make enquiries about the hire of the bungalow next year. Warren takes a nap in the afternoon. After supper they drive out to take one last look at Falcarragh Strand. He spends the rest of evening as usual.
- May 31 Sunday. Warren attends 11:00 a.m. church where they have the full spoken Church of Ireland service. The Rector of Ballymore gives a good sermon on Christian giving, making the point that man does not live by bread alone, that to give the things of the spirit as well as of the body is vital to all well-doing, and that this duty of giving is imposed on both laity and clergy. After church Warren and company go to the far side of the lough to watch the sandpipers feeding. Later Warren learns from Mrs. Arnold that the Ballymore Rector has been given the important Dublin parish of Raheny and is to move shortly. In the afternoon Warren takes a nap and has tea. In the evening Warren packs and pays the hotel bill of £62-2-0. After supper they drive around Muckish Gap. The trip ends by taking a road that brings them into Dunfanaghy past the dispensary.

June 1970
(Warren—Ireland)

- June 1 Monday. Warren gets up at 6:30. He, Len, and Mollie leave at 9:20 and by way of Letterkenny, Lifford, and Strabane. They park in Strabane and go to the Royal Arms for coffee. Then they travel through Sion Mills and have lunch at the Oriel Hotel in Monaghan. At Frontier Customs near Sion Mills an inspector sends them on. They reach the Ballymascanlon House Hotel at 3 p.m. and find the car park almost filled by the vehicles of a Bridge Convention as well as a large wedding party. They check into their rooms and find them good. At 3:35 they are looking for a place to get some tea. They find a place for a cup of tea in the resident's lounge. Before tea they have a drink in Cellar Bar. After tea they drive around the Carlingford Peninsula and see the Mourne Mountains. Warren gets to bed early tonight.
- June 2 Tuesday. Before breakfast Warren inspects a Mercedes Benz. After breakfast Warren pays the hotel bill of £9-19-6. Then they drive to Windy Gap. From there they drive into Omeath and decide to have coffee in Newry. They drive around the town and then get out onto the Dublin Road where they get elevenses (coffee) at a hotel just beyond Ye Olde Border Inne. They drive through Castlebellingham for the Boyne Valley Hotel, formerly the Stameen. By taking a detour they arrive at their destination of Drogheda just before 1:00 p.m., where they have lunch. They nap until 3 p.m. They reach Lourdes at 4 p.m. and are greeted by Sister Ruth. They chat for an hour, and then they leave for Dublin at 5:00 p.m., driving slowly around by Bettystown and Laytown. After a walk on the beach, they start on their way again. They stop for a drink at Balbriggan, and then they go on to Dublin. They arrive at the BI (British and Irish Steam Packet Company) dock at 7:30 and wait until 9:05 when the queue begins to move. They finally get on board where Len negotiates a reallocation of berths, a two-berth for

- Mollie and himself and the use of a 4-berth for Frank and Warren. Frank meets them at the boat after they get on board much later than the agreed upon time of 9 p.m. After a drink Warren turns in at 11 p.m.
- June 3 Wednesday. Warren and the Millers get off the boat promptly in the morning, have lunch at a pub near Steeple Aston, about fifteen miles north of Oxford, have a trouble-free drive, and reach The Kilns at 2:45. Warren accounts for cash expenditures of £129-10-5 on their trip.
- June 4 Thursday. Warren includes in his diary an excerpt from the June Parish Magazine about the sudden death of Joseph Bertram Cann with whom he had served on the Parish Planning Council (P.P.C.).
- June 12 Friday. Warren attends an annual event, Walter Hooper's "Friends of C. S. Lewis" party, in the afternoon in Jesus Senior Common Room. He speaks with McCallum and David Kier—now Sir David Kier. He also speaks with Archbishop Mathew, Jock Gibb, and John Lawlor. There is no speech in memory of Jack this year.
- June 16 Tuesday. Warren celebrates his seventy-fifth birthday. He and the Millers take a trip through the eastern Cotswolds. They have coffee at Kirtlington's and lunch with wine at the Dorchester in Woodstock.
- June 17 Wednesday. Frank and Warren take communion together at 10 a.m. at Quarry Church.
- June 18 Thursday. Len and Warren drive Frank to Liverpool and see him off on the night ferry.
- June 19 Friday. Len and Warren get back at 3 p.m. from their trip to Liverpool, having driven Frank up to Liverpool the previous night and, apparently, having stayed overnight in a hotel.
- June 21 Sunday. Warren rereads novelist Angela Thirkell.
- June 25 Thursday. Warren writes in his diary about the temperature indoors at midday, twenty-four degrees below that in Liverpool last Thursday.

July 1970
(Warren—Oxford)

- July 1 Wednesday. The electricity people visit The Kilns about an alteration in the bathroom immersion heater. The workers conclude that the place must be rewired, and Warren bemoans the state of the house.
- July 7 Tuesday. Warren finishes reading Wordsworth's *The Prelude* for the fifth time.
- July 9 Thursday. Warren writes to Dr. Blanche Biggs about ecumenism in Ireland.
- July 15 Wednesday. Warren writes in his diary about the New Cambridge Modern History, which is coming out spasmodically.
- July 16 Thursday. Warren writes in his diary about the cool temperatures in July.
- July 26 Sunday. Warren writes about photographs from Len's camera, and he includes some pictures in his diary of Rycote Chapel, "the smallest shop in Ireland" in the Barnesbeg Gap, a bay at Dunfanaghy showing the sea breaking on the sand bar, and the north coast of the Rosguill Peninsula.
- July 27 Monday. This morning Warren finishes the new volume of the Cambridge Modern History, a book of 902 pages.
- July 31 Friday. Warren writes in his diary about this week's *Times Literary Supplement* and the record of a little girl who always sang the opening lines of her favorite hymn as "For all the saints who from their neighbors rest."

August 1970
(Warren—Oxford)

- August 6 Thursday. Warren has an electric foot bath at the Wingfield.
- August 8 Saturday. At 11:00 a.m. specialist-surgeon Tibbs, on Banbury Road, tells Warren that poor circulation in his right leg will prohibit extensive walking.
- August 11 Tuesday. Warren writes in his diary that the day, though mid-August, is a perfect autumn day.
- August 12 Wednesday. Warren goes to 10 a.m. communion. He learns that Ronald Head's father has just died.
- August 14 Friday. Cassels comes to tea with Warren and returns Warren's book of poetry by Rupert Brooke.
- August 19 Wednesday. At 5 p.m. Warren is sitting in front of a fire in the study, curtains drawn, reading by electric light, and in a rather cool temperature.

September 1970
(Warren—Oxford)

- September 10 Thursday. Warren notes in his diary that George Sayer has discovered some letters from Donald Hardman, a boy with whom Jack had shared a study at Malvern College. Hardman corrected some of Jack's memories from *Surprised by Joy*.
- September 12 Saturday. For quite a long time Warren has been including in his morning prayers a verse from George MacDonald's *The Diary of an Old Soul*. Today's verse he thinks one of the best, the one that starts "Can anything go wrong with me? I ask."
- September 21 Monday. After breakfast, Warren, Len, and Mollie begin their annual Walberswick holiday to the home of June and Clement Freud, known as Weston's. Paxford will act as caretaker of The Kilns during their absence. They leave at 8:55 a.m., traveling through Bicester, Beyton (where they find a pub called the White Horse Inn), Buckingham, Wolverton, Pollen, Newport Pagnell, Bedford, St. Neots, Cambridge, Newmarket, Bury St. Edmonds, Stowmarket, Saxmundham, Yoxford, and Walberswick, arriving at 2:35. From Bury St. Edmonds they travel to the White Horse Inn at Beyton for a drink. They unpack, and by 3:30 Warren is settled into his room. They have dinner at The Anchor in the evening. They all go to bed at 10:30.
- September 22 Tuesday. Warren gets up at 8:30 for breakfast, the fixed hour for breakfast during the holiday. Warren goes to the Post Office and mails any letters for the Freuds after breakfast. Warren takes a walk to the bottom of the road and returns. On the way back, he stops in a shop for cigarettes. Warren, Len, and Mollie then drive to Southwold. There Warren has his hair cut. From there Warren goes to Lloyd's Bank to confirm his credit, and then they go to their usual place for coffee. They return to the Freud home at 11:45. Warren takes a nap after lunch, while Len and Mollie go blackberry picking. After tea Warren walks down to the beach over the new footbridge. After supper they go for a drive and watch the sunset. At sunset they drive through the forest to Dunwich. Then they drive to The Anchor for a nightcap before going home.
- September 23 Wednesday. After breakfast, Warren goes to the Post Office, but he limits his walking because of pain in his leg. Later they drive to Aldeburgh by way of Thorpeness. In Aldeburgh they buy cigarettes and sherry. They have coffee at the East Suffolk. At Aldeburgh Warren watches a southbound passenger ship overtake a freighter. They get back at 11:50. Warren takes a nap,

and after tea he walks into the new Close of Pinewoods Development Co. At 6 p.m. Len and Warren take Mollie to The Anchor to see if a glass of brandy will help her. They watch television and then later in the evening Len and Warren walk down to The Anchor and have a Guinness together.

- September 24 Thursday. After breakfast, because his leg is causing him pain, Warren walks as far as the bottom of the road and back. Warren, Len, and Mollie set out at 10 a.m. for Southwold where Warren wants to cash a check. Eventually he gets it done, collects the cash, and then they travel to Dunwich for morning coffee. After a cup of coffee at the hotel they go to the beach. They return to the house at 11:45 and have lunch. Warren takes a nap, and after tea they take another drive, this time going through Blythburgh and Southwold to Covehithe and home by way of Wangford. At 5:15 they get back to Weston's. They go to The Anchor after supper.
- September 25 Friday. Warren, Len, and Mollie drive to Yarmouth and stop at a new pub, first opened on June 4, 1969. They then spend time wandering through Yarmouth. They search for the Victoria where they plan to have lunch, and they eventually discover that the Victoria is in Lowestoft, not Yarmouth. So they return to the Cliff Hotel in Walberswick for lunch. They return to the house at 3 p.m., too late for Warren's nap. After tea, Warren takes a walk, while Len and Mollie go shopping in Southwold.
- September 26 Saturday. Warren, Len, and Mollie leave the house at 10 a.m. and drive to the orchard on the Aldeburgh Road where they order fourteen pounds of apples for next Thursday. From there they travel to Saxmundham by way of Kelsale, and then they go on to Farnham where they stop for coffee. They then travel into Wickham Market and return home by way of Leiston and Westleton, arriving at noon. Warren naps, does not go out after tea, takes a bath, and changes his clothes. He goes to bed at the usual hour.
- September 27 Sunday. Warren leaves the house at 7:45. He attends a communion service and then comes home to breakfast. After breakfast he walks to the beach and back again. At 10:40 Len and Warren drive to Blythburgh for Matins. After the service they drive home by a roundabout route, and then they go to the waterfront where they see the ferry operating. They go to The Anchor for drinks in the lounge, then they have lunch at 12:30 and then return to the house. After tea they take a leisurely drive, which ends at Dunwich. In the evening Warren finishes Nancy Mitford's *Madame de Pompadour* (1954). They go to The Anchor in the evening.
- September 28 Monday. After breakfast Warren walks to the beach. At 10:20 he, Len, and Mollie leave for Aldeburgh. At 10:25 Mollie remembers that she left her bag at home, so they return to the house for the purse. They arrive in Aldeburgh shortly after 11:00 a.m. and sit on a bench, drinking thermos coffee. They drive around to the main street and wait while Mollie shops. They return to Walberswick, buying gasoline on the way. They arrive at 12:22, have lunch, an afternoon nap, tea, and then they go out again in the car. They travel north to Shadingfield, Beccles, Shipmeadow, Bungay, Barsham, Harlesdon, Metfield, Halesworth, Wenhaston, Blythburgh, and then back at 6 p.m. They go to The Anchor in the evening.
- September 29 Tuesday. At 9:30, Warren goes down to the beach after breakfast and back, with his leg in some pain. They start the morning drive later than usual and stop for coffee at the Wangford Plough, and from there they drive to Lowestoft where they stop at a jeweler for Warren to get a new wristwatch. After this they go to the sea front to watch various fishing trawlers making port. Then they drive to the Victoria in Lowestoft and sit on the sea terrace outside for a while before going in for drinks and lunch. Afterwards they have coffee in the lounge. They get back to the house at 2:20, and Warren is unable to take a nap

because of someone knocking on the back door, June's au pair girl. They have a late tea and do not go for a drive. They visit The Anchor after supper.

September 30 Wednesday. Warren walks to the beach after breakfast, then he returns, and they leave at 10:10 in the car for coffee in the pub on the Lowestoft Road. It is closed, so they drive into Southwold for shopping and Warren cashes a check. They have coffee at the Miniver place, and then they drive to the harbor to watch ships. They return to the house, and Warren takes a nap in the afternoon, has tea, and then they drive to Dunwich beach where Len and Warren take a walk. They return home by the road running across Dunwich Heath and East Bridge to the Leiston-Sizewell Road, arriving at 6 p.m. They go to The Anchor after supper.

October 1970

(Warren—Walberswick, Suffolk, England)

October 1 Thursday. Warren walks to the beach in the morning. Warren, Len, and Mollie leave at 10 a.m. and drive to the apple orchard where they collect their order of apples, and from there they drive by way of Farnham to Little Glemham where they have coffee in the same pub as last year. Then they drive to Campsey Ashe, the railway station for Wickham Market, where they arrive at the same time as a two-coach train. Then they travel by way of Tunstall to Orford, a little yachting harbor on the River Ore. On the waterfront they park the car. They leave Orford and drive by way of Sudbourne and Snape Street to Aldeburgh which they reach at 12:30 and after a few minutes on the front go into the White Lion where they have lunch. They get back to the house by 2:30, and Warren sleeps until teatime when Mollie gives him a gift of 50 cigarettes, 10 cheroots, and a couple of boxes of matches. After tea Warren hunts for a book in the children's playroom. They do not take a drive after tea. They go to The Anchor in the evening.

October 2 Friday. Warren, Len, and Mollie leave shortly after 10 a.m. and drive to the front at Southwold. They watch two cargo vessels anchored some distance out. They drive to Dunwich for coffee and then to the beach where Len gets out, while Mollie and Warren stay in the car. They get home at 11:50. After lunch and then tea later, they drive to Westleton and Darsham. They retire to The Anchor in the evening.

October 3 Saturday. After breakfast Warren walks to the post office to forward some mail to June. They leave for Southwold at 10:20, and there he purchases envelopes and a writing pad. Then they go to the waterfront where they see several ships sheltering in the bay. They then go to the Wangford Plough for coffee. After returning to Walberswick at 11:45, they lunch and take a nap. After tea Warren takes a bath and changes into clean clothes. They walk to The Anchor in the evening, where they sit in the lounge.

October 4 Sunday. Warren does not walk in the morning after breakfast. At about 10:40 Warren walks to church, where there is a congregation of about forty. Worship finishes at 11:20 after which they drive to the seashore at Dunwich. From there they return to The Anchor. Warren takes an afternoon nap, but he does not go out after tea except for a short walk after he finishes packing. In the evening Warren goes to The Anchor.

October 5 Monday. In the morning Len proposes to start at 9 a.m., so Warren walks down to the beach after breakfast and has a last enjoyment of the sea. They leave and have a trouble-free journey to Oxford. They stop for coffee in the tree-lined avenue

beyond Newmarket. They have lunch at the Black Bay Horse on the near (east) side of Newport Pagnell. They arrive through intermittent rain at The Kilns at 3 p.m., change, unpack, check a huge mail, and sort out the priority mail for tomorrow.

- October 11 Sunday. Warren writes in his diary about changes in life at his age, including rising early.
- October 14 Wednesday. Cassels visits Warren.
- October 15 Thursday. Free-lance journalist Jean Wakeman spends an hour with Warren before lunch with her usual tale of financial problems. Warren gives her £200. Today's gift brings his total gifts to her this year to £1,300.
- October 16 Friday. Peter comes to visit Warren from the middle of lunch until 3:30.
- October 17 Saturday. At breakfast Warren, Len, and Mollie discuss the remarkably fine weather of late. In the evening Warren sees the following footnote in *War and Peace*, which he is rereading: "The gleam of fine weather which often comes between St. Luke's day, October 18th, and St. Martin's, November 11th. In French *l'Ete de St. Martin*, and in England called St. Luke's summer." Jeanne and Stewart Wilkins come to The Kilns for supper.
- October 18 Sunday. Michael Innes makes an appeal tonight on TV for funds for the restoration of his village church, that of Kersey in Suffolk, about 12 miles almost due west from Ipswich.

November 1970
(Warren—Oxford)

- November 1 Sunday. Warren goes to Quarry Church instead of Highfield. At Quarry he hears a sermon from Ronald Head, who speaks about miracles, asking if many would not be a little frightened at the thought of a miracle, even Christians.
- November 8 Sunday. On Armistice Sunday Warren attends worship.
- November 11 Wednesday. Mollie and Len return to The Kilns this afternoon after a visit to Mollie's relatives in Rochdale since Monday.
- November 14 Saturday. Warren receives a note from Blackwell's this morning about a book he ordered in 1957, i.e., Volume IV of the *New Cambridge History*, which is now available.
- November 26 Thursday. Warren is present when Mollie's sister Else and her husband Tom Stowell visit at 2 p.m. and stay until almost 10 p.m.
- November 27 Friday. Warren writes in his diary about the visit yesterday of Else and Tom Stowell.
- November 30 Monday. **Eerdmans releases *God in the Dock*.**⁵¹⁰⁴

December 1970
(Warren—Oxford)

- December 2 Wednesday. Warren writes to June Flewett about her poor finances, the charm of Suffolk, and his hope to visit Kersey in Suffolk where the novelist Michael Innes lives.⁵¹⁰⁵

⁵¹⁰⁴ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 141.

⁵¹⁰⁵ Lanier Theological Library, Houston, Texas.

- December 4 Friday. Warren finishes reading Vol. IV of the *New Cambridge Modern History*, a total of 725 pages.
- December 5 Saturday. Frank Charles comes to tea with Warren, and they discuss theatrical gossip and criticism. At six o'clock Len drives Frank to the station en route to his home in Whitstable by way of London.
- December 9 Wednesday. Warren goes out for an after-breakfast walk and ends up dealing with a small white goat that some workers had found that seems to have been someone's pet.
- December 13 Sunday. This is the seventh day of an electricity strike, which Warren writes about in his diary.
- December 14 Monday. Warren finishes rereading Trollope's *Can You Forgive Her?* (1864), having read it quite a few times previously.
- December 19 Saturday. David Gresham arrives at The Kilns in Oxford and visits Warren.
- December 21 Monday. David Gresham leaves The Kilns for Cambridge on the 9:15 a.m. bus. Warren writes in his diary about how David is very good and intelligent company.
- December 26 Saturday. Warren wakes up to snow. After breakfast Warren goes for a walk in the snow.
- December 27 Sunday. On a bitter cold day, Warren listens to the one o'clock weather on the radio. At 3:15 p.m. he writes in his diary.
- December 28 Monday. Warren writes about the cold weather in his diary again.
- December 31 Thursday. Warren writes about the cold weather in his diary again.

The Year 1971 (80)

Summary: On May 19, Warren Lewis attended Walter Hooper's annual party in memory of C. S. Lewis. During this year, publisher Geoffrey Bles released *Undeceptions*, the first British edition of *God in the Dock*, and on September 29, *The Four Loves* was published as a Harvest Book paperback.

Events of uncertain date this year: Geoffrey Bles releases *Undeceptions*, the first British edition of *God in the Dock*.⁵¹⁰⁶

January 1971
(Warren—Oxford)

- January 2 Saturday. Warren reads in the *Times Literary Supplement* that medical degrees were conferred by the Archbishop of Canterbury until 1858.
- January 3 Sunday. Warren writes in his diary about the bitter cold. On television this evening Warren watches an interesting debate between half a dozen Deists and the same number of atheists.
- January 4 Monday. Warren writes in his diary about the television debate the previous night.
- January 7 Thursday. Warren writes in his diary about the changing weather.
- January 8 Friday. Warren finishes reading his diary for the past year. He also finishes his latest book purchase, i.e., *Memoirs of Madame de Staal de Launay* (1877), by Marguerite Jeanne Cordier Staal, which contains an account of life in the Bastille.
- January 11 Monday. After lunch, at 12:15 Len and Warren leave by taxi to catch the 1:15 train for Liverpool from where they plan to pick up Frank and bring him to The Kilns. At Stafford they join the main Euston line, then travel through Norton Bridge, Madely, Crewe, Hartford, and Acton Bridge. Their Liverpool hotel is the Lord Nelson, just outside Lime Street. In the evening they watch television. They have tea, and then they go to bed at 10:30.
- January 12 Tuesday. At 8 a.m. Warren morning tea arrives early and then he is called by phone. After breakfast Warren packs, and when he comes down he finds Frank in the lounge with Len. They take a taxi to Lime Street, and then they walk to their train. As far as Birmingham they travel in a compartment to themselves. At Birmingham, a crowd of passengers boards their train. They find a taxi to take them to The Kilns by way of Cowley. They reach The Kilns in the middle of the afternoon, and Mollie prepares tea for them.
- January 26 Tuesday. Warren writes in his diary about the twenty Old Malvernians still alive out of the 67 who entered Malvern College at Christmas Term 1909.

⁵¹⁰⁶ Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 141.

- January 28 Thursday. Frank leaves by taxi at 3:30 en route for St. Ernan's by way of Aline's at Stillorgan and the Liverpool train. The routine during Frank's visit has been that after breakfast Frank goes to his room with the paper, Warren goes to the study to do chores, they meet for coffee at 11:00. At about 11:30 Warren and Frank go to the Ampleforth to drink stout, Len joins them later with the car, and he drives them home to lunch. Then Frank goes to his room until about 5:40, when he comes down to the study to drink a couple of whiskeys while Warren drinks sherry. After supper they watch TV. Then they go to bed. During the morning Jean Wakeman visits. They talk of Douglas Gresham and his family.
- January 30 Saturday. Warren, Len, and Mollie have supper with Stewart and Jeanne Wilkins. Because of a problem with the lights on Len's car, Stewart gets his car out and drives them to The Kilns.
- January 31 Sunday. Because of a lack of a car, Warren does not attend church this morning.

February 1971
(Warren—Oxford)

- February 3 Wednesday. After worship this morning Warren goes into Oxford to buy the Old Testament volume of the *New English Bible* at Mowbray's. He also goes to Freburg and Tren in the High to get himself a new pipe.
- February 4 Thursday. Warren listens to the one o'clock news and learns that Rolls Royce has been placed in the hands of the Official Receiver.
- February 5 Friday. In the morning Warren sees the first crocus of the year outside the study window under the tree.
- February 15 Monday. Warren notes that this day is allegedly the first day of the new decimal currency and the abandonment of a monetary system which has been Britain's for the last twelve centuries.
- February 17 Wednesday. Warren writes in his diary about the new decimalization and the loss of the boundaries of the counties.
- February 23 Tuesday. Warren finishes Diane Holman-Hunt's recollections of her grandfather, his wives, his women and the pre-Raphaelites in general: *My Grandfather, His Life and Loves* (1969).
- February 28 Sunday. Warren opens the back door of The Kilns at 7:20 a.m. to see snow. He goes with Len to Morning Service at Highfield, and Cocke mentions in his sermon the old country saying, "Days lengthen weather strengthens." Warren attends Evensong, probably at six o'clock.

March 1971
(Warren—Oxford)

- March 5 Friday. Warren writes in his diary about the Post Office and Ford strikes and the possibility of railway, coal, electricity and steel strikes soon.
- March 7 Sunday. Warren writes in his diary about the cold. After breakfast he takes a walk in the cold weather. Warren attends Evensong as well as Matins.
- March 14 Sunday. Warren attends Evensong as well as Matins.
- March 21 Sunday. Warren attends Evensong as well as Matins.

March 22 Monday. Warren is reading a new book, *Irish Railway History Vol. 2*, and delighting in it.
 March 28 Sunday. Warren attends Evensong as well as Matins.
 March 31 Wednesday. Warren writes in his diary about a Bible passage, namely the one about the dream of Pilate's wife and her warning to Pilate. He wonders how the story made its way into the Bible, and he asks Ronald Head about it after the Wednesday morning worship service.

April 1971
 (Warren—Oxford)

April 2 Friday. Warren gets a letter from Blanche Biggs who sends him a funny story about the Ballymacarrett corner boy Paisley who, after death, makes Satan a fugitive.
 April 4 Sunday. This evening Warren finishes poet, critic, and educator Cecil Day-Lewis's (1904-1972) autobiography, *The Buried Day* (1960). Warren attends Evensong as well as Matins.
 April 5 Monday. Warren writes in his diary about the poet Cecil Day-Lewis's autobiography, noting that he was a card-carrying member of the Communist Party. Lewis writes, "At the election for the Oxford Chair of Poetry in 1951, I attribute my narrow victory over C. S. Lewis to a handful of aged voters, who though determined to support the eminent Magdalen candidate, through failing sight or powers of concentration confused C. S. with C. D. Lewis on their voting papers." Warren thinks him wrong and that the loss was due to the canvassing of some University person who had determined that Jack should not get the Chair. Scoulter comes to lunch today.
 April 6 Tuesday. Walter Hooper, now a Church of England clergyman, comes to lunch with Warren.
 April 7 Wednesday. Tom and Else Stowell come for supper.
 April 9 Good Friday. Warren attends Highfield church where they receive little paperbacked books called "A Children's Service," a version of Morning Prayer and four hymns. Except in the Collects for the day there is nothing that shows it to be Good Friday.
 April 10 Saturday. Warren recounts his Lenten religious reading this year for an hour each day: William Law's *A Serious Call to a Devout and Holy Life* (1729), Henry Latham's *Pastor Pastorum* (1899), Jack's *Reflections on the Psalms*, *God in the Dock*, and *The Screwtape Letters*, and Austin Farrer's *Is There a Science of God?* (1966). He has attended both Matins and Evensong on each Sunday of Lent. Jean Wakeman comes to The Kilns for sherry in the morning.
 April 11 Easter Sunday. Warren takes communion at Quarry Church at the 11 a.m. celebration with the church more than three-quarters full.
 April 20 Tuesday. For the first time this year Warren does his Bible reading and prayers in a daylight room. Before breakfast he hears the cuckoo. After elevenses (coffee) he walks to the Post Office, not wearing either a hat or a coat.
 April 21 Wednesday. Warren is reading John Stow, an author who was writing in 1595, "I have seen the once beautiful country round Spitalfields made a continuous building throughout." Then Warren comments in his diary, "Plus ca change."⁵¹⁰⁷

⁵¹⁰⁷ An exclamation used to express resigned acknowledgment of the fundamental immutability of human nature and institutions.

May 1971
(Warren—Oxford)

- May 1 Saturday. Warren, Len, and Mollie have supper with Jeanne and Stewart Wilkinson (probably Wilkins). They talk and watch television.
- May 3 Monday. Warren writes in his diary about a hand-drawn map of Narnia created by Jack, which Walter Hooper has sent him this morning. The map was made by Jack for Pauline Baynes' guidance. Mollie and Len set out for Rochdale at 9:30 to see Mollie's old aunt, and they expect to return on Wednesday evening.
- May 5 Wednesday. Warren finishes Mollie Harris' *A Kind of Magic* (1969), an account of life in the village of Ducklington before the coming of the gasoline engine.
- May 17 Monday. Warren finishes Ursula Bloom's *Rosemary for Frinton* (1970), a recollection of life in Frinton in the Twenties.
- May 19 Wednesday. Len drives Warren into Univ. at 5 p.m. to attend Walter Hooper's annual party in memory of C. S. Lewis, which is held, not in the SCR but in a small Quad or a part of the Mugger's (Reginald R. Macan) garden at Univ. He meets and talks with Gervase Mathew, Humphrey who still lives on the Isle of Wight, Katharine Farrer, Roger Lancelyn Green, who has his undergraduate son and daughter with him, Jock Gibb, Hugo and Margaret (probably Dyson), Ruth Pitter, Jean Wakeman, Leonard and Maureen Blake, and some others, including someone he calls the White Queen, perhaps Daisy Perrott. Daisy was a friend of Minto's. He hears a rather good speech by the Mugger of Univ. He gets home at 6:45, glad to have attended. Just as Warren is leaving, the woman who had been handing around food and drinks stopped him to say she had been Jack's bedder (bedmaker, housekeeper) at Magdalen and speaks of Jack with a warmth and simplicity which makes hers, for Warren, the best *éloge* of them all.
- May 26 Wednesday. Warren goes to 10 a.m. communion where he is the only person present. Nickesson celebrates, but Ronald Head arrives in church before the service and Warren chats with him. They talk about Bishop of Southwark, who has denied the Virgin Birth.
- May 30 Sunday (Whitsunday). Warren finishes E. Salter's *The Last Years of a Rebel: A Memoir of Edith Sitwell* (1967), a book written by Sitwell's secretary. Warren expresses his admiration for Rose Macaulay and his dislike of Edith Sitwell.

June 1971
(Warren—Oxford)

- June 8 Tuesday. Warren, Len, and Mollie leave Oxford by way of Woodstock, Stratford-upon-Avon, Bridgenorth, and Burlington. They have their thermos coffee along the roadside. They have lunch at Much Wenlock and arrive in Chirk shortly after 3 p.m., where they check into their hotel. Warren takes a short nap and then has tea. He later takes a walk through the town, noting the Parish Church. He has scampi for supper.
- June 9 Wednesday. Warren wakes up to a cup of tea, and they leave at 9:15. They travel through Snowdonia National Park, seeing Swallow Falls, cloud-capped Snowdon, etc. They arrive in Betws-y-Coed, stop for thermos coffee at Lake Ogwen, and then

drive to Bangor and Anglesey. They arrive at the Valley Hotel at 11:55. After lunch, Warren takes a nap. He watches television afterwards because he thinks it is too cold to read. Len and Warren take a walk to a railway crossing. Warren goes to bed at 10:30.

- June 10 Thursday. Warren has a breakfast of mutton chop and whiskers, pays the hotel bill of £13-03, and they drive to the ferry. They have to wait a long time before boarding the ferry, which is called *Lord Warden*, from the Cross Channel service. They have a sandwich lunch during the crossing. When in sight of the Dunleary area of Dublin, they learn of a bus and railway strike there. They arrive at 2:30 p.m., then they drive to Glenview, where they have tea. Warren takes a walk in the garden.
- June 16 Wednesday. Warren celebrates his seventy-sixth birthday.

July 1971
(Warren—Oxford)

- July 4 Sunday. Maurice Bowra dies.

August 1971
(Warren—Oxford)

- August 14 Saturday. Warren writes about the death of Maurice Bowra, a man who had written that he didn't like Jack.
- August 17 Tuesday. This morning Warren gets a check from Barfield & Hubbard for £2,500 as their contribution towards settling the "excess" surtax since 1963, a sum of £10,314-50.
- August 20 Friday. Warren writes in his diary about a wet, windy, and very cold day, with a fire in the study all day, curtains drawn and lights on at 6:10 p.m.

September 1971
(Warren—Oxford)

- September 4 Friday. Tonight, Warren finishes the three volumes of Everyman Pepys which he bought when he was reducing the size of his library before the move to Ringwood Road.
- September 5 Saturday. Warren writes in his diary about the three volumes of Everyman Pepys.
- September 9 Thursday. Warren writes about reading *Exiles* (1970), Michael Arlen II's life of his father. On television this evening Warren watches "Old Time Music Hall" where a young woman sings "Fall in and follow me," the pantomime hit of 1910.
- September 15 Wednesday. Warren notes in his diary that today the 300 Lucas men called off their strike.
- September 17 Friday. Warren looks out the kitchen door at 6:30 a.m. to see a brilliantly lit cloudless sky. Jean Wakeman visits Warren for an hour in the morning, detailing her financial problems. Warren calculates his supports for her at £100 in 1967, in 1968 £300, in 1969 £500, last year £1500 and this year so far, £1200. Clyde Kilby, who hasn't been around for two years, comes to tea, probably at 4:00 p.m.

- September 27 Monday. Warren, Len, and Mollie leave Paxford for London so they can get to Ireland. They catch a train for Liverpool earlier than intended. They have tea at around 7/- each. They wait in a queue for taxis at Lime Street in Liverpool. They get to their boat, have supper, and Warren goes to bed at 10:30.
- September 28 Tuesday. The boat arrives in Dublin nearly an hour ahead of time, so Warren, Len, and Mollie hurry to prepare for disembarkation after breakfast. They get ashore and hail a taxi. At Dublin Pearse, the railway station at Westland Row, they take the 9:10 train. They pass through Kilcock in central Ireland, having their coffee on the train. At Castlebar they meet a car hire man and are driven to an office where Len fills out a form. They have lunch at Traveler's Friend. They reach the Central Hotel around 3 p.m., unpack, have tea, and Warren writes his diary notes. They watch some television, and Warren reads in his room until bedtime.
- September 29 Wednesday. Jack's ***The Four Loves* is published as a Harvest Book paperback.** Warren gets up at 6. Len makes the tea. Len calls Castlebar about a license, and he is told they have it in their office. Warren goes to the bank at 10 a.m. and draws £50.00, then they set out for Roonagh Quay. They do not go to Roonagh but drive out to Morrison Beach Hotel at Killadoon for coffee by way of Louisburgh, but they find the hotel closed. They return to Louisburgh where they get coffee. They then return to their hotel. After lunch Warren sleeps until 2:30. After tea they drive past the railway station down Partry Road through Killavally, then left through Ballintober and back by way of Castlebar. Then they have supper, tea, and go to bed.
- September 30 Thursday. Warren awakens when he is called by phone at 7:45. After breakfast they set out for Corraun Peninsula. They try to get coffee at Mallaranny but cannot, so they drive to Newport and get coffee at Newport House Hotel. After lunch Warren takes a nap. Then, after tea, they drive to Aghagower, then to Clifden Road, then to Half Way House, where they turn around, and return to Westport.

October 1971
(Warren—Westport, Ireland)

- October 1 Friday. Warren, Len, and Mollie drive to Roonagh, Louisburgh, where it is market day and there are sheep, cattle, dogs, and many countrymen. They intend to stop for coffee at Angler's Rest, but they end up driving back to their hotel for coffee.
- October 23 Saturday. Enjoying the perfect autumn weather, Warren writes in his diary about this week's *Times Literary Supplement* and a favorable review of G. P. Wodehouse's latest Bertie Wooster, Wodehouse's 90th book published on his 90th birthday.
- October 24 Sunday. Warren attends Holy Trinity church and takes communion. He enjoys a sermon from Ronald Head on the parable of the king who made a feast at which the table had to be filled with those gathered from the highways and byways.
- October 27 Wednesday. Warren writes in his diary about the O. M. Society handbook (Malvern College alumni) for 1970, which lists 1250 members.
- October 30 Saturday. Warren includes a prayer composed by John Evelyn, from Evelyn's diary for 31st October 1689, in his daily diary entry.

November 1971
(Warren—Oxford)

- November 4 Thursday. Warren writes about Val Doonighan's television show this evening which includes a "take off" from the Weston Brothers, a music hall pair of the 1920s, whose song "He was wearing his Old School Tie" swept the country in the 1920s.
- November 5 Friday. In the afternoon Len gets the new Ford Cortina, a medium-sized family car built in the UK, which cost Warren £728.
- November 10 Wednesday. Having picked up Clyde Kilby from his place near St. John's, Warren, Clyde, Len, and Mollie leave for one of Len's Cotswold rambles. They drink coffee from their thermos on a bend of the Colne River just before Lechlade. Brize Neston, he notes in his diary, is now a huge RAF station. They leave Kilby in Oxford and get home in time for Warren to have a brief nap followed by tea.
- November 14 Sunday. Warren notes in his diary that some hedges are being removed on Kiln Lane.
- November 15 Monday. Jean Wakeman comes to The Kilns for lunch. Mollie serves roast chicken with trimmings and a sherry trifle, followed by coffee in the front room. Jean leaves shortly after two, so Warren takes his afternoon nap.
- November 17 Wednesday. At 10:30 Len, Mollie, and Warren drive to get Clyde Kilby in the Giles, and they drive to Kirtlington for coffee. From there they drive across country to Waterperry, where Clyde wants to photograph the church. They all return to The Kilns for lunch, followed by coffee and talk in the front room, after which Warren takes his nap and leaves Clyde Kilby with the Millers.
- November 18 Thursday. George Sayer, who has been attending a schoolmaster's conference at Teddy Hall (St. Edmund Hall), comes to The Kilns to tea with Warren. Len gets Kilby in the car and later takes him to the station to catch the 7 p.m. train for Malvern.
- November 21 Sunday. Warren finishes a second reading in chronological sequence of the Condé Letters, 1660-67, the St. Maurice ones, 1667-70, those of Visconti, 1673-81 and Spanheim's dossier for 1690.
- November 29 Monday. Warren is awakened in the middle of the afternoon to take a phone call from someone named Hadfield, who has been informed by Clyde Kilby about Warren. Hadfield is a sculptor, and he wants to make for Clyde a bust of Jack from photos. Warren asks him out to tea and collects a few photos of Jack. Mrs. Edith Tolkien, wife of J. R. R. Tolkien, dies at age 82 in Bournemouth. She is to be buried in Wolvercote Cemetery the following day.
- November 30 Tuesday. Warren sees the *Telegraph* with the announcement about Mrs. Tolkien's death.

December 1971
(Warren—Oxford)

- December 3 Friday. Warren writes in his diary that the cost of living has risen by 207% since 1952. He notes that his pension income has £515 net, usually supplemented by about £100 from J.
- December 7 Tuesday. Warren notes in his diary an excerpt from this month's issue of the Parish Magazine, claiming to be a letter from the President of Judea, one Publius Lentulus, to the Senate giving his personal impression of Jesus, probably an exercise in creative writing.
- December 16 Thursday. Warren visits the Camargue in southern France, south of Arles, this evening by way of a television travelogue.
- December 21 Tuesday. Warren receives a letter from Gundred this morning.

- December 22 Wednesday. Warren invites Jean Wakeman over for tea to meet David, who is spending a couple of days at The Kilns. The three of them spend a pleasant couple of hours in the front room.
- December 23 Thursday. David Gresham returns to Cambridge this morning after spending two nights at The Kilns at Warren's invitation. David is pleasant company. David's current plan appears to be a Chair of Oriental Languages in Oxford or at Cambridge. Warren sees signs that David's atheism is perhaps passing.

The Year 1972 (32)

Summary: On February 23, the first American edition of *Narrative Poems* was published by Harcourt, Brace, Jovanovich. In June, the Socratic Club ceased meeting. On July 5, Walter Hooper held the “Inklings Party” at Magdalen College.

January 1972
(Warren—Oxford)

- January 2 Sunday. Tolkien invites Walter Hooper to his eightieth birthday party today at Merton College, and Walter invites Warren to join them. Warren attends.⁵¹⁰⁸
- January 15 Saturday. Warren has a pacemaker put in,⁵¹⁰⁹ the alleged result of having drunk a bottle of brandy before the Tolkien birthday party and damaged his heart.⁵¹¹⁰

February 1972
(Warren—Oxford)

- February The pacemaker causes dizziness for Warren.
- February 18 Friday. Warren notes his royalty earnings of £9,766-10 since he began writing in 1953. Warren Lewis gives Vera Gebbert a copy of Jack's book, *Undeceptions: Essays on Theology and Ethics*.⁵¹¹¹
- February 20 Sunday. Warren gets a letter from Ruth which clears up the mystery of why so many pubs in Belfast, owned by Roman Catholics, have been destroyed in the present troubles, i.e., because those owned by R. Cs. refuse to pay “Protection Money” to the I.R.A.
- February 21 Monday. Warren reads this month's issue of *Ulster Commentary* which encourages him never to revisit the familiar parts of Belfast. The changes to the familiar railway line and the carriageway cause him grief.
- February 23 Wednesday. **The first American edition of Jack's *Narrative Poems* is published by Harcourt, Brace, Jovanovich.**⁵¹¹² Warren writes in his diary about being worried over attacks of dizziness when he stands up quickly.

⁵¹⁰⁸ Walter Hooper, “‘Warnie’s Problem’: An Introduction to a Letter from C. S. Lewis to Owen Barfield,” *Journal of Inklings Studies*, Vol. 5, No. 1 (April 2015), 18. See also *They Stand Together*, 35.

⁵¹⁰⁹ Walter Hooper, “‘Warnie’s Problem’,” 18.

⁵¹¹⁰ *They Stand Together*, 35, where Walter Hooper says that Warren did not attend. Elsewhere, i.e., the article on “Warnie’s Problem,” Hooper says that Warren did attend.

⁵¹¹¹ Wroxton College Library.

⁵¹¹² Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*, Part 2, 141.

March 1972
(Warren—Oxford)

- March 2 Thursday. Rev. Ronald Head comes to The Kilns at 10:00 a.m. to give Communion to Warren. They have coffee together after communion during which Head gives Warren an account of the state of the church, especially in relation to Parliament.
- March 6 Monday. After an early lunch, Len Miller and Warren go to the Radcliffe. Warren sees the doctor at 2:30 about his dizziness. They return by taxi. The doctor tells Warren that the dizziness attacks are due to the pacemaker adjusting itself to his heartbeat and there is nothing to worry about. He gets home in time for tea.
- March 19 Sunday. Warren, Len, and Mollie watch on television a good film version of Lord's "A night to remember," the story of the loss of the *Titanic*.
- March 20 Monday. Warren writes in his diary about last night's television show on the *Titanic*.
- March 22 Wednesday. Warren writes in his diary about the IRA gunmen in Belfast.
- March 25 Saturday. Warren writes in his diary about Westminster shutting down the Stormont Parliament and substituting a prominent English politician as Vicar of Ulster, responsible only to Westminster.
- March 26 Sunday. Warren learns that Katharine Farrer, widow of Austin Farrer, has been found dead at her home.
- March 31 Good Friday.

April 1972
(Warren—Oxford)

- April 2 Easter Sunday.
- April 11 Tuesday. Len removes the old coal burning stove from Warren's bedroom and will replace it with an electric heater.
- April 23 Sunday. Warren is rereading Trollope's *Three Clerks* (1857).
- April 25 Tuesday. Warren investigates Charles Dickens' *A Child's History of England* (1851). He skims part of it, i.e., his Stuart Period.

May 1972
(Warren—Oxford)

- May 17 Wednesday. Ruth and Desmond come to tea this afternoon with Warren. Ruth has a little local news from Belfast.
- May 20 Saturday. Warren gets a letter from Walter this morning suggesting that Warren put up the money for the annual CSL party, an amount of approximately fifty pounds. Since others of the group, including Owen Barfield, have already contributed in the past, he agrees.
- May 21 Sunday. Warren finishes reading *The Naval Side of King William's War* (1972) by a man called Powley.
- May 22 Monday. Warren writes in his diary about the plot of *The Naval Side of King William's War*.

June 1972
(Warren—Oxford)

- June 1 Thursday. This evening Warren watches a television play in which one of the characters is named Warren and the actor playing the part is named Jack Lewis.
- June 5 Monday. Socratic Club president Basil Mitchell writes to Stella Aldwinckle that declining audiences and expenses of visiting speakers suggest to him that the Socratic Club should “go into abeyance for the time being.”⁵¹¹³
- June 16 Friday. Warren celebrates his seventy-seventh and last birthday.

July 1972
(Warren—Oxford)

- July 4 Saturday. Warren writes to Dr. Blanche Biggs about her youthful appearance.
- July 5 Sunday. Walter Hooper holds the “Inklings Party” at Magdalen, but Warren is unable to attend because he is in Ireland.
- July 11 Saturday. Warren gets a reply from Our Lady of Lourdes Hospital.⁵¹¹⁴
- July 12 Sunday. Warren writes in his diary about Our Lady of Lourdes Hospital.⁵¹¹⁵

August 1972
(Warren—Oxford or Northern Ireland)

- August Warren requests admission at Our Lady of Lourdes Hospital in Drogheda, Ireland, for a month of rest, especially during the second half of the month. He develops gangrene in both feet and has minor surgery.

October 1972
(Warren—Oxford)

- October 15 Sunday. Dr. Blanche Biggs writes to Warren about Warren’s health.

⁵¹¹³ The Stella Aldwinckle Papers, 8-378.

⁵¹¹⁴ Walter Hooper, “ ‘Warnie’s Problem’: An Introduction to a Letter from C. S. Lewis to Owen Barfield,” *Journal of Inklings Studies*, Vol. 5, No. 1 (April 2015), 18.

⁵¹¹⁵ Walter Hooper, “ ‘Warnie’s Problem’: An Introduction to a Letter from C. S. Lewis to Owen Barfield,” *Journal of Inklings Studies*, Vol. 5, No. 1 (April 2015), 18.

The Year 1973 (12)

Summary: On April 9, Warren Lewis died, and on September 2, J. R. R. Tolkien died.

February 12 Monday. Dr. Blanche Biggs writes to Warren about Warren's hospitalization in Ireland.
April Warren returns home to The Kilns from Our Lady of Lourdes Hospital in Drogheda, Ireland.
April 6 Friday. Warren arrives at The Kilns.⁵¹¹⁶
April 9 Monday. Walter Hooper goes to see Warren at The Kilns but discovers that **Warren has just died**.⁵¹¹⁷
April 13 Friday. Warren's funeral takes place at Holy Trinity Church probably officiated by Vicar Ronald Head.⁵¹¹⁸
April 16 Monday. *The Times* prints an obituary of "Major W. H. Lewis: Soldier and Writer."
April 20 Good Friday.
April 22 Easter Sunday.
May 2 Wednesday. Len Miller writes to Dr. Blanche Biggs about Warren's death on April 9.
May 13 Sunday. Dr. Blanche Biggs writes to Warren, wondering about his health and how he is generally.
September 2 Sunday. J. R. R. Tolkien dies in Oxford with a bleeding ulcer and chest infection.⁵¹¹⁹
September 3 Monday. Jack's obituary, written many years previously, appears in *The Times*, slightly revised.⁵¹²⁰

Note: Other works, unpublished by the time Jack's brother Warren died, include *Fern-seed and Elephants and Other Essays on Christianity*, edited by Walter Hooper, Fontana 1975; *The Dark Tower And Other Stories*, edited by Walter Hooper, Collins, Harcourt 1977; and *Present Concerns: Essays by C. S. Lewis*, edited by Walter Hooper, Harcourt 1986.

⁵¹¹⁶ Walter Hooper, " 'Warnie's Problem': An Introduction to a Letter from C. S. Lewis to Owen Barfield," *Journal of Inklings Studies*, Vol. 5, No. 1 (April 2015), 19.

⁵¹¹⁷ Walter Hooper, " 'Warnie's Problem': An Introduction to a Letter from C. S. Lewis to Owen Barfield," *Journal of Inklings Studies*, Vol. 5, No. 1 (April 2015), 19.

⁵¹¹⁸ Walter Hooper, " 'Warnie's Problem': An Introduction to a Letter from C. S. Lewis to Owen Barfield," *Journal of Inklings Studies*, Vol. 5, No. 1 (April 2015), 19.

⁵¹¹⁹ Zaleski, *The Fellowship*, 499.

⁵¹²⁰ Colin Duriez, *C. S. Lewis: A Biography of Friendship*, Chapter 9, "The Company of Friends," Kindle edition.

Legend (summarizing the twelve General Notes and other notes that appear in footnotes throughout this chronology)

1. One may assume that Jack and Warren both took tea at 4:00 p.m. almost every afternoon throughout their lives and, probably, first thing in the morning and at other times during the day, especially late in the evening.
2. 1914 at Great Bookham with Kirkpatrick: Jack's typical day is breakfast at 8, walking outside until 9:15, reading the *Iliad* until 11. Break until 11:15, Latin until luncheon at 1:00. After lunch until 5:00 Jack can read, write, or walk. Work again from 5:00-7:00. Dinner at 7:30, then reading English Literature in the evening.
3. October 1915: Jack's typical schedule is that after breakfast and a short walk, he and Kirkpatrick work on Thucydides and Homer. After a 15-minute break, they do Tacitus until lunch at 1. Jack is free until tea at 4:30 p.m. At 5 they do Plato and Horace until supper at 7:30, then German and French until 9:00 p.m. Then Jack is free to go to bed when he chooses, which is usually at around 10:20 p.m.
4. In 1916, Jack writes letters to Arthur Greeves, Wednesdays, from 10 to 11 p.m.
5. Jack's May 1917 schedule appears on the date of his letters to his father from Oxford University on May 17 and May 27, 1917: rise at 7:00 a.m., parade with the Officers' Training Corp from 7:00 until 7:45, bath and breakfast at 8:45, work until 1:00, another parade from 2 until 4, then tea, a swim in the river, back to College at about 5:30, read English until 7:00, then work or talk or playing cards or a bike ride, and to bed at about 11:00 p.m.
6. In 1918, and undoubtedly at many other times, Warren's normal waking time is 7:30 a.m.
7. Jack's 1919 schedule at University College after his return from the war: rise at 7:30, bath, chapel, and breakfast. Work in the library or a lecture room or attend lectures until 1:00. Bicycle to Mrs. Moore's residence, work until tea, then work until dinner. After that more work, talk, laziness, or bridge (card game), then bicycle back to Magdalen College at 11:00 p.m. and read until midnight.
8. June 1927: While a Fellow at Magdalen College, Oxford, Jack normally is called by his scout at 7:30, and he gets out of bed at 7:45. He works from 9 to 1, from 5 to 7:15 when it is dinner, and then after dinner until 11 or 12.
9. 1927: On Monday nights he reads an Elizabethan play with undergraduates, on Wednesday nights he reads Anglo-Saxon with junior students, ending around 10:30 p.m. but continuing in conversation until midnight. Every other week he has a meeting of the Kolbitar Society on a Tuesday evening and the same week a philosophical supper on a Thursday evening with William Francis Ross Hardie. In the mornings, he tutors or prepares for tutorials, and in the afternoons sometimes he has a college meeting, a meeting of the Tutorial Board, or a meeting of the English Faculty. Jack has the Mermaid Club (reading Elizabethan and post-Elizabethan drama) on Tuesday evening, and he often spends Thursday-Friday-Saturday-Sunday in the Common Room until late.
10. January 1930: Jack is called at 7:30, rises at about 8, does academic work (no pupils on Monday), home at noon, lunch, dig the hen run (a trench around the chicken coop to prevent predators from digging into it), walk (on Monday with Foord-Kelcey), back home for tea (undoubtedly at 4), to College for a pupil at 5:30, after dinner a meeting of a society; Tuesday pupils from 10 to 1 and again at 5; Wednesday the same; Thursday with pupils beginning at 9, Anglo-Saxon class after dinner and informal talk until midnight; Friday and Saturday are like other days except no pupil after tea; five free evenings a week.
11. November 1931: Jack writes to Warren, telling him his normal schedule: called with tea at 7:15, bath and shave, walk in Addison's Walk, chapel at 8, breakfast with the Dean's Prayers party, J. A. Smith joins them at 8:25. He leave the room at 8:40, answers notes etc. until 9, takes pupils from 9 until 1. Afternoons Jack spends at The Kilns. At 4:45 he is driven back to Magdalen College, has tutorials from 5 until 7, dinner at 7:15. On Tuesday, pupils come to read Beowulf at 8:30 p.m. and stay until about 11. On Thursday

Chesney Horwood comes to read Dante, every second Monday the College literary society meets, and Tolkien drops in on most Monday mornings for a drink.

12. 1933: After a quiet supper, Jack, Warren, and Mrs. Moore, listen to some classical music, as they do most Sunday evenings.
13. 1933: Jack's typical schedule at The Kilns is 7:45 tea, 8:10 gets up, shaves, bathes, dresses, takes the dog for a walk, has breakfast, walks to London Road, catches the 9:30 bus to Rose Lane, works on papers in College, comes with Warren by car to The Kilns for lunch, works on the grounds of The Kilns (what he and Warren call their "public works" program) or walks until teatime at 4, piano practice until six, 7:00 supper, takes the dogs for a walk, reads and writes until 11:00, makes fires, makes the dogs' beds, says prayers, reads two evening lessons in bed, reads poetry for about 20 minutes until midnight, then to sleep. In the summer Jack and Warren walk for an hour with the dogs, Warren works longer at Magdalen College and reads less at home.
14. 1933: Warren's typical schedule is that he gets up at 7:40. After dressing he takes the dogs for a walk. Then he has breakfast and takes a bus to Magdalen, arriving at about 10:00. He then works on *The Lewis Papers* until 1:00. At 1:00, Paxford comes with the car and drives Jack and Warren to the house. After lunch, they do "public works" on the grounds of The Kilns or walk until teatime. Warren reads until eleven, although on some days he writes letters after tea. At 11, he makes the dogs' beds in Mrs. Moore's room, collects and stables the cats, stokes the stoves, and goes to his room. Before going to bed, he reads the Evensong lessons in the Bible which Mammy gave him just before her death.
15. Twice weekly Inklings meetings on Tuesday morning and Thursday evening, Fall 1933-1963, except that after Thursday, October 20, 1949 meeting which no one attended, the Thursday evening meetings cease.
16. Fall 1948: 9-10 handle correspondence; 10-1 meet pupils (except Tuesday which Jack tries to keep free from 11-1); 5-7 Pupils; he is sleeping in Magdalen College and not arriving in the morning. During vacation, he sleeps at home and is usually at the Bodleian Library from 9:30 until 1.
17. 1948-1950: Jack is home taking care of Mrs. Moore each afternoon from 1 to 5. Her death on January 12, 1951, ends this.
18. 1955: On Monday Jack takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. He arrives back in Oxford at 1:15 p.m. on Saturday.
19. 1956: On Mondays, Jack catches the afternoon train to Cambridge, probably at 2:34 p.m.
20. Warren's daily schedule in 1966: he rises at 7, washes, shaves, dresses, makes breakfast, washes dishes, says prayers, does Bible reading, walks for an hour, reads his mail after his walk, has coffee with Mrs. Miller at 11, does more reading or letter-writing, has lunch at 1:00, the Millers leave at 2, he sleeps in his chair for an hour, has tea and a biscuit, does lighter reading until 6:00, evening meal at 6, washes dishes, walks to the Millers at 15 Kiln Lane just before 7:00, watches television until 9:00, returns home to reading and a cup of Ovaltine, to bed at 11:00 p.m.

Cast of Characters: Family (listed alphabetically by last name)

Edie Askins, Mrs. Moore's sister

Dr. John Askins, brother of Minto, Edie, Rob, and William Askins

Mary Askins, wife of Dr. John Askins. Mary is an American, her maiden name being Mary Goldsborough.

William James Askins (Willie or Willy), brother of Janie Moore (Mrs. Moore), a Dean of the Church of Ireland, officiates at his brother John's funeral in 1923⁵¹²¹

Frances Askins, daughter of William Askins, visits The Kilns in 1930

Dr. Robert (Rob) Askins, brother of Minto, Edie, John, and William; his wife is Molly, and they have two children, one of them is a son named Michael.

Leonard Blake (Aug. 19, 1906-1989), Maureen's husband

Their two children: Richard Francis Blake, Lewis's godson, and Eleanor Margaret Blake

Gordon Ewart, husband of Lily, who live at a house they call Schomberg

William Quartus Edward Ewart ("Cousin Quartus"), born June 14, 1844, husband of Lady Ewart (Mary Heard, "Cousin Mary," died Feb. 26, 1929), first cousin of Flora, and father of Kelsie, living at Mountbracken (?). They live at Glenmachan. Their children included three daughters, from oldest to youngest: Hope (later Hope Harding; Jack's cousin, Mrs. George Harding [*née* Charlotte Hope Ewart—1882-1934]), Kelso or Kelsie, and Gundreda or Gundred.

Uncle Gussie Hamilton (Augustus Warren Hamilton), brother of Flora Hamilton Lewis (1866-1945) and Aunt Lily Hamilton

Aunt Annie Hamilton (Anne Hamilton), Uncle Gussie's wife (d. 1930)

Ruth Warren (b. 1900), daughter of Uncle Gussie, perhaps married to Desmond

Ruth Hamilton (1900-), later Mrs. Desmond Parker, the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Augustus Hamilton.

John Borlase Hamilton (b. 1905), first cousin and son of Augustus Warren Hamilton, employed in his father's business, "Hamilton & McMaster Marine Boilermakers and Engineers."

Aunt Lily Hamilton (Lily Hamilton, later Suffern), sister of Flora, Augustus, Maumy, and Cecil (Aunt Lily was the oldest, born in 1860 (died in 1934), Cecil born in 1864 and Gussie born in 1866)

Mary Warren Hamilton, Jack's maternal grandmother (died March 22, 1916)

Rev. Thomas Robert Hamilton (1826-1905), first Rector of St. Mark's, Dundela, maternal grandfather of Jack and Warren, husband of Mary Warren Hamilton, father of Cecil Hugh Waldegrave, Lily, Florence Augusta, and Augustus Warren Warren (1866-1945); also brother of Charlotte, who married Robert Heard and gave birth to Mary, who married Sir William Ewart; the Ewart family included children Quintus, Robert, Hope, Kelso, Gundreda (Grundy), and Gordon. He was founder and rector of St. Mark's, Dundela, which he served from 1878-1900.

Vera Henry, Mrs. Moore's goddaughter and, at least in 1952, the evening housekeeper at The Kilns

Mrs. Keown, Albert Lewis's sister

Aunt Agnes Lewis (Richard Lewis's wife)

Albert James Lewis, Jack and Warren's father (born on August 23, 1863, died September 25, 1929), sometimes known as the O.A.B. (Old Air Bag) or the Pudaitabird

Clare Lewis, daughter of Uncle Bill and Aunt Minnie

Clive Staples Lewis, Jack, also known to his father as Klicks and as "IT" to both Warren and Albert in their letters

Eileen Lewis, the daughter of Richard and Agnes Lewis

⁵¹²¹ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 11, 277.

Florence Hamilton Lewis (born May 18, 1862, died Aug. 23, 1908, Flora, sometimes “Doli”⁵¹²²), Jack and Warren’s (Ludvig to some of his friends) mother
 Ida Lewis, wife of Joey Lewis, and his two girls are Beth and Joan. Their nurse is Bessie.
 Joseph Lewis II, brother of Albert Lewis (c. 1908)
 Dr. Joseph T. Lewis III (d. Oct. 8, 1969 at the age of 72) (Joey, possibly also known as Squeaky), a cousin of Jack whom Jack sees upon occasion for medical reasons. He is the son of Albert’s oldest brother and became a leading blood specialist.⁵¹²³ His wife is Ida, and his two girls are Joan Murphy and Beth.
 Cousin Leonard (Lew? son of Uncle Dick?)
 Warren Hamilton Lewis, also known to his father as Badge and the Colonel in his letters
 Uncle Bill Lewis (William Lewis) (1859?-1946), brother of Albert Lewis, living at Moorgate (nicknamed Limpopo)
 Aunt Minnie (18??-1944), wife of William Lewis
 Uncle Dick Lewis (Richard Lewis III), brother of Albert Lewis (18??-1962), who lived in Westdene and Dunbar, Scotland, thirty miles east of Edinburgh
 Richard Lewis II (1832-1908), grandfather of Jack and Warren, husband of Martha Gee
 Martha Gee Lewis, paternal grandmother of Jack and Warren (1831-1903)
 Mrs. Janie King Moore (Minto or D, born March 28, 1872, died Jan. 12, 1951), mother of Maureen and Edward Francis Courtenay (Paddy) and clergyman’s daughter; Maureen Daisy Helen Moore (b. Aug. 19, 1906, d. Feb. 15, 1997), later Maureen Blake, student at Headington School
 Charlotte Rose Rachael (“Cherry”) Robbins (1888-1978), one of Jack’s cousins
 Mrs. Kittie Robbins (the wife of Col. Herbert E. Robbins and Aunt of Warren and Jack, i.e., sister of Mary, Lady Ewart and first cousin to Flora Lewis) and her daughter Cherry

Cast of Characters: Friends & Acquaintances (listed alphabetically by last name)

Dr. B. C. Allchin, Oxford, music teacher for Maureen
 Sergeant Harry Ayres, the Sergeant whose death in the Battle of Arras (April 1918) saved Jack’s life
 Owen Barfield (1898-1997), undergraduate friend and lifelong friend, Inkling, Anthroposophist, husband of Miss Maud Douie
 The Rev. Arthur William Barton is Rector at St. Mark’s, Dundela, from 1914 to 1925, and in 1930 he was consecrated Lord Bishop of Kilmore, Elphin, and Ardagh. This man had been a pupil at Wynyard School in Watford.
 Charles Blagrove, the landlord of the Bird and Baby (Eagle and Child) during the 1930s and 1940s.
 The Rev. Thomas Eric Bleiben (1903-1947), at Holy Trinity for eleven years (1936-1947) until May 1947
 Blodo = Edward Goodwyn “Teddy” Hilton, Warren’s most intimate school friend at Malvern College
 Dorothy Broad, the maid
 Mr. Robert Capron (Oldie), Headmaster of Wynyard School, he had a son Wyn and three daughters, the youngest named Eva

⁵¹²² A. N. Wilson, *C. S. Lewis: A Biography*, London: Collins, 1990, 8.

⁵¹²³ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. IX, 262.

Cham the house cat (mentioned in 1930 and 1931 in Warren's diaries)
 Dr. Horace Stratford Collins, a friend of Warren and house surgeon at Doctor Steeven's Hospital, Dublin
 Miss G. E. Cowie, the matron at Cherbourg House
 Mary Cullen, the cook and housekeeper at Little Lea, also known as the Witch of Endor, who remains with the Lewis family until the sale of Little Lea in 1930
 Joy Davidman, whose married name is Gresham, since she married Bill Gresham, their two sons are Douglas and David
 The Revd. Robert H. Eager of Trinity College, Dublin, Curate at St. Mark's starting in 1918
 Walter O. Field ("Wof"), a friend (and Anthroposophist) of Owen Barfield, Cecil (A. C.) Harwood, and Jack, a teacher at a Rudolf Steiner school
 Rev. Edward Foord-Kelcey (1859-1934), a retired parson, reader, carpenter, repairman of radios, etc.
 Gleave, Curate at Holy Trinity in 1946 and 1947 (died in 1948)
 Genia Goelz, a correspondent of Jack, daughter of Mary Van Deusen
 Joseph Malcomson Greeves, Arthur Greeves' father
 Mrs. Mary Gribbon Greeves (1861-1949), Arthur's mother (they lived at Bernagh)
 Arthur Greeves, a childhood and lifelong friend of Jack, youngest of several brothers
 Thomas Greeves, Arthur's brother, who married Winefred Lynas on Sept. 22, 1914⁵¹²⁴
 Lily Greeves, Arthur's sister who married an Ewart
 John Greeves, Arthur Greeves' brother
 Thomas Greeves, Arthur Greeves' cousin, who was killed in action in World War I
 Alfred Kenneth Hamilton Jenkins, a University College friend and fellow student of Jack during his undergraduate years
 Anne Harper, governess to Warren and Jack, 1898-1908⁵¹²⁵
 Alfred Cecil Harwood (1898-1975), Anthroposophist, who lived for a time at Bee Cottage, married to Daphne Olivier
 Robert Emlyn Havard, the Lewis family physician from May 1934
 Canon Hayes, Rector of St. Mark's, Belfast, in October 1925
 Ronald Head, Vicar of Holy Trinity Headington Quarry, starting in 1952
 Rev. Sydney Rhodes James at Malvern College (Headmaster, 1897-1914)
 Louise (or Louisa) Ashmole Kirkpatrick (-1933), wife of W. T. Kirkpatrick, son George Louis born May 23, 1882, Louisa d. Dec. 5, 1933
 William T. Kirkpatrick (1848-1921), Headmaster of Lurgan College, married Louisa Ashmore Smith on July 15, 1881, d. March 22, 1921, father of Louis Kirkpatrick, his only child
 Richard Whytock Leslie (1862-1931), the Lewis family doctor in Belfast
 Reginald W. Macan, the Master of University College, Oxford

⁵¹²⁴ *They Stand Together*, 56, n. 4.

⁵¹²⁵ *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. 2, 299.

Cranny (Rev. Frederick Walker Macran), the atheist priest from Childrey, member of the Royal Society of Antiquaries of Ireland, living in Drogheda, so he is undoubtedly Irish and the Irish parson of *Surprised by Joy* (Chapter XIII, "The New Look," p. 201).⁵¹²⁶ See also *The Dublin University Calendar*, Volume 2, where he is listed as living in Childrey.

John McCallum, an editor with Harcourt Brace

Jane ("Janie") Agnes McNeill (1889-1959), the daughter of James Adams McNeill who at one time had Lewis's mother as his pupil and was later Lewis's favorite master at Campbell College in 1910 (James McNeill was also the head teacher at Campbell College)

Annie Mulligan, housemaid at Little Lea from 1919 to 1928

Helen Munro, a music teacher of Maureen, or a school friend of Maureen and daughter of the Rector of Lincoln

Mr. Papworth, also known as Baron Papworth or Tykes, the Lewis family dog (1927 to Feb. 16, 1936)

Rodney M. S. Pasley, a University College friend and fellow student of Jack during his undergraduate years, husband of Johnnie

William H. F. "Bill" Patterson (1835-1918), son of William Hugh Patterson, in the ironmongery business, was a close friend of the Lewis family. He published *A Glossary of Words in Use in the Counties Antrim and Down* (1880). He also published a volume of verse, *Songs of a Port* (Belfast, 1920), under the initials W. H. F.⁵¹²⁷

Rev. Gerald Peacocke, rector at St. Mark's (Mona Peacock = his wife?) from 1900 until 1914, son of Rev. Joseph Peacocke, Archbishop of Dublin, with three daughters and one son

Daisy Perrott, Maureen's godmother

Mrs. Phipps (Phippy), the charwoman who lived on Windmill Road

Ruth Pitter (1897-1992), a poet who lived in London

Guy Pocock, an agent with Dent publishers

Harry Wakelyn Smith (1861-1918), Malvern College master, "Smugy" or "Smewgy"

Douglas Spencer Montague Tassell (1872-1956), a teacher at Malvern College

Squeaky, a doctor or surgeon (not Joey Lewis), possibly Richard Leslie

Annie Strahan, the cook-housekeeper at Little Lea from 1911 to 1917

Dorothea "Dotty" Vaughan, a friend of Minto and Maureen, a day pupil at Headington School, boarded at "Hillsboro," later probably an Accountant for the Lewises

The Revd. J. Waring, Curate at St. Mark's for one year (1917-1918)⁵¹²⁸

Miss Kathleen Whitty, Maureen's music teacher (piano) during her days in Bristol

Miss Vida Mary Wibelin (Smudge), a friend of Minto

Charles Williams (1886-1945), Oxford University Press editor, poet, author, Inkling

⁵¹²⁶ <http://books.google.com/books?id=cr0CAAAAYAAJ&pg=PA37&lpg=PA37&dq=Rev.+Frederick+Walker+Macran&source=bl&ots=XahZUfYbZ0&sig=7ERfCFNNSbASHFXboLVhANL1eas&hl=en&sa=X&ei=qvW-UrG2HMWX2QXbi4HQAg&ved=0CCwQ6AEwAQ#v=onepage&q=Rev.%20Frederick%20Walker%20Macran&f=false>

⁵¹²⁷ *They Stand Together*, 142, n. 9.

⁵¹²⁸ *The Lewis Papers* V, 258.

Places

Bernagh—the Greeves home

Sandycroft—the home where Joey Lewis lived, also where Mary lived, the Lewises' grandmother

Ty-Isa, which means “the red house” in Welsh, the Belfast home of Jack's paternal grandfather Richard Lewis

Ty-na-mara (or Tigh-na-mara), the home of Richard and Agnes Lewis (Uncle Dick and Aunt Agnes), brother of Albert Lewis, in Larne Harbor, County Antrim, Northern Ireland, which is Welsh for “a house by the sea”

Glenmachan—the home of the Ewart family, i.e., Sir William and Lady Ewart.

Clergy at Holy Trinity, Headington Quarry

Wilfred Savage Thomas (1879-1959; at Holy Trinity 1924-1935)⁵¹²⁹

Thomas Bleiben (1935-1947)

Gerald C. Matthews (1947-1956), Curate

Ronald E. Head (1956-1990)⁵¹³⁰

Rev. Johns, Curate (at least 1933-1934, leaving Holy Trinity on Nov. 14, 1934)

Clergy at St. Mark's, Dundela

Rev. Gerald Peacocke (Rector, 1900-1914)

Rev. Arthur William Barton (1881-1962) (Rector of St. Mark's, Dundela, 1914-1925), consecrated Bishop of Kilmore, Elphin and Ardagh in 1930.

The Revd. J. Waring, Curate at St. Mark's for one year (1917-1918)⁵¹³¹

Canon Ernest William Carlisle Hayes (Rector, 1925-1935)

Claude Lionel Chavasse, M.A. (Oxon.), Curate of St. Mark's from 1928 to 1931⁵¹³²

Works Cited

All publications released after the death of Warren Lewis on April 9, 1973, such as the publication of *The Dark Tower and Other Stories* (April 18, 1977) are not included. For information about these release dates, consult Edwin Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis*.

All notes, except for the summaries at the start of each year, are done in the present tense of the verb for consistency. Likewise, it allows the reader to search for the death of a certain person under the word “dies” without concern for knowing whether to use “died,” “dead,” “dies,” or some other form of the word. Start and end dates of term are those officially listed in the Oxford calendar, unless it is noted that this is “according to Jack.” An email from Robin Darwall-Smith on 11/26/2008 explains the discrepancies between official term dates and the

⁵¹²⁹ Walter Hooper, editor, *Letters of C. S. Lewis*, edited, with a memoir by W. H. Lewis, revised and enlarged by Walter Hooper, 295, n. 1.

⁵¹³⁰ https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Holy_Trinity_Church,_Headington_Quarry

⁵¹³¹ *The Lewis Papers* V, 258.

⁵¹³² *The Lewis Papers*, Vol. X, 97.

notes of C. S. Lewis in his diary and letters: “Term officially starts on a Thursday, but then 1st Week (out of 8) starts on the following Sunday (some might say Saturday, but it ought to be Sunday). The week in which the start of term falls is known now as ‘0th Week’. I do not know how far back that name goes, but I’d be surprised if it wasn’t known in Lewis’s day. The system at the start of term which I knew in the 1980s – and which I guess was there in Lewis’s time too – was that the undergraduates had to be in residence by the Thursday of 0th Week; the Friday was set aside for start of term Collections (like the ones memorably described in Lewis’s diary at Univ.!), and for meetings with one’s tutors. Then after the weekend lectures and tutorials started in earnest on the Monday of 1st Week.” Email from Robin Darwall-Smith on 11/27/2008: “The two starts to the Oxford term actually have names. There’s the start of term, in midweek, and then the start of ‘Full Term,’ on the Sunday – and is always Sunday. Lectures and tutorials start up on the following day. Now the start of term, which nowadays always falls on a Thursday, back in the 1950s and 1960s might fall on almost any day of the week, with no obvious reason why. This is what I wasn’t expecting to find. So, according to the University Calendar, Hilary Term 1950 happened to start on the Tuesday, with Full Term starting on the Sunday. Lewis has slipped up slightly in saying that Full Term started on the Saturday, rather than the Sunday, but the confusion, you will agree, is a pretty venial one. So I guess that the best thing to say here is that Lewis was talking, rather elliptically, of the start of Full Term in Hilary Term 1950.”

Still, Darwall-Smith: “On what happened in those few days between the start of term and the start of Full Term, I would imagine that Collections tended to be sat towards the end of it – more time for revising, for one thing. In any event, in my time, most people tended to come up anyway on the Sunday at the start of 0th Week – easier for parents to drop us off. I do not know how true this was in the 1950s, though. However, there was always plenty to do in those first days of term apart from work.”

Sources Consulted (the first eleven titles are the most important sources, which are typically not footnoted in this chronology, given the thousands more footnotes that would require; indications of letters that Jack wrote, obviously, are taken from one of the volumes of *Collected Letters*):

1. *Brothers & Friends*. New York: Harper & Row, 1983. The published diary of Warren Lewis.
2. All the unpublished diary of Warren Lewis.
3. Jack’s diary, *All My Road Before Me: The Diary of C. S. Lewis, 1922-1927*. Plus all of the ellipses, which usually indicate omitted text.
4. *Collected Letters*, Volumes I, II, and III.
5. Most of *The Lewis Papers*.
6. Lecture lists from the *Oxford University Gazette*, showing when Lewis was scheduled to lecture and on what topic.
7. Minutes of the Martlets Ref. MS. Top. Oxon. d.95/3-5 (1923-1946) (Bodleian Library).
8. The Stella Aldwinckle Papers. The Wade Center. Box 8, Series 12, #363-391. Box 9, Series 12, #401-404, plus 406 and 407. Also audio recording, CSL-Y, SR-276, recorded on January 24, 1984.
9. Arthur Greeves Diaries, 1-1 through 1-9 (1917-1922).
10. The Roger Lancelyn Green notes on the Greece trip in 1960 as found in Green-Hooper *C. S. Lewis: A Biography* (Revised edition, A Harvest Book, 1974)

11. Wroxton College Library holdings, provided by the Wade Center.
12. Joel D. Heck, *Irrigating Deserts: C. S. Lewis on Education*. St. Louis: Concordia Publishing House, 2005.
13. Socratic Club speakers from Walter Hooper's article "Oxford Bonny Fighter."
14. Colin Duriez chronology in *Tolkien and C. S. Lewis: The Gift of Friendship*, Mahwah, NJ: HiddenSpring (Paulist), 2003.
15. J. O. Reed's unpublished diary.
16. Jocelyn Gibb, ed. *Light on C. S. Lewis*, London: Bles, 1965.
17. George Sayer, *Jack: C. S. Lewis and His Times*. London: Macmillan; San Francisco, CA: Harper & Row, 1988, 1994.
18. Douglas Gresham, *Lenten Lands*.
19. Lyle Dorsett, *A Love Observed*.
20. Roma A. King, Jr., ed. *To Michal from Serge: Letters from Charles Williams to His Wife, Florence, 1939-1945*, Kent, Ohio: The Kent State University Press, 2002.
21. William Griffin's *Clive Staples Lewis: A Dramatic Life*.
22. Fred W. Paxford, "Observations of a Gardener," in *We Remember C. S. Lewis*, ed. David Graham (Nashville, TN: Broadman, and Holman, 2001), 127.
23. John Lawlor, *C. S. Lewis: Memories and Reflections*. Dallas: Spence, 1998.
24. Don W. King, editor, *Out of My Bone: The Letters of Joy Davidman*.
25. *The Letters of Dorothy L. Sayers*, 4 volumes.
26. *The Letters of Charles Williams to Lois Lang-Sims*.
27. Jacqueline Glenny, *C. S. Lewis's Cambridge: A Walking Tour Guide*.
28. Douglas Gilbert and Clyde Kilby, *C. S. Lewis: Images of His World*.
29. *The Intellectual History of Oxford and Cambridge during the Lewis Years* (unpublished manuscript by Joel Heck available at www.joelheck.com).
30. Sheldon Vanauken, *A Severe Mercy*.
31. Brian Hone article: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Brian_William_Hone.
32. All Good Fridays, Easter Sundays, and Christmas Days as well as all birthdays of Jack and Warren.
33. *Magdalen College, Oxford, Tutorial Board Proceedings, 1939-1946* (Magdalen College Archives).
34. College Meetings, 1941 (Magdalen College Archives).
35. College Meetings, 1940 (Magdalen College Archives).
36. Estates Bursar's Office. Grants Committee, 1938-1945 (Magdalen College Archives).
37. Minutes of the Choir Committee, 1920-1942 (Magdalen College Archives).
38. The Library, Magdalene College. Meetings of the Committee. 1929-1942 (Magdalen College Archives).
39. Register of Candidates for Livings (Magdalen College Archives).
40. Proceedings of the Bursarial Committee, 1941-1945 (Magdalen College Archives).
41. *Clergy Training School Minutes of Council, 1887-1962* (Magdalen College Archives).
42. Magdalen College, Fellowship Committee Minutes, Feb. 1938-June 1945 (and other associated archival material) (Magdalen College Archives).

43. School Minutes, Oxford and Brackley, School Minutes, Oxford and Brackley, June 1938-February 1944 (i.e., Magdalen College School, Brackley).
44. Warren Lewis's military record from the Army Personnel Centre (see www.joelheck.com).
45. Bruce R. Johnson, "'Answers that Belonged to Life': C. S. Lewis and the Origins of the Royal Air Force Chaplains' School, Cambridge," *Sehnsucht*, Volumes 5/6, 2011-2012, 81-101.
46. Bruce R. Johnson, "C. S. Lewis and the BBC's *Brains Trust*: A Study in Resiliency," *VII*, Volume 30 (2013): 67-92.
47. Bruce R. Johnson, "Scripture, Setting, and Audience in the RAF Talks of C. S. Lewis," *The Journal of Inklings Studies*, Vol. 4, No. 2.
48. Laurence Harwood, *C. S. Lewis, My Godfather: Letters, Photos and Recollections*. Downers Grove, IL: IVP Books, 2007.
49. Alister McGrath, *C. S. Lewis, A Life: Eccentric Genius. Reluctant Prophet*. Carol Stream, IL: Tyndale, 2013.
50. Humphrey Carpenter, editor, with the assistance of Christopher Tolkien. *The Letters of J. R. R. Tolkien*. New York: Houghton Mifflin, 2000.
51. Charlie W. Starr, *Light: C. S. Lewis's First and Final Short Story*.
52. John Mark Reynolds, <http://www.jmm.org.au/articles/16854.htm>.
53. Don W. King, "A Naked Tree: Joy Davidman's Love Sonnets to C.S. Lewis," *VII*, Vol. 29, 2012.
54. Carolyn Keefe, *C. S. Lewis: Speaker & Teacher*, Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1971.
55. Walter Hooper, "To the Martlets," in *C. S. Lewis: Speaker & Teacher*. Carolyn Keefe, ed. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1971.
56. Devin Brown, *A Life Observed: A Spiritual Biography of C. S. Lewis*. Grand Rapids: Brazos Press, 2013.
57. An occasional snippet picked up on the Internet.
58. Bede Griffiths, *The Golden String*, Springfield, IL: Templegate Publishers, 1954.
59. Edwin W. Brown, *In Pursuit of C. S. Lewis: Adventures in Collecting His Works*, Bloomington, IN: AuthorHouse, 2006.
60. Andrew Lazo, "'Early Prose Joy,': C. S. Lewis's Early Draft of an Autobiographical Manuscript." *VII*, Volume 30 (2013): 13-49.
61. Eric Stanley, "C. S. Lewis and J. R. R. Tolkien as I knew them (never well)," *Journal of Inklings Studies*, Vol. 4, No. 1 (April 2014), 123-142.
62. Colin Duriez, *C. S. Lewis: A Biography of Friendship*, Oxford, England: Lion Hudson, 2013 (Kindle Edition).
63. Steven A. Beebe, "C. S. Lewis: Chronicles of a Master Communicator," 2014.
64. David C. Downing, *Into the Region of Awe*, 2005.
65. G. B. Tennyson, editor, *Owen Barfield on C. S. Lewis*, Middletown, CT: Wesleyan University Press, 1989.
66. Special Collections, the Bodleian Library, Oxford, England. MS. Eng. misc. c. 1013, fols. 55-6 and various other manuscripts at the Bodleian.
67. The Proceedings of the Board of Regents of the University of Michigan (online)
68. James Como, *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 1992.
69. Don W. King, editor, *The Collected Poems of C. S. Lewis*, Kent, Ohio: The Kent State University Press, 2015.
70. *The "Great War" of Owen Barfield and C. S. Lewis: Philosophical Writings 1927-1930*, edited by Norbert Feinendegen and Arend Smilde, *Inklings Studies Supplement*, No. 1.

71. George Musacchio, "C. S. Lewis's Unpublished Letter in Old English," *VII*, Vol. 32.
72. Walter Hooper, "'Warnie's Problem': An Introduction to a Letter from C. S. Lewis to Owen Barfield," *Journal of Inklings Studies*, Vol. 5, No. 1 (April 2015), 3-21.
73. Ronald Head, "C. S. Lewis as a Parishioner," *C. S. Lewis and His Circle: Essays and Memoirs from the Oxford C. S. Lewis Society*, edited by Roger White, Judith Wolfe, and Brendan N. Wolfe, Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2015.
74. Will Vaus, *C. S. Lewis' Top Ten Influential Books and Authors*, Hamden, CT: Winged Lion Press, 2014.
75. Walter Hooper, *C. S. Lewis: Companion & Guide*, HarperOne, 1998.
76. *C. S. Lewis and His Circle: Essays and Memoirs from the Oxford C. S. Lewis Society*, Roger White, Judith Wolfe, and Brendan Wolfe, eds., 2015.
77. A. N. Wilson, *C. S. Lewis: A Biography*, London: Collins, 1990.
78. The Wade Center file of unpublished Lewis letters.
79. Sandy Smith, *C. S. Lewis and the Island of His Birth: The Places, The Stories, The Inspiration*, Derry-Londonderry: Lagan Press, 2013.
80. August 19, 2015 email from Charlie Starr.
81. Clyde S. Kilby, "A Visit with C. S. Lewis," *Kodon* 8 (December 1953), pp. 11, 28, 30.
82. Clyde Kilby, *The Christian World of C. S. Lewis*, Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1963.
83. Lianne Smith, Archives Services Manager, King's College London Archives.
84. William O'Flaherty, "Fascinating Facts on Lewis," *CSL: The Bulletin of the New York C. S. Lewis Society*, July/August 2015, 16.
85. Janet Adam Smith, *John Buchan*, Boston: Little, Brown and Company, 1965.
86. John Bremer, "Clive Staples Lewis: 1898-1963," *The C. S. Lewis Readers' Encyclopedia*, 9-65.
87. Martin Lings, *The Elements and Other Poems*.
88. Dr James Peters, Archivist, University Archives & Records Centre, The University of Manchester Library.
89. Stephen Thorson, "C. S. Lewis Bibliography—Update 2015: Part 1," *CSL: The Bulletin of the New York C. S. Lewis Society*, Vol. 46, No. 5, 6-17.
90. Janice Witherspoon Neuleib, "The Creative Act: Lewis on God and Art," in *The Longing for a Form: Essays on the Fiction of C. S. Lewis*, edited by Peter J. Schakel, Kent, OH: The Kent State University Press, 1977, 40f.
91. Christopher Derrick, *C. S. Lewis and the Church of Rome: A Study in Proto-Ecumenism*, San Francisco: Ignatius Press, 1981.
92. Ruth Cording, *C. S. Lewis: A Celebration of His Early Life*, Nashville, TN: Broadman and Holman, 2000.
93. Katherine Gardiner, "C. S. Lewis as a Reader of Edmund Spenser," *CSL: The Bulletin of the New York C. S. Lewis Society*, 16:191 (September 1985), p. 7.
94. Richard C. Purtill, *C. S. Lewis's Case for the Christian Faith*. San Francisco, CA: Harper & Row, 1981.
95. Donald E. Glover, *C. S. Lewis: The Art of Enchantment*, Athens, Ohio: Ohio University Press, 1981.
96. Margaret Hannay, *C. S. Lewis*, New York: Frederick Ungar, 1981.
97. Don W. King, *C. S. Lewis, Poet: The Legacy of His Poetic Impulse*, Kent, OH: Kent State University Press, 2001.
98. Corbin Scott Carnell, "Longing, Reason, and the Moral Law in C. S. Lewis's Search," *C. S. Lewis: Lightbearer in the Shadowlands*, Wheaton, IL: Crossway Books, 1997.

99. Wayne Martindale, "Romantics," *Reading the Classics with C. S. Lewis*, Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2000.
100. Justin Phillips, *C. S. Lewis at the BBC*, London: HarperCollins Publishers, 2003.
101. Lyle W. Dorsett, *Seeking the Secret Place: The Spiritual Formation of C. S. Lewis*, Grand Rapids: Brazos Press, 2004.
102. George Musacchio, "C. S. Lewis, T. S. Eliot, and the Anglican Psalter," *VII*, Volume 22, 2005:45-59.
103. Walter Hooper, "A Grief Observed: A Study of C. S. Lewis's Thoughts on the Subject," *VII*, Volume 30, 2013, 54.
104. Bruce Edwards, *C. S. Lewis: Life, Works, and Legacy*, Praeger, 2007.
105. Jack L. Knowles, "That 'such a genius should be a beastly American': C. S. Lewis as Critic of American Literature," *VII*, Volume 23 (2006).
106. Stephen Thorson, "Barfield's Evolution of Consciousness: How Much Did Lewis Accept," *VII*, Volume 15 (1998).
107. Gary B. Ferngren and Ronald L. Numbers, "C. S. Lewis on Creation and Evolution: The Acworth Letters, 1944-1960," *CSL: The Bulletin of the New York C. S. Lewis Society*, No. 321-322 (July-August 1996), 9-14.
108. Lyle W. Dorsett, *And God Came In*, New York: Ballantine Books, 1983.
109. Armand Nicholi, *The Question of God*, New York: The Free Press, 2002.
110. John Christopher, "Notes on Joy," *Encounter* 68, 4 (April 1987).
111. Kathleen Tynan, *The Life of Kenneth Tynan*, New York: William Morrow, 1987, 114.
112. George Sayer, "Recollections of J. R. R. Tolkien," *Proceedings of the J. R. R. Tolkien Centenary Conference 1992. Mythlore* 80 (1996): 21.
113. Christian Hardie, "Three Letters from C. S. Lewis," *The Chesterton Review*, 17:3 (August 1991).
114. Jared Lobdell, "The Ransom Stories and Their Eighteenth-Century Ancestry," *Word and Story in C. S. Lewis*. Edited by Peter J. Schakel and Charles Huttar. Columbia, MO: U. of Missouri Press, 1991.
115. Chad Walsh, *The Literary Legacy of C. S. Lewis*, New York: Harcourt, Brace, Jovanovich, 1979.
116. J. B. Phillips, *The Price of Success: An Autobiography*, Wheaton, IL: Harold Shaw, 1984.
117. Dabney Hart, *Through the Open Door: A New Look at C. S. Lewis*, Tuscaloosa, AL: University of Alabama Press, 1984.
118. Abigail Santamaria, *Joy: Poet, Seeker, and the Woman Who Captivated C. S. Lewis*, Kindle edition. Epilogue.
119. Letter to Peter Philip, *The Canadian C. S. Lewis Journal*, No. 49 (Winter 1985), 15.
120. John D. Squires, ed. *Ferguson on Shiel*, Ketterling, Ohio: Vainglory Press, 1998, quoted in Douglas A. Anderson, "A Footnote to *Tales Before Narnia*," *Mythlore*, 29:1/2 (Fall/Winter 2010), 162.
121. Roger White, "C. S. Lewis' Poem 'Nearly They Stood': A Variorum and Research Notes," *The Chronicle of the Oxford University C. S. Lewis Society*, 6, No. 6 (April 2009), 32.
122. William Phemister, "Fantasy Set to Music: Donald Swann, C. S. Lewis, and J. R. R. Tolkien," *Seven: An Anglo-American Literary Review*, 13 (1996), 69.
123. Kendall Harmon, "Nothingness and Human Destiny: Hell in the Thought of C. S. Lewis," in *The Pilgrim's Guide: C. S. Lewis and the Art of Witness*. Edited by David Mills, Grand Rapids, MI: Eerdmans, 1998, 241 and 253.
124. Lionel Adey, *C. S. Lewis: Writer, Dreamer, and Mentor*. Grand Rapids, MI: Eerdmans, 1998, 241, 255.⁵¹³³

⁵¹³³ Adey taught at the University of Victoria, British Columbia.

125. Holograph on the back cover of *Perelandra, the Opera*, the program for the concert production on June 25 and 26, 2009 by the Oxford C. S. Lewis Society.
126. Caroline Chabot, "Raymond Wilson Chambers (1874-1942), *Time Trieth Truth: Moreana, Revue Trimestrielle Publiee Avec Le concurs Du C.N.R.S.* 24:93 (February 1987)," 94.
127. W. H. Lewis, "C. S. Lewis: A Biography," unpublished manuscript, Wade Collection, Wheaton College, Wheaton, Illinois, in turn cited in Joseph Pearce, *C. S. Lewis and the Catholic Church*, San Francisco: Ignatius Press, 2003, 157.
128. Harry Lee Poe and Rebecca Whitten Poe, eds., *C. S. Lewis Remembered*, Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 2006.
129. Rose Macaulay, *Last Letters to a Friend, 1952-1958*, New York Atheneum, 1963.
130. Simon Blaxland-de Lange, *Owen Barfield: Romanticism Come of Age, A Biography*, Forest Row, UK: Temple Lodge, 2006.
131. Don W. King, *Hunting the Unicorn: A Critical Biography of Ruth Pitter*. Kent, OH: Kent State University Press, 2008.
132. Iain H. Murray, *The Life of D. Martyn Lloyd-Jones: 1899-1981*, Edinburgh: The Banner of Truth Trust, 2013.
133. W. H. Lewis, *Letters of C. S. Lewis*, Revised and Enlarged Edition, edited by Walter Hooper, San Diego: Harcourt Brace, 1993.
134. Stephen Thorson, *Joy and Poetic Imagination: Understanding C. S. Lewis's "Great War" with Owen Barfield and its Significance for Lewis's Conversion and Writings*, Hamden, CT: Winged Lion Press, 2015.
135. Adam Barkman, *C. S. Lewis & Philosophy As a Way of Life*. Allentown, PA: Zossima Press, 2009.
136. George M. Marsden, *C. S. Lewis's Mere Christianity: A Biography*, Princeton, New Jersey: Princeton University, Press, 2016.
137. Joe R. Christopher, *The Romances of Clive Staples Lewis*, The University of Oklahoma Graduate School, Norman, Oklahoma, 1967.
138. Lanier Theological Library, Houston, Texas.
139. Philip & Carol Zaleski, *The Fellowship: The Literary Lives of the Inklings*, New York: Farrar, Straus and Giroux, 2015.
140. Army Personnel Centre, Support Division, Historical Disclosures, Mail Point 55, Kentigern House, 65 Brown Street, Glasgow G2 8EX, UK (for most records), Tel: 0141 224 2507, email: APC-Sp-ParlDiscl-Dis4-Mailbox@mod.uk; National Archives, Ruskin Avenue, Kew Richmond, Surrey TW9 4DU (for those who left the Army in March 1922 or earlier); Tel: 020 8876 3444, www.nationalarchives.gov.uk.
141. Stephen Schofield, *In Search of C. S. Lewis*, South Plainfield, NJ: Bridge Publishing, 1983.
142. John Garth, "When JRR Tolkien bet CS Lewis: the wager that gave birth to *The Lord of the Rings*," *The Telegraph*, online edition, Dec. 8, 2016.
143. Minutes of the Michaelmas Club (Magdalen College archives).
144. Vol. VII, No. 42, 15 April 1944 pp. 403-405. See also http://www.samizdat.qc.ca/arts/lit/france_csl.htm.
145. https://www.ulaval.ca/fileadmin/Doctorat_honoris_causa/DHC_29-06-2012.pdf.
146. Magdalen College Archives: <http://www.magd.ox.ac.uk/libraries-and-archives/archives/online-catalogues/lewis-papers-and-cuttings/>
147. Alec R. Vidler, *Scenes from a Clerical Life*, London: Collins, 1977.
148. Email correspondence with Paul Gosselin.

149. Stan Shelley with Shelley and Son Books.
150. R. W. Johnson, *Look Back in Laughter: Oxford's Postwar Golden Age*. Newbury Berks, UK: Threshold Press, 2015, 260 pages.
151. Justin Buckley Dyer and Micah J. Watson, *C. S. Lewis on Politics and the Natural Law*, Cambridge University Press, 2016.
152. *Memoirs of Deceased Ministers and Missionaries*, 283f., sent to me by Ray Macpherson, Herne, England, UK.
153. Don W. King, "Fire and Ice: Why did Lewis marry Joy Davidman rather than Ruth Pitter?" in *Women and C. S. Lewis*, edited by Carolyn Curtis and Mary Pomroy Key, Oxford: Lion Hudson, 2015.
154. The Wade Center: C. S. Lewis: Letters to Miscellaneous Correspondents, Vid-Wen, Index Number 995-1039.
155. Oral History binder, The Marion E. Wade Center, "Video Interview" with Jean Wakeman, conducted by Lyle W. Dorsett on Aug. 1, 1985.
156. Dabney Park, "A Letter from C. S. Lewis," *VII*, 19-22.
157. Clyde S. Kilby, *A Well of Wonder: Essays on C. S. Lewis, J. R. R. Tolkien, and the Inklings*, edited by Loren Wilkinson and Keith Call, Brewster, MA: Paraclete Press, 2016.
158. Ron Dart, "C.S. Lewis and Bede Griffiths: Chief Companions," Lent 2016.
159. Letters from Logres: An Infrequent Charles Williams Newsletter
160. Sarah Tisdall, daughter of Mary Neylan, tells her story in Sarah Tisdall, "A Goddaughter's Memories," Harry Lee Poe and Rebecca Whitten Poe, eds., *C. S. Lewis Remembered*, Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 2006.
161. Gregory M. Anderson, "Lewis, Lost Letters and Love." *Sehnsucht*. Volume 11, 2017.
162. Neil McAleer, *Sir Arthur C. Clarke: Odyssey of a Visionary: A Biography*. Baltimore, MD: The Clarke Project, 2010.
163. Philip Curtis, *A Hawk Among Sparrows: A Biography of Austin Farrer*, London: SPCK, 1985.
164. J. A. W. Bennett, "Lewis, Clive Staples (1898-1963)," rev. Emma Plaskitt, *Oxford Dictionary of National Biography*, Oxford University Press, 2004, online edition Jan. 2016. Accessed Oct. 5, 2017.
165. Email on November 17, 2017, from Robert Winkworth, Archives Assistant, UCL Records, London, England.
166. Univ. Coll. Lond. Calendar 1923-1924
167. *From Narnia to A Space Odyssey: The War of Ideas Between Arthur C. Clarke and C. S. Lewis*, edited and with an Introduction by Ryder W. Miller. New York: ibooks, distributed by Simon & Schuster, 2003.
168. Norbert Feinendegen, "Letters to Malcolm: The Lost Chapter," *VII*, Volume 34, 2017.
169. Dale Nelson, "Fantasy and Science Fiction: The C. S. Lewis Issues," *CSL: The Bulletin of the New York C. S. Lewis Society*, May/June 2017, Vol. 48, No. 3, 1-5.
170. Roger Steer, *Inside Story: The Life of John Stott*, Nottingham, England: Inter-Varsity Press, 2009.
171. Andrew P. Cuneo, "Selected Literary Letters of C. S. Lewis," Merton College, University of Oxford, D.Phil. Dissertation, 2001.
172. "Seeking the Secret Place," 1-43, Austin Farrer, 1957-2000. The Marion E. Wade Center, Wheaton, Illinois.
173. Church of England Record Centre. Archbishops' Commission to Revise the Psalter. Papers of the Archbishops' Commission to Revise the Psalter. ACRP/1, ACRP/30.
174. Kathleen Burk, *Troublemaker: The Life and History of A. J. P. Taylor*, New Haven: Yale University Press, 2000.

175. K. Alan Snyder, *America Discovers C. S. Lewis*, Eugene, Oregon: Wipf & Stock, 2016.
176. Janice Brown, *The Lion in the Waste Land: Fearsome Redemption in the Work of C. S. Lewis*, Dorothy L. Sayers, and T. S. Eliot, Kent, Ohio: The Kent State University Press, 2018.
177. Warren H. Lewis, "The Great Ouse: A Week with 'Bosphorus' on Fenland Waterway," pages 180-183, *The Motor Boat and Yachting* magazine.
178. Charlie W. Starr, *The Faun's Book-Shelf: C. S. Lewis on Why Myth Matters*, Kent, Ohio: Kent State University Press, 2018.
179. Norbert Feinendegen, "The Philosopher's Progress: C. S. Lewis' Intellectual Journey from Atheism to Theism," *Journal of Inklings Studies* Vol. 8, No. 2 (2018):103-143.
180. Charlie W. Starr, "Two Pieces from C. S. Lewis's 'Moral Good' Manuscript: A First Publication," *VII* Vol. 31 (2014):31-62.
181. Stephanie L. Derrick, *The Fame of C. S. Lewis: A Controversialist's Reception in Britain and America*, Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2018.
182. Various folders on the work of the Archbishops' Commission to Revise the Psalter, marked as ACRP/#.
183. Bruce R. Johnson, "The Efforts of C. S. Lewis to Aid British Prisoners of War during World War II," *Sehnsucht*, Volume 12 (2018):41-76.
184. Paul E. Michelson, "W. H. Lewis, Writer and Historian: A Prolegomena," *CSL: The Bulletin of the New York C. S. Lewis Society*, Vol. 50, No. 493 (September/October 2019):1-9.
185. Roger White, "Another Critique of C. S. Lewis from Elizabeth Anscombe," *Journal of Inklings Studies*.
186. "Certified Copy of an Entry of Marriage, Pursuant to the Marriage Act 1949."
187. Jim Stockton with Charlie W. Starr, "The Unpublished Letters of C. S. Lewis to C. T. Onions," *Journal of Inklings Studies*, April 2020, Vol. 10, No. 1, 1-22.
188. Harry Lee Poe, *Becoming C. S. Lewis: A Biography of Young Jack Lewis (1898-1918)*. Wheaton, IL: Crossway, 1918.
189. Stephen C. Jones notes on Warren Lewis as Churchwarden of Holy Trinity, Headington Quarry, Oxford, May 25, 2020.
190. Josiah Peterson, "C. S. Lewis & the Socratics: How to Talk to Those who Disagree with You," *CSL: The Journal of the New York C. S. Lewis Society*, Vol. 51, No. 3 (No. 497), May/June 2020.
191. Steven A. Beebe, *C. S. Lewis and the Craft of Communication*. New York: Peter Lang, 2020.
192. Stephen Schofield, "Lunch with Lewis," *The Canadian C. S. Lewis Journal*, January 1979, No. 1, 1f.
193. Stephen Schofield, "Laval University, Quebec," *The Canadian C. S. Lewis Journal*, January 1979, No. 1, 3.
194. Don W. King, "When Did the Inklings Meet? A Chronological Survey of their Gatherings: 1933-1954," *Journal of Inklings Studies* (Volume 10, Issue 2): 184-204.
195. Harry Lee Poe, *Becoming C. S. Lewis*, Wheaton: Crossway, 2020.
196. Harry Lee Poe, *The Making of C. S. Lewis*, Wheaton: Crossway, 2021.
197. Josiah Peterson and Charlie W. Starr, "C. S. Lewis on Reason," *VII*, Volume 37 (2020): 63-90.
198. Dorothy L. Sayers, "The Teaching of Latin: A New Approach," in *The Poetry of Search and the Poetry of Statement: On Dante and Other Writers*. London: Victor Gollancz, 1963.
199. Jim Stockton and Benjamin J. B. Lipscomb, "The Anscombe-Lewis Debate: New Archival Sources Considered," *The Journal of Inklings Studies* 2021. See also Stockton, Jim, "Chaplain Stella Aldwinckle: A Biographical Sketch of the Spiritual

Foundation of the Oxford University Socratic Club,” *Inklings Forever: Published Colloquium Proceedings 1997-2016*: Vol. 8, Article 26.

200. “A Lost Lewis Letter Donated to the Wade,” *Friends of the Wade*, Vol. 18, No. 1 (Spring 2021):1.
201. Michael Ward, *After Humanity: A Guide to C. S. Lewis’s The Abolition of Man*. Park Ridge, IL: Word on Fire Academic.
202. Letters from Lewis’s responsibilities as General Editor of *Nelson’s Medieval and Renaissance Library*.
203. Don W. King, “Warren Lewis: The Soldier Sailor,” *Journal of Inklings Studies*, Volume 11, Issue 1, 58-69.
204. Mervyn Nicholson, “What Anna Sewell Gave to C. S. Lewis,” in *The Inklings and Culture: A Harvest of Scholarship from the Inklings Institute of Canada*. Cambridge Scholars Publishing, 2020, 67.
205. Andrew Lazo, “Gathered Round Northern Fires: The Imaginative Impact of the Kolbitár,” *Tolkien and the Invention of Myth: A Reader*, edited by Jane Chance. Lexington, KY: The University Press of Kentucky, 2004.
206. J. D. Mabbott, *Oxford Memories*, Oxford: Thornton’s, 1986,
207. Arend Smilde, “Why C. S. Lewis did not become a philosopher,” *Inklings Studies Supplement No. 2*.
208. *The Magdalen College Record*, Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1956.
209. *John Betjeman Letters: Volume One, 1926-1951*, ed. Candida Lycett Green, London, Methuen, 2006.
210. Simon Horobin’s 2022 book manuscript, *C. S. Lewis’s Oxford*.
211. Harry Lee Poe, *The Completion of C. S. Lewis*, Wheaton, IL: Crossway, 2022.
212. “Socratic Club Speakers and Dates – To Accompany the Stella Aldwinckle Papers.”
213. Corbin Scott Carnell, *Bright Shadow of Reality: Spiritual Longing in C. S. Lewis*, Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1974.
214. Justin Rossow, “What the Bird Said and Why It Was the Gospel,” *Concordia Journal* (April 2005):132-139.
215. Simon Horobin, *C. S. Lewis’s Oxford*, Oxford: Bodleian Library Publishing, 2024.
216. The University of North Carolina’s collection of Jack’s books donated by Walter Hooper. Luke William Mills, Associate Professor, Department of English, Wingate University.
217. Reggie Weems, “The Soul of a Name: Finding Jacksie,” *Journal of Inklings Studies* 13.1 (2023): 28-42.
218. Don W. King, *Inkling, Historian, Soldier, and Brother: A Life of Warren Hamilton Lewis*, Kent, Ohio: The Kent State University Press, 2023.

Word Count: 757,676